

# THE NUTTALL ENCYCLOPAEDIA

---

DEALING WITH

BIOGRAPHY · GEOGRAPHY · HISTORY · MYTHOLOGY  
LITERATURE · SCIENCE AND INVENTION  
RELIGIONS OF THE WORLD · POLITICS · ART  
MUSIC · THE STAGE · BUSINESS · LAW · ETC.

---

*Edited by*

C. M. PRIOR.



FREDERICK WARNE & CO. LTD: LONDON  
FREDERICK WARNE & CO. INC: NEW YORK



COPYRIGHT IN ALL  
COUNTRIES SIGNATORY TO  
THE BERNE CONVENTION  
FREDERICK WARNE & CO. LTD.  
LONDON  
1956

<i>New edition (Reset)</i>	1930*
<i>Revised edition</i>	1938
<i>Reprinted</i>	1946
<i>Reprinted</i>	1949
<i>Reprinted</i>	1950
<i>New edition (Reset)</i>	1956

*Printed in Great Britain*

## PREFACE

"THE NUTTALL ENCYCLOPAEDIA" provides in a concise form an epitome of the information given in larger encyclopaedias, so that this single volume of reference should prove sufficient for all ordinary requirements.

In modern life an encyclopaedia is as indispensable a book of reference as a dictionary; the latter explains and defines a train of thought, but the former defines the subject matter.

The expansion in the vocabulary of a nation, which makes the possession of an up-to-date dictionary one of the necessities of life, is due to the rapid increase in the number of facts and events which the language is required to describe. It is difficult to keep pace with the growth of a language and the constant introduction of new words, but how much more difficult it is to absorb even a working knowledge of the fresh events and facts which crowd into our daily lives.

It is impossible even to read a daily paper without realising that the details of some important question or event need amplification, and often it is hard to grasp the full meaning behind a news article, because of lack of knowledge or explanation of some particular point. In short, it is becoming essential, in these times, to know something of everything, or to have the wherewithal to seek further knowledge. A little knowledge is not a dangerous thing to those who recognise its limitations; in fact, it may be sufficient to enable those who possess it to understand and appreciate what might otherwise remain a reflection upon their ignorance. In this age of specialisation, detailed knowledge of any subject can be acquired only by the serious study of works devoted to it. What is wanted for everyday use is a popular and concise encyclopaedia—the more concise the better, provided it gives the required information—and one that leaves it to the individual to approach the appropriate authority, should he desire to pursue a particular subject in further detail.

The value of an encyclopaedia of such scope must depend, therefore, upon the careful selection of material, and in this respect it is hoped that "The Nuttall Encyclopaedia" will be found adequate for any reasonable demands made upon it. Within the obvious and necessary limits of a

single volume, the Publishers feel that they have succeeded in including a wide range of subjects, and they trust that the information given will meet the needs of those for whom the book has been compiled. It is firmly believed that this book will prove to be invaluable to the careful newspaper reader, to parents with children whose persistent questions have often to remain unanswered, to the schoolteacher and youth leader, to the student, to the businessman or career girl and to every one of us to whom the passing of events—and time—is of any concern at all.

“The Nuttall Encyclopaedia” is offered as a companion volume to “Nuttall’s Standard Dictionary”; like the dictionary it can lie on the desk ready to hand, and its size and arrangement make rapid reference easy.

In this new and revised edition which has been entirely reset, all the information contained in the previous editions by James Wood and Lawrence Dawson, has been carefully checked and brought up to date, while a large number of new articles have been added. In Science and Invention the amazing progress of the last few years makes large additions necessary. In Geography the second world war caused widespread changes in all parts of the globe. Biography, History, Literature and Art are all subjects that call for continual expansion. By careful selection and arrangement it is believed that the revisions fulfil all these new claims without unduly curtailing the space given to the older subjects, such as Mythology, Classics, Religion and Philosophy, or sacrificing any of the features that have won so much appreciation for the encyclopaedia in the past. If any discerning reader objects that the new edition is less classical and more scientific than the old one, he will surely admit that this is in accordance with the general trend of our modern life, and therefore unavoidable.

It may be of assistance to the reader if a synopsis is given of the general scheme upon which the encyclopaedia is based. The subjects dealt with could be roughly classified under the following headings, which are ranked in the order of importance attached to them:

1. *Biographies*.—The dates, nationalities, and achievements of noted people in all ages.
2. *Geography*.—Concise articles on countries, location of towns, rivers, mountains, etc., distinguishing characteristics.
3. *History*.—All important epochs, movements, and events, with dates and historical significance.
4. *Classical and Mythological References*.
5. *Literature*.—Summaries of the principal authors and poets, past and present.
6. *Science and Invention*.—Short articles on general subjects, especially modern invention, with definition of terms.
7. *Religions of the World*.—Their respective beliefs and objects of worship, together with ancient and modern schools of philosophy.

## PREFACE

vii

8. *Politics*.—General movements and aims of political parties at home and abroad.
  9. *Art, Music, and the Stage*.
  10. *Business*.
  11. *Law*.—Definition of terms and short articles on procedure, courts, etc.
  12. *General*.—A large number of miscellaneous subjects which cannot be classified under the above headings.
- 

The figures in parentheses at the end of the biographies give the years of birth and death.

Where it has been thought necessary, and found practicable, the syllable accented in pronunciation has been shown by the mark '—as Abru<sup>z</sup>'zi.



# THE NUTTALL ENCYCLOPÆDIA

## A

### AACHEN

**AACHEN** (Fr. Aix-la-Chapelle), a German city 45 m. W. of Cologne; site of ancient Roman settlement; the famous octagonal cathedral contains a stone marking the burial place of Charlemagne; the whole city was severely damaged during the second world war as a result of air attacks and local fighting.

**AALBORG**, a trading town on the Liimfjord, in Denmark.

**AAR**, a large Swiss river about 200 m. long, which falls into the Rhine as it leaves Switzerland.

**AARGAU**, a Swiss canton bordering on the Rhine.

**AARHUS**, a port on the E. of Denmark, with a considerable export and import trade, and a fine old Gothic cathedral.

**AARON**, the elder brother of Moses, and the first high-priest of the Jews, an office he held for forty years.

**AB**, the fifth month of the ecclesiastical, and eleventh of the civil, year in the Jewish calendar.

**ABACA**, Manila hemp, or the plant, native to the Philippines, which yield it in quantities.

**ABACUS**, a tablet crowning a column and its capital; a calculating apparatus, consisting of a grooved board containing pebbles or a wire frame on which beads are strung, used by the ancient Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, Mexicans, and other peoples, and still extant in various forms.

**ABADAN**, modern Persian town and port; contains large oil refinery and jetties to accommodate big tankers.

**ABADDON**, the bottomless pit, or the angel thereof.

**ABAUZIT**, **Firmin**, a French Protestant theologian and a mathematician, a friend of Newton, and much esteemed for his learning by Rousseau and Voltaire (1679-1767).

**ABBAS**, uncle of Mohammed, founder of the dynasty of the Abbasides (566-652).

**ABBAS THE GREAT**, shah of Persia, of the dynasty of the Sophis, great alike in conquest and administration (1557-1628).

**ABBAS-MIRZA**, a Persian prince, a reformer of the Persian army, and a leader of it, unsuccessfully, however, against Russia (1783-1833).

**ABBASIDES**, a dynasty of 37 caliphs who ruled as such at Baghdad from 750 to 1258.

**ABBEVILLE**, a thriving old town on the Somme, 12 m. up, with an interesting house architecture, and a cathedral, unfinished, in the Flamboyant style. Used as a base by British troops in the first great war. Suffered extensive damage during the second world war.

**ABBEY**, a church institution forming the dwelling-place of a community of monks or nuns. It usually comprises a church, chapter house, refectory, cloisters, dormitories, guest-room, almshouse, hospital, library, and other buildings, together with gardens. Among the principal British abbeys,

### ABDICATIONS

are those at Westminster, Canterbury, Durham, Fountains, and Holyrood. The first English abbey was that founded at Bangor in 560.

**ABBEY**, **Edwin Austin**, an American painter in water-colour, oil, and fresco; lived long and exhibited much in England; R.A., 1908 (1862-1911).

**ABBOT**, head of an abbey. There were two classes of abbots: Abbots Regular, as being such in fact, and Abbots Commendatory, as guardians and drawing the revenues.

**ABBOT**, **George**, archbishop of Canterbury in the reigns of James I. and Charles I., and one of the translators of King James's Bible; an enemy of Laud's, who succeeded him (1562-1633).

**ABBOTSFORD**, the residence of Sir Walter Scott, on the Tweed, near Melrose, built by him in 1811 on the site of a farm called Cartleyhole.

**ABDALLAH**, the father of Mohammed, famed for his beauty (545-570); also a caliph of Mecca (622-692).

**ABDALRAHMAN**, the Moorish governor of Spain, defeated by Charles Martel at Tours in 732.

**ABDALS** (*lit.* servants of Allah), superior members of a Sufi (Moslem) order of saints.

**ABD-EL-KADIR**, an Arab emir, who for fifteen years waged war against the French in N. Africa, but at length surrendered prisoner to them in 1847. On his release in 1852 he became a faithful friend of France (1807-1883).

**ABD-EL-KRIM**, leader of the Riff rebels in Morocco against the French and Spanish. A son of Mohammed Abd-el-Krim, President of the Republic of the Riff, he fought to re-establish his country's freedom, using great ability to organise the tribesmen into the semblance of a modern army. Before he was forty he had retaken much Spanish territory and he then turned his attention to France. From 1920 to 1925 he met with several successes, but in 1926 he surrendered to the French at Fez and was exiled to the Mascarene Islands. In 1947 was given permission to live in France, but he went to Cairo instead, and made many anti-French declarations.

**ABDERA**, a town in ancient Thrace, proverbial for the stupidity of its inhabitants.

**ABDICATIONS**: the most celebrated are those of the Roman Dictator Sylla in 70 B.C.; Diocletian in A.D. 305; Charles V. in 1556; Christina of Sweden in 1654; Napoleon in 1814 and 1815; Charles X. in 1830; Louis Philippe in 1848; Ferdinand of Austria in 1848; Isabella II. of Spain in 1870; Amadeus I. of Spain in 1873; Milan of Servia in 1889; Pedro II. of Brazil in 1889; Hamid II. of Turkey in 1909; Manoel of Portugal in 1910; Puyi of China in 1912; Nicholas II. of Russia in 1917; Ferdinand of Bulgaria in 1918; Wilhelm II. of Germany in 1918; Karl of Austria in 1918; Constantine of Greece in 1917; George II. of Greece in

1924; Muhammad VI. of Turkey in 1922; A manuliah of Afghanistan in 1929; Alphonso XIII. of Spain in 1931; Edward VIII. of England in 1936; Carol II. of Rumania, in 1940; Victor Emmanuel III. of Italy in 1946; Umberto II. of Italy in 1946; Michael of Rumania in 1947; Wilhelmina of the Netherlands in 1948; Leopold III. of the Belgians in 1951; Farouk of Egypt in 1952.

**ABDUL AZIZ**, sultan of Turkey from 1801, in succession to Abdul-Medjid (1830-1876).

**ABDUL-HAMID II.**, deposed sultan of Turkey, brother to Abdul-Aziz, and his successor; under him Turkey suffered serious dismemberment, and the Christian subjects in Armenia and Crete were cruelly massacred. He was deposed in 1909 (1842-1918).

**ABDUL-MEDJID**, sultan of Turkey, in whose defence against Russia England and France undertook the Crimean war (1823-1841).

**A'BECKETT**, Gilbert, an English humorist, who contributed to *Punch* and other organs; wrote the "Comic Blackstone" and comic histories of England and Rome (1811-1856).

**ABEL**, the second son of Adam and Eve; slain by his brother. The death of Abel is the subject of a poem by Gessner and a tragedy by Logouvé.

**ABEL**, Sir Frederick Augustus, joint-inventor of cordite; a famous authority on explosives. President of British Association in 1890 (1827-1902).

**AB'ELARD**, Peter, a theologian and scholastic philosopher of French birth, renowned for his dialectic ability, his learning, his passion for Héloïse, and his misfortunes; made conceivability the test of credibility, and was a great teacher in his day (1079-1142).

**ABENCERRA'GES**, a powerful Moorish tribe in Granada, whose fate in the 15th century has been the subject of interesting romance.

**ABEN-EZ'RA**, a learned Spanish Jew and commentator on the Hebrew scriptures (1090-1168).

**ABERAVON**, a town and seaport in Glamorgan-shire, with copper and iron works, for some years the Parliamentary seat of Ramsey MacDonald.

**ABERCROMBIE**, Lascelles, English poet; educated at Malvern and Manchester University, he published several volumes of poetry and some critical essays, the first work appearing in 1908 (1881-1938).

**ABERCROMBY**, Sir Ralph, a distinguished British general of Scottish birth, who fell in Egypt after defeating the French at Aboukir Bay (1734-1801).

**ABERDEEN**, city in Scotland, on the E. coast, between the mouths of the Dee and Don; built of grey granite, with many fine public edifices, a flourishing university, a large trade, and thriving manufactures. Old Aberdeen, on the Don, now incorporated in the municipality, is the seat of a cathedral church, and of King's College, founded in 1404, united with the university in the new town.

**ABERDEEN**, 4th Earl of, a shrewd English statesman, Prime Minister of England during the Crimean war (1784-1860).

**ABERDEENSHIRE**, a large county in N.E. of Scotland; mountainous in S.W., lowland N. and E.; famed for its granite quarries, its fisheries, and its breed of cattle.

**ABERNETHY**, a small burgh in S. Perthshire, with a Pictish round tower, and once the capital of the Pictish kingdom.

**ABERNETHY**, John, a distinguished surgeon and authority on stomacic diseases (1764-1831).

**ABERRATION OF LIGHT**. In order that a certain star may be observed, the telescope must be pointed in a direction slightly different from that in which it would be pointed if the earth were not rotating on its axis. As a consequence the star appears to describe an ellipse in the heavens, and

from careful measurements we can calculate the speed of the earth in its orbit, and hence its distance from the sun.

**ABERYSTWYTH**, a town and seaport in Cardiganshire, Wales, with the University College of Wales.

**ABHORRERS**, the Royalist and High Church party in England under Charles II., so called from their abhorrence of the principles of their opponents.

**ABICI**, Wilhelm Hermann, a German nihilist and traveller; conducted explorations in Persia and Inghestan (1806-1880).

**ABIGAIL**, the widow of Nabal, espoused by David.

**ABINGDON**, a borough in Berks, 6 m. S. of Oxford.

**ABIPONES**, a once powerful warlike race in Paraguay and Argentina, now extinct.

**ABNER**, a Hebrew general under Saul; assassinated by Joab.

**ABOLITIONISTS**, a society formed in the Northern States of America in 1832 advocating the abolition of slavery. The society grew in numbers and influence and was the moving force in the war of 1861-1864, which resulted in victory for the anti-slave States under Abraham Lincoln (*q.v.*).

**ABO'MEY**, capital of former kingdom of Dahomey, W. Africa.

**ABOU'KIR**, village near Alexandria, in Egypt, on the bay near which Nelson destroyed the French fleet in 1799; where Napoleon bent the Turks, 1799; and where Abercromby fell, 1801.

**ABRAHAM**, the Hebrew patriarch, ancestor of the Jews, the very type of an Eastern pastoral chief at once by his dignified character and simple faith.

**ABRAHAM**, The Plains of, a plateau nr. Quebec, the scene of the battle in which the English under Wolfe defeated the French under Montcalm, 1759.

**ABRAHAM-MEN**, a class of lunatics allowed out of restraint, at one time, to roam about and beg; a set of vagrant impostors affecting lunacy.

**ABRANTES**, a town in Portugal, on the Tagus; taken by Marshal Junot, 1807, and giving the title of Duke to him.

**ABRAXAS STONES**, stones with cabalistic figures on them used as talismans.

**ABRUZZI**, a highland district in the Apennines.

**ABRUZZI**, Duke of the, Italian geographer and explorer; ascended Mt. Ruwenzori, Central Africa, 1906 (1873-1933).

**ABSALOM**, a son of David, who rebelled against his father, and at whose death David gave vent to a bitter wall of grief. A name given by Dryden to the Duke of Monmouth, son of Charles II.

**ABSOLUTE**, The, the philosophical name for the uncreated Creator, or creating cause of all things, dependent on nothing external to itself.

**ABSYRTUS**, a brother of Medea, whom she cut in pieces as she fled with Jason, pursued by her father, throwing his bones behind her to detain her father who, in his pursuit of her, stopped to pick them up.

**ABT**, Franz, a German musical composer (1810-1885).

**ABU**, a mountain (6000 ft.) in Rajputana, with a footprint of Vishnu on the top, and two marble temples half-way up, held sacred by the Jains.

**ABU-ABDALLAH**. See **BOABDIL**.

**AB'UBEKR**, was the father of A'yesha, the father-in-law of Mohammed, the first of the caliphs and the founder of the Sunnites; d. 634.

**ABUL-FARAJ**, a learned Armenian Jew, who became bishop of Aleppo, and wrote a history of the world from Adam onwards (1226-1288).

**ABUL-FAZEL**, the vizier of the great Mogul emperor Akbar, who wrote an account of his reign and of the Mogul empire; he was assassinated in 1602.

**ABUL-FEDA**, a Moslem prince of Hamat in Syria, who in his youth took part against the Crusaders, and wrote historical works in Arabic (1273-1331).

**ABYDOS**, a town on the Asiatic side of the Hellespont, famous as the home of Leander, who swam the Hellespont every night to visit Hero in Sestos, and as the spot where Xerxes built his bridge of boats to cross into Europe in 480 B.C.; also a place of note in Upper Egypt.

**ABYSSINIA**. See **ETHIOPIA**.

**ACACIA**, a large group of trees with astringent and gum-yielding properties, natives of tropical Africa and Australia.

**ACADEMY**, a public shady park or place of groves near Athens, where Plato taught his philosophy and whence his school derived its name, of which there are three branches, the *Old*, the *Middle*, and the *New*, represented respectively by Plato himself, Arcesilaus, and Carneades. The *French Academy*, of forty members, was founded by Richelieu in 1635, and is charged with the interests of the French language and literature, and in particular with the duty of compiling an authoritative dictionary of the French language. Besides this, there are in France another four with a like limited membership in the interests of other departments of science and art, all now associated in the *Institute of France*, which consists in all of 229 members. There are similar institutions in other states of Europe, all of greater or less note.

**ACANTHUS**, a leaf-like ornament on the capitals of the columns of certain orders of architecture.

**ACAPULCO**, a Mexican port in the Pacific; harbour commodious; popular holiday resort.

**ACARNANIA AND ETOLIA**, a dept. of Central Greece N. of Gulf of Corinth; cap., Missolonghi.

**ACCA DIANS**, a dark, thick-lipped, short-statured Mongol race in Central Asia, displaced by the Babylonians and Assyrians, who were Semitic.

**ACCA LAURENTIA**, the wife of Faustulus, shepherd of Numinor, who saved the lives of Romulus and Remus.

**ACCIAIOLI**, a Florentine family of 15th century, illustrious in scholarship and war.

**ACCOLADE**, a gentle blow with a sword on the shoulder in conferring knighthood.

**ACCOLTI**, a Tuscan family, of 15th century, famous for their learning.

**ACCORSO**, the name of a Florentine family, of 12th and 13th centuries, great in jurisprudence.

**ACCRA**, capital and chief port in British Gold Coast colony.

**ACCRINGTON**, a manufacturing town in Lancs., 22 m. N. of Manchester.

**ACCUMULATOR**, or secondary battery, a cell consisting of plates of lead dipping into sulphuric acid; when an electric current is passed through it the plates undergo a chemical change; if the plates are subsequently joined by a wire the change takes place in the opposite direction and a current of electricity is produced in the direction opposite to that of the charging current.

**ACELDAMA**, the "Field of Blood" purchased by Judas Iscariot with the price of his betrayal of Christ, and the scene of his suicide.

**ACERRA**, an ancient city 9 m. N.E. of Naples; is in a formerly malarial district.

**ACETIC ACID**, the pure acid of vinegar; the salts are called *acetates*.

**ACETONE**, a colourless liquid obtained by the distillation of calcium acetate. It is used in the manufacture of chloroform, iodoform, and cordite (q.v.).

**ACETYLENE**, a colourless gas with an unpleasant smell which burns with a hot, smoky flame; it is usually prepared by the action of water on calcium carbide; when burned in oxygen it produces an intensely hot flame which will melt the hardest steel.

**ACHEAN LEAGUE**, a confederation of 12 towns in the Peloponnesus, formed especially against the influence of the Macedonians (3rd-2nd centuries B.C.).

**ACHÆANS**, the common name of the Greeks in the heroic or Homeric period.

**ACHAÏA**, anciently the N. district of the Peloponnesus, later the whole of it; (mod.) part of the dept. of Achaia and Ellis, Greece; cap., Patras.

**ACHARD, Franz Karl**, a Prussian chemist, one of the first to manufacture sugar from beetroot (1753-1821).

**ACHAÏES**, the attendant of Æneas in his wandering after the fall of Troy, remarkable for, and a perennial type of, fidelity.

**ACHELOÛS**, a river in Greece, which rises in Mt. Pindus, and falls into the Ionian Sea; also the god of the river, the oldest of the sons of Oceanus, and the father of the Sirens.

**ACH'ERON**, a river in the underworld; the name of several rivers in Greece more or less suggestive of it.

**ACH'ERY**, a learned French Benedictine of St. Maur (1609-1685).

**ACHI BABA**, height (730 ft.) at tip of Gallipoli peninsula, Turkey; scene of fierce fighting in Dardanelles campaign, June-July, 1915.

**ACHIEVEMENT**, the full representation in heraldry of the shield and accessories; also known as *Hatchment*.

**ACHILL**, a rocky, boggy island, sparsely inhabited, off W. coast of Ireland, co. Mayo, with a bold headland 2222 ft. high.

**ACHILLEIS**, an unfinished poem of Statius.

**ACHIL'LES**, the son of Peleus and Thetis. King of the Myrmidons, the most famous of the Greek heroes in the Trojan war, whose wrath with the consequences of it forms the subject of the *Iliad* of Homer. He was invulnerable except in the heel, at the point where his mother held him as she dipped his body in the Styx to render him invulnerable.

**ACHILLES OF GERMANY**, Albert, third elector of Brandenburg, a man of fiery temper (1414-1486).

**ACHILLES TENDON**, the great tendon of the heel, where Achilles was vulnerable.

**ACHIT'OPHEL**, name given by Dryden to the Earl of Shaftesbury of his time.

**ACHMED PASHA**, a French adventurer, served in French army, condemned to death, fled, and served Austria; condemned to death a second time, pardoned, served under the sultan, was banished to the shores of the Black Sea (1675-1747).

**ACH'MET I.**, sultan of Turkey from 1603 to 1617; **A. II.**, from 1691 to 1695; **A. III.**, from 1703 to 1736, who gave asylum to Charles XII. of Sweden after his defeat by the Czar at Pultowa.

**A'CI-REALE**, a seaport town in Sicily, at the foot of Mount Etna, in N.E. of Catania, with mineral waters.

**A'CIS**, a Sicilian shepherd enamoured of Galatea, whom the Cyclops Polyphemus, out of jealousy, overwhelmed under a rock, from under which his blood has since flowed as a river.

**ACKERMANN, Rudolph**, an enterprising publisher of illustrated works in the Strand, a native of Saxony (1764-1834).

**ACLINIC LINE**, the magnetic equator, which corresponds roughly with the geographical equator. If a magnetised needle is suspended so that it can turn in a vertical plane, the north pole dips if north of the aclinic line and the south if south of the line at an angle which increases as the poles are approached; upon the line itself the needle remains horizontal.

**ACNE**, a skin disease showing hard reddish pimples; **Acne rosacea**, a congestion of the skin of the nose and parts adjoining.

**ACEMETÆ**, an order of monks in the 5th century who by turns kept up a divine service day and night.

**ACOLYTE**, a candidate for the priesthood who has reached the fourth stage of initiation; originally a youth who assisted in church ritual.

**ACONCAGUA**, the highest peak of the Andes,



about 100 m. N.E. of Valparaiso, 22,840 ft. high; the highest peak in the New World.

**ACONITE**, monk's-hood, a poisonous plant of the ranunculaceae order with a tapering root.

**ACONITINE**, a most virulent poison from aconite, and, owing to the very small quantity sufficient to cause death, very difficult of detection when employed in taking away life.

**ACORN-SHELL**, a crustacean attached to rocks on the sea-shore, described by Huxley as "fixed by its head," and "kicking its food into its mouth with its legs."

**ACOUSTICS**, the science of sound as it affects the ear, specially of the laws to be observed in the construction of halls so that people may distinctly hear in them.

**ACRASIA**, an impersonation in Spenser's "Faerie Queen," of intemperance in the guise of a beautiful sorceress.

**ACRE, St. Jean d'**, a strong place and seaport in Israel, 9 m. from Haifa, taken, at an enormous sacrifice of life, by Philip Augustus and Richard Cœur de Lion in 1191; held out against Bonaparte in 1799; captured by British, Sept., 1918; its ancient name Ptolemais.

**ACROLEIN**, a colourless volatile liquid with a pungent odour obtained by the destructive distillation of fats.

**ACROLITHS**, statues of which only the extremities are of stone.

**ACROPOLIS**, a fortified citadel commanding a city, and generally the nucleus of it, specially the rocky eminence dominating Athens.

**ACROSTIC**, a form of verse, dating historically from the 4th century, in which the initial letters of the lines, read in order, spell a word or phrase.

**ACROTERIA**, pedestals placed at the middle and the extremities of a pediment to support a statue or other ornament, or the statue or ornament itself.

**ACTA DIURNA**, a kind of gazette recording in a summary way daily events, established at Rome in 131 B.C., and rendered official by Cæsar in 50 B.C.

**ACTA SANCTORUM**, the lives of the saints in 65 vols. folio, begun in the 17th century by the Jesuits, and carried on by the Bollandists; still unfinished.

**ACTÆON**, a hunter changed into a stag for surprising Diana when bathing, and afterwards devoured by his own dogs.

**ACTINIC RAYS**, any light-rays having a photochemical effect, i.e. the blue, violet, and ultra-violet rays. They have a short wave-length and rapid frequency.

**ACTINIUM**, a radioactive element discovered by Debierne in 1900. It is one of the products of the integration of the uranium (*q.v.*) series, which itself gives rise to a series of radioactive substances, the final state being lead.

**ACTINOMYCOSIS**, a disease of a fungous nature on the mouth and lower jaw of cattle, swine, and (occasionally) man.

**ACTINOTHERAPY**, the treatment of disease by means of natural or artificial light-rays. Finsen, in Denmark, was one of the first to apply this method in medical practice about 1896.

**ACTIUM**, a town and promontory at the entrance of the Ambracian Gulf (Arta), in Greece, where Augustus gained his naval victory over Antony and Cleopatra, Sept. 2, 31 B.C.

**ACTON**, municipal borough in Middlesex.

**ACTON, Sir John**, an adventurer of English birth, who became prime minister of Naples, but was driven from the helm of affairs on account of his inveterate antipathy to the French (1737-1811).

**ACTON, Lord**, a grandson of the former, who became a leader of the Liberal Catholics in England, M.P. for Carlisle, and made a peer in 1880; a man of wide learning, and the projector of a universal history by experts in different departments of the field (1834-1902).

**ACTS OF THE APOSTLES**, a narrative account

in the New Testament of the founding of the Christian Church chiefly through the ministry of Peter and Paul, written by Luke, commencing with the year 33, and concluding with the imprisonment of Paul in Rome in 62.

**ACUNHA, Tristan d'**, a Portuguese navigator, companion of Albuquerque, who gave his name to a group of volcanic islands in the South Atlantic (1506); **Nuna d'**, his son, viceroy of the Indies from 1528 to 1539; **Rodrique d'**, archbishop of Lisbon, who in 1640 freed Portugal from the Spanish domination, and established the house of Braganza on the throne.

**ACUPRESSURE**, checking hemorrhage in arteries during an operation by compressing their orifices with a needle.

**ADAIR, Sir Robert**, a distinguished English diplomatist, frequently employed on the most important diplomatic missions (1763-1855).

**ADALBERON**, the archbishop of Rheims, chancellor of Lothaire and Louis V.; crowned Hugh Capet; *d.* 998.

**ADALBERT**, a German ecclesiast, who did much to extend Christianity over the North (1000-1072).

**ADALBERT, St.**, bishop of Prague, who, driven from Bohemia, essayed to preach the gospel in heathen Prussia, where the priests fell upon him, and "struck him with a death-stroke on the head," April 27, 997, on the anniversary of which day a festival is held in his honour.

**ADA'LIA**, a seaport on the coast of Asia Minor, on a bay of the same name.

**ADAM (i.e. man)**, the first father, according to the Bible, of the human race.

**ADAM, Alex.**, a distinguished Latin scholar, rector for 40 years of the Edinburgh High School, Scott having been one of his pupils (1741-1809).

**ADAM, Robert**, a distinguished architect, born at Kirkcaldy, architect of the Register House and the University, Edinburgh (1728-1792).

**ADAM BEDE**, George Eliot's first novel, published anonymously in 1859; it took at once with both critics and public.

**ADAM KADMON**, primeval man as he at first emanated from the Creator, or man in his primeval rudimentary potentiality.

**ADAM OF BREMEN**, distinguished as a Christian missionary in the 11th century; author of a celebrated Church history of N. Europe from 788 to 1072, entitled "Gesta Hammemburgensis Ecclesie Pontificum."

**ADAMASTOR**, the giant spirit of storms, which (Camoens, in his "Luclid," represents as rising up before Vasco da Gama to warn him off from the Cape of Storms, henceforth called, in consequence of the resultant success of the voyagers, the Cape of Good Hope).

**ADAMITES**, visionaries in Africa in the 2nd century, and in Bohemia in the 14th and 15th, who affected innocence, rejected marriage, and went naked.

**ADAMNAN, St.**, abbot of Iona, of Irish birth, who wrote a life of St. Columba and a work on the Holy Places, of value as the earliest written (625-704).

**ADAMS, John**, the second president of the United States, and a chief promoter of their independence (1735-1826).

**ADAMS, John Couch**, an English astronomer, director of Cambridge Observatory, the discoverer simultaneously with Leverrier of the planet Neptune (1819-1892).

**ADAMS, John Quincy**, his eldest son, the sixth president (1767-1848).

**ADAM'S BRIDGE**, a chain of coral reefs and sandbanks stretching between Ceylon and India and dividing Palk Strait from the Gulf of Manar.

**ADAM'S PEAK**, a conical peak in the centre of Ceylon 7420 ft. high, with a foot-like depression 5 ft. long and 2½ ft. broad atop, ascribed to Adam by the Mohammedans, and to Buddha by the Bud-

dhists; it was here, the Arabs say, that Adam alighted on his expulsion from Eden and stood doing penance on one foot till God forgave him.

**ADCOCK, A. St. John**, novelist and journalist. Abandoning law for literature in 1893, he contributed a large amount of writing to periodicals. "The Divine Tragedy," "Exit Homo," "A Man with a Past," and "Billicks" are among his books (1884-1930).

**ADDA**, an affluent of the Po, near Cremona; it flows through Lake Como; on its banks Bonaparte gained several of his famous victories over Austria.

**ADDINGTON, Henry**, Lord Sidmouth, an English statesman; was for a short time Prime Minister, throughout a supporter of Pitt (1757-1844).

**ADDIS ABABA**, the capital of Ethiopia, situated in the centre of the country amid high mountains; founded in 1855, it was made the capital by Menelik II. in 1892, and in 1936 was captured by the Italians who made it their administrative headquarters. First municipal elections were held in 1945.

**ADDISON, Joseph**, a celebrated English essayist; studied at Oxford, became Fellow of Magdalen, was a Whig in politics, held a succession of Government appointments, resigned the last for a large pension; was pre-eminent among English writers for the purity and elegance of his style, had an abiding, refining, and elevating influence on the literature of the country; his name is associated with the *Tatler*, *Spectator*, and *Guardian*, as well as with a number of beautiful hymns (1672-1719).

**ADDISON'S DISEASE**, a serious, chronic, and usually fatal disorder of the suprarenal glands (often due to tuberculosis), characterised by bronze-like discoloration of the skin, low blood-pressure, emaciation, anemia, and stomachic derangement; it was first described by Thos. Addison (1788-1860), of Guy's Hospital, London.

**A'DELAAR**, the name of honour given to Cort Visertsen, a famous Norse seaman, who rendered distinguished naval services to Denmark and to Venice against the Turks (1622-1705).

**ADELAIDE**, the capital of S. Australia, on the river Torrens, which flows through it into St. Vincent Gulf, 7 m. S.E. of Port Adelaide; a handsome city, with a cathedral, fine public buildings, a university, extensive botanical garden, and handsome railway station; it is the great emporium for S. Australia; exports wool, wine, wheat, and copper ore.

**ADELAIDE**, eldest daughter of Louis XV. of France (1732-1800).

**ADELAIDE, Queen**, consort of William IV. of England (1792-1849).

**ADELBODEN**, a popular winter-sports centre and health resort in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland.

**ADELSBERG** (now Postumia), a town of Yugoslavia, 22 m. E. Trieste, with a large stalactite cavern, besides numerous caves near it.

**ADELUNG, Johann Christoph**, a distinguished German philologist and lexicographer, born in Pomerania (1732-1806).

**A'DEN**, an important seaport and territory in S. Arabia. British since 1839; became a colony in 1937.

**ADENAUER, Konrad**, German statesman, imprisoned by Hitler, 1933. Became Chancellor of the Federal German Republic in 1949 (1876- ).

**AD'HERBAL**, son of Melpas, king of Numidia, killed by Jugurtha, 249 B.C.

**ADIAPHORISTS**, Lutherans who in 16th century maintained that certain practices of the Romish Church, obnoxious to others of them, were matters of indifference, such as having pictures, lighting candles, wearing surplices, and singing certain hymns in worship.

**AD'IGE**, a river of Italy, which rises in the Rhetian Alps and falls into the Adriatic after a course of 250 m.; subject to sudden swellings and overflows.

**ADIPOCERE**, a fatty, spermaceti-like substance, produced by the decomposition of animal matter in moist places.

**ADIPOSE TISSUE**, a tissue of small vesicles filled with oily matter, in which there is no sensation, and a layer of which lies under the skin and gives smoothness and warmth to the body.

**ADIRONDACK MOUNTAINS**, a high-lying, picturesque granite range in the State of New York; source of the Hudson.

**ADJUTANT**, a gigantic Indian stork, about 5 ft. in height, with an enormous beak, which feeds on carrion and offal, and is useful in this way, as storks are. Also (army), a regimental staff-officer below the rank of major, who assists a commanding officer in administrative work.

**ADLER, Hermann**, son and successor of the following, born in Hanover; a vigorous defender of his co-religionists and their faith, as well as their sacred Scriptures; was elected Chief Rabbi in 1891 (1839-1911).

**ADLER, Nathan Marcus**, a Chief Rabbi in Britain, born in Hanover (1803-1890).

**ADLERCREUTZ**, a Swedish general, the chief promoter of the revolution of 1808, who told Gustavus IV. to his face that he ought to retire (1759-1815).

**ADME'TUS**, king of Phæra, in Thessaly, one of the Argonauts, under whom Apollo served for a time as neat-herd. See **ALCESTIS**.

**ADMIRABLE CRICHTON**, The, the nickname of a Scotsman, James Crichton, who was renowned both for his learning and his skill in swordsmanship. His brilliant career was cut short by treachery in Mantua (1560-1582). Sir J. M. Barrie gave the name to a comedy (1902) in which a butler (Crichton) is the most commanding personality in the noble household that he serves.

**ADMIRAL**, the highest of naval ranks, of which there are in Britain four grades—admirals-of-the-fleet, admirals, vice-admirals, and rear-admirals, each rank with a distinctive flag, the red cross of St. George marked in the cantons.

**ADMIRALTY**, Board of, board of commissioners appointed for the management of naval affairs.

**ADMIRALTY ISLAND**, an island off the coast of Alaska.

**ADMIRALTY ISLANDS**, a group N.E. of New Guinea in the Pacific.

**ADOLF FRIEDRICH II.**, king of Sweden, under whose reign the nobles divided themselves into the two factions of the Caps, or the peace-party, and the Hats, or the war-party (1710-1771).

**ADOLPHUS, John**, an able London barrister in criminal cases, and a voluminous historical writer (1768-1845).

**ADONA'I**, the name used by the Jews for God instead of Jehovah, too sacred to be pronounced.

**ADONA'IS**, Shelley's name for Keats in the elegy so entitled.

**ADO'NIS**, a beautiful youth beloved by Aphrodite (Venus), but mortally wounded by a boar and changed by her into a flower the colour of his blood, by sprinkling nectar on his body.

**ADOPTIONISTS**, heretics who in the 8th century maintained that Christ was the son of God, not by birth, but by adoption, and as being one with Him in character and will.

**ADOUR**, a river of France, rising in the Pyrenees and falling into the Bay of Biscay.

**ADOWA**, a highland town in Ethiopia; scene of the defeat of the Italian general Baratieri in 1896, and of an Italian victory and capture of the town, Oct. 1935.

**ADRAS'TUS**, a king of Argos, the one survivor of the first expedition of the Seven against Thebes, who died of grief when his son fell in the second.

**ADRENALIN**, a secretion produced in the suprarenal glands which stimulates the nerve-endings, and affects blood pressure, breathing movements,

etc. The amount of adrenalin secreted is increased by great fear or violent anger, giving rise to the usual symptoms of these emotions. Adrenalin is now prepared in the laboratory and administered hypodermically and internally.

**ADRIA**, an ancient town between the Po and the Adige; a flourishing seaport at one time, but now 14 m. from the sea.

**ADRIAN**, name of six Popes; **A. I.**, from 772 to 795, did much to embellish Rome; **A. II.**, from 867 to 872, zealous to subject the sovereigns of Europe to the Papal power; **A. III.**, from 884 to 885; **A. IV.**, from 1154 to 1159, the only Englishman who attained to the Papal dignity; **A. V.**, in 1270; **A. VI.**, from 1522 to 1523.

**ADRIAN**, St., the chief military saint of N. Europe for many ages, second only to St. George; regarded as the patron of old soldiers, and protector against the plague.

**ADRIANOPOLE**, a city on the highroad between Belgrade and Constantinople. The Ottoman capital 1361-1453. In 1913, during the 1st Balkan war, it was besieged and captured by the Bulgarians and Serbs; retaken by Turkey in the 2nd Balkan war. It was ceded to Bulgaria (Sept. 1913); in 1920 it passed to Greece, and in 1923, after the Greco-Turkish war, was restored to Turkey. Now known as Edirne.

**ADRIATIC**, The, a sea 450 m. long separating Italy from Yugoslavia and Albania.

**ADULLAM**, David's hiding-place (1 Sam. xxii. 1), a royal Canaanitish city 10 m. N.W. of Hebron.

**ADULLAMITES**, an English political party who in 1806 deserted the Liberal side in protest against a Liberal Franchise Bill then introduced. John Bright gave them this name. See 1 Sam. xxii.

**ADUR**, a river of Sussex, England, entering the English Channel at Shoreham.

**ADVENTISTS**, various sects believing in the near approach of the Second Coming of Our Lord, found chiefly in America. The most famous are the Second Adventists, founded by William Miller in 1831, and the Seventh Day Adventists, founded in 1844.

**ADVOCATE**, Lord, chief counsel for the Crown in Scotland, public prosecutor of crimes, and a member of the administration in power.

**ADVOCATES**, Faculty of, the body of lawyers qualified to plead at the Scottish bar.

**ADVOCATES' LIBRARY**, a library belonging to the Faculty of Advocates in Edinburgh, founded in 1682; in 1924 it was presented to the nation, and is now the National Library of Scotland.

**ADVOCATUS DIABOLI**, the devil's advocate, a functionary in the Roman Catholic Church appointed to show reason against a proposed canonisation.

**ÆACUS**, a Greek king renowned as an administrator of distributive justice, after death appointed one of the three judges in Hades, with Minos and Rhadamanthus.

**ÆDILES**, magistrates of ancient Rome who had charge of the public buildings and public structures generally.

**ÆTIS**, king of Colchis and father of Medea.

**ÆGEUS**, the father of Theseus, who threw himself into the Ægean Sea, so called after him, in the mistaken belief that his son, who had been to slay the Minotaur, had been slain by the latter.

**ÆGINA**, an island 20 m. S.W. of Athens, in a gulf of the same name.

**ÆGIR**, a giant of Norse mythology, also figuring in the Sagas as a god of the sea.

**ÆGIS** (*lit.* a goat's skin), the shield of Zeus, made of the hide of the goat Amalthea (*q.v.*), representing originally the storm-cloud in which the god invested himself when he was angry; it was also the attribute of Athena, bearing in her case the Gorgon's head.

**ÆGIS THUS**. See AGAMEMNON.

**ÆLFRIC**, a Saxon writer of the end of the 10th century known as the "Grammarian."

**ÆLIANUS, Claudius**, an Italian rhetorician who wrote in Greek, and whose extant works are valuable for the passages from prior authors which they have preserved for us (early 3rd century A.D.).

**ÆMILIUS PAULUS**, the Roman Consul who fell at Canna, 216 B.C.; also his son, surnamed Macedonicus, so called as having defeated Perseus at Pydna, in Macedonia (230-160 B.C.).

**ÆNEAS**, a Trojan, the hero of Virgil's "Æneid," who in his various wanderings after the fall of Troy settled in Italy, and became, tradition alleges, the forefather of the Julian Gens in Rome.

**ÆNEAS SILVIUS**. See PICCOLOMINI.

**ÆNEID**, an epic poem by Virgil, of which Æneas is the hero.

**ÆNESIDEMUS**, a sceptical philosopher, born in Cyrene, who flourished shortly after Cleo.

**ÆOLIAN ISLANDS**, the Lipari Islands (*q.v.*).

**ÆOLIANS**, one of the Greek races who, originating in Thessaly, spread north and south, and emigrated into Asia Minor, giving rise to the Æolic dialect of the Greek language.

**ÆOLUS**, the Greek god of the winds.

**ÆON**, among the Gnostics, one of a succession of powers conceived as emanating from God and presiding over successive creations and transformations of being.

**ÆPYORNIS**, a gigantic fossil bird of Madagascar, of which the egg is six times larger than that of an ostrich.

**ÆQUI**, a tribe on N.E. of Latium, troublesome to the Romans until subdued in 302 B.C.

**ÆRATED BREAD**, bread of flour dough charged with carbonic acid gas.

**ÆRATED WATER**, waters aerated with carbonic acid gas.

**ÆROLITES**, fused masses of metal or stone falling from the sky and known popularly as fireballs, meteoric stones, thunderbolts, etc. Many so-called "sacred stones," such as the *anaba* of the Mohammedans, are believed to be ærolites.

**ÆROPLANES**. See AVIATION.

**ÆSCHINES**, a celebrated Athenian orator, rival of Demosthenes, who in the end prevailed over him by persuading the citizens to believe he was betraying them to Philip of Macedonia, so that he left Athens and settled in Rhodes, where he founded a school as a rhetorician (389-314 B.C.).

**ÆSCHYLUS**, the father of the Greek tragedy, who distinguished himself as a soldier both at Marathon and Salamis before he figured as a poet; wrote, it is said, some seventy dramas, of which only seven are extant—the "Suppliants," the "Persæ," the "Seven against Thebes," the "Prometheus Bound," the "Agamemnon," the "Choephori," and the "Eumenides," his plays being trilogies; born at Eleusis and died in Sicily (525-456 B.C.).

**ÆSCULAPIUS**, a son of Apollo and the nymph Coronis, whom, for restoring Hippolytus to life, Zeus, at the prayer of Pluto, destroyed with a thunderbolt, but afterwards admitted among the gods as god of medicine and the healing art; the cock, the emblem of vigilance, and the serpent, of prudence, were sacred to him.

**ÆSIR**. See ASGAR.

**ÆSEON**, the father of Jason, was restored to youth by Medea.

**ÆSOP**, a celebrated Greek fabulist of the 6th century B.C., of whose history little is known except that he was originally a slave, manumitted by Iadmon of Samos, and put to death by the Delphians, probably for some witicism at their expense.

**ÆSOPUS**, a celebrated Roman actor, a friend of Pompey and Cicero.

**ÆSTHETICS**, the science of the beautiful in nature and the fine arts.

**ÆTIUS**, a Roman general, who withstood the

aggressions of the Barbarians for twenty years, and defeated Attila at Chalons, 451; assassinated out of jealousy by the Emperor Valentinian III., 454.

**ÆTOLIA**, a country of ancient Greece N. of the Gulf of Corinth; in modern Greece, part of the department of Aetarnia and Ætolia (*q.v.*).

**ÆFIDAVIT**, an old legal form still in use, being a written statement of evidence given on oath before a magistrate or commissioner for oaths.

**ÆFFRE, Denis Auguste**, archbishop of Paris, suffered death at the barricades, as, with a green bough in his hand, he bore a message of peace to the insurgents (1793-1848).

**AFGHANISTAN**, a country in the centre of Asia, its length about 600 m. and its breadth about 700 m.; a plateau of immense mountain masses, and high, almost inaccessible, valleys, occupying 260,000 sq. m., with extremes of climate, and a mixed turbulent population, majority Afghans. The country, long a bone of contention between England and Russia, is now independent.

**AFGHANS**, The, a fine and noble but hot-tempered race of the Mohammedan faith inhabiting Afghanistan. The Afghans proper are called Pathans in India, and call themselves Bani Israel (sons of Israel), tracing their descent from King Saul.

**AFRANIUS**, a Latin comic poet who flourished 100 B.C.; also a Roman Consul who played a prominent part in the rivalry between Cæsar and Pompey, 60 B.C.

**AFRICA**, one of the five great divisions of the globe, three times larger than Europe, seven-tenths of it within the torrid zone, and containing over 150,000,000 inhabitants of more or less dark-skinned races. Long a *terra incognita*, it was in the 19th century parcelled out by European nations, chiefly Britain, France, and Belgium.

**AFRICANUS, Julius**, a Christian historian and chronologist of the 3rd century.

**AFRIDIS**, a treacherous tribe of eight clans, often at war with each other, in a mountainous region on the North-Western frontier of India W. of Peshawar.

**AFRIKANER**, one born in S. Africa and who speaks Afrikaans.

**AFRIT**, a powerful evil spirit in the Mohammedan mythology.

**AGA KHAN** (Sultan Sir Mahomed Shah), the head of the Ismaili Mohammedans, a keen traveller and noted racehorse owner. For his loyal services during the first world war he was granted the status of a first-class chief (1877- ).

**AGADIR**, a port of Morocco some 20 m. south of Cape Ghr, where in 1911 the German gunboat *Panther* was sent with promises of assistance to the natives in their struggle against France. The affair nearly started a European war.

**AGAG**, a king of the Amalekites, conquered by Saul, and hewn in pieces by order of Samuel.

**AGAMEMNON**, a son of Atreus, king of Mycenæ, and general-in-chief of the Greeks in the Trojan war, represented as a man of stately presence and a proud spirit. On the advice of the soothsayer Calchas sacrificed his daughter Iphigenia (*q.v.*) for the success of the enterprise he conducted. He was assassinated by Ægisthus and Clytemnestra, his wife, on his return from the war. His fate and that of his house are the subject of Æschylus's trilogy "Orestea."

**AGANIPPE**, a fountain in Boeotia, near Helicon, dedicated to the Muses as a source of poetic inspiration.

**AGAPÆ**, love-feasts among the primitive Christians in commemoration of the Last Supper, in which they gave each other the kiss of peace as token of Christian brotherhood.

**AGAPEMONE**, a community of mystics whose founder, in 1849, was Henry J. Prince, a clergyman. Its headquarters, originally near Bridgewater, Somerset, were transferred, under Rev.

T. H. Smyth-Pigott, to Clapton, NE. London, and later to Spaxton, Somerset. The name signifies "the abode of love."

**AGAR-AGAR**, a gum extracted from a sea-weed, used in bacteriological investigations, and in pharmacy.

**AGASSIZ, Louis**, a celebrated Swiss naturalist, in the department especially of ichthyology, and in connection with the glaciers; settled as a professor of zoology and geology in the United States in 1846 (1807-1873).

**AGATHE, St.**, a Sicilian virgin who suffered martyrdom at Palermo under Decius in 251; represented in art as crowned with a long veil and bearing a pair of shears, the instruments with which her breasts were cut off. Festival, Feb. 5.

**AGA'THIAS**, a Byzantine poet and historian (536-582).

**AGATHOCLES**, the tyrant of Syracuse, by the massacre of thousands of the inhabitants, was an enemy of the Carthaginians, and fought against them; was poisoned in the end (301-289 B.C.).

**AGATHON**, an Athenian tragic poet, a rival of Euripides (447-400 B.C.).

**AGATHON, St.**, pope from 676 to 682.

**AG'DE**, a French seaport on the Herault, 3 m. from the Mediterranean, founded in the 6th century B.C.

**A'GEN**, a town on the Garonne, 84 m. above Bordeaux.

**AGES**, In the Greek mythology, four—the Golden, self-sufficient; the Silver, self-indulgent; the Brazen, warlike; and the Iron, violent; together with the Heroic, nobly aspiring, between the third and fourth. In pre-history, three—the Stone Age, the Bronze, and the Iron. In history, the Middle and Dark, between the Ancient and the Modern. In Fichte, five—of Instinct, of Law, of Rebellion, of Rationality, of Conformity to Reason. In Shakespeare, seven—Infancy, Childhood, Boyhood, Adolescence, Manhood, Age, Old Age.

**AGESANDER**, a sculptor of Rhodes of the first century, who wrought at the famous group of the Laocoön.

**AGESILAUS**, a Spartan king, victorious over the Persians in Asia and over the allied Thebans and Athenians at Coronea, but defeated by Epaminondas at Mantinea after a campaign in Egypt; *d.* 360 B.C., aged 84.

**AGGAS, Ralph**, a surveyor and engraver of the 16th century, who first drew a plan of London as well as of Oxford and Cambridge.

**AGGLUTINATE LANGUAGES**, languages composed of parts which are words glued together, so to speak, as cowherd.

**AGHRIM**. See **AUGHIRM**.

**AGINCOURT**, a small village in Pas-de-Calais, where Henry V. in a bloody battle defeated the French, Oct. 25, 1415.

**A'GIS**, the name of several Spartan kings, of whom the most famous were Agis III. and IV., the former famous for his resistance to the Macedonian domination, *d.* 330 B.C.; and the latter for his attempts to carry a law for the equal division of land, *d.* 240 B.C.

**AGLAIÆ**. See **GRACES**.

**AGNADEL**, a Lombard village, near which Louis XII. defeated the Venetians in 1509, and Vendôme routed Prince Eugène in 1705.

**AGNA'NO, Lake of**, a lake near Naples, now drained; occupied the crater of an extinct volcano, its waters in a state of constant ebullition.

**AGNELLO, Col d'**, passage by the S. of Monte Viso between France and Italy.

**AGNES, St.**, a virgin who suffered martyrdom, was beheaded because the flames would not touch her body, under Diocletian in 303; represented in art as holding a palm-branch in her hand and a lamb at her feet or in her arms. Festival, Jan. 21.

**AGNES DE MERANIE**, the second wife of Philip Augustus by a marriage in 1193, declared null by

the Church, who, being dismissed in consequence, died broken-hearted in 1201.

**AGNES SORÉL**, surnamed *Dame de beauté*, mistress of Charles VII. of France (1409-1450).

**AGNE'SI**, Maria Gaetana, a native of Milan, a woman of extraordinary ability and attainments, prelected for her father in mathematics in the University of Bologna under sanction of the Pope; died a nun at her birthplace (1718-1799).

**AG'NI**, the god of fire in the Vedic mythology, begets the gods, organises the world, produces and preserves universal life, and throughout never ceases to be fire. One of the three terms of the Vedic trinity, Soma and Indra being the other two.

**AGNOLO**, a Florentine artist, friend of Raphael, distinguished for his carvings in wood (1460-1543).

**AGNOSTICISM**, the doctrine which disclaims all knowledge of the supernatural, or denies that we know or can know the absolute, the infinite, or God. The word itself was coined by Prof. Huxley in 1869.

**AGNUS DEI**, the figure of a lamb bearing a cross as a symbol of Christ, or a medal with this device; also a prayer in the Mass beginning with the words, "Lamb of God."

**AGONIC LINE**, a line drawn on a map of the world through all parts at which the magnetic needle points due north and south. There are three such lines, the first passes down the middle of America, the second passes through Western Russia, Arabia, and the East Indies to Australia. In the area between these two, i.e. the Atlantic and Indian Oceans, Europe and Africa, the compass points to the west of true north, whilst in Asia, the Pacific, and Western America it points to the east. The third agonic line encloses an oval space including parts of Kamchatka, Siberia, and China, and the whole of Japan. The reasons for their irregular distribution are obscure.

**AGORA**, the forum of a Grecian town.

**AGOUT, Marie Comtesse d'**, a French authoress under the pseudonym of Daniel Stern; through a liaison with Liszt became mother-in-law of Richard Wagner (1805-1870).

**AGOST, Capt. de**, a "cast-iron" captain of the Swiss Guards, who on May 4, 1788, by order of the Court of Versailles, marched the Parliament of Paris out of the Palais de Justice and carried off the key. See Carlyle's "French Revolution," Bk. I., chap. vii.

**AGOUTI**, a rodent, native of Brazil, Paraguay, and Guiana; very destructive to roots and sugar-canes.

**A'GRA**, a handsome city on the Jumna, in the United Provs. of Agra and Oudh, India, famous for, among other monuments, the Taj Mahal, a magnificent mausoleum erected near it (1631-1645) by the Emperor Shah Jehan for himself and his favourite wife; it is a centre of trade, and seat of manufactures of Indian wares.

**AG'RAM**. See ZAGREB.

**AGRARIAN LAWS**, laws among the Romans regulating the division of lands.

**AGRIC'OLA**, a Roman general, father-in-law of Tacitus, who conquered Great Britain in 80, recalled by the Emperor Domitian in 87, and retired into private life (37-95).

**AGRICOLA, Johann**, a follower and friend of Luther, who became his antagonist in the matter of the binding obligation of the law on Christians (1492-1566).

**AGRICOLA, Rudolphus**, a learned and accomplished Dutchman, much esteemed by Erasmus, and much in advance of his time; his most important work, "Dialectics," being an attack on the scholastic system (1442-1486).

**AGRIGENTUM**, an ancient considerable city, now Girgenti, on the S. of Sicily, still showing traces of its former grandeur.

**AGRIPPA, H. Cornelius**, a native of Cologne, of

noble birth, for some time in the service of Maximilian, but devoted mainly to the study of the occult sciences, which exposed him to various persecutions through life (1486-1535).

**AGRIPPA, M. Vipsanius**, a Roman general, the son-in-law and favourite of Augustus, who distinguished himself at the battle of Actium, and built the Pantheon of Rome (63-12 B.C.).

**AGRIPPYNA**, the daughter of Vipsanius Agrippa and Julia, and thus the granddaughter of Augustus; married Germanicus, accompanied him in his campaigns, and brought his ashes to Rome on his death, but was banished from Rome by Tiberius, and d. in 33.

**AGRIPPINA**, the daughter of Germanicus and the former, born at Cologne, and the mother of Nero. Her third husband was her uncle, the Emperor Claudius, whom she got to adopt her son, and then poisoned him, in order to place her son on the throne; but the latter, resenting her intolerable ascendancy, had her put to death in 59.

**AGTELEK**, a village N.E. of Pesth, in Hungary, with vast stalactite caverns, some of them of great height.

**AGUADO, Alexandre Marie**, a wealthy banker of Spanish-Jewish descent, born in Seville, and naturalised in France; negotiated important Spanish loans and was embroiled by Ferdinand VII. (1784-1842).

**AGUAS CALIENTES**, a high-lying inland trading town in Mexico.

**AGUESSEAU, Henri d'**, a French chancellor under Louis XIV. and Louis XV., of unimpeachable integrity and unselfish devotion, a learned jurist and law reformer, who held high posts in the administration of justice (1608-1751).

**AGUL'HAS, Cape** (i.e. the Needles), the most southerly point of Africa, 100 m. ESE. of the Cape, and, with the bank of the whole south coast, dangerous to shipping.

**A'HAB**, a king of Israel fond of splendour, and partial to the worship of Baal (918-800 B.C.).

**AHASUERUS**, a traditional figure known as the Wandering Jew; also the name of several kings of Persia.

**AHAZ**, a king of Judah who first brought Judea under tribute to Assyria (726 B.C.).

**AHLDEN, Castle of**, a castle in Lüneburg Heath, the nearly life-long prison-house of Sophia, the wife of George I. and the mother of George II. and of Sophie Dorothea of Prussia.

**AHMADABAD**, the chief town of Guzerat, in the Bombay Presidency, a populous city and of great splendour in the last century, of which gorgeous relics remain.

**AH'MED SHAH**, the founder of the Afghan dynasty and the Afghan power (1724-1773).

**AHMEDNAG'AR**, a considerable Hindu town 122 m. E. of Bombay.

**AH'RIMAN**, the Zoroastrian impersonation of the evil principle, to whom all the evils of the world are ascribed.

**AHWAZ**, a town of Persia, 83 m. NNE. of Basra, on the E. Karun: in mediæval times a commercial centre.

**AIDAN, St.**, the archbishop of Lindisfarne, founder of the monastery there and the apostle of Northumbria, sent thither from Iona on the invitation of King Oswald in 635.

**AIGNAN, St.**, the bishop of Orleans, defended it against Attila and his Huns in 451.

**AIGUILLON, Duc d'**, corrupt minister of France, previously under trial for official plunder of money, which was quashed at the corrupt court of Louis XV., and the tool of Mme. Du Barry, with whom he rose and fell (1720-1782).

**AIKMAN, William**, an eminent Scottish portrait-painter (1682-1731).

**AILLY, Pierre d'**, a cardinal of the Romish Church, and eminent as a theologian, presided at

the council of Constance which condemned Huss (1350-1420).

**AILSA CRAIG**, a rocky islet of Ayrshire, 10 m. N.W. of Girvan, 2 m. in circumference, which rises abruptly out of the sea at the mouth of the Firth of Clyde to a height of 1114 ft.

**AIME**, St., archbishop of Sens, in France; d. 690. Festival, Sept. 13.

**AIN**, a French river, has its source in the Jura Mts., and falls into the Rhone; also a department of France between the Rhone and Savoy.

**AINOS**, a primitive thick-set, hairy race, now confined to Yezo and the islands N. of Japan, aboriginal to that quarter, but now nearly extinct.

**AINSWORTH, R.**, an English Latin lexicographer (1690-1743).

**AINSWORTH, William Harrison**, a popular English novelist, the author of "Rookwood" and "Jack Sheppard," as well as novels of an antiquarian and historical character (1805-1882).

**AIN-TAB**, a Turkish town 75 m. E.N.E. of Gulf of Alexandretta; now named Gazi Antep; trade in hides, leather, and cotton.

**AINTREE**, a village of Lanes., Eng., 5 m. N. of Liverpool; here is the race-course where the Grand National is run in March or April; also a motor racing track.

**AIR MINISTRY**, The, the Govt. dept. formed in 1917 to look after the Royal Air Force. The Meteorological Office is under the control of the Ministry.

**AIR RAIDS** were first carried out over Great Britain during the 1914-1918 war, the first raid being made on Dec. 24, 1914, when a bomb was dropped on Dover. The first raid by Zeppelin airships took place over Norfolk in Jan., 1915. From then on raids were made until Aug., 1918. Total casualties in air raids on Great Britain, 1914-18: killed, 1413; injured, 3407.

Raids on Great Britain during the second world war were intensified after the fall of France in June, 1940, when the Germans gained control of French airfields. During the now famous Battle of Britain (July to Oct., 1940) and at various later phases during the war, industrial and residential areas in Great Britain were subjected to fierce day and night raids. In June, 1944, the Germans launched their much boasted "secret weapon"—a jet-propelled and pilotless aircraft with which they bombarded London and S.E. England. Over 8000 of these "flying bombs" were launched, but only about 25 per cent. reached their target. Many were lost in the English Channel, or exploded as they left the launching platforms, and large numbers were intercepted and destroyed before they reached their target. A second "secret weapon"—a type of powerful rocket—was also used, but the liberation of France and the consequent capture of launching sites brought to an end the bombardment by guided missiles. Total casualties during the second world war, in all types of air raids on Great Britain: killed, 80,595; injured 86,182.

**AIRCRAFT**. See **AVIATION**.

**AIRD, Sir John**, famous contracting engineer. With his father he was responsible for the erection of the Crystal Palace and numerous docks and railways all over the world. Sir John built the Assuan and Assuit dams on the Nile, and sat in Parliament from 1887-1905 (1835-1911).

**AIRD, Thomas**, a Scottish poet, author of the "Devil's Dream," the "Old Bachelor," and the "Old Scotch Village"; for nearly 30 years editor of the *Dumfries Herald* (1802-1876).

**AIRDRIE**, a town in Lanarkshire, 11 m. E. of Glasgow, in a district rich in iron and coal; is of rapid growth; has cotton-mills, foundries, &c.

**AIRDS MOSS**, a moor in Ayrshire, between the rivers Ayr and Lugar. See **CAMERON, Richard**.

**AIRE**, a Yorkshire river which flows into the Ouse; also a French river, affluent of the Aisne.

**AIRSHIPS**. See **AVIATION**.

**AIRY, Sir George Biddell**, English astronomer. Professor of astronomy and mathematics at Cambridge, and Astronomer Royal 1835-81. He was the first to enunciate the complete theory of the rainbow and helped in the preparation of a catalogue of stars. President of the British Association in 1851 (1801-1892).

**AISNE**, a French river which, after a course of 150 m., falls into the Oise near Compiègne; also a department in the N. of France. It was the scene of three battles and much fighting during the first great war.

**AISSE, Mlle.**, a Circassienne brought to France about 1700; left letters on French society in the 18th century, sparkling with wit and full of interest.

**AITZEMA, Leo**, historian of Friesland (1600-1669).

**AIX**, a town, the ancient capital of Provence, 20 m. N. of Marseilles, the seat of an archbishopric and a university; founded by the Romans 123 B.C.; near it Marius defeated the Teutons, 102 B.C.

**AIX-LA-CHAPELLE** (German, Aachen, *q.v.*), one of the oldest cities in Germany, made capital of the German empire by Charlemagne; derives its name from its mineral springs; is a centre of manufacturing industries and an important trade; is celebrated for its octagonal cathedral (in the middle of which is a stone marking the burial-place of Charlemagne), for treaties of peace in 1668 and 1748, and for a European congress in 1818. Severely damaged during the second world war.

**AIX-LES-BAINS**, a small town near Chambéry, in the dep. of Savoy, and much frequented by invalids for its waters and baths.

**AJAC/CIO**, the capital of Corsica, the birth-place of the Bonaparte family, of Cardinal Fesch, and Bacciocchi.

**AJALON, Valley of**, in Palestine, scene of a battle between Joshua and five Canaanitish kings, during which the sun and moon stood still at the prayer of Joshua, to enable him to finish his victory (Josh. 10).

**AJAX**, the name of two Greek heroes in the Trojan war, and the synonym of a fiery and impetuous warrior: **Ajax**, the son of Telamon of Sparta, one of the bravest of the Greeks, who, on the death of Achilles, contended with Ulysses for his arms, but was defeated, in consequence of which he lost his reason and put an end to his life; and **Ajax**, the son of Oileus, swift of foot, like Achilles, who suffered shipwreck on his homeward voyage, as a judgment for an outrage he perpetrated on the person of Cassandra in the temple of Athens in Troy.

**AJMER**, a state of the Republic of India, with an area of 2420 sq. m. Eighty per cent. of the population are Hindus. The chief city is Ajmer, population 196,300.

**AJODHYA**, an ancient city of Oudh, 77 m. E. of Lucknow, now in ruins; the modern town forms part of Fyzabad (*q.v.*) and has a large annual fair.

**AKABA**, a gulf forming the N.E. inlet of the Red Sea; also a port and trading centre at the head of the Gulf.

**AKAKIA, Doctor**, a satire of a very biting nature by Voltaire, directed against pretentious pedants of science in the person of Mamepulus, the President of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Berlin, which so excited the anger of Frederick the Great, the patron of the Academy, that he ordered it to be burnt by the common hangman, after 30,000 copies of it had been sold in Paris.

**AKAKIA, Martin**, physician of Francis I., born at Chalons-sur-Marne, his real name being Sans-Malice; d. 1588.

**AKBAR**, the great Mogul emperor of India, who, after a minority of a few years, assumed the reins of government at the age of eighteen, and in ten or twelve years, such was his power of conquest, had

the whole of India north of the Vindhya Mts. subject to his rule. He was wise in government as well as powerful in war, and one of the most large-minded and largest-hearted rulers recorded in history. He reigned half a century (1542-1605).

**AKENSIDE, Mark**, an English physician, who wrote, among other productions and pieces, the "Hymn to the Naiads," especially a poem entitled the "Pleasures of Imagination," much quoted from at one time, and suggested by the study of Addison on the Imagination in the *Spectator* (1721-1770).

**AKERS, B. P.**, an able American sculptor (1825-1861).

**AKIBA, Ben Joseph**, a famous Jewish rabbi of the 2nd century, a great authority in the matter of Jewish tradition; flayed alive by the Romans for being concerned in a revolt in 135.

**AKIKUYU** (or Kikuyu). The largest Bantu tribe in Kenya.

**AKKAS**, a wandering race of negroid pigmies in the Belgian Congo, Africa, with large heads and hairy bodies, who live by hunting.

**AKRON**, a town in Ohio, U.S., seat of rubber manufacture and centre of traffic; university.

**AKSAKOV, Ivan**, a Russian litterateur and advocate of Pan Slavism (1823-1886).

**AKSU**, a trading town in Shi-kiang, 275 m. N.E. of Yarkand.

**AK'YAB**, the capital of Arakan, Burma, on the Bay of Bengal, 240 m. S.W. of Mandalay.

**AL RAKIM**, the dog that guarded the Seven Sleepers (q.v.) all through their long sleep.

**ALABAMA**, one of the United States of N. America, traversed by a river of the name, a little larger than England, highly fertile and a great cotton-growing country, and abounding in iron, coal, and marble; bounded on the W. by the Mississippi, on the N. by Tennessee, and the E. by Georgia.

**ALABAMA, The**, a war vessel built at Birkenhead for the Confederates in the American Civil War, for the devastation done by which, according to the decision of a court of arbitration, the English Government had to pay heavy damages of three millions of money.

**ALACOQUE, Marie**, a French nun of a mystic tendency, the founder of the devotion of the Sacred Heart (1647-1690).

**ALAD'DIN**, one of the chiefs of the Assassins in the 13th century, better known by the name of the Old Man of the Mountain.

**ALADDIN**, a character in the "Arabian Nights," who became possessed of a wonderful lamp and a wonderful ring, by rubbing which together he could call two evil genii to do his bidding.

**ALADINISTS**, freethinkers among the Mohammedans.

**ALAGOAS**, a maritime province of Brazil, N. of Pernambuco, with tropical products as well as fine timber and dye-woods.

**ALAIN DE L'ISLE**, a professor of theology in the University of Paris, surnamed the *Doctor universel* (1114-1203).

**ALAIS**, a town at the foot of the Cevennes, in the centre of a mining district; once the stronghold of French Protestantism.

**ALAMAN'NI, Luigi**, an Italian poet and diplomatist, born at Florence (1495-1556).

**ALAMEIN, Battle of** (Oct. 23 to Nov. 4, 1942). Named after the small village 60 m. W. of Alexandria, this battle was fought between the British 8th Army (with support from the Royal Navy and the Royal Air Force) and German and Italian armies. General (now Viscount) Montgomery (q.v.), commanded the 8th Army which succeeded in repelling the enemy advance towards Cairo and winning a decisive battle.

**ALANBROOKE, Alan Francis Brooke**; First Viscount. British field-marshal. Served during the first world war with Indian troops, and with

Canadian Corps. Held various appointments between the wars; commanded the 2nd Corps in France, in 1939, and gained distinction during operations which led to the retreat from Dunkirk. On his return to England he was appointed Commander-in-Chief Home Forces. In 1941 he succeeded Sir John Dill as Chief of the Imperial General Staff. He remained at the War Office until June, 1946, where his appointment was an outstanding success. Received a viscountcy in 1946 (1883).

**ALAND ISLES**, a group of 300 small islands in the Gulf of Bothnia, of which 80 are inhabited; fortified by Russia; neutralized by League of Nations and ceded to Finland, 1921.

**ALANS**, a barbarous horde from the East, who invaded W. Europe in the 4th and 5th centuries, but were partly exterminated and partly ousted by the Visigoths.

**ALARCON Y MENDOZA, Juan Ruiz de**, a Spanish dramatist born in Mexico, who, though depreciated by his contemporaries, ranks after 200 years of neglect among the foremost dramatic geniuses of Spain, next even to Cervantes and Lope de Vega; he was very unpopular; he wrote at least twenty dramas, some of which have been translated into French; d. in 1639.

**ALARIC I.**, the king of the Visigoths, a man of noble birth, who, at the end of the 4th and beginning of the 5th century, ravaged Greece, invaded Italy, and took and pillaged Rome; died at Cosenza, in Calabria, in 412, at the early age of thirty-four.

**ALARIC II.**, king of the Visigoths, whose dominions included all Gaul and most of Spain; defeated by the Franks at Poitiers, and killed by the hand of Clovis, their king, in 507.

**ALARIC COTIN**, Voltaire's nickname for Frederick the Great, the former in recognition of him as a warrior, the latter as a would-be litterateur, after an indifferent French poet of the name of Cotin.

**ALAS'CO, John**, the uncle of Sigismund, king of Poland, and a zealous promoter in that country of the Reformation; the friend of Erasmus and Zwinglius (1409-1560).

**ALASKA**, an immense territory belonging to the U.S. by purchase from Russia, extending from Canada to Behring Strait; it was the scene of the Gold Rush of 1898, prior to which the inhabitants, chiefly Indians and Eskimos, lived by hunting and fishing and by the export of salmon; seal fishery valuable.

**ALAS'TOR**, an avenging spirit in Greek mythology, given to tormenting families whose history has been stained by some crime.

**ALAVA**, the southernmost of the three Basque provinces of Spain, largest, but least populous; rich in minerals, and fertile in soil.

**ALAVA, Ricardo de**, a Spanish general, born in Vittoria, joined the national party, and was aide-camp to the Duke of Wellington, becoming eventually ambassador to London and Paris (1771-1843).

**ALBA LONGA**, a city of Latium older than Rome.

**ALBACETE**, a province in Spain, with a capital of same name, 173 m. S.E. of Madrid.

**ALBAN LAKE**, near Alban Mount, 6 m. in circuit, occupying the basin of an extinct volcano, its surface 951 ft. above the sea-level.

**ALBAN MOUNT**, a small mountain overlooking Alba Longa.

**ALBAN, St.**, the first martyr in Britain to the Christian faith in 303; represented in art as carrying his head between his hands, having been beheaded.

**ALBA'NI**, an Italian painter, a disciple of Caracci, born at Bologna; surnamed the Anacreon of painting; his pictures more distinguished for grace than vigour.

**ALBA'NI**, an illustrious Roman family, members of

which attained the highest dignities in the Church one, Clement XI., having been Pope.

**ALBANI, Mme.**, adopted name of Marie Emma Lajeunesse, an operatic soprano singer. Of French-Canadian descent, she was born in Montreal, and made her opera debut at Messina at the age of 18. From 1872 to 1896 she appeared regularly at Covent Garden, and in 1911 made her farewell appearance at the London Albert Hall. Made a D.B.E. in 1925, she died five years later (1882-1930).

**ALBANIA**, a republic in the Balkans, comprising the former Turkish provs. of Scutari and Yanina with some outlying districts, on the Adriatic N. of Greece; area, 10,630 sq. m. Albania was declared independent in 1912, but was invaded by both sides during the first world war. After the war her independence was recognised; she was ruled by regents till 1925, when she became a republic, and in 1928 the President was proclaimed King. In 1939, she was occupied by Italy, but in 1942 the allied powers decided to restore her independence. Elections were held in 1945 and Albania was declared an independent republic on Aug. 7, 1946.

**ALBANO, Lake of**, a small crater-like lake 15 m. S.E. of Rome, near which rises the Castel Gandolfo, where the Pope has a villa.

**ALBANY**, the old Celtic name for the Scottish highlands. Also famous one-time bachelor chambers off Piccadilly, where Gladstone and Macaulay, among others, were residents. The club now has a mixed membership of men and women.

**ALBANY**, a town in W. Australia, on King George Sound, 261 m. S.E. of Perth, a port of call for Australian liners; also the capital of the State of New York, on the Hudson River, a well-appointed city; seat of justice for the State, with a large trade and numerous manufactures.

**ALBATROSS**, the largest and strongest of sea-birds, that ranges over the southern seas, often seen far from land; it is a superstition among sailors that it is disastrous to shoot one.

**ALBEMARLE, Duke of**. See **MONK, George**.

**ALBERONI**, an Italian of humble birth, became a Cardinal of the Church and Prime Minister to Philip V. of Spain, fought hard to restore Spain to its ancient grandeur, was defeated in his project by the quadruple alliance of England, France, Austria, and Holland, and obliged to retire (1604-1752).

**ALBERT**, archbishop of Mainz, a dignity granted him by Pope Leo X. at the ransom of £15,000, which he was unable to pay, and which, as the Pope needed it for building St. Peter's, he borrowed, the Pope granting him the power to sell indulgences in order to repay the loan, in which traffic Tetzel was his chief salesman, a trade which roused the wrath of Luther and provoked the German Reformation (1450-1545).

**ALBERT**, the last Grandmaster of the Teutonic knights, who being "religious in an eminent degree and shaken in his belief" took zealously to Protestantism and came under the influence of Luther, who advised him to declare himself Duke of Prussia, under the wing of Sigismund of Poland, in defiance of the Teutonic order as no longer worthy of bed and board on the earth, and, so doing, became founder of the Prussian State (1490-1568).

**ALBERT, Prince**, second son of Ernest, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha; born Aug. 28, 1819, he became the consort of Queen Victoria in 1840, and from his prudence and tact was held in high honour by the whole community; he died at Windsor of typhoid fever in 1861 (1819-1861).

**ALBERT, St.**, bishop of Liège, was assassinated by the emissaries of the Emperor Henry VI. in 1106. Festival, Nov. 21.

**ALBERT I.**, emperor of Germany from 1298 to 1308, eldest son of Rudolf of Hapsburg, "a most clutching, strong-fisted, dreadfully hungry, tough, and

unbeautiful man, whom his nephew at last had to assassinate, and did assassinate, as he crossed the river Reuss with him in a boat, May 1, 1308."

**ALBERT II.**, a successor, "who got three crowns—Hungary, Bohemia, and the Imperial—in one year, and we hope a fourth," says the old historian, "which was a heavenly and eternal one," for he died the next year, 1439.

**ALBERT**, King of the Belgians. Born in Brussels, a nephew of King Leopold II., he became Count of Flanders in 1905 on the death of his father, and after travelling succeeded to the throne in 1909. A popular monarch, the events of 1914 established his reputation in the eyes of the world. He took command of the Belgian forces after the German invasion, and in 1918 led an offensive which ended in the recapture of the Belgian coast; he was killed by falling from a height while climbing by himself near Namur (1875-1934).

**ALBERT**, a French village in the department of the Somme on the Ancre, which was used as a base by British troops in the first world war.

**ALBERT MEDAL**, a medal of gold and of bronze, instituted in 1866, awarded to civilians for acts of heroism by sea or land.

**ALBERT MEMORIAL**, a monument in memory of Albert the Prince Consort, husband of Queen Victoria, erected in Kensington Gardens. A large Gothic work, it cost £120,000 and is highly ornamented in typical Victorian style. It was designed by Sir Gilbert Scott.

**ALBERT NYANZA**, a lake in Uganda, Cent. Africa, in the Nile basin, discovered by Sir Samuel Baker in 1864, 100 m. long by 25 m. broad, and 2500 ft. above sea-level.

**ALBERTA**, a fertile Province of Canada with large forests, on the E. slope of the Rocky Mountains, the south abounding in cattle ranches, and the mountainous districts in minerals; produces wheat and coal.

**ALBERTI**, an illustrious Florentine family, rivals of the Medici and the Albrizzi.

**ALBERTUS MAGNUS**, one of the greatest of the scholastic philosophers and theologians of the Middle Ages, teacher of Thomas Aquinas, supreme in knowledge of the arts and sciences of the time, and regarded by life contemporaries in consequence as a sorcerer; he was canonised in 1931 (1190-1280).

**ALBI**, a town of some antiquity and note in S. of France, 22 m. N.E. of Toulouse.

**ALBIGENSES**, a religious sect, odious, as heretical, to the Church, which sprang up about Albi, in the S. of France, in the 12th century, against which Pope Innocent III. proclaimed a crusade, which was carried on by Simon de Montfort in the 13th century, and by the Inquisition afterwards, to their utter annihilation.

**ALBINOS**, persons or animals with white hair, pale skin, and pink eyes, owing to their skin lacking the natural pigment. The eyes are often too weak to bear full light.

**ALBION**, a white cliff, the ancient name of Great Britain.

**ALBOIN**, king of the Lombards in the 6th century, from 561 to 573; invaded Italy as far as the Tiber, and set up his capital in Pavia; incurred the resentment of his wife who had him assassinated for forcing her to drink wine out of the skull of her father.

**ALBORAK**, a wonderful horse of Mohammed, an impersonation of the lightning as his steed.

**ALBORNOZ**, a Spanish statesman, archbishop of Toledo, a bold defender of the faith against the Moors and a plain-spoken man in the interest of Christianity (1310-1367).

**ALBUERA**, a Spanish village 12 m. S.E. of Badajoz, scene of a victory (May 10, 1811) of General Beresford over Marshal Soult.

**ALBUFERA**, a lake on the coast of Spain, 7 m. S. of



Valencia, near which Marshal Suchet gained a victory over the English in 1811.

**ALBULA**, Swiss mountain pass in the canton of Grisons, 7506 ft. high.

**ALBUMEN**, an amorphous substance, a constituent of plants and animals, and found nearly pure in the white of an egg and in the serum of the blood. See **PROTEINS**.

**ALBUQUERQUE, Alfonso d'**, a celebrated Portuguese patriot and navigator, the founder of the Portuguese power in India, who, after securing a footing in India for Portugal that he sought for, settled in Goa, where his recall at the instance of jealous rivals at home gave him such a shock that he died of a broken heart just as he was leaving. The Indians long remembered his benign rule, and used to visit his tomb to pray him to deliver them from the oppression of his successors (1463-1516).

**ALBYN**, ancient Celtic name of Scotland.

**ALCÆUS OF MITYLENÆ**, a Greek lyric poet, an aristocrat by birth, a contemporary and an alleged lover of Sappho, and much admired by Horace; flourished about 600 B.C.

**ALCALÁ DE HENARES**, a town in Spain, the birthplace of Cervantes, 21 m. E. of Madrid, long the seat of a famous university founded by Cardinal Ximenes.

**ALCANTARA**, a town of Spain, on the Tagus, near Portugal, with a bridge of six arches, 670 ft. long and 210 ft. high, built in honour of Trajan in 104. The Order of Alcantara, a religious and military order, was established in 1156 here, for defence against the Moors, and was suppressed in 1931.

**ALCESTIS**, the chief character in Molière's "Misanthrope."

**ALCESTIS**, the wife of Admetus, who gave herself up to death to save her husband. Hercules descended to the lower world and brought her back. She is the subject of one of the tragedies of Euripides.

**ALCHEMY**, the early analysis of substances which has in modern times developed into chemistry, and which aimed chiefly at the discovery of the philosopher's stone, of a universal solvent, and of the elixir of life.

**ALCIBIADES**, an Athenian of high birth, and related to Pericles, possessed of a handsome person, brilliant abilities, and great wealth, but of a wayward temper and depraved, whom Socrates tried hard to win over to virtue, but failed. He involved his country in a rash expedition against Sicily, served and betrayed it by turns in the Peloponnesian war, and died by assassination in exile (460-404 B.C.).

**ALCIDES**, the grandson of Alceus, a patronymic of Hercules.

**ALCINOÛS**, a king of the Phæacians, the father of Nausicaa, who figures in the *Odyssey* as the host of Ulysses, who had been shipwrecked on his shore.

**ALCIRA**, a walled town in Spain, on an island 22 m. SW. of Valencia.

**ALCMA**, an early Greek lyric poet, born at Sardinia.

**ALCMENE**, the wife of Amphitryon and the mother of Hercules.

**ALCMEONIDÆ**, a powerful Athenian family, of which Pericles and Alcibiades were members, who professed to be descended from Alcmæon, the grandson of Nestor.

**ALCOCK, John**, an eminent ecclesiastic of the reign of Edward IV., distinguished for his love of learning and learned men; d. 1500.

**ALCOCK, Sir John**, with Sir A. W. Brown made the first trans-Atlantic aeroplane flight from Newfoundland to Clifden, Ireland, in 16 hours, on June 14, 1919, a feat for which he was knighted. During the first world war he had been taken prisoner by the Turks when in the Royal Naval Air Service. He died as a result of a flying accident six months after the Atlantic crossing (1892-1919).

**ALCOHOLS**, name given to a series of neutral organic substances, with similar chemical properties, some of which are liquids and some solids. Common or ethyl alcohol is obtained by the fermentation of sugars and is the basis of all intoxicating liquors. It is used extensively as a solvent for organic substances. Methyl alcohol or wood spirit, prepared by the distillation of wood, is mixed with ethyl alcohol in methylated spirits, of which it forms 10 per cent.

**ALCORAN**. See **KORAN**.

**ALCOTT, Louisa May**, American authoress, who acted as a nurse to the wounded during the Civil War; her works, of which "Little Women" is most widely known, were addressed to the young (1832-1888).

**ALCOY**, a town in Spain, N. of Alcant; staple manufacture, paper.

**ALCUIN**, a learned Englishman, a disciple of Bede; invited by Charlemagne to introduce scholarly culture into the empire and establish libraries and schools of learning; was one of those men whose work lies more in what they influence others to do than in what they do themselves (735-804).

**ALCYONE**, daughter of Æolus, who threw herself into the sea after her husband, who had perished in shipwreck, and was changed into the kingfisher.

**ALDEBARAN**, a conspicuous star of first magnitude in constellation Taurus; a "giant" of diameter 34 million miles and composed of material of very low density; 57 light-years (p.c.) from the earth.

**ALDEHYDES**, a family of organic substances obtained by the oxidation of different alcohols. *Formaldehyde* is used as an antiseptic in the solution known as formalin. *Acetaldehyde* is a colourless liquid with an unpleasant smell, which polymerises to give *Paraldehyde*, which is used in medicine as a soporific.

**ALDERNEY**, one of the Channel Islands, 3 or 4 m. long by 2 m. broad, celebrated for its breed of cows (which are registered in the Guernsey herd book); separated from Cap de la Hague by the dangerous Race of Alderney.

**ALDERSHOT**, a town, borough of Hants, Eng., on a moorland 35 m. SW. of London; here is a permanent camp, established in 1856, for instruction in military manoeuvres.

**ALDHELM**, St., bishop of Sherborne; he built monasteries and was the "Father of Anglo-Latin Poetry" (d. 709).

**ALDINE EDITIONS**, editions, chiefly of the classics, issued from the press of Aldus Manutius in Venice in the 16th century, and remarkable for the correctness of the text and the beauty and clearness of the printing.

**ALDINGAR**, Sir, legendary character, the steward of Eleanor, wife of Henry I., who accused her of infidelity, and offered to substitute the charge by combat, when an angel in the form of a child appeared and certified her innocence.

**ALDOBRANDINI**, a Florentine juriscounsel (1500-1554).

**ALDRED**, bishop of Worcester in the reign of Edward the Confessor, made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, became archbishop of York, and crowned the last of the Saxons and the first of the Norman kings of England; d. 1039.

**ALDRICH, Henry**, dean of Oxford, an accomplished ecclesiastic; was a skillful musician, and composed many services for the Church; wrote a system of logic, long in use in Oxford University (1647-1710).

**ALDRICH, Thomas Bailey**, American poet and writer; former editor of *The Atlantic Monthly* (1836-1907).

**ALDROVANDI**, Ulysses, a famous Italian naturalist of Bologna, who collected an immense body of interesting facts in natural history, published partly in his lifetime (1522-1605).

**ALDUS MANUTIUS**, or **ALDO MANUZIO**, an

Italian printer, born at Bassano, established a printing-office in Venice in 1488, issued the celebrated Aldine Editions of the classics, and invented the italic type, for the exclusive use of which for many years he obtained a patent, though the honour of the invention is more probably due to his typesetter, Francesco de Bologna, than to him (1447-1515).

**ALE-CONNER**, an officer formerly appointed to assay ale measures.

**ALECTO**, one of the three Eumenides or Furies.

**ALEMAN**, *Mateo*, a Spanish novelist, author of the celebrated romance "Guzman de Alfarache," which in 6 years ran through 26 editions, was translated several times into French; died in Mexico in 1610.

**ALEMANNI**, a confederacy of tribes which appeared on the banks of the Rhine in the 3rd century, and for long gave no small trouble to Rome, but whose incursions were arrested, first by Maximinus, and finally by Clovis in 496, who made them subject to the Franks, hence the modern names in French for Germany and the Germans.

**ALEMTEJO**, a southern province of Portugal; soil fertile to the east.

**ALENÇON**, a town in the dep. of Orne, 105 m. W. of Paris, once famous for its lace.

**ALENÇON, Counts and Dukes of**, a title borne by several members of the house of Valois—*e.g.* Charles of Valois, who fell at Crécy (1346); Jean IV., who fell at Agincourt (1415).

**ALEPPO**, city and cap. of French Syria, one of the finest in the East, once one of the greatest trading centres in the world.

**ALESIA**, a strong place in the E. of Gaul, which, as situated on a hill and garrisoned by 80,000 Gauls, cost Cæsar no small trouble to take.

**ALESISUS, Alexander**, a noted Reformer, born in Edinburgh, converted to Protestantism by Patrick Hamilton; was driven first from Scotland and then from England, till he settled as a theological professor in Germany, and took an active part in the Reformation there (1500-1563).

**ALESSANDRIA**, a strongly fortified and stirring town on the Tanaro, in Northern Italy, the centre of 8 railways, 55 m. SE. of Turin.

**ALESSI, Galeazzo**, architect, born at Perugia, architect of the monastery and church of the Escorial (*q.v.*) (1512-1572).

**ALETSCH GLACIER**, *The*, the largest of the glaciers of the Alps, which descends round the south of the Jungfrau into the valley of the Upper Rhône.

**ALEUTIAN ISLANDS**, a chain of volcanic islands, 150 in number, stretching over the N. Pacific from Alaska, in N. America, to Kamchatka, in Asia, with fishing and sealing industries.

**ALEXANDER THE GREAT**, the king of Macedonia, son of Philip by Olympias, daughter of Neoptolemus, king of Epirus; born at Pella, 356 B.C.; had the philosopher Aristotle for tutor, and being instructed by him in all kinds of serviceable knowledge, ascended the throne on the death of his father, at the age of 20; after subduing Greece, had himself proclaimed generalissimo of the Greeks against the Persians, and in 2 years after his accession crossed the Hellespont, followed by 30,000 foot and 5000 horse; with these conquered the army of Darius the Persian at Granicus in 334, and at Issus in 333; subdued the principal cities of Syria, overran Egypt, and crossing the Euphrates and Tigris, routed the Persians at Arbela; hurrying on farther, he swept everything before him, till the Macedonians refusing to advance, he returned to Babylon, when he suddenly fell ill of fever, and in eleven days died at the early age of 32. He is said to have slept every night with his Homer and his sword under his pillow, and the inspiring idea of his life is defined to have been the right of Greek intelligence to over-

ride and rule the merely glittering barbarity of the East.

**ALEXANDER, St.**, patriarch of Alexandria from 311 to 326, contributed to bring about the condemnation of Arius at the Council of Nice. Festival, Feb. 26.

**ALEXANDER III.**, pope, successor to Adrian IV., an able man, whose election Barbarossa at first opposed, but finally assented to; took the part of Thomas à Becket against Henry II., and canonised him, as also St. Bernard. Pope from 1159 to 1181.

**ALEXANDER VI.**, called Borgia from his mother, a Spaniard by birth, obtained the popehood by bribery in 1492 in succession to Innocent VIII., lived a licentious life and had several children, among others the celebrated Lucretia and the infamous Cesar Borgia; *d.* 1503, after a career of crime, not without suspicion of poison. In addition to Alexanders III. and VI., six of the name were popes: **Alexander I.**, pope from 108 to 117; **Alexander II.**, pope from 1061 to 1073; **Alexander IV.**, pope from 1254 to 1261. **Alexander V.**, pope from 1409 to 1410; **Alexander VII.**, pope from 1655 to 1687, who was forced to kiss his hand to Louis XIV.; **Alexander VIII.**, pope from 1689 to 1691.

**ALEXANDER I.**, king of Scotland, son of Malcolm Canmore and Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, a vigorous prince, surnamed on that account *The Fierce*; subdued a rising in the North, and stood stoutly out in defence of the independent rights of both Crown and Church against the claim of supremacy over both on the part of England; *d.* 1124.

**ALEXANDER II.**, of Scotland, successor of William the Lion, his father, a just and wise ruler, aided the English barons against John, and married Joan, the sister of Henry III.; *d.* 1240.

**ALEXANDER III.**, son of the preceding, married a daughter of Henry III., sided with him against the barons, successfully resisted the invasion of Haaco, king of Norway, and on the conclusion of peace gave his daughter in marriage to Haaco's successor Eric; accidentally killed by falling over a cliff near Kinghorn when hunting in 1285.

**ALEXANDER I.**, emperor of Russia, son and successor of Paul I., took part in the European strife against the encroachments of Napoleon, was present at the battle of Austerlitz, fought the French at Pultusk and Eylau, was defeated at Friedland, had an interview with Napoleon at Tilsit in 1807, entered into a coalition with the other Powers against France, which ended in the capture of Paris and the abdication of Napoleon in 1814. Under his reign Russia rose into political importance in Europe (1777-1825).

**ALEXANDER II.**, emperor of Russia, son and successor of Nicholas I., fell heir to the throne while the siege of Sebastopol was going on; on the conclusion of a peace applied himself to reforms in the state and the consolidation and extension of the empire. His reign is distinguished by a ukase decreeing in 1861 the emancipation of the serfs, numbering 23 millions, by the extension of the empire in the Caucasus and Central Asia, and by the war with Turkey in the interest of the Slavs in 1877-8, which was ended by the peace of San Stephano, revised by the treaty of Berlin. His later years were clouded with great anxiety, owing to the spread of Nihilism, and he was killed by a bomb thrown at him by a Nihilist (1818-1881).

**ALEXANDER III.**, emperor of Russia, son of the preceding, followed in the footsteps of his father, and showed a marked disposition to live on terms of peace with the other Powers; his reign not distinguished by any very remarkable event. Nicholas II. was his son and successor (1845-1894).

**ALEXANDER**, king of Greece, succeeded his father, Constantine I. (*q.v.*) in 1917, and governed largely

through Venizelos. His death was caused by the bite of a pet monkey (1893-1920).

**ALEXANDER I.**, king of Serbia, b. 1876; d. 1903. **ALEXANDER**, king of Yugoslavia, son of King Peter of Serbia, he took an active part in the Balkan wars and in the first world war led the Serbian forces. In 1918 he became king of the newly formed state of Yugoslavia, which he ruled with moderation and foresight. With M. Barthou, the French Foreign Minister, he was assassinated while landing at Marseille (1888-1918).

**ALEXANDER, Sir George**, English actor. After a short business career he made his debut in 1880 under Irving at the Lyceum, taking a theatre himself nine years later. From 1891 to the end of his life he owned the St. James's. Modern comedy was his forte, and he played fashionable parts in Pinero and Wilde plays (1858-1918).

**ALEXANDER, Harold Rupert Leofric George Alexander, First Earl**, British field-marshal. Joined Irish Guards 1911; won D.S.O. and M.C. during first world war; served in India between wars and commanded the 1st Division in France, 1939. After Dunkirk he took over Southern Command; when Japan entered the war he was appointed commander of British forces in Burma; in 1942 he became Commander-in-Chief, Middle East. Served under Eisenhower in N. Africa and Italy, and in 1943 succeeded the latter as Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean. Alexander left the army on his appointment, in 1946, as governor-general of Canada. After his term of office he returned to England and was appointed Minister of Defence in 1953, a position which he held until Oct., 1954 (1891- ).

**ALEXANDER NEVSKY**, grand-duke of Russia, conquered the Swedes, the Danes, and the Teutonic knights on the banks of the Neva, freed Russia from tribute to the Mongols; is one of the saints of the Russian Church (1218-1283).

**ALEXANDER OF IALES**, the Doctor *tresfragabilis* of the Schools, an English ecclesiastic, a member of the Franciscan order, who in his "Summa Universe Theologie" formulated, by severe rigour of Aristotelian logic, the theological principles and ecclesiastical rites of the Romish Church; d. in 1245.

**ALEXANDER SEVERUS**, a Roman emperor, a wise, virtuous, and pious prince, conquered Artaxerxes, king of Persia, in an expedition against him, but setting out against the Germans, who were causing trouble on the frontiers of the empire, fell a victim, with his mother, to an insurrection among his troops not far from Mainz (205-235).

**ALEXANDRA, Queen**, wife of Edward VII. and mother of King George V. She was a daughter of King Christian IX. of Denmark, and married in 1863 (1844-1925).

**ALEXANDRA, Princess**, second child and only daughter of the Duchess of Kent and the late Duke of Kent, younger brother of George VI. (1936- ).

**ALEXANDRETTA**, town and seaport (the port of Aleppo, 65 m. SE.) of N. Syria, founded in 333 B.C. by Alexander the Great, and still maintaining a large transit trade; in 1937 the town and surrounding Sanjak (Province) of same name were made internally autonomous after having been under French mandate since 1922, Syria being responsible for customs and foreign relations, Turkey having certain rights in the port, and Turkish being an officially recognised language.

**ALEXANDRIA**, a world-famous city, the chief port of Egypt, founded by Alexander the Great in 332 B.C., at one time a great centre of learning, and in possession of the largest library of antique literature in the world, dispersed during the wars of Caesar and Theodosius; at one time a place of great commerce, but that has very materially decayed since the opening of the Suez Canal. Alexandria, from its intimate connection with both East and

West, gave birth in early times to a speculative philosophy which drew its principles from eastern as well as western sources, and which was at its height on the first encounter of these elements.

**ALEXANDRIA**, a town on the Potomac, 7 m. S. of Washington, accessible to vessels of the largest size; also a thriving town on the river Leven, 3 m. N. of Dumbarton.

**ALEXANDRIAN CODEX**, an MS. on parchment of the Septuagint Scriptures in Greek in uncial letters, which belonged to the library of the patriarchs of Alexandria.

**ALEXANDRIAN LIBRARY**, destroyed in Caesar's wars; erroneously reported to have been burnt by the Caliph Omar in 642; said to have contained 700,000 volumes.

**ALEXANDRINA LAKE**, a lake in Australia into which the river Murray flows.

**ALEXANDRINES**, verses of six lamble feet, having the caesura after the third; from an old French poem on Alexander the Great in this metre.

**ALEXANDROPOL**, a town in the Armenian S.S.R., 55 m. N.W. Erivan, formerly a fortress of great strength; now named Leninakan.

**ALEXIEFF, Michael Vassilievitch**, Russian general. The son of a private, he began his military career in the Russo-Turkish war of 1877, and in the Russo-Japanese war of 1904 he acted as quartermaster-general and chief of staff to one of the Russian armies. Until the czar took command of the Russian troops in the first world war Alexieff was chief of staff to General Ivanoff, but he became the real leader of the army under the czar, a position he held until the first revolution of 1917, when he was replaced by Brusiloff. On the ascendancy of Lenin and Trotsky he retired and endeavoured to organise a counter-revolution, dying before his plans could materialise (1855-1918).

**ALEXIS**, St., the patron saint of beggars and pilgrims, represented in art with a staff and in a pilgrim's habit; sometimes lying on a mat, with a letter in his hand, dying.

**ALEXIS MICHAILOVITCH**, czar of Russia, the father of Peter the Great, the first czar who acted on the policy of cultivating friendly relations with other European states (1630-1677).

**ALEXIS PETROVITCH**, son of Peter the Great, conspired against his father as he had broken the heart of his mother, and was condemned to death; after his trial by secret judges he was found dead in prison (1690-1718).

**ALEXIUS COMNENUS**, emperor of the East, began life as a soldier, was a great favourite with the troops, who, in a period of anarchy, raised him to the throne at the period of the first crusade, when the empire was infested by Turks on the one hand and Normans on the other, while the crusaders who passed through his territory proved more troublesome than either. He managed to hold the empire together in spite of these troubles, and to stave off the doom that impended all through his reign of thirty-seven years (1048-1118).

**ALFARA'BI**, an Arabian philosopher of the 10th century, had Avicenna for a disciple, wrote on various subjects, and was the first to attempt an encyclopaedic work.

**ALFIERI, Vittorio, Count**, an Italian dramatist, spent his youth in dissipation before turning to the dramatic art; on the success of "Cleopatra," met at Florence with the Countess of Albany, the wife of Charles Edward Stuart, on whose death he married her; was at Paris when the Revolution broke out, and returned to Florence, where he died and was buried. Tragedy was his forte as a dramatist (1740-1803).

**ALFONSINE TABLES**, astronomical tables drawn up at Toledo by order of Alfonso X. in 1252 to correct the anomalies in the Ptolemaic tables; they

divided the year into 365 days, 5 hours, 49 minutes, 16 seconds.

**ALFONSO I.**, the "Conqueror," founder of the kingdom of Portugal, was the first king, originally only count, as his father before him; in that capacity took up arms against the Moors, and defeating them laid himself proclaimed king on the field of battle, a title confirmed to him by the Pope and made good by his practically subjecting all Portugal to his sway (1110-1185).

**ALFONSO III.**, surnamed the Great, king of Asturias, ascended the throne in 866, fought against and gained numerous victories over the Moors; the members of his family rose against him and compelled him to abdicate, but on a fresh incursion of the Moors he came forth from his retreat and triumphantly beat them back; died in Zamora, 910.

**ALFONSO X.**, the Wise, or the Astronomer, king of Castile and Leon, celebrated as an astronomer and a philosopher; after various successes over the Moors, first one son and then another rose against him and drove him from the throne; died of chagrin at Seville two years later. His fame connects itself with the preparation of the Alfonsine Tables, and the remark that "the universe seemed a crank machine, and it was a pity the Creator had not taken advice." It was a saying of his, "old wood to burn, old books to read, old wine to drink, and old friends to converse with" (1226-1284).

**ALFONSO XIII.** See **ALPHONSO XIII.**

**ALFORD, Michael**, a learned English Jesuit and ecclesiastical historian (1587-1652).

**ALFRED THE GREAT**, king of the West Saxons, the most celebrated and the greatest of all the Saxon kings. His troubles were with the Danes, who at the time of his accession infested the whole country north of the Thames; with these he fought nine battles with varied success, till after a lull of some years he was surprised by Guthrum, then king, in 878, and driven to seek refuge on the island of Athelney. Not long after this he left his retreat and engaged Guthrum at Edington, and after defeating him formed a treaty with him, which he never showed any disposition to break. After this Alfred devoted himself to legislation, the administration of government, and the encouragement of learning, being a man of letters himself. England owes much to him both as a man and a ruler, and it was he who in the creation of a fleet laid the first foundation of her greatness as monarch of the deep. His literary works were translations of the "General History" of Orosius, of the "Ecclesiastical History" of Bede, Boethius's "Consolations of Philosophy" and the "Cura Pastoralis" of Pope Gregory, all executed for the edification of his subjects (849-901).

**ALGÆ**, sea-weeds and plants of the same order under fresh water as well as salt; they are flowerless, stemless, and cellular throughout.

**ALGARBI**, an Italian sculptor of note, born at Bologna; his greatest work is an alto-relievo, the largest existing, of Pope Leo restraining Attila from marching on Rome (1602-1654).

**ALGAROTTI, Francesco**, Count, a clever Italian author, born at Venice, whom, for his wit, Frederick the Great patronised: "one of the first beaux esprits of the age," according to Wilhelmina, Frederick's sister (1712-1764).

**ALGARVE**, the southernmost province of Portugal, lully, but traversed with rich valleys, which yield olives, vines, oranges, &c.

**ALGEBRA**, a universal arithmetic of Arabian origin or Arabian transmission, in which symbols are employed to denote operations, and letters to represent number and quantity.

**ALGECIRAS**, a Spanish port on the Bay of Gibraltar; scene of a European Conference, 1906.

**ALGERIA**, in the N. of Africa, belongs to France,

stretches between Morocco on the W. and Tripoli and Tunis on the E., the country being divided into the Tell along the sea-coast, which is fertile, the Atlas Highlands overlooking it on the S., on the southern slopes of which are marshy lakes called "shotts," on which alfa grows wild; into the Steppe, a pastoral region; and, thirdly, into the Sahara beyond, rendered habitable here and there by the creation of artesian wells; its area nearly equal to four times that of France, with a population numbering over six and a half millions, of which about 921,000 are Europeans. Northern Algeria is divided into three Departments, of which Algiers, Oran, and Constantine are the capitals; Southern Algeria is divided into four Territories. Algeria has been under the sway of Carthaginians, Romans, Vandals, Arabs, Byzantines, and the Berbers, which last were in the 16th century supplanted by the Turks. At the end of this period it became a nest of pirates, against whom a succession of expeditions were sent from several countries of Europe, but it was only with the conquest of it by the French in 1830 that this state of things was brought to an end.

**ALGIERS**, the capital of Algeria, founded by the Arabs as *Isl Jazair* (= the Islands) in 944, presents a striking appearance with the glistening white of its buildings as seen sloping up from the sea; it was for centuries under its Bey the headquarters of piracy in the Mediterranean, which only began to cease when Lord Exmouth bombarded the town (1816) and destroyed the pirate fleet. Since it fell into the hands of the French (1830) the city has been greatly improved, and its neighbourhood has become a favourite winter resort for wealthy Europeans.

**ALGINE**, a viscous gum obtained from certain sea-weeds, used as size for textile fabrics, and for thickening soups and jellies.

**ALGOA BAY**, an inlet at the E. of Cape Colony, 20 m. wide, on which Port Elizabeth stands, 425 m. E. of the Cape of Good Hope.

**ALGOL**, a variable double star in Perseus, normally of second magnitude, but fading to fourth magnitude for about 20 minutes at intervals of three days. The variation in apparent brightness is due to the eclipse of the brighter member by the fainter, which revolves round it.

**ALGONQUINS**, one of the three aboriginal races of N. American Indians, originally occupying nearly the whole region from the Churchill and Hudson Bay southward to N. Carolina, and from the E. of the Rocky Mts. to Newfoundland; the language they speak has been divided into a number of dialects.

**ALHAMBRA** (Red Castle), an ancient palace and stronghold of the Moorish kings of Granada, founded by Muhammad II. in 1213, decorated with gorgeous arabesques by Yusuf I. (1345), erected on the crest of a hill which overlooks Granada; has suffered from neglect, bad usage, earthquake, and warfare.

**ALI**, the cousin of Mohammed, and one of his first followers at the age of sixteen, "a noble-minded creature, full of affection and fiery daring. Something chivalrous in him; brave as a lion; yet with a grace, a truth and affection worthy of Christian knighthood." Became Caliph in 656; died by assassination in the Mosque at Baghdad; the Shi'ites yearly commemorate his death. See Carlyle's "Heroes" (602-660).

**ALI BABA**. See **BABA, Ali**.

**ALI PASHA**, pasha of Janina, a bold and crafty Albanian, able man, and notorious for his cruelty as well as craft; alternately gained the favour of the Porte and lost it by the alliances he formed with hostile powers, until the Sultan sentenced him to deposition, and sent Hassan Pasha to demand his head; he offered violent resistance, but being overpowered at length surrendered, when his head was

severed from his body and sent to Constantinople (1741-1822).

**ALICANTE**, the third seaport-town in Spain, with a spacious harbour and strongly fortified, in a province of the same name on the Mediterranean.

**ALIGARI**, a town with a fort between Agra and Delhi, the garrison of which mutinied in 1857.

**ALIGHIERI**, the family name of Dante.

**ALIMENTARY CANAL**, a passage 6 or 6 times the length of the body, lined throughout with mucous membrane, extends from the mouth to the anus, and includes mouth, fauces, pharynx, oesophagus, stomach, and small and large intestines.

**ALISON**, Archibald, an Episcopal clergyman in Edinburgh, of which he was a native, best known for his "Essay on the Nature and Principles of Taste" (1757-1830).

**ALISON**, Sir Archibald, son of the preceding, a lawyer who held several prominent legal appointments, and a historian, his great work being a "Modern History of Europe from the French Revolution to the Fall of Napoleon," afterwards extended to the "Accession of Louis Napoleon" (1792-1807).

**ALIWAJ**, a village in the Punjab, on the Sutlej, where Sir Harry Smith gained a brilliant victory over the Sikhs, who were provided with forces in superior numbers, in 1846.

**ALIWAJ NORTH**, a town of the Cape Province, S. Africa, on the Orange River, so named in honour of Sir Harry Smith (see above), Governor of the Cape, 1847-1852. Its hot sulphur springs and climate (alt. 4000 ft.) make it a popular health resort.

**ALKALHEST**, the presumed universal solvent of the alchemists; a term invented by Paracelsus.

**ALKALINE EARTHS**, name given to the oxides of the metals calcium, barium, and strontium, which are distinguished from the alkalis soda and potash by their small solubility in water.

**ALKALIS**, bodies which combine with acids to form salts, are soluble in water, and turn red litmus solution blue, e.g. potash, soda, lithia, and ammonia solution.

**ALKALOIDS**, nitrogenous organic substances with alkaline properties; many of them are poisonous and are used for medical purposes. They include piperine, cocaine, nicotine, atropine, cocaine, quinine, morphine, strychnine, and brucine.

**ALKMAAR**, a Netherlands town, 25 m. NW. of Amsterdam, with a large trade in cattle, grain and cheese.

**ALKMAAR, Henrik van**, the author of a Low Germany version of "Reynard the Fox" (1487).

**ALL THE TALENTS**, Administration of, a ministry formed by Lord Grenville and Fox on the death of Pitt in 1806.

**ALLAH**, the Adorable, the Arab name for God, adopted by the Mohammedans as the name of the one God.

**ALLAHABAD**, the City of God, on the confluence of the Ganges and the Jumna, 550 m. from Calcutta, and on the railway between that city and Bombay.

**ALLAN, David**, a Scottish portrait and historical painter, born at Allon; illustrated Ramsay's "Gentle Shepherd"; his greatest work is the "Origin of Painting," now in the National Gallery at Edinburgh (1744-1796).

**ALLAN, Sir William**, a distinguished Scottish historical painter, born at Edinburgh, many of his paintings being on national subjects; he was a friend of Scott, who patronised his work, and in succession to Wilkie president of the Royal Scottish Academy; painted "Circassian Captives" and "Slave-Market at Constantinople" (1782-1850).

**ALLARD**, a French general, entered the service of Ranjeet Singh at Lahore, trained his troops in European war tactics, and served him against the Afghans; died at Peshawar (1785-1839).

**ALLBUTT, Sir Thomas Clifford**, physician,

Regius Professor at Cambridge from 1802 till death. He carried out much research in all branches of medical science, especially in connection with the nervous system (1836-1925).

**ALLEGHANY**, formerly a manufacturing town of Pennsylvania, on the Ohio, opposite Pittsburg, of which it now forms part.

**ALLEGHANY MOUNTAINS**, a range in the Appalachian system in U.S., extending from Pennsylvania to N. Carolina; do not exceed 4000 ft. in height, run parallel with the Atlantic coast, and form the watershed between the Atlantic rivers and the Mississippi.

**ALLEGORICAL INTERPRETATION**, assigning a higher than a liberal interpretation to the Scripture record of things, in particular the Old Testament story.

**ALLEGORY**, a figurative mode of representation, in which a subject of a higher spiritual order is described in terms of that of a lower which resembles it in properties and circumstances, the principal subject being so kept out of view that we are left to construe the drift of it from the resemblance of the secondary to the primary subject.

**ALLEGRI**, the family name of Correggio; the name of an Italian composer, born at Rome, the author of a still celebrated "Miserere" (1580-1652).

**AL'LEINE, Joseph**, a Puritan writer, author of a book once much in favour among religious people, entitled "Alarm to the Unconverted" (1634-1688).

**ALLEN, Bog of**, a dreary expanse of bogs of peat E. of the Shannon, in King's Co. and Kildare, Ireland; Lough of, an expansion of the waters of the Shannon.

**ALLEN, Charles Grant**, novelist. Born in Canada, he was educated at Birmingham and Oxford, and later became a professor in Jamaica. He wrote on biological subjects, though it is as a novelist he is chiefly remembered, his most famous book being "The Woman Who Did," which caused a considerable sensation on its publication in 1895 (1848-1899).

**ALLEN, Ethan**, one of the early champions of American independence, taken prisoner in a raid into Canada; wrote a defence of deism and rational belief (1738-1780).

**ALLEN, James Lane**, an American writer; author of "A Kentucky Cardinal," and other popular novels (1840-1925).

**ALLENBY, Edmund Henry Hynman, Viscount**, English general. He entered the Army in 1870, fought in the Zulu and Boer wars, and was British cavalry leader at Mons in 1914 and on the Somme. In 1917 he took command of the forces in Egypt, leading the offensive that won Palestine from the Turks, and by capturing Jerusalem relieved the object for which the Crusaders had fought six centuries earlier. After the war he became a field-marshal and was High Commissioner for Egypt from 1919 to 1925 (1861-1930).

**ALLEN TOWN**, a town on the Lehigh River, 50 m. NW. of Philadelphia, has an iron trade, and manufactures furniture, silk, &c.

**ALLERION**, in heraldry, an eagle with expanded wings, the points turned downwards, and without beak or feet.

**ALLEYN, Edward**, a celebrated actor in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I., the founder of Dulwich College; as theatrical manager and proprietor acquired much wealth; bear-master to James I.; was a contemporary of Shakespeare (1566-1626).

**ALL'IA**, a stream flowing into the Tiber 11 m. from Rome, where the Romans were defeated by the Gauls under Brennus, 390 B.C.

**ALLIANCE, The Triple**, in 1668, between England, Holland, and Sweden against Louis XIV.; the Quadruple, in 1718, between France, England, Holland, and the Empire to maintain the treaty of Utrecht; the Holy, in 1815, between Russia, Austria, and Prussia against Liberal ideas; the

Triple, formed in 1882 by the adhesion of Italy to the Dual Alliance between Austria and Germany three years earlier; it was renewed in 1887, the signatories guaranteeing for five years the integrity of their respective territories, and again in 1891 and 1902, and remained in being until its denunciation by Italy on her entry into the first world war in 1915.

**ALLIER**, a confluent of the river Loire, in France, near Nevers; also the department through which it flows.

**ALLIES**, the name given to the confederate Powers who in 1814 and 1815 entered France and restored the Bourbons. In the first world war it meant the nations fighting against the Central Powers, viz. Britain, France, Belgium, Russia, Italy, Japan, Servia, Montenegro, Albania, Rumania, Greece, Portugal, Cuba, Panama, Siam, China, and Brazil; the United States was, from 1917, an "Associated Power"; in the second world war it referred mainly to Britain, America and Russia, who fought against Germany, Japan and Italy.

**ALLIGATOR**, a fresh-water reptile of the crocodile species, but differing from the true crocodile in several features; it is numerous in the Mississippi and the lakes and rivers of Louisiana and Carolina in the U.S.A., and another species is found in the Yangtse-Kiang, in China; subsists on fish, and though timid, is dangerous when attacked.

**ALLINGHAM, William**, a poet and journalist, born in Ireland, of English origin; his most celebrated works are "Day and Night Songs" and "Laurence Bloomfield in Ireland"; was for a time editor of *Fraser's Magazine* (1824-1839).

**ALLMAN, George J.**, professor of natural history in Edinburgh, President of the British Association 1879, and an eminent naturalist; born in Ireland (1812-1898).

**ALLOA**, a thriving seaport on north bank of the Forth, in Clackmannan, 6 m. below Stirling, famous for its ale.

**ALLOBROGES**, a Celtic race troublesome to the Romans, who occupied the country between the Rhône and the Lake of Geneva, corresponding to Dauphiné and Savoy.

**ALLOPATHY**, in opposition to homœopathy, the treatment of disease by producing a condition of the system different from or opposite to the condition essential to the disease to be cured.

**ALLOTROPY**, the phenomenon of a chemical substance being found in two or more entirely different forms, e.g. charcoal, graphite, and diamond are all composed of carbon, but differ entirely in physical properties and are known as the allotropic modifications of carbon. Sulphur and phosphorus both exist in allotropic modifications.

**ALLOWAY**, the birthplace of Burns, on the Doon, 2 m. from Ayr, the assumed scene of Tam o' Shanter's adventure.

**ALLOWAY KIRK**, a ruin S. of Ayr, celebrated as the scene of the witches' dance in "Tam o' Shanter."

**ALLOY**, a compound of two or more metals.

**ALL-SAINTS' DAY**, November 1, a feast dedicated to all the Saints.

**ALL-SOULS' DAY**, a festival on November 2 to pray for the souls of the faithful deceased, such as may be presumed to be still suffering in Purgatory.

**ALLSPICE**, the berry of the pimento, or Jamaica pepper.

**ALLSTON, Washington**, an American painter and poet, whose genius was much admired by Coleridge (1779-1843).

**ALMA**, a river in the Crimea, where the allied English, French, and Turkish armies defeated the Russians under Prince Menshikoff, Sept. 20, 1854.

**ALMADEN**, a town on the northern slope of the Sierra Morena, in Spain, with rich mines of quicksilver.

**ALMA-GRO, Diego d'**, a confederate of Pizarro in the conquest of Peru, but a quarrel with the brothers of Pizarro about the division of the spoil on the capture of Cuzco, the capital of the Incas, led to his imprisonment and death (1475-1538).—**Diego d'**, his son, who avenged his death by killing Pizarro, but being conquered by Vaca de Castro, was himself put to death (1520-1542).

**AL-MAMOUN**, the son of Haroun-el-Raschid, the 7th Abbassid caliph, a great promoter of science and learning; b. 833.

**ALMANSUR, Abu Giafar**, the 2nd Abbassid caliph, and the first of the caliphs to patronise learning; founded Baghdad, and made it the seat of the caliphate; d. 775.

**ALMANSUR, Abu Mohammed**, a great Moorish general in the end of the 10th century, had over-run and nearly made himself master of all Spain, when he died, 1002, leaving feeble successors.

**AL-MA-TAD'EMA, Sir Lawrence**, a distinguished artist of Dutch descent, settled in London; famous for his highly-finished treatment of classical subjects (1836-1912).

**ALMEIDA**, a strong fortress in the province of Beira on the Spanish frontier of Portugal.

**ALMEIDA, Francesco**, the first Portuguese viceroy of India, a firm and wise governor, superseded by Albuquerque, and killed on his way home by the Kaffirs at the Cape in 1510. **Lorenzo**, his son, acting under him, distinguished himself in the Indian seas, and made Ceylon tributary to Portugal.

**ALMERIA**, a chief town and seaport in the S. of Spain, an important and flourishing place, next to Granada, under the Moors, and at one time a nest of pirates more formidable than those of Algiers.

**ALMIGHTY DOLLAR**, the god of money which the Americans are charged with worshipping, first applied to them by Washington Irving.

**ALMOHADES**, a Moslem dynasty which ruled in N. Africa and Spain from 1129 to 1273.

**ALMOND, H. H.** See **LORETTO**.

**ALMO'RA**, a high-lying town at the foot of the Himalayas, 85 m. N. of Bareilly.

**ALMORAVIDES**, a Moslem dynasty which subdued first Fez and Morocco, and then S. Spain, from 1055 to 1147.

**ALNWICK**, the county town of Northumberland, on the Aln; at the north entrance is Alnwick Castle, the seat of the Duke of Northumberland, one of the most magnificent structures of the kind in England, and during the Border wars a place of great strength.

**ALOE**, a genus of succulent plants embracing 200 species, the majority natives of S. Africa, valuable in medicine, in particular a purgative from the juice of the leaves of several species.

**Alost**, a Belgian town on the Dender, 19 m. NW. from Brussels, with one of the most magnificent churches in Belgium, which contains a famous painting by Rubens, "St. Roche beseeching Christ to arrest the Plague of Alost."

**ALOYSIUS, St.**, an Italian nobleman, who joined the Society of Jesus; canonised for his devotion to the sick during a plague in Rome, to which he himself fell a victim, June 21, 1591. See **GONZAGA**.

**ALPACA**, a gregarious ruminant of the camel family, a native of the Andes, and particularly the tablelands of Chile and Peru; is covered with a long soft silky wool, of which textile fabrics are woven; in appearance resembles a sheep, but is larger in size, and has a long erect neck with a handsome head.

**ALP-ARSLAN (Brave Lion)**, a sultan of the Seljuk dynasty in Persia, added Armenia and Georgia to his dominions (1030-1072).

**ALPES**, three departments in SE. France; the **Basses-A.**, in N.E. part of Provence, bounded by Hautes-Alpes on the N. and Var on the S., sterile in the N., fertile in the S., cap. Digne; **Hautes-A.**,

forming part of Dauphiné, traversed by the Cottian Alps, climate severe, cap. Gap; **A. Maritimes**, E. of the Basses-A., bordering on Italy and the Mediterranean, made up of the territory of Nice, ceded by Italy, and of Monaco and Var; cap. Nice.

**ALPHA PARTICLES**, the positively charged particles expelled during certain radioactive changes. Their velocities, which vary somewhat, are about one-twentieth that of light. They are less penetrating than Beta particles (*q.v.*), but produce a greater effect within their smaller range; they cannot pass through more than 10 cm. of air or  $\frac{1}{2}$  mm. of aluminium. They are detected and measured by the ionisation they produce in a gas, shown by the rate of discharge of an electroscopes. Alpha particles appear to be atoms of helium which have lost their two outer electrons. See **RADIO-ACTIVITY AND IONS**.

**ALPHABET**, as the basis of written language among a people, of indefinite origin. Whilst the Egyptian system of hieroglyphs and the Babylonian cuneiform writing are older, the first true alphabet is that known as Semitic. The earliest record of this is the inscription on the Moabite Stone (*q.v.*). From the Semitic was derived the Greek alphabet, which in turn, with certain literal changes, inspired the Roman, and it is in the last-named that the English alphabet had its origin. Of other alphabets, the Arabic comes from the Aramean (a Phœnician derivative), and the several Indian forms from another similar source known as Sabaean. The Runic alphabet originated in Scandinavia, but whether it is Phœnician, Greek, or Latin in origin is debatable. The Ogham alphabet (5th century, A.D.), while believed by some scholars to be from the Runic, is attributed by others to Roman influence.

**ALPHE'US**, a river in the Peloponnese, flowing west, with its source in Arcadia; also the name of the river-god enamoured of the nymph Arethusa, whom he pursued under the sea as far as Sicily, where he overtook her and was wedded to her.

**ALPHONSO XIII.** of Spain, a posthumous son of Alfonso XII. He succeeded to the throne on the day of his birth, his mother, Queen Maria, acting as regent till 1902. In 1906 the king married Victoria Eugénia, niece of Edward VII. of England; the attempt to assassinate him on his wedding day was the first of many similar incidents, and, in spite of his attempts to rule as an enlightened and constitutional monarch, in April, 1931, he was forced to abdicate following the overwhelmingly Republican result of the municipal elections. Died in exile, in Rome (1890-1941).

**ALPS**, *The*, the vastest mountain system in Europe; form the boundary between France, Germany, Switzerland, and Austria on the N. and W., and Italy on the S., their peaks mostly covered with perpetual snow, the highest being Mont Blanc, within the frontiers of France. According to height, they have been distributed into *Fore*, *Middle*, and *High*: the *Fore* rising to the limit of trees; the *Middle*, to the line of perpetual snow; and the *High*, above the snow-line. In respect of range or extent, they have been distributed into *Western*, *Middle*, and *Eastern*: the *Western*, including the Maritime, the Cottian, the Dauphiné, and the Graian, extend from the Mediterranean to Mont Blanc; the *Middle*, including the Pennine and Bernese, extend from Mont Blanc to the Brenner Pass; and the *Eastern*, including the Dolomite, the Julian, and the Dinaric, extend from the Brenner and Hungarian plain to the Danube. These giant masses occupy an area of 90,000 sq. m., and extend from the 44th to the 48th parallel of latitude.

**ALPUJARRAS**, a rich and lovely valley which stretches S. from the Sierra Nevada in Spain.

**ALSACE-LORRAINE**, a territory originally of the Holy Roman empire, ceded to Louis XIV. by the peace of Westphalia in 1648; restored to

Germany after the Franco-German war in 1870-1, by the peace of Frankfurt; restored to France by the treaty of Versailles, 1919; was overrun by the Germans in 1940 but was liberated and restored to France in 1944; is a great wine-producing country, yields cereals and tobacco, rich in coal and iron, and with a flourishing cotton industry.

**ALSATIA**, Whiteflans, London, which at one time enjoyed the privilege of a debtors' sanctuary, and, till abolished in 1597, had become a haunt of all kinds of nefarious characters; so called after Alsace, the possession of which was disputed by France and Germany.

**ALSEN**, a Danish island in the Baltic, adjacent to Schleswig; from 1864 to 1920 a possession of Prussia.

**AL-SIRAT**, the half-narrow hell-bridge of the Moslem, which every Mohammedan must pass to enter Paradise.

**ALSTEN**, an island off the coast of Northland, Norway, with seven snow-capped hills, called the Seven Sisters.

**ALTAI MOUNTAINS**, in Central Asia, stretching W. from the Desert of Gobi and SE. from the S. frontier of the U.S.S.R., and forming the boundary between Sinkiang and Mongolia; they abound in silver, copper, and other metals.

**ALTAR**, among the earliest peoples usually constructed of rough stones for the purpose of offerings or sacrifice. In later times made of wood or stone, or, as in King Solomon's temple, of gold and brass. For many centuries the altar provided a sanctuary for those fleeing from justice.

**ALTAZIMUTH**, an instrument based on the theodolite by means of which the altitude and azimuths of heavenly bodies are determined.

**ALTDORF**, an old town in the canton Uri, at the S. end of the Lake of Lucerne; associated with the story of William Tell; a place of transit trade.

**ALTDORFER**, Albrecht, a German painter and engraver, a distinguished pupil of Albert Dürer, and, as a painter, inspired with his spirit; his "Battle of Arbelas" adorns the Munich Picture Gallery (1488-1538).

**ALT'EN**, Karl August, a distinguished officer, native of Hanover, who entered the British service, bore arms under Sir John Moore, was chief of a division, under Wellington, in the Peninsular war, and closed his military career at the battle of Waterloo (1783-1840).

**ALTENBURG**, town in Germany, formerly capital of Saxe-Alenburg, and 4 m. S. of Leipzig; it has an 11th-century castle, and agricultural and manufacturing industries.

**ALTERNATING CURRENT**, a current which changes its direction several times a second. Low frequency currents—about 50 cycles per second—are used for electric motors, while those of high frequency—up to a million cycles or more—are utilised in wireless. Alternating current is economical owing to the fact that it is possible to transmit across long distances at high voltage, and step down to the required pressure by means of a transformer.

**ALTHIEN**, a Persian refugee, who introduced into France the cultivation of madder, since become an important product of the S. of France (*z.* 1774).

**ALTHING**, the parliamentary assembly of Iceland; instituted in 928 and reconstituted in 1874; it meets at Reykjavik.

**ALTON LOCKE**, a novel, by Charles Kingsley, written in sympathy with the Chartist movement, in which Carlyle is introduced as one of the personages.

**ALTO'NA**, a town and seaport of Germany, adjacent to Hamburg, on the right bank of the Elbe, and now forming one city with it.

**ALTO-RELIEVO**, figures carved out of a tablet so as to project at least one half from its surface.

**ALTRUISM**, a Comtist doctrine which inculcates

sacrifice of self for the good of others as the rule of human action.

**ALUM**, a double sulphate of aluminium and potassium or ammonium, used in dyeing, tanning, &c.

**ALUMINIUM**, a metal found in combination in nearly all rocks and soils. It is produced on a large scale from bauxite. It has many uses owing to the strength, lightness, and electrical conductivity. In powdered form it is used in the manufacture of explosives, paints, &c. Alloys of aluminium with copper, zinc, manganese, and silicon are used extensively for parts of motor-cars and aeroplanes.

**ALURED OF BEVERLEY**, an English chronicler of the 12th century; his annals comprise the history of the Britons, Saxons, and Normans up to his own time; *d.* 1143.

**ALVA**, Duke of, a general of the armies of Charles V and Philip of Spain; his career as a general was uniformly successful, but as a governor his cruelty was merciless, especially as the viceroy of Philip in the Low Countries (1508-1582).

**ALVARADO, Pedro de**, one of the Spanish conquerors of Mexico, and comrade of Cortez; was appointed Governor of Guatemala by Charles V. as a reward for his valiant services in the interest of Spain; generous as well as brave (1485-1541).

**ALVAREZ, Francesco**, a Portuguese who, in the 16th century, visited Abyssinia and wrote an account of it (1540).

**ALVAREZ, Don José**, the most distinguished of Spanish sculptors, born near Cordova, and patronised by Napoleon, who presented him with a gold medal, but of whom, for his treatment of his country, he conceived so great a hatred, that he would never model a bust of him (1708-1827).

**ALVERSTONE, Viscount** (R. E. Webster), lawyer and statesman. Educated at Charterhouse and Cambridge, he was called to the bar in 1868 and took silk ten years later. In 1885 he entered the House of Commons, becoming Attorney-General in the Conservative Govts. of that year and 1886 and 1895; Master of the Rolls 1900, and Lord Chief Justice from 1900 to 1913 (1842-1915).

**ALVIANO**, an eminent Venetian general, distinguished himself in the defence of the public against the Emperor Maximilian (1455-1515).

**AMADEO, Giovanni Antonio**, Italian sculptor and painter of the Renaissance period; assisted in the construction of Milan Cathedral (1447-1522).

**AMADEUS, Lake**, a salt lake in the Northern Territory, Australia, subject to almost total drying-up.

**AMADEUS V.**, count of Savoy, surnamed the Great from his wisdom and success as a ruler (1242-1323).

**AMADEUS VIII.**, 1st duke of Savoy, increased his dominions, and retired into a monastery on the death of his wife; he was elected Pope as Felix V., but was not acknowledged by the Church (1383-1451).

**AMADEUS I.** of Spain, 2nd son of Victor Emmanuel of Italy, elected king of Spain in 1870, but abdicated in 1873 (1845-1890).

**AMADIS DE GAUL**, a celebrated romance in prose, written partly in Spanish and partly in French by different romancers of the 15th century; the first four books were regarded by Cervantes as a masterpiece. The hero of the book, Amadis, surnamed the Knight of the Lion, stands for a type of a constant and deferential lover, as well as a model knight-errant, of whom Don Quixote is the caricature.

**AMADOU**, a spongy substance, consisting of slices of certain fungi beaten together, used as a styptic, and, after being steeped in saltpetre, used as tinder.

**AMAIMON**, a devil who could be restrained from working evil from the third hour till noon and from the ninth till evening.

**AMALARIC**, king of the Visigoths, married a daughter of Clovis; *d.* 531.

**MALEKITES**, a warlike race of the Sinaitic peninsula, which gave much trouble to the Israelites in the wilderness; were practically annihilated by King David.

**AMALFI**, a port on the N. of the Gulf of Salerno, 24 m. S.E. of Naples; of great importance in the Middle Ages, and governed by Doges of its own.

**AMALFIAN LAWS**, a code of maritime law compiled at Amalfi in the 12th century.

**AMALGAM**, an alloy of another metal with mercury.

**AMA'LIA**, Anna, the Duchess of Weimar, the mother of the grand-duke; collected about her court the most illustrious literary men of the time, headed by Goethe, who was much attached to her (1739-1807).

**AMALRIC**, one of the leaders in the crusade against the Albigenses, who, when his followers asked him how they were to distinguish heretics from Catholics, answered, "Kill them all; God will know His own"; *d.* 1225.

**AMALTHE'A**, the goat that suckled Zeus, one of whose horns became the cornucopia—horn of plenty.

**AMA'RA SINHA**, a Hindu Buddhist, left a valuable thesaurus of Sanskrit words (4th century, A.D.).

**AMARI, Michele**, an Italian patriot, born at Palermo, devoted a great part of his life to the history of Sicily, and took part in its emancipation; was an Orientalist as well; he is famous for throwing light on the true character of the Sicilian Vespers (1806-1889).

**AMARYLLIS**, a shepherdess in one of Virgil's pastorals; a young rustic maiden.

**AMA'SIA**, a town in Asia Minor, once the capital of the kings of Pontus.

**AMA'SIS**, king of Egypt, originally a simple soldier, took part in an insurrection, dethroned the reigning monarch and assumed the crown, proved an able ruler, and cultivated alliances with Greece; reigned from 570 to 546 B.C.

**AMA'TI**, a celebrated family of violin-makers of whom the most noted were Andrea and Niccolò, brothers, at Cremona, in the 16th and 17th centuries.

**AMATITLAN**, a town in Guatemala, the inhabitants of which are mainly engaged in the preparation of cochineal.

**AMAZON**, a river in S. America and the largest on the globe, its basin nearly equal in extent to the whole of Europe; traverses the continent at its greatest breadth, rises in the Andes about 50 m. from the Pacific, and after a course of 4000 m. falls by a delta into the Atlantic, its waters increased by a great number of tributaries, 20 of which are above 1000 m. in length, one 2000 m., its mouth 200 m. wide; its current affects the ocean 150 m. out; is navigable 3000 m. up, and by ocean steamers to Iquitos, Peru, 2500 m. from the Atlantic.

**AMAZONS**, a legendary race of female warriors, who had a queen of their own, and excluded all men from their community; to perpetuate the race, they cohabited with men of the neighbouring nations; slew all the male children they gave birth to, or sent them to their fathers; burnt off the right breasts of the females, that they might be able to wield the bow in war.

**AMBER**, a fossil resin, generally yellow and semi-transparent, derived, it is presumed, from certain extinct coniferous trees; becomes electric by friction, and gives name to electricity, the Greek word for it being *electron*; has been fished up for centuries in the Baltic, and is now used in varnishes and for tobacco pipes.

**AMBERGER**, a painter of Nürnberg in the 16th century, a disciple of Holbein, his principal work being the history of Joseph in twelve pictures.

**AMBERGRIS**, an ashy-coloured substance, a



morbid secretion of the intestines of the spermaceti whale, found floating on the ocean which takes cetacean frequents; it is used in perfumery and, in the East, as a flavouring condiment and in pharmacy.

**AMBLESIDE**, a small market-town near the head of Lake Windermere, in the so-called Wordsworth District.

**AMBLYOPSIS**, a small fish with rudimentary but functionless eyes, found in the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky, U.S.A.

**AMBOISE**, a town on the Loire, 14 m. E. of Tours, with a castle, once the residence of the French kings. The Conspiracy of A., the conspiracy of Condé and the Huguenots in 1560 against Francis II., Catharine de Medici, and the Guises. The Edict of A. (1563) conceded the free exercise of their worship to the Protestants.

**AMBOISE, George de, Cardinal**, the popular Prime Minister of Louis XII., who, as such, reduced the public burdens, and as the Pope's legate in France effected a great reform among the religious orders; is said to have died immensely rich (1480-1510).

**AMBOYNA**, with a chief city of the name, the most important of the Moluccas, in the Malay Archipelago, and rich before all in spices; it belongs to the Dutch, who have diligently fostered its resources.

**AMBROSE, St.**, bishop of Milan, born at Trèves, one of the Fathers of the Latin Church, and a zealous opponent of the Arian heresy; as a stern puritan refused to allow Theodosius to enter his church, covered as his hands were with the blood of an infamous massacre, and only admitted him to Church privilege after a severe penance of eight months; he improved the Church service, wrote several hymns, which are reckoned his most valuable legacy to the Church; his writings fill two vols. folio. He is the patron saint of Milan; his attributes are a *scourge*, from his severity, and a *beehive*, from the tradition that a swarm of bees settled on his mouth when an infant without hurdling him (340-387). Festival, Dec. 7.

**AMBROSIA**, the fragrant food of the gods of Olympus, fabled to preserve in them and confer on others immortal youth and beauty.

**AMENE HONORABLE**, originally a mode of punishment in France which required the offender, stripped to his shirt, and led into court with a rope round his neck held by the public executioner, to beg pardon on his knees of his God, his king, and his country; now used to denote a satisfactory apology or reparation.

**AMERICA**, including both North and South, 9000 m. in length, varies from 3400 m. to 28 m. in breadth, contains 16 millions of sq. m., is larger than Europe and Africa together, but is a good deal smaller than Asia; bounded throughout by the Atlantic on the E. and the Pacific on the W.

**AMERICA, Central**, extends from Mexico on the N. to Panama on the S., and is about six times as large as Ireland; is a plateau with terraces descending to the sea on each side, and rich in all kinds of tropical vegetation; consists of the five Republics of Guatemala, Salvador, Honduras, Nicaragua, and Costa Rica, and the colony of British Honduras.

**AMERICA CUP**, a prize for international yacht racing, first competed for in 1851, and won in England by America. Sir Thomas Lipton attempted in 1899, 1901, 1903, 1920, and 1930 to win it back, and other efforts were made in 1934 and 1937 (see **SOPWITE, T. O. M.**) but without success.

**AMERICA, North**, is 4560 m. in length, contains over 8 million sq. m., is less than half the size of Asia, consists of a plain in the centre throughout its length, a high range of mountains, the Rocky, on the W., and a lower range, the Appalachian, on the E., parallel with the coast, which is largely in-

dented with gulfs, bays, and seas; has a magnificent system of rivers and large lakes, the latter the largest in the world; a rich fauna and flora, and a wealth of minerals; was discovered by Columbus in 1492. The divisions are Canada, United States, Mexico, Central America Republics, British Honduras, the West Indian Republics, and the Spanish, British, French, and Dutch West Indies.

**AMERICA, South**, lies in great part within the Tropics, and consists of a high mountain range on the west, and a long plain with minor ranges extending therefrom eastward; the coast is but little indented, but the Amazon and the Plate Rivers make up for the defect of seaboard; abounds in extensive plains, which go under the names of Llanos, Selvas, and Pampas, while the river system is the vastest and most servicable in the globe; the vegetable and mineral wealth of the continent is great, and it can match the world for the rich plumage of its birds and the number and splendour of its insect species.

**AMERICAN INDIANS**, the aboriginal races of the New World, misnamed Indians by Columbus; they are mostly of a red or copper-coloured skin, coarse black straight hair, high cheek-bones, black deep-set eyes, and tall erect figure, and apparently are fast dying out; to be found still as far south as Patagonia, the Patagonians being of the race.

**AMERIGO VESPUTICI**, a Florentine navigator, who, under the auspices first of Spain and afterwards of Portugal, four times visited the New World, first discovered by Columbus, which the first cartographers called America, after his name; these visits are stated to have been made between 1497 and 1506, while Columbus's discovery, as is known, was in 1492 (1451-1512).

**AMES, Joseph**, historian of early British typography, and an antiquary who published a valuable catalogue of engraved portraits (1680-1759).

**AMETHYST**, a semi-precious green-stone, a variety of clear crystallized quartz, in colour from lilac to purple; so called from a Greek word meaning "a remedy for drunkenness," the ancient belief being that the stone fulfilled this purpose when worn.

**AMHERST, Lord**, a British officer who distinguished himself both on the Continent and in America, and particularly with General Wolfe in securing for England the superiority in Canada (1717-1797).

**AMICE**, a flowing cloak formerly worn by pilgrims, also a strip of linen cloth worn over the shoulder of a priest when officiating at mass.

**AMIENS**, the old capital of Picardy, on the Somme, with a cathedral begun in 1220, described as the "Parthenon of Gothic architecture," and by Ruskin as "Gothic, clear of Roman tradition and of Arabian taint, Gothic pure, authoritative, unapproachable, and unapproachable," possesses other buildings of interest; was the birthplace of Peter the Hermit, and is celebrated for a treaty of peace between France and England concluded in 1802. It was the British Army base during the Battle of the Somme in 1916.

**AMIRANTES**, a group of small coral islands SW. of the Seychelles, belonging to Britain; they number 11, are wooded, and only a few feet above sea-level.

**AMMAN**, capital of the Hashemite Kingdom of the Jordan.

**AMMANATI, Bartolomeo**, a Florentine architect and sculptor of note, was an admirer of Michaelangelo, and executed several works in Rome, Venice, and Padua (1511-1592).

**AMMETER**, an instrument for measuring electric current.

**AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS**, a Greek who served as a soldier in the Roman army, and wrote a history of the Roman Empire, specially valuable as a record of contemporary events; d. 800.

**AMMON**, an Egyptian deity, frequently repre-

sented with the head of a ram, who had a temple at Thebes and in the Libyan Desert; was much resorted to as an oracle of fate; identified in Greece with Zeus, and in Rome with Jupiter.

**AMMONIA**, a soluble gas which, dissolved in water, gives an alkaline solution. This solution will combine with acids to give ammonium salts. It has been prepared synthetically from the nitrogen of the air and used to produce ammonium sulphate, used as a fertiliser. Ammonia is employed in one process for the manufacture of ice.

**AMMONIO**, Andrea, a Latin poet born in Lucca, held in high esteem by Erasmus; sent to England by the Pope, he became Latin secretary to Henry VIII, and a prebendary of Salisbury; *d.* 1517.

**AMMONITES**, a Semitic race living E. of the Jordan; at continual feud with the Jews, and a continual trouble to them, till subdued by Judas Maccabæus.

**AMMONITES**, a group of extinct spiral cephalopods existing in Mesozoic times. They are particularly abundant in the Jurassic strata and are used as zone fossils (*q.v.*).

**AMMONIUS SACCAS**, a philosopher of Alexandria, and founder of Neo-Platonism; Longinus, Origen, and Plotinus were among his pupils; *d.* 243, at a great age.

**AMNION**, name given to the innermost membrane investing the foetus in the womb.

**AMEBA**, a minute animalcule of the simplest structure, being a mere mass of protoplasm; absorbs its food at every point all over its body by means of processes protruded therefrom at will, with the effect that it is constantly changing its shape.

**AMOMUM**, a genus of plants, such as the cardamom and grains of paradise, remarkable for their pungency and aromatic properties.

**AMORITES**, a powerful Canaanitish tribe, seemingly of tall stature, N.E. of the Jordan; subdued by Joshua at Gibeon.

**AMORY**, Thomas, an eccentric writer of Irish descent, author of the "Life of John Bunce, Esq.," and other semi-insane productions; he was a funereal Unitarian (1691-1788).

**AMOS**, a poor shepherd of Tekoa, near Bethlehem, in Judah, who in the 8th century B.C. raised his voice in solitary protest against the iniquity of the northern kingdom of Israel, and denounced the judgment of God as Lord of Hosts upon one and all for their idolatry, which nothing could avert; one of the twelve minor prophets.

**AMOY**, a port of China, on a small island in the Strait of Fukien; has one of the finest harbours in the world and a large export and import trade; the chief exports are tea, sugar, paper, gold-leaf, &c.

**AMPÈRE**, André Marie, a French mathematician and physicist, born at Lyons; distinguished for his discoveries in electro-dynamics and magnetism, and the influence of these on electro-telegraphy and the general extension of science (1775-1836).

**AMPÈRE**, the unit of electric current, being the current which flows through a wire of resistance 1 ohm when the potential difference between its ends is 1 volt.

**AMPHICTYONIC COUNCIL**, a council consisting of representatives from several confederate States of ancient Greece, twelve in number at length, two from each, that met twice a year, sitting alternately at Thermopylae and Delphi, to settle any differences that might arise between them, the decisions of which were several times enforced by arms, and gave rise to what were called *sacred wars*, of which there were three.

**AMPHION**, a son of Zeus and Antiope, who is said to have invented the lyre, and built the walls of Thebes by the sound of it, a feat often alluded to as an instance of the miraculous power of music.

**AMPHISBÆNA**, a fabulous serpent with two heads and able to move backward or forward; name now

applied to a genus of limbless lizards with a short blunted tail and concealed eyes and ears.

**AM'PHITRITE**, a daughter of Oceanus or Nereus, the wife of Neptune, mother of Triton, and goddess of the sea.

**AMPHITRYON**, the king of Tiryns, and husband of Alcmena, who became by him the mother of Iphicles, and by Zeus the mother of Hercules.

**AMPHITRYON THE TRUE**, the real host, the man who provides the feast, as Zeus proved himself to be to the household when he visited Alcmena.

**AMRIT'SAR**, a sacred city of the Sikhs in the Punjab, and a great centre of trade, 32 m. E. of Lahore; manufactures cashmere shawls. It was the scene in 1919 of serious riots, which were quelled by Sir Michael O'Dwyer.

**AM'RU**, a Mohammedan general under the Caliph Omar, conquered Egypt among other military achievements; he is said to have executed the order of the Caliph Omar for burning the library of Alexandria; *d.* 663.

**AMSTERDAM**, the capital of the Netherlands, a great trading city and port at the mouth of the Amstel, on the Zuyder Zee, resting on 90 islands connected by 300 bridges, the houses built on piles of wood driven into the marshy ground; is largely a manufacturing place, as well as an emporium of trade, one special industry being the cutting of diamonds and jewels; birthplace of Spinoza.

**AMU DARIA**. See **OXUS**.

**AMUNDSEN**, Roald, famous Norwegian explorer. Born at Borge, the son of a shipbuilder, he went early to sea, and in 1897 joined the Gerlache expedition. He was in charge of an expedition which navigated the North-West Passage in 1906, and in 1911 an expedition of his reached the South Pole, the first to do so, a feat in which he beat Capt. Scott by a few weeks. In 1925 he made an unsuccessful attempt to reach the North Pole by aeroplane. When in 1928 General Nobile's airship was forced down, during a North Pole voyage, Amundsen, despite a previous quarrel with Nobile, hastened by plane to take part in a search. From that moment he disappeared (1872-1928).

**AMUR**, a large eastward-flowing river in the eastern territories of the U.S.S.R., which, after a course of 3060 m., falls into the Sea of Okhotsk.

**AMURNATH**, a place of pilgrimage in Kashmir, on account of a cave believed to be the dwelling-place of Siva.

**AMYGDALOIDAL ROCKS**, igneous rocks in which the holes left by escaping bubbles of steam and gases have been filled by mineral deposits through the percolation of water from the surrounding rocks.

**AMYOT**, Jacques, grand-almoner of France and bishop of Auxerre; was of humble birth; was tutor of Charles, son of Henry II., who appointed him grand-almoner; he was the translator, among other works, of Plutarch into French, which remains to-day one of the finest monuments of the old literature of France (1513-1593).

**AMYOT**, Joseph, a French Jesuit missionary to China, and a learned Orientalist (1718-1794).

**ANABAPTISTS**, a fanatical sect which arose in Saxony at the time of the Reformation, and though it spread in various parts of Germany came at length to grief by the excesses of its adherents in Münster. See **BAPTISTS**.

**ANABASIS**, an account by Xenophon of the ill-fated expedition of Cyrus the Younger against his brother Artaxerxes, and of the retreat of the 10,000 Greeks under Xenophon who accompanied him, after the battle of Cunaxa in 401 B.C.

**ANABOLISM**, name given to changes whereby an animal or plant builds up its tissues from carbohydrates, fats, proteins, and mineral salts in its food. The building up process depends upon a sufficient and balanced supply of the four groups

mentioned, as well as on small quantities of vitamins (v.).

**ANACHARSIS**, a Scythian philosopher of the 6th century B.C., who, in his wanderings in quest of wisdom, arrived at Athens, and became the friend and disciple of Solon, but was put to death on his return home by his brother; he stands for a Scythian savant living among a civilised people, as well as for a wise man living among fools.

**ANACONDA**, a gigantic constricting serpent of tropical America of aquatic habits, belonging to the boa family. Some specimens are 30 ft. long.

**ANACTEON**, a celebrated Greek lyric poet, a native of Teos, in Asia Minor; lived chiefly at Samos and Athens; his songs are in praise of love and wine; not many fragments of them are preserved (560-418 B.C.).

**ANADYOMENE**, Aphrodite, a name meaning "emerging," given to her in allusion to her arising out of the sea; the name of a famous painting of Aphrodite so representing her.

**ANADYR**, a river in Siberia, which flows into Behring Sea.

**ANEMIA** is a condition of the blood in which the latter is deficient either in quantity or quality.

**ANESTHESIA** is a means of reducing consciousness by the use of gases or drugs in order to lessen pain, as in surgical operations.

**ANAGNI**, a small town 40 m. S.E. of Rome, the birthplace of several popes.

**ANAHUAC**, a plateau in Central Mexico, 7580 ft. of mean elevation; one of the names of Mexico prior to its conquest by the Spaniards.

**ANALGESIA**, a means of reducing pain, as with cocaine, opium, or certain other drugs.

**ANAMALAH MOUNTAINS**, a range of the W. Ghats in Travancore.

**ANAMUDI**, the highest point in the Anamalah Mts., 7000 ft.

**ANAPHYLAXIS**, the name given to the condition of being highly sensitive to certain stimuli. It is found among all animals and also in men. A common example is hay-fever, which is caused in some people by air containing even a small amount of pollen. Anaphylaxis makes foods, harmless to the majority, have an immediate and violent effect on some people, e.g. eggs or shell fish.

**ANARCHISM**, a projected social revolution, the professed aim of which is that of the emancipation of the individual from the present system of government which makes him the slave of others, and of the training of the individual so as to become a law to himself, and in possession, therefore, of the right to the control of all his vital interests, the project definable as an insane attempt to realise a social system on the basis of absolute individual freedom.

**ANASTASIUS**, the name of four popes; A. I., the most eminent, pope from 398 to 401; A. II., pope from 496 to 498; A. III., pope from 911 to 913; A. IV., pope from 1153 to 1154.

**ANASTASIUS, St.**, a martyr under Nero. Festival, April 15.

**ANASTASIUS I.**, emperor of the East, excommunicated by Euphemius, bishop of Constantinople, for his severities to the Christians (430-518).

**ANATOLIA**, the ancient name for Asia Minor; revived in modern times for the W. portion of Asiatic Turkey.

**ANATOMY**, the science of the structure of the body.

**ANATOMY OF MELANCHOLY**, a "mosaic" work by Robert Burton, made up largely of quotations from ancient and classic writers, and dealing with a wide range of subjects, including medicine, philosophy, astrology and the arts; a work displaying great erudition; first published, 1621.

**ANAXAGORAS**, a Greek philosopher of Clazomene, in Ionia, removed to Athens and took philosophy along with him, i.e. transplanted it there,

but being banished thence for impiety to the gods, settled in Lampsacus; d. 428 B.C.

**ANAXARCHUS**, a Greek philosopher of the school of Democritus and friend of Alexander the Great.

**ANAXIMENES**, of Miletus, made air the first principle of things; d. 500 B.C.; A., of Lampsacus, preceptor and biographer of Alexander the Great.

**ANCELUS**, a son of Neptune, who left a flagon of wine to pursue a bear, which killed him.

**ANCELOT**, Jacques, a French dramatic poet, distinguished both in tragedy and comedy; his wife also a distinguished writer (1704-1854).

**ANCESTOR-WORSHIP**, the worship of ancestors that prevails in primitive nations, due to a belief in Animism (q.v.); it obtained in ancient Rome and is still part of the Chinese religion.

**ANCHETA**, a Portuguese Jesuit, born at Teneriffe, called the Apostle of the New World (1538-1597).

**ANCHISES**, the father of Priamus, whom his son bore out of the flames of Troy on his shoulders to the ships; was buried in Sicily.

**ANCHOVY**, a small fish abundant in the Mediterranean, captured for the flavour of its flesh and made into sauce.

**ANCHOVY PEAR**, fruit of a W. Indian plant, of the taste of the mango.

**ANCIENT MARINER**, a narrative deemed to suffer dreadful penalties for having shot an albatross, and who, when he reaches land, is haunted by the recollection of them, and feels compelled to relate the tale of them as a warning to others; the hero of a poem by Coleridge.

**ANCILLON, Frederick**, a Prussian statesman, philosophic man of letters, and of French descent (1760-1837).

**ANCONA**, a port of Italy in the Adriatic, second to Venice; founded by Syracusans.

**ANCRE**, river in the department of the Somme, France, of which river it is a tributary. It was the scene of British offensives in Nov., 1916, and Jan., 1917.

**ANCRUM MOOR**, a heath near Jedburgh, Roxburghshire, Scotland, where, on 17 Feb., 1545, the Scots routed the English.

**ANCUS MARCIUS**, 4th king of Rome, grandson of Numa, extended the city and founded Ostia.

**ANDALUSIA**, a region in the S. of Spain watered by the Guadalquivir; fertile in grains, fruits, and vines, and rich in minerals.

**ANDAMANS**, volcanic islands in the Bay of Bengal, surrounded by coral reefs; used by the government of India as a penal settlement from 1858 to 1942. Timber, coffee, and rubber are the chief products.

**ANDELYS, Los**, a small town on the Seine, 20 m. N.E. of Evreux, divided into Great and Little.

**ANDERMATT**, a central Swiss village in Uri, well known as a winter sports centre.

**ANDERSEN, Hans Christian**, a world-famous fairy-story teller of Danish birth, son of a poor shoemaker, born at Odense; was some time before he made his mark, was honoured at length by the esteem and friendship of the royal family, and by a national festival on his seventeenth birthday (1805-1875).

**ANDERSON, Elizabeth Garrett**, physician; the first woman to be granted (1865) a British medical degree; she was also the first English woman mayor (Aldborough, 1907), and founder of the Elizabeth Garrett Anderson Hospital, London (1836-1917).

**ANDERSON, John**, a native of Roseneath, professor of physics in Glasgow University, and the founder of the Andersonian College in Glasgow (1726-1795).

**ANDERSON, Sir Edmund**, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas under Elizabeth, sat as Judge at the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots. Anderson's Reports is still a book of authority; d. 1605.

**ANDES**, an unbroken range of high mountains, 150 of them actively volcanic, which extend, often in double and triple chains, along the west of South

America from Cape Horn to Panama, a distance of 4500 m., divided into the Southern or Chilian as far as 23½° S., the Central as far as 10° S., and the Northern to their termination.

**ANDOCIDES**, an orator and leader of the oligarchical faction in Athens; was four times exiled, the first time for profaning the Eleusinian Mysteries (467-393 B.C.).

**ANDORRA**, a small republic in the E. Pyrenees, enclosed by mountains, under the protection of France and the Bishop of Urgel, in Catalonia; cattle-rearing is the chief occupation of the inhabitants, who are a primitive people and of simple habits.

**ANDOVER**, an old municipal borough and market-town in Hampshire, 60 m. SW. of London; also a town 23 m. from Boston, U.S., famous for many educational institutions.

**ANDRAL**, Gabriel, a distinguished French pathologist, professor in Paris University (1797-1876).

**ANDRASSY**, Count, a Hungarian statesman, was exiled from 1848 to 1851, became Prime Minister in 1867, played a prominent part in diplomatic affairs on the Continent to the advantage of Austria (1823-1890).

**ANDRÉ**, John, a brave British officer, tried and hanged as a spy in the American war in 1780; a monument is erected to him in Westminster Abbey.

**ANDRÉ II**, king of Hungary from 1205 to 1235, took part in the fifth crusade.

**ANDREA DEL SARTO**. See **SARTO**.

**ANDREA PISANO**, a sculptor and architect, born at Pisa, contributed greatly to free modern art from Byzantine influence (1270-1345).

**ANDREW**, St., one of the Apostles, suffered martyrdom by crucifixion; became patron saint of Scotland; represented in art as an old man with long white hair and a beard, holding the Gospel in his right hand, and leaning on a transverse cross.

**ANDREW**, St., **The Cross of**, cross like a X, such having, it is said, been the form of the cross on which St. Andrew suffered.

**ANDREWES**, Lancelot, an English prelate, born in Essex, a zealous High Churchman in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I.; eminent as a scholar, a theologian, and a preacher; attended the Hampton Court Conference, and was one of the translators of the Authorised Version of the Bible (1555-1626).

**ANDREWS**, Thomas, scientist, professor of physics at Belfast; he carried out researches in heat, especially in connection with the effect of pressure and temperature on the change from liquid to gas and vapour (1813-1885).

**ANDROCLUS**, a Roman slave condemned to the wild beasts, but saved by a lion, sent into the arena to attack him, out of whose foot he had long before sucked a painful thorn; the animal recognises him as its benefactor, and spares his life.

**ANDROMACHE**, the wife of Hector and the mother of Astyanax, famous for her conjugal devotion; fell to Pyrrhus, Achilles' son, at the fall of Troy, but was given up by him to Hector's brother; is the subject of tragedies by Euripides and Racine.

**ANDROMEDA**, a beautiful Ethiopian princess exposed to a sea monster, which Perseus slew, receiving as his reward the hand of the maiden; she had been demanded by Neptune as a sacrifice to appease the Nereids for an insult offered them by her mother, Cassiopeia.

**ANDRONICUS**, the name of three Byzantine emperors: **A. I.**, Comnenus, killed his ward, Alexis II., usurped the throne, and was put to death, 1185; **A. II.**, lived to see the empire devastated by the Turks (1282-1328); **A. III.**, grandson of the preceding, dethroned him, fought stoutly against the Turks without staying their advances (1283-1341).

**ANDRONICUS**, Livius, the earliest dramatic poet in the Latin language (3rd century B.C.).

**ANDRONICUS OF RHODES**, a disciple of Aris-

totle in the time of Cicero, to whom we owe the preservation of many of Aristotle's works.

**ANDROS**, the most northern of the Cyclades, with fertile soil and productive of wine and silk.

**ANDUJAR**, a town of Andalusia, on the Guadalquivir, noted for the manufacture of porous clay water-cooling vessels.

**ANEMOMETER**, an instrument for measuring the force, direction, and velocity of the wind.

**ANEROID**, a barometer, consisting of a small watch-shaped, air-tight, air-exhausted metallic box, with internal spring-work and an index, affected by the pressure of the air on plates exposed to its action.

**ANEURIN**, a British bard at the beginning of the 7th century, who took part in the battle of Cattraeth, and made it the subject of a poem.

**ANEURISM**, a tumour, containing blood, on the coat of an artery.

**ANGARA**, a tributary of the Yenisei, which passes through Lake Baikal.

**ANGEL**, an old English coin, with the archangel Michael piercing the dragon on the obverse of it.

**ANGEL-FISH**, a hideous, voracious fish of the shark family, with a flat, ray-like body; known also as the Monk-fish.

**ANGELIC DOCTOR**, Thomas Aquinas.

**ANGELICA**, a faithless lady of romance in Ariosto's "Orlando Furioso," for whose sake Orlando lost his heart and his senses.

**ANGELICO**, Fra, an Italian painter, born at Mugello, in Tuscany; became a Dominican monk at Fiesole, whence he removed to Florence, and finally to Rome, where he died; devoted his life to religious subjects, which he treated with great delicacy, beauty, and finish, and conceived in virgin purity and child-like simplicity of soul (1387-1455).

**ANGELL**, Sir Norman, English author and journalist; wrote "The Great Illusion" in 1910, foretelling the economic results of a world-war, "The Fruits of Victory," 1921, &c.; was a Labour M.P., 1929-31; knighted, 1930 and awarded the Nobel Peace Prize, 1933 (1874- ).

**ANGELUS**, a devotional service in honour of the Incarnation.

**ANGERS**, on the Maine, the ancient capital of Anjou, 160 m. SW. of Paris, with a fine cathedral, a university, theological seminary, and medical school; birthplace of David the sculptor.

**ANGERSTEIN**, John, born in St. Petersburg, a distinguished patron of the fine arts, whose collection of paintings, bought by the British Government, formed the nucleus of the National Gallery (*q.v.*) (1735-1823).

**ANGEVINS**, originally, people of Anjou or Angers (*q.v.*); applied particularly to line of English Plantagenet kings from Henry II. to Richard II., Henry II.'s father having been Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou.

**ANGINA PECTORIS**, an affection of the heart of an intensely excruciating nature, the pain of which at times extends to the left shoulder and down the left arm.

**ANGKOR**, a ruined city of Cambodia, French Indo-China, with a magnificent temple built by immigrants from India, probably in the 9th century A.D.

**ANGLER**, a fish with a broad, big-mouthed head and a tapering body, both covered with appendages having glittering tips, by which, as it burrows in the sand, it allures other fishes into its maw.

**ANGLES**, a German tribe from Sleswig who invaded Britain in the 5th century and gave name to England.

**ANGLESEA**, *i.e.* Island of the Angles, an island forming a county in Wales, separated from the mainland by the Menai Strait, flat, fertile, and rich in minerals.

**ANGLESEY**, Marquis of, eldest son of the first Earl of Uxbridge, famous as a cavalry officer in Flanders, Holland, the Peninsula, and especially at Waterloo, at which he lost a leg, and for his

services which won him his title; was some time viceroy in Ireland, where he was very popular (1768-1854).

**ANGLIA, East**, territory in England occupied in the 6th century by the Angles, corresponding to the counties of Norfolk, Essex and Suffolk.

**ANG'LICAN CHURCH**, the body of Episcopal churches all over the British Empire and Colonies, as well as America, sprung from the Church of England, though not all subject to her jurisdiction.

**ANGLING**, the sport of catching fish with rod, line, and hook, either in fresh or salt water. The former is the more popular, fly-fishing for salmon in Scotland in particular, while in all parts of England there are many angling clubs. For sea-fishing worms instead of the fly are mainly used for bait.

**ANGLO-CATHOLICS**, the name given to the High party of the Church of England, which claims that the church is part of the Catholic Church, holding a common faith with Rome, though not under the authority of the Pope. It had its origin in the Tractarian Movement in Oxford in the middle of the last century, and has made its great stand on the question of reservation of the sacraments, and to a less extent on Catholic ritual and vestments.

**ANGLO-EGYPTIAN SUDAN**, a large territory in Africa stretching from the S. Egyptian frontier to Kenya and Uganda, with a coast-line on the Red Sea, administered from 1899 until after the second world war, by the British and Egyptian Governments; a Parliament was set up in 1954, consisting of a Senate and a House of Representatives; capital, Khartoum. See also **SOUDAN**.

**ANGLO-SAXON**, the name usually assigned to the early inflected form of the English language.

**ANGOLA**, or Portuguese West Africa, lies between the Belgian Congo and Rhodesia (N. and E.) and South-West Africa (S.). Since 1975 a Portuguese colony; capital, St. Paul de Louanda.

**ANGORA**, the former name of Ankara (q.v.); since 1923 the seat of the Turkish Govt.; a city in the centre of Anatolia, in a district noted for its silky, long-haired animals, cats and dogs as well as goats.

**ANGOSTURA**, the former name of Ciudad Bolívar, capital of the State of Bolívar, in Venezuela, 240 m. up the Orinoco; now applied to a medicinal bark exported thence.

**ANGOULÊME**, an old French city on the Charente, 83 m. N.E. of Bordeaux, with a fine cathedral, the birthplace of Marguerite de Valois and Balzac.

**ANGOULÊME, Charles de Valous, Duc d'**, natural son of Charles IX., gained great reputation as a military commander; left Memoirs of his life (1575-1650).

**ANGOULÊME, Duc d'**, the eldest son of Charles X., after the Revolution of 1830 gave up his rights to the throne and retired to Goritz (1778-1844).

**ANGOULÊME, Duchesse d'**. See **D'ANGOULÊME**.

**ANGRA**, the capital of the Azores, on the island of Terceira, a fortified place.

**ANGSTROM, Pinders Jonas**, a Swedish physicist and producer at Uppsala, distinguished for his studies on the solar spectrum (1814-1874).

**ANGUILA**, or Snake Island, one of the Lesser Antilles, E. of Porto Rico, belonging to Britain.

**ANGUS**, Scottish county, formerly known as Forfarshire.

**ANHALT**, a duchy of Central Germany, surrounded and split up by Prussian Saxony. In 1945 was made part of the Land Saxony-Anhalt. Watered by the Elbe and Saale; rich in minerals.

**ANHALT-DESSAU, Leopold, Prince of**, a Prussian field-marshal, served and distinguished himself in the war of the Spanish Succession and in Italy, was wounded at Cassano; defeated Charles XII. at the Isle of Rügen, and the Saxons and Austrians at Kesseldorf (1678-1747).

**ANICHINI**, an Italian medallist of the 16th century; executed a medal representing the interview of

Alexander the Great with the High Priest of the Jews, which Michael Angelo pronounced to be the perfection of the art.

**ANILINE**, a colourless transparent oily liquid, obtained chiefly from coal-tar, and extensively used in the production of dyes.

**ANIMAL WORSHIP**, the deification of certain animals that obtained in many ancient religions, of which survivals are still to be found, as in India and Polynesia.

**ANIMISM**, a belief that there is a psychical body within the physical body of a living being, correspondent with it in attributes, and that when the connection between them is dissolved by death the former lives on in a ghostly form; in other words, a belief in a ghost-soul existing conjointly with and subsisting apart from the body, its physical counterpart.

**ANIO**, an affluent of the Tiber, 4 m. above Rome; ancient Rome was supplied with water from it by means of aqueducts.

**ANISEED**, the seed of an anise, an umbelliferous plant, used as a carminative and in the preparation of liqueurs.

**ANJOU**, an ancient province in the N. of France, annexed to the crown of France under Louis XI. in 1480; belonged to England till wrested from King John by Philip Augustus in 1203.

**ANKARA**, formerly known as Angora. Capital of Turkey, situated 75 m. S. of the Black Sea. Local breed of "Angora" goats produce mohair; carpets are made in the district.

**ANKARSTRÖM**, the assassin of Gustavus III. of Sweden, at a masked ball, March 15, 1792, for which he was executed after being thrice publicly flogged.

**ANKOBAR**, former capital of Shoa, Abyssinia; stands 8200 ft. above the sea-level.

**ANN ARBOR**, a city of Michigan, on the Huron, with an observatory and a flourishing university.

**ANNA**, a monetary unit of India, equal to one-sixteenth of a rupee (q.v.).

**ANNA COMNENA**, a Byzantine princess, who, having failed in a political conspiracy, retired into a convent and wrote the life of her father, Alexius I., under the title of the "Alexiad" (1083-1148).

**ANNA IVANOVNA**, niece of Peter the Great, empress of Russia in succession to Peter II. from 1730 to 1740; her reign was marked by the evil influence of her paramour Biren over her, which led to the perpetration of great cruelties (1693-1740).

**AN'NAM**, a former empire, of the size of Bulgaria, along the east coast of Indo-China, since 1884 a French protectorate; in 1950 became part of Central Viet-Nam; it has a rich, well-watered soil, which yields tropical products, and is rich in minerals.

**AN'NAN**, a burgh in Dumfries, on river Annan; birthplace of Edward Irving, and where Carlyle was a schoolboy and later mathematical master.

**ANNAPOLIS**, seaport of Nova Scotia, on the Bay of Fundy; also the capital of Maryland, U.S., 28 m. E. of Washington.

**ANNE, Queen**, daughter of James II.; by the union of Scotland with England during her reign in 1707 became the first sovereign of the United Kingdom; her reign distinguished by the part England played in the war of the Spanish succession and the number of notabilities, literary and scientific, who flourished under it, though without any patronage on the part of the Queen (1665-1714).

**ANNE, St.**, wife of St. Joseph, mother of the Virgin Mary; patron saint of carpentry; festival, July 26.

**ANNE OF AUSTRIA**, the daughter of Philip III. of Spain, wife of Louis XIII., and mother of Louis XIV., became regent on the death of her husband, with Cardinal Mazarin for minister; during the minority of her son triumphed over the Fronde;

retired to a convent on the death of Mazarin (1601-1666).

**ANNE OF BRITANNY**, the daughter of Francis II., Duke of Brittany; by her marriages, first to Charles VIII., then to Louis XII., the duchy was added to the crown of France (1476-1514).

**ANNE OF CLEVES**, daughter of Duke of Cleves, a wife of Henry VIII., who fell in love with the portrait of her by Holbein, but, being disappointed, soon divorced her; *d.* 1557.

**ANNE, Elizabeth Alice Louise, Princess**, 2nd child of H.M. Queen Elizabeth II. and H.R.H. The Duke of Edinburgh (1950- ).

**ANNECY**, the capital of Haute-Savoie, in France, on a lake of the name, 22 m. S. of Geneva, at which the Counts of Geneva had their residence, and where Francis of Sales was bishop.

**ANNOBON**, a Spanish isle in the Gulf of Guinea.

**ANNONAY**, a town in Ardèche, France; paper is the chief manufacture.

**ANNUNCIATION DAY**, a festival on the 25th of March in commemoration of the salutation of the angel to the Virgin Mary on the Incarnation of Christ.

**ANNUNZIO, Gabriele d'.** See **D'ANNUNZIO**.

**ANODE**, name given in electrolysis to the positive electrode, where the current enters the liquid, and to the positive electrode of a vacuum tube, such as a thermionic valve or X-ray tube.

**ANQUETIL, Louis Pierre**, a French historian in holy orders, wrote "Précis de l'Histoire Universelle" and a "Histoire de France" in 14 vols.; continued by Bouillet in 6 more (1723-1808).

**ANQUETIL-DUPERRON, Abraham Hyacinthe**, brother of the preceding, an enthusiastic Orientalist, to whom we owe the discovery and first translation of the Zend-Avesta and for whom Schopenhauer gained his knowledge of Hindu philosophy (1731-1805).

**ANSBACH**, a manufacturing town in Bavaria, 25 m. SW. of Nürnberg, the capital of the old margravate of the name, the margraves of which were Hohenzollerns (*q.v.*).

**ANSCHAR, or ANSGAR, St.**, a Frenchman born, the first to preach Christianity to the pagans of Scandinavia, was by appointment of the Pope the first archbishop of Hamburg (801-804).

**ANSELM, St.**, archbishop of Canterbury, a native of Aosta, in Piedmont, monk and abbot; visited England frequently, gained the favour of King Rufus, who appointed him to succeed Lanfranc, quarrelled with Rufus and left the country, but returned at the request of Henry I., a quarrel with whom about investiture ended in a compromise; an able, high-principled, God-fearing man, and a calmly resolute upholder of the teaching and authority of the Church (1033-1109).

**ANSON, Lord**, a celebrated British naval commander, sailed round the world, during war with Spain, on a voyage of adventure with a fleet of three ships, and after three years and nine months returned to England, his fleet reduced to one vessel, but with £500,000 of Spanish treasure on board. Anson's "Voyage Round the World" contains a highly interesting account of this (1697-1702).

**ANSTRUTHER, East and West**, two contiguous royal burghs on the Fife coast, the former the birthplace of Tennant the poet, Thomas Chalmers, and John Goodair the anatomist.

**ANTÆUS**, a mythical giant, a *terra filius* or son of the earth, who was strong only when his foot was on the earth; lifted in air he became weak as water, a weakness which Hercules discovered to his discomfiture when wrestling with him. The fable has been used as a symbol of the spiritual strength which accrues when one rests his faith on the immediate fact of things.

**ANTALCIDAS**, a Spartan general, celebrated for a treaty which he concluded with Persia whereby the

majority of the cities of Asia Minor passed under the sway of the Persians, to the loss of the fruit of all the victories gained over them by Athens (387 B.C.).

**ANTANANARIVO**, the capital of Madagascar, in the centre of the island, on a well-nigh inaccessible rocky height 5000 ft. above the sea-level.

**ANTAR**, an Arab chief of the 6th century, a subject of romance, and distinguished as a poet.

**ANTARCTIC EXPLORATION**. In the ship *Discovery*, during 1901-4, Captain Scott operated along the southern margin of the Ross Sea, and on various sledge journeys penetrated far inland towards the South Pole. Shackleton, in his *Nimrod* Expedition, succeeded in reaching to within 97 geographic miles of the South Pole, in 1909. In 1911 Amundsen reached the South Pole on Dec. 14; 35 days later Captain Scott (*Terra Nova* Expedition) and his small sledge party arrived, only to find Amundsen's flag planted on the spot. Scott and his four companions perished in a blizzard on the return journey to base. Subsequent expeditions—notably those of Sir Douglas Mawson (1911-14, 1929-31), Sir Ernest Shackleton (1915-16), Sir Hubert Wilkins (1928), Adm. Byrd, U.S.N., by aeroplane (1929, 1934-36), and the *Norvegia* and Riser-Larsen (both in 1930)—added much to our knowledge of lands and conditions in the Antarctic. Further valuable geographical and scientific facts emerged during Byrd's expedition of 1946 and the Commonwealth venture of 1956-7.

**ANTARCTIC OCEAN**, the seas around the South Pole; covered with pack ice for most of the year, although ships can reach the coastline of Antarctica during the summer months of the S. hemisphere, *i.e.* February and March.

**ANT-EATERS**, a family of edentate mammals; they have a tubular mouth with a small aperture, and a long tongue covered with a viscid secretion, which they thrust into the ant-hills and then withdraw covered with ants.

**ANTELOPE**, a hollow-horned ruminant closely allied to the sheep and the goat, with a light and elegant figure, slender, graceful limbs, small cloven hoofs, and generally a very short tail.

**ANTEQUEIRA**, a town in Andalusia, 22 m. N. of Malaga, a stronghold of the Moors from 712 to 1410.

**ANTHELIA**, luminous rings witnessed in Alpine and Polar regions, seen round the shadow of one's head in a fog or cloud opposite the sun.

**ANTHEMIUS**, the architect of the church of St. Sophia in Constantinople; *d.* 534.

**ANTHOLOGY**, The, a compilation of over 4000 short poems and epigrams, written in Greek between about 350 B.C. and early mediæval times.

**ANTHON, Charles**, a well-known American classical scholar and editor of the classics (1797-1867).

**ANTHRACENE**, a crystalline solid, one of the products obtained in the distillation of coal-tar and used for the manufacture of alizarin and other dyes.

**ANTHRACITE**, a form of hard black coal almost entirely composed of carbon. It burns with little ash or smoke and is therefore suited to naval purposes.

**ANTHRAX**, a disease, especially in cattle, due to the invasion of a living organism which, under certain conditions, breeds rapidly; called also splenic fever.

**ANTHROPOID APES**, a class of apes, including the gorilla, chimpanzee, orang-outang, and gibbon, without tails, with semi-erect figures and long arms.

**ANTHROPOLOGY**, the science of man as he exists or has existed under different physical and social conditions.

**ANTHROPOMORPHISM**, the ascription of human attributes to the unseen author of things.

**ANTIBES**, a seaport and place of ancient date on a peninsula in the S. of France, near Cannes and opposite Nice, now a popular resort.

**ANTICHRIST**, a name given in the New Testament to various incarnations of opposition to Christ in usurpation of His authority, but by St. John defined to involve that form of opposition which denies the doctrine of the Incarnation, or that Christ has come in the flesh.

**ANTICOSTI**, a barren rocky island in the estuary of the St. Lawrence, frequented by fishermen, and with few inhabitants.

**ANTIGONE**, the daughter of Oedipus, king of Thebes, led about her father when he was blind and in exile, returned to Thebes on his death; was condemned to be buried alive for covering her brother's exposed body with earth in defiance of the prohibition of Creon, who had usurped the throne; Creon's son, out of love for her, killed himself on the spot where she was buried. She has been immortalised in one of the grandest tragedies of Sophocles.

**ANTIGONUS**, surnamed the Cyclops or One-eyed, one of the generals of Alexander the Great, made himself master of all Asia Minor, excited the jealousy of his rivals; was defeated and slain at Ipsus, in Phrygia, 301 B.C.

**ANTIGONUS**, the last king of the Jews of the Antiochian dynasty; put to death in 77 B.C.

**ANTIGONUS GONATAS**, king of Macedonia, grandson of the preceding; twice deprived of his kingdom, but recovered it; attempted to prevent the formation of the Achaean League (319-240 B.C.).

**ANTIGUA**, one of the Leeward Islands, the seat of the government; the most productive of the group belonging to Britain.

**ANTI-LEBANON**. See **LEBANON**.

**ANTILLES**, an archipelago, curving round from N. America to S. America, and embracing the Caribbean Sea; the **Greater A.**, on the N. of the sea, being Cuba, Haiti, Jamaica, and Porto Rico; and the **Lesser A.**, on the E., forming the Leeward Islands, the Windward Islands, and the Venezuelan Islands - the Leeward as far as Dominica, the Windward as far as Trinidad, and the Venezuelan along the coast of S. America.

**ANTIMONY**, a white brittle metal extensively used for alloying with other metals for various purposes. Type-metal contains a proportion of antimony, and it can be used for hardening bullets.

**ANTINOMIANISM**, the doctrine that the law is superseded in some sense or other by the all-sufficing, all-emancipating free spirit of Christ.

**ANTINOMY**, in the transcendental philosophy the contradiction which arises when we carry the categories of the understanding above experience and apply them to the sphere of that which transcends it.

**ANTINOUS**, a Bithynian youth of extraordinary beauty, a slave of the Emperor Hadrian; became a great favourite of his and accompanied him on all his journeys. He drowned himself in the Nile, and the grief of the emperor knew no bounds; he enrolled him among the gods, erected a temple and founded a city in his honour, while artists vied with each other in immortalising his beauty.

**ANTIOCH**, an ancient capital of Syria, on the Orontes, called the Queen of the East, lying on the high-road between the E. and the W., and accordingly a busy centre of trade; once a city of great splendour and extent, and famous in the early history of the Church as the seat of several ecclesiastical councils and the birthplace of Origen. There was an Antioch in Pisidia, afterwards called Caesarea.

**ANTIOCHUS**, name of five Syrian kings of the dynasty of the Seleucids: **A. I.**, Soter, i.e. Saviour, son of one of Alexander's generals, fell heir to all Syria; king from 261 to 261 B.C. **A. II.**, Theos, i.e. God, being such to the Milesians in slaying the tyrant Timarchus; king from 261 to 246. **A. III.**, the Great, extended and consolidated the empire, gave harbour to Hannibal, declared war against

Rome, was defeated at Thermopylae and by Scipio at Magnesia, killed in attempting to pillage the temple at Elymais; king from 223 to 187. **A. IV.**, Epiphanes, i.e. Illustrious, failed against Egypt, tyrannised over the Jews, provoked the Maccabean revolt, and died insane; king from 175 to 164. **A. V.**, Eupator, king from 164 to 162.

**ANTIOPE**, queen of the Amazons and mother of Hippolytus. "The Sleep of Antiope," chief-d'œuvre of Gergoglio is in the Louvre.

**ANTIPAROS**, one of the Cyclades, W. of Paros, with a staphetite cavern.

**ANTIPATER**, a Macedonian general, governed Macedonia with great ability during the absence of Alexander, defeated the confederate Greek states at Crannon, reigned supreme on the death of Perdiccas (397-317 B.C.).

**ANTIPHILUS**, a Greek painter, contemporary and rival of Apelles.

**ANTIPHON**, an Athenian orator and politician, preceptor of Thucydides, who speaks of him in terms of honour; was the first to formulate rules of oratory (470-411 B.C.).

**ANTIOPE**, a pope elected by a civil power in opposition to one elected by the cardinals, or one self-elected and usurping; there were some 26 of such, first and last.

**ANTIPYRETICS**, medicines to reduce the temperature in fever, of which the chief are quinine and salicylate of soda.

**ANTIPYRINE**, a febrifuge prepared from coal-tar, and used as a substitute for quinine.

**ANTISANA**, a volcano of the N. Andes, in Ecuador, 18,500 ft. high; also a village on its flanks, 13,000 ft. high, one of the highest villages in the world.

**ANTISEPTICS**, substances used, particularly in surgery, to prevent or arrest putrefaction by killing bacteria.

**ANTISTHENES**, a Greek philosopher, a disciple of Socrates, the master of Diogenes, and founder of the Cynic school; affected to disdain the pride and pomp of the world, and was the first to carry staff and wallet as the badge of philosophy, but so ostentatiously as to draw from Socrates the rebuke, "I see your pride looking out through the rent of your cloak." O Antisthenes.

**ANTI-TAURUS**, a mountain range running NE. from the Taurus Mts.

**ANTITOXINS**, substances produced in the body as an antidote against certain poisons, but only produced in the presence of those poisons. If the dead germs of diphtheria are injected into the blood of a horse, the antitoxin is produced and can be used as a cure for cases of the disease. A similar treatment can be used against venom in cases of snake-bite.

**ANTIUM**, a town of Latium on a promontory jutting into the sea, long antagonistic to Rome, subdued in 338 B.C.; the benches of its ships, captured in a naval engagement, were taken to form a rostrum in the Forum at Rome; it was the birthplace of Caelius and Nero.

**ANTOFAGASTA**, town and port in Chile, taken from Bolivia after the war of 1879; exports silver ores and nitrate of soda.

**ANTOMMARCI**, Francesco, Napoleon's attached physician at St. Helena, wrote "The Last Moments of Napoleon" (1780-1838).

**ANTONELLI**, Cardinal, the chief adviser and prime minister of Pope Pius IX., accompanied the Pope to Gaeta, came back with him to Rome, acting as his foreign minister there, and offered a determined opposition to the Revolution; left immense wealth (1800-1876).

**ANTONELLO**, of Messina, Italian painter of the 15th century, introduced oil-painting from Holland into Italy (1414-1493).

**ANTONINUS**, Itinerary of, a valuable geographical work supposed to be of date 44 B.C.

**ANTONINUS**, Marcus Aurelius, Roman em-

peror, successor to the following; he surpassed him in virtue, being also of the Stoic school and one of its most exemplary disciples, was surnamed the "philosopher," and has left in his "Meditations" a record of his religious and moral principles (121-180).

**ANTONINUS PIUS**, a Roman emperor, of Stoic principles, who reigned with justice and moderation from 138 to 161, during which time the Empire enjoyed unbroken peace.

**ANTONINUS**, Wall of, an earthen rampart about 36 m. in length, from the Forth to the Clyde, in Scotland, erected in the year A.D. 140, as a barrier against invasion from the north.

**ANTONIUS, Marcus**, a famous Roman orator and consul, slain in the civil war between Marius and Sulla, having sided with the latter (143-87 B.C.).

**ANTONIUS, Marcus** (Mark Antony), grandson of the preceding and warm partisan of Caesar; after the murder of the latter defeated Brutus and Cassius at Philippi, formed a triumvirate with Octavius and Lepidus, fell in love with the famous Cleopatra, was defeated by Octavius in the naval battle of Actium, and afterwards killed himself (83-30 B.C.).

**ANTONY, St.**, a famous anchoress of the Thebaid; relinquishing his fortune, he spent 20 years of his life, in a lonely ruin by himself, resisting devils without number; left his retreat for a while to institute monasteries, and so became the founder of monachism, but returned to die; festival, Jan. 17 (251-351).

**ANTONY OF PADUA**, a Minorite missionary to the Moors in Africa; preached to the fishes, who hearkened to him when no one else would; the fishes came in myriads to listen, and shamed the pagans into conversion, says the fable; festival, June 13 (1195-1234).

**ANTRAIGUES, Count d'**, one of the firebrands of the French Revolution; but veered round to royalism, and intrigued on behalf of the Bourbons. He settled in England and was assassinated in London (1765-1812).

**ANTRIM**, a maritime county in the NE. of Ulster, in Northern Ireland; soil two-thirds arable, linen the chief manufacture, exports butter; inhabitants mostly Protestant.

**ANTWERP**, a large fortified trading city in Belgium, on the Scheldt, 50 m. from the sea, with a beautiful Gothic cathedral, the spire 402 ft. high; the burial-place of Rubens; has a large picture-gallery full of the works of Dutch and Flemish artists.

**ANUBIS**, an Egyptian deity with the body of a man and the head of a jackal, whose office, like that of Hermes, it was to see to the disposal of the souls of the dead in the nether world, on quitting the body.

**ANURADHAPURA**, a ruined sacred city of Ceylon, 60 m. W. of Trincomalee, and from about the 5th century B.C. to the 9th century A.D. the capital of the island.

**ANYTUS**, the most vehement accuser of Socrates; banished in consequence from Athens, after Socrates' death.

**ANZAC**, the name given during the first world war to the Australian and New Zealand Army Corps, formed from the initials of the same.

**ANZAC COVE**, the bay in the Dardanelles where British and Anzac troops landed on April 25, 1915, under General Sir Ian Hamilton.

**ANZIO**, an Italian seaside resort 30 m. S. of Rome. An Allied landing was made on the beaches here in Jan., 1944, during the second world war.

**AOSTRA**, a town of Italy, N. of Turin, in a fertile Alpine level valley, but where goitre and cretinism were once common; the birthplace of Anselm.

**APACHEES**, a fierce tribe of American Indians on the S. and W. of the United States; long a source of trouble to the republic. The same name is applied to men of the Paris underworld.

**APATITE**, a phosphate of lime, found in veins in igneous rocks, and the ore from which are obtained various phosphorus compounds.

**APELDOORN**, a town of Gelderland, in the Netherlands, with paper-making works; in the neighbourhood is Loo, a castle used as a country residence by the Dutch royal family.

**APEL'ES**, the most celebrated painter of antiquity; bred, if not born, at Ephesus lived at the court of Alexander the Great; his great work "Aphrodite Anadyomene"; a man conscious, like Dürer, of mastery in his art, as comes out in his advice to the criticising shoemaker to "stick to his last."

**AP'ENNINES**, a branch of the Alps extending, with spurs at right angles, nearly through the whole length of Italy, forming about the middle of the peninsula a double chain which supports the tableland of Abruzzi.

**APHELION**, the point in the orbit of a planet when it is farthest from the sun.

**APHIDES**, a family of insects very destructive to plants by feeding on them in countless numbers.

**APHRODITE**, the Greek goddess of love and beauty, wife of Hephaestus and mother of Cupid; sprang from sea-foam; as queen of beauty had the golden apple awarded her by Paris, and possessed the power of conferring beauty on others by means of her magic girdle, the cestus.

**APIC'US**, the name of three famous Roman epicures, the first of whom was contemporary with Sulla, the second with Augustus, and the third with Trajan.

**AP'ION**, an Alexandrian grammarian of the 1st century, an enemy of the Jews, and hostile to the privilege conceded them in Alexandria.

**AP'IS**, the sacred live bull of the Egyptians, the incarnation of Osiris; must be black all over the body, have a white triangular spot on the forehead, the figure of an eagle on the back, and under the tongue the image of a scarabæus; was at the end of 25 years drowned in a sacred fountain, had his body embalmed, and his mummy regarded as an object of worship.

**APOCALYPTIC WRITINGS**, writings composed among the Jews in the 2nd century B.C., and ascribed to one and another of the early prophets of Israel, forecasting the judgments ordained of God to overtake the nation, and predicting its final deliverance at the hands of the Messiah.

**APOCRYPHA**, The, a literature of sixteen books composed by Jews, after the close of the Hebrew canon, which, though without the sanction of the prophetic books of the canon, are instinct, for most part, with the wisdom which rests on the fear of God and loyalty to His law. The word Apocrypha means hidden writing, and it was given to it by the Jews to distinguish it from the books which they accepted as canonical.

**APOGEE**, the point in the orbit of a celestial body, esp. the moon, when it is farthest from the earth.

**APOLDA**, a town in Thuringia with extensive hosiery manufactures; has mineral springs.

**APOLLINARIS**, bishop of Laodicea, denied the proper humanity of Christ by affirming that the Logos in Him took the place of the human soul, as well as by maintaining that His body was not composed of ordinary flesh and blood; d. 360.

**APOLLO**, one of the principal gods in the Greek pantheon, identified with the sun and all that we owe to it in the shape of inspiration, art, poetry, and medicine; son of Zeus and Leto; twin brother of Artemis; born in the island of Delos (q.v.), whither Leto had fled from the jealous Hera; his favourite oracle at Delphi.

**APOLLODORUS**, (1) an Athenian painter, the first to paint figures in light and shade, 408 B.C.; (2) a celebrated architect of Damascus, d. A.D. 129; and (3) an Athenian who wrote a well-arranged account of the mythology and heroic age of Greece.



**APOLLONIUS OF RHODES**, a grammarian and poet, flourished in the 3rd century B.C., author of the "Argonautica," a rather prosaic account of the adventures of the Argonauts.

**APOLLONIUS OF TYANA**, a Pythagorean philosopher, who, having become acquainted with some sort of Brahminism, professed to have a divine mission, and, it is said, a power to work miracles; was worshipped after his death, and has been compared with Christ; *d. 107*.

**APOLLIS**, a Jew of Alexandria, who became an eloquent preacher of Christ, contemporary of St. Paul.

**APOLLYON**, the destroying angel, the Greek name for the Hebrew Abaddon.

**APOLOGETICS**, a defence of the historical verity of the Christian religion on rationalistic rather than on mystical grounds.

**APOSTATE**, an epithet applied to the Emperor Julian, from his having, conscientiously however, abjured the Christian religion established by Constantine, in favour of paganism.

**APOSTLE OF GERMANY**, St. Boniface; **A. of Ireland**, St. Patrick; **of the English**, St. Augustine; **of the French**, St. Denis; **of the Gauls**, Irenaeus; **of the Gentiles**, St. Paul; **of the Goths**, Ulfilas; **of the Indians**, John Elliot; **of the Scots**, Columba; **of the North**, Ansgar; **of the Picts**, St. Ninian; **of the Indies**, Xavier; **of Temperance**, Father Mathew.

**APOSTOLIC BRETHREN**. See **DOLCINO**.

**APOSTOLIC FATHERS**, Fathers of the Church who lived at the same time as the Apostles: Clement, Barnabas, Polycarp, Ignatius, Papias, and Hermas.

**APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION**, the devolution of episcopal power in an unbroken line from the Apostles, a qualification believed by Roman Catholics and most Anglicans to be essential to the discharge of episcopal functions and the transmission of promised divine grace.

**APPALACHIANS**, a mountainous system of N. America that stretches N.E. from the tablelands of Alabama to the St. Lawrence, and includes the Alleghenies and the Blue Mountains; their utmost height, under 6300 feet; do not reach the snow-line; abound in coal and iron.

**APPENZEL**, a canton in the N.E. of Switzerland, enclosed by St. Gall, divided into Outer Rhoden, which is manufacturing and Protestant, and Inner Rhoden, which is agricultural and Catholic; also the name of the capital.

**APPIAN**, an Alexandrian Greek, wrote in 2nd century a history of Rome in 24 books, of which 11 remain.

**APPIAN WAY**, a magnificent highway begun by Appian Claudius, 312 B.C., and finished about 240 B.C., and extending from Rome to Brundisium.

**APPLE OF DISCORD**, a golden apple inscribed with the words, "To the most beautiful," thrown in among the gods of Olympus on a particular occasion, contended for by Hera, Athena, and Aphrodite, and awarded by Paris of Troy, as referee, to Aphrodite, on promise that he would have the most beautiful woman of the world for wife.

**APPLEBY**, the county town of Westmorland, on the Eden; is a health resort.

**APPLETON**, Sir Edward Victor, scientist, born in Yorkshire. Studied at Cambridge. Has held appointments at London, Cambridge and Edinburgh Universities and with the Dept. of Scientific and Industrial Research. His work has included research on radio and on the atomic bomb. Awarded Nobel Prize, 1947 (1892- ).

**APPLETON**, a city of Wisconsin, U.S., on the Fox River.

**APPOMATTOX**, a village in Virginia, U.S., where Gen. Lee surrendered to Gen. Grant in 1865; also the river on which it stands, a trib. of the James River.

**APPROVED SCHOOLS** are places of detention and training for boys and girls guilty of certain offences, or exposed to moral danger. Juvenile courts are empowered to commit young persons to approved schools for a recognised period up to three years. Younger children receive normal educational tuition; older ones are given cultural and trade instruction. A system of "after-care" supervision operates for a further period of three years from the time the child is released.

**APRAXIN**, Count, a celebrated naval commander under Peter the Great and his right-hand man in many enterprises (1671-1728).

**APSHERON**, a peninsula projecting into the Caspian Sea; Baku is on the S. coast; the district is rich in petroleum.

**APTERYX**, a curious New Zealand bird with rudimentary wings, plumage like hair, and no tail, allied to the extinct moa; known popularly as the kiwi.

**APULEIUS**, a student of Plato, of N. African birth, lived in the 2nd century; having captivated a rich widow, was charged at one time with sorcery; his most celebrated work was the "Golden Ass," which contains, among other stories, the exquisite apologue or romance of Psyche and Cupid (*q.v.*).

**APULIA**, an ancient, and modern, province in S.E. of Italy, extending N. to Monte Gargano; the scene of the last stages in the second Punic war.

**APURE**, a river in Venezuela, chief tributary of the Orinoco, into which it falls by six branches.

**AQUA REGIA** ( = royal water), a mixture of hydrochloric and nitric acids, so called because it will dissolve gold, the king of metals; it also dissolves platinum.

**AQUA TOFANA**, Tofana's poison, some solution of arsenic prepared by a Sicilian woman called Tofana, in 17th century, and employed to poison many hundreds of people.

**AQUARIUS**, the Water-bearer, 11th sign of the Zodiac, which the sun enters Jan. 21.

**AQUAVIVA**, a general of the Jesuits of high authority (1543-1615).

**AQUEDUCT**, a conduit or artificial channel for conveying water by gravitation to a distance, such as was used extensively by the Romans. Several Roman aqueducts are still standing, notably the Aqua Julia and the Aqua Felice.

**AQUILA**, capital of the province of Abruzzi, on the Alferno, founded by Conrad, son of Emp. Frederick II.; lace-making is the chief industry.

**AQUILA**, a Judaised Greek of Shiope, in Pontus, executed a literal translation of the Old Testament into Greek in the interest of Judaism versus Christianity in the first half of the 2nd century A.D.

**AQUILEIA**, an Italian village, 22 m. W. of Trieste, once a place of great importance, where several councils of the Church were held.

**AQUINAS**, Thomas, the Angelic Doctor, or Doctor of the Schools, an Italian of noble birth, studied at Naples, became a Dominican monk despite the opposition of his parents, sat at the feet of Albertus Magnus, and went with him to Paris, was known among his pupils as the "Dumb Ox," from his stubborn silence at study; protected at his Alma Mater and elsewhere with distinguished success, and while on his way to the Council at Lyons, fell sick and died. His "Summa Theologiae," the greatest of his many works, is a masterly production and to this day a standard authority in the Roman Church. His writings, which fill 17 folio vols., together with those of Duns Scotus, his rival, constitute the high-water mark of scholastic philosophy and the watershed of its divergence into the philosophico-speculative thought on the one hand, and the ethico-practical or realism of modern times on the other; he was canonised in 1323 (1226-1274).

**AQUITAINE**, a division of ancient Gaul between the Garonne and the Pyrenees, was from the time

of Henry II. till 1453 an appanage of the English crown.

**ARABELLA STUART**, a cousin of King James I., the victim all her days of jealousy and state policy; suspected of aspiring to the crown on the death of Queen Elizabeth, was shut up in the Tower of London, where she died bereft of reason in 1615 at the age of 38.

**ARABESQUE**, an ornamentation introduced by the Moors, consisting of imaginary, often fantastic, mathematical or vegetable forms, but exclusive of the forms of men and animals.

**ARABIA**, the most westerly peninsula of Asia and the largest in the world, being one-third the size of the whole of Europe, consisting of (a) a central plateau with pastures for cattle, and fertile valleys; (b) a ring of deserts, the Nefud in the N., stony, the Great Arabian, a perfect Sahara, in the S., sandy, said sometimes to be 600 ft. deep, with the Dahna between; and (c) stretches of coast land, generally fertile on the W. and S.; it has no lakes or rivers; the climate being hot and arid, has no forests, and therefore few wild animals; a trading country with few roads or railways, yet the birth-land of a race that threatened at one time to sweep the globe, and of a religion that has been a life-guidance to wide-scattered millions of human beings for over twelve centuries of time. Its chief political divisions are: the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia (including the Sultanate of Nejd, the Kingdom of the Hejaz, and the Province of Asir), the Sultanate of Oman, Kingdom of Yemen, Principality of Kowet, Hadramaut (*q.v.*), and the British Colony of Aden.

**ARABIAN NIGHTS**, or the Thousand and One Nights, a collection of tales of various origin and date, traceable in their present form to the middle of the 15th century, and first translated into French by Galland in 1704. The thread on which they are strung is this: A Persian monarch having made a vow that he would marry a fresh bride every night and sacrifice her in the morning, the vizier's daughter obtained permission to be the first bride, and began a story which broke off at an interesting part evening after evening for a thousand and one nights, at the end of which term the king, it is said, released her and spared her life. The authoritative English translation is that by Sir R. F. Burton.

**ARACH'NE**, a Lydian maiden, who excelled in weaving, and whom Athena changed into a spider because she had proudly challenged her ability to weave as artistic a work.

**ARAD**, a town in Rumania, seat of a Greek-Orthodox bishop, on the right bank of the Maros; manufactures tobacco, trades in cattle and corn.

**ARAF**, the Mohammedan sheol or borderland between heaven and hell for those who are from incapacity neither good nor bad.

**ARAFAT**, a granite hill E. of Mecca, a place of pilgrimage as the spot where Adam received his wife after 200 years' separation from her on account of their disobedience to the Lord in deference to the suggestion of Satan.

**ARAFURA SEA**, a shallow, islanded sea between the W. of New Guinea and N. of Australia.

**ARAGO**, *Dominique François*, French physicist and astronomer; appointed director of Paris Observatory in 1830. He made discoveries in connection with the polarisation of light and in electromagnetism (1786-1853).

**ARAGO**, *Jacques*, a brother of the preceding, a litterateur and a traveller, author of "A Voyage Round the World" (1790-1855).

**AR'AGON**, a territory in the N.E. of Spain, traversed by the Ebro, and divided southward into the provinces of Huesca, Saragossa, and Teruel; mountainous in the N., with beautiful fertile valleys, rather barren in the S.; was a separate kingdom till 1479, when united to Castile.

**ARAGUAY**, an affluent of the Tocantins, in Brazil,

which it joins after a course of 1000 m., augmented by subsidiary streams.

**ARAKAN**, a strip of land in Burma, on the E. of the Bay of Bengal, 400 m. long and from 15 to 90 m. broad, a low, marshy country; produces and exports large quantities of rice, as well as sugar and hemp. The natives belong to the Burman stock, and are of the Buddhist faith, though there is a sprinkling of Mohammedans among them.

**ARAL**, the Sea of, a lake in the Kazak and Kara-Kalpak Republics, Cent. Asia, 235 m. long and 175 broad, larger than the Irish Sea, 150 m. E. of the Caspian; has no outlet and is shallow.

**ARAM**, *Eugene*, an English school-usher of scholarly attainments, convicted of murder years after the act and executed 1759, to whose fate a novel of Bulwer Lytton and a poem by Hood have lent a romantic and somewhat fictitious interest.

**ARAMÆA**, the territories lying to N.E. of Israel, the inhabitants of which spoke a Semitic dialect called Aramæic, and improperly Chaldeæ.

**ARAMA'IC**, a group of Semitic dialects including Syriac, Samaritan, and the language used in Palestine in the days of Christ.

**ARAMÆ'ANS**, a generic name given to the Semitic tribes that dwelt in the N.E. of Israel, also to those that dwelt at the mouths of the Euphrates and the Tigris.

**ARAN**, *Val d'*, a Pyrenean valley, source of the Garonne, and one of the highest of the Pyrenees.

**ARAN ISLANDS**, three islands with antique relics across the mouth of Galway Bay, to which they form a breakwater.

**ARANDA**, *Count of*, an eminent Spanish statesman, banished the Jesuits, suppressed brigandage, and curtailed the power of the Inquisition; was Prime Minister of Charles IV., and was succeeded by Godoy (1719-1798).

**ARANJUEZ**, a town 28 m. S.E. of Madrid, long the spring resort of the former Spanish Court.

**AR'ANY**, *Janos*, a popular Hungarian poet of peasant origin, attained to eminence as a man of letters (1819-1882).

**ARAPAHOES**, a tribe of North American Algonquian Indians, formerly nomadic but now mostly settled in Wyoming and Oklahoma.

**AR'ARAT**, a mountain in Armenia on which Noah's ark is said to have rested; 17,000 ft. high, it is a volcanic peak also known as Mount Massis. Ararat is an old name of Armenia.

**ARAT'US**, native of Sicily, in Greece, promoter of the Achaean League, in which he was thwarted by Philip of Macedon, was poisoned, it is said, by the latter's order (271-213 B.C.); also a Greek poet, author of two didactic poems, born in Cilicia, quoted by St. Paul in Acts xvii. 28.

**ARAUCA'NIA**, the country of the Araucos, in Chile, S. of Concepcion and N. of Valdivia, the Araucos being an Indian race long resistant but now subject to Chilean authority.

**ARAUCA'RIA**, tall coniferous trees, natives of and confined to the southern hemisphere.

**ARBE'LA**, a town near Mosul, where Alexander the Great finally defeated Darius, 331 B.C.

**ARBLAY**, *Mme. D'*. See *D'ARBLAY*.

**ARBROATH**, a thriving seaport and manufacturing town on the Angus coast, 17 m. N. of Dundee, with the picturesque ruins of an extensive old abbey, of which Cardinal Beaton was the last abbot. It is the "Fairport" of the "Antiquary."

**ARBUTHNOT**, *John*, a physician and eminent literary man of the age of Queen Anne and her two successors, born in Kincardineshire, the friend of Swift and Pope, joint-author with Swift, it is thought, of the "Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus" and the "History of John Bull" (1687-1735).

**ARC LAMPS** have carbon electrodes kept a short distance apart, the current being carried across the space by the carbon vapour, the high temperature produced—3000° C.—raising the carbon to white

heat. A similar arc is used for the electric furnace and electric welding.

**ARCACHON**, a popular watering-place, with a fine beach and a mild climate, favourable for invalids suffering from pulmonary complaints, 34 m. SW. of Bordeaux.

**ARCA DIA**, a mountain-girt pastoral tableland in the heart of the Morea, 50 m. long by 40 broad, conceived by the poets as a land of shepherds and shepherdesses, and rustic simplicity and bliss; it was the seat of the worship of Artemis and Pan.

**ARCA DIUS**, the first emperor of the East, born in Spain, a weak, luxurious prince, leaving the government in other hands (377-405).

**ARCESILA'US**, a Greek philosopher, a member of the Platonic School and founder of the New Academy, who held in opposition to the Stoics that perception was not knowledge, denied that we had any accurate criterion of truth, and denounced all dogmatism in opinion (310-240 B.C.).

**ARCH, Joseph**, English agriculturist and M.P.; well known as a Labour leader and founder of the National Agricultural Labourers' Union (1872) (1820-1919).

**ARCHÆAN ROCKS**, those igneous rocks underlying the Cambrian in which no certain traces of life have been found. These rocks form much of the highlands of Scotland.

**ARCHÆOLOGY**, the study or the science of the material remains of human antiquity, as distinct from paleontology, which has to do with extinct organisms or fossil remains.

**ARCHÆOPTERYX**, the earliest species of bird, remains of which have been found in the Upper Jurassic beds of Bavaria. It preserved many reptilian characteristics.

**ARCHANGEL**, town and port of the Northern Area, U.S.S.R., on the Dyvina, near its mouth, on the White Sea; accessible to navigation May to October, is connected with the interior by river, rail, and canal, and has a large trade in flax, timber, tallow, and tar.

**ARCHANGELS**. Of these, according to the Koran, there are four: Gabriel, the angel who reveals; Michael, the angel who fights; Azrael, the angel of death; Azrafil, the angel of the resurrection.

**ARCHELA'US**, king of Macedonia, and patron of art and literature, with whom Euripides found refuge in his exile, d. 400 B.C.; a general of Mithridates, conquered by Sulla twice over; also the 15th monarch of Judea, son of Herod, deposed by Augustus, died at Vienna.

**ARCHER, Frederick James**, English Jockey. Rode his first winner when 13, and before the end of his career rode 2748 winners out of 8084 mounts, being the leading jockey from 1873-1885, including five Derby and six St. Leger winners (1857-1886).

**ARCHES, Court of**, an ecclesiastical court of appeal connected with the archbishopric of Canterbury, the judge of which is called the dean.

**ARCHIL**, a dye-stuff of various colours obtained from several species of lichen.

**ARCHILOCHUS**, a celebrated lyric poet of Greece; of a satiric and often bitter vein, said to be the inventor of elegiacs (714-678 B.C.).

**ARCHIMA'GO**, a sorcerer in Spenser's "Faerie Queene," who in the disguise of a reverend hermit, and by the help of Duessa or Desdell, seduces the Red-Cross Knight from Una or Truth.

**ARCHIMÈDES OF SYRACUSE**, the greatest mathematician of antiquity, a man of superlative inventive power, well skilled in all the mechanical arts and sciences of the day. When Syracuse was taken by the Romans, he was unconscious of the fact, and slain, while busy on some problem, by a Roman soldier, notwithstanding the order of the Roman general that his life should be spared. He is credited with the boast: "Give me a fulcrum, and I will move the world." He discovered how to determine the specific gravity of bodies while he

was taking a bath (see **EUREKA**) (287-212 B.C.).

**ARCHIPELAGO**, originally the Aegean Sea, now the name of any similar sea interspersed with islands, or the group of islands included in it.

**ARCHITRAVE**, the lowest part of an entablature, resting immediately on the capital.

**ARCHON**, a chief magistrate of Athens, of whom there were nine at a time, each over a separate department; the tenure of office was first for life, then for ten years, and finally for one.

**ARCHYTAS OF TARENTUM**, famous as a statesman, a soldier, a geometrician, a philosopher, and a man; a Pythagorean in philosophy, and influential in that capacity over the minds of Plato, his contemporary, and Aristotle; was drowned in the Adriatic Sea, 4th century B.C.

**ARCIS-SUR-AUBE**, a town 17 m. N. of Troyes, in France, birthplace of Danton; scene of a defeat of Napoleon, March, 1814.

**ARCOS**, the buying and selling agency of the Russian Soviet Govt., founded in 1920 and deriving its name from the initial letters of the All-Russian Co-operative Society. In May, 1927, the London headquarters were raided by the police; search revealed evidence of hostile activity on the part of the Soviet Govt., and as a result diplomatic and trading relations between Great Britain and Russia were temporarily suspended.

**ARCOT**, chief town in the district of N. Arcot, 65 m. SW. of Madras; captured by Clive in 1751; once the capital of the Carnatic.

**ARCTIC EXPLORATION** has its origin in early times, though the first properly organised voyages in search of the North-West and North-East Passages were made in the 16th century. Among these early explorers were Henry Hudson, Sir Hugh Willoughby, Baffin, Froisher, Davis, and Chancellor. In the early part of the 19th century Ross, Franklin, McClintock, and Perry took part in expeditions, Franklin losing his life in that of 1845, which led to search parties and fresh discoveries. Nansen and Johansen in 1888 got 200 m. nearer the Pole than had previously been reached, and Perry made further progress in 1902, and in 1906 was only 201 m. from the Pole. In 1900 Perry planted the American flag at the Pole, not long after Dr. Cook had announced he had been the first to reach the Pole, a story which was disproved. In 1925 Amundsen tried unsuccessfully to reach the Pole by aeroplane; in 1926 he flew from Spitzbergen to Alaska by airship; in the same year Adm. Byrd flew to the Pole and back by aeroplane, and in 1928 the airship *Norge*, under General Nobile, succeeded in flying over it, though subsequently forced down.

**ARCTIC OCEAN**, a circular ocean round the N. Pole, its diameter 40", with low, flat shores, covered with ice-fields, including numerous islands; a branch of the Gulf Stream penetrates it, and a current flows out of it into the Atlantic.

**ACTURUS**, star of first magnitude in constellation Boötes at a distance of nearly 41 light-years; its diameter is twenty-five times that of the sun.

**ARDECHE**, an affluent of the Rhône, with its source in the Cévennes; gives name to a department traversed by the Cévennes Mountains.

**ARDEN**, a large forest at one time in England, E. of the Severn.

**ARDEN, Enoch**, hero of a poem by Tennyson who, after long absence, finds his wife, who believed him dead, married happily to another; he does not disclose himself, and dies broken-hearted.

**ARDENNES**, a forest, a tract of rugged woodland on the confines of France and Belgium; also a department of France, on the borders of Belgium.

**ARDOCH**, a place in Porthlwyth, 7 m. from Cricff, with the remains of a Roman camp, the most complete in Britain.

**AREOPAGITICA**, a prose work of Milton, being a

speech for the liberty of unlicensed printing, published in 1644.

**AREOPAGUS**, the hill of Ares in Athens, which gave name to the celebrated council held there, a tribunal of 31 members, charged with judgment in criminal offences, whose sentences were uniformly the awards of strictest justice.

**AREQUIPA**, a city in Peru, founded by Pizarro in 1540, in a fruitful valley of the Andes, 7600 ft. above the sea, 30 m. inland; is much subject to earthquakes, and was almost destroyed by one in 1808.

**A'RES**, the Greek god of war in its sanguinary aspects; was the son of Zeus and Hera; identified by the Romans with Mars; was fond of war for its own sake, and had for sister Eris, the goddess of strife, who used to pander to his passion.

**ARETÆUS**, a Greek physician of the 1st century.

**ARETHU'SA**, a celebrated fountain in the island of Ortygia, near Syracuse, transformed from a Nereid pursued thither from hills, in Greece, by the river-god Alpheus, so that the waters of the river henceforth mingled with those of the fountain.

**ARETINO**, Pietro, called the "Scourge of Princes," a licentious satirical writer, born at Arezzo, in Tuscany; settled in Venice, where his witty verses and plays enjoyed wide popularity (1492-1557).

**AREZZO**, an ancient Tuscan city, 38 m. S.E. of Florence, and eventually subject to it; the birth-place of Moscaes, Polcrarch, Guido (the musician), and Vasari.

**AR'GALI**, a sheep of Siberia, as large as a moderately-sized ox, with enormous grooved curving horns; it is strong-limbed, sure-footed, and swift.

**ARGAND**, a Swiss physician and chemist, born at Geneva; inventor of the argand lamp, which, as invented by him, introduced a circular wick (1755-1803).

**ARGELANDER**, Friedrich Wilhelm, a distinguished astronomer, born at Memel, professor at Bonn; he fixed the position of 22,000 stars, and recorded observations to prove that the solar system was moving through space (1790-1875).

**AR'GENS**, Marquis d', a French soldier who turned to letters, author of sceptical writings, of which the best known is "Lettres Juives" (1704-1771).

**ARGENSON**, René-Louis, Marquis d', French statesman, who left "Memoirs" of value as affecting the early and middle part of Louis XV.'s reign (1694-1757).

**ARGENSON**, Comte D'. See D'ARGENSON.

**ARGENTINE REPUBLIC**, or **ARGENTINA**, a federal republic occupying the eastern slopes of the Andes and the vast level plain extending from them to the Atlantic, bounded on the N. by Bolivia and Paraguay; area nearly ten times that of Great Britain and Ireland, while the population includes Italians, French, Spaniards, English and Germans; produces wheat, maize and other cereals, with sugar and tobacco; large areas are devoted to stock-raising, and the country is rich in gold, silver, lead and other minerals; capital, Buenos Aires.

**AR'CO**, the fifty-oared ship of the Argonauts (*q.v.*).

**AR'GOLIS**, the north-eastern peninsula of the Morea of Greece, now included in the department of Argolis and Corinth; it is 12 m. long by 5 m. broad.

**ARGON**, an inert gas discovered in the atmosphere by Sir William Ramsay and Lord Rayleigh. See **INERT GASES**, **ATMOSPHERE**.

**ARGONAUTS**, the Greek heroes, sailors in the *Argo*, who, under the command of Jason, sailed for Colchis in quest of the golden fleece, which was guarded by a dragon that never slept; a perilous venture, but it proved successful with the assistance of Medea, the daughter of the king, whom, with the fleece, Jason in the end brought away with him to be his wife.

**ARGONNE'**, Forest of, in the N.W. of France, within the borders of which the Duke of Brunswick was outwitted by Dumouriez in the campaign of 1792. In the first world war it was the scene of heavy fighting, both in its opening and in its closing months.

**ARGOS**, the capital of Argolis, played for long a prominent part in the history of Greece, but paled before the power of Sparta.

**ARGUS**, surnamed the "All-seeing," a fabulous creature with a hundred eyes, of which one half was always awake, appointed by Hera to watch over Io, but Hermes killed him after lulling him to sleep by the sound of his flute, whereupon Hera transferred his eyes to the tail of the peacock, her favourite bird. Also the dog of Ulysses, immortalised by Homer; he was the only creature that recognised Ulysses under his rags on his return to Ithaca after twenty years' absence, under such excitement, however, that immediately after he dropped down dead.

**ARGUS**, a pheasant, a beautiful Oriental game-bird, so called from the eye-like markings on its plumage; found in the Indo-Malay country.

**ARGYLL**, a large county in the W. of Scotland, consisting of deeply indented mainland and islands, and abounding in mountains, moorlands, and lochs.

**ARGYLL**, a noble family or clan of the name of Campbell, the members of which have held successively the titles of Earl, Marquis, and Duke, their first patent of nobility dating from 1445, and their earldom from 1453.

**ARGYLL**, 9th Duke of. See **LORNE**.

**ARGYLL**, Archibald Campbell, 1st Marquis of, sided with the Covenanters, fought against Montrose, disgusted with the execution of Charles I., crowned Charles II. at Seone, after the Restoration committed to the Tower, was tried and condemned for treason, met death nobly (1593-1661).

**ARGYLL**, Archibald Campbell, 9th Earl of, son of the preceding, fought for Charles II., was taken prisoner, released at the Restoration and restored to his estates, proved rebellious at last, and was condemned to death; escaped to Holland, made a descent on Scotland, was captured and executed in 1685.

**ARIAD'NE**, daughter of Minos, king of Crete, gave to Theseus a clue by which to escape out of the labyrinth after he had slain the Minotaur, for which Theseus promised to marry her; took her with him to Naxos and left her there, where, according to one tradition, Artemis killed her, and according to another, Dionysus found her and married her, placing her at her death among the gods, and making of her wedding wreath a constellation.

**ARIANISM**, the heresy of Arius (*q.v.*).

**ARIA'NO**, a city with a fine cathedral, 1500 ft. above the sea-level, N.W. of Naples; has a trade in wine and butter.

**ARICA**, a seaport of Chile connected with Tacna (*q.v.*) by rail, the chief outlet for the produce of Bolivia; suffers frequently from earthquakes, and was almost destroyed in 1832.

**ARIEGE**, a department of France, at the foot of the northern slopes of the Pyrenees; has extensive forests and is rich in minerals.

**A'RIEL**, in Shakespeare's "Tempest," a spirit of the air whom Prospero finds imprisoned by Syracus in the cleft of a pine-tree, and liberates on condition of his serving him for a season, which he willingly engages to do.

**ARIEL**, an idol of the Moabites, an outcast angel.

**ARIES**, the first sign of the zodiac, which the sun enters on March 21. The constellation of that name is now in the sign Taurus, owing to the precession of the equinoxes.

**AR'ION**, a lyrist of Lesbos, lived chiefly at the court of Periander, Corinth; returning in a ship from a

musical contest in Sicily laden with prizes, the sailors plotted to kill him, when he begged permission to play one strain on his lute; on this being conceded, dolphins crowded round the ship, whereupon he leapt over the bulwarks, was received on the back of one of them and carried to Corinth, arriving there before the sailors, who, on their landing, were apprehended and punished.

**ARIOSTO, Ludovico**, an illustrious Italian poet, born in Reggio, in Lombardy; spent his life chiefly in Ferrara, mostly in poverty; his great work "Orlando Furioso," published in 40 cantos, in 1516; the work is so called from the chief subject of it, the madness of Roland induced by the loss of his lady-love through her marriage to another (1474-1533).

**ARIOVISTUS**, a German chief, invaded Gaul and threatened to overrun it, but was forced back over the Rhine by Caesar, 58 B.C.

**ARISTÆUS**, a son of Apollo, the guardian divinity of the vine and olive, of hunters and herdsmen; first taught the management of bees, some of which stung Eurycleia to death, whereupon the nymphs, companions of Orpheus, her husband, set upon his bees and destroyed them. In this extremity Aristæus applied to Proteus, who advised him to sacrifice four bullocks to appease the manes of Eurycleia; this done, there issued from the carcasses of the victims a swarm of bees, which reconciled him to the loss of the first ones.

**ARISTARCHUS OF SAMOS**, a Greek astronomer, who first conceived the idea of the rotundity of the earth and its revolution both on its own axis and round the sun, in promulgating which idea he was accused of impiously disturbing the serenity of the gods (280 B.C.).

**ARISTARCHUS OF SAMOTHRACE**, a celebrated Greek grammarian and critic, who devoted his life to the elucidation and correct transmission of the text of the Greek poets, and especially Homer (158-88 B.C.).

**ARISTEAS**, a sort of wandering Jew of Greek fabric, was thought to be endowed with a soul that could at will leave and enter the body.

**ARISTIDES**, an Athenian general and statesman, surnamed The Just; covered himself with glory at the battle of Marathon; was made archon next year, in the discharge of the duties of which office he received his surname; was banished by ostracism at the instance of his rival, Themistocles; recalled three years after the invasion of Xerxes, was reconciled to Themistocles, fought bravely at Salamis, and distinguished himself at Plataea; managed the finances of the State with such probity that he died poor (468 B.C.), was buried at the public charges, and left the State to provide for his children.

**ARISTON**, a philosopher, tyrant of Athens, put to death by order of Sulla, 86 B.C.

**ARISTIPPUS OF CYRENE**, founder of the Cyrenaic school of philosophy, a disciple of Socrates; in his teaching laid too much emphasis on one principle of Socrates, apart from the rest, in insisting too exclusively upon pleasure as the supreme good and ultimate aim of life (4th century B.C.).

**ARISTOBULUS I.**, son of John Hyrcanus, first of the Asmonean dynasty in Judea to assume the name of king, which he did from 104-102 B.C.; a pronounced Helleniser; A. II., twice carried captive to Rome, assassinated 50 B.C.; A. III., last of Asmonean dynasty, drowned by Herod in the Jordan, 34 B.C.

**ARISTODEMUS**, king of Messenia, carried on for 20 years a war with Sparta, till at length, finding resistance hopeless, he put an end to his life on the tomb of his daughter, whom he had sacrificed to ensure the fulfilment of an oracle to the advantage of his house; d. 724 B.C.

**ARISTOMENES**, a mythical king of Messenia, celebrated for his struggle with the Spartans, and

his resistance to them on Mount Ira for 11 years, which at length fell to the enemy, while he escaped and was snatched up by the gods; died at Rhodes.

**ARISTOPHANES**, the great comic dramatist of Athens, lived in the 5th century B.C.; directed the shafts of his wit against all, of whatever rank, who sought in any way to amend the religious, philosophical, social, political, or literary creed and practice of the country, and held up to ridicule such men as Socrates and Euripides, as well as Cleon the tanner; wrote 54 plays, of which 11 have come down to us; of those the "Clouds" aims at Socrates, the "Acharnians" and the "Frogs" at Euripides, and "Knights" at Cleon; d. 384 B.C.

**ARISTOTLE**, a native of Stagira, in Thrace, and hence named the Stagirite; deprived of his parents while yet a youth; came in his 17th year to Athens, remained in Plato's society there for 20 years; after the death of Plato, at the request of Philip, king of Macedonia, who held him in high honour, became the preceptor of Alexander the Great, then only 13 years old; on Alexander's expedition into Asia, returned to Athens and began to teach in the Lyceum, where it was his habit to walk up and down as he taught, from which circumstance his school got the name of Peripatetic; after 13 years he left the city and went to Chaleis, in Euboea, where he died. He was the oracle of the scholastic philosophers and theologians in the Middle Ages; is the author of a great number of writings which covered a vast field of speculation, of which the progress of modern science goes to establish the value; is often referred to as the incarnation of the philosophic spirit. His chief writings were "The Politics" and "The Poetics," the latter the first written treatise on the principle of criticism (385-322 B.C.).

**ARISTOXENUS OF TARENTUM**, a Greek philosopher, author of the "Elements of Harmony," the only one of his many works extant, and one of the oldest writers on music; contemporary of Aristotle.

**ARIUS**, a proselyte of Alexandria in the 4th century, and founder of Arianism, which denied the consubstantiality of the Son with the Father in the Trinity, a doctrine which hovered for a time between acceptance and rejection throughout the Catholic Church; was condemned first by a local synod which met at Alexandria in 321, and then by a General Council at Nicea in 325, which the Emperor Constantine attended in person; the author was banished to Illyricum, his writings burned, and the possession of them voted to be a crime; after three years he was recalled by Constantine, who ordered him to be restored; was about to be readmitted into the Church when he died suddenly (336).

**ARIZONA**, one of the southern United States N. of Mexico and W. of New Mexico, nearly four times as large as Scotland, rich in mines of gold, silver, and copper, fertile in the lowlands; much of the surface a barren plateau 11,000 ft. high, through which the canon of the Colorado passes. See CANON.

**ARK OF THE COVENANT**, a chest of acacia wood overlaid with gold, 2½ cubits long and 1½ cubits in breadth; contained the two tables of stone inscribed with the Ten Commandments, the gold pot with the manna, and Aaron's rod; the lid supported the mercy-seat, with a cherub at each end, and the shekinah radiance between.

**ARKANSAS**, one of the Southern States of America, N. of Louisiana and W. of the Mississippi, a little larger than England; rich in metals, grows cotton and corn; pronounced in the U.S. *Arkansaw*.

**ARKWRIGHT**, Sir Richard, born at Preston, Lancashire; bred to the trade of a barber; took interest in the machinery of cotton-spinning; with the help of a clockmaker, invented the spinning frame; was mobbed for threatening thereby to shorten labour and curtail wages, and had to flee;

fell in with Mr. Strutt of Derby, who entered into partnership with him; prospered in business, was knighted in 1786, and died worth half a million (1732-1792).

**ARLBERG**, a mountain pass between Vorarlberg and Tyrol, pierced by a tunnel nearly six and a half miles in length. The latter was opened in 1884 and electrified in 1923.

**ARLES**, a city, one of the oldest in France, on the Rhône, 46 m. N. of Marseilles, where Constantine built a palace, with ruins of an amphitheatre and other Roman works; the seat of several Church Councils. Part of the town was badly damaged during the second world war.

**ARLINGTON**, **Henry Bennet, Earl of**, served under Charles I., and accompanied Charles II. in his exile; a prominent member of the famous Cabal; being impeached when in office, lost favour and retired into private life (1618-1685).

**ARLON**, a prosperous town in Belgium, capital of the province of Luxembourg.

**ARMADA**, Spanish, named the Invincible, an armament fitted out in 1588 by Philip II. of Spain against England, consisting of 130 war-vessels, mounted with 2430 cannon, and manned by 20,000 soldiers; was defeated in the Channel on July 20 by Admiral Howard, seconded by Drake, Hawkins, and Frobiher; completely dispersed and shattered by a storm in retreat on the coasts of Scotland and Ireland, the English losing only one ship; of the whole fleet only 53 ships found their way back to Spain, and these nearly all *hors de combat*.

**ARMAGEDDON**, a name given in the Apocalypse to the final battlefield between the powers of good and evil, or Christ and Antichrist.

**ARMAGH**, a county in Ulster, N. Ireland, 32 m. long by 20 m. broad; and a town in it, 33 m. S.W. of Belfast, from the 5th to the 9th century the capital of Ireland; the chief manufacture, linen-weaving.

**ARMAGNAC**, a district, part of Gascony, in France, now in dep. of Gers, celebrated for its wine and brandy.

**ARMAGNACS**, a faction in France in time of Charles VI. at mortal feud with the Bourguignons.

**ARMATO'LES**, Christian Greek mercenaries in Turkish service from the 15th century till the Greek War of Independence in 1820, when they joined the Greeks.

**ARMATURE**, the rotating coil of wire in a dynamo or electric motor through which the current flows.

**ARME'NIA**, a country in Western Asia, W. of the Caspian Sea and N. of Kurdistan Mts., anciently independent, now a Soviet Socialist Republic, occupying a plateau interspersed with fertile valleys, which culminates in Mt. Ararat, in which the Euphrates and Tigris have their sources. The country is rich in copper and manufactures carpets.

**ARMENIANS**, a people of the Aryan race occupying Armenia, early converted to Christianity of the Eutychnian type; from early times have emigrated into adjoining, and even remote, countries where many are engaged in commercial pursuits, the wealthier of them especially in banking. Over a million of them were massacred during the first world war.

**ARMENTIERES**, a manufacturing and trading town in France, 12 m. N. of Lille. During the first world war it was the scene of much fighting and was made famous by the song "Mademoiselle from Armentières."

**ARMIDA**, a beautiful enchantress in Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered," who bewitched Rinaldo, one of the Crusaders, by her charms, and who in turn, when the spell was broken, was overpowered by his love and persuaded to become a Christian. The *Armida Palace*, in which she enchanted Rinaldo,

has become a synonym for any merely visionary but enchanting palace of pleasure.

**ARMINIUS**, or **HERMANN**, the deliverer of Germany from the Romans by the defeat of Varus, the Roman general, in A.D. 9, near Detmold (where a colossal statue has been erected to his memory); killed in some family quarrel in his 37th year.

**ARMINIUS**, **Jacobus**, a learned Dutch theologian and founder of Arminianism, an assertion of the free-will of man in the matter of salvation against the necessitarianism of Calvin (1560-1609).

**ARMISTICE**, a pact to end fighting prior to a treaty being effected.

**ARMORICA**, a district of Gaul in pre-Roman times, extending from the Loire to the Seine; now known as Brittany.

**ARMSTRONG**, **William George, Lord**, born at Newcastle, produced the hydraulic accumulator and the hydraulic crane, established the Elswick engine works in the suburbs of his native city, and invented the Armstrong gun (1810-1900).

**ARMY**, **British**, was first officially established with five infantry regiments in 1633, the cavalry being established by James II. in 1685. The Territorial Army was formed from the former Volunteers (*g.v.*) in 1908.

**ARNAUD**, **Henri**, a pastor of the Vaudois, turned soldier to rescue his co-religionists from their dispersion under the persecution of the Count of Savoy; when the Vaudois were exiled a second time, he accompanied them in their exile to Schomburg, and acted as pastor to them till his death (1641-1721).

**ARNAULD**, **Antoine**, the "great Arnauld," a French theologian, doctor of the Sorbonne, an inveterate enemy of the Jesuits, defended Jansenism against the Bull of the Pope, became religious director of the nuns of Port Royal des Champs, associated here with a circle of kindred spirits, among others Pascal; expelled from the Sorbonne and banished the country, died at Brussels (1612-1694).

**ARNAULD**, **Marie Angélique**, *La Mère Angélique* as she was called, sister of the preceding and abbess of Port Royal, a victim of the persecutions of the Jesuits to her death (1591-1661).

**ARNDT**, **Ernst Moritz**, a German poet and patriot, whose memory is much revered by the whole German people, one of the first to rouse his countrymen to shake off the tyranny of Napoleon; his songs and eloquent appeals went straight to the heart of the nation and contributed powerfully to its liberation; his "Geist der Zeit" made him flee the country after the battle of Jena, and his "Was ist des Deutschen Vaterland?" strikes a chord in the breast of every German all the world over (1769-1860).

**ARNE**, **Thomas Augustine**, a musical composer of versatile genius, produced, during over 40 years, a succession of pieces in every style from songs to sonatas and oratorios, among others the world-famous chorus "Rule Britannia" (1710-1778).

**ARNHEM**, the chief town of Guelderland, a province of the Netherlands; situated on the N. bank of the Rhine, and is an important trade centre; became famous during the second world war, in 1944, when British airborne troops made a brave attempt to penetrate the German lines.

**ARNIM**, **Bettina von**, sister of Clemens Brentano, wife of Ludwig von Arnim, a native of Frankfurt; at 22 conceived a passionate love for Goethe, then in his 60th year, visited him at Weimar, and corresponded with him afterwards, part of which correspondence appeared subsequently under the title of "Goethe's Correspondence with a Child" (1785-1859).

**ARNIM**, **Count**, ambassador of Germany, first at Rome and then at Paris; accused in the latter capacity of purloining State documents, and

sentenced to imprisonment; died in exile at Nice (1824-1881).

**ARNIM, Ludwig Achim von**, a German poet and novelist (1781-1831).

**ARNO**, a river of Italy, rises in the Apennines, flows westward past Florence and Pisa into the Mediterranean; subject to destructive inundations.

**ARNOBIUS**, an African rhetorician who, in the beginning of the 4th century, embraced Christianity and wrote a book in its defence, still extant and of great value, entitled "Disputations against the Heathen."

**ARNOLD, Benedict**, an American soldier, entered the ranks of the Insurgent colonists under Washington during the War of Independence, distinguished himself in several engagements; promoted to the rank of general, negotiated with the English general Clinton to surrender an important post entrusted to him, escaped to the English ranks on the discovery of the plot, and served in them against his country; *d.* in England in 1801.

**ARNOLD, Matthew**, poet and critic, eldest son of Thomas Arnold of Rugby; professor of Poetry in Oxford from 1857 to 1867; inspector of schools for 35 years from 1851; commissioned twice over to visit France, Germany, and Holland, to inquire into educational matters there; wrote two separate reports thereon of great value; author of "Poems," "Essays on Criticism," "Culture and Anarchy," "St. Paul and Protestantism," "Literature and Dogma" (1822-1888).

**ARNOLD, Samuel**, an English composer of church music, oratorios, and many pieces for the stage, including "The Maid of the Mill." He was organist at Westminster Abbey from 1793, and is buried there (1740-1802).

**ARNOLD, Sir Edwin**, poet and journalist, learned in Indian literature; author of the "Light of Asia," "Light of the World," and other works in prose and light verse (1832-1904).

**ARNOLD, Thomas**, head master of Rugby, and professor of Modern History at Oxford; by his moral character and governing faculty effected immense reforms in Rugby School; was liberal in his principles and of a philanthropic spirit; he wrote a "History of Rome" based on Niebuhr, and edited Thucydides; his "Life and Correspondence" was edited by Dean Stanley. He is the head master mentioned in "Tom Brown's School-days" (1795-1842).

**ARNOLD OF BRESCIA**, an Italian monk, and disciple of Abelard; declaimed against the temporal power of the Pope, the corruptions of the Church, and the avarice of the clergy; headed an insurrection against the Pope in Rome, which collapsed under the Pope's interdict; at last was burned alive in 1155, and his ashes thrown into the Tiber.

**ARNOLD OF WINKELRIED**, the Declus of Switzerland, a peasant of the canton of Unterwald, who, according to tradition, by voluntarily sacrificing his life, broke the lines of the Austrians at Sempach in 1386, and decided the fate of the battle.

**AROSA**, a health resort and winter-sports centre in the valley of the Plessur, Switzerland; it is at an altitude of over 6000 ft.

**AROUET**, the family name of Voltaire; his name formed by an ingenious transposition he made of the letters of his name, Arouet J. I. (*le Jeune*).

**ARPAID**, the national hero of Hungary; established for the Magyars a firm footing in the country; was founder of the Arpad dynasty, which became extinct in 1301; *d.* 907.

**ARPINUM (ARPINUM)**, an ancient town in Latium, S. of Rome, birthplace of Cicero and Marius.

**ARQUA**, a village 12 m. SW. of Padua, where Petrarch died and was buried.

**ARRACK**, a spirituous liquor, especially that distilled from the juice of the coco-nut tree and fermented rice.

**ARRAH**, a town in Bengal, 30 m. from Patna; famous in history for its defence by a handful of English and Sikhs against thousands during the Mutiny.

**ARRAN**, largest island in the Firth of Clyde, in Duteshire; a mountainous island, highest summit Gontfell, 2806 ft., with a margin of lowland round the coast; Brodick Castle, for long the property of the Dukes of Hamilton, is now a seat of the Duke of Montrose.

**ARRAS**, a French town in the dep. of Pas-de-Calais, long celebrated for its tapestry; the birthplace of Damiens and Robespierre. It was the scene of much fighting during the first world war, esp. in the spring of 1917. Here is a British Memorial to nearly 36,000 missing.

**ARRIENIUS, Svante August**, professor of physics at Stockholm, 1895-1905, and afterwards director of the department of physical chemistry at the Nobel Institute. He originated the theory of electrolytic dissociation, which laid the foundations of modern physical chemistry. Awarded Nobel Prize in 1903 (1859-1927).

**ARRIA**, a Roman matron, who, to encourage her husband in meeting death, to which he had been sentenced, thrust a poniard into her own breast, and then handed it to him, saying, "It is not painful," whereupon he followed her example.

**ARRIAN, Flavius**, a Bithynian, a friend of Epictetus the Stoic, edited his "Enchiridion"; wrote a "History of Alexander the Great," and "Periplus," an account of voyages round the Euxine and round the Red Sea; *b.* 100, and died at an advanced age.

**ARROW-HEADED CHARACTERS**, the same as the Cuneiform (*q.v.*).

**ARSACES I.**, the founder of the dynasty of the Arsacids, by a revolt which proved successful against the Seleucids, 250 B.C.

**ARSACIDÆ**, a dynasty of 31 Parthian kings, who wrested the throne from Antiochus II., the last of the Seleucids (250 A.C. A.D. 226).

**ARSENIC**, a steel-gray metallic element found in many ores, including mispickel, realgar, and orpiment; its compounds are used for green paint, drugs, and as a weed-killer.

**ARSINOË**, the name of several Egyptian princesses of antiquity; also a prude in Molière's "Misanthrope."

**ARTA**, Gulf of, an inlet of the Ionian Sea, on the W. coast of Greece; scene of battle of Actium, 31 B.C.

**ARTAXERXES**, the name of three ancient Persian monarchs: *A. I.*, called the "Long-handed," from his right hand being longer than his left; son of Xerxes I.; concluded a peace with Greece after a war of 52 years; entertained Themistocles at his court; king from 465 to 424 B.C. *A. II.*, Mnemon, vanquished and killed his brother Cyrus at Cunaxa in 401, who had revolted against him; imposed in 387 on the Spartans the shameful treaty of Antalcidas; was king from 405 to 359 B.C. *A. III.*, Ochus, son of the preceding, slew all his kindred on ascending the throne; in Egypt slew the sacred bull Apis and gave the flesh to his soldiers, for which his eunuch Bagoas poisoned him; king from 359 to 338 B.C.

**ARTEGAL**, the impersonation and champion of Justice in Spenser's "Fairy Queen."

**ARTEMIS**, in the Greek mythology the daughter of Zeus and Leto, twin sister of Apollo, born in the Isle of Delos, and one of the great divinities of the Greeks; a virgin goddess, represented as a huntress armed with bow and arrows; presided over the birth of animals, was guardian of flocks.

**ARTEMISIA**. See **MAUSOLUS**.

**ARTEMISIUM**, a promontory N. of Eubœa, near which Xerxes lost part of his fleet, 480 B.C., in an indecisive battle against the Greeks.

**ARTEMUS WARD**. See **C. F. BROWNE**.

**ARTESIAN WELLS**, wells made by boring for

- water where it is lower than its source, so as to obtain a constant supply of it; so called from Artois (Artesium) in France, where the first was sunk in 1126.
- ARTEVELDE, Jacob van**, a wealthy brewer of Ghent, chosen chief in a revolt against Count Louis of Flanders, expelled him, made a treaty with Edward III. as lord-superior of Flanders, and was massacred in a popular tumult (1285-1345).
- ARTEVELDE, Philip van**, son of the preceding, defeated Louis II. and became regent; but with the help of France Charles VI. retaliated and defeated the Flemings and slew him in 1382 (1340-1382).
- ARTHUR**, a British prince of widespread fame, who is supposed to have lived at the time of the Saxon invasion of the 6th century, whose exploits and those of his court have given birth to the tradition of the Round Table, and other legends. Arthurian Romance owes much to the writings of Geoffrey of Monmouth (12th century), Walter Map (12th century), and Sir Thomas Malory (15th century).
- ARTHUR, Prince, Duke of Brittany**, heir to the throne of England by the death of his uncle Richard I.; supplanted by King John.
- ARTHUR, Prince of Wales**, eldest son of Henry VII. In 1501 he married Catherine of Aragon who, in 1509, became the first Queen of Henry VIII.; it was through this previous marriage that Henry eventually purported to divorce her (1486-1502).
- ARTHUR'S SEAT**, a lion-shaped hill 822 ft., close to Edinburgh on the E., from the top of which the prospect is unrivalled.
- ARTICLES, The Thirty-nine**, originally Forty-two, a creed framed in 1562, to which every clergyman of the Church of England is bound by law to subscribe at his ordination, as the accepted faith of the Church.
- ARTISTS, Prince of**, Albert Dürer, so called by his countrymen.
- AR'TOIS**, an ancient province of France, comprising the dep. of Pas-de-Calais, and parts of the Somme and the Nord; united to the crown in 1659.
- ARTZ, David Adolf Constant**, Dutch painter; much influenced in his early years by Josef Israels while a student at Amsterdam, and later by the Maris brothers in Paris (1837-1890).
- ARUNDEL**, a town in Sussex, on the Arun, 9 m. E. of Chichester, with a castle of great magnificence, the seat of the Dukes of Norfolk.
- ARUNDEL, Thomas**, successive bishop of Ely, Lord Chancellor, archbishop of York, and archbishop of Canterbury; a persecutor of the Wickliffites, but a munificent benefactor of the Church (1353-1414).
- ARUNDEL MARBLES**, ancient Grecian marbles collected at Smyrna and elsewhere by the Earl of Arundel in 1624, now in the possession of the University of Oxford, the most important of which is one from Paros inscribed with a chronology of events in Grecian history from mythical times to 264 B.C.; the date of the marbles themselves is 263 B.C.
- ARUWYMI**, an affluent of the Congo on the right bank below the Stanley Falls.
- ARVALES, Fratres**, a college of twelve priests in ancient Rome whose duty it was to make annual offerings to the Lares for the increase of the fruits of the field.
- ARVE**, a river that flows through the Jura and falls into the Rhône below Geneva.
- ARVEYRON**, an affluent of the Arve from the Mer de Glace, Haute-Savoie, France.
- AR'YAN**, a philological term denoting the language spoken by a race that is presumed to have had its primitive seat in Central Asia, E. of the Caspian Sea and N. of the Hindu-Kush, and to have branched off at different periods north-westward and westward into Europe, and southward into Persia and the valley of the Ganges; from this language sprang that of the Greeks, Latins, Celts, Teutons, Slavs, &c., on the one hand, and the Persians, Hindus, Armenians, Afghans, &c., on the other. The term, and its equivalent, "Indo-European," has been borrowed by ethnologists, thus giving rise to the entirely unwarranted assumption that the Aryan-speaking peoples are, *ipso facto*, racially allied.
- AR'ZEW**, a seaport in Algeria, 22 m. from Oran, with Roman remains; exports grain and salt.
- ASAFE'TIDA**, a fetid inspissated sap from an Indian umbelliferous tree, used in medicine.
- ASAPH**, a musician of the temple at Jerusalem in the time of David and Solomon.
- ASBESTOS**, a fibrous non-inflammable mineral found in the igneous rocks of Devonian age in Canada and elsewhere. It is largely used for making fireproof materials, owing to its bad thermal conductivity, and for motor-car brakes and clutches.
- AS'BURY, Francis**, a zealous, assiduous Methodist preacher and missionary, sent to America, was consecrated the first bishop of the Methodist Church there (1745-1816).
- AS'GALON**, one of the five cities of the Philistines, later was much contested during the Crusades.
- ASCA'NIUS**, the son of Æneas, who trotted *non passibus æquis* ("with unequal steps") by the side of his father as he escaped from burning Troy; was founder of Alba Longa.
- AS'CAPART**, a giant conquered by Bevis of Southampton, though so huge as to carry Bevis, his wife, and horse, under his arm.
- ASCENSION**, a bare volcanic island in the Atlantic, rising to nearly 3000 ft., belonging to Britain, 700 m. NW. of St. Helena, and 900 m. from the coast of Africa; formerly a coaling and victualling station under the control of the Admiralty, but since 1922 annexed to the colony of St. Helena. Used as an air base during the second world war.
- ASCHAF'FENBURG**, an ancient town of Bavaria, on the Main, 20 m. from Frankfurt, with an old castle and cathedral.
- ASCHAM, Roger**, a Yorkshireman, Fellow of Cambridge, a good classical, and particularly Greek, scholar; wrote a book on archery, deemed a classic, entitled "Toxophilus," for which Henry VIII. settled a pension on him; was tutor and Latin secretary to Queen Elizabeth; his chief work, the "Schoolmaster," a treatise on education (1515-1568).
- ASCHERSL'EBEN**, a manufacturing town in the Magdeburg district of Prussia.
- ASCLEPI'ADES**, a Bithynian who practised medicine with repute at Rome in Cicero's time, and was great in hygiene (1st century B.C.).
- AS'COT**, a race-course in Berks, 6 m. SW. of Windsor, the races at which, instituted by Queen Anne, take place a fortnight after the Derby.
- AS'GARD**, the garden or heaven of the Æsir or gods in the Norse mythology, in which each had a separate dwelling, and wherein they held intercourse with the other spheres of existence by the bridge Bifröst, i.e. the rainbow.
- ASH, John**, a dissenting divine, author of an English dictionary, valuable for the number of obsolete and provincial words contained in it (1724-1779).
- ASH'ANTI**, or **ASHANTEE**, a division of the Gold Coast in British West Africa; it is wooded, well watered, and well cultivated; natives intelligent, warlike, and skilful; four times provoked a war with Great Britain, and finally was annexed to the Gold Coast colony in 1901.
- ASHBURNHAM, 4th Earl of**, collected a number of valuable MSS. and rare books known as the Ashburnham Collection (1797-1878).
- ASHBURTON, Alexander Baring, Lord**, second son of Sir Francis Baring, a Liberal politician, turned Conservative, member of Peel's administration in 1834-1835, sent as special ambassador to the United States in 1842; concluded the boundary



treaty of Washington, known as the Ashburton Treaty (1774-1848).

**ASHBY-DE-LA-ZOUCH**, a small market-town 17 m. W. of Leicester, figures in "Ivanhoe"; ruins of castle in which Mary Queen of Scots was held, 1569.

**ASHDOD**, a maritime Philistine city 20 m. S. of Jaffa, seat of the Dagon worship.

**ASHES**, *The*, the mythical trophy for which England and Australia compete in Test matches at cricket. In 1882 Australia beat England at the Oval, and a sporting paper published a mock In Memoriam notice "In loving memory of English cricket, which died at the Oval on Aug. 29, 1882. The remains will be cremated and the ashes taken to Australia." Since then every team going to or coming from Australia has been said to be fighting for "the Ashes."

**ASHMOLE**, Elias, a celebrated antiquary and authority on heraldry; presented to the University of Oxford a collection of rarities bequeathed to him, which laid the foundation of the Ashmolean Collection there (1617-1692).

**ASHRIDGE PARK**, an estate in W. Herts, England, formerly the property of the Bridgewater and Brownlow families; since 1922 it has been divided between the National Trust (Ivinghoe Beacon), the Conservative party's Bonar Law Memorial College, and the Whipsnade Zoo.

**ASHTAROTH**. See **ASTARTE**.

**ASH-TON-UNDER-LYNE**, a cotton-manufacturing town near Manchester.

**ASIA**, the largest of the four quarters of the globe; contains one-third of all the land, which, from a centre of high elevations, extensive plains, and deep depressions, stretches southward into three large peninsulas separated by three immense arms of the sea, and eastward into three bulging masses and three pronounced peninsulas forming seas, protected by groups of islands; with rivers among the largest in the world (four flowing N., two S.E., and eight S.); with a large continental basin, also the largest in the world, and with lakes which, though they do not match those of America and Africa, stand strikingly at a higher level towards the E.; with every variety of climate, with a richly varied flora and fauna, with a population of more than a thousand million, half that of the globe, of chiefly three races, Caucasian, Mongolian, and Malay, at different stages of civilisation, and as regards religion, by far the majority professing the faith of Brahma, Buddha, Mohammed, or Christ.

**ASIA MINOR**, a geographical name for the greater part of Turkey, it is a peninsula extension westward of the Armenian and Kurdistan highlands in Asia, bounded on the N. by the Black Sea, on the W. by the Archipelago, and on the S. by the Mediterranean; indented all round, mainland as well as adjoining islands, with bays and harbours, all more or less busy centres of trade; is nearly as large as France, and consists of a plateau with slopes all round to the coast.

**ASKE**, Robert, leader of the Pilgrimage of Grace, in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, arising from the ecclesiastical reforms of Henry VIII; was executed 1537.

**ASKEW**, Anne, a lady of good birth, a victim of persecution in the time of Henry VIII. for denying transubstantiation, tortured on the rack and burnt at the stake, 1540.

**ASMODEUS**, a mischievous demon or goblin of the Jewish demonology, who gloats on the vices and follies of mankind, and figures in La Sage's "Le Diable Boiteux," or the "Devil on Two Sticks."

**ASMONEANS**, a name given to the Maccabees, from that of the first of the dynasty.

**ASOKA**, Emp. of India, of the Maurya dynasty; after his accession in 264 B.C. became a disciple of Buddhism, organising it, as Constantine did Christianity, into a State religion; convened the

third great council of the Church of that creed at Patna; made a proclamation of this faith as far as his influence extended, evidence of which is still extant in pillars and rocks inscribed with his edicts in wide districts of Northern India (272-227 B.C.).

**ASP**, a venomous Egyptian viper of uncertain species; a viper common in Italy and to be found in Algeria.

**ASPAZIA**, a Greek courtesan remarkable for her wit, beauty, and culture, a native of Miletus; being attracted to Athens, came and settled in it; became the wife of Pericles, and made her home the rendezvous of all the intellectual and wise people of the city, Socrates included.

**AS'PERN**, a village in Austria, on the Danube, 4 m. N.E. of Vienna, the scene of a fierce battle between the Austrians under the Archduke Charles and the French under Napoleon, May 21, 1809, in which Marshal Lannes was killed.

**ASPHALT**, a mineral pitch of a black or brownish-black colour, consisting chiefly of carbon; also a limestone impregnated with bitumen.

**ASPHODEL**, a lily plant appraised by the Greeks for its almost perennial flowering, and with which they, in their imagination, covered the Elysian fields, called hence the Asphodel Meadow.

**ASPINWALL**, a town founded by an American of the name in 1850, at the Atlantic extremity of the Panama railway and canal; now named Colon, which is the Spanish form of the name Columbus.

**ASPRONOTTE**, a mountain close by Reggio, overlooking the Strait of Messina, near which Garibaldi was defeated and captured in 1862.

**ASQUINI**, Count, a rural economist who did much to promote silk culture in Italy (1726-1818).

**ASQUITH**, Rt. Hon. II. II. See **OXFORD AND ASQUITH**.

**ASSAB**, coaling-station and port on the W. coast of the Red Sea.

**ASSAM**, a state of the Republic of India; approximate area 51,410 sq. m.; the low lands are very fertile and productive, and the hills are covered with tea plantations; the chief city is Shillong.

**ASSAROTTI**, an Italian philanthropist, born at Genoa; the first to open a school for deaf-mutes in Italy, he devoted his fortune and time zealously to the task (1753-1821).

**ASSASSINS**, a fanatical Moslem sect organised in the 11th century, at the time of the Crusades, under a chief called the Old Man of the Mountain, whose stronghold was a rock fortress at Alamut, in Persia, devoted to the assassination of all enemies of the Moslem faith, and so called because they braced their nerves for their deeds of blood by draughts of an intoxicating liquor distilled from hashish (the hemp-plant). A Tartar force burst upon the horde in their stronghold in 1256, and put them wholesale to the sword. See **HASSAN-BEN-SABAH**.

**ASSAYE**, a small town 46 m. N.E. of Aurangabad, where Sir Arthur Wellesley gained a victory over the Marathas in 1803.

**ASSEGAI**, a spear or javelin of wood tipped with iron, used by certain S. African tribes with deadly effect in war; of two varieties, the long throwing-spear and the short stabbing-spear.

**ASSEMANI**, Giuseppe, a learned Syrian Maronite, librarian of the Vatican, wrote an account of Syrian writers (1687-1768); Stopiano, nephew, held the same office, wrote "Acta Sanctorum Martyrum" (1707-1782).

**ASSEMBLY**, Church, was set up under the Enabling Act of 1910; it governs the Church of England subject to the approval of Parliament, and consists of three houses, bishops, clergy, and laity, the last two elected from the diocesan conferences.

**ASSEMBLY**, General, the chief court of the Presbyterian Church, a representative body, half clergymen and half laymen, which sits in Edin-

burgh for ten days in May, disposes of the general business of the Church, and determines appeals.

**ASSEMBLY, National**, the Commons section of the States-General of France which met on May 5, 1789, constituted itself into a legislative assembly, and gave a new constitution to the country.

**ASSER, John**, monk of St. Davids, in Wales, and bishop of Sherborne, tutor, friend, and biographer of Alfred the Great; is said to have suggested the founding of Oxford University; d. 909.

**ASSIEN TO**, a treaty with Spain to supply negroes for her colonies, concluded in succession with the Flemings, the Genoese, a French company, the English, and finally the South Sea Company, who relinquished their rights in 1750 on compensation by Spain.

**ASSIGNATS**, bills or notes, to the number of 45 thousand million, issued as currency by the revolutionary government of France in 1790, and based on the security of Church and other lands appropriated by it, and which in course of time became almost valueless, to the ruin of millions.

**ASSINIBOIA**, a prairie region in Canada, in 1905 divided between the newly-formed provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan.

**ASSINIBOINE**, a river in Canada, flowing from Saskatchewan to the Red River, Manitoba; it gives its name to an Indian tribe of the Sioux stock.

**ASSIOUT** or **ASYUT**, province and town in Upper Egypt; town is the site of a Nile barrage and lock.

**ASSISI**, a town in Central Italy, 12 m. SE. of Perugia, the birthplace and burial-place of St. Francis, and the birthplace of Metastasio; it was a celebrated place of resort of pilgrims, who sometimes came in great numbers.

**ASSOUAN**, the ancient Syene, the southernmost city of Egypt, on the right bank of the Nile, near the First Cataract. A dam one mile in length, capable of storing 2,420,000 cubic metres of water, was opened here in 1902.

**ASSUMPTION**, Feast of the, festival in honour of the translation of the Virgin Mary to heaven, celebrated on the 15th of August.

**ASSUR**, mythical name of the founder of Assyria, who was afterwards deified.

**ASSYRIANS**, an ancient Semitic people that, from about the 15th century B.C. to their final subjugation by the Medes about the close of the 7th century B.C., were settled, as Kingdom and Empire, in territory of varying boundaries and extent lying on both banks of the Middle and Upper Tigris to the N. of Babylonia, in what is now Iraq. The modern Assyrians were under the Turks from 1638 till the first world war; the small remnant that is now left of them, after repeated massacres and the ravages of disease, is, for the most part, temporarily located in Syria.

**ASSYRIOLOGY**, the study of the monuments, antiquities, language, &c. of ancient Assyria.

**ASTARTE**, or **ASHTOROTH**, or **ISTAR**, the female divinity of the Phœnicians, as Baal was the male, symbolised, the latter, like Apollo, by the sun, and the former, like Artemis or Diana, by the moon; sometimes identified with Urania and sometimes with Venus; the rites connected with her worship were of a lascivious nature.

**ASTER**, of Amphipolis, an archer who offered his services to Philip of Macedon, boasting of his skill in bringing down birds on the wing, and to whom Philip had replied he would accept them when he made war on the birds. Aster, to be revenged, sped an arrow from the wall of a town Philip was besieging, inscribed, "To the right eye of Philip," which took effect; whereupon Philip sped back another with the words, "When Philip takes the town, Aster will hang for it," and he was true to his word.

**ASTEROIDS**, small planets revolving in orbits round the sun. The search for a new planet

between Mars and Jupiter led to the discovery of the first of these, Ceres, by Piazzi in 1801; this is the largest known and its diameter is less than 500 m. At least 1200 have now been found, some of which are but 10 m. in diameter. Amongst the best known are Pallas, Juno, Vesta, and Eros.

**ASTI**, an ancient city in Piedmont, on the Tanaro, 26 m. SE. from Turin, with a Gothic cathedral; is noted for its wine; birthplace of Alfieri.

**ASTIGMATISM**, a defect of the eye which results in rays from a single point failing to meet at a single focal point, the consequence being that lines having a certain direction are less distinct than those running transversely to that direction. It is due to irregular curvature of the cornea and can be rectified by appropriate lenses. It is quite distinct from, and may occur with, either short or long-sightedness.

**ASTLEY, Philip**, a famous equestrian and circus manager, who with Franconi established the Cirque Olympique in Paris (1742-1814).

**ASTOLFO**, a knight-errant in mediæval legend who performed many great feats; in "Orlando Furioso" he brings back Orlando's lost wits in a phial from the moon, and possesses a horn that with a blast can discomfit armies.

**ASTON, Francis William**, Cambridge physicist who experimented on the structure of the atom in the Cavendish laboratory. His greatest work was the analysis of positive rays by means of the mass spectrograph, by the use of which he discovered a large number of isotopes (*q.v.*) and determined their atomic masses. He was awarded a Nobel Prize in 1922, and during the first world war was engaged in technical work in connection with aircraft (1877-1946).

**ASTON MANOR**, a former suburb of Birmingham, but since 1905 being part of it. The grounds of Aston Villa Football Club are here.

**ASTOR, John Jacob**, a millionaire, son of a German peasant, who made a fortune of four millions in America by trading in furs (1763-1848). His son, William Backhouse, doubled his fortune; known as the "landlord of New York" (1792-1875); his great-grandson, William Waldorf Astor (1848-1919), was U.S. Minister to Italy, and was afterwards (1899) naturalised in England, becoming 1st Viscount Astor.

**ASTOR, Nancy Witcher, C.H., Viscountess**, first woman to take her seat in the House of Commons, being returned for the Sutton Division of Plymouth as a Conservative in Nov., 1919, and taking her seat on Dec. 1, when Balfour and Lloyd George introduced her. A daughter of C. D. Langhorne of Virginia and wife of the 2nd Viscount, she made temperance and social reform a life interest, the law prohibiting the sale of intoxicants to juveniles under 18 having been sponsored by her (1870- ).

**ASTORIA**, in Oregon, a fur-trading station, with numerous salmon-finning establishments.

**ASTREA**, the daughter of Zeus and Themis, the goddess of justice; dwelt among men during the Golden Age, but left the earth on its decline, together with her sister Pudeitia, the withdrawal explained to mean the vanishing of the ideal from the life of man on the earth; now placed among the stars under the name of Virgo.

**ASTRAKHAN**, town of the Kalmyk Area, R.S.F.S.R., on the Volga, 50 m. from its mouth in the Caspian Sea, of which it is a leading port.

**ASTRAL BODY**, an ethereal body believed by the theosophists to invest the animal, to correspond to it, and to be capable of bilocation (*q.v.*).

**ASTRAL SPIRITS**, spirits believed to animate or to people the heavenly bodies, to whom worship was paid, and to hover unembodied through space exercising demoniac influence on embodied spirits.

**ASTROLOGY**, pseudo-science founded on presumed connection between heavenly bodies and human destiny, and at one time believed in by men of

such intelligence as Tachius and Kepler; few great families at one time but had an astrologer attached to them to read the horoscope of any new member of the house.

**ASTRONOMY**, the study of the stars; the principal constellations were named and the apparent motions of the various heavenly bodies were discovered at a very early age. The systematic study of astronomy may be divided into three periods. First, the *Greek*, when careful measurements led to the Ptolemaic or earth-centred conception of the solar system; second, the *Copernican*, when the work of Copernicus, Galileo, Kepler, and Newton gave rise to the modern idea of the sun-centred system; third, the *Spectroscopic*, wherein we have seen the rise of the science of astrophysics, or the study of the nature and constitution of the stars themselves and not merely of their positions.

**ASTROPHIEL**, the name given to Penelope Devereux ("Stella") by Sir Philip Sidney in his sonnets; the title of a pastoral elegy by Spenser, written in memory of Sidney.

**ASTRUC**, Jean, a French physician and professor of medicine in Paris, now noted as having discovered that the book of Genesis consists of Elohist and Jehovist portions, and who by this discovery founded the modern school called the Higher Criticism (1681-1760).

**ASTURIAS**, an ancient province in the N. of Spain, gave title to the heir to the crown; rich in minerals, and with good fisheries; now named Oviedo, from the principal town.

**ASTYAGES**, last king of the Medes; dethroned by Cyrus, 549 B.C.

**ASTYANAX**, the son of Hector and Andromache; was cast down by the Greeks from the ramparts after the fall of Troy, lest he should live and restore the city.

**ASUNCION**, or **ASSUMPTION**, the capital of Paraguay, on the left bank of the Paraguay, so called from having been founded by the Spaniards on the Feast of the Assumption in 1535.

**ASWAN**. See **ASSOUAN**.

**ASYMPTOTE**, a line always approaching some curve but never meeting it at a finite distance.

**ASYUT**. See **ASSIOUT**.

**ASTACAMA**, an all but rainless desert in the N. of Chile, abounding in silver and copper mines, as well as yielding gold in considerable quantities.

**ATAHUALPA**, the last of the Incas of Peru, who fell into Pizarro's hands through perfidy, and was executed by his orders in 1533, that is, little short of a year after the Spaniards landed in Peru.

**ATALANTA**, a beautiful Greek princess celebrated for her agility, the prize of any suitor who could outstrip her on the race-course, failure entailing death; at last one suitor, Hippomenes, accepted the risk and started along with her, but as he mused the goal, kept dropping first one golden apple, then another, provided him by Venus, stooping to lift which lost Atalanta the race, whereupon Hippomenes claimed the prize.

**ATAVISM**, name given to the reappearance in progeny of the features, and even diseases, of ancestors several generations before.

**ATBARA**, or Black River, from the Highlands of Abyssinia, the lowest tributary of the Nile, which it joins near Berber; the scene of General Kitchener's defeat of the Khalifa's army, April 8, 1898.

**ATE**, in the Greek mythology the goddess of strife and mischief, also of vengeance; was banished by her father Zeus, for the annoyance she gave him, from heaven to earth.

**ATHABASCA**, a former territory, a river, and a lake in Canada; the territory was absorbed by the provinces of Alberta, Saskatchewan, and the North-West Territories in 1905, the latter portion being transferred to Manitoba in 1912. Under the

name Athabasean is included a number of Indian tribes which range from Yukon to California.

**ATHALIAH**, the queen of Judah, daughter of Ahab and Jezebel, celebrated for her crimes and impiety, for which she was in the end massacred by her subjects, 9th century B.C.

**ATHANASIAN CREED**, a statement, in the form of a confession, of the orthodox creed of the Church as against the Arians, and denunciations of every article of the heresy severally ascribed to Athanasius at one time, but now believed to be of later date, though embracing his theology in affirmation of the absolute co-equal divinity of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost in the Trinity.

**ATHANASIUS**, Christian theologian, a native of Alexandria, and a deacon of the Church; took a prominent part against Arius in the Council of Nicea, and was his most uncompromising antagonist; was chosen bishop of Alexandria; driven forth again and again from his bishopric under persecution of the Arians; retired into the Thebaid for a time; spent the last 10 years of his life as bishop of Alexandria, where he died; his works consist of treatises and orations bearing on the Arian controversy, and in vindication of the doctrine of the Trinity viewed in the most absolute sense (296-373).

**ATHEISM**, disbelief in the existence of God, which may be either theoretical, in the intellect, or practical, in the life.

**ATHLNEY**, Isle of, a low-lying area, formerly marshy, near the confluence of the Tone and Parrot, Somerset; Alfred's place of refuge from the Danes.

**ATHENA**, the Greek virgin goddess of wisdom, particularly in the arts of war and power; is said to have been the conception of Minerva, to have issued full-armed from the brain of Zeus, and in this way the child of both wisdom and power; wears a helmet, and bears on her left arm the eagle with the Medusa's head; the olive among trees and the owl among birds were sacred to her.

**ATHENAEUM**, a school of learning established in Rome about 133 by Lucian. It is also the name of a London club, founded in 1824.

**ATHENAEUS**, a Greek writer of the 3rd century, wrote a curious miscellany of a book entitled "Deipnosophistae," or the "Suppers of the Learned," extant only in an imperfect state.

**ATHENAGORAS**, an able Christian apologist of the 2nd century, was Athenian and a pagan by birth, but being converted to Christianity, wrote an apology in his defence and a treatise on the resurrection of the dead.

**ATHENS**, the capital of Attica, and the chief city of ancient Greece, the resort in ancient times of all the able and wise men, particularly in the domain of literature and art, from all parts of the country and lands beyond; while the monuments of temple and statue that still adorn it give evidence of a culture among the citizens such as the inhabitants of no other city of the world have had the genius to surpass. The two chief monuments of the architecture of ancient Athens, both erected on the Acropolis, are the Parthenon (*g.m.*), dedicated to Athena, the finest building on the finest site in the world, and the Erechtheum, a temple dedicated to Poseidon also by; is the capital of modern Greece and the seat of the government.

**ATHLETICS**, sports such as running, jumping, wrestling, and boxing, which were popular with the Greeks and Romans, and which were indulged in at the Olympic Games from an early date. In Britain the earliest games of the kind were those of Taitin in Ireland and Draemar in Scotland. Oxford University was a pioneer of the modern athletic meeting in 1850, and now the Amateur Athletic Association, in co-operation with the universities and schools, organises several championship meetings. In 1890 an international

championship meeting was held in Athens; the Olympic Games were thus revived, and except for periods during the two world wars they have been held every four years since in different countries.

**ATHLONE**, a market-town of Westmeath, Eire, on the Shannon; it has a broadcasting station.

**ATHLONE, Earl of** (Prince Alexander of Teck), a son of the Duke and Duchess of Teck. He entered the Life Guards and saw service in the South African war, and in Flanders in 1915. He was given the English title in 1917, and in 1923 was appointed Governor-General of the Union of South Africa, an office that he held till 1931 (1874- ).

**ATHOLE**, a district in the N. of Perthshire, which gives name to a branch of the Murray family, the dukedom of Athole (or Atholl) having been granted to John Murray, the third Earl, in 1703.

**ATHOLE-BROSE**, oatmeal, honey, and whisky mixed.

**ATHOS, Mount, or MONTE SANTO**, a mountain 6400 ft. high at the southern extremity of the most northerly peninsula of Salonica, in Turkey, covered with monasteries, inhabited exclusively by monks of the Greek Church, and rich in curious manuscripts.

**ATLANTA**, the largest city in Georgia, U.S.; a large manufacturing and railway centre, and an airport.

**ATLANTES**, figures of men used in architecture instead of pillars.

**ATLANTIC CABLES**. The first, between Valentia and Newfoundland, was laid by Sir Charles Bright in 1858 and 2500 miles long, but did not prove a success. In 1865 a second cable was laid with the help of the *Great Eastern* steamer, but it broke in mid-Atlantic. Success came in 1866, when a third cable was laid and the one of the year before repaired.

**ATLANTIC CHARTER**. In August 1941, the British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill, met the United States President, Franklin D. Roosevelt, at sea, to discuss their countries' common aims and interests after the cessation of hostilities. The U.S.A. were not at war at that time but their relations with Japan were strained, and at the Atlantic meeting no official mention was made of the Pacific. The two leaders published eight major points on which they were in agreement. These points included an intention to restore sovereign rights and freedom to vanquished countries, to establish trade terms throughout the world, and various moves designed to encourage peace between nations. The first indication of the United Nations took shape in the Atlantic Charter.

**ATLANTIC OCEAN**, the most important and best known of all the oceans on the globe, separating the Old World and the New; covers nearly one-fifth of the surface of the earth; length 9000 m., its average breadth 2700 m.; its average depth 15,000 ft., or from 3 to 5 m., with waves in consequence of greater height and volume at times than those of any other sea.

**ATLANTIS**, an island alleged by tradition to have existed in the ocean W. of the Pillars of Hercules; Plato has given a beautiful picture of this island and an account of its fabulous history. **The new A.**, a Utopia figured as existing somewhere in the Atlantic, which Lord Bacon began to outline but never finished.

**ATLAS**, a Titan who, for his audacity in attempting to dethrone Zeus, was doomed to bear the heavens on his shoulders; although another account makes him a king of Mauritania whom Perseus, for his want of hospitality, changed into a mountain by exposing to view the head of the Medusa.

**ATLAS MOUNTAINS**, a range in N. Africa, the highest 15,000 ft., the **Greater** in Morocco, the **Lesser** extending through Algeria and Tunis, and the whole stretching from Cape Nun, in Morocco, to Cape Bon, in Tunis.

**ATMOSPHERE**, the gaseous envelope which surrounds the earth and decreases in density as height increases. It is divided into two zones, the *Troposphere* and the *Stratosphere*, above the latter being an unknown region in which the Aurora Borealis and meteorites become incandescent. The troposphere extends upwards from the earth's surface to about 10 m. at the Equator and 6 at the Poles; here temperature decreases with increasing altitude, and we have clouds, thunderstorms, and convection currents; above is the stratosphere, in which convection and changes of temperature are practically non-existent and there are no clouds. The atmosphere is composed of about 78 per cent. of nitrogen, 21 of oxygen, less than 1 per cent. of argon, minute quantities of the inert gases (*g.v.*), and small traces of carbon dioxide and water vapour.

**AT'OLL**, the Polynesian name given to a coral island consisting of a ring of coral enclosing a lagoon.

**ATOM**, the smallest part of an element taking part in chemical action and preserving the properties of that element. For long thought to be indivisible, modern research has shown that the atom consists of a miniature solar system. The nucleus, corresponding to the sun, contains two types of particles—protons and neutrons. These are of about the same mass, but the proton has a positive electric charge and the neutron has no charge. Around the nucleus, and corresponding to the planets, are a number of electrons moving in orbits at very high speeds; the electron has a negative electric charge equal and opposite to the charge on the proton, but the proton is about 1800 times heavier. The number of electrons is called the *atomic number*, and this determines the chemical properties of the element; in a neutral atom the number of protons equal the number of electrons. The *atomic mass* of an atom is its mass compared with that of an oxygen atom, which is taken as 16, and depends almost entirely on the number of protons and neutrons in the nucleus. It is now known that whilst all atoms have the same number of electrons, and hence of protons, the number of neutrons may vary. This means that the atomic number is the same but the atomic mass may be different; atoms with the same atomic number and different masses are called *isotopes*; and are chemically identical.

Ever since the beginning of the century the idea of the atom as a possible source of energy has occupied the attention of scientists. The possibility seemed remote, however, until early in 1939 when the discovery of nuclear fission completely changed the outlook. It was found that the nucleus of an uranium atom could be induced to split into more or less equal parts with the release of energy and the simultaneous release of neutrons, which could induce further fission of uranium atoms. The result of this discovery led, during the second world war, to development of atom bombs and the years since have seen development by means of controlled chain reaction of nuclear reactors or atomic piles which can be harnessed to generate electricity and other forms of power.

**ATONEMENT, Day of**, the tenth day of the Jewish New Year, kept by the Jews as a solemn day devoted to prayer and fasting, according to the rites ordained in Levit. xvi. and xxiii.; called in Hebrew "Yom Kippur."

**A'TREUS**, a son of Pelops and king of Mycenae, who to avenge a wrong done him by his brother Thyestes killed the latter's two sons and served them up in a banquet to him, for which act, as tradition shows, his descendants had to pay heavy penalties.

**ATRIDEES**, descendants of Atræus, particularly Agamemnon and Menelaus, a family frequently referred to as capable of and doomed to perpetrate the most atrocious crimes.

**ATROPINE**, an alkaloid found in deadly nightshade; used as an anti-spasmodic and in ophthalmic cases.

**ATROPOS**, one of the three Fates, the one who cut asunder the thread of life; one of her sisters, Clotho, appointed to spin the thread, and the other, Lachesis, to direct it.

**ATTALUS**, the name of three kings of Pergamus: A. I., founded the library of Pergamus and joined the Romans against Philip and the Achæans (241-197 B.C.); A. II., kept up the league with Rome (159-138 B.C.); A. III., bequeathed his kingdom to the Roman people (138-133 B.C.).

**ATTICA**, a small, mountainous district of ancient Greece, on the N.E. of the Peloponnesus, with Athens as its capital; it had a history of world-wide fame and importance. Attica and Boeotia form one of the Departments of modern Greece.

**ATTICISM**, a pure and refined style of expression in any language, originally the purest and most refined style of the ancient literature of Greece.

**ATTICUS**, Titus Pomponius, a wealthy Roman and friend of Cicero, devoted to study and the society of friends, took no part in politics, died of voluntary starvation rather than endure the torture of a painful and incurable disease (110-33 B.C.).

**ATTILA**, or Etzel, the king of the Huns, surnamed "the Scourge of God," from the terror he everywhere inspired; overran the Roman Empire at the time of its decline, vanquished the emperors of both East and West, extorting heavy tribute; led his force into Germany and Gaul, was defeated in a great battle near Châlons-sur-Marne by the combined armies of the Romans under Aëtius and the Goths under Theodoric, retreated across the Alps and ravaged the N. of Italy; died of hemorrhage, on the day of his marriage, and was buried in a gold coffin containing immense treasures in 453, the slaves who dug the grave having been killed, it is said, lest they should reveal the spot.

**ATTLEE**, Clement Richard, 1st Earl. Educated at Haileybury College and Oxford. Joined the army during the first world war and attained the rank of major. Elected mayor of Stepney, 1919, and became M.P. for Limehouse, 1922; was Under-Secretary for War, 1924, and Postmaster General, 1931; became deputy leader of the Labour party in the House of Commons, and was leader of the opposition from 1935-1940. In 1940, Mr. Attlee joined Churchill's coalition government, and in 1943 he became deputy Prime Minister. With the return to power of the Labour party in 1945, he became Prime Minister, an office he retained when his party was returned again in 1950. On the return to office of the Conservative party in 1951, Mr. Attlee again became leader of the opposition. Received an accolade on retiring from the House of Commons in 1955 (1883- ).

**ATTACK**, a town and fortress in the Panjab, Pakistan, on the Indus where the Kabul joins it; it was built by Akbar in 1583.

**ATTORNEY-GENERAL**, The, with the Solicitor-General, a law officer of the Crown, giving advice to the Government and leading for the Crown in important civil and criminal cases. The office was first mentioned in the middle of the 13th century, but was probably in existence many years earlier.

**ATTWOOD, Thomas**, an English musician and composer, wrote operas, anthems, &c. (1765-1838).

**ATWOOD, George**, a mathematician, invented a machine for illustrating the law of uniformly accelerated motion, as in falling bodies (1746-1807).

**ATYS**, a beautiful Phrygian youth, beloved by Cybele, who turned him into a pine, after, by her apparition at his marriage to forbid the bans, she had driven him mad.

**AUBE**, a dep. in France, formed of Champagne and a small part of Burgundy, with Troyes for capital.

**AUBER, Daniel François**, a popular French composer of operas, born at Caen; his operas included

"La Muette de Portici," "Le Domino Noir," and "Fra Diavolo" (1782-1871).

**AUBREY, John**, an eminent antiquary, a friend of Anthony Wood; inherited estates in Wilts, Hereford, and Wales, all of which he lost by lawsuits and bad management; was intimate with all the literary men of the day; left a vast number of MSS.; published one work, "Miscellanies," being a collection of popular superstitions; preserved a good deal of the gossip of the period (1626-1697).

**AUBRIOT**, a French statesman, born at Dijon, provost of Paris under Charles V.; built the famous Bastille; was imprisoned in it for heresy, but released by a mob; died at Dijon, 1382.

**AUBUSSON**, a French town on the Creuse, manufactures carpets and tapestry.

**AUBUSSON, Pierre d'**, grand-master of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, of French descent, who in 1480 gallantly defended Rhodes when besieged by the Turks, and drove the assailants back, amounting to no fewer than 100,000 men (1428-1503).

**AUCH**, capital of the dep. of Gers, France, 54 m. W. of Toulouse, with a splendid cathedral perched on a hill, and accessible only by a flight of 200 steps; has a trade in wine and brandy.

**AUCHINLECK, Sir Claude John Eyre**, British field-marshal, joined the Indian army and served in the middle east during the first world war, continued serving in India until the outbreak of the second war. In 1940 he served in Norway, and was later appointed commander-in-chief in India. He took command of the 8th army in N. Africa in 1941; in 1943 he was re-appointed commander-in-chief, India. This appointment proved highly successful. He was responsible for the administration of the Burma campaign and his decided political ability, which was of invaluable help to him, caused him to be held in high esteem even by political leaders who were opposed to British rule; retired in 1947 (1884- ).

**AUCHINLECK**, a village 15 m. E. of Ayr, with the mansion of the Boswell family.

**AUCHTERARDER**, a village in Perthshire, where the forcing of a procession by a patron on an unwilling congregation awoke a large section in the Established Church to a sense of the wrong and the assertion of the rights of the people, and led to the disruption of the community and the creation of the Free Church of Scotland in 1843.

**AUCKLAND**, on southern side of Waitemata Harbour, largest city of New Zealand and capital of prov. of same name; founded in 1840 and capital of N.Z. till 1865, when this honour was transferred to Wellington; has one of the largest harbours in the world and deep water in wharves right up to the end of the city streets; large commercial, railway, and shipping interests. The province has a fertile soil, fine climate, and is rich in natural products of all kinds.

**AUCKLAND ISLANDS**, a group of small uninhabited islands 180 m. S. of New Zealand, with some good harbours.

**AUDE**, a maritime dep. in the S. of France, being a portion of Languedoc; yields cereals, wine, &c., and is rich in minerals.

**AUDEBERT, Jean Baptiste**, a French artist and naturalist; devoted himself to the illustration in coloured plates of objects of natural history, such especially as monkeys and humming-birds, all exquisitely done (1769-1800).

**AUDRAN, Edmond**, French musical composer; wrote "La Cigale," "La Poupée," and many other light operas (1842-1901).

**AUDRAN, Gerard**, an engraver, the most eminent of a family of artists, born at Lyons; engraved the works of Lebrun, Mignard, and Poussin; he did some fine illustrations of the battles of Alexander the Great (1640-1739).

**AUDUBON, John James**, a celebrated American

ornithologist of French Huguenot origin; author of two great works, the "Birds of America" and the "Quadrupeds of America," written and illustrated by himself, the former characterised by Cuvier as "the most magnificent monument that Art had raised to Nature" (1780-1851).

**AUERBACH, Berthold**, a German poet and novelist of Jewish birth, born in the Black Forest; his novels, which have been widely translated, are in the main of a somewhat philosophical bent, he having been early led to the study of Spinoza, and having begun his literary career as editor of the latter's works; his "Village Tales of the Black Forest" were widely popular (1812-1882).

**AUERSPERG, Count von**, an Austrian lyrical and satirical poet, of liberal politics, and a pronounced enemy of the absolutist party headed by Metternich (1806-1876).

**AUGEAS**, a legendary king of Elis, in Greece, and one of the Argonauts; had a stable with 3000 oxen, that had not been cleaned out for 30 years, but was cleansed by Hercules turning the rivers Peneus and Alpheus through it; the act a symbol of the worthless lumber a reformer must sweep away before his work can begin.

**AUGEREAU, Pierre François Charles**, marshal of France and duke of Castiglione, born at Paris; distinguished in the campaigns of the Republic and Napoleon; executed the *coup d'état* of Sept. 4, 1797; his services were rejected by Napoleon on his return from Elba, on account of his having supported the Bourbons during his absence. He was simply a soldier, rude and rough-mannered, and with no great brains for anything else but military discipline (1757-1816).

**AUGHRIM**, or **AGHRIM**, a village of Galway, Ireland, near which William III. and Gen. Ginkell defeated James II. and St. Ruth on July 12, 1691.

**AUGIER, Émile**, able French dramatist, produced brilliant comedies for the French stage through a period of 40 years, all distinctly on the side of virtue (1820-1889).

**AUGSBURG**, a busy manufacturing and trading town on the Lech, in Bavaria, once a city of great importance, where in 1530 the Protestants presented their Confession to Charles V., and where the peace of Augsburg was signed in 1555, ensuring religious freedom.

**AUGSBURG CONFESSION**, a document drawn up by Melancthon in name of the Lutheran reformers, headed by the Elector of Saxony, in statement of their own doctrines and of the doctrines of the Church of Rome, against which they made their protest (1530). It has a 10th-century cathedral, and in the church of St. Ulrich are monuments to the Fuggers (*q.v.*).

**AUGURS**, a college of priests in Rome appointed to forecast the future mainly by the behaviour or flight of birds kept for the purpose.

**AUGUST**, originally called Sextilis, as the sixth month of the Roman year, which began in March, and named August in honour of Augustus.

**AUGUSTA**, a prosperous town in Georgia, U.S., on the Savannah, 231 m. from its mouth; also a town, the capital of Maine, U.S.

**AUGUSTAN AGE**, the time in the history of a nation when its literature is at its best, the reign of the Roman emperor Augustus having been made notable by the great writers Ovid, Livy, Horace, Virgil, &c.

**AUGUSTI, Johann**, a German rationalist theologian of note, born near Gotha (1771-1841).

**AUGUSTIN**, or **AUSTIN**, St., the apostle of England, sent thither with a few monks by Pope Gregory in 596 to convert the country to Christianity; began his labours in Kent; founded the archbishopric of Canterbury; d. 605.

**AUGUSTINE**, St., the bishop of Hippo and the greatest of the Latin Fathers of the Church; a native of Tagaste, in Numidia; son of a pagan

father and a Christian mother, St. Monica; after a youth of dissipation, was converted to Christ by a text of St. Paul (Rom. xiii. 13, 14). He became bishop in 396, devoted himself to pastoral duties, and took an active part in the Church controversies of his age, opposing especially the Manichaeans, the Donatists, and the Pelagians; his principal works are his "Confessions," his "City of God," and his treatises on Grace and Free-Will. It is safe to say no Churchman has ever exercised such influence as he has done in moulding the creed as well as directing the destiny of the Christian Church. He was especially imbued with the theology of St. Paul (354-430).

**AUGUSTINIANS**. (a) Canons, called also Black Cenobites, under a less severe discipline than monks, had 200 houses in England and Wales at the Reformation; (b) Austin Friars, mendicant, a portion of them barefooted; (c) Nuns, nurses of the sick.

**AUGUSTULUS, Romulus**, the last Roman Emperor of the West, proclaimed as such by his father, Orestes, the deposer of Julius Nepos, 475. On the defeat of Orestes by Odoacer at Pavia in 476 he was compelled to abdicate.

**AUGUSTUS**, called at first **Caius Octavius**, ultimately **Gaius Julius Cæsar Octavianus**, grand-nephew of Julius Cæsar, and his heir; joined the Republican party at Cæsar's death, became consul, formed one of a triumvirate with Antony and Lepidus; together with Antony overthrew the Republican party under Brutus and Cassius at Philippi; defeated Antony and Cleopatra at Actium, and became master of the Roman world; was voted the title of "Augustus" by the Senate in 27 B.C.; proved a wise and beneficent ruler, and patronised the arts and letters, his reign forming a distinguished epoch in the history of the ancient literature of Rome (63 B.C.-A.D. 14).

**AUGUSTUS I.**, Elector of Saxony, a Lutheran prince, whose reign was comparatively peaceful; he was himself both a good man and a good ruler, a monarch designated the "Pious" and the "Justinian of Saxony" (1526-1586).

**AUGUSTUS II.**, Elector of Saxony and King of Poland; forced himself on Poland; had twice to retire, but was reinstated; is known to history as "The Strong"; among his many illegitimate children was the famous Marshal Saxe (1670-1733).

**AUGUSTUS III.**, son of the preceding; beat Stanislaus Leszcynski in the struggle for the crown of Poland; proved an incompetent king (1696-1763).

**AUK**, name given to seabirds of the N. hemisphere of the family *Alcidæ*, comprising the Razorbill, or Little Auk, a winter visitor to Great Britain, and the Greck Auk, or Garefowl, which became extinct during the 19th century.

**AULIC COUNCIL**, supreme council in the old German Empire, from which there was no appeal, was instituted in 1501 and remained in existence till 1806; it had no constitution, dealt with judicial matters, and lived and died with the emperors.

**AULIS**, a port in Bœotia, where the fleet of the Greeks assembled before taking sail for Troy, and where Iphigenia, to procure a favourable wind, was sacrificed by her father Agamemnon, an event commemorated in the "Iphigenia in Aulis" of Euripides.

**AUMALE, Duc d'**, one of the chiefs of the Holy League, became governor of Paris, which he held against Henry IV., leagued with the Spaniards, was convicted of treason, and, having escaped, was burned in effigy; died an exile at Brussels (1566-1631).

**AUMALE, Duc d'**, fourth son of Louis Philippe, distinguished himself in Algiers, was governor of Algeria, which he resigned when his father abdicated; lived in England for twenty years after,

acknowledged the Republic, and left his estate and valuables to the French nation (1822-1807).

**AUNOY, Comtesse d'**, a French authoress, known and appreciated for her fairy tales (1650-1705).

**AURANGABAD**. See **AURUNGABAD**.

**AURANGZEB**. See **AURUNGZEBE**.

**AURELIANUS, Lucius Domitius**, powerful in physique and an able Roman emperor; son of a peasant of Pannonia; distinguished as a skillful and successful general; was elected emperor, 270; drove the barbarians out of Italy; vanquished Zenobia, queen of Palmyra, carrying her captive to Rome; subdued a usurper in Gaul, and while on his way to crush a rebellion in Persia was assassinated by his troops (212-275).

**AURELIUS, Marcus**. See **ANTONINUS**.

**AURELIUS, Victor Sextus**, a Roman consul and a Latin historian of the 4th century.

**AUREOLA**, a wreath of light represented as encircling the brows of the saints and martyrs.

**AURILLAC**, capital of the dep. of Cantal, on the Jourdanne, affluent of the Dordogne, built round the famous abbey of St. Gerand, now in ruins.

**AUROCHS**, the ancient European blason, of which there are said still to be survivals in Lithuania.

**AURORA**, the Roman goddess of the dawn, charged with opening for the sun the gates of the East; had a star on her forehead, and rode in a rosy chariot drawn by four white horses. See **EOS**.

**AURORA**, a city in Illinois, U.S., 35 m. SW. of Chicago, said to have been the first town to light the streets with electricity.

**AURORA BOREALIS**, bright luminous beams seen in the night sky in northern latitudes, especially within the Arctic Circle; the phenomenon is sometimes visible in the British Isles. It is supposed to be due to electrical disturbances having their origin in the upper atmosphere, but its exact nature is obscure. A similar light seen in southern latitudes is known as **Aurora Australis**.

**AURUNGABAD**, a city in Hyderabad, once the capital, now much decayed, with the ruins of a palace of Aurungzebe.

**AURUNGZEBE**, Mogul emperor of Hindustan, third son of Shah Jehan; ascended the throne by the deposition of his father, the murder of two brothers and of the son of one of those; he governed with skill and courage; extended his empire by subduing Golconda, the Carnate, and Bengal, and though fanatical and intolerant, was a patron of letters; his rule was far-shining, but the empire was rotten at the core, and when he died it crumbled to pieces in the hands of his sons, among whom he beforehand divided it (1618-1707).

**AUSONIA**, an ancient name of Italy.

**AUSONIUS, Decimus Magnus**, a Roman poet, a native of Gaul, born in Bordeaux; tutor to the Emperor Gratian, who, on coming to the throne, made him prefect of Lullum and of Gaul and consul of Rome (300-304).

**AUSTEN, Jane**, a gifted English novelist, daughter of a clergyman in N. Hampshire; member of a quiet family circle, occupied herself in writing without eye to publication, and only in mature womanhood thought of writing for the press. Her first novel, "Sense and Sensibility," was published in 1811, and was followed by "Pride and Prejudice," her masterpieces, "Persuasion," and others, her interest being throughout in ordinary quiet cultured life and the delineation of it, which she achieved in an infinitely charming manner. "She is the mother of the English 19th-century novel, as Scott is the father of it," said Professor Saintsbury (1775-1817).

**AUSTERLITZ**, a town in Moravia, near Brünn, where Napoleon defeated the emperors of Russia and of Austria, at "the battle of the three emperors," Dec. 2, 1805.

**AUSTIN**, the capital of Texas, on the Colorado

River, named after Stephen Austin, who was chiefly instrumental in annexing Texas to the States.

**AUSTIN, Alfred**, poet-laureate in succession to Tennyson, born near Leeds, bred for the bar, but devoted to literature as journalist, writer, and poet; wrote "The Season, a Satire," "The Human Tragedy," "Savonarola," "English Lyrics," and several works in prose (1835-1913).

**AUSTIN, John**, a distinguished English jurist, professor of Jurisprudence in London University; mastered the science of law by the study of it in Germany, but being too profound in his philosophy, was unsuccessful as professor; his great work, "The Province of Jurisprudence Determined," and his lectures appeared after his death (1790-1859).

**AUSTIN PRIARS**. See **AUGUSTINIANS**.

**AUSTRAL ISLANDS**, or **TUBUAI**, a group of five larger and many smaller islands of Oceania lying south of the Society Islands, annexed by France in 1880 and administered from Tahiti. The largest is Rurutu.

**AUSTRALASIA** (i.e. Southern Asia), the portion of Oceania between the Equator and 47° S., comprising Australia, New Zealand, New Guinea, &c.; popularly also applied to the Malay Archipelago, the Philippines, and other Pacific islands N. of the Equator.

**AUSTRALIA**, a continent entirely within the Southern Hemisphere, about one-fourth smaller than Europe, its utmost length from E. to W. being 2400 m., and breadth 1971 m.; the coast has singularly few inlets, though many and spacious harbours, only one great gulf, Carpentaria, on the N., and one light, the Great Australian Light, on the S.; the interior consists of a low desert plateau, depressed in the centre, bordered with ranges of various elevation, between which and the sea is a varying breadth of coastland; the chief mountain range is in the E., and extends more or less parallel all the way with the E. coast; the rivers are few, and either in flood or dried up, for the climate is very parching, only one river, the Murray, 1250 m. long, of any consequence, while the lakes, which are numerous, are shallow and nearly all salt; the flora is peculiar, the eucalyptus and the acacia the most characteristic, grains, fruits, and edible roots being all imported; the fauna is no less peculiar, including, in the absence of many animals of other countries, the kangaroo, the dingo, and the duck-bill, the useful animals being all imported; of birds, the cassowary and the emu, and smaller ones of great beauty, but songless; reptiles are numerous; minerals abound, both the precious and the useful. The aborigines of many tribes, of primitive habits, and a low order of intelligence, are disappearing. The territory divided into Victoria, New South Wales, Queensland, S. Australia, W. Australia, and the Northern Territory (North and Central Australia), which with Tasmania federated in 1900 and became the Commonwealth. The capital is Canberra.

**AUSTRIA**, or the East Kingdom, a kingdom on the E. of the possessions of the Franks in Gaul, that existed from 511 to 843, capital of which was Metz; it was celebrated for its rivalry with the kingdom of Neustria, or the Western Kingdom.

**AUSTRIA**, a republic of central Europe, approx. 32,000 sq. m. in area, divided into nine provinces; the capital is Vienna. The southern parts of Austria are occupied by the eastern range of the Alps (q.v.), here is some magnificent scenery, and the district is famous for tourist and holiday resorts.

**AUSTRIAN STATE TREATY**, between Britain, France, U.S.A., Russia and Austria, was signed in Vienna on May 15, 1955; brought to an end over 10 years of occupation and re-established Austria as a sovereign and independent state.

**AUSTRIAN SUCCESSION, War of the.** See **SUCCESSION WARS.**

**AUTEUIL,** a village in the dep. of the Seine, now included in Paris; famous for its race-course.

**AUTHORISED VERSION OF THE BIBLE** was executed between the years 1604 and 1610 at the instance of James I., so that it is not undeservedly called King James's Bible, and was the work of 47 men selected with marked fairness and discretion, divided into three groups of two sections each, who held their sittings for three years severally at Westminster, Cambridge, and Oxford, the whole being thereafter revised by a committee of six, who met for nine months in Stationers' Hall, London, and received thirty pounds each, the rest being done for nothing. The result was a translation that at length superseded every other, and that has since woven itself into the affectionate regard of the whole English-speaking people. The men who executed it evidently felt something of the inspiration that breathes in the original, and they have produced a version that will remain to all time a monument of the simplicity, dignity, grace, and melody of the English language; its very style has had a nobly educative effect on the national literature.

**AUTOCEPHALOUS,** independent, self-governing; applied especially to those Eastern Orthodox Churches that, like all of the Balkan States, are not subject to the Patriarch of Constantinople.

**AUTOCHTHONES,** Greek for aborigines.

**AUTO-DA-FÉ,** or Act of Faith, a ceremony held by the court of the Inquisition in Spain, in the Middle Ages, preliminary to the execution of a heretic, in which the condemned, dressed in a hideously fantastic robe, called the San Benito, and a pointed cap, walked in a procession of monks, followed by carts containing coffins with malefactors' bones, to hear a sermon on the true faith, prior to being burned alive; the most historic auto-da-fé took place in Madrid in 1680.

**AUTOLYCUS,** in the Greek mythology a son of Hermes (*q.v.*), and maternal grandfather of Ulysses by his daughter Anticlea; famed for his cunning and robberies; synonym for thief.

**AUTOM'EDON,** the charioteer of Achilles.

**AUTONOMY** (*i.e.* Self-law), self-government, politically independent, or the state or quality of being self-governing; in the Kantian metaphysics denotes the sovereign right of the pure reason to be a law to itself.

**AUTUN',** an ancient city in the dep. of Saône-et-Loire, on the Arroux, 28 m. NW. from Châlons, where Talleyrand was bishop, with a fine cathedral and rich in antiquities; manufactures serges, carpets, velvet, &c.

**AUVERGNE',** an ancient province of France, united to the crown under Louis XIII. in 1610, embracing the depts. of Puy-de-Dôme, Cantal, and part of Haute-Loire, the highlands of which separate the basin of the Loire from that of the Garonne, and contain a hardy and industrious race of people descended from the original inhabitants of Gaul; they speak a strange dialect, and used to supply most of the water-carriers and street sweepers of Paris.

**AUXERRE',** an ancient city, capital of the dep. of Yonne, 90 m. SE. of Paris; has a fine cathedral in the Flamboyant style; drives a large trade in wine.

**AVA,** capital of the Burmese empire from 1304 to 1740 and from 1822 to 1838; now in ruins from an earthquake in 1839.

**AV'ALON,** in the Celtic mythology an island of faerie in the region where the sun sinks to rest at eventide, and the final home of the heroes of chivalry when their day's work was ended on earth; the island-valley of Avilion in Tennyson's "Morte d'Arthur."

**AVARS,** a tribe of Huns who, driven from their home in the Altai Mts. by the Chinese, invaded the

E. of Europe about 553, and committed ravages in it for about three centuries, till they were subdued by Charlemagne and all but exterminated in 827.

**AVATAR,** or Descent, the incarnation and incarnated manifestation of a Hindu deity, a theory both characteristic of Vishnuism and marking a new epoch in the religious development of India.

**AVE MARIA,** an invocation to the Virgin, so called as forming the first two words of the salutation of the angel in Luke i. 28.

**AVEBURY, or ABERY,** a village in Wiltshire, 6 m. W. of Marlborough, with a prehistoric stone circle consisting of a large number of monoliths of local Sarsen-stone, and surmised to date from the late Neolithic period.

**AVEBURY, Baron** (Sir John Lubbock), the founder of bank holidays. Educated at Eton, he went in for his father's profession of banking in 1848, and became M.P. in 1870 as a Liberal. He sponsored the Bank Holiday Bill in 1871 and the Shop Hours Bill of 1886. He took a keen interest in natural history, was President of the British Association, wrote "The Use of Life" and "The Pleasures of Life," was Vice-Chancellor of London University, and was raised to the peerage in 1900 (1834-1913).

**AVELLINO,** chief town in a province of the name in Campania, 59 m. E. of Naples, famous for its trade in hazel-nuts and chestnuts; manufactures woollens, paper, macaroni, &c.; has been subject to earthquakes.

**AVENTINE HILL,** one of the seven hills of Rome, the mount to which the plebs sullenly retired on their refusal to submit to the patrician oligarchy, and from which they were enticed back by Menenius Agrippa by the well-known fable of the members of the body and the stomach.

**AVENZO'AR,** an Arabian physician, the teacher of Averroës (1073-1163).

**AVERNUS,** a deep lake in Italy, near Naples, 1½ m. in circumference, occupying the crater of an extinct volcano, at one time surrounded by a dark wood, and conceived, from its gloomy appearance, as well as from the mephitic vapours it exhaled, to be the entrance to the infernal world, and identified with it.

**AVERROËS,** an Arabian physician and philosopher, a Moor by birth and a native of Cordova; devoted himself to the study and the exposition of Aristotle, earning for himself the title of the "Commentator," though he appears to have coupled with the philosophy of Aristotle the Oriental pantheistic doctrine of emanations (1126-1198).

**AVERSA,** an Italian town 8 m. from Naples, amid vineyards and orange groves; much resorted to by the Neapolitans.

**AVESTA.** See **ZEND-AVESTA.**

**AVEYRON',** a mountainous dep. in the S. of France, with excellent pastures, where the Roquefort cheese is produced.

**AVIATION.** During the 18th century, many experiments were made with balloons. In Paris, in 1783, a balloon filled with hydrogen succeeded in rising from the ground. Blanchard and Jeffries made history in 1785 by crossing the English Channel in a balloon; in 1836 a balloon flight was made from London to Nassau. An important event in 1863 was the ascent of a balloon equipped with steering apparatus, and carrying 14 passengers. The first Zeppelin had her trial flight in July, 1900, and airships were used for passenger travel until the early 1930's. Meantime, there were many developments in the construction of winged aircraft. In December, 1903, the Wright brothers made the first human flight in a power-driven biplane; in 1909, Blériot crossed the English Channel in his monoplane.

During the first world war, aircraft design improved rapidly. In 1919, Alcock and Brown



flew the Atlantic in a biplane, from Newfoundland to Ireland, in just under 16 hours. In 1927, Lindbergh flew from New York to Paris, the first solo flight across the Atlantic. Amy Johnson (Mrs. Mollison) was the first woman to fly solo from England to Australia, in 1930. Regular air mail routes were established to all parts of Europe, to India in 1929, and to the rest of the world within the next few years. Sensation was caused in 1933 by a flight over the highest peak of Mt. Everest.

Re-armament began in Gt. Britain in 1936 and soon the biplane gave way to the monoplane; designs became more stream-lined, and retractable landing gear was brought into general use. At this time, planes were developed for use in war time and designs allowed for gun turrets, and for storage of bombs inside the plane, instead of under the fuselage. Special bomb doors, which were operated from the cabin, were opened when the aircraft was over the target area. The range and speeds of heavy bombers were increasing, and in 1938 a Wellesley bomber was flown from Cranwell, Lincs., to Ismailia, Egypt, via the Persian Gulf, a total of 4000 m., at an average speed of 135 m.p.h. Fighter aircraft, too, were undergoing great changes. Also in 1938, a Hawker "Hurricane" flew from Turnhouse, Edinburgh, to Northolt, London, in 48 minutes, with an average speed of 408.75 m.p.h.

Developments of fighters, bombers, troop carriers and freighters continued throughout the second world war. Adaptations were made to certain fighters for use aboard aircraft carriers. Flying boats proved very useful for reconnaissance and patrol work.

Helicopters emerged from the experimental stage during the second world war and were invaluable in rescue work at sea and for the speedy removal of wounded from the front line. The Westland Sikorsky 8-55 carries 12 sitting passengers or 6 stretcher cases.

The Boeing Superfortress, B-29, was in use by 1944. It had a speed of 350 m.p.h. and a range of 4100 m. Pressurized cabins were provided, since the B-29 could fly at a maximum height of 35,000 ft. This was the beginning of a new era, with "planes that could travel at great speed in the stratosphere, well above adverse weather. The latest Boeing Stratocruiser has two decks, connected by a circular stairway, and accommodation for over 100 passengers.

Frank Whittle (q.v.) made experiments with the jet engine as early as 1933, but the German Luftwaffe were the first to use jet-propelled fighters, bombers and dive-bombers. (The V.1 flying bomb was one of the earliest examples of a jet-propelled craft.) In 1940, Group (Capt. Donaldson established a world speed record of 616 m.p.h. over the Sussex coast, in a Gloster "Meteor IV" jet-propelled fighter.

Supersonic speed has been attained a number of times in jet-propelled aircraft. Experiments are being made continuously with delta-wing and tailless craft, and in 1956 Peter Twiss achieved a new world speed record of 1132 m.p.h. in a Fairey Delta 2.

**AVICENNA**, an illustrious Arabian physician, surnamed the prince of physicians, a man of immense learning and extensive practice in his art; of authority in philosophy as well as in medicine, his philosophy being of the school of Aristotle with a mixture of Neoplatonism, his "Canon of Medicine" long supreme in medical science (980-1037).

**AVIGNON**, capital of the dep. of Vaucluse, France; an ancient city beautifully situated on the left bank of the Rhône, near the confluence of the Duranoe, of various fortune from its foundation by the Phocæans in 539 B.C.; was the seat of the Papacy from 1305 to 1377, purchased by Pope Clement VI. at that period, and belonged to the

Papacy from that time till 1797, when it was appropriated in France; it contains a number of interesting buildings, and carries on a large trade in wine, oil, and fruits; grows and manufactures silk in large quantities.

**AVILA**, a town in Spain, in a province of the name, in S. of Old Castle, 3000 ft. above the sea-level, with a Gothic cathedral and a Moorish castle; birthplace of St. Theresa.

**AVILA, Juan d'**, a Spanish priest, surnamed the Apostle of Andalusia, for his zeal in planting the Gospel in its mountains (1500-1569).

**AVLO'NA**. See VALONA.

**AVOGADRO, Amedeo**, physicist and chemist, professor of physics at Turin. He is remembered for his hypothesis (1811) that equal volumes of all gases at the same temperature and pressure contain the same number of molecules (1776-1856).

**AV'OLA**, a seaport on the E. coast of Sicily, ruined by an earthquake in 1693, rebuilt since; place of export of the Hybla honey.

**AV'ON**, the name of several English rivers, such as Shakespeare's in Warwickshire, of Salisbury in Wiltshire, and of Bristol, rising in Wiltshire; from a Celtic word meaning water.

**AVONMOUTH**, seaport of Gloucestershire, forming the outport of Bristol, to whose Corporation the docks belong.

**AVRANCHES**, a town in dep. of Manche, Normandy; the place, the spot marked by a stone, where Henry II. received absolution for the murder of Thomas à Becket; lace-making the staple industry, and trade in agricultural products.

**AWE, Loch**, in the centre of Argyllshire, overshadowed by mountains, 25 m. in length, the second in size of Scottish lakes, studded with islands, one with the ruin of a castle; the scenery gloomily picturesque; its surface is 100 ft. above the sea-level.

**AXHOLME, Isle of**, a tract of land in NW. Lincolnshire, 17 m. long and 5 m. broad; once a forest, then a marsh; drained in 1632, and now fertile, producing hemp, flax, &c.

**AXMINSTER**, an agricultural market-town of Devonshire, formerly famous for its carpet manufacture.

**AX'OLOTL**, an aquatic and usually permanent larval form of salamander, numerous in Mexico and the Western States, and used as food.

**AX'UM**, capital of an Ethiopian kingdom, now in ruins, where Christianity was introduced in the 4th century, and which as the outpost of Christendom fell early before the Mohammedan power.

**AYACU'CHO**, a thriving town in Peru, founded by Pizarro in 1530, where the Peruvians and Colombians achieved their independence of Spain in 1824 and ended the rule of Spain in the S. American continent.

**AYA'LA, Pedro Lopez d'**, a Spanish soldier, statesman, and diplomatist, born in Murcia; wrote a "History of the Kings of Castile," which was more than a chronicle of wars, being also a review of them; and a book of poems entitled the "Rhymes of the Court" (1332-1407).

**AYE-AYE**, a lemur of nocturnal habits found in the woods of Madagascar.

**AYESHIA**, the daughter of Abubekr, and favourite wife of Mohammed, whom he married soon after the death of Kadijah; as much devoted to Mohammed as he was to her, for he died in her arms. "A woman who distinguished herself by all manner of qualities among the Moslems," who is styled by them the "Mother of the Faithful" (see KADIJAH). She was, it is said, the only wife of Mohammed that remained a virgin. On Mohammed's death she opposed the accession of Ali, who defeated her and took her prisoner, but released her on condition that she should not again interfere in State matters (610-677).

**AYLES'BURY**, a borough and county town of

- Buckinghamshire, 40 m. NW. of London, in an agricultural district; has an extensive industry in dairy-farming and duck-rearing.
- AYLMER, John**, tutor to Lady Jane Grey, bishop of London, a highly arbitrary man, and a friend to neither Papist nor Puritan; he is satirised by Spenser in the "Shepherd's Calendar" (1521-1594).
- AYLOFFE, Sir Joseph**, English antiquary, born in Sussex; coupled the "Calendars of the Antient Charters" (1708-1781).
- AYMARAS**, ancient native race of Peru and Bolivia, which, in prehistoric times, was overcome by the Quichuas, the dominant people of Peru at the time of the Spanish conquest; attained a high degree of civilisation, and many fine archæological remains are attributed to them.
- AYMAR-VERNAY**, a peasant of Dauphiné, who in the 17th century professed to discover springs and treasures hid in the earth by means of a divining rod.
- AYR**, the county town of Ayrshire, at the mouth of a river of the same name, a clean, ancient town, its charter, granted by William the Lion, dating from 1200; well built, with elegant villas in the suburbs, a good harbour and docks for shipping; famous in early Scottish history, and doubly so among Scottish towns as figuring frequently in Burns's poems; Alloway, the poet's birthplace, is close to it.
- AYRER, Jacob**, a German dramatist in the 16th century, of the style of Hans Sachs (*d.* 1605).
- AYRSHIRE**, a large and wealthy county in the W. of Scotland, bordered on the W. by the Firth of Clyde, agricultural and pastoral, with a large coal-field and thriving manufactures.
- AYTON, Sir Robert**, poet, a native of Fife, born at Kinaldie, who made his fortune by a Latin panegyric to King James I. on his accession; was on friendly terms with the eminent literary men of his time, Ben Jonson in particular (1571-1638).
- AYTOUN, William Edmondstone**, poet and critic, a native of Edinburgh, professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in Edinburgh University, author of the "Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers" and part-author with Sir Theodore Martin of the "Bon Gaultier Ballads" (1813-1865).
- AZARA, Felix de**, a Spanish naturalist and traveller, born and died in Aragon; at first in the army, and wounded in the Algiers expedition in 1775, he spent from 1781 to 1801 in South America, settling boundary disputes and studying the flora and fauna; he published a "Natural History of the Quadrupeds of Paraguay," and "Travels in South America" (1746-1811).
- AZAZEL**, one of the jinn, or desert-spirits, supposed to have inhabited the earth before man's creation; personified in the scapegoat which carried away the sins of the Israelites on the Day of Atonement; in Hell the standard-bearer of Satan's host (Milton, "Paradise Lost").
- AZEGLIO, Marchese d'**, an Italian patriot and statesman, native of Turin; wounded at Vicenza in 1848, fighting for Italian independence; entered the Piedmontese Parliament, was Victor Emmanuel's right-hand man, but retired in favour of Cavour; he was not altogether engrossed with politics, being an amateur in art (1798-1866).
- AZERBAIJAN**, (a) a mountainous prov. of NE. Persia S. of the river Aras, with fertile plains, cattle-breeding, and rich in minerals; cap. Tabriz. (b) A Soviet Socialist Republic forming part of the Transcaucasian S.F.S.R. of the U.S.S.R., N. of the river Aras and bounded on the E. by the Caspian Sea.
- AZORES** (*i.e.* Hawk Islands), a group of nine volcanic islands in the Atlantic, 800 m. W. of Portugal, and forming a province of it; are in general mountainous; covered with orange groves, of which the chief are at St. Michael's and Fayal; the climate is mild, and good for pulmonary complaints; they were known to the Carthaginian mariners, but fell out of the map of Europe till rediscovered in 1431.
- AZOV, Sea of**, an opening from the Black Sea, very shallow, and gradually silting up with mud from the Don; in winter it is generally ice-bound.
- AZRAEL**, the angel of death according to Rabbinical tradition.
- AZTECS**, a civilised race of small stature, of reddish-brown skin, lean, and broad-featured, which occupied the Mexican plateau for some centuries before the Spaniards visited it, and founded a powerful empire; they were overthrown by the Spaniards under Cortez in 1520.
- AZYMITES** (meaning "not leavened"), the name given to a party in the Church who insisted that only unleavened bread should be used in the Eucharist, and the controversy hinged on the question whether the Lord's Supper was instituted before the Passover season was finished or after, as in the former case the bread must have been unleavened and in the latter leavened. In the 11th century the name was applied by Greek Christians to Latin Christians.

## BAADER

**BAADER, Franz Xavier von**, a German philosopher, born at Munich; was patronised by the king of Bavaria, and became professor in Munich, but, revolting alike from the materialism of Hume, which he studied in England, and the transcendentalism of Kant, with its self-sufficiency of the reason, fell back upon the mysticism of Jacob Boehme, and taught in 16 vols. what might rather be called a theosophy, than a philosophy, which regarded God in Himself, and God even in life, as incomprehensible realities. He identified himself with the liberal movement in politics, and offended the king (1765-1841).

**BA'AL** (meaning lord), *p.l.* **Baalim**, the principal male divinity of the Canaanites and Phœnicians, identified with the sun as the great quickening and life-sustaining power in nature, the god who presided over the labours of the husbandman and granted the increase; his crowning attribute, strength; worshipped on hill-tops with sacrifices, incense, and dancing. Baal-worship, being that of the Canaanites, was for a time mixed up with the worship of Jehovah in Israel, and at one time threatened to swamp it, but under the zealous preaching of the prophets it was eventually stamped out. The name recurs often in personal and place names.

**BAAL BEK** (*i.e.* City of Baal, or the Sun), an ancient city of Syria, 35 m. N.W. of Damascus; called by the Greeks, Heliopolis; once a place of great size, wealth, and splendour; now a small, insignificant village; conspicuous among its ruins is the Great Temple to Baal, one of the most magnificent remains of the ancient East, covering an area of four acres.

**BALISM**, the name given to the worship of natural causes, tending to the obscuration and denial of the worship of God as Spirit.

**BABA, Ali**, the character in the "Arabian Nights" who discovers and enters the den of the Forty Thieves by the magic password *Sesame*, a word which he accidentally overheard.

**BABA, Cape**, in Asia Minor, the most western point in Asia, in Anatolia.

**BABBAGE, Charles**, a mathematician, born in Devonshire; studied at Cambridge, and professor there from 1828 to 1839; spent much time and money over the invention of a calculating machine; wrote on "The Economy of Manufactures and Machinery," and an autobiography entitled "Passages from the Life of a Philosopher" (1792-1871).

**BABBITT METAL**, an alloy of antimony, copper, and tin used as an anti-friction metal in machinery.

**BABEL Tower of**, described in Genesis xi. 9, built with the aim of reaching to Heaven; its workmen were made to speak in confusing languages and the work stopped.

**BAB-EL-MANDEB** (*i.e.* the Gate of Tears), a strait between Asia and Africa forming the entrance to the Red Sea, so called from the strong currents which rush through it, and often cause wreckage to vessels attempting to pass it; also a cape on the Arabian coast.

**BABI**, a Persian sect founded in 1843 by Mirza Ali Mohammed; their doctrines a mixture of pantheistic with Gnostic and Buddhist beliefs; adverse to polygamy, concubinage, and divorce; insisted on the emancipation of women; suffered from persecution, their leader being executed, but the sect has survived in Persia and spread to America and many parts of Europe.

**BABINGTON, Antony**, an English Catholic gentleman; conspired against Elizabeth on behalf of

## BABYLONISH

Mary, Queen of Scots, confessed his guilt, and was executed at Tyburn in 1586.

**BABIRUSSA**, a mammal of the pig family found exclusively in Celebes and Buru, in the East Indies; remarkable for four curved tusks which are elongated growths of the upper canine teeth, these arching backwards towards the forehead.

**BAKEUF, François Noel**, a violent revolutionary in France, self-styled Girondin; headed an insurrection against the Directory, which died in the birth, stifled by the soldiery. A convicted of conspiracy, was guillotined, after attempting to commit suicide (1760-1797).

**BABOO, or BABU**, name applied to a Hindu clerk or gentleman who has some knowledge of English.

**BA'RIUS, or GABRIAS**, a Greek poet of the 1st century B.C.; he turned the fables of Æsop and of others into verse with alterations.

**BABUR** (*i.e.* the tiger), the name by which is known **ZAHIR UD-DIN MOHAMMED**, the founder of the Mogul empire in Hindustan, a descendant of Timur the Lame; thrice invaded India, and became at length master of it in 1526; left memoirs; his dynasty lasted for many centuries (1483-1530).

**BABY-FARMING**, a system of nursing new-born infants whose parents desire to get rid of them; under the Infant Life Protection Act of 1897 persons so receiving infants are subject to supervision.

**BABYLON**, the capital city of Babylonia, one of the richest and most magnificent cities of the East, the gigantic walls and hanging gardens of which were classed among the seven wonders of the world; was taken, according to tradition, by Cyrus in 538 B.C., by diverting out of their channel the waters of the Euphrates, which flowed through it, and by Darius in 519 B.C., through the self-sacrifice of Zopyrus. The name was often metaphorically applied to Rome by the early Christians, and is so to-day to great centres of population, such as London, where the overcrowding, the accumulation of material wealth, and the refinements of civilisation are conceived to have a corrupting effect on the religion and morals of the inhabitants.

**BABYLO'NIA**, the name given by the Greeks to that country called in the Old Testament Shinar, Babel, and "the land of the Chaldees"; it occupied the rich, fertile plain through which the lower waters of the Euphrates and Tigris flow, in the modern Iraq. From very early times it was the seat of a highly developed civilisation introduced by the Sumero-Accadians, who descended on the plain from the mountains in the N.W. Semitic tribes subsequently settled among the Accadians and impressed their characteristics on the language and institutions of the country. The 8th century B.C. was marked by a fierce struggle with the northern empire of Assyria, in which Babylonia eventually succumbed and became an Assyrian province. But Nabopolassar in 625 B.C. asserted his independence, and under his son Nebuchadnezzar Babylonia rose to the zenith of its power. Judah was captive in the country from 599 to 538 B.C. In that year Cyrus conquered it for Persia, and its history became merged in that of Persia.

**BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY**, the name given to the deportation of Jews from Judæa to Babylon after the capture of Jerusalem by the king of Babylon, the migration continuing for 70 years, till they were allowed to return to their own land by Cyrus, who had conquered Babylon; those who returned were solely of the tribes of Judah, Benjamin, and Levi.

**BACCARAT**, a gambling card game which originated in France, being at its height in the reign of Louis Philippe; popular in two forms, *baccarat à banque* and *baccarat chemin de fer*.

**BACCHANALIA**, a festival, originally of a loose and riotous character, in honour of Bacchus.

**BACCHANTES**, those who took part in the festival of Bacchus, confined originally to women, who were called by a number of names, such as Mænads, Thyads, &c.; they wore their hair dishevelled and thrown back and had loose flowing garments.

**BACCHUS**, son of Zeus and Semele, the god of the vine, and promoter of its culture as well as the civilisation which accompanied it; represented as riding in a car drawn by tame tigers, and carrying a Thyrsus (*q.v.*); he rendered signal service to Zeus in the war of the gods with the Giants (*q.v.*). See **DIONYSUS**.

**BACCHYLIDES**, a Greek lyric poet, 5th century B.C., nephew of Simonides and uncle of Æschylus, a rival of Pindar; only a few examples of his poems extant.

**BACCIO'CHI**, a Corsican officer who married Maria Bonaparte and was created by Napoleon Prince of Lucca (1762-1841).

**BACH**, Johann Sebastian, one of the greatest of musical composers, born in Eisenach, of a family of Thuringian origin, noted—sixty of them—for musical genius; was in succession a chorister, an organist, a director of concerts, and finally director of music at the School of St. Thomas, Leipzig; many of his works, by their originality and scientific rigour, are difficult to perform (1685-1750).

**BACHE**, A. Dallas, an American physicist, born at Philadelphia, superintended the United States coast survey (1806-1867).

**BACILLUS**, the name given to bacteria which are rod-like in form.

**BACK**, Sir George, Arctic explorer, born at Stockport, entered the navy, was a French captive for five years, associated with Franklin in three polar expeditions, went in search of Sir John Ross, discovered instead and traced the Great Fish (or Back) River in 1839 (1796-1878).

**BACKHUYSEN**, Ludolph, a Dutch painter, famous for his sea-pieces and skill in depicting sea-waves; was an etcher as well as painter (1631-1708).

**BACON**, Della, an American authoress, who first broached, though she did not originate, the theory of the Baconian authorship of Shakespeare's works (1811-1859).

**BACON**, Francis, Lord Verulam, the father of the inductive method of scientific inquiry; born in the Strand, London; son of Sir Nicholas Bacon; educated at Cambridge; called to the bar when 21, after study at Gray's Inn; represented successively Taunton, Liverpool, and Ipswich in Parliament; was a favourite with the queen; attached himself to Essex, but witnessed against him at his trial; became at last in succession Attorney-General, Privy Councillor, Lord Keeper, and Lord Chancellor; was convicted of venality as a judge, deposed, fined, and imprisoned, but pardoned and released; spent his retirement in his favourite studies; his great works were his "Advancement of Learning," "Novum Organum" and "De Augmentis Scientiarum," but is seen to best advantage by the generality in his "Essays," which are full of practical wisdom and keen observation of life; indeed, these show such shrewdness of wit as to embolden some (see **DELLA BACON**) to maintain that the plays attributed to Shakespeare were written by him (1501-1626).

**BACON**, Sir Nicholas, the father of Francis, Lord Bacon, Privy Councillor and Keeper of the Great Seal under Queen Elizabeth I; a prudent and honourable man and minister, and much honoured and trusted by the queen (1510-1579).

**BACON**, Roger, a Franciscan monk, born at

Ilchester, Somerset; a fearless truth-seeker of great scientific attainments; accused of magic, convicted and condemned to imprisonment, from which he was released only to die; suggested several scientific inventions, such as the telescope, the air-pump, the diving-bell, the camera obscura, and gunpowder, and wrote some eighty treatises (1214-1294).

**BACTERIA**, exceedingly minute organisms of the simplest structure, being merely cells of varied forms, in the shape of spheres, rods, or intermediate shapes, which develop in infusions of organic matter, and multiply by fission with great rapidity, conspicuous by the part they play in the process of fermentation, in enabling plants to build up proteins, and in the origin and progress of disease; to the knowledge of them and the purpose they serve in nature we owe much to the labours of Pasteur.

**BACTRIA**, a province of ancient Persia, now Balkh (*q.v.*), a presumed fatherland of the Aryan-speaking peoples, and the birthplace of Zoroaster.

**BACTRIAN**, SAGE, a name given to Zoroaster as a native of Bactria.

**BACUP**, a manufacturing town in Lancashire, about 20 m. N.E. of Manchester; cotton-spinning, weaving, and the manufacture of footwear are the main industries.

**BADAGANS**, a Dravidian people of small stature, living on the Nilghiri Mountains, in S. India.

**BADAJOZ**, capital of a Spanish province of the name, on the Guadiana, near the frontier of Portugal; a place of great strength; surrendered to Soult in 1811, and taken after a violent and bloody struggle by Wellington in 1812.

**BADAKHSHAN**, a province of N.E. Afghanistan, N. of the Hindu Kush; a picturesque hill country, rich in minerals; it is 200 m. from E. to W. and 150 from N. to S.; it was visited by Marco Polo; the inhabitants are of Aryan stock and speak Persian.

**BADALONA**, a seaside town 5 m. N.E. of Barcelona.

**BA'DEN**, a town in the canton of Aargau, Switzerland, 14 m. NW. of Zurich, long a fashionable resort for its mineral springs; also a town near Vienna.

**BA'DEN**, in the far SW. of Germany, formerly a Grand Duchy, now partitioned into two, the larger part forming the *Land* South Baden, and the smaller (together with the northern part of Württemberg) forming the *Land* Württemberg-Baden; it extends along the left bank of the Rhine from Constance to Mannheim; consists of valley, mountain and plain; includes the Black Forest; is rich in timber, minerals and mineral springs; cotton fabrics, wood-carving, and jewellery employ a great proportion of the inhabitants; there are two university seats, Heidelberg and Freiburg.

**BADEN-BADEN**, a town in the states of Baden, 18 m. from Karlsruhe and 22 from Strasburg, known for its hot mineral springs, which were noted to the Romans, and popular as a summer resort.

**BAD'ENOCH**, a forest-covered district of the Highlands of Scotland, 75 m. long by 19 broad, traversed by the Spey, in the S.E. of Inverness-shire; belonged originally to the Comyns, but was forfeited by them, was bestowed by Bruce on his nephew; became finally the property of the Earl of Huntly.

**BADEN-POWELL**, Baron, founder of the Boy Scouts in 1908, and the Girl Guides (in co-operation with his sister, Miss Agnes Baden-Powell) in 1910 as Sir Robert Baden-Powell. He first leapt to fame by his defence of Mafeking in the Boer War; from 1903 to 1907 he was Inspector-General of Cavalry, and in 1910 he retired from the army to devote his whole time to the Scout movement. He was raised to the peerage in 1929, and awarded the O.M. in 1937 (1857-1941).

**BADIA-Y-LEBLICH**, a Spaniard, born at Barcelona; travelled in the East; having acquired a knowledge of Arabic and Arab customs, disguised himself as a Mohammedan under the name of Ali

Boy; his disguise was so complete that he passed for a Mussulman, even in Mecca itself; is believed to be the first Christian admitted to the shrine of Mecca; wrote an account of his travels (1706-1818).

**BADMINTON**, the seat of the Duke of Beaufort, was originally built in the reign of Charles II. It lies in the south of Gloucestershire, E. of Clipping Sodbury.

**BADMINTON**, a game played indoors with shuttlecock and racket, took its name from Badminton (*q.v.*) where it was first played.

**BADRINATH**, a peak and shrine of Vishnu, in NW. India, 10,000 ft. high; much frequented by pilgrims for the sacred waters near it, which are believed to be potent to cleanse from all pollution.

**BAEDEKER**, Karl, a German printer in Coblenz, famed for the guide-books to almost every country of Europe that he published (1801-1859).

**BAER**, Karl Ernst von, a native of Esthonia; professor of zoology, first in Königsberg and then in St. Petersburg; the greatest of modern embryologists, styled the "father of comparative embryology"; the discoverer of the law, known by his name, that the embryo when developing resembles those of successively higher types (1792-1876).

**BAEYER**, Adolf von, German chemist, professor at Strassbourg and Munich, who carried out a large number of investigations into the structure of organic compounds, particularly the aniline dyes and indigo, which he prepared artificially. He showed the possibility of a substance having two distinct forms (1835-1917).

**BAFFIN**, William, an early English Arctic explorer, who, when acting as pilot to an expedition in quest of the NW. Passage, discovered Baffin Bay (1584-1622).

**BAFFIN BAY**, or **SEA**, a strait stretching northward between N. America and Greenland, open four months in summer to whale and seal fishing; discovered in 1615 by William Baffin.

**BAGEHOT**, Walter, an English political economist, born in Somerset, a banker by profession, and an authority on banking and finance; a disciple of Ricardo; author of, besides other publications, an important work, "The English Constitution"; was editor of *The Economist*; wrote in a vigorous style (1826-1877).

**BAGGARA**, an Arab people in the Sudan; Mohammedans by religion, they formed part of the dervish armies in the Egyptian wars of 1881-1890.

**BAGGESEN**, Jens Emmanuel, a Danish poet, travelled a good deal, wrote mostly in German, in which he was proficient; his chief works, a pastoral epic, "Parthenia oder die Alpenrosen," and a mock epic, "Adam and Eve"; his minor pieces are numerous and popular and are remarkable for their satiric humour (1764-1820).

**BAGHDAD**, on the Tigris, 500 m. from its mouth, and connected with the Euphrates by canal, the capital of Iraq; dates, wool, grain, and horses are exported; red and yellow leather, cotton, and silk are manufactured; the transit trade, though much less than formerly, is still considerable. It is an important railway junction, with a large airport and riverport. It is the centre of modern industry and commerce in Iraq, and the seat of the government.

**BAGHERIA**, a town in Sicily, 8 m. W. of Palermo.

**BAGLI VI**, Giorgio, an illustrious Italian physician, wrote "De fibræ motibus et morbosâ" in defence of the "solidist" theory, as it is called, which traced all diseases to alterations in the solid parts of the body (1667-1706).

**BAGNÈRES** ("the baths"), two French towns on the Pyrenees, well-known watering-places, with hot mineral and sulphur springs. Bagnères de Bigorre is in the Hautes-Pyrenees, and Bagnères de Luchon 30 m. SE. in Haute Garonne.

**BAGNES**, name given to convict prisons in France

after the abolition of the galleys; abandoned in 1852, since when convicts have been sent to French penal settlements.

**BAGNOLET**, suburb of E. of Paris, new city limits. Once famous for its gypsum quarries—"plaster of Paris."

**BAGRATION**, Prince, Russian general, distinguished in many engagements; commanded the vanguard at Austerlitz, Eylau, and Friedland, and in 1812, against Napoleon; achieved a brilliant success at Smolensk; fell at Borodino (1765-1812).

**BAGSHOT BEDS**, a series of sandy and pebbly beds over the London clay, especially prominent near Bagshot, Surrey.

**BAHA'MAS**, The, a group of over 500 low, flat coral islands in the W. Indies, and thousands of rocks, belonging to Britain, of which 20 are inhabited, and on one of which Columbus landed during his voyage when he discovered America; noted tourist resort; yield tropical fruits, sponges, turtle, &c.; Nassau on New Providence is the capital.

**BAHAVALPUR**, Pakistan, previously largest of Punjab States (area 17,494 sq. m.). The capital of the same name is situated on the river Sutlej.

**BAHIA**, of San Salvador, a fine city, one of the chief seaports of Brazil, in the Bay of All Saints, and originally the capital in a province of the name stretching along the middle of the coast.

**BAIR**, an Arabic word meaning "river," prefixed to the name of many places occupied by Arabs.

**BÄIR**, Felix, classical scholar and philologist, born at Darmstadt; wrote a "History of Roman Literature," in high repute (1798-1872).

**BAHREIN ISLANDS**, a group of islands in the Persian Gulf, under the protection of Britain, the largest 27 m. long and 10 broad, cap. Manama; once famous for their pearl-fisheries, now oil is main export; the native rulers originated in Kuwait.

**BAIR-EL-GHAZAL**, an old Egyptian prov. including the district watered by the tributaries of the Bahr-el-Arab and the Bahr-el-Ghazal; it was wrested from Egypt by the Mahdi, 1884; a district of French Congo lies W. of it, and it was through it Marchand made his way to Fashoda.

**BAIRÈ**, a small town 10 m. W. of Naples, now in ruins, famous as a resort of the old Roman nobility, for its climate and its baths.

**BAIF**, Jean Antoine de, a French poet, one of a group of seven known in French literature as the "Pléiades" (*q.v.*), whose aim was to accommodate the French language and literature to the models of Greek and Latin (1532-1589).

**BAIKAL**, a clear fresh-water lake, in Eastern Siberia, 250 m. long and from 20 to 45 wide, in some parts 6700 ft. deep, and at its surface 1550 ft. above the sea-level, the third largest in Asia, its area (12,750 sq. m.) being little less than that of the Netherlands; sledges ply on it for six or eight months in winter, and steam-boats in summer; it abounds in fish, especially sturgeon and salmon, and contains several islands, the largest Olkhon, 92 m. by 10 m.

**BAIKIE**, W. Balfour, an Orcadian, born at Kirkwall, surgeon in the Royal Navy; was attached to the Niger Expedition in 1854, and ultimately commanded it, opening up the region and letting light in upon it at the sacrifice of his life; died at Sierra Leone (1825-1864).

**BAILEY**, Nathan, an early English lexicographer, whose dictionary, very popular in its day, was the basis of Johnson's; d. 1742.

**BAILEY**, Philip James, poet, born at Nottingham; author of "Festus," which appeared in 1839, and other works (1818-1902).

**BAILEY**, Samuel, an English author, born in Sheffield, a liberal-minded man, a utilitarian in philosophy, who wrote on psychology, ethics, and political economy, and lost a fortune, acquired in business, to his native town (1791-1870).

**BAILLIE, Lady Grizel**, an heroic Scottish lady of Covenanting days, famous for her songs; "And werena my heart licht I wad dee" is well known (1665-1746).

**BAILLIE, Robert**, a Scottish Presbyterian divine, born in Glasgow; resisted Laud's attempt to thrust Episcopacy on the Scottish nation, and became a zealous advocate of the national cause, which he was delegated to represent twice over in London; he was a royalist all the same, and was made principal of Glasgow University (1599-1662).

**BAILLE, Robert**, a zealous Scottish Presbyterian, tried for complicity in the Rye House Plot, was condemned to death, and executed the next day (in 1684) for fear he should die afterwards and cheat the gallows of its victim.

**BAILLY, Jean Sylvain**, an astronomer, born at Paris; wrote the "History of Astronomy, Ancient and Modern," in five volumes; was distracted from further study of the science by the occurrence of the Revolution; elected president of the National Assembly; installed mayor of Paris; lost favour with the people; was imprisoned as an enemy of the popular cause and guillotined (1736-1793).

**BAILY, Edward Hodges**, a sculptor, born in Bristol, studied under Flaxman; his best known works were, "Eve Listening to the Voice," the "Sleeping Girl," the "Graces Seated" and the figure of Nelson in Trafalgar Square (1788-1867).

**BAILY, Francis**, astronomer; in business as stockbroker in London before devoting his time to science; founder of the Astronomical Society (1820); discovered "Baily's Beads" on the sun; revised the "Nautical Almanac" (1774-1844).

**BAIN, Alexander**, born at Aberdeen, professor of Logic in the university, and twice Lord Rector, where he was much esteemed by and exercised a great influence over his pupils; his chief works, "The Senses and the Intellect," "The Emotions and the Will," and "Mental and Moral Science" (1818-1903).

**BAIRAM**, a Mohammedan festival of three days at the conclusion of the Ramadan, followed by another of four days, seventy days later, called the Second Bairam, in commemoration of the offering up of Isaac, and accompanied with sacrifices.

**BAIRD, Sir David**, a distinguished English general of Scottish descent, born at Newbyth, Aberdeenshire; entered the army at 15; served in India, Egypt, and at the Cape; was present at the taking of Seringapatam, and the siege of Pondicherry; in command when the Cape of Good Hope was wrested from the Dutch, and on the fall of Sir John Moore at Corunna, when he was wounded; he afterwards retired (1757-1829).

**BAIRD, James**, ironmaster and M.P., founder of the Baird Lectureship, in vindication of Scottish orthodoxy; bequeathed £500,000 to support churches (1802-1876).

**BAIRD, John Logie**, born in Scotland, was pioneer of television. First demonstration of his process took place in 1926, and it was used for public transmissions in Britain and Germany three years later. An alternative system (Marconi-E.M.I.) was chosen for Britain; he developed various other aspects of television, such as stereoscopic and colour effects (1888-1946).

**BAIRD, Spencer Fullerton**, an American naturalist, wrote, among other subjects, on the birds and mammals of N. America, and on fish-culture and fisheries (1825-1887).

**BAJAZET, I.**, sultan of the Ottoman Turks, surnamed *Iderim*, i.e. Lightning, from the energy and rapidity of his movements; aimed at Constantinople, pushed everything before him in his advance on Europe, but was met and defeated on the plain of Angora by Tamerlane, who is said to have shut him in a cage and carried him about with him in his train till the day of his death (1347-1403).

**BAJUS, Michael**, deputy from the University of Louvain to the Council of Trent, where he incurred much obloquy at the hands of the Jesuits by his insistence on the doctrines of Augustine, as the Jansenists did after him (1513-1589).

**BAKER, Mount**, an extinct volcano in the Cascade range, in Washington, U.S.A., 11,000 ft.

**BAKER, Sir Benjamin**, noted English engineer; with Sir John Fowler (q.v.) he was the designer of the Forth Bridge, and played a leading part in the construction of London's earlier underground railways (1840-1907).

**BAKER, Sir Richard**, a country gentleman, born in Kent, often referred to by Sir Roger de Coverley; author of "The Chronicle of the Kings of England," which he wrote in the Fleet prison, where he died (1568-1645).

**BAKER, Sir Samuel White**, a man of enterprise and travel, born in London; discovered the Albert Nyanza; commanded an expedition under the Khedive into the Sudan; wrote an account of it in a book, "Ismalla"; left a record of his travels in five volumes with different titles (1821-1893).

**BAKSHISH** (Persian for "a gift"), a word used all over the East to denote a small fee for some slight service rendered.

**BAKU**, capital of Azerbaijan, S.S.R., a port on the Caspian Sea of great economic importance to the Soviet Union as the district is so saturated in parts with petroleum that by digging the soil wells are formed, in some cases so gushing as to overflow in streams. The wells, reckoned by hundreds, are connected by pipes with refineries in the town; a district which, from the spontaneous ignition of the petroleum, was long ago a centre of attraction to the Parsees or fire-worshippers of the East, and resorted to by them as holy ground.

**BAKU'NIN, Michael**, an extreme and violent anarchist and a leader of the movement; native of Moscow; was banished to Siberia, but escaped; joined the International, but was expelled (1814-1876).

**BALA**, a market-town of Merioneth, in Wales.

**BALA LAKE**, the largest lake in Wales, 4 m. long, and with a depth of 100 ft.; formed by the river Dee.

**BALAAM**, a Midianitish soothsayer; for the account of him see Num. xxiii.-xxiv.

**BALACLAVA**, a small port 6 m. S.E. of Sebastopol, with a large land-locked basin; the headquarters of the British during the Crimean War, and famous in the war, among other events, for the "Charge of the Six Hundred."

**BALALAIKA**, a stringed musical instrument like a guitar, popular in Russia.

**BALANCE OF POWER**, preservation of the equilibrium existing among the States of Europe as a security of peace, for long an important consideration with European statesmen.

**BALANCE OF TRADE**, the difference in value between the exports and the imports of a country, and said to be in favour of the country whose exports exceed the imports in value.

**BALATA**, a vegetable gum used as a substitute for gutta-percha, being at once ductile and elastic.

**BALATON, Lake**, the largest lake in Hungary, 48 m. long, and 10 m. broad, 55 m. S.W. of Budapest; slightly saline, and abounds in fish.

**BALBI, Adriano**, a geographer of Italian descent, born at Venice, who composed in French a number of works bearing on geography (1782-1848).

**BALBO, Cassare**, an Italian statesman and publicist, born at Turin; devoted his later years to literature; wrote a life of Dante, and works in advocacy of Italian independence (1789-1853).

**BALBOA, Vasco Nuñez de**, a Castilian noble, established a settlement at Darien; discovered the Pacific; took possession of territory in the name of Spain; put to death by a new governor, from

jealousy of the glory he had acquired and his consequent influence in the State (1475-1517).

**BALDACHINO**, a tent-like covering or canopy over portals, altars, or thrones, supported on columns, suspended from the roof, or projecting from the wall.

**BALDUR**, the sun-god of the Norse mythology; "the beautiful, the wise, the benignant," who is fated to die, and dies, in spite of, and to the grief of, all the gods of the pantheon, a pathetic symbol conceived in the Norse imagination of how all things in heaven, as on earth, are subject in the long run to mortality.

**BALDOCK**, a market town in the north of Hertfordshire, at the point where the Icknield Way crosses the Great North Road.

**BALDRICK**, an ornamental belt worn hanging over the shoulder, across the body diagonally, with a sword, dagger, or horn suspended from it.

**BALDWIN**, Hans, or Hans Grün, a German artist, born in Suedia; a friend of Dürer; his greatest work, a masterpiece, a painting of the "Crucifixion," in Freiburg Cathedral (1476-1545).

**BALDWIN**, archbishop of Canterbury; crowned Richard Cœur de Lion; accompanied him on the crusade; died at Acre in 1191.

**BALDWIN**, the name of nine counts of Flanders between 840 and 1206, the last of whom became Emperor of Constantinople as Baldwin I. (q.v.).

**BALDWIN I.**, king of Jerusalem; succeeded his brother Godfrey de Bouillon; assuming said title, made himself master of most of the towns on the coast of Syria; contracted a disease in Egypt; returned to Jerusalem, and was buried on Mount Calvary; there were five of this name and title, the last of whom, a child some eight years old, died in 1186 (1058-1118).

**BALDWIN I.**, the first Latin emperor of Constantinople; by birth, count of Hainault and Flanders; joined the fourth crusade, led the van in the capture of Constantinople, and was made emperor; was defeated and taken prisoner by the Bulgarians (1171-1200). **B. II.**, nephew of Baldwin I., last king of the Latin dynasty, which lasted only 57 years (1217-1278).

**BALDWIN, Rt. Hon. Earl, K.G.**, British statesman. Educated at Harrow and Cambridge, he entered Parliament as a Conservative for Bowdley in 1908. In 1921 he became President of the Board of Trade, and the following year took an active part in replacing the Coalition by Bonar Law's Conservative Govt., taking the post of Chancellor of the Exchequer and succeeding to the Premiership in May, 1923, on the death of Bonar Law. He went to the country for a mandate for Protection in Nov. 1923, was defeated at the polls, and resigned when Parliament met in Jan., 1924. On the defeat of the Labour Govt. in Nov., 1924, he was again Prime Minister till his party was defeated at the election of May, 1929; when the National Govt. was formed in 1931 he became Lord President of the Council and held that office till June, 1935, when he succeeded Ramsay MacDonald as Premier. In politics and public life he will be remembered for his finding of the American debt in 1923, his handling of the General Strike situation in 1926, and for the restraint he displayed at the time of the abdication of King Edward VIII.; on his retirement in 1937 he received the Garter and an Earldom (1847-1947).

**BALEARIC ISLES**, a group of five islands off the coast of Valencia, in Spain, Majorca the largest; inhabitants in ancient times famous as expert singers (whence the name Balearic); cap. Palma.

**BALFE**, Michael William, a musical composer, of Irish birth, born near Wexford; author of "The Bohemian Girl," his masterpiece (1808-1870).

**BALFOUR**, Earl of (A. J. Balfour), British politician. Educated at Eton and Cambridge; nephew of Lord Salisbury, and First Lord of the Treasury and leader of the House of Commons in his minis-

try. He became Prime Minister in 1902, was defeated in 1905, lost his seat in Manchester the following year and was elected for the City of London; till 1911 he was leader of the Conservative opposition; served as Foreign Secretary in the Coalition, 1916-19; in 1917 he visited the U.S.A. to seek war co-operation. Raised to the peerage in 1922, he acted as Lord President of the Council from 1924 to 1929. A keen philosopher, he was president of the British Association in 1904, and was the author of a "Defence of Philosophic Doubt" and a volume of "Essays and Addresses." In politics he will be remembered as the author of the Balfour Declaration (q.v.) and the Balfour Note (q.v.). He was also prominent in the Washington Conference (q.v.) (1848-1930).

**BALFOUR, Francis Mairland**, brother of the preceding; a promising biologist who wrote on animal embryology. His career was cut short by death in attempting to ascend the then unclimbed Aiguille Blanche, Mont Blanc (1851-1882).

**BALFOUR, Sir James**, Lord President of the Court of Session; native of Fife; an unprincipled man, sided now with this party, now with the opposite, to his own advantage, and that at the most critical period in Scottish history; d. 1583.

**BALFOUR DECLARATION**, The, a statement made by the British Govt. in Nov., 1917, promising that Palestine should be made a national home for the Jewish people, as a result of which the League of Nations gave Great Britain a mandate for the country in 1922. See **ZIONISM**.

**BALL**, one of the Lesser Sunda Islands, Dutch East Indies, 75 m. long by 40 m. broad; produces cotton, coffee, and tobacco; cap. Singaraja.

**BALIOI**, Edward, son of the following, invaded Scotland; was crowned king at Scone, supported by Edward III.; was driven from the kingdom, and obliged to renounce all claim to the crown, on receipt of a pension; died near Doncaster, 1367.

**BALIOI, John de**, laid claim to the Scottish crown on the death of the Maid of Norway in 1290; was supported by Edward I., and did homage to him for his kingdom, but rebelled, and was forced publicly to resign the crown; died in 1315 in Normandy, after spending some three years in the Tower; satisfied by the Scots as King Toom Tabard, i.e. Empty King Cloak.

**BALIZE**. See **BEIZZE**.

**BALKAN PENINSULA**, the territory between the Adriatic and the Aegean Sea, bounded on the N. by the Sava and the Lower Danube, and including, on the S., Greece.

**BALKAN WARS**, wars fought between Turkey and the Balkan States in 1912 and 1913. After the Balkan League had captured Macedonia and Albania, Greece continued the war alone from Dec., 1912, to Feb., 1913, when she was again joined by the other allies. On the disintegration of the Balkan League in June, 1913, a second Balkan war started, Serbia, Montenegro, and Greece fighting Turkey, Bulgaria, and Rumania.

**BALKANS**, The, a mountain range extending from the Adriatic to the Black Sea; properly the range dividing Bulgaria from Rumania; mean height, 6500 ft. The name is also applied to that part of the Balkan Peninsula N. of Greece.

**BALKH**, anciently called Bactria, a district of Afghan U.S.S.R. lying between the Oxus and the Hindu-Kush, of varying area, with a capital of the same name, now a village. The town, where Zoroaster is reputed to have died, was devastated by Genghis Khan in 1220.

**BALKHASH, Lake**, a lake in Siberia, 780 ft. above sea-level, the waters clear, but intensely salt, 445 m. long and 35 to 55 m. broad.

**BALL, John**, a priest who had been excommunicated for denouncing the abuses of the Church; a ring-leader in the Wat Tyler rebellion; captured and executed at St. Albans in 1381.

**BALL, Sir Robert Stawell**, mathematician and astronomer, born in Dublin; Astronomer-Royal for Ireland from 1874 to 1892; appointed director of Cambridge Observatory 1892; author of works on astronomy and mechanics, the best known of a popular kind on the former science being "The Story of the Heavens" (1840-1913).

**BALLAD**, a story in verse, composed with spirit, sometimes of patriotic interest, and sung originally to the harp.

**BALLANCHE, Pierre Simon**, a mystic writer, born at Lyons, his chief work "La Palingénésie Sociale," his aim being the regeneration of society (1776-1847).

**BALLANTINE, James**, glass-stainer and poet, born in Edinburgh (1808-1877).

**BALL'ANTYNE, James**, a native of Kelso, became a printer in Edinburgh, printed all Sir Walter Scott's works; failed in business, a failure in which Scott was seriously implicated (1772-1833).

**BALLARAT**, a town in Victoria, about 100 m. N.W. of Melbourne; the centre of goldfields discovered in 1851; the precious metal was at first washed out of the soil, and later crushed out of the quartz rocks and dug out of deep mines; scene of the "Eureka stockade" rising in 1854; it is the seat of both a R.C. and a C. of E. bishopric.

**BALL'ATER**, Aberdeenshire, village on the Dee, a favourite summer resort; stands 668 ft. above sea-level.

**BALLET**, a combination of dancing, music and acting to perform a story without use of words. It took its special form during the 16th century. The first recorded ballet (*Le Baller Comique de la Reine*) was in 1581. Women dancers did not take part till 100 years later. Russia, France, England and America are the main centres of present-day ballet companies, connected with such names as Pavlova, Diaghilev, de Valois and Kerstein.

**BALLIOL, Sir John de**, of Norman descent; a guardian to the heir to the Scottish crown on the death of Alexander III. He founded Balliol College, Oxford in 1262; *d.* 1289.

**BALLISTICS**, the science of warlike projectiles in motion. Divided into three parts; (i) Internal, or the behaviour of the projectile whilst in the gun, (ii) External—its behaviour during flight, and (iii) Terminal, behaviour during penetration of or impact on the target.

**BALLOONS**. See **AVIATION**.

**BALLYSHANNON**, small seaport in Co. Donegal, Eire, at the mouth of the Erne.

**BALM OF GILEAD**, a resin yielded by a variety of the balsam tree and much in demand in Egypt in olden times for its aromatic and medicinal properties; produced in quantities in the mountainous region of Gilead, east of the river Jordan, in Palestine.

**BALMORAL**. Royal residence on the south bank of the Dee, 5½ m. W. of Aberdeen. Purchased by Prince Albert in 1848, and bequeathed to Queen Victoria. The present building was erected in 1855. The terrace is 926 ft. above sea level, and the east tower 100 ft. higher.

**BALMUNG**, the sharp-cutting sword of Siegfried, in the Nibelungen legends, so sharp that a smith cut in two by it did not know he was so cut till he began to move, when he fell in pieces.

**BALNAVES, Henry**, coadjutor of John Knox, in the Scottish Reformation, and a fellow-sufferer with him in imprisonment and exile; afterwards contributed towards formulating the creed of the Scottish Church; born at Kirkcaldy, and educated in Germany; *d.* 1579.

**BALTHAZAR**, one of the three Magi who journeyed to Bethlehem to see the infant Jesus, the other two being Melchior and Gaspar.

**BALTIC PROVINCES**, provinces bordering on the Baltic, formerly part of the Russian Empire.

**BALTIC SEA**, an inland sea in the N. of Europe

dividing in the NE. into the Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland; extreme length, 1060 m., breadth, from 100 to 200 m.; comparatively shallow; has no tides; waters fresher than those of the ocean, owing to the number of rivers that flow into it and the slight evaporation that goes on at the latitude; navigation of much of it is closed from the middle of Dec. to April, owing to the inlets being blocked with ice.

**BALTIMORE**, the metropolis of Maryland, on an arm of Chesapeake Bay, 250 m. from the Atlantic; is picturesquely situated; not quite so regular in design as most American cities, but noted for its fine architecture and its public monuments. It is the seat of the Johns Hopkins University. The industries are varied and extensive, including textiles, flour, tobacco, iron, and steel. The harbour is famous, and among the principal exports are grain, flour, and tobacco.

**BALUCHISTAN STATES UNION**, Pakistan, covers an area of 134,000 sq. m.; the people are mostly Moslems and many lead a nomadic life. The chief city is Quetta.

**BALUE, Cardinal**, minister of Louis XI.; imprisoned by Louis in an iron cage for eleven years for having conspired with Charles the Rash (1421-1491).

**BALZAC, Honoré de**, native of Tours, in France; a brilliant as well as prolific novel-writer; his productions remarkable for their sense of reality; they show power of observation, warmth, and fertility of imagination, and subtle and profound delineation of human passion, his design in producing them being to make them form part of one great work, the "Comédie Humaine," the whole being a minute dissection of the different classes of society; is regarded as the father of realistic fiction (1799-1850).

**BALZAC, Jean Louis Guez de**, born at Angoulême, a French *littérateur* and gentleman of rank, who devoted his life to the refinement of the French language, and contributed by his "Letters" to the classic form it assumed under Louis XIV.; "he deliberately wrote," says Prof. Saintsbury, "for the sake of writing, and not because he had anything particular to say," but in this way did much to improve the language (1594-1654).

**BAMAKO**, capital of W. Africa colony of French Sudan, on the R. Niger; there is a medical research centre.

**BAMANGWATO**, a native people, belonging to the Bantu stock, their country lying in the Bechuanaland Protectorate.

**BAMBINO**, a figure of the infant Christ wrapped in swaddling bands, the infant in pictures being surrounded by a halo and angels.

**BAMIAN**, a high-lying valley in Afghanistan, 8500 ft. above sea-level; out of the rocks on its N. side, full of caves, are hewn huge figures of Buddha, one of them is 173 ft. high, and all of ancient date.

**BANBURY**, a market-town in Oxfordshire, celebrated for its cross and its cakes.

**BANCROFT, George**, an American statesman, diplomatist, and historian, born in Massachusetts; his chief work "The History of the United States," issued finally in six vols. (1800-1891).

**BANCROFT, Richard**, archbishop of Canterbury, a zealous Churchman and an enemy of the Puritans; represented the Church at the Hampton Court Conference, and was chief overseer of the Authorised Version of the Bible (1554-1610).

**BANCROFT, Sir Squire**, English actor, born in London, made his first appearance in Birmingham in 1861; married Miss Wilton, an actress; opened with her the Haymarket Theatre in 1880; retired in 1885; knighted in 1897 (1841-1926).

**BAND OF HOPE**, The, a society for promoting



- temperance principles among the young, founded in 1847.
- BANDA ISLES**, a group of the Moluccas, some twelve in number, belonging to the Netherlands; yield nutmegs and mace; are subject to earthquakes.
- BANDAR ABBAS**, a seaport and airport in S. Persia, on the Persian Gulf.
- BANDELLO, Matteo**, an Italian Dominican monk, a writer of tales, some of which furnished themes and incidents for Shakespeare, Massinger, and other dramatists of their time (1480-1562).
- BANDIERA, Aulio and Emilio**, brothers, born in Venice; martyrs, in 1844, to the cause of Italian independence.
- BANDINELLI**, a Florentine sculptor, tried hard to rival Michelangelo and Cellini; his work "Hercules and Cacus" is the most ambitious of his productions; did a "Descent from the Cross" in bas-relief, in Milan Cathedral (1487-1559).
- BANDY**, the game of ice hockey, popular in the northern parts of the U.S.A.; known also as "shinny."
- BANFF**, (1) county town of Banffshire, on the Moray Firth, at the mouth of the Deveron; the county itself stretches level along the coast, though mountainous on the S. and S.E.; fishing and agriculture the great industries; (2) a township in Alberta, Canada, tourist resort with hot sulphur springs.
- BANGA**, the Hindu name for the Delta of the Ganges.
- BANGALORE**, the largest town in Mysore, and the capital; stands high (3000 ft.); is a manufacturing and trading centre.
- BANGHIS**, a low-caste people in the Ganges valley.
- BANGKOK**, the capital of Siam or Thailand, on the Menam; a very striking city; formerly styled, from the canals which intersect it, the "Venice of the East," it now has many modern roads; 20 m. from the sea, the port is accessible to ocean-going ships; the centre of the foreign trade, carried on by Europeans and Chinese; includes the royal palace standing on an island.
- BANGOR**, an episcopal and University city in Carnarvon, N. Wales, with large slate quarries; a place of summer resort, from the beauty of its surroundings.
- BANGORIAN CONTROVERSY**, a controversy in the Church of England provoked by a sermon which Hoadley, bishop of Bangor, preached before George I. in 1717, and which offended the sticklers for ecclesiastical authority.
- BANGWEULU** (or **BIEMBA**), a shallow lake in Northern Rhodesia, Central Africa, discovered by Livingstone, and on the shore of which he died; about 60 m. long and 40 m. wide; 3500 ft. above sea-level.
- BANIAN DAYS**, days when no meat was served out to ships' crews in the Navy, in allusion to a Hindu class of this name who are vegetarians.
- BANIM, John**, Irish author, a native of Kilkenny, novelist of Irish peasant life on its dark side, who, along with his brother Michael, wrote 24 vols. of Irish stories, &c.; his health giving way he fell into poverty, but was rescued by a public subscription and a pension; Michael survived him 32 years (1798-1842).
- BANJAR**, a non-Aryan race in Central India, the carriers and caravan-conductors of the region.
- BANK HOLIDAYS**, established in 1871 through the efforts of Sir John Lubbock (Lord Avebury), fall in England on Easter Monday, Whit Monday, the first Monday in August and December 26.
- BANK OF ENGLAND**, The Britain's national bank, founded by W. Paterson and M. Godfrey and incorporated in 1694. In 1797 it suspended payment, but resumed in 1810. It is the only bank in England allowed to issue monetary notes, and these have to be cashed (though not necessarily into gold) by the bank on demand. The original building in Threadneedle Street was begun in 1794; in 1924-37 the interior was rebuilt and the whole much enlarged. The bank was nationalised in 1946.
- BANK RATE**, the rate at which the Governors of the Bank of England are prepared to lend money. Fixed at their meeting every Thursday, it affects the price of money throughout the London market.
- BANKA**, an island off the N.E. coast of Sumatra, belonging to the Dutch, with an unhealthy climate; rich in tin, worked by the Government.
- BANKS, Sir Joseph**, a zealous naturalist, particularly in botany; a collector, in lands far and wide of specimens in natural history; accompanied Captain Cook in his voyage round the world, and was one of the founders of Botany Bay settlement; left his collection and a valuable library and herbarium to the British Museum; president of the Royal Society for 41 years (1744-1820).
- BANKS, Thomas**, an eminent English sculptor, born at Lambeth; first appreciated by the Empress Catherine of Russia; his finest works, "Psyche" and "Achilles Enraged"; he excelled in imaginative art (1735-1805).
- BANNATYNE CLUB**, a club founded by Sir Walter Scott to print rare works of Scottish interest, whether in history, poetry, or general literature, of which it printed 110, all deemed of value; dissolved in 1867. It was named after George Bannatyne, who collected much of Scotland's ancient poetry.
- BAN'NOCKBURN**, a village 3 m. S.E. of Stirling, the scene of the victory, on June 24, 1314, of Robert the Bruce over Edward II., which reasserted and secured Scottish independence. The site of the battle was acquired for the nation in 1920.
- BANNS OF MARRIAGE**, the practice of reading out in churches on three successive Sundays the names of those who intend to marry, in order that objections can be made. The custom dates back to 1200.
- BANNU**, a district in the North-West Frontier Province of Pakistan, prominent during the Indian Mutiny as the headquarters of John Nicholson (*q.v.*).
- BAN'SHIEE**, among the Irish, and in some parts of the Highlands and Brittany, a female fairy, believed to be attached to a family, who gave warnings by wallings of an approaching death.
- BANTAM**, a once-important town in Java, abandoned as unhealthy by the Dutch; whence the Bantam fowl is thought to have come.
- BANTING, Sir Frederick Grant**, Canadian scientist and physician, professor of Medical Research at Toronto University (1923) and famous as the discoverer of insulin (*q.v.*) in 1923, in which year he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1891-1941).
- BANTING SYSTEM**, a dietary for keeping down fat, recommended by a Mr. Banting, a London tradesman, in 1863; he advocated lean meat, and the avoidance of sugar and starchy foods.
- BANTOCK, Sir Granville**, English composer of orchestral music, cantatas, and operas; knighted 1930 (1868-1940).
- BANTRY BAY**, a deep inlet on the S.W. coast of Ireland; a place of shelter for ships; the scene of a naval fight between the French and British on May 1, 1690.
- BANTU**, the name applied to most of the races, with their languages, that occupy Africa south of the Equator; they are negroid rather than negro, being in several respects superior; the name, however, suggests rather a linguistic than an ethnological distinction, the language differing radically from all other known forms of speech - the Inflection, for one thing, chiefly inflect, not final.
- BANVILLE, Theodore de**, a French poet, born at Moulins; well characterised as "*Roi des Rimes*,"

for with him form was everything, and the matter comparatively insignificant, though there are touches here and there of both fine feeling and sharp wit (1823-1891).

**BANYAN**, the Indian fig; a tree whose branches, bending to the ground, take root and form new stocks, till they cover a large area.

**BA'OBAB**, a large African tropical tree, remarkable for the girth of its trunk, the thickness of its branches, and their expansion; its leaves and seeds are used in medicine.

**BAPHOMET**, a mysterious two-headed image, presumed to represent Mohammed, which the Templars were accused of worshipping, but which they may rather be surmised to have invoked to curse them if they failed in their vow.

**BAPTISM**, a sacrament of the Christian church signifying the unearned gift of grace to all people from God. A part of the early kerygma. There is no biblical basis for infant baptism.

**BAPTISMAL REGENERATION**, the High Church doctrine that the power of spiritual life, forfeited by the Fall, is bestowed on the soul in the sacrament of baptism duly administered.

**BAPTISTRY**, a circular building, originally detached from a church, in which the rite of baptism is administered; the most remarkable, that of Pisa.

**BAPTISTS**, a denomination of Christians, who insist that the rite of initiation is duly administered only by immersion, and to those who are of age to make an intelligent profession of faith; they are a numerous body, particularly in America and Russia, and more so in England than in Scotland, and have included in their membership many eminent men, including John Bunyan.

**BAR**, in Jewish names signifies "son of," as Barjesus, Bartholomew.

**BARAGUAY** **D'HILLIERS**, Achille, a French marshal who fought under Napoleon at Quatre-Bras; distinguished himself under Louis Philippe in Algeria, as well as under Louis Napoleon; presided at the trial of Marshal Bazaine (1795-1878).

**BARATARIA**, the imaginary island in Cervantes' "Don Quixote," of which Sancho Panza was formally installed governor, and where in most comical situations he learned how imaginary is the authority of a king; how, instead of governing his subjects, his subjects govern him.

**BARBACAN**, or **BARBICAN**, a fortification to a castle outside the walls, generally at the end of the drawbridge in front of the gate.

**BARBADOS**, one of the Windward Islands, rather larger than the Isle of Wight; almost encircled by coral reefs; is the most densely peopled of the group; subject to hurricanes; healthy and well cultivated; its principal exports are sugar and cotton.

**BARBARA**, St., a Christian martyr of the 3rd century; beheaded by her own father, a fanatical heathen, who was immediately after the act struck dead by lightning; she is the patron saint of those who might otherwise die impenitent, of artillerymen, and of the city of Mantua; her attributes are a tower, a sword, and a crown. Festival, Dec. 4.

**BARBARIANS**, originally those who could not speak Greek, and ultimately synonymous with the uncivilised and people without culture, particularly literary.

**BARBAROSSA**, the surname of Frederick I. (q.v.), emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, of whom there is a tradition that he is not dead, but sleeps in a cave near Salzburg till the bad world reach its worst, when he will reappear.

**BARBAROSSA** (i.e. Red-beard), **Horuk**, a native of Mitylene; turned corsair; became sovereign of Algiers by the murder of Selim the emir, who had adopted him as an ally against Spain; was defeated twice by the Spanish general Gomez and slain (1473-1518).

**BARBAROSSA**, **Khair-ed-din**, brother and successor of the preceding; became viceroy of the Porte, made admiral under the sultan, opposed Andrea Doria, ravaged the coast of Italy, and joined the French against Spain; died at Constantinople in 1546.

**BARBAROUX**, **Charles**, advocate, born at Marseilles, of which he became town-clerk; came to Paris, "a young Spartan," and became chief of the Girondins in the French Revolution; represented Marseilles in the Constituent Assembly and the Convention; joined the Rolands; sent "fire-eyed" message to Marseilles for six hundred men "who knew how to die"; held out against Marat and Robespierre; declared an enemy of the people, had to flee; was captured and guillotined (1787-1794).

**BARBARY APE**, a tailless macaque monkey of gregarious habits, native of the mountainous parts of Barbary; there is a colony of them on the Rock of Gibraltar, the only one in Europe.

**BARBARY STATES**, that part of Northern Africa which comprises Barca, Tunisia, Algeria, Morocco and Tripoli, so called from the Berbers who inhabit the region.

**BARBAZAN**, a French general under Charles VI. and VII., who deservedly earned for himself the name of the Irreproachable Knight; d. 1432.

**BAR'BEQUE**, a feast in the open air on a large scale, at which the animals are roasted and dressed whole, formerly common in the SW. States of N. America.

**BARBERINI**, an illustrious and influential Florentine family, several of the members of which were cardinals, one being made pope in 1623 under the name Urban VIII.

**BARBERTON**, a mining town and important centre in the Transvaal, 180 m. E. of Pretoria.

**BARBIER**, **Ed.**, juriconsult of the French parliament, born in Paris; author of a journal, historical and anecdotal, of the time of Louis XV. (1689-1771).

**BARBIROLLI**, **Sir John**, F.R.A.M., conductor of the Hallé orchestra. French-Italian parents; studied at Royal Academy of Music; succeeded Toscanini as conductor of New York Philharmonic orchestra, 1937; knighted, 1949; Gold Medal of the Royal Philharmonic Society, 1950 (1900- ).

**BARBIZON**, a village in Seine-et-Marne, France, which has given its name to a school, or group, of artists among whom have been Millet, Corot, Diaz, and Daubigny, their note being sincerity and realism in painting.

**BARBOUR**, **John**, a Scottish poet and chronicler, archdeacon of Aberdeen, a man of learning and sagacity; his only extant work a poem entitled "The Bruce," being a long history in rhyme of the life and achievements of Robert the Bruce, a work consisting of 13,000 octosyllabic lines, and possessing both historical and literary merit; "represents," says Stopford Brooke, "the whole of the eager struggle for Scottish freedom against the English, which closed at Bannockburn, and the national spirit in it full grown into life" (*circ.* 1316-1395).

**BARBUDA**, one of the Leeward Islands (62 sq. m. in area), lies 30 m. N. of Antigua, of which it is a dependency.

**BARCA**, an Italian province in the N. of Africa, annexed in 1912, and incorporated with Libya (q.v.); produces maize, figs, dates, and olives.

**BARCA**, name of a Carthaginian family to which Hamilcar, Hasdrubal, and Hannibal belonged, and determinedly opposed to the ascendancy of Rome.

**BARCELO'NA**, on the Mediterranean, the largest town in Spain next to Madrid, and its chief port, with a naval arsenal, also the largest manufacturing town; exports include cotton and woollen fabrics, silk, cement, chemicals, olive oil, wines, and fruit and vegetables; it is the seat of a bishopric and a university.

**BARCLAY**, **Alex.**, a poet and prose-writer, of

Scottish birth; was a monk in England, which he ceased to be on the dissolution of the monasteries; wrote "The Ship of Fools," partly a translation and partly an imitation of the German "Narrenschiff" of Brandt (1475-1552).

**BARCLAY, John**, born in France, educated by the Jesuits, a staunch Catholic; wrote the "Argents," a Latin romance, much thought of by Cowper, translated more than once into English (1582-1621).

**BARCLAY, John**, leader of the Scottish sect of the Bereans, whose name was taken from the Berea whither the apostle Paul went from Thessalonica (1734-1798).

**BARCLAY, Robert**, the celebrated apologist of Quakerism, born in Mornysshire; tempted hard to become a Catholic; joined the Society of Friends, as his father had done before him; his greatest work, written in Latin as well as in English, and dedicated to Charles II., "An Apology for the True Christian Divinity, as the same is held forth and preached by the People called in scorn Quakers," a great work, the leading theses of which is that Divine Truth is not matter of reasoning, but intuition and patent to the understanding of every truth-loving soul (1648-1690).

**BARCLAY DE TOLLY**, a Russian general and field-marshal, of Scottish descent, and of the same family as Robert Barclay the Quaker, born in Livonia; distinguished in successive Russian wars, his promotion rapid, in spite of his unpopularity; on Napoleon's invasion of Russia his tactics were to retreat till forced to fight at Smolensk; he was defeated, and superseded in command by Kutusow; on the latter's death was made commander-in-chief; commanded the Russians at Dresden and Leipzig, and led them into France in 1815; he was afterwards Minister of War at St. Petersburg, and elevated to the rank of prince (1761-1818).

**BARD OF AVON**, Shakespeare; of Ayrshire, Burns; of Hope, Campbell; of Imagination, Akenside; of Memory, Rogers; of Olney, Cowper; of Rydal Mount, Wordsworth; of Twickenham, Pope.

**BARDSLEY**, a small island off the coast of Carnarvon, Wales, the legendary last home of the old Welsh bards; has a lighthouse and is remarkable for its distinctive bird life.

**BAREBONE'S PARLIAMENT**, Cromwell's Little Parliament, met July 4, 1653; derisively called Barebone's Parliament, from one Praise-God Barebone, a leading member of it.

**BAREGES**, a village on the Hautes-Pyrénées, at 4000 ft. above the sea-level, resorted to for its mineral waters.

**BAREILLY**, a city in NW. India, the chief town in Uttar Pradesh, 153 m. E. of Delhi, the scene of an outbreak in the Indian Mutiny; now an important commercial and administrative centre. Cane-sugar refining is the principal industry.

**BARENTZ, Willem**, an Arctic explorer, born in Friesland; discovered Spitzbergen, and doubled the NE. extremity of Nova Zembla, in 1597, and died the same year; gave his name to Barentz Island and Barentz Sea, in the Arctic.

**BARERE**, French revolutionary, a member of the States-General, the National Assembly of France, and the Convention; voted in the Convention for the execution of the king, uttering the oft-quoted words, "The tree of Liberty thrives only when watered by the blood of tyrants"; escaped the fate of his associates; became a spy under Napoleon; was called by Burke, from his flowery oratory, the *Ancoreon* of the guillotine, and by Mercier, "the great liar in France"; died in beggary (1755-1841).

**BARETTI, Giuseppe**, an Italian lexicographer, born in Turin; taught Italian in London, was patronised by Johnson, and became secretary of the Royal Academy (1719-1759).

**BARFLEUR**, a seaport 15 m. E. of Cherbourg, where in May, 1692, the battle began which ended in the naval victory of La Hogue.

**BARIAM, Richard Harris**, his literary name Thomas Ingoldisby, born at Canterbury, minor canon of St. Paul's; friend of Sydney Smith; author of "Ingoldisby Legends," published originally as a series of papers in *Bentley's Miscellany* (1788-1845).

**BARI**, a seaport, and seat of a bishopric and university of Italy, on the Adriatic; capital of a department of same name.

**BARING, Sir Francis**, founder of the great banking firm of Baring Brothers & Co.; amassed property, value of it said to have been nearly seven millions (1740-1810).

**BARING, Maurice**, British author. A son of Lord Revelstoke, he entered the diplomatic service, acted as war correspondent in the Russo-Japanese war, and served in the Air Force in the first world war. His writings include poems, essays, books of travel, novels, and plays (1874-1915).

**BARING-GOULD, Sabine**, rector of Lew-Trenchard, Devonshire; the author of "Onward Christian Soldiers"; celebrated in various departments of literature, history, theology, and romance, especially the latter; a voluminous writer on all manner of subjects, and a man of wide reading (1834-1924).

**BARIIUM**, a metallic element, resembling calcium in its chemical properties; first obtained by Davy in 1808. It is present in the minerals heavy spar and witherite.

**BARKER, Harley Granville**, British playwright and writer on the drama; "The Voysey Inheritance" (1905) and "Waste" (1907) are among his successes (1877- ).

**BARKER, Sir Herbert**, surgeon, who attained extraordinary skill in bone-setting. His methods were not always approved by the medical profession, in which for years he had no status. He was knighted in 1922 (1869-1950).

**BARKING**, a town in Essex, 7 m. NE. of London, of which it now forms a suburb; has remains of an ancient Benedictine convent.

**BARKLA, Charles Glover**, physicist, professor at King's College, London, and since 1913 at Edinburgh. He was awarded a Nobel Prize in 1917 for work in connection with X-rays (1877-1944).

**BARKLY EAST**, town of the Cape Province, South Africa, 55 m. SE. of Aliwal North; on the Krail, nearly 6000 ft. above sea-level.

**BARKLY WEST**, town of Griqualand West, South Africa, 21 m. N. of Kimberley, on the Vaal; has important diamond mines; named, like the preceding, from Sir Harry Barkly, Governor of the Cape, 1870-7.

**BARLAAM AND JOSAPHAT**, a medieval legend, being a Christianised version of an earlier legend relating to Buddha, in which Josaphat, a prince like Buddha, is converted by Barlaam to a like ascetic life.

**BARLOW, Joel**, an American poet and diplomatist; for his Republican zeal was in 1792 accorded the rights of citizenship in France; wrote a poem "The Vision of Columbus" (1755-1812).

**BARMECIDE FEAST**, an imaginary feast, so called from a story in the "Arabian Nights" of a hungry beggar invited by a Barmecide prince to a banquet, which proved a long succession of merely empty dishes, and which he enjoyed with such seeming gusto and such good-humour as to earn for himself a sumptuous real dinner.

**BARMECIDES**, a Persian family of the 8th century, celebrated for their magnificence, which in the end met with the cruellest fate. Yâhyâ, one of them, eminent for ability and virtue, was chosen by the world-famous Haroun-al-Raschid on his accession to the caliphate to be his vizier; his four sons rose along with him to such influence in the government, as to excite the jealousy of the

caliph, whereupon the latter had the whole family invited to a banquet, and every man, woman, and child of them massacred at midnight in cold blood. The caliph, it is related, never forgave himself for this cruelty, and was visited with a gnawing remorse to the end of his days; his crime had fatal issues to his kingdom as well as to himself.

**BARMEN**, town near Dusseldorf, Germany, on the R. Wupper; in 1929 joined to Elberfeld and a number of smaller places to form the large industrial town of Wuppertal (*q.v.*); its chief industries are dyeing and the manufacture of ribbons and textiles.

**BARNABAS**, St., a member of the first Christian brotherhood, a companion of St. Paul's, and characterised in the Acts as "a good man"; said to have been stoned to death at Cyprus, where he was born; the Epistle and Gospel bearing his name are not his work, nor is the Epistle to the Hebrews, which has been ascribed to him; he is usually represented as a venerable man of majestic mien, with the Gospel of St. Matthew in his hand. Festival, June 11.

**BARNABITES**, a proselytising order of monks founded in 1530, and so called from their headquarters, the church of St. Barnabas, Milan; they are bound by the three monastic vows, and by the additional vow not to sue for preferment in the Church.

**BARNARD**, Lady Anne, daughter of Lindsay, the 5th Earl of Balcarres, born in Fife; authoress of "Auld Robin Gray," named after a Balcarres herd; lived several years at the Cape, where her husband held an appointment, and, after his death, in London (1750-1825).

**BARNARD**, Frederick, artist; illustrator of the "Household Edition" of Dickens' works; contributor to many humorous periodicals (1846-1896).

**BARNARD CASTLE**, an old town W. of Darlington, in Durham; birthplace of John Balliol, and the scene of Scott's "Rokeby."

**BARNARDINE**, a reckless character in Shakespeare's "Measure for Measure."

**BARNARDO**, Dr. Thomas John, founder of the home for waifs, named after him; devoted his life to the care of destitute children (1845-1905).

**BARNAVE**, Joseph Marie, French lawyer, born at Grenoble; president of the French Constitutional Assembly in 1790; a defender of the monarchy from the day he gained the favour of the queen by his gallant conduct to her on her way back to Paris from her flight with the king to Varennes; convicted by documentary evidence of conspiring with the court against the nation; was guillotined (1791-1793).

**BARN-BURNERS**, name formerly given (about 1844) to an extreme radical party in the United States, as imitating the Dutchman who burned his barns to get rid of the rats.

**BARNBY**, Sir Joseph, composer, wrote many popular hymn tunes, part songs, and the oratorio "Rebekah"; conducted Albert Hall Royal Choral Society from 1871 to 1896; principal of Guildhall School of Music (1838-1890).

**BARNES**, William, a lyric poet, "the Dorsetshire Burns"; author of "Poems of Rural Life in Dorset"; in three vols.; wrote on subjects of philological interest (1801-1890).

**BARNET**, a town in Hertfordshire, now almost a suburb of London; formerly well known for its annual horse fair; scene of a battle in 1471, at which Warwick, the kingmaker, was slain.

**BARNETT**, Dame Henrietta, English social reformer, became the wife of Canon S. A. Barnett, then vicar of St. Jude's, Whitechapel, and afterwards first Warden of Toynbee Hall (*q.v.*); in 1873; she was one of the prime movers in the creation of the Hampstead Garden Suburb, and the founder of the Henrietta Barnett School for Girls there (1912); D.B.E., 1924 (1837-1930).

**BARNEVELDT**, Johann van Olden, Grand Pensionary of Holland, of a distinguished family; studied law at The Hague, and practised as an advocate there; fought for the independence of his country against Spain; concluded a truce with Spain, in spite of the Stadtholder Maurice, whose ambition for supreme power he courageously opposed; being an Arminian, took sides against the Gomarist or Calvinist party, to which Maurice belonged; was arrested, tried, and condemned to death as a traitor and heretic, and died on the scaffold at 71 years of age, with sanction, too, of the Synod of Dort, in 1619.

**BARNESLEY**, a manufacturing and coal-mining town in W. Riding of Yorkshire, 18 m. N. of Sheffield; produces textile fabrics, glass, and machinery.

**BARNUM**, Phineas Taylor, an American showman; began with the exhibition of George Washington's reputed nurse in 1834; picked up Tom Thumb in 1844; engaged Jenny Lind for 100 concerts in 1849, and realised a fortune, which he lost; started in 1871 with his huge travelling show, and made another fortune, dying worth five million dollars (1810-1891).

**BARODA**, once the native state of Gujerat, in the prov. of Bombay, was merged with Bombay (1949). The city of Baroda has a number of cotton mills, and is a railway junction of importance. It lies 240 m. N. of Bombay on the Vishvamitri river.

**BAROMETER**, an instrument for measuring the pressure of the air. It can be used for finding the height above sea-level by mountaineers and aviators; for small heights it falls at the rate of 1 inch for every 1000 ft. ascended. Normally air-pressure is sufficient to support 76 centimetres of mercury in the barometer tube.

**BARON**, Bernhard, tobacco magnate and philanthropist. Starting life penniless in America, he emigrated to England at 16, made a fortune, which he largely devoted to hospitals, and died leaving £4,000,000 (1851-1929). His son, Sir Louis Baron (1876-1934), was created a baronet in 1930.

**BARONIUS**, Caesar, a great Catholic ecclesiastic, born near Naples, priest of the Congregation of the Oratory under its founder, and ultimately Superior; cardinal and librarian of the Vatican; his great work "Annales Ecclesiastici," being a history of the first 12 centuries of the Church, written to prove that the Church of Rome was identical with the Church of the 1st century, a work of immense research that occupied him 30 years; failed of the popehood from the intrigues of the Spaniards, whose political schemes he had frustrated (1538-1607).

**BARONS' WAR**, a war in England of the barons, headed by Simon de Montfort, against Henry III., which lasted from 1263 to 1265.

**BAROQUE**, ornamentation of a florid, bold, lavish character; reflecting the spirit of the counter-Reformation; much in vogue from the 16th to the 18th centuries in Central Europe.

**BAROTSE LAND**, a large territory, with native reserve, in the western portion of Northern Rhodesia, watered by tributaries of the Congo and Zambezi; the natives are of Bantu stock.

**BARRA**, a small island, one of the Hebrides, 5 m. SW. of S. Uist, the inhabitants of which are mostly engaged in fishing or crofting.

**BARRACKPUR**, a town in West Bengal on the banks of the Hooghly, 15 m. above Calcutta; the governors-general of India formerly had their country residence here.

**BARRACUDA**, a tropical fish of large size and predatory habits, resembling the mullet.

**BARRANQUILLA**, port and chief trading city of Colombia, South America, on the Magdalena, 8 m. from its mouth.

**BARRAS**, Paul François, a member of the Jacobin Club, born in Provence; voted in the National

Convention for the execution of the king; took part in the siege of Toulon; put an end to the career of Robespierre and the Reign of Terror; named general-in-chief to oppose the reactionaries; employed Bonaparte to command the artillery; was a member of the Directory till Bonaparte swept it away (1795-1829).

**BARRATRY**, the offence of inciting and stirring up riots and quarrels among the king's subjects. Also a fraud by a ship's captain on the owners of a ship.

**BARRE**, Isaac, soldier and statesman, born in Dublin, served under Wolfe in Canada, entered Parliament, supported Pitt, charged with authorship of "Junius's Letters" (1720-1802).

**BARREL VAULT**, a semi-cylindrical ceiling typical of Roman and Romanesque architecture.

**BARRICADES**, Day of the, name given to certain famous riots in Parisian history, especially in the Revolutions of 1830 and 1848.

**BARRIE**, Sir James Matthew, a writer with a rich vein of humour and pathos, born at Kierleithir ("Thrams"), in Forfarshire; began his literary career as a contributor to journals; author of "Auld Licht Idyls," "A Window in Thrams," "The Little Minister," "Margaret Ogilvy," &c. As a dramatist is the author of "Peter Pan," "Quality Street," "The Admirable Crichton," &c.; created a baronet in 1913, and awarded the Order of Merit in 1922 (1860-1937).

**BARRIER REEF**, The Great, a slightly interrupted succession of coral reefs off the coast of Queensland, of 1200 m. extent, and 100 m. wide at the S., and growing narrower as they go N.; are from 70 to 20 m. off the coast, and protect the intermediate channel from the storms of the Pacific.

**BARRIERS**, Battle of the, a battle fought within the walls of Paris in 1814 between Napoleon and the Allies, which ended in the capitulation of the city and the abdication of Napoleon.

**BARRINGTON**, John Shute, 1st Viscount, gained the favour of the Nonconformists by his "Rights of Dissenters," and an Irish peerage from George I. for his "Dissuasive from Jacobitism" (1678-1734).

**BARROS**, João de, a distinguished Portuguese historian; his great work, "Asia Portuguesa," relates, in a pure and simple style, the discoveries and conquests of the Portuguese in the Indies; he did not live to complete it (1493-1570).

**BARROT**, Odilon, famous as an advocate, born at Villefort; contributed to the Revolutions of both 1830 and 1848; accepted office under Louis Napoleon; retired after the *coup d'Etat*, to return to office in 1872 (1791-1873).

**BARROW**, a river in Ireland rising in the Slieve-bloom Mts.; falls into Waterford harbour, after a course of 114 m.

**BARROW**, Sir John, secretary to the Admiralty for 40 years, he wrote a number of biographies and was one of the founders of the Royal Geographical Society (1764-1848).

**BARROW-IN-FURNESS**, a town and seaport in N. Lancashire, which grew rapidly in the 19th century when the discovery of extensive deposits of iron in the neighbourhood led to the establishment of smelting works, large manufacture of steel, and a shipbuilding yard; the principal industries are still iron-smelting and shipbuilding; ruins of the 12th-century Furness Abbey lie close by the town.

**BARRY**, Sir Charles, architect, born at Westminster; architect of the Houses of Parliament at Westminster, besides other public buildings (1705-1860).

**BARRY**, James, painter, born in Cork; painted the "Death of General Wolfe"; became professor of Painting at the Royal Academy, but was deposed; died in poverty; his masterpiece is the "Victors at Olympia" (1741-1806).

**BARRY CORNWALL**. See **PROCTER**.

**BART**, or **BARTH**, Jean, a distinguished French seaman, born at Dunkirk, son of a fisherman, served under de Ruyter, entered the French service at 20, purchased a ship of two guns, was subsidised as a privateer, made numerous prizes; having had other ships placed under his command, was captured by the English, but escaped; defeated the Dutch admiral, de Vries, and captured his squadron laden with corn, for which he was ennobled by Louis XIV. (1650-1702).

**BARTIL**, Heinrich, a great African explorer, born at Hamburg; author of "Travels in the East and Discoveries in Central Africa," in five volumes (1821-1865).

**BARTHELEMY**, Auguste, Marseilles, a poet and politician, born at Marseilles; author of "Nemesis," and the best French translation of the "Æneid," in verse; an enemy of the Bourbons, an ardent Imperialist, and warm supporter of Louis Napoleon (1796-1867).

**BARTHELEMY**, The Abbé, Jean Jacques, a French historian and antiquary, born at Cassels, in Provence; educated by the Jesuits; had great skill in numismatics; wrote several archaeological works, in chief, "Voyage du Jeune Anacharsis en Grèce"; long treated as an authority in the history, manners, and customs of Greece (1716-1795).

**BARTHELEMY SAINT-HILAIRE**, Jules, a French baron and politician, born at Paris; an associate of Odilon Barrot in the Revolutions of 1830 and 1848, and subsequently a zealous supporter of M. Thiers; for a time professor of Greek and Roman Philosophy in the College of France; an Oriental as well as Greek scholar; translated the works of Aristotle, his greatest achievement, and the "Iliad" into verse, as well as wrote on the Vedas, Buddhism, and Mahomet (1805-1865).

**BARTHEZ**, Paul Joseph, a celebrated physician, physiologist, and encyclopedist, born at Montpellier, where he founded a medical school; suffered greatly during the Revolution; was much esteemed and honoured by Napoleon; is celebrated among physiologists as the advocate of what he called the Vital Principle as a physiological force in the functions of the human organism; his work "Nouveaux Éléments de la Science de l'Homme" has been translated into all the languages of Europe (1734-1800).

**BARTHOLDI**, Frédéric Auguste, a French sculptor, born at Colmar; his principal works, "Lion de Belfort," and "Liberté éclairant le Monde," the largest bronze statue in the world, being 200 ft. high, presented by the French government to the U.S.A. to commemorate the centenary of the latter's Independence, and erected at the entrance of New York harbour (1834-1904).

**BARTHOLOMEW**, St., an apostle of Christ, and martyr; represented in art with a knife in one hand and his skin in the other; sometimes painted as being flayed alive, also as headless. Festival, Aug. 24.

**BARTHOLOMEW FAIR**, an annual market held at Smithfield, London, and instituted in 1133 by Henry I., to be kept on the saint's day; once the chief cloth fair in England, it was abolished in 1853, when it had ceased to be a market and became an occasion for mere dissipation and riot.

**BARTHOLOMEW'S DAY**, St., Aug. 24, day in 1572 memorable for the start of a massacre of the Protestants in France at the instance of Catherine de Medici, who had lately been regent of the kingdom for her son, Charles IX., an event, gloried in by the Pope and the Spanish Court, which, for the time, extinguished Protestantism proper in France. (See **NANTES**, Edict of.)

**BARTHOLOMEW'S HOSPITAL**, St., a hospital in Smithfield, London, founded in 1123, by Rahere, head of an adjoining priory; has a medical school

attached to it, with which the names of a number of eminent physicians are associated.

**BARTHO, Jean Louis**, French statesman; originally a lawyer, he first became a deputy in 1890 and, after holding various offices, was Minister without Portfolio throughout the war of 1914-18; he was War Minister in 1921 and in 1922 became a Senator and President of the Reparations Committee. In Feb., 1934, M. Barthou took office as Foreign Minister in M. Doumergue's cabinet, and in the following October was, with Alexander I., King of Yugoslavia, assassinated at Marseilles.

**BARTLETT, John R.**, an American ethnologist and philologist, born at Rhode Island, U.S.; author of "Dictionary of Americanisms" among other works, particularly on ethnology (1895-1886).

**BARTOK, Béla**, musician and composer. Born in Hungary, died in New York. Influenced by Brahms and Dohnányi, and Magyar folk music (1881-1945).

**BARTOLOMME'O, Fra**, a celebrated Florentine painter of sacred subjects, born at Florence; an adherent of Savonarola, friend of Raphael; "St. Mark" and "St. Sebastian" are among his best productions (1475-1517).

**BARTOLOZZI, Francesco**, an eminent engraver, born at Florence; wrought at his art both in England and in Portugal, where he died; his chief works, "Clytie," after Annibale Caracci, the "Prometheus," after Michaelangelo, and "Virgin and Child," after Carlo Dolci; he was the grandfather of Madame Vestris (1728-1815).

**BARTON, Bernard**, the "Quaker poet," born in London; a clerk nearly all his days in a bank; his poems, mostly on homely subjects, but with an instinct for poetic feeling and fancy, gained him the friendship of Southey and Charles Lamb, as well as more substantial patronage in the shape of a government pension (1784-1849).

**BARTON, Elizabeth**, "the Maid of Kent," a poor country servant-girl, born in Kent, subject from nervous debility to trances, in which she gave utterances ascribed by Archbishop Warham to divine inspiration, till her communications were taken advantage of by designing people, and she was led by them to pronounce sentence against the divorce of Catharine of Aragon, which involved her and her abettors in a charge of treason, for which they were all executed at Tyburn (1506-1534).

**BARUCH**, (1) the friend of the prophet Jeremiah, and his scribe, who was cast with him into prison, and accompanied him into Egypt; (2) a book in the Apocrypha, instinct with the spirit of Hebrew prophecy, ascribed to him; (3) also a book entitled the Apocalypse of Baruch, affecting to predict the fall of Jerusalem, but obviously written after the event.

**BASALT**, a common basic rock formed from the solidification of volcanic lava.

**BASEBALL**, America's national summer sport, bearing a resemblance both to rounders and cricket. Played at fast pace with nine players a side, it abounds in thrills, and is watched by large crowds.

**BASEL (BASLE)**, in the NW. of Switzerland, on the Rhine, just before it enters Germany; has a cathedral, university, library, and museum; was a centre of influence in Reformation times, and the home for several years of Erasmus; it is now a great money market, and has manufactures of silks and chemicals; the people are Protestant and German-speaking.

**BASEL, Council of**, met in 1431, and laboured for 12 years to effect the reformation of the Church from within. It effected some compromise with the Hussites, but was hampered at every step by the opposition of Pope Eugenius IV. Asserting the authority of a general council over the pope himself, it cited him on two occasions to appear at

its bar; on his refusal declared him contumacious, and ultimately endeavoured to suspend him. Failing to effect its purpose, owing to the secession of his supporters, it elected a rival pope, Felix V., who was, however, but scantily recognised. The Emperor Frederick III. supported Eugenius, and the council gradually melted away. At length, in 1449, the pope died, Felix resigned, and Nicholas V. was recognised by the whole Church. The decrees of the Council were directed against the immorality of the clergy, the indecorousness of certain festivals, the papal prerogatives and exactions, and dealt with the election of popes and the procedure of the College of Cardinals. They were all confirmed by Nicholas V., but are not recognised by modern Roman canonists.

**BASES**, the name given to those chemical substances which react with an acid to give salt and water; the class includes the oxides and hydroxides of most of the metals, as well as some organic substances, e.g. the amines. Those bases which are soluble in water and turn red litmus blue are known as alkalis.

**BA'SHAN**, a fertile and pastoral county of SW. Syria, of considerable extent, and at one time densely peopled; the men of it were remarkable for their stature.

**BASHI-BAZOUKS**, irregular, undisciplined troops in the pay of the Sultan; rendered themselves odious by their brutality in the Bulgarian atrocities of 1876, as well as in the time of the Crimean war.

**BASIL, St., The Great**, bishop of Caesarea, in Cappadocia, his birthplace; studied at Athens; had Julian the Apostate for a fellow-student; the life-long friend of Gregory Nazianzen; founded a monastic body, whose rules are followed by different monastic communities; a conspicuous opponent of the Arian heresy, and defender of the Nicene Creed; tried in vain to unite the Churches of the East and West; is represented in Christian art in Greek pontificals, bareheaded, and with an emaciated appearance (326-380). There were several Basils of eminence in the history of the Church; Basil, bishop of Ancyra, who flourished in the 4th century; Basil, the mystic; and Basil, the friend of St. Ambrose.

**BASIL I.**, the Macedonian, emperor of the East; though he had raised himself to the throne by a succession of crimes, governed wisely; compiled, with his son Leo, surnamed the Philosopher, a code of laws that were in force till the fall of the empire; fought successfully against the Saracens (867-886).

**BASILICA**, the code of laws, in 80 books, compiled by Basil I., and Leo, his son and successor, first published in 887, and named after the former.

**BASILICA**, a spacious hall, twice as long as broad, for public business and the administration of justice, originally open to the sky, but eventually covered in, and with the judge's bench at the end opposite the entrance, in a circular apse added to it. They were first erected by the Romans, 180 B.C.; afterwards, on the adoption of Christianity, they were converted into churches, the altar being in the apse.

**BASILICON DORON** (i.e. Royal Gift), a work written by James I. in 1599, before the union of the crowns, for the instruction of his son, Prince Henry, containing a defence of the royal prerogative.

**BASILIDES**, a Gnostic of Alexandria, flourished at the commencement of the 2nd century; appears to have taught the Oriental theory of emanations, to have construed the universe as made up of a series of worlds, some 365 it is alleged, each a degree lower than the preceding, till we come to our own world, the lowest and farthest off from the parent source of the series, of which the God of the Jews was the ruler; he regarded Jesus as having been sent into it direct from the parent

source to redeem it from the materialism to which the God of the Jews, as Creator and Lord of the material universe, had subjected it; which teaching a sect called after his name accepted and propagated in both the East and the West for more than two centuries afterwards.

**BASILISK**, an animal fabled to have been hatched by a toad from the egg of an old cock, before whose glance or breath every living thing died; name given to a tropical American lizard of the iguana family which can raise and depress the crest on its back at will.

**BASINGSTOKE**, market-town and important railway-junction in NE. Hampshire, 48 m. by rail WSW. of London.

**BASKERVILLE, John**, a printer and typefounder, originally a writing-master in Birmingham; native of Slon Hill, Worcestershire; produced editions of classical works prized for their pre-eminent beauty by connoisseurs in the art of the printer, and all the more for their rarity (1706-1775).

**BASLE**. See **BASEL**.

**BASNAGE, Jacques**, a celebrated Protestant divine, born at Rouen; distinguished as a linguist and man of affairs; wrote a "History of the Reformed Churches" and on "Jewish Antiquities" (1653-1725).

**BASQUE PROVINCES**, a fertile and mineral district in N. of Spain, embracing the three provinces of Biscaya, Guipuzcoa, and Alava, of which the chief towns are respectively Bilbao, St. Sebastian, and Vittoria. See **BASQUES**.

**BASQUE ROADS**, an anchorage between the Isle of Oléron and the mainland; famous for a British naval victory gained in 1809 over a French fleet.

**BASQUES**, a people of the Western Pyrenees, partly in France and partly in Spain; distinguished from their neighbours only by their speech, which is non-Aryan; a superstitious people, conservative, frugal, ardent, proud, and serious in their religious convictions.

**BASRA**, or **BASSORAH**, a town at the mouths of the Euphrates and Tigris, used as a base by the British forces in Mesopotamia in the first world war.

**BAS-RELIEF** (i.e. low relief), a term applied to figures very slightly projected from the ground; a design originated by the Egyptians.

**BAS RHIN**, a department of eastern France, formed out of Alsace after the return of that province by Germany in 1919; cap. Strasbourg.

**BASS ROCK**, a steep basaltic rock at the mouth of the Firth of Forth, 350 ft. high, tenanted by solar geese; once used as a prison, especially in Covenanting times.

**BASS STRAIT**, strait between Australia and Tasmania, about 150 m. broad, named after George Bass, explorer, who accompanied Matthew Flinders on his voyage to Australia (1798).

**BASSANIO**, the lover of Portia in the "Merchant of Venice."

**BASSANO**, a market town in Italy, on the Brenta, 30 m. NW. of Padua.

**BASSANO**, or **JACOPO DA PONTE**, an eminent Italian painter, chiefly of country scenes, though the "Nativity" at his native town, Bassano, is a great example of religious art (1510-1592).

**BASSEIN**, town and port of Lower Burma, on the Bassalein river (an outlet of the Irrawaddy), 78 m. from the sea; it has an export trade in rice.

**BASSENTHWAITE**, the northernmost of the lakes in the English Lake District, in Cumberland, about 4 m. NW. of Keswick; it is 4 m. long by  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. broad, and lies 225 ft. above sea-level.

**BASSES ALPES**. See **ALPES**.

**BASSES-PYRÉNÉES**, a department in the southwest of France which forms the boundary with Spain; among the mountain peaks passes to the number of over twenty lead from one country to the other, including the Pass of Roncavaux (Roncavalles) associated with Roland the paladin.

**BASSOMPIERRE, François de**, a marshal of France, born in Lorraine; entered military life under Henry IV., was a gallant soldier, and one of the most brilliant wits of his time; took part in the siege of Rochelle; incurred the displeasure of Richelieu; was imprisoned by his order twelve years in the Bastille; wrote his Memoirs there; was liberated on the death of Richelieu (1579-1649).

**BASTIA**, a town and seaport in NE. Corsica, the most commercial in the island, and once the capital; was founded by the Genoese in 1383; exports wine, oil, fruits, &c.

**BASTIAT, Frédéric**, an eminent political economist, born at Bayonne; a disciple of Cobden; a great advocate of Free Trade; wrote on behalf of it and against Protection, "Sophismes Économiques"; a zealous anti-Socialist (1801-1850).

**BASTIDE, Jules**, French radical writer, born in Paris; took part in the Revolution of 1848, and later became Minister of Foreign Affairs (1860-1870).

**BASTIEN-LEPAGE, Jules**, an eminent French painter of pastoral scenes of the realistic school; also painted portraits of King Edward VII., when Prince of Wales, and Sarah Bernhardt (1848-1884).

**BASTILLE** (*the Building*), a State prison in Paris, built originally as a fortress of defence to the city, by order of Charles V., between 1380 and 1382, but used as a place of imprisonment from the first; a square structure, with towers and dungeons for the incarceration of the prisoners, the whole surrounded by a moat and accessible only by drawbridges; "tyranny's stronghold"; attacked by a mob on July 14, 1789; demolished, and the key of it sent to Washington; the taking of it was the first event in the Revolution.

**BASUTOLAND**, a fertile, healthy, grain-growing territory in S. Africa, SE. of the Orange Free State, under protection of the British crown, of the size of Belgium; yields great quantities of maize; the natives keep large herds of cattle.

**BASUTOS**, a S. African race of the same stock as the Kaffirs, but superior to them in intelligence and industry; although under British protection they are ruled by their own chiefs and head men.

**BATANGAS**, a port in the island of Luzon, one of the Philippine Islands, which has a considerable trade.

**BATAVIA**, the capital of the republic of Indonesia, on the NW. coast of Java. Now known as Jakarta, or Djakarta.

**BATES, Harry**, famous sculptor, born at Stevenage; chief works, "Pandora," in the Tate Gallery, London, Queen Victoria statue at Dundee, and Lord Roberts statue at Calcutta (1850-1899).

**BATES, Henry Walter**, a naturalist and traveller, born at Leicester; friend of, and a fellow-labourer with, Alfred R. Wallace; author of "The Naturalist on the Amazons"; an advocate of the Darwinian theory, and author of contributions in defence of it (1825-1892).

**BATH**, the largest town in Somerset, on the Avon; a cathedral city; a place of fashionable resort from the time of the Romans, on account of its hot baths and mineral waters, of which there are six springs; it was from 1705 to 1745 the scene of Beau Nash's triumph; has a number of educational and other institutions and a fine public park.

**BATH, Order of the**, an English order of knighthood, traceable to the reign of Henry IV., consisting of three classes: the first, Knights Grand Cross; the second, Knights Commanders, and the third, Companions, abbreviated respectively into G.C.B., K.C.B., and C.B.; initiation into the order originally preceded by immersion in a bath, whence the name, in token of the purity required of the members by the laws of chivalry. It was originally a military order, and it is only since 1847 that civil Knights, Knights Commanders, and Companions have been admitted. The first class, exclusive of

royal personages and foreigners, is limited to 53 military and 28 civil; the second, to 166 military and 107 civil; and the third, to 702 military and 368 civil. The motto of the order is *Tria juncta in uno* (Three united in one), and the ribbon is crimson; Henry VII.'s chapel at Westminster is the chapel of the order, with the arms of the Knights on their stalls and their banners suspended over them.

**BATHGATE**, a town in West Lothian; a mining centre; birthplace of Sir J. Y. Simpson (*q.v.*).

**BATHILDA**, St., queen of France, wife of Clovis II., who governed France during the minority of her sons, Clovis III., Childeric II., and Thierry; died 680, in the monastery of Chelles.

**BATH'ORI**, Elizabeth, a Polish princess, a woman of infamous memory, caused some 650 young girls to be put to death, in order, by bathing in their blood, to renew her beauty; confined in a fortress for life on the discovery of the crime, while her accomplices were burnt alive; *d.* 1614.

**BATHSHEBA**, a woman of great beauty, wife of Uriah the Hittite (2 Sam.), who afterwards became wife of David and the mother of Solomon.

**BATH'URST**, the capital of British Gambia, at the mouth of the river Gambia, in Western Africa; it has an air base; exports palm-oil, ivory, and gold dust.

**BATHURST**, the principal town on the western slopes of New South Wales, second to Sydney, once a gold-mining centre, it lies in a fertile wheat-growing district.

**BATHURST**, a seaport of New Brunswick, on Chaleur Bay, 166 m. N. of St. John.

**BATHYBIUS** (*i.e.* living matter in the deep), substance of a slimy nature found at great sea depth, over-hastily presumed by Huxley to be organic; proved by later investigation to be inorganic.

**BATHYSCAPHE**, a diving instrument, consisting of an observation sphere with walls  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick attached to a tank containing petrol, lighter than water. Weights for the diving are held on by electro-magnets, which can be released by cutting off the current. The world depth record of 13,287 ft. was made off Dakar by two French officers, Houot and Wilim in 1954, in a bathyscaphe designed by Professor Piccard.

**BATON-ROUGE**, a city on the E. bank of the Mississippi, 130 m. above New Orleans, and capital of the state of Louisiana; originally a French settlement.

**BATON-SINISTER**, a bend-sinister like a marshal's baton, an indication of illegitimacy.

**BATOUM**. See **BATUM**.

**BATRACHOMYOMACHIA**, a mock-heroic poem, "The Battle of the Frogs and Mice," falsely ascribed to Homer; more probably written by Pigras of Caria.

**BATTENBERG**, name of a family of German princes, some of whom became anglicised in the 19th century. For Prince Louis, see **MILFORD HAVEN**, Marquess of; his brother, Prince Henry, married Princess Beatrice, youngest daughter of Queen Victoria, in 1885 and died in 1896; his eldest son became Marquess of Carisbrooke (*q.v.*) in 1917—in which year the family took the surname "Mountbatten"—and his only daughter married Alphonse XIII. of Spain (*q.v.*) in 1906.

**BATTERSEA**, a municipal borough of London, on the Surrey side of the Thames, opposite Chelsea, and connected with it by three bridges; with a park 200 acres in extent.

**BATTERY**, a chemical generator of electricity consisting of two metallic plates immersed in certain solutions. The chemical action taking place inside the cell causes a current to flow if the two plates are connected by a wire. The simplest battery consists of two plates, one copper, one zinc, dipping into dilute sulphuric acid; such a cell ceases to act after a time owing to bubbles of hydrogen collecting

on the plate, and the batteries in general use contain some substance which will remove the hydrogen as it is formed, *e.g.* nitric acid or potassium bichromate. Dry cell batteries in general use contain a paste of sal-ammoniac manganese dioxide.

**BATTHYA'NI**, Count Louis, a Hungarian patriot, who fought hard to see his country reinstated in its ancient administrative independence, but failed in his efforts, was arrested by the Austrians, tried for high treason by court-martial, and sentenced to be shot, to the horror, at the time, of the civilised world (1809–1849).

**BATTLE**, a market-town in Sussex, near Hastings, so called from the battle of Senlac, in which William the Conqueror defeated Harold in 1066. It is famous for its abbey, which is now a girls' school.

**BATTLE OF THE SPURS**, (1) an engagement at Courtrai in 1302 where the burghers of the town beat the knighthood of France, and the spurs of 4000 knights were collected after the battle; (2) an engagement at Guinegate, 1513, in which Henry VIII. made the French forces take to their spurs.

**BATTUE**, method of killing game after crowding them by cries and beating them towards the sportsmen.

**BATUM**, seaport at E. end of the Black Sea, capital of the Adzhara Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, in Georgia S.S.R. Transcaucasia; connected with Baku (*q.v.*) by rail, it has a large export trade in oil, manganese, cereals, &c.

**BAUDELAIRE**, Charles, French poet of the romantic school, born in Paris; distinguished among his contemporaries for his originality and his influence on others of his class; was a charming writer of prose as well as verse (1821–1867).

**BAUDOIN**, King of the Belgians, son of Leopold III., became Prince Royal in Aug. 1950; on the abdication of Leopold he ascended the throne in July the following year (1930– ).

**BAUDRY**, Paul, French painter, decorated the foyer of the Grand Opéra in Paris; is best known for his "Punishment of a Vestal Virgin" and the "Assassination of Murat" (1828–1886).

**BAUER**, Bruno, a daring Biblical critic, and violent polemic on political as well as theological subjects; born at Saxe-Altenburg; regarded the Christian religion as overlaid and obscured by accretions foreign to it; and ascribed the troubles of the 19th century to the influence of the "Enlightenment" that characterised the 18th (1809–1882).

**BAUMGARTEN**, Alexander Gottlieb, professor of Philosophy at Frankfurt-on-the-Oder; disciple of Wolff; born at Berlin; the founder of Aesthetics as a department of philosophy, and inventor of the name (1714–1762).

**BAUR**, Ferdinand Christian, head of the Tübingen school of rationalist divines, born near Stuttgart; distinguished by his scholarship and his labours in Biblical criticism and dogmatic theology; his dogmatic treatises were on the Christian Gnosis, the Atonement, the Trinity, and the Incarnation, while his Biblical were on certain epistles of Paul and the canonical Gospels, which he regarded as the product of the 2nd century; regarded Christianity of the Church as Judaic in its origin, and Paul as distinctively the first apostle of pure Christianity (1792–1860).

**BAUTZEN**, a town in the Land Saxony, an old town on the Spree, where Napoleon defeated the Prussians and Russians in 1813; manufactures textiles, and has railway-wagon and vehicle works.

**BAUXITE**, a hydrated oxide of aluminium occurring as a mineral in most parts of the world and used in the manufacture of aluminium, alum, and cement.

**BAVARIA**, the largest Land in Germany, lying in the SE., separated by mountain ranges from Czechoslovakia on the E. and the Tyrol on the S. The country is a tableland crossed by mountains and lies chiefly in the basin of the Danube. It is a



busy agricultural state; half the soil is tilled; the other half is under grass, planted with vineyards and forests. Salt, coal, and iron are widely distributed and wrought. The chief manufactures are beer, coarse linen, and woollen fabrics. There are universities at Munich, Würzburg, and Erlangen. Munich, on the Isar, is the capital; Nuremberg, where watches were invented, and Augsburg, a banking centre, the other chief towns. Formerly a dukedom, Napoleon I. raised the duke to the title of king in 1805. Bavaria fought on the side of Austria in 1806, but joined Prussia in 1870-1. From 1919 to 1934 it was a republic. It is now divided into seven districts for administrative purposes: Upper Palatinate, Upper, Middle and Lower Franconia, Swabia, Upper and Lower Bavaria.

**BAVIECA**, the famous steed of the Cid, held sacred after the hero's death, and buried at Valencia.

**BAVON, St.**, a soldier monk, the patron saint of Ghent.

**BAX, Sir Arnold**, composer, born in London; knighted, 1937; Master of the King's Music, 1942. A prolific composer whose works show Celtic influences (1883-1953).

**BAXTER, Richard**, an eminent Nonconformist divine, native of Shropshire, at first a conformist, and parish minister of Kidderminster for 19 years; sympathised with the Puritans, yet stopped short of going the full length with them; acted as chaplain to one of their regiments, and returned to Kidderminster; became, at the Restoration, one of the king's chaplains; driven out of the Church by the Act of Uniformity, was thrown into prison at 70, let out; spent the rest of his days in peace; his popular works, "The Saluts' Everlasting Rest," and his "Call to the Unconverted" (1615-1691).

**BAY CITY**, place of trade, and of importance as a great railway centre in Michigan, U.S.

**BAYADERE**, a dancing-girl in India, dressed in loose Eastern costume; of two classes, one attached to temples and associated with religious rites, the other (Kautch girls) travelling about the country.

**BAYARD**, a horse of remarkable swiftness belonging to the four sons of Aymon, which they sometimes rode all at once; also a horse of Amadis de Gaul, better known under the Italian form, Bayardo.

**BAYARD, Chevalier de**, an illustrious French knight, born in the Château Bayard, near Grenoble; covering himself with glory in the wars of Charles VIII., Louis XII., and Francis I.; his bravery and generosity commanded the admiration of his enemies, and procured for him the three-honourable cognomen of "The Knight *sans peur et sans reproche*"; famous for his defence, single-handed, of the bridge over the Garigliano (1503), and for his death at the rout of the Sesia, while leading the Swiss against the Lombards in N. Italy (1476-1524).

**BAYEUX**, an ancient Norman city in the dep. of Calvados, France; manufactures lace, hosiery, &c.; is a bishop's seat; has a very old Gothic cathedral, parts of which date from the 11th century.

**BAYEUX TAPESTRY**, representations in tapestry of events connected with the Norman invasion of England, commencing with Harold's visit to the Norman court, and ending with his death at the battle of Hastings; still preserved in the public library of Bayeux; is so called because originally found there; it is 214 ft. long by 20 in. wide, divided into 72 scenes, and contains a variety of figures. Whose work the tapestry was is unknown; its first historical mention was in an inventory of 1360; its later discovery due to Bernard de Montfaucon, who published reproductions in 1729-1733.

**BAYLE, Pierre**, a native of Languedoc; first Protestant (as the son of a Calvinist minister), then Catholic, then sceptic; professor of Philosophy at Padua, then at Rotterdam, and finally retired to

the Boompjes in the latter city; known chiefly as the author of the famous "Dictionnaire Historique et Critique," which became the fountainhead of the sceptical philosophy that flooded France on the eve of the Revolution (1647-1706).

**BAYLEN**, a town in the province of Jaen, Spain, where General Castanos defeated Dupont, and compelled him to sign a capitulation, in 1808.

**BAYONNE**, a fortified French town, trading and manufacturing, in the dep. of Basses-Pyrénées, at the confluence of the Adour and Nive, 4 m. from the Bay of Biscay; noted for its strong citadel, constructed by Vauban and one of his *chefs-d'œuvre*, and its 12th-century cathedral church; it belonged to the English from 1152 to 1451.

**BAYREUTH**, the chief town of Upper Franconia, in Land Bavaria, with a large theatre erected (1872-6) by Ludwig II. of Bavaria for the performance of Wagner's musical compositions, and with monuments to the memory of Jean Paul and Franz Liszt, who are buried here.

**BAZAINE, François Achille**, a marshal of France, born at Versailles; distinguished himself in Algiers, the Crimea, and Mexico; did good service, as commander of the army of the Rhine, in the Franco-German war, but after the surrender at Sedan was shut up in Metz, surrounded by the Germans, and obliged to surrender, with all his generals, officers, and men; was tried by court-martial, and condemned to death, but was reprieved, and escaped to Madrid (1811-1888).

**BAZARD, Saint-Amand**, a French socialist, founder of the *Charbonnerie Française*; a zealous but unsuccessful propagator of St. Simonism, in association with Enfantin (*q.v.*), from whom he at last separated (1791-1832).

**BAZIN, René**, French novelist and essay-writer, many of whose works have been translated into English; born at Angers, where for a time he was Professor of Law; became a member of the Académie Française, 1904 (1863-1932).

**B.B.C.** See **BRITISH BROADCASTING CORPORATION**.

**BDELLIUM**, a gum resin obtained from certain camphor-bearing trees, similar to myrrh, and used for adulterating this. In the Bible (Gen. ii. 12 and Num. xl. 17) it may stand either for a gum resin, a precious stone, or a pend.

**BEACHES, Raised**, elevated lands, formerly sea beaches, the result of upheaval, or left high by the recession of the sea, their origin being shown by the shells found in them and the nature of the debris.

**BEACHY HEAD**, a chalk cliff in Sussex, 575 ft. high, projecting into the English Channel; famous for a naval engagement between the allied English and Dutch fleets and that of France, in which the latter was successful (1800).

**BEACONSFIELD**, capital of the gold-mining district in Tasmania; also a town in Buckinghamshire, 10 m. N. of Windsor, from which Benjamin Disraeli took his title on his elevation to the peerage.

**BEACONSFIELD, Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of**, British politician and novelist, born in London; son of Isaac D'Israeli, littérateur, and thus of Jewish parentage; was baptised at the age of 12; educated under a Unitarian minister; studied law, but did not qualify for practice. His first novel, "Vivian Grey," appeared in 1825, and thereafter, whenever the business of politics left him leisure, he devoted it to fiction. "Contarini Fleming," "Coningsby," "Tansley," "Lothair," and "Endymion" are the most important of a brilliant and witty series, in which many prominent personages are represented and satirised under thin disguises. His endeavours to enter Parliament as a Radical failed twice in 1832; in 1835 he was unsuccessful again as a Tory. His first seat was for Maidstone in 1837; thereafter he represented Shrewsbury and Buckinghamshire. For 9 years

he was a free-lance in the House, hating the Whigs, and after 1842 leading the Young England party; his onslaught on the Corn Law repeal policy of 1846 made him leader of the Tory Protectionists. He was for a short time Chancellor of the Exchequer under Lord Derby in 1852, and coolly abandoned Protection. Returning to power with his chief six years later, he introduced a Franchise Bill, the defeat of which threw out the Government. In office a third time in 1866, he carried a democratic Reform Bill, giving household suffrage in boroughs and extending the county franchise. Succeeding Lord Derby in 1868, he was forced to resign soon afterwards. In 1874 he entered his second premiership. Two years were devoted to home measures, among which were Plimsoll's Shipping Act and the abolition of Scottish Church patronage. Then followed a showy foreign policy. The securing of the half of the Suez Canal shares for Britain; the proclamation of the Queen as Empress of India; the support of Constantinople against Russia, afterwards stultified by the Berlin Congress, which he himself attended; the annexation of Cyprus; the Afghan and Zulu wars, were its salient features. Defeated at the polls in 1880 he resigned, and died next year. A master of epigram and a brilliant debater, he really led his party. He was the opposite in all respects of his protagonist, Mr. Gladstone. Lacking in zeal, he was yet loyal to England, and a warm personal friend of the Queen (1804-1881).

**BEAKER FOLK**, a European people of the Bronze Age (*q.v.*), or slightly earlier, period, whose culture is characterised by pottery vessels of bell form. They spread to Britain in prehistoric times.

**BEALE, Dorothea**, a pioneer in higher education for girls. In 1858 appointed first principal of the Ladies' College, Cheltenham, which she developed on new lines; her work served as a model for the many girls' high schools which followed (1831-1906).

**BEAM TRANSMISSION**, a system of wireless transmission whereby the waves sent out are confined to a beam in the direction of the receiving station, instead of being radiated equally in all directions.

**BEAR**, name given in the Stock Exchange to one who contracts to deliver stock at a fixed price on a certain day, in contradistinction from the *bull*, or he who contracts to take it, the interest of the former being that in the intervening time the stocks should fall and that of the latter that they should rise.

**BEAR, Great**. See **URSA MAJOR**.

**BEARDSLEY, Aubrey Vincent**, a distinguished black-and-white artist with a high sense of the decorative; illustrated many notable volumes, including the "*Morte d'Arthur*" and was art editor of the "*Yellow Book*" (1879-1898).

**BEARN**, an ancient prov. of France, fell to the crown with the accession of Henry IV. in 1589; formed a great part of the dep. of Basses-Pyrénées; chief town, Pau.

**BEATIFICATION**, religious honour allowed by the pope to certain who are not so eminent in sainthood as to entitle them to canonisation.

**BEATON, or BETHUNE, David**, cardinal, archbishop of St. Andrews, and primate of the kingdom, born in 1516; an adviser of James V., twice over ambassador to France; on the death of James secured to himself the chief power in Church and State as Lord High Chancellor and Papal Legate; opposed alliance with England; persecuted the Reformers; condemned the preacher, George Wishart, to the stake, witnessed his sufferings from a window of his castle in St. Andrews, and was assassinated within its walls shortly after; with his death ecclesiastical tyranny of that type came to an end in Scotland (1494-1546).

**BEATON, James**, archbishop of Glasgow and St.

Andrews, uncle of the preceding, a prominent figure in the reign of James V.; was partial to affiliation with France, and a persecutor of the Reformers; *d.* 1539.

**BEATRICE**, a beautiful Florentine maiden of the family of Portinari, for whom Dante conceived an undying affection, and whose image abode with him to the end of his days. She is the heroine of his "*Vita Nuova*" and "*Divina Commedia*."

**BEATTIE, James**, a poet and essayist, born at Laurencekirk; became professor of Logic and Moral Philosophy at Marischal College, Aberdeen; wrote an "*Essay on Truth*" against Hume; his chief poem, "*The Minstrel*," a didactic piece, which traces the progress of poetic genius, admitted him to the Johnsonian circle in London, obtained for him the degree of LL.D. from Oxford, and brought him a pension of £200 per annum from the king; died at Aberdeen (1735-1803).

**BEATTY, David, Earl**, Admiral of the Fleet; commanded the Battle Cruiser Squadron from 1912 to 1916, when he succeeded Lord Jellicoe as commander of the whole fleet after the Battle of Jutland. From 1919 to 1927 he was First Sea Lord; was raised to the peerage in 1919 and granted £100,000 by the nation (1871-1930).

**BEAU BRUMMELL**, George Bryan Brummell, a notable leader of fashion in the Regency; an intimate friend of George IV.; owing to losses in gambling died in poverty (1778-1840).

**BEAU NASH**, Richard Nash, a Welshman who superintended the social activities of Bath (*q.v.*) for 40 years; died in straitened circumstances (1874-1762).

**BEAUCAIRE**, a French town near Avignon, on the Rhône, which it spans with a magnificent bridge; once a great centre of trade, and famous for its annual fair, frequented by merchants from all parts of Europe.

**BEAUCLERK**, Henry I. of England, so called from his superior learning; also, the family name of the Dukes of St. Albans, who are descended from Charles Beauclerk, a natural son of Charles II. by Nell Gwynn.

**BEAUCOURT**, a village in the department of the Somme, France, on the River Ancre. It was the scene of British offensives in Nov., 1916, and Aug., 1918.

**BEAUFORT, Duke of**, grandson of Henry IV. of France; one of the chiefs of the Fronde; was surnamed *Roi des Halles* (King of the Market-folk); appointed admiral of France; did good execution against the pirates; passed into the service of Venice; was killed at the siege of Candia in 1669.

**BEAUFORT, Henry**, cardinal, bishop of Winchester, son of John of Gaunt, learned in canon law, was several times chancellor; took a prominent part in all the political movements of the time, exerted an influence for good on the nation, lent immense sums to Henry V. and Henry VI., also left bequests for charitable uses, and founded the hospital of St. Cross at Winchester (1377-1447).

**BEAUHARNAIS, Alexandre, Vicomte de**, born at Martinique, where he married a lady who afterwards, as wife of Napoleon, became the Empress Josephine; accepted and took part in the Revolution; was secretary of the National Assembly and its president when Louis XVI. fled from the capital; was convicted of treachery to the cause of the Revolution in the matter of the loss of Mayence, and put to death; as the father of Hortense, who married Louis, Napoleon's brother, he became grandfather of Napoleon III. (1760-1794).

**BEAUHARNAIS, Eugène de**, son of the preceding and of Josephine, born at Paris, step-son of Napoleon, therefore was made viceroy of Italy; took an active part in the wars of the empire; died at Munich, whither he retired after the fall of Napoleon (1781-1824).

**BEAUHARNAIS, Hortense Eugénie**, sister of the

preceding, ex-queen of Holland; wife of Louis Bonaparte, an ill-starred union; mother of Napoleon III., the youngest of three sons (1783-1837).

**BEAUJOLAIS**, name of a former French province comprised in the departments of Rhône and Loire, now applied to a red and white wine produced there.

**BEAUMAR-CHAIS**, **Pierre Augustin Caron de**, a dramatist and pleader of the most versatile, brilliant gifts, and French to the core, born in Paris, son of a watchmaker at Caen; ranks as a comic dramatist next to Molière; author of "Le Barbier de Séville" (1775), and "Le Mariage de Figaro" (1778), his masterpiece. He was a zealous supporter of the Revolution, and made sacrifices on its behalf, but narrowly escaped the guillotine; died in distress and poverty (1732-1790).

**BEAUMARIS**, principal town in Anglesey, Wales, on the Menai Strait, near Bangor, a favourite watering-place, with remains of a castle erected by Edward I.

**BEAUMONT**, **Christophe de**, archbishop of Paris, born at Périgord, "spent his life in persecuting hysterical Jansenists and incredulous non-confessors"; but scrupled to grant, though he felt would have granted, absolution on his deathbed to the dissolute monarch of France, Louis XV.; issued a charge condemnatory of Rousseau's "Emile," which provoked a celebrated letter from Rousseau in reply (1703-1781).

**BEAUMONT**, **Francis**, dramatic poet, born in Leicestershire, of a family of good standing; bred for the bar, but devoted to literature; was a friend of Ben Jonson; in conjunction with his friend Fletcher the composer of a number of plays, about the separate authorship of which there has been much discussion, but the dramatic power of which comes far short of that so conspicuous in the plays of their great rival Shakespeare, though it is said contemporary criticism gave them the preference; buried in Westminster Abbey (1684-1616).

**BEAUMONT**, **Jean Baptiste Élie de**, French geologist, born in Calvados; became secretary to the Academy of Sciences; was joint-editor of a geological map of France. He had a theory of his own of the formation of the crust of the earth (1798-1874).

**BEAUMONT-HAMLET**, a village of N. France, taken by the British during the Battle of the Somme, Nov. 1916; afterwards re-occupied by the Germans, and abandoned by them in Aug., 1918. Here is a memorial to the Newfoundland missing.

**BEAUNE**, a town in the department of Côte d'Or, France, famous for its burgundy wine.

**BEAUREGARD**, **Pierre Gustave Toutant**, American Confederate general, born at New Orleans; adopted the cause of the South, and fought in its behalf (1818-1893).

**BEAUREPAIRE**, a French officer, noted for his noble defence of Verdun against the Prussians; preferred death by suicide to the dishonour of surrender (1744-1792).

**BEAUSOBRE**, **Isaac**, a Huguenot divine, born at Poitou; fled to Holland on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, settled in Berlin, and became a notability in high quarters there; attracted the notice of the young Frederick, the Great that was to be; author of a "History of Materialism," praised by Gibbon, and of other books famous in their day, including a translation of the New Testament (1659-1738).

**BEAUTIFUL PARRICIDE**, **Beatrice Cenci** (q.v.).  
**BEAUTY AND THE BEAST**, the hero and heroine of a famous fairy tale. Beauty falls in love with a being like a monster, who has, however, the heart of a man, and she marries him, upon which he is instantly transformed into a prince of handsome presence and noble mien.

**BEAUVAIS**, capital of the dep. of Oise, in France,

34 m. SW. of Amiens; an ancient town, noted for its cathedral, and the fest of Jeanne d'Arc, and her funeral following when the town was besieged by Charles the Bold (1472). The town was badly damaged in the second world war.

**BEAVERBROOK**, **Lord** (W. M. Aitken), newspaper proprietor and millionaire. Son of a New Brunswick minister, he was active in the organization of the Canadian forces in France. From 1910 to 1916 he was Conservative M.P. for Ashton, was knighted in 1911 and raised to the peerage in 1916. He controls the *Daily Express* group of papers (1879- ).

**BEBEK BAY**, a fashionable resort on the Bosphorus, near Constantinople, and at one time the site of a palace of the sultan.

**BEBEL**, **August**, German politician and leader of the Social Democratic Party, which he helped to found in 1862; was many times imprisoned on charges of high treason and lese-majesty, but was regularly elected to the Reichstag from 1871 till his death (1840-1913).

**BEC**, a ruined Benedictine monastery of N. France, near Brionne, about 30 m. ESE. of Trouville; formerly a seat of learning, it is here that Anselm and Lanfranc (q.v.) were brought up.

**BECCAFUMI**, **Domenico**, Italian painter, distinguished also as a sculptor and a worker in mosaic (1486-1550).

**BECCARIA**, **Cesare Bonesana**, **Marquis of**, an Italian publicist author of a celebrated "Treatise on Crimes and Punishments," which has been widely translated and contributed much to lessen the severity of sentences in criminal cases. He was a utilitarian in philosophy and a disciple of Rousseau in politics (1735-1794).

**BECCLES**, a market-town of E. Suffolk, on the River Waveney.

**BECHER**, **Johann Joachim**, chemist, born at Spire; distinguished as a pioneer in the scientific study of chemistry; wrote "Physica Subterranea" and originated the Phlogiston Theory (q.v.) (1635-1682).

**BECHUANALAND**, a large tract of central S. Africa lying between the Orange River (S.) and the Zambesi (N.), with West Africa on the W. and Rhodesia and the Transvaal on the NE. and SE., annexed by Great Britain in 1885. It is divided transversely by the Molopo, N. of which is the British Protectorate of Bechuanaland (of greater area than France, with Holland, Belgium, and Switzerland), while to the S. is the much smaller portion (about the size of Greece), formerly the Crown Colony of British Bechuanaland but since 1895 part of the Cape. For the most part on a plateau 4000 ft. above sea-level, the climate is suited for British emigrants. The soil is fertile; extensive tracts are suitable for corn; sheep and cattle thrive; rains fall in summer; in winter there are frosts, sometimes snow. Gold, silver, and copper have been found in small quantities.

**BECHUANAS**, a widespread S. African race, pastoralists, rearers of cattle, and growers of maize; are among the most intelligent of the Bantu peoples, and show considerable capacity for self-government.

**BECKENHAM**, an urban district and residential suburb of SE. London, in Kent.

**BECKER**, **Nicolaus**, author of the "Wacht am Rhein," was an obscure lawyer's clerk, and unnoted for anything else (1810-1845).

**BECKER**, **William Adolphe**, an archaeologist, born at Dresden; was professor at Leipzig; wrote "Gallus" (1838) and "Charicles" (1840), presenting life in ancient Rome and Greece respectively (1793-1840).

**BECKET**, **St. Thomas à**, archbishop of Canterbury, born in London, of Norman parentage; studied at Oxford and Bologna; entered the Church; was made Lord Chancellor; had a large and splendid

retinue, but on becoming archbishop cast all pomp aside and became an ascetic, and devoted himself to the vigorous discharge of the duties of his high office; declared for the independence of the Church, and refused to sign the Constitutions of Clarendon (*q.v.*); King Henry II. grew restive under his assumption of authority, and got rid of him by the hands of four knights, who, to please the king, shed his blood on the steps of the altar of Canterbury Cathedral, for which outrage the king did penance four years afterwards at his tomb. The struggle was one affecting the relative rights of Church and king, and the chief combatants in the fray were both high-minded men, each inflexible in the assertion of his claims; he was canonised in 1173, his festival being the day of his martyrdom, Dec. 29 (1118-1170).

**BECKFORD, William**, author of "Vathek," son of a rich alderman of London, who bequeathed him property to the value of £100,000 per annum; kept spending his fortune on extravagancies and vagaries; is alleged to have written "Vathek," an Arabian tale, when a youth of twenty-two, at a sitting of three days and two nights, a work which established his reputation as one of the first of the imaginative writers of his country, but the story of its inception is now discredited. Although he wrote two volumes of travels in Italy, his fame rests on his "Vathek" alone (1759-1844).

**BECKX, Peter John**, general of the Jesuits, born in Belgium (1795-1887).

**BECQUEREL, Antoine César**, a French physicist; served as engineer in the French army in 1808-14, but retired in 1815, devoting himself to science, and obtained high distinction in electrochemistry, working with Ampère, Biot, and other eminent scientists (1788-1878).

**BECQUEREL, Antoine Henri**, grandson of the preceding. He discovered that uranium gives off rays which affect a photographic plate, and carried out researches on magnetism and phosphorescence. His work on radioactivity won him a Nobel Prize in 1903 (1852-1908).

**BED OF JUSTICE**, a formal session of the Parliament of Paris, under the presidency of the king, for the compulsory registration of the royal edicts, the last session being in 1787, under Louis XVI., at Versailles.

**BEDCHAMBER, Ladies of the**, ladies of the royal household whose duty it is to accompany and wait upon the female sovereign or consort, headed by the Mistress of the Robes. The former Lords of the Bedchamber are now known as Lords in Waiting.

**BEDDOES, Thomas Lovell**, born at Clifton, studied first in medicine; an enthusiastic student of science; a dramatic poet, author of "Bride's Tragedy"; got into trouble for his Radical opinions; his principal work, "Death's Jest-Book, or the Fool's Tragedy," once highly esteemed (1803-1849).

**BEDE, or BEDA**, surnamed "The Venerable," an English monk and ecclesiastical historian, born at Monkwearmouth, in the abbey of which, together with that of Jarrow, he spent his life, devoted to quiet study and learning; his writings numerous and encyclopaedic, in the shape of commentaries, biographies, and scientific and philosophical treatises; his most important work, the "Ecclesiastical History" of England, written in Latin, and translated by Alfred the Great; completed a translation of St. John's Gospel the day he died (673-735).

**BEDELL, William**, bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, born in Essex; studied at Cambridge; superintended the translation of the Old Testament into Irish; imprisoned as a Protestant at the age of 70, and died soon after his release (1571-1642).

**BEDFORD**, a midland agricultural county of England, generally level, with some flat fen-land; also

the county town, on the Great Ouse, with a fine park and excellent educational institutions, famous in connection with the life of John Bunyan, whose relics of him are preserved, and where a bronze statue of him by Boehm was erected to his memory by the Duke of Bedford in 1871; manufactures agricultural implements, bricks and tiles, electrical equipment; brewing and printing are other industries; Elstow, Bunyan's birthplace, is a mile distant.

**BEDFORD, John, Duke of**, brother of Henry V., protector of the kingdom and regent of France during the minority of Henry VI., whom, on the death of the French king, he proclaimed king of France, taking up arms thereafter and fighting for a time victoriously on his behalf, till the enthusiasm created by Joan of Arc turned the tide against him and hastened his death, previous to which, however, though he prevailed over the dauphin and burnt Joan at the stake, his power had gone (1389-1435).

**BEDFORD COLLEGE**, a college for women, founded in 1849 at Regent's Park, London, and since 1900 forming part of the University of London.

**BEDFORD LEVEL**, a flat marshy district, comprising part of six counties, to the S. and W. of the Wash, about 40 m. in extent each way, caused originally by incursions of the sea and the overflowing of rivers; received its name from the Earl of Bedford, who, in the 17th century, undertook to drain it.

**BED'IVERE**, a knight of the Round Table; the last to be with King Arthur after the latter's final battle, and the bearer of the magic sword Excalibur to the mere; immortalised in Malory's "Morte d'Arthur" and Tennyson's poem of the same name.

**BEDLAM**, a lunatic asylum, also a scene of tumult; originally the common name of the Royal Bethlehem Hospital, a madhouse founded in Bishopsgate, London, in 1247, transferred to Moorfields in 1676, moved to Lambeth in 1815, and thence to Monks Orchard, near Croydon, in 1931. In 1936 the Lambeth buildings, remodelled, were opened as the Imperial War Museum, the grounds having been presented to London as a public park by Lord Rothermere.

**BEDMAR, Marquis de**, cardinal and bishop of Oviedo, and a Spanish diplomatist, notorious for a part he played in a daring conspiracy in 1618 aimed at the destruction of Venice, but which, being betrayed, was defeated, for concern in which several people were executed, though the arch-delinquent got off; he is the subject of Otway's "Venice Preserved"; it was after this that he was made cardinal, and governor of the Netherlands, where he was detested and obliged to retire (1572-1655).

**BEDOUNS**, Arabs who lead a nomadic life in the desert and subsist by the pasture of cattle and the rearing of horses, the one element that binds them into a unity being community of language, the Arabic namely, which they all speak with great purity and without variation of dialect; they are generally of small stature, of wiry constitution, and dark complexion, and are divided into tribes, each under an independent chief.

**BEE, The**, a periodical started by Goldsmith, in which some of his best essays appeared, as well as his "Citizen of the World."

**BEECHAM, Sir Thomas**, British conductor and composer. Educated at Rossall and Oxford, he came to the fore in 1910 during the Covent Garden opera season, and founded in 1915 the Albert Hall promenade. Associated with the London Symphony Orchestra, the Royal Philharmonic Society, and the British Broadcasting Company, he strove to popularise opera (1879- ).

**BEECHER, Henry Ward**, a celebrated American preacher, born at Litchfield, Connecticut; pastor

of a large Congregational church, Brooklyn; a vigorous thinker and eloquent orator, a liberal man both in theology and politics; wrote "Life Thoughts"; denied the eternity of punishment, considered a great heresy by some then, and his opinions led to his secession from the Congregational body (1813-1887).

**BEECHER STOWE.** See **STOWE**, Harriet B.

**BEECHY, Rear-Admiral**, born in London, son of the following; accompanied Franklin in 1818 and Parry in 1819 to the Arctic regions; commanded the *Blossom* in the third expedition of 1825-28 to the same regions; published "Voyage of Discovery towards the North Pole"; has given his name to Beechy Island in the Arctic Archipelago (1796-1856).

**BEECHY, Sir William**, portrait-painter, born in Oxfordshire; among his portraits were those of Nelson, Kemble, and Mrs. Siddons (1753-1839).

**BEECHING, James**, of Great Yarmouth; from his designs, which won the Duke of Northumberland's prize of 100 guineas in 1851, was built the first self-righting lifeboat, taken as a model for the boats of the National Lifeboat Institution (1788-1858).

**BEEFATERS**, yeomen of the royal guard, whose Institution dates from the reign of Henry VII., and whose office it is to wait upon royalty on high occasions; the name is also given to the warders of the Tower, though they are a separate body and of more recent origin; the name simply means what it says, and has no connection with a never-existing French word *buffetier*, one who attends the sideboard.

**BEEHIVE HOUSES**, small stone structures, of ancient date, remains of which are found (sometimes in clusters) in Ireland and the W. of Scotland, with a conical roof formed of stones overlapping one another undressed and without mortar.

**BEELZEBUB**, the god of flies, protector against them, worshipped by the Phenicians; being a heathen deity, transformed by the Jews into a chief of the devils; sometimes identified with Satan, and sometimes his aide-de-camp, as in Milton's "Paradise Lost."

**BEERBOHM, Max**, caricaturist and author. Educated at Charterhouse and Oxford, he first became prominent as a writer and later as a caricaturist. Socialists and modern art enthusiasts forming many of his subjects (1872-1956).

**BEERBOHM TREE**, Sir Herbert. See **TREE**.

**BEER'SHEBA**, a village in the S. of Canaan, and the most southerly, 27 m. from Hebron; associated with Dan, in the N., to denote the limit of the land and what lies between; lies in a pastoral country abounding in wells, and is frequently mentioned in patriarchal history; means "the Well of the Oath."

**BEE-SWING**, a gauze-like film which forms on the sides of a bottle of good port.

**BEE-T SUGAR**, a sugar, similar to cane sugar, extracted from beetroots. Its production was first shown to be practicable by Marggraf in 1747. About 37-25 per cent. of the world's supply of sugar is now produced from beetroots.

**BEE-THOVEN, Ludwig von**, one of the greatest musical composers, born in Bonn, of Dutch extraction; the author of symphonies and sonatas that are known over all the world; showed early a most precocious genius for music, commenced his education at five as a musician; trained at first by a companion named Pfeiffer, to whom he confessed he owed more than all his teachers; trained at length under the tuition of the most illustrious of his predecessors, including Haydn; he revealed wonderful musical talent; quitted Bonn and settled in Vienna; attracted the attention of Mozart; at the age of 40 was attacked with deafness that soon after he was 50 became total; continued to compose despite his affliction, to the admiration of thousands; during his last days was a

prey to melancholy; died during a thunderstorm (1770-1827).

**BEE-TS, Nicholas**, a Dutch theologian, poet, and author of stories of Dutch life, born at Haarlem; came, as a poet, under the influence of Byronism (1814-1903).

**BEFA'NA**, an Italian female Santa Claus, who on Twelfth Night fills the stockings of good children with good things and those of bad with ashes.

**BEGHARDS**, a religious order that arose in Belgium in the 13th century, connected with the Beguines, a mystic and socialistic sect.

**BEGUINES**, a sisterhood confined now to France and Germany, who, without taking any monastic vow, devote themselves to works of piety and benevolence.

**BEGUM**, the Hindustani name given in the E. Indies to a princess, mother, sister, or wife of a native Mohammedan ruler.

**BEHAHM, Martin**, a geographer and cartographer, born in Nuremberg; accompanied Diego Cam on a voyage of discovery along W. coast of Africa; constructed and left behind him a famous terrestrial globe (1459-1507).

**BEHAR (or BIHAR)**, an Indian province, comprising Behas and Chota-Nagpur. It lies in the Ganges basin with Bengal on the E., the Eastern States and Orissa on the SW. and S., Uttar Pradesh on the W., and Nepal on the N. It has an area of 70,330 sq. m., Behar being densely populated. The principal language spoken is Hindi. In 1948 the small states of Seralikella and Kharswan were joined to Behar.

**BEHE'MOTH**, a large animal mentioned in Job, understood to be the hippopotamus.

**BEHIS'TUN**, a mountain in Persia, on which there are rocks covered with cuneiform inscriptions, the principal relating to Darius Hystaspes, of date about 515 B.C., bearing on his genealogy, domains, and victories.

**BEHN, A'ra**, the first professional English woman writer, born in Kent, for whom, for her free and easy ways, Charles II. took a liking; sent by him as a spy to Holland, and instrumental in discovering the intention of the Dutch to burn the shipping in the Thames. She wrote plays and novels (1640-1680).

**BEIRING STRAIT**, a strait about 50 m. wide between Asia and N. America, which connects the Arctic Ocean with the Pacific; discovered by the Danish navigator Vitus Behring in 1728, sent out on a voyage of discovery by Peter the Great.

**BEIRA**, (1) a central province of Portugal, mountainous and pastoral; gave title to the heir-apparent to the former Portuguese throne; (2) a seaport town in Portuguese East Africa, connected by rail with Salisbury (347 m.) and Bulawayo.

**BEIRUT.** See **BEYROUT**.

**BEKE, Dr.**, traveller, born in London; travelled in Abyssinia and Palestine; author of "Origines Biblicæ," and other antiquarian researches (1800-1874).

**BEKKER, Immanuel**, philologist, born in Berlin, and professor in Halle; classical textual critic; issued recensions of the Greek and Latin classics (1785-1871).

**BEL AND THE DRAGON**, history of, one of the books of the Apocrypha, a spurious addition to the book of Daniel, relates how David persuaded Cyrus of the vanity of idol-worship, and is intended to show its absurdity.

**BELA I.**, king of Hungary from 1060 to 1063; an able ruler; introduced a great many measures for the permanent benefit of the country, affecting both religion and social organisation.

**BELA IV.**, king of Hungary, son of Andrew II., who had in 1222 been compelled to sign the Golden Bull, the *Magna Charta* of Hungarian liberty; faithfully respected the provisions of this charter, and incurred the enmity of the nobles by his strenuous

efforts to subdue them to the royal power; reigned 1235-71, though for many years after 1241 his kingdom was overrun by Tartars.

**BELCH, Sir Toby**, a reckless, jolly, swaggering character in Shakespeare's "Twelfth Night."

**BELCHER, Sir Edward**, admiral, was engaged in several exploring and surveying expeditions; sailed round the world (1799-1877).

**BELFAST**, port, capital and seat of the Parliament of Northern Ireland and county town of Antrim; stands on the Lagan, at the head of Belfast Lough, 100 m. N. of Dublin; although it is considerably industrialised, the city has some fine streets and handsome buildings, Presbyterian, Catholic, and Methodist colleges. It is the centre of the Irish linen and cotton manufactures, the most important shipbuilding centre, and other industries include rope-making, whisky distilling, and cardboard box-making. It is the headquarters of Presbyterianism in Ireland.

**BELFORT**, a fortified town in dep. of Haut-Rhin, and its capital, 35 m. W. by N. of Basel; capitulated to the Germans in 1871; restored to France in 1919, since when its fortifications have been greatly strengthened. The citadel (17th century) was by Vauban.

**BELGÆ**, Caesar's name for the tribes of the Celtic family in Gaul N. of the Seine and Marne; mistakenly rated as Germans by Caesar.

**BELGIUM**, a small European State bordering on the North Sea, with the Netherlands to the N., France to the S., and Luxembourg on the E.; is less than a third the size of Ireland, but it is the most densely populated country on the Continent. The people are of mixed stock, comprising Flemings, of Teutonic origin; Walloons, of Celtic origin; and a small minority of Germans in the Eastern parts of Liège and Luxembourg provinces. Roman Catholicism is the predominant religion. French and Flemish are both used in administrative depts. There are French and Flemish Academies of Science, Letters and Fine Arts. There is a Flemish State University at Ghent; a French State University at Liège. Brussels and Louvain (non-state Universities) are bi-lingual. The land is low and level and fertile in the N. and W., undulating in the middle, rocky and hilly in the S. and E. The Meuse and Scheldt are the chief rivers, the basin of the latter embracing most of the country. Climate is similar to the English, with greater extremes. Rye, wheat, oats, beet, and flax are the principal crops. Agriculture is the most painstaking and productive of the world. The hilly country is rich in coal, iron, zinc, and lead. After mining, the chief industries are textile manufactures and making of machinery; the former at Antwerp, Ghent, Brussels, and Liège; the latter at Liège, Mons, and Charleroi. The trade is enormous; France, Germany, and Britain are the best customers. Exports are coal to France; farm products, eggs, &c. to England; and raw material imported from across seas, to France and the basin of the Rhine. It is a small country of large cities. The capital is Brussels, in the centre of the kingdom, but communicating with the ocean by a ship canal. The railways, canals, and river navigation are very highly developed. The government is a constitutional monarchy; the king, senate, and house of representatives form the constitution; its overseas possessions comprise the Belgian Congo (see CONGO), and the mandate of Ruanda and Urundi. Transferred from Spain to Austria in 1713. Belgium was under French sway from 1794 till 1814, when it was united with Holland, but established its independence in 1830. Was invaded by Germany in 1914, in defiance of the guarantee of neutrality, and was the scene of the opening battles of the first world war. Was again invaded by Germany in May, 1940. The country was liberated in 1944 by the Allied forces (assisted

by the Belgian Air Squadron and the Belgian Army Brigade, formed in Britain during the war). **BELGRADE**, the capital of Yugoslavia on the confluence of the Sava and Danube; a fortified city in an important strategic position, and the scene of many conflicts; an important commercial centre; once Turkish in appearance, now becoming more European.

**BELGRAVIA**, a fashionable quarter in the southern part of the West End of London.

**BELLIAL**, properly a good-for-nothing, a child of worthlessness; an incarnation of iniquity and son of perdition, and the name in the Bible for the children of such.

**BELINDA**, the heroine in Pope's "Rape of the Lock"; in real life Arabella Fermor, from whose head Lord Petre cut a lock of hair.

**BELISARIUS**, a general under the Emperor Justinian, born in Illyria; defeated the Persians, the Vandals, and the Ostrogoths; was falsely accused of conspiracy, but acquitted, and restored to his dignities by the emperor; another tradition, now entirely discredited, alleges that for the crimes charged against him he had his eyes put out, and was reduced to beggary (505-565).

**BELISHA BEACON**, a road-sign consisting of a black-and-white banded pillar surmounted by an orange sphere, indicating a pedestrian crossing place; so called from Leslie Hore-Belisha (q.v.), the Minister of Transport who introduced them in 1934.

**BELIZE**, capital and chief port of British Honduras, lying in a fertile district; exports mahogany, rosewood, sugar, and coconuts.

**BELL, Alexander Graham**, inventor. Born in Edinburgh, he emigrated to America and became professor of physiology at Boston. He invented the telephone and photophone and devised improvements in connection with the photograph (1847-1922).

**BELL, Andrew**, noted educationist, born at St. Andrews; founder of the monitorial system of education, which he had adopted, for want of qualified assistants, when in India as superintendent of an orphanage in Madras; he returned from India with a large fortune, added to it by lucrative preferments, and bequeathed a large portion of it, some £120,000, for the endowment of education in Scotland and the establishment of schools, such as the Madras College in his native city (1753-1832).

**BELL, BOOK, AND CANDLE**, a ceremony at one time attending the greater excommunication in the Romish Church, when after sentence was read from the "book," a "bell" was rung, and the "candle" extinguished.

**BELL, Sir Charles**, Scottish surgeon and anatomist, carried out research on the nervous system. He was the first to make clear the distinction between the motor and sensory nerves, publishing his discoveries in "The Anatomy of the Brain" and "The Nervous System" (1774-1842).

**BELL, Henry**, bred a millwright, bore in Linnithgowshire; the first who applied steam to navigation in Europe, demonstrating it in a small steamboat called the *Comet*, driven by a three horse-power engine (1767-1830).

**BELL, John**, sculptor; executed the Guards' Memorial in Waterloo Place, London, the Wellington monument at the Guildhall, and other notable works; was prominent in the establishing of the South Kensington Museum (1811-1895).

**BELL ROCK, or INCHECAPE ROCK**, a dangerous reef of sandstone rocks in the North Sea, 12 m. SE. of Arbroath, on which a lighthouse 120 ft. high was erected in 1807-1810; so called from a bell rung by the sway of the waves, which the abbot of Arbroath erected on it at one time as a warning to seamen; celebrated in a ballad by Southey.

**BELL-THE-CAT**, Archibald Douglas, 5th Earl of Angus (d. 1514), so called from his offer to dispose

- by main force of Cochrane, an obnoxious favourite of the king, James III.
- BELLA, Stefano Della**, a Florentine engraver of great merit; engraved over 1000 plates; was patronised by Richelieu in France, and the Medici in Florence (1610-1664).
- BELLAMY, Jacob**, a Dutch poet, born at Flushing; his poems highly esteemed by his countrymen (1757-1780).
- BELLARMINÉ, Robert**, cardinal, born in Tuscany; a learned Jesuit, controversial theologian, and in his writings, which are numerous, a valiant defender at all points of Roman Catholic dogma; the greatest champion of the Church in his time; and regarded as such by the Protestant theologians; he was at once a learned man and a doughty polemic (1542-1621).
- BELLAY, Joachim du**, French poet; author of sonnets entitled "Regrets," full of vigour and poetry; wrote the "Antiquités de Rome"; was called the Apollo of the Pléiade, the best poet and the best prose-writer among them (1524-1560).
- BELLE-ISLE**, a fortified island on the W. coast of France, near which Sir Edward Hawke gained a brilliant naval victory over the French, under Marshal Coullans, in 1759.
- BELLEISLE, Charles Louis Auguste Fouquet**, Count of, marshal of France; distinguished in the war of the Spanish Succession; an ambitious man, mainly to blame for the Austrian Succession war; had grand schemes in his head, no less than the supremacy of France in Europe and the world; expounded them to Frederick the Great; concluded a fast and loose treaty with him, which, nevertheless, was binding to neither party; found himself blocked up in Prague with his forces; had to force his way out and retreat, but it was a retreat, the French boast, comparable only with the retreat of the Ten Thousand; was made War Minister after, and wrought important reforms in the army (1684-1781). (See Carlyle's "Frederick" for a graphic account of him and his schemes, especially in Bk. xii. chap. ix.)
- BELLENDEN, John**, of Moray, a Scottish writer in the 16th century; translated from the Latin, at the request of James V., Hector Boece's "History of Scotland"; and the first five books of Livy, which remain the earliest extant specimens of Scottish prose, for the execution of which he was well rewarded, being made archdeacon of Moray; after the Reformation he died in exile in Italy (1508-1550).
- BELLENDEN, William**, a Scottish writer, distinguished for diplomatic services to Queen Mary, and for the purity of his Latin composition; a professor of belles-lettres in Paris University (1556-1633).
- BELLEROPHON**, a mythical hero, son of Glaucus and grandson of Sisyphus; having unwittingly caused the death of his brother, withdrew from his country and sought retreat with Proetus, king of Argos, who, becoming jealous of his guest, but not willing to violate the laws of hospitality, had him sent to Iobates, his son-in-law, king of Lydia, with instructions to put him to death. Iobates, in consequence, imposed upon him the task of slaying the Chimæra, persuaded that this monster would be the death of him. Bellerophon, mounted on Pegasus, the winged horse given him by Pallas, slew the monster, and on his return received the daughter of Iobates to wife.
- BELLEROPHON**, the ship on which Napoleon was conveyed to St. Helena.
- BELLES-LETTRES**, that department of literature which implies literary culture and belongs to the domain of art, whatever the subject may be of the special form; it includes poetry, drama, fiction, and criticism.
- BELLIARD, Comte de**, a French general and diplomatist; fought in most of the Napoleonic wars, but served under the Bourbons on Napoleon's abdica-
- tion; was serviceable to Louis Philippe in Belgium by his diplomacy (1700-1832).
- BELLINI**, the name of an illustrious family of Venetian painters.
- BELLINI, Gentile**, the son of Jacopo Bellini, was distinguished as a portrait-painter; decorated with his brother the council-chamber of the ducal palace; his finest picture the "Preaching of St. Mark" in the Brera, Milan (1420-1507).
- BELLINI, Giovanni**, brother of the preceding, produced a great many works; the subjects religious, all nobly treated; had Giorgione and Titian for pupils; among his best works, the "Circumcision," "Feast of the Gods," "Blood of the Redeemer"; did much to promote painting in oil (1430-1510).
- BELLINI, Jacopo**, a painter from Florence who settled in Venice, the father and founder of the family; d. 1470.
- BELLINI, Vincenzo**, a musical composer, born at Catania, Sicily; his works operas, more distinguished for their melody than their dramatic power; the best are "Il Pirata," "La Sonnambula," "Norma," and "I Puritani" (1802-1835).
- BELLMANN, the poet of Sweden**, a man of true genius, called the "Amereon of Sweden," patronised by Gustavus Adolphus (1741-1795).
- BELLOC, Jean Pierre Hilaire**, British author, with G. K. Chesterton a champion of the Catholic position. He has written "The Path to Rome," a "History of England," several volumes of essays, and novels satisfying political life, of which he had four years' taste as M.P., from 1900 to 1910, as a Liberal; of French birth, he was naturalised in 1902 (1870-1953).
- BELLO'NA**, the goddess of fury in war among the Romans, related by the poets to Mars as sister, wife, or daughter; inspirer of the war-spirit, and represented as armed with a bloody scourge in one hand and a torch in the other.
- BELLOT, Joseph René**, a naval officer, born in Paris, distinguished in the expedition of 1845 to Madagascar, and one of those who went in quest of Sir John Franklin; drowned while crossing the ice. Bellet Strait in the Arctic is named after him (1826-1853).
- BELLOY, Pierre Laurent Buirotte de**, a French poet, born at St. Flour; author of "Le Siège de Calais" and numerous other dramatic works (1727-1776).
- BELON, Pierre**, a French naturalist, one of the founders of natural history, and one of the precursors of Cuvier; wrote in different departments of natural history, the chief, "Natural History of Birds"; murdered by robbers while gathering plants in the Bois de Boulogne (1518-1564).
- BELPER**, a market and manufacturing town of Derbyshire, on the Derwent, 8 m. N. of Derby; well situated on the main road and railway line between Manchester and Derby.
- BEL PHEGOR**, a Moabit deity whose rites were of an obscene character; also, a devil or evil spirit of Rabbinical and medieval demonology.
- BELPHEBE** (i.e. Beautiful Diana), a huntress in the "Fæerie Queene," the impersonation of Queen Elizabeth, conceived of, however, as a pure, high-spirited maiden rather than a queen.
- BELSHAM, Thomas**, a Unitarian divine, originally Calvinist, born at Bedford; successor to the celebrated Priestley at Hackney, London; wrote an elementary work on psychology (1760-1820).
- BELSHAZZAR**, the last Chaldean king of Babylon, slain, according to the Scripture account, at the capture of the city by Cyrus in 538 B.C.
- BELT, Great and Little**, gateways of the Baltic; the Great between Zealand and Fünen, 15 m. broad; the Little between Fünen and Denmark, half as broad; both 70 m. long, the former of great depth.
- BELT OF CALMS**, the doldrums (q.v.).

**BELTANE**, or **BELTEIN**, an ancient Celtic festival connected with the sun-worship, and supposed to have marked the beginning of summer observed about May 1, during which time fires were kindled on the tops of hills and various ceremonies gone through. In early days human sacrifices attended the festival.

**BELUS**, another name for Baal (*q.v.*), or the legendary god of Assyria and Chaldea.

**BELVEDERE**, name given to a gallery of the Vatican at Rome, especially that containing the famous statue of Apollo; also a summer-house, building, or gallery commanding a fine view.

**BELVOIR** (bea'ver), a valley and famous hunting country on the border of Leicestershire and Lincolnshire, between Melton Mowbray, Newark, and Grantham. Here is Belvoir Castle, a seat of the Duke of Rutland, 7 m. WSW. of Grantham.

**BELZONI, Giovanni Battista**, a famous traveller and explorer in Egypt, born at Padua, of poor parents; a man of great stature; figured as an athlete in Astley's Circus, London, and elsewhere, first of all in London streets; applied himself to the study of mechanics; visited Egypt as a mechanic and engineer at the instance of Mehemet Ali; commenced explorations among its antiquities, sent to the British Museum trophies of his achievements; published a narrative of his operations; opened an exhibition of his collection of antiquities in London and Paris; undertook a journey to Timbuctoo, fell ill with dysentery, and died at Gato (1778-1823).

**BEM, Joseph**, a Polish general, born in Galicia; served in the French army against Russia in 1812; took part in the insurrection of 1830; joined the Hungarians in 1848; gained several successes against Austria and Russia, but was defeated at Temesvar; turned Mussulman, and was made pasha; died at Aleppo, where he had gone to suppress an Arab insurrection (1795-1850).

**BEMBA**. See **BANGWEULU**.

**BEMBO, Pietro**, cardinal, an erudite man of letters and patron of literature and the arts, born at Venice; secretary to Pope Leo X.; historiographer of Venice, and librarian of St. Mark's; made cardinal by Paul III., and bishop of Bergamo; a fastidious stylist and a stickler for purity in language (1470-1547).

**BEMERTON**, a Wiltshire village,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of Salisbury; George Herbert (*q.v.*) was rector here, 1830-3.

**BEN**, Gaelic for mountain, occurring elsewhere in Great Britain in the Cymric form "pen."

**BEN LAWERS**, a mountain in Perthshire, 3984 ft. high, on the W. of Loch Tay.

**BEN LEDI**, a mountain in Perthshire, 2873 ft. high,  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. NW. of Callander.

**BENLOMOND**, a mountain in Stirlingshire, 3192 ft. high, on the E. of Loch Lomond.

**BEN NEVIS**, the highest mountain in Great Britain, in SW. Inverness-shire, 4406 ft. high, a sheer precipice on the NE. 1500 ft. high, formerly with an observatory on the summit supported by the Scottish Meteorological Society.

**BENARES**, the most sacred city of the Hindus, and an important town in the United Provinces; is on the Ganges, 420 m. by rail NW. of Calcutta. It presents an amazing array of 1700 temples and mosques, with towers and domes and minarets innumerable. The bank of the river is laid with continuous flights of steps whence the pilgrims bathe; but the city itself is narrow, crooked, crowded, and dirty. Many thousand pilgrims visit it annually. It is the seat of the Hindu University. The river is spanned here by a magnificent railway bridge. There is a large trade in country produce, English goods, jewellery, and gems; but the once-famous brasswork, "Benares ware," is now very debased.

**BENBOW, John**, admiral, born at Shrewsbury;

distinguished himself in an action with a Barbary pirate; rose rapidly to the highest rank in the navy; gained fame in an engagement with a French fleet in the W. Indies, in which he lost a leg, and at this crisis some of his captains disobeyed orders and the enemy escaped. The captains were tried by court-martial, and two of them shot; the wound he received caused his death (1633-1702).

**BENCOOLEN**, a town in SW. of Sumatra; exports pepper and camphor.

**BENDERY** (called in Rumania Tighina), lies on fertile low-lying land about 100 m. from the mouth of the River Dniester. It is the regional capital of Bessarabia, and was ceded by Rumania to U.S.S.R. It is an important railway junction and commercial centre.

**BENDIGO**, a town in Victoria, Australia, the centre of a large gold-mining and agricultural district; the gold-field was discovered in 1851.

**BENEDEK, Ludwig von**, an Austrian general, born in Hungary; distinguished himself in the campaigns of 1848-9; was defeated by the Prussians at Sadowa; superseded and tried, but got off; retired to Gratz, where he died (1804-1881).

**BENEDETTI, Count Vincent**, French diplomatist, born at Bastia, in Corsica; is remembered for his draft of a treaty between France and Prussia, published in 1870, and for his repudiation of all responsibility for the Franco-German war (1817-1900).

**BENEDICT**, the name of 15 popes; **B. I.**, from 574 to 578; **B. II.**, from 684 to 685; **B. III.**, from 855 to 858; **B. IV.**, from 900 to 903; **B. V.**, from 964 to 966; **B. VI.**, from 972 to 974; **B. VII.**, from 975 to 984; **B. VIII.**, from 1012 to 1024; extended the territory of the Church by conquest, and effected certain clerical reforms. **B. IX.**, from 1033 to 1048, a licentious man, and deposed; **B. X.**, from 1058 to 1059; **B. XI.**, from 1303 to 1304; **B. XII.**, from 1334 to 1342; **B. XIII.**, from 1724 to 1730; **B. XIV.**, from 1740 to 1758, a native of Bologna, a man of marked scholarship and ability; a patron of science and literature, who did much to purify the morals and elevate the character of the clergy and reform abuses in the Church; **B. XV.**, from 1814 to 1822.

**BENEDICT BISCOP**, an Anglo-Saxon monk, born in Northumbria; made two pilgrimages to Rome; assumed the tonsure as a Benedictine monk in Provence; returned to England and founded two monasteries on the Tyne, one at Wearmouth and another at Jarrow, making them seats of learning (628-690).

**BENEDICT, St.**, the founder of Western monachism, born near Spoleto; left home at 14; passed three years as a hermit, in a cavern near Subiaco, to prepare himself for God's service; attracted many to his retreat; appointed to an abbey, but left it; founded 12 monasteries of his own; though possessed of no scholarship, composed his "Regula Monachorum," which formed the rule of his order; represented in art as accompanied by a raven with sometimes a loaf in its bill, or surrounded by thorns or by howling demons (480-543). See **BENEDICTINES**.

**BENEDICT, Sir Julius**, musician and composer, native of Stuttgart; removed to London in 1835; author of, among other pieces, the "Gipsy's Warning," the "Brides of Venice," and the "Crusaders"; conducted the performance of "Elijah" in which Jenny Lind made her first appearance before a London audience, and accompanied her as pianist to America in 1850 (1804-1885).

**BENEDICTINES**, the order of monks founded by St. Benedict and following his rule, the cradle of which was the celebrated monastery of Monte Casino, near Naples, an institution which reckoned among its members a large body of eminent men, who in their day rendered immense service to both



literature and science, and were, in fact, the only learned class of the Middle Ages; spent their time in diligently transcribing manuscripts, and thus preserving for posterity the classic literature of Greece and Rome; the order has given 40 popes to the Church of Rome.

**BENEDICTUS**, part of the musical service at Mass in the Roman Catholic Church; has been introduced into the morning service of the English Church.

**BENEFIT OF CLERGY**, the old system under which the clergy were immune from trial in a civil court, not finally abolished till 1827, though inoperative for a century before. In practice it was not confined to priests, and Ben Jonson was one to benefit by it.

**BENEKE, Friedrich Eduard**, a German philosopher and professor in Berlin of the so-called empirical school, that is, the Baconian; an opponent of the methods and systems of Kant and Hegel; confined his studies to psychology and the phenomena of consciousness; was more a British thinker than a German (1798-1854).

**BENEGELI**, an imaginary Moorish author, whom Cervantes credits with the story of "Don Quixote."

**BENES, Eduard**, Czechoslovakian statesman. Son of a Bohemian farmer, he became a professor at Prague. From 1921 to 1922 he was premier and in Dec., 1935 became 2nd premier on the death of Masaryk (*q.v.*); he represented his country on the Council of the League of Nations; President of the Czechoslovakian Republic in London, during second world war; returned to Prague in 1945 and attempted to establish a democratic government; resigned after the Communist *coup d'état* and died eight months later (1884-1948).

**BENEVENTO**, a town 33 m. N.E. of Naples, built out of and amid the ruins of an ancient one; also the province, of which Tullyrand was made prince by Napoleon.

**BENEVOLENCE**, the name given to a forced tax exacted from the people by certain kings of England, and which, under Charles I., became so obnoxious as to occasion the demand of the Petition of Right (*q.v.*), that no tax should be levied without consent of Parliament; first enforced in 1473, declared illegal in 1689.

**BENEY, Theodor**, Orientalist, born near Göttingen, of Jewish birth; a great Sanskrit scholar, and professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology at his native place; author of "Lexicon of Greek Roots," "Sanskrit Grammar," etc. (1809-1881).

**BENGAL**. See **WEST BENGAL**.

**BENGAZI**, the port and chief town of Cyrenaica, in North Africa; the ancient Berenice; formerly a caravan terminus from Egypt with a considerable trade.

**BENGEL, Johann Albrecht**, a distinguished Biblical scholar and critic, born at Württemberg; best known by his "Gnomon Novi Testamenti," being an invaluable body of short notes on the New Testament; devoted himself to the critical study of the text of the Greek Testament (1687-1752).

**BENGUELLA**, a fertile district of the Portuguese colony of Angola, W. Africa, with a town of the same name (founded 1617) on the coast; the district has considerable mineral wealth; the town has sunk in importance in recent years.

**BENICIA**, the former capital of California, 30 m. N.E. of San Francisco; has a commodious harbour and a U.S. arsenal.

**BENI-HASSAN**, a village in Middle Egypt, on the right bank of the Nile, above Minieh, with remarkable catacombs that have been excavated.

**BENI-ISRAEL** (*i.e.* Sons of Israel), a colony of Jews who have lived for many centuries in the Bombay Presidency; they are descendants of an invasion that may have taken place a century or

more *n.c.* and they do not mingle with later Jewish immigrants.

**BENIN**, a densely populated and fertile country in W. Africa, between the Niger and Iahomey, with a city and river of the name; once a powerful kingdom, in 1897 the country and government were taken over by Great Britain, and in 1914 Benin became a province of Southern Nigeria; yields palm-oil, rice, maize, sugar, cotton, and tobacco.

**BENI-SOUEF**, a town of Upper Egypt, on the right bank of the Nile, 70 m. above Cairo; a centre of trade, with cotton-mills and quarries of alabaster.

**BENTIER**, the vessel for holding the holy water in Roman Catholic churches.

**BENJAMIN**, Jacob's youngest son, by Rachel, the head of one of the twelve tribes, who were settled in a small fertile territory between Ephraim and Judah; the tribe to which St. Paul belonged.

**BENNETT, Enoch Arnold**, British novelist and playwright. Born near Hanley, he made the Potteries the scene of a number of his books, which he started to write after studying law. "Anna of the Five Towns" was his first success, in 1902, after which his output was prolific. Wrote the play "Milestones" in collaboration with Edward Knoblauch. For some years he lived in France, and this period obviously influenced his style (1867-1931).

**BENNETT, James Gordon**, an American journalist, born at Kelth, Scotland; trained for the Catholic priesthood; emigrated, a poor lad of 19, to America, got employment in a printing-office in Boston as proof-reader; started the *New York Herald* in 1835 at a low price as both proprietor and editor, an enterprise which brought him great wealth and success (1795-1872).

**BENNETT, James Gordon**, son of preceding, conductor of the *Herald*; sent Stanley out to Africa, and supplied the funds. He founded the balloon race named after him in 1890 (1841-1918).

**BENNETT, Sir William Sterndale**, an English musical composer and pianist, born at Sheffield, whose musical talent recommended him to Mendelssohn and Schumann; became professor of Music in Cambridge, and conductor of the Philharmonic Concerts; was president of the Royal Academy of Music (1816-1875).

**BEN'NINGSEN, Count**, a Russian general, born at Brunsweick; entered the Russian service under Catherine II.; was commander-in-chief at Bylan, fought at Borodino, and victoriously at Leipzig; he died at Ilmavor, whither he had retired on failure of his health (1745-1820).

**BENSON, Arthur Christopher**, British author. Son of Archbishop Benson (below); he was educated at Eton and Cambridge, returned to the former to teach, and later to Cambridge as a don and Master of Magdalene. His works include literary criticism, biographies, essays, novels, and poems (1862-1926).

**BENSON, Edward Frederic**, British novelist, brother of the preceding. Educated at Marlborough and Cambridge, he achieved fame with several novels and autobiographical studies (1867-1940).

**BENSON, Edward White**, Archbishop of Canterbury. After leaving Cambridge he became a master at Rugby and the headmaster of Wellington; was made Bishop of Truro in 1877, where he started the building of the present cathedral; succeeded Tait as Archbishop of Canterbury, and took a prominent part in the trial of Dr. King, Bishop of Lincoln, on charges of ritual (1829-1896).

**BENSON, Sir Frank Robert**, actor-manager, educated at Winchester and Oxford; founded repertoire company bearing his name; directed many Shakespearean Festivals at Stratford-on-Avon (1858-1939).

**BENTHAM, George**, botanist, born near Ply-

mouth, nephew of Jeremy Bentham and editor of his works; an authority on the British flora. His greatest work was "Genera Plantarum," which took 20 years to write, in conjunction with Sir Joseph Hooker (*q.v.*) (1800-1884).

**BENTHAM, Jeremy**, a writer on jurisprudence and ethics, born in London; bred to the legal profession, but never practised it; spent his life in the study of the theory of law and government, his leading principle on both these subjects being utilitarianism, or what is called the greatest happiness principle, as the advocate of which he is chiefly remembered—a principle against which Carlyle never ceased to protest. Prominent in the founding of University College, London (1748-1832).

**BENTINCK, Lord George**, statesman and sportsman, a member of the Portland family; entered Parliament as a Whig, turned Conservative on the passing of the Reform Bill of 1832; served under Sir Robert Peel; assumed the leadership of the Party as a Protectionist when Sir Robert Peel became a Free-trader; was a great patron of the Turf; the memory of him owes something to the memoir of his life by Lord Beaconsfield (1802-1848).

**BENTINCK, Lord William Henry Cavendish**, Indian statesman, governor of Madras in 1806, but recalled for an error which led to the mutiny at Vellore; but was in 1827 appointed governor-general of India, which he governed wisely, abolishing many evils, such as Thuggism and Suttee, and effecting many beneficent reforms. Macaulay held office under him. He returned to England in 1835, became member for Glasgow in 1837, and died before he made any mark on home politics (1774-1839).

**BENTINCK, William**, a distinguished statesman, first Earl of Portland, born in Holland; a favourite, friend, and adviser of William III., whom he accompanied to England, and who bestowed on him for his services great honours and large domains, which provoked ill-will against him; retired to Holland after the king died, but returned afterwards (1649-1709).

**BENTIVOGLIO**, an Italian family of princely rank, long supreme in Bologna; B., Guido, cardinal, though a disciple of Galileo, was one of the Inquisitors-General who signed his condemnation (1579-1644).

**BENTLEY, Richard**, scholar and philologist, born in Yorkshire; from the first devoted to ancient, especially classical, learning; rose to eminence as an authority on literary criticism, his "Dissertation upon the Epistles of Phalaris," which he proved to be a forgery, commending him to the regard and esteem of all the scholars of Europe, a work which may be said to have inaugurated a new era in literary historical criticism (1662-1742).

**BENUE**, an affluent of the Niger, 850 m. long, falling into it 230 m. up, and running through the Cameroons and the Northern Province of Nigeria; also the name of a division of the latter.

**BENVENUTO**, known as TISIO DA GAROFALO, Italian painter whose works are in several national galleries (1481-1559).

**BENYOWSKY, Count**, a Hungarian, fought with the Poles against Russia; taken prisoner; was exiled to Lanchakta; escaped with the governor's daughter; came to France; sent out to Madagascar; was elected king by the natives; fell in battle against the French (1741-1786).

**BENZ, Karl**, German engineer, built a motor-car in 1885 driven by benzine, which attained a speed of 15 m. an hour. His work formed the basis of many later improvements in internal combustion engines (1844-1929).

**BENZALDEHYDE**, an aromatic compound prepared from bitter almonds, to which it gives the characteristic smell. It can be prepared from

benzene or toluene on the industrial scale, and is used as a flavouring essence for "almond paste." **BENZENE**, or benzol, a hydrocarbon obtained by the destructive distillation of coal-tar, used as a substitute for turpentine and for dissolving grease; it is the basis of many compounds used in the dye industry.

**BENZINE**, gasolene, or benzoline, is obtained from petroleum and is used as motor spirit and for cleaning purposes. It is mainly composed of the paraffin hydrocarbons hexane, heptane, and octane.

**BENZOIN**, a fragrant concrete resinous juice flowing from a styrax-tree of Sumatra, used as a cosmetic and burned as incense.

**BENZOL**, the commercial name for benzene (*q.v.*).

**BENZOLE**, the name given to a motor spirit, similar to petrol, obtained from the by-products of carbonisation in gasworks and coke ovens.

**BENZOLINE**. See **BENZINE**.

**BENZYL CHLORIDE**, a liquid with an irritating smell obtained by passing chlorine through boiling toluene. It was used in the first world war in ear shells.

**BEOWULF**, an old Anglo-Saxon romance of the 7th century consisting of 6350 short alliterative lines, and the oldest extant in the language, recording the exploits of a mythical hero of the name, who wrestled Hercules-wise, at the cost of his life, with first a formidable monster and then a dragon that had to be exterminated or tamed into submission before the race to which the champion belonged could live with safety on the soil.

**BÉRANGER, Pierre Jean de**, a celebrated French song-writer, born at Paris, of the lower section of the middle class, and the first of his countrymen who in that department rose to the high level of a true lyric poet; his first struggles with fortune were a failure, but Lucien Bonaparte took him up, and under royal patronage a career was opened up for him; in 1815 appeared as an author, and the sensation created was immense, for the songs were not merely personal effusions, but in stirring accord with, and helped to influence, the great passion of the nation at the time; was, as a Republican—which brought him into trouble with the Bourbons—a great admirer of Napoleon as an incarnation of the national spirit, and contributed not a little to the elevation of his nephew to the throne, though he declined all patronage at his hands, refusing all honours and appointments; has been compared with Burns, but he lacked both the fire and the humour of the Scottish poet. "His poetical works," says Professor Saintsbury, "consist entirely of chansons political, amatory, bacchanalian, satirical, philosophical after a fashion, and of almost every other complexion that the song can possibly take" (1780-1857).

**BERAR**, now part of Madhya Pradesh (*q.v.*), formerly known as the Haiderabad Assigned Districts, it was leased to Great Britain in 1861; in 1936 the Nizam of Hyderabad was recognised as titular sovereign and his heir-apparent granted the title of Prince of Berar. The territory is fertile, well-watered, and yields large quantities of grain, and especially cotton.

**BERBER**, native language spoken in the mountainous parts of Barbary.

**BERBER**, a town in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, on the Nile, some 35 m. above the 5th Cataract; one-time starting-point of caravans for the Red Sea; railways run to Suakim, Cairo, and Khartoum.

**BER'ERAH**, seaport and chief town of British Somaliland, on the Gulf of Aden; it is a caravan centre, and a large fair is held annually from October to April, when the normal population is increased by as much as 20,000.

**BERBERS**, a race aboriginal to Barbary and N. Africa, predominant in Algeria and Morocco, and including the Kabyles and Tuaregs of the Sahara;

though different from the Arab race, are of the same religion; mainly engaged in agriculture.

**BERBICE**, the eastern division of British Guiana; produces sugar, cocoa, tobacco, and timber.

**BERCHTA**, a German female bogey, the name signifying "the white lady," supposed to have dominion over enchantresses, elves, dwarfs, and held up as a terror before bad children.

**BERCHTESGADEN**, town in the S.W. of Land Bavaria; has salt mines, an old college (c. 1120) and some old churches. Here Hitler had a villa, accessible only through a tunnel in the rocks.

**BEREANS**. See **BERGLAY**, John.

**BERENGER**, or **BERENGARIUS**, of Tours, a distinguished theologian, born at Tours; held an ecclesiastical office there, and was made afterwards archdeacon of Angers; ventured to deny the doctrine of transubstantiation, for which denial he was condemned by successive councils of the Church; he was compelled more than once publicly to retract, though he so often and openly recalled his retraction that the pope, Gregory VII., notwithstanding the opposition of the orthodox, deemed it prudent at length to let him alone. After this he ceased to trouble the Church, and retired to an island on the Loire, where he gave himself up to quiet meditation and prayer (998-1088).

**BERENGER I.**, king of Italy, grandson of Louis the Debonnaire, an able general; provoked the jealousy of the nobles, who dreaded the abridgment of their rights, which led to his assassination at their hands in 924. **B. II.**, king of Italy, grandson of the preceding, was dethroned twice by the German Emperor Otto, who sent him a prisoner to Bamberg, where he died, 966.

**BERENICE**, a Jewish widow, daughter of Herod Agrippa, with whom Titus, the conqueror of Jerusalem, was fascinated, and whom he would have taken to wife, had not the prejudiced Roman populace protested against it. The name was a common one among Egyptian as well as Jewish princesses, a famous Berenice being the queen of Ptolemy III., who, from a legend concerning the dedication of her hair to the war-gods, has given her name to the constellation "Coma Berenices," the seven stars near the tail of Leo.

**BERESFORD**, Lord Charles, 1st Baron Beresford, British admiral and politician, entered the Navy in 1859 and, after commanding the Royal Yacht, entered Parliament as a Conservative in 1874. In 1882 and 1884-5 he saw service in Egypt, and was again on active service in 1897 (as rear-admiral) and 1903-9, becoming full admiral in 1906, when in command of the Channel Fleet. His strong views on the necessity of a big Navy, and his public expression thereof, got him into trouble with the Admiralty, of which he had been 4th Naval Lord, 1896-8, but he was universally popular both ashore and afloat and, in 1910, was awarded a peerage (1846-1919).

**BERESFORD**, William Carr, Viscount, an English general, natural son of the first Marquis of Waterford; distinguished himself in many a military enterprise, and particularly in the Peninsular war, for which he was made a peer; he was a member of the Wellington administration, and master-general of the ordnance (1768-1854).

**BERESINA**, a Russian river, affluent of the Dnieper, into which it falls after a course of 350 m.; it is navigable for over 250 m., and is connected both with the Black Sea and the Baltic. The river is memorable for the disastrous passage of the French in their retreat from Moscow in 1812.

**BERG**, a former German duchy on right bank of the Rhine, between Düsseldorf and Cologne; Murat was appointed grand-duke of Berg by Napoleon when previously it had been ceded to France.

**BERG**, Alban, Viennese musical composer, known principally through his opera "Wozzeck," first

produced at the Berlin State Opera, 1925, and for his experiments in atonality (1885-1935).

**BERGAMO**, a Lombard town and episcopal see, in a province of the same name, and 34 m. N.E. of Milan; owing to its position between Brescia and Milan, it is an important centre of communication; it is also considerably industrialised.

**BERGEN**, the old capital of Norway, on a fjord of the name, open to the Gulf Stream, and never frozen; the town, consisting of wooden houses, is built on a slope on which the streets reach down to the sea, and has a picturesque appearance; the main trade, which is considerable, is in fish and fish products; gloves, porcelain, leather, &c., are also manufactured; the seat of a bishop, and has a cathedral; is the birthplace of Ole Bull, the violinist, and Grieg, the composer.

**BERGEN-OP-ZOOM**, a town in N. Brabant, once a strong fortified place, and much coveted and frequently contested for by reason of its commanding situation; now engaged in the manufacture of fertilisers, sugar-refining, and engineering.

**BERGENROTH**, Gustav Adolph, historian, born in Prussia; held a State office, but was dismissed and exiled because of his sympathy with the revolutionary movement of 1848; noted for his historical researches among the public archives at Simancas, Spain, especially in regard to Anglo-Continental relations of the Tudor period; published, 1802-8, "Calendar of Letters, Despatches, &c., relating to Negotiations between England and Spain" (1813-1860).

**BERGERAC**, a manufacturing town in France 60 m. E. of Bordeaux, celebrated for its wines; it was a Huguenot centre, and suffered greatly in consequence.

**BERGERAC**, Savinien Cyrano de, an eccentric man with comic power, a Gascon by birth; wrote a tragedy and a comedy; his best work a fiction entitled "Histoire Comique des Etats et Empires de Lune du Soleil"; a good swordsman, fought no end of duels in vindication, it is said, of his preposterously large nose, and is thereby the subject of a play by Rostand (1619-1655).

**BERGHIAUS**, Heinrich, a geographer of note, born at Cleves; served in both the French and Prussian armies as an engineer, and was professor of mathematics at Berlin; his "Physical Atlas" is well known (1797-1884); uncle of Hermann Berghaus, an eminent cartographer (1829-1890).

**BERGMAN**, Torbern Olaf, a Swedish chemist, studied under Linnæus, and became professor of Chemistry at Upsala; discovered oxalic acid; was the first to arrange and classify minerals on a chemical basis (1735-1784).

**BERGSON**, Henri, French philosopher. Of Jewish descent, he early studied metaphysics and became professor of Philosophy at the College of France. His system regards life as the ultimate reality, and his ideas of creative evolution are reflected in the writings of Bernard Shaw (1859-1941).

**BERI-BERI**, a disease common in the East due to a diet deficient in certain vitamins (q.v.). It is often due to an absence of fresh vegetables or to a diet mainly composed of rice with the husks removed.

**BERING STRAIT**. See **BEERING**.

**BERKELEY**, a town in Gloucestershire, famous for its dairy-farms, and for its 12th-century castle, in which Edward II. was murdered.

**BERKELEY**, George, bishop of Cloyne, born in Kilkenny; a philanthropic man, who conducted in a self-sacrificing spirit practical schemes for the good of humanity, which failed, but the interest in whom has for long centred, and still centres, in his philosophic teaching, his own interest in which was that it contributed to clear up our idea of God and consolidate our faith in Him; it is known in philosophy as Idealism, but it must be understood that his idealism is not, as it was absurdly conceived to be, a denial of the existence of matter, but is an

assertion of the doctrine that the universe, with every particular in it, *as man sees it and knows it*, is not the creation of matter but the creation of mind, and a reflex of the Eternal Reason that creates and dwells in both it and him; for as Dr. Stirling says, "the object can only be known in the subject, and therefore is subjective, and if subjective, ideal." The outer, as regards our knowledge of it, is within; such is Berkeley's fundamental philosophical principle, and it is a principle radical to the whole contemporary philosophy of Europe (1685-1753).

**BERKSHIRE**, a midland county of England, with a fertile, well-cultivated soil on a chalk bottom, in the upper valley of the Thames, one of the smallest but most beautiful counties in the country. In the E. part of it is Windsor Forest, and in the SE. Bagshot Heath. It is famous for its breed of pigs.

**BERLICHINGEN**, *Goetz von*, surnamed "The Iron Hand," a brave but turbulent noble of Germany, of the 15th and 16th centuries, the story of whose life was dramatised by Goethe, "to save," as he said, "the memory of a brave man from darkness," and translated from the German by Sir Walter Scott.

**BERLIN**, in Germany, is divided into West Berlin (185 sq. m.) under the administration of the Western German Federal Republic and East Berlin (153 sq. m.) under the administration of the Communist German Democratic Republic; it stands on the Spree, in a flat, sandy plain, 177 m. by rail SE. of Hamburg. Although considerably damaged in second world war, it is now extensively rebuilt. In addition to its great political importance, its position between the Baltic and North Seas, the Spree, and the numerous canals and railways which converge on it, render it a most important commercial centre.

**BERLIN DECREE**, a decree of Napoleon of Nov. 21, 1806, declaring Britain in a state of blockade and vessels trading with it liable to capture.

**BERLIOZ**, *Hector*, a celebrated musical composer and critic, born near Grenoble, in the dep. of Isère, France; sent to study medicine in Paris; abandoned it for music, to which he devoted his life. His best known works are the "Symphonie Fantastique," "Romeo and Juliet," and the "Damnation of Faust"; the "Symphonie," which he produced while he was yet but a student at the Conservatoire in Paris, so struck Paganini that the violinist presented him with 20,000 francs (1803-1869).

**BERMONDSEY**, a busy metropolitan borough of SE. London, on the S. bank of the Thames, well known for its tanneries, chemical works, and wharves. Southwark Park (63 ac.) is in this borough, not in that of Southwark.

**BERMOOTHES**, the Bermudas.

**BERMUDAS**, a group of about 100 small coral islands (20 inhabited) in mid-Atlantic, 800 m. SE. of New York; have a delightful temperate climate and are a popular holiday resort for Americans. They are held by Britain as a valuable naval station. There are docks, fortifications, and an airport. Of the total area of about 2058 sq. m., 283 sq. m. are leased to the U.S. Government under the terms of the 99-year lease signed during the second world war. More than two-thirds of the population are negroes, survivors of the old slave days.

**BERNADOTTE**, *Jean Baptiste Jules*, a marshal of France, born at Pau; rose from the ranks; distinguished himself in the wars of the Revolution and the Empire, though between him and Napoleon there was constant distrust; adopted by Charles XIII., king of Sweden; joined the Allies as a naturalised Swede in the war against France in alliance with Russia; in 1818 became, by election, king of Sweden under the title of Charles XIV., to the material welfare of his adopted country, and is

the ancestor of the present royal house (1763-1844). **BERNARD**, *Claude*, a distinguished French physiologist, born at St. Julien; he studied at Paris; was Majendie's assistant and successor in the College of France; discovered that the function of the pancreas is the digestion of ingested fats, that of the liver the transformation into sugar of certain elements in the blood, and that there are nervous centres in the body which act independently of the great cerebro-spinal centre (1813-1878).

**BERNARD**, *St.*, abbot of Clairvaux, born at Fontaines, in Burgundy; pronounced one of the grandest figures in the church militant; studied in Paris, entered the monastery of Cîteaux, founded in 1115 a monastery at Clairvaux, in Champagne; drew around him disciples who rose to eminence as soldiers of the cross; prepared the statutes for the Knights-Templar; defeated Abelard in public debate, and procured his condemnation; founded 160 monasteries; awoke Europe to a second crusade; dealt death-blows all round to numerous heretics, and declined all honours to himself, content if he could only awaken some divine passion in other men; represented in art as accompanied by a white dog, or as contemplating an apparition of the Virgin and the Child, or as bearing the implements of Christ's passion (1090-1153). Festival, Aug. 20.

**BERNARD OF MENTHON**, *St.*, an ecclesiastic, founder of the monasteries of the Great and the Little St. Bernard, in the passes of the Alps (923-1008). Festival, June 15.

**BERNARD OF MORLAIX**, a monk of Cluny, of the 12th century; wrote a poem entitled "De Contemptu Mundi," translated by Dr. Neale, including "Jerusalem the Golden."

**BERNARD**, *Jean Jacques*, well-known French dramatist, noted for his sympathetic insight in portraying the lives and characters of humble people; his plays include "Martine," "L'Invitation du Voyage," and "Nationale 6."

**BERNARDIN DE SAINT-PIERRE**. See *ST. PIERRE*.

**BERNARDINE**, *St.*, of Siena, born at Massa Carrara in Italy, of noble family; founder of the Observantines, a branch, and restoration on strict lines, of the Franciscan order; established 300 monasteries of the said branch; his works written in a mystical vein, all five folio vols. (1380-1444).

**BERNAUER**, *Agnes*, wife of Duke Albrecht of Bavaria, whose father, displeased at the marriage, had her convicted of sorcery and drowned in the Danube in 1435.

**BERNE**, a fine Swiss town on the Aar, which almost surrounds the old town, in a populous canton of the same name; since 1848 the capital of the Swiss Confederation; commands a magnificent view of the Bernese Alps; a busy trading and manufacturing city. It is famous for its bear pit.

**BERNERS**, *John Bouchier*, Lord, writer or translator of romance; was Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1516, and governor of Calais from 1520; translated Froissart's "Chronicles," and "Huon of Bordeaux" (1497-1533).

**BERNERS**, *Juliana*, to whom is ascribed a treatise on outdoor sports, mainly hunting and fishing, published in 1486, is said to have been prioress of Sopwell nunnery, near St. Albans.

**BERNESE ALPS**, a chain in the Middle Alps, of which the eastern half is called the Bernese Oberland; they form the watershed between the Aar and the Rhône.

**BERNHARD**, Duke of Saxe-Weimar, a great German general; distinguished himself on the Protestant side in the Thirty Years' war; fought under the standard of Gustavus Adolphus; held command of the left wing at the battle of Lützen, and completed the victory after the fall of Gustavus; died at Neuburg, as alleged, without sufficient proof, by poison (1604-1639).

**BERNHARD, Prince of the Netherlands**, married Princess Juliana (later Queen) of the Netherlands in 1937; took part in the Dutch underground movement during the second world war.

**BERNHARDT, Sarah**, a dramatic actress, born in Paris; of Jewish descent, but baptised as a Christian; distinguished specially as a tragedienne, her most famous parts having been in "La Dame aux Camélias," "Hernani," "La Tosca," and "L'Aiglon"; displayed abilities qualifying her to shine in other departments of the profession and of art, such as painting and sculpture (1845-1923).

**BERNI, Francesco**, an Italian poet, born in Tuscany, who excelled in the burlesque, and to whom the Italian as a literary language owes much; remodelled Bolardo's "Orlando Innamorato" in a style surpassing that of the original; gave his name to the type of poetry known as *Bernesque* (1407-1535).

**BERNICIA**, an ancient British kingdom, afterwards included in Northumbria; founded by King Ida (547-559); it extended from the Tees in the south to the borders of Strathclyde in Scotland.

**BERNIER, François**, a French physician and traveller, born at Angers; physician for 12 years to Aurangzebe, the Great Mogul; published "Travels," a work full of interest and a model of exactitude (1625-1688).

**BERNINA**, a mountain in the Swiss canton of Grisons, 13,200 ft. high, remarkable for its extensive glaciers.

**BERNINI, Giovanni Lorenzo**, an Italian painter, sculptor, and architect, born at Naples; produced his "Apollo and Daphne" at eighteen, his masterpiece; was architect to the Pope, and designed the colonnade of St. Peter's; he died wealthy (1598-1680).

**BERNOULLI**, name of a Swiss family of mathematicians, domiciled at Basel, though of Dutch origin. The most celebrated is Jean (1667-1748), professor at Basel, who discovered the exponential calculus and the method of integrating rational functions, as well as the line of swiftest descent. Jacques (1654-1705) is remembered for his applications of the calculus to various problems. Several other members of the family were distinguished mathematicians.

**BERNSTORFF, Count**, a celebrated statesman, diplomatist, and philanthropist of Denmark; called the Danish Uncle by Frederick the Great; founded an Agricultural Society and a hospital at Copenhagen and obtained the emancipation of the serfs (1711-1772).

**BEROSUS**, a priest of the temple of Belus in Babylon, who 3rd century B.C., translated into Greek certain records of legendary Babylonian history, fragments of which are preserved by Josephus and Eusebius.

**BERRI**, an ancient province of France, forms dep. of Indre and Cher, which became crown property in 1300 under Philippe I., and a duchy in 1630, giving title to a succession of French princes.

**BERRI, Duc de**, second son of Charles X. and father of Count de Chambord, a benevolent man; assassinated by a fanatic, Louvel, as he was leaving the Opera House (1778-1820).

**BERRI, Duchesse de**, dowager of preceding, distinguished herself by her futile efforts to restore the Bourbon dynasty in the reign of Louis Philippe (1798-1880).

**BERRYER, Pierre Antoine**, an eminent French barrister, born at Paris; a red-hot Legitimist, which brought him into trouble; was member of the National Assembly of 1848; inimical to the Second Empire, and openly protested against the *coup d'état* (1780-1868).

**BERSEKER**, a Norse warrior who went into battle unharnessed, whence his name (which means bare of sark or shirt of mail), and was said to have

been inspired with such fury as to render him invulnerable and irresistible.

**BERT, Paul**, a French physiologist and statesman, born at Auxerre; was professor of Physiology at Paris; took to politics after the fall of the Empire; Minister of Public Instruction under Gambetta; governor of Tonquin, 1886, where he died (1833-1886).

**BERTHA**, the "Berchta" (*q.v.*) of S. German folklore; also, a kind of deep lace collar worn by women over a dress, and the name given during the first world war (from Frau Berta Krupp, head of the steel-works) to guns of large bore and long range used by the Germans.

**BERTHA, St.**, a British princess, wife of Ethelbert, king of Kent; converted him to Christianity.

**BERTIE** "au Grand Pied" (*i.e.* Long Foot), wife of Peplin the Short, and mother of Charlemagne.

**BERTHELIER**, a Swiss patriot, an uncompromising enemy of the Duke of Savoy in his ambition to lord it over Geneva.

**BERTHELOT, Pierre Eugene**, a French chemist, born at Paris; professor in the College of France; distinguished for his researches in organic chemistry and his attempt to produce organic compounds; the dyeing trade owes much to his discoveries in the extraction of dyes from coal-tar; he laid the foundation of thermo-chemistry (1827-1907).

**BERTIER, Alexandre**, prince of Wagram and marshal of France, born at Versailles; served with Lafayette in the American war, and rose to distinction in the Revolution; became head of Napoleon's staff, and his companion in all his expeditions; swore fealty to the Bourbons at the restoration of 1814; on Napoleon's return retired with his family to Bamberg; his manner of death, either by assassination or suicide, is still in doubt (1753-1815).

**BERTHOULET, Count**, a famous chemist, native of Savoy, to whom we owe the discovery of the bleaching properties of chlorine, the employment of carbon in purifying water, and many improvements in manufactures; became a senator and officer of the Legion of Honour under Napoleon; attached himself to the Bourbons on their return, and was created a peer (1748-1822).

**BERTHON, Rev. Edward Lyon**, inventor of the two-bladed marine propeller and of canvas collapsible boats for use in shipwreck (1813-1890).

**BERTHOUD**, a celebrated clockmaker, native of Switzerland; settled in Paris; invented a marine chronometer to determine the longitude at sea (1727-1807).

**BERTILLON, METHOD**, for identification of criminals; introduced about 1830 by and named after Alphonse Bertillon (1853-1914) of Paris; comprises measurements of head and body, of the fingers, feet, and ears in particular.

**BERTIN, Pierre**, introduced stenography into France (1751-1819).

**BERTIN, Rose**, milliner to Marie Antoinette, famed for her devotion to the ill-fated queen.

**BERTON, Pierre**, French composer of operas (1720-1780). **Henri**, his son, also composed operas; wrote a treatise on harmony (1771-1844).

**BERTRAND DU GUESCLIN**. See **DU GUESCLIN**.

**BERTRAND, Henri Gratien, Comte**, a French general, and faithful adherent of Napoleon, accompanied him in all his campaigns, to and from Elba, as well as in his exile at St. Helena; conducted his remains back to France in 1840 (1773-1844).

**BERTRAND DE MOLLEVILLE**, Minister of Marine under Louis XVI.; a fiery partisan of royalty, surnamed the *enfant terrible* of the monarchy (1744-1818).

**BÉRULLE, Cardinal**, born at Troyes; introduced the order of Carmelites into France, and founded the French Congregation of the Oratory (1575-1620).

**BERWICK, James Fitz-James, Duke of**, a natural son of James II., a naturalised Frenchman; defended the rights of his father; was present with him at the battle of the Boyne; distinguished himself in Spain, where he gained the victory of Almanza; was made marshal of France; fell at the siege of Philippsburg; left "Memoirs" (1670-1734).

**BERWICK-ON-TWEED**, a town on the Scottish side of the Tweed, at its mouth, reckoned since 1885 in Northumberland, though at one time treated as a separate county; of interest from its connection with the Border wars, during which it frequently changed hands, till in 1482 the English became masters of it. It is a market town and important centre of communication.

**BERWICKSHIRE**, a fertile Scottish county between the Lammermoors, inclusive, and the Tweed; is divided into the Merse, a richly fertile plain in the S., the Lammermoors, hilly and pastoral, dividing the Merse from Mid and East Lothian, and Lauderdale, of hill and dale, along the banks of the Leader; Duns is the county town.

**BERZELIUS, Johan Jakob, Baron**, a celebrated Swedish chemist, one of the creators of modern chemistry; instituted the chemical notation by symbols based on the notion of equivalents; determined the equivalents of a great number of simple bodies, such as cerium and selenium; discovered selenium, and thorium and zirconium, and shared with Davy the honour of propounding the electrochemical theory; he ranks next to Linnæus as a man of science in Sweden (1779-1848).

**BESANÇON**, capital of the dep. of Doubs, in France; a very strong place fortified by Vauban; seat of an archbishopric; abounds in relics of Roman and mediæval times; watchmaking a staple industry, employing some 15,000 of the inhabitants; manufactures also porcelain and carpets. Victor Hugo was born here.

**BESANT, Mrs. Anne, née WOOD**, born in London; of Irish descent; married to an English clergyman, from whom she was legally separated; took a keen interest in social questions and secularism; drifted into theosophy, of which she became an active propagandist especially after 1889, when she joined Mme. Blavatsky, afterwards going to India. Here she founded various educational institutions, became a leader of Indian Nationalism and, in 1917, President of the Congress; she was the author of a large number of theosophical and mystical writings, and in her latter years lost much respect and influence through her championship of a new (Hindu) Messiah (1847-1938).

**BESANT, Sir Walter**, a man of letters, born at Portsmouth; wrote a number of novels, some jointly with James Rice, of which "The Golden Butterfly" and "Ready-Money Mortiboy" are best known; "All Sorts and Conditions of Men." Utopian in character. He produced several volumes on the history of London, and was the founder of the Society of Authors in 1884 (1836-1901).

**BESIKA BAY**, a bay on the Asiatic coast, a few miles S. of the mouth of the Dardanelles.

**BESSARABIA**, lying between the Dniester and the Prut, was formerly incorporated in Rumania; in 1947 a major port was ceded to Russia to form the Moldavian S.S.R. (with the Moldavian A.S.S.R.) as the 13th Soviet Republic; the remainder, with the port of Izmail on the Danube estuary, and Northern Bukovina, is now part of Ukraine.

**BESSARION, John**, cardinal, native of Trebizond; contributed by his zeal in Greek literature to the fall of scholasticism and the revival of letters; tried hard to unite the Churches of the E. and the W.; joined the latter, and was made cardinal; too much of a Grecian to recommend himself to the popehood, to which he was twice nearly elevated (1395-1472).

**BESSEL, Friedrich Wilhelm**, a Prussian astronomer of prominent ability, born at Minden; professor of Mathematics at Königsberg, and director of the Observatory; discovered—what was a great achievement—the parallax of the fixed star 61 Cygni; his greatest work, "Fundamenta Astronomiæ" (1784-1846).

**BESSEMER, Sir Henry**, civil engineer and inventor, born at Charlton, Herts; of his many inventions the chief is the process, named after him, of converting pig-iron into steel at once by blowing a blast of air through the iron while in fusion till everything extraneous is expelled and only a definite quantity of carbon is left in combination, a process which has revolutionised the iron and steel trade all over the world, leading to the production of thirty times as much steel as before and at one-fifth of the cost per ton (1813-1898).

**BESSIERES, Jean Baptiste**, Duke of Istria, marshal of France, born at Languedoc, of humble parentage; rose from the ranks; a friend and one of the ablest officers of Napoleon, and much esteemed by him; distinguished himself in the Italian campaign in Egypt, and at Marengo; was shot at Lützen the day before the battle (1768-1813).

**BESSUS**, a satrap of Bactria under Darius, who assassinated his master after the battle of Arbela, but was delivered over by Alexander to Darius's brother, by whom he was put to death, 328 B.C.

**BESTIARY**, a name given to a class of mediæval books treating of animals, viewed allegorically.

**BETA PARTICLES**, electrons (*q.v.*) emitted during certain radioactive changes. They are lighter, faster, and more penetrating than the alpha particles (*q.v.*); some beta particles have a velocity closely approaching that of light. See **RADIO-ACTIVITY**.

**BETELGEUSE**, a variable giant star of 1st magnitude, in constellation Orion, at a distance of nearly 192 light-years from the earth.

**BETHANY**, village on E. of the Mount of Olives, abode of Lazarus and his sisters; the scene of the ascension of Christ.

**BETHEL** (*i.e.* house of God), a place 11 m. N. of Jerusalem, scene of Jacob's dream, and famous in the history of the patriarchs.

**BETHENCOURT**, a Norman baron, in 1402 discovered and conquered the Canaries, and held them as a fief of the crown of Castile (*d.* 1425).

**BETHLEHEM**, a village 6 m. S. of Jerusalem, in Jordan, the birthplace of Jesus Christ and King David, with a convent containing the Church of the Nativity; near it is the grotto where St. Jerome translated the Bible into Latin.

**BETHLEHEM ROYAL HOSPITAL**. See **BEDLAM**.

**BETHLEN-GABOR**, a great prince of Transylvania, elected king of Hungary in 1620; assisted Bohemia in the Thirty Years' war (1580-1629).

**BETHMANN-HOLLEWEG, Theobald von**, German statesman, Chancellor of the Reich from 1909 till he was forced to resign during the first world war by the military party (1917). It was he who said that the British guarantee to Belgium was "a scrap of paper."

**BETHNAL GREEN**, a metropolitan borough of E. London, a populous manufacturing and trading district. Here is the Bethnal Green Museum, a branch of the Victoria and Albert Museum.

**BETHUNE**, a town in the department of Pas-de-Calais, France, 17 m. NNW. of Arras; it was Flemish until the beginning of the 18th century. Partially destroyed in the first world war, it is now a canal and rail centre for the coalfield; beet-sugar refining is also carried out.

**BETTERTON, Thomas**, born at Westminster, a tragic actor and producer of considerable talent, greatly admired by Pepys; he was buried in Westminster Abbey (1635-1710).

**BETTY, W. Henry**, a boy actor, known as the Infant Roscius; amassed a fortune; the House of Commons once adjourned to see him act "Hamlet" (1791-1874).

**BEULÉ, Charles Ernest**, a French statesman and archaeologist; superintended excavations on the Acropolis at Athens; held office in the National Assembly under MacMahon (1826-1874).

**BEUST, Count von**, a German statesman, born at Dresden; Minister for Foreign Affairs in Saxony; of strong conservative leanings, friendly to Austria; became Chancellor of the Austro-Hungarian empire; adopted a liberal policy; sympathised with France in the Franco-German war; resigned office in 1871; left "Memoirs" (1809-1886).

**BEVERIDGE, William Henry, 1st Baron**, British economist, famous for his "Report on Social Insurance and Allied Services," 1912, and "Full Employment in a Free Society," 1944. Has been a leading authority on unemployment insurance and relative problems and has been responsible for much statistical research. Sat as a Liberal in Parliament from 1914 to 1945 (1879- ).

**BEVERLEY**, a Yorkshire manufacturing town, 8 m. NW. of Hull, with a Gothic minster, which contains the tombs of the Percys.

**BEVERLEY HILLS**, a city of California, near Los Angeles and 5 m. SW. of Hollywood; a favourite place of residence of people of the film world.

**BEVERLEY, John**, a learned man, tutor to the Venerable Bede, archbishop of York, and founder of a college for secular priests at Beverley; was one of the most learned men of his time; *d.* 721.

**BEVIN, Ernest**, British politician and statesman. Born in Somerset, of a poor family. Both parents died when he was very young. Began to earn his own living at 13; was for a time a Baptist lay preacher; became an ardent trade unionist and by the age of 30 was a full-time official in the dockers' union. Was the "founder" of the Transport and General Workers' Union which body he organised from over 80 individual unions. Entered parliament in 1940, where he was soon appointed Minister of Labour and National Service in the war-time coalition government; a post he held throughout the war years; was appointed Foreign Secretary when the Labour government was elected to office in 1945. Maintained a policy of firmness towards Russia; after the beginning of the Russian cold war was closely connected with the negotiations for the Atlantic treaty. His sudden death from thrombosis was mourned by all parties (1881-1951).

**BEVIS OF SOUTHAMPTON, or HAMPTON**, Sir, a famous knight of English medieval romance, which was founded on an older Italian tale of chivalry.

**BEWICK, Thomas**, a distinguished wood-engraver, born in Northumberland, apprenticed to the trade in Newcastle; showed his art first in woodcuts for his "History of Quadrupeds," the success of which led to the publication of his "History of British Birds," in which he established his reputation both as a naturalist, in the truest sense, and an artist (1753-1828).

**BEYLE, Marie Henri**, French critic and novelist, usually known by his pseudonym "Le Stendhal" or "Stendhal"; born at Grenoble; wrote in criticism "De l'Amour," and in fiction "La Châtesse de Parme" and "Le Rouge et le Noir"; an ambitious writer and a cynic (1783-1842).

**BEYPUR**, a port of Madras, a S. suburb of Calicut at the mouth of the R. Bepur, with coal and iron in the neighbourhood.

**BEYROÛT (or BEIRUT)**, the capital and the most flourishing commercial city on the coast of Lebanon, and the port of Damascus, from which it is distant 55 m.; a very ancient place, now connected by rail with Damascus and by motor-route with Baghdad.

**BEXHILL**, a seaside resort of Sussex, 5 m. W. of Hastings.

**BEZA, Theodore**, a French Protestant theologian, born in Burgundy, of good birth; professor of Greek at Lausanne; deputed from Germany to intercede for the Huguenots in France, persuaded the king of Navarre to favour the Protestants; settled in Geneva, became the friend and successor of Calvin; wrote a book, "De Hereticois a Civili Magistratu Puniriendis," in which he justified the burning of Servetus, and a "History of the Reformed Churches" in France (1519-1605).

**BEZANTS**, Byzantine gold and silver coins of varying weight and value, introduced by the Crusaders into England, where they were current till the time of Edward III.

**BEZIERS**, a manufacturing town in the dep. of Hérault, in France, 40 m. SW. of Montpellier; manufactures silk fabrics and confectionery; a prosperous centre of the wine trade.

**BIAGALPUR**, a town in Bengal, on the right bank of the Ganges, 235 m. NW. of Calcutta; chief products of district are silk and indigo.

**BIAGAVAD GĪTĀ** (*i.e.* Song of Krishna), a poem introduced into the Mahābhārata, divided into three sections, and each section into six chapters, called Upanishads; being a series of mystical lectures addressed by Krishna to his royal pupil Arjuna on the eve of a battle, from which he shrunk, as it was with his own kindred; the whole conceived from the point of view of belief, calculated to allay the scruples of Arjuna, which regards the extinction of existence as absorption in the *Brahmā*.

**BIARTRIMARI**, Indian author of apothegms, who appears to have lived in the 11th century B.C., and to have been of royal rank.

**BIHOPAL**, one of the Central India States, covering an area of 6921 sq. m.; it was originally founded in the turbulent years following the death of Aurangzeb (A.D. 1707). The majority of the population is Hindu. The capital of the same name is situated near the head of the river Betwa.

**BHUTAN**, an independent state in the Eastern Himalayas, with magnificent scenery; subsidised by the government of India, which is responsible for its external relations. It has a population of approximately 700,000, and covers 18,000 sq. m., bounded on the S. by India, on the W. by Sikkim, and on the N. and E. by Tibet. The principal exports are wheat, rice, and timber.

**BIAFRA**, Bight of, a large bay in the Gulf of Guinea, in W. Africa; includes several islands, and receives into it the waters of the Calabar rivers.

**BIARRITZ**, a famous bathing resort on the Bay of Biscay, 6 m. SW. of Bayonne; it was first made fashionable by the visits of the Empress Eugénie.

**BIAS**, one of the seven wise men of Greece, born at Priene, in Ionia; lived in the 6th century B.C.; many wise sayings are ascribed to him; was distinguished for his indifference to possessions.

**BIAS BAY**, a nearly land-locked bay N.E. of Canton, China, at one time infested with pirates.

**BIBLE**, The (*i.e.* the Book *par excellence*, and not so much a book as a library of books), a collection of sacred writings divided into two parts, the Old Testament and the New; the Old, written in Hebrew, comprehending three groups of books, the Pentateuch, the Prophets, and the Hagiographa, bearing on the religion, the history, the institutions, and the manners of the Jews; and the New, written in Greek, comprehending the Four Gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, and the Epistles. The Old Testament was translated into Greek at Alexandria by 72 Jews, 280 B.C., and is known as the Septuagint; and the whole book, Old and New, was translated into Latin in a grotto near Bethlehem by St. Jerome, A.D. 385-404, and is known as the Vulgate, after which the two came to be regarded by the Church as of equal divine authority.

and as sections of one book. It may be permitted to note that the Bible is written throughout, not in a speculative or a scientific, but a spiritual interest, and that its final aim is to guide men in the way of life. The spirit in which it is composed is the spirit of conviction; its essence, both in the root of it and the fruit of it, is faith, and that primarily in a moral power above, and ultimately a moral principle within, both equally divine. The one principle of the book is that loyalty to the divine commands is the one foundation of all well-being, individual and social.

**BIBLE CHRISTIANS**, a sect of Methodism founded in 1815 in Devon by William O'Bryan, and merged in 1907 with the United Methodists.

**BIBLE SOCIETY, THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN**, founded in 1803, with George Borrow (*q.v.*) as one of its agents.

**BIBLES WITH NICKNAMES**, so called from printers' errors in the pages. The best known are the Vinegar Bible, which has "vinegar" for "vineyard," the Wicked Bible, which omits the "not" from the Seventh Commandment, and the Breeches Bible, because of the reading—"they sewed fig-leaves together and made themselves breeches" (Gen. iii. 7).

**BIBLIA PAUPERUM** (*i.e.* Bible of the Poor), a book consisting of some 50 leaves, with pictures of scenes in the Life of Christ, and explanatory inscriptions in Latin verse, printed, from wooden blocks, in the 15th century, before the invention of printing by movable types.

**BICESTER**, a market-town in Oxfordshire 12 m. N.E. of Oxford. Cattle fairs are held here, and the manufactures include beer, bricks, and rope. There are remains of a 12th-century abbey.

**BICETRE**, a hospital, originally a Carthusian monastery founded (1285) by a bishop of Winchester, in the S. side of Paris, with a commanding view of the Seine and the city; converted into a military hospital by Louis XIII. in 1632; was the scene of massacres in 1792, and later became a home for incurables and the insane.

**BICHAT, Marie François Xavier**, an eminent French anatomist and physiologist; physician to the Hôtel-Dieu, Paris; one of the first to classify scientifically the parts of the human body (1771-1802).

**BICKERSTAFF, Isaac**, the pen-name adopted by Swift and Steele in many of their writings.

**BICKERSTETH, Edward**, English clergyman; author of several evangelical works, and one of the founders of the Evangelical Alliance (1786-1850).

**BICKERTON, Sir Richard**, admiral, served in several naval engagements, and died commander-in-chief at Plymouth (1750-1832).

**BICYCLES**, first used about 1800, feet being pushed against the ground to propel them. The "boneshaker" came in 1865, the "ordinary" or "penny-farthing" about 1871, and the "safety bicycle" with two wheels of the same size, in 1885. Pneumatic tyres were introduced by Dunlop in 1889, free wheels came about six years later, and variable gears before the turn of the century. Motor-cycles were first tried out on the Continent in 1885, but did not come into general use until some years after the first International Tourist Trophy Race held in the Isle of Man in 1907.

**BIDDERY WAKE**, ware of tin, copper, lead, and zinc, made at Bidar, in India.

**BIDDING PRAYER**, an exhortation to prayer in some special reference, followed by the Lord's Prayer, in which the congregation joins.

**BIDDLE, John**, a Socinian writer in the time of Charles I., and the Commonwealth; much persecuted for his belief, and was imprisoned, but released by Cromwell; regarded as the founder of English Unitarianism (1615-1662).

**BIDPAI, or PILPAI**, the presumed author of a collection of Hindu fables of ancient date, in

extensive circulation over the East, and widely translated.

**BIELA'S COMET**, discovered in 1826 by Biela, an Austrian officer, was found to have a period of 6½ years. On the appearance in January, 1846, it was found to have divided into two parts, which, by 1872, had further disintegrated into a meteoric shower.

**BIELEFELD**, a manufacturing town in the *Land* North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany, an important centre of the linen trade.

**BIELU'KA**, with its twin peaks, highest of the Altai Mountains, 11,100 ft.

**BIENNE, Lake of**, in the Swiss canton of Berne; the Aar is led into it when in flood, so as to prevent inundation below; on the shores of it are remains of lake-dwellings, and it has an island, St. Pierre, the retreat of Rousseau in 1765.

**BIFRÖST**, a bridge in the Norse mythology stretching from heaven to earth, of firm solidity and exquisite workmanship, represented in the rainbow, of which the colours are the reflections of the precious stones.

**BIGELOW, Erastus Brigham**, American inventor of weaving machines, born in Massachusetts (1814-1879).

**BIG-ENDIANS**, a name given to the Catholics, as Little-endians is the name given to the Protestants, in the imaginary kingdom of Lilliput, in Swift's "Gulliver's Travels," of which the former are regarded as heretics by the latter because they break their eggs at the big end.

**BIGGAR**, a town in Lanarkshire, birthplace of Dr. John Brown and of the Gladstone ancestry.

**BIGLOW**, imaginary author of poems in the Yankee dialect, written by James Russell Lowell.

**BIHAR**. See **BEHAR**.

**BIJAPUR**, city in the state of Bombay, once the capital of an extensive kingdom, now of little importance, but with remains of its former greatness.

**BIKINI**, an atoll in the Marshall Islands, the site of the 1946 atomic bomb tests.

**BILBA'O**, capital of the Basque prov. of Vizcaya, in Spain; a commercial city of ancient date, famous in 18th century for its steel, when a rapier was called a "bilbo." It is now the chief port of northern Spain, and has the biggest shipbuilding yards in the country, main exports are pig-iron, iron-ore and wine.

**BILDERDIJK, Willem**, Dutch poet, born at Amsterdam (1756-1831).

**BILE**, a fluid secreted from the blood by the liver to aid in digestion, the secretion of which is most active after food.

**BILAUD-VARENNE, Jean Nicolas**, an ardent French revolutionary and member of the Jacobin Club; became a member of the Committee of Safety in 1793; assisted at the fall of Robespierre, but could not avert his own; was deported to Surinam, refused the pardon offered by Bonaparte, 1800, and died at Fort-au-Prince (1756-1819).

**BILAUT, Adam**, the carpenter poet, called "Maître Adam," born at Nevers, and designated "Virgile au Rabot" (a carpenter's plane); d. 1662.

**BILLARDS**, a game known in England as long ago as the 16th century (*cf.* "Antony and Cleopatra," Act 2, Sc. v). It is believed to have been invented by a Spaniard, and has grown rapidly in favour since the middle of last century.

**BILLINGS, Robert William**, architect, born in London; delineator of old historical buildings; his great work "Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Scotland," richly illustrated; was engaged in the restoration of old buildings (1813-1874).

**BILLINGSGATE**, a fish-market in London, below London Bridge; also a name given to low, coarse language indulged in there.

**BILLINGTON, Elizabeth**, *née* **WEICHSEL**, a



celebrated singer, born in London, of German descent; died at Venice in 1817.

**BILNEY, Thomas**, martyr, born in Norfolk, a priest who adopted the reformed doctrine; was twice arraigned, and released on promise not to preach, but would not refrain, and was at last burned as a heretic in 1531.

**BIMINI**, an island of West Indian legend with a fountain possessed of the virtue of restoring youth.

**BINARY, or DOUBLE STARS**, were first studied by Sir Wm. Herschel, 1738-1822 (*q.v.*). These systems consist of one star revolving about another, giving rise in some cases to a variation in the apparent brightness. Though many of the binaries reveal their double nature in a powerful telescope, others are only identified by the spectroscope or by the variation in their brightness. Data obtained from the observation of double stars enable us to calculate their masses.

**BINET, Alfred**, a French psychologist whose work was principally connected with the investigation and measurement of human intelligence. He devised (1905) the "Binet Scale" for testing the minds of children, and the "Binet-Simon Test" for the classification of mental defectives (1857-1911).

**BINGEN**, a manufacturing and trading town on the left bank of the Rhine, in the *Land* Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany, opposite which is the tower associated with the myth of Bishop Hatto.

**BINGHAM, Joseph**, an English divine, born at Wakefield; author of "Origines Ecclesiasticæ," a laborious and learned work; lost all his money in the South Sea Scheme (1668-1723).

**BINYON, Laurence**, poet. He showed early gifts by winning the Newdigate Prize at Oxford; for some years he was an Assistant and, later, Keeper of the Prints and Drawings at the British Museum, and in 1933 was appointed to a Poetry Professorship at Harvard University. His line "They shall grow not old as we that are left grow old," is quoted on hundreds of war memorials (1890-1949).

**BIOCHEMISTRY**, the study of the chemical reactions involved in the changes occurring in living plants and animals.

**BIOGENESIS**, name of the theory that life derives from life.

**BIOLOGY**, the science of life in a purely physical reference, or of life in organised bodies generally, including that of plants, in its varied forms and through its successive stages.

**BION, a Greek** pastoral poet of 3rd century B.C., born at Smyrna; a contemporary of Theocritus; settled in Sicily; was poisoned, it is said, by a rival; little of his poetry survives.

**BIOI, Jean Baptiste**, an eminent French mathematician, astronomer, and physicist, born at Paris; professor of Physics in the College of France; took part in measuring an arc of the meridian along with Arago; made observations on the polarisation of light by liquids such as turpentine and solutions of sugar and tartaric acid, and contributed numerous memoirs to scientific journals; wrote works on astronomy (1774-1832).

**BIRCH, Samuel**, archaeologist and Egyptologist, born in London; keeper of Oriental antiquities in the British Museum; had an extensive knowledge of Egyptology, wrote largely, and contributed articles on that and kindred archaeological subjects (1813-1885).

**BIRCH, Thomas**, antiquary, born in London; wrote a history of the Royal Society (1765-1766).

**BIRD, Edward**, English genre painter; among his works are the "Choristers Rehearsing" and the "Field of Chevy Chase" (1772-1819).

**BIRD, Isabella**. See **BISHOP**.

**BIRD, William, or BYRD**, a musician in the time of Elizabeth I., composed madrigals and much sacred

music; "Non Nobis, Domine," is ascribed to him (1543-1623).

**BIRDWOOD, Field-Marshal, Sir William**, entered Army in 1883, served on the North-West Frontier in 1898, and in the Boer war. In 1915 he was in command of the forces in the Dardanelles campaign, and in 1918 of the Australian forces in France. From 1925 to 1930 he was Commander-in-Chief in India, and from 1931 to 1938 was Master of Peterhouse College, Cambridge, when he was created a baron (1865-1951).

**BIREN, Duke of Courland**, Grand Chamberlain of Russia, and favourite of the Empress Anne; held the reins of government even after her death; ruled with great cruelty; was banished to Siberia, but recalled, and had his honours restored to him, which six years after he relinquished in favour of his eldest son (1687-1772).

**BIRKBECK, George**, a Yorkshireman, was a zealous promoter all over the country of mechanics' Institutes, and founder (1823) of Birkbeck College, which since 1925 has been a school for evening and part-time students in the Arts and Science Department of London University (1776-1841).

**BIRKENHEAD**, in Cheshire, on the Mersey, opposite Liverpool and a suburb of it; a town of rapid growth, due to the vicinity of Liverpool; has large shipbuilding yards and docks.

**BIRKENHEAD, Earl of** (F. E. Smith), British politician. Educated at Birkenhead and Oxford, he rose rapidly at the bar, entered Parliament as Conservative for Liverpool in 1906, and won a name as "The Galloper" in support of the Ulster Unionists in 1914. He became Attorney-General in 1915, Lord Chancellor in 1919, and was Secretary for India from 1924 to 1928, when he left politics for a commercial career (1872-1930).

**BIRKENHEAD, Sir John**, a political writer, several times imprisoned during the Commonwealth for his obnoxious royalism (1615-1679).

**BIRMINGHAM**, in the NW. of Warwickshire, 112 m. NW. of London by rail; is the chief city of the Midlands, and celebrated all over the world for its metal ware, and as the "home of a thousand trades." All kinds of engines and machinery, fine gold, silver, copper, and brass ware, cutlery, plastics, and ammunition are made here; steel pens, buttons, nails, and screws are specialities. It is a large city, with many fine buildings, libraries, art gallery and museums, educational institutions, a cathedral, and a great town-hall.

**BIRNAM**, a hill near Dunkeld, in Perthshire; contains part of a forest mentioned in "Macbeth."

**BIRON**, a madcap lord in "Love's Labour's Lost."

**BIRON, Baron de**, marshal of France, born at Périgord; served bravely under Henry IV.; though a Catholic, favoured the Huguenots; narrowly escaped at the Massacre of St. Bartholomew; was killed at the siege of Epemay; carried a notebook with him everywhere, and so observant was he that it passed into a proverb, "You will find it in Biron's notebook" (1524-1592).

**BIRON, Duc de**, son of the preceding; served also bravely under Henry IV.; but being a man of no principle and discontented with the reward he got for his services, intrigued with the Duke of Savoy and with Spain against Henry; was arrested and sent to the Bastille, where, after trial, he was beheaded (1562-1602).

**BIRRELL, Rt. Hon. Augustine**, British politician. Entering Parliament as a Liberal in 1889, he served as Minister of Education in Campbell-Bannerman's Government in 1905. In 1907 he became Secretary for Ireland, a post he resigned in 1910 on account of the Dublin Easter rebellion; he was a noted literary critic and essayist (1850-1933).

**BISCAY, Bay of**, a bay in the Atlantic, bounded on the E. by the coasts of France and Spain from the westernmost point of Brittany to Cape Finisterre; 400 m. broad, of depth varying from 20 to 200

fathoms, and, under SW. winds particularly, one of the stormiest of seas.

**BISCHOFF, Theodor Ludwig Wilhelm**, distinguished biologist, born at Hanover; made a special study of embryology (1807-1882).

**BISHOP, Sir Henry Rowley**, an English composer, born in London, composer and director of music in Covent Garden Theatre for 14 years; was for a brief space professor of Music in Edinburgh University, and eventually held a similar chair in Oxford (1786-1855).

**BISHOP, Isabella (Bird)**, distinguished lady traveller and authoress; visited North America, Japan, China, Malaya, and Korea; the first woman elected a member of the Royal Geographical Society; interested herself in medical missions abroad; wrote "Unbeaten Tracks in Japan," "The Englishwoman in America," &c. (1832-1904).

**BISHOP AUCKLAND**, a market town on the Wear 10 m. SW. of Durham, and in the county of Durham. It contains the Bishop's palace, or castle, which was built in Edward I.'s reign.

**BISHOP'S STORTFORD**, a market town of Herts, on the old London-Cambridge road, 30 m. NNE. of London; brewing is carried on; the birth-place of Cecil Rhodes.

**BISLEY**, a village in Surrey, noted for the annual meeting of the National Rifle Association in the summer, when the best shots in the world compete for the King's Prize and teams from the public schools for the Ashburton Shield.

**BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO**, an archipelago off the NE. of New Guinea; since the first world war administered under mandate by Australia; it includes New Britain, New Ireland, and many smaller islands.

**BISMARCK, Otto, Prince von**, and Duke of Lauenberg, born at Schönhausen, Saxony; roused in civil life by the events of 1848; took a bold stand against revolutionary ideas and measures; conceived the idea of freeing the several States of Germany from foreign control and welding them into one under the crown of Prussia. Summoned in 1862 by King William to be his political adviser, his influence was at first distrusted, but the annexation of Schleswig-Holstein by force of arms in 1864 raised him into general favour. His next feat, the humiliation of Austria at Königgrätz in 1866, and the consequent erection of a German Confederation, with Prussia at its head, made him the idol of the nation. His treatment of Napoleon III. provoked the latter into a declaration of war, and to an advance on the part of the French against Berlin. To the surprise of nearly all Europe, the Germans proved to be a nation of soldiers, marshalled as army never was before, and beat the French ignominiously back from the Rhine. Count Bismarck had the satisfaction of seeing the power of France, that still threatened, as well as that of Austria, helpless at his feet, the German empire restored under a Hohenzollern king, and himself installed as chancellor of the monarch he had served so well. Nothing he did after this—though he reformed the coinage, codified the law, established protection, increased the army, restrained Socialism, and inaugurated the overseas expansion of his country—equalled this great feat. He ceased to be chancellor of Germany in 1890, two years after the accession of William II., the young king resenting any control by the experienced minister (1815-1898).

**BISMUTH**, a grey metal similar to antimony used for many alloys; its compounds are used extensively in medicine.

**BISON**, the name given to two species of the ox family, of which the European branch is almost extinct. The North American bison was once in danger of being exterminated, but remnants of herds were collected by the Canadian government, and these are now preserved and are multiplying in

parts of the north-west. The bison is remarkable for the development of the fore part of its body, for its heavy mane and beard.

**BISSA-GOS**, a group of some 20 volcanic islands off Portuguese Guinea, W. Africa, and belonging to Portugal; they have a large negro population and yield tropical products.

**BISSEN, Hermann Wilhelm**, a Danish sculptor, born in Sleswig; a pupil of Thorwaldsen (1798-1868).

**BITHUR**, a town on the right bank of the Ganges, 12 m. above Cawnpore, where Nana Sahib lived.

**BITHYNIA**, an ancient country in the NW. of Asia Minor; its people were Thracians.

**BITLIS**, a high-lying town in Asiatic Turkey, 20 m. W. of Van; stands in a valley 4700 ft. above the sea-level, with a population of Mohammedans and Armenians.

**BITTER LAKES**, two areas of water in Egypt through which runs the Suez Canal.

**BITUMEN**, popular name of a group of inflammable natural hydro-carbons ranging from liquids through viscid and semi-solids to solids; commercially called Naptha when liquid and light-coloured, Petroleum when less fluid and darker, Maltha when viscid, and Asphalt when solid.

**BITZIUS, Albert**, Swiss Protestant pastor, author of stories of Swiss life under the *nom de plume* of Jeremias Gotthelf; was much admired by Ruskin (1797-1854).

**BIZERTA**, a seaport of Tunisia, northernmost town in Africa, with an excellent harbour and French naval port. The town was severely damaged in the second world war.

**BIZET, Georges**, an operatic composer, born at Paris; his greatest work "Carmen"; died of heart-disease shortly after its appearance (1838-1875).

**BJORNSON, Bjornstjerne**, Norwegian poet and author of many novels and plays, some dealing with very "advanced" political and social problems. He was a member of the first Nobel Prize Committee, and was awarded the Prize for Literature in 1903 (1832-1910).

**BLACK, Joseph**, a celebrated chemist, born at Bordeaux, of Scottish parents; professor of Chemistry, first in Glasgow, then in Edinburgh; his discoveries were fruitful in results and showed that carbon dioxide combines with bases to form salts (1728-1799).

**BLACK, Thomas Campbell**, English aviator; made many pioneering flights and, with C. W. A. Scott, in 1934 made a record flight from England to Australia in 4 d. 6 h. 54 m.; he was killed in an accident while preparing for the Portsmouth-Johannesburg race (1880-1936).

**BLACK ART**, name given to the presumed power of evoking evil spirits.

**BLACK ASSIZE**, a plague at Oxford in 1577, which carried off 300 victims; caught at the assize from the prisoners under trial.

**BLACK BOOK OF THE ADMIRALTY**, The, was lost at the end of the eighteenth century, but was found in 1874 at the bottom of a chest belonging to a former Registrar of the Admiralty Court, and is now kept in a locked glass-topped table in the room of the President of that court. It contains the most ancient laws of the sea in force in this country, which were based on the Laws of Oleron in use during the Crusades, which were in turn based on the Sea Law of Rhodes. Oleron is the island at the mouth of the Charente, and the laws are said to have been promulgated by Queen Eleanor of Guéenne, the mother of Richard the First, who is sometimes given the credit of introducing them into England. The book is about 9 in. high and 6½ in. broad, and its leaves are of thin parchment and tough paper.

**BLACK DEATH**, a name given to a succession of fatal epidemics that devastated the world from China to Ireland in the 14th century, believed to be

the same as bubonic plague (*q.v.*), though attended with peculiar symptoms; the most serious was that of 1348, which, as is reckoned, stripped England alone of one-third of its inhabitants.

**BLACK BARTI AREA**, that part of the U.S.S.R. extending from the W. frontier to the Urals, constituting about one-fifth of European Russia and overlaid by a layer of black earth or vegetable mould, of from 3 to 20 ft. in thickness; a chief source, from its fertility, of the wealth of the country.

**BLACK FOREST**, a wooded mountain chain 4000 ft. high (so called from the black pines that cover it), which runs parallel with the Rhine, and E. of it, through Württemberg and Baden, from the Swiss frontier to Karlsruhe; is remarkable for its picturesque scenery and its mineral wealth; it possesses many health resorts, as Baden-Baden and Wildbad, where are mineral springs; silver, copper, cobalt, lead, and iron are wrought in many places; the women and children of the region make articles of woodwork, such as wooden clocks, &c.

**BLACK FRIARS**, monks of the Dominican order; name of a district in London where they had a monastery, this having stood near the north end of the present Blackfriars Bridge over the Thames.

**BLACK HOLE OF CALCUTTA**, a confined apartment 20 ft. square, into which 146 English prisoners were crammed by the orders of Suraj-ud-Dowlah, Nawab of Bengal, on June 20, 1756; their sufferings were excruciating, and only 23 survived till morning.

**BLACK PRINCE**, Prince of Wales, son of Edward III., so called, it is said, from the colour of his armour; distinguished himself at Crécy, gained the battle of Poitiers, but involved his country in further hostilities with France; returned to England, broken in health, to die (1330-1370).

**BLACK ROD**, Gentleman Usher of an official of the House of Lords, whose badge of office is a black rod surmounted by a gold lion; summons the Commons to the House; is also Usher of the Order of the Garter.

**BLACK SATURDAY**, name given in Scotland to Saturday, Aug. 4, 1621; a stormy day of great darkness, regarded as a judgment of Heaven against Acts then passed in the Scottish Parliament tending to establish Episcopacy.

**BLACK SEA**, or **EUXINE**, an inland sea, lying between Europe and Asia, being 700 m. in greatest length and 400 m. in greatest breadth; communicates in the N. with the Sea of Azov, and in the SW., through the Bosphorus, the Sea of Marmora, and the Dardanelles, with the Mediterranean. It washes the shores of Turkey in Asia and in Europe, Bulgaria, Rumania, and the U.S.S.R., including Transcaucasia; receives the waters of the Danube, Dniester, Bug, and Don, from Europe, and the Kizil-Irmak and Sakaria from Asia. Three times as much as is received by the Mediterranean. It has but one island, Athos, off the mouth of the Danube; no reefs or shoals; hence in summer navigation is very safe. In winter it is harassed by severe storms. Among the chief ports are Odessa, Kherson, Batoum, Trobizond, and Sinope; the first two are ice-bound in January and February. For three centuries the Turks excluded all other nations from its waters; but the Prussians (1774), Austrians (1784), French and English (1802) secured trading rights. Its waters are fresher than those of the ocean, and it has no noticeable tides.

**BLACK SHIRTS**, the name given originally to the Italian Fascisti (see **FASCISM**) from their uniform, and hence transferred to other bodies of similar opinions and dress. In England the wearing of a black shirt as a political emblem was banned in 1936.

**BLACK WATCH**, a Highland regiment, late the 42nd and 73rd of the line, so called from the dark

colour of the tartan; the 42nd raised originally for the preservation of the peace in the Highlands.

**BLACKBURN**, a manufacturing town in Lancashire, 21 m. NW. of Manchester, a centre of the cotton industry; is the birthplace of Hargreaves, the inventor of the spinning-jenny.

**BLACKFOOT**, a member of a nomadic N. American Indian tribe of Algonquin (*q.v.*) stock, formerly in the region between the Saskatchewan and upper Missouri rivers.

**BLACKHATH**, a common 7 m. SE. of London, once a favourite haunt of highwaymen, now an open space for Londoners; for long provided one of the two old golf-courses in England.

**BLACKIE, John Stuart**, Scottish author, born in Glasgow; he studied German; executed a metrical translation of Goethe's "Faust," Part I.; filled the chair of Humanity in Aberdeen, and afterwards that of Greek in Edinburgh; was a zealous educational reformer; took an active interest in everything affecting the welfare and honour of Scotland; founded a Celtic Chair in Edinburgh University; did *Æschylus* and *Homer's "Iliad"* in verse (1809-1895).

**BLACKLOCK, Thomas**, a clergyman, born in Annan, blind from early infancy; after occupying a charge for two years, set up as a teacher in Edinburgh; was influential in inducing Burns to abandon his intention to emigrate, and may be credited, therefore, with saving for his country and humanity at large one of the most gifted of his country's sons; was author of some volumes of poems (1721-1791).

**BLACKMORE, Richard Doddridge**, novelist, born in Berks; bred to the bar; wrote several novels, the best known "Lorna Doone," which, though coldly received at first, became highly popular (1825-1900).

**BLACKMORE, Sir Richard**, physician, born in Wilt; the most voluminous of poetasters, published four long worthless poems, besides essays and psalms, &c., and made himself the butt of all the wits of the period; one of the writers ridiculed in Pope's "Dunciad"; d. 1729.

**BLACKPOOL**, a popular holiday resort on the coast of Lancashire, 18 m. NW. of Preston, sometimes called the "Brighton of the North."

**BLACKSTONE, Sir William**, an eminent jurist and judge, born in London, the son of a silk-mercer; was fellow of Pembroke College, Oxford, and in 1740 called to the bar; became first Vinerian professor of law at Oxford; had Jeremy Bentham for one of his pupils; author of the well-known "Commentaries on the Laws of England," an authority on the subject and a work that has appeared in many editions (1723-1780).

**BLACKWATER FEVER**, a disease, similar to malaria, prevalent in tropical countries.

**BLACKWELL, Alexander**, adventurer, born in Aberdeen; studied medicine; took to printing; thrown into prison for debt; was supported by his wife; on his release went to Sweden, was patronised by the king; beheaded on charge of conspiracy, 1747.

**BLACKWELL, Elizabeth**, a lady doctor, born in Bristol, and the first to hold a medical diploma in the United States; graduated in 1849; was admitted into the Maternity Hospital in Paris, and to St. Bartholomew's in London, and distinguished herself as a social reformer (1821-1910).

**BLACKWOOD, Sir Henry**, British admiral, much trusted by Nelson; distinguished at Aboukir Bay and Trafalgar; was present at Nelson's death; subsequently held high naval positions (1770-1832).

**BLACKWOOD, William**, born in Edinburgh, originator of *Blackwood's Magazine*; began as a bookseller; started *Magaz.* as it was called, in 1817, his principal literary advisers being Professor Wilson and Lockhart; conducted it as editor till his death (1776-1834). John, his third son, his

successor, was no less distinguished in the cause of literature; publisher of Lord Lytton's and George Eliot's books (1818-1879).

**BLAINVILLE, Henri Marie de**, a French naturalist; devoted himself to medicine; became assistant to Cuvier; succeeded him as professor of Comparative Anatomy; wrote on natural science (1777-1850).

**BLAIR, Robert**, author of "The Grave," a thoughtful and cultured man, born in Edinburgh; minister of Athelstanford, where he was succeeded by Home, the author of "Douglas." His poem has the distinction of illustrations by William Blake (1699-1746).

**BLAKE, Robert**, the great English admiral and "Sea King," born at Bridgewater; successful as a soldier under the Commonwealth, before he tried seamanship; took first to sea in pursuit of Prince Rupert and the royalist fleet, which he destroyed; beat the Dutch under Van Tromp, De Ruyter, and De Witt; sailed under the guns of Tunis (1655) into the harbour, where he fired a fleet of N. African pirates; and finally, his greatest feat, annihilated a Spanish fleet in Santa Cruz Bay under the shadow of the Peak of Tenerife (1657), "one of the fiercest actions ever fought on land or water" (1598-1657).

**BLAKE, William**, poet, painter, and engraver, born in London, where, with rare intervals, he spent his life, a mystic from his very boyhood; apprenticed to an engraver, whom he assisted with his drawings; started on original lines of his own as illustrator of books and a painter; devoted his leisure to poetry; wrote "Songs of Innocence," "Marriage of Heaven and Hell," "Gates of Paradise," and "Songs of Experience"; was an intensely religious man of deep spiritual insight, most vivid feeling and imagination; illustrated, among many notable works, Young's "Night Thoughts," Blair's "The Grave," and the Book of Job. He was a man of stainless character but eccentric behaviour, his wife, Catherine Boucher, under his tuition, assisted him in his art work (1757-1827).

**BLANC, Jean Joseph Louis**, a French Socialist, born at Madrid; started as a journalist, founded the *Revue du Progrès*, and published separately in 1840 "Organisation of Labour," which had already appeared in the *Revue*, a work which gained the favour of the working-classes; was member of the Provisional Government of 1848, and eventually of the National Assembly; threatened with impeachment, fled to England; returned to France on the fall of the Empire, and was elected to the Chamber of Deputies in 1871; wrote "History of the Revolution of 1848"; died at Cannes (1811-1882).

**BLANC, Mont.** See MONT BLANC.

**BLANCHARD, François**, a celebrated French aeronaut, inventor of the parachute (1785); he died at Paris from an apoplectic stroke received while making his 60th ascent, at The Hague (1753-1809).

**BLANCHE OF CASTILE**, wife of Louis VIII. of France and mother of St. Louis; regent of France during the minority of her son and during his absence on crusade; governed with great discretion and firmness; died of grief over the long absence of her son and his rumoured intention to stay in the Holy Land (1186-1252).

**BLANDRATA, Giorgio**, Piedmontese physician, who for his religious opinions was compelled to take refuge, first in Poland, then in Transylvania, where he sowed the seeds of Unitarianism (1515-1590).

**BLANKENBERGHE**, a popular seaside resort and fishing village of Belgium, 10 m. N.E. of Ostend, with a tidal harbour.

**BLANQUI, Jerome Adolphe**, a celebrated French publicist and economist, born at Nice; a disciple of J. B. Say, and a free-trader; his principal work,

"History of Political Economy in Europe" (1798-1854).

**BLANQUI, Louis Auguste**, a brother of the preceding, a French republican of extreme views and violent procedure; would appear to have posed as a martyr; spent nearly half his life in prison (1805-1881).

**BLANTYRE**, chief town of Nyasaland, E. Africa, connected by rail with Beira to the S. and Lake Nyasa, to the N. Named from a small Lanarkshire town, the birthplace of David Livingstone.

**BLARNEY STONE**, a stone in Castle Blarney, Cork, of difficult access, which is said to endow whoever kisses it with a fair-spoken tongue, hence the application of the word.

**BLASIUS, St.**, bishop of Sebaste, in Armenia; the patron of wool-combers; suffered martyrdom in 316.

**BLASTING GELATINE**, a powerful explosive first made by Nobel in 1875, consisting of lower cellulose nitrates dissolved in nitroglycerine, with which it forms a jelly-like mass.

**BLAVATSKY, Mme.**, a theosophist, born in Russia; a great authority on theosophy, the doctrines of which she professed to derive from the fountainhead in Tibet (1831-1891).

**BLEEK, Friedrich**, eminent German Biblical exegete and critic of the Schleiermacher school, born in Holstein; professor at Bonn; his chief work, "Commentary on the Hebrews"; others are Introductions to the Old and to the New Testaments (1793-1859).

**BLEEK, William**, son of preceding, a philologist; accompanied Colenso to Natal; author of "Comparative Grammar of the S. African Languages" (1827-1875).

**BLEFUSCU**, an island separated from Lilliput, in Swift's "Gulliver's Travels," by a strait 800 yards wide, and inhabited by pigmies; understood to represent France.

**BLLENHEIM**, a village in Bavaria, near Augsburg; famous for Marlborough's victory in 1704, and giving name to it.

**BLLENHEIM PALACE**, near Woodstock, Oxford, the gift, with the Woodstock estate, of the country to the Duke of Marlborough, for his military services in the Spanish Succession war; the Palace was designed by Vanbrugh. Birthplace of Sir Winston Churchill.

**BLERIOT, Louis**, aviator. He was the first man to fly an aeroplane over the English Channel, which he did in 1909 (1872-1936).

**BLESSINGTON, Countess of**, an Irish lady celebrated for her beauty and wit; figured much in intellectual circles in London; had her salon at Kensington; was on intimate terms with Byron, and published "Conversations with Byron," and several novels; being extravagant, fell into debt, and had to flee the country (1789-1849).

**BLICHER, Steen Steensen**, Danish poet and novelist of rural life (1782-1848).

**BLIGH, William**, a naval officer; served under Cook; commanded the *Bounty* at Tahiti, when his crew mutinied under his harsh treatment and set him adrift, with 18 others, in an open boat, in which, after incredible privations, he arrived at Timor, in the East Indies; was afterwards governor of N.S. Wales; and was promoted to vice-admiral (1754-1817).

**BLIND, Karl**, revolutionist and journalist, born at Mannheim; took part in the risings of 1848; was sentenced to prison in consequence of a pamphlet he wrote entitled "German Hunger and German Princes," but rescued by the mob; found refuge in England, where he interested himself in democratic movements, and cultivated his literary as well as his political proclivities by contributing to magazines (1826-1907).

**BLIND HARRY**, a wandering Scottish minstrel of the 15th century; composed in verse "The Life of

that Noble Champion of Scotland, Sir William Wallace."

**BLISS, Sir Arthur**, English composer, studied at Cambridge and at the Royal College of Music; his compositions are noted for their independent character; knighted, 1950, and appointed Master of the Queen's Music, 1953 (1891- ).

**BLOCH, Ernest**, composer, born in Switzerland of Jewish parents. Often uses Jewish themes in his compositions. Now an American citizen, many of his works were first performed in U.S.A. His works include: the opera "Machbeth," "Sacred Service," "Israel Symphony for Five Voices and Orchestra." A society was formed in London during 1937 to secure performance of his works (1880 ).

**BLOEMART, a family of Flemish painters and engravers in 16th and 17th centuries.**

**BLOEMFONTEIN**, capital of the Orange Free State on the River Modder, founded in 1846. The town has a cathedral, museum, library, and theatre, and is the seat of the Supreme Court of the Union. It has a market, and is an educational centre.

**BLOIS**, capital of the dept. of Loire-and-Cher, France, on the Loire, 35 m. S. of Orleans; a favourite residence of Francis I. and Charles IX., and the scene of events of interest in the history of France.

**BLOMFIELD, Charles James**, bishop of London, born at Bury St. Edmunds; Greek scholar; active in the Church extension of his diocese (1785-1857).

**BLONDEL**, a troubadour of the 12th century; a favourite of Richard Cœur de Lion, who, it is said, discovered the place of Richard's imprisonment in Austria by singing the first part of a love-song which Richard and he had composed together, the voice of the king responding to the strain.

**BLONDIN, Charles**, an acrobat and rope-dancer, born at St. Omer, France; celebrated for his feats in crossing Niagara Falls (1824-1897).

**BLOOD**, the fluid of the human body. It consists of a liquid, plasma, containing microscopic corpuscles of two kinds: (1) red, containing hemoglobin, which absorb oxygen in the lungs and give it out to the various parts of the body; (2) white, in smaller numbers than red, which serve to destroy bacteria and thus defend the body from disease. The blood passes from the heart through the arteries to all parts of the body, supplying them with oxygen and nourishment; this oxygenated blood is bright red; the blood returns to the heart through the veins, removing the waste products from the various parts of the body; the blood in the veins is a bluish colour. The arteries and veins are connected with small channels called capillaries. The circulation of the blood was discovered by William Harvey in 1628.

**BLOOD, Thomas**, Colonel, an Irish desperado, noted for his daring attempts against the life of the Duke of Ormonde, and for carrying off the regalia in the Tower; unaccountably pardoned by Charles II., and received afterwards into royal favour with a pension of £500 per annum. He was afterwards charged with conspiracy, and committed to the King's Bench, and released; d. 1680.

**BLOODY ASSIZES**, the judicial massacres and cruel injustices perpetrated by Judge Jeffreys during circuit in 1685.

**BLOODY STATUTE**, statute of Henry VIII. making it a crime involving the heaviest penalties to question any of the fundamental doctrines of the Romish Church; in force from 1539 to Henry's death in 1547; also called "The Six Articles" and the "Whip with Six Strings."

**BLOOMERS**, a costume for women devised by an American, Mrs. Bloomer, and consisting of a short skirt and bodice, with loosely made trousers; although of short popularity it led to the adoption of a rational feminine dress for cycling, &c.

**BLOOMFIELD, Robert**, an English poet, born in Suffolk, by trade a shoemaker; author of the "Farmer's Boy," a highly popular production, translated into French and Italian; spent his last days in ill-health, struggling with poverty, which brought on defection of mind (1700-1823).

**BLOOMSBURY**, a district of W. Central London, where are the British Museum and London University; a fashionable quarter in the 18th century, it is now more noted as a business centre.

**BLOUNT, Charles**, a deist, born in London; assaulter of revealed religion; was involved in all the controversies of the time (1654-1693).

**BLOWPIPE**, a contrivance by which a current of air is driven through a flame, and the flame directed upon some fusible substance to fuse or vitrify it.

**BLÜCHER, Gebhard von**, Prussian field-marshal, familiarly named "Marshal Forward," born at Rostock; served first in the Swedish army, then in the Prussian; distinguished as a leader of cavalry, and met with varying fortune; at the age of 70 commanded the centre of the Allied army in 1813; distinguished himself at Lützen and Leipzig; pursued the French across the Rhine; pressed forward to Paris at the time of Napoleon's abdication; defeated by Napoleon atigny, June 16, 1815; arrived on the field of Waterloo just as the French were preparing to make their last charge, and contributed to decide the outcome of the day (1742-1819).

**BLUE**, one of the highest honours in sport, awarded at Oxford and Cambridge to those who play against the other University. Blues for rowing, cricket, and both codes of football are the most highly prized. Oxford is a dark blue and Cambridge a light.

**BLUE MOUNTAINS**, a range of thickly wooded mountains traversing Jamaica from E. to W., from 5000 to 7000 ft. in height; also a chain of mountains in New South Wales of two parallel ranges, with a deep chasm between, and full of gloomy ravines and precipices, the highest 4100 ft.

**BLUE NOSE**, a nickname given to an inhabitant of Nova Scotia or New Brunswick.

**BLUEBEARD**, a wealthy seigneur of fable, the owner of a castle; marries a beautiful woman, and leaves her in charge of the keys of the apartments in his absence, with strict orders not to unlock any of the doors, an injunction which she fails to respect, and finds to her horror the remains of his former wives locked up in one of them; her disobedience is discovered, and she is to prepare for death, but is rescued, as she lies with her head on the block, by the timely arrival of her brothers, who at once despatch the husband to his merited doom. English version is derived from Perrault's "Contes."

**BLUE-BOOKS**, Parliamentary documents bound in blue paper, as the corresponding documents in France are in yellow; they have been published regularly since the beginning of the 18th century, those of a single session now forming a collection of some 60 folio volumes.

**BLUE-COAT SCHOOL**, a name given to Christ's Hospital, West Herts., founded by Edward VI., from the blue coats worn by the boys.

**BLUE-STOCKING**, a female pedant or *femme savante*, a name given derisively to hostesses and female frequenters of literary salons of mid-18th century London, because Benjamin Stillingfleet insisted on appearing at them in blue stockings instead of the black ones then conventional with evening attire.

**BLUM, Léon**, French statesman, born in Paris, of Jewish descent; educated for the law, he became a literary and dramatic critic, and first entered the Chamber of Deputies in 1919, as a Socialist, of which party he soon became the leader. Elected in 1936 having gone strongly in favour of the

Front Populaire, Blum, in June, became first Socialist Prime Minister of France; in June, 1937, he was succeeded by M. Chautemps, another Socialist, he himself becoming Deputy Prime Minister; imprisoned first by Vichy Government, then by Nazis, during the second world war, he was released in 1945; President of the French Consultative Committee for UNESCO in 1946. Prime Minister, 1947, for a short time; he was awarded the Resistance Medal (French) the same year (1872-1950).

**BLUM, Robert**, a German politician, born at Cologne; shot for abetting a political movement in Vienna in 1848 (1807-1848).

**BLUMENBACH, Johann Friedrich**, a distinguished German naturalist and ethnologist, born at Gotha; studied at Jena; became professor at Göttingen, an office he filled for 60 years; his works gave a great impulse to scientific research in all directions; the chief were "Institutiones Physiologicae," "Manual of Natural History," "Manual of Comparative Anatomy and Physiology"; he made craniology a special study; was a great advocate for religious liberty (1752-1840).

**BLUMENTHAL, Leonard von**, field-marshal in the Prussian army; distinguished in the wars with Denmark, Austria, and France; an eminent strategist (1810-1900).

**BLUNT, Wilfrid Scawen**, poet; born at Petworth; in diplomatic service for some years; championed cause of Arabi Pasha in 1882; author of "The Future of Islam," &c. (1840-1922).

**BOA**, the name given to a genus of constricting, non-venomous serpents found in tropical America; included with pythons and anacondas (*g.v.*) in the species Pythonidae. The largest of the boa family known measured 27 ft. in length.

**BOABDIL, or ABU-ABDALLAH**, surnamed "The Unfortunate," the last Moorish king of Granada, from 1481 to 1492; expelled from his throne by Ferdinand of Castile and Aragon; as he rode off he halted on a hill called "The Last Sigh of the Moor," and wept as he looked back on the Alhambra, while his mother added to his bitterness with the cutting sarcasm, "Weep as a woman for a throne you have not been able to defend as a man"; died shortly after in Africa, recklessly throwing away his life on a field of battle.

**BOADICEA**, a British heroine, queen of the Iceni, who occupied Norfolk and Suffolk; roused by indignity done to her and her people by the Romans, gathered round her an army, who, with a murderous onslaught, attacked their settlements and destroyed them; but being attacked and defeated in turn by Suetonius Paulinus, the Roman governor, she, in her despair, put an end to her life by poison, A.D. 62. Cowper made her the theme of one of his poems.

**BOANERGES** (*i.e.* Sons of Thunder), applied by Christ to the sons of Zebedee for the vehemence of their zeal.

**BOAT RACE**, The, annual rowing match on the Thames in March or April between Oxford and Cambridge Universities from Putney to Mortlake. The first race was rowed in 1829 at Henley, and it became an annual fixture in 1856.

**BOAZ and JACHIN**, two pillars of brass at the entrance of Solomon's Temple, signifying respectively strength and stability.

**BOCAGE, Manuel Maria Barbosa du**, 18th-century Portuguese lyric poet, considered to be the greatest of his time. Born at Setúbal, he led an adventurous life—by the age of 15 he was in the army, and he joined the navy two years later; died at Lisbon (1765-1805).

**BOCCACCIO, Giovanni**, Italian prose-writer and poet, born in Paris, the natural son of a Florentine banker; showed early a passion for literature; sent to Naples to pursue a mercantile career; gave himself up to story-telling in prose and verse; fell

in love with a natural daughter of the king (already married), styled by him Flammetta, for whom he wrote several of his works and his greatest, the "Decameron"; early formed a lifelong friendship with Petrarca, with whom he contributed to the revival and study of classic literature; lectured on Dante in Florence; Petrarca's death deeply affected him, and he died the year after (1313-1375).

**BOCCHERINI, Luigi**, a celebrated Italian musical composer, born at Lucca; was associated with Manfredi, the violinist; his works were numerous; appears to have lived in poverty and obscurity (1743-1805).

**BOCHART, Samuel**, a Protestant divine, born at Rouen; pastor at Caen; a geographer and an Orientalist; wrote a treatise on sacred geography; celebrated for a nine-days' discussion with the Jesuit Verin (1599-1687).

**BODE, Johann Elert**, an astronomer, born at Hamburg; was professor of Astronomy and director of Observatory at Berlin; produced a number of astronomical works, one of his best, "An Introduction to the Knowledge of the Starry Heavens"; gave name to the law of the planetary distances, called Bode's Law, although it was observed by Kepler long before his day (1747-1826).

**BODEL**, a celebrated troubadour of the 13th century, born at Arras.

**BODENSEE**, another name for the Lake of Constance, well called the filter of the Rhine.

**BODIN, Jean**, a publicist and diplomatist, born at Angers; author of "The Republic," in six books, published at first in French and then in Latin, which summed up all the political philosophy of his time and contributed to prepare the way for subsequent speculations; was the precursor of Hobbes and Montesquieu (1530-1596).

**BODLEIAN LIBRARY**, the university library of Oxford, founded, or rather restored, by Sir Thomas Bodley in 1598; enlarged from time to time by bequests, often munificent. A copy of every book published in the United Kingdom has to be sent there on request.

**BODLEY, Sir Thomas**, born at Exeter; employed on embassies by Elizabeth on the Continent, where he collected a number of valuable books; bequeathed them and his fortune to the university library of Oxford, named after him (1545-1613).

**BODMER, Johann Jacob**, a distinguished Swiss critic, born near Zurich; the first, by study of the masters in literature of Greece and Rome, France, England, and Italy, to wake up Germany to a sense of its poverty in that line, and thus aided, along with others, in the inauguration of a new era, which he did more by his republication of the Minnesingers and part of the "Nibelungen Lied" than by his advocacy (1698-1783).

**BODMIN**, the county town of Cornwall, superseded Truro as capital; an important agricultural centre; has large annual fairs for cattle, horses, and sheep.

**BODONI**, an Italian printer; settled at Parma, where his press was set up in the ducal palace, whence issued magnificent editions of the classics, Horace, Virgil, Tacitus, Tasso, and, last of all, Homer. He was often tempted to Rome but he refused to quit Parma and the patronage of the ducal house there; the type he designed (named after him) is widely used (1740-1813).

**BODTCHER, Ludwig**, a Danish lyric poet, born at Copenhagen; lived chiefly in Italy (1793-1874).

**BOECE, Hector**, known also as **BOETHIUS**, a humanist and Scottish historian, born at Dundee; professor of Philosophy at Paris; friend of Erasmus; was principal of university at Aberdeen; wrote "History of Bishops of Mordach and Aberdeen," and "History of Scotland" in excellent Latin (1465-1536).

**BOECKH, Philip August**, classical antiquary, born at Karlsruhe; professor of Ancient Literature in Berlin; a classic of the first rank, and a

- contributor on a large scale to all departments of Greek classical learning; was an eminently erudite man, and an authority in different departments of learning (1755-1807).
- BOEHM, Sir Joseph Edgar**, sculptor, born in Vienna, of Hungarian parentage; settled in England; executed a colossal statue of Queen Victoria at Windsor, a seated statue of Carlyle, and a statue of Burgoyne at Bedford; patronised by Queen Victoria and royal family; buried in St. Paul's by the Queen's wish (1834-1890).
- BOEHME, Jacob**, a celebrated German mystic, born at Görlitz; of an imaginatively meditative turn from boyhood as a neophyte, and afterwards in his stall as a shoemaker; spent his whole life in meditation on divine things; saw in the Bible a revelation of these as in no other book; seemed to have eyes given him to see visions of these things himself, for which he felt he had no organ to express, and which he conveyed to others in mystical, apocalyptic speech; a thinker very fascinating to all minds of the seer class. His philosophy would seem to have anticipated the secret of Hegel, who acknowledges him as one of the fathers of German philosophy. His left writings which embody a scheme of mystical theology, setting forth the trinity in unity of the Hegelian system, that is, viewing the divine as it is in itself, as it comes out in nature, and as it returns to itself in the human soul (1575-1624).
- BOEIMER, a German historian**, born at Frankfurt; author of works on the Carolingian period of history (1795-1863).
- BOEOTIA**, a country of ancient Greece, N. of the Gulf of Corinth; the natives, though brave, were mere tillers of the soil under a heavy atmosphere, innocent of culture, and regarded as bores and dullards by the educated classes of Greece, and particularly of Athens, although Hesiod, Pindar, and Plutarch were natives of Boeotia.
- BOER WAR, The**, started in Oct., 1899, when the Boers invaded Natal, and was ended by the treaty of Pretoria in May, 1902. Britain suffered heavily in the opening six months of the war, but with the appointment of Lord Roberts as Commander-in-Chief, with Lord Kitchener as chief of staff, the tide turned. Kimberley was relieved in Feb., 1900, and Ladysmith and Mafeking were other successes leading to the surrender of the Boer leaders.
- BOERHAAVE, Hermann**, a great physician, born near Leyden, and son of a pastor; ultimately professor of Medicine and Botany there, as well as of Chemistry, chairs of which he filled and adorned with the greatest distinction; his reputation spread over Europe, and even as far as China; his system was adopted by the profession, and patients from far and wide came to consult him; among others, Pope Benedict VIII. and Peter the Great; his character was as noble as his abilities were great; his principal works were "Institutiones Medicæ," "Aphorismi de Cognoscendis et Curandis Morbis," "Libellus de Materia Medicæ," and "Institutiones Chemicæ" (1698-1738).
- BOERS** (i.e. peasants engaged in tillage), Dutch colonists of an independent republican temper, who in the 17th century squatted in S. Africa; gave themselves to agriculture and cattle-rearing; settled at length in the Transvaal in a self-governed community by themselves.
- BOETHIUS, Anicius Manlius Severinus**, a Roman statesman, born at Rome, of consular rank, a profoundly learned man, held the highest offices, Consul among others, under Theodoric the Goth; his integrity and opposition to injustice procured him enemies, who accused him of treason; he was cast into prison, and finally put to death; wrote in prison his "De Consolatione Philosophiæ," in five parts, employing verse and prose alternately, which King Alfred translated into Anglo-Saxon; he was canonised as a martyr, and his influence was great during the Middle Ages (470-524).
- BOGATZKY, Karl Heinrich von**, religious writer; wrote hymns and an autobiography; is best known as the author of the "Golden Treasury" (1690-1744).
- BOGDANOVITCH, a Russian poet**, called by his countrymen the "Russian Anacreon"; his best-known poem "Psyche" (1748-1803).
- BOGERMANN, Johann**, Dutch divine, translated the Bible into Dutch, and was President of the Synod of Dort (1576-1633).
- BOGNOR REGIS**, a seaside resort of Sussex, 7 m. S.E. of Chichester; "Régis" was added to the name after King George V. had spent some time convalescing there in 1920.
- BOGOTÁ**, capital of the State of Colombia, situated on a remarkable, almost mountain-circled, plateau, on the river Bogotá, 65 m. S.E. of its port, Honda, the highest navigable point of the Magdalena; is 8000 ft. above sea-level, and has a spring-like climate. It is regularly built, with innumerable churches, a mint, university, library, and observatory, and several schools. The country is fertile and the mountains rich in coal, iron, salt, and precious metals, but its situation and the consequent difficulties of transport are inclined to hinder trade.
- BOGUE, David**, born in Berwickshire, a Congregational minister; one of the founders of the London Foreign Missionary, the Foreign Bible, and the Religious Tract Societies (1750-1825).
- BOHEMIA**. See CZECHOSLOVAKIA.
- BOHEMIAN**, name given to an artist, literary or otherwise intellectual worker who shuns conventionality.
- BOHEMIAN BRETHERN**, a fraternity of an extreme sect of the Hussites, organised as United Brethren in 1455; broken up in the Thirty Years' war, met in secret, and were invited, under the name of Moravians or Herrnhuters, by Count Zinzendorf to settle on his estate in Silesia.
- BOHEMOND**, first prince of Antioch, son of Robert Guiscard; set out on the first crusade; besieged and took Antioch; was besieged in turn by the Saracens, and imprisoned for two years; ransomed in 1103, and unsuccessful in war, he became the vassal of Alexius, the Emperor of the East (1056-1111).
- BOHN, Henry George**, an enterprising publisher and learned bibliographer; issued a series of works identified with his name (1796-1884).
- BOHR, Niels Henrik David**, professor of Physics at Copenhagen, a distinguished mathematical physicist. His greatest work has been in connection with the application of the quantum theory (q.v.) to the structure of the atom (q.v.), and was largely based upon the planetary conception of the atom put forward by Rutherford. Awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics, 1922; adviser to Scientific Staff, Los Alamos, New Mexico, 1944-5 (1885- ).
- BOHTLINGK, Otto**, Sanskrit scholar, a German, born in St. Petersburg; author, among other works, of a Sanskrit dictionary in 7 vols. (1815-1904).
- BOIARDO, Matteo Maria**, Count of Scandiano, surnamed the "Flower of Chivalry"; an Italian poet, courier, diplomatist, and statesman; author of "Orlando Innamorato" (1459), the model of Ariosto's "Orlando Furioso," which eclipsed it (1434-1494).
- BOIELDIEU, Adrien François**, a distinguished French musical composer of light operas; author of the "Califfo de Bagdad," "Télémaque," and "La Dame Blanche"; reckoned his masterpiece; called the French Mozart (1775-1834).
- BOIGNE, Count de**, a French soldier of fortune, born at Chambéry; served under France, Russia, East India Company, and the prince of the Marathas, to whom he rendered signal service (1751-1830).

**BOII**, an ancient people of Gaul, occupying territory between the Allier and the Loire, from whose name Bohemia is derived.

**BOILEAU, Nicolas** (surnamed Despréaux, to distinguish him from his brother), poet and critic, born in Paris; brought up to the law, but devoted to letters, associating himself with La Fontaine, Racine, and Molière; author of "Satires" and "Epistles," "L'Art Poétique," "Le Lutrin," &c., in which he attacked and employed his wit against the bad taste of his time; did much to reform French poetry, as Pascal did to reform the prose, and was for long the law-giver of Parnassus; was an imitator of Horace (1636-1711).

**BOIS-BRÔLES**, the French name for the half-breeds of North America who are of Canadian-French and Indian ancestry.

**BOIS DE BOULOGNE**, a public park of over 2000 ac. on the W. side of Paris; the race-courses of Auteuil and Longchamps are here.

**BOISGODEY, Fortuné de**, French author of sensational fiction (1824-1891).

**BOIS-GUILBERT**, a French economist, cousin of Vauban; advocate of free trade; d. 1714.

**BOIS-LE-DUC**, capital of North Brabant, 45 m. S.E. of Amsterdam, and with a fine cathedral; seat of an archbishop; the Dutch name is 's Hertogenbosch, both meaning "the Duke's wood."

**BOISROBERT, The Abbé**, a French poet, one of the first members of the French Academy; patronised by Richelieu (1592-1662).

**BOISSONADE, Jean François**, a French Greek scholar; for a time carried away by the revolutionary movement, but abandoned politics for letters (1774-1857).

**BOISSY D'ANGLAIS, Count**, a member and president of the Convention in Paris, noted for his firmness and coolness during the frenzy of the Revolution; became a senator and commander of the Legion of Honour under Napoleon; was made a peer by Louis XVIII. (1756-1820).

**BOITO, Arrigo**, Italian composer and librettist; born at Padua; produced "Mefistofele" and other operas; wrote librettos for works of Verdi and other composers (1842-1918).

**BOLANPASS**, a high-lying, deep, narrow gorge, with a torrent running through it, extending between Quetta (Baluchistan) and Kandahar (Afghanistan), sloping upwards at an inclination of 90 ft. a mile; is traversed by a road and railway.

**BOLES LAUS**, the name of several dukes of Poland, of whom the most famous is Boleslaus I. the Great, who ruled from 992 to 1025.

**BOLEYN, Anne**, or **BULLEN**, second wife of Henry VIII. and mother of Queen Elizabeth; daughter of Sir Thomas Bullen (afterwards Earl of Wiltshire); after a three years' residence at the French Court became maid of honour to Queen Katherine; attracted the admiration of Henry; was married to him and became queen; charged with adultery and conspiracy, was found guilty and beheaded; was of the Reformed faith; her marriage with Henry had important bearings on the English Reformation (1507-1536).

**BOLINGBROKE, Henry St. John, Viscount**, English statesman, orator, and political writer, born at Battersea; Prime Minister of Queen Anne in the Tory interest, after her dismissal of the Whigs; on the accession of George I. fled to France and joined the Pretender; was impeached and attainted; returned in 1723 to his estates, but denied a seat in the House of Lords, an indignity which he resented by working the overthrow of Walpole; was the friend of Pope and Swift, and the author of "Letters" bearing upon politics and literature. The "Letter to Windham," a sort of apology, and the "Ideal of a Patriot King," exhibit him at his best. It was he who suggested to Pope his "Essay on Man" (1678-1751).

**BOLIVAR, Simon**, surnamed the Liberator, general and statesman, born at Caracas; a man of good birth and liberal education; seized with the passion for freedom during a visit to Madrid and Paris, devoted himself to the cause of S. American independence; freed from the yoke of Spain, Venezuela and New Granada, which, in 1819, he erected into a republic under the name of Colombia; achieved in 1824 the same for Upper Peru, henceforth called Bolivia, after his name; accused of aspiring to the Dictatorship, he abdicated, and was preparing to leave the country when he died of fever, with the sage reflection on his lips, "The presence of a soldier, however disinterested he may be, is always dangerous in a State that is new to freedom"; he has been called the Washington of S. America (1783-1830).

**BOLIVIA**, an inland republic of S. America, occupying lofty tablelands E. of the Andes, and surrounded by Peru, Brazil, Paraguay, Argentina, and Chile. The S. is chiefly desert; in the N. are Lake Titicaca and many well-watered valleys. The very varied heights afford all kinds of vegetation from wheat and maize to tropical fruits. In the lower plains coffee, tobacco, cotton, and cinchona are cultivated. The most important industry is mining: gold, silver, copper, and tin. Trade is hampered by want of navigable rivers, but helped by railways from Chile, Peru, and Argentina. Tin is the chief export; most manufactured goods are imported. The country has been independent since 1825; it lost its sea provinces in the war with Chili, 1879-83. The capital is Sucre, but La Paz (the seat of Government), Cochabamba, Potosi, Santa Cruz, and Oruro are larger towns.

**BOLLAND, John**, a Jesuit of Antwerp, born in Belgium; compiled five vols. of the Lives of the Saints called "Acta Sanctorum," which was continued by others, called after him "Bollandists" (1596-1665).

**BOLOGNA**, an ancient walled city of Italy, on a fertile plain, at the foot of the Lower Apennines, 82 m. N. of Florence; has many fine buildings, a university, one of the oldest in Europe, schools of music and art, libraries, and art collections. There are some hemp and other industries, and considerable trade.

**BOLOGNA, John of**, one of the most celebrated sculptors of art in his time, born at Douai, settled at Florence (1530-1608).

**BOLOMETER**, an instrument designed by Prof. Langley of Washington in 1881 for the study of the distribution of heat in the solar spectrum. It is extremely sensitive to very feeble heat rays, its action depending upon the change of resistance of a thin strip of metal with varying temperature.

**BOLOR-TAGH**, a high tableland in Central Asia, stretching from the Hindu Kush mountains northwards to the Tian Shan.

**BOLSE'NA**, a small town in Italy, on the N. shore of Lake Bolsena, 18 m. N.W. of Viterbo.

**BOLSENA**, a lake in Italy with clear water in a hollow crater of a volcano, and abounding with fish, but with an unwholesome atmosphere.

**BOLSHEVISM**, the political system of the extreme left wing of the Social Democratic Party in Tsarist Russia, so called from Russ. *bolshe*, the larger, this having been the larger group of Social Revolutionaries. Its adherents, the Bolsheviks, under Lenin and Trotsky, gained control of Russia after the Revolution of 1917 and the Wars of Intervention, since when the party has been known as the Communist Party. Bolshevism was based on the teaching of Marx and Engels, its chief aims being the abolition of the capitalistic system by force and the nationalisation of the means of production and of private trade, property, and industry with, as a means to these ends, the dictatorship of the proletariat.

**BOLTON**, manufacturing town of Lancashire, a



centre of the cotton industry, with iron-works, blending and chemical works.

**BOLTON ABBEY**, an old abbey in Yorkshire, 6 m. E. of Skipton; was founded in 1161 by the Augustinian canons.

**BOMA**, a town of the Belgian Congo, with an airport; once a great slave mart.

**BOMARSUND**, a former Russian fortress of the island of Aland, destroyed by the Anglo-French fleet in 1854; it is now a mere village and has never been re-fortified.

**BOMBA**, nickname of Ferdinand II., king of the Two Sicilies, 1830-59, given him after his bombardment of Messina during an insurrection.

**BOMBASTES FURIOSO**, an opera by William Barnes Rhodes in ridicule of the bombastic style of certain tragedies in vogue (1810).

**BOMBAY**, Indian State, stretches along the Arabian Sea coast of India; N. of the Nerbudda River the country is flat and fertile; S. of it are mountain ranges and tablelands. In the fertile N. cotton, opium, and wheat are the staple products. In the S., salt, iron, and gold are mined; the climate is hot and moist on the coast and in the plains, but pleasant on the plateau. Cotton manufacture has developed extensively, and cotton cloths, with sugar, tea, wool, and drugs are exported. Machinery, oil, coal, and liquors are imported. Bombay, the chief city, stands on an island, connected with the coast by a causeway, and has a magnificent harbour and noble docks. It is one of the greatest of seaports and about the most important commercial centre in the East, with its merchandise mainly in the hands of the Parsees. It went to England from Portugal as dowry with Catherine of Braganza, wife of Charles II., who leased it to the East India Company for £10 a year. Its prosperity began when the civil war in America afforded it an opening for its cotton.

**BONA**, a seaport in Algeria, in the province of Constantine, on a bay of the Mediterranean, with an excellent harbour and a growing trade; is much improved since its occupation by the French in 1832. Near it are the ruins of Hippo Regius, the episcopal city of Augustine.

**BONA DEA** (the good goddess), a Roman goddess of fertility, worshipped by women; her priestesses vestals and her worship by rites from which men were excluded. Her symbol was a serpent.

**BONALD, Vicomte de**, a French publicist, a violent royalist and ultramontanist; looked upon the Catholic religion and the royal authority as fundamental to the stability of the social fabric, and was opposed to the law of divorce, which led to its alteration. He denied that language was innate, but revealed, and that causation was inherent in matter (1753-1840).

**BONAPARTE**, name of a celebrated family of Italian origin settled in Corsica; the principal members of it were: **Charles Marie**, born at Ajaccio, 1746; died at Montpellier, 1785; married, 1764, **Marie-Letitia Ramolino**, born at Ajaccio, 1750; died at Rome, 1836; of this union were born eight children; **Joseph**, became king of Naples, 1808; king of Spain from 1808 to 1813; retired to United States after Waterloo; returned to Europe, and died at Florence, 1844. **Napoleon I. (g.n.)**, **Lucien**, b. 1775; became president of the Council of the Five Hundred, and prince of Canino; died in Viterbo, 1840. **Maria-Anne-Eliza**, b. 1777; married Felix Baciocchi, who became prince of Lucina; died at Trieste, 1820. **Louis**, b. 1778; married Hortense de Beauharnais; father of Napoleon III.; king of Holland (from 1806 to 1810); died at Leghorn, 1846. **Marie Pauline**, b. 1780; married General Leclerc, 1801; afterwards, in 1803, Prince Camille Borghese; became Duchess of Guastalla; died at Florence, 1825. **Caroline-Marie**, b. 1782; married Murat in 1800; became Grand Duchess of Berg and Cleves, then queen of Naples; died at

Florence, 1830. **Jerome**, b. 1784, king of Westphalia (from 1807 to 1813); marshal of France in 1806; married, by second marriage, Princess Catherine of Württemberg; died in 1806; his daughter, the Princess Mathilde, b. 1820, d. 1904, and his son, Prince Napoleon, Joseph Charles Paul (called Jerome), b. 1822, d. 1891, married Princess Clotilde, daughter of Victor Emmanuel, of which marriage was born Prince Victor Napoleon in 1862.

**BONAR, Horatius**, a clergyman of the Free Church of Scotland, and a celebrated hymn writer, born at Edinburgh (1808-1880).

**BONAR LAW**. See **LAW**.

**BONAVENTURA**, St., cardinal, surnamed "the Seraphic Doctor," his real name John Fidanza, born in Tuscany; entered the Franciscan Order; was chosen general of the Order and papal legate at the Council of Lyons in 1274, during the session of which he died; was a mystic in theology; ascribed knowledge of the truth to union with God, such as existed between man and his Maker prior to the Fall, a state which could be recovered only by a life of purity and prayer; his writings were admired by Luther. He was canonised by Pope Sixtus IV. in 1482 (1221-1274).

**BONCHAMP, Charles, Marquis de**, French general, born in Anjou, served in the American war; became one of the chiefs of the Vendean army; fell at the battle of Cholet, and when dying relented over the blood already shed; ordered the release of 5000 prisoners which his party, in their revenge, was about to massacre (1760-1793).

**BOND, William**, a distinguished American astronomer, who with his son, George Phillip (1825-1865), discovered the eighth satellite of Saturn (1780-1850).

**BONDFIELD, Rt. Hon. Margaret Grace**, British politician. After years in trade union work she became chairman of the Trades Union Congress in 1923, and was M.P. 1923-4 and 1920-31. In 1921 she was the first woman to take a Government post, as Parliamentary Secretary to the Ministry of Labour, and in 1920 became Minister of Labour, the first woman to join a Cabinet; made a Companion of Honour in 1948 (1878-1953).

**BONDU**, a former kingdom of Senegal, annexed to French West Africa, 1858; yields maize, cotton, fruits, tobacco, gold, and iron.

**BONER, Ulrich**, a German fabulist and Dominican monk of the 14th century, author of "Der Edelstein" ("The Jewel"), a book of fables.

**BONIEUR, Rosa**, a celebrated French animal painter, born at Bordeaux; brought up in poverty from ill-fortune; taught by her father; exhibited when she was 19; her best-known works are the "Horse Fair," the "Hay Harvest in Auvergne," and "Ploughing with Oxen," considered her masterpiece; through the Empress Eugénie she received the Cross of the Legion of Honour; during the siege of Paris her studio was spared by order of the Crown Prince (1822-1890).

**BONIKOMME, Jacques**, a name of contempt given by the nobility of France to the peasants in the 14th century.

**BONIFACE**, the name of nine Popes. **B. I.**, pope from 418 to 422, assumed the title of First Bishop of Christendom; **B. II.**, pope from 530 to 532; **B. III.**, pope for 10 months, from 606 to 607; **B. IV.**, pope from 607 to 608; **B. V.**, pope from 617 to 625; **B. VI.**, pope in 806; **B. VII.**, pope from 974 to 985; **B. VIII.**, pope from 1204 to 1303, a strenuous asserter of the papal supremacy over all princes, and a cause of much turmoil in Europe, provoked a war with Philip the Fair of France, who arrested him at Avignon, and though liberated by the citizens died on his way to Rome; **B. IX.**, pope from 1389 to 1404, the first pope to wear the Triple Crown.

**BONIFACE, St.**, the Apostle of Germany, born in

- Devonshire, his real name Winfried; consecrated Pepin le Bref; was made Primate of Germany; was, with 53 companions, massacred by the barbarians of Friesland, whom he sought to convert (680-755).
- BONIFACIO**, town and seaport of Corsica, on the Strait of Bonifacio between Corsica and Sardinia; it has a 12th-century cathedral, and a church built by the Templars in the 13th century.
- BONIN**, a group of rocky volcanic islands SE. of Japan and since 1876 subject to that power; for over a hundred years used as a penal settlement by the Japanese; now a strongly fortified air-base.
- BONINGTON, Richard**, an eminent English landscape painter of exceptional precocity, born near Nottingham; painted the "Ducal Palace" and "Grand Canal" at Venice, his masterpieces (1801-1828).
- BONIVARD, François de**, a Genevese patriot and historian, twice imprisoned by Charles III., a Duke of Savoy, for his sympathy with the struggles of the Genevese against his tyranny, the second time for six years in the Castle of Chillon; immortalised by Lord Byron in his "Prisoner of Chillon"; he was released at the Reformation, and adopted Protestantism (1493-1570).
- BONN**, a German town on the Rhine, SE. of Cologne, an old Roman station with a famous university; the birthplace of Beethoven, with a monument to his memory; it was formerly a stronghold of the old Catholics; capital of the W. German Federal Republic.
- BONNAT, Joseph Leon**, a French painter, born at Bayonne; imitated for a time the religious paintings of the old masters, but later he followed a style of his own and became specially famous for his portraits of notabilities (1833-1922).
- BONNER, Edmund**, bishop of London, born at Worcester; was chaplain to Wolsey; sided with Henry VIII. against the Pope; fell into disgrace under Edward VI.; was restored by Mary, whom he served in her anti-Protestant zeal; affected to welcome Elizabeth to the throne; was again deposed and imprisoned for refusing to take the oath of supremacy under Elizabeth; died in the Marshalsea Prison; he does not deserve all the odium that has been heaped on his memory; he was faithful as a bishop, consistent in his conduct, and bore the indignities done him with manly fortitude (1495-1569).
- BONNET, Charles de**, Swiss naturalist and philosopher, born at Geneva; his studies as a naturalist gave a materialistic cast to his philosophy; though he did not deny the existence of mind, still less that of its sovereign Author, he gave to material impressions a dominant influence in determining its manifestations (1720-1793).
- BONNIE DUNDEE**, Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee. See **CLAVERHOUSE**.
- BONPLAND, Aimé**, a French botanist and traveller, born at Rochelle; companion of Alexander von Humboldt in his S. American scientific explorations; brought home a large collection of plants, thousands of species of them new to Europe; went out again to America, was arrested by Dr. Francia in Paraguay as a spy, kept prisoner there for about nine years; was released, and settled in the prov. of Corrientes, where he died; wrote several works bearing on plants (1773-1859).
- BONSTETTEN, Charles Victor von**, a Swiss publicist and judge, born at Berne; wrote on anthropology, psychology, &c. (1745-1832).
- BOOMERANG**, a missile of hard curved wood used by the Australian aborigines, usually between 2 and 3 ft. long and 3 ins. wide; a deadly weapon, so constructed that, though thrown forward, it takes a whirling course, and when it misses the mark returns with a swoop and falls to the rear of the thrower.
- BOONE, Daniel**, American backwoodsman, pioneer and explorer; did much to open Kentucky to settlement; the hero of many fights and adventures with Red Indians (1735-1820).
- BOOT, Jesse**, 1st Lord Trent, a farm labourer's son, who rose from selling herbs in his mother's shop in Nottingham to be founder of the famous chain of pharmacies, laboratories, and factories named after him. He was a great philanthropist and benefactor of his native town, where he erected and endowed the University College (1850-1931).
- BOOTES** (the ox-driver or waggoner), a son of Ceres; inventor of the plough in the Greek mythology; translated along with his ox to become a constellation in the northern sky, the brightest star in which is Arcturus.
- BOOTH, Bramwell**, general of the Salvation Army. He succeeded his father after 32 years as chief of staff. In 1928 he was taken ill and the High Council removed him from office despite strenuous opposition on the part of the Booth family. He died a few months later (1856-1929).
- BOOTH, Edwin Thomas**, greatest of American tragedians, famous for Shakespearean impersonations; appeared with success in England (1833-1893).
- BOOTH, Evangeline Cory**, daughter of William Booth, founder of the Salvation Army of which she became Fourth General in 1934; she had previously been Commander-in-Chief in Canada from 1896 to 1904, and in the U.S.A. from 1904 to 1934; retired from active service in 1939 (1865-1950).
- BOOTH, John Wilkes**, actor, brother of E. T. Booth (above); served with the Southern forces in the American Civil War and, after their defeat, assassinated Lincoln; he was shot by his captors (1839-1865).
- BOOTH, William**, founder and general of the Salvation Army, born in Nottingham; published "In Darkest England"; a man of singular self-devotion to the religious and social welfare of the race (1829-1912).
- BOOTHIA**, a peninsula of British N. America, W. of the Gulf of Boothia, in which the N. magnetic pole of the earth is situated; discovered by Sir James Clark Ross in 1829.
- BOPP, Franz**, a celebrated German philologist and Sanskrit scholar, born at Mayence; was professor of Oriental Literature and General Philology at Berlin; his greatest work, "A Comparative Grammar of Sanskrit, Zend, Greek, Latin, Lithuanian, Old Slav, Gothic, and German"; translated portions of the "Mahābhārata," *q.v.* (1791-1867).
- BORA, Katharina von**, the wife of Luther, born in Meissen, originally a nun, who, with eight others, was at Luther's instance released from her convent; proved "a pious and faithful wife" to Luther, as he says of her, and became the mother of six children, three sons and three daughters (1499-1552).
- BORAX**, a hydrous bi-borate of sodium obtained by concentration from certain springs and lakes of arid regions, and found native, as "Tincal," in Tibet, China, and Persia. It is used for enamels, glazes, &c., for softening hard water, and as an antiseptic.
- BORDA, Jean Charles de**, a French mathematician and physicist, born at Dax, in the dep. of Landes, served in both army and navy; one of those employed in measuring an arc of the meridian to establish the metric system in France (1733-1799).
- BORDEAUX**, a great industrial and commercial city, the chief seat of the wine trade and the fifth city of France; cap. of the dep. of Gironde; the birthplace of Rosa Bonheur and Richard IL, his father, the Black Prince, having had his seat here as governor of Aquitaine. Pit timber is an important export, as well as fruit, salt, chemicals, &c. The cod-fishing industry has its base here. A cathedral dates from the 11th century. There are schools of science, art, theology, medicine, and navigation, a library, museum, and rich

picture-gallery. It became the seat of the French Government in 1914, and again in 1940.

**BORDEN, Rt. Hon. Sir Robert Laird**, Canadian statesman. Succeeding to the leadership of the Conservative Party in 1896, after a distinguished legal career, he became Prime Minister in 1911, and held the post till 1920, frequently visiting London during the war to co-operate with the British Cabinet (1854-1937).

**BORDERS**, The, the shifting boundary between Scotland and England before the Union, a centre of endless fighting and marauding for centuries.

**BORDIGHERA**, a popular winter resort on the Italian Riviera, Ponente, 5 m. SW. of San Remo; famous for its profusion of flowers.

**BORDONE**, an Italian painter, born at Treviso, a pupil of Titian and Giorgione; his most celebrated picture, "The Fisherman presenting the King of St. Mark to the Doge" (1500-1570).

**BORE**, a watery ridge rushing violently up an estuary, due to a strong tidal wave travelling up a gradually narrowing channel. Bores are common in the estuary of the Ganges and other Asiatic rivers, in those of Brazil, and at the mouth of the Severn, in England.

**BOREAS**, the god of the north wind, and son of the Titan Astræus and of Aura.

**BORGHESE**, name of a family of high position and great wealth in Rome; Camillo, having become Pope in 1665 under the title of Paul V.; and Prince Borghese having married Pauline Bonaparte, sister of Napoleon, who separated himself from her on the fall of her brother (1775-1832); the palace of the family is one of the finest in Rome, with a rich collection of paintings, now the property of the Italian nation, many of which have been transferred to other galleries.

**BORGIA, Caesar**, fourth son of Pope Alexander VI.; was made cardinal at the age of 17, an honour he relinquished to become a soldier, in which capacity it is alleged he gave himself up to deeds of inhumanity, which have made his name a synonym for every action that is most crafty, revolting, and cruel; a portrait of him by Raphael is a masterpiece. Notwithstanding the execration in which his memory is held, he is reputed to have been just as a ruler in his own domain, and a patron of art and literature (1475-1507).

**BORGIA, Francesco**, third general of the Order of the Jesuits, a post he filled with great zeal as well as prudent management; was canonised by Clement X. in 1671 (1610-1572).

**BORGIA, Lucretia**, sister of Caesar Borgia, born at Rome; her father annulled her first marriage, and gave her to a nephew of the King of Naples, who was murdered by her brother's assassins, when she married the Duke of Ferrara; was celebrated for her beauty and her patronage of letters, though she has been accused of enormities as well as her brother (1480-1519).

**BORIS II.**, Czar of Bulgaria, son of Ferdinand; succeeded his father on his abdication in Oct. 1918; became virtual dictator; died after visiting Germany in 1943 (1894-1943).

**BORIS GODUNOV**, Russian Tsar; succeeded his brother-in-law, the Imbecile Feodor Ivanovich, last of the line of Rurik, in 1598, and himself left no successor. He is the subject of plays by Lope de Vega and Pushkin, and of an opera by Moussorgsky.

**BORN, Bertrand de**, one of the most celebrated troubadours of the 12th century, born in Perigord; aggravated the quarrel between Henry II. of England and his sons; is placed by Dante in the "Inferno."

**BORNE, Ludwig**, a political writer, born at Frankfurt, of Jewish parentage, but later became a Christian; he and Helne were at deadly feud (1786-1837).

**BORNEO**, an island in the Malay Archipelago, the

third largest on the globe, Greenland and New Guinea being larger; its length 830 m., and its breadth 600, covered with mountains in the interior, Krimah the highest (13,700 ft.); has no volcanoes; bordered all round with wide plains and low, marshy ground; rich in vegetation and in minerals, in gold and precious stones; its forests abound with valuable timber, teak, ebony, &c.; all tropical crops and spices are cultivated; possessed in great part by the Dutch, and in the north part by the British; the population is Dyak, Malay, and Chinese.

**BORNHOLM**, an island belonging to Denmark, in the Baltic; has no good harbour; agriculture, cattle-breeding, and fishing the occupation of the inhabitants.

**BORNU**, a Mohammedan State in the Central Sudan, lying partly in Nigeria, W. and S. of Lake Chad, and partly in the Cameroons; population mostly negroes; the ruling race of Arab descent, called Shuwas; climate hot and unhealthy in the low ground, but temperate in the high.

**BORO BUDOR**, the ruin of a magnificent Buddhist temple in Java, ornamented with figures of Buddha and scenes in his life, with representations of battles, processions, chariot races, &c.

**BORODIN, Alex. Porfiryevich**, Russian musical composer, noted also as a chemist. He wrote symphonies, quartettes, &c., a symphonic poem, and the unfinished opera, "Prince Igor" (1834-1887).

**BORODINO**, a village 70 m. W. of Moscow; the scene of a bloody battle between Napoleon and the Russians, Sept. 7, 1812.

**BOROROS**, an important native Brazilian nation between Guyana and Guyana.

**BOROUGH**, in Scotland **BURGH**, is in its modern sense primarily a town that sends a representative to Parliament; but it is further an area of local government, under a mayor and corporation, exercising police, sanitary, and sometimes educational supervision, and deriving its income from rates levied on property within its bounds, and in Scotland sometimes from "common good" and petty customs. Its charter may be held from the Crown or granted by Parliament.

**BOROWLASKI, Count**, a Polish dwarf, of perfect symmetry, though only three feet in height; attained the age of 98 (1739-1837).

**BORRONEAN ISLANDS**, four islands in Lake Maggiore, Italy, of which three were converted into gardens by Count Borromeo in 1671, on one of which, Isola Bella, stands a palace of the Borromeos, enriched with fine paintings and other works of art.

**BORRONEO, St. Carlo**, cardinal and archbishop of Milan, a prominent member of the Council of Trent, who contributed to the Tridentine Catechism; conspicuous by his self-sacrificing offices during a plague in the city of which he was the archbishop; canonised by Pope Paul V. in 1610 (1538-1584).

**BORRONEO, Frederigo**, Count, nephew and successor of the preceding, of equal status in the Church, and similar character (1564-1631).

**BORROW, George Henry**, traveller and philologist, born in Norfolk; showed early a passion for adventure and a facility in languages; was appointed agent for the Bible Society in Russia and Spain; in his fondness for open-air life, associated much with the gipsies; wrote an account of those in Spain, and a famous book, entitled "The Bible in Spain"; also "The Romney Eye" and "Laven-gro," chiefly autobiography (1803-1881).

**BORROWDALE**, a valley in the Lake District, W. Cumberland, celebrated for its beautiful scenery.

**BORSTAL SYSTEM**, a method of punishing juvenile crime and reclaiming offenders of from 16 to 21 years, instituted by Act of Parliament in 1908, and so called from experiments in the dis-

ciplining and instruction of criminal youths in an old convict prison at Borstal, Kent, in the six years before the passing of the Act.

**BORTHWICK CASTLE**, a ruined peel tower, 13 m. SE. of Edinburgh, where Queen Mary and Bothwell spent four days together in June, 1567.

**BORY DE SAINT-VINCENT, Jean Baptiste**, a French traveller and naturalist; explored Réunion and St. Helena (1780-1846).

**BOSBOOM, Jan**, Dutch painter who specialised in local landscapes and church interiors (1817-1891).

**BOSCAWEN, Sir Edward**, a British admiral, known from his fearlessness as "Old Dreadnought"; distinguished himself in engagements at Puerto Bello, Carthagena, Cape Finisterre and the Bay of Lagos, where, after a "sea hunt" of 24 hours, he wrecked a fine French fleet, eager to elude his grasp (1711-1761).

**BOSCOVICH, Roger Joseph**, an Italian mathematician and astronomer, born at Ragusa; entered the Order of the Jesuits; was professor in Pavia, and afterwards at Milan; discovered the equator of the sun and the period of its rotation; advocated the molecular theory of physics, with which his name is associated; died insane (1711-1787).

**BOSE, Sir Jagadis Chandra**, Indian botanist, devoted himself to the study of the nervous system in plants and obtained many remarkable results (1858-1937).

**BOSNA-SERAI**, old name of Serajevo.

**BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA**, since 1919 part of Yugoslavia, lying at the NW. of the Balkans and adjoining Croatia and Slavonia on the N. In 1908 the district was annexed by Austria-Hungary.

**BOSPHORUS** (Ox-ford), a channel 17 m. long and from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 m. broad, and about 30 fathoms deep, strongly defended by forts, extending from the Sea of Marmora to the Black Sea. It derives its name from the channel which, according to the Greek myth, Zeus, in the form of an ox, crossed into Europe with Europa on his back.

**BOSQUET, Pierre François Joseph**, a marshal of France, distinguished in Algiers and the Crimea (1810-1861).

**BOS'SUET, Jacques Bénigne**, bishop of Meaux, born at Dijon, surnamed the "Eagle of Meaux"; one of the greatest of French pulpit orators, and one of the ablest defenders of the doctrines of the Catholic Church; the great aim of his life the conversion of Protestants back to the Catholic faith; took a leading part in establishing the rights of the Gallican clergy, or rather of the Crown, as against the claims of the Pope; proved himself more a time-server than a bold, outspoken champion of the truth; conceived a violent dislike to Madame Guyon, and to Fénelon for his defence of her and her Quietists; and he is not clear of the guilt of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes; wrote largely; his "Discourse on Universal History" is on approved lines, and the first attempt at a philosophy of history; his Funeral Orations are monuments of the most sublime eloquence; while his "Politique founded on Holy Scripture" is a defence of the divine right of kings (1627-1704).

**BOSTON**, a Lincolnshire seaport, on the Witham, 30 m. SE. of Lincoln; exports coal, machinery, corn, and wool, and imports timber and general goods. There is a large cattle and sheep market, also canvas and sailcloth works. Fox, the martyrologist, was a native. It has a spacious church, which is a conspicuous landmark and beacon at sea.

**BOSTON**, on Massachusetts Bay, is the capital of Massachusetts and the chief city of New England. With an excellent harbour and eight converging railways it is an emporium of trade, and very wealthy. Sugar, wool, hides, and chemicals are imported; farm produce, cattle, cotton, and tobacco exported; boot- and shoe-making is one of many varied industries. The many educational institutes and its interest in literature and art have

won for it the title of American Athens. Among famous natives were Franklin, Poe, and Emerson; while most American men of letters have been associated with it. The Boston riots of 1770 and 1773 were the heralds of the revolution, and the first battle was fought at Bunker Hill, not far off.

**BOSTON, Thomas**, a Scottish divine, born at Duns, educated at Edinburgh, became minister of Ettrick; author of the "Fourfold State," a popular exposition of Calvinism, and "The Crook in the Lot." He was a shrewd writer; exercised a great influence on the religious views of the most pious-minded of his countrymen (1676-1732).

**BOSTON TEA-PARTY**, the insurgent American colonists who, disguised as Indians, boarded, on Dec. 16, 1773, three English ships laden with tea, and hurled several hundred chests of it into Boston harbour. See **TEA DUTY**.

**BOSWELL, James**, the biographer of Johnson, born in Edinburgh, showed early a penchant for writing and an admiration for literary men; fell in with Johnson on a visit to London in 1763, and conceived for him the most devoted regard; made a tour with him to the Hebrides in 1773, the "Journal" of which he afterwards published; settled in London, and was called to the English bar; succeeded, in 1782, to his father's estate, Auchinleck, in Ayrshire, with an income of £1600 a year. Johnson dying in 1784, Boswell's "Life" of him appeared five years after, a work unique in biography, and such as no man could have written who was not a hero-worshipper to the backbone. He succumbed in the end to intemperate habits, aggravated by the death of his wife (1740-1795).

**BOSWELL, Sir Alexander**, son and heir of the preceding, an antiquary; mortally wounded in a duel with James Stuart of Dunearn, who had impugned his character, for which the latter was tried, but acquitted (1775-1822).

**BOSWORTH**, a town in Leicestershire, near which Richard III. lost both crown and life in 1485, an event which terminated the Wars of the Roses and led to the accession of the Tudor dynasty to the throne of England in the person of Henry VII.

**BOSWORTH, Joseph**, an Anglo-Saxon scholar, born in Derbyshire; the author of an Anglo-Saxon Grammar and Dictionary (1789-1876).

**BOTANY BAY**, an inlet in New South Wales, 5 m. S. of Sydney; discovered by Captain Cook in 1770; so called, by Sir Joseph Banks, from the variety and beauty of its flora; convict settlement at Sydney, known by the name, abolished in 1840.

**BOTHA, General Louis**, South African statesman. One of the leading Boer generals in the South African war; he became first Prime Minister of the Transvaal in 1907 and of the Union in 1910. He took up his military career again in 1914 and led the South Africans against the German colonies, besides stamping out a rebellion fomented by Germany. He attended the 1919 Peace Conference (1863-1919).

**BOTHNIA**, North and West, two provinces of N. Sweden (Norrbotten and Västerbotten) lying on the W. of the Gulf of Bothnia, a N. arm of the Baltic Sea, on the E. of which is Finland.

**BOTHWELL**, a village in Lanarkshire on the Clyde, 8 m. SE. of Glasgow; scene of a battle between Monmouth and the Covenanters in 1679.

**BOTHWELL, James Hepburn**, Earl of, one of the envoys sent in 1560 to convey Mary, Queen of Scots, home from France; was made Privy Councillor the year after; had to flee to France for an act of conspiracy; was recalled by Mary on her marriage with Darnley; was a great favourite with the queen; was believed to have murdered Darnley, though when tried was acquitted; carried Mary off to Dunbar Castle; was pardoned and made Duke of Orkney, and married to her at Holyrood; parted with her at Carberry Hill; fled to Norway,

and was kept captive there at Malmö; after ten years of misery he died, insane (1535-1578).

**BOTOLPH, St.**, an English monk, founder of a Benedictine monastery in Lincolnshire, where Boston now stands. His day is 17 June (7th century).

**BO-TREE**, a species of *Platanus*, also known as the Pipal tree, sacred to the Buddhists as the tree under which Buddha sat when the light of life first dawned on him. See **BUDDHA**.

**BOTTA, Carlo Giuseppe**, an Italian political historian, born in Piedmont; his most important work is his "History of Italy from 1789 to 1814"; was the author of some poems (1766-1837).

**BOTTA, Paul Émile**, Assyriologist, born at Turin, son of the preceding; when consul at Mosul, 1843, discovered the ruins of Nineveh (1802-1870).

**BOTTICELLI, Sandro, or Alessandro**, a celebrated painter of the Florentine school; began as a goldsmith's apprentice; a pupil of Fra Filippo Lippi; the best-known examples of his art are on religious subjects, though he was no less fascinated with classical-mythological conceptions; is distinguished for his attention to details and for delicacy, particularly in the drawing of flowers (1444-1510).

**BÖTTIGER, Karl Auguste**, German archaeologist, was a voluminous writer on antiquities, especially classical (1760-1835).

**BOTTOM**, a weaver in the interlude in Shakespeare's "A Midsummer Night's Dream," with whom, with his ass's head, Titania falls in love under the influence of a love-potion.

**BO'ZARIS, or BOZZARIS, Marcos**, one of the heroes of the war of Greek Independence, known as the "Leonidas of Greece" (1780-1823).

**BOUCHARDON**, a celebrated French sculptor (1698-1762).

**BOUCHER DE PERTHES, Jacques**, French archaeologist, a pioneer in the study of prehistoric man; devoted himself to the study of the remains of palæolithic man in the valley of the Somme (1788-1868).

**BOUCHER, François**, a French painter of the Louis XV. period, born at Paris (1703-1770).

**BOUCHES-DU-RHÔNE**, a department of SE. France, with Marseilles as capital; much of it is marshy, but in the E. are mills; cereals, olives, almonds, and mulberries are grown.

**BOUGICAULT, Dion**, a dramatic writer, author of popular Irish pieces, as "The Colleen Bawn" and "The Shoughraun" (1822-1890).

**BOUGICAUT, Marshal de**, one of the bravest and noblest of French soldiers, born at Tours; distinguished in several famous battles; was taken captive by the English at Agincourt; died in England (1364-1421).

**BOUDIN, Eugène**, French painter. Son of a flower son, captain, he early took to art, being especially good at sky scenes. He was a friend of Corot, and made Normandy the subject of most of his paintings (1825-1898).

**BOUFLERS, Marquis de**, marshal of France, distinguished for his defence of Namur (1695) and of Lille (1708), and his masterly retreat from Malplaquet (1645-1711).

**BOUGAINVILLE, Louis Antoine de**, a French navigator, born in Paris; voyaged round the world, which took him two years and a half; his "Travels" had a remarkably stimulating effect on the imaginations of the "philosophes," as described by him in "Un Voyage autour du Monde" (1720-1811).

**BOUGH, Samuel**, landscape painter, born at Carlisle, and settled in Edinburgh for 20 years (1822-1878).

**BOUGHTON, George Henry**, painter; born near Norwich, brought up in New York State, trained in Paris. Made R.A. in 1890, he is represented in the Tate Gallery, at Liverpool, and in New York and many foreign galleries (1834-1905).

**BOUGHTON, Rutland**, English musical composer, born at Aylesbury. His best known work is the opera, "The Immortal Hour" (1874- ).

**BOUGUER, Pierre**, French physicist, born in Brittany; wrote on optics and the figure of the earth (1698-1758).

**BOUGUEREAU, Adolphe**, a distinguished French painter, born at Rochelle; his subjects both classical and religious, as well as portraits (1825-1905).

**BOUHOURS, Dominique**, French littérateur, born at Paris (1628-1702).

**BOUILLE, Marquis de**, a French general, born in Auvergne, distinguished in the Seven Years' war, in the West Indies, and during the Revolution; favoured the flight of Louis XVI.; did his utmost for royalty, failed, and quitted France; died in London, and left "Memoirs of the French Revolution" (1730-1800).

**BOULLON**, district in Belgium, originally a German duchy; belonged to Godfrey, the crusader, who pledged it to raise funds for the crusade.

**BOUILLY, Jean Nicholas**, a French dramatist, born near Tours, nicknamed, from his sentimentality, "poète lachrymal" (1763-1842).

**BOULAINVILLERS, Henri, Count de**, a French historian, author of a "History of Mohammed" (1658-1722).

**BOULANGER, Jean Marie**, a French general, born at Reunnes; of note for the political intrigues in which he was involved during the last years of his life, and the dangerous popular enthusiasm which he excited; accused of speculation; fled the country, and committed suicide at Brussels (1837-1891).

**BOULAY DE LA MEURTHE, Antoine, Count**, a French statesman, distinguished as an orator; took part in the redaction of the Civil Code; was a faithful adherent of Napoleon (1781-1840). Henri, a son, Vice-President of the Republic from 1840 to 1851 (1797-1858).

**BOULDER**, a large mass or block of rock found in localities often far removed from the place of its formation, and transported thither on the ice of the Glacial Age.

**BOULDER CLAY**, the clayey material containing rocks and stones, which forms the deposits of the Pleistocene Age (*q.v.*). It was formed as a result of glacial action during the Ice Ages (*q.v.*).

**BOULEVARD**, the rampart of a fortified city converted into a promenade flanked by rows of trees, and a feature of Paris in particular, though the boulevard is not always on the line of a rampart.

**BOULOGNE, BOIS DE**. See **BOIS**.

**BOULOGNE-SUR-MER**, a fortified seaport in France, on the English Channel, in the dep. of Pas-de-Calais, 27 m. SW. of Calais, one of the principal ports for debarkation from England; where Napoleon collected in 1803 a flotilla to invade England; is connected by steamer with Folkestone; it is considerably industrialised and has the chief station of the North Sea fisheries, is the centre of an important coasting trade. It was used as a port of landing by British troops throughout the first world war, and was severely damaged in the second world war.

**BOULOGNE-SUR-SEINE**, a town on the right bank of the Seine, 5 m. NW. of Paris, from which it is separated by the Bois de Boulogne.

**BOUTON, Matthew**, an eminent engineer, born in Birmingham; entered into partnership with James Watt, and established with him a manufactory of steam-engines on a barren heath at Soho, near Birmingham; contributed to the improvement of the colliage (1728-1800).

**BOUNTY**, *Mutiny of the*, a mutiny which took place on the ship *Bounty*, on April 28, 1789, bound from Otaheite to the West Indies, on the part of 25 of the crew, who returned to Otaheite after setting the captain (Bligh) adrift with others in an open boat. Bligh (*q.v.*) reached England after a

time, his report leading to the seizure at length of certain of the offenders and the execution of others. Those who escaped founded a colony on Pitcairn Island.

**BOURBAKI, Charles Denis Sauter**, a French general, born at Pau, served in the Crimean war and in Italy; suffered disastrously in the Franco-German war, and attempted suicide; served for a time under Gambetta, afterwards retired (1816-1897).

**BOURBON**, a family of French origin, hailing from Bourbonnais, members of which occupied for generations the thrones of France, Naples, and Spain, and who severally ruled their territories under a more or less overweening sense of their rights as born to reign. Two branches, both of which trace back to Henry IV., held sway in France, one beginning with Louis XIV., eldest son of Louis XIII., and the other, called the Orleans, with Philip of Orleans, second son of Louis XIII., the former ending with Charles X. and his family, and the latter ending with Louis Philippe and his line. The branches of the family ruling in Spain and Naples began with Philip V., grandson of Louis XIV., the former branch ending with Alphonso XIII. (deposed 1931), the latter with Francis II. in 1860. See **CLERMONT, Robert, Comte de**.

**BOURBON, Charles de**, styled the Constable de Bourbon, acquired immense wealth by the death of an elder brother and by his marriage, and lived in royal state; was for his daring in the field named Constable of France by Francis I.; offended at some, perhaps imaginary, injustice Francis did him, he clandestinely entered the service of the Emperor Charles V., defeated the French at Pavia, and took Francis captive; parted from Charles, laid siege to Rome, and fell in the assault, mortally wounded, it is said, by Benvenuto Cellini (1490-1527).

**BOURBONNAIS**, ancient province in the centre of France, being the duchy of Bourbon; united to the crown in 1531; cap. Moulins.

**BOURDALOUE, Louis**, a French Jesuit, born at Bourges, called the "king of preachers, and preacher of kings"; one of the most eloquent pulpit orators of France; did not suffer by comparison with Bossuet, his contemporary, though junior. His sermons are ethical in their matter from a Christian standpoint, carefully reasoned, and free from ornament, but fearless and uncompromising (1632-1704).

**BOURDON, Sebastian**, a French painter, born at Montpellier; his *chef-d'œuvre* "The Crucifixion of St. Peter," executed for the church of Notre Dame (1616-1671).

**BOURDON DE L'OISE**, a French revolutionist, member of the Convention; banished to Guiana, where he died in 1797.

**BOURGEOIS, Sir Francis**, painter to George III.; left his collection to Dulwich College, and £10,000 to build a gallery for it (1756-1811).

**BOURGEOISIE**, the name given in France to the middle class, professional people, and merchants, as distinguished from the nobles and the peasants, applied by Communists to capitalists large and small, and all who live by the exploitation of the labour of others.

**BOURGES**, a French town, capital of the dep. of Cher; birthplace of Louis XI. and Bourdoulou.

**BOURGET, Paul**, French novelist, poet, dramatist, and critic, born at Amiens; a subtle analyst of character, with a clear and elegant style, on which he bestowed great pains (1852-1935).

**BOURIGNON, Antoinette**, a Flemish visionary and fanatic; resolved religion into emotion; brought herself into trouble by the wild fancies she promulgated to the derangement of others as well as herself (1615-1680).

**BOURMONT, Louis Auguste Victor, Comte de**, a French marshal; at the Revolution joined the

Bourbons on the frontiers; served the royal cause in La Vendée; held high commands under Napoleon; commanded under Ney on Napoleon's return from Elba; deserted on the eve of Waterloo to Louis XVIII.; gave evidence against Ney to his execution; commanded the expedition against Algiers; refused allegiance to Louis Philippe on his accession, and was dismissed the service (1773-1846).

**BOURNE, Francis**, English cardinal, born at Clapham, and ordained in 1884. In 1897 he became Bishop of Southwark, and in 1903 he was appointed by Pius X. to succeed Cardinal Vaughan as Archbishop of Westminster, being elevated to the Cardinalate in 1911. A man of wide and liberal views, but an opponent of modernism and all that might weaken the Catholic position, especially in England (1861-1935).

**BOURNE, Hugh**, founder of the Primitive Methodists, and a zealous propagator of their principles; he was a carpenter, and appears to have wrought at his trade while prosecuting his mission, which he did extensively both in Britain and America (1772-1852).

**BOURNEMOUTH**, a seaside town in Hants, on Poole Bay, 37 m. SW. of Southampton, with a fine sandy beach; a great health resort; is fairly modern, and has been of rapid growth.

**BOURNVILLE**, near Birmingham, a garden town built by George Cadbury for his factory workers in 1879; pioneered improved working and housing conditions for factory workers.

**BOURRIENNE, Louis Antoine Fauvelet**, secretary of Napoleon, and a school friend, born at Sens; held the post for five years, but dismissed for being implicated in disgraceful money transactions; joined the Bourbons at the Restoration; the Revolution of 1830 and the loss of his fortune affected his mind, and he died a lunatic at Caen; wrote "Memoirs" disparaging to Napoleon (1769-1834).

**BOUSTROPHE'DON**, an ancient mode of writing from right to left, and then from left to right as in ploughing a field.

**BOUTERWEK, Friedrich**, a German philosopher and professor of Philosophy at Göttingen; a disciple of Kant, then of Jacobi, and expounder of their doctrines; wrote "History of Poetry and Eloquence among the Modern Races" (1766-1828).

**BOWDICH, Thomas Edward**, an English traveller, born at Bristol; sent on a mission to Guinea, and penetrated as far as Coomassie (1791-1824).

**BOWDLER, Thomas**, an English physician; edited expurgated editions of Shakespeare and Gibbon in the interest of moral purity; added in consequence a new term to the English language, "Bowdlerism" (1754-1825).

**BOWDOIN, James**, an American statesman, born in Boston, of French extraction; a zealous advocate of American independence; author of "Discourse on the Constitution of the United States" (1727-1790).

**BOWEN, Richard**, a gallant British naval commander, distinguished himself in several engagements, and by his captures of the enemy's ships; killed by grape-shot at the storming of Santa Cruz, when Nelson was wounded (1761-1797).

**BOWER, Walter**, abbot of Incheolm, Scottish chronicler; continued Fordun's History from 1153 down to the death of James I., in 1437 (1365-1449).

**BOWLES, William Lisle**, a poet, born in Northamptonshire; his sonnets, by their "linking," as Professor Saintsbury has it, "of nature's aspect to human feeling," were much admired by Coleridge, and their appearance is believed to have inaugurated a new era in English poetry, as developed in the Lake School (1762-1850).

**BOWLS**, a popular British summer game, dates back

to the 13th century. Henry VIII. was an exponent, and Francis Drake played it just before the arrival of the Armada. The present rules were drawn up in the last century, and international games are now played.

**BOWRING, Sir John**, linguist and political writer, born at Exeter; friend and disciple of Bentham as well as editor of his works; first editor of *Westminster Review*; at the instance of the English Government visited the Continental States to report on their commercial relations; became governor of Hongkong; ordered the bombardment of Canton, which caused dissatisfaction at home (1792-1872).

**BOWYER, William**, printer and scholar, born in London; wrote on the origin of printing, and published an edition of the Greek New Testament with notes (1699-1777).

**"BOX AND COX,"** a farce by J. M. Morton, remarkable for a successful run which is said to have brought the author £7000. First produced in 1847, in 1866 it was adapted as the musical extravaganza "Cox and Box" by (Sir) F. C. Burnand and (Sir) Arthur Sullivan.

**BOXER RISING, The**, an outburst of fanatical nationalist feeling in China, which broke out in riots in 1900. The Empress was largely in sympathy with the rioters, who besieged the legations in Peking, and attacked Europeans, especially missionaries. European troops and naval forces were sent out to end the trouble.

**BOY BISHOP**, a boy chosen on December 6, St. Nicholas' Day, generally out of the choir, to act as bishop and do all his episcopal duties, except celebrate mass. For the term of his office, which varied, he was treated as a bishop, and if he died during his tenure it was buried with episcopal honours. The term of office was limited in 1270 to 24 hours, and the custom of the election abolished in Elizabeth's reign.

**BOY SCOUTS**, an international organization founded by Lord (then Sir Robert) Baden-Powell (q.v.) in 1908. Its motto is "Be Prepared," and it inculcates principles of citizenship, with instruction in sport, first aid, &c., for which badges are awarded. The movement spread to all parts of the world, and at the coming of age jamboree at Bikenhead in 1920, 50,000 Scouts from all nations attended.

**BOYARS**, the old nobility of Russia, whose undue influence in the State was broken by Peter the Great; also the landed aristocracy of Rumania.

**BOYCE, William**, composer, chiefly of church music, born in London; published a collection of the Cathedral Music of the Old English Masters; composed "Hearts of Oak," a naval song sung by ships' crews at one time before going into action (1710-1779).

**BOYCOTT, Charles C.**, an Irish landlord's agent in Connemara, with whom the population of the district in 1880 refused to have any dealings on account of disagreements with the tenantry. Hence the term to "boycott" (1832-1907).

**BOYD, Zachary**, a Scottish divine; regent of a Protestant college at Saumur, in France; returned to Scotland in consequence of the persecution of the Huguenots; became minister of Barony Parish, Glasgow, and rector of the University; preached before Cromwell after the battle of Dunbar; author of the "Last Battell of the Soule in Death" and "Zion's Plowers," being mainly metrical versions of Scripture, called "Boyd's Bible" (1585-1653).

**BOYDELL, John**, an English engraver and print-seller, famous for his "Shakespeare Gallery," with 96 plates in illustration of Shakespeare, and the encouragement he gave to native artists; he issued also Hume's "History of England," with 196 plates in illustration (1719-1804).

**BOYER, Baron**, French anatomist and surgeon;

attendant on Napoleon, afterwards professor in the University of Paris; wrote works on anatomy and surgical diseases, which continued for long as text-books on those subjects; was a man of very conservative opinions (1757-1833).

**BOYER, Jean Pierre**, president of Haiti, born at Port-au-Prince of a negress and a Creole father; secured the independence of the country; held the presidency for 25 years from 1818, but, suspected of consulting his own advantage more than that of the country, was driven from power by a revolution in 1843; retired to Paris, where he spent the rest of his life and died (1776-1850).

**BOYLE, Charles**, fourth Earl of Orrery, distinguished for the connection of his name with the Bentley controversy, and for its association with the orrery (q.v.), a mechanical contrivance to illustrate the motions of the solar system (1676-1731).

**BOYLE, Richard**, first and great Earl of Cork, distinguished among Irish patriots and landlords for what he did to improve his estates and develop manufactures and the mechanical arts in Ireland, also for the honours conferred upon him for his patriotism; when Cromwell saw how his estates were managed he remarked that had there been one like him in every province in Ireland, rebellion would have been impossible (1600-1643).

**BOYLE, The Hon. Robert**, a distinguished natural philosopher, born at Bismore, of the Orrery family; devoted his life to science and contributed greatly to it, especially chemistry and pneumatics; was one of the originators of the Royal Society; showed that an acid combines with a base to form a salt; enunciated Boyle's law (q.v.); was the first to prepare methyl alcohol. His greatest work was "The Sceptical Chymist" (1626-1691).

**BOYLE LECTURES**, the lectureship founded by the will of the preceding, 1691, held for a tenure of three years, the endowment being £50 per annum; the lecturer must deliver eight lectures in defence of Christianity, and some of the most eminent men have held the post.

**BOYLE'S LAW**, that the volume of a given mass of gas varies inversely as the pressure, if the temperature remains constant.

**BOYNE**, a river in Ireland, which flows through Meath into the Irish Sea; gives name to the battle in which William III. defeated the forces of James II. on July 1, 1690.

**BOYS' BRIGADE**, The, an organization founded in 1883 in Glasgow by Sir William Smith, aiming at the development of character and discipline on a religious basis.

**BOZ**, a *nom de plume* under which Dickens wrote at first, being his nickname when a boy for a little brother.

**BRABANT**, in medieval times was an important prov. of the Low Countries, inhabitants Dutch, cap. Bréda; is now divided between the Netherlands and Belgium. It comprises three provs., the N. or Dutch Brabant; Antwerp, a Belgian prov., inhabitants Flemings, cap. Antwerp; and S. Brabant, also Belgian, inhabitants Walloons, cap. Brussels; the whole mostly a plain.

**BRACHIOPODS**, a group of bivalves abundant as fossils, especially in the Lower Palaeozoic rocks. There are comparatively few living species, the best known being Lingula.

**BRACHYCEPHALIC**, the name given to skulls which are less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  times as long as broad. This type of skull (roundhead) is found in the Alpine type of Europeans and distinguishes them from both the Nordic and Mediterranean peoples; a certain proportion of brachycephalic skulls is found among the populations of most of the countries of Central Europe. The roundheaded peoples appear to have been invaders from Central Asia after the Nordic and Mediterranean stocks were settled in Europe.

**BRACTON, Henry de**, an English "justice

itinerant," a writer on English law of the 13th century; author of a "Treatise on the Laws and Customs of England," the first attempt of the kind; *d.* 1268.

**BRADDOCK, Edward**, British general, born in Perthshire; entered the Coldstream Guards, and became major-general in 1754; commanded a body of troops against the French in America; fell in an attempt to invest Fort Duquesne and lost nearly all his men (1695-1755).

**BRADFORD**, a Yorkshire manufacturing town, on a tributary of the Aire, 8 m. W. of Leeds; it is the chief seat of worsted spinning and weaving in England, and has an important wool market; other industries include large engineering works, specialising in the manufacture of textile machinery; it is an important railway centre. Delius, J. B. Priestley, and Humbert Wolfe were born in Bradford.

**BRADLAUGH, Charles**, a social reformer on secularist lines, born in London; had a chequered career; had for associate in the advocacy of his views Mrs. Annie Besant; elected M.P. for Northampton thrice over, but not allowed to sit till he took the oath, which he did in 1886; died respected by all parties in the House of Commons; wrote the "Impeachment of the House of Brunswick" (1833-1891).

**BRADLEY, James**, astronomer, born in Gloucestershire; professor of Astronomy at Oxford, and astronomer-royal at Greenwich; discovered the aberration of light and the nutation of the earth's axis (1693-1762).

**BRADMAN, Sir Donald**, famous Australian cricketer; made his 100th century in November 1947; retired the following year; knighted, 1949 (1908- ).

**BRADSHAW, George**, an engraver of maps in Manchester; published maps illustrative of certain canal systems, and did the same service for railways, which developed into the well-known "Railway Guide" (1801-1853).

**BRADSHAW, John**, president of the High Court of Justice for trial of Charles I., born at Stockport; bred for the bar; a friend of Milton; a thorough republican, and opposed to the Protectorate; became president of the Council on Cromwell's death; was buried in Westminster; his body was exhumed and hung in chains at the Restoration (1602-1659).

**BRADWARDINE, Thomas**, archbishop of Canterbury, surnamed "Doctor Profundus" from his treatise "De Causa Dei" against Pelagianism; chaplain to Edward III.; was present at Crécy and at the taking of Calais; died of the black death shortly after his consecration (1290-1348).

**BRAEMAR**, a Scottish Highland district SW. of Aberdeenshire; much frequented by tourists. It is famous for its annual Highland games.

**BRAGA**, a city, 34 m. NE. of Oporto, Portugal; the residence of the Primate; the capital of Minho.

**BRAGANZA**, capital of Traz-os-Montes, in Portugal; gave name to the former dynasty of Portugal, called the House of Braganza, the eighth duke of Braganza having ascended the throne in 1640, on the liberation of Portugal from the yoke of Spain.

**BRAGG, Sir William Henry**, physicist, professor at Adelaide, Leeds, and London. He carried out research on radioactivity and X-rays, his greatest work being in connection with crystal structure, which he investigated by means of X-rays. In 1915 he and his son (see next) were awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics, and in 1923 he was appointed Fullerian Professor of Chemistry at the Royal Institution, receiving the Order of Merit in 1931 (1862-1942).

**BRAGG, Sir William Lawrence**, son of the preceding, professor of Physics at Manchester University, 1919. He was associated with his father in researches on X-rays and crystal structure;

awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics with his father (see above); in 1921 became F.R.S.; received Hughes Medal (1931), and Royal Medal (1946); knighted in 1941 (1890- ).

**BRAGI**, the Norse god of poetry and eloquence, son of Odin and Frigga; represented as an old man with a long flowing beard and unwrinkled brow, with a mild expression of face; received in Valhalla the heroes who fell in battle.

**BRAHAM, John**, a celebrated tenor singer, known all over Europe; was born in London, of Jewish parents; composed operas, which, however, were only dramas interspersed with songs. Scott described him as "a beast of an actor, but an angel of a singer" (1774-1856).

**BRAHE, Tycho**, a Scandinavian astronomer, of noble birth; spent his life in the study of the stars; discovered a new star in Cassiopeia; had an observatory provided for him on an island in the Sound by the king, where he made observations for 20 years; he was, on the king's death, compelled to retire under persecution at the hand of the nobles; accepted an invitation of the Kaiser Rudolf II. to Prague, where he continued his work and had Kepler for assistant and pupil (1546-1601).

**BRAHMA**, in the Hindu religion and philosophy at one time the formless spirit of the Universe, from which all beings issue and into which they all merge, and as such is not an object of worship, but a subject of meditation; and at another the creator of all things, of which Vishnu (*q.v.*) is the preserver and Siva (*q.v.*) the destroyer, killing that he may make alive. See TRIMURTI.

**BRAHMAN, or BRAHMIN**, one of the sacred caste of the Hindus that boasts of direct descent from, or immediate relationship with, Brahma; its members are custodians and mediators of religion, and therefore of high priestly rank.

**BRAHMANAS**, treatises on the ceremonial system of Brahminism, with prescriptions bearing upon ritual, and abounding in legends and speculations.

**BRAHMAPUTRA** (*i.e.* son of Brahma), a river which rises in Tibet, circles round the E. of the Himalayas, and, after a course of some 1800 m., joins the Ganges; called the Sampo in Tibet, the Dihong in Assam, and the Brahmaputra in India; it has numerous tributaries, brings down twice as much water and mud as the Ganges, and in the lower part of its course overflows the land, particularly Assam, like an inland sea.

**BRAHMINISM**, the creed and ritual of the Brahmans, or that social, political, and religious organisation which developed among the Aryans in the valley of the Ganges under the influence of the Brahmans. According to the religious conception of this class, Brahma, or the universal spirit, takes form or incarnates himself successively as Brahma, Vishnu, and Siva, which triple incarnation constitutes a trimurti or trinity. In this way Brahma, the first incarnation of the universal spirit, had four sons, from whom issued the four castes of India—Brahmans, Kshatriyas, Vasyas, and Sudras—all the rest being outcasts or pariahs. See CASTE.

**BRAHMO-SOMAJ** (*i.e.* church of Brahma), a secession from traditional Hinduism, originated in 1830 by Raja Ram Mohun Roy, and developed by Debendra Nath Tagore and Keshub Chandra Sen; founded on theistic, or rather monotheistic, *i.e.* unitarian, principles, and the rational ideas and philosophy of Europe, as well as a profession of a sense of the brotherhood of man no less than the unity of God.

**BRAHMS, Johannes**, a distinguished composer, born at Hamburg; of great promise from a boy; settled in Vienna; famous as a performer as well as a composer (1833-1897).

**BRAILLE, Louis**, a blind Frenchman, invented the Braille system of transcribing print for the blind by means of embossed dots (1809-1852).



**BRAINERD, David**, American missionary to the Red Indians, born in Connecticut; his life was written by Jonathan Edwards, in whose house he died (1718-1747).

**BRAMAIL, Joseph**, an engineer, born in Barnsley, Yorkshire; author of many mechanical inventions, among others the hydraulic press and the lock, named after him (1748-1814).

**BRAMANTE, Donato**, architect; laid the foundation of St. Peter's at Rome, which he did not live to complete (1444-1514).

**BRAMTALL, John**, archbishop of Armagh, born in Yorkshire, a high Anglican Churchman and follower of Laud; engaged in public debate with such a dialectician as Thomas Hobbes on the questions of necessity and free-will (1594-1663).

**BRAMPTON, Lord** (Sir Henry Hawkins), British judge. As counsel he took part in the Tichborne trial among others, and was made a judge in 1870. He retired in 1898 and was raised to the peerage (1817-1907).

**BRAND, John**, antiquary, born in Durham, wrote a "Popular Antiquities" (1774-1800).

**BRANDAN, St.**, an Irish monk of the 6th century, born at Tralee, co. Kerry. Of him it is told that he voyaged to the W. in search of the terrestrial paradise, and discovered an island lying beyond the Canaries; this figured on charts as late as 1755, and voyages in quest of it continued up to the early 18th century.

**BRANDENBURG**, in the great northern plain of Germany, once a central Prussian province, and the nucleus of the Prussian kingdom, now a *Land* of Germany, in the Russian zone; most of it a sandy plain, with fertile districts and woodlands.

**BRANDENBURG, The House of**, an illustrious German family dating from the 10th century. In 1415 the Electorate passed from the Wittelsbach dynasty to the Hohenzollerns (*q.v.*), from which descended the kings of Prussia.

**BRANDES, Georg**, Danish critic and man of letters; his "Main Currents of 19th Century Literature," 6 vols., is a standard work on European literature of the period.

**BRANDT, Sebastian**, a satirical writer, born at Strasbourg; author of the "Narrenschiff" or "Ship of Fools," of which there have been many translations and not a few imitations (1458-1521).

**BRANDY NAN**, a nickname for Queen Anne.

**BRANDYWINE CREEK**, a small river in Delaware; scene of a victory of the British over the Americans in 1777.

**BRANGWYN, Sir Frank**, British artist. Born in Breuges, of Welsh extraction, he early became familiar with Flemish tapestry, a study that brought him in contact with William Morris (*q.v.*). At 16 he went to sea and added shipping to his studies. Has done much decorative work for public buildings and was made R.A. in 1910 (1867- ).

**BRANT, Joseph**, Indian chief of the Mohawks, who sided with the British in the American war; visited England, was received at Court and his portrait was painted by Romney (1742-1807).

**BRANT, Sebastian**. See **BRANDT**.

**BRANTÔME, Pierre de Bourdeilles**, a French chronicler, contemporary of Montaigne, born in Périgord; led the life of a knight-errant, and wrote *Memoirs* remarkable for the free-and-easy, faithful, and vivid delineations of the characters of the most celebrated of his contemporaries (1540-1614).

**BRASIDAS**, a Spartan general, distinguished in the Peloponnesian war; his most celebrated action, the defeat at the expense of his life, in 422 B.C., of the flower of the Athenian army at Amphipolis, with a small body of helots and mercenaries.

**BRASS**, a hard, yellow-coloured alloy consisting, usually, of two parts of copper to one of zinc.

**BRASSES**, sepulchral tablets of a mixed metal, called latten, inlaid in a slab of stone, and inscul-

tured with figures and inscriptions of a monumental character; the oldest in England is at Stoke d'Abernion, in Surrey.

**BRASSEY, Thomas**, a great railway contractor, born in Cheshire; contracted for the construction of railways in all parts of the world (1805-1870).

**BRASSEY, Thomas, 1st Earl Brassey**, eldest son of the preceding, politician and naval expert; president of the Institute of Naval Architects, 1893-5, and Governor of Victoria, 1895-1900. He was owner of the famous yacht "Sunbeam."

**BRATISLAVA**, city and port of Czechoslovakia; situated on the Danube; chief industries include shipbuilding, engineering and oil-refining.

**BRAXY**, an inflammatory disease in sheep, due to a change in food from succulent to dry; and the name given to the mutton of sheep affected with it.

**BRAY**, a Berkshire village, famous for Simon Aeyn, its vicar from 1540 to 1588, who, to retain his living, never scrupled to change his principles; the well-known song makes him live during the five reigns from Charles II. to George I.

**BRAZEN AGE**, in the Greek mythology the age of violence, that succeeded the weak Silver Age (*q.v.*).

**BRAZIL**, the largest South American State, almost equal to Europe, occupies the eastern angle of the continent, and comprises the Amazon basin, the tablelands of Matto Grosso, the upper basin of the Paraguay, and the maritime highlands, with the valleys of the Parana and San Francisco. Great stretches of the interior are uninhabitable swamp and forest lands; forests tenanted by an endless variety of brilliantly plumed birds and insects; the coasts are often humid and unhealthy, but the upper levels have a fine climate. Almost all the country is within the tropics. The population at the seaports is mostly white; inland it is negro, mulatto, and Indian. Vegetable products are indescribably rich and varied; timber of all kinds, rubber, cotton, and fruit are exported; coffee and sugar are the chief crops. The vast mineral wealth includes diamonds, gold, mercury, and copper. The language is Portuguese; the religion, Roman Catholic. Discovered in 1500, and annexed by Portugal; the Portuguese king, expelled by the French in 1808, fled to his colony, which was made a kingdom in 1815, and an empire in 1822. The emperor, Pedro II., was driven out in 1889, and a republic established on the federal system. The capital is Rio de Janeiro; Bahia and Pernambuco the other seaports.

**BRAZIL-WOOD**, a wood found in Brazil, of great value for dyeing red, the colouring principle being named Brazilin.

**BRAZZA, Pierre Savorgnan de**, explorer, born in Rome; acquired land N. of the Congo for France, and obtained a governorship (1852-1905).

**BRAZZAVILLE**, capital of the Middle Congo Colony of French Equatorial Africa, on the Congo, and connected by rail (250 m.) with the coast at Pointe Noire.

**BREAKSPEARE, Nicholas**, the only Englishman to become Pope; was elected as Adrian IV.; born at Abbot's Langley, Hert., entered monastic life in France; cardinal in 1149, Pope in 1154 (1100-1159).

**BRÉAL, Michel**, a French philologist, born at Landau; translator into French of Bopp's "Comparative Grammar" (1832-1915).

**BRECCIA**, a rock composed of angular fragments cemented together, which are not water-worn, but probably the debris from surrounding rocks which has fallen into water and been consolidated.

**BRÈCHE-DE-ROLAND**, a gorge in the dep. of the Hautes-Pyrénées, which, according to the legend, Charlemagne's paladin Roland cleft with one stroke of his sword when he was beset by the Gascons.

**BRECHIN**, a town in Angus, W. of Montrose, on the N. Esk, with a cathedral and an old round tower near it, 85 ft. high.

**BRECKNOCKSHIRE**, or **BRECON**, an inland county of central Wales, on the English border, watered by the Wye, Usk, and smaller rivers. It is mountainous, and lies partly in the Welsh coal-field, iron, copper, and lead being also mined; agriculture, dairy-farming, and stock-raising are carried on.

**BREDA**, fortified town, the capital of N. Brabant; a place of historical interest; Charles II. resided here for a time during his exile, and issued hence his declaration prior to his restoration.

**BREIHON LAWS**, a body of judge-created laws that for long formed the common law of Ireland, existing from prehistoric times till Cromwell's conquest. The origin of the code is unknown, but the Breihons, or judges, were probably in some way connected with the Druids (*q.v.*); 8th-century MS. redactions of portions still exist.

**BREMEN**, *Land Bremen*, the chief seaport of Germany, after Hamburg; is on the Weser, 50 m. from its mouth, and is a free city, with a territory of nearly 100 sq. miles. Its export and import trade is very varied. Textiles, tobacco, and paper industries add to its prosperity; was one of the principal cities of the Hanseatic League.

**BREMER, Frederika**, a highly popular Swedish novelist, born in Finland; "The Neighbours," "The President's Daughter," and "Strife and Peace," are perhaps her best stories; has been called the Jane Austen of Sweden (1801-1865).

**BREMERHAVEN**, the port of Bremen, on the estuary of the Weser, founded for the accommodation of large vessels in 1830.

**BRENDAN, St.** See **BRANDAN**.

**BRENNAN, Louis**, a British engineer; inventor of the gyroscopic mono-rail form of transport, of the Brennan dirigible torpedo, &c. (1852-1932).

**BRENNER PASS**, pass in the central Tyrolean Alps, 4500 ft. high, between Innsbruck and Bolzano, crossed by a railway, which facilitates trade between Italy, Germany, and Austria.

**BRENNUS**, a Gallic chief, who, 390 B.C., after taking and pillaging Rome, invested the Capitol for so long that the Romans offered him a thousand pounds weight of gold to retire; as the gold was being weighed out he threw his sword and helmet into the opposite scale, adding *Vae victis*, "Woe to the conquered"; he was later defeated by the Delphians and forced to retire to Macedonia; committed suicide.

**BRENTA**, an Italian river; rises in the Tyrol, waters Bassano, and debouches near Venice.

**BRENTANO, Clemens**, poet of the romanticist school, born at Frankfurt-on-the-Main, brother of Goethe's Bettina von Arnim; was a roving genius (1778-1842).

**BRENTFORD**, county town of Middlesex, on the Brent, 10 m. W. of London, united with Chiswick in 1927 to form a municipal borough; it figures in history and literature.

**BRENTFORD, 1st Baron** (Sir William Joynson-Hicks), British politician. By profession a solicitor, he entered Parliament in 1908, became Parliamentary Secretary for the Department of Overseas Trade in 1922 under Bonar Law, and in 1923 Postmaster-General. He was Home Secretary in Baldwin's 1924 Government, a post he held till 1929, in which year he was raised to the peerage. An ardent Low Churchman, he was largely responsible for the House of Commons' rejection of the new Prayer Book of 1927 (1865-1932).

**BRENTWOOD**, a town in Essex, 15 m. N.E. of London, of which it is now a "dormitory" town; in 1917 it was made a Roman Catholic bishopric.

**BRENZ, Johann**, the reformer of Württemberg, and one of the authors of the Württemberg Confession, as well as a catechism extensively used (1499-1570).

**BRESCIA**, a city of Lombardy, on the Mella and Garza, 50 m. E. of Milan; has two cathedrals, an

art gallery and library, a Roman temple excavated in 1822 and a classical museum, though much was destroyed during the second world war; its manufactures are woollens, silks, leather, and wine.

**BRESLAU**, main town of Silesia, now under Polish administration; before the second world war an important commercial and manufacturing centre, but was severely damaged and partially destroyed in 1944 and 1945.

**BRESSAY**, one of the Shetland Isles, near Lerwick, with one of the best natural harbours in the world.

**BREST**, a strongly-fortified naval station in the extreme N.W. of France; one of the chief naval stations in France, with a magnificent harbour, and one of the safest; first made a marine arsenal by Richelieu; has large shipbuilding yards and arsenal; severely damaged in the second world war; its industries are chiefly related to naval equipment and fisheries with leather, waxcloth, and paper manufactures.

**BREST-LITOVSK, Treaty of**, an agreement between revolutionary Russia and Germany signed in March, 1918, ending the war after a preliminary armistice the previous December; signed at the Polish town of this name, on the R. Bug, 130 m. S. of Grodno.

**BRETHREN OF THE COMMON LIFE**, a Dutch branch of the "Friends of God," founded at Deventer about 1375 by Geert Grootte (1340-1384) and Florentinus Radewin (1350-1400). Thomas à Kempis and Erasmus were members.

**BRETON, Jules Adolphe**, a French genre and landscape painter, born at Courrières, in Pas-de-Calais (1827-1908).

**BRETON DE LOS HERREROS, Manuel**, Spanish poet and dramatist; wrote comedies and satires in an easy, flowing style (1796-1873).

**BRETSCHNEIDER, Henry Gottfried von**, a German satirical writer, born at Gera; led a Bohemian life; served in the army; held political posts; composed, besides satirical writings, "Almanach der Heiligen auf das Jahr, 1788," "Waller's Leben und Sitten," and the comic epic, "Graf Esau" (1739-1810).

**BRETSCHNEIDER, Karl Gottlieb**, a German rationalistic theologian; much regarded for his sound judgment in critical matters; his theological writings are of permanent value; his chief works, "Handbuch der Dogmatik," and an edition of Melancthon's works (1776-1848).

**BRETWALDA**, a title apparently of some kind of acknowledged supremacy among the Anglo-Saxon kings, and bestowed upon a leader in war.

**BREUGHEL**, a family of Dutch painters, a father and two sons, the father, Peter, called "Old" B. (1525-1570); a son, John, "Velvet" B., either from his dress or from the vivid freshness of his colours (1568-1642); and the other, Peter, "Hellish" B., from his fondness for horrible subjects (1564-1637).

**BREVIARY**, a book containing the daily services in the Roman Catholic Church and corresponding to the English Prayer Book; differs from the "Missal" which gives the services connected with the celebration of the Eucharist, and the "Pontifical," which gives those for special occasions.

**BREWER, John Sherren**, historian, professor of English Literature in King's College, London; author of "Calendar of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.'s Reign," his work the chief authority on Henry's early reign (1810-1879).

**BREWSTER, Sir David**, an eminent Scottish natural philosopher born at Jedburgh; edited the "Edinburgh Encyclopedia," 1808-30; specially distinguished for his discoveries in connection with the polarisation of light, his studies in optics, and for his optical inventions, such as the kaleidoscope and the stereoscope; connected with most scientific associations of his time; wrote largely on scientific and other subjects, *e.g.* a Life of Newton,

as well as Lives of Euler, Kepler, and others of the class (1781-1868).

**BREWSTER, William**, leader of the Pilgrim Fathers in the *Mayflower*, which conveyed them to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1620; *d.* 1644.

**BRIAN BOROHIME**, an Irish chief, who early in the 10th century established his rule over a great part of Ireland, and made great efforts for the civilisation of the country; died defeating the Danes at Clontarf, being, it is said, the twenty-fifth battle in which he defeated them, 1014.

**BRIANÇON**, the highest town in France, 4300 ft. above sea-level, in the Hautes-Alpes, 42 m. S.E. from Grenoble; a winter sports centre.

**BRIAND, Aristide**, French statesman. He first became Prime Minister in 1915 for two years, and took the helm several times subsequently. Throughout the post-war years he was prominent in the Peace Conference and served for several years as Foreign Minister; he was awarded a Nobel Peace Prize in 1926 for his share in the Locarno Pact (1892-1932).

**BRIAREUS**, a Giant with 50 heads and 100 arms, son of Ouranos and Gaia, *Æ.* Heaven and Earth, whom Poseidon cast into the sea and buried under Etna, but whom Zeus delivered to aid him against the Titans; according to another account, one of the Giants (*g.r.*).

**BRICE, St.**, bishop of Tours in the beginning of the 5th century, and disciple of St. Martin. Festival, Nov. 13. On this day in 1002 by order of King Ethelred an attempt was made to massacre the Danes in England, an attempt which was avenged by the Danish king, Swegen.

**BRIDE OF THE SEA**, Venetian, so called from a ceremony in which her espousals were, from early times till 1797, celebrated by the Doge casting a ring into the Adriatic.

**BRIDEWELL**, a house of correction in Blackfriars, London, so called from St. Bridget's well, near it, demolished in 1863.

**BRIDGE OF ALLAN**, a village on Allan water, 3 m. N. of Stirling, with a mild climate and mineral waters.

**BRIDGE OF SIGHS**, a covered way in Venice leading from the Ducal Palace to the State prison, over which culprits under capital sentence were transported to their doom, whence the name.

**BRIDGEPORT**, a thriving manufacturing town and seaport of Connecticut, U.S., 58 m. N.E. from New York.

**BRIDGES, Robert**, British poet. Educated Eton and Oxford; studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's, London, held various hospital posts, retiring in 1882 to devote his time to poetry; produced numerous volumes of verse, including lyric and narrative poems, sonnets, &c., and essays; was appointed Poet Laureate in 1913 (1844-1930).

**BRIDGET, St.**, an Irish saint, born at Dundalk; entered a monastery at 14; founded monasteries; takes rank in Ireland with St. Patrick and St. Columba. Festival, Feb. 1 (453-523). Also the name of a Swedish saint in the 14th century; founded a new Order, and 72 monasteries of the Order.

**BRIDGETON**, a manufacturing town in New Jersey, 38 m. S. of Philadelphia.

**BRIDGETOWN**, capital of Barbadoes, seat of the government, the bishop, a college, &c.; it has suffered frequently from hurricanes and fire.

**BRIDGEWATER, Francis Egerton**, 3rd Duke of, celebrated for his self-sacrificing devotion to the improvement and extension of canal navigation in England, embarking in it all his wealth, in which he was aided by the skill of Brindley; he did not take part in politics, though he was a supporter of Pitt; died unmarried (1786-1803).

**BRIDGEWATER, Francis Henry Egerton**, 8th Earl of, educated for the Church, bequeathed £8000 for the best work on natural theology, which

his trustees expended in the production of eight works by different eminent men, called "Bridge-water Treatises," between 1833 and 1840 (1750-1820).

**BRIDGEWATER CANAL**, ran between Manchester and Runcorn, constructed 1758-65 by the Duke of Bridgewater and Brindley, the first built in England for water transport. It is now effaced by the Manchester Ship Canal. See **MANCHESTER**.

**BRIDGMAN, Laura**, a deaf, dumb, and blind child, born in New Hampshire, U.S.; noted for the surprising development of intellectual faculty notwithstanding these drawbacks (1820-1880).

**BRIDGEWATER**, a seaport town in Somersetshire, 20 m. S.W. of Bristol.

**BRIDLINGTON**, a seaside resort in Yorkshire, 6 m. S.W. of Scarborough Head, with a chilly heatspring.

**BRIDPORT**, a market town and seaport of Dorset, with manufactures of sail-cloth, rope-cables, &c.

**BRIENNE, Jean de**, descendant of an old French family; elected king of Jerusalem, then emperor of Constantinople (1148-1237).

**BRIENZ, Lake of**, lake in the Swiss canton of Berne, 8 m. long, 2 m. broad, over 800 ft. above sea-level, and of great depth in certain parts, abounding in fish. Town of B., a favourite resort for tourists.

**BRIEUX, Eugène**, French dramatist, most of whose plays deal with various social evils and methods for the alleviation thereof. "The Three Daughters of M. Dupont" and "Damaged Goods" have been English successes (in translation) (1858-1932).

**BRIGHTES**, a powerful British tribe that occupied the country between the Humber and the Roman Wall.

**BRIGHTS, Henry**, a distinguished English mathematician, first Savilian professor at Oxford; made an important improvement on the system of logarithms, which was accepted by Napier, the inventor, and is the system now in use (1601-1630).

**BRIGHTMAN YOUNG**. See **YOUNG**.

**BRIGHT, Sir Charles Tilston**, engineer and electrician, a pioneer in telegraphy. He laid a cable across the Irish Sea in 1863, the first cable across the Atlantic from Ireland to Newfoundland in 1858, and the first cable to India, as well as inventing a number of improvements for land telegraphy (1832-1888).

**BRIGHT, John**, English statesman, son of a Lancashire cotton spinner, born near Rochdale; of Quaker birth and profession; engaged in manufacture; took an early interest in political reform; he joined the Anti-Corn-Law League on its formation in 1830, and soon was associated with Cobden in his great agitation; entering Parliament in 1843, he was a strong opponent of protection, the game laws, and later of the Crimean war; he advocated financial reform and the reform of Indian administration; and on the outbreak of the American Civil War supported the North, though his business interests suffered severely; he was closely associated with the 1867 Reform Act, Irish Church Disestablishment, 1869, and the 1870 Irish Land Act; his Ministerial career began in 1868, but was interrupted by illness; in 1873, and again in 1881, he was Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; he succeeded from Gladstone's Government on the Egyptian policy in 1882, and strenuously opposed Home Rule in 1886; in 1880 he was Lord Rector of Glasgow University; he was a man of lofty and unblemished character, an animated and eloquent orator (1811-1880).

**BRIGHTON**, a much-frequented holiday resort in Sussex, 50 m. S. of London; it has been fashionable ever since George IV. took a fancy to it; a fine parade extends along the whole length of the sea front; has many handsome buildings, an aquarium, a museum, schools of science and art, public library, and public gallery; the principal building

is the Pavilion or Marine Palace, originally built for George IV. Also the name of a suburb of Melbourne.

**BRIGHT'S DISEASE**, a disease in the kidneys, due to several diseased conditions of the organ, so called from Dr. Richard Bright (1789-1858), who first investigated its nature.

**IRIL, Matthew**, landscape painter, born at Antwerp; employed in the 16th century by successive popes to decorate the Vatican at Rome (1550-1534); on his death his brother Paul (1554-1626), who was the greater artist, succeeded him at the Vatican.

**IRILLAT-SAVARIN, Anthelme**, a French gastronome, author of "Physiologie du Goût," a book full of wit and learning, 1825; was professionally a lawyer and some time a judge (1755-1826).

**IRINDISI**, an important seaport and provincial capital of Southern Italy, on the Adriatic coast; rose in importance after the opening of the Overland Route as a point of departure for the East; it was the port of embarkation for Greece in ancient times, and for Palestine in mediæval.

**BRINDLEY, James**, a mechanician and engineer, born in Derbyshire; bred a millwright; devoted his skill and genius to the construction of canals, under the patronage of the Duke of Bridgewater, as the greatest service he could render to his country (1716-1772).

**BRINVILLIERS, Marquise de**, notorious for her gallantries and for poisoning her father, brother, and two sisters for the sake of their property; was tortured and beheaded; the poison she used, under the guidance of her lover, appears to have been Aqua Tofana (*q.v.*) (1630-1676).

**BRISBANE**, capital of Queensland, on the Brisbane River, 25 m. from the sea, 500 m. N. of Sydney, is the chief trading centre and seaport of the State. The largest steamers can ascend the rivers and berth at the wharves; it is connected with the general Australian railway system; has many fine public buildings and flourishing manufactures; chief exports, butter and cheese, frozen meat, hides, wool, and livestock; seat of an Anglican bishop and a Catholic archbishop; was dissociated with New South Wales and the city incorporated in 1859.

**BRISBANE, Admiral Sir Charles**, a naval officer of distinction under Lords Hood and Nelson; captured in 1706 Dutch warships, including three ships of the line, in Saldanha Bay, and in 1807 the island of Curaçao; was made governor of St. Vincent (1769-1829).

**BRISBANE, Sir James**, naval officer, brother of the preceding, served under Lord Howe and under Nelson at Copenhagen (1774-1826).

**BRISBANE, Sir Thomas Makdougall**, British general, a man of science and an astronomer, born near Largs, Ayrshire; saw service as a soldier; was appointed governor of New South Wales, to the profit of the colony; gave name to the capital of Queensland; catalogued over 7000 stars; succeeded Scott as president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and was president of the British Association in 1834 (1773-1860).

**BRISEIS**, a young virgin priestess, who fell to the lot of Achilles among the spoil of a victory, but whom Agamemnon carried off from him, whereupon he retired to his tent and sullenly refused to take any further part in the war, to its prolongation, in consequence, as Homer relates, for ten long years; the theme of the "Iliad" being the "wrath of Achilles" on this account, and what it led to.

**BRISSAC**, the name of a noble family which supplied several marshals to France.

**BRISSON, Henri**, French publicist and journalist; after holding presidencies in the Chamber became premier in 1885, but resigned after a few months; formed a Radical administration in 1898, which was short-lived (1835-1912).

**BRISNOT DE WARVILLE, Jean Pierre**, a

French revolutionary, born at Chartres, son of a pastry-cook; became a disciple of Rousseau; after some time in the Bastille went to America; returned on outbreak of the Revolution, sat in the National Assembly, and became leader of a party of his own, the "Brissoins," midway between the Jacobins and Girondists; was eventually guillotined (1754-1793).

**BRISTOL**, on the Avon, 6 m. from its mouth, and 113 m. W. of London, is the largest town in Gloucestershire, the seventh in England, and a great seaport, with Irish, W. Indian, and S. American trade; it manufactures tobacco, chocolate, and soap, and it has iron, motor-car and aircraft works; it has a cathedral, a library, a university and many other educational institutions, and an aerodrome; it received its charter from Edward III.

**BRISTOL CHANNEL**, an inlet in SW. of England, between S. Wales and Devon and Cornwall, 8 m. in length, from 5 to 43 in breadth, and with a depth of from 5 to 40 fathoms; is subject to very high tides, and as such dangerous to shipping; numerous rivers flow into it.

**BRITANNIA**, a name for Britain, dating from the time of Cæsar, when the island was inhabited by Celts.

**BRITANNIA TUBULAR BRIDGE**, a railway bridge spanning the Menai Strait, designed by Robert Stephenson, and completed in 1850; consists of hollow tubes of wrought-iron plates riveted together, and took five years to erect.

**BRITANNICUS**, the son of Claudius and Messalina, poisoned by Nero.

**BRITISH ASSOCIATION**, an association, of Sir David Brewster's suggestion, founded in 1831 of men of all departments of science for the encouragement of scientific research and the diffusion of scientific knowledge, which holds its meetings annually under the presidency of some distinguished scientist, now in this, now in that, selected central city of the country, and sometimes in the various countries of the Commonwealth. It is divided into twelve sections—mathematics and physics, chemistry, geology, geography, anthropology, zoology, physiology, mechanics, agriculture, botany, education, economics and statistics.

**BRITISH BROADCASTING CORPORATION**, a semi-public body set up in 1927 to control broadcasting and non-commercial television throughout the country; granted a Royal Charter in 1927, taking the place of the British Broadcasting Company, formed in 1922. It is an independent body, financed entirely by licence money (with the exception of the Overseas Service, which receives Parliamentary Grants-in-aid), and is controlled by a Board of Governors.

**BRITISH COLUMBIA**. See **COLUMBIA**.

**BRITISH EMPIRE AND COMMONWEALTH OF NATIONS**. The, covers about a fifth of the land area of the globe and includes a quarter of its inhabitants. It consists primarily of the United Kingdom, Pakistan, Canada, Newfoundland, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, parts of Central Africa, small areas in Central and S. America and the West Indies, with certain mandated territories.

**BRITISH EMPIRE, Order of the**, an order with civil and military divisions instituted in 1917; it has five classes: G.B.E., K.B.E., C.B.E., O.B.E., and M.B.E., of which the first two rank as knight-hoods; open to both sexes, female members of knightly rank being titled "Dame."

**BRITISH EXPEDITIONARY FORCE**, landed in France on Aug. 9-10, 1914, under the command of Sir John French, the first British troops to take part in the first world war.

**BRITISH GAZETTE**, The, was published for the duration of the General Strike of May, 1926 (*q.v.*),

by the Government, with Winston Churchill as editor.

**BRITISH GUIANA.** See **GUIANA.**

**BRITISH HONDURAS.** See **HONDURAS, BRITISH.**

**BRITISH ISRAELITES,** a sect who hold that the British represent the lost tribes of Israel. See **JEWS.**

**BRITISH LEGION,** an organisation of ex-servicemen started in 1920 by Earl Haig (*q.v.*), who remained its president until his death.

**BRITISH MUSEUM,** a national institution in London for the collection of MSS., books, prints and drawings, antiquities, and objects of natural history, ethnology, &c.; founded as far back as 1700, though not opened, in Montagu House, till 1759; a public lottery helped to raise the necessary funds. The present main building was opened in 1852, and there are several later extensions.

**BRITISH THERMAL UNIT,** the amount of heat required to raise the temperature of one pound of water one degree Fahrenheit; it is equal to 0.252 cal. (see **CALORIE**); usually written "B.T.U."

**BRITTANY,** an old French prov., land of the Bretons, comprising the peninsula opposite Devon and Cornwall, stretching westward between the Bays of Cancale and Biscay; was in former times a duchy; a third of its inhabitants still retain their Breton language.

**BRITTEN, Edward Benjamin, C.H.,** English composer of great originality; born at Lowestoft, studied at Royal College of Music; has published over 30 compositions; works include "Spring Symphony," "Peter Grimes," "Albert Herring," "Billy Budd," "The Young Person's Guide to the Orchestra." Made Companion of Honour, 1953 (1918).

**BRITTON, John,** topographer and antiquary, born in Wiltshire in humble position; author of "Beauties of Wiltshire," an instalment of a work embracing all the counties of England and Wales, "Antiquities of Great Britain," "Cathedral Antiquities of England" (14 vols.), and "Antiquities in Normandy," all of which roused interest in antiquarian subjects (1771-1857).

**BRIXTON,** a southern suburb of London, on the Surrey side.

**BROAD ARROW,** a stamp like an arrow-head to indicate Government property, and used on convicts' dress; originally a royal mark on stores under the authority of the Earl of Romney, a master-general of ordnance (1693-1702).

**BROAD BOTTOM MINISTRY,** a coalition of great weight under Pelham, from Nov. 1744 to Mar. 1755, so called from the powerful parties represented in it.

**BROAD CHURCH,** that section of the Church of England which inclines to liberal opinions in theology, and is opposed to the narrowing of either spirit or form by Anglo-Catholics or Evangelicals.

**BROADCASTING.** See **BRITISH BROADCASTING AND WIRELESS.**

**BROADMOOR,** an asylum for the detention of criminal lunatics "during Her Majesty's pleasure," near Sandhurst, Berks. It was opened in 1833.

**BROADS, The Norfolk,** are a series of inland lakes in the E. of that county, which look like expansions of the rivers; they are favourite holiday resorts on account of the expanse of fine scenery, abundant vegetation, keen air, fishing, and boating attractions.

**BROB'DINGNAG,** an imaginary country in "Gulliver's Travels," inhabited by giants, each as tall "as an ordinary spire-steeple"; properly a native of the country, in comparison with whom Gulliver was a pigmy "not half so big as a round little worm plucked from the lazy finger of a maid."

**BROCA, Paul,** an eminent French surgeon, anthropologist, and one of the chief French evolutionists; held a succession of important appointments, and

was the author of a number of medical works (1824-1880).

**BROCHS,** dry-stone circular towers, called also Picts' towers and Duns, with thick Cyclopean walls, a single doorway, and open to the sky, found on the edge of straths or lochs in the N. and W. of Scotland and in the Orkneys and Shetlands; they date to the first centuries B.C. and A.D.

**BROCK, Sir Thomas,** sculptor, born at Worcester; executed many notable monuments, including Lord Canning statue at Calcutta, statues of Sir Richard Owen and the Black Prince (at Leeds), and part of the National Memorial to Queen Victoria (1847-1922).

**BROCKEN, or BLOCKSBERG,** the highest peak (3740 ft.) of the Harz Mts. in Germany, cultivated to the summit; famous for a "Spectro" so called, long an object of superstition, but which is only the beholder's shadow projected through, and magnified by, the mists. It has a meteorological observatory.

**BROCKHAUS, Friedrich Arnold,** a German publisher, born at Dortmund; a man of scholarly parts; began business in Amsterdam, but settled in Leipzig; publisher of the famous "Konversations Lexikon," and a great many other important works (1772-1823).

**BROCOLIANDO,** a forest in Brittany famous in Arthurian legend.

**BRODIE, Sir Benjamin,** surgeon, born in Wiltshire; for 30 years surgeon in St. George's Hospital; was medical adviser to three sovereigns; president of the Royal Society (1783-1862).

**BRODIE, William,** a Scottish sculptor, born in Banff; did numerous busts and statues (1815-1881).

**BROGLIE, Albert,** son of the following, a Conservative politician and littérateur, author of "The Church and the Roman Empire in the 4th century." He was Premier of France in 1873 and 1877 (1821-1901).

**BROGLIE, Charles Victor, Duc de,** a French statesman, born at Paris; a Liberal politician; was of the party of Guizot and Royer-Collard; held office under Louis Philippe; negotiated a treaty with England for the abolition of slavery; was an Orleanist, and an enemy of the Second Empire; retired after the *coup d'état* (1745-1870).

**BROGLIE, Victor François, Duc de,** marshal of France, distinguished in the Seven Years' war, being "a firm disciplinarian"; was summoned by royalty to the rescue as "war god" at the outbreak of the Revolution; could not persuade his troops to fire on the rioters; had to "mount and ride"; took command of the émigrants in 1792, and died at Münster (1718-1804).

**BROKE, Sir Philip Bowes Vere,** rear-admiral, born at Ipswich, celebrated for the action between his ship *Shannon*, 38 guns, and the American ship *Chesapeake*, 40 guns, in June, 1813, in which he boarded the latter and ran up the British flag; one of the most brilliant naval actions (1770-1841).

**BROME, Alexander,** a cavalier, writer of songs and lampoons instinct with wit, whim, and spirit; of his songs some are amatory, some festive, and some political (1620-1686).

**BROME, Richard,** an English comic playwright, contemporary with Ben Jonson, and a rival; originally his servant; his plays are numerous, and were characterised by his enemies as the sweepings of Jonson's study; *d.* 1652.

**BROMINE,** a liquid element of a dark colour and a disagreeable smell, extracted from bitters, a liquid which remains after the separation of salt.

**BROMLEY,** a suburb in Kent, 10 m. S.W. of London, where the bishops of Rochester had their palace.

**BROMPTON,** S.W. district of London, in Kensington, now called S. Kensington; a once rustic locality, which became a fashionable district, and is now the home of the Victoria and Albert, Natural

History, Science, Geological, and other Museums, the Imperial Institute, and the Oratory.

**BRÖNDSTED, Peter Olaf**, a Danish archaeologist; author of "Travels and Researches in Greece," where by excavations he made important discoveries (1780-1842).

**BRONGNIART, Adolphe**, French botanist, son of the following, the first to discover and explain the function of the pollen in plants (1801-1876).

**BRONGNIART, Alexander**, a French chemist and zoologist, collaborateur with Cuvier, born at Paris; director of the porcelain works at Sèvres; revived painting on glass; introduced a new classification of reptiles; author of treatises on mineralogy and the ceramic arts (1770-1847).

**BRONTE**, a town in Sicily, on the western slopes of Etna, which gave title of duke to Nelson.

**BRONTË**, the name of three sisters, Charlotte, Emily, and Anne, daughters of a Yorkshire clergyman of Irish extraction: Charlotte, born at Thornton, Yorkshire; removed with her father, at the age of four, to Haworth, a moorland parish, in the same county, where she lived most of her days; spent two years at Brussels as a pupil-teacher; on her return, in conjunction with her sisters, prepared and published a volume of poems under the pseudonyms respectively of "Currer, Ellis, and Acton Bell," which proved a failure. Nothing daunted, she set to novel writing, and her success was instant; first "Jane Eyre," then "Shirley," and then "Villette" appeared, and her fame was established. In 1854, she married her father's curate, Mr. Nicholls, and died in childbirth the following year (1816-1855). Emily (Ellis), two years younger, poet rather than novelist; wrote "Wuthering Heights," a remarkable production, showing still greater genius, which she did not live to develop (d. 1848). Anne (Acton) (1820-1849) also wrote two novels and some poems.

**BRONTOSAURUS**, a large dinosaur, remains of which have been found in the American Mesozoic strata. It reached a length of 70 ft., weighed over 30 tons, and lived in swampy places, being herbivorous, unlike some other species of dinosaur.

**BRONZE**, an alloy of copper and tin, with a small proportion of zinc or, sometimes, phosphorus. The metal used for British coins contains 95 per cent. copper, 4 per cent. tin, and 1 per cent. zinc.

**BRONZE AGE**, the age in the history of a race intermediate between the Stone Age and the Iron, and in some cases overlapping these two, when weapons and tools were made of bronze.

**BRONZINO**, a Florentine painter, painted both in oil and fresco; a great admirer of Michaelangelo; his most famous picture, "Descent of Christ into Hell" (1502-1572).

**BROOK FARM**, an abortive literary community organised on Fourier's principles, 8 m. from Boston, U.S., by George Ripley in 1840; Nathaniel Hawthorne was one of the community, and wrote an account of it.

**BROOKE, Henry**, Irish dramatist and novelist, born in co. Cavan; author of the "Fool of Quality," a book commended by John Wesley and much lauded by Charles Kingsley; and a play called "Gustavus Vasa" (1703-1783).

**BROOKE, Sir James**, rajah of Sarawak, born at Benares, educated in England; entered the Indian army; was wounded in the Burmese war, returned in consequence to England; conceived the idea of suppressing piracy and establishing civilisation in the Indian Archipelago; sailed to Borneo; assisted the Sultan of Sarawak in suppressing an insurrection, and was made rajah, the former rajah being deposed; brought the province under good laws, swept the seas of pirates, for which he was rewarded by the English government; was appointed governor of Labuan; finally returned to England and died, being succeeded in Sarawak by a nephew (1803-1868).

**BROOKE, Rupert**, British poet. Educated at Rugby and Cambridge, he lived near Granchester. In 1914 he joined the navy and died of fever in hospital at Scyros in April, 1915. His Collected Poems, containing the well-known war sonnets, South Sea poems, and earlier work, all displaying the promise of his great gifts, were issued in 1925 (1887-1915).

**BROOKE, Stopford**, preacher and writer, born in Donegal; at first a Church of England clergyman and Chaplain to Queen Victoria, he succeeded in 1880 and became a Unitarian minister in Bloomsbury; among his works are a "Primer of English Literature," "History of English Poetry," "Theology in the English Poets," and "Life of Milton," all showing evidence of critical ability of a high order (1832-1918).

**BROOKLYN**, until 1898 a city of New York State, U.S.A., but since that date a borough of New York City; it is on Long Island, divided from New York by the East River, a mile broad, and connected with it by a magnificent suspension bridge, the largest in the world, as well as by some 12 lines of ferry boats plied by steam; has 10 in. of water front, extensive docks and warehouses, and does an enormous shipping trade; manufactures include glass, clothing, chemicals, metallic wares, and tobacco; there is a naval yard, dock, and storehouse; the borough has many fine buildings, parks, and pleasure grounds.

**BROOKS, Charles William Shirley**, novelist and journalist, born in London; was on the staff of the *Morning Chronicle*; sent to Russia to inquire into and report on the condition of the peasantry and labouring classes there, as well as in Syria and Egypt; his report published in his "Russians of the South"; formed a connection with *Punch* in 1851, writing the "Essence of Parliament," and succeeded Mark Lemon as editor in 1870; he was the author of several works (1816-1874).

**BROSELEY**, small town in Shropshire, on the Severn. It has coal and iron mines, and has long been noted for its churchwarden clay pipes.

**BROSSES, Charles de**, a French archeologist, born at Dijon; wrote among other subjects on the manners and customs of primitive and prehistoric man (1709-1777).

**BROSSETTE**, a French littérateur, born at Lyons; friend of Boileau, and his editor and commentator (1671-1743).

**BROTHER JONATHAN**, a humorous personification of the United States, as "John Bull" is similarly used of England.

**BROTHERS OF THE COMMON LIFE**. See **BRETHREN**.

**BROTHERS, Richard**, born in Newfoundland, a mystic and "prophet"; he was one of the founders of the belief that the English people represent the ten lost tribes of Israel (1757-1824).

**BROUGHAM, Henry, Lord Brougham and Vaux**, born in Edinburgh, and educated at the High School and University of that city; was admitted to the Scottish bar in 1800; excluded from promotion in Scotland by his liberal principles, he joined the English bar in 1808, speedily acquired a reputation as a lawyer for the defence in Crown libel actions, and, by his eloquence in the cause of Queen Caroline, 1820, won universal popular favour; entering Parliament in 1810, he associated with the Whig opposition, threw himself into the agitation for the abolition of slavery, the cause of education, and law reform; became Lord Chancellor in 1830, but four years afterwards his political career closed; he was a supporter of many popular institutions; a man of versatile ability and untiring energy; together with Horner, Jeffrey, and Sidney Smith, one of the founders of the *Edinburgh Review*, also of London University, and the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge; a writer on scientific, historical, political, and philosophical

themes, but his violence and eccentricity hurt his influence; spent his last days at Cannes, where he died. A type of closed carriage is named after him (1778-1863).

**BROUGHTON, Lord.** See **HOBHOUSE**.

**BROUGHTON, William Robert**, an English seaman, companion of Vancouver; discovered a portion of Oceania (1763-1822).

**BROUGHTY FERRY**, on the Firth of Tay, near Dundee, of which it now forms part; a favourite place of residence of Dundee merchants.

**BROUSSA.** See **BURSA**.

**BROUSSAIS, Joseph Victor**, a French materialist, founder of the "physiological school" of medicine; resolved life into excitation, and disease into too much or too little (1772-1838).

**BROUSSEL**, a member of the Parlement de Paris, whose arrest, in 1648, was the cause of, or pretext for, the organisation of the Fronde.

**BROUWER, Adriaen**, a Dutch painter, mostly of low, vulgar life, which, as familiar with it, he depicted with great spirit (1605-1638).

**BROWN, Sir Arthur Whitten**, British aviator. With Sir John Alcock (*q.v.*) he first flew across the Atlantic in an aeroplane from Newfoundland to Ireland in June, 1919 (1880-1948).

**BROWN, Charles Brockden**, an American novelist, born in Philadelphia, of Quaker connection; his best-known works are "Wieland" and "Edgar Huntly" (1771-1810).

**BROWN, Ford Madox**, an English painter, born at Calais; his subjects nearly all of a historical character, one of which is "Chaucer reciting his Poetry at the Court of Edward III."; anticipated Pre-Raphaelitism (1821-1893).

**BROWN, Sir George**, British general, born near Elgin, distinguished both in the Peninsula and in the Crimean War; was severely wounded at Inkerman, when in command of the Light Division (1790-1868).

**BROWN, Henry Kirke**, an American sculptor, did a number of statues, a colossal one of Washington in New York among them (1814-1886).

**BROWN, John**, American slavery abolitionist; settled in Kansas, and resolutely opposed the project of making it a slave state; in the interest of emancipation, with six others, seized on the State armoury at Harper's Ferry in hope of a rising, entrenched himself armed in it, was surrounded, seized, tried, and hanged. It was of him that the song "John Brown's Body" was written, which served the Union forces as a marching song in the Civil War (1800-1859).

**BROWN, John**, of Haddington, a self-educated Scottish divine, born at Carpow, near Abernethy, Perthshire, son of a poor weaver, left an orphan at 11; became a minister of a Dissenting church in Haddington; a man of considerable learning and deep piety; author of "Dictionary of the Bible" and "Self-interpreting Bible" (1722-1787).

**BROWN, John, M.D.**, great-grandson of the preceding, born at Biggar, educated in Edinburgh High School and at Edinburgh University; was a pupil of James Syme, the eminent surgeon, and commenced quiet practice in Edinburgh; author of "Horn Subsective," "Rab and his Friends," "Pet Marjorie," "John Leech," and other works (1810-1882).

**BROWN, John, M.D.**, founder of the Brunonian system of medicine, born at Bunkle, Berwickshire; reduced diseases into two classes, those resulting from redundancy of excitation, and those due to deficiency of excitation; author of "Elements of Medicine" and "Observations on the Old and New Systems of Physic" (1735-1788). See **BROUSSAIS**.

**BROWN, Lancelot**, called "Capability," a popular 18th-century landscape gardener. Among the most famous of the gardens laid out by him are

Blenheim, Bowood, and Harewood. In later life he took up architecture.

**BROWN, Mount**, a peak of the Rocky Mts., alt. 9150 ft., on the British Columbia-Alberta border.

**BROWN, Rawdon**, historical scholar, spent his life at Venice in the study of Italian history, especially in its relation to English history, which he prosecuted with unwearied industry; his great work, result of 20 years' hard labour, "Calendar of State Papers and Manuscripts relating to English Affairs existing in the Archives of Venice and Northern Italy," left unfinished at his death; died at Venice, where he spent a great part of his life, and where Ruskin found him and conceived a warm friendship for him (1803-1883).

**BROWN, Robert**, a distinguished botanist, born at Montrose, son of an Episcopal clergyman; accompanied an expedition to survey the coast of Australia in 1801, returned after four years' exploration with 4000 plants, mostly new to science, which he classified and described in his "Prodrum Floræ Novæ Hollandiæ"; became librarian to, and finally president of, the Linnean Society; styled by Humboldt *botanicorum juvenis princeps*; he was a man of most minute and accurate observation, and was the first to demonstrate the Brownian movement (*q.v.*) (1773-1858).

**BROWN, Samuel, M.D.**, chemist, born in Haddington, grandson of John Brown of Haddington, whose life was devoted, with the zeal of a mediæval alchemist, to a reconstruction of the science of atomics, which he did not live to see realised; a man of genius, a brilliant conversationalist, and an associate of the most intellectual men of his time; wrote sermons on the Theory of Christianity, "Lectures on the Atomic Theory," and "Essays, Scientific and Literary" (1817-1856).

**BROWN, Thomas**, Scottish psychologist, born in Kirkcudbrightshire, bred to medicine; professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh, colleague and successor to Dugald Stewart; his lectures, all improvised on the spur of the moment, were published posthumously; "Lectures on the Philosophy of the Human Mind" established a sixth sense, which he called the "muscular." He was a man of precocious talent (1778-1820).

**BROWN, Thomas Edward**, British poet and scholar, born at Douglas, Isle of Man. Educated at Christ Church, Oxford, he entered holy orders and became a Fellow of Oriel in 1854, afterwards becoming a schoolmaster and specially distinguishing himself as headmaster of Clifton College, 1883-92. He published a number of volumes of poems, which were issued in a Collected Edition in 1890 (1830-1897).

**BROWN WILLY**, the highest peak (1368 ft.) in Cornwall.

**BROWNE, Charles Farrar**, a humorist and satirist, known by the pseudonym of "Artemus Ward," born in Maine, U.S.; his first literary effort was as "showman" to an imaginary travelling menagerie; travelled over America lecturing, carrying with him a whimsical panorama as affording texts for his numerous jokes, which he brought with him to London and exhibited with the same accompaniment with unbounded success; he spent some time among the Mormons, and wrote humorous accounts of that community (1834-1867).

**BROWNE, Hablot Knight**, artist, born in London; illustrated Dickens' works, "Pickwick" to begin with, under the pseudonym of "Phiz," as well as the works of Lever, Ainsworth, Fielding, and Smollett, and the Abbotsford edition of Scott; he was skilful as an etcher and an architectural draughtsman (1815-1882).

**BROWNE, Robert**, founder of the Brownists, born in Rutland; the first seceder from the Church of England, and the first to found a Church of his own on Congregational principles, which he

did at Norwich, though his project of secession proved a failure, and he returned to the English Church; died in jail at Northampton, where he was imprisoned for assaulting a constable; he may be accounted the father of the Congregational body in England (1550-1633). See **CONGREGATIONALISM**.

**BROWNE, Sir Thomas**, physician and religious thinker, born in London; resided at Norwich for nearly half a century, and died there; was knighted by Charles II.; "was," Professor Saintsbury says, "the greatest prose writer perhaps, when all things are taken together, in the whole range of English"; his principal works are "Religio Medici," "Inquiries into Vulgar Errors," and "Hydriothaphia, or Urn-Burial" (1605-1682).

**BROWNE, William**, English pastoral poet, born at Tavistock; author of "Britannia's Pastorals" and "The Shepherd's Pipe," a collection of eclogues, and "The Inner Temple and Masque," or the story of Ulysses and Circe, with some exquisitely beautiful opening verses, "Steer hither, steer," among them; was an imitator of Spenser, and a parallel has been instituted between him and Keats (1590-1845).

**BROWNIAN MOVEMENT**, the motion observed in the particles of a colloidal solution when seen under a microscope; the motion is due to molecular vibrations. The phenomenon was first observed by Robert Brown (*q.v.*) in 1827.

**BROWNIE**, a good-natured household elf, believed in Scotland to render obliging services to good housewives, his presence being an evidence that the internal economies were approved of, as he favoured good husbandry, and was partial to houses where it was observed. The name has been adopted by the junior section of the Girl Guides.

**BROWNING, Elizabeth Barrett, née Barrett**, poetess, born at Carlton Hall, Durham; a woman of great natural abilities, which developed early; suffered from injury to her spine; went to Torquay for her health; witnessed the death by drowning of a brother, that gave her a shock the effect of which never left her; published in 1838 "The Seraphim," and in 1844 "The Cry of the Children"; married Robert Browning in 1846, who immediately took her abroad, settling in Florence; wrote in 1850 "Sonnets from the Portuguese," in 1851 "Casa Guild Windows," and in 1856 "Aurora Leigh," "a novel in verse," and in 1880 "Poems before Congress"; ranks high, if not highest, among the poetesses of England; she took an interest all through life in public affairs; her work is marked by musical diction, sensibility, knowledge, and imagination, which no poetess has rivalled (1806-1861).

**BROWNING, Oscar**, eminent Cambridge man of letters, took an active part in University life and was principal of the Cambridge Training College from 1891 to 1909; wrote extensively on literature, education, and history. He spent the latter part of his life abroad (1837-1923).

**BROWNING, Robert**, poet, one of the two greatest in the Victorian era, born in Camberwell; early given to writing verses; prepared himself for his literary career by reading through Johnson's Dictionary; his first poem "Pauline," published in 1833, which was followed by "Paracelsus" in 1835, "Sordello" in 1840; after a time, in which he was not idle, published, with some of his "Dramatic Romances and Lyrics," in 1855 his "Men and Women," and in 1868 "The Ring and the Book" (*q.v.*), his longest poem, and more analytic than poetic; this was succeeded by a succession of others, finishing up with "A Solando," which appeared the day he died at Venice; was a poet of great subtlety, deep insight, creative power, and strong faith, of a genius and learning which there are few able to compass the length and breadth of; lies buried in Westminster Abbey; of

Browning it has been said by an eminent writer, "Timor mortis non conturbabat, 'the fear of death did not trouble him.' In the browner shades of age as well as in the spring of youth he sang, not like most poets, Love and Death, but Love and Life. . . . 'James Lee,' 'Rabbi Ben Ezra,' and 'Prosper,' are among the greatest poems of the century." His creed was an optimism of the brightest, and his restful faith "all's right with the world" (1812-1889).

**BROWNISTS**. See **BROWNE, Robert**.

**BROWN-SÉQUARD, Charles Edward**, physiologist, born in Mauritius, of American parentage; studied in Paris; practised in New York, and became a professor in the Collège de France; made a special study of the nervous system and nervous diseases, and published works on the subject. He was the first to show that organs can supply to blood secretions which affect other parts of the body. See **HORMONES** (1817-1894).

**BROZ, Josip**. See **TITO**.

**BRUANT, a French architect**, born in Paris; architect of the Invalides and the Salpêtrière; *d.* 1697.

**BRUAT, a French admiral**, commanded the French fleet at the Crimea (1796-1835).

**BRUCE, a family illustrious in Scottish history**, descended from a Norman knight, Robert de Bruis, who came over with the Conqueror, and who acquired lands first in Northumberland and then in Annandale.

**BRUCE, James**, traveller, called the "Abyssinian," born at Kinnaird House, Stirlingshire; set out from Cairo in 1768 in quest of the source of the Nile; believed he had discovered it, though his quest took him to the head waters of the Blue Nile; stayed two years in Abyssinia, and returned home by way of France, elated with his success; much hurt by the widespread suspicions of his veracity, and wrote an account of his travels in five quarto vols., the general accuracy of which, as far as it goes, has been attested by subsequent explorers (1730-1794).

**BRUCE, Michael**, a Scottish poet, born near Loch Leven, in poor circumstances, in the parish of Portmoak; studied for the Church; died of consumption; his poems singularly plaintive and pathetic; his title to the authorship of the "Ode to the Cuckoo" has been matter of contention, while his Scottish Paraphrases have been ascribed to John Logan (*q.v.*) (1746-1787).

**BRUCE, Robert**, rival with John Balliol for the crown of Scotland on the death of Margaret, the Maiden of Norway, against whose claim Edward I. decided in favour of Balliol (1210-1295).

**BRUCE, Robert**, son of the preceding, earl of Carrick, through Marjory his wife; served under Edward at the battle of Dunbar; sued for the Scottish crown in vain (1253-1304).

**BRUCE, Robert**, king of Scotland, son of the preceding, did homage for a time to Edward, but joined the national party and became one of a regency of four, with Comyn for rival; stabbed Comyn in a quarrel at Dumfries, 1306, and was that same year crowned king of Scotland; was defeated by an army sent against him, and obliged to flee to Rathlin, Ireland; returned and landed in Carrick; cleared the English out of all the fortresses except Stirling, and on June 24, 1314, defeated the English under Edward II. at Bannockburn, after which, in 1328, the independence of Scotland was acknowledged, as well as Bruce's right to the crown; suffering from leprosy, spent his last two years at Cardross Castle, on the Clyde, where he died in the thirty-third year of his reign (1274-1329).

**BRUCE, Stanley, of Melbourne, 1st Viscount**, Australian statesman. Educated at Cambridge, where he won a rowing Blue in 1904; he returned to Europe during the first world war to serve with the forces, and won the M.C. From 1923



(in which year he was made a Privy Councillor) to 1929 he was Nationalist Prime Minister of Australia, and from Jan. to June, 1932, a Minister without Portfolio; in the same year he became Australian Minister in London, and in 1933 High Commissioner. He has represented Australia on the League of Nations and at many Conferences (including Ottawa), and in 1927 was made a Companion of Honour. Created Viscount, 1947 (1883).

**BRUCINE**, an alkaloid, added in action to strychnine, though much weaker, being only a twenty-fifth of the strength.

**BRUCKENAU**, small town in Bavaria, 17 m. N.W. of Kissingen, with mineral springs good for nervous and skin diseases.

**BRUCKNER**, Anton, Austrian composer, son of a village schoolmaster; composed many large-scale works, including a great deal of religious music; died Vienna (1824-1896).

**BRUEYS**, David Augustin de, French dramatist, born at Aix, an abbé converted by Bossuet, and actively engaged in propagating the faith; managed to be joint editor with Palaprat in the production of plays (1640-1723).

**BRUGES**, cap. of W. Flanders, in Belgium, intersected by canals crossed by some 50 bridges, whence its name "Bridges"; one of these canals connects it with Ostend, another with Zeebrugge; many of them are now, however, as well as some of the streets, little disturbed by traffic, and in a decayed condition; has a number of fine churches, one specially noteworthy, the church of Notre Dame; it is an important market for horses, cattle, and grain; it has several manufactures, textile and chemical, as well as distilleries, engineering works, and shipbuilding yards.

**BRUGSCH**, Heinrich Karl, a German Egyptologist, born at Berlin; was associated with Mariette in his excavations at Memphis; became director of the School of Egyptology at Cairo; his works are numerous and of great value (1827-1894).

**BRÜHL**, Heinrich, Count von, minister of Augustus III., king of Poland, an unprincipled man, who encouraged his master, and indulged himself, in silly foppery and wasteful extravagance, so that when the Seven Years' war broke out he and the king had to flee from Dresden and seek refuge in Warsaw (1700-1764).

**BRUIN**, the bear personified in the German epic of "Reynard the Fox."

**BRUMAIRE**, the 18th (i.e. Nov. 9, 1799, the foggy month), the day when Napoleon, on his return from Egypt, overthrew the Directory and established himself in power.

**BRUMMELL**. See **BEAU BRUMMELL**.

**BRUNANBURH**, the scene of a great and decisive battle (937) between Athelstan, King of Wessex, and a united force of Danes, Scots, and Northern Celts; the site doubtful, variously placed in Scotland, Northumberland, and Yorkshire; the victory commemorated in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*.

**BRUNCK**, Richard François, an able French Hellenist, born at Strasbourg, editor of several classical works; was imprisoned during the French Revolution (1729-1803).

**BRUNE**, Guillaume Marie, French marshal, distinguished himself under Napoleon, submitted to the Bourbons in 1814, but rejoined Napoleon on his return from Elba; he surrendered after Waterloo, and was attacked by a mob of Royalists at Avignon and brutally murdered (1763-1815).

**BRUNEI**, a Malay state in Borneo, under British protection, lying between British North Borneo (N.E.) and Sarawak (S.W.), about one-third the size of Wales, and with a capital of the same name. Oil is being developed, and among its other products are rubber, coconuts, sago, and coal.

**BRUNEL**, Isambard Kingdom, son of the follow-

ing, assisted his father in his engineering operations, in particular the Thames tunnel; was engineer of the Great Western Railway; designed the *Great Western* steamship, the first to cross the Atlantic; was the first to apply the screw propeller to steam navigation; designed with Scott Russell the *Great Eastern*; constructed bridges and naval docks (1806-1859).

**BRUNEL**, Sir Marc Isambard, engineer, born in Rouen, entered the French navy, emigrated to the United States; was chief engineer of New York; settled in England, and invented many mechanical tools; constructed the Thames tunnel, begun in 1825 and finished in 1843 (1769-1849).

**BRUNELLESCHI**, Filippo, Italian architect, born in Florence, bred a goldsmith, studied at Rome; returned to his native city, built the Duomo of the Cathedral, the Pitti Palace, and the churches of San Lorenzo and Spirito Santo (1377-1446).

**BRUNETIERE**, Ferdinand, French critic, editor of the *Revue des Deux Mondes*; a very sound and sensible critic; his chief work, begun in the form of lectures in 1890, entitled "L'Évolution des Genres dans l'Histoire de la Littérature" (1849-1906).

**BRUNETTO-LATINI**, an Italian writer, who played an important part among the Guelphs, and was obliged to flee to Paris, where he had Dante for a pupil (1220-1294).

**BRUNHILDA**, a masculine queen in the "Nibelungen Lied" who offered to marry the man that could beat her in feats of strength, was deceived by Siegfried into marrying Gunther, and meditated the death of Siegfried, who had married her rival Kriemhilda, which she accomplished by the hand of Hagen. Also a queen of Austrasia, who, about the 7th century, had a lifelong quarrel with Fredegunde, queen of Neustria, the other division of the Frankish world, which at her death she seized possession of for a time, but was overthrown by Clothaire II., Fredegunde's son, and dragged to death at the heels of an infuriated wild horse.

**BRUNI**, Leonardo, Italian humanist and historian, born at Arezzo, hence called Aretnino; was papal secretary; settled in Florence, and wrote a history of it; did much by his translations of Greek authors to promote the study of Greek (1380-1444).

**BRUNN**, an ancient city, capital of Moravia, Czechoslovakia, beautifully situated, 93 m. N. of Vienna, with the Masaryk University (founded 1919) and large manufactures; woollens the staple industry, but machinery, jute, beer, flour, metal products, &c., are also manufactured; now known as Brno.

**BRUNNOW**, Count von, a Russian diplomatist, born at Dresden; represented Russia in several conferences, and was twice ambassador at the English Court (1797-1875).

**BRUNO**, Giordano, a bold and fervid original thinker, born at Nola, in Italy; a Dominican monk, quitted his monastery, being accused of herodoxy and obliged to flee; attached himself to Calvin for a time, went for more freedom to Paris, attacked the scholastic philosophy, had to leave France as well; spent two years in England in friendship with Sir Philip Sidney, propagated his views in Germany and Italy, was arrested by the Inquisition, and after seven years in prison was burned as a heretic; he was a pantheist, and regarded God as the living omnipresent soul of the universe, and Nature as the living garment of God as the Earth-Spirit does in Goethe's "Faust" (1550-1600).

**BRUNO**, St., born at Cologne, retired to a lonely spot near Grenoble with six others, where each lived in cells apart, and they met only on Sundays; founder of the Carthusian Order of Monks, the first house of which was established in the desert of Chartreuse (1030-1101). Festival, Oct. 8.

**BRUNO THE GREAT**, third son of Henry the Fowler; archbishop of Cologne, chancellor of the

Empire, a great lover of learning and promoter of it among the clergy, who he thought should, before all, represent and encourage it (929-965).

**BRUNONIAN SYSTEM**, a long extinct medical theory advanced by John Brown (g.g.) (1735-1788).

**BRUNSWICK**, a former duchy of N. Germany, composed of detached parts, mostly in the upper basin of the Weser; forms part of the *Land* Lower Saxony; is mountainous and contains part of the Harz Mts.; climate and crops are those of N. Germany generally. Brunswick, the capital, a busy commercial town, once a member of the Hanseatic League, which fell into comparative decay after the dwindling of the League; on the Oker, 140 m. SW. of Berlin; an irregularly built city, it suffered severe damage in the second world war; it has a cathedral, and its manufactures include machinery, canning, boiler-making, and jute goods.

**BRUNSWICK, Charles William, Duke of**, Prussian general, commanded the Prussian and Austrian forces levied to put down the French Revolution; emitted a violent, blustering manifesto, but a Revolutionary army under Dumouriez and Kellermann met him at Valmy, and compelled him to retreat in 1792; was beaten by Davout at Auerstadt, and mortally wounded (1735-1806).

**BRUNSWICK, Frederick William, Duke of**, brother of Queen Caroline; raised troops against France, which, being embarked for England, took part in the Peninsular War; fell fighting at Ligny two days before the battle of Waterloo (1771-1815).

**BRUSA**. See **BURSA**.

**BRUSSELS**, on the Senne, 27 m. S. of Antwerp, is the capital of Belgium, in the heart of the country. The old town is narrow and crooked but picturesque, and is dominated by the Palace of Justice; the town-hall is a magnificent building. The new town is well built, and one of the finest in Europe. There are many parks, boulevards, and squares; a cathedral, art gallery, museum and library, university, and art schools. The manufactures include textiles, chemicals, glass, with engineering, food processing, machine tool works, &c. The port, ship-canal, and numerous railways foster commerce.

**BRUSILOFF, Alexel**, Russian general. He commanded an army corps in Galicia at the outbreak of the first world war, being transferred to the SW. front in 1915. In 1917 he held the supreme command for a short time after the Revolution; he was one who advised the Tsar to abdicate in 1917 and after the Revolution joined the Bolsheviks (1853-1926).

**BRUTUS, Lucius Junius**, legendary founder of Republican Rome, 6th century B.C.; affected idiocy (whence his name, meaning stupid); it saved his life when Tarquin the Proud put his brother to death; but when Tarquin's son committed an outrage on Lucretia, he threw off his disguise, headed a revolt, and expelled the tyrant; was elected one of the two first Consuls of Rome; sentenced his two sons to death for conspiring to restore the monarchy; fell repelling an attempt to restore the Tarquins in a hand-to-hand combat with Aruns, one of the sons of the banished king.

**BRUTUS, Marcus Junius**, a descendant of the preceding, and son of Cato Uticensis's sister; much beloved by Caesar and Caesar's friend, but persuaded by Cassius and others to believe that Caesar aimed at the overthrow of the republic; joined the conspirators, and was recognised by Caesar among the factionists as party to his death; forced to flee from Rome after the event, was defeated at Philippi by Antony and Augustus, but escaped capture by falling on a sword held out to him by one of his friends, exclaiming as he did so, "O Virtue, thou art but a name!" (85-42 B.C.).

**BRUYERE, Jean de la**. See **LA BRUYERE**.

**BRYAN, William Jennings**, American statesman, born in Salem, Illinois; bred to the bar and practised at it; entered Congress in 1890 as an extreme Free Silver man; lost his seat from his uncompromising views on that question; was twice nominated for the Presidency in opposition to McKinley, but defeated (1860-1925).

**BRYANT, William Cullen**, American poet; his poems were popular in America, the chief, "The Age," published in 1821; was 50 years editor of the *New York Evening Post*; wrote short poems all through his life, some of the later his best, particularly "Thanatopsis" (1794-1878).

**BRYCE, James, 1st Viscount**, historian and politician, born at Belfast; Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford; bred to the bar; for a time professor of Civil Law at Oxford; entered Parliament in 1880; was member of Gladstone's last cabinet; from 1905 to 1907 he was Irish Secretary, and from 1907 to 1913 ambassador in America. His chief literary production, "The Holy Roman Empire," a work of high literary and historical merit (1838-1922).

**BRIDGES, Sir Samuel Egerton**, English antiquary, born at Wootton House, in Kent; called to the bar, but devoted to literature; was M.P. for Maidstone for six years; lived afterwards at Geneva, where he died; wrote novels and poems, and edited old English writings of interest (1762-1837).

**BUBASTIS**, an Egyptian goddess, the Egyptian Diana, the wife of Ptah; also, an ancient city of Lower Egypt, on the eastern branch of the Nile, destroyed by Persia in the 4th century B.C.

**BUBONIC PLAGUE**, a disease carried exclusively by the rat flea. It was this plague which killed 25 million people in Europe in the Black Death of the 14th century. During the first decade of the present century nearly a million people died annually from this disease, but it has decreased since.

**BUCCANEERS**, an association, chiefly English and French, of piratical adventurers in the 16th and 17th centuries, with their headquarters in the Caribbean Sea, organised to plunder the ships of the Spaniards in resentment of the exclusive right the latter claimed to the wealth of the S. American continent, which they were carrying home across the sea. Their name was taken from the "boucan," or dried meat, which they prepared on their island refuges in the Indies.

**BUCCLEUCH**, a glen 18 m. SW. of Selkirk, with a stronghold of the Scott family, giving the head the title of earl or duke.

**BUCEN'TAUR**, the state galley, worked by oars and manned by 168 rowers, in which the Doge of Venice used to sail on the occasion of the annual ceremony of wedding anew the Adriatic Sea by sinking a ring in it, the ceremony marking Venice's rule over the seas.

**BUCEPH'ALUS** (i.e. ox-head), the horse which Alexander the Great, while yet a youth, broke in when no one else could, and on which he rode through all his campaigns; it died in India from a wound. The town, Bucephala, on the Hydaspes, N. India, was built near its grave.

**BUCER, Martin**, a German Reformer, born at Strasbourg; originally a Dominican, adopted the Reformed Faith, ministered as pastor and professor in his native place; differed in certain matters from both Luther and Zwingli, while he tried to reconcile them; invited by Cranmer to England, he accepted the invitation, and became professor of Divinity at Cambridge, where he died, but his bones were exhumed and burned a few years later (1491-1551).

**BUCH, Leopold von**, a German geologist, a pupil of Werner and fellow-student of Alexander von Humboldt (1774-1853).

**BUCHAN**, a district in the NE. of Aberdeenshire, between the rivers Deveron and Ythan; abounds

in magnificent rock scenery. The Comyns were earls of it till they forfeited the title in 1309.

**BUCHAN, Alexander**, the son of a Scots weaver who started life as a schoolmaster, and later gave up his time to the study of the weather. He discovered the "Buchan Cold Periods," six in number, which occur in February, April, May, June, August, and November (1829-1907).

**BUCHAN, John, 1st Baron Tweedsmuir**, novelist, soldier, and administrator; of Scottish birth, was trained for the Law which he abandoned for publishing and writing, among his works being many novels and a "History of the Great War." During the first world war he was first attached to French G.H.Q., and afterwards British Director of Information; he was a Conservative M.P. from 1927 to 1935, when he was appointed Governor-General of Canada and raised to the peerage (1875-1940).

**BUCHANAN, Claudius**, born at Cambuslang, near Glasgow, chaplain in Barrackpur under the East India Company, one of the first to call attention to India as a mission field (1766-1815).

**BUCHANAN, George**, a most distinguished scholar and humanist, born at Killearn, Stirlingshire; educated at St. Andrews and Paris; professor for three years in the College at St. Barbe; returned to Scotland, became tutor to James V.'s illegitimate sons; imprisoned by Cardinal Beaton for satires against the monks, escaped to France; driven from one place to another, imprisoned in a monastery in Portugal at the instance of the Inquisition, where he commenced his celebrated Latin version of the Psalms; came back to Scotland, was appointed in 1562 tutor to Queen Mary, in 1568 principal of St. Leonard's College in St. Andrews, in 1567 moderator of the General Assembly, in 1570 tutor to James VI., and had several offices of State conferred upon him; wrote a "History of Scotland," and his book "De Jure Regni," against royal tyrants; died in Edinburgh (1506-1582).

**BUCHANAN, James**, statesman of the United States, was ambassador in London in 1853, made President in 1856, the fifteenth in order, at the time when the troubles between the North and South came to a head, favoured the South, after Lincoln's election in 1860 to the Presidency retired into private life (1791-1868).

**BUCHANAN, Robert**, a writer in prose and verse, born in Warwickshire, educated at Glasgow University; his first work, "Undertones," a volume of verse, 1860; wrote a number of novels, of which "God and the Man" and "The Shadow of the Sword" are best; also some plays (1841-1901).

**BUCHANITES**, a fanatical sect who appeared in the W. of Scotland in 1783, named after a Mrs. Buchan, who claimed to be the woman mentioned in Rev. xii.

**BUCHAREST**, capital of Rumania, picturesquely situated on the Dambovitza, a tributary of the Danube, in a fertile plain, 180 m. from the Black Sea; there is a Catholic cathedral and a university; it is an important road and rail junction, and is an administrative and commercial centre.

**BUCHÉZ, Joseph**, a French historian, politician, and Socialist; joined the St. Simonian Society, became a Christian Socialist, and a collaborateur in an important historical work, the "Parliamentary History of the French Revolution"; figured in political life after the Revolution of 1848, but retired to private life after the establishment of the Empire (1790-1865).

**BUCHMANTES**, members of a religious revivalist movement inaugurated in the U.S.A. by Frank Buchman (b. 1878), and introduced into England in 1932, where it was taken up at Oxford and by the Bishop of London and others and quickly achieved popularity. It professes to return to primitive Christianity and lays special stress on

the public confession of faults and misdemeanours. Originally called the "First Century Christian Fellowship," Buchmanism, in England, has also been known as the "Group Movement," or "Oxford Group Movement."

**BUCHNER, Ludwig**, physician and materialist, born at Darmstadt; lectured at Tübingen University; wrote a book entitled "Kraft und Stoff," i.e. Force and Matter, and had to retire into private practice as a physician on account of the materialistic philosophy which he insisted on teaching (1824-1899).

**BUCKINGHAM, George Villiers, Duke of**, favourite of James I. and Charles I., born in Leicestershire; rose under favour of the former to the highest offices and dignities of the State; provoked by his conduct wars with Spain and France; fell into disfavour with the people; was assassinated at Portsmouth by Lieutenant Felton, on the eve of his embarking for Rochelle (1592-1628).

**BUCKINGHAM, George Villiers, Duke of**, son of the preceding; served under Charles I. in the Civil War, was at the battle of Worcester; became minister of Charles II.; a profligate courtier and an unprincipled man (1628-1687).

**BUCKINGHAM, James Silk**, traveller and journalist, born in Falmouth; conducted a journal in Calcutta, and gave offence to the East India Company by his outspokenness; had to return to England, where his cause was warmly taken up; by his writings and speeches paved the way for the abolition of the Company's charter (1786-1855).

**BUCKINGHAM, John Sheffield, Duke of. See SHEFFIELD.**

**BUCKINGHAM PALACE**, the London residence of the Sovereign, built in 1703, and considerably enlarged since, a new front being erected in 1913.

**BUCKINGHAM PALACE CONFERENCE**, was held in July, 1914, at the instance of King George V., to see whether some way could be found to meet Ulster's objections to the Asquith Home Rule Bill (q.v.). The conference broke down after three days.

**BUCKINGHAMSHIRE**, English S. midland county, lying N. of Oxford, W. of Bedford and Hertford, is full of beautiful and varied scenery, hill, dale, wood, and water. The Thames forms the southern boundary, the Ouse flows through the N., and the Thame through the centre. The Chiltern Hills cross the county. Agriculture is the prevailing industry; dairy produce, cattle and poultry feeding, and sheep rearing the sources of wealth. The county town is Aylesbury (q.v.). The small market-town of Buckingham is on the Ouse, 60 m. NW. of London.

**BUCKLAND, Francis (Frank)**, naturalist, son of the succeeding, bred to medicine; devoted to the study of animal life; was inspector of salmon fisheries; wrote "Curiosities of Natural History," "Familiar History of British Fishes," &c.; contributed largely to journals such as the *Field*, and edited *Land and Water*, which he started in 1866 (1826-1880).

**BUCKLAND, William**, a distinguished geologist, born at Tiverton; had a predilection from boyhood for natural science; awoke in Oxford University an interest in it by his lectures on mineralogy and geology; his pen was unceasingly occupied with geological subjects, and he was president of the British Association in 1832; exerted himself to reconcile the teachings of science with the accounts in Genesis; was made Dean of Westminster by Sir Robert Peel in 1845, but in 1850 his intellect gave way (1784-1868).

**BUCKLE, Henry Thomas**, English historical writer, born in Kent; famous for his "History of Civilisation" (3 vols., 1857-61), a large fragment of a never completed work (1821-1862).

**BUCKMASTER, Stanley Owen, 1st Viscount**,

English lawyer and statesman; he sat in the House of Commons as a Liberal from 1906 to 1910 and from 1911 to 1915, when he was appointed Lord Chancellor and raised to the peerage. He retired in 1916 (1861-1934).

**BUCKSTONE, John Baldwin**, an able comic actor and popular dramatist, born in London; for a long period the lessee of the Haymarket Theatre, London (1802-1879).

**BUDAPEST**, a twin city, the capital of Hungary, on the Danube; Buda (Ger. Ofen) on the right bank and Pest on the left, the two cities being connected by a suspension bridge, the former standing on a rocky elevation and the latter on level ground; a great commercial centre.

**BUDDHA, Gautama, or SAKYA-MUNI**, the founder of Buddhism in the late 6th century B.C., born a Hindu, of an intensely contemplative nature, the son of a king, who did everything in his power to tempt him from a religious life, from which, however, in his contemplation of the vanity of existence, nothing could detain him; retired into solitude at the age of 30, as Sakya-muni, i.e. solitary of the Sakyas, his tribe; consulted religious books, could get no good out of them, till, by-and-by, he abstracted himself more and more from everything external, when at the end of ten years, as he sat brooding under the Bo-tree alone with the universe, soul with soul, the light of truth rose full-orbed upon him, and he called himself henceforth and gave himself out as Buddha, i.e. the Enlightened; now he said to himself, "I know it all," as Mohammed in his way did after him, and became a preacher to others of what had proved salvation to himself, which he continued to do for 40 years, leaving behind him disciples, who went forth without sword, like those of Christ, to preach what they believed was a gospel to every creature.

**BUDDHISM**, the religion of Buddha, a religion which, eschewing all speculation about God and the universe, set itself solely to the work of salvation, the end of which was the merging of the individual in the unity of being, and the "way" to which was the mortification of all private passion and desire, which mortification, when finished, was the Buddhist Nirvana. This is the primary doctrine of the Buddhist faith, which ere long became a formality, as all faiths of the kind, or of this high order, ever tend to do. Buddha is not answerable for this, but his followers, who in three successive councils resolved it into a system of formulae, which Buddha, knowing unlike how the letter killeth and only the spirit giveth life, never attempted to do. Buddha wrote none himself, but in some 300 years after his death his teachings assumed a canonical form, under the name of Tripitaka, or triple basket, as it is called. Buddhism from the first was a proselytising religion; it at one time overran the whole of India, and is understood to be now the religion of over 150 millions of the human race.

**BUDE-LIGHT**, a very brilliant light produced by introducing oxygen into the centre of an Argand burner, so called from Bude, a small seaside resort in N. Cornwall where the inventor, Sir Goldsworthy Gurney (1793-1875), lived.

**BUDGE, Sir Ernest Wallis**, a noted British archaeologist, Keeper of the Egyptian and Assyrian Antiquities in the British Museum, 1893-1924, excavator of many sites, and author of a large number of works bearing on the subject (1857-1934).

**BUDGET**, The annual account of national finances submitted to the House of Commons every April by the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and so called from the "bouquette" or leather bag he carried.

**BUDWEIS**, a Bohemian trading town on the Moldau, Czechoslovakia, 133 m. N.W. of Vienna.

**BUEÑOS AIRES**, capital of the Argentine Republic, stands on the right bank of the broad but shallow river Plate, 150 m. from the Atlantic; it is

a progressing city, improving in appearance, with a cathedral, several Protestant churches, a university and military school, libraries, and hospitals; printing, cigar-making, cloth and boot manufacture are the leading industries; it is the principal Argentine port, and the centre of export and import trade.

**BUFFALO**, a city of New York State, at the E. end of Lake Erie, 300 m. due N.W. of New York; is a well-built, handsome and healthy city; the railways and the Erie Canal are channels of extensive commerce in grain, cattle, and coal; while immense ironworks, tanneries, breweries, aircraft and car-making firms, petroleum refineries, and flour mills represent some of the industries; electric power for lighting, traction, and factories is supplied from Niagara.

**BUFFON, George Louis Leclerc, Comte de**, a great French naturalist, born at Montbard, in Burgundy; his father one of the *noblesse de robe*; studied law at Dijon; spent some time in England studying the English language; devoted from early years to science, though more to the display of it, and to natural science for life on being appointed keeper of the Jardin du Roi (now Jardin des Plantes); assisted by Daubenton and others, produced 15 vols. of his world-famous "Histoire Naturelle" between 1749 and 1767 (1707-1788).

**BUGEAUD, Thomas**, marshal of France, born at Limoges; served under Napoleon; retired from service till 1830; served under Louis Philippe; contributed to the conquest of Algiers; was made governor, and created duke for his victory over the forces of the emperor of Morocco at the battle of Isly in 1844; his motto was *Ense et aratro*, "By sword and plough" (1784-1849).

**BUGENHAGEN, Johann**, a German Reformer, a convert of Luther; helpful to the cause as an organiser of churches and schools (1485-1553).

**BUHL**, ornamental work for furniture, which takes its name from the inventor (see *infra*), consisted in piercing or inlaying metal with tortoiseshell or enamel, or with metals of another colour; much in fashion in Louis XIV.'s reign.

**BUHL, or BOULE, Charles André**, a French cabinet-maker, inventor of the work which bears his name (1642-1732).

**BUKHARA, or BOKHARA**, ancient city of Asia, is now a commercial and administrative centre in the Uzbek S.S.R.

**BUKOWINA**, formerly a small prov. and duchy in the E. of Hungary, it was ceded to Rumania in 1918; rich in minerals, breeds cattle and horses.

**BULGANIN, Marshal Nikolai Alexandrovitch**, Soviet politician. After holding various posts in industry, rose to position of importance in Soviet government, holding various defence posts during second world war; on resignation of Malenkov he became chairman of the Council of Ministers in Feb. 1955 (1895- ).

**BULGARIA**, a south-eastern European republic, bounded on the south by Greece and Turkey, on the west by Yugoslavia, on the east by the Black Sea, and on the north by Rumania; covers an area of approximately 43,000 sq. m. It is a mainly agricultural country, producing beet, maize, rye, barley, oats, tobacco, cotton, etc. There are coal mines, and some areas are rich in minerals. The capital is Sofia.

**BULL**, an edict of the Pope, so called from a leaden seal (Latin *bulia*) attached to it.

**BULL, George**, bishop of St. David's, born at Wells; a staunch Churchman; wrote "Harmonia Apostolica" in reconciliation of the teachings of Paul and James on the matter of justification, and "Defensio Fidelis Nicenae" in vindication of the Trinity as enunciated in the Athanasian Creed (q.v.), and denied or modified by Arians, Socinians, and Sabellians (1634-1710).

**BULL, John**, a humorous impersonation of the

- collective English people; term derived from Arbutnot's satire, "The History of John Bull" (1712), in which the Church of England figures as his mother.
- BULL, Ole Bornemann**, a celebrated violinist, born in Bergen, Norway, pupil of Paganini; mostly performed his own compositions, and made tours in Europe and America with immense success (1810-1880).
- BULL RUN**, a stream in Virginia, U.S., 25 m. from Washington, where the Union army was twice defeated by the Confederate, July, 1861, and Aug., 1862.
- BULLEN, Frank Thomas**, author, served at sea on whaling ships and wrote several notable books on sea life, among them "The Cruise of the Cachalot," "The Log of a Sea Wolf," and "Creatures of the Sea" (1857-1915).
- BULLER, Charles**, a politician, born in Calcutta, pupil of Thomas Carlyle; entered Parliament at 24, a Liberal in politics; held distinguished State appointments; died in his prime, universally beloved and respected (1806-1848).
- BULLER, General Sir Redvers Henry**, served in China, Ashanti, South Africa, Egypt, and the Sudan, with distinction, in the 60th King's Royal Rifles; held staff appointments, and was for a short time Under-Secretary for Ireland. On the outbreak of the Boer War he was made commander of the British forces, but was superseded by Lord Roberts owing to the number of reverses; he later relieved Ladysmith, and in 1906 he retired on half-pay (1839-1908).
- BULLINGER, Heinrich**, a Swiss Reformer, born in Aargu; friend and successor of Zwingli; assisted in drawing up the Helvetic Confession; was a correspondent of Lady Jane Grey (1504-1575).
- BULLS AND BEARS**, in the Stock Exchange, the bull being one who buys in the hope that the value may rise, and the bear one who sells in the hope that it may fall. See BEAR.
- BÜLOW, Bernard von**, Chancellor of the German Reich, 1900-9; began in the Foreign Office, and did important diplomatic work in connection with it. Was secretary to several embassies and chargé d'affaires to Greece during the Russo-Turkish war. He was dismissed on account of the rebuke he administered to the Kaiser for his indiscreet *Daily Telegraph* interview in 1908. During the first world war he was recalled as Ambassador to Italy (1849-1929).
- BÜLOW, Friedrich Wilhelm, Baron von**, a Prussian general; served his country in the war with Revolutionary France; defeated the French under the Empire in several engagements, and contributed to the victory at Waterloo, heading the column that first came to Wellington's aid at the decisive moment (1755-1816).
- BÜLOW, Hans von**, a famous pianist, a pupil of Liszt; conducted many important works, including Wagner's, at Munich, Hanover, and elsewhere (1830-1894).
- BÜLOW, Karl von**, German general. He was in charge of the 2nd German Army, which invaded Belgium in 1914, and he retired in 1916 after the Battle of the Aisne (1844-1921).
- BULOZ, François**, Swiss litterateur, born near Geneva; originator of the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, of Paris (1803-1877).
- BULUWAYO** (*lit.* "the place of slaughter"), trading town, second largest in S. Rhodesia, once the kraal of Lobengula, king of the Matabele; connected by rail with Kimberley, Cape Town, Beira, and the Belgian Congo, it is becoming an increasingly important distribution centre.
- BUNCOMBE**, a district in N. Carolina, the representative of which many years ago delivered a dull speech in the U.S. Congress, whence the phrase to "talk Buncombe," i.e. to please one's constituency.
- BUNDELKHAND**, a territory in the United Pro-
- vinces, India, between the Chambal and the Jumna; has been extensively irrigated.
- BUNHILL FIELDS**, an old cemetery off the City Road, London, first used by dissenters in 1665, and containing the graves of Bunyan, Defoe, Isaac Watts, and William Blake.
- BUNKER HILL**, an eminence of 112 ft., now included in Boston, the scene on June 19, 1775, of the first great battle in the American War of Independence.
- BUNSEN, Robert von**, a diplomatist and man of letters, born in Waldeck; studied Oriental languages under Silvestre de Sacy at Paris; became secretary, under Niebuhr, to the Prussian embassy at Rome, and succeeded him in 1823; became ambassador in Switzerland and then in England; was partial to English institutions, and much esteemed in England; wrote "The Church of the Future," "Hippolytus and his Age," &c. (1791-1860).
- BUNSEN, Robert William**, distinguished German scientist, professor of Chemistry at Heidelberg; invented the charcoal pile, the magnesian light, and the burner named after him; discovered the antidote for arsenical poisoning, hydrate of iron, and studied the acetyl compounds. He founded the study of spectrum analysis, discovered the salts of rubidium, and isolated metallic lithium (1811-1890).
- BUNSEN BURNER**, a small gas-jet above which is screwed a brass tube with holes at the bottom of it to let in air, which burns with the gas, and causes at the top a non-luminous flame; largely used in chemical operations; named after its inventor, the preceding.
- BUNTER SANDSTONES**, the name given to the red sandstones forming the base of the Triassic strata; they are found in Cheshire and Devon.
- BUNYAN, John**, author of the "Pilgrim's Progress," born in Elstow, near Bedford, the son of a tinker and bred himself to that humble craft; he was early visited with religious convictions, and brought, after a time of resistance to them, to an earnest faith in the gospel of Christ, his witness for which to his poor neighbours led to his imprisonment, a confinement which extended first and last over twelve and a half years, and it was towards the close of it, and in the precincts of Bedford jail, in the spring of 1670, that he dreamed his world-famous dream; here two-thirds of it were written, the whole finished the year after, and published at the end of it; extended, it came out eventually in two parts, but it is the first part that is the "Pilgrim's Progress," and ensures it the place it holds in the religious literature of the world; encouraged by the success of it—for it leapt into popularity at a bound—Bunyan wrote some sixty other books, but except this, his masterpiece, not more than two of these, "Grace Abounding" and the "Holy War," continue to be read (1623-1688).
- BUONTALENTI, Bernard**, an Italian artist, born at Florence and, like Michaelangelo, at once architect, painter, and sculptor (1536-1608).
- BURBAGE, Richard**, English tragedian, born in London, associate of Shakespeare, took the chief rôle in "Hamlet," "King Lear," "Richard III.," &c. (1562-1619).
- BURCKHARDT, Jacob**, Swiss historian and archaeologist, born at Basel, author of "Civilisation in Italy during the Renaissance" (1818-1897).
- BURCKHARDT, John Ludvig**, traveller, born at Lausanne, sent out from England by the African Association to explore Africa; travelled by way of Syria; acquired a proficiency in Arabic, and assumed Arabic customs; pushed on to Mecca as a Mussulman pilgrim—the first Christian to risk such a venture; returned to Egypt, and died at Cairo just as he was preparing for his African exploration; his travels were published after his

death, and are distinguished for the veracious reports of things they contain (1784-1817).

**BURDER, George**, Congregational minister; author of "Village Sermons," which were once widely popular (1752-1832).

**BURDETT, Sir Francis**, a popular member of Parliament, married Sophia, the youngest daughter of Thomas Coutts, a wealthy London banker, and acquired through her a large fortune; becoming M.P., he resolutely opposed the government measures of the day, and got himself into serious trouble; advocated radical measures of reform, many of which have since been adopted; was prosecuted for a libel; fined £1000 for condemning the Peterloo massacre, and imprisoned three months; joined the Conservative party in 1835, and died a member of it (1770-1844).

**BURDETT-COUTTS, Rt. Hon. Angela Georgina, Baroness**, daughter of Sir Francis Burdett, inherited the wealth of Thomas Coutts, her grandfather, which she devoted to all manner of philanthropic as well as patriotic objects; was made a peeress in 1871; received the freedom of the City of London in 1874, and in 1881 married Mr. William Lehman Ashmead-Bartlett, an American, who obtained the royal licence to assume the name of Burdett-Coutts (1814-1906).

**BUREAU**, a name given to a department of public administration, hence bureaucracy, a name for government by bureaux.

**BURGENLAND**, a province of Austria, with capital at Eisenstadt; from the mid-17th century it was part of Hungary, but passed to Austria under the Treaty of St. Germain, 1919.

**BÜRGER, Gottfried August**, a German lyric poet, author of the ballads "Lenore," which was translated by Sir Walter Scott, and "The Wild Huntsman," as well as songs; led a wild life in youth, and a very unhappy one in later years; died in poverty (1747-1794).

**BURGHLEY**. See **BURLEIGH**.

**BURCKMAIR, Hans**, painter and engraver, born at Augsburg; celebrated for his woodcuts, amounting to nearly 700 (1478-1531).

**BURGOS**, ancient cap. of Old Castile, on the Arlanzon 225 m. N. of Madrid by rail; boasts a magnificent cathedral of the Early Pointed period, and an old castle; was the birthplace of the Cid, and once a university seat; it has linen and woollen industries, and was a headquarters of the insurgents during the Civil War, 1936-7.

**BURGOYNE, John**, English general, and distinguished as the last sent out to subdue the revolt in the American colonies; after a victory or two was obliged to capitulate to General Gates at Saratoga and fell into disfavour; defended his conduct with ability and successfully afterwards; devoted his leisure to poetry and the drama, the "Heiress" in the latter being his best (1723-1792).

**BURGOYNE, Sir John**, field-marshal, son of the above, joined the Royal Engineers, served under Abercromby in Egypt, and under Sir John Moore and Wellington in Spain; was present at the battles of Alma, Balaclava, and Inkermann in the Crimea; was governor of the Tower (1732-1871).

**BURGUNDY**, was, prior to the 6th century, a Teutonic duchy of varying extent in the SE. and E. of France; annexed by the Franks in the 6th century; it was later divided, to be re-united in 933 as the kingdom of Arles; subsequently the name was applied to a duchy of the Carolingians, most of which finally became French on the death of Charles the Bold in 1477; the country is noted for its wines.

**BURIDAN, Jean**, a scholastic doctor of the 14th century, born in Artois, and famous as the reputed author, though there is no evidence of it in his works, of the puzzle of the hungry and thirsty ass (called after him Buridan's ass), between a bottle

of hay and a pail of water, a favourite illustration of his in discussing the freedom of the will.

**BURKE, Edmund**, orator and philosophic writer, born at Dublin, and educated at Dublin University; entered Parliament in 1765; distinguished himself by his eloquence on the Liberal side, in particular by his speeches on the American war, Catholic emancipation, and economical reform; his greatest oratorical efforts were his orations in support of the impeachment of Warren Hastings; he was a resolute enemy of the French Revolution, and eloquently denounced it in his "Reflections," a weighty appeal; wrote in early life two small but notable treatises, "A Vindication of Natural Society," and another on our ideas of the "Sublime and Beautiful," which brought him into contact with the philosophic intellects of the time, and some time after planned the "Annual Register," to which he was to the last chief contributor (1729-1797).

**BURKE, Sir John Bernard**, genealogist, born in London, of Irish descent, author of the "Peerage and Baronetage of the United Kingdom"; produced, besides editing successive editions of it, a number of works on aristocratic genealogies (1815-1892).

**BURKE, Robert O'Hara**, Australian explorer, born in Galway; conducted an expedition across Australia, but on the way back both he and his companion Wills perished, after terrible sufferings from privation and drought (1820-1861).

**BURKE, William**, a notorious murderer, native of Ireland; executed in 1829 for wholesale murders of people in Edinburgh by suffocation, after intoxicating them with drink, whose bodies he sold for dissection to an Edinburgh anatomist of the name of Knox, whom the citizens mobbed; he had an accomplice (William Hare) as bad as himself, who, becoming informer, got off. His crimes gave rise to the expression "to burke."

**BURKITT, William**, Biblical expositor, born in Suffolk; author of "Expository Notes on the New Testament," once held in high esteem (1650-1703).

**BURLEIGH, William Cecil, Lord**, a great statesman, born in Lincolnshire; bred to the legal profession, and patronised and promoted by the Protector Somerset; managed to escape the Marian persecution; Queen Elizabeth recognised his statesmanlike qualities and appointed him chief secretary of state, an office which, to the glory of the queen and the good of the country, he held for forty years, till his death. His administration was conducted in the interest of the common weal without respect of persons, and nearly all his subordinates were men of honour as well as himself. (1520-1598).

**BURLINGAME, Anson**, American diplomatist; sent as ambassador to China, and returned as Chinese envoy to the American and European courts; concluded treaties between them and China (1820-1870).

**BURMA**, an independent republic, rather larger than France and Belgium together, lying E. of the Bay of Bengal, and bounded landward by Bengal, Assam, Tibet, China, and Siam; the country is mountainous, drained by the Irrawaddy, Salween, and Sittang Rivers, whose deltas are flat, fertile plains; the heights on the Chinese frontier reach 15,000 ft.; the climate varies with the elevation, but is mostly hot and trying; rice is the chief crop; the forests yield teak, gum, and bamboo; the mines, iron, copper, lead, silver, and rubies. Lower Burma is the coastland from Bengal to Siam, cap. Rangoon; it was seized by Britain in 1826 and 1854; Upper Burma, cap. Mandalay, was annexed in 1880, and the whole formed into a province of British India. In 1937 complete separation took place, and Burma was placed under a Governor representing the Crown, assisted by a Council of Ministers. Occupied by the Japanese

during the second world war, Burma became an independent Sovereign Republic in Jan., 1948.

**BURNABY, Colonel Frederick**, a traveller of daring adventure, born at Bedford, a tall, powerful man; Colonel of the Royal Horse Guards; travelled in South and Central America, and with Gordon in the Sudan; was chiefly distinguished for his ride to Khiva in 1875 across the steppes of Tartary, of which he published a spirited account, and for his travels next year in Asia Minor and Persia; killed at Abu Klea when rallying a broken column (1842-1885).

**BURNAND, Sir Francis Cowley**, editor of *Punch*; studied for the Church, and became a Roman Catholic; an expert at the burlesque, and author of a series of papers, entitled "Happy Thoughts," which give evidence of a most keen, observant wit; wrote several plays, of which "Black-eyed Susan" is the best known (1836-1917).

**BURNE-JONES, Sir Edward**, artist, born at Birmingham, of Welsh descent; came early under the influence of the Pre-Raphaelite movement, and all along produced works imbued with the spirit of it, which are at once mystical in conception and realistic in execution; he was one of the foremost, if not the foremost, of the artists of his day; imbued with ideas that were specially capable of art-treatment; William Morris, Dante Gabriel Rossetti, and he were bosom friends from early college days at Oxford, and Rossetti's influence is evident in his early work. The Tate and other public galleries possess some of his finest paintings (1833-1898).

**BURNES, Sir Alexander**, born at Montrose, his father a cousin of Robert Burns; was an officer in the Indian army; distinguished for the services he rendered to the Indian Government through his knowledge of the native languages; appointed Resident at Cabul; was murdered, with his brother and others, by an Afghan mob during an insurrection (1805-1841).

**BURNET, Gilbert**, bishop of Salisbury, born at Edinburgh, of an old Aberdeen family; professor of Divinity in Glasgow; afterwards preacher at the Rolls Chapel, London; took an active part in supporting the claims of the Prince of Orange to the English throne; was rewarded with a bishopric, that of Salisbury; wrote the "History of the Reformation," an "Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles," and the "History of His Own Times"; he was a Whig in politics, a broad Churchman in creed, and a man of strict moral principle as well as Christian charity (1643-1715).

**BURNETT, Frances Hodgson**, novelist, born in Manchester, resident for a time in America; wrote "Little Lord Fauntleroy" (1849-1924).

**BURNEY, Sir Cecil**, Admiral of the Fleet. He first saw service in 1882, was A.D.C. to King Edward VII., and was in charge of the Atlantic Fleet in 1911. In 1914 he was in command of the Channel Fleet, and later acted as second in command of the Grand Fleet, in which capacity he served at Jutland (1858-1929).

**BURNEY, Charles**, musical composer and organist, born at Shrewsbury; a friend of Johnson; author of "The History of Music," and the father of Madame d'Arblay (Fanny Burney, the authoress); settled in London as a teacher of music (1726-1814).

**BURNEY, Charles**, son of preceding, a great classical scholar; left a fine library, purchased by the British Museum for £13,500 (1757-1817).

**BURNEY, Frances**. See D'ARBLAY, Madame.

**BURNEY, James**, brother of preceding, rear-admiral, accompanied Cook in his last two voyages; wrote "History of Voyages of Discovery" (1750-1821).

**BURNHAM, Harry Lawson**, 1st Viscount, English journalist and newspaper proprietor, son of the 1st Baron Burnham (1833-1916), editor and sole

controller of the *Daily Telegraph* for nearly 50 years. He managed this paper from 1903 was in the House of Commons, intermittently, from 1885 to 1916, when he went to the Lords; and was chairman of the committee on the salaries and pensions of teachers in state-aided schools through which the Burnham Scale was authorised. Raised to a Viscountcy, 1910 (1862-1933).

**BURNLEY**, a manufacturing town in Lancashire, 27 m. N. of Manchester; with cotton mills, foundries, breweries, &c.

**BURNOUT, Eugene**, an illustrious Orientalist, born in Paris; professor of Sanskrit in the College of France; an authority on Zend or Zoroastrian literature; edited the text of and translated the "Bhāgavata Purāna," a book embodying Hindu mythology, and wrote an introduction to the history of Buddhism (1801-1852).

**BURNS, John**, politician and Socialist, born at Vauxhall, of humble parentage; bred to be an engineer; became a platform orator in the interest of Socialism, and popular among the working class; got into trouble in consequence; was four times elected member of the London County Council for Battersea; M.P. for Battersea 1892-1918, he was President of the Local Government Board, 1905-14, and President of the Board of Trade from 1914 until his resignation from Parliament on the outbreak of the second world war (1853-1943).

**BURNS, Robert**, celebrated Scottish poet, born at Alloway, near Ayr, son of an honest, intelligent peasant, who tried farming in a small way, but did not prosper; tried farming himself on his father's decease in 1784, but took to rhyming by preference; driven desperate in his circumstances, meditated emigrating to Jamaica, and published a few poems he had composed to raise money for that end; realised a few pounds thereby, and was about to set sail, when friends and admirers rallied round him and persuaded him to stay; he was invited to Edinburgh; his poems were reprinted, and money came in; soon after he married, and took a farm, but, failing, accepted the post of exciseman in Dumfries; fell into bad health, and died in 1796, aged 37 (1759-1796).

**BURRARD INLET**, an inlet of Georgia Strait, in British Columbia, forming one of the best harbours on the Pacific coast.

**BURRITT, Elihu**, a blacksmith, born in Connecticut; devoted to the study of languages, of which he knew many, both ancient and modern; best known as the unwearied Advocate of Peace all over America and a great part of Europe; organised first International Peace Congress in 1843 at Brussels, and another at Paris the following year (1810-1879).

**BURROUGHS, John**, popular author, born in New York; a farmer, a cultured man, with a great liking for country life and animals and birds, on which he wrote largely (1837-1921).

**BURRUS**, a Roman general, who with Seneca had the conduct of Nero's education, and opposed his tyrannical acts, till Nero, weary of his expostulations, got rid of him by poison, A.D. 68.

**BURSA (BROUSSA, or BRUSA)**, a city of Asiatic Turkey, at the foot of Mt. Olympus, 12 m. from the S. shore of the Sea of Marmora; it is in a mining district and trades in fruits, vegetables, silk, carpets, &c.

**BURSCHENSCHAFT**, an association of students in the interest of German liberation and unity; formed in 1813, and broken up by the government in 1819; the movement, however, was revived in 1843 on social and non-political lines.

**BURSLEM**, a pottery-manufacturing town in Staffordshire, and the "mother of the potteries"; manufactures porcelain and glass.

**BURT, Sir Cyril Lodowic**, psychologist, and one of the first to introduce intelligence and psychological tests among schoolchildren; professor of

- psychology at London University from 1931 to 1950; knighted in 1946 (1893- ).
- BURTON, John Hill**, historian and miscellaneous writer, born at Aberdeen; an able man, bred for the bar; wrote articles for the leading reviews and journals; "Life of Hume," "History of Scotland," "The Book-Hunter," "The Scot Abroad," &c.; characterised by Lord Rosebery as a "dispassionate historian"; was Historiographer-Royal for Scotland (1809-1881).
- BURTON, Sir Richard Francis**, traveller, born in Hertfordshire; served first as a soldier in Scind under Sir C. Napier; visited Mecca and Medina as an Afghan pilgrim; wrote an account of his visit in his "Personal Narrative of a Pilgrimage, &c."; penetrated Central Africa with Captain J. H. Speke, and discovered Lake Tanganyika; visited Utah, and wrote "The City of the Saints"; travelled in Brazil, Palestine, and Western Africa, accompanied through many a hardship by his devoted wife; translated the "Arabian Nights"; his numerous works on his travels show him to have been of daring adventure (1821-1890).
- BURTON, Robert**, an English clergyman, born in Leicestershire; Scholar of Christ Church, Oxford; lived chiefly in Oxford, spending his time in it for some 50 years in study; author of "The Anatomy of Melancholy," which he wrote to alleviate his own depression of mind, a book which is a perfect mosaic of quotations on every conceivable topic, familiar and unfamiliar, from every manner of source (1577-1640).
- BURTON-ON-TRENT**, a town in Staffordshire; brews and exports large quantities of ale, the water of the place being peculiarly suitable for brewing purposes.
- BURY**, a manufacturing town in Lancashire, 10 m. NW. of Manchester; originally but a small place engaged in woollen production, but cotton is now the staple manufacture, in addition to paper-works, dye-works, &c.
- BURY ST. EDMUNDS**, or **ST. EDMUNDS-BURY**, a market-town in Suffolk, 26 m. NW. of Ipswich, named from Edmund, king of East Anglia, martyred by the Danes in 870, in whose honour it was built; famous for its 11th-century abbey, now a ruin.
- BUSA'CO**, a mountain ridge in the prov. of Beira, Portugal, where Wellington with 40,000 troops beat Massena with 65,000 in 1810.
- BUSBY, Richard**, distinguished English schoolmaster, born at Lutton, Lincolnshire; was headmaster of Westminster School; had Dryden, Locke, and South for his pupils (1606-1695).
- BÜSCHING, Anton Friedrich**, a celebrated German geographer; his "Erdbeschreibung," the first geographical work of any scientific merit, though it is confined to Europe (1724-1793).
- BUSHIDO**, the Samurai code of Japan, setting forth the highest ideals of honour and courage, and still an influence among the Japanese people; literally, the word signifies "the way of the warrior."
- BUSHIRE**, a town and port of Persia on the Persian Gulf, once a great trading centre.
- BUSHMEN**, or **BOSJESMANS**, aborigines of SW. Africa: a rude, nomadic race, at one time numerous, but now fast becoming extinct; they are small in stature and with scarcely any culture, their language being very defective.
- BUSHRANGERS**, in Australia, gangs made up at first of convicts who escaped to the bush, and there associated with other desperadoes; these were succeeded by others who caused a great deal of trouble by their maraudings, attacks on gold escorts, and murders. Among the most notorious of the bushrangers were Gardiner, Thunderbolt, and the Kellys.
- BUSIRIS**, a mythological king of Egypt, said to have practised human sacrifice; seized Hercules and bound him to the altar, but Hercules snapped the bonds he was bound with and sacrificed him.
- BUSK, Hans**, one of the originators of the Volunteer movement, born in Wales; author of "The Rifle, and How to Use it" and other similar practical works (1815-1882).
- BUSKIN**, a kind of half-boot worn after the custom of hunters as part of the costume of actors in tragedy on the ancient Roman stage, and a synonym for tragedy.
- BUSONI, Ferruccio**, Italian musical composer and pianist; wrote orchestral and chamber-music, with some operas, including "Turandot" (1866-1924).
- BUSS, Frances Mary**, shares with Dorothea Beale (*q.v.*) the honour of having laid the foundations of high-school education for girls. She founded the North London Collegiate School (1827-1894).
- BUTE**, an island in the Firth of Clyde, about 16 m. long and from 3 to 5 broad, N. of Arran, nearly all the Marquis of Bute's property, with his seat at Mount Stuart, and separated from the mainland on the N. by a winding arm of the sea called the "Kyles of Bute."
- BUTE, John Stuart, 3rd Earl of**, statesman, born of an old Scottish family; Secretary of State, and from May, 1762, to April, 1763, Prime Minister under George III., over whom he had a great influence; was very unpopular as a statesman, his leading idea being the supremacy of the king; spent the last 24 years of his life in retirement, devoting himself to literature and science (1712-1792).
- BUTLER, Alban**, hagiographer. born in Northampton; head of the college at St. Omer; wrote "Lives of the Saints" (1710-1773).
- BUTLER, Charles**, an English barrister, nephew of the preceding, born in London; wrote "Historical Account of the Laws against the Catholics" (1750-1832).
- BUTLER, Elizabeth, Lady**, painter of military subjects; *née* Thompson, married in 1877 Major-General Sir William F. Butler, who served with distinction under Wolseley; her most famous pictures are "The Roll Call," "Scotland for Ever!" "Defence of Rorke's Drift," and "Balaclava" (1851-1933).
- BUTLER, Joseph**, an eminent English divine, born at Wantage, in Berks; at first a Dissenter, conformed to the Church of England; became preacher at the Rolls, where he delivered his celebrated "Sermons," the first three of which contributed so much to the stability of moral science; was raised, in virtue of his merits alone, to the see of Bristol; made dean of St. Paul's, and finally bishop of Durham; his great work, "The Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed, to the Constitution and Course of Nature," the aim of which is twofold—first, to show that the objections to revealed religion are equally valid against the constitution of nature; and second, to establish a conformity between the divine order in revelation and the order of nature; his style is far from interesting, and is often obscure (1692-1752).
- BUTLER, Samuel**, a master of burlesque, born at Strensham, in Worcestershire, the son of a small farmer; the author of "Hudibras," a poem of about 10,000 octosyllabic lines, in which he subjects to ridicule the ideas and manners of the English Puritans of the Civil War and the Commonwealth; it appeared in three parts, the first in 1663, the second soon after, and the third in 1678; it is sparkling with wit, yet is hard reading, and few who take it up read it through; was an especial favourite with Charles II., who was never weary of quoting from it. "It represents," says Stopford Brooke, "the fierce reaction that (at the Restoration) had set in against Puritanism. It is justly famed," he adds, "for wit, learning, good sense, and ingenious drollery, and, in accordance with the new criticism, is absolutely without obscurity. It is often as terse as Pope's best work; but it is too



long; its wit wearies us at last, and it undoes the force of its attacks on the Puritans by its exaggeration" (1612 1680).

**BUTLER, Samuel**, novelist. He wrote in satirical vein on modern civilisation, and largely inspired Bernard Shaw. "Erewhon," published in 1872, and "The Way of All Flesh," published in 1903, are his best known works (1835 1902).

**BUTLER, William Archer**, a philosophical writer, born near Clonmel, Ireland; professor of Moral Philosophy at Dublin; author of "Lectures on the History of Ancient Philosophy" (1814 1848).

**BUTT, Clara, Dame**, operatic singer, born in Sussex; made her debut in London at the Albert Hall in the "Golden Legend," and in "Orfeo" at the Lyceum; was created a D.B.E. in 1920 (1872 1936).

**BUTT, Isaac**, Irish patriot, distinguished for his scholarship at Dublin University; became editor of the *Dublin University Magazine*; entered Parliament, and at length took the lead of the "Home Rule" party, but could not control it, and retired (1813-1879).

**BUTTMANN, Philipp**, a German philologist, born at Frankfurt-on-the-Main; professor of Philology in Berlin; best known by his "Greek Grammar" (1764 1820).

**BUXTON**, a high-lying town in Derbyshire, noted for its calcareous and chalybeate springs, and a resort for invalids; is also famous for its rock crystals, stalactite cavern, and fine scenery.

**BUXTON, Sydney Charles, 1st Earl**, English statesman, grandson of the following; was M.P. from 1883 till 1914, when he went to the Lords as a Viscount (Earl, 1920); as Postmaster-General, 1905 10, he introduced penny postage between Gt. Britain and the U.S.A., and the Canadian magazine post; from 1914 to 1920 he was Gov. General of the Union of South Africa (1853 1934).

**BUXTON, Sir Thomas Fowell**, a philanthropist, born in Essex, a tall man of energetic character; entered life as a brewer, and made his fortune; was conspicuous for his interest in benevolent movements, such as the amelioration of criminal law and the abolition of slavery; represented Weymouth in Parliament from 1818 to 1837; was made a baronet in 1840; he was Wilberforce's successor (1786 1845).

**BUXTORF, Johann**, a celebrated Hebraist, born in Westphalia, member of a family of Orientalists; professor of Hebrew for 30 years at Basel; was known by the title "Master of the Rabbin" (1544 1620).

**EYBLIS**, in the Greek mythology, a daughter of Miletus, in love with her brother Caunus, whom she pursued into far lands, till worn out with sorrow, she was changed into a fountain.

**BYNG, George, Viscount Torrington**, admiral, favoured the Prince of Orange, and won the navy over to his interest; commanded the squadron that took Gibraltar in 1704; conquered the Spaniards off Cape Passaro; was made First Lord of the Admiralty in 1727, an office he held till his death (1663 1733).

**BYNG, John**, admiral, fourth son of the preceding; having failed to compel the French to raise the blockade of Minorca, was recalled, in deference to popular clamour, and, being tried and condemned as guilty of treason, was shot at Portsmouth, a fate it is now believed he did not deserve (1704 1757).

**BYNG, Baron, of Vimy**, British Field-Marshal (1932). He saw service in the Sudan and the Boer War, and in Nov., 1917, as Sir Julian Byng, led the attack on the Hindenburg line (q.v.). For the greater part of the war he commanded the Canadian Corps; he was Gov.-General of Canada from 1921 to 1926, and from 1923 to 1931 Chief Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police (1862-1935).

**BYRD, Admiral R. E.**, American explorer and aviator. He took charge of the MacMillan Arctic Expedition of 1925; flew to the North Pole in 1926, across the Atlantic in 1927, and subsequently did much exploration in the Antarctic (1888- ).

**BYRD, William**. See **BYRD**.

**BYROM, John**, poet and stenographer, born near Manchester; invented a system of shorthand, now superseded, which he had the sole right of teaching for 21 years; contributed as "John Shadow" to the *Spectator*; author of the pastoral, "My Time, O ye Muses, was Happily Spent"; his poetry satirical and genial (1682 1763).

**BYRON, George Gordon, 6th Lord**, an English poet, born in London, son of Captain Byron of the Guards, and Catherine Gordon of Gight, Aberdeenshire; spent his boyhood at Aberdeen under his mother, now a widow, until he succeeded his grandfather in the title and estates and removed to Newstead Abbey, Notts.; was educated at Harrow and Cambridge, spending, when at the latter, his vacations in London, where his mother had taken a house; wrote "Hours of Idleness," a poor first attempt, which called forth a severe criticism in the *Edinburgh Review*, and which he satirised in "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers," and soon afterwards left England and spent two years in foreign travel; wrote first part of "Childe Harold," awoke one morning and found himself famous; produced the "Giacour," "Bride of Abydos," "Hebrew Melodies," and other work. In his school days he had fallen in love with Mary Chaworth, but she had not returned his affection, and in 1815 he married Miss Milbanke, an heiress, who in a year left him never to return, when a storm raked against him on account of his private life drove him from England, and he never came back; on the Continent, moved from place to place, finished "Childe Harold," completed several short poems, and wrote "Don Juan"; threw himself into revolutionary movements in Italy and Greece, risked his all in the emancipation of the latter, and died at Missolonghi of marsh fever at the age of 36 (1788-1824).

**BYRON, Henry James**, dramatist, born in Manchester, wrote "Our Boys" and a large number of more or less successful comedies, farces, and pantomimes; was the first editor of *Pan* (1834 1884).

**BYRON, John**, naval officer, grandfather of the poet, nicknamed from his misfortunes "Foul-weather Jack"; accompanied Anson in his voyage round the world, but was wrecked in his ship the *Wager*; suffered almost unexampled hardships, of which he wrote a classical account on his safe return home; he rose to the rank of admiral, and commanded the squadron in the West Indies during the American war; died in England (1723-1780).

**BYRSA**, a celebrated citadel of Carthage.

**BYZANTINE ART**, a decorative style of art patronised by the Romans after the seat of empire was removed to the East; it has been described by Fairholt as "an engraftment of Oriental elaboration of detail upon classic forms, ending in their debasement."

**BYZANTINE EMPIRE**, called also the Eastern, the Lower, or the Greek Empire; dates from A.D. 395, when, by the death of Theodosius, the Roman Empire was divided between his two sons, Arcadius and Honorius, the Eastern section falling to the share of the former, who established the seat of his government at Byzantium; the empire included Syria, Asia Minor, Pontus, Egypt, Thrace, and Ancient Greece, and it lasted with varied fortune for ten centuries after the accession of Arcadius, till Constantinople was besieged and taken by the Turks in 1453.

**BYZANTIUM**, the ancient name of Constantinople, founded by Greek colonists in 667 B.C.

## CAABA

**CAABA**, an ancient Arab temple, a small square structure in the grand mosque of Mecca, with a mysterious black stone, probably an aerolite, built in it, on which all pilgrims who visit the shrine imprint a kiss; "the Keblah of all Moslem, the eyes of innumerable praying men being turned towards it from all the quarters of the compass five times a day." In earlier times the stone was probably the object of pagan worship.

**CAB**, the name given to one-horse public vehicles, being a contraction of "cabriolet." The first cab was licensed in 1833, and the two-wheel type invented by Joseph Hansom, and named after him, came soon after.

**CABAL**, a secret intriguing faction in a State, a name applied to a junto of five ministers of Charles II. in power from 1668 to 1673, the initials of whose names go to make up the word; their names were Clifford, Ashley, Buckingham, Arlington, and Lauderdale; derived from Cabala (*q.v.*).

**CAB'ALA**, a secret science alleged to have been divinely imparted to Moses and preserved by tradition, by means of which the Rabbis affected to interpret the pretended mystic sense of the words, letters, and very accents of the Hebrew Scriptures, a science which really owes its existence to a dissatisfaction in the rabbinical mind with the traditional literal interpretation, and a sense that there is more in Scripture than meets the ear. The name comes from a Hebrew word suggesting "to receive," and denotes "that which is received," or tradition.

**CABALLERO**, Fernan, the *nom de plume* of Cecilia Boehl de Faber, a Spanish authoress, born in Switzerland, of German descent; a collector of folk tales; wrote charmingly; told stories of Spanish, particularly Andalusian, peasant life (1796-1877).

**CABANEL**, Alexander, a French painter of religious and classical subjects, but eminent also for portraits; born at Montpeller (1823-1889).

**CABANIS**, Pierre Jean Georges, a celebrated French medical man, born in Cosnac, in the dep. of Charente Inférieure, a pronounced materialist in philosophy, and friend of Mirabeau; attended him in his last illness, and published an account of it; his materialism was of the grossest; treated the soul as a nonentity, and held that the brain secretes thought just as the liver secretes bile (1757-1808).

**CABEL**, Adrian van der, a celebrated painter of the Dutch school, born at Ryswick (1631-1695).

**CABET**, Étienne, a French communist, born in Dijon; a leader of the Carbonari; provoked prosecution, and fled to England; wrote a history of the First Revolution, in which he defended the Jacobins; author of the "Voyage en Icarie," in description of a communistic Utopia, which became the text-book of a communistic sect called "Icarians," a body of whom he headed to carry out his schemes in America, first in Texas and then at Nauvoo, but failed; died broken-hearted at St. Louis (1788-1856).

**CABINET**, The, in Great Britain the centre of the executive power, consisting of the Prime Minister and his principal colleagues. In origin the Cabinet is a committee of the Privy Council, and came into being at the same time as the office of Prime Minister when George I. came to the throne, unable to speak English. The modern tendency has been for Cabinets to increase in size and adhere to a policy of collective responsibility for individual actions and words.

**CABIRI**, certain mysterious demoniac beings to whom mystic honours were paid in Lemnos and

## CADBURY

elsewhere in Greece, in connection with nature-worship, and especially with that of Demeter and Dionysus (*q.v.*).

**CABLE**, George Washington, a journalist, born at New Orleans, wrote interestingly on, and created an interest in, Creole life in America; best known novels, "The Grandissimes" and "Old Creole Days" (1844-1925).

**CABOT**, Giovanni (John), a Venetian pilot, born at Genoa, settled in Bristol, entered the service of Henry VII., and discovered part of the mainland of N. America, at Labrador, about 1497; sailed in 1498 on another expedition and was never heard of again (about 1450-1498).

**CABOT**, Sebastian, son of the preceding; accompanied his father to N. America; sought service as a navigator, first in Spain, then in England, but failed; returned to Spain; attempted under Charles V. to plant colonies in Brazil, with no success, for which he was imprisoned and banished; was the first to notice the variation of the magnetic needle, and to open up to England trade with Russia (about 1480-1557).

**CABRA**, a small town in the mountains of southern Spain. Famous for wine and marble quarries.

**CABRAL**, Pedro Alvarez, a Portuguese navigator; sailing for the Indies, drifted on the coast of Brazil, on which he planted the Portuguese flag, 1500, and of which he is accounted by some the discoverer; continued his course, and established a factory at Calicut in 1501 (1450-1526).

**CABRE'RA**, one of the Balearic Isles, used as a penal settlement by Spain; produces wild olives.

**CABRERA**, Ramon, Count, a Spanish general, born at Tortosa, Catalonia, a zealous supporter of the claims of Don Carlos, took up arms on his behalf; died in England; he was an unscrupulous adversary (1810-1877).

**CACCIA**, Italian fresco-painter, did altar-pieces; his best work, "Deposition from the Cross," at Novara; d. 1625.

**CACERES**, a Spanish province in the N. of Extremadura; the name also of its capital, famous for its bacon and sausages, as the province is for cattle-rearing.

**CACHALOT**, the sperm whale, often attaining 60 ft. in length with a head of abnormal size; hunted for the oil obtained from its blubber, for spermaceti, and the ambergris found within its intestine.

**CACHAR**, a great tea-growing district in Assam.

**CACHET**, LETTRE DE. See LETTRE DE CACHET.

**CACIQUE**, a title signifying chief, borne by the head man of native tribes in Mexico, Peru, Cuba, and elsewhere in S. America, and in the Philippines.

**CACTUS**, a prickly exogenous plant, varying in form and size, and often of abnormal shape; found mostly in Mexico, California, and South America.

**CA'CUS**, a mythological brigand of gigantic stature, the son of Vulcan, who occupied a cave in Mount Aventine, represented by Virgil as breathing smoke and flames of fire; stole the oxen of Hercules as he was asleep, dragging them to his cave tail foremost to deceive the owner; strangled by Hercules in his rage at the deception quite as much as the theft.

**CADAMOSTO**, a Venetian in the service of Portugal, discovered the Cape de Verde Islands in 1456; wrote the first book giving an account of modern voyages, published posthumously (1432-1477).

**CADASTRE**, a register of the landed proprietors of a district, and the extent of their estates, with maps illustrative called Cadastral Maps.

**CADBURY**, George, philanthropist and business

man. A prominent Quaker and Liberal, he was the head of the important cocoa firm bearing his name, in connection with which he and his brother, Richard, were pioneers of industrial welfare in establishing the model village of Bournville, 1879; he also owned the *Daily News* (1839-1922).

**CADE, Jack**, an Irish adventurer, headed an insurrection in Kent, in 1450, in the reign of Henry VI.; encamped with his following on Blackheath; demanded of the king redress of grievances; was answered by an armed force, which he defeated; entered the city, could not prevent his followers from plundering; the citizens retaliating, he had to flee, but was overtaken and slain.

**CADER IDRIS**, a mountain 3 m. SW. of Dolgelly, Wales. The highest peak is 2,928 ft.

**CADIZ**, one of the chief commercial ports in Spain, in Andalusia; founded by the Phœnicians about 1100 B.C.; called Gades by the Romans; at the NW. extremity of the Isle of Leon, and separated from the rest of the island by a channel crossed by bridges; it is 15 m. from Xeres and 60 m. from Gibraltar as the crow flies, and carries on a large export trade.

**CADMIUM**, a metallic element used in small quantities for alloying with other metals.

**CAD'MUS**, a semi-mythological personage, founder of Thebes, in Boeotia, to whom is ascribed the introduction of the Greek alphabet from Phœnicia and the invention of writing; in the quest of his sister Europa, was told by the oracle at Delphi to follow a cow and build a city where she lay down; arrived at the spot where the cow lay down, he sent, with a view to its sacrifice, his companions to a well guarded by a dragon, which devoured them; slew the dragon; sowed its teeth, which sprang up into a body of armed men, who speared each other to death, all but five, who, the story goes, became the forefathers of Thebes.

**CADODUAL, Georges**, chief of the Chouans (q.v.), born in Brittany, the son of a farmer; took up arms to restore the Bourbons in the teeth of the Republic, but was defeated; refused to serve under Bonaparte, who would fain have enlisted him, having seen in him "a mind cast in the true mould"; came over from London, whither he had retired, on a secret mission from Charles X.; was suspected of evil designs against the person of Bonaparte; arrested, and, after a short trial, condemned and executed, having confessed his intention to overthrow the Republic and establish Louis XVIII. on the throne (1771-1804).

**CADUCEUS**, the winged rod of Hermes, entwined with two serpents; originally a simple olive branch; in the hands of the god was possessed of magical virtues; it was the symbol of peace.

**CÆDMON**, an English monastic poet of the 7th century, the fragment of a hymn by whom, preserved by Bede, is the oldest specimen extant of English poetry; wrote a poem on the beginning of things at the call of a voice from heaven, saying as he slept, "Cædmon, come sing me some song"; and thereupon he began to sing the story of Genesis and Exodus, many other tales in the sacred Scriptures, and the story of Christ and the Apostles, and of heaven and hell to come.

**CAEN**, a fine old Norman town, capital of Calvados, about 80 m. SE. of Cherbourg; lace the chief manufacture; the burial-place of William the Conqueror, and the native place of Charlotte Corday; it is a well-built town, and has fine old public buildings, a large library, and a picture-gallery.

**CAERLEON**, a small old town in Monmouthshire, on the Usk, 2½ m. NE. of Newport; connected with Arthurian legend; an ancient Roman garrison, it contains baths, sections of walls, and other Roman relics.

**CAERNARVON**. See **CARNARVON**.

**CÆSAR**, name of an old Roman family claiming

descent from the Trojan *Æneas*, which the emperors of Rome from Augustus to Nero of right inherited, though the title was applied to succeeding emperors and to the heirs-apparent of the Western and the Eastern Empires; it survived in the titles of the German Kaiser and the Czar of Russia.

**CÆSAR, Gaius Julius**, pronounced the greatest man of antiquity, by birth and marriage connected with the democratic party; early provoked the jealousy of Sulla, then dictator, and was, by an edict of proscription against him, obliged to quit the city; on the death of Sulla returned to Rome; was elected to one civic office after another, and finally to the consulship. United with Pompey and Crassus in the First Triumvirate (60 B.C.); was appointed to the government of Gaul, which he subdued after nine years to the dominion of Rome; his successes awoke the jealousy of Pompey, who had gone over to the aristocratic side, and he was recalled; this roused Cæsar, and, crossing the Rubicon with his victorious troops, he soon saw all Italy lying at his feet (49 B.C.); pursued Pompey, who had fled to Greece, and defeated him at Pharsalia (48 B.C.); was thereupon elected dictator and consul for five years, distinguishing himself in Egypt and elsewhere; returned to Rome (47 B.C.); conceived and executed vast schemes for the benefit of the city, and became the idol of its citizens; was assassinated on the Ides (the 15th) of March, 44 B.C., in the fifty-eighth year of his age (102-44 B.C.).

**CÆSAREA**, a Syrian seaport, 30 m. N. of Joppa, built in honour of Augustus Cæsar by Herod the Great, now in ruins, though a place of note in the days of the Crusades. Also **C. Philippi**, at the source of the Jordan, whence Christ, on assuring Himself that His disciples were persuaded of His divine sonship, turned to go up to Jerusalem, and so by His sacrifice perfect their faith in Him.

**CÆSIUM**, a rare metallic element of low melting-point, resembling potassium. Cæsium was first recognised from the distinctive lines in its spectra.

**CAFFEINE**, an alkaloid drug found in the tea and coffee plants.

**CAGLIARI**, the cap. of Sardinia, and the chief port, on the S. coast, was a colony of Jews from the time of Tiberius till 1492, whence they were expelled by the Spaniards; lies on the slopes of a hill, the summit of which is 300 ft. high, and is on the site of an ancient Carthaginian town.

**CAGLIARI, Paolo**, proper name of Paul Veronese (q.v.).

**CAGLIOSTRO, Count Alessandro di**, assumed name of an arch-impostor, his real name being Giuseppe Balsamo, born in Palermo, of poor parents; early acquired a smattering of chemistry and medicine, by means of which he perpetrated the most audacious frauds; married a pretty woman named Lorenza Feliciani, who became an accomplice; professed supernatural powers and possession of the "elixir of life," and wrung large sums from his dupes wherever he went; absconded to Paris and thrown into the Bastille for complicity in the Diamond Necklace affair; on his wife turning informer, he was consigned to the Inquisition, and committed to the fortress of San Leone, where he died at 52, his wife having been shut up in a convent (1743-1795).

**CAGNOLA, Luigi, Marquis of**, Italian architect, born at Milan; his greatest work, the "Arco della Pace," of white marble, in his native city, the execution of which occupied him over 30 years (1762-1833).

**CAGOTS**, a race of uncertain origin peculiar to SW. France, the Basque Provinces, and parts of Brittany; treated as outcasts in the Middle Ages, owing, it has been supposed, to some taint of leprosy, from which their manner of life in course of time freed them.

**CAHORS**, a town in the dep. of Lot, in the S. of France, 58 m. N. of Toulouse, with interesting Roman and other relics of antiquity and a cathedral.

**CAIAPHAS**, the High-Priest of the Jews who condemned Christ to death as a violator of the law of Moses.

**CAIAPOS**, a wild, savage race in the woods of Brazil, hard to persuade to reconcile themselves to a settled life.

**CAICOS**, a group of small islands geographically part of the Bahamas, but attached to Jamaica since 1874.

**CAILLAUX**, Joseph Pierre Auguste, French politician. Trained as a lawyer, he entered the Civil Service and was elected to the Chamber of Deputies in 1898. He acted as Minister of Finance four times before the first world war, and from 1911 to 1912 he was Prime Minister. Arrested in 1918, he spent two years in prison for holding harmful relations with the enemy, but in 1925 he returned to politics as Finance Minister to handle the franc depreciation question, and held the same post again in 1926, making debt agreements with Britain and the U.S.A. (1863-1944).

**CAILLE**, Louis de la, astronomer, studied at the Cape of Good Hope, registered stars of the Southern Hemisphere, numbering 9000, before unknown; calculated the table of eclipses for 1800 years (1713-1762).

**CAILLÉ**, René, French traveller in Africa, born in Poitou, the first European to penetrate as far as Timbuctoo and come away alive, which he did in 1828; the temptation was a prize of 10,000 marks offered by the Geographical Society of Paris, which he received with a pension besides (1799-1838).

**CAIN**, according to Genesis, the first-born of Adam and Eve, and therefore of the race, and the murderer of his brother Abel.

**CAINE**, Sir Thomas Henry Hall, novelist, born in Cheshire, of Manx blood; began life as architect and took to journalism; author of a number of novels bearing on Manx life, such as "The Deemster" and "The Manxman"; his most famous novel, "The Christian", his greatest but most ambiguous work, has been translated into most of the languages of Europe (1853-1931).

**CAINOZOIC**, the whole geological period subsequent to the beginning of the Tertiary, in which were deposited the rocks which contain fossils of the early forms of mammals. In England the age is represented by the London Clay and the Pliocene Beds which cover most of East Anglia. During this period we find an increasing number of fossils of living species.

**CAIRD**, Edward, brother of the following, interpreter of Kant and Hegel; succeeded Jowett as master of Balliol; wrote on the "Evolution of Religion," and edited the lectures and sermons of his brother (1835-1908).

**CAIRD**, John, an eloquent Scottish preacher, born at Greenock, Principal of Glasgow University, famous for a sermon entitled "The Religion of Common Life," preached before Queen Victoria at Crathie in 1855; made a special study of the philosophy of religion, and wrote eloquently on it, more especially the Christian version of it (1820-1898).

**CAIRN**, a heap of stones often, though not always, loosely thrown together, generally by way of a prehistoric sepulchral monument, and it would seem sometimes in exorcism of some foul deed.

**CAIRNES**, John Elliot, a political economist of the school of John Stuart Mill with modifications, born in co. Louth, Ireland; graduated 1848 from Trinity College, Dublin; professor successively in Dublin, Galway, and London; author of works on political economy (1823-1875).

**CAIRNGORM**, a yellowish-brown variety of rock-crystal, so called from being found, among other

places, on one of the Scottish Grampians, in Aberdeenshire, so named.

**CAIRNS**, Hugh MacCalmont, Earl, lawyer and politician, born in co. Down, Ireland; called to the English bar; entered Parliament, representing Belfast; became Lord Chancellor under Disraeli's government in 1888, and in 1874; took an active interest in philanthropic movements (1819-1885).

**CAIRO**, cap. of Egypt, and largest city in Africa, on the right bank of the Nile, just above the Delta, 120 m. S.E. of Alexandria, covers an extensive area on a broad sandy plain, and presents a strange agglomeration of ancient and modern elements. The modern city is the fourth founded in succession on the same site, and remains of the former cities are included in it, old walls, gateways, narrow streets, and latticed houses, palaces, and 400 mosques. These, though much spoiled by time and tourists, still represent the brightest period of Saracenic art. The most modern part of the city consists of broad boulevards, with European-built villas, hotels, &c. There is a rich museum, and university with 2000 students. Extensive railway communication and the Nile waterway induce a large transport trade, but there is little industry. The population is mixed; the townsfolk are half Arab, half Egyptian, while Copts, Turks, Jews, Italians, and Greeks are numerous; it is a centre of Mohammedan learning.

**CAITHNESS**, a level, except in the W. and S., bare, and somewhat barren county in the extreme N.E. of Scotland, 43 m. by 28 m., with a bold and rocky coast; has flagstone quarries; fishing the chief industry, of which Wick is the chief seat; the inhabitants are to a great extent of Scandinavian origin, and English, not Gaelic, is the language spoken.

**CAJETAN**, Cardinal, general of the Dominicans, born in Gaeta; represented the Pope at the Diet of Augsburg, and tried in vain to persuade Luther to recant; wrote a Commentary on the Bible, and on the "Summa Theologiæ" of Aquinas (1409-1534).

**CALABAR**, one of the Southern Provinces of Nigeria, with a port and capital of the same name on the Calabar River, 5 m. above its estuary; country flat and climate unhealthy.

**CALABAR BEAN**, poisonous seed of an African bean, employed in medicine; known as the Ordeal Bean, having been used in West Africa to test the innocence of people charged with witchcraft.

**CALABRIA**, a fertile prov. embraced in the S.W. peninsula of Italy, and traversed by the Apennines; has tunny and anchovy fisheries; yields grains and fruits and a variety of minerals; is inhabited by a race of somewhat fiery temper; is much subject to earthquakes.

**CALAIS**, a fortified seaport in France, on the Strait of Dover, where it is 21 m. across; was in possession of the English from 1347 to 1558, and the last town held by them on French soil; is the chief landing-place for travellers from England to the Continent, and has considerable export trade, as well as cotton and tulle manufactures. It was one of the landing ports of the British Expeditionary Force in Aug., 1914. Allied troops made a gallant stand there during the evacuation from Dunkirk in 1940.

**CALAMY**, Edmund, a Presbyterian divine, born in London; favourable to Royalty, but zealously opposed to Episcopacy, against which he vigorously protested with his pen; opposed the execution of Charles I. and the protectorate of Cromwell; made chaplain to Charles II. after the Restoration; refused a bishopric, which he could not, on conscientious grounds, accept (1600-1666).

**CALAMY**, Edmund, a grandson of the preceding, an eminent Nonconformist minister in London on whom, for the high esteem in which he was held,

honorary degrees were conferred by the Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen universities (1671-1732).

**CALAS, Jean**, a tradesman of Toulouse, whose son committed suicide, and who was charged with murdering him to prevent his going over to the Catholic Church; was tried, convicted, and sentenced to torture and death on the wheel; after which his property was confiscated, and his children compelled to embrace the Catholic faith, while the widow escaped into Switzerland. Voltaire took up her case, proved to the satisfaction of the legal authorities in France the innocence of the victims, got the process revised, and Louis XV. granted a sum of money out of the royal bounty for the benefit of the family (1698-1782).

**CALAVE RAS**, an inland county of California, E. of San Francisco, rich in minerals, with copper and gold mines, and remarkable for its forests of giant pines.

**CALCAREOUS ROCKS**, those sedimentary rocks composed almost entirely of compounds of lime, especially the carbonate. They are abundant in all parts of the world as chalk or limestone. They are chiefly of organic origin, being formed of the remains of animals with lime skeletons or plant stems such as crinoids. Some limestones have been laid down as the result of denudation of earlier calcareous rocks, whilst others contain a certain amount of non-calcareous matter. Some chalk beds contain many flint.

**CALCHAS**, the soothsayer who accompanied Agamemnon to the siege of Troy; enjoined the sacrifice of Iphigenia to propitiate the gods, foretold the length of the war, and advised the construction of the wooden horse, a device by means of which Troy was surprised and taken.

**CALCITE**, or Iceland Spar, a form of carbonate of lime, abundant as crystals in many igneous rocks. It exhibits the phenomenon of double refraction (q.v.).

**CALCIUM**, a light metallic element, the compounds of which include lime, chalk, marble, gypsum, apatite, and plaster of Paris.

**CALCULUS, Differential and Integral**, in mathematics, is the method by which we discuss the properties of continuously varying quantities. The nature of the method and the necessity for it may be indicated by a simple example; e.g. the motion of a train in a track, or the motion of a planet in its orbit. If we know the successive positions of the moving body at successive short intervals of time, the rules of the differential calculus enable us to calculate the speed, the change of speed, the change of direction of motion (i.e. the curvature of the path), and the effective force acting on the body. Conversely, given the force at every point, and the initial position and velocity, the rules of the integral calculus assist us in calculating the position and velocity of the body at any future time. Expressed somewhat crudely, the differential calculus has to do with the *differentials* (increments or decrements) of varying quantities; while the integral calculus is a process of summation or *integration* of these differentials.

**CALCUTTA** is on the left bank of the Hooghly, the largest and westernmost branch of the Ganges delta, about 80 m. from the sea. The Government buildings, Bishop's College (now an engineering school), High Court, town hall, bank, museum, university, St. Paul's Cathedral, and many other English buildings have earned for it the name "city of palaces"; but the native quarters, though being improved, are still squalid, the houses of mud or bamboo; an esplanade, numerous quays, an excellent water-supply, gas, electricity, and tramway services add to the amenities; there are extensive dockyards, ironworks, timber yards, and jute mills; extensive railway and steamboat communications make it one of the chief commercial centres in Asia; ships of 10,000 tons enter the

docks; founded in 1686, Calcutta was captured by Surajah Dowlah, and the "Black Hole" massacre perpetrated in 1756; became the capital of India in 1772; has suffered frequently from cyclones; the population of Calcutta proper is estimated at 2,548,950.

**CALCUTTA CUP**, the trophy for which England and Scotland meet annually at Rugby football, presented by the Calcutta Club.

**CALCUTTA SWEEP**, a gigantic sweepstake, the chief prizes in which run into thousands of pounds, organised on the Derby each year by the Calcutta Club.

**CALDECOTT, Randolph**, artist, born in Chester; exercised his art chiefly in book illustrations, which were full of life and instinct with a kindly, graceful humour; he suffered from ill-health, and died in Florida, whither he had gone to recuperate (1846-1886).

**CALDER, Sir Robert**, British naval officer; served bravely in several naval engagements; was tried by court-martial, and reprimanded for not following up a victory which he had gained, a sentence which was afterwards found to be unjust; attained later the rank of admiral (1745-1818).

**CALDERON DE LA BARCA**, the great Spanish dramatist, born at Madrid; entered the army, and served in Italy and Flanders, producing the while dramas which were received with great enthusiasm; took holy orders, and became a canon of Toledo, but to the last continued to write poems and plays; he was a dramatist of the first order, and has been ranked by the more competent critics among the foremost of the class in both ancient and modern times (1600-1681).

**CALDERWOOD, David**, a Scottish ecclesiastic, born at Dalkeith; became minister of Crailing; first imprisoned and then banished for resisting the attempts of James VI. to establish Episcopacy in Scotland; wrote a book, "Altare Damascenum," in Holland, whither he had retired, being a searching criticism of the claims of the Episcopacy; returned on the death of the king, and wrote a "History of the Kirk" (1575-1650).

**CALEDONIA**, the Roman name for Scotland N. of the Wall of Antoninus, since applied poetically to the whole of Scotland.

**CALEDONIAN CANAL**, a canal across the NW. of Scotland, executed by Telford, for the passage of ships between the Atlantic and the North Sea, 60 m. long, 40 m. of which consist of natural lakes; begun 1803; finished 1823; cost £1,300,000; has 28 locks; was constructed for the benefit of coasting vessels to save the risks they encountered in the Pentland Firth, but is in little use to-day.

**CALENDS**, the first day of the Roman month, so called as the day on which the feast days and unlucky days of the month were announced.

**CAL GARY**, a flourishing town in the province of Alberta, Canada; railway centre for grain distribution.

**CALHOUN, John Caldwell**, an American statesman, born in S. Carolina, of Irish descent; all through his public life in high civic position; leader of "the State's rights" movement, in vindication of the doctrine that the Union was a mere compact and any State had a right to withdraw from the conditions; was champion of the slave-holding States, regarding slavery as an institution fraught with blessing to all concerned. His chief work is a treatise on the "Nature of Government" (1782-1850).

**CALIBAN**, a slave in Shakespeare's "Tempest," of the grossest animality of nature.

**CALICUT**, chief town on the Malabar coast, India, the first port at which Vasco da Gama landed in 1498, whence the cotton cloth first imported from the place got the name "calico."

**CALIFORNIA**, the most south-westerly State in the U.S.A., occupies the Pacific seaboard between

Oregon and Mexico, and is bounded landward by Nevada and Arizona. It is the second largest State, larger by a quarter than the United Kingdom. In the N. the rainfall is excessive and winters severe; in the S. there is little rain and a delightful climate. Wheat is the most important product; the grape and all manner of fruits grow luxuriantly. Mineral wealth is great; it is the foremost State for gold and quicksilver; lead, silver, copper, iron, sulphur, coal, and many other minerals abound. The industries include brandy and sugar manufactures, silk-growing, ship-building and fishing. At Hollywood a film industry employing thousands of people has been established. All products are exported, eastward by the great Central, Union, and Southern Pacific railroads; and seaward, the chief port being San Francisco, the largest city, as Sacramento is the capital of the State. The Yosemite Valley, in the Sierra Nevada, through which falls the Merced River, is the most wonderful gorge in the world. Ceded to the U.S.A. by Mexico in 1848, the discovery of gold next year raised great excitement, and brought thousands of adventurers from all over the world. Constituted a State in 1850, the original lawlessness gradually gave way to regular administration, and progress has since been steady and rapid.

**CALIFORNIA**, Lower, an extensive, mountainous, dry, and scarcely habitable peninsula, stretching southward from the State, in Mexican territory; agriculture and stock-raising are carried on in some of the valleys, cotton is grown, there is gold, silver, copper, and lead mining on a small scale, and pearl and whale fisheries support some coast towns.

**CALIGULA**, Roman emperor from A.D. 37 to 41, youngest son of Germanicus and Agrippina, born at Antium; having ingratiated himself with Tiberius, was named his successor; ruled with wisdom and magnanimity at first, while he lived in the unbridled indulgence of every lust, but after an illness due to his dissipation, gave way to the most atrocious and insane acts of cruelty and impiety; would entertain people at a banquet and then throw them into the sea; wished Rome had only one head, that he might shear it off at a blow; had his horse installed as consul in mockery of the office; declared himself a god, and had divine honours paid to him, till a conspiracy was formed against him on his return from an expedition into Gaul, when he was assassinated (12-41).

**CALIPH**, the title adopted by the successors of Mohammed, as supreme in both civil and religious matters. The principal caliphates are: (1) the Caliphate of the East, established by Abubekr at Mecca, transferred to Baghdad by the Abbassides in 750 (632-1258); (2) the Caliphate of Cordova, established at Cordova by Abderrahman (756-1031); (3) the Caliphate of Egypt, established by the Fatimites in 909 and finally extinguished by the Turks in the early 16th century. The title was then adopted by the Sultans of Turkey who retained it till Turkey became a Republic in 1922; two years later the Turkish Caliphate was abolished.

**CALISTO**, daughter of Lycaon, king of Arcadia; changed by Juno into a she-bear, and placed by Jupiter among the stars.

**CALIXTUS**, the name of three Popes: **C. I.**, Pope from 218 to 222; **C. II.**, Pope from 1119 to 1124; **C. III.**, Pope from 1455 to 1458; the last-named was Alphonso de Borgia, notorious as a nepotist.

**CALIXTUS**, George, a Lutheran theologian of an eminently tolerant type, born at Sleswick; travelled for four years in Germany, Belgium, England, and France; accused of apostasy, for the liberal spirit in which he had learned in consequence to treat both Catholics and Calvinists, and for considering the Apostles' Creed a broad enough basis for

Christian union and communion, which might embrace both; his friends, however, stood by him, and he retained the position he held in the Lutheran Church (1586-1656).

**CALLAO**, a port in Peru, 7 m. from Lima, with a fine harbour, the safest on the coast.

**CALLCOTT**, John Wall, an eminent musical composer, born at Kensington; was a pupil of Handel, and is celebrated for his glee compositions (1766-1821). **Sir Augustus Wall**, landscape painter, brother; was knighted for his eminent skill as an artist (1779-1844). **Lady Maria**, wife of Sir Augustus, author of "Little Arthur's History of England" (1785-1842).

**CALLENDAR**, Hugh Longbourne, British physicist, professor at McGill University, Montreal, and afterwards at London. He carried out much research into thermodynamics and the conductivity of solids, and devised new forms of air thermometers and of platinum resistance thermometers, used for high temperatures and for detecting radiant heat. He invented the transpiration balance (1863-1930).

**CALLERNISH**, a district in the W. of the island of Lewis, 16 m. from Stornoway; noted for its circles of standing stones, from 10 to 18 ft. in height, the whole in cruciform arrangement.

**CALLICRATES**, along with Ictinus, architect of the Parthenon in Athens, *circa*. 400 B.C.

**CALLIMACHUS**, Greek architect, traditional inventor of the Corinthian order, *circa*. 400 B.C.

**CALLIMACHUS**, Greek poet, born in Cyrene; taught grammar and belles-lettres at Alexandria; was keeper of the library there; of his writings, which are said to have been on a variety of subjects and very numerous, only a few epigrams and hymns remain; was admired by Catullus, Ovid, and Propertius, and flourished in the 3rd century B.C.

**CALLIOPE**, the muse of epic poetry and eloquence, is represented with a tablet and stylus, and sometimes with a paper roll. See **MUSES**.

**CALLISTHENES**, a disciple of Aristotle, who accompanied Alexander the Great to India, and was put to death by his order for remonstrating with him on his adoption of the manners and style of the potentates of the East, but professedly on a charge of treason; *d.* 325 B.C.

**CALLISTRATUS**, an Athenian orator, who kindled in Demosthenes a passion for his art; his Spartan sympathies brought him to grief, and led to his execution as a traitor about 356 B.C.

**CALLOT**, Jacques, engraver and etcher, born at Nancy; his etchings, many of them executed at the instance of the Grand-duke of Tuscany and Louis XIII. of France, amounted to 1600 pieces, such as those of the sieges of Breda and Rochelle, which are much admired, as also those of the gipsies with whom he associated in his youth (1593-1635).

**CALMET**, Augustine, a learned Benedictine and Biblical scholar, born in Lorraine, but known in England by his "Historical, Critical, and Chronological Dictionary of the Bible," the first published book of its kind of any note, and much referred to at one time as an authority; he wrote also a "Commentary on the Bible" in 23 vols., and a "Universal History" in 17 vols. (1673-1757).

**CALMS**, The, the doldrums (*q.v.*).

**CALOMARDE**, Francesco, a Spanish statesman; minister of Ferdinand VII.; a violent enemy of liberal principles and measures, and a reactionary; obnoxious to the people; arrested for treachery, escaped into France by bribing his captors (1775-1842).

**CALONNE**, Charles Alexandre de, French financier under Louis XVI., born at Douay; a man of "fiscal genius; genius for persuading, before all things for borrowing"; succeeded Necker in 1783 as comptroller-general of the finances in France; after four years of desperate attempts at financial

adjustment, could do nothing but convoke the Notables in 1787; could give no account of his administration that would satisfy them; was dismissed, and had to quit Paris and France; "his task to raise the wind and the winds," says Carlyle, "and he did it," referring to the Revolution he provoked; was permitted by Napoleon to return to France, where he died in embarrassed circumstances (1734-1802).

**CALORIC THEORY**, a theory of heat formerly held which postulated a weightless fluid "caloric," the presence of which caused a body to be hot. When a hot and cold body were placed in contact it was supposed that "caloric" flowed from the hot to the cold body. The theory was abandoned in favour of the kinetic or dynamical theory, as the result of the conclusive experiments of Count Rumford (Sir Benjamin Thompson) in 1798-9.

**CALORIE**, the name given by physicists to the unit quantity of heat; the heat required to raise one gram of pure water from 15° C. to 16° C.; for certain practical purposes the calorie is taken to be 1000 times this value.

**CALOTYPE**, a process of photography invented by Fox Talbot in 1840, by means of the action of light on nitrate of silver.

**CALPURNIA**, the last wife of Julius Cæsar, daughter of the consul Piso, who, alive to the danger of conspiracy, urged Cæsar to stay at home the day he was assassinated.

**CALTAGIRONE**, city 38 m. SW. Catania, Sicily; the staple industry is pottery and terra-cotta ware.

**CALUMET**, among the American Indians a pipe for smoking, which, if accepted when offered, was an emblem of peace, and, if rejected, a declaration of war.

**CALVADOS**, a maritime dep. in N. of France, skirted by dangerous rocks of the same name, with a fertile soil and a moist climate.

**CALVAERT**, Denis, a painter, born at Antwerp; settled at Bologna, where he founded a school, from whence issued many eminent artists, among others Guidi Reni, Domenichino, and Albani; his masterpiece, "St. Michael" in St. Peter's, Bologna (1545-1619).

**CALVARY**, the place of the crucifixion, identified with a hill on the N. of Jerusalem, looked down upon from the city, with a cliff on which criminals were cast down prior to being stoned; also name given to effigies of the crucifixion in Catholic countries, erected for devotion.

**CALVERLEY**, Charles Stuart, a clever English parodist, Fellow of Christ's Church, Oxford; wrote "Fly-Leaves" and "Verses and Translations"; his parodies among the most amusing of the century, flavoured by the author's scholarship (1831-1884).

**CALVERT**, George and Cecil, father and son, Lords Baltimore; founders, under charter from James I., of Maryland, U.S.

**CALVIN**, John, or CALVIN, the great Reformer, born at Noyon, in Picardy; devoted for a time to the law, was sent to study at the university of Orleans, after having mastered Latin as a boy at Paris; became acquainted with the Scriptures, and acquired a permanently theological bent; professed the Protestant faith; proceeded to Paris; became the centre of a dangerous religious excitement; had to flee for his life from France; retired to Basle, where he studied Hebrew and wrote his great epoch-making book, the "Institutes of the Christian Religion"; making after this for Strasbourg, he chanced to pass through Geneva, was arrested as by the hand of God to stay and help on God's work in the place, but proceeded with such rigour that he was expelled, though recalled after three years; on his return he proposed and established his system of Church government, which allowed of no license in faith any more than conduct, as witness the burning of Servetus for denying

the doctrine of the Trinity; for twenty years he held sway in Geneva, and for so long he was regarded as the head of the Reformed Churches in Scotland, Switzerland, Holland, and France. Besides his "Institutes," he found time to write Commentaries on nearly all the books of the Bible; was a man of masculine mind and single-hearted devotion to duty. His greatest work was his "Institutes," published in Basle in 1535-6. It was written in Latin, and four years after translated by himself into French. "In the translated form," says Prof. Saintsbury, "it is beyond all question the first serious work of great literary merit not historical in the history of French prose. . . . Considering that the whole of it was written before the author of it was seven-and-twenty, it is perhaps the most remarkable work of its particular kind to be anywhere found; the merits of it being those of full maturity and elaborate preparation rather than of youthful exuberance" (1509 1564).

**CALVINISM**, the theological system of Calvin, the chief characteristic of which is that it assigns all in salvation to the sovereign action and persistent operation of Divine grace.

**CALYPSO**, in the Greek mythology a nymph, daughter of Atlas, queen of the island of Ogygia, who by her fascinating charms detained Ulysses beside her for 7 of the 10 years of his wanderings home from Troy; she died of grief on his departure.

**CAMARGO**, Marie Anne, a French ballet dancer, born in Brussels. Studied in Paris, appeared first in Brussels, later in Rouen and Paris. Made history by shortening her ballet skirt to allow freedom of movement. The shorter skirt made possible a wider variety of steps (1710-1770).

**CAMBACÈRES**, Jean Jacques Régis de, Duke of Parma, born at Montpeller; bred to the legal profession, took a prominent part as a lawyer in the National Convention; after the Revolution of the 18th Brumaire, was chosen second consul; was sincerely attached to Napoleon; was made by him High Chancellor of the Empire as well as Duke of Parma; his "Projet de Code" formed the basis of the *Code Napoléon* (1753-1824).

**CAMBAY**, a town and seaport N. of Bombay, on a gulf of the same name; its harbour has silted up, in consequence of which the place, once a flourishing port, has fallen into decay.

**CAMBERWELL**, a metropolitan borough of London, S. of the Thames; it includes Dulwich, Peckham, and Nunhead. Browning and Joseph Chamberlain were born here.

**CAMBO'DIA**, a kingdom in Indo-China, occupying an area twice as large as Scotland in the plains of the Lower Mekong. The coast-line is washed by the Gulf of Siam. In the N. are stretches of forest and hills in which iron and copper are wrought; a branch of the Mekong flows backward and forms the Great Lake; most of the country is inundated in the rainy season, and rice, tobacco, cotton, kapok, pepper, palm-sugar, and maize are grown; spices, gutta-percha, and timber are also produced; the chief industry is salting and smoking fish. Remarkable ruins of ancient grandeur are numerous. From 1803 it was under French protection until 1940, when it first became a self-governing state. In 1949 it was recognised as an independent kingdom.

**CAMBRAI**, a city in the dep. of Nord, in France, on the Scheldt; famous for its fine linen fabrics, hence called *cambries*. Pénclon was archbishop here, and in the cathedral is a monument to his memory. It was the scene of intensive fighting during the first world war, in Nov. 1917, and in Oct. 1918, when British forces captured it in the final push. Part of the city was destroyed during the second world war.

**CAMBRIA**, the ancient name of Wales, country of the Cymry, a Celtic race, to which the Welsh belong.

**CAMBRIAN** rocks form the lowest strata of the Palaeozoic series, containing many forms of primitive animal life. The deposits, consisting of grits, sandstones, shales, and slates, present considerable uniformity over the whole earth. Rocks of this age are particularly abundant in Wales. The principal fossils are trilobites and brachiopods.

**CAMBRIDGE**, county town of Cambridgeshire, stands in flat country, on the Cam, 53 m. N.E. of London; an ancient town with interesting archaeological remains; there are some fine buildings, the oldest round church in England, Holy Sepulchre, and a Roman Catholic church. The glory of the city is the University, founded in the 12th century, with its colleges housed in stately buildings, chapels, libraries, museums, &c., which shares with Oxford the academic prestige of England. It lays emphasis on mathematical and scientific, as Oxford on classical, culture. Among its eminent men have been Bacon, Newton, Cromwell, Pitt, Thackeray, Spenser, Milton, Dryden, Wordsworth, and Tennyson.

**CAMBRIDGE**, a city of Massachusetts, U.S.A., one of the oldest towns in New England on the Charles River opposite Boston; seat of Harvard University; a commercial and industrial centre and since the 17th century famous for its publishing houses; here Longfellow resided for many years.

**CAMBRIDGE**, First Duke of, seventh and youngest son of George III.; served as volunteer under the Duke of York, and carried a marshal's baton; was made viceroy of Hanover, which he continued to be till, in 1837, the crown fell to the Duke of Cumberland. He was the grandfather of Queen Mary (1774-1850).

**CAMBRIDGE**, Second Duke of, son of the preceding, cousin to Queen Victoria, born at Hanover; served in the army; became commander-in-chief in 1856 on the resignation of Viscount Hardinge; field-marshal in 1862; retired in 1895, and was succeeded by Lord Wolsley; in 1840 he had contracted a morganatic marriage (q.v.) with Miss Louisa Farebrother (d. 1890), subsequently known as Mrs. FitzGeorge (1819-1904).

**CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY** contains the following colleges: Christ's, founded 1506; Clare (1326); Corpus Christi (1352); Downing (1800); Emmanuel (1534); Gonville and Caius (1348); Jesus (1496); King's (1441); Magdalene (1542); Pembroke (1347); Peterhouse (1284); Queen's (1448); St. Catherine's (1473); St. John's (1511); Sidney Sussex (1596); Trinity (1546); Trinity Hall (1350); Selwyn (1882); Fitzwilliam House, for non-collegiate students (1869); also, for women, Girton (1869); Newnham (1871); New Hall (1954); Hughes Hall (formerly Cambridge Training College, 1885). Each college is a corporation by itself and conducts its own affairs within the limits of the university statutes.

**CAMBRIDGESHIRE**, an inland agricultural county, nine-tenths of its surface under cultivation; famed for its butter and cheese; very flat, marshy in the N., with a range of chalk-hills, the Gog-Magog, in the S.; is rich in Roman remains.

**CAMERONNE**, Pierre, French general, born Nantes; commanded a division at Waterloo; fought to the last; though surrounded by the enemy and summoned to surrender, refused, and was taken prisoner; is credited with the saying, *La Garde meurt, et ne se rend pas*, "The Guard dies, but does not surrender" (1770-1842).

**CAMBUS/CAN**, a mythical king of Tartary, who had a wonderful steed of brass, obedient to the wish of the rider, together with a magic mirror, sword, and ring; his history is recorded by Chaucer in "The Canterbury Tales"; the name seems to be a corruption of Genghis Khan.

**CAMBY/SES**, king of Persia, succeeded his father, the great Cyrus; invaded and subdued Egypt, but afterwards suffered serious reverses, and in the end

gave himself up to dissipation and vindictive acts of cruelty, from which not only his subjects suffered, but the members of his own family; d. 521 B.C.

**CAMDEN**, a busy town in New Jersey, U.S., on the left bank of the Delaware, opposite Philadelphia; the terminus of six railways.

**CAMDEN**, Charles Pratt, First Earl of, a distinguished British lawyer and statesman, chief justice of the King's Bench in George I.'s reign, and ultimately Lord Chancellor of England; opposed, as judge in the case, the prosecution of Wilkes as illegal, and as a statesman, the policy and action of the government towards the American colonies; in 1765 he was created a baron, and was given an earldom in 1786 (1714-1794).

**CAMDEN**, William, a learned English antiquary, born in London; second master, and eventually headmaster in Westminster School, during which time he gave proof of his antiquarian knowledge, which led to his appointment as Clarencieux king-at-arms; author of "Britannia," a historical and topographical account of the British Isles, his most widely known work, and "Annals of Elizabeth's Reign," both, as all the rest of his works, written in Latin (1551-1623).

**CAMELOT**, the ancient town where King Arthur held his court; variously identified with Caerleon (q.v.); Winchester, in which town old entrenchments are associated with the legend; Queen's Camel, Somersetshire; and Camelford, Cornwall.

**CAMENÆ**, in the Roman mythology, a set of nymphs endowed with semi-prophetic powers, and sometimes identified with the Muses.

**CAMEO**, a precious stone cut in relief; consists generally of two or three different colours, the upper cut in relief and the under forming the ground.

**CAMERA LUCIDA**, an optical instrument or contrivance, by means of which the image of an object may be made to appear on a light or white surface.

**CAMERA OBSCURA**, an optical contrivance, by means of which the images of external objects are exhibited distinctly on a surface in the focus of the lens.

**CAMERARIUS**, Joachim, a distinguished scholar, born at Bamberg; active as a German Reformer; played a prominent part in the religious struggles of his time; friend and biographer of Melancthon; collaborated with him in drawing up the Augsburg Confession (1500-1574).

**CAMERON**, Sir David Young, British artist. Born in Glasgow, he made a name for himself as an etcher, and later as a landscape painter, especially of Scottish scenes. He was made A.R.A. in 1911, an R.A. in 1920, and was knighted in 1924 (1865-1945).

**CAMERON**, John, a learned divine, born in Glasgow, who held several professorial appointments on the Continent; was for a time Principal of Glasgow University; his knowledge was so extensive that he was styled a "walking library," but he fell in disfavour with the people for his doctrine of passive obedience, and he died of a wound inflicted by an opponent of his views (1570-1625).

**CAMERON**, Richard, a Scottish Covenanter of the 17th century, born in Falkland, Fife; a ringleader of the persecuted Presbyterians, took to arms together with sixty others in defence of his rights; was surprised by a body of dragoons at Airds Moss (q.v.), and after a brave fight slain in 1680.

**CAMERON**, Verney Lovett, African explorer, born near Weymouth; traversed Africa all the way from east to west (1873-1875); explored Lake Tanganyika, and the sources of the Zambezi; wrote "Across Africa"; killed in the hunting field (1844-1894).

**CAMERON HIGHLANDERS**, a Highland regiment, the old 79th Foot of the British line, raised originally in 1793 by Alan Cameron.



**CAMERONIANS**, (1) a Presbyterian body in Scotland who derived their name from Richard Cameron, contended like him for the faith to which the nation by covenant had bound itself, and even declined to take the oath of allegiance to sovereigns such as William III. and his successors, who did not explicitly concede to the nation this right.

(2) Also a British regiment, originally raised in defence of Scottish religious rights; for long the 20th Regiment of the British line, now amalgamated with the 90th Foot as the Scottish Rifles.

**CAMEROON**, (1) a river in W. Africa, falling by a wide estuary into the Bight of Biafra, known as the Oil river, from the quantities of palm-oil exported; (2) a mountain range, a volcanic group, the highest peak nearly 14,000 ft. NW. of the estuary; (3) also a former German colony on the Gulf of Guinea, a small portion of which in the NW. is now a British mandate and forms part of Nigeria, while the larger portion is a French mandate and annexed to French Equatorial Africa.

**CAMILLA**, (1) a virgin queen of the Volsci, one of the heroines in the "Æneid," noted for her preternatural fleetness on the racecourse, and her grace; (2) also a sister of the Horatii, killed by her brother because she wept when they slew her betrothed, one of the Curiatii (*q.v.*).

**CAMILLUS**, **Marcus Furius**, a famous patrician of early Rome; took Veii, a rival town, after a ten years' siege; retired into voluntary exile at Arden; recalled from exile, saved Rome from destruction by the Gauls under Brennus, was five times elected dictator, and gained a succession of victories over rival Italian tribes; died at eighty of the plague, in 365 B.C., lamented by the whole nation.

**CAMISARDS**, Huguenots of the Cevennes, who took up arms by thousands in serious revolt against Louis XIV., in which others joined, under Jean Cavalier their chief, after, and in consequence of, the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685); so called because they wore a *camisio* (Fr. a chemise), or white blouse, over their armour; were partly persuaded and partly compelled into submission by Marshal Villars in 1704.

**CAMOES**, **Luis vaz de**, the poet of Portugal, born at Lisbon, studied at Coimbra; fell in passionate love with a lady of high rank in Lisbon, as she with him, but whom he was not allowed to marry; left Lisbon, joined the army, and fought against the Moors; volunteered service in India, arrived at Goa, and got into trouble with the Portuguese authorities; was banished to Macao, and consoled himself by writing his "Lusiads"; coming home was shipwrecked and lost everything but his poems; died neglected and in poverty; his "Lusiads," called, not inaptly, the "Epos of Commerce," is the national epic of the Portuguese; it has been translated into most European languages, into English no fewer than six times (1524-1580).

**CAMORRA**, a secret society in Naples with wide ramifications, which at one time had by sheer terrorism considerable political influence in the country, although at first instituted for brigandage and smuggling; when steps were taken by Francis II. to suppress it, the members of it joined the revolutionary party, and had their revenge in the expulsion eventually of the Bourbons from Italy.

**CAMPAGNA**, (1) a flat district round Rome, co-extensive with ancient Latium, formerly infested with malaria, but now, for the most part, drained, made arable, and dotted with new towns; (2) a town in Italy, 19 m. E. of Salerno, with a cathedral, and a trade in wine, oil, and fruit.

**CAMPAIGN**, **The**, poem by Addison in celebration of Marlborough's victory at Blenheim.

**CAMPAN**, **Mme. de**, born at Paris, faithful friend and confidante of Marie Antoinette; after the Revolution opened a boarding-school at St. Germain; became under Napoleon matron of an

institution for daughters of officers of the Legion of Honour; wrote the "Private Life of Marie Antoinette" (1752-1832).

**CAMPANELLA**, **Tommaso**, an Italian philosopher of the transition period, originally a Dominican monk, born in Calabria; contemporary of Bacon; aimed, like him, at the reform of philosophy; opposed scholasticism, fell back upon the ancient systems, and devoted himself to the study of nature; was persecuted all along by the Church, and spent 27 years of his life in a Neapolitan dungeon; released, he retired to France, and enjoyed the protection of Richelieu; he was the author of sonnets as well as philosophical works (1568-1639).

**CAMPANIA**, an ancient prov. in the W. of Italy, of great fertility, yielding corn, wine, and oil in great abundance; Capua was the capital, the chief towns now being Naples, Salerno, and Gaeta; it was a favourite resort of the wealthy families of ancient Rome.

**CAMPANILE**, a tower for bells constructed beside a church, but not attached to it; very common in Italian cities, the leaning tower of Pisa being one, and that of Florence one of the most famous. That of St. Mark's, Venice, collapsed in 1902 and was rebuilt in exact facsimile.

**CAMPBELL**, a celebrated Scottish Highland clan, the members of which have played an important rôle in English and Scottish history.

**CAMPBELL**, **Alexander**, an anti-Calvinistic Baptist, born in Antrim; emigrated to America in 1807, and founded a sect called the "Disciples of Christ"; disowned creeds, and owned no authority in religion but the Bible; the sect has upwards of 5000 meeting-houses in America, and over half a million members. Campbell executed a translation of the New Testament (1788-1866).

**CAMPBELL**, **Sir Colin, Lord Clyde**, born in Glasgow, entered the army, and rose rapidly, serving in the Peninsular campaigns till 1814, and later in China and the Punjab; commanded the Highland Brigade in the Crimea; won the day at Alma and Balaklava; commanded in India during the Mutiny; relieved Lucknow, and quelled the rebellion; was made field-marshal, with a pension of £2000, and created Lord Clyde; he was one of the bravest soldiers of England (1792-1863).

**CAMPBELL**, **Donald**, son of Sir Malcolm Campbell (*q.v.*); set up world water speed record of 202.32 m.p.h. in "Bluebird" J.C.7, on Ullswater, in England, July, 1955.

**CAMPBELL**, **George**, a Scottish divine, Principal of Aberdeen University; wrote "Philosophy of Rhetoric," and an able reply to Hume's argument against miracles, entitled "Dissertation on Miracles" (1719-1796).

**CAMPBELL**, **Henry Colville Montgomery**, Bishop of London. Educated at Malvern, Oxford, and Wells Theological College. Ordained 1911. Chaplain to the forces during first world war. Enthroned Bishop of Guildford in 1949. Elected Bishop of London, 1956 (1888- ).

**CAMPBELL**, **John Francis**, born at Islay, author of, among other works, "Popular Tales of the West Highlands, orally collected," a work all his own, and a remarkable one for the enthusiasm and the patriotic devotion it displays (1822-1885).

**CAMPBELL**, **John Macleod**, a Scottish clergyman, born in Argyll; deposed from the ministry of the Scottish Church in 1831 for his liberal theological sentiments; before his death a testimonial and address in recognition of his worth was presented to him by representatives of nearly every religious community in Scotland (1801-1872).

**CAMPBELL**, **Sir Malcolm**, British racing motorist, has been the holder of many World's records, and until Nov. 1937 (see EYSTON) held that for the fastest speed ever attained on land, viz. 301.1 m.p.h. (in the Blue Bird, at Bonneville Flats,

- Utah, U.S.A., 1935). He was knighted in 1931 (1885-1949).
- CAMPBELL, Mrs. Patrick (Beatrice Stella)**, actress, British born, of Italian parents. After her young husband's death during the South African War, she appeared on the professional stage. Successful parts included Juliet, Lady Teazle, Lady Macbeth, and Eliza Doolittle (1865-1940).
- CAMPBELL, Rev. Reginald John**, preacher and theological writer, first as a Nonconformist and later as Church of England. He succeeded Dr. Parker at the City Temple in 1903, remained there till 1915, and joined the Church of England in 1916; he was a vicar in Westminster, 1917-21, and at Brighton, 1924-30, and from 1930 to 1936 was a Residentiary Canon of Chichester (1867-).
- CAMPBELL, Thomas**, poet, born in Glasgow; studied with distinction at the University; when a student of law in Edinburgh wrote "The Pleasures of Hope"; the success of the work, which was great, enabled him to travel on the Continent, where he wrote the well-known lines, "Ye Mariners of England," "Hohenlinden," and "The Exile of Erin"; married, and settled in London, where he did writing, lecturing, and some more poetry, in particular "The Last Man"; after settling in London a pension of £200 was awarded him through the influence of Fox; he wrote in prose as well as verse; he was elected Rector of Glasgow University in 1827, and again in the following year; buried in Westminster (1777-1844).
- CAMPBELL-BANNERMAN, Sir Henry**, British statesman. He entered Parliament as a Liberal in 1868, holding his seat at Stirling Burghs till his death; first took office in 1871 as Financial Secretary to the War Office, and became Secretary for War in 1886. He succeeded to the leadership of the Liberal Party in 1899, and in 1905, on the fall of the Balfour administration, he became Prime Minister, remaining at the helm to within a few weeks of his death (1836-1908).
- CAMPBELTOWN**, a Scottish Royal Burgh of Kintyre, Argyllshire, with a fine harbour; is a great fishing centre, and has whisky distilleries.
- CAMPE, Joachim Heinrich**, German educationist; disciple of Basedow, and author of educational works (1746-1818).
- CAMPEACHY**, a Mexican seaport on a bay of the same name; manufactures cigars.
- CAMPEGGIO, Lorenzo**, cardinal; twice visited England as legate, the last time in connection with the divorce between Henry VIII. and Catherine, with the effect of mortally offending the former and being of no real benefit to the latter, whom he would fain have befriended; his mission served only to embitter the relations of Henry with the see of Rome (1474-1539).
- CAMPER, Peter**, a Dutch anatomist, born at Leyden; held sundry professorships; made a special study of the facial angle in connection with intelligence; he was an artist as well as a scientist, and a patron of art (1722-1789).
- CAMPERDOWN**, a tract of sandy hills on the N. coast of the Netherlands, near which Admiral Duncan defeated the Dutch fleet under de Winter in 1767.
- CAMPHOR**, a colourless crystalline substance, obtained from the wood of the camphor tree. Camphor can be prepared synthetically from pinene, which is present in oil of turpentine.
- CAMPHUYSEN**, a Dutch landscape painter of the 17th century, famous for his moonlight pieces.
- CAMPPI**, a family of painters, distinguished in the annals of Italian art at Cremona in the 16th century.
- CAMPINE**, a vast moor of swamp and peat to the E. of Antwerp, now rendered fertile by irrigation.
- CAMPION, Edmund**, a Jesuit, born in London; a renegade from the Church of England; became a keen Catholic propagandist in England; was arrested for sedition, of which he was innocent, and executed; was in 1886 beatified by Pope Leo XIII. (1540-1581).
- CAMPO FORMIO**, a village near Udine, in Venetia, where a treaty was concluded between France and Austria in 1797, by which the Belgian provinces and part of Lombardy were ceded to France, and certain Venetian States to Austria in return.
- CAMPO SANTO** (*Holy Ground*), Italian and Spanish name for a burial-place.
- CAMPOS**, a trading city of Brazil, in the prov. of Rio de Janeiro.
- CAMPVEERE**, now called Veere, on the NE. of the island of Walcheren; had a Scottish factory under Scottish law, civil and ecclesiastical.
- CAMROSE, William Ewert Berry, 1st Viscount**, British newspaper owner, started work, in 1893, as apprentice journalist on S. Wales paper. Began work in London as junior reporter in 1898. In partnership with his brother (later to become Lord Kemsley), bought the "Sunday Times" in 1915, and acquired many more papers during the course of his lifetime. Raised to the peerage in 1929 (1879-1954).
- CAMUS, Armand Gaston**, a learned French jurist-consult, member of the National Convention; a determined enemy of the Court party in France; voted for the execution of the king as a traitor and conspirator; was conservator of the national records, and did good service in preserving them (1740-1804).
- CANAAN**, originally the coast land, but eventually the whole, of Israel W. of the Jordan.
- CANAANITES**, a civilised race with towns for defence; dependent on agriculture; worshippers of the fertilising powers of nature; and the original inhabitants of Israel, from which they were never wholly rooted out.
- CANADA**, occupies the northern third of the North American continent, apart from Alaska, and stretches from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. It comprises a lofty and a lower tableland W. and E. of the Rocky Mountains, the peninsulas of Labrador and Nova Scotia, and between these a vast extent of prairie and undulating land, with rivers and lakes innumerable, many of them of enormous size and navigable, constituting the finest system of inland waterways in the world; the Rocky Mountains rise to 13,000 ft., but there are several gorges, through two of which run the Canadian Pacific and Canadian National Rlys.; rivers are the Fraser, Mackenzie, Saskatchewan, and St. Lawrence; Great Slave, Great Bear, Athabasca, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Superior, Huron, Erie, and Ontario are the largest lakes; the climate is varied, very cold in the north, very wet west of the Rockies, elsewhere drier than in Europe, with hot summers, long, cold, but bracing and exhilarating winters; the corn-growing land is practically inexhaustible; the finest wheat is grown without manure, year after year, in the rich soil of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and the western prairie; the forests yield maple, oak, elm, pine, ash, and poplar in immense quantities, and steps are taken to prevent the wealth of timber ever being exhausted; gold, coal, iron, and copper are widely distributed; fisheries, both on the coasts and inland, are of great value; agriculture and forestry are the most important industries; the chief trade is done with Britain and the United States; the ten provinces, Quebec, Ontario, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, British Columbia, Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Newfoundland, and Alberta, each send representatives to the Senate, and these senators are nominated, for life, by the Governor-General. Members are elected to the House of Commons (the lower house) and elections take place within a maximum period of five years; the Dominion Parliament meets at Ottawa, the

federal capital; there are twenty-eight universities, that of Toronto being the most important; the largest town is Montreal; Toronto, Vancouver, Winnipeg, Hamilton, and Quebec are all larger than the capital; taken possession of by France in 1534, settlement began at Quebec in 1608; by the treaty of Utrecht, 1713, Hudson Bay, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland passed to England; the rest of French territory was ceded to England in 1763; constituted at different times, most of the provinces, except Newfoundland, were confederated in 1867; Canada was given Dominion status in 1907, and by the Statute of Westminster, 1931, was constituted a self-governing federal Dominion totally independent of the British Parliament.

**CANAL RAYS.** See **POSITIVE RAYS.**

**CANALETTO, Antonio,** a Venetian painter, famous for his pictures of Venice and handling of light and shade (1697-1768).

**CANALETTO, Bernardo Bellotto,** nephew and pupil of preceding; distinguished as painter and engraver (1724-1780).

**CANARIS, Constantine.** See **KANARIS.**

**CANARY ISLANDS,** a group of mountainous islands in the Atlantic, off the NW. African coast, belonging to Spain, with rocky coasts, and wild, picturesque scenery; on the lower levels the climate is delightful, and sugar, bananas, and dates grow; farther up there are zones where wheat and cereals are cultivated; the rainfall is low, and water often scarce; sugar, wine, and tobacco are exported; the islands are a health resort of growing favour.

**CANBERRA,** national capital of the Commonwealth of Australia; situated 200 m. from Sydney, N.S.W. Made the seat of the Government in 1900; a Parliament House, government offices, National University and attractive residences, hotels, and schools have been built; beautifully situated in an amphitheatre of wooded hills; first Federal Parliament opened in the Parliament House on May 9, 1927, by the then Duke of York.

**CANCER,** or the Crab, the sign of the zodiac, which the sun enters on June 21, when it is overhead at noon at all places on the Tropic of Cancer.

**CANDIA,** the ancient name of Crete, and formerly the name of the capital, in the centre of the N. coast.

**CANDIDE,** a philosophic romance by Voltaire, and written in ridicule of the famous maxim of Leibnitz, "All for the best in the best of all possible worlds"; it is a sweeping satire, and "religion, political government, national manners, human weakness, ambition, love, loyalty, all come in for a sneer."

**CANDLE-POWER,** the unit of luminosity based on the standard sperm candle weighing six to the pound and burning 120 grains per hour.

**CANDLEMAS,** a festival in commemoration of the purification of the Virgin, held on Feb. 2, celebrated with lighted candles.

**CANDLISH, Robert Smith,** a Scottish ecclesiastic born in Edinburgh; distinguished, next to Chalmers, for his services in organising the Free Church of Scotland; was an able debater and an eloquent preacher (1806-1878).

**CANEAE,** capital, chief trading town and port of Crete, on NW. coast; trades in wax, oil, fruit, wool, and silk.

**CANINA, Luigi,** Italian architect; wrote on the antiquities of Rome, Etruria, &c., and himself conducted excavations at Tusculum (1795-1856).

**CANNÆ,** ancient town in Apulia, near the mouth of the Ausidus, where Hannibal, in a great battle, defeated the Romans in 216 B.C., but failed to follow up his success by a march on Rome.

**CANNES,** a French watering-place and health resort on the Mediterranean, in the dep. Alpes Maritimes.

**CANNING, Charles John, Earl,** son of the suc-

ceeding; after service in Cabinet offices, was made Governor-General of India, 1859, in succession to Lord Dalhousie; held this post at the time of the Mutiny in 1857; distinguished himself during this trying crisis by his discretion, firmness, and moderation; became Viceroy on the transfer of the government to the Crown in 1858; died in London without issue, and the title became extinct (1812-1862).

**CANNING, George,** a distinguished British statesman and orator, born in London; studied for the bar; entered Parliament as a protégé of Pitt, whom he strenuously supported; was rewarded by an under-secretaryship; married a lady of high rank, with a fortune; satirised the Whigs by his pen in his "Anti-Jacobin"; on the death of Pitt became Minister of Foreign Affairs; under Portland distinguished himself by defeating the schemes of Napoleon; became a member of the Liverpool ministry, and once more Minister of Foreign Affairs; on the death of Liverpool was made Prime Minister, but he was then in poor health, and died a few months later at the age of 57. He was a great orator and a clear, quick thinker (1770-1827).

**CANNIZZARO, Stanislao,** Italian chemist, remembered for his work in the accurate determination of the atomic weights of the elements; his results were held as the standards for many years (1820-1910).

**CANO, Alonso,** a celebrated artist, born at Granada; surnamed the Michaelangelo of Spain, having been painter, sculptor, and architect (1601-1607).

**CANO, Sebastian del,** a Spanish navigator, the first to sail round the world; perished on his second voyage to India (1460-1520).

**CANON,** the name given to the body of Scripture accepted by the Church as of divine authority.

**CANON OF COLORADO,** a gorge in Arizona through which the Colorado River flows, the largest and deepest in the world, being 280 m. long, with a wall from 3000 to 6000 ft. in perpendicular height.

**CANONISATION,** in the Roman Church, is the solemn declaration by the Pope, that a servant of God, renowned for his virtue and for miracles he has wrought, is to be publicly venerated by the whole Church, termed Saint, and honoured by a special festival. A preparatory stage is beatification, and the beatification and canonisation of a saint are promoted by a long, tedious, and costly process, much resembling a suit at law.

**CANOPUS,** the star  $\alpha$  Argus, the second brightest in the sky; an ancient town of Egypt, 15 m. N.E. of Alexandria, famed for its temple of Osiris.

**CANOSA,** a town in Apulia, abundant in Roman remains, on the site of ancient Canusium.

**CANOSSA,** a town NW. of Bologna, in the courtyard of the castle of which the Emperor Henry IV. stood three days in the cold, in Jan., 1077, bareheaded and barefooted, waiting for Pope Gregory VII. to remove from him the sentence of excommunication.

**CANOVA, Antonio,** a great Italian sculptor, born near Venice; gave early proof of his genius; his first important work, which established his fame, was the group of "Theseus and the Minotaur," which was succeeded by his "Cupid and Psyche," distinguished by a tenderness and grace quite peculiar to him, and by "Perseus with the Head of Medusa," perhaps the triumph of his art; his works were numerous, and brought him a large fortune, of which he made a generous use (1757-1822).

**CANROBERT, François,** marshal of France; served for some 20 years in Algeria; was a supporter of Napoleon III., and a tool; commanded in the Crimea, first under, and then in succession to, St. Arnaud; fought in Italy against Austria; was shut up in Metz with Bazaine, and made prisoner; became a member of the senate under the Republic (1809-1895).

**CANTABRI**, the original inhabitants of the N. of Spain; presumed to be the ancestors of the Basques.

**CANTACUZE'NUS, John**, emperor of the East; an able statesman, who, acting as regent for the heir, had himself crowned king, but was driven to resign at length; retired to a monastery on Mount Athos, where he wrote a history of his time; died in 1411, 100 years old.

**CANTARINI, Simone**, an Italian painter, born at Pesaro; a pupil of Guido and a rival, but only an imitator from afar (1612-1648).

**CANTERBURY**, in E. Kent, on the Stour, by rail 62 m. SE. of London; is the ecclesiastical capital of England; the cathedral was founded A.D. 597 by St. Augustine; the present building belongs to various epochs, dating as far back as the 11th century; it contains many interesting monuments, statues, and tombs, among the latter that of Thomas à Becket, murdered in the north transept, 1170; the cloisters, chapter-house, and other buildings occupy the site of the old monastic houses; the city is rich in old churches and ecclesiastical monuments; there is an art gallery; trade is chiefly in hops and grain. Kit Marlowe was a native.

**CANTERBURY**, a district in New Zealand, in the centre of the South Island, on the east side of which are the Canterbury Plains or Downs, a great pasture-land for sheep of over two and a half million acres.

**CANTERBURY TALES**, a body of 23 tales by Chaucer, conceived of as related by a small company of pilgrims from London to the shrine of Thomas à Becket at Canterbury. They started from the Tabard Inn at Southwark, and agreed each to tell a tale going and each another coming back, the author of the best tale to be treated with a supper. The tales intended to be related on the homeward journey are not given.

**CANTICLES**, a book in the Bible erroneously ascribed to Solomon, and called in Hebrew the Song of Songs, about the canonicity and interpretation of which there has been much debate. For some years a great body of criticism inclined to the conclusion that it is the story of a young maiden who, seduced into the harem of Solomon, cannot be persuaded to transfer to the king the affection she has for a shepherd in the northern hills of Galilee, her sole beloved; while by some it was thought that the author was attempting to present a contrast between the morals of the south and those of the north, in justification possibly of the secession. It is, however, now widely accepted that the book is a somewhat carelessly edited collection of songs used at marriage festivals in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem. The Churches have, at various times, attached various allegorical meanings to the whole.

**CANTON**, chief commercial city and port of Southern China; stands on a river almost on the seaboard, 90 m. NW. of Hongkong, and is a healthy town, but with a heavy rainfall. During the disturbed period that followed the expulsion of the Emperor from Peking in 1924, Canton was intermittently a sort of capital of a Nationalist Government for S. China. The city proper is surrounded by walls, has narrow, crooked streets, 125 temples, mostly Buddhist, and two pagodas, 10 and 13 centuries old respectively; great part of the population live in boats on the river; the fancy goods, silk, porcelain, ivory, and metal work are famous; its river communication with the interior has fostered an extensive commerce; exports tea, silk, sugar, cassia, &c.

**CANTON, John**, an ingenious experimentalist in physics, and particularly in electricity, born at Stroud; discovered the means of making artificial magnets and the compressibility of water (1718-1772).

**CANTON, William**, English poet and author of a valuable "History of the British and Foreign

Bible Society," born on the Chinese island of Chusan. For some years literary critic on the *Glasgow Herald*, his works include "The Child's Book of Saints," "The Invisible Playmate," and "Poems" (1845-1926).

**CANTU, Cesare**, an Italian historian, born in Lombardy, imprisoned by the Austrian government for his bold advocacy of liberal views, but at length liberated; wrote, among a number of other works, literary as well as historical, a "Universal History" in 35 vols. (1807-1896).

**CANUTE, or CNUT, The Dane**, called the Great, son of Sweyn, king of Denmark; invaded England, and after a success or two was elected king by his fleet; the claim was repudiated by the Saxons, and he had to flee; returned in 1015, and next year, though London held out for a time, carried all before him; on the death of his sole rival became undisputed king of England, and ruled it as an Englishman born, wisely, equitably, and well, though the care of governing Denmark and Norway lay on his shoulders as well; died in England, and was buried in Winchester Minster; everyone is familiar with the story of the rebuke he administered to the courtiers by showing how regardless the waves of the sea were of the authority of a king (994-1035).

**CAPE BRETON**, the insular portion of the prov. of Nova Scotia at its eastern extremity, 100 m. long and 85 broad; is covered with forests of pine, oak, &c., and exports timber and fish.

**CAPE COAST CASTLE**, former capital of the Gold Coast colony, now known as Cape Coast.

**CAPE HORN**, the most southerly point of South America, a black, steep, frowning rock at the SE. extremity of the Fuguan Islands; much dreaded at one time by sailors on account of the heavy weather encountered there.

**CAPE PROVINCE**, comprises the extremity of the African continent south of the Orange River and Natal, and is nearly as large as Norway and Sweden combined; the Nieuwveld Berge, running E. and W., divides the country into two slopes, the northern slope long and gradual to the Orange River, the southern shorter and terraced to the sea; two-thirds of the country is arid plain, which, however, only requires irrigation to render it very fertile; the climate is dry and healthy, but hot in summer; the prevalent vegetation is heath and bulbous plants. Sheep and ostrich farming are the chief industries; wool, goats' hair, ostrich feathers, hides, diamonds from Kimberley, and copper from Namaqualand are the chief exports; two-thirds of the people are of African race, chiefly Kaffirs, who flourish under British rule; the remainder are of Dutch, English, French, and German origin; Cape Town is the capital, Port Elizabeth, East London, and Kimberley the other large towns, with many small towns; roads are good, with railway and telegraph communication. The Governor-General appoints an administrator for a period of five years, and the Provincial Council (56 members) is elected for five years. The Administrator acts as Chairman to an Executive Committee, consisting of four members and the Chairman. The university of Cape Town came into being as such in 1913, having grown out of an institution founded in 1829. Discovered by the Portuguese Diaz in 1486, the Cape was taken possession of by the Dutch in 1652, from whom it was captured by Great Britain in 1805.

**CAPE TOWN**, capital of Cape Province, situated at the head of Table Bay, on the SW. coast, with Table Mountain rising behind it; is a regularly built, flat-roofed, imposing town, with handsome buildings and extensive Government gardens; well drained, paved, and lit, and with a good water supply. The Government buildings and law courts, museum and art gallery, bank and exchange, are some of its chief architectural features.

It is the seat of the Legislature of the Union of South Africa and of the Provincial Administration of the Cape, although the Government sits half the year in Cape Town and half in Pretoria; it is a busy port of call, with a thriving commerce, and has docks, a graving dock, and massive breakwaters protecting the harbour.

**CAPE VERDE ISLANDS**, a group of mountainous volcanic islands belonging to Portugal, 350 m. from Cape Verde, on the W. of Africa, of which 10 are inhabited, the largest and most productive being Santiago and St. Vincent, with an excellent harbour. Cattle-breeding is the chief industry.

**CAPEK, Karel**, Czechoslovakian author. Son of a Bohemian doctor, he was educated in Prague, Berlin, and Paris, and became a journalist. In 1919 he was producer at Prague Municipal Theatre and wrote "R.U.R." and "The Insect Play," both of which came to London; also wrote a number of novels (1890-1938).

**CAPELL, Edward**, an inspector of plays, born at Bury St. Edmunds; spent 20 years in editing the text of Shakespeare, in three vols., with notes and variant readings (1713-1781).

**CAPELLA**, a bright red star of first magnitude in constellation Auriga, at a distance of 44 light years.

**CAPERCAILZIE**, the wood-grouse, a large gamebird found in fir woods in mountainous districts, as in Sweden and Scotland, and highly esteemed for table.

**CAPERNAUM**, a town on the N. side of the Sea of Galilee, the centre of Christ's labours, identified with Tell Hüm, 2½ m. W. of the Jordan's debouchment.

**CAPET**, the surname of Hugh, the founder, in 987, of the third dynasty of French kings, which continued to rule France till 1328, though the name is applied both to the Valois dynasty, which ruled till 1589, and the Bourbon, which ruled till 1848. Louis XVI. having been officially designated as a Capet at his trial, and under that name sentenced to the guillotine.

**CAPGRAVE, John**, Augustine friar, wrote "Chronicle of England," and voluminously both in Latin and English (1393-1464).

**CAPILLARITY**, name given to the phenomenon that liquids rise in very narrow tubes against the force of gravity, owing to surface tension. In this way moisture rises up the narrow channels in plants.

**CAPISTRANO, St. John of**, an Italian Franciscan, a rabid adversary of the Hussites, aided John Hunniades in 1456 in defending Belgrade against the Turks (1385-1456).

**CAPITAL LEVY**, a tax on all owners of a certain sum of capital. Bonar Law suggested it as a means of paying for the first world war, and it was advocated by the Labour Party at the General Elections of 1922, 1923, and 1924. In 1948, the British Government enforced a "special contribution" payable on invested incomes. In the majority of cases the amount was paid from capital and thus the "contribution" did, in fact, become a capital levy.

**CAPITAL PUNISHMENT**, the enforcement of the death sentence, now limited in Great Britain to the crimes of murder and some forms of treason. Hanging is the method of execution used in this country, electrocution in some American States, and beheading by the guillotine in France. The abolition of the penalty is a frequent theme for agitation.

**CAPITOL**, a temple and citadel erected by Tarquin on the Capitoline Hill, one of the seven hills of Rome, where victors who were voted a triumph were crowned; terminated at its southern extremity by the Tarpeian Rock from which criminals guilty of treason were precipitated; hence the saying, "The Tarpeian Rock is near the Capitol,"

to denote the close connection between glory and disgrace.

**CAPITULARIES**, collections of royal edicts issued by the Frankish kings of the Carolingian dynasty, with sanction of the nobles, for the whole Frankish empire, as distinct from the laws for the separate peoples comprising it, the most famous being those issued or begun by Charlemagne and St. Louis.

**CAPO D'ISTRIA**, town and port of Istria, Italy, on a small island in the Gulf of Trieste, connected with the mainland by a causeway of half a mile.

**CAPO D'ISTRIA, Count of**, born in Corfu; entered the Russian diplomatic service; played a prominent part in the insurrection of the Greeks against Turkey; made President of the Greek Republic, 1827, and assassinated at Nauplia through distrust of his fidelity (1776-1831).

**CAPPADOCIA**, an ancient country in the heart of Asia Minor, of varied political fortune; a plateau with pastures for immense flocks.

**CAPRARA, Cardinal**, born at Bologna, legate of Pius VII. in France, concluded the "Concordat" of 1801 (1733-1810).

**CAPRE'RA**, a small, barren island off the N. coast of Sardinia, the home of Garibaldi, where he died, and his burial-place.

**CAPRI**, a small island at the entrance from the S. of the bay of Naples, with a capital of the same name on the eastern side: a favourite retreat of the Emperors Augustus and Tiberius, and noted for its fine air and picturesque scenery. Now a popular resort.

**CAPRICORNUS**, or the Horned-Goat, the sign of the zodiac which the sun enters on Dec. 21, when it is overhead at noon at all places on the Tropic of Capricorn.

**CAPRIVI, Count von**, born at Charlottenburg, entered the army in 1849; held chief posts in the Austrian and Franco-German wars; in 1890 succeeded Bismarck as Imperial Chancellor; resigned in 1894 (1831-1899).

**CAPUA**, a fortified city in Campania, on the Volturno, 27 m. N. of Naples, where, or rather near which, in a place of the same name, Hannibal, at the invitation of the citizens, retired with his army to spend the winter after the battle of Cannus, 216 B.C., and where, from the luxurious life they led, his soldiers were enervated, after which it was taken by the Romans, destroyed by the Saracens in 840, and the modern city built in its stead.

**CAPUCHINS**, monks of the Franciscan Order, founded in 1520, so called from a cowl they wear; they were a mendicant order, and were twice over suppressed by the Pope, though they exist still, chiefly in Austria and Switzerland.

**CAPULETS**, a celebrated Ghibelline family of Verona at mortal feud with that of the Montagues, familiar to us through Shakespeare's "Romeo and Juliet," Romeo being the latter and Juliet of the former.

**CAPYBA'RA**, the water-hog, the largest rodent extant, in appearance like a small pig; found in South America.

**CARACAL**, a species of the lynx family found in Africa and Southern Asia; of a somewhat fierce disposition.

**CARACALLA** (Marcus Aurelius Antoninus), a Roman emperor, son of Septimius Severus, born at Lyons; his reign (211-217) was a series of crimes, follies, and extravagances; he put to death 20,000 persons, among others the jurist Papinianus, and was assassinated himself by one of his guards (188-217).

**CARACAS**, or **CARACCAS**, the cap. of Venezuela, stands at an altitude 3000 ft. above the level of the sea; subject to earthquakes, in one of which (1812) 12,000 perished, and a great part of the city was destroyed; it contains the tomb of Bolívar.

**CARACCI**, or **CARRACCI**, a family of painters, born at Bologna; Ludovico, the founder of a new

school of painting, the principle of which was eclecticism, in consequence of which it is known as the Eclectic School, or imitation of the styles of the best masters (1555-1619); **Annibale**, cousin and pupil, did "St. Roche distributing Alms," and his chief work, "Three Marys weeping over Christ"; went to Rome and painted the celebrated Farnese gallery, a task which occupied him four years (1560-1609); **Agostino**, brother of above, assisted him in the frescoes of the gallery, the "Communion of St. Jerome" his greatest work (1557-1602).

**CARACTACUS**, a British chief, king of the Silures, maintained a gallant struggle against the Romans for nine years, but was overthrown by Ostorius, A.D. 50, taken captive, and led in triumphal procession through Rome, when the Emperor Claudius was so struck with his dignified demeanour that he set him and all his companions at liberty.

**CARADOC**, a knight of the Round Table, famous for his valour and the chastity and constancy of his wife.

**CARAFFA**, a distinguished Neapolitan family, which gave birth to a number of eminent ecclesiastics, Paul IV. one of them.

**CARAGLIO**, an eminent Italian engraver, born at Verona, engraved on gems and medals as well as copperplate, after the works of the great masters (1500-1551).

**CARAMEL**, the brown substance obtained when sugar is burnt; it is used for colouring beer and certain foodstuffs.

**CARAVAGGIO**, Michaelangelo, an Italian painter, disdained the ideal and the ideal style of art, and kept generally to crass reality, often in its grossest forms; a man of a violent temper, which hastened his end; a painting by him of "Christ and the Disciples at Emmaus" is in the National Gallery, London (1569-1609).

**CARAVANSERAI**, a large unfurnished inn, with a court in the middle for the accommodation of caravan and other travellers at night in the East.

**CARBOHYDRATES**, a class of substances such as the sugars, starch, and cellulose, consisting of carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen, the latter in the proportion in which they exist in water.

**CARBOLIC ACID**. See **PHENOL**.

**CARBON**, one of the commonest elements. It is found in the allotropic forms of charcoal, lamp-black, graphite, and diamond, and in combination with oxygen and hydrogen, in most of the substances of which living organisms are composed.

**CARBONARI** (lit. *charcoal burners*), a secret society that, in the beginning of the 19th century, originated in Italy and extended itself into France, numbering many thousands, including Lord Byron, Silvio Pellico, and Mazzini, the object of which was the overthrow of despotic governments; they were broken up by Austria, and extinct by 1845.

**CARBONIFEROUS**, the geological strata above the Devonian (*q.v.*) and below the Permian (*q.v.*). The rocks include limestones and grits, as well as most of the coal measures of the period. The Carboniferous Age had a hot, wet climate that gave rise to luxuriant forests, the remains of which form the coal beds. In rocks of this age remains of the earliest amphibians are found.

**CARBORUNDUM**, a silicide of carbon, produced by heating carbon and sand in the electric furnace. It is a very hard substance and is used as an abrasive.

**CARBURETTOR**, the part of an internal combustion engine where the petrol vapour is mixed with sufficient air to ensure complete combustion on ignition.

**CARDAN**, Jerome, Italian physician and mathematician, born at Pavia; was far-famed as a physician; studied and wrote on all manner of known subjects, made discoveries in algebra, be-

lieved in astrology, left a candid account of himself entitled "De Vita Propria"; was the author of "Cardan's Formula," a formula for the solution of cubic equations (1501-1576).

**CARDIFF**, county town of Glamorganshire, S. Wales, on the river Taff, the sea outlet for the mineral wealth and products of the district, a town that has risen to be the largest in Wales after having had at the beginning of the 19th century only 2000 inhabitants; it has a university college (part of the University of Wales), a number of churches, few of them belonging to the Church of England, and has also two daily papers.

**CARDIGAN**, Earl of, a British officer; commanded the Light Cavalry Brigade in the Crimean war, and distinguished himself in the famous charge of the Six Hundred, which he led; his favourite regiment, the 11th Hussars, on the equipment of which he lavished large sums of money (1797-1868).

**CARDIGANSHIRE**, a county in S. Wales, low-lying on the coast, and mountainous in the interior, but with fertile valleys where sheep and cattle are reared; the county is remarkable for its many early British remains and other antiquities.

**CARDUCCI**, Giosuè, an Italian poet and critic; author of "Hymn to Satan," "Odi Barbari," "Commentaries on Petrarch" (1838-1907).

**CARDUCCIO**, two Florentine artists, brothers, of the 17th century; did their chief work in Spain.

**CAREW**, Thomas, English courtier poet; his poems, chiefly masques and lyrics (about 1595-1640).

**CAREY**, Henry, English poet and musician, excelled in ballads; composed "Sally in Our Alley"; d. 1743.

**CAREY**, Sir Robert, warden of the Border Marches under Elizabeth; present at her death-bed; rode off post-haste on the occurrence of her decease with the news to Edinburgh to announce it to King James; made 1st Earl of Monmouth, 1626 (1560-1639).

**CAREY**, William, celebrated Baptist missionary, born in Northamptonshire; founder of the Baptist Missionary Society, and its first missionary; founded the mission at Serampore and directed its operations, distributing Bibles and tracts by thousands in native languages, as well as preparing grammars and dictionaries; was 29 years Oriental professor in the College of Fort William, Calcutta (1761-1834).

**CARGILL**, Donald, a Scottish Covenanter, born in Perthshire; was minister of the Barony Parish, Glasgow; fought at Bothwell Brig; suffered at the Cross of Edinburgh for daring to excommunicate the king; died with the faith and courage of a martyr (1610-1681).

**CARIA**, an ancient division of SW. Asia Minor, bordering on the Archipelago, and watered by the Mæander.

**CARIBBEAN SEA**, an inland sea of the Atlantic, lying between the Greater Antilles and South America, subject to hurricanes; it corresponds to the Mediterranean in Europe, and is the turning-point of the Gulf Stream.

**CARIBS**, a race of American Indians, once inhabiting the West Indies, now confined to the southern shores of the Caribbean Sea, as far as the mouth of the Amazon; ethnologically they originated in Central Brazil; they are a fine race, tall, and of ruddy-brown complexion, but have lost their distinctive physique by an amalgamation with other tribes; they give name to the Caribbean Sea.

**CARINTHIA**, a mountainous, well-wooded province of S. Austria, with capital at Klagenfurt. The name was formerly that of a Roman province.

**CARISBROOKE**, a village in the Isle of Wight, in the castle of which, now for the most part in ruins, Charles I. was imprisoned 13 months before his trial; it was at one time a Roman station.

**CARISBROOKE**, Marquess of, Alexander Albert Mountbatten, son of H.R.H. Prince Henry Maurice

of Battenberg and Princess Beatrice, youngest daughter of Queen Victoria; served with the Grenadier Guards during the war of 1914-18 and retired from the Army 1919. In 1917 he was created Marquess and, with his cousin the Marquess of Milford Haven, assumed the surname Mountbatten, he having previously been known as H.R.H. Prince Alexander of Battenberg (1886-).

**CARLÉN, Emilia**, Swedish novelist; her novels, some 30 in number, treat of the everyday life of the lower and middle classes (1807-1892).

**CARLETON, Will**, American poet whose verse, treating solely of home and pioneer life, has become widely popular; wrote "Farm Ballads" (1845-1913).

**CARLETON, William**, Irish novelist; his first work, and the foundation of his reputation, "Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry," followed by others of a like class (1794-1869).

**CARLI, Giovanni**, Count, Italian archaeologist, numismatist, and economist; was instrumental in the abolition of the Inquisition (1720-1795).

**CARLILE, Richard**, English Radical and Freethinker, born in Devonshire; a disciple of Tom Paine, and propagandist of his views with a zeal which no prosecution could subdue, although he time after time suffered imprisonment for it, as well as those who associated themselves with him, his wife included; his principal organ was *The Republican*, the first twelve volumes of which are dated from his prison; he was a martyr for the freedom of the press, and in that interest did not suffer in vain (1790-1843).

**CARLILE, Wilson**. See CHURCH ARMY.

**CARLISLE**, county town of Cumberland, on the Eden; a great railway centre; with an old castle of historical interest, and a cathedral founded by William Rufus and completed by Henry I.

**CARLISLE, George Frederick William Howard**, Earl of, a Whig in politics; supported the successive Whig administrations of his time, and became eventually Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland under Palmerston (1802-1864).

**CARLISTS**, a name given in France to the partisans of Charles X. (1830), and especially in Spain to those of Don Carlos (1788-1855), and those of his grandson (*q.v.*).

**CARLOMAN**, son of Charles Martel, and brother of Pepin le Bref, king of Austrasia from 741 to 747; abdicated and retired into a monastery, where he died in 754.

**CARLOMAN**, son of Pepin le Bref, and brother of Charlemagne, king of Austrasia, Burgundy, and Provence in 768; *d.* 771.

**CARLOMAN**, king of France conjointly with his brother Louis III.; *d.* 884.

**CARLOS**, Don, son of Philip II. of Spain, born at Valladolid, and heir to the throne; but from incapacity or insanity excluded by his father from all share in the government; confessed to a priest a design to assassinate someone, believed to be his father; was seized, tried, and convicted, though sentence against him was never pronounced; died shortly after; the story of Don Carlos has formed the subject of tragedies, especially one by Schiller, the German poet (1545-1568).

**CARLOS**, Don, the brother of Ferdinand VII. of Spain, on whose death he laid claim to the crown as heir, against Isabella, Ferdinand's daughter, who by the Salic law, though set aside in her favour by her father, had, he urged, no right to the throne; his cause was taken up by a large party, and the struggle kept up for years; defeated at length, he retired from the contest, and abdicated in favour of his son (1788-1855).

**CARLOS**, Don, grandson of the preceding, and heir to his rights; revived the struggle in 1870, but fared no better than his grandfather; took refuge in London (1848-1909).

**CARLOVINGIANS**, or **KARLINGS**, the name of the second dynasty of Frankish kings, in succession to the Merovingian, which had become *faintant*; bore away from 762 to 987, Pepin le Bref the first, and Louis V. the last; Charlemagne was the greatest of the race, and gave name to the dynasty.

**CARLOW**, an inland county in Leinster, Ireland; also the county town.

**CARLSBAD**, a celebrated watering-place in Czechoslovakia, of aristocratic resort, the springs being the hottest in Europe, the water varying from 117° to 165°; population nearly trebled in the season.

**CARLSCRONA**, a Swedish town, strongly fortified, on the Baltic, with a spacious harbour, naval station, and arsenal; it is built on five rocky islands united by dykes and bridges.

**CARLSTADT**, Andreas Rudolf Bodenstern af, a German Reformer, associated for a time with Luther, but parted from him both on practical and dogmatical grounds; succeeded Zwingli as professor at Basle (1480-1541).

**CARLTON CLUB**, the Conservative club in London, so called, as erected on the site of Carlton House, demolished in 1828, and occupied by George IV. when he was Prince of Wales.

**CARLYLE, Alexander**, "Jupiter Carlyle," born in Dumfriesshire; minister of Inveresk, Musselburgh, from 1747 to his death; friend of David Hume, Adam Smith, and Home, the author of "Douglas"; a leader of the Moderate party in the Church of Scotland; left an "Autobiography," which was not published till 1800, which shows its author to have been a man who took things as he found them, and enjoyed them to the full as any easy-going, cultured pagan (1722-1805).

**CARLYLE, Thomas**, born in the village of Ecclefechan, Annandale, Dumfriesshire; son of James Carlyle, a stone-mason and afterwards a small farmer, and of Janet Aitken; educated at the parish school and Annan Academy; entered the University of Edinburgh at the age of 14, in the Arts classes; distinguished himself early in mathematics; enrolled as a student in the theological department; became a teacher first in Annan Academy, then at Kirkcaldy; formed there an intimate friendship with Edward Irving; threw up both schoolmastering and the church; removed to Edinburgh, and took to tutoring and working for an encyclopædia, and by-and-by to translating from the German and writing criticisms for the Reviews, the latter of which were collected afterwards in the "Miscellanies"; wrote a "Life of Schiller"; married (1820) Jane Welsh, a descendant of John Knox; removed to Craigenputtock, in Dumfriesshire, "the loneliest nook in Britain," where his original work began with "Sartor Resartus," written in 1831, a radically spiritual book, and a symbolist; removed to London in 1834, where he wrote his "French Revolution" (1837), a book instinct with the all-consuming fire of the event which it pictures, and revealing "a new moral force" in the literary life of the country and century; delivered three courses of lectures to the *élite* of London Society (1837-40), the last of them "Heroes and Hero-Worship," afterwards printed in 1840; in 1840 appeared "Chartism," in 1843 "Past and Present," and in 1850 "Later-day Pamphlets"; all on what he called the "Condition-of-England-Question," which to the last he regarded as the most serious question of the time, seeing, as he all along taught and felt, that the social life affects the individual life to the core; in 1845 he published "Letters and Speeches of Oliver Cromwell," and after writing in 1851 a brief biography of his misrepresented friend, John Sterling, concluded (1858-65) his life's task. "The History of Frederick the Great"; was buried, at his own wish, beside his kindred at Ecclefechan (1795-1881).

**CARMAGNOLE**, a Red-republican song and dance popular in Paris in 1792.

**CARMAN**, William Bliss, Canadian poet and editor, born at Fredericton, New Brunswick; after studying law he worked for some years in the U.S.A. as a teacher and civil engineer; his best work is in his three "Vagabondia" volumes (1861-1929).

**CARMARTHENSHIRE**, a county in S. Wales, and the largest in the Principality; contains part of the coalfields in the district; capital Carmarthen, on the right bank of the Towy, a river which traverses the county.

**CARMEL**, a NW. extension of the limestone ridge that bounds on the S. the Plain of Esdraelon, and terminates in a rocky promontory 500 ft. high; forms the southern boundary of the Bay of Acre; its highest point is 1742 ft. above the sea-level.

**CARMELITES**, a monastic order, originally an association of hermits on Mount Carmel, afterwards mendicant, called the Order of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, i.e. the Virgin, in consecration to whom it was founded by a pilgrim of the name Berthold, a Calabrian, in 1156; known formerly as the "White Friars."

**CARMEN SYLVA**, the *nom-de-plume* of Elizabeth, queen of Rumania, who wrote much on the poetry and folklore of her country; daughter of a German prince, she married Charles of Rumania (king from 1881 to 1914) in 1874 (1843-1916).

**CARMINATIVES**, name given to those drugs used on account of their stimulating effect on the stomach.

**CARNAC**, a seaside fishing-village in the Bay of Quiberon, in the dep. of Morbihan, France, with prehistoric remains of megalithic menhirs and mounds of the Stone Age.

**CARNARVON**, or **CAERNARVON**, a maritime county in N. Wales, with the highest mountains and grandest scenery in the Principality, and a capital of the same name on the Menai Strait, with the noble ruins of a castle, in which Edward II., the first Prince of Wales, was born.

**CARNARVON**, 4th Earl of, Henry Howard Molyneux Herbert, Conservative statesman; held office under Lord Derby and Disraeli; was a good classical scholar; wrote the "Druses of Mount Lebanon" (1831-1890).

**CARNARVON**, 5th Earl of, Geo. Edw. Stanhope Molyneux Herbert, Egyptologist. Most of his life and much of his money were spent in excavations, his most notable discovery being the tomb of Tutankhamen (r.v.) at Luxor in 1923, just before his death (1866-1923).

**CARNEADES**, a Greek philosopher, born at Cyrene; his whole philosophy a polemic against the dogmatism of the Stoics, on the alleged ground of the absence of any criterion of certainty in matters of either science or morality; conceded that truth and virtue were admirable qualities, but he denied the reality of them; sent once on an embassy to Rome, he propounded this doctrine in the ears of the Conscript Fathers, upon which Cato moved that he should be expelled from the senate-house and sent back to Athens, whence he came (213-129 B.C.).

**CARNEGIE**, Andrew, ironmaster, born in Dunfermline, the son of a weaver; made a large fortune by his iron and steel works at Pittsburgh, U.S., out of which he liberally endowed institutions and libraries, both in America, in Great Britain, and in other English-speaking lands (1835-1919).

**CARNIOLA**, a district on the Adriatic; once a duchy of Austria, but divided in 1920 between Yugoslavia and Italy; contains quicksilver mines, second only to those of Almaden, in Spain; the surface is mountainous, and the soil is not grain productive, though in some parts it yields wine and fine fruit.

**CARNIVAL**, in Roman Catholic countries the name

given to a season of feasting and revelry immediately preceding Lent, akin to the Roman Saturnalia.

**CARNOT**, Leonard Sadi, son of Nicolas, founder of thermo-dynamics; in his "Réflexions sur la Puissance du Feu" enunciates the principle of Reversibility, considered the most important contribution to physical science since Newton (1796-1832).

**CARNOT**, Marie François, civil engineer and statesman, born at Limoges, nephew of the preceding; Finance Minister in 1879 and 1887; became President in 1887; was assassinated at Lyons by an anarchist (1837-1894).

**CARNOT**, Nicolas, French mathematician and general, born at Nolay, in Burgundy; a member of the National Convention; voted for the death of the king; became member of the Committee of Public Safety, and organiser of the armies of the Republic, whence his name, the "organiser of victory"; Minister of War under Napoleon; defender of Antwerp in 1814; and afterwards Minister of the Interior (1753-1823).

**CARO**, Annibale, an Italian author and poet, notable for his classic style (1507-1566).

**CARO**, Marie, a French philosopher, born at Poitiers; a popular lecturer on philosophy, surnamed *le philosophe des dames*; wrote on mysticism, materialism, and pessimism (1826-1887).

**CAROL II.**, King of Rumania. Son of King Ferdinand; as heir to the throne, he married in 1921 Princess Helen of Greece (marriage dissolved, 1928), by whom he had one son, Michael. In 1925 he renounced his claim to the throne, and on the death of Ferdinand in 1927 Michael became king. Subsequently Carol, after abortive attempts to claim the throne, was successful in 1930, when King Michael abdicated and became Crown Prince. Formed a new constitution which amounted to a dictatorship. Abdicated in 1940 in favour of his son, Michael. Carol married Madame Lupescu in 1947 (1893-1953).

**CAROLINA**, North, one of the original 13 States of N. America, on the Atlantic, rather larger than England, S. of Virginia, 480 m. from E. to W. and 180 m. from N. to S.; has a fertile, well-watered subsoil in the high lands; is rich in minerals and natural products; the mountains are covered with forests, and the manufactures are numerous.

**CAROLINA**, South, S. of N. Carolina, is alluvial with swamps, 100 m. inland from the coast, and is well watered; produces rice and cotton in large quantities and of a fine quality. It is nearly the size of England and Scotland together.

**CAROLINE ISLANDS**, a stretch of lagoon islands, 2000 m. from E. to W., N. of New Guinea and E. of the Philippine Islands; they belonged to Spain from their discovery in 1527 till 1899, when they were purchased by Germany; from 1919 they were governed by Japan under mandate; at the end of the second world war they were occupied by the United States of America; the soil of the western islands is fertile, and there is abundance of fish and turtle in the lagoons; products, copra, bêche de mer, turtle, and pearl shell.

**CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK**, queen of George IV. and daughter of the Duke of Brunswick; married George, then Prince of Wales, in 1795; gave birth to the Princess Charlotte the year following, but almost immediately after her husband abandoned her; she retired to a mansion at Blackheath; was allowed to go abroad after a time; on the accession of her husband she was offered a pension of £50,000 if she stayed out of the country, but rejected it and claimed her rights as queen; was charged with adultery, but after a long trial acquitted; on the day of the coronation sought admission to Westminster Abbey, but the door was shut against her; she died a fortnight after (1768-1821).

**CAROLUS-DURAN**, Emile Auguste, an eminent



French painter, chiefly of subject-pictures and portraits; he was Director of the French Academy at Rome from 1905, and had great influence on his contemporaries and successors (1837-1917).

**CARPACCIO, Vittore**, a Venetian painter of great celebrity, particularly in his early pieces, for his truth of delineation, his fertile imagination, and his rich colouring; his works are numerous, and are nearly all on sacred subjects (1450-1522).

**CARPATHIANS**, a range of wooded mountains in Central Europe, 880 m. long, which, in two great masses, extend from Presburg to Orsova, both on the Danube, the highest of them being the Gerisdorfer Spitze, 8735 ft.; they are rich in minerals, and their sides are clothed with forests, principally of beech and pine.

**CARPEAUX, Jean Baptiste**, sculptor, born at Valenciennes; adorned several public monuments in Paris, including the Opera House (1827-1875).

**CARPENTARIA, Gulf of**, a broad, deep gulf in the N. of Australia; contains several islands, and receives several rivers.

**CARPENTER, Edward**, English poet, essayist, philosopher, and social reformer; on leaving Cambridge he became a curate, but a visit to Italy and immersion in Greek art caused him to withdraw from the ministry; he was also strongly influenced by Hindu philosophy; "Towards Democracy" (poems), "Civilisation, its Cause and Cure," and "Days with Walt Whitman" are among his best known works (1844-1929).

**CARPENTER, Mary**, a philanthropist, born at Exeter, daughter of Dr. Lant Carpenter, Unitarian minister; took an active part in the establishment of reformatory and ragged schools, and a chief promoter of the Industrial Schools Act; her philanthropic efforts extended to India, which, in her zeal, she visited four times, and she was the founder of the National Indian Association (1807-1877).

**CARPENTER, William Benjamin**, biologist, brother of the preceding; author, among other numerous works, of the "Principles of General and Comparative Physiology" (1838); inaugurated deep-sea soundings, and advocated the theory of a vertical circulation in the ocean (1813-1885).

**CARPI, Girolamo da**, Italian painter and architect, born at Ferrara; successful imitator of Correggio (1501-1558).

**CARPI, Ugo da**, Italian painter and wood engraver; is said to have invented engraving in chiaroscuro (1486-1530).

**CARPINI, Giovanni**, a Franciscan monk, born in Umbria; headed an embassy from Pope Innocent IV. to the Emperor of the Mogul Tartars to persuade him out of Europe, which he threatened; travelled from Lyons to beyond Lake Baikal and back; wrote a report of his journey in Latin, which had a quieting effect on the panic in Europe (d. 1252).

**CARPIO, Bernardo del**, a legendary hero of the Moors of Spain; is said to have slain Roland (*q.v.*).

**CARPOCRATES**, a Gnostic of Alexandria of the 2nd century, who believed in the transmigration of the soul and its final emancipation from all external bonds and obligations, by means of concentrated meditation on the divine unity, and a life in conformity therewith.

**CARRARA**, a town in N. Italy, 30 m. NW. of Leghorn; famous for its quarries of white statuary marble, the working of which is its staple industry; these quarries have been worked for 2000 years. The cathedral has a good example of a 14th century rose-window.

**CARREL, Armand**, French publicist, born at Rouen; a man of high character, and highly esteemed; editor of the *National*, which he conducted with great ability and courage; died of a wound in a duel with Emile de Girardin (1800-1836).

**GARRICK**, the southern division of Ayrshire (*q.v.*).  
**CARRICKFERGUS**, a town and seaport N. of Belfast Lough, 9½ m. from Belfast, with a picturesque castle.

**CARRIER, Jean Baptiste**, one of the most blood-thirsty of the French Revolutionists, born near Aurillac; an attorney by profession; sent on a mission to La Vendée; caused thousands of victims to be drowned, beheaded, or shot; was guillotined himself after trial by a Revolutionary tribunal (1756-1794). See **NOYADES**.

**CARRIERE, Moritz**, a German philosopher and man of letters, born in Lesse, author of works on aesthetics and art in its relation to culture and the ideal; advocated the compatibility of the pantheistic with the deistic view of the world (1817-1895).

**CARROLL, Lewis**. See **DODGSON, C. L.**

**CARRON OIL**, a mixture of linseed oil and lime water used in the treatment of burns.

**CARSE**, the name given in Scotland to alluvial lands bordering on a river.

**CARSON, Kit**, American trapper and scout, born in Kentucky; was of service to the States in expeditions in Indian territories from his knowledge of the habits of the Indians (1809-1868).

**CARSON, Lord (Sir Edward)**, British politician. Born at Portarlinton and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he made a name at the Irish bar, came to England to practise, entered the House of Commons for Dublin University, and acted as a Unionist champion. In 1900 he was made Solicitor-General and knighted. The Irish crisis of 1912 and 1914 found Carson at the head of the Ulster volunteers raised to resist Home Rule, but the first world war settled the matter, and he took office again as Attorney-General in the 1915 coalition. He held various posts in the war Cabinet, and resigned in Jan., 1918. In 1921 he was made a Lord of Appeal, with a life-peerage (1854-1935).

**CARSTARES, William**, a Scottish ecclesiastic, born at Cathcart, near Glasgow; sent to Ulrecht to study theology; recommended himself to the regard of the Prince of Orange, and became his political adviser; accompanied him to England as chaplain in 1688, and had no small share in bringing about the Revolution; controlled Church affairs in Scotland; was made Principal of Edinburgh University; was chief promoter of the Treaty of Union (1649-1715).

**CARSTENS, Asmus Jakob**, Danish artist, born in Sleswig; on the appearance of his great picture, "The Fall of the Angels," rose at once into fame; was admitted to the Berlin Academy; afterwards studied the masters at Rome; brought back to Germany a taste for art; was the means of reviving it; treated classical subjects; quarrelled with the Academy; died in poverty at Rome (1754-1798).

**CARTAGENA**, a naval port of Spain, on the Mediterranean, with a capacious harbour; one of the oldest towns in it, founded by the Carthaginians; was once the largest naval arsenal in Europe. Also capital of the Bolivar State in Colombia.

**CARTE, Richard D'Oyly**, composer of songs and producer of comic opera; associated with Gilbert and Sullivan; built the Savoy Theatre in London (1844-1901).

**CARTE, Thomas**, historian, a devoted Jacobite, born near Rugby; wrote a "History of England," which has proved a rich quarry of facts for subsequent historians (1686-1754).

**CARTE-BLANCHE**, a blank paper with a signature to be filled up with such terms of an agreement as the holder is authorised to accept in name of the person whose signature it bears.

**CARTER, Elizabeth**, an accomplished lady, born at Deal, friend of Dr. Johnson, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and others; a great Greek and Italian

scholar; translated Epictetus and Algarotti's exposition of Newton's philosophy (1717-1806).

**CARTERET, John, Earl Granville**, eminent British statesman, orator, and diplomatist, entered Parliament in the Whig interest; his first speech was in favour of the Protestant succession; after service as diplomat abroad, was made Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, in which capacity he was brought into contact with Swift, first as an enemy but at length as a friend, and proved a successful viceroy; in Parliament was head of the party opposed to Sir Robert Walpole, and of the subsequent administration; his foreign policy has been in general approved of; had the satisfaction of seeing the elder Pitt installed in office before he retired; was a "fiery, emphatic man" (1690-1763).

**CARTERET, Philip**, English sailor and explorer, voyaged in the Southern Seas, and discovered several islands, Pitcairn's Island among the number; d. 1796.

**CARTHAGE**, an ancient maritime city, on a peninsula in the N. of Africa, near the site of Tunis, and founded by Phœnicians in 850 B.C.; originally the centre of a colony, it became the capital of a widespread trading community, which even ventured to compete with, and at one time threatened, under Hannibal, to overthrow the power of Rome, in a series of protracted struggles known as the Punic Wars; in the last of these it was taken and destroyed by Publius Cornelius Scipio in 146 B.C., after a siege of two years, though it rose again as a Roman city under the Cæsars, and became a place of great importance till burned in A.D. 698 by Hassan, the Arab; the struggle during the early part of its history was virtually a struggle for the ascendancy of African Semites over the Aryans of Europe.

**CARTUSIANS**, a monastic order of a severe type, founded by St. Bruno at Chartreuse (*q.v.*), 1086; each member had originally a single cell, eventually one consisting of two or three rooms with a garden, all of them opening into one corridor; they amassed considerable wealth, but were given to deeds of beneficence, and spent their time in study and contemplation, in consequence of which they figure not so much in the outside world as many other orders do. *Cp.* **CHARTERHOUSE**.

**CARTIER, Jacques**, a French navigator, born at St. Malo, made three voyages to N. America in quest of a North-West passage, at the instance of Francis I.; took possession of Canada in the name of France, by planting the French flag on its soil (1491-1557).

**CARTOONS**, drawings or designs made on stiff paper for a fresco or other paintings, transferred by tracing or punching to the surface to be painted, the most famous of which are those of Raphael; also a sketch or drawing, especially in a newspaper or periodical, humorously or savagely satirising some political or other movement, trend of thought, &c., or caricaturing a prominent person.

**CARTOUCHE**, a notorious captain of a band of thieves, born in Paris, who was broken on the wheel alive in the Place de Grève (1693-1721).

**CARTWRIGHT, Edmund**, inventor of the power-loom and the carding machine, born in Nottinghamshire; a country parson; his invention, at first violently opposed, to his ruin for the time being, is now universally adopted; a grant of £10,000 was made him by Parliament in consideration of his services and in compensation for his losses; he had a turn for versifying as well as mechanical invention (1743-1823).

**CARTWRIGHT, John**, brother of the preceding; served in the navy and the militia, but left both services for political reasons; took to the study of agriculture, and the advocacy of radical political reform much in advance of his time (1740-1824).

**CARUS, Karl Gustav**, a celebrated German physi-

ologist, born at Leipzig; a many-sided man; advocate of the theory that health of body and mind depends on the equipoise of antagonistic principles (1789-1869).

**CARUSO, Enrico**, Italian tenor. Born in Florence, he first appeared on the stage there and met with tremendous success. Confining himself largely to opera, he drew large audiences in whatever part of the world he appeared (1873-1921).

**CARY, Henry Francis**, translator of Dante, born at Gibraltar; his translation is admired for its fidelity as well as for its force and felicity (1772-1844).

**CARYATIDES**, draped female figures surmounting columns and supporting entablatures; the corresponding male figures are called Atlantes.

**CASA, Giovanni Della**, Italian statesman, Secretary of State under Pope Paul III.; wrote "Galateo; or, the Art of Living in the World" (1503-1556).

**CASABIANCA, Louis**, a French naval officer, born in Corsica, who, at the battle of Aboukir, after securing the safety of his crew, blew up his ship and perished along with his son, who would not leave him (1752-1798).

**CASABLANCA**, a seaport of Morocco, on the Atlantic coast and in the French zone; it has a large trade, and is a popular cruising port of call.

**CASALE MONFERRATO**, a town of Italy, on the Po; manufactures silk twist, and has cement works.

**CASANOVA, Francesco**, painter, born in London, of Venetian origin; painted landscapes and battle-pieces (1727-1802).

**CASANOVA DE SEINGALT**, a clever Venetian adventurer and scandalous impostor, of the Cagliostro type, who insinuated himself into the good graces for a time of all the distinguished people of the period, including even Frederick the Great, Voltaire, and others; died in Bohemia after endless roamings; wrote a long, detailed, brazen-faced account of his career of scoundrelism; was a brother of the preceding (1725-1798).

**CASAS, Bartolomeo de las**. See **LAS CASAS**.

**CASAUON, Isaac**, an eminent classical scholar and commentator, born in Geneva; professor of Greek at Geneva and Montpellier, and afterwards of belles-lettres at Paris, invited thither by Henry IV., who pensioned him; being a Protestant he removed to London on Henry's death, where James I. gave him two prebends; has been ranked with Lepsius and Scaliger as a scholar (1559-1614).

**CASAUON, Meric**, son of preceding; accompanied his father to England; held a church living under Charles I. and II.; published translations of and commentaries on Marcus Aurelius, Epictetus, &c., and a vindication of his father (1599-1671).

**CASCADE MOUNTAINS**, a range forming part of the Rockies and extending from British Columbia (the "Coast Range") to northern California; they reach 14,400 ft., are nearly parallel with the coast, and above 100 m. inland.

**CASEIN**, a protein present in milk and cheese; it forms the basis of most of the patent foodstuffs obtained from milk and has extensive uses in the textile industry and as a plastic.

**CASEMENT, Roger**, Irish spy. Knighted in 1911 after years in the British consular service; he worked among Irish prisoners in Germany in 1915, and the following year landed in Ireland from a German boat to start a rebellion. For high treason he was deprived of his knighthood and hanged (1864-1910).

**CASERTA**, a town in Italy, 20 m. from Naples, noted for a magnificent palace, built for the Bourbons in 1754 and in 1919 presented by the king of Italy to ex-soldiers of the first world war. Field-Marshal Alexander used the palace as an H.Q. in 1944, during the second world war.

**CASHEL**, a town in Tipperary, Ireland, 49 m. NE.

of Cork; a bishop's see, with a "Rock" 300 ft. high, occupied by interesting ruins; it was formerly the seat of the kings of Munster.

**CASHMERE.** See **KASHMIR**.

**CASIMIR**, the name of five kings of Poland; the most eminent, Casimir III., called the Great; after distinguishing himself in wars against the Teutonic Knights, was elected king in 1333; recovered Silesia from Bohemia in two victories; defeated the Tartars on the Vistula, and annexed part of Lithuania; formed a code of laws, limiting both the royal authority and that of the nobles (1309-1370).

**CASIMIR-PÉRIER**, Jean Paul Pierre, president of the French Republic, born in Paris; a man of moderate views and firm character; was premier in 1893; succeeded Carnot in June, 1894, but resigned in the following January (1847-1907).

**CASINO**, a club-house or public building in Continental towns provided with rooms for social gatherings, music, dancing, billiards, and gambling.

**CASIRI**, a Syro-Maronite religious leader, and a learned Orientalist (1710-1791).

**CASKET LETTERS**, a collection of letters and sonnets found in a silver casket and judiciously produced in 1558, purporting to have been written by Mary Queen of Scots to Bothwell, which prove her complicity in the murder of Darnley. They are last known to have been in the possession of Gowrie (executed 1584).

**CASLON**, William, typefounder; born in Wrexham; the father of modern type (1692-1766).

**CASPIAN SEA**, an inland sea, partly in Europe and partly in Asia, the largest in the world, being 600 m. from N. to S. and from 130 to 270 m. in breadth, with the Caucasus Mts. on the W. and the Elburz on the S.; is the fragment of a larger sea which extended to the Arctic Ocean; shallow in the N., deep in the S.; the waters, which are not so salt as the ocean, abound in fish, especially salmon and sturgeon; it is 85 ft. below sea-level.

**CASS**, Lewis, an eminent American statesman, a member of the Democratic party, and openly hostile to Great Britain; though in favour of slave-holding, a friend of the Union (1782-1868).

**CASSAGNAC**, Granier de, a French journalist; at first an Orleanist, became a supporter of the Empire; started several journals, which all died a natural death; edited *Le Pays*, a semi-official organ; embroiled himself in duels and lawsuits without number (1806-1880).

**CASSANDER**, king of Macedonia, passed over in the succession by his father Antipater; allied himself with the Greek cities; invading Macedonia, he slew the mother of Alexander the Great, married the latter's sister, then slew both Alexander's heir and the heir's mother, Roxana, and so ascended the throne, having secured himself against all claimants (354-297 B.C.).

**CASSANDRA**, a beautiful Trojan princess, daughter of Priam and Hecuba, whom Apollo endowed with the gift of prophecy, but, as she had rejected his suit, doomed to utter prophecies which no one would believe, as happened with her warnings of the fate and the fall of Troy, which were treated by her countrymen as the ravings of a lunatic; her name is applied to anyone who entertains gloomy forebodings.

**CASSANO**, a town in the S. of Italy; also a town near Milan, scene of a French victory under Vendôme in 1703, and a French defeat under Moreau in 1799.

**CASSATION**, Court of, a court of highest and last appeal in France, sitting in Paris to re-hear criminal cases that have previously been tried by jury, on matters relating to law. Italy has Courts of Cassation in Rome, Naples, Florence, Turin, and Palermo.

**CASSEL**, a city of Germany, formerly capital of Hesse-Cassel, an interesting town, 120 m. from

Frankfurt-on-Main; it is the birthplace of Bunsen. Severely damaged during the second world war, as a result of allied air attacks, but much of the city has been rebuilt to excellent modern designs.

**CASSELL**, John, the publisher, born in Manchester; a self-made man who knew the value of knowledge and did much to extend it; founded the firm of Cassell, Potter and Galpin, afterwards Cassell & Co. (1817-1895).

**CASSIANUS**, Joannes, an Eastern ascetic; came to Constantinople, and became a pupil of Chrysostom, who ordained him; founded two monasteries in Marseilles; opposed the extreme views of Augustine in regard to grace and free-will, and human depravity; and not being able to go the length of Pelagianism, adopted semi-Pelagianism, *q.v.* (300-448).

**CASSINI**, name of a family of astronomers of the 17th and 18th centuries, of Italian origin; distinguished for their observations and discoveries affecting the comets, the planets, and the moon; they settled, father and son and grandson, in Paris, and became in succession directors of the observatory of Paris, the last of whom died in 1845, after completing in 1793 a great topographical map of France begun by his father.

**CASSINO**, an inland Italian town on the route between Rome and Naples, dominated by the sheer cliffs of Monte Cassino, on which stood a Benedictine monastery. During the second world war, the Germans housed heavy defences within the monastery, and the town of Cassino, together with the monastery, was reduced to ruins before falling to the Allies in May, 1944.

**CASSIODORUS**, a Latin statesman and historian, born in Calabria; prime minister of Theodoric the Great and his successor; retired into a monastery about 70, and lived there nearly 30 years; wrote a history of the Goths, and left letters of great historical value (400-585).

**CASSIOPE'IA**, queen of Ethiopia, mother of Andromeda, placed after death among the constellations; a constellation well north in the northern sky of five stars in the figure of a W.

**CASSIQUE'IA**, a remarkable river in Venezuela, which, like a canal, connects the Rio Negro, an affluent of the Amazon, with the Orinoco.

**CASSITERIDES**, islands in the Atlantic, which the Phœnician sailors visited to procure tin; presumed to have been the Scilly Islands or Cornwall, which they adjoin.

**CASSITERITE**, a mineral occurring in metamorphic rocks; it is the chief ore of tin and is mined where the rock has been weathered and laid down in deposits. The chief workings are in Cornwall, Malay, Tasmania, Siam, the Dutch East Indies, Nigeria, and Bolivia.

**CASSIUS**, Caius, chief conspirator against Cæsar; won over Brutus to join in the foul plot; soon after the deed was done fled to Syria, and made himself master of it; joined his forces with those of Brutus at Philippi; repulsed on the right, thought all was lost; withdrew into his tent, and called his freedmen to kill him; Brutus, in his lamentation over him, called him the "last of the Romans"; *d.* 42 B.C.

**CASSIUS**, Spurius, a Roman, thrice chosen consul, first time 502 B.C.; subdued the Sabines, made a league with the Latins, promoted an agrarian law, the first passed, which conceded to the plebs a share in the public lands.

**CASSIVELLAUNUS**, a British warlike chief who unsuccessfully opposed Cæsar on his second invasion of Britain, 54 B.C.; surrendered after defeat, and became tributary to Rome.

**CASSON**, Sir Lewis Thomas, British actor, producer, and manager. Concentrated on producing various plays in the 1920's; later returned to acting and gave outstanding performances in two plays by J. B. Priestley. Married to Sybil Thorndike, the actress. Knighted in 1945 (1875- ).

**CASSOWARY**, a large bird resembling the ostrich, but smaller than the emu, a native of Australia and New Guinea.

**CASTALIA**, a fountain at the foot of Parnassus sacred to the Muses; named after a nymph who drowned herself in it to escape Apollo.

**CASTALIO, Sebastiano**. See **CASTELLIO**.

**CASTAÑOS, Francisco Xavier**, Duke of Bailén, a Spanish general; distinguished for his victory over the French under Dupont, whom he compelled to surrender and sign the capitulation of Bailén, in 1808; after this he served under Wellington in several engagements, and was commander of the Spanish army, ready, if required, to invade France in 1815 (1756-1852).

**CASTE**, rank in society of an exclusive nature due to birth or origin, such as prevails among the Hindus especially. Among them there are originally two great classes, the twice-born and the once-born, i.e. those who have passed through a second birth, and those who have not; of the former there are four grades, Brahmans, or the priestly caste, from the mouth of Brahma; Kshatriyas, or the soldier caste, from the hands of Brahma; Vaisyas, or the agricultural caste, from the loins of Brahma; and the Sudra, menials, from the feet of Brahma; notwithstanding which distinction often members of the highest class sink socially to the lowest level, and members of the lowest rise socially to the highest.

**CASTEL, René-Richard**, French poet and naturalist (1758-1832).

**CASTELAR, Emilio**, a Spanish republican, born in Cadiz; an eloquent man and a literary; appointed dictator of Spain in 1873, but, not being equal to the exigency in the affairs of the State, resigned, and made way for the return of monarchy, though under protest; wrote a history of the "Republican Movement in Europe" among other works of political interest (1832-1899).

**CASTELLAMARE**, a port on the coast of Italy, 16 m. S.E. of Naples, the scene of Pliny's death from the eruption of Vesuvius in A.D. 79. It takes its name from a castle built on it by the Emperor Frederick II.; has a cathedral, arsenal, and manufactures.

**CASTELLIO, Sebastiano**, Protestant theologian, a protégé of Calvin for a time, till he gave expression to some heretical views, which led to a rupture; he ventured to pronounce the Song of Solomon a mere erotic poem (1515-1563).

**CASTIGLIONE**, a town of Sicily, on N. slope of Etna, 35 m. S.W. of Messina; famed for hazel nuts.

**CASTIGLIONE, Count**, an accomplished Italian, born in Mantua; author of "Il Cortegiano," a manual for courtiers, called by the Italians in admiration of it "The Golden Book"; had spent much of his time in courts in England and Spain, as well as Rome (1478-1529).

**CASTILE**, a central district of Spain, divided by the mountains of Castile into Old Castile in the N. and New Castile in the S.; the former, consisting of a high bare plateau, bounded by mountains on the N. and on the S., with a variable climate, yields wheat and good pasturage, and is rich in minerals; the latter, also tableland, has a richer soil, and yields richer produce, breeds horses and cattle, and contains besides the quicksilver mines of Almaden. Both were at one time occupied by the Moors, and were created into a kingdom in the 11th century, and united to the crown of Spain in 1469 by the marriage of Ferdinand and Isabella.

**CASTLEFORD**, a town 10 m. S.E. of Leeds, with extensive glass-works.

**CASTLEREAGH, Lord**, entered political life as a member of the Irish Parliament, co-operated with Pitt in securing the Union, after which he entered the Imperial Parliament, became War Minister (1805), till the ill-fated Walcheren expedition and a duel with Canning obliged him to resign; became

Foreign Secretary in 1812, and the soul of the coalition against Napoleon; represented the country in a congress after Napoleon's fall; succeeded his father as Marquis of Londonderry in 1821, and committed suicide the year following; his name has been unduly defamed, and his services to the country as a diplomatist have been largely overlooked (1769-1822).

**CASTLETOWN**, a seaport in the Isle of Man, 11 m. S.W. of Douglas, and the former capital.

**CASTOR AND POLLUX**, the Dioscuri, the twin sons of Zeus by Leda; the former great in horsemanship, and the latter in boxing; famed for their mutual affection, so that when the former was slain the latter begged to be allowed to die with him, whereupon it was agreed they should spend a day in Hades alternately; were raised eventually to become stars in the sky, the Gemini, twin signs in the zodiac, rising and setting together; this name is also given to the electric phenomenon called St. Elmo's Fire (*q.v.*).

**CASTREN, Mathias Alexander**, an eminent philologist, born in Finland, professor of the Finnish Language and Literature in Helsingfors; travelled all over Northern Europe and Asia, and left accounts of the races he visited and their languages; translated the "Kalevala" (*q.v.*), the epic of the Finns; died prematurely, worn out with his labours (1813-1853).

**CASTRES**, a town in the dep. of Tarn, 46 m. E. of Toulouse; was a Roman station, and one of the first places in France to embrace Calvinism.

**CASTRO, Guillen de**, a Spanish dramatist, author of the play of "The Old," which gained him European fame; he began life as a soldier, became acquainted with Lope de Vega, and took to dramatic composition (1569-1631).

**CASTRO, Inez de**, a royal heiress of the Spanish throne in the 14th century, the beloved wife of Don Pedro, heir to the Portuguese throne; put to death out of jealousy of Spain by the latter's father. The story that on Pedro's accession two years later the corpse was exhumed, arrayed in royal robes, and crowned along with him, has no corroboration, but he did cause a magnificent monument to be erected over her remains (*z.* 1355).

**CASTRO, João de**, a Portuguese soldier, born at Lisbon, distinguished for his exploits on behalf of Portugal; made viceroy of the Portuguese Indies, but died soon after at Ormuz, in the arms of Francis Xavier (1500-1548).

**CASTRO, Vaca de**, a Spaniard, sent out by Charles V. as governor of Peru, but addressing himself to the welfare of the natives rather than the enrichment of Spain, was recalled in 1544, to pine and die in prison in 1558.

**CASTROGIOVANNI**, a town in a strong position in the heart of Sicily, 2820 ft. above the sea-level; at one time a centre of the worship of Ceres, and with a temple to her.

**CASTRUCCIO-CASTRACANI**, Duke of Lucca, and chief of the Ghibelline party in that town, the greatest war-captain in Europe in his day; lord of hundreds of strongholds; wore on a high occasion across his breast, a scroll, inscribed, "He is what God made him," and across his back another, inscribed, "He shall be what God will make" (1281-1328).

**CATACOMBS**, originally underground quarries, afterwards used as burial-places for the dead, found beneath Paris and in the neighbourhood of Rome, as well as elsewhere; those around Rome, forming a vast labyrinth of galleries of a total length of some 600 miles, are the most famous, as having been used by the early Christians, not merely for burial but for purposes of worship, and are rich in monuments of art and memorials of history.

**CATALANI, Angelica**, a celebrated Italian soprano and prima donna, born near Ancona; began her career in Rome with such success that it led to

engagements in all the chief cities of Europe and, in 1806, to a visit to England, where she stayed eight years; she died of cholera in Paris (1779-1849).

**CATALONIA**, old prov. of Spain, on the NE.; has a most fertile soil, which yields a luxuriant vegetation; chief seat of manufacture in the country, called hence the "Lancashire of Spain"; the people are specially distinguished from other Spaniards by their intelligence, energy, and socialistic tendencies; before the civil war of 1930-8 they had been granted a certain measure of autonomy.

**CATALYSIS**, the method of promoting a chemical action by the addition of a small quantity of some substance which appears to take no part in the reaction and remains unchanged at the end. A large number of industrial processes depend upon a catalytic agent, e.g. in the contact process for the manufacture of sulphuric acid, sulphur dioxide, and oxygen will only combine to give the trioxide when heated if a small quantity of platinum is present. It has been found that impurities may "poison" the catalyst and retard or prevent the action.

**CATAMARCA**, NW. prov. of the Argentine Republic; well-wooded and fertile, it grows wine and cereals, and is rich in minerals.

**CATANIA**, an ancient city at the foot of Etna, to the S. on a plain called the Granary of Sicily; has been several times devastated by the eruptions of Etna, particularly in 1169, 1669, and 1693; manufactures silk, linen, and articles of amber, &c., and exports sulphur, grain, and fruits. The city was badly damaged, by bombing, during the second world war.

**CATANZARO**, a city in Calabria, S. Italy, 6 m. from the Gulf of Squillace, with an old castle of Robert Guiscard.

**CATEGORICAL IMPERATIVE**, Kant's name for the self-derived moral law, "universal and binding on every rational will, a commandment of the autonomous, one and universal reason."

**CATEGORIES** are either classes under which all our notions of things may be grouped, or classes under which all our thoughts of things may be grouped; the former called Logical, we owe to Aristotle, and the latter called Metaphysical, we owe to Kant. The Logical, so derived, that group our notions, are ten in number: Substance or Being, Quantity, Quality, Relation, Place, Time, Position, Possession, Action, Passion. The Metaphysical, so derived, that group our thoughts, are twelve in number; (1) as regards *quantity*, Totality, Plurality, Unity; (2) as regards *quality*, Reality, Negation, Limitation; (3) as regards *relation*, Substance, Accident, Cause and Effect, Action and Reaction; (4) as regards *modality*, Possibility and Impossibility, Existence and Non-existence, Necessity and Contingency. John Stuart Mill resolves the categories into five: Existence, Co-existence, Succession, Causation, and Resemblance.

**CATESBY**, Robert, born in Northamptonshire, a Catholic of good birth; concerned in the famous Gunpowder Plot; shot dead three days after its discovery by officers sent to arrest him (1573-1605).

**CATHARI**, or **CATHARISTS**, i.e. purists or puritans, a sect of presumably Gnostic derivation, scattered here and there under different names over the S. and W. of Europe during the Middle Ages, who held the Manichean doctrine of the radically sinful nature of the flesh, and the necessity of mortifying all its desires and affections to attain purity of soul.

**CATHAY**, the name given to China by Marco Polo and mediæval writers; the med.-Latin form of "Khitan," the Tartar name of the country.

**CATHCART**, Earl, a British general and diplomatist, born in Kentfrewshire; saw service in America and Flanders; distinguished himself at the

bombardment of Copenhagen; represented England at the court of Russia and the Congress of Vienna (1755-1843).

**CATHCART**, Sir George, a lieutenant-general, son of the preceding; enlisted in the army; served in the later Napoleonic wars; was present at Quatre-Bras and Waterloo; was governor of the Cape; brought the Kaffir war to a successful conclusion; served in the Crimea and fell at Inkermann (1794-1854).

**CATHEDRAL**, the principal church in a diocese, which contains the throne of the bishop as his seat of authority; is of a rank corresponding to the dignity of the bishop; the governing body consists of the dean and chapter.

**CATHELINEAU**, Jacques, a famous leader of the Vendéens in their revolt against the French Republic on account of a conscription on its behalf; a peasant by birth; mortally wounded in attacking Nantes; he is remembered by the peasants of La Vendée as the "Saint of Anjou" (1759-1793).

**CATHERINE**, St., of Alexandria, a virgin who, in 307, suffered martyrdom after torture on the wheel, which has since borne her name; is represented in art as in a vision presented to Christ by His Mother as her sole husband, who gives her a ring. Festival, Nov. 25.

**CATHERINE I.**, wife of Peter the Great and empress of Russia, daughter of a Livonian peasant; "a little stumpy body, very brown, . . . strangely chased about from the bottom to the top of the world, . . . had once been a kitchen wench"; married first to a Swedish dragoon, became afterwards the mistress of Prince Menshikoff, and then of Peter the Great, who eventually married her; succeeded him as empress, with Menshikoff as minister; for a time ruled well, but in the end gave herself up to dissipation and died (1683-1727).

**CATHERINE II.** **THE GREAT**, empress of Russia, born at Stettin, daughter of Prince of Anhalt-Zerbst; "a most clever, clear-eyed, stout-hearted woman"; became the wife of Peter III., a scandalous mortal, who was dethroned and then murdered, leaving her empress; ruled well for the country, and though her character was immoral and her reign despotic and often cruel, her efforts at reform, the patronage she accorded to literature, science, and philosophy, and her diplomatic successes, entitle her to a high rank among the sovereigns of Russia; she reigned from 1762 to 1796, and it was during the course of her reign, and under the sanction of it, that Europe witnessed the three partitions of Poland (1720-1796).

**CATHERINE DE' MEDICI**, daughter of Lorenzo de' Medici, wife of Henry II. of France, and mother of his three successors; on the accession of her second son, Charles IX.—for the reign of her first, Francis II., was very brief—acted as regent during his minority; joined heart and soul with the Catholics in persecuting the Huguenots, and persuaded her son to issue the order which resulted in the massacre of St. Bartholomew; on his death, which occurred soon after, she acted as regent during the minority of her third son, Henry III., and lived to see both herself and him detested by the whole French people, and this although she was during her ascendancy the patroness of the arts and of literature (1519-1589).

**CATHERINE HOWARD**. See **HOWARD**.

**CATHERINE OF ARAGON**, fourth daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, and wife of Henry VIII., her brother-in-law as widow of Arthur, from whom and at whose instance, after 18 years of married life, and after giving birth to five children, she was divorced on the plea that as she had been his brother's wife before, it was not lawful for him to have her; after her divorce she remained in the country, led an austere religious life, and died broken-hearted. The refusal of the Pope to sanction this divorce led to the final

rupture of the English Church from the Church of Rome (1485-1538).

**CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA**, the wife of Charles II. of England, of the royal house of Portugal; was unpopular in the country as a Catholic and neglected by her husband, 7 years after whose death she returned to Portugal, and from 1704 acted as regent for her brother, Don Pedro (1638-1705).

**CATHERINE OF SIENNA**, born at Sienna, a sister of the Order of St. Dominic, and patron saint of the Order; celebrated for her ecstasies and visions and the marks which by favour of Christ she bore on her body of His sufferings on the Cross (1347-1380). Festival, April 30.

**CATHERINE OF VALOIS**, daughter of Charles VI. of France, and wife of Henry V. of England, who, on his marriage to her, was declared heir to the throne of France, with the result that their son was afterwards, while but an infant, crowned king of both countries; becoming a widow, she married Owen Tudor, a Welsh gentleman, whereby a grandson of his succeeded to the English throne as Henry VII., and the first of the Tudors (1401-1437).

**CATHERINE PARR**. See **PARR**.

**CATHODE**, in electrolysis, the negative electrode where the current leaves the liquid.

**CATHODE RAYS**, the rays given off from the cathode of a vacuum tube, first investigated by Sir William Crookes and Sir J. J. Thomson, who proved that they were streams of electrons of high velocity; if suddenly stopped by an obstacle, these particles give rise to X-rays.

**CATHOLIC APOSTOLIC CHURCH**. See **IRVINGITES**.

**CATHOLIC EMANCIPATION**, the name given to the emancipation in 1829 of the Roman Catholics of the United Kingdom from disabilities which precluded their election to office in the State, so that they are eligible now to any save the Lord Chancellorship of England and Regent.

**CATHOLIC EPISTLES**, the name, equivalent to encyclical, given to certain epistles in the New Testament not addressed to any community in particular but to followers of Christ in general.

**CATILINE**, or **LUCIUS SERGIUS CATILINA**, a Roman patrician, an able man, but unscrupulously ambitious; frustrated in his political designs, he formed a conspiracy against the State, which was detected and exposed by Cicero, a discovery which obliged him to leave the city; he tried to stir up hostility outside; this too being discovered by Cicero, an army was sent against him, when an engagement ensued, in which, fighting desperately, he was slain, 62 B.C.

**CATINAT**, Nicolas, a marshal of France, born in Paris; one of the greatest military captains under Louis XIV.; defeated the Duke of Savoy twice over, though defeated by Prince Eugene and compelled to retreat; was an able diplomatist as well as military strategist (1637-1712).

**CATLIN**, George, a traveller among the North American Indians, and author of an illustrated work on their life and manners (1796-1872).

**CATO DIONYSIUS**, name of the author of a book of maxims of verse, held in high favour during the Middle Ages; lived in 1st and 2nd centuries A.D.

**CATO, Marcus Portius**, or **CATO MAJOR**, surnamed Censor, Priscus, and Sapiens, born at Tusculum, of a good family, and trained to rustic, frugal life; after serving occasionally in the army, removed to Rome; became in succession censor, ædile, prætor, and consul; served in the second Punic war, towards the end of it, and subjugated Spain; was a Roman of the old school; disliked and denounced all innovations, as censor dealt sharply with them; sent on an embassy to Africa, was so struck with the increasing power and the threateningly evil ascendancy of Carthage that on his return he urged its demolition, and in every speech which

he delivered afterwards he ended with the words, *Ceterum censeo Carthaginem esse delendam*. "But, be that as it may, my opinion is Carthage must be destroyed." (234-149 B.C.).

**CATO, Marcus Portius**, or **CATO THE YOUNGER**, or **UTICENSIS**, great-grandson of the former, and a somewhat pedantic second edition of him; fortified himself by study of the Stoic philosophy; conceived a distrust of the public men of the day, Cæsar among the number; preferred Pompey to him, and sided with him; after Pompey's defeat retired to Utica, whence his surname, and stabbed himself to death rather than fall into the hands of Cæsar (95-46 B.C.).

**CATO-STREET CONSPIRACY**, an insignificant, abortive plot, headed by one Thistlewood, to assassinate Castlereagh and other ministers of the Crown in 1820; so called from their place of meeting off the Edgware Road, London.

**CATRAIL**, an old British earthwork, 50 m. long, passing S. from near Galashiels through Selkirk and Roxburgh, or from the Cheviots; it is known also by the names "Devil's Dyke" and "Pict's Work Dyke."

**CATS**, Jacob, a Dutch poet and statesman, venerated in Holland as "Father Cats"; his works are written in a simple, natural style, and abound in wise maxims; he did service as a statesman; twice visited England as an envoy, and was knighted by Charles I. (1577-1660).

**CATSKILL MOUNTAINS**, a group of mountains, of steep ascent and with rocky summits, in New York State. W. of the Hudson, none of them exceeding 4000 feet; celebrated as the scene of Rip Van Winkle's long slumber; belong to the Appalachians.

**CATTAGAT**, an arm of the sea, 150 m. in length and 84 of greatest width, between Sweden and Denmark; a highway into the Baltic, all but blocked up with islands; is dangerous to shipping on account of the storms that infest it at times.

**CATTERMOLE**, George, artist, born in Norfolk; illustrated Britton's "English Cathedrals," Waverley Novels, and the "Historical Annual" by his brother; painted mostly in water-colour; his subjects being mainly historical (1800-1868).

**CATTLE PLAGUE**, or Rinderpest, a disease which affects ruminants, but especially bovine cattle; indigenous to the East, Russia, India, and South Africa, and imported into Britain only by contagion of some kind; the most serious outbreaks in England were in 1865 and 1872; there were others in South Africa in 1896 and 1906, Belgium, 1920, and Western Australia, 1923.

**CATULLUS**, Gaius Valerius, the great Latin lyric poet, born at Verona, a man of wealth and good standing, being, it would seem, of the equestrian order; associated with the best wits in Rome; fell in love with Clodia, a patrician lady, who was the inspiration, both in peace and war, of many of his effusions, and whom he addresses as Lesbia; the death of a brother affected him deeply, and was the occasion of the production of one of the most pathetic elegies ever penned; in the civic strife of the time he sided with the senate, and opposed Cæsar to the length of directing against him a coarse lampoon (87-54 B.C.).

**CAUCA**, a river in Colombia, S. America, which falls into the Magdalena after a N. course of 600 m.

**CAUCASIA**, a name formerly applied to that part of the Russian Empire lying on either side of the Caucasus, now comprising a number of small Autonomous Areas of the R.S.F.S.R. on the N. and Transcaucasia on the S. or Asiatic side.

**CAUCASIAN RACE**, a name adopted by Blumenbach in 1775 to denote the Indo-European race, his theory being that the people of the Caucasus were typical of the race.

**CAUCASUS**, an enormous mountain range, 900 m. in length, extending from the Black Sea ESE. to

the Caspian, in two parallel chains, with tablelands between, bounded on the S. by the valley of the Kur; snow-line higher than that of the Alps; has fewer and smaller glaciers; has no active volcanoes, though many extinct.

**CAUCHON**, bishop of Beauvais, infamous for the iniquitous part he played in the trial and condemnation of Jean of Arc; d. 1442.

**CAUCHY**, Augustin Louis, Baron, mathematician, born in Paris; wrote largely on physical subjects; his "Memoir" on the theory of the waves suggested the undulatory theory of light; professor of Astronomy at Paris; declined to take the oath of allegiance to Louis Philippe in 1830, and retired (1789-1857).

**CAUDINE FORKS**, a narrow mountain gorge in Samnium, in which, during the second Samnite war, a Roman army was entrapped and caught by the Samnites, who obliged them to pass under the yoke in token of subjugation, 321 B.C.

**CAUL**, a membrane covering the head of some children at birth, to which a magical virtue was at one time ascribed, and which, on that account, was rated high and sold often at a high price.

**CAULAINCOURT**, Armand, Marquis de, a French general and statesman of the Empire, a faithful supporter of Napoleon, who conferred on him a peerage, with the title of Duke of Vicenza, of which he was deprived at the Restoration; represented Napoleon at the Congress of Châtillon (1772-1827).

**CAUTERETS**, fashionable watering-place and winter-sports centre in France, dep. Hautes-Pyrénées, 3360 ft. above the sea, with thermal springs of ancient repute and varying temperature.

**CAVAIGNAC**, Louis Eugène, a distinguished French general, born in Paris; appointed governor of Algeria in 1848, but recalled to be head of the executive power in Paris the same year; appointed dictator, suppressed the insurrection in June, after the most obstinate and bloody struggle the streets of Paris had witnessed since the first Revolution; stood candidate for the Presidency, to which Louis Napoleon was elected; was arrested after the *coup d'état*, but soon released; never gave in his adherence to the Empire (1802-1857).

**CAVALCASELLE**, Giovanni Battista, Italian writer on art; joint author with J. A. Crowe of works on the "Early Flemish Painters" and the "History of Painting in Italy"; chief of the art department under the Minister of Public Instruction in Rome (1820-1897).

**CAVALIER**, Jean, leader of the Camisards (*q.v.*), born at Ribault, in the dep. of Gard; bred a baker; held his own against Montreval and Villars; in 1704 concluded peace with the latter on honourable terms; haughtily received by Louis XIV., passed over to England; served against France, and died governor of Jersey (1679-1740).

**CAVALIERS**, the royalist partisans of Charles I. in England in opposition to the parliamentary party or the Roundheads, as they were called.

**CAVAN**, inland county S. of Ulster, Ireland, with a poor soil; has minerals and mineral springs.

**CAVE**, Edward, a London bookseller, born in Warwickshire; projected the *Gentleman's Magazine*, to which Dr. Johnson contributed; was the first to give Johnson literary work, employing him as parliamentary reporter, and Johnson was much attached to him; he died with his hand in Johnson's (1691-1754).

**CAVE**, George, 1st Viscount, English statesman; entered Parliament as a Conservative in 1906, and was Home Secretary from 1916 to 1918, in which year he was made a Lord of Appeal and given a Viscountcy. He was Lord Chancellor in 1922 under Bonar Law, and again from 1924 to 1928 under Baldwin; on his retirement it was announced that he was to receive an earldom, but he died

(without issue) the following day, and the honour was awarded to his widow (1856-1928).

**CAVE**, William, an English divine; author of works on the Fathers of the Church and on primitive Christianity, of high repute at one time (1637-1713).

**CAVELL**, Edith Louisa, the British nurse who was shot by the Germans at Brussels in Oct., 1915, for harbouring refugees and facilitating their escape into Holland. After the war she was buried in Norwich Cathedral, near which town she was born. She had been matron of a Brussels hospital since 1906 (1865-1915).

**CAVENDISH**, the surname of the Devonshire ducal family, traceable back to the 14th century.

**CAVENDISH**, Lord Frederick, brother of the eighth Duke of Devonshire, a Liberal politician; after holding various posts and being Private Secretary to Mr. Gladstone he was appointed Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in May, 1882, but was assassinated in Phoenix Park, Dublin, within a week of his arrival. Five men were subsequently hanged for the crime; the informer, Carey, was afterwards murdered, and his murderer, O'Donnel, hanged (1836-1882).

**CAVENDISH**, George, the biographer of Wolsey; never left him while he lived, and never forgot him or the lesson of his life after he was dead; this appears from the vivid picture he gives of the prelate, though written 30 years after his death (1500-1561).

**CAVENDISH**, Henry, natural philosopher and chemist, born at Nice, of the Devonshire family; devoted his entire life to scientific investigations; the first to analyse the air of the atmosphere, determine the mean density of the earth, discover the composition of water, ascertain the properties of hydrogen, and discover the presence of nitrogen in nitric acid. He was an extremely shy, retiring man; born rich and died rich, leaving over a million sterling (1731-1810).

**CAVENDISH**, Spencer Compton, eighth Duke of Devonshire, for long known in public life as Marquis of Hartington; educated at Trinity College, Camb., he was a leader of the Liberal Party; served under Gladstone till he adopted Home Rule for Ireland, but joined Lord Salisbury in the interest of Union, becoming one of the leaders of the Liberal-Unionist party; he held many Cabinet appointments, and from 1870 to 1874 was Chief Secretary for Ireland (1833-1908).

**CAVENDISH**, Thomas, an English navigator, fitted out three vessels to cruise against the Spaniards; extended his cruise into the Pacific; succeeded in taking valuable prizes, with which he landed in England, after circumnavigating the globe; he set out on a second cruise, which was a complete failure, and he died at sea broken-hearted (1569-1592).

**CAVENDISH**, William, first Duke of Devonshire; friend and protector of Lord William Russell; a great favourite at court, he was the 3rd Earl of Devonshire and in 1694 was raised to the dukedom (1640-1707).

**CAVIARE**, the roe (the immature ovaries) of the common sturgeon and other kindred fishes, caught chiefly in the Black and Caspian Seas, and prepared and salted; deemed a great luxury by those who have acquired the taste for it.

**CAVOUR**, Count Camillo Benso di, one of the greatest of modern statesmen, born the younger son of a Piedmontese family, at Turin; entered the army, but was precluded from a military career by his liberal opinions; retired, and for 16 years laboured as a private gentleman to improve the social and economic condition of Piedmont; in 1847 he threw himself into the great movement which resulted in the independence and unification of Italy; for the next 14 years, as editor of *Il Risorgimento*, member of the chamber of deputies, holder

of various portfolios in the government, and ultimately as prime minister of the kingdom of Sardinia, he obtained a constitution and representative government for his country, improved its fiscal and financial condition, and raised it to a place of influence in Europe; he co-operated with the allies in the Crimean war; negotiated with Napoleon III. for the expulsion of the Austrians from Italy, and so precipitated the successful war of 1859; he encouraged Garibaldi in the expedition of 1860, which liberated Sicily and Southern Italy, and saw the parliament of 1861 summoned, and Victor Emmanuel declared king of Italy; but the strain of his labours broke his health, and he died a few months later (1810-1861).

**CAWDOR**, a Scottish village SW. of Nairn; scene of the murder of Duncan in Shakespeare's "Macbeth."

**CAWNPORE**, a city on the right bank of the Ganges, in the Allahabad division of the United Provinces, India, 40 m. SW. of Lucknow, and 828 NW. of Calcutta; the scene of one of the most fearful atrocities, perpetrated by Nana Sahib, in the Indian Mutiny in 1857.

**CAXTON**, William, the first English printer, born in Kent, bred a mercer, settled for a time in Bruges, learned the art of printing there, where he printed a translation of the "Recuyell of the Histories of Troyes," and "The Game and Playe of Chess"; returning to England, set up a press in Westminster Abbey, and in 1477 issued "Dictees and Sayings of the Philosophers," the first book printed in England, which was soon followed by many others; he was a good linguist as well as a devoted workman (1422-1491).

**CAYENNE**, cap. and port of French Guiana, a swampy, unhealthy place, rank with tropical vegetation; a French penal settlement since 1854.

**CAYLEY**, Arthur, an eminent English mathematician, professor at Cambridge, and president of the British Association in 1883 (1821-1895).

**CAYLEY**, Charles Bagot, a linguist, translated Dante into the metre of the original, with annotations, besides metrical versions of the "Iliad," the "Prometheus" of Æschylus, the "Canzoniers" of Petrarch, &c. (1823-1883).

**CAYLUS**, Count, a distinguished archaeologist, born in Paris; author of a "Collection of Antiquities of Egypt, Etruria," &c., with excellent engravings (1692-1765).

**CAYLUS**, Marquise de, born in Poitou, related to Mme. de Maintenon; left piquant souvenirs of the court of Louis XIV. and the house of St. Cyr (1672-1729).

**CAYMAN ISLANDS**, The, are three in number and are a dependency of Jamaica, which is about 200 m. away to the south-east. They cover an area of 4200 sq. m. and have a population of over 5000. When discovered by Columbus, on his voyage from Porto Bello to Hayti, they were called the Tortugas.

**CEAN-BERMEDEZ**, Juan, a Spanish writer on art; author of a biographical dictionary of the principal artists of Spain (1749-1829).

**CEBES**, a Greek philosopher, disciple and friend of Socrates, reputed author of the "Pinax" or Tablet, an allegorical representation of the temptations that beset life (fl. 400 B.C.).

**CECIL**, Robert, Earl of Salisbury, succeeded his father, Lord Burleigh, as first Minister under Elizabeth, and continued in office under James I., whose friendship he sedulously cultivated before his accession, and who created him earl (1565-1612).

**CECIL**, Robert, 3rd Marquess of Salisbury. See SALISBURY.

**CECIL**, William. See BURLEIGH, Lord.

**CECIL**, Viscount, of Chelwood (Lord Robert Cecil), British politician. A son of the 3rd Marquess of Salisbury, he spent 19 years at the bar

before entering Parliament as a Conservative in 1906. He became Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs in 1915, and was given a seat in the Cabinet in 1916, later representing Great Britain at the Peace Conference and doing a great deal to establish the League of Nations. He served in the Baldwin Government of 1924 until he resigned, as he thought its peace policy insufficient, and he again represented Britain at Geneva when Labour took office in 1929; he received his Viscounty in 1923, and in 1937 was awarded the Nobel Prize for Peace (1864-1947).

**CECILIA**, St., a Roman virgin and martyr, A.D. 230, patron saint of music, especially church music, and reputed inventor of the organ; sometimes represented as holding a small organ; with her head turned heavenwards as if listening to the music of the spheres, and sometimes as playing on an organ and with a heavenly expression of face. Festival, Nov. 22.

**CECROPS**, the mythical first king and civiliser of Attica and founder of Athens with its citadel, dedicated by him to Athena, whence the name of the city.

**CEDAR RAPIDS**, a manufacturing town in Iowa, U.S.; a great railway centre.

**CELADON**, poetical name for a languid swain, all sighs and longings; a character in Thomson's "Seasons."

**CELEBES**, an island of the Republic of Indonesia, on the Equator; in the shape of a body with four long limbs, traversed by mountain chains; it yields among its mineral products gold, copper, tin, &c.; and among its vegetables, tea, coffee, rice, sugar, pepper, &c.; capital, and chief port, Macassar.

**CELESTE**, Mme., actress and dancer, born in Paris; made her debut in New York; in great repute in England, and particularly in the States, where in her second visit she realised £40,000 (1814-1882).

**CELESTINE**, the name of five Popes; C. I., Pope from 422 to 432; C. II., Pope from 1143 to 1144; C. III., Pope from 1191 to 1198; C. IV., Pope for 18 days in 1241; C. V., Pope in 1294, a hermit for 60 years; nearly 80 when elected against his wish; abdicated in five months; imprisoned by order of Boniface VIII.; d. 1296; canonised 1313.

**CELESTINES**, an order of monks founded by Celestine V. before he was elected Pope; they followed the rule of the Benedictine Order, and led a contemplative life.

**CELL THEORY** of biology, that all organisms are made up of cells. In the early days the cell was considered as an elementary particle, but later the microscope showed that the cell had a complicated structure. The cell consists of a nucleus surrounded by a fluid containing colloidal proteins. The nucleus itself contains the chromosomes, which transmit the hereditary characters. The fluid surrounding the cell is known as the cytoplasm.

**CELLINI**, Benvenuto, a celebrated engraver, sculptor, and goldsmith, a most versatile and erratic genius, born at Florence; had to leave Florence for a brawl he was involved in, and went to Rome; wrought as a goldsmith there for 20 years, patronised by the nobles; killed the Constable de Bourbon at the sack of the city, and for this received plenary indulgence from the Pope; Francis I. attracted him to his court and kept him in his service five years, after which he returned to Florence and executed his famous bronze "Perseus with the Head of Medusa," which occupied him four years; was a man of a quarrelsome temper, which involved him in no end of scrapes with sword as well as tongue; left an autobiography, from its self-dissection of the deepest interest to all students of human nature (1500-1571).

**CELLULOID**, a translucent substance manufactured from cellulose. It is used extensively for a variety of purposes.

**CELLULOSE**, the carbohydrate which forms the



framework of all vegetable tissues. Linen, cotton, paper, &c., are nearly pure cellulose. Cellulose can be hydrolysed to give sugars, and on nitration gives gun cotton and products used in the manufacture of artificial silk.

**CELSIUS, Anders**, a distinguished Swedish astronomer, born at Upsala, and professor of Astronomy there; inventor of the Centigrade scale for thermometers (1701-1744).

**CELSUS**, a philosopher of the 2nd century, known only by his work and notable as the first assailant on philosophic grounds of the Christian religion, particularly as regards the power it claims to deliver from the evil that is inherent in human nature, inseparable from it, and implanted in it not by God, but some inferior being remote from Him; the book in which he attacked Christianity is no longer extant, only quotations from it scattered over the pages of the defence of Origen in reply.

**CELSUS, Aulus, or Aurelius**, a Roman physician of the age of Augustus, and perhaps later; author of "De Medicina," a work often referred to, and valuable as one of the sources of our knowledge of the medicine of the ancients.

**CELTIBERIA**, an ancient Spanish race occupying the centre of the peninsula, sprung from a blending of the aborigines and the Celts who invaded the country; a brave race, divided into four tribes; distinguished in war both as cavalry and infantry, whom the Romans had much trouble in subduing.

**CELTS**. The W. of Europe was in prehistoric times subjected to two invasions of Aryan tribes, all of whom are now referred to as Celts. The earlier invaders were Goelds or Gaels; they conquered the Ivernian and Iberian peoples of ancient Gaul, Britain, and Ireland; their successors, the Brythons or Britons, pouring from the E., drove them to the westernmost borders of these countries, and there compelled them to make common cause with the surviving Iberians in resistance; in the eastern parts of the conquered territories they formed the bulk of the population, in the W. they were in a dominant minority; study of languages in the British Isles leads to the conclusion that the Irish, Manx, and Scottish Celts belonged chiefly to the earlier immigration, while the Welsh and Cornish represent the latter; the true Celtic type is tall, red or fair, and blue-eyed, while the short, swarthy type, so long considered Celtic, is now held to represent the original Iberian races.

**CEMENTITE**, name given in the steel industry to one of the carbides of iron.

**CENCI, The**, a Roman family celebrated for their crimes and misfortunes as well as their wealth. **Francesco Cenci** was twice married, had had twelve children by his first wife, whom he treated cruelly; after his second marriage cruelly treated the children of his first wife, but conceived a criminal passion for the youngest of them, a beautiful girl named **Beatrice**, whom he outraged, upon which, being unable to bring him to justice, she, along with her stepmother and a brother, hired two assassins to murder him; the crime was found out, and all three were beheaded (1599); this is the story on which Shelley founded his tragedy, but it is now discredited.

**CENIS, Mont.** one of the Cottian Alps (12,000 ft.), over which Napoleon built a road at 6880 ft. in 1802-10, through which a tunnel 7½ m. long, built in 1857-71, connects France with Italy; the construction of this tunnel cost £3,000,000, and Napoleon's pass, now a good motor-road, a tenth of the sum.

**CENOTAPH**, a monumental memorial to the dead at a place other than that of burial; the most famous modern example is the British national War Memorial in Whitehall, London, designed by Sir Edwin Lutyens, at which a commemorative service is held annually.

**CENSORS**, two magistrates of ancient Rome, who

held office at first for five years and then eighteen months, and whose duty it was to keep a register of the citizens, guard the public morals, collect the public revenue, and superintend the public property.

**CENSUS**, a periodical numbering of the people, now held in Britain every ten years. The first in England was that of 1801.

**CENTAURS**, a savage race living between Pelion and Ossa, in Thessaly, and conceived of at length by Pindar as half men and half horses, treated as embodying the relation between the spiritual and the animal in man and nature, in all of whom the animal prevails over the spiritual, except in Chiron, who therefore figures as the trainer of the heroes of Greece; in the mythology they figure as the progeny of Centaurus, son of Ixion (*q.v.*) and the cloud, their mothers being neres.

**CENTIGRADE SCALE**. See **THERMOMETER** and **CELSIUS**.

**CENTRAL AMERICA**. See **AMERICA**, **CENTRAL**.

**CENTRAL AUSTRALIA**, a portion of the Northern Territory which under the Northern Australia Act of 1926 was divided into two parts, North (*q.v.*) and Central respectively; this Act was repealed in 1931, and the whole area S. from the coast to the 26th parallel was included in the Northern Territory of Australia (*q.v.*). Central A. extended from the 20th parallel of south latitude to the borders of South A. (28th parallel), was bounded on the W. by W. Australia, and on the E. by Queensland and administered by a Government Resident stationed at Stewarts, assisted by an Advisory Council; area 236,664 sq. m., larger than Spain and Portugal combined.

**CENTRAL CRIMINAL COURT**, the London Assize Court, known as the Old Bailey, where are tried people accused of committing certain crimes in the counties of London, Kent, Surrey, Essex, and Middlesex.

**CENTRAL INDIA AGENCY**, included a group of feudatory States lying between Rajputana in the N. and Central Provinces in the S., the chief of which were Indore, Bundelkhand, Bhopal, and Rewa. After Indian independence had been proclaimed, the Agency was formed into two unions of states known as the Madhya Bharat.

**CENTRAL PROVINCES AND BERAR**. See **MADHYA PRADESH**.

**CENTRE OF GRAVITY**, that point of a body through which the resultant of the earth's attractive forces on all its particles passes. A body behaves as if its whole mass were concentrated at its centre of gravity.

**CENTROID**. See **MEDIAN**.

**CEOS**, one of the Cyclades, a small island 13 m. by 8 m., yields fruits; was the birthplace of Simonides and Bacchylides.

**CEPHALONIA**, the largest of the Ionian Islands, 30 m. long and mountainous to over 5300 ft.; yields grapes and olive oil.

**CEPHALPODS**, a group of marine molluscs, including cuttle fishes, squids, and nautilus, and the extinct ammonites (*q.v.*).

**CEPHALUS**, mythological Greek, who, having involuntarily killed his wife Procris, in despair put himself to death with the same weapon.

**CEPHEIDS**, a class of variable stars of average period 7 days, whose variation is not due to eclipse (see **BINARY STARS** and **ALGOL**). These pulsatory stars are generally found in clusters. No satisfactory explanation of the cause of their variation has been found, although their periods have been shown to depend upon their absolute brightness.

**CERAM**, the largest of S. Moluccas Islands, yields sago, which is chiefly cultivated and largely exported.

**CERBERUS**, the three-headed or three-throated

monster that guarded the entrance to the nether world of Pluto; could be soothed by music, and tempted by honey; only Hercules overcame him by sheer strength, dragging him by neck and crop to the upper world.

**CERES**, the Latin name for Demeter (*q.v.*); also the name of one of the asteroids, the first discovered by Piazzi in 1801.

**CERIGO**, an Ionian island, the southernmost, the ancient Cythera; yields wine and fruits.

**CERINTHUS**, a heresiarch of the first century, whom, according to tradition, St. John held in special detestation, presumably as denying the Father and the Son.

**CERIUM**, one of the rare earth group of metallic elements, found in monazite sand.

**CERRO DE PASCO**, a town in Peru, 14,200 ft. above the sea-level, with the richest silver mine in S. America.

**CERUTTI**, a Jesuit, born at Turin; became a Revolutionary in France; pronounced the funeral oration at the grave of Mirabeau in 1789 (1738-1792).

**CERVANTES-SAAVEDRA**, Miguel de, the author of "Don Quixote," born at Alcalá de Henares; was distinguished in arms before he became distinguished in letters; fought in the battle of Lepanto like a very hero, and bore away with him as a "maimed soldier" marks of his share in the struggle; sent on a risky embassy, was captured by pirates and remained in their hands five years; was ransomed by his family at a cost which beggared them, and it was only when his career as a soldier closed that he took himself to literature; began as a dramatist before he devoted himself to prose romance; wrote no fewer than 30 dramas; the first part of the work which has immortalised his name appeared in 1605, and the second in 1615; it took the world by storm, was translated into all the languages of Europe, but the fortune which was extended to his book did not extend to himself, for he died poor some ten days before his great contemporary, William Shakespeare; "Don Quixote" is one of the few books of all time, and is as fresh to-day as when first written (1547-1616).

**CERVIN**, Mont, the French name for the Matterhorn, 14,705 ft., the summit of the Pennine Alps.

**CESAREWITCH**, the eldest son and heir of the Czars of Russia before the revolution.

**CESARI**, Giuseppe, sometimes called **ARPINO**, an eminent Italian painter; painted a series of frescoes in the Conservatorio of the Capitol illustrative of events in the history of Rome (1568-1640).

**CESAROTTI**, an Italian poet, translator of the "Iliad" and "Ossian" into Italian (1730-1808).

**CESTUS**, a girdle worn by Greek and Roman women, especially the girdle of Aphrodite, so emblazoned with symbols of the joys of love that no susceptible soul could resist the power of it; it was borrowed by Hera to captivate Zeus.

**CETEOSAURUS**, a species of dinosaur somewhat resembling a whale. Remains of this reptile have been found in the Oolite Beds of the Jurassic in England. It was a herbivorous quadruped.

**CETINJE**, the former capital of Montenegro, in a valley 2000 ft. high; now in Yugoslavia.

**CETTE**, a seaport, trading, and manufacturing town, on a tongue of land between the lagoon of Thau and the Mediterranean, 23 m. SW. of Montpellier, with a large safe harbourage.

**CE'UTA**, a port opposite Gibraltar belonging to Spain, on the coast of Morocco, guarded by a fort on one of the Pillars of Hercules, overlooking it; of importance as a military and wireless station.

**CEVENNES**, a range of low mountains on the eastern edge of the central plateau of France, separating the basin of the Rhône from those of the Loire and Garonne; average height from 3000 to

4000 ft.; the chief scene of the dragnonnades against the Huguenots under Louis XIV.

**CEYLON**, a pear-shaped island, rather smaller than Scotland, separated from India, to which it geographically belongs, and SE. of which it lies, by Palk Strait, 32 m. broad; comprises a lofty, central tableland with numerous peaks, the highest Tallagalla, 8300 ft., and a broad border of well-watered plains. It was an ancient centre of civilisation; the soil is everywhere fertile; the climate is hot, but more equable than on the mainland; the chief products are tea, cinnamon, and tobacco; the forests yield satin-wood, ebony, &c.; the coconut palm abounds; there are extensive deposits of iron, anthracite, and plumbago; precious stones, sapphires, rubies, amethysts, &c., are in considerable quantities; the pearl fisheries are a valuable government monopoly. The chief exports are tea, rice, cotton goods, and coal. Two-thirds of the people are Singhalese and Buddhists. The island was a crown colony until 1948, when it was granted dominion status; it is the largest island in the British Empire administered by a governor with executive and legislative councils; the capital and chief port is Colombo.

**CEZANNE**, Paul, French painter. One of the pioneers of Impressionism, his work was for long rejected by the Salon, though his pictures are to be found in the Louvre. Landscapes and flowers were his forte (1839-1906).

**CHABOT**, a member of the National Convention of France, a "disfranchised Capuchin," adjoined "Heaven," amid enthusiasm, "that at least they may have done with kings"; guillotined (1759-1794).

**CHAD**, Lake, shallow lake between Nigeria and French Equatorial Africa, of varied extent according as the season is dry or rainy, but usually between 8000 and 20,000 sq. m.

**CHADBAND**, Rev. Mr., a character in Dickens' "Bleak House."

**CHADWICK**, Sir Edwin, an English social reformer, born in Manchester, associated with measures bearing upon sanitation and the improvement and administration of the poor-laws (1801-1890).

**CHERONEA**, a town in Boeotia, where Philip of Macedon defeated the Athenians and extinguished the liberties of Greece, 338 B.C., and where Sulla defeated Mithridates, 86 B.C.; it was the birthplace of Plutarch.

**CHALAIS**, Count de, a favourite of Louis XIII., accused of conspiracy against Richelieu, arrested at Nantes, and beheaded (1599-1626).

**CHALCEDON**, a city of Bithynia, at the entrance of the Thracian Bosphorus, where the fourth Council of the Church was held in 451, which defined the orthodox conception of Christ as God-man.

**CHALCEDONY**, rock found in the form of pebbles composed of concentric layers of silica, often of different colours. The centre is sometimes filled with a crystalline mass of quartz. They have been formed by deposition in the cavities of rocks by percolating water.

**CHALCIDICE**, a three-fingered peninsula stretching into the Aegean Sea. Ceded to Greece in 1913. Chief town is Polyiros. Approach is made to the region by coastal steamers since there is no railway.

**CHALCIS**, the ancient capital of Eubœa or Negropont.

**CHALDEA**, ancient name for Babylonia.

**CHALIAPINE**, Feodor Ivanovich, Russian opera-singer. Brought up a shoemaker, he gained a place in a cathedral choir. In 1890 he joined an opera company as a bass and later was in the State operas of Moscow and St. Petersburg, after which he appeared in several capitals in Europe and America (1873-1938).

**CHALIER**, a Piedmontese, head of the party of the Mountain at Lyons; his execution the signal for

an insurrection at Lyons against the Convention (1747-1793).

**CHALLENGER EXPEDITION**, a scientific expedition sent out by the British Government in the *Challenger* in 1872 in the interest of science, and under the management of scientific experts, to various stations over the globe, to explore the ocean, and ascertain all manner of facts regarding it open to observation, an expedition which concluded its operations in 1876, of which as many as 50 volumes of reports have been compiled.

**CHALLONER, Richard**, a Roman Catholic bishop, born at Lewes; a zealous Catholic, author of "Garden of the Soul," a popular devotional book, as well as several controversial works (1691-1781).

**CHALMERS, James**, Scottish missionary and explorer; visited Karatonga and New Guinea, where he had great influence over the native population; declined the offer of a government post in that area; killed by cannibals (1841-1901).

**CHALMERS, Thomas**, a celebrated Scottish ecclesiastic and pulpit orator, born at Anstruther, Fife; he was not much of a scholar or even a theologian, but a great man, and a great force in the religious life of his country; though the first pulpit-orator of his day, and though he wrote largely as well as eloquently, he left few writings worthy of him; he was, however, distinguished for his practical sagacity, and was an expert organiser (1780-1847).

**CHALONS-SUR-MARNE**, capital of the French dep. of Marne, 100 m. E. of Paris, where Attila was defeated by the Romans and Goths in 451; Napoleon III. had a training-camp near by.

**CHALONS-SUR-SAONE**, a trading centre some 80 m. N. of Lyons; manufactures machinery, glass, paper, and chemicals.

**CHALUS**, small town of the French dep. of Haute-Vienne, where Richard Cœur de Lion was mortally wounded in 1199 by an arrow.

**CHAM**, the pseudonym of the French caricaturist Amédée de Noé, famous for his humorous delineations of Parisian life (1819-1870).

**CHAMBER OF DEPUTIES**, the French legislative assembly, elected by universal suffrage.

**CHAMBERLAIN, Rt. Hon. (Arthur) Neville**, British politician. Second son of Joseph Chamberlain, he spent his early life in municipal politics in Birmingham, where he was Lord Mayor. In 1922 he became Postmaster-General under Bonar Law, was Minister of Health in 1923, and succeeded Baldwin as Chancellor of the Exchequer the same year. In Baldwin's second Government of 1924-9 he was Minister of Health and fostered the Derating Bill; in the National Government he was again Minister of Health from Aug. to Nov., 1931, when he again became Chancellor of the Exchequer; and in 1937 he succeeded Mr. Baldwin as Prime Minister. Flew to Munich, 1938, for talks with the German Chancellor, Adolf Hitler; as a result of these talks, war was averted, or rather postponed, for another year. Resigned premiership in 1940, in favour of Winston Churchill, under whom he served for some months (1869-1940).

**CHAMBERLAIN, Rt. Hon. Joseph**, born in London; connected as a business man with Birmingham, after serving the latter city in a municipal capacity, was elected the parliamentary representative in 1876; became President of the Board of Trade under Mr. Gladstone in 1880, and chief promoter of the Bankruptcy Bill; broke with Mr. Gladstone on his Home Rule measure for Ireland, and joined the Liberal-Unionists; distinguished himself under Lord Salisbury as Colonial Secretary. It was he who raised the tariff reform issue in 1905 which led to the defeat of the Conservative party (1836-1914).

**CHAMBERLAIN, Rt. Hon. Sir (Joseph) Austen**, British politician. Elder son of Joseph Chamberlain, he entered Parliament as a Liberal-Unionist in 1892, and became a Lord of the Admiralty three

years later, being made Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1903. On the fall of the Unionists in 1905 he remained out of office till 1915, when he joined the Coalition Government as Secretary for India. In 1919 he was again Chancellor of the Exchequer; from 1921 to the fall of the Coalition he was leader of the House and Lord Privy Seal, with a seat in the Cabinet; in 1924 he joined Baldwin's Government as Foreign Secretary, holding the post till the Government fell in 1929, and in the National Government was First Lord of the Admiralty, Aug.-Nov., 1931. Thereafter he ceased to hold office, but remained in Parliament as a most influential and trusted back-bencher. The successful piloting of the Locarno Pact (*q.v.*) was, perhaps, his greatest single achievement and brought him the coveted Knighthood of the Garter (1883-1937).

**CHAMBERS, Ephraim**, an English writer, born in Kendal, author of a cyclopedia which bears his name, and which formed the basis of subsequent ones, as Johnson confessed it did of his Dictionary (1680-1740).

**CHAMBERS, Robert**, brother of the succeeding and in the same line of life, but of superior accomplishments, especially literary and scientific, which served him well in editing the publications issued by the firm; was the author of a great many works of a historical, biographical, and scientific, as well as literary interest; wrote the "Vestiges of Creation," a book on evolutionary lines which made no small stir at the time of publication, 1844, and for a time afterwards, the authorship of which he was slow to own (1802-1871).

**CHAMBERS, William**, born at Peebles; apprenticed to a bookseller in Edinburgh, and commenced business on his own account in a small way; edited with his brother the "Gazetteer of Scotland"; started, in 1832, *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal* to meet a demand of the time for popular instruction; in company with his brother founded a printing and publishing establishment; was a distinguished Edinburgh citizen, and did much for the expansion and improvement of the city (1800-1883).

**CHAMBERS, Sir William**, architect, born at Stockholm, of Scottish origin; architect of Somerset House; was of the Johnson circle (1726-1790).

**CHAMBERY**, chief town of dep. of Savoy, in a beautiful district; is the ancient capital, and contains the castle of the dukes of Savoy; manufactures cloth, wines, soap, and textile fabrics; is also a summer resort.

**CHAMBORD**, village of France, in the dep. of Loiret-Cher; here is the magnificent 16th-century chateau built by Francis I. and long a residence for royalty and people of distinction; it was presented in 1821 to the Duc de Bordeaux, the Comte de Chambord, and since 1914 has been publicly owned.

**CHAMBORD, Comte de**, Duc de Bordeaux, son of the Duc de Berri and grandson of Charles X., born in Paris; exiled in 1830, he sought refuge in England with his grandfather; his father and grandfather being dead, the monarchical party resolved to attempt a restoration in his behalf in 1872, but he refused to adopt the tricolour flag of the Revolution, and the scheme was abandoned; he died in Austria, without issue (1820-1883).

**CHAMBRE ARDENTE**, a name given to certain courts of justice established to try certain cases that required to be sharply dealt with; they were held at night, and even when held in the daytime, with lighted torches; a court of the kind was instituted for trial of the Huguenots in 1580, and again in 1680.

**CHAMFORT, Nicolas**, French wit and litterateur, born in Auvergne; took to the Revolution, but offended the leaders, and, being threatened with arrest, committed suicide; he was a born cynic, and was famous for his maxims and his incisive portraiture of character (1741-1794).

**CHAMISSO, Adelbert von**, a German naturalist and littérateur, born in France, but educated in Berlin; is famous for his poetical productions, but especially as the author of "Peter Schlemihl," the man who lost his shadow, which has been translated into nearly every European language; he wrote several works on natural history (1781-1858).

**CHAMOUNI, or CHAMONIX**, a village in the dep. of Haute-Savoie, in the French Alps, 33 m. S.E. of Geneva, in a valley forming the upper basin of the Arve, famous for its beauty and for its glaciers; it is from this point that the ascent of Mont Blanc is usually made.

**CHAMPAGNE**, an ancient province of France, 180 m. long by 150 broad, annexed to the Crown 1314, and including the depts. of Aube, Haute-Marne, Marne, and Ardennes; the province where the wine of the name is manufactured.

**CHAMP-DE-MARS**, a large space of ground in Paris, between the front of the Ecole Militaire and the left bank of the Seine; the scene of the Federation Fête, July 14, 1790.

**CHAMPLAIN**, a beautiful lake between the States of New York and Vermont; it is 100 m. in length, and from 1 m. broad at its S. end to 14 m. at its N. end.

**CHAMPLAIN, Samuel de**, a French navigator, born at Brouage, in Saintonge, was founder of Quebec, and French Governor of Canada; wrote an account of his voyages (1567-1635).

**CHAMPOLLION, Jean François**, a celebrated French Egyptologist, born in Figeac, dep. of Lot; early gave himself to the study of Coptic and Egyptian antiquities; was the first to decipher the hieroglyphics of ancient Egypt, a great discovery; conducted a scientific expedition to Egypt in 1828, and returned in 1830 with the fruits of his researches; a chair of Egyptology was in consequence instituted in the College of France, and he was installed as the first professor; his writings on the science, of which he laid the foundation, are numerous (1790-1832).

**CHAMPS-ÉLYSÉES**, a Parisian promenade between the Place de la Concorde and the Arc de Triomphe.

**CHANCELLOR, Richard**, an English seaman, who, voyaging in northern parts, arrived in the White Sea, and travelled to Moscow, where he concluded a commercial treaty with Russia on behalf of an English company; wrote an interesting account of his visit; after a second voyage, in which he visited Moscow, was wrecked on the coast of Aberdeenshire in 1556.

**CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER**, The, the member of the Cabinet in charge of the nation's finances, to whom is entrusted the task of introducing an annual budget. The office dates from 1521.

**CHANDERNAGORE**, a small town and territory on the Hooghly, 22 m. N. of Calcutta, part of the union of India since 1949.

**CHANDLER, Richard**, a learned Hellenistic archaeologist, born in Hants; travelled in Asia Minor and Greece, together with two artists, to examine and describe the antiquities; the materials collected were published in his "Ionian Antiquities," "Travels in Asia Minor," &c. (1738-1810).

**CHANDOS**, an English title inherited by the Grenville family, of Norman origin.

**CHANDOS, Sir John**, a celebrated English soldier in the 14th century; was present at Crécy, governor of English provinces in France ceded by Treaty of Bretigny; defeated and took prisoner Du Guesclin at Auray; served under the Black Prince, and was killed near Poitiers, 1369.

**CHANGARNIER, Nicolas**, French general, born at Autun; distinguished himself in Algeria, was exiled after the *coup d'état*, returned in 1870, served in the Franco-German war; surrendered at Metz, at

the close of the war came back and assisted in reorganising the army (1793-1877).

**CHANNEL, ENGLISH**, an arm of the Atlantic between France and England, 280 m. long and 100 m. wide at the mouth; the French call it *La Manche* (the sleeve) from its shape.

**CHANNEL FERRIES** have been in operation for years; among others there is that from Copenhagen to Malmö, 19 m.; another is from Warnemünde to Gdynia, 26 m.; there is one across Chesapeake Bay of 36 m.; during the first world war a regular train-ferry service for military purposes was run by the Inland Waterways Section of the Royal Engineers from Richborough to Dunkirk, 54 m., and Calais, 35 m.; and the same corps also ran another ferry from Southampton to Dunkirk, 130 m., and afterwards from Southampton to Calais. After the war this ferry, with the boats used at Richborough and Southampton, worked between Harwich and Zeebrugge. In 1936 a train-ferry service, Dover-Dunkirk, was inaugurated by the Southern Railway. British Railways now run numerous daily services to French channel ports. Airlines have also introduced schedules for passengers, vehicles, and miscellaneous freight.

**CHANNEL ISLANDS**, a group of small islands off the N.W. coast of France, of which the largest are Jersey, Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark; formerly part of the Duchy of Normandy, and now all that remains to Britain of her French dominions, being subject to her since 1066; have a delightful climate, mild and bright, and varied and beautiful scenery; the soil is fertile; flowers and fruit are grown for export to Britain, also early potatoes for the London market; Guernsey pears and Jersey cows are famous; valuable quarries of granite are wrought; the local language is Norman-French, but English is spoken on all the islands. The islands were occupied by German forces during the second world war, from 1940 to 1945.

**CHANNEL SWIMMING**. The English Channel was first swum from England to France in Aug. 1875, by Capt. Matthew Webb, who took 21 hrs. 45 mins. It was not till 1911 that the feat was repeated, and not till 1923 that Webb's time was beaten by S. Tiraboschi, who swam from France to England in 16 hrs. 38 mins., the first crossing from France. Gertrude Ederle, of America, was the first woman to accomplish the swim, 1926. The fastest recorded swim is Georges Michel's, Grisez to Dover in 11 hrs. 5 min. (1926); E. H. Temme (1927 and 1934) and T. Blower (1937 and 1948) have crossed in both directions, as have W. E. Barrie (1950 and 1951) and P. Mickman (1949 and 1952). Florence Chadwick was the first woman to swim the Channel both ways. Her record for crossing from England to France in 1953 was 14 hrs. 42 mins.

**CHANNING, William Ellery**, a Unitarian preacher and miscellaneous writer, born at Newport, Rhode Island, U.S.; a man of the most liberal sentiments, who shrank from being classed with any sect; ranked high in point of moral character; was a vigorous thinker and writer (1780-1842).

**CHANSONS DE GESTES** (i.e. Songs of Deeds), poems of a narrative kind much in favour in the Middle Ages, relating in a legendary style the history and exploits of some famous hero, such as the "Chanson de Roland," ascribed to Théroutle, a trouvère of the 9th century.

**CHANTREY, Sir Francis**, an English sculptor, born in Derbyshire; was apprenticed to a carver and gilder in Sheffield; displayed a talent for drawing and modelling and became expert at sculptured portraiture; executed four colossal busts of admirals for Greenwich Hospital, and others of illustrious men of the time, among them Scott, Wordsworth, Southey, and Wellington; made a large figure, and left it (the Chantry Request) for the encouragement of art (1781-1842).

**CHANZY, Antoine Eugène**, French general, born at Nourat, Ardennes; served in Algeria; commanded the army of the Loire in 1870-1; distinguished himself by his brilliant retreat from Mans to Laval; was afterwards Gov.-General in Algeria (1823-1883).

**CHAPBOOKS**, a cheap issue of pamphlets in the romantic of the 17th century, containing popular romances and legends or devoted to astrology, palmistry, and the interpretation of dreams.

**CHAPELAIN, Jean**, a French poet, protégé of Richelieu, born at Paris; composed a pretentious poem on Joan of Arc, entitled "Pucelle," which was laughed out of existence on the appearance of the first half, consisting of only 12 of the 24 books promised; the remainder of the work was not issued until 1882, and did not add materially to the poet's reputation (1595-1674).

**CHAPLIN, Charles**, film comedian. Born in London, he emigrated to America, and after a time on the stage took to film work in the early days of the art. His comic genius gave the cinema its first wide appeal and earned him a fortune (1889-).

**CHAPMAN, George**, English dramatic poet, born at Hitchin, Hertfordshire; wrote numerous plays, both in tragedy and comedy, as well as poems, of unequal merit, but his great achievement, and the one on which his fame rests, is his translation into verse of the works of Homer, which, though not always true to the letter, is instinct with somewhat of the freshness and fire of the original; his translation is reckoned the best verse rendering of any classic, ancient or modern. It was the poem that inspired Keats' sonnet "On First Looking into Chapman's Homer" (1559-1634).

**CHAPPELL, William**, musical amateur, collector and editor of old English airs, and contributor to the history of English national music; was one of the founders of the Musical Antiquarian Society and the Percy Society (1809-1888).

**CHAPTAL, Jean Antoine, Comte de Chanteloup**, a distinguished French chemist and statesman, born at Nogaret, Lozère; author of inventions in connection with the manufacture of alum and saltpetre, the bleaching and the dyeing of cotton; held office under Napoleon (1756-1832).

**CHARCOT, Jean Baptiste**, French medical man and polar explorer, son of the succeeding; he carried out Antarctic explorations in 1903-5 and (in the *Pourquoi Pas?*) 1908-10; in 1921 he landed on the "lost" island of Rockall (*q.v.*) 300 m. W. of the Hebrides, and in 1928 joined the Arctic search for Amundsen (*q.v.*); after a successful expedition to Greenland he was lost when the *Pourquoi Pas?* went down off Iceland, leaving only one survivor (1867-1936).

**CHARCOT, Jean Martin**, a French pathologist; made a special study of nervous diseases, including hypnosis, and was eminent for his works in connection therewith (1825-1893).

**CHARDIN, Sir John**, traveller, born in Paris; author of "Travels in India and Persia," valuable for their accuracy (1643-1713).

**CHARENTE**, a dep. of France, W. of the Gironde, capital, Angoulême; with vast chestnut forests; produces wines, mostly distilled into brandy.

**CHARENTE-INFÉRIEURE**, a maritime dep. of France, W. of the former; includes the islands of Rhé, Oléron, and Aix; capital, La Rochelle.

**CHARITY COMMISSIONERS**, a public body set up in 1853 to supervise charitable trusts and endowed schools, most of its work in connection with the latter being transferred to the Board of Education in 1899.

**CHARITY, Sisters of**, founded by St. Vincent de Paul, this is a Christian order of religious women, who devote themselves to nursing the sick. They wear a blue habit with a white bonnet and this

dress is similar to that worn by French peasants of the 17th century.

**CHARLEMAGNE**, *i.e.* Charles or Karl the Great, the first Carolingian king of the Franks, son and successor of Pepin le Bref (the Short); became sole ruler on the death of his brother Carloman in 771; he subjugated by his arms the southern Gauls, the Lombards, the Saxons, and the Avars, and conducted a successful expedition against the Moors in Spain, with the result that his kingdom extended from the Ebro to the Elbe; having passed over into Italy in support of the Pope, he was on Christmas Day, 800, crowned Emperor of the West, after which he devoted himself to the welfare of his subjects, and proved himself as great in legislation as in arms; enacted laws for the empire called capitularies, reformed the judicial administration, patronised letters, and established schools; kept himself in touch with everything over his vast domain; he died and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle (742-814).

**CHARLEROI**, a manufacturing town in Hainault, Belgium, 35 m. S.E. of Brussels; a centre of the coal and iron industries.

**CHARLES I, Emperor of Austria**, king of Hungary, succeeded his grandfather, Francis Joseph, 1916, during the first world war; during most of his troubled reign the Austrian Constitution was suspended, and on the break-up of the Central Powers he was forced to abdicate, 1918; an attempt to regain his throne in 1921 was unsuccessful (1887-1922).

**CHARLES II**, surnamed **THE BALD**, son of Louis "le Débonnaire"; after conquering his brother Lothaire at Fontenoy in 841, became by the treaty of Verdun king of France, 843; was unable to defend his kingdom against the Normans; went to Italy, and had himself crowned emperor at Rome (823-877).

**CHARLES III**, surnamed **THE SIMPLE**; became king of France in 893; his reign one long struggle against the Normans, which ended by conceding Normandy to Rollo; was conquered by Hugh Capet, a rival for the crown at Soissons, and dethroned in 922; died in captivity (879-920).

**CHARLES IV, THE FAIR**, third son of Philip the Fair, king of France from 1322 to 1328; lost to France Guienne, which was taken from him by the English; last of the true Capets (*q.v.*) (1294-1328).

**CHARLES V, THE WISE**, son of John II, king of France from 1364 to 1380; recovered from the English almost all the provinces they had conquered, successes due to his own prudent policy, and especially the heroism of Du Guesclin, De Clisson, and De Bonbecaut; France owed to him important financial reforms, the extension of privileges to the universities, and the establishment of the first national library; into which were gathered together thousands of MSS.; the Bastille was founded in his reign (1337-1380).

**CHARLES VI, THE WELL-BELOVED**, king of France from 1380 to 1422, was son and successor of Charles V.; began his reign under the guardianship of his uncles, who riled the public treasury and provoked rebellion by their exactions; gained a victory at Rosebeck over the Flemings, then in revolt, and a little after dismissed his uncles and installed in their stead the wise councillors of his father, whose sage, upright, and beneficent administration procured for him the title of "Well-Beloved," a state of things, however, which did not last long, for the harassments he had been subjected to drove him insane, and his kingdom, torn in pieces by rival factions, was given over to anarchy, and fell by the treaty of Troyes almost entirely into the hands of the English conquerors at Agincourt (1367-1422).

**CHARLES VII, THE VICTORIOUS**, son of Charles VI., became king of France in 1422; at his accession the English held possession of almost the

whole country, and he indolently made no attempt to expel them, but gave himself up to effeminate indulgences; was about to lose his whole patrimony when the patriotism of the nation woke up at the enthusiastic summons of Joan of Arc; her triumphs and those of her associates weakened the English domination, and even after her death the impulse she gave continued to work, till at the end of 20 years the English were driven out of France, and lost all they held except Calais, Havre, and Guines (1403-1461).

**CHARLES VIII.**, king of France, son and successor of Louis XI.; during his minority the kingdom suffered from the turbulence and revolts of the nobles; married Anne of Brittany, heiress of the rich duchy of that name, by which it was added to the crown of France; sacrificed the interests of his kingdom by war with Italy to support the claims of French princes to the throne of Naples, which, though militarily successful, proved politically unfruitful; he reigned from 1483 (1470-1498).

**CHARLES IX.**, second son of Henry II. and Catharine de' Medici, became king of France in 1560; the civil wars of the Huguenots and Catholics fill up this reign; the first was concluded by the peace of Amboise, during which Francis of Guise was assassinated; the second concluded by the peace of Longjumeau, during which Montmorency fell; the third concluded by the peace of St. Germain, in which Condé and Montcontour fell, which peace was broken by the massacre of St. Bartholomew, into the perpetration of which Charles was inveigled by his mother and the Guises; incensed at this outrage, the Huguenots commenced a fourth war, and were undertaking a fifth when Charles died (1550-1574).

**CHARLES X.**, brother of Louis XVI. and Louis XVIII., the latter of whom he succeeded on the throne of France in 1824; was unpopular in France as Comte d'Artois in the time of the Revolution, and had to flee the country at the outbreak of it, and stayed for some time as an exile in Holyrood, Edinburgh; on his accession he became no less unpopular from his adherence to the old régime; at an evil hour in 1830 he issued ordinances in defiance of all freedom, and after an insurrection of three days in the July of that year had again to flee; abdicating in favour of his son, found refuge for a time again in Holyrood, and died at Görlitz in his eightieth year (1757-1836).

**CHARLES V.** (I. of Spain), emperor of Germany, son of Philip, Archduke of Austria, born at Ghent; became king of Spain in 1516, on the death of his maternal grandfather Ferdinand, and emperor of Germany in 1519 on the death of his paternal grandfather Maximilian I., being crowned at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1520; reigned during one of the most important periods in the history of Europe; it is enough to mention his rivalry with Francis I. of France, his contention as a Catholic with the Protestants of Germany, the inroads of the Turks, revolts in Spain, and expeditions against the pirates of the Mediterranean; the ambition of his life was the suppression of the Protestant Reformation and the succession of his son Philip to the Imperial crown; he failed in both; resigned in favour of his son, 1555, retiring into the monastery of Yuste, in Estremadura, near which he built a magnificent retreat, where he continued to take interest in affairs and to advise in their management (1500-1558).

**CHARLES VI.**, emperor of Germany from 1711 to 1740, as well as king of Spain from 1703, was son of the Emperor Leopold I., and father of Maria Theresa (1685-1740).

**CHARLES XII.**, king of Sweden, son of Charles XI., a warlike prince; ascended the throne at the age of 15; had to cope with Denmark, Russia, and Poland combined against him; foiled the Danes at Copenhagen, the Russians at Narva, and

Augustus II. of Poland at Riga; trapped in Russia, and cooped up to spend a winter there, he was, in spring 1709, attacked by Peter the Great at Pultowa and defeated, so that he had to take refuge with the Turks at Bender; here he was attacked, captured, and conveyed to Demotica, but, escaping, he found his way miraculously back to Sweden, and making peace with the Czar, commenced an attack on Norway, but was killed by a musket-shot at the siege of Friedrickschal (1682-1718).

**CHARLES I.**, king of England, second son of James I., whom he succeeded, 1625; failing in his suit for the Infanta of Spain, married Henrietta Maria, a French princess, a devoted Catholic, who had great influence over him, but not for good; had for public advisers Strafford and Laud, who cherished in him ideas of absolute power adverse to the liberty of the subject; acting on these ideas brought him into collision with the Parliament, and provoked a civil war; himself the first to throw down the gauntlet by raising the royal standard at Nottingham; in the end he surrendered himself to the Scots army at Newark, who delivered him to the Parliament; was tried as a traitor to his country, condemned to death, and beheaded, Jan. 30, at Whitehall (1600-1649).

**CHARLES II.**, king of England, son of Charles I., born at St. James's Palace, London; was at The Hague, in Holland, when his father was beheaded; assumed the royal title; was proclaimed king by the Scots; landed in Scotland, and was crowned at Scoon; marching into England, was defeated by Cromwell at Worcester, Sept. 3, 1651; fled to France; by the policy of General Monk, after Cromwell's death, was restored to his crown and kingdom in 1660, an event known as the Restoration; he was an easy-going man, and is known in history as the "Merry Monarch"; his reign was an inglorious one for England, though during it was passed the Habeas Corpus Act (q.v.), one of the great bulwarks of English liberty next to Magna Charta (1630-1685).

**CHARLES OF RUMANIA.** See CAROL II.

**CHARLES, Jacques Alexandre César**, a French physicist, born at Beaugency; was the first to apply hydrogen to the inflation of balloons, and first stated the law of expansion of gases known as Charles' law (1746-1823).

**CHARLES, Archduke**, of Austria, son of the Emperor Leopold II. and younger brother of Francis II., one of the ablest generals of Austria in the wars against the French Republic and the Empire; lost the battle of Wagram, after which he retired into private life (1771-1847).

**CHARLES ALBERT**, king of Sardinia, succeeded his brother, Charles Felix, in 1831; conceived a design to emancipate and unite Italy; in the pursuit of this object he declared war against Austria; though at first successful, was defeated at Novara, and to save his kingdom was compelled to resign in favour of his son Victor Emmanuel; retired to Oporto, and died of a broken heart (1798-1849).

**CHARLES EDWARD**, the Young Pretender, grandson of James II. of England, born at Rome, landed in Scotland (1745); issued a manifesto in assertion of his father's claims; had his father proclaimed king at Edinburgh; attacked and defeated General Cope at Prestonpans; marched at the head of his adherents into England as far as Derby; returned, and defeated the king's force at Falkirk, but retired before the Duke of Cumberland, who dispersed his army at Culloden; wandered about thereafter in disguise; escaped to France, and died in Rome (1720-1788).

**CHARLES MARTEL** (i.e. "Charles the Hammer"), son of Pépin d'Héristal and grandfather of Charlemagne; became mayor of the Palace, and, as such, ruler of the Franks; notable chiefly for his signal victory over the Saracens at Tours in 732, whereby the tide of Mussulman invasion was once

for all rolled back and the Christianisation of Europe assured; no greater service was ever rendered to Europe by any other fighting man (688-741).

**CHARLES OF ANJOU**, brother of St. Louis, king of Naples; lost Sicily after the Sicilian Vespers (1226-1284).

**CHARLES OF VALOIS**, third son of Philip the Bold, one of the greatest captains of his age (1270-1324).

**CHARLES THE RASH**, last Duke of Burgundy, son of Philip the Good, born at Dijon; enemy of Louis XI. of France, his feudal superior; was ambitious to free the duchy from dependence on France, and to restore it as a kingdom, and by daring enterprises tried hard to achieve this; on the failure of the last effort, at Nancy, was found lying dead on the field (1433-1477).

**CHARLES'S WAIN**, the constellation of Ursa Major, a wagon without a wagoner.

**CHARLESTON**, the largest city in S. Carolina, and the chief commercial city; also a town in Western Virginia, U.S., with a spacious landlocked harbour; is the chief outlet for the cotton and rice of the district, and has a large coasting trade.

**CHARLET, Nicolas Toussaint**, a designer and painter, born in Paris; famous for his sketches of military subjects and country life, in which he displayed not a little humour (1792-1845).

**CHARLEVILLE**, a manufacturing and trading town in the dep. of Ardennes, France; exports iron, coal, wines, and manufactures hardware and beer.

**CHARLEVILLE, Pierre François Xavier de**, a Jesuit and traveller, born at St. Quentin, explored the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi (1682-1761).

**CHARLOTTE**, Princess, daughter and only child of George IV. of England, married to Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, afterwards king of Belgium; died after giving birth to a still-born boy, to the great grief of the whole nation (1796-1817).

**CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH OF BAVARIA**, second wife of the Duke of Orleans, brother of Louis XIV., called the Princess Palatine (1652-1722).

**CHARLOTTEBURG**, a town on the Spree, 3 m. W. of Berlin, with a palace the favourite residence of Sophie Charlotte, the grandmother of Frederick the Great, and so named by her husband Frederick I. after her death; contains the burial-place of William I., German emperor.

**CHARLOTTETOWN**, the capital of Prince Edward Island.

**CHARMETTES**, a picturesque hamlet near Châmbéry, a favourite retreat of Rousseau.

**CHARNOOD, Baron** (G. R. Benson), British author. From 1892 to 1895 M.P. for Woodstock; he is best known for his biography of Abraham Lincoln (1884-1945).

**CHARON**, in the Greek mythology the ferryman of the ghosts of the dead over the Styx into Hades, a grim old figure with a mean dress and a dirty beard, peremptory in exacting from the ghosts he ferried over the obolus allowed him for passage-money.

**CHARONDAS**, a Sicilian lawgiver, disciple of Pythagoras; is said to have killed himself when he found he had involuntarily broken one of his own laws; lived in the 6th or 5th century B.C.

**CHARRON, Pierre**, a French moralist and theologian, as well as pulpit orator, born in Paris; author of "Les Trois Vérités," the unity of God, Christianity the sole religion, and Catholicism the only Christianity; and of a sceptical treatise "De la Sagesse"; a friend and disciple of Montaigne, but bolder as more dogmatic, with less *bonhomie* and originality, and much of a cynic withal (1541-1603).

**CHARTERHOUSE**, a public school, founded by the will of Thos. Sutton (d. 1611) in the City of London, on the site of a 14th-century Carthusian monastery

of this name that had been suppressed in 1535; it moved to Godalming in 1872; Merchant Taylors' school then occupied the buildings (except that portion still used by the Pensioners—also a Sutton foundation) till 1933, when they moved to Sandy Lodge, Herts.

**CHARTIER**, Alain, an early scholarly French poet and prose writer of note, born at Bayeux; secretary to Charles V., VI., and VII. of France; Margaret, daughter of James I. of Scotland and wife of Louis XI., is falsely fabled to have once kissed him as he lay asleep (1300-1431).

**CHARTISM**, a movement of the working-classes of Great Britain for greater political power than was conceded to them by the Reform Bill of 1832, which found expression in a document called the "People's Charter," drawn up in 1838, embracing six "points," as they were called, viz., Manhood Suffrage, Equal Electoral Districts, Vote by Ballot, Annual Parliaments, Abolition of a Property Qualification in the Parliamentary Representation, and Payment of Members of Parliament, all of which took the form of a petition presented to the House of Commons in 1839, and signed by 1,380,000 persons. The refusal of the petition gave rise to great agitation over the country, which gradually died out in 1848.

**CHARTRES**, the capital of the French dep. of Eure-et-Loire, 55 m. SW. of Paris; gave title of Duke to the eldest of the Orleansist Bourbons.

**CHARTREUSE, La Grande**, a Carthusian monastery founded by St. Bruno in 1134 in the dep. of Isère, 14 m. NE. of Grenoble; famous as the original place of manufacture of the Chartreuse liqueur.

**CHARYBDIS**. See **SCYLLA**.

**CHASE, Salmon Portland**, Chief Justice of the United States; a great anti-slavery advocate and leader of the Free-Soil party; introduced the "greenback" note; aimed at the Presidency, but failed (1808-1873).

**CHASIDIM**, a party among the Jews identified with the Pharisees, their supreme concern the observance of their religion in its purity; founded 3rd century B.C.

**CHASLES, Philartès**, a French littérateur, born near Chartres, a disciple of Rousseau; lived several years in England, and wrote on Shakespeare, Mary Stuart, Charles I., Cromwell, &c. (1799-1878).

**CHASSÉ, David Hendrik, Baron**, a Dutch soldier; served France under Napoleon, who called him "Général Balounette," from his zealous use of the bayonet; fought at Waterloo on the opposite side; as governor of Antwerp, gallantly defended its citadel in 1832 against a French and Belgian force twelve times larger than his own (1795-1849).

**CHASTELARD, Pierre de Boscosel de**, grandson of Bayard; conceived an insane passion for Queen Mary, whom he accompanied to Scotland; was surprised in her bedchamber, and condemned to death, it being his second offence (1540-1562).

**CHAT MOSS**, a large bog in Lancashire, 7 m. W. of Manchester, which is partly reclaimed and partly, through the ingenuity of George Stephenson, traversed by the Liverpool and Manchester Railway.

**CHATEAUBRIAND, François René, Vicomte de**, eminent French littérateur, born in St. Malo, younger son of a noble family of Brittany; travelled to N. America in 1791; returned to France on the arrest of Louis XVI. and joined the émigrés (q.v.) at Coblenz; was wounded at the siege of Thionville, and escaped to England; wrote an "Essay on Revolutions Ancient and Modern," conceived on liberal lines; was tempted back again to France in 1800; wrote "Atala," a story of life in the wilds of America, which was in 1802 followed by his most famous work, "Génie du Christianisme"; entered the service of Napoleon, but withdrew on the murder of the Duc d'Enghien; though not obliged to leave France, made a

journey to the East, the fruit of which was his "Itinéraire de Paris à Jérusalem"; hailed with enthusiasm the restoration of the Bourbons in 1814; supported the Bourbon dynasty all through, though he wavered sometimes in the interest of liberty; withdrew from public life on the elevation of Louis Philippe to the throne; he was no thinker, but he was a fascinating writer, and, as such, exercised no small influence on the French literature of his day; he lived in a transition period, and hovered between legitimism and liberty, the revolution and reaction, and belonged to the Romantic school of literature—was perhaps the father of it in France (1768–1848).

**CHÂTELET, Marquise du**, a learned Frenchwoman, born at Paris, with whom Voltaire kept up an intimate acquaintance (1706–1749).

**CHATELLERAULT**, a town in the dep. of Vienne, 24 m. NE. of Poitiers; gave title to the 2nd Earl of Arran (*d.* 1575), Regent of Scotland, 1542–54; manufactures cutlery and small-arms.

**CHATHAM**, a town in Kent, on the estuary of the Medway, a fortified naval arsenal; is connected with Rochester.

**CHATHAM, William Pitt, Earl of**, a great British statesman and orator, born in Cornwall; determined opponent of Sir Robert Walpole; succeeded in driving him from power and at length installing himself in his place; had an eye to the greatness and glory of England, and summoned the English nation to look to its laurels; saw the French, the rivals of England, beaten back in the four quarters of the globe; driven at length from power himself, he still maintained a single regard for the honour of his country, and the last time his voice was heard in the Parliament of England was to protest against her degradation by an ignoble alliance with savages in the war with America; on this occasion he fell back ill into the arms of his friends, and died little more than a month after at Hayes; buried in Westminster Abbey (1708–1778).

**CHATHAM ISLANDS**, a group of islands 530 m. E. of New Zealand, and politically connected with it; the chief industry is the rearing of sheep and cattle.

**CHATRIAN, Alexandre**. See **ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN**.

**CHATSWORTH**, the palatial seat of the Duke of Devonshire, in Derbyshire, 8 m. W. of Chesterfield.

**CHATTERTON, Thomas**, a poet of great promise born at Bristol; passed off while but a boy as copies of ancient MSS., and particularly of poems which he ascribed to one Rowley, a monk of the 15th century, what were compositions of his own, exhibiting a genius of no small literary, not to say lyric, power; having vainly endeavoured to persuade anyone of their genuineness, though he had hopes of the patronage of Horace Walpole, Earl of Orford, he left Bristol for London, and made vehement efforts with his pen to bespeak regard, but failed; grew desperate, and committed suicide at the early age of 18 (1752–1770).

**CHAUCER, Geoffrey**, the great early English poet, and father of English poetry, the son of a vintner and taverner, born probably in London, where he lived almost all his days; when a lad, served as page in the royal household; won the favour and patronage of the king, Edward III., and his son, John of Gaunt, who pensioned him; served in an expedition to France; was made prisoner, but ransomed by the king; was often employed on royal embassies, in particular to Italy; held responsible posts at home; was thus a man of the world as well as a man of letters; he comes first before us as a poet in 1369; his poetic powers developed gradually, and his best and ripest work, which occupied him at intervals from 1373 to 1400, is his "Canterbury Tales" (*q.v.*), characterised by

an eminent critic as "the best example of English story-telling we possess"; besides which he wrote, among other compositions, "The Life of St. Cecilia," "Troilus and Cressida," the "House of Fame," and the "Legend of Good Women"; his influence on English literature has been compared with that of Dante on Italian, while his literary life has been divided into three periods—the French, the Italian, and the English, according as the spirit of it was derived from a foreign or a native source (1340–1400).

**CHAUMETTE, Pierre Gaspard**, a violent member of the extreme party in the French Revolution, could "recognise the suspects from the very faces of them"; provoked the disgust of even Robespierre, and was guillotined (1763–1794).

**CHAUTAUQUA**, a summer resort on a lake of the name in the W. of New York State, headquarters of an institution that co-ordinates the educational, social, and cultural activities of summer schools throughout the U.S.A.

**CHAUVINISM**, a name among the French for what is known as Jingoism among the English, *i.e.* an extravagant zeal for the glory of one's country or party, from Nicholas Chauvin, an old soldier whose excessive devotion to Napoleon after his fall brought him into ridicule.

**CHEB**, a Czechoslovakian town on the German frontier, 50 m. NW. of Pilsen.

**CHEDDAR**, a village in Somersetshire, on the Mendip Hills, famous for its cheese.

**CHEETAH**, a species of leopard found in Asia and Africa, and capable of being trained for purposes of hunting.

**CHEKE, Sir John**, a zealous Greek scholar, born at Cambridge, and first regius professor of Greek there; did much to revive in England an interest in Greek and Greek literature; was tutor to Edward VI., who granted him landed estates; favouring the cause of Lady Jane Grey on the accession of Mary, left the country, was seized, and sent back; for fear of the stake abjured Protestantism, but never forgave himself, and died soon after; he introduced the mode of pronouncing Greek formerly prevalent in England (1514–1557).

**CHEKOV, Anton**, Russian dramatist and author. Born in Taganrog of peasant stock, he was educated at the local grammar school, became a pupil teacher at the age of 18, studied medicine at Moscow, and took to writing. His first play, "Ivanov," was produced when he was 27, and was followed by "The Seagull" and "Uncle Vanya." Ill-health sent him to the Crimea, where he wrote "The Cherry Orchard" a few months before he died in Germany. He was buried in Moscow (1860–1904).

**CHELLEAN**, name given to the early part of the palaeolithic or old stone age, from Chelles, in France, where large numbers of the flint tools characteristic of this age have been found.

**CHELMSFORD**, the county town of Essex, on the Chelmer. It was the site of one of the earliest wireless stations.

**CHELONIA**, a group of reptiles, the most important members being tortoises and turtles.

**CHELSEA**, municipal borough of W. London, on the N. of the Thames; famous for its hospital for old and disabled soldiers, and the place of residence of sundry literary celebrities, among others Sir Thomas More, Swift, Steele, and Carlyle.

**CHELTENHAM**, a healthy watering-place and educational centre in Gloucestershire; first brought into repute as a place of fashionable resort by the visits of George III. to it; contains a well-equipped college, where a number of eminent men have been educated, and Cheltenham Ladies' College.

**CHELYUSKIN, Cape**, in Siberia, the most northerly point in the Eastern hemisphere.

**CHEMISTRY**, the science concerned with the



constitution of substances and the changes they undergo under the action of heat and solution or by reactions with other substances. The foundations of chemistry were laid by the alchemists of the Middle Ages. Early work was based on the theory of Phlogiston (*q.v.*) which was not overthrown till the end of the 18th century, when the work of Lavoisier, Priestley, and Dalton led the way to modern chemistry. In more modern times great advances have been made in chemical theory and practice in most spheres of everyday life. The discovery of X-rays threw new light on the constitution of many substances. Chemistry is usually divided into (1) Inorganic, or the study of mineral materials; (2) Organic, originally the study of those substances found in living organisms but now taken to include all the compounds of carbon; (3) Physical, dealing with the nature of changes and based on the idea of energy. Biochemistry is the branch dealing with chemical processes in living plants and animals.

**CHEMNITZ**, a manufacturing town in Saxony, called the "Saxon Manchester," at the foot of the Erzgebirge, in a rich mineral district; manufactures cottons, woollens, silks, machinery, &c.

**CHEMNITZ, Martin**, an eminent Lutheran theologian, born in Brandenburg, a disciple of Melancthon; author of "Loci Theologici," a system of theology; took a leading part in procuring the adoption of the "Formula of Concord"; his chief work "Examen Concilii Tridentini" (1522-1536).

**CHEMOSH**, the national god of the Moabites, akin to Moloch, and their stay in battle, but an abomination to the children of Jehovah.

**CHEMULPO**, or **INCHON**, a town and port on the W. coast of Korea.

**CHEENAB**, an affluent on the left bank of the Indus, one of the five rivers, and the largest, which give name to the Punjab; is 750 m. long.

**CHENIER, Marie-André de**, French poet, greatest in the 18th century, born at Constantinople; author of odes, idylls, and elegies, which place him high among French poets; took part in the Revolution as a lover of order as well as of liberty; offended Robespierre, and was guillotined a few days before the fall of the latter; as a poet he was distinguished for the purity of his style and his originality (1762-1794).

**CHENONCEAUX**, a magnificent château near Amboise in France; built by Francis I. for the Duchesse d'Étampes, afterwards the property of the Condés, and later of Madame Dupin, the friend of Voltaire.

**CHEOPHREN**, king of Egypt, brother and successor of Cheops; built the second great pyramid.

**CHEOPS**, king of Memphis, in Egypt, of the 4th dynasty; builder of the largest of the pyramids about 3000 B.C.

**CHEPSTOW**, a port on the Wye, Monmouthshire, 17 m. N. of Newport; with a tubular suspension bridge, and noted for the tides, which are higher than anywhere else in Britain.

**CHEQUERS**, country residence of British Prime Ministers, situated in the Chilterns, bequeathed to the British Government by Lord Lee of Fareham in 1917, and finally presented by them in 1921.

**CHER**, an affluent of the Loire below Tours; also the dep. in France to which it gives name; an agricultural and pastoral district; capital Bourges.

**CHERBOURG**, a French port and arsenal in the dep. of Manche, opposite the Isle of Wight, 70 m. distant, on the construction and fortifications of which (begun by Vauban in the 17th century) immense sums were expended. It is a port of call for Atlantic liners. The port suffered severe damage during the second world war.

**CHERBULIEZ, Victor**, novelist, critic, and publicist, born at Geneva, of a distinguished family; professor of Greek at Geneva; widely known as a writer of a series of works of fiction (1829-1899).

**CHERIBON**, a seaport of Java, on the N. of the island.

**CHERITH**, a brook E. of the Jordan, Elijah's hiding-place.

**CHEROKEES**, a tribe of American Indians now settled in Oklahoma, U.S.; civilised, self-governing, and increasing; formerly occupied the region about the Tennessee River.

**CHERONEA**. See **CHERONEA**.

**CHERTSEY**, a very old town of Surrey, 21 m. SW. of London, on the right bank of the Thames.

**CHERUBIM**, an order of angelic beings conceived of as accompanying the manifestations of Jehovah, supporting His throne and protecting His glory, guarding it from profane intrusion; winged effigies of them overshadowed the Mercy Seat (*q.v.*).

**CHERUBINI, Maria Luigi Carlo**, a celebrated musical composer, born at Florence; naturalised in France; settled in Paris, the scene of his greatest triumphs; composed operas, of which the chief were "Iphigenia in Aulis," "Elisa," "Médée," and "Les deux Journées," considered his masterpiece; also a number of sacred pieces and requiems; he was a master of counterpoint, on which he wrote a treatise; there is a portrait of him by Ingres (1842) in the Louvre (1700-1842).

**CHERUEL, Adolphe**, French historian, born at Rouen; author of "History of France during the Minority of Louis XIV.," published a work on the "Memoirs of Saint-Simon" (1809-1891).

**CHERUSCI**, an ancient people of Germany, whose leader was Arminius, under whom they defeated the Romans, commanded by Varus, in A.D. 9.

**CHESAPEAKE BAY**, a northward-extending inlet on the Atlantic coast of the United States, 200 m. long and from 10 to 40 m. broad, cutting Maryland in two; the scene of a naval battle between French and British fleets in 1781.

**CHESHIRE**, a western county of England, between the Mersey and the Dee, the chief mineral products of which are coal and rock-salt, and the agricultural, butter and cheese; has numerous manufacturing towns, with every facility for inter-communication, and the finest pasture-land in England.

**CESHUNT**, a town in Hertfordshire, 14 m. N. of London, with rose gardens; here was a nonconformist college (founded by the Countess of Huntingdon) from 1795 till 1905; the buildings now house a Church of England training college.

**CHESIL BANK**, a neck of land on the Dorsetshire coast, 15 m. long; a ridge of loose pebbles and shingle, noted for its swannery.

**CHESNEY, Charles Cornwallis**, professor of Military History, nephew of the succeeding author of "Waterloo Lectures" (1822-1870).

**CHESNEY, Francis Rawdon**, explorer, born in co. Down, Ireland; explored with much labour the route to India by way of the Euphrates, though his labours were rendered futile by the opposition of Russia; proved, by survey of the isthmus, the practicability of the Suez Canal (1789-1872).

**CHESS**, a game of Eastern origin but uncertain antiquity. Known in Persia and India from early days, it was introduced into Europe in the 15th century, probably by the Moors into Spain, and reached England *via* France.

**CHESTER**, the county town of Cheshire, on the Dee, 10 m. SE. of Liverpool; an ancient city founded by the Romans; surrounded by walls nearly 2 m. long and from 7 to 8 ft. thick, forming a promenade with parapets; the streets are peculiar; along the lower storeys of the houses there stretch piazzas called "Rows," 16 ft. wide, for foot-passengers, and approached by steps; it abounds in Roman remains, and has a cathedral dating from Norman times.

**CHESTERFIELD**, a town in Derbyshire, 21 m. N. of Derby; in a mineral district; manufactures cotton, woollen, and silk goods; has a canal connecting it with the Trent.

**CHESTERFIELD, Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of**, statesman, orator, and man of letters, eldest son of the third earl, born in London; sat in the House of Commons from 1716 to 1726; was an opponent of Walpole; held office under the Pelhams; in 1748 retired into private life; celebrated for his "Letters to his Son," models of elegance, though of questionable morality, which it appears he never intended should be published, and for the scorn with which Dr. Johnson treated him when he offered him help he no longer needed (1694-1773).

**CHESTERTON, Gilbert Keith**, British author. Educated at St. Paul's School, he early made a name as a critic and an original writer. Besides poems, essays, and biographies, he wrote "The Napoleon of Notting Hill," "The Wisdom of Father Brown," and many other novels, "The Victorian Age in Literature," "A Short History of England," &c., besides editing *G.K.'s Weekly*. He was a noted Catholic apologist (1874-1936).

**CHEVALIER, Michel**, a celebrated French economist, born at Limoges; originally a Socialist of the St. Simonian school; for defending Socialism was imprisoned, but recanted, and wrote ably against Socialism; was a free-trader and coadjutor of Cobden (1806-1879).

**CHEVIOT HILLS**, a range on the borders of England and Scotland, extending 35 m. southwards, the highest in Northumberland 2676 ft., the Carter Fell being 1815 ft.; famous for its breed of sheep.

**CHEVREUL, Michel Eugène**, a French chemist, born at Angers; an expert in the department of dyeing, and an authority on colours, as well as the chemistry of fats; was director in the dyeing department in the Gobelins manufactory; he lived to celebrate the centenary of his birth (1756-1839).

**CHEVREUSE, Duchesse de**, played an important part in the Fronde and in the plots against Richelieu and Mazarin (1600-1679).

**CHEVRON**, in heraldry an ordinary of two bands forming an angle descending to the extremities of the shield; representing the two rafters of a house, meeting at the top.

**CHEYV CHASE**, the subject and title of a highly popular old English ballad preserved in Percy's "Reliques" and presumed to refer to an event in connection with the battle of Otterburn; there were strains in it which Sir Philip Sidney said moved his heart more than with a trumpet.

**CHEYENNES**, a once warlike tribe of Algonquinian Red Indians, now much reduced, and partially settled in Montana and Oklahoma, U.S.; noted for their horsemanship.

**CHÉZY, Antoine de**, French Orientalist, born at Neuilly; the first to create in France an interest in the study of Sanskrit (1773-1832).

**CHIABRERA, Gabriello**, an Italian lyric poet, born at Savona; distinguished especially for his lyrics; surnamed the "Pindar of Italy," Pindar being a Greek poet whom it was his ambition to imitate (1553-1627).

**CHIATNA**, a small, stagnant, pestilential affluent of the Tiber, now deepened into a healthful and serviceable stream, connecting the Tiber with the Arno.

**CHIANG KAI-SHEK**, Chinese general and statesman, President of the Republic, 1928-31, and later of the Executive Yuan (Council); in 1926, at the head of the nationalist armies, he gained a series of victories for the Kuomintang, and in 1927 moved the capital from Peking to Nanking. Since 1926 has struggled against the Chinese Communist movement, although these struggles died down considerably during the war against Japan (1937-45), but the same trouble soon flared up again after the war. In 1947 Chiang Kai-Shek tried to unite the country by abolishing one-party rule and announcing the formation of a new State Council,

composed of representatives of all political parties. Finally, however, he was forced by the Communists to abandon Nanking, and was pushed further away until his party had control only of certain islands off the China coast (1887- ).

**CHAPAS, Las**, a Pacific State of Mexico, covered with forests; yields maize, sugar, cacao, and cotton.

**CHIAROSCURO**, the reproduction in art of the effects of light and shade on nature as they mutually affect each other.

**CHIBCHAS, or MUYSKAS**, a civilised people, though on a lower stage than the Peruvians, whom the Spaniards found established in New Granada in the 16th century, now merged in the Spanish population.

**CHICA**, an orange-red colouring matter obtained from boiling the leaves of the *Bignonia chica*, which grows in S. America and is used as a dye.

**CHICAGO**, the metropolis of Illinois, in the N.E. of the State, on the SW. shore of Lake Michigan, is the second city in the Union; its unparalleled growth, dating only from 1837 (in 1832 it was a mere log-fort), is due to its matchless facilities for communication. Situated in the heart of the continent, a third of the United States railway system centres in it, and it communicates with all Canada, and with the ocean by the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence River; laid out with absolute regularity, it has many magnificent buildings, enormously tall office "sky-scrapers," and an unrivalled system of parks and avenues; there are a university, medical, commercial, and theological colleges, an art institute, libraries, and observatory; it suffered severely from fire in 1871 and 1874; it is one of the greatest grain and pork markets in the world, and its manufactures include every variety of production; the population is a mixture of all European peoples, and until about 1930 native-born Americans were in a small minority, outnumbered by the Germans and almost equalled by the Irish. Chicago at one time had an unenviable reputation for lawlessness and gang crimes.

**CHICHELEY, Henry**, archbishop of Canterbury, a scholar and statesman, often employed on embassies, a moderate churchman; accompanied Henry V. to Agincourt (1362-1443).

**CHICHERIN, Georgij Vassilievich**, Russian statesman; in the diplomatic service, but resigned in 1904 to join the revolutionaries; was for some years in W. Europe; returned to Russia in 1918 and became Commissary for Foreign Affairs, concluding the Treaty of Rapallo with Germany, 1922; he retired in 1930 (1872-1936).

**CHICHESTER**, a cathedral city in the W. of Sussex, 17 m. N.E. of Portsmouth, with a port on the Channel 2 m. SW. of it; chief trade in agricultural produce.

**CHICKASAWS**, N. American Indians, allied to the Choctaws; originally of the northern Mississippi area, they are now settled in a civilised state in Oklahoma.

**CHICLANA**, a watering-place 12 m. SE. of Cadiz, with mineral baths.

**CHIEM-SEE**, a high-lying lake in Upper Bavaria, 48 m. from Munich, adorned with three islands; famous for its fish.

**CHIE' TI**, a city in Central Italy, 78 m. N.E. of Rome, with a fine Gothic cathedral.

**CHIGI**, an Italian family, distinguished—especially in the church—since the 16th century, one of whom became pope, as Alexander VII., in 1655.

**CHIGOE**, a tropical sand flea which infests the skin of the feet, and multiplies incredibly.

**CHIHUAHUA**, a town in Mexico; capital of a State, the largest in Mexico, of the same name, with famous silver and also copper mines.

**CHILD, Francis James**, an American scholar, born in Boston; professor of Anglo-Saxon and Early English Literature at Harvard; distinguished as

the editor of Spenser and of "English and Scottish Ballads," "a monumental collection" (1825-1896).

**CHILD, Sir Josiah**, a wealthy London merchant, author of "Discourse on Trade," with an appendix against usury; advocated the compulsory transportation of paupers to the Colonies (1630-1690).

**CHILD, Lydia Maria**, an American novelist and anti-slavery advocate (1802-1880).

**CHILDE**, a title bestowed in olden times upon a knight and popular with poets and romancers, as *Childe Roland* and *Childe Harold* (*q.v.*).

**CHILDE HAROLD**, poem by Byron, published between 1811 and 1817, representing the author himself as wandering over the world in quest of satisfaction and returning sated to disgust; it abounds in striking thoughts and vivid descriptions; in his "Dernier Chant of C. H." Lamartine takes up the hero where Byron leaves him.

**CHILDEBERT I.**, son of Clovis, king of Paris, reigned from 511 to 558. **C. II.**, son of Siegbert and Brunhilda, king of Austrasia, reigned from 575 to 596. **C. III.**, son of Thierry III., reigned over all France from 695 to 711, under the mayordom of the palace, P<sup>er</sup>p<sup>er</sup>in d'Heristal.

**CHILDERIC I.**, the son of Meroving and father of Clovis, king of the Franks; *d.* 481. **C. II.**, son of Clovis II., king of Austrasia in 660, and of all France in 670; assassinated 673. **C. III.**, possibly son of the preceding, last of the Merovingian kings, from 743 to 752; was deposed by P<sup>er</sup>p<sup>er</sup>in le Bref; died in the monastery of St. Omer in 755.

**CHILDERMAS**, a festival to commemorate the massacre of the children by Herod.

**CHILDERS, Robert Caesar**, professor of Pali and Buddhist Literature in University College, London, and author of Pali Dictionary (1838-1876).

**CHILE**, S. American State, occupies a strip of country, from 50 to 250 m. broad, between the Andes and the Pacific, and stretching from Cape Horn northward 2650 m. to Peru, with Argentine and Bolivia on its eastern borders. The climate is naturally varied. In the N. are rainless tracts of mountains rich in copper, manganese, silver, and other metals, and deserts with wonderful deposits of nitrate. In the S. are stretches of pastoral land and virgin forest, with excessive rains and cold, raw climate. The central portion enjoys a temperate climate with moderate rainfall, and produces excellent wheat, grapes, and fruits of all kinds. The Andes tower above the snow-line, Aconcagua reaching 23,500 ft. The rivers are short and rapid, of little use for navigation. The coast-line is even in the N., but excessively rugged and broken in the S., the most southerly regions being wild and desolate. The people are descendants of Spaniards, mingled with Araucanian Indians; but there is a large European element in all the coast towns. Mining and agriculture are the chief industries; manufactures of various kinds are fostered with foreign capital. The chief trade is with Britain; exports, nitre, wheat, copper, and iodine; imports, textiles, machinery, sugar, and cattle. Santiago is the capital; Valparaiso and Iquique the principal ports. The government is republican; Roman Catholicism was the State religion up to 1925, when the Church was disestablished; education is State-provided and compulsory; there are universities at Santiago and Concepcion. The country was first visited by Magellan in 1520. In 1540 Pedro Valdiva entered it from Peru and founded Santiago. During colonial days it was an annexe of Peru. In 1810 the revolt against Spain broke out. Independence was gained in 1826. Settled government was established in 1847. A revolution in 1851, successful wars with Spain 1864-6, with Bolivia and Peru 1879-81, and a revolution in 1891 were important events in its history. Chile remained neutral during the two world wars. During 1946, the internal political unrest was accentuated by

numerous strikes; a radical was returned to office after the presidential elections of that year.

**CHILKOOT PASS**, a pass in the Rocky Mountains in Alaska, notable as one of the chief routes from Dyea into the Yukon; open for travel most months of the year.

**CHILLINGHAM**, a village in Northumberland, 8 m. SW. of Belford, with a park attached to the castle, the seat of the Earl of Tankerville, containing a herd of native white wild cattle.

**CHILLINGWORTH, William**, an able English controversial divine, who thought forcibly and wrote simply, born at Oxford; championed the cause of Protestantism against the claims of Popery in a long-famous work, "The Religion of Protestants the Safe Way to Salvation," summing up his conclusion in the oft-quoted words, "The Bible, the Bible alone, is the religion of Protestants"; but he was neither a Puritan nor a man of narrow views, and he suffered at the hands of the Puritans as an adherent of the Royalist cause (1602-1644).

**CHILLON, Castle of**, a castle and state prison built on a rock, 62 ft. from the shore, at the eastern end of the Lake of Geneva; surnamed the Bastille of Switzerland, in which Bonivard, the Genevese patriot, was, as celebrated by Byron, incarcerated for six years.

**CHILOE**, a thickly wooded island off the coast, and forming a province of Chile, 115 m. long from N. to S., and 43 m. broad; inhabited chiefly by Indians; exports timber; is said to abound in coal.

**CHILTERN HILLS**, a range of chalk hills extending nearly 60 m. N.E. from the Thames in Oxfordshire through Bucks into Beds, and from 15 to 20 m. broad; they reach a height of 850 ft.

**CHILTERN HUNDREDS**, a wardship of beech forests on the Chiltern Hills against robbers that at one time infested them; now a sinecure office, the acceptance of which by a member of Parliament obliges him, by a convenient fiction, to resign his seat.

**CHIMERA**, a fire-breathing monster of the Greek mythology, with a goat's body, a lion's head, and a dragon's tail; slain by Bellerophon, and a symbol of any impossible monstrosity.

**CHIMBORAZO**, one of the loftiest peaks of the Andes, in Ecuador, 20,700 ft.; is an extinct volcano, and covered with perpetual snow; first ascended by Whymper in 1879.

**CHIMPANZEE**, a large African anthropoid ape, from 3 to 4 ft. in height, and more allied in several respects to man than any other ape; it is found chiefly in Equatorial Africa.

**CHINA**, a vast, compact, and densely populated country in Eastern Asia; bounded on the N. by Mongolia; W. by Tibet and Burma; S. by Siam, Annam, and the China Sea; and E. by the Pacific. In the W. are lofty mountain ranges running N. and S., from which parallel ranges run E. and W., rising to greatest height in the S. Two great rivers traverse the country, the Hoang-ho and the Yangtse-Kiang, the latter with many large lakes in its course, and bearing on its waters an innumerable fleet of boats and barges. Between the lower courses of these rivers lies the Great Plain, one of the vastest and richest in the world, whose yellow soil produces great crops with little labour and no manure. The coast-line is long and much indented, and out of it are bitten the gulfs of Pe-che-lee, the Yellow Sea, and Hang-chou. There are many small islands off the coast. The climate in the N. has a clear frosty winter and warm rainy summer; in the S. it is hot. The country is rich in evergreens and flowering plants. In the N. wheat, millet, and cotton are grown; in the S. rice, tea, sugar, silk, and opium. Agriculture is the chief industry, and though primitive, it is remarkably painstaking and skilful. Forests have everywhere been cleared

away, and the whole country is marvellously fertile. Its mineral wealth is enormous. Iron, copper, and coal abound in vast quantities; has coalfields that, it is said, if they were worked, "would revolutionise the trade of the world." The most important manufactures are of silk, cotton, and china. Tea and silk are exported; cotton goods and opium imported. Over forty ports are open to foreign trade and shipping, of which the largest are Shanghai and Canton. The people are a mixed race of Mongol type, kindly, courteous, peaceful, and extremely industrious, and in their own way well educated. Buddhism is the prevailing faith of the masses, Confucianism of the upper classes. Peking, in the N.E., was the capital from about 1270 to 1928 (with one break from 1369 to 1420), when it was moved to Nanking. In 1949, the Nationalist Govt. under Chiang Kai-Shek was forced to leave the capital, Nanking. Gt. Britain recognised the Communist Central People's Republic in 1950 (see **CHIANG KAI-SHEK**). Chinese history goes back to 2300 B.C. English intercourse with the Chinese began in A.D. 1635, and diplomatic relations between London and Peking were established last century. The Anglo-Chinese wars of 1840, 1857, and 1860 broke down the barrier of exclusion previously maintained against the outside world. The Japanese war of 1894-5 betrayed the weakness of the national organisation; and in 1911 a revolution broke out in Hankow which resulted in the removal of the Manchu dynasty and the establishment in 1912 of a republic. Attempts to restore the monarchy from 1915 to 1917 failed, and in 1920 Canton set up a short-lived separate republic. The Cantonese in 1925 started a civil war against the Peking government, and in 1928 captured Hankow, Shanghai, and Nanking. British troops defended the International Settlement at Shanghai, but the concession at Hankow was surrendered. Later, Nanking broke away from the Hankow government, and the position became even more complicated by generals who frequently changed sides as well as by interference by Japan and the spread of Communism. See **KUOMINTANG**.

**CHINA, The Great Wall of**, a wall, with towers and forts at intervals, about 1400 m. long, from 20 to 30 ft. high and 25 ft. broad, which separates China from Mongolia on the N., traversing hills and valleys in its winding course; built 3rd century B.C.

**CHINCHA ISLANDS**, islands off the coast of Peru, formerly a guano-collecting centre.

**CHINCHILLA**, a rodent of S. America, hunted for its fur, which is soft and of a grey colour; found chiefly in the mountainous districts of Peru and Chile.

**CHINOOK**, a tribe of Indians in Washington and Oregon, noted for flattening their skulls; their language provided the *lingua franca* which is spoken on a great portion of the Pacific coast.

**CHINOOK WIND**, a warm wind blowing down the eastern side of the Rocky Mountains, which keeps the pasture lands of Montana and Wyoming free from snow in the winter.

**CHINSURA**, a Dutch-built town on the right bank of the Hoogly, 20 m. N. of Calcutta, with a college; is famous for cheroots.

**CHIOGGIA**, a seaport 16 m. S. of Venice, built on piles, on a lagoon island at the mouth of the Brenta, connected with the mainland by a bridge with 43 arches.

**CHIOS**, or **SCIO**, a small island in the Grecian Archipelago; subject to earthquakes; yields oranges and lemons in great quantities; claims to have been the birthplace of Homer.

**CHIPMUNK**, the American ground squirrel, marked with dark bands on the back and possessing a tail less bushy than the ordinary squirrel.

**CHIPPENDALE**, **Thomas**, a cabinetmaker, born

in Worcestershire; famous for the quality and style of his workmanship; his work still much in request (*circa* 1750).

**CHIPPEWAYS**, a Red Indian tribe settled about Lake Athabasca, Canada; the name is also wrongly applied to the Ojibways, an Algonquian tribe living round the Great Lakes; they have mostly settled down in agricultural communities.

**CHIOUITOS**, Indians of a low but lively type in Bolivia and Brazil; remarkable for their communal mode of life.

**CHIRIQUEI**, an archipelago and a lagoon as well as province of Panama, on the Atlantic coast.

**CHIRON**, a celebrated Centaur, in whose nature the animal element was subject to the human, and who was intrusted with the education of certain heroes of Greece, among others Peleus and Achilles; was endowed with the gift of prophecy, and skilled in athletics as well as music and the healing art. See **CENTAURS**.

**CHISLEHURST**, a village in Kent, 10 m. S.E. of London, where Napoleon III. died in exile in 1873.

**CHISWICK**, a suburb of London, 7 m. S.W. of St. Paul's, now part of the borough of Brentford and Chiswick; the Church of St. Nicholas has monuments to several people of distinction.

**CHITRAL**, a State in the Malakand Agency of the North West Frontier province, Pakistan; scene of a campaign in 1895, it is a place of great strategic importance, as it commands important passes through the Hindu-Khoosh mountains.

**CHITTAGONG**, a seaport in the Bay of Bengal, Eastern Pakistan, 220 m. E. of Calcutta; exports rice, gum, tobacco, and jute.

**CHITTIM**, the Bible name for Cyprus.

**CHIVALRY**, a system of knighthood, for the profession of which the qualifications required were dignity, courtesy, bravery, generosity; the aim of which was the defence of right against wrong, of the weak against the strong, and especially of the honour and the purity of women, and the spirit of which was of Christian derivation; originally a military organisation in defence of Christianity against the infidel.

**CHIVALRY, Court of**, a court established by Edward III., which took cognisance of questions of honour and heraldry, as well as military offences; it lasted until the 18th century.

**CHLOPICKI, Joseph**, a Polish hero, born in Galicia; fought against Russia under Napoleon; was chosen dictator of Poland in 1830, but was forced to resign; fought afterwards in the ranks, and was severely wounded (1771-1854).

**CHLORAL**, a colourless narcotic liquid, obtained by the action of chlorine on alcohol; treated with water it produces *chloral hydrate*; was discovered by Liebig, 1831.

**CHLORINE**, a greenish-yellow gaseous element obtained from common salt; powerful as a disinfectant, and a bleaching agent. It was the earliest form of poison gas used in warfare.

**CHLORIS**, the wife of Zephyrus, the goddess of flowers.

**CHLOROFORM**, a volatile liquid, in extensive use as an anæsthetic; produced by treating alcohol with chloride of lime.

**CHLOROPHYLL**, the green substance present in most plants which enables them to build up carbohydrates (*g.v.*) from carbon dioxide under the influence of sunlight. The process is known as photosynthesis.

**CHLOROSIS**, green sickness, a form of anæmia incident to young females at a critical period of life, causing a pale-greenish complexion.

**CHOCKTAWs**, a tribe of American Indians, formerly a powerful nation in the Mississippi region, possessing considerable culture, now citizens of Oklahoma.

**CHOISEUL, Duc de**, minister of Louis XV.; served his master in various capacities; was

rewarded with a dukedom; effected many reforms in the army, strengthened the navy, and aided in bringing about the family compact of the Bourbons; exercised a great influence on the politics of Europe; was nicknamed by Catherine of Russia *Le Cocher de l'Europe*, "the Driver of Europe"; but becoming obnoxious to Mme. du Barry, "in whom he would discern nothing but a wonderfully dizen'd scarlet woman," was dismissed from the helm of affairs, Louis's "last substantial man" (1719-1785).

**CHOISY, Abbé**, a French writer, born in Paris; author of a "History of the Church," but is chiefly remembered for his "Mémoires" (1644-1724).

**CHOKO**, an inductive coil placed in an electric circuit to reduce the current; this involves no waste of power, as would be the case were a resistance used instead. This device is only applicable to alternating current circuits.

**CHOKO DAMP**, the name given by miners to carbon dioxide, owing to the fact that this gas, produced by the combustion of explosive gases, causes suffocation.

**CHOLERA MORBUS**, an epidemic disease characterised by violent vomiting and purging, accompanied with spasms, great pain, and debility; originated in India, and has frequently spread itself by way of Asia into populous centres of both Europe and America, especially in the epidemic of 1892.

**CHOLULA**, an ancient city, 60 m. SE. of Mexico; the largest city of the Aztecs, with a pyramidal temple, now crowned by a Catholic church.

**CHOPIN, François Frédéric**, a musical composer, born near Warsaw, of Polish origin; his genius for music early developed itself; distinguished himself as a pianist, first at Vienna and then in Paris, where he introduced the mazurkas; became the idol of the *salons*; visited England twice, in 1837 and 1848, and performed to admiration in London and three of the principal cities; died of consumption in Paris (1809-1849).

**CHORALE**, a musical composition originated by Luther and used in the German Reformed Church; sometimes based on hymn tunes, sometimes on secular airs.

**CHORLEY**, a manufacturing town in N. Lancashire, 25 m. NE. of Liverpool, with mines and quarries near it; a centre for cotton-spinning, weaving, and bleaching.

**CHORUS**, in the ancient drama a group of persons introduced on the stage representing witnesses of what is being acted, and giving expression to their thoughts and feelings regarding it; originally a band of singers and dancers on festive occasions, in connection particularly with the Bacchus worship.

**CHOSROËS I.**, surnamed the Great, king of Persia from 531 to 579, a wise and beneficent ruler; waged war with the Roman armies successfully for 20 years. **Ch. II.**, his grandson, king from 590 to 628; made extensive inroads on the Byzantine empire, but was defeated and driven back by Heraclius; was eventually deposed and put to death.

**CHOU-EN-LAI**, born near Shanghai. Educated at college run by American missionaries in Tientsin; was imprisoned after 1919 student riot. On his release he went to Paris and worked there for the Communist party until 1924, when he returned to Chin. Fought with Chiang Kai-Shek against the Japanese invaders, but turned against his leader at the end of the war. In 1949 he became premier and foreign minister of the first Chinese Communist government (1898- ).

**CHOUANS**, insurrectionary royalists in France, in particular Brittany, under Cadoudal, during the French Revolution, and even for a time under the Empire, when their headquarters were in London; so named from their muster by night at the sound

of the *chat-huant*, the screech-owl, a nocturnal bird of prey which has a weird cry.

**CHRÉTIEN, or CHRESTIEN, de Troyes**, a French poet or trouvère of the latter half of the 12th century; author of a number of vigorously written romances which are among the earliest connected with chivalry and the Round Table.

**CHRIEMHILDE**, a heroine in the "Nibelungen" and sister of Gunther, who, on the treacherous murder of her husband, Siegfried, is changed from a gentle woman into a relentless fury.

**CHRISAOR**, the sword of Sir Artegal in Spenser's "Faerie Queene"; it excelled every other.

**CHRIST CHURCH**, a college in Oxford (*q.v.*), begun by Wolsey, 1525, but founded by Henry VIII., 1546; was Gladstone's college and John Ruskin's, as well as John Locke's.

**CHRISTABEL**, a fragmentary poem by Coleridge; characterised by Stopford Brooke as, for "exquisite metrical movement and for imaginative phrasing," along with "Kubla Khan," without a rival in the language.

**CHRISTADELPHIANS**, a Unitarian sect founded in the U.S.A., 1850, by John Thomas, M.D., hence also called "Thomasites"; their distinctive article of faith is that only those who believe in Christ receive immortality.

**CHRISTCHURCH**, chief city of Canterbury district and third largest city of New Zealand; founded 1850 under auspices of Church of England; 7 m. from sea; Port Lyttelton its harbour.

**CHRISTIAN**, the name of ten kings of Denmark, of whom the first began to reign in 1448 and the last in 1912, and the following deserve notice: **Christian II.**, conquered Sweden, but, proving a tyrant, was driven from the throne by Gustavus Vasa in 1522, upon which his own subjects deposed him, an act which he resented by force of arms; he was defeated in 1531, his person seized, and imprisoned for life; characterised by Carlyle as a "rash, unwise, explosive man" (1481-1559). **Christian IV.**, king from 1588 to 1648; took part on the Protestant side in the Thirty Years' War, and was defeated by Tilly; he was a good ruler, and was much beloved by his subjects; was founder of the Danish navy (1577-1648). **Christian IX.**, king from 1863 to 1906; son of Duke William of Sleswig-Holstein, father of the late Queen Alexandra, George I. of Greece, and the consort of Alexander III. of Russia (1818-1906). **Christian X.**, married in 1898 Princess Alexandrine of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and succeeded to the throne in May, 1912. He remained in Denmark, virtually a prisoner, during the German occupation (1940-5), but died two years after his country was liberated (1870-1947).

**CHRISTIAN KING**, The most, a title of the king of France conferred by two different Popes.

**CHRISTIANIA**. See OSLO.

**CHRISTIANITY**. The religion of which Jesus Christ is the founder and the centre, and which has spread from Jerusalem throughout the world in the last 2000 years. Its believers see God revealing Himself in Jesus Christ His Son, who was crucified that they might be reconciled unto Him and that sin should no more have dominion over them. The religion, with its accompanying high view of the worth of the human soul, has been the greatest civilising factor the world has ever known. When Christianity was likely to become merely a sect of Judaism, St. Paul carried it into Europe and to Rome, which under Constantine at length adopted it as the official religion. Rome dominated the Western Church till the Reformation of the 16th century established Protestantism, which with Catholicism has since been a wing of the Christian Church in spreading the gospel to all parts of the globe. Christians look for an ultimate return to earth of Jesus Christ as King, a return which will

usher in the millennium which is to precede the end of the world.

**CHRISTIANSAND**, a town and seaport in the extreme S. of Norway, with a considerable trade.

**CHRISTINA**, queen of Sweden, daughter and only child of Gustavus Adolphus, whom she succeeded, being crowned in 1644; she received a masculine education, governed the country well and filled her court with learned men, but her official duties becoming irksome to her and her rule and habits becoming distasteful to her people, in 1654 she abdicated in favour of her cousin, Charles Gustavus, and turned Catholic; later she unsuccessfully attempted to regain her throne, and finally settled in Rome, living for many years on charity and dying poor and forgotten (1626-1689).

**CHRISTINA, Maria**, daughter of Francis I. of Naples, and wife of Ferdinand VII. of Spain, on whose death she acted as regent during the infancy of her daughter Isabella, 1833-40 (1806-1878).

**CHRISTINA, Maria**, daughter of the Archduke Charles Ferdinand of Austria, she married Alphonso XII. of Spain in 1879; on his death in 1885 she became regent for his posthumous son, Alphonso XIII. (*q.v.*), and acted well and wisely as such till 1902 (1858-1929).

**CHRISTMAS**, the festival in celebration of the birth of Christ, now celebrated all over Christendom on Dec. 25, as coinciding with an old heathen festival celebrated at the winter solstice, the day of the return of the sun northward, and in jubilation of the prospect of the renewal of life in the spring.

**CHRISTMAS CARDS**, greetings sent to friends at Christmas, a practice dating from 1844, when W. E. Dobson, R.A., designed one to send to a friend.

**CHRISTMAS ISLAND** is in the Indian Ocean, 200 m. SW. of Java. It has large deposits of phosphates, exporting about 100,000 tons of them a year. The area is 62 sq. m.

**CHRISTOLOGY**, the department of theology which treats of the person, life, and attributes of Christ.

**CHRISTOPHE, Henri**, a negro, born in Grenada; one of the leaders of the insurgent slaves in Haiti, who, proving successful in arms against the French, became king under the title of Henry I., but ruling despotically provoked revolt and shot himself through the heart; he was a man of powerful physique (1767-1820).

**CHRISTOPHER, St.** (the Christ-Bearer), according to Christian legend a giant of great stature and strength, who, after serving the devil for a time, gave himself up to the service of Christ by carrying pilgrims across a bridgeless river, when one day a little child, who happened to be none else than Christ Himself, appeared to be carried over, but, strange to say, as he bore Him across, the child grew heavier and heavier, till he was nearly baffled in landing Him on the opposite shore. The giant represented the Church, and the increasing weight of the child the increasing sin and misery which the Church has from age to age to bear in carrying its Christ across the Time-river; the giant is represented in art as carrying the infant on his shoulder, and as having for staff the stem of a large tree.

**CHRISTOPHER'S, St.**, former name of St. Kitts (*q.v.*), from its discoverer, Christopher Columbus.

**CHRIST'S HOSPITAL**, the Blue-Coat School, Horsham, was founded by Edward VI. in 1552, about 850 boys at Horsham and 300 girls at Hertford; entrance to it is gained partly by presentation and partly by competition, and attached are numerous exhibitions and prizes; among the alumni have been Bishop Stillingfleet, Coleridge, Leigh Hunt, and Charles Lamb. Until 1902 the school stood on the site of Greyfriars Monastery in Newgate Street. The boys still wear the 16th-cen-

tury costume, comprising knee-breeches, yellow stockings, and blue gowns, without headgear.

**CHROMATICS**, that department of optics which treats of colours, and resolves the primary colours into three—red, yellow, and blue.

**CHROMIUM**, a chemical element used for alloying with steel, discovered in 1797 as a constituent of chromite, a mineral of the spinel group found in Canada, India, Rhodesia, U.S.S.R., &c. Its compounds are used in dyeing, painting, &c.

**CHROMOSOMES**, minute structures found within the nucleus of the living cell, which appear to control heredity. The chromosomes are composed of genes, each of which is concerned with certain specific characters.

**CHROMOSPHERE**, the outer layer of the sun's atmosphere, consisting of glowing, red gases which frequently burst forth in the form of "Prominences," normally overpowered by the light of the Photosphere, but visible during a total eclipse.

**CHRONICLES I and II**, two historical books of the Old Testament, the narratives of which, with additions and omissions, run parallel with those of Samuel and Kings, but, written from a priestly standpoint, give the chief prominence to the history of Judah as the support in Jerusalem of the ritual of which the priests were the custodians; Ezra and Nehemiah are continuations.

**CHRYSEIS**, the daughter of Chryses, priest of Apollo, a beautiful maiden who fell among the spoils of a victory to Agamemnon, and became his slave, and whom he refused to restore to her father until a deadly plague among the Greeks, at the hands of Apollo, compelled him to give her up.

**CHRYSIPPUS**, a Greek philosopher, born at Soli, in Cilicia, who lived in Athens; especially skilled in dialectic; the last and greatest expounder and defender of the philosophy of the Stoa, so pre-eminent that it was said of him, "If Chrysippus were not, the Stoa were not"; is said to have written 705 books, not one of which, however, has come down to us save a few fragments (280-208 B.C.). See **STOICS**.

**CHRYSOLO'RAS, Manuel**, a Grecian scholar, born at Constantinople, left his native country and lived in Florence, where he became a teacher of Greek literature, and contributed thereby to the revival of letters in Italy (1350-1415).

**CHRYSTOSTOM, St. John**, that is, Mouth of Gold so called from his eloquence, born at Antioch; converted to Christianity from a mild paganism; became one of the Fathers of the Church, and Patriarch of Constantinople; he was zealous in suppressing heresy as well as corruption in the Church, and was for that reason thrice over subjected to banishment; in the course of the third exile, while on the way, he died, though his remains were brought back to Constantinople and there deposited with great solemnity; he left many writings behind him—sermons, homilies, commentaries, and epistles, of which his "Homilies" are most prized (347-407). Festival, Jan. 27.

**CHUBB, Thomas**, an English Deist, born near Salisbury; he regarded Christ as a divine teacher, but held reason to be sovereign in matters of religion, yet was on rational grounds a defender of Christianity; had no learning, but was well versed in the religious controversies of the time, and bore his part in them creditably (1679-1746).

**CHUNDER SEN**, one of the founders of the Brahma-Somaj (*q.v.*); he visited Europe in 1870, and was welcomed with open arms by the rationalist class of Churchmen and Dissenters (1838-1884).

**CHUNGKING**, a river port of western China, nearly 1500 m. from the mouth of the Yangtze river.

**CHUQUISA'CA**. See **SUCRE**.

**CHURCH ARMY**, The, a movement similar to the Salvation Army but confined to the Church of

England, founded in 1882 by Prebendary W. Carille for evangelistic work in the slums.

**CHURCH ENABLEMENT ACT**, a measure passed in 1919 setting up the Church Assembly with wide powers delegated from the parishes, but subject to Parliamentary veto.

**CHURCH OF ENGLAND**, The, the Protestant Church established by law in England, dating from 1534 when Henry VIII. was declared its head and the authority of Rome was repudiated. Its present Prayer Book dates from 1662. The Enablement Act of 1919 gave greater internal freedom to the Church, and especially to the laity. The Church of England is governed by Bishops.

**CHURCH, States of the**, the Papal States, extending irregularly from the Po to Naples, of which the Pope was the temporal sovereign until their seizure by Italy in 1870. By the Lateran Treaty (q.v.) of 1929 the Pope again became a State owner by the restoration to him of the Vatican City (q.v.).

**CHURCHILL**, a river and town of Canada; the former rises in W. Saskatchewan, and after a course of 940 m. ENE. through many lakes, it enters Hudson Bay at a point in northern Manitoba; here is the town (formerly Fort Churchill), the terminus of the Hudson Bay Rly., and a growing port.

**CHURCHILL, Charles**, an English poet, born at Westminster; began life as a curate, an office which he was compelled to resign from his unseemly ways; took himself to the satire, first of the actors of the time in his "Rosclad," then of his critics in his "Apology," and then of Dr. Johnson in the "Ghost"; he wrote numerous satires, all vigorous, his happiest being deemed that against the Scots, entitled "The Prophecy of Famine"; his life was a short one, and not wisely regulated (1731-1764).

**CHURCHILL, Lord Randolph**, an English Conservative politician, third son of the 7th Duke of Marlborough, who, though a man of mark, and more than once in office, could never heart and soul join any party and settle down to steady statesmanship; set out on travel, fell ill on the journey, and came home in a state of collapse to die (1849-1895).

**CHURCHILL, Rt. Hon. Sir Winston Spencer**, British politician. Son of Lord Randolph Churchill, he started his career as a soldier, fighting in India in 1897 and Egypt 1899, afterwards going to South Africa, where he acted as war correspondent as well as being on service. Politically he started as a Conservative and turned Liberal on the tariff issue. He first took office as Under-Secretary for the Colonies in 1905, was President of the Board of Trade, 1908, and became Home Secretary in 1910; in 1911 he was made First Lord of the Admiralty, and at the outbreak of the first world war was responsible for the speedy mobilisation of the fleet, the glamour of which achievement was later diminished by his handling of the troops at Antwerp and the Dardanelles campaign. He returned to Parliament in 1916, and became successively Minister of Munitions, War Secretary, Air Minister, and Colonial Secretary. On the defeat of the Coalition he retired for a time, emerging a Conservative and becoming Chancellor of the Exchequer under Baldwin in 1924, a post he held till the Conservative defeat of 1929. Continued in Parliament as a private member, and gave various warnings of the re-armament of Germany from 1933. Was one of Edward VIII.'s champions and advisors at the abdication in 1936. At the outbreak of the second world war, in 1939, became First Lord of the Admiralty and a member of the war cabinet, and in 1940 formed his own government, on the resignation of Chamberlain. In his position as Prime Minister of a Coalition government, he proved himself a brilliant leader through-

out the war. Made many historic war-time trips abroad to meet allied leaders Stalin and Roosevelt, and to inspect the allied troops in Africa and Europe. His famous broadcasts to the people undoubtedly did much for morale. At the 1945 General Election the Conservatives were defeated and Churchill became leader of the Opposition. In 1951 he became Prime Minister when his party was returned to power, and retained this office until his resignation, at the age of 80, in 1955. Married in 1908 Clementine, daughter of Sir Henry Hoiler, who bore him a son and three daughters. Created Knight of the Garter in 1953. His written works include "Lord Randolph Churchill," "My African Journey," "The People's Rights," "The World Crisis," "Marlborough, His Life and Times," "Great Contemporaries," "The Second World War." Was awarded Nobel Prize for Literature in 1953 (1874).

**CHUSAN**, principal island in the Chusan Archipelago, 18 m. long and 10 broad; near the estuary of the Yangtse-kiang, has been called "the Key of China."

**CHYLE**, a fluid of a milky colour, which is separated from the chyme by the action of the pancreatic juice and the bile, and which, being absorbed by the lacteal vessels, is gradually assimilated into blood.

**CHYME**, the pulpy mass into which the food is converted in the stomach prior to the separation in the small intestines of the chyle.

**CIANO, Galeazzo, Count of Cortellazzo**, born at Leghorn; married Mussolini's eldest daughter, 1930; became Italy's foreign minister in 1936. Mussolini became suspicious of his loyalty and transferred him from his post as foreign minister to ambassador of the holy see, in 1943. In May, 1943, Ciano joined the fascist rebels and brought about Mussolini's resignation; was later captured by the Germans, tried, and shot in Jan., 1944.

**CIBBER, Colley**, actor and dramatist, of German descent; was manager and part-proprietor of Drury Lane; wrote plays, one procuring for him the post of poet-laureate (1730); was much depreciated by Pope; wrote an amusing "Apology for his Life" (1671-1757).

**CICERO, Marcus Tullius**, a Roman orator, statesman, and man of letters, born near Arpinum, in Latium; trained for political life partly at Rome and partly at Athens; distinguished himself as the first orator at the Roman bar when he was 30, and afterwards rose through the successive grades of civic rank till he attained the consulship in 63 B.C.; during this period he acquired great popularity by his exposure and defeat of the conspiracy of Catiline, by which he earned the title of *Father of his Country*, though there were those who condemned his action and procured his banishment for a time; on his recall, which was unanimous, he took sides first with Pompey, then with Cæsar after Pharsalia, on whose death he delivered a Philippic against Antony; was proscribed by the second triumvirate, and put to death by Antony's soldiers; he was the foremost of Roman orators, the most elegant writer of the Latin language, and has left behind him orations, letters, and treatises, very models of their kind; he was not a deep thinker, and his philosophy was more eclectic than original (106-43 B.C.).

**CID CAMPEADOR**, a famed Castilian warrior of the 11th century, born at Burgos; much celebrated in Spanish romance; being banished from Castile, in the interest of which he had fought valiantly, he became a free-lance, fighting now with the Christians and now with the Moors, till he made himself master of Valencia, where he set up his throne and reigned, with his faithful wife Ximena by his side, till the news of a defeat by the Moors took all spirit out of him, and he died of grief. His real name was Rodrigo (Ruy) Diaz of Bivar,

and the story of his love for Ximena is the subject of Corneille's masterpiece, "The Cid."

**CIGOLI, Lodovico**, a Florentine painter, called the Florentine Correggio, whom he specially studied in the practice of his art; "The Apostle Healing the Lame," in St. Peter's, is by him, as also the "Martyrdom of St. Stephen," in Florence (1559-1613).

**CILICIA**, an ancient province in S. of Asia Minor, successively under Assyrian, Persian, Syrian, Macedonian, and Roman domination.

**CILICIAN GATES**, the pass across Mount Taurus by which Alexander the Great entered Cilicia, now traversed by the Baghdad Railway.

**CIMABUE, Giovanni**, a Florentine painter, and founder of the Florentine school, which ranked among its members such artists as Michaelangelo, Raphael, and Leonardo da Vinci; was the first to leave the stiff traditional Byzantine forms of art and copy from nature and the living model, though it was only with the advent of his great disciple Giotto that art found beauty in reality, and Florence was made to see the divine significance of lowly human worth, at sight of which, says Ruskin, "all Italy threw up its cap"; his "Madonna," in the Church of Santa Maria, has been long regarded as a marvel of art, and of all the "Mater Dolorosa" of Christianity, Ruskin does not hesitate to pronounce his at Assisi the noblest; his principal Madonnas are to be seen in the Louvre, Paris, in Florence, and the National Gallery, London (1240-1802).

**CIMAROSA, Domenico**, a celebrated Italian composer; composed between 60 and 70 operas, mostly comic, his masterpiece being "Il Matrimonio Segreto"; he was imprisoned for sympathising with the principles of the French Revolution, and treated with a severity which shortened his life; said by some to have been poisoned by order of Queen Caroline of Naples (1749-1801).

**CIMBER**, a friend of Caesar who turned traitor, and whose act of presenting a petition to him was the signal to the conspirators to take the dictator's life.

**CIMBRI**, a barbarian horde who, with the Teutons, invaded Gaul in the 2nd century B.C.; gave the Romans no small trouble, and were all but exterminated by Marius in 101 B.C.; believed to have been a Germanic race, who descended on Southern Europe from the N.

**CIMMERIANS**, an ancient people N. of the shores of the Black Sea, fabled to inhabit a region unvisited by a single ray of the sun.

**CIMON**, an Athenian general, son of Miltiades; distinguished himself in the struggle of Athens against Persia in 466 B.C.; gained two victories over the Persians in one day, one by land and another by sea, was banished by the democratic party, and after four years recalled to continue his victories over his old foes, and died at Cyprus (510-449 B.C.).

**CINCINNATI**, the metropolis of Ohio, stands on the Ohio River, opposite Covington and Newport, by rail 270 m. SE. of Chicago; the city stands on hilly ground, and is broken and irregular; there are many fine buildings, among them a Roman Catholic cathedral, and large parks; there are a university, the Lane Theological Seminary (Presbyterian), schools of medicine, law, music, and art, an observatory, zoological garden, and large libraries; it is a centre of culture in the arts; manufactures include clothing, tobacco, leather, moulding, and machine shops; there is some boatbuilding and printing; but the most noted trade is in pork and grain; is one of the greatest pork markets in the world; a large part of its population is of German origin.

**CINCINNATUS, Lucius Quintus**, an old hero of the Roman republic, distinguished for the simplicity and austerity of his manners; was called from the field to become consul in 460 B.C., and

on the defeat of a Roman army by the Æqui, called to the dictatorship from the plough, to which he returned on the defeat of the Æqui; he was summoned to fill the same post a second time, when he was 80, on the occasion of the conspiracy of Mælius, with the like success.

**CINCINNATUS, The Order of**, an American order founded by officers of the revolutionary army at its dissolution in 1783; was denounced by Franklin as anti-republican in its spirit and tendency; the order is hereditary and extends only to the oldest living descendant in the direct male line.

**CINDERELLA** (the little cinder-girl), the youngest member of a family who must drudge at home while her elder sisters go to balls, till one day a fairy befriends her and conveys her to a ball, where she shines as the centre of attraction, and wins the regard of a prince. On quitting the ball she leaves a slipper behind her, by means of which she is identified by the prince, who finds that hers is the only foot that the slipper will fit, and marries her. The story in one version or another is a very ancient and widespread one, being found in the writings of Ælian and Strabo.

**CINEAS**, the minister of Pyrrhus, king of Epirus; was the ablest orator of his time, and his master was in the habit of saying of him that his eloquence had gained him more cities than his own arms; sent on a mission to Rome, the senate refused to hear him, lest his eloquence should prove too fascinating; *z.* 270 B.C.

**CINEMA**, an abbreviation of the word "cinematograph," an adaptation of the old magic lantern invented by Edison and first used to show moving pictures in England at the end of the 19th century. Within a few years, cinemas sprang up all over the country. Talking films were first shown in Britain in 1928, and the next sensation was the advent of colour films, first in cartoons, and later in full-length features. During the second world war, great use was made of documentary and news reels, which attained a very high standard. Post-war innovations affecting most cinemas included the general introduction of a wider screen, three-dimensional films, and improved sound apparatus.

**CINGALESE**, a native, or the language, of Ceylon.

**CINNA, Lucius Cornelius**, a Roman patrician, a friend and supporter of Marius; drove Sulla from Rome and recalled Marius from exile; participated in the murders which followed his recall, and after the death of Marius was assassinated when organising an expedition against Sulla, 84 B.C.

**CINNABAR**, a sulphide of mercury from which the mercury of commerce is obtained.

**CINQ-MARS, Henri, Marquis de**, a French courtier, a favourite of Louis XIII.; a man of handsome figure and fascinating manners; died on the scaffold for conspiring with his friend De Thou against Richelieu (1620-1642).

**CINQUE CENTO** (*lit.* five hundred), the Renaissance in literature and art in the 16th century, the expression 5 hundred standing for 15 hundred.

**CINQUE PORTS**, the five ports of Hastings, Romney, Hythe, Dover, and Sandwich, to which were added Winchelsea and Rye, which possessed certain privileges in return for supplying the royal power with a navy; the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports is only an honorary dignity.

**CINTRA**, a Portuguese town, 17 m. NW. of Lisbon, where a much reprobated convention between the French under Marshal Junot and the English under Sir Hew Dalrymple was signed in 1808, whereby the former were let off with all their arms and baggage on condition of evacuating Portugal.

**CIPANGO**, a legendary island in the Eastern Ocean, described by Marco Polo as a sort of El Dorado, an object of search to subsequent navigators, and an attraction among the number to Columbus, it is said.



**CIPRIANI, Giambattista**, an Italian painter and etcher, born in Florence; settled in London; was an original member of the Royal Academy, and designed the diploma (1727-1785).

**CIRCARS**, The, a territory in India along the coast of the Bay of Bengal, from 13 to 100 m. wide; ceded first to the French and in 1766 to the East India Company, now part of the Madras province.

**CIRCASSIA**, a name loosely applied to territory N. of the Caucasus Mts., now occupied by small Autonomous Republics of the Soviet Union and the southern part of Daghestan; celebrated for the sturdy spirit of the men and the beauty of the women; they are of Indo-European stock.

**CIRCE**, a sorceress who figures in the "Odyssey." Ulysses having landed on her isle, she administered a potion to him and his companions, which turned them into swine, while the effect of it on himself was counteracted by the use of the herb moly, provided for him by Hermes against sorcery; she detained him with her for years, and disenchanted his companions on his departure.

**CIRCEAN POISON**, a draught of any kind that is magically and fatally infatuating, such as the effect often of popular applause.

**CIRCUITS**, districts outside of London into which England is divided for judicial purposes, for the trial of civil as well as criminal cases connected with them; are eight in number—the Midland, the Oxford, the North-Eastern, the South-Eastern, the Northern, the Western, and North Wales and South Wales; the courts are presided over by a judge sent from London, or by two, and are held twice a year, or oftener if the number of cases require it.

**CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD**, the course of the blood from the heart through the arteries to the minute vessels of the body, and from these last through the veins back to the heart again; discovered by Wm. Harvey (q.v.) in 1628.

**CIRCUMCISION**, the practice of cutting away the foreskin, chiefly of males, as observed by the Jews and the Mohammedans, as well as other nations of remote antiquity; regarded by some as a mark of belonging to the tribe, and by others as a sacrifice in propitiation by blood.

**CISALPINE REPUBLIC**, a republic so called on both sides of the Po, formed out of his conquests by Napoleon, 1797; became the Italian Republic in 1802, with Milan for capital, and ceased to exist after the fall of Napoleon.

**CISTERCIANS**, a monastic order founded by Abbot Robert in 1098 at Cîteaux, near Dijon, and reformed by St. Bernard of Clairvaux, 1115; they followed the rule of St. Benedict; became an ecclesiastical republic, and were exempt from ecclesiastical control; contributed considerably to the progress of the arts, if little to the sciences; among their most famous abbeys were those at Tintern, Kirkstall, Melrose, and Deer, and, in France, at Clairvaux.

**CITHÆRON**, a wood-covered mountain on the borders of Boeotia and Attica; famous in Greek legend as the haunt of Bacchus.

**CITIES OF REFUGE**, among the Jews, three on the E. and three on the W. of the Jordan, in which the manslayer might find refuge from the avenger of blood; so appointed by law (see *Joshua*, ch. 20).

**CITIES OF THE PLAIN**, Sodom and Gomorrah, with adjoining cities under the like doom.

**CITIZEN KING**, Louis Philippe of France, so called as elected by the citizens of Paris.

**CITY OF DESTRUCTION**, Bunyan's name for the world as under divine judgment.

**CITY OF GOD**, Augustine's name for the Church as distinct from the cities of the world, and the title of a book of his defining it.

**CITY OF THE PROPHET**, Medina, where Mohammed found refuge when driven out of Mecca by the Koreish and their adherents.

**CITY OF THE SEVEN HILLS**, Rome, as built on seven hills, viz. the Aventine, Colian, Capitoline, Esquiline, Palatine, Quirinal, and Viminal.

**CITY OF THE SUN**, Baalbek (q.v.); and a work by Campanella, describing an ideal republic, after the manner of Plato and Sir Thomas More.

**CIUDAD BOLIVAR**. See **ANGOSTURA**.

**CIUDAD REAL** (royal city), a Spanish town in a province of the same name, 105 m. S. of Madrid, where Sebastian defeated the Spaniards in 1809.

**CIUDAD RODRIGO**, a Spanish town near the Portuguese frontier, 50 m. SW. of Salamanca; stormed by Wellington, after a siege of 11 days, in 1812, for which brilliant achievement he earned the title of Earl in England, and Duke of Ciudad Rodrigo in Spain.

**CIVET**, a small carnivore allied to the cat tribe, which yields a musky perfume valued in the East; found in Africa, India, China, and Malaya.

**CIVIL LAW**, a system of laws for the regulation of civilised communities formed on Roman laws, digested in the pandects of Justinian.

**CIVIL LIST**, the yearly sum granted by the Parliament of England at the commencement of each reign for the support of the royal household and to maintain the dignity of the Crown; in the first year of the reign of King George VI. it was fixed at £410,000.

**CIVIL SERVICE**, the paid service done to the State by several departments, exclusive of that of the armed forces; also the body of servants performing this.

**CIVITA VECCHIA**, a fortified port on the W. coast of Italy, 40 m. NW. of Rome, with a good harbour, founded by Trajan; exports sulphur, alum, cheese, &c.

**CLACKMANNANSHIRE**, the smallest county in Scotland, lies between the Ochils and the Forth; rich in minerals, especially coal.

**CLAIR**, St., a lake 30 m. long by 12 broad, connecting Lake Erie with Lake Huron.

**CLAIRAUT, Alexis Claude**, a French mathematician and astronomer, born at Paris, of so precocious a genius that he was admitted to the Academy of Sciences at the age of 18; published a theory of the figure of the earth, and computed the orbit of Halley's comet (1713-1765).

**CLAIRVAUX**, a village of France, on the Aube, where St. Bernard founded a Cistercian monastery in 1115, and where he lived and was buried; now used as a prison or reformatory.

**CLAIRVOYANCE**, the power ascribed to certain persons in a mesmeric state of seeing and describing events at a distance or otherwise invisible.

**CLAN**, a tribe of blood relations descended from a common ancestor, ranged under a chief in direct descent from him, and having a common surname, as in the Highlands of Scotland; at bottom a military organisation for defensive and predatory purposes.

**CLAN-NA-GAEL**, a Fenian organisation founded at Philadelphia in 1870 to secure by violence the complete emancipation of Ireland from British control.

**CLAPHAM**, a SW. suburb of London, in the borough of Wandsworth, 4 m. from St. Paul's, with a large common; an important railway junction.

**CLAPPERTON, Hugh**, a noted African explorer, born at Annan; served in the navy; joined two expeditions into Central Africa to ascertain the length and course of the Niger, but on the second journey got no farther than Sokoto, where he was attacked with dysentery and died (1788-1827).

**CLARE**, a county in Munster, Eire, where cattle and sheep are largely reared; also (2) a town of the county, on the R. Pergus, (3) a small market-town of Suffolk, England, and (4) an island at the mouth of Clew Bay, county Mayo, Eire.

**CLARE, John**, the peasant poet of Northamptonshire, born near Peterborough; wrote "Poems

Descriptive of Rural Life and Scenery," which attracted attention, and even admiration, and at length, with others, brought him a small annuity, which he wasted in speculation; fell into despondency, and died in a lunatic asylum (1793-1864).

**CLARE, St.**, a virgin and abbess, born at Assisi; the founder of the Order of Poor Clares (1193-1253). Festival, Aug. 12.

**CLARE COLLEGE**, a College of Cambridge University founded, as University Hall, in 1326, and refounded in 1359, as Clare Hall, by Elizabeth de Burgh, Countess of Clare.

**CLARENCE, Duke of**, brother of Edward IV.; convicted of treason, he was condemned to death, and being allowed to choose the manner of his death, is said to have elected to die by drowning in a butt of Malmsey wine (1449-1478); the last to bear the title was Albert Victor (1864-1892), eldest son of Edward VII.

**CLARENCEUX, or CLARENCEIUX**, the provincial king-at-arms, whose jurisdiction extends from and includes all England S. of the Trent.

**CLARENDON**, a place 2 m. SE. of Salisbury, in the royal palace of which the magnates of England, both lay and clerical, met in 1164 under Henry II., and issued a set of ordinances, called the *Constitutions of Clarendon*, 16 in number, to limit the power of the Church and assert the rights of the Crown in ecclesiastical affairs.

**CLARENDON, Edward Hyde, Earl of**, sat in the Short Parliament and the Long on the popular side, but during the Civil War became a devoted Royalist; was from 1641 one of the chief advisers of the King; on the failure of the royal cause, took refuge first in Jersey, and then in Holland with the Prince of Wales; contributed to the Restoration; came back with Charles, and became Lord Chancellor; fell into disfavour, and quitted England in 1667; died at Rouen; wrote, among other works, a "History of the Great Rebellion," dignifiedly written, though often carelessly, but full of graphic touches and characterisation, especially of contemporaries; it has been called an "epical composition," as showing a sense of the central story and its unfolding. "Few historians," adds Prof. Saintsbury, "can describe a given event with more vividness. Not one in all the long list of the great practitioners of the art has such skill in the personal character" (1609-1674).

**CLARENDON, George Villiers, Earl of**, a Whig statesman; served as a Cabinet minister under Lord Melbourne, Lord John Russell twice, Lord Aberdeen, Lord Palmerston, and Mr. Gladstone; held the office of Foreign Secretary under the three preceding; was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland at the time of the potato failure, and represented Britain at the Congress of Paris; died in harness as Foreign Minister, lamented at home and abroad (1800-1870).

**CLARÈTE, Jules**, a French journalist, novelist, dramatic author, and critic, born at Limoges; published some 40 volumes of *causeries*, history, and fiction; appointed Director of the Comédie Française in 1893 (1840-1913).

**CLARK, Sir Andrew**, an eminent London physician, born near Cargill, in Perthshire, skilful in the treatment of diseases affecting the respiratory and digestive organs (1826-1893).

**CLARK, Sir James**, physician to Queen Victoria, born in Cullen; an authority on the influence of climate on chronic and pulmonary disease (1788-1870).

**CLARK, Josiah**, railway and electrical engineer; invented the electric battery named after him (1822-1898).

**CLARK, Thomas**, chemist, born in Ayr; discovered the phosphate of soda and the process of softening hard water (1801-1867).

**CLARKE, Adam**, a Wesleyan divine, of Irish birth; a man of considerable scholarship, best known by

his "Commentary" on the Bible; author also of a "Bibliographical Dictionary" (1762-1832).

**CLARKE, Charles Cowden**, a friend of Lamb, Keats, and Leigh Hunt; celebrated for his Shakespearean learning; brought out an annotated Shakespeare, assisted by his wife, Mary Victoria Novello (see below); lectured on Shakespeare characters (1787-1877).

**CLARKE, Edward Daniel**, a celebrated English traveller, born in Sussex; visited Scandinavia, Russia, Circassia, Asia Minor, Syria, Palestine, Egypt, and Greece; brought home 100 MSS. to enrich the library of Cambridge, the colossal statue of the Eleusinian Ceres, and the sarcophagus of Alexander, now in the British Museum; was professor of mineralogy at Cambridge University, 1808; his "Travels" were published in six volumes (1769-1832).

**CLARKE, Henri**, Duc de Feltre, of Irish origin, French marshal, and Minister of War under Napoleon; instituted the prevotal court, a *pro re nata* court without appeal (1765-1818).

**CLARKE, Mary Cowden**, *née* Novello, of Italian descent, wife of Charles Cowden Clarke, whom she assisted in his Shakespeare studies, and produced among other works "Concordance to Shakespeare," a work which occupied her 16 years (1809-1898).

**CLARKSON, Thomas**, philanthropist, born in Wisbech, Cambridgeshire; the great English anti-slavery advocate, who lived to see in 1833 the abolition in the British empire of the slavery he denounced, in which achievement he was assisted by the powerful advocacy in Parliament of Wilberforce (1760-1846).

**CLASSIC RACES**, the English horse-races, the Derby, the Oaks, the St. Leger, the Two Thousand Guineas, and the One Thousand Guineas.

**CLASSICS**, originally, and often still, the standard authors in the literature of Greece or Rome, now authors in any literature that represent it at its best, when, as Goethe has it, it is "vigorous, fresh, joyous, and healthy," as in the "Nibelungen," no less than in the "Iliad."

**CLAUDE, Jean**, a French Protestant controversial divine, a powerful antagonist of Bossuet and other Catholic writers; allowed only 24 hours to escape on the eve of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, though other Protestant ministers were allowed 15 days (1619-1687).

**CLAUDE LORRAINE**, a great landscape painter, born in Lorraine, of poor parents, and apprenticed to a pastry-cook; went as such to Rome; became servant and colour-grinder to Tassi, who instructed him in his art; by assiduous study of nature in all her aspects attained to fame; was eminent in his treatment of aerial perspective, and an artist whom it was Turner's ambition to rival; he was eminent as an etcher as well as a painter; Turner left one of his finest works to the English nation on condition that it should hang side by side with a masterpiece of Claude, which it now does; his pictures are found in every gallery in Europe, and a goodly number of them are to be met with in England; there are in the Leningrad gallery four pieces of exquisite workmanship, entitled "Morning," "Noon," "Evening," and "Twilight" (1600-1682).

**CLAUDIAN**, a Latin epic poet of early 5th century, born in Alexandria, panegyrist of Stilicho on his victory over Alaric; a not unworthy successor of Catullus and Propertius, though his native tongue was Greek (*fl.* 390-410).

**CLAUDIUS, Appius**, a Roman decemvir and patrician in 451 B.C.; outraged Virginia, a beautiful plebeian damsel, whom her father, on discovering the crime, killed with a knife snatched from a butcher's stall, rousing thereby the popular rage against the decemvir, who was cast into prison, where he put an end to himself, 449 B.C.

**CLAUDIUS, Appius**, censor in 312-307 B.C.; wrought important changes in the Roman constitution; set on foot the construction of the Appian Way and the Appian Aqueduct, named after him.

**CLAUDIUS I., Tiberius Drusus**, surnamed **GERMANICUS**, brother of Tiberius, emperor of Rome from 41 to 54, born at Lyons; after spending 50 years of his life in private, occupying himself in literary study, was, on the death of Caligula, raised, very much against his wish, by the soldiers to the imperial throne, a post which he filled with honour to himself and benefit to the State; but he was too much controlled by his wives, of whom he had in succession four, till the last of them, Agrippina, had him poisoned to make way for Nero, her son by a former husband.

**CLAUDIUS II.**, surnamed **GOTHICUS**, Roman emperor from 268 to 270; an excellent prince and a good general; distinguished himself by his ability and courage against the Goths and other barbarians.

**CLAUSEL, Bertrand**, marshal of France, born at Mirepoix; served under Napoleon in Holland, Italy, Austria, and Spain; was defeated at Salamanca, executing thereafter a masterly retreat; left France for America in 1815 on the fall of Napoleon, to whom he was devoted; returned in 1820, became commander-in-chief in Algeria, and was made a marshal of France, 1831 (1772-1842).

**CLAUSEN, Sir George**, British painter. Of Danish parentage, he studied at South Kensington and in Paris, was elected A.R.A. in 1895 and R.A. in 1908. His "Gleaners Returning" and "The Girl at the Gate" are in the Tate Gallery (1852-1944).

**CLAUSEWITZ, Karl von**, a Prussian general, born at Burg; distinguished himself against Napoleon in Russia in 1812; an authority on the art of war, on which he wrote a treatise in three volumes, entitled "Vom Krieg" (1780-1831).

**CLAUSIUS, Rudolf**, an eminent German physicist, born at Köslin, in Pomerania; professor of Natural Philosophy at Bonn; specially distinguished for his contributions to the science of thermodynamics, and the application of mathematical methods to the study, as also to electricity and the expansion of gases (1822-1888).

**CLAVERHOUSE, John Graham of, Viscount Dundee**, commenced life as a soldier in France and Holland; on his return to Scotland in 1677 was appointed by Charles II. to the command of a troop to suppress the Covenanters; was defeated at Drumclog 1679, but by the help of Monmouth had his revenge at Bothwell Brig; affected to support the Revolution, but intrigued in favour of the Stuarts; raised in Scotland a force in their behalf; was met at Killiecrankie by General Mackay, where he fell (1649-1689).

**CLAVIJO, Francisco**, a Jesuit missionary, born in Vera Cruz; laboured for 40 years as missionary in Mexico; on the suppression of his Order went to Italy, and wrote a valuable work on Mexico (1731-1787).

**CLAY**, a plastic material abundant in nature composed of silica and silicates of aluminium with varying quantities of iron, magnesia, potash, and soda, and used in the manufacture of bricks and earthenware. It is composed of the finer particles resulting from the weathering of rocks.

**CLAY, Henry**, an American statesman, born in Virginia; bred for the bar, and distinguished for his oratory; was for many years Speaker of the House of Representatives; was a supporter of war with Britain in 1812-15, and party to the treaty which ended it; was an advocate of protection; aspired three times unsuccessfully to the Presidency; his public career was a long and honourable one (1777-1852).

**CLAYTON, Rev. Philip Thomas Byard**, British padre and founder of Talbot House (Toc H) in

Poperinghe, near Ypres, during the first world war, which he continued as a peacetime movement among young men (1885- ).

**CLEANTHES**, a Stoic philosopher, born at Assos, in Troas, of the 3rd century B.C.; wrought as a drawer of water by night that he might earn his fee as pupil of Zeno by day; became Zeno's successor and the head of his school; regarded "pleasure as a remission of that morbid energy of the soul, which alone is happiness, as an interruption to life, and as an evil, which was not in accordance with nature, and no end of nature"; killed himself by voluntary starvation.

**CLEAR THE CAUSEWAY RIOTS**, bickerings in the streets of Edinburgh in 1515 between the rival factions of Angus and Arran, to the utter rout of the former, or the Douglas party.

**CLEAR, Cape**, a headland S. of Clear Island, most southerly point of Ireland, and the first land sighted coming from America.

**CLEARCHUS**, a Spartan general who accompanied Cyrus on his expedition against Artaxerxes; commanded the retreat of the Ten Thousand; was put to death by Tissaphernes in 401 B.C. and replaced by Xenophon.

**CLEARING-HOUSE**, an institution, first operated by the banks, by means of which the settlement of differences in financial transactions is effected, the net difference between cheques drawn on any one bank and those drawn on other banks and held by it being paid into or received from the Clearing House; from Banking this method of settlement has been adopted by other industries, notably the railways and produce merchandising.

**CLEISTHENES**. See **CLISTHENES**.

**CLELIA**, a Roman heroine, who swam the Tiber to escape from Porsenna, whose hostage she was; sent back by the Romans, she was set at liberty, and other hostages along with her, out of admiration on Porsenna's part of both her and her people.

**CLEMENCEAU, Georges Eugène Benjamin**, French politician. Son of a doctor, he was elected in 1871 to the National Assembly as a Republican, and later was one of the supporters of the demand for justice for Dreyfus. He became Minister of the Interior in 1906 and Prime Minister from that year till 1909, separating the Church and State while in office and also commencing the Entente. He defeated Caillaux in 1912 and Briand in 1913, and becoming Premier again in 1917 he secured the appointment of Marshal Foch to command the army. He resigned in 1920 after presiding over the Peace Conference. He was known internationally as "The Tiger" (1841-1929).

**CLEMENCET, Charles**, a French Benedictine, born near Autun; one of the authors of the great chronological work "Art de Vérifier les Dates," and wrote the history of the Port Royal (1703-1778).

**CLEMENCIN, Diego**, a Spanish statesman and litterateur; his most important work an unfinished edition of "Don Quixote" (1765-1834).

**CLEMENS, Samuel Langhorne**, an American humorist with the pseudonym of "Mark Twain," born at Florida, Missouri, U.S.; began his literary career as a newspaper reporter and a lecturer; his first book "The Jumping Frog," visited Europe, described in the "Innocents Abroad"; married a lady of fortune; wrote largely in his peculiar humorous vein, such as "A Tramp Abroad," "Tom Sawyer," and "Huckleberry Finn," produced with Dudley Warner a drama entitled "The Glided Age," and compiled the "Memoirs of General Grant" (1835-1910).

**CLEMENS ALEXANDRINUS**, one of the Greek Fathers of the Church, of the 2nd and 3rd centuries; had Origen for pupil; brought up in Greek philosophy; converted in manhood to Christianity from finding in his appreciation of knowledge over faith confirmations of it in his philosophy, which he

still adhered to; his "Stromata" or "Miscellanies" contain facts and quotations found nowhere else.

**CLEMENT**, the name of 14 Popes; **C. I.**, Pope from 91 to 100; one of the Apostolic Fathers; wrote an Epistle to the Church of Corinth, with references to the Canonical books. **C. II.**, Pope from 1048 to 1047. **C. III.**, Pope from 1187 to 1191. **C. IV.**, Pope from 1265 to 1268. **C. V.**, Bertrand de Gouth, Pope from 1305 to 1314; transferred the seat of the Papacy to Avignon, and abolished the Order of the Knights Templars. **C. VI.**, Pope from 1342 to 1352; resided at Avignon. **C. VII.**, Giulio de Medici, Pope from 1523 to 1534; celebrated for his quarrels with Charles V. and Henry VIII., was made prisoner in Rome by the Constable of Bourbon; refused to sanction the divorce of Henry VIII., and brought about the schism of England from the Holy See. **C. VIII.**, Pope from 1592 to 1605; a patron of Tasso; readmitted Henry IV. to the Church and the Jesuits to France. **C. IX.**, Pope from 1667 to 1669. **C. X.**, Pope from 1670 to 1676. **C. XI.**, Pope from 1700 to 1721; as Francesco Albani opposed the Jansenists; issued the bull *Unigenitus* against them; supported the Pretender and the claims of the Stuarts. **C. XII.**, Pope from 1730 to 1740. **C. XIII.**, Pope from 1758 to 1769. **C. XIV.**, Pope from 1769 to 1774, Ganganelli, an able, liberal-minded, kind-hearted and upright man; suppressed the Order of the Jesuits out of regard to the peace of the Church; his death occurred not without suspicions of foul-play.

**CLEMENT, Jacques**, a Dominican monk; assassinated Henry III. of France in 1589, and was slain on the spot.

**CLEMENT, Jean Marie**, French critic, born at Dijon, surnamed by Voltaire from his severity the "Inclement" (1742-1812).

**CLEMENT, St.**, St. Paul's coadjutor, the patron saint of tanners; his symbol an anchor; his day, Nov. 23.

**CLEMENTI, Muzio**, a musical composer, especially for pieces for the pianoforte, born in Rome; was the father of pianoforte music; one of the pianists of his day; established a pianoforte factory, later taken over by Collard & Collard (1752-1832).

**CLEOBULUS**, one of the seven sages of Greece; friend of Plato; wrote lyrics and riddles in verse, 530 B.C.

**CLEOMBROTUS**, a philosopher of Epirus, so fascinated with Plato's "Phædon" that he leapt into the sea in the expectation that he would thereby exchange this life for a better.

**CLEOMEDES**, a Greek astronomer, perhaps of the 1st or 2nd century; author of a treatise which regards the sun as the centre of the solar system and the earth as a globe.

**CLEOMENES**, the name of three Spartan kings; **C. I.**, reigned about 520-487 B.C.; **C. II.**, 370-309 B.C.; **C. III.**, 235-220 B.C.

**CLEON**, an Athenian demagogue, surnamed the Tanner, from his profession, which he forsook that he might champion the rights of the people; rose in popular esteem by his victory over the Spartans, but being sent against Brasidas, the Spartan general, was defeated and fell in the battle, 422 B.C.; is regarded by Thucydides with disfavour, and by Aristophanes with contempt, but both these writers were of the aristocracy, and possibly prejudiced, though the object of their disfavour had many of the marks of the vulgar agitator, and stands for the type of one.

**CLEOPATRA**, Queen of Egypt, a woman distinguished for her beauty, her charms, and her amours; first fascinated Cæsar, to whom she bore a son, and whom she accompanied to Rome, and after Cæsar's death took Mark Antony captive, on whose fall and suicide at Actium she killed herself by applying an asp to her arm, to escape the shame

of being taken to Rome to grace the triumph of Augustus, the victor (69-30 B.C.).

**CLEOPATRA'S NEEDLE**, an obelisk of 186 tons weight and 68½ ft. high, brought from Alexandria to London by Sir Erasmus Wilson in 1878, and erected on the Thames Embankment, London; its base was slightly damaged by a German bomb during an air-raid in 1917.

**CLERC, Jean**. See **LECLERC**.

**CLERFAYT, Comte de**, an Austrian general, distinguished in the Seven Years' War; commanded with less success the Austrian army against the French armies of the Revolution (1733-1793).

**CLERK, Sir Dugald**, engineer, actively engaged during the first world war on research work for the Navy and Air Force, particularly in connection with gas and aero and internal-combustion engines (1854-1932).

**CLERK, John, of Eldin**, of the Penicuik family, an Edinburgh merchant, first suggested the naval manœuvre of "breaking the enemy's lines," which was first successfully adopted against the French in 1782 (1723-1812).

**CLERK, John**, son of preceding, a Scottish judge, under the title of Lord Eldin, long remembered in Edinburgh for his wit (1757-1832).

**CLERK-MAXWELL, James**. See **MAXWELL**.

**CLERKENWELL**, a parish in Finsbury, London, originally an aristocratic quarter, now the centre of the manufacture of jewellery and watches.

**CLERMONT, Robert, Comte de**, sixth son of St. Louis; he married Beatrix, heiress of Bourbon, and their son, Louis (1810-41), became 1st Duke of Bourbon of the royal house of France (d. 1817).

**CLERMONT FERRAND**, the ancient capital of Auvergne, and chief town of the dep. Puy-de-Dôme; the birthplace of Pascal, Gregory of Tours, and Dessaix, and where, in 1095, Pope Urban II. convoked a council and decided on the first Crusade; it has been the scene of seven Church Councils.

**CLERY, Louis XVI.'s valet**, who waited on him in his last hours, and has left an account of what he saw of the king's touching farewell with his family.

**CLEVELAND**, a hilly district in the North Riding of Yorkshire, rich in ironstone, famous for its breed of horses.

**CLEVELAND**, the second city of Ohio, on the shores of Lake Erie, 230 m. N.E. of Cincinnati; is built on a plain considerably above the level of the lake; the winding Cuyahoga River divides it into two parts, and the industrial quarters are on the lower level of its banks; the city is noted for its wealth of trees in the streets and parks, hence called "The Forest City," and for the absence of tenement houses; it has a university, several colleges, and two libraries; it is the terminus of the Ohio Canal and of seven railways, and the iron ore of Lake Superior shores, the limestone of Lake Erie Islands, and the Ohio coal are brought together here, and every variety of iron manufacture carried on; there is a great lumber market, and an extensive general trade.

**CLEVELAND, Barbara, Duchess of**, daughter of William Villiers, Viscount Grandison, wife of Roger Palmer, Earl Castlemaine, and mistress of Charles II., by whom she became foundress of the Fitzroy family and of the dual houses of Cleveland, Grafton, and Northumberland; she had great influence in the affairs of state, and it was she who brought about the dismissal of Clarendon (1640-1709).

**CLEVELAND, Grover**, President of the United States, born in New Jersey, son of a Presbyterian minister; bred for the bar; became President in the Democratic interest in 1885; unseated for his free-trade leaning by Senator Harrison, 1889; became the President a second time in 1893; retired in 1897 (1837-1908).

**CLEVELAND, John**, partisan of Charles I.; imprisoned for abetting the Royalist cause against the

Parliament, but after some time set at liberty in consequence of a letter he wrote to Cromwell pleading that he was a poor man, and that in his poverty he suffered enough; he was a poet, and used his satirical faculty in a political interest, one of his satires being an onslaught on the Scots for betraying Charles I. (1613-1658).

**CLEVES**, a Prussian town 46 m. NW. of Düsseldorf, once the capital of a duchy connected by a canal with the Rhine; manufactures textile fabrics and tobacco.

**CLICHY**, a manufacturing suburb of Paris, on the NW. and right bank of the Seine, with oil, candle, and chemical factories.

**CLIFF DWELLINGS**, the name given to very ancient houses built in recesses of cliffs in New Mexico, Colorado, Arizona, and other parts of Western America, these structures being the work of a people anterior to the Pueblo Indians. Many such dwellings, of which ruins remain, are several hundreds of feet from the ground, and access to them was probably made by ladders or ropes.

**CLIFFORD, George, Earl of Cumberland**, a distinguished naval commander under Queen Elizabeth, and one of her favourites (1558-1605).

**CLIFFORD, John, D.D.**, Baptist minister in London, a leader of Nonconformist thought, and active in temperance, housing of the poor, and other social matters; author of "Is Life Worth Living?" (1836-1923).

**CLIFFORD, Rosamond**. See **FAIR ROSAMOND**.

**CLIFTON**, a fashionable suburb of Bristol, resorted to as a watering-place; romantically situated on the sides and crest of high cliffs, whence its name. It is the site of a famous public school.

**CLIMACTERIC, the Grand**, the 43rd year of a man's life, and the average limit of it; a climacteric being every seven and nine years of one's life, and reckoned critical.

**CLINTON, George**, American general and statesman; was governor of New York; became Vice-President in 1804 (1739-1812).

**CLINTON, Sir Henry**, an English general; commanded in the American war; censured for failure in the war; wrote an exculpation, which was accepted (1738-1795).

**CLINTON, Henry Fynes**, a distinguished chronologist, author of "Fasti Hellenici" and "Fasti Romani" (1781-1853).

**CLIO**, the muse of history and epic poetry, represented as seated with a half-opened scroll in her hand.

**CLISSON, Olivier de**, constable of France under Charles VI.; companion in arms of Du Guesclin, and victor at Roosebeke (1336-1407).

**CLISTHENES**, an Athenian, uncle of Pericles, procured the expulsion of Hippias the tyrant, 510 B.C., and the establishment of Ostracism (*q.v.*).

**CLIVE, Mrs. Kitty**, *née* **RAFTOR**, a famous comedy actress of the time of Garrick and Johnson; distinguished by her uprightness of character as by her histrionic gifts (1711-1785).

**CLIVE, Robert, Baron Clive of Plassey** (Irish peerage), founder of the dominion of Britain in India, born in Shropshire; at 19 went out a clerk in the East India Company's service, but quit his employment in that capacity for the army; distinguishing himself against the rajah of Tanjore, was appointed commissary; advised an attack on Arcot, in the Carnatic, in 1751; took it from and held it against the French, after which, and other brilliant successes, he returned to England, and was made lieutenant-colonel in the king's service; went out again, and marched against the nabob Surajah Dowlah, and overthrew him at the battle of Plassey, 1757; established the British power in Calcutta, and was raised to the peerage; finally returned to England possessed of great wealth, which exposed him to the accusation of having

abused his power; the accusation failed; in his grief he took to opium, and committed suicide (1725-1774).

**CLODD, Edward**, English scientist, and writer on Folklore, Prehistory and Religion; his "Childhood of the World," "Childhood of Religions," and "Tom Tit Tot, an Essay on Savage Philosophy" are among his best known works (1840-1930).

**CLODIUS**, a profligate Roman patrician; notorious as the enemy of Cicero, whose banishment he procured; was killed by the tribune Milo, 52 B.C.

**CLODOMIR**, the second son of Clovis, king of Orleans from 511 to 524; fell fighting with his rivals; his children, all but one, were put to death by their uncles, Clotaire and Childbert.

**CLOOTZ, Anacharsis, Baron Jean Baptiste de Clootz**, a French revolutionary, born at Cleves; "world-citizen"; his faith that "a world federation is possible, under all manner of customs, provided they hold men"; the promiscuous Anacharsis suggested by his resemblance to an ancient Scythian prince who had, like him, a cosmopolitan spirit; he styled himself the "orator of the human race"; became a member of the Convention and was among those who voted for the king's death; was guillotined (1755-1794).

**COLORINDA**, a female Saracen knight of romantic origin sent against the Crusaders, whom Tancred fell in love with, but slew on an encounter at night; before expiring she received Christian baptism at his hands; her story is told in Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered."

**CLOTAIRE I.**, son and successor of Clovis, king of the Franks, 558-561; cruel and sanguinary; along with Childbert murdered the sons of his brother Clodomir. **C. II.**, son of Chilperic and Fredegonda, king of the Franks from 613 to 628; caused Brunhilda to be torn in pieces. **C. III.**, son of Clovis I., king of Neustria and Burgundy from 656 to 673. **C. IV.**, king of Austrasia from 717 to 720.

**CLOTHO**, that one of the three Fates which spins the thread of human destiny.

**CLOTILDA, St.**, the wife of Clovis I.; persuaded her husband to profess Christianity; retired into a monastery at Tours when he died (475-545). Festival, June 3.

**CLOUD, St.**, or **CLODOALD**, third son of Clodomir, who escaped the fate of his brothers, and retired from the world to a spot on the left bank of the Seine, 6 m. SW. of Paris, named St. Cloud after him; he is the patron saint of smiths, and his day Nov. 7.

**CLOUDS**, The, the play in which Aristophanes exposes Socrates to ridicule.

**CLOUGH, Anne**, a pioneer in the higher education of women, appointed the first principal of Newnham College, Cambridge (1820-1892).

**CLOUGH, Arthur Hugh**, British poet. Educated under Arnold at Rugby, he dealt with Victorian religious and social problems, and is best known for his "Say not the struggle naught availeth" (1819-1861).

**CLOVELLY**, a fishing village and well known beauty spot on the N. Devon coast; a favourite haunt of artists.

**CLOVIS I.**, king of the Franks, son of Childeric I.; conquered the Romans at Soissons 486, which he made his centre; married Clotilda (*q.v.*) 493; b-at the Germans near Cologne 496, by assistance, as he believed, of the God of Clotilda, after which he was baptised by St. Remi at Rheims; and overthrew the Visigoths under Alaric II. near Poitiers in 507, after which victories he made Paris his capital.

**C. II.**, son of Dagobert; was king of Neustria and Burgundy from 638 to 656. **C. III.**, son of Thierry III., and king from 691 to 695, and had Pépin d'Héristal for mayor of the palace.

**CLUNY**, a town in the dep. of Saône-et-Loire, on an affluent of the Saône; renowned in the Middle

Ages for its Benedictine abbey, founded in 910 and the most celebrated in Europe, having been the mother establishment of 2000 others of the like elsewhere; in ecclesiastical importance it stood second to Rome, and its abbey church second to none prior to the erection of St. Peter's.

**CLUSIUM**, an ancient city of Etruria, now Chiusi.

**CLUTHA**, the largest river in New Zealand, in Otago, very deep and rapid, and 200 m. long.

**CLYDE**, a river in the W. of Scotland, which falls into a large inlet or firth, as it is called, the commerce on which extends over the world, and on the banks of which are shipbuilding yards second to none in any other country; it is deepened as far as Glasgow for ships of a heavy tonnage.

**CLYDE, Lord**. See **CAMPBELL, Colin**.

**CLYTEMNESTRA**, the wife of Agamemnon, and the mother of Iphigenia, Electra, and Orestes; killed her husband, and was killed by her son Orestes seven years after.

**CLYTIE**, a nymph in love with Apollo, god of the sun, who did not respond to her; but, with all the passion he durst show to her, turned her into a sunflower.

**CNOSSUS**. See **KNOSSOS**.

**COAL GAS**, is obtained by heating bituminous coal to a high temperature; it consists of about 50 per cent. of hydrogen and 34 per cent. of methane, as well as 9 per cent. carbon monoxide and small quantities of other gases. Gas was first used for street lighting in Manchester in 1805, and two years later in London.

**COAL TAR PRODUCTS**, those substances obtained by the separation of the tar formed as a by-product in gas works and coke ovens. As well as creosote oil, anthracene, and pitch, they include the large number of substances used as dyes and in medicines that are obtained from the benzene, toluene, phenol, and aniline in the tar. About 200 different substances have been isolated in coal tar, and well over 2000 have been derived from them, including dyes, drugs, and synthetic perfumes and essences.

**COALITION GOVERNMENT**, government by a temporary union of political parties usually opposed to each other. In English history examples are that formed by Fox and North in 1783; Lord Aberdeen's in 1852, which included Lord John Russell, Palmerston, and Mr. Gladstone; and, in modern times, two of the first world war period—the first with Asquith as Prime Minister was formed in May, 1915, and fell in Dec., when Lloyd George took control of the second; re-elected in 1918 it lasted till 1922, when Conservative support was withdrawn; that formed by Ramsay MacDonald, with Mr. Baldwin as Lord President, in Aug. 1931, at the time of the World Economic Crisis, which developed into the "National Government." Mr. Baldwin becoming Prime Minister in June 1935; and that formed by Conservatives, Labour, and Liberals in 1940, under Winston Churchill, which lasted until the end of the second world war in 1945.

**COANZA**, a W. African river which rises in the Mossamba Mountains, falling into the sea after a course of 600 m.; owing to falls is navigable for only 120 m. from its mouth.

**COAST RANGE**, a range in the U.S., W. of the Sierra Nevada, parallel to it, with the Sacramento Valley between.

**COASTGUARDS**, were organised to prevent smuggling after the Napoleonic Wars; at first controlled by the Customs Office and later by the Admiralty, in 1925 they were placed under the Board of Trade, then, in 1946, they were transferred to the Ministry of Transport.

**COBALT**, a grey metallic element that enters into the composition of certain alloys; it is also used for colouring glass, &c.

**COBBETT, William**, a political and miscellaneous

writer, born at Farnham, Surrey; commenced life as a farm labourer, and then as copying clerk; enlisted, and saw seven years' service in Nova Scotia; being discharged, travelled in France and America; on his return started the *Weekly Register*, at first Tory, then Radical; published a libel against the Government, for which he was imprisoned; on his release issued his *Register* at a low price, to the immense increase of its circulation; vain attempts were made to crush him, against which he never ceased to protest; after the passing of the Reform Bill he got into Parliament, but made no mark; his writings were numerous, and include his "Grammar," his "Cottage Economy," his "Rural Rides," and his "Advice to Young Men"; his political opinions were extreme, but his English was admirable (1763-1835).

**COBDEN, Richard**, a great political economist and the Apostle of Free Trade, born near Midhurst, Sussex; became partner in a cotton-trading firm in Manchester; made a tour on the Continent and America in the interest of political economy; on the formation of the Corn-Law League in 1838, gave himself heart and soul to the abolition of the Corn Laws; became Member of Parliament for Stockport in 1841; on the conversion of Sir Robert Peel to Free Trade principles saw these laws abolished in 1846; for his services in this cause he received the homage of his country as well as of Continental nations, but refused all civic honours, and finished his political career by negotiating a commercial treaty with France (1804-1865).

**COBH**, formerly known as Queenstown. A passenger port and yachting centre situated on an island in Cork harbour, Eire.

**COBLENZ**, a manufacturing and trading centre of Germany, at the junction of the Rhine and the Moselle; opposite it is Ehrenbreitstein. It was the headquarters of the American army of occupation after the first world war.

**COBRA**, a highly venomous snake found in southern Asia, particularly in India and Malaya; when irritated expands the back of the head and neck into a kind of hood bearing a spectacle marking; the African cobra is allied to this species.

**COBURG**, a town of Bavaria, Germany, a former capital of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, on the Itz, the old castle on a height 500 ft. above the town; gave shelter to Luther in 1530.

**COCAINE**, an alkaloid from the leaf of the coca plant, used as an anæsthetic.

**COCCEIUS**, or **KOCH, Johann**, a Dutch divine, professor at Leyden; held that the Old Testament was a type or foreshadow of the New; was founder of the doctrine that God entered into a threefold compact with man, first prior to the law, second under the law, and third under grace (1603-1669).

**COCCEJI, Henry**, learned German jurist, born at Bremen; an authority on civil law; was professor of law at Frankfurt (1644-1719).

**COCHABAMBA**, a high-lying city of Bolivia, capital of a department of the name; has a trade in grain and fruits.

**COCHIN**, a native state in India N. of Travancore, cooped up between W. Ghats and the Arabian Sea, with a capital of the same name, where Vasco da Gama died; the first Christian Church in India was built here, and there is here a colony of black Jews.

**COCHIN-CHINA**, a one-time French colony, now part of Vietnam (q.v.).

**COCHINEAL**, an insect cultivated for the red dye which is used as colouring matter in the confectionery trade.

**COCHLEUS, Johann**, an able and bitter antagonist of Luther (1479-1552).

**COCHRANE**, the name of several English naval officers of the Dundonald family; Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis (1758-1832); Sir Thomas John,

his son (1759-1872); and **Thomas, Lord**. See **DUNDONALD**.

**COCK LANE GHOST**, a ghost which was reported in a lane of the name in Smithfield, London, in 1762, to the excitement of the public, but found to be due to a girl named Parsons rapping on a board in bed.

**COCKAIGNE**, an imaginary land of idleness and luxury, from a satirical poem of that name (*coquina*, a kitchen), where the monks live in an abbey built of pasties, the rivers run with wine, and the geese fly through the air ready roasted. The name has been applied to London and Paris.

**COCKATRICE**, a monster with the wings of a fowl, the tail of a dragon, and the head of a cock; alleged to have been hatched by a serpent from a cock's egg; its breath and its fatal look are in medieval art the emblem of sin.

**COCKBURN, Sir Alexander**, Lord Chief Justice of England from 1859; called to the bar in 1829; became Liberal member for Southampton in 1847, and Solicitor-General in 1850; was prosecutor in the Palmer case, judge in the Tichborne trial, and an arbitrator in the *Alabama* dispute (1802-1880).

**COCKBURN, Alison**, author of "Flowers of the Forest," and other songs; in her day the leader of Edinburgh society; was acquainted with Burns, and recognised in his boyhood the genius of Scott (1713-1794).

**COCKBURN, Sir George**, an English admiral, born in London; rose by rapid stages to be captain of a frigate; took an active part in the expedition to the Scheldt, in the defence of Cadiz and of the coast of Spain; was second in command of the expedition against the United States; returned to England in 1815, and was selected to convey Napoleon to St. Helena (1772-1853).

**COCKBURN, Henry, Lord**, an eminent Scottish judge, born in Edinburgh; called to the bar in 1800; one of the first contributors to the *Edinburgh Review*; was Solicitor-General for Scotland in 1830, and appointed a judge four years after; was a friend and colleague of Lord Jeffrey; wrote Jeffrey's Life, and left "Memorials of His Own Time" and "Journals"; he was a man of refined tastes, shrewd commonsense, quiet humour, and a great lover of his native city and its memories (1779-1854).

**COCKNEY**, a term for one born and bred in London, strictly speaking, within the sound of Bow Bells, but the application has become more general.

**COCKNEY SCHOOL**, a literary school, so called by Lockhart, as inspired with the idea that London is the centre of civilisation, and including Leigh Hunt, Hazlitt, and others.

**COCKPIT OF EUROPE**, Belgium, as the scene of so many battles between the Powers of Europe.

**COCKTON, Henry**, a novelist, born in London, author of "Valentine Vox" and "Sylvester Sound" (1807-1853).

**COCLÈS, Horatius**, a Roman who defended a bridge against the army of Farsena till the bridge was cut down behind him, when he leapt into the river and swam across scathless amid the darts of the enemy; immortalised in Macaulay's "Lays of Ancient Rome," but a purely legendary hero.

**COCOS ISLANDS**, a group of 20 small coral islands about 700 m. SW. of Sumatra; a British possession since 1857, annexed to the Straits Settlements, 1903.

**COCYTUS**, a river fabled by the Greeks to environ the Underworld.

**CODRINGTON, Sir Edward**, a British admiral; entered the navy at 13; served under Howe at Brest, in the capacity of captain of the *Orion* at Trafalgar, in the Walcheren expedition, in North America, and at Navarino in 1827, when the Turkish fleet was destroyed; served also in Parliament from 1832 to 1839, when he was appointed Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth (1770-1851).

**CODRINGTON, Sir William John**, a British general, son of the preceding; served in the Crimean war, and was Commander-in-Chief after the death of General Simpson; subsequently Governor of Malta (1804-1884).

**CODRUS**, the last king of Athens; sacrificed his life on promise of victory to the side whose king fell in fight between the Athenians and Dorians; traditionally placed in the 11th or 12th century, B.C.

**CODY, Samuel Franklin**, British aviator. American by birth, he became a naturalised Englishman, constructed a man-lifting kite in 1906, was the first man to fly in England, and made the first successful flying machine, keeping it in the air for 27 minutes in 1908. He was killed in an air accident in 1913 (1861-1913).

**CODY, William Frederick** (Buffalo Bill), American cowboy and showman. He won his title by killing 5000 buffaloes in 18 months to feed workmen during the construction of the Kansas Pacific Railway; served in the Indian wars as a scout; in his later years conducted a popular Wild West show (1846-1917).

**COEHOORN, Baron van**, a Dutch military engineer; fortified Namur, and defended it against Vauban; was successful in besieging many towns during the war of the Spanish Succession; author of a treatise on fortification (1641-1704).

**COËLE-SYRIA** (the Howe of Syria), or **El Buka'a**, a valley between the Lebanon, about 100 m. long by 10 m. broad; it is traversed by the river Orontes.

**COELIAN**, one of the seven hills of Rome, S. of the Capitoline.

**COELLO**, the name of two Spanish painters in the 16th and 17th centuries, whose works are in the Escorial—Alonso Sanchez, noted for portraits (d. 1590), and Claudio, an historical painter (1621-1693).

**COEUR, Jacques**, a rich merchant of Bourges, financier to Charles VII., for whom he provided the sinews of war against the English, but who banished him at the instigation of detractors; he was reinstated under Louis XI. (1400-1450).

**COEUR DE LION** (lion-hearted), a surname on account of their courage given to Richard I. of England (1151), Louis VIII. of France (1181), and Boselas I. of Poland (960).

**COFFEE HOUSES**, as popular resorts, were opened in London in 1659; they became the meeting-place of coteries of business and literary men, among the most famous being Garraway's in Change Alley, the Jerusalem, Will's, and Lloyd's, from the last-named springing the great institution known by its name.

**COGNAC**, a French town in the dep. of Charente, birthplace of Francis I.; famous for its vines and the manufacture of brandy.

**COGNËT, Léon**, a French painter, author of "Tintoretto painting his Dead Daughter" (1794-1880).

**COHERER**, an instrument used for detecting signals in the early days of wireless telegraphy; it consisted of loosely packed particles which only conducted an electric current when under the influence of electro-magnetic waves.

**COILA**, a poetic name for Kyle, the central district of Ayrshire, but sometimes applied to all Scotland, as by Burns.

**COIMBATORE**, a town of strategic importance in the Madras state, 30 m. SW. of Madras, situated in a gorge of the Ghats, 1437 ft. above the sea-level, in a district of the same name.

**COIMBRA**, a rainy town in Portugal, of historical interest, 110 m. NNE. of Lisbon, with a celebrated university in which George Buchanan was a professor; the capital of Portugal from 1064 to 1260, in 1355 it was the scene of the murder of Inez do Castro.

**COKE**, the residue of carbon and earthy matter after the volatile constituents of coal are driven off by heat in closed spaces. Coke is one of the by-

products in the manufacture of coal gas and is procured for industrial use in coke ovens; it is largely used in reducing metals from their ores.

**COKE, Sir Edward**, Lord Chief Justice of England, born at Milcham, Norfolk; being a learned lawyer, rose rapidly at the bar and in offices connected therewith; became Lord Chief Justice in 1613; was deposed in 1617 for opposing the king's wishes; sat in the first and third parliaments of James I., and took a leading part in drawing up the Petition of Rights; spent the last three years of his life in revising his works, his "Institutes," known as "Coke upon Littleton," and his valuable "Reports" (1552-1634).

**COLBERT, Jean Baptiste**, a French statesman of Scottish descent, born in Rheims, the son of a clothier; introduced to Louis XIV. by Mazarin, then first minister; he was appointed Controller-General of the Finances after the fall of Fouquet, and by degrees made his influence felt in all the departments of State affairs; he favoured by protectionist measures—free trade not yet being heard of—French industry and commerce; was to the French marine what Louvois was to the army, and encouraged both arts and letters; from 1671 his influence began to decline; he was held responsible for increased taxation due to Louis XIV.'s wars, while the jealousy of Louvois weakened his credit at Court; he became so unpopular that on his death his body was buried at night, but a grateful posterity has recognised his services, and done homage to his memory as one of the greatest ministers France ever had (1619-1683).

**COLBURN, Zerah**, an American youth with an astonishing power of calculation, born in Vermont, and exhibited as a prodigy, but lost the faculty when he grew up to manhood (1804-1840).

**COLCHESTER**, the largest town in Essex, 51 m. from London, on the right bank of the Colne, of great antiquity, and with Roman remains; has been long famous for its oyster fishery; has silk manufactures; is the port of outlet of a large corn-growing district.

**COLCHESTER, Charles Abbot, Lord**, English statesman; some time Chief Secretary of Ireland and Speaker of the House of Commons; raised to the peerage in response to an address of the House of Commons (1757-1829).

**COLCHIS**, a district on the E. of the Black Sea, and S. of Caucasus, where the Argonauts, according to Greek tradition, found the Golden Fleece; the natives had a reputation for witchcraft and sorcery.

**COLDSTREAM GUARDS**, a regiment of Foot Guards; was raised by General Monk in Scotland in 1660, and marched under him from Coldstream, a Berwickshire village on the Tweed, to place Charles II. on the throne; originally called Monk's regiment.

**COLEBROOK, Henry Thomas**, a celebrated Eastern scholar, born in London; served under the East India Company, and studied the Sanskrit language, wrote on the Vedas, translated the "Digest of Hindu Law" compiled by Sir William Jones, produced a Sanskrit Dictionary, and wrote various treatises on the law and philosophy of the Hindus; he was one of the first scholars in Europe to reveal the literature of the East (1765-1837).

**COLENSO, John Wm.**, English divine and mathematician; was appointed bishop of Natal in 1845; applied himself to the study of the Zulu language, and translated parts of the Bible and Prayer-Book into it; falling in question the accuracy and Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch, was deposed by his metropolitan, which deposition was declared null and void by the Privy Council; besides his theological work, produced text-books on arithmetic and algebra; died at Durban (1814-1883).

**COLENSO, village of Natal**, S. Africa, 70 m. N. of Pietermaritzburg, where, in Dec. 1899, the British

attempting to relieve Ladysmith (*q.v.*) were defeated by the Boers under Gen. Botha.

**COLERIDGE, Hartley**, an English man of letters, eldest son of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, born at Clevedon, Somerset; lived with his father in the Lake District, and grew up in the society of Wordsworth, De Quincey, and others; gained a Fellowship at Oxford, but forfeited it through intemperance; tried schoolmastering at Ambleside, but failed, and took to literature, in which he did some excellent work, both in prose and poetry, though he led all along a very irregular life; had his father's weaknesses and not a little of his ability; his best memorials as a poet are his sonnets (1796-1849).

**COLERIDGE, Henry Nelson**, nephew of Samuel Taylor Coleridge; editor of many of his works, his "Table Talk" in particular (1798-1843). See **COLERIDGE, Sara**.

**COLERIDGE, John Duke, Lord**, an English lawyer, cousin of Hartley Coleridge; after serving in inferior appointments, appointed Lord Chief Justice of England in 1880; when at the bar he was prominent in connection with the Tichborne case (1820-1894).

**COLERIDGE, Sir John Taylor**, an English judge, nephew of Samuel Taylor Coleridge; was editor of the *Quarterly*, edited "Blackstone," &c.; wrote a "Memoir of the Rev. John Keble" (1790-1876).

**COLERIDGE, Samuel Taylor**, poet, philosopher, and critic, born in Devonshire; passionately devoted to classical and metaphysical studies; educated at Christ's Hospital; had Charles Lamb for schoolmate; at Cambridge devoted himself to classics—falling into debt enlisted as a soldier, and was, after four months, bought off by his friends; gave himself up to a literary life; married, and took up house near Wordsworth, in Somersetshire, where he produced the "Ancient Mariner," "Christabel," and "Remorse"; preached occasionally in Unitarian pulpits; visited Germany and other parts of the Continent; lectured in London in 1808; when there took to opium, broke off the habit in 1816, and went to stay with the Gillmans at Highgate as their guest, under whose roof, after four years' confinement to a sick-room, he died; among his works were "The Friend," his "Biographia Literaria," "Aids to Reflection," &c., published in his lifetime, and "Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit," "Literary Remains," and "Table Talk" after his death; he was a man of subtle and large intellect, and exercised a great influence on the thinkers of his time, though in no case was the influence a decisive one, as it had the most opposite effects on different minds; his philosophy was hazy, and his life was without aim, "once more the tragic story of a high endowment with an insufficient will" (1772-1834). See Carlyle's estimate of him in the "Life of Sterling."

**COLERIDGE, Sara**, poetess, only daughter of preceding; she wrote verses for children and a poetical fairy-tale, her sole poem, "Phantasmon," while her "Letters" are of interest; in 1829 she married her cousin, Henry Nelson Coleridge (*q.v.*) (1802-1852).

**COLERIDGE-TAYLOR, Samuel**, British composer of part-African descent who set to music portions of "Hiawatha," and wrote a cantata called "The Atonement" (1875-1912).

**COLES, Cowper Phipps**, an English naval captain and architect; entered the navy at 11; distinguished himself at Sebastopol; designer of the turret-ship the *Captain*, which capsized off Finisterre, himself being drowned with a crew of 500 men (1819-1870).

**COLET, John**, dean of St. Paul's, a patron of learning, a friend and scholar of Erasmus, a liberal and much persecuted man; as a theologian far in advance of his time; founded and endowed St. Paul's School; wrote a number of works, chiefly



theological, and "Letters to Erasmus" (1466-1519).

**COLIGNY, Gaspard de**, French admiral, born at Châtillon; a leader of the Huguenots; joined the army and distinguished himself as a soldier; when the Guises came into power he bustled himself in procuring toleration for the Huguenots, and succeeded in securing in their behalf what is known as the Pacification of Amboise; but he fell the first victim to the Massacre of St. Bartholomew (1519-1572).

**COLIMA**, capital of a State of the same name in Mexico, founded in 1522.

**COLIN CLOUT**, the name Spenser assumes in the "Shepherd's Calendar" and other poems.

**COLIN TAMPON**, the nickname of a Swiss, as John Bull is of an Englishman.

**COLISE'UM**, a magnificent amphitheatre in Rome, begun under Vespasian and finished under Titus; it rose from the area by 80 tiers of seats, and could contain 80,000 spectators; it was here the gladiators fought with wild beasts, and also the early Christians were thrown to the lions.

**COLLATINUS**, the nephew of Tarquinius Priscus, the husband of Lucretia, and with Brutus, her avenger, the first consul of Rome; d. 509 B.C.

**COLLÈGE DE FRANCE**, an institution founded at Paris by Francis I. in 1530, where instruction is given to advanced students.

**COLLIER, Arthur**, an English metaphysician, born in Wilts; studied Descartes and Malebranche; anticipating Berkeley, he published a "Demonstration of the Non-Existence and the Impossibility of an External World" (1680-1732).

**COLLIER, Jeremy**, an English non-juring divine, refused to take oath at the Revolution; was imprisoned for advocating the rights of the Stuarts; had to flee the country at length, and was outlawed; wrote with effect against "The Profaneness and Immorality of the Stage," an "Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain," and a translation of the "Meditations of Marcus Aurelius" (1650-1726).

**COLLIER, Hon. John**, eminent British painter, son of Lord Monkswell; born in London; studied in England, Germany, and France; painted "The Last Voyage of Henry Hudson," now in the Tate Gallery, "The Garden of Armida," and other notable works (1850-1934).

**COLLIER, John Payne**, a Shakespearean commentator and critic; wrote a great deal on various subjects, but got into trouble by his emendations of Shakespeare which were declared to be forgeries (1789-1883).

**COLLINGS, Jesse**, English politician, born in Devon; he became Mayor of Birmingham in 1878, and two years later entered Parliament as a Liberal, where he soon became prominent as an advocate of a back-to-the-land policy with "Three Acres and a Cow"; he was Under-Secretary to the Home Office, 1895-1902, and wrote much on agricultural subjects and land reform (1831-1920).

**COLLINGWOOD, Cuthbert, Lord**, a celebrated English admiral, entered the navy at 13; his career was intimately connected all along with that of Nelson; succeeded in command when Nelson fell at Trafalgar, and when he died himself, which happened at sea, his body was brought home and buried beside Nelson's in St. Paul's Cathedral (1750-1810).

**COLLINGWOOD, Robin George**, British philosopher, historian, and archaeologist, educated at Rugby and Oxford, and later taught philosophy at Oxford. Resigned in 1941 owing to ill health and devoted the remainder of his life to writing works on philosophy and on Roman history and archaeology in Britain. His works included "The New Leviathan," "Essay on Philosophical Method," "Idea of Nature," and "Idea of History" (1889-1943).

**COLLINS, Anthony**, an English deist, an intimate

friend of Locke; his principal works were "Discourse on Freethinking," "Philosophical Inquiry into Liberty and Necessity," and "Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion," which gave rise to much controversy; he was a necessitarian, and argued against revelation (1678-1729).

**COLLINS, Mortimer**, a versatile genius, born at Plymouth; gave up scholastic work to write poems, novels, and essays; was the author of "Who was the Heir?" and "Sweet Anne Page" (1827-1876).

**COLLINS, Wilkie**, English novelist, son of the succeeding, born in London; tried business, then law, and finally settled to literature; his novel "The Woman in White" was the first to take with the public, this being followed by "The Moonstone," "Poor Miss Finch," and other works; for some years was associated with Dickens on *Household Words* and *All the Year Round*; produced two dramas (1824-1889).

**COLLINS, William, R.A.**, a distinguished English painter, born in London; he made his reputation by his treatment of coast and cottage scenes, and though he tried his skill in other subjects, it was in those he started with that he achieved his greatest triumphs; among his best-known works are "The Blackberry Gatherers," "As Happy as a King," and "The Fisherman's Daughter" (1788-1847).

**COLLINS, William**, a gifted and ill-fated English poet, born at Chichester; settled in London; fell into dissipated habits and straitened circumstances; had £2000 left him by an uncle, but both health and spirits were broken, and he died in mental imbecility; his "Odes" have not been surpassed, among which the most celebrated are the "Odes to the Passions," to "Simplicity," and to "Evening" (1721-1759).

**COLLINSON, Peter**, an English horticulturist to whom we are indebted for the introduction into the country of many ornamental shrubs (1694-1768).

**COLLOIDS**, the name given to substances which, when in suspension in a liquid, are in a very fine state of division and only differ from true solutions in their inability to pass through certain membranes. Many organic substances give colloidal solutions; the process of separation of the colloids from the crystalline substances in a solution is known as dialysis.

**COLLOT D'HERBOIS, Jean Marie**, a violent French Revolutionary, originally a tragic actor, once hissed off the Lyons stage, "tearing a passion to rags"; had his revenge by a wholesale butchery there; marched 209 men across the Rhône to be shot; by-and-by was banished beyond the seas to Cayenne, and soon died there (1750-1796).

**COLLYER, Joseph**, an eminent stipple engraver, born in London (1748-1827).

**COLMAN, George**, an English dramatist, born at Florence; bred for and called to the bar; author of a comedy entitled "The Jealous Wife," also of "The Clandestine Marriage"; became manager of Covent Garden theatre, then of the Haymarket (1732-1794).

**COLMAN, George**, son of the preceding, and his successor in the Haymarket theatre; author of "The Iron Chest," "John Bull," "The Heir at Law," &c. (1782-1836).

**COLOCETRONIS**, a Greek patriot, born in Messina, distinguished himself in the War of Independence, which he chiefly contributed to carry through to a successful issue (1770-1843).

**COLOGNE (KÖLN)**, the most important city of the Land North Rhine-Westphalia, Western Germany, on the Rhine, 175 m. S.E. of Rotterdam; is a busy commercial city, and is engaged in eau-de-Cologne, sugar, tobacco, and other manufactures. It has some fine old buildings and a picture gallery; but its glory is its great cathedral, founded in the 9th century, burnt in 1248, since which time the rebuilding was carried on at intervals, and only

completed in 1880; it is one of the masterpieces of Gothic architecture. After the first world war the city was the headquarters of the British Army of Occupation. The city suffered severe damage during air attacks in the second world war.

**COLOGNE, The Three Kings of**, the three Magi who paid homage to the Infant Christ, and whose bones, according to tradition, were consigned to the archbishop in 1104; they were called Gaspar, Melchior, and Balthazar.

**COLOMBIA**, a republic in the NW. corner of S. America, between Venezuela, Ecuador, and Panama, with 650 m. of coast on the Caribbean Sea and 500 on the Pacific. The country comprises in the W. three chains of the Andes and the plateaux between them, in the E. plains well watered by tributaries of the Orinoco. The upper valleys of the Magdalena and Cauca are the centres of population, where the climate is delightful and grain grows. The railways lead mostly to the Magdalena; the roads are mostly mule tracks. Every climate is found in Colombia, from the tropical heats of the plains to the Arctic cold of the mountains. Natural productions are as various; the exports include valuable timbers and dyewoods, cinchona bark, coffee, cotton, silver, platinum, and petroleum. Most of the trade is with Britain and the United States. The mineral wealth is very great, but little wrought. The people are descendants of Spaniards, Indians, and Negroes; education is free, but not compulsory; the State Church is Roman Catholic. Colombia was formerly a confederation of states, some of which were formed into one republic in 1863, and from it Panama seceded in 1903. The capital is Bogotá.

**COLOMBO**, the capital of Ceylon, and the chief port on the W. coast; it is surrounded on three sides by the sea, and on the other by a lake and moat; has many fine buildings and a University, founded 1921; has a very mixed population, and has belonged to Britain since 1796; connected with Kandy by railway; tea is the principal export.

**COLON**, a town at the Atlantic terminus of the Panama Railway and Canal. See **ASPINWALL**.

**COLONNE, Edouard**, musical conductor, born at Bordeaux, conductor of what were known as the "Concerts du Châtelet," in Paris (1838-1910).

**COLONUS**, a demos of Attica, a mile NW. of Athens, the birthplace of Sophocles.

**COLOPHON**, an Ionian city in Asia Minor, N. of Ephesus. The word as applied to the device at the end of books is Greek for "a finishing touch."

**COLORADO**, an inland State of the U.S.A. traversed by the Rocky Mountains and watered by the upper reaches of the S. Platte and Arkansas Rivers, over twice as large as England. The mountains are the highest in the States (13,000 to 14,000 ft.), are traversed by lofty passes through which the railways run, have rich spacious valleys or parks among them, and have great deposits of gold, silver, lead, and iron. There are also extensive coal-beds; hence the leading industries are mining and iron-working. The eastern portion is a level, treeless plain, adapted for grazing. Agriculture, carried on with irrigation, suffers from insect plagues like the Colorado potato beetle. The climate is dry and clear, and attracts invalids. Acquired partly from France in 1804, and the rest from Mexico in 1849, the territory was organised in 1861, and admitted to the Union in 1876. The capital is Denver. There is a small Spanish-speaking population in the State.

**COLOSÆ**, a city in the S. of Phrygia, in Asia Minor, and the site of one of the earliest Christian churches.

**COLOSSEUM**. See **COLISEUM**.

**COLOSSIANS, The Epistle to the**, by St. Paul, directed mainly against two errors of that early date, that the fleshly nature of man is no adequate vehicle for the reception and revelation of the

divine nature, and that for redemption recourse must be had to direct mortification of the flesh.

**COLOSSUS**, any gigantic statue, especially one of Apollo in bronze, 120 ft. high, astride over the mouth of the harbour at Rhodes, reckoned one of the seven wonders of the world, erected in 280 B.C., destroyed by an earthquake 56 years after, and sold to a Jew centuries later for old metal; besides this are celebrated the statue of Memnon at Thebes, the Colossi of Athens in the Parthenon at Athens, and of Zeus at Olympia and at Tarentum, as well as others of modern date, for instance, Germania, 112 ft. high, in the Niederwald, and Liberty enlightening the World, 160 ft., in New York harbour.

**COLOT**, the name of a family of French surgeons in the 16th and 17th centuries, distinguished for their skill in operating in the case of stone.

**COLOUR-BLINDNESS**, inability to distinguish between colours, and especially between red and green, more common among men than women; a serious disqualification for several occupations, such as those connected with the study of signals.

**COLQUHOUN, John**, a noted sportsman and writer on sport in Scotland, born in Edinburgh (1805-1885).

**COLSTON, Edward**, an English philanthropist, founded and endowed a school in Bristol for the education of 100 boys, as well as almshouses elsewhere (1636-1721).

**COLT, Samuel**, the inventor of the revolver, born in Hartford, Connecticut, U.S.; having difficulty in raising money to carry out his invention it proved a commercial failure, but being adopted by the Government in the Mexican war its success was assured (1814-1862).

**COLUMBA, St.**, the apostle of Christianity to the Scots, born in Donegal; coming to Scotland about 563, in his forty-second year, founded a monastery in Iona, and made it the centre of his evangelistic operations, in which work he was occupied incessantly till shortly before his death in 597.

**COLUMBAN, St.**, an Irish missionary, who, with twelve companions, settled in Gaul in 535; founded two monasteries, but was banished for the offence of rebuking the king; went to Italy, and founded a monastery at Bobbio, where he died 616.

**COLUMBIA**, a district of 70 sq. m. in the State of Maryland, U.S., in which Washington, the capital of the Union, stands.

**COLUMBIA, British**, the most westerly province in Canada, lies between the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific, the United States and Alaska, and is four times the size of Great Britain. It is a mountainous country, rugged and picturesque, containing the highest peaks on the continent, Mount Hooker, 15,700 ft., and Mount Brown, 16,000 ft., with a richly indented coast-line, off which lie Queen Charlotte Islands and Vancouver. The chief river is the Fraser, which flows from the Lake region southwards through the centre and then westward to the Gulf of Georgia; the upper waters of the Columbia flow southward through the E. of the State. The climate somewhat resembles that of England, but is in some parts very rainy. The chief industries are: lumbering—the forests are among the finest in the world; fishing—the rivers abound in salmon and sturgeon; and mining—rich deposits of gold, silver, iron, copper, mercury, antimony, and many other valuable minerals are found. There are great coalfields in Vancouver. In Vancouver and in the river valleys of the mainland are extensive tracts of arable and grazing land. Made a Crown colony in 1858, it joined the Dominion as a province in 1871. The completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway in 1885 joined it to the eastern provinces. The capital is Victoria, in the S. of Vancouver Island.

**COLUMBIUM**. See **NIOBium**.

**COLUMBUS**, capital of Ohio, U.S., a manufacturing town with important educational institutions.

**COLUMBUS, Bartholomew**, cosmographer; brother of Christopher Columbus; accompanied him to San Domingo and became governor; d. 1515.

**COLUMBUS, Christopher**, discoverer of America, on Oct. 12, 1492, after two months of great peril and, in the end, mutiny of his men; born in Genoa; went to sea at 14; cherished, if he did not conceive, the idea of reaching India by sailing westward; applied in many quarters for furtherance; after seven years of waiting, was provided with three small vessels and a crew of 120 men; first touched land at the Bahamas, visited Cuba and Haiti, and returned home with spoils of the land; was hailed and honoured as King of the Sea; he made three subsequent visits, and on the third had the satisfaction of landing on the mainland, which Sebastian Cabot and Amerigo Vespucci had reached before him; he became at last the victim of jealousy, and charges were made against him, which so cut him to the heart that he never rallied from the attack, and he died at Valladolid, broken in body and in soul (1446-1506).

**COLUMELLA, Junius**, a Latin writer of the 1st century, born at Cadiz; author of "De Re Rustica," in 12 books, on the same theme as Virgil's "Georgics," viz., agriculture and gardening; he wrote also "De Arboribus," on trees.

**COLUTHUS**, a Greek epic poet living in Egypt about 490-520; wrote the "Rape of Helen."

**COLVIN, Sir Sidney**, Fellow of Trinity, Cambridge, Slade Professor of Art at Cambridge, born at Norwood; contributor to the journals on art and literature; wrote Lives of Keats and Landor; friend of Robert Louis Stevenson, and his literary executor (1845-1927).

**COMACCHIO**, a walled town in Italy, 30 m. SE. of Ferrara; famous for fish, especially eel-culture in a large lagoon adjoining, 90 m. in circumference.

**COMANCHES**, a tribe of North American Indians of warlike character; once frequenting Arkansas and the Rio Grande, they were finally settled in Oklahoma.

**COMBE, William**, born in Bristol; author of the "Three Tours of Dr. Syntax"; inherited a small fortune, which he squandered by an irregular life; wrote some 86 works (1741-1833).

**COMBERMERE, Viscount**, a British field-marshal, born in Denbighshire; served in Flanders, at the Cape of Good Hope, and in India; was present at the siege of Seringapatam; was sent to Spain in 1808; distinguished himself in the Peninsula, and particularly at Talavera; received a barony in 1814 and raised to viscount in 1827; was commander-in-chief in India, 1825-30, and Constable of the Tower in succession to Wellington in 1852 (1773-1865).

**COMENIUS, John Amos**, a Moravian educational reformer; his two most famous books are "Janua Linguarum" and his "Orbis Sensualium Pictus"; his principle at bottom was, words must answer to and be associated with things and ideas of things (1592-1670).

**COMETS**, heavenly bodies consisting of a diffuse nebulous head, a nucleus and a tail which may extend for millions of miles; their orbits are extremely elongated, and although one may be close to the sun in one part of its course, it may be beyond Neptune in another part. Their periods vary from 3 to 80 years in the cases of those comets which have appeared at least twice; some have never appeared a second time, and their periods have been computed at millions of years. The majority of the comets lie within the orbit of Jupiter. Among the best known are Morehouse's, Halley's, Encke's, and Biela's.

**COMINES**, frontier town of France and Belgium, on the Lys; the Belgian portion is in the prov. of W. Flanders, and the French in the dep. of Nord; mostly laid in ruins during the first world war; textiles are manufactured. 15 m. SW. of Courtrai.

**COMINES, Philippe de**, a French chronicler, born at Comines; was of Flemish origin; served under Charles the Bold, then under Louis XI. and Charles VIII.; author of "Mémoires," in seven vols., of the reigns of these two monarchs, which give a clear and faithful picture of the time and the chief actors in it, but with the coolest indifference as to the moral elements at work, with him the end justifying the means, and success the measure of morality (1443-1509).

**COMITIA**, constitutional assemblies of the Roman citizens for electing magistrates, putting some question to the vote of the people, the declaration of war, &c.

**COMMELIN, Isaac**, Dutch historian; wrote the "Lives of the Stadtholders William I. and Maurice" (1598-1678).

**COMMENTARIES OF JULIUS CÆSAR**, his memoirs of the Gallic and Civil Wars, reckoned the most perfect model of narration that in such circumstances was ever written.

**COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC SAFETY**, a committee of nine created by the French Convention, April 6, 1793, to concentrate the power of the executive, "the conscience of Marat, who could see salvation in one thing only, in the fall of 280,000 aristocrats' heads"; notable, therefore, for its excesses in that line; was not suppressed till Oct. 19, 1796, on the advent of the Directory to power.

**COMMODUS, Lucius Aurelius**, Roman emperor, son and successor of Marcus Aurelius; carefully trained, but on his father's death gave himself over to every form of licentiousness; poison administered by his mistress Marcia being slow in operating, he was strangled to death by a hired athlete in 192.

**COMMON LAW** is law established by usage and confirmed by judicial decision.

**COMMONS, The House of**, the main chamber of the British legislature. First meeting in 1295, the House consisted of representatives of the shires, cities, and boroughs, and met in the refectory of Westminster Abbey, election being confined to freeholders. In the reign of Edward VI. the Commons moved to St. Stephen's Chapel in Westminster Palace, and under the Tudors membership rose to over 400. The events of 1640 and 1688 gave increased power to the House, which was largely controlled by the landed gentry through pocket boroughs till their power was curtailed by a series of Reform Acts starting in 1832 and ending in 1929, with the attainment of universal suffrage over the age of 21. Under the Parliament Act of 1911 the House of Commons has the sole right of handling financial matters, and is virtually supreme in governing the country in so far as it can control the Cabinet. In 1884 the House had 670 members, the Act of 1918 raised it to 707, and the establishment of the Irish Free State reduced it to 615. The Representation of the People Act, 1945, provided for 540 seats, by creating twenty-five new constituencies; a further re-arrangement under a similar Act reduced the number of seats to 625 in 1948, and yet another re-arrangement of boundaries and constituencies raised the number to 630 in 1955. Members are paid an annual salary and a seasonal expense allowance is made.

**COMMUNE**, The, a revolutionary power installed in Paris after the "admonitory" insurrection of March 18, 1871, and overthrown in the end of May.

**COMMUNISM**, a doctrine of social equality and a system of social organisation under which the means of production are the common property of all members of the State, and, theoretically at least, the products of industry are more or less equally divided. Russia tried out the system after the Revolution of 1917 (see **BOLSHEVISM**) and, after many modifications in the succeeding years,

established thereby a strong and, apparently, lasting State.

**COMMUTATOR**, a contrivance forming part of a dynamo which reverses the connections at regular intervals, producing a direct continuous current instead of the alternating current generated in the coils.

**COMME'NUS**, name of a dynasty of six Byzantine Emperors, reigning at Constantinople from 1057 to 1185; also of the entire dynasty of the Empire of Trebizond, 1204-1461. See **ISAAC I**.

**COMO**, Lake, one of the chief lakes of Lombardy and the third in size, at the foot of the Pennine Alps, 30 m. long and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  at greatest breadth; is traversed by the Adda, and is famed for the beauty and rich variety of its scenery.

**COMORIN**, Cape, a low sandy point, the most southerly of India, from which the seaman is warned off by a peak 18 m. inland.

**COMORO ISLES**, an archipelago of four volcanic islands at the N. of the channel of Mozambique; made a French protectorate in 1886, in 1914 they were placed under the Gov.-General of Madagascar; the natives are Mohammedans, and speak Arabic.

**COMPANY, John**, the nickname given to the English East India Company.

**COMPIEGNE**, a quiet old town in the dep. of Oise, 50 m. N.E. of Paris; has some fine churches, and a palace built by St. Louis and rebuilt by Louis XIV.; here Joan of Arc was made prisoner in 1430, and it was in the Forest of Compiègne that Marshal Foch presented the terms of the armistice to the Germans on Nov. 8, 1918. The French signed an armistice with the Germans in the same place in June, 1940. The town was badly damaged during the second world war.

**COMPOUNDS**, Chemical, substances composed of two or more elements, which are always present in the same proportion; generally speaking, the properties of a compound are quite different from those of its constituent elements.

**COMPTON**, Henry, bishop of London, son of the Earl of Northampton; fought bravely for Charles I.; was colonel of dragoons at the Restoration; left the Army for the Church; was made bishop; crowned William and Mary when the archbishop, Sancroft, refused; d. 1718.

**COMRIE**, a village in Perthshire, on the Earn, 20 m. W. of Perth, in a beautiful district of country; subject to earthquakes from time to time; birthplace of George Gilfillan.

**COMTE**, Auguste, a French philosopher, born at Montpellier, the founder of Positivism (q.v.); was first a disciple of St. Simon, but he quarrelled with him; commenced a "Cours de Philosophie Positive" of his own, in six vols.; but, finding it defective on the moral side, he instituted a worship of humanity, and became chief priest of his new religion (1798-1857).

**COMUS**, the Roman deity who presided over festive revelries; the title of a poem by Milton, "the most exquisite of English or any masques."

**COMYN, John** (the Black Comyn), Lord of Badenoch, a Scottish noble of French descent, his ancestor, born at Comines, having come over with the Conqueror and got lands given him; was an unsuccessful competitor for the Scottish crown in 1291.

**COMYN, John** (the Red Comyn), son of the preceding; as one of the three Wardens of Scotland defended it against the English, whom he defeated at Roslin; but in 1304 submitted to Edward I., and, falling under suspicion of Bruce, was stabbed by him in a monastery at Dumfries in 1306.

**CONCEPCION**, a town in Chile, S. of Valparaiso, with its port, Talcahuano, 7 m. off, one of the safest and most commodious in the country; it ranks next to Valparaiso as a trading centre.

**CONCLAVE**, properly, the suite of rooms in the Vatican where the cardinals are confined under

lock and key while electing a pope; hence, the body of cardinals, also any private assembly.

**CONCORD**, a town in U.S., 23 m. N.W. of Boston; was the residence of Emerson, Thoreau, and Hawthorne; here the first engagement took place in the American war in 1775.

**CONCORD**, capital of New Hampshire, U.S., a thriving trading place.

**CONCORDAT**, The, an agreement between the Pope and a temporal power for the regulation of ecclesiastical matters, as that of July 15, 1801, between Bonaparte and Pius V., and that of Feb. 11, 1929, establishing the Vatican City (q.v.).

**CONCORDE**, Place de la, a celebrated public place in Paris, formed by Louis XV. in 1748, adorned by a statue of him; at the Revolution it was called Place de la Revolution; here Louis XVI. and his queen were guillotined.

**CONCORDIA**, the Roman goddess of peace, to whom Camillus the dictator in 387 B.C. dedicated a temple on the conclusion of the strife between the patricians and plebeians.

**CONDE, Henry I.**, Prince of, fought in the ranks of the Huguenots, but escaped the massacre of St. Bartholomew by an oath of abjuration (1552-1588).

**CONDE, House of**, a collateral branch of the house of Bourbon, the members of which played all along a conspicuous rôle in the history of France.

**CONDE, Louis I.**, Prince of, founder of the house of Condé, a brave, gallant man, though deformed; distinguished himself in the wars between Henry II. and Charles V., particularly in the defence of Metz; affronted at court, and obnoxious to the Guises, he became a Protestant, and joined his brother, the king of Navarre; became the head of the party, and was treacherously killed after the battle of Jarnac; he had been party, however, to the conspiracy of Amboise, which aimed a death-blow at the Guises (1530-1569).

**CONDE, Louis II.**, Prince of, named "the Great Condé," born at Paris; was carefully educated; acquired a taste for literature, which stood him in good stead at the end of his career; made his reputation by his victory over the Spaniards at Rocroi; distinguished himself at Fribourg, Nordlingen, and Lens; the settlement of the troubles of the Fronde alienated him, so that he entered the service of Spain, and served against his country, but was by-and-by reconciled; led the French army to success in Franche-Comté and Holland, and soon after retired to Chantilly, where he enjoyed the society of such men as Molière, Boileau, and La Bruyère, and when he died Bossuet pronounced a funeral oration over his grave (1621-1686).

**CONDE, Louis Joseph**, Prince de, born at Chantilly; served in the Seven Years' war; attended in the antechamber in the palace when Louis XV. lay dying; was one of the first to emigrate on the fall of the Bastille; seized every opportunity to save the monarchy; was declared a traitor to the country, and had his estates confiscated for threatening to restore Louis XVI.; organised troops to aid in the Restoration; settled at Malmesbury, in England, for a time; returned to France with Louis XVIII. (1736-1818).

**CONDENSER**, an electrical contrivance placed in a circuit to increase its capacity. Variable condensers are inserted in wireless circuits for tuning purposes; the Leyden jar is a form of condenser.

**CONDILLAC, Etienne Bonnot**, a French philosopher, born at Grenoble, of good birth; commenced as a disciple of Locke, but went further, for whereas Locke was content to deduce empirical knowledge from sensation and reflection, he deduced reflection from sensation, and laid the foundation of a sensationalism which, in the hands of his successors, went further still and swamped the internal in the external, a postulation which

is now approaching the stage of self-cancelling zero; he lived as a recluse, and had Rousseau and Diderot for intimate friends (1715-1780).

**CONDITIONAL IMMORTALITY**, the doctrine that only believers in Christ have any future existence, a dogma founded on certain isolated passages of Scripture.

**CONDOR**, a large species of vulture native to South America and found chiefly in the Andes; it preys upon animals and is dangerous to man when attacked.

**CONDORCET, Marquis de**, a French mathematician and philosopher, born near St. Quentin; contributed to the "Encyclopédie"; was of the Encyclopedist school; took sides with the Revolutionary party in the interest of progress; voted with the Girondists usually; suspected by the extreme party; was not safe even under concealment; "skulked round Paris in thickets and stone-quarries; entered a tavern one bleared May morning, ragged, rough-bearded, hunger-stricken, and asked for breakfast; having a Latin Horace about him, was suspected and haled to prison, breakfast unfinished; fainted by the way with exhaustion; was flung into a damp cell, and found next morning lying dead on the floor"; his works are voluminous, and the best known is his "Esquisse du Progrès de l'Esprit Humain"; he was not an original thinker, but a clear expositor (1743-1794).

**CONDOTTIERI**, leaders of Italian free-lances who in the 14th and 15th centuries lived by plunder or hired themselves to others for a share in the spoils.

**CONEY**, an animal mentioned four times in the Bible and alleged to be the Hyrax Syriacus, or rock-badger, which resembles the rabbit; the name is also applied to the common rabbit.

**CONEY ISLAND**, a district of New York, at the entrance to the harbour, which, with its extensive beach and numerous side-show attractions, is a popular resort.

**CONFEDERATE STATES**, 11 Southern States of the American Union which seceded in 1861 on the question of slavery and which occasioned a civil war that lasted till 1865.

**CONFEDERATION OF THE RHINE**, a confederation of 16 German States which in 1806 dissolved their connection with Germany and leagued with France and which lasted till disaster overtook Napoleon in Russia, and then broke up; the Germanic Confederation, or union of all the States, took its place, till it too was dissolved by the defeat of Austria in 1866, which gave ascendancy to Prussia and ensured the erection of the German Empire on its ruins.

**CONFESSIONS OF FAITH** are statements of doctrine very similar to Creeds, but usually longer and polemical, as well as didactic; they are in the main, though not exclusively, associated with Protestantism; the 16th century produced many, including the *Sixty-seven Articles* of the Swiss reformers, drawn up by Zwingli in 1523; the *Augsburg Confession* of 1530, the work of Luther and Melancthon, which marked the breach with Rome; the *Tetrapolitan Confession* of the German Reformed Church, 1530; the *Gallican Confession*, 1559; and the *Belgic Confession* of 1561. In Britain the *Scotts Confession*, drawn up by John Knox in 1560; the *Thirty-nine Articles* of the Church of England in 1532; the *Irish Articles* in 1615; and the *Westminster Confession of Faith* in 1647; this last, the work of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, has by its force of language, logical statement, comprehensiveness, and dependence on Scripture commended itself to the Presbyterian Churches of all English-speaking peoples, and is the most widely recognised Protestant statement of doctrine; it has as yet been modified only by the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland, which adopted a Declaratory Statement regarding

certain of its doctrines in 1870, and by the Free Church of Scotland, 1890.

**CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE**, an account which that Father of the Church gives of the errors of his youth and his subsequent conversion.

**CONFUCIUS**, the Latin form of the name of the great sage of China, K'ung fu-tso (*lit.* K'ung, the philosopher), the founder of a religion which is based on the worship and practice of morality as exemplified in the lives and teachings of the wise men who have gone before and who, as he conceived, have made the world what it is, and have left it to posterity to build upon the same basis; while he lived he was held in greater and greater honour by multitudes of disciples; after his death he became an object of worship, and even his descendants came to be regarded as a kind of sacred caste; he flourished between 550 and 460 B.C.

**CONGE D'ELIRE**, a warrant granted by the Crown to the dean and chapter of a cathedral to elect a particular bishop to a vacant see.

**CONGO**, second in length and largest in volume of the African rivers, rises between Lakes Nyasa and Tanganyika in N. Rhodesia, flows SW. through Lake Bangweolo, then N. to the equator; curving in a great semicircle it continues SW., passes in a series of rapids through the coast range, and enters the S. Atlantic by an estuary 6 m. broad. It brings down more water than the other African rivers put together. The largest affluents are the Kasai on the left and the Mobangi on the right bank; 110 m. are navigable to ocean steamers, then the cataracts intervene, and 250 m. of railway promote transit; the upper river is 2 to 4 m. broad and navigable for small craft up to Stanley Falls, 1068 m., and again above the Falls for nearly another 600 m. During its course of 3000 m. it bears several names. Livingstone and Stanley were its chief explorers, 1867-77.

**CONGO, Belgian**, embraces most of the basin of the Congo, touching British territory in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, Uganda, and Rhodesia, with a very narrow outlet to the Atlantic at the river mouth. Founded by Leopold II. in 1885, it was annexed to Belgium in 1908; it is over ten times the size of Great Britain and is divided into six Provinces; Leopoldville took the place of the former capital, Boma, in 1923. Native unrest formerly gave great trouble to its administrators. Its waters are open to all nations, and traders exchange manufactured goods for ivory, palm-oil, coffee, and caoutchouc, beeswax, and fruits. The climate is tropical, on the lower levels malarial.

**CONGO, French**, former name of part of French Equatorial Africa. See **EQUATORIAL A., Fr.**

**CONGREGATIONALISM** (formerly Independents), the first of the free churches who formally separated from the Anglican Church. They were first called "Brownists" when, led by Robert Browne (*q.v.*), they seceded in 1570, and established a church at Norwich in 1580. Many were persecuted and fled to Holland; others left Holland for New England in 1620 in the *Mayflower*. Uniquely they regard each congregation of believers in Christ as a complete church. Therefore, on New Testament precedence, each church elects its own officers and manages its own business, with no recognised human authority, but each church pledged to accept the guidance of the promised presence of God's Holy Spirit. In spite of this autonomous approach the churches are combined for many matters in the *Congregational Union of England and Wales*; and the country is divided into areas, each under the oversight of a Moderator.

**CONGRESS**, is a diplomatic conference at which the representatives of sovereign States discuss matters of importance to their several countries. The name is applied in federal republics to the legislative assembly which directs national as distinct

from State concerns. In the United States, Congress consists of the Senate, elected by the State legislatures, and the House of Representatives, elected directly by the people. It imposes taxes, contracts loans, provides for national defence, declares war, and looks after the general welfare, coinage, postal communication, weights and measures, &c. The Indian National Congress (usually called "Congress") was founded in 1884 in Madras, and has held annual meetings since 1885; its original objects were the establishment of representative governments within the Empire and various social reforms, but in later years it became increasingly separatist and finally achieved its aim with the independence of India in 1947.

**CONGREVE, Richard**, author of political tracts, was a pupil of Dr. Arnold and a disciple of Comte in philosophy (1818-1899).

**CONGREVE, William**, English comic dramatist, born near Leeds; entered a student of the Middle Temple, but soon abandoned law for literature; the "Old Bachelor" first brought him into repute, and a commissionership of substantial value; the production of "Love for Love" and the "Mourning Bride," a stilted tragedy, added immensely to his popularity, but his comedy "The Way of the World" being coldly received, he gave up writing plays; he was held in great esteem by his contemporaries and his plays are still staged (1670-1729).

**CONGREVE, Sir William**, an English artillery officer, inventor of the rocket which bears his name. Was a favourite at court. Elected Fellow of the Royal Society in 1811 (1772-1828).

**CONICS**, the name given in geometry to those figures obtained by the section of a cone by a plane surface, viz.: the ellipse, circle, parabola, hyperbola, or a pair of straight lines.

**CONINGSBY**, a novel by Disraeli.

**CONINGTON, John**, classical scholar and professor of Latin at Oxford, born at Boston, translator of the "Æneid" of Virgil, "Odes, Satires, and Epistles" of Horace, and 12 books of the "Iliad" into verse, as well as of other classics; his greatest work is his edition of Virgil (1825-1869).

**CONISBURGH**, a small town and urban district of the West Riding, Yorks. 5 m. SW. of Doncaster, with a 12th-century castle referred to in "Ivanhoe" as the stronghold of Athelstan.

**CONISTON WATER**, a lake 5 m. long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. broad, at the foot of Conistone Fells, in Lancashire, with Brantwood on the E. side of it, formerly the residence of John Ruskin.

**CONKLING, Roscoe**, an American politician, a leading man on the Republican side; was a member of the House of Representatives, and also of the Senate; retired from politics, and practised law at New York (1829-1888).

**CONNAUGHT**, a western province of Eire, 105 m. long and 92 m. broad, divided into five counties; is the smallest and most barren of the provinces, but abounds in picturesque scenery with a deeply indented coast-line.

**CONNAUGHT, Duke of**, the third son of Queen Victoria, held several military appointments; he served during the Fenian raid in Canada in 1870, was with the 1882 expedition to Egypt, was made a field-marshal in 1902, commanded the Mediterranean forces 1907-9, and was Governor-General of Canada 1911-16; in 1901 he succeeded the Prince of Wales (Edward VII.) as Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Freemasons (1850-1942).

**CONNECTICUT**, southernmost of the New England States, is washed by Long Island Sound, has New York on the W., Rhode Island on the E., and Massachusetts on the N. It is the third smallest State, rocky and uneven in surface, unfruitful except in the Connecticut River valley. Streams abound, and supply motive power for very extensive manu-

factures of clocks, hardware, india-rubber goods, small wares, textiles, and firearms. There are iron-mines in the NW, stone-quarries, lead, copper, and cobalt mines. Climate is healthy, changeable, and in winter severe. Education is excellently provided for. Yale University, at New Haven, is thoroughly equipped; there are several divinity schools. Trinity College at Hartford, and the Wesleyan University at Middletown. The capital is Hartford; New Haven is the largest town and chief port. The original colony was a democratic secession from Massachusetts in 1634. The constitution of 1639 was the first written democratic constitution on record. Its present constitution as a State dates from 1818.

**CONNECTICUT**, a river in the United States which rises on the confines of Canada, and, after a course of 350 m., falls into the Atlantic at Long Island.

**CONNEMARA**, a wild district with picturesque scenery in W. of co. Galway, Eire; noted for its quarries of a green variety of marble.

**CONOLLY, John**, physician, born in Lincolnshire, studied at Edinburgh, settled in London; distinguished for having introduced and advocated a more rational and humane treatment of the insane (1794-1866).

**CONRAD, Cadet of the House of Hohenzollern**, served under the illustrious Barbarossa; married the heiress of the Vohburgs; was appointed Burggraf of Nürnberg, 1170, and prince of the empire.

**CONRAD, Marquis of Tyre**, threw himself into Tyre when beset by Saladin, and held it till Richard Cœur de Lion and Philip Augustus arrived; was assassinated by emissaries of the Old Man of the Mountain in 1192.

**CONRAD I.**, count of Franconia, elected on the extinction of the Carolingian line Emperor of the Germans, which he continued to be from 911 to 918; fell wounded in battle with the Huns, spurred on by a rival.

**CONRAD II.**, the Salic, of the same family as the preceding; elected Emperor of Germany in 1024; reigned 15 years, extending the empire, suppressing disorders, and effecting reforms.

**CONRAD III.**, founder of the Hohenstaufen dynasty; elected Emperor of Germany in 1138; had Henry the Proud, as head of the German Gueifs, for rival; crushed him at Weinsberg; joined Louis VII. of France on a third crusade, and, returning, overthrew the Gueifs again, leaving Frederick I. (Barbarossa) as his heir; d. 1152.

**CONRAD IV.**, Duke of Swabia and Alsace, succeeded his father, Frederick II., as Emperor, 1250; he headed the anti-papal party and, in 1251, marched into Italy where he ravaged Apulia and captured Naples and Capua; excommunicated in 1252 and again in 1254, he died at Lavello, possibly poisoned (1228-1254).

**CONRAD, Joseph**, novelist. By birth a Pole, he spent most of his time in England and wrote without trace of his foreign birth. "Almayers Folly" published in 1895, was his first work, and it was succeeded by many other novels. A master mariner by calling, his books are largely tales of the sea, written in vivid fashion (1857-1924).

**CONRADIN THE BOY, or CONRAD V.**, the last of the Hohenstaufen imperial dynasty; son of Conrad IV., Duke of Swabia and titular king of Jerusalem and Sicily; in constant warfare with the Pope, he was excommunicated in 1267, but was well received by the Roman populace; in 1268 he was defeated by Charles of Anjou at Tagliacozzo, and soon after beheaded at Naples (1252-1268).

**CONSALVI**, Italian cardinal and statesman, born at Rome, secretary of Pius VII.; concluded the Concordat with Napoleon in 1801; represented the Pope at the Congress of Vienna; was a liberal

patron of literature, science, and arts; continued minister of the Pope till his death (1757-1824).

**CONSCIENCE, Hendrik**, a brilliant Flemish novelist, born at Antwerp; rose to popularity among his countrymen by his great national romance the "Lion of Flanders," a popularity which soon extended all over Europe; his writings display great descriptive power and perfect purity of sentiment (1812-1838).

**CONSCRIPT FATHERS**, the collective name of members of the Roman Senate, and addressed as such, fathers as elders and conscripts as enrolled.

**CONSCRIPTION**, compulsory enlistment in the fighting forces, first enforced in Great Britain in Jan., 1916, for men between 18 and 40, the age being raised to 50 in March, 1918. In 1939, conscription was again enforced in Britain when it became apparent that war was imminent. Between 1941 and 1947, conscription applied also to women of certain age groups in Britain. The National Service Act of 1947 provided for further conscription of men even though hostilities had ceased.

**CONSERVATION OF ENERGY**, the principle that energy may be manifested in one of several forms (e.g. kinetic, electrical, potential, heat), but the total quantity of energy in any isolated system remains constant, the apparent loss of one form of energy being accounted for by its conversion into another form. This principle forms the basis of thermodynamics.

**CONSERVATIVE PARTY, or UNIONISTS**, the party called Tory at one time which adopted the new name about 1840, and added Unionist to denote the importance attached to the preservation of the Union with Ireland.

**CONSIDERANT, Victor Prosper**, a French Socialist and disciple of Fourier; founded a colony in Texas on Fourier's principles, which proved a failure; wrote much in advocacy of his principles, of which the most important is "La Destinée Sociale" (1808-1893).

**CONSTABLE**, a high officer of State in mediæval France, England, and Scotland, charged with military, judicial, and regulative functions; in France he became first officer of the Crown, commander-in-chief, and supreme judge of the military and chivalric courts.

**CONSTABLE, Archibald**, Edinburgh publisher, born in Carnbee, Fife; started as a bookseller near the Cross in Edinburgh; published the *Scots Magazine*, the *Edinburgh Review*, and the "Encyclopædia Britannica," and from 1802 to 1826 the works of Sir Walter Scott, when the bankruptcy connected with the publication of these so affected him that it ruined his health, though he lived after the crash came to start the "Miscellany" which bears his name (1774-1827).

**CONSTABLE, Henry**, English poet, author of sonnets, 28 in number, under the title of "Diana" (1562-1613).

**CONSTABLE, John**, an eminent landscape-painter, born in Suffolk; his works were more generously appreciated in France than in his own country, as they well might be, where they had not, as in England, to stand comparison with those of Turner; but he is now, despite the depreciation of Ruskin, recognised in his own country as one of our foremost landscape-painters, and enormous prices have been given of late for his best pictures; some of his best works, including "The Cornfield," "The Hay Wain," and "The Valley Farm," adorn the walls of the National Gallery; Ruskin allows that his art is original, honest, free from affectation, and manly (1776-1837).

**CONSTANCE**, a city of Baden-Württemberg, S. Germany, in the former Grand-Duchy of Baden, on the left bank of the Rhine at its exit from the lake; famous for its 11th-century cathedral, and as the seat of the council (1414-18) which con-

demned John Huss and Jerome of Prague to death; has textile, chemical, and machine-making industries.

**CONSTANCE, Lake, or BODENSEE**, partly in Germany and partly in Switzerland; is about 40 m. long and 10½ m. broad at most; is traversed by the Rhine from W. to E., and is 1306 ft. above sea-level; is surrounded by vineyards, cornfields, and wooded slopes; its waters are hardly ever frozen, and often rise and fall suddenly.

**CONSTANT, Benjamin**, a highly popular French painter of the Realistic school, born at Paris; his first picture was "Hamlet and the King"; afterwards he took chiefly to Oriental subjects, which afforded the best scope for his talent (1845-1902).

**CONSTANT DE REBECQUE, Henry Benjamin de**, a French politician of liberal constitutional principles, born at Lausanne, of Huguenot parents; settled in Paris at the commencement of the Revolution, where he distinguished himself by his political writings and speeches; was expelled from France in 1802 along with Mme. de Staël for denouncing the military ascendancy of Napoleon; lived for a time at Weimar in the society of Goethe and Schiller; translated Schiller's "Wallenstein"; returned to France in 1814; declared for the Bourbons, and pleaded in favour of constitutional liberty; he was a supporter of Louis Philippe, and a rationalist in religion, and declared himself opposed to the supernatural element in all religions (1767-1830).

**CONSTANTIA**, a wine district of Cape Province, under E. flank of Table Mountain.

**CONSTANTINE**, inland city of Algeria, on a rocky height; leather-working its staple industry.

**CONSTANTINE**, the name of 11 emperors, the first two reigning at Rome and the rest at Byzantium between 306 and 1453; the last (Phocas), though the 11th, is commonly known as Constantine XIII. (q.v.).

**CONSTANTINE I.**, called the Great, born in Moesia, son of Constantius Chlorus by Helena; on the death of his father at York, where he accompanied him, was proclaimed Emperor by the troops; this title being challenged by Maximian, his father-in-law, and Maxentius, his brother-in-law, he took up arms against first the one and then the other, and defeated them; when one day he saw a cross in the sky with the words *By this Conquer* in Greek, under this sign, known as the *labarum*, which he adopted as his standard, he accordingly marched straight to Rome, where he was acknowledged Emperor by the Senate in 312; and thereafter an edict was issued named of Milan, granting toleration to the Christians; he had still to extend his empire over the East, and having done so by the removal of Licinius, he transferred the seat of his empire to Byzantium, which hence got the name of Constantinople, i.e. Constantine's city; had himself baptised in 337 as a Christian, after having three years before proclaimed Christianity the State religion (272-337).

**CONSTANTINE I., King of the Hellenes**. Succeeding to the throne of Greece on the assassination of his father, George I., he secretly helped Germany in 1914, though his country remained neutral. In 1917 the Allies, working through Venizelos, brought about his abdication in favour of his son Alexander, who died in 1920. Venizelos was defeated in the election of that year, and Constantine was recalled by a plebiscite. In 1922 he was again exiled (1868-1923).

**CONSTANTINE NICOLAIEVITCH**, second son of the Czar Nicholas I.; was appointed grand-admiral while but a boy; had command of the Baltic fleet during the Crimean war; came under suspicion of sinister intriguing; became insane, and died in seclusion (1827-1892).

**CONSTANTINE PAULOVITCH**, Grand-duke of Russia, son of Paul I.; distinguished himself at

Austerlitz; was commander-in-chief in Poland, where he ruled as despot; waived his right to the throne in favour of his brother Nicholas (1779-1831).

**CONSTANTINE XIII.** Palæologus, the last of the Greek emperors; had to defend Constantinople against a besieging force of 300,000 under Mohammed II., and, though he defended it bravely, the city was taken by storm, and the Eastern empire ended in 1453.

**CONSTANTINOPLE**, former capital of the Turkish empire, on the Bosphorus, situated on a peninsula washed by the Sea of Marmora on the S. and by the Golden Horn on the N., on the opposite side of which creek lie the quarters of Galata and Pera, one of the finest commercial sites in the world; it became the capital of the Roman empire under Constantine the Great, who gave name to it; was capital of the Eastern empire from the days of Theodosius; was taken by the crusaders in 1204, and by Mohammed II. in 1453, at which time the Greek and Latin scholars fled the city, carrying the learning of Greece and Rome with them, an event which strongly affected the revival of learning in Europe; the city is now officially known by its Turkish name, Istanbul (*q.v.*).

**CONSTANTIUS CHLORUS, or THE PALE**, Roman emperor; after a struggle of three years reunited Britain with the empire, which had been torn from it by Allectus; was equally successful against the Alemanni, defeating them with great loss; died at York, on an expedition against the Picts; was succeeded by Constantine, his son (250-305).

**CONSTANZA**, the chief port of Rumania, on the Black Sea, 140 m. E. of Bucharest, with which it is connected by rail; exports petroleum and grain.

**CONSTITUENT ASSEMBLY**, the legislative body which the National Assembly of France resolved itself into in 1789, a name it assumed from the task it imposed on itself, viz. of making a constitution, a task which, from the nature of it, proved impossible, as a constitution is usually an entity which grows, and is not made.

**CONSTITUTION**, The British, unlike the scientifically drawn up one of America, has gradually evolved through history. The Crown (*q.v.*) is the corner stone, and there are the Houses of Lords (*q.v.*) and Commons (*q.v.*). As money has to be voted by the Commons, which is elected on universal adult suffrage, the democratic control of the executive is assured.

**CONSUL**, (1) one of the two magistrates of Rome elected annually after the expulsion of the kings, and invested with real power; (2) a chief magistrate of the French Republic from 1799 to 1804; (3) one commissioned to protect, especially the mercantile rights of, the subjects of a State in foreign country.

**CONSULATE**, name given to the French Government from the fall of the Directory till the establishment of the Empire. At first there were three provisional consuls, Bonaparte, Siéyès, and Roger Ducos; then three consuls for ten years, Bonaparte, Cambacérès, and Lebrun, which triumvirate was dissolved with the establishment of the Empire on May 20, 1804.

**CONTARINI**, an illustrious Venetian family, which furnished eight Doges to the Republic, as well as an array of men eminent in the Church, statecraft, generalship, art, and letters.

**CONTE, Nicolas Jacques**, a French painter; distinguished for his mechanical genius, which was of great avail to the French army in Egypt (1755-1805).

**CONTI**, an illustrious French family, a younger branch of the house of Bourbon-Conde, all more or less distinguished as soldiers; **François Louis** especially, who was a man of supreme ability both in war and science; he was, through bribery,

elected king of Poland, but never reigned (1664-1709).

**CONTINENTAL SYSTEM**, Napoleon's scheme for interdicting all commerce between the Continent and Great Britain, carried out with various issues till the fall of Napoleon. See **BERLIN** and **MILAN DECREES**.

**CONTRAT SOCIAL**, Rousseau's theory of society that it is based on mere contract, each individual member of it surrendering his will to the will of all, under protection of all concerned, a theory which led to the conclusion that the rule of kings is an usurpation of the rights of the community, and which bore fruit as an explosive in the Revolution at the end of the 18th century.

**CONVENTION, National**, a revolutionary convention in France which on Sept. 10, 1792, succeeded the Legislative Assembly, proclaimed the Republic, condemned the king to death, succeeded in crushing the royalists of La Vendée and the south, in defeating all Europe leagued against France, and in founding institutions of benefit to France to this day; it was dissolved on Oct. 26, 1795, to make way for the Directory.

**CONVERSATIONS LEXICON**, a popular German encyclopædia of 21 vols., started in 1796, and since 1808 published by Brockhaus in Leipzig.

**CONVOCACTION**, an assemblage of the English clergy, with little or no legislative power, summoned and prorogued by an archbishop under authority of the Crown; one under the Archbishop of Canterbury, held at Canterbury, and one under the Archbishop of York, held at York, consisting each of two Houses, an Upper of bishops, and a Lower of lesser dignitaries and inferior clergy, in separate chambers, though they originally met in one.

**CONWAY**, a port in Carnarvon, on the river Conway, with a massive castle, one of those built by Edward I. to keep Wales in check; is a favourite summer resort, and lies amid beautiful scenery.

**CONWAY, Hugh**, the pen-name of Frederick Fergus, born in Bristol; author of "Called Back," a highly sensational novel, and a success (1847-1885).

**CONWAY, Moncure**, an American writer, born in Virginia; began life as a Unitarian preacher; came to England as a lecturer on war; became leader of the advanced school of thought; was a great admirer of Emerson, and wrote, among other works, "Emerson at Home and Abroad" (1832-1907).

**CONWAY OF ALLINGTON, Baron**, better known as Sir William Martin Conway, a famous mountaineer and Slade professor of art at Cambridge; commenced his travels with ascents of the Himalayas; afterwards scaled many peaks in the Alps and the Andes; explored Spitzbergen; raised to the peerage, 1931 (1856-1937).

**CONY.** See **CONEY**.

**CONYBEARE, William Daniel**, an English clergyman, devoted to the study of geology and paleontology, and a Bampton lecturer (1787-1857).

**CONYBEARE, William John**, son of the preceding; author, with Dean Howson, of the "Life and Epistles of St. Paul," and of an "Essay on Church Parties" (1815-1857).

**COOK, Dutton**, novelist, dramatic author, and critic; born in London, and bred a solicitor; contributed to several periodicals, and the "Dictionary of National Biography" (1828-1883).

**COOK, Sir Edward Tysas**, born at Brighton; educated at Oxford; joined the editorial staff of the *Pall Mall Gazette* and the *Westminster Gazette*, became, in 1893, editor of the *Daily News*; was an enthusiastic disciple of Ruskin; wrote "Studies on Ruskin" (1857-1919).

**COOK, Eliza**, a writer of tales, verses, and magazine articles; born in Southwark; daughter of a merchant; conducted, from 1849 to 1854, a journal



called by her name, but gave it up from failing health; enjoyed a pension of £100 from the Civil List till her death; was the authoress of "The Old Arm-Chair" and "Home in the Heart," both of which were great favourites with the public, and did something for literature and philanthropy by her *Journal* (1818-1889).

**COOK, James**, the distinguished English navigator, born at Marton, Yorkshire; was the son of a farm labourer; began seafaring on board a merchantman; entered the navy in 1755, and in four years became a master; spent some nine years in survey of the St. Lawrence and the coasts of Newfoundland; in 1768, in command of the *Endeavour*, was sent out with an expedition to observe the transit of Venus, and in 1772 as commander of two vessels on a voyage of discovery to the South Seas; on his return, receiving further promotion, he set out on a third voyage of further exploration in the Pacific, making many discoveries as far N. as Behring Strait; lost his life, on his way home, in a dispute with the natives at Owhyhee (Hawaii), in the Sandwich Islands, being savagely murdered, a fate which befell him owing to a certain quickness of temper he had displayed, otherwise he was a man of great kindness of heart (1728-1779).

**COOK, Mount**, the highest point, 12,350 ft., in the Southern Alps, South Island, New Zealand.

**COOK ISLANDS**, an archipelago in the South Pacific belonging to New Zealand, with a population of 13,000. Rarotonga, the chief island, has a population of 3,500. The group is also known as the Hervey Archipelago.

**COOK STRAIT**, strait between the North and the South Island, New Zealand.

**COOKE, Sir Antony**, an eminent scholar, tutor to Edward VI.; of his daughters, one was married to Lord Burleigh and another, who later became the mother of Lord Bacon, to Sir Nicholas Bacon (1504-1576).

**COOKE, Benjamin**, composer, born in London; organist in Westminster Abbey; composer of "How Sleep the Brave," "Hark! the Lark," and other glees, as well as some excellent church music (1734-1793).

**COOKE, George Frederick**, an actor, famous for his representation of Richard III.; stood in his day next to Kemble in spite of his intemperate habits (1756-1811).

**COOKE, T. P.**, an actor in melodrama; began life at sea; took to the stage; his most popular representations were William in "Black-eyed Susan" and Long Tom Coffin in the "Pilot" (1786-1864).

**COOLGARDIE**, a mining district and headquarters of rich gold-fields in W. Australia, about 360 m. distant from Perth; gold was discovered in 1892, but the field is now of little importance.

**COOLIDGE, Calvin**, American politician. A Republican in politics, he was elected Vice-President at the same time that Harding became President, and on the latter's death Coolidge succeeded him in Aug. 1923. Re-elected in 1924, he resigned in 1928 (1872-1933).

**COOLIES**, labourers of India and China.

**COOMASSIE**. See KUMASI.

**COOPER, Anthony Ashley**. See SHAFTESBURY.

**COOPER, Sir Astley**, English surgeon, born in Norfolk; an expert in anatomy and a skilful operator; stood high in the medical profession; contributed much by his writings to raise surgery to the rank of a science; was eminent as a lecturer as well as a practitioner (1768-1841).

**COOPER, James Fenimore**, an American novelist, born in Burlington, New Jersey; having a passion for the sea, he entered the navy as a midshipman in 1808, but in three years resigned his commission, married, and settled to literature; his novels, of which "The Pilot," "The Pathfinder," "The Deerslayer," and "The Last of the Mohicans," are

the best known, achieved instant popularity and made himself a favourite with boys; in his novels he showed himself an expert in the narration of events, and the description of scenes, as well as in the delineation of character; he came to loggerheads with the newspaper press, had recourse to actions for libel, conducted his own cases himself, and was always successful (1789-1851).

**COOPER, Thomas**, a self-taught man, born in Leicester; bred a shoemaker; became a schoolmaster, a Methodist preacher, and then a journalist; converted to Chartism; was charged with sedition, and committed to prison for two years; wrote there "Purgatory of Suicides"; after liberation went about lecturing on politics and preaching scepticism; returning to his first faith, he lectured on the Christian evidences, and wrote an autobiography (1805-1892).

**COOPER, Thomas Sydney**, a distinguished animal-painter, born in Canterbury; struggled with adversity in early life; rose to be supreme in his own department of art; wrote an account of his career (1803-1902).

**COOPERAGE**, a system of barter which had for some time gone on in the North Sea, consisting of exchange of spirits and tobacco for other goods or money, a demoralising traffic, suppressed by the North Sea Fisheries Act of 1888.

**COOPER'S HILL**, a hill of slight elevation near Runnymede, celebrated in a poem of that name by Sir John Denham (q.v.).

**COORG**, an inland high-lying State of India; about the size of Lancashire, on the E. slope of the W. Ghats, on the SW. border of Mysore; coffee is one of the most important crops; the chief city is Mercara.

**COOTE, Sir Eyre**, a general, born in co. Limerick, Republic of Ireland; distinguished himself at Plassey; gained victories over the French in India; afterwards routed Hyder Ali at Porto Novo; died at Madras (1726-1783).

**COPE, Charles West**, a painter, born at Leeds; his pictures have for subjects historical or dramatic scenes, and were very numerous; executed frescoes that adorn the Peers' corridor at Westminster; was professor of Painting to the Royal Academy (1811-1890).

**COPE, Edward Drinker**, an eminent American paleontologist, born and educated at Philadelphia. Was always interested in natural history and published more than 1000 papers on the fauna of America (1840-1897).

**COPE, Sir John**, a British general; was in command at Prestonpans, and defeated by the Pretender there in 1745, in connection with which his name is remembered in Scotland as not having been ready when the Highlanders attacked him, by the song "Heigh! Johnnie Cowp, are ye wauken yet?" *z.* 1760.

**COPENHAGEN**, the capital of Denmark and the only large town in it; lies low, and is built partly on the island of Zealand and partly on the island of Amager, the channel between which forms a commodious harbour; is a thriving place of manufacture and of trade, as its name "Merchants' Haven" implies; has also a university, an arsenal, and numerous public buildings.

**COPERNICUS, Nicolas**, founder of modern astronomy, born at Thorn, in Poland, and educated at Cracow and Bologna; became canon of Frauenburg, on the Rischles Haff; studied medicine; was helper to a wealthy uncle with whom he lived, and became his heir when he died; his chief interest lay in the heavenly bodies, and his demonstrations regarding their movements, which he deferred publishing till he was towards his end; it was only when he was unconscious and dying that the first printed copy of his work was put into his hands; it was entitled "De Revolutionibus Orbium," and was written in proof of the first principle of

astronomy, that the sun is the centre of the solar system and the earth and planets circle round it; the work was dedicated to Pope Paul III., and was received with favour by the Catholic Church. It was denounced by Luther and Melancthon as contrary to the truth—an opinion held by the Popes from 1616 to 1757 (1473-1543).

**COPIAPO**, a river, a village, a city, and a district in Chile.

**COPLEY, John Singleton**, portrait and historical painter, born in Boston, U.S.; painted Washington's portrait at the age of eighteen; came to England in 1776, having previously sent over for exhibition sundry of his works; painted portraits of the king and the queen; began the historical works on which his fame chiefly rests, the most widely known of which is the "Death of Chatham," now in the Tate Gallery (1737-1815).

**COPPÉE, François**, a poet, born in Paris; produced several volumes of poetry, dramas in verse, and tales in prose; most of his work deals with humble, even poor, life, touched with sympathy and pathos; of his plays "Pour la Couronne" and "Mme. de Maintenon" are best known (1842-1908).

**COPPER**, a bright red metal of great tenacity, used for many purposes, including electric wires and cables, for which it is in great demand on account of its high conductivity. With other metals it forms many alloys in general use, e.g. gunmetal, bronze, brass, and German silver. Copper is mined in Spain, U.S.A., and South America. At one time large supplies were obtained from Cornwall, but they are now exhausted.

**COPPERMINE**, a river in NW. Canada, which falls into the Arctic Ocean after a broken course of about 520 m.

**COPPET**, a Swiss village in the Canton de Vaud, on the Lake of Geneva; celebrated as the abode of Mme. de Staël, her burial-place and that of Necker, her father.

**COPROLITES**, an important mineral source of phosphates. They may be either fossilised dung of reptiles or deposited from water which has washed away bones and other animal remains.

**COPTS**, the Christian descendants of the ancient Egyptians, who are Monophysites in belief, some regarding the Patriarch of Alexandria and some the Pope as their head; they adhere to the ancient ritual, are prelate, sacramentarian, and exclusive; they speak Arabic, their original Coptic being practically dead, though the grammar is taught in the schools.

**COPYRIGHT**, the sole right of an author or his heirs or assignee to publish a work for a term of years fixed by statute, the period now being for the duration of the author's life and for 50 years afterwards, this period being shortened to 25 years subject to certain reservations; copyright covers literary, artistic, and musical property, in which are included dramatic and cinematographic rights. By the Act of 1911 an author must present one copy of his work, if published, to the British Museum, and one copy, if demanded, to the Bodleian Library, Oxford; the University Library, Cambridge; the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; Trinity College Library, Dublin, and (with certain restrictions) the National Library of Wales.

**COQUELIN, Benoit Constant**, a noted French actor, born at Boulogne; played in classical pieces and others, composed for himself in the Théâtre Français from 1860 to 1886; after that in London, S. America, and the United States; without a rival in the broader aspects of comedy (1841-1909).

**COQUEREL, Athanase**, a pastor of the French Reformed Church, born in Paris, where he preached eloquently from 1830 till his death; was elected in 1848 deputy for the Seine to the National Assembly, but retired from political life after the coup d'état; wrote a reply to Strauss (1795-1868).

**COQUEREL, Athanase**, a Protestant pastor, son of preceding, born at Amsterdam; celebrated for his liberal and tolerant views; edited Voltaire's letters on toleration; his chief work, "Jean Calas et sa Famille" (1820-1875).

**COQUIMBO**, a mining province of central Chile, with capital at La Serena; also a seaport of the province, adjoining the capital and 225 m. N. of Valparaiso; exports minerals and cattle.

**CORAIS**, a distinguished Hellenist, born in Smyrna, of the mercantile class; settled in Paris, where he devoted himself to awakening an interest in Greek literature and the cause of the Greeks (1748-1833).

**CORAL SNAKES**, a species of Colubridæ, small and highly venomous; are of striking coloration, banded in black and yellow on a red background; natives of South America.

**CORALS**, together with sea-anemones, form the class of invertebrate organisms known as anthozoa. The body is usually cylindrical in shape, with a mouth, surrounded by tentacles, at one end. The skeleton is mainly of calcium carbonate. Corals may be divided into solitary and reef-building; the former live in rather deep water in all latitudes, whilst the latter thrive in less than 30 fathoms, where the temperature is about 65° F. Some limestones are entirely composed of coral remains.

**CORAM, Thomas**, English philanthropist, the founder of the Foundling Hospital, born at Lyme Regis; a man of varied ventures by sea and land; settled in London, where he was touched by the sufferings of the poor, and, with warm support from Hogarth, founded the said institution; his charity so impoverished him that he ended his days as an object of charity himself, being dependent on a small annuity raised by subscription (1668-1751).

**CORAM'S FIELDS**, the Harmsworth Memorial Playground for Children, opened on the former Foundling Hospital site in Bloomsbury by the then Duchess of York in 1936.

**CORATO**, a town in a fertile region in S. Italy, 25 m. W. of Bari; near it is the Castel del Monte, built by Frederick II. about 1240, and now a state-owned ruin.

**CORBIE-STEPS, or CROW-STEPS**, steps ascending the gable of a house, common in old Scottish gables as well as in the Netherlands and elsewhere.

**COR'BULO, Gnaeus Domitius**, a distinguished general under Claudius and Nero, who conquered the Parthians; Nero, being jealous of him, invited him to Corinth, where he found a death-warrant awaiting him, upon which he plunged his sword into his breast, in A.D. 72.

**CORCY'RA**, an Ionian island, now Corfu (q.v.).

**CORDAY, Charlotte**, a French heroine, born at St. Saturnin, of good birth, granddaughter of Corneille; well read in Voltaire and Plutarch; favoured the Revolution, but was shocked at the atrocities of the Jacobins; started from Caen for Paris as an avenging angel; sought out Marat, with difficulty got access to him, stabbed him to the heart as he sat in his bath; when arrested, she quietly surrendered; when questioned as to her motive, she answered, "I killed one man to save a hundred thousand"; she was guillotined four days later (1768-1793).

**CORDELLA**, the youngest and favourite daughter of King Lear.

**CORDELIERS**, (1) the strictest branch of the Franciscan Order of Monks, so called from wearing a girdle of knotted cord; (2) a club during the French Revolution, founded in 1789, its prominent members, Danton, Camille Desmoulins, and Marat; was a secession from the Jacobin Club, which was thought lukewarm, and met in what had been a convent of the Order of Cordeliers; it expired with Danton.

**CORDERIUS**, a grammarian, born in Normandy; being a Protestant settled in Geneva and taught;

author of Latin "Colloquies," once very famous (1473-1587).

**CORDILLERAS**, the name of several chains of mountains in S. America, forming part of the extensive coast range which, towards the east, is known as the Andes; also applied in N. America to the Rockies and to the Sierra Nevada, Coast, and Cascade ranges.

**CORDITE**, a smokeless explosive, invented by Sir F. A. Abel, being composed of guncotton dissolved in acetone, and nitro-glycerine.

**CORDOBA**. See **CORDOVA**.

**COR'DOBA**, a city on the Primero R., in the Argentine, and capital of a large province of the same name; it has a University founded in 1613.

**CORDON BLEU**, formerly the blue ribbon from which the badge of the Order of the Holy Ghost was suspended; now applied to a cook in compliment as a mark of highest excellence.

**CORDOVA**, a city in Andalusia, Spain, on the right bank of the Guadalquivir, capital of the province of the name, 80 m. N.E. of Seville; founded by the Carthaginians, colonised by the Romans, and for long a Moorish capital; famous for its manufacture of goat leather and its silver work; has a cathedral, once a magnificent mosque.

**CORELLI**, Arcangelo, an Italian musical composer, celebrated for his skill on the violin; his compositions mark a new musical epoch; he has been called the father of instrumental music (1633-1713).

**CORELLI**, Marie, novelist; her first work "The Romance of Two Worlds"; among her others are "Ariadne," "The Master Christian," and "The Sorrows of Satan" (1864-1924).

**CORFE CASTLE**, a village in the Isle of Purbeck, Dorsetshire, round a castle now in ruins and the scene of martyrdoms and murders, including that of Edward the Martyr in 979.

**CORFU**, the most northerly of the Ionian Islands and the largest, 40 m. long, from 4 to 18 broad; was under the protection of Britain, 1815-64; has since belonged to Greece; has a capital of the same name. It was seized in 1923 by Italy after members of an Italian military commission had been murdered on the Greek frontier, but was evacuated on the Italian government receiving satisfaction.

**CORINNA**, a poetess of ancient Greece, born in Boeotia in the 5th century B.C.; friend and rival of Pindar; only a few fragments of her poetry remain.

**CORINNE**, the heroine and title of a novel of Mme. de Staël, her principal novel, in which she celebrates the praises of the great men and great masterpieces of Italy; her heroine is the type of a woman inspired with poetic ideas and the most generous sentiments.

**CORINTH**, an ancient city of Greece, and one of the most flourishing, on an isthmus of the name connecting the Peloponnese with the mainland; in olden times a great centre of trade and of material wealth, and a centre of luxury; the seat of the worship of Aphrodite. The present city is 3½ m. E.E. of the ruins of the old; it exports silk, cereals, olive-oil, and currants.

**CORINTHIANS**, *Epistles to the*, two epistles of St. Paul to the Church he had established in Corinth, the chief object of which was to cleanse it of certain schisms and impurities that had arisen, and to protest against the disposition of many in it to depart from the simple gospel which they had been taught.

**CORIOLANUS**, Gaius Marcius, a celebrated Roman general of patrician rank, who rallied his countrymen when in besieging Corioli they were being driven back, so that he took the city, and was in consequence called Coriolanus; having afterwards offended the plebs, he was banished from Rome; took refuge among the people he had formerly defeated; joined cause with them, and

threatened to destroy Rome, regardless of every entreaty to spare it, till his mother, his wife, and the matrons of the city overcame him by their tears, upon which he withdrew and led back his army to Corioli, prepared to suffer any penalty to which his treachery to them might expose him. Shakespeare wrote a play on the theme, which is largely legendary.

**CORIOLI**, a town of ancient Latium, capital of the Volsci; its precise site is unknown.

**CORK**, a fine city, capital of a county of the same name in Munster, Republic of Ireland; on the Lee 11 m. from its mouth; with a magnificent harbour an extensive foreign trade, and manufactures of various kinds.

**CORMENIN**, *Vicomte de*, a French statesman and jurist, born at Paris; had great influence under Louis Philippe; his pamphlets signed *Timon*, made no small stir; left a work on administrative law in France (1788-1808).

**CORMONTAGNE**, a celebrated French engineer, born at Strasbourg; successor of Vauban (1696-1752).

**CORNADO**, an illustrious patrician family in Venice, from which for centuries several Doges sprang.

**CORNEILLE**, Pierre, the father of French tragedy, born at Rouen, the son of a government legal official; was bred for the bar, but he neither took to the profession nor prospered in the practice of it, so gave it up for literature; threw himself at once into the drama; began by dramatising an incident in his own life, and became the creator of the dramatic art in France; his first tragedies are "The Cid," which indeed is his masterpiece, "Horace," "Cinna," "Polyeucte," "Rodogune," and "Le Menteur"; in his verses, which are instinct with vigour of conception as well as sublimity of feeling, he paints men as they should be, virtuous in character, brave in spirit, and animated by the most exalted sentiments. Goethe contrasts him with Racine: "Corneille," he says, "delineated great men; Racine, men of eminent rank." "He rarely provokes an interest," says Professor Saintsbury, "in the fortunes of his characters; it is rather in the way that they bear their fortune, and particularly in a kind of haughty disdain for fortune itself" (1606-1684).

**CORNEILLE**, Thomas, younger brother of the preceding, a dramatist whose merits were little inferior but who was outshone by those of his brother; he wrote some forty plays in all, comprising tragedies and comedies (1625-1709).

**CORNELIA**, the daughter of Scipio Africanus and the mother of the Gracchi (*q.v.*), the Roman matron who, when challenged by a rival lady to outshine her in wealth of gems, proudly led forth her sons, saying, "These are my jewels"; true to this sentiment, it was as the mother of the Gracchi she wished to be remembered, and is remembered, in the annals of Rome.

**CORNELIUS**, Peter von, a distinguished German painter, born at Düsseldorf; early gave proof of artistic genius, which was carefully fostered by his father; spent much time as a youth in studying and copying Raphael; before he was 20 he decorated a church at Neuss with colossal figures in chiaroscuro; in 1810 executed designs for Goethe's "Faust"; in the year after went to Rome, where, along with others, he revived the old art of fresco painting, in which he excelled his rivals; the subjects of these were drawn from Greek pagan as well as Christian sources, his "Last Judgment" (at Munich) being the largest fresco in the world (1733-1867).

**CORNELL UNIVERSITY**, a university in Ithaca, New York State, founded in 1865 at a cost of £152,000, named after its chief benefactor, Ezra Cornell (1807-1874); it gives instruction in all departments of science, literature, and philosophy;

It provides education to sundry specified classes free of all fees.

**CORN-LAW RHYMER**, The, Ebenezer Elliott (*q.v.*), who, in a volume of poems, denounced the corn-laws and contributed to their abolition.

**CORN-LAWS**, laws in force in Great Britain regulating the import and export of corn for the protection of the home-producer at the expense of the home-consumer, and which after a long and bitter struggle between these two classes were abolished in 1846.

**CORNO**, Monte, the highest peak of the Apennines, 9545 ft.

**CORNWALL**, a county in the SW. extremity of England, forming a peninsula between the English and the Bristol Channels, with a rugged surface and a rocky coast, indented all round with more or less deep bays enclosed between high headlands; its wealth lies not in the soil, but under it in its mines, and in the pilchard, mackerel, and other fisheries along its stormy shores; the county town is Bodmin, the largest Penzance, and the mining centre Camborne. The estates of the Duchy of Cornwall, which include property in London as well as in Cornwall and Devon, belong to the Crown and are settled on the eldest son of the sovereign as Duke of Cornwall.

**CORNWALL**, Prince Charles Philip Arthur George, Duke of, firstborn child of H.M. Queen Elizabeth II. and H.R.H. Philip, Duke of Edinburgh, and heir to the throne (1948- ).

**CORNWALLIS**, Lord, an English general and statesman; saw service in the Seven Years' and the American Wars; besieged in the latter at York Town, was obliged to capitulate; became Governor-General of India, and forced Tipoo Sahib to submit to humiliating terms; as Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland crushed the rebellion of '98; re-appointed Governor-General of India; died there (1788-1805).

**CORNWELL**, John Travers, boy hero of the first world war, who at the battle of Jutland, when only 17, stayed alone at his post on the *Chester*, though mortally wounded. He was awarded a V.C. posthumously (1899-1916).

**CORONA**, a vast envelope of extreme tenuity surrounding the sun and only seen during a total eclipse, when it appears as a mass of silvery light resembling feathers. The form and brilliancy appear to depend on the state of the sun with respect to "sunspots" (*q.v.*), and the appearance therefore varies from eclipse to eclipse.

**CORONACH**, a dirge sung at funerals by Irish and Scottish peasantry in olden time.

**CORONATION CHAIR**, a chair enclosing a stone carried off by Edward I. from Scone in 1296, on which the sovereigns of Britain are crowned.

**CORONEL**, Battle of, Germany's major naval victory in the first world war, Nov. 1, 1914, when a British squadron under Admiral Cradock was defeated by a superior force under Von Spee. It was fought about 40 m. W. of the Chilean port, Coronel.

**COROT**, Jean Baptiste, a celebrated French landscape-painter, born at Paris; was 26 years of age before he began to apply himself to art, which he did by study in Italy and Rome, returning to Paris in 1827, where he became a member of the Barbizon group and began to exhibit, and continued to exhibit for nearly 50 years; it was long before his pieces revealed what was in him and the secret of his art; he appeared also as a poet as well as a painter, giving free play to his emotions (1796-1875).

**CORR**, Erin, an eminent engraver, born in Brussels, of Irish descent; spent 10 years in engraving on copperplate Rubens' "Descent from the Cross" (1803-1862).

**CORRECTOR**, Alexander the. See **CRUDEN**.

**CORREGGIO**, Antonio Allegri da, an illustrious Italian painter, born at Correggio, in Modena;

founder of the Lombard school, and distinguished among his contemporaries for the grace of his figures and the harmony of his colouring; he has been ranked next to Raphael, and it has been said of him he perfected his art by adding elegance to truth and grandeur; he was unrivalled in chiaroscuro, and chose his subjects from pagan as well as Christian legend (1494-1534).

**CORRIB**, Lough, an irregularly shaped lake in Galway and Mayo, 25 m. long and from 1 to 6 m. broad, with stone circles near it and numerous islets on its waters.

**CORRIENTES**, a province of the Argentine Republic, between the Parana and the Uruguay; also its capital, surrounded by orange-groves; so called from the currents that prevail in the Parana, along which steamers ply between it and Buenos Aires.

**CORROBOREE**, the Australian aboriginal name for a nocturnal dance, which may have a religious, warlike, or festive significance; as a rule the natives taking part paint their faces and bodies with white clay and red ochre.

**CORSAIR**, The, a poem by Byron, in which the author paints himself in heroic colours as an adventurer who drowns reflection in the intoxication of battle.

**CORSICA**, an island belonging to France, in the Mediterranean, ceded to her by Genoa in 1768, but by position, race, and language belonging to Italy; has been subject by turns to the powers that in succession dominated that inland sea; is 116 m. long and up to 60 broad; it abounds in mountains, attaining 8900 ft.; covered with forests and thickets, which once served as shelter for brigands; it affords good pasture, and yields olive-oil and wine, as well as chestnuts, honey, and wax; it forms a dept. of France, with capital at Ajaccio; other ports are Calvi and Bastia.

**CORSSEN**, William Paul, a learned German philologist, born at Bremen; made a special study of the Latin languages, and especially the Etruscan, which he laboured to prove was cognate with that of the Romans and of the races that spoke it (1820-1875).

**CORSTOPTUM**, a Romano-British military station in Northumberland,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of Corbridge and 3 m. S. of Hadrian's Wall; much excavation has been done on the site, which was held by the Romans till nearly the close of the 4th century A.D.

**CORT**, Cornelis, an eminent Dutch engraver, went to Venice, lived with Titian; engraved some of his pictures; went to Rome and engraved Raphael's "Transfiguration"; executed over 150 plates, all displaying great accuracy and refinement (1538-1578).

**CORTEGIANO**, Il. See **CASTIGLIONE**, Count.

**CORTES**, the name given in Spain and Portugal to the National Assembly, consisting of nobles and representatives of the nation, who together form the Senate and Chamber of Deputies.

**CORTES**, a Spanish soldier and conqueror of Mexico, born in Extremadura; went with Velasquez to Cuba; commanded the expedition to conquer Mexico, 1518, and by burning all the ships that conveyed his men, cut off all possibility of retreat; having conquered the tribes that he met on landing, he marched on to the capital, which, after a desperate struggle, he reduced, holding the Aztec emperor, Montezuma, prisoner, and then swept the country, by all which he added to the wealth of Spain, but by his cruelty did dishonour to the chivalry of which Spain was once so proud; after the conquest Cortes, superseded by another Spanish governor, engaged in similar expeditions, discovering California in 1536; he died at Seville (1485-1547).

**CORTONA**, Pietro da, an Italian painter, born at Cortona, in Tuscany, and eminent as an architect also; decorated many of the finest buildings in Rome (1596-1666).

**CORUÑA**, or **CORUNNA**, a fortified town on NW. of Spain, with a commodious harbour, where Sir John Moore fell in 1809 while defending the embarkation of his army against Soult, and where his tomb is.

**CORVÉE**, obligation as at one time enforced upon serfs in the countries of Central Europe to render certain services to overlords, such as repairing of roads; in Russia, Denmark, and Rumania this system of compulsory labour lasted well on into the 19th century; in France it was abolished by the Constituent Assembly after the Revolution.

**CORVINUS**. See **MATTHIAS CORVINUS**.

**CORYATE**, Thomas, an English traveller and wit, who, in his "Crudities," quaintly describes his travels through France and Italy (1577-1617).

**CORYBANTES**, priests of Cybele, whose religious rites were accompanied with wild dances and the clashing of cymbals.

**CORYPHEUS**, originally the leader of the chorus in a Greek drama, now a leader in any dramatic company, or indeed in any art.

**COS**, an island in the Ægean Sea, birthplace of Hippocrates and Apelles; its area is 115 sq. m.; it belongs to Italy.

**COSENZA**, a town in Calabria, in a deep valley, where Alaric, king of the Visigoths, died.

**COSGRAVE**, William, Irish politician. He became President of the Executive Council of the Irish Free State in 1922 and was re-elected the following year, holding the office till 1932, when he was defeated at a general election and succeeded by Mr. de Valera (*q.v.*). Led the Opposition until he retired in 1944. He did much to smooth the path of Ireland in the troubled days after the first world war (1880- ).

**COSIMO**, Piero de, Italian painter of the Florentine School, born and died in Florence, but worked chiefly in Rome; his "Death of Procris" is in the National Gallery (1462-1521).

**COSTIN**, John, a learned English prelate, Dean of Peterborough, deposed by the Puritans for his ritualistic tendencies; exiled for 10 years in Paris; returned at the Restoration, and was made Bishop of Durham, where he proved himself a devoted supporter of the Church which he adorned by his piety (1594-1672).

**COSMAS**, St., Arabian physician and patron of surgeons, brother of St. Damian; suffered martyrdom in 303. Festival, Sept. 27.

**COSMAS INDICOPLEUSTES** (*i.e.* voyager to India), an Egyptian monk of the 6th century, born in Alexandria, singular for his theory of the system of the world, which, in opposition to the Ptolemaic system, he viewed as in shape like that of the Jewish Tabernacle, with Eden outside, and encircled by the ocean, a theory he advanced as in conformity with Scripture.

**COSMIC RAYS**, a radiation generated in outer space (believed to consist of charged particles moving at high velocities), which emits powerful and penetrating rays to the earth.

**COSMO I.**, first Grand-Duke of Tuscany, head of the Republic of Florence, of which he made himself absolute master; he was a scion of the younger branch of the Medici family (*q.v.*); he recovered Florence and various other towns from Charles V., re-established the universities of Pisa and Florence, and in 1569 was proclaimed Grand-Duke by Pius V. (1519-1574).

**COSMOGONY**, Modern theory of. The theory of the origin of the solar system most generally held to-day is the Tidal Theory. It is supposed that the sun and its planets once formed part of a huge nebular mass which eventually became a spiral nebula, which threw off portions, one of which was our sun. The sun, then a huge mass of hot gas, came in close proximity to a wandering star and as a result of the tidal forces set up, part of it was torn

off and out of the debris the planets were formed. See **NEBULAR HYPOTHESIS**.

**COSMOLOGY**, any theory which attempts to trace the system of things back to its first principle or primordial element or elements.

**COSSACKS**, a military people of mixed origin, chiefly Tartar and Slav, who fought on horseback, in their own interest as well as that of Russia, defending its interests in particular for centuries past in many a struggle, and forming an important light cavalry division of the Tsarist Russian army; since the Revolution of 1917 they have for the most part become mixed with the rest of the population.

**COSTA**, Sir Michael, composer and musical conductor; born at Naples; settled in England; conducted at Philharmonic concerts and important festivals; wrote ballets and operas, and the oratorios "Eli" and "Naaman" (1810-1884).

**COSTA RICA**, a small republic of Central America; it is mostly tableland; contains many volcanoes; is chiefly agricultural, though rich in minerals; its capital is San José and its ports Limón and Punta Arenas.

**COSTER**, *alias* **LAURENS JANSZON**, born at Haarlem, to whom his countrymen, as against the claims of Gutenberg, ascribe the invention of printing (1370-1440).

**COSWAY**, Richard, a distinguished miniature portrait-painter, born at Tiverton; Correggio his model (1740-1821).

**CÔTE D'OR**, a range of hills in the NE. of France, connecting the Cevennes with the Vosges, which gives name to a department famed for its wines; Dijon is the capital.

**COTENTIN**, a peninsula NW. of Normandy, France, jutting into the English Channel, now forms the northern part of the dep. La Manche, the fatherland of many of the Norman conquerors of England.

**CÔTES DU NORD**, a dep. forming part of Brittany; the chief manufacture is linen, but it produces a fine breed of horses; St. Brieu is the capital.

**COTIN**, The Abbé, a French preacher and minor poet, born in Paris; a butt of the sarcasm of Molière and Boileau (1604-1682).

**COTMAN**, John Sell, an English painter, born at Norwich, made Turner's acquaintance; produced water-colour landscapes; has been pronounced "the most gifted of the Norwich School" (1782-1842).

**COTOPAXI**, a volcano of the Andes, in Ecuador, the highest active volcano in the world, 19,813 ft. high, 35 m. SE. of Quito; it rises in a perfect cone, 4400 ft. above the plateau of Quito.

**COTSWOLD HILLS**, in Gloucestershire, separating the Lower Severn from the sources of the Thames; they are of limestone rock, 50 m. long, and extend N. and S., famous for a breed of sheep.

**COTTA**, Caius, a distinguished Roman orator, 1st century B.C. mentioned with honour by Cicero.

**COTTA**, Johann Friedrich, Baron, German publisher, born at Stuttgart; established a publishing house in Tübingen; published the works of Goethe, Schiller, Jean Paul, Herder, and others of note among their contemporaries (1764-1832).

**COTTIAN ALPS**, the range N. of the Maritime between France and Italy.

**COTTIN**, Sophie, a celebrated French authoress; wrote, among other romances, "Elizabeth; or, the Exiles of Siberia," a wildly romantic but irreproachably moral tale (1770-1807).

**COTTE**, Joseph, a publisher and author, started business in Bristol; published the works of Coleridge and Southey on generous terms; wrote in his "Early Recollections" an exposure of Coleridge that has been severely criticised and generally condemned (1770-1853).

**COTTON**, Charles, a poet, born in Staffordshire;

his poetry was of the burlesque order, and somewhat gross; chiefly famous for his translation of "Montaigne's Essays"; was friend and admirer of Isaac Walton, and wrote a supplement to his "Angler" (1630-1687).

**COTTON, Geo. Edw. Lynch**, born at Chester; eminent as a master at Rugby under Dr. Arnold, and as headmaster at Marlborough College; was appointed Bishop of Calcutta, an office he fulfilled zealously; was drowned in the Ganges; he figures as "the young master" in "Tom Brown's School-days" (1813-1866).

**COTTON, Sir Robert Bruce**, a distinguished antiquary, and founder of the Cottonian Library, now in the British Museum, born at Denton; was a friend of Camden, and assisted him in his great work; was a great book-collector; was exposed to persecution for his presumed share in the publication of a politically obnoxious book, of which the original was found in his collection; had his books, in which he prided himself and which were presented to the nation by a descendant in 1700, taken from him (1571-1631).

**COUCY**, an old noble family of Picardy, who had for device, "Roi ne suis, ne duc, ne comte aussi; je suis le sire de Coucy." Raul, a court-poet of the family in the 12th century, lost his life at the siege of Acre in the third crusade.

**COUE, Emile**, French psychotherapist and pharmaceutical chemist, born at Troyes; the populariser of the use of hypnotism and auto-suggestion as healing agencies (1857-1926).

**COULOMB, Charles**, a learned French physicist and engineer, born at Angoulême; the inventor of the torsion balance, to whose labours many discoveries in electricity and magnetism are due (1736-1806).

**COULOMB**, the unit of charge in electricity, being the quantity of electricity which passes through a conductor when a current of one ampère flows for one second.

**COUNCIL OF EUROPE**, a liaison between certain European states anxious to promote and ensure the unity of Europe. First session of the Assembly took place at Strasbourg in Aug. 1949, and consisted of foreign ministers from Gt. Britain, Belgium, France, Italy, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, the Netherlands, Republic of Ireland, Luxembourg, Greece, and Turkey. In 1950 Iceland was admitted, and in 1951 Western Germany was also included.

**COUNCILS, Church**, assemblies of bishops to decide questions of doctrine and ecclesiastical discipline. They are oecumenical, national, or provincial, according as the bishops assembled represent the whole Church, a merely national one, or a provincial section of it. Important Church Councils that have been held are: Eastern: Nice, 325 (at which Arius was condemned), 787; Constantinople, 381 (at which Apollinaris was condemned), 553, 680, 869; Ephesus, 431 (at which Nestorius was condemned); Chalcedon, 451 (at which Eutyches was condemned). Western: Lateran, 1123, 1130, 1179, 1215, 1512-17; Lyons, 1245, 1274, 1528 (condemning Lutheranism); Synod of Vienne, 1311-1312; Constance, 1414-18; Basel, 1431-45; Trent, 1545-63; Vatican, 1869, adjourned in 1870 (decreed Papal infallibility).

**COUNTY COUNCILS** were set up in 1888. Elected by the ratepayers of the county, they control roads, education, licensing, mental institutions, and since 1930 the relief of the poor. Over boroughs within the county their powers are modified.

**COUNTY COURTS**, courts for the trial of civil cases presided over by a judge, first set up in 1547.

**COURAYER, Pierre**, a French Catholic ecclesiastic who pleaded on behalf of Anglican orders; was censured; fled to England, where he was welcomed and received academic honours (1681-1777).

**COURBET, Gustave**, French painter, born at Ornans; took to landscape-painting; was head of the Realistic school; joined the Commune in 1871; his property and pictures were sold to pay for the restoration of the Vendôme Column; died an exile in Switzerland (1819-1877).

**COURIER, Paul Louis**, a French writer, born at Paris; began life as a soldier, but soon gave himself to letters; distinguished himself as the author of political pamphlets, written with a scathing irony such as has hardly been surpassed, which brought him into trouble; was assassinated on his estate by his gamekeeper (1773-1825).

**COURLAND**, a partly wooded and partly marshy district of Latvia, S. of the Gulf of Riga.

**COURT DE GEBELIN**, a French writer, born at Nîmes, author of a work entitled "The Primitive World analysed and compared with the Modern World" (1728-1784).

**COURTENAY, William**, archbishop of Canterbury, a son of the Earl of Devon; attacked Wickliffe, but was no match for the latter in debate, though he had his revenge in persecuting his followers; was the first of the aristocratic primates (1341-1396).

**COURTESY TITLE**, that borne by the eldest son of a peer who possesses titles inferior to the one under which he takes his seat in the House of Lords; thus, the eldest son of an Earl who is also a Viscount is styled by the latter title. Younger sons of Dukes and Marquesses take the courtesy title of Lord before their Christian names, daughters similarly take Lady, as do daughters of Earls; younger sons of Earls and all children of Viscounts and Barons are entitled to the prefix of Honourable.

**COURTOIS, Jacques**, a French painter of battle-pieces; became a Jesuit, died in Rome (1621-1676).

**COURTRAI**, a Belgian town on the Lys, noted for linen and lace industries. See **BATTLE OF THE SPURS**.

**COUSIN, Victor**, a French philosopher, born in Paris; founder of an eclectic school which derived its doctrines partly from the Scottish philosophy and partly from the German; he was a lucid expounder, an attractive lecturer, and exerted no small influence on public opinion in France; retired from public life in 1843, and died at Cannes; he left a number of philosophic works behind him, the best known being "Discourses on the True, the Beautiful, and the Good" (1792-1867).

**COUSIN MICHAEL**, a disparaging nickname of the German peasant, as slow, heavy, unpolished, and ungainly.

**COUSINS, Samuel**, a mezzotint engraver, born at Exeter; engraved "Bolton Abbey," "Marie Antoinette in the Temple," and a number of plates after eminent painters; left a fund to aid poor artists (1801-1887).

**COUSTON**, the name of three eminent French sculptors: Nicolas (1653-1733); Guillaume, father (1678-1746); and Guillaume, son (1716-1777).

**COUTHON, Georges**, a violent revolutionary, one of a triumvirate with Robespierre and St. Just, who would expel every one from the Jacobin Club who could not give evidence of having done something to merit hanging should a counter-revolution arrive; was elected on the Committee of Public Safety; became President of the Convention, but fell by the guillotine (1756-1794).

**COUTTS, Thomas**, a banker, born in Edinburgh, his father having been Lord Provost of that city; joint-founder and eventually sole manager of the London banking house, Coutts & Co.; left a fortune of £900,000 (1735-1822).

**COUVADE**, a custom among certain races in the past and practised by some primitive peoples to-day, in which a father before and after childbirth takes upon himself the duties and cares of the mother.

**COUZA, Prince**, born at Galatz, hereditary prince

of Moldavia and Wallachia; reigned from 1858 to 1860; died in exile (1830-1875).

**COVENANT, Solemn League and**, an engagement with representatives from Scotland on the part of the English Parliament to secure to the Scots the terms of their National Covenant, and signed by honourable members in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, Sept. 25, 1643, on the condition of assistance from the Scots in their great struggle with the king.

**COVENANT, The National**, a solemn engagement on the part of the Scottish nation subscribed to by all ranks of the community, the first signature being appended to it in the Greyfriars' Churchyard, Edinburgh, on Feb. 28, 1638, to maintain the Presbyterian Church, and to resist all attempts on the part of Charles I. to foist Episcopacy upon it; it was ratified by the Scottish Parliament in 1640, and signed by Charles II. in 1650 and 1651.

**COVENANTERS**, the name given to the body of strict Presbyterians who held out against the breach of the Solemn League and Covenant, in particular to those who figured in the persecutions of 1662 and later.

**COVENT GARDEN**, properly Convent Garden, as originally the garden of Westminster Abbey; the great fruit, flower, and vegetable market of London, dating from the 17th century; it is also the site of a famous opera house.

**COVENTRY**, a city in Warwickshire, 18½ m. S.E. of Birmingham; famous for the manufacture of ribbons and watches, and a leading seat of the manufacture of motor-cars and cycles. Many historical buildings were severely damaged by air attacks during the second world war. Some of them, including the cathedral, were completely destroyed.

**COVENTRY, Sir John**, a member of the Long Parliament; when, as a member of Parliament in Charles II.'s reign, he made reflections on the profligate conduct of the king, he was set upon by bullies, who slit his nose to the bone; this deed led to the passing of the Coventry Act, which makes cutting and maiming a capital offence (1640-1682).

**COVERDALE, Miles**, bishop of Exeter and translator of the English Bible, born in Yorkshire; his translation was the first issued under royal sanction, being dedicated to Henry VIII.; it was done at the instance of Thomas Cromwell, brought out in 1535, and executed with a view to securing the favour of the authorities in Church and State, displaying a timid hesitancy unworthy of a manly faith in the truth; both he and his translation, nevertheless, were subjected to persecution, 2500 copies of the latter, printed in Paris, having been seized by the Inquisition and committed to the flames; was deposed by Mary and sought refuge in Geneva, returning to England under Elizabeth (1488-1569).

**COVERLEY, Sir Roger** de, member of the club under whose auspices the *Spectator* was professedly edited; represents an English squire of Queen Anne's reign.

**COWARD, Noel**, British dramatist, actor-producer, song-writer, and author; among his plays are "Easy Virtue," "Hay Fever," "Private Lives," "Bitter Sweet," "Blithe Spirit" and "This Happy Breed"; played lead in film "In Which We Serve" depicting life in the Royal Navy during the second world war; he has also written "Present Indicative," an autobiography, and wrote the film script for "Brief Encounter" (1899- ).

**COWELL, John**, a Scottish lawyer, author of "Institutes of the Laws of England" and of a law dictionary burnt by the common hangman at the instance of the House of Commons for maintaining that the power of the king must be absolute and therefore greater than their own (1554-1611).

**COWEN, Sir Frederick Hymen**, British composer and conductor. Born in Jamaica, he came to

England at the age of four, and in 1880 started conducting the Handel Festival of 1904 being entrusted to him. He composed a number of songs, cantatas, and oratorios, and was knighted in 1911 (1852-1935).

**COWES**, a seaside town in the N. of the Isle of Wight, separated by the Medina estuary into E. and W.; engaged in yacht-building, and the headquarters of the Royal Yacht Squadron.

**COWLEY, Abraham**, poet and essayist, born in London; a contemporary of Milton, whom he at one time outshone; he was an ardent royalist, and catered to the taste of the court, which, however, brought him no preferment at the Restoration; he was a master of prose, and specially excelled in letter-writing; as an essayist he has been placed at the head of those who cultivated that clear, easy, and natural style which culminated in the writings of Joseph Addison (1618-1687).

**COWLEY, Henry Wellesley, Earl**, an eminent diplomatist, brother of the Duke of Wellington; served as a diplomatist in Vienna, Constantinople, and Switzerland, and was ambassador to France from 1852 to 1857 (1804-1884).

**COWLEY, Richard**. See **WELLESLEY, Marquis of**.

**COWPER, William**, a popular English poet, born at Great Berkhampstead, Hertford, of noble lineage; lost his mother at six, and cherished the memory of her all his days; of a timid, sensitive nature, suffered acutely from harsh usage at school; read extensively in the classics; trained for and called to the bar; was appointed at 32 a clerk to the House of Lords; qualifying for the duties of the appointment proved too much for him, and he became insane; when he recovered he retired from the world to Huntingdon, beside a brother, where he formed an intimacy with a family of the name of Unwin, a clergyman in the place; on Mr. Unwin's death he removed with the family to Olney, in Buckinghamshire, where he lived as a recluse and associated with the Rev. John Newton and Mrs. Unwin; shortly after he fell insane again, and continued so for two years; on his recovery he took to gardening and composing poems, his first the "Olney Hymns," the melancholy being charmed away by the conversation of a Lady Austin, who came to live in the neighbourhood; it was she who suggested his greatest poem, the "Task"; then followed other works, change of scene and associates, the death of Mrs. Unwin, and the gathering of a darker and darker cloud, till he passed away peacefully; it is interesting to note that it is to this period his "Lines to Mary Unwin" and his "Mother's Picture" belong (1731-1800).

**COX, David**, an eminent landscape painter, rated by some next to Turner, born at Birmingham; began his art as a scene-painter with Macready, the actor; painted as a landscapist first in water-colour, then in oil; many of his best works are scenes in N. Wales; among his chief works, all of which are now highly valued and much sought after, are the "Vale of Clwyd" and the "Hayfield" (1783-1859).

**COX, Sir George**, an English mythologist, especially distinguished for resolving the several myths of Greece and the world into idealisations of solar phenomena; wrote on other subjects, all of interest, and was engaged with W. T. Brande on a "Dictionary of Science, Literature, and Art" (1827-1902).

**COXE, Henry Octavius**, librarian, became assistant-librarian of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, in 1838, and ultimately head-librarian in 1860; under his direction the catalogue, consisting of 720 folio volumes, was completed; held this post till his death; has edited several works of value; is one of Dean Burgon's "Twelve Good Men" (1811-1881).

**COXE, William**, a historical writer, heavy but painstaking, born in London; wrote "History of

- the House of Austria," the "Memoirs of Marlborough," and "Sir Robert Walpole and the Pelham Administrations" (1747-1828).
- COXIE, Michael**, a celebrated Flemish painter, born at Mechlin, known as the Flemish Raphael; painted mostly Biblical subjects; appointed court-painter to Philip II. of Spain (1499-1592).
- COXWELL, Henry Tracey**, a celebrated English aeronaut; started as a dentist; took to ballooning; made 700 ascents; assisted the German balloon corps during the Franco-Prussian war (1819-1900).
- COYOTE**, a wolf found on the prairies of Canada, and known, therefore, as the prairie wolf; of a yellowish-grey colour, it has thick fur and a fox-like tail.
- COYPU**. See **NUTRIA**.
- COZENS, John Robert**, a landscape-painter; pronounced by Constable the greatest genius that ever touched landscape, and from him Turner confessed he had learned more than from any other landscapist; his mind gave way at last, and he died insane (1752-1799).
- CRABBE, George**, an English poet, born at Aldborough, in Suffolk; began life as apprentice to an apothecary with a view to the practice of medicine, but having poetic tastes, he gave up medicine for literature, and started for London with a capital of three pounds; his first productions in this line not meeting with acceptance, he was plunged in want; appealing in vain for assistance in his distress, he fell in with Edmund Burke, who literally helped him and procured him high patronage, under which he took orders and obtained a living, and he was now in circumstances to pursue his bent; subsequently he inherited a fortune, and finally settled in the living of Trowbridge (1814); his principal poems are "The Library," "The Village," "The Parish Register," "The Borough," and the "Tales of the Hall," all, particularly the earlier ones, instinct with interest in the lives of the poor, "the sacrifices, temptations, loves, and crimes of humble life," described with the most "unrelenting" realism; the author in Byron's esteem, "though Nature's sternest painter, yet the best" (1754-1832).
- CRACOW**, 180 m. SW. of Warsaw, old capital of Poland, and restored to it in 1919, where the old Polish kings were buried, and the cathedral of which contains the graves of the most illustrious of the heroes of the country and Thorwaldsen's statue of Christ; a large proportion of the inhabitants are Jews. On the Third Partition of Poland in 1796 Cracow became Austrian; it was unsuccessfully attacked by the Russians in 1914, when it was the scene of severe fighting.
- CRADDOCK, Sir Christopher George Francis Maurice**, British admiral. He entered the navy at the age of 13, and after seeing service in Egypt and China during the Boxer Rising, he was given command of a squadron of three cruisers in the Pacific in 1914, where he was attacked off Chile by five German warships (see **CORONEL**). He gave fight, and went down with his ship *Good Hope* (1862-1914).
- CRADLE MOUNTAIN**, the highest mountain in Tasmania; it is in the W. of the island; alt. 5070 ft.
- CRAIG, John**, a Scottish Reformer, educated at St. Andrews, and originally a Dominican monk; had been converted to Protestantism by study of Calvin's "Institutes," and doomed to the stake by the Inquisition, but had escaped; was the coadjutor in Edinburgh of Knox, and his successor in his work, and left a confession and catechism (1512-1600).
- CRAIG, Sir Thomas**, an eminent Scottish lawyer, author of a treatise on the "Jus Feudale," which has often been reprinted, as well as three others in Latin of less note; wrote in Latin verse a poem on Queen Mary's marriage to Darnley (1538-1908).
- CRAIGAVON, Rt. Hon. Viscount** (Sir James Craig), British politician. He served with the Imperial Yeomanry in the Boer War, entered the House of Commons in 1906 as a Unionist for Down, held minor posts in the Coalition during the first world war, serving also with the Ulster division in France. He was made a baronet in 1915, became first Prime Minister of Northern Ireland in 1922, and was raised to the peerage in 1927 (1871-1940).
- CRAIK, George Lillie**, an English author, born in Fife, educated at St. Andrews; settled early in London as a littérateur; was associated with Charles Knight in his popular literary undertakings; was author of the "Pursuit of Knowledge under Difficulties," and the "History of English Literature and Learning"; edited "Pictorial History of England," contributed to "Penny Cyclopædia," and became professor of English Literature, Queen's College, Belfast (1798-1866).
- CRAIK, Mrs., née MULOOCK**, born at Stoke-upon-Trent; authoress of "John Halifax, Gentleman," her chief work, which has had, and maintains, a wide popularity; married in 1865 a nephew and name-sake of the preceding, a partner of the publishing house of Macmillan & Co.; wrote for the magazines, besides some 14 more novels (1826-1887).
- CRAIL**, a little old-fashioned town near the East Neuk of Fife, where James Sharp was minister; a decayed fishing-place, now a summer resort.
- CRAMER, Johann Baptist**, a distinguished German composer and pianist (1771-1858).
- CRANACH, Lucas**, a celebrated German painter, born at Kronach, in the bishopric of Bamberg; was patronised by Frederick the Wise, Elector of Saxony, whom he accompanied in 1493 to the Holy Land; was engraver as well as painter, skilled in portraiture as well as in historical scenes; was intimately associated with the German reformers Luther and Melancthon, whose portraits he painted among others; the works of his that remain are chiefly altar-pieces; his chief work in the "Crucifixion" in Weimar, where he died (1472-1553).
- CRANE, Walter**, poet and painter; published various illustrated books and poems illustrated by himself, and was an authority on decorative art (1845-1915).
- CRANMER, Thomas**, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Nottinghamshire; educated at Jesus College, Cambridge; recommended himself to Henry VIII. by favouring his divorce, writing in defence of it, and pleading for it before the Pope, the latter in vain, as it proved; on his return was elevated to the archbishopric, in which capacity he proved a zealous promoter of the Reformation, by having the Bible translated and circulated and by the suppression of monasteries; pronounced sentence of divorce of Catharine, and confirmed the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn; by these and other compliances he kept the favour of Henry, but on the accession of Mary he was committed to the Tower, and persuaded to recant and even signed a recantation, but on being called to recant in public, and refusing to do so, he was dragged to the stake, where he thrust his right hand into the flames, and exclaimed, "Oh, this unworthy hand" (1489-1556).
- CRANNOGS**, a species of lake-dwelling and stronghold, of which remains are found in Scotland and Ireland; are commonly made of stones bound together by logs.
- CRANWELL**, an English village in Lincolnshire, where is the Royal Air Force College, founded in 1920.
- CRASHAW, Richard**, English poet, born in London; bred for the English Church; went to Paris, where he became a Roman Catholic; fell into pecuniary difficulties, but was befriended by



- Cowley and recommended to a post; was an imitator of George Herbert and his poems were of the same class, but more fantastical; his principal poems are included in his "Steps to the Temple" and "Delights of the Muses"; both Milton and Pope were indebted to him (1613-1649).
- CRASSUS, Lucius Licinius**, the greatest Roman orator of his day, became consul 55 B.C.; during his consulship a law was passed requiring all but citizens to leave Rome, an edict which provoked the Social War (140-91 B.C.).
- CRASSUS, Marcus Licinius**, the triumvir with Pompey and Caesar; was avaricious, and amassed great wealth; appointed to the province of Syria, provoked war with the Parthians, in which he was treacherously slain; Orodes, the king, cut off his head, and poured melted gold into his mouth, saying as he did so, "Now sat thyself with the metal of which thou wert so greedy when alive" (115-53 B.C.).
- CRATES**, a Greek cynic philosopher, disciple of Diogenes; 4th century B.C.
- CRATINUS**, a Greek comic poet and rival of Aristophanes, born at Athens; limited the actors in a piece to three, and the first to introduce into the drama attacks on public men; wrote also satires on vice (519-424 B.C.).
- CRATIPPUS**, a Peripatetic philosopher of Mytilene, contemporary of Pompey and Cicero; soothed the sunken spirit of the former after the defeat at Pharsalia with the consolations of philosophy.
- CRATYLUS**, a dialogue of Plato on the connection between language and thought.
- CRAWFORD, Francis Marion**, a novelist, born in Tuscany, of American origin, son of the succeeding; spent a good deal of his early years in India; his works, which are numerous, are chiefly novels, his first "Mr. Isaacs" (1882), original and striking, followed by "Zoroaster," "The Witch of Prague," and "Dr. Claudius" (1854-1909).
- CRAWFORD, Thomas**, an American sculptor, studied at Rome under Thorwaldsen; his "Orpheus in Search of Eurydice" brought him into notice, and was followed by an array of works of eminent merit; died in London from a tumour on the brain, after being struck with blindness (1814-1857).
- CRAWFORD AND BALCARRES, Earl of**, better known as Lord Lindsay, and as the author of "Letters from the Holy Land," "Progression by Antagonism," and "Sketches of the History of Christian Art"; died at Florence, and was entombed at Dunecott, whence his body was abstracted and found again in a wood near by after a seven months' search (1812-1880).
- CRAYER, Caspar de**, a celebrated Flemish painter, born at Antwerp; pictures and altar-pieces by him are to be seen in Brussels and Ghent (1584-1669).
- CREASY, Sir Edward**, chief-justice of Ceylon, author of "The Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World," "Rise and Progress of the British Constitution," &c. (1812-1878).
- CREATIN**, a nitrogenous substance found in the muscles, brain, and blood of vertebrate animals.
- CREBILLON, Prosper Jolyot de**, a French dramatist, born at Dijon, bred to the law, devoted to literature and the composition of tragedies, of which he produced several, mostly on classical subjects, such as "Atreus and Thyestes," "Electra," of unequal merit, though at times of great power; he ranked next to Voltaire among the dramatists of the time (1674-1762).
- CRECY**, a French village, 12 m. N.E. of Abbeville, where Edward III., with under 20,000 men, defeated the French with about 38,000, and destroyed the flower of their chivalry, Aug. 26, 1346.
- CREDIT FONCIER**, a system of credit originating in France on the security of land, whereby the loan is repayable so that principal and interest are extinguished at the same time; a similar system has been adopted by other European countries.
- CREECH, William**, an Edinburgh bookseller, for 40 years the chief publisher in the city; became Lord Provost of Edinburgh, and published the first Edinburgh edition of Burns' poems (1745-1815).
- CREES**, a North American Indian people, of whom the Swampy Crees range between Lake Winnipeg and Hudson Bay, and the Prairie Crees formerly inhabited the country now known as Alberta and Saskatchewan until settled on reservations in Indian Territory; are of Algonquin stock.
- CREIGHTON, Mandell**, bishop of London, born at Carlisle; previously bishop of Peterborough; wrote on Simon de Montfort, on Wolsey, and on the Tudors and the Reformation, but his great work is the "History of the Papacy from the Great Schism to the Sack of Rome" (1843-1901).
- CREMIEUX, Isaac Moise (Adolphe)**, a French advocate and politician, born at Nîmes, of Jewish birth; a member of the Provisional Government of 1848, and of the National Defence in 1870; took a deep interest in the destiny of his race (1796-1880).
- CREMONA**, old town on the Po, in Lombardy, 46 m. S.E. of Milan; interesting for its churches, with their paintings and frescoes; noted at one time for the manufacture of violins by Amati, Stradivarius, &c.
- CREMORNE**, gardens in Chelsea; closed, 1877; the site of Lots Road Power Station which supplies the London underground railways with current.
- CREOLES**, West-Indian born people, or those native to Southern American States, who are of European origin, principally of Spanish or French blood, the name distinguishing them from half-castes and others with traces of negro blood (mulattoes, quadroons, and octoroons); the State of Louisiana is known as the Creole State.
- CREOSOTE**, the heavy oil produced in the fractional distillation of coal tar (*q.v.*), used extensively as a preservative for timber.
- CRESCENT CITY**, New Orleans, U.S., as originally occupying a convex bend, of the Mississippi.
- CRESCENTINI, Girolamo**, a celebrated Italian male mezzo-soprano, whose success in London and the European capitals earned him the title of the "Italian Orpheus" (1766-1846).
- CRESCENTIUS**, a patrician of Rome who, in the 10th century, sought to destroy the imperial power and restore the republic; on this he was defeated by Otto III., to whom he surrendered on promise of safety, but who hanged and beheaded him; Stephano, his widow, avenged this treachery by accepting Otto as her lover, and then poisoning him.
- CRESPI, Giuseppe**, an Italian painter; copied the works of Correggio, Caracci, and other masters (1665-1747).
- CRESSWELL, Sir Cresswell**, judge, born in Newcastle; represented Liverpool in Parliament; was raised to the bench by Peel, and, on the establishment of the Divorce Court, was in 1858 named first judge (1794-1863).
- CRESWICK, Thomas**, an English landscape-painter, born in Sheffield; simple, pleasantly suggestive, and faithfully painted scenes from nature were the subjects of his art; was employed a good deal in book illustrations (1811-1869).
- CRETACEOUS**, the geological strata forming the upper layers of the Mesozoic. In England it consists of chalk, gault, and sands (greensand), and, except where it is hidden by later Tertiary rocks (on the coast of Norfolk and Suffolk, the London Basin, and a small area round Southampton), it covers all the country south-east of a line drawn from King's Lynn to Portland Bill. The earliest mammals probably appeared at the end of this period.
- CRETE, or CANDIA**, a mountainous island in the

Mediterranean, 160 m. long and from 7 to 30 m. broad; in nominal subjection to Turkey after 1669, it was in perpetual revolt; the rising of 1895 led to the intervention of the great powers of Europe, and the Turkish troops having been withdrawn in 1893 under pressure from Great Britain, Russia, France, and Italy, Prince George of Greece was appointed High Commissioner, ruling on behalf of these powers. The island was formally ceded by Turkey to Greece in 1912; its capital is Canea. During the second world war, Crete was captured by the axis forces, in spite of heroic resistance. The native population kept up a resistance movement until their liberation at the end of the war.

**CRETINISM**, a disease prevalent in valleys as those of the Alps, characterised by mental imbecility, and associated with abnormal and arrested physical development, due to a deficiency in the secretions of the thyroid glands.

**CREUSOT**, Le, a town in the dep. Saône-et-Loire, near Autun, which owes its importance to the large ironworks and munition and armament factory established there; is a district rich in coal and iron.

**CREUZER**, Georg Friedrich, a learned German philologist, born at Marburg; became professor of Ancient History and Philology at Heidelberg; his chief work, and one by which he is most widely known, "Symbolism and Mythology of Ancient Peoples"; left an autobiography (1771-1858).

**CREWE**, a town in Cheshire, 43 m. SE. of Liverpool, a great railway junction, where British Railways also have a large locomotive works.

**CREWE**, 1st Marquis of, British politician. From 1892 to 1895 he was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland; joined the Liberal Cabinet in 1905 as Lord President of the Council, and was subsequently Colonial Secretary and Secretary for India. He retired from office with Asquith in 1916 and became chairman of the L.C.C. From 1922 to 1928 he was British Ambassador in Paris, and from Aug. to Nov. 1931, he was Secretary of State for War in the National Government; he was raised to the Marquessate from an Earldom in 1911 (1858-1945).

**CRICHTON**, James. See **ADMIRABLE CRICHTON**.

**CRICKET**, England's national summer sport. Probably a development of stoolball, which was in vogue in the Middle Ages and survives in parts of Sussex; the game had attained considerable popularity by the 18th century, and a London club was formed at Finsbury in 1700. The Hambledon club started in 1750, and at its ground at Broadhalfpenny Down county cricket originated. Thomas Lord started a ground in Dorset Square in 1787, which was moved to St. John's Wood in 1814, and became the headquarters of the Marylebone Cricket Club, the ruling authority of the game. Gentlemen v. Players, Oxford v. Cambridge, and Eton v. Harrow matches started about this time, and cricket took its present form. An England team went to Australia in 1862, and an Australian team came here in 1878, leading to a succession of international contests. Matches are also played regularly against South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and the West Indies. Great interest rests in the County Championship, for which many counties compete.

**CRIEFF**, a town in Perthshire, at the foot of the Grampians, 18 m. W. of Perth, amid exquisite scenery; has a climate favourable for invalids.

**CRILLON**, Louis Berton de, a French military captain, born at Murs, in Provence; distinguished himself through five reigns, those of Henry II., Francis II., Charles IX., Henry III., and Henry IV., of the last of whom he became companion in arms; Henry designated him *Le brave des braves*, and wrote to him this famous note after the victory of Arques: "Where were you, brave Crillon? We have conquered, and you were not there" (1543-1615).

**CRIMEA**, a peninsula in the S. of Russia, almost surrounded by the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov, being connected with the mainland by the narrow isthmus of Perekop; has a bold and precipitous coast 650 m. in length; is barren in the N., but fertile and fruitful in the S.; population chiefly Russians and Tartars; now used largely as a health resort for Russian workers.

**CRIMEAN WAR**, a war carried on chiefly in the Crimea, on the part of Turkey aided by Britain and France, in which Sardinia eventually joined them, against the encroachments of Russia in the E.; it was proclaimed against Russia, March 24, 1854, and ended by the fall of Sebastopol, Sep. 8, 1855, the treaty of peace following having been signed at Paris, March, 1856.

**CRINAN CANAL**, a canal for vessels of light burden, 9 m. long, from Loch Fyne, in Argyllshire, constructed to enable ships to reach the Atlantic without rounding the Mull of Kintyre, thereby saving 115 m.; it was opened in 1801.

**CRINOIDS**, or sea lilies, are plant-like invertebrate animals that have existed from Cambrian times to the present day. Some limestones are formed almost entirely of crinoid remains.

**CRIPPS**, Sir Richard Stafford, educated at Winchester and London University, studied law and called to the bar in 1913. Elected Labour M.P. for East Bristol 1931. During second world war held appointments as Ambassador to Russia, Lord Privy Seal, Leader of the House of Commons, and Minister of Aircraft Production. During the Labour government's term of office from 1945 to 1950 he held posts as President of the Board of Trade and, in 1947, Chancellor of the Exchequer, when he was responsible for a severe austerity programme (1889-1952).

**CRISPI**, Francesco, an Italian statesman, born in Sicily; co-opted with Garibaldi in the Sicilian Revolution, and afterwards active as a member of the Government in the kingdom of Italy (1819-1901).

**CRISPIN**, the patron saint of shoemakers, of noble birth, who with his brother had to flee from persecution in Rome to Gaul, where they settled at Soissons; preached to the people and supported themselves by shoemaking; finally suffered martyrdom in 287. Festival, Oct. 25.

**CRITIAS**, a pupil of Socrates, who profited so little by his master's teaching that he became the most conspicuous for his cruelty and rapacity of all the thirty tyrants set up in Athens by the Spartans (450-402 B.C.).

**CRITICAL TEMPERATURE**, that temperature above which a gas cannot be liquefied by pressure.

**CRITON**, a rich Athenian, friend and disciple of Socrates; supported the latter by his fortune, but could not persuade him to leave his prison though he had procured the means of escape.

**CROATIA AND SLAVONIA**, part of Yugoslavia, lying between the Drave and Save, tributaries of the Danube, and stretching westward to the Adriatic; it is half as large as Ireland, wooded and mountainous, with marshy districts along the river courses. The soil is fertile, growing cereals, fibres, tobacco, and grapes; silkworms and bees are a source of wealth; horses, cattle, and swine are raised in large numbers. The province is poor in minerals, and lacks a harbour. The people are Slavs, of Roman Catholic faith; backward in education, but showing signs of progress.

**CROCE**, Benedetto, Italian philosopher and writer on aesthetics and the philosophy of the Spirit and of History; author of many works on the history of Italy and on the literature of his own and other countries (1866-1952).

**CROCKETT**, Samuel Rutherford, novelist, born near New Galloway, Kirkcudbright; bred for the Church, and for some time Free Church minister at Penicuik, Midlothian, a charge he resigned in 1895,

having previously published a volume of sketches entitled "The Stickit Minister," which was so received as to induce him to devote himself to literature; his later novels include "The Raiders," "The Grey Man," and "Cleg Kelly" (1880-1914).

**CRÆSUS**, the last of the kings of Lydia, in the 6th century B.C.; celebrated for his wealth, so that his name became a synonym for a man overwhelmed by the favours of fortune; being visited by Solon, he asked him one day if he knew anyone happier than he was, when the sage answered, "No man can be counted happy till after death." Of the truth of this Cræsus had ere long experience; being condemned to death by Cyrus, who had defeated him and condemned him to be burnt, and about to be led to the burning pile, he called out thrice over the name of Solon, when Cyrus, having learned the reason, moved with pity, ordered his release, retained him among his counsellors, and commanded him when dying to the care of his son.

**CROKER, John Wilson**, a politician and man of letters, born in Galway, though of English descent; bred for the bar; wrote in advocacy of Catholic emancipation; represented Downpatrick in Parliament; was Secretary to the Admiralty, 1809-29; was one of the founders of the *Quarterly Review* and edited Boswell's "Life of Johnson"; was an obstinate Tory, satirised by Disraeli and severely handled by Macaulay; a founder of the Athenæum Club (1780-1857).

**CROKER, T. Crofton**, Irish folklorist, born in Cork; held a well-paid clerkship in the Admiralty; collected and published stories, legends, and traditions of the S. of Ireland; he wrote with a humour which was heartily Irish, his most original work being "The Adventures of Barney Mahoney"; he was a zealous antiquary and a brilliant conversationalist (1798-1854).

**ROLL, James**, a geologist, born near Coupar-Angus; contributed materially to geology by his study of the connection between alterations of climate and geological changes (1821-1890).

**CROLY, George**, a versatile author; designed for the Church; took to literature, and wrote in all branches, poetry, biography, and romance chiefly; his best romance "Salathiel"; died rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook (1780-1860).

**CROMAGNON**, name given to the race of men who lived in Europe in the later palæolithic times, after the Neanderthal race had died out.

**CROMARTY**, a former county in the N. of Scotland, annexed in 1891 to Ross-shire to form the county of Ross and Cromarty (q.v.); also the former county town, the birthplace of Hugh Miller, on the N. side of Cromarty Firth, which opens eastward into the Moray Firth, and forms a large harbour.

**CROME, John**, usually called Old Crome, a landscape-painter, born in Norwich, of poor parents; began as a house-painter and became a drawing-master; one of the founders of the Norwich Society of Artists; took his subjects from his native county, and treated them with fidelity to nature (1768-1821).

**CROMER, 1st Earl of**, Evelyn Baring, English statesman and diplomatist, born in Norfolk; served first in the Royal Artillery, then at the War Office, and later in India before settling down to his life's work as administrator of Egypt from 1883 to 1907, in which he was so successful that on his retirement he received a government grant of £50,000; he had been raised to the peerage in 1892, and was awarded his earldom in 1901. His son, the 2nd Earl, was Lord Chamberlain to George V., Edward VIII., and George VI. (1841-1917).

**CROMLECH**, a circle of upright stones, sometimes enclosing dolmens and barrows, each two or three topped by a large, flat stone; these megaliths are very ancient and are believed to have figured in prehistoric religious rites in connection with sun worship; in Britain prominent cromlechs are those

at Kit's Coty House, Kent, and Weyland Smith's Cave, Berks., with several in Cornwall and Wales; also found in Brittany, Germany, and Denmark.

**CROMPTON, Samuel**, inventor of the spinning-mule, born near Bolton; for five years he worked at his project, and, as he was without means to exploit it, a sum was raised by subscription to buy it, and he got some £20 for it; the machine proved equal to producing fine muslin yarn and a great impetus was given to trade; while others became wealthy through the invention, he had to spend, and end, his days in comparative poverty, with a life annuity of £83 which some friends bought him (1753-1817).

**CROMWELL, Oliver**, Lord-Protector of the Commonwealth of England, born at Huntingdon, son of Robert Cromwell, the younger son of Sir Henry Cromwell, and of Elizabeth Steward, their third child and second boy; educated at Huntingdon and afterwards at Cambridge; left college at his father's death, and occupied himself in the management of his paternal property; entered Parliament in 1628, and represented Cambridge in 1640, where to oppose the king he, by commission in 1642 from Essex, raised a troop of horse, famous afterwards as his "Ironsides"; with these he distinguished himself, first at Marston Moor in 1644, and next year at Naseby; crushed the Scots at Preston in 1648, who had invaded the country in favour of the king, now in the hands of the Parliament, and took Berwick; sat at trial of the king and signed his death-warrant, 1649; sent that same year to subdue rebellion in Ireland, he sternly yet humanely stamped it out; recalled from Ireland he set out for Scotland, which had risen up in favour of Charles II., and totally defeated the Scots at Dunbar, Sept. 3, 1650, after which Charles invaded England and the Royalists were finally beaten at Worcester, Sept. 3, 1651, upon which his attention was drawn to affairs of government; taking up his residence at Hampton Court, his first step was to dissolve the Rump, which he did by military authority in 1653; a new Parliament was summoned, which also he was obliged to dismiss, after being declared Lord-Protector; from this time he ruled mainly alone, and wherever his power was exercised, beyond seas even, it was respected; at last his cares and anxieties proved too much for him; worn out, he fell ill with fever, and died, Sept. 3, 1658, the anniversary of his great victories at Dunbar and Worcester; they buried him in Westminster, but his body was dug up at the Restoration, hanged at Tyburn, and buried under the gallows; condemned by some as a regicide and a pitiless fanatic, he is properly placed among the nation's greatest men, ruling wisely and well in a time of extreme difficulty and being actuated throughout by the highest motives (1599-1658).

**CROMWELL, Richard**, son of the Protector; appointed to succeed him; was unequal to the task, and compelled to abdicate, in May, 1659; retired into private life; after the Restoration went for a time abroad; returned under an assumed name, and lived and died at Cheshunt (1626-1712).

**CROMWELL, Thomas**, minister of Henry VIII., and *mallevs monachorum*, the "mauler of the monks," born at Putney; the son of a blacksmith; led a life of adventure for eight or nine years on the Continent; settled in England about the beginning of Henry's reign; came under notice of Wolsey, whose confidant he became, and subordinate agent in suppressing the smaller monasteries; on his master's fall rose into favour with Henry by suggesting he should discard the supremacy of the Pope, and assume the supremacy of the Church himself; attained in consequence, the highest rank and authority in the State, for the proposal was adopted, with the result that the Crown remains the head of ecclesiastical authority in

England to this day; the authority he thus acquired he employed in so high-handed a fashion that he lost the favour of both king and people, till on a sudden he was arrested on charges of treason, was condemned to death, and beheaded on Tower Hill (1455-1540).

**CRONJE, Piet.** See **KRONJE**.

**CROOKES, Sir William**, an eminent chemist and physicist, born in London; distinguished in both capacities; discovered the metal thallium in 1861, and invented the radiometer. He made many researches into radioactivity and on the conductivity of electricity through gases; he discovered the cathode rays (*q.v.*) (1832-1919).

**CROOKS, Will**, British politician. One of the earliest of Labour leaders, he became mayor of Poplar in 1903, entered Parliament in the same year, and was made Privy Councillor 1916 (1852-1921).

**CROSS FELL**, one of the Pennine range of mountains in the N. of England, 2892 ft., on the Westmorland-Cumberland border, 10½ m. N.E. of Penrith.

**CROSS FERTILISATION**, the fertilisation of a flower by pollen from another plant; insects play a large part in this process, carrying the pollen from plant to plant in the hairs of the body.

**CROSSBOW**, also known as **Arbalest**, a mediæval weapon; a strongly-made bow affixed to a musket-like stock and propelling a metal-tipped shaft called a quarrel; fell into disuse after the introduction of the longbow.

**CROSSE, Andrew**, electrician, born in Somersetshire; made several discoveries in the application of electricity (1784-1855).

**CROSSRAGUEL**, an abbey, now in ruins, 2 m. SW. of Maybole, Ayrshire, where John Knox held disputation with the abbot, and of which in his "History of the Reformation" he gives a humorous account (1562).

**CROTCH, William**, musical composer of precocious gifts, born in Norwich; became, in 1797, professor of Music in Oxford, and in 1822 Principal of the Royal Academy of Music; his anthems are well known (1775-1847).

**CROTONA**, an ancient, large, and flourishing Greek city of Magna Græcia, Italy; the residence of the philosopher Pythagoras and the athlete Milo.

**CROWE, Eyre Evans**, historian and miscellaneous writer, born in Hants; editor of the *Daily News*; author of a "History of France" (1799-1863).

**CROWE, Sir Joseph Archer**, writer on art and a journalist, born in London, son of the preceding; is associated with Cavalcaselle in several works on art and famous artists (1825-1896).

**CROWN, The**, in the British Constitution the oldest and central part of the organism. The sovereign is supreme head of the State, and without his assent no measure can become law, no Minister can be appointed, and Parliament cannot be called or dissolved. As supreme head of the Church he appoints the bishops. Ever since Magna Charta the absolute exercise of the royal prerogative has been checked, and for two centuries it has been practically in abeyance; since the passing of the Statute of Westminster in 1931 the Crown has been the sole connecting link between the British Dominions and the Mother Country.

**CROWNE, John**, playwright, born in Nova Scotia, a contemporary and rival of Dryden; supplied the stage with plays for nearly 30 years (1640-1703).

**CROWTHER, Samuel Adjai**, bishop of the Niger Territory; an African by birth; was captured to be sold as a slave, but released by an English cruiser; baptised a Christian in 1825 and trained at a Sierra Leone Anglican mission; joined the first Niger Expedition in 1841; sent out as a missionary in 1843; appointed bishop in 1864; translated the Bible into Central African tongues and compiled native grammars and dictionaries (1810-1891).

**CROYDON**, a county borough in Surrey, on the Wandle, 10 m. SW. of London Bridge, and now a suburb of London.

**CRUDEN, Alexander**, author of a "Complete Concordance of the Holy Scriptures," with which alone his name is now associated; born in Aberdeen; intended for the Church, but from unsteadiness of intellect not qualified to enter it; was placed frequently in restraint; was a good deal employed as a press corrector, and gave himself out as commissioned to correct moral abuses (1701-1770).

**CRUKSHANK, George**, a richly gifted English artist, born in London, of Scottish descent; the first exhibition of his talent was in the illustration of books for children, but it was in the line of humorous satire that he chiefly distinguished himself; he first found scope for his gifts in this direction in the political squibs of William Hone, a faculty he exercised at length over a wide area; the works illustrated by him include, among hundreds of others, "Grimm's Stories," "Peter Schlemihl," Scott's "Demonology," Dickens' "Oliver Twist," and Ainsworth's "Jack Sheppard"; like Hogarth, he was a moralist as well as an artist, and as a total abstainer he consecrated his art at length to dramatise the downward career of the drunkard; his greatest work, done in oil, is in the Tate Gallery, the "Worship of Bacchus," a vigorous protestation against intemperance (1792-1878).

**CRUSADES, The**, military expeditions, organised from the 11th century to the 13th, under the banner of the Cross, for the recovery of the Holy Land from the hands of the Saracens, to the number of eight. *The First* (1096-9), preached by Peter the Hermit, and sanctioned by the Council of Clermont (1095), consisted of two divisions; one, broken into two hordes, under Peter the Hermit and Walter the Penniless respectively, arrived decimated in Syria, and was cut to pieces at Nicaea by the sultan; while the other, better equipped and more efficiently organised, laid siege to and captured in succession Nicaea, Antioch, and Jerusalem, where Godfrey of Bouillon was proclaimed king. *The Second* (1147-9), preached by St. Bernard, consisting of two armies under Conrad III. of Germany and Louis VII. of France, laid siege in a shattered state to Damascus, and was compelled to raise the siege and return a mere remnant to Europe. *The Third* (1189-93), preached by William, archbishop of Tyre, and provoked by Saladin's capture of Jerusalem, of which one division was headed by Barbarossa, who, after taking Iconium, was drowned while bathing in the Orontes, and the other headed by Philippe Augustus and Richard Cœur de Lion, who jointly captured Acre and made peace with Saladin. *The Fourth* (1202-4), under sanction of Pope Innocent III., and undertaken by Baldwin, count of Flanders, having got the length of Venice, was preparing to start for Asia, when it was called aside to Constantinople to restore the emperor to his throne, when, upon his death immediately afterwards, the Crusaders elected Baldwin in his place, pillaged the city, and left having added it to the domain of the Pope. *The Fifth* (1217-21), on the part of John of Brienne, king of Jerusalem, and Andrew II., king of Hungary, who made a raid upon Egypt against the Saracens there, but without any result. *The Sixth* (1228-9), under conduct of Frederick II. of Germany, as heir through John of Brienne to the throne of Jerusalem, who made a treaty with the sultan of Egypt whereby the holy city, with the exception of the Mosque of Omar, was made over to him as king of Jerusalem. *The Seventh* (1248-54), conducted by St. Louis IX. of France, in the fulfilment of a vow, in which Louis was defeated and taken prisoner, and only recovered his liberty by payment of a heavy ransom. *The Eighth* (1270), also

undertaken by St. Louis, who lay dying at Tunis as the towns of Palestine fell one after another into the hands of the Saracens. The Crusades terminated with the fall of Ptolemais in 1291.

**CRUSOE, Robinson**, the hero of Defoe's story of the name, a shipwrecked sailor who spent years on an uninhabited island in the mouth of the Orinoco, and is credited with many original devices in providing for his wants. The story is founded on the adventures of Alexander Selkirk who spent four solitary years on the island of Juan Fernandez. See **DOVER, Thos.**; **SELKIRK**; **TOBAGO**.

**CRUSTACEANS**, mainly aquatic animals, abundant as fossils; they include lobsters, cray-fish, crabs, and the extinct trilobites, which had a wide geographical distribution in Lower Palaeozoic times.

**CRUTCHED FRIARS**, a monastic order of the 13th century, so called as being the "Cross-bearers," from the sacred emblem borne on their staves and their gowns; suppressed in England in 1536, their name survives in a part of the City of London.

**CRYSTAL PALACE**, The, place of entertainment erected at Sydenham in 1852, after it had housed the Great Exhibition of 1851 in Hyde Park. For many years the football Cup Final was played here; it was totally destroyed by fire in Nov. 1936.

**CSOMA DE KÖRÖS, Alexander**, a Hungarian traveller and philologist, born in Körös, Transylvania; in the hope of tracing the origin of the Magyar race, set out for the East in 1826, and after much hardship by the way arrived in Tibet, where, under great privations, though aided by the English Government, he devoted himself to the study of the Tibetan language; in 1831 settled in Calcutta, where he compiled his Tibetan Grammar and Dictionary, and catalogued the Tibetan works in the library of the Asiatic Society; died at Darjeeling just as he was setting out for fresh discoveries (1798-1842).

**CTESIAS**, Greek physician and historian of Persia; was present with Artaxerxes Mnemon at the battle of Cunaxa, 401 B.C., and stayed afterwards at the Persian court, where he got the materials for his history, of which only a few fragments are extant.

**CTESIPHON**, an Athenian who, having proposed that the city should confer a crown of gold on Demosthenes, was accused by Eschines of violating the law in so doing, but was acquitted after an eloquent oration by Demosthenes in his defence (4th century B.C.).

**CUBA**, the largest of the West Indian Islands, 725 m. long and from 27 m. to 160 m. in breadth; belonged to Spain until 1898, and is now an independent republic, the U.S.A. having certain rights of intervention; is traversed from E. to W. by a range of mountains wooded to the summit; abounds in forests—ebony, cedar, mahogany, &c.; soil very fertile; exports sugar, rum, fruit, tobacco; principal town, Havana.

**CUBITT, Sir William**, an eminent English engineer, born in Norfolk; employed in most of the great engineering undertakings of his time (1785-1861).

**CUCHULAIN**, the greatest mythical hero of the Celtic race, celebrated in Irish folklore; known as the Hound of Chulain (Ulster).

**CUDWORTH, Ralph**, an eminent English divine and philosopher, born in Somerset; his chief work, a vast and discursive one, and to which he owes his fame, "The True Intellectual System of the Universe," in which he teaches a philosophy of the Platonic type, which ascribes more to the abiding inner than the fugitive outer of things; he defends revealed religion on grounds of reason against both the atheist and the materialist; his candour and liberality exposed him to misconstruction, causing him to be deemed a latitudinarian (1617-1688).

**CUENCA**, a fine old city in Spain, 83 m. E. of Madrid; also a high-lying city of Ecuador, over 100

m. S. of Quito, with a delightful climate; both in provinces of the same name.

**CUJAS**, or **CUJACIUS**, a celebrated French jurist, born at Toulouse; devoted to the study of Roman law in its historical development (1522-1590).

**CULDEES**, fraternities of uncertain origin and character scattered up and down Ireland, and especially Scotland, hardly at all in England, from the 9th or 10th to the 14th century; instituted, as would appear, to keep alive a religious spirit among themselves and disseminate it among their neighbours, until on the establishment of monastic orders in the country they ceased to have a separate existence and lost their individuality in the new communities, as well as their original character; they appear to have been at first something like those fraternities we find later on at Deventer, in Holland, with which Thomas à Kempis was connected, only whereas the former sought to plant Christianity, the latter sought to purify it. The name disappears after 1332, but traces of them are found at Dunkeld, St. Andrews, Brechin, and elsewhere in Scotland; in Ireland they continued in Armagh to the Reformation, and were resuscitated for a few days in the 17th century.

**CULLEN, Paul**, Cardinal, Catholic primate of Ireland, born in Kildare; was an extreme ultramontanist; vigorously opposed all secret societies in the country with revolutionary aims, as well as the system of mixed education then in force (1803-1878).

**CULLEN, William**, physician, born at Hamilton; studied in Glasgow; held successively the chairs of Chemistry and Medicine in Edinburgh University; author of several medical works; did much to advance the science of medicine (1710-1790).

**CULLODEN**, a moor, 5 m. N.E. of Inverness, where the Duke of Cumberland defeated Prince Charles in 1746, and finally wrecked the Stuart cause in the country.

**CULVERWELL, Nathaniel**, an English author, born in Middlesex; educated at Cambridge, and one of the Platonist school there; wrote "Light of Nature," "Spiritual Optics," "Worth of Souls," &c., works which evince vigour of thinking as well as literary power (*fl. circ.* 1633-1651).

**CUME**, a considerable maritime city of Campania, now in ruins; alleged to be the earliest Greek settlement in Italy; famous as the residence of the Sibyl (*q.v.*), and a place of luxurious resort for wealthy Romans.

**CUMBERLAND**, a county in N. of England, of mountain and dale with good agricultural and pasture land, and a rich coalfield on the coast, as well as other minerals in the interior; the county town is Carlisle.

**CUMBERLAND, Dr. Richard**, bishop of Peterborough, born in London, educated at Cambridge, wrote several works, the chief "An Inquiry into the Laws of Nature," in reply to Hobbes, in which he elevates the tendency to produce happiness into something like a moral principle (1631-1718).

**CUMBERLAND, Richard**, dramatist, great-grandson of the preceding; was a prolific writer for the stage; the play "The West Indian," which established his reputation, was his best (1732-1813).

**CUMBERLAND, William Augustus**, Duke of, second son of George II., was defeated at Fontenoy by the French in 1745; defeated the Pretender next year at Culloden; earned the title of "The Butcher" by his cruelties afterwards; was beaten in all his battles except this one (1721-1765).

**CUMBERIA**, a country of the Northern Britons which, in the 6th century, extended from the Clyde to the Dee, in Cheshire.

**CUMMING, John**, a Scottish clergyman, popular in London, born at Fintray, in Aberdeenshire; of a highly combative turn, and somewhat foolhardy in his interpretation of prophecy (1807-1881).

**CUMMING, Roualeyn George Gordon**, the African lion-hunter, of Celtic origin; served for a time in the army; wrote an account of his hunting exploits in his "Five Years of a Hunter's Life" (1820-1866).

**CUNARD, Sir Samuel**, founder of Cunard Line of steamships, born in Halifax, Nova Scotia (1758-1865).

**CUNAXA**, a town in Babylonia, on the Euphrates, N. of Babylon; the scene of a battle, 401 B.C., between Artaxerxes of Persia and Cyrus the Younger, both with enormous armies, in which Cyrus was defeated and slain.

**CUNEIFORM**, the name applied to the wedge-shaped characters in which the Assyrian and other ancient monumental inscriptions are written.

**CUNNINGHAM, Sir Alan Gordon**, entered Royal Artillery, 1906; commanded East Africa Forces and Eighth Army, 1940-1; given staff college appointment, 1942; and after the war, in 1945, became High Commissioner for Palestine until 1948 (1887-).

**CUNNINGHAM, Sir Alexander**, a son of the following; authority on Indian archaeology; served in Indian army; wrote important volumes on the country (1814-1893).

**CUNNINGHAM, Allan**, poet and man of letters, born in the parish of Keir, Dumfriesshire; bred to the mason craft, but devoted his leisure hours to study and the composition of Scottish ballads, which, when published, gained him the notice of Sir Walter Scott; in 1810 he went to London, where he wrote for periodicals, and obtained employment as assistant to Chantrey the sculptor, in which post he found leisure to cultivate his literary proclivities, collating and editing tales and songs, editing *Bur. s. with a Life*, and writing the *Lives of famous artists* (1784-1842).

**CUNNINGHAM, Andrew Browne, 1st Viscount**, served as midshipman during South African war, and as a junior officer in the first world war. Appointed commander-in-chief, Mediterranean, in 1939, where his brilliant planning and seamanship proved invaluable to the allies. In 1942 he went to the U.S.A. as head of the British Admiralty delegation, but returned to take up post as commander-in-chief of naval forces for the North African offensive. Resumed as commander-in-chief, Mediterranean, in 1943, where he accepted the surrender of the Italian fleet. Later appointed admiral of the fleet, and was created a viscount in the 1946 New Year Honours List (1883-).

**CUNNINGHAM, William**, a Scottish divine, born in Hamilton, well read in the Reformation and Puritan theology, a vigorous defender of Scottish orthodoxy, and a staunch upholder of the independence of the Church of State control; was a powerful and successful debater (1805-1861).

**CUNOBELINUS**. See **CYMBELINE**.

**CUPID, or AMOR**, the Roman god of love, viewed as a chubby little boy, armed with bow and arrows, and often with eyes bandaged; represented in fable as the son of Mercury and Venus.

**CUPID AND PSYCHE**, an allegorical representation of the trials of the soul on its way to the perfection of bliss, being an episode in the "Golden Ass" of Apuleius. See **PSYCHE**.

**CURAÇA'O**, one of the Antilles, in the West Indies, belonging to the Dutch, 36 m. long by about 8 broad; yields, along with other West Indian products, an orange from the peel of which a liqueur is made in Holland.

**CURARE, or WOORALI**, an extract from certain plants used as a poison for arrow-tips by South American Indians, particularly on the Amazon and Orinoco; is used in medicine in cases of tetanus.

**CURETES**, priests of Cybele, in Crete, whose rites were celebrated with clashing of cymbals.

**CURETON, William**, Syriac scholar, born in Shropshire, assistant-keeper of MSS. at the British

Museum; applied himself to the study and collation of Syriac MSS., and discovered, among other relics, a version of the Epistle of Ignatius; was appointed canon of Westminster (1808-1864).

**CURIATIL**, three Alban brothers who fought with the three Horatii Roman brothers, and were beaten, to the subjection of Alba to Rome.

**CURIE, Marie** (*née SKLODOVSKA*), wife of Pierre Curie, whom she succeeded as professor of Physics at Paris in 1906. With her husband she was the first to isolate radium and polonium, obtaining a small quantity from a large mass of pitchblende, a task demanding great skill and labour; she twice received the Nobel Prize, jointly with her husband, for Physics, in 1903, and again in 1911, for Chemistry (1867-1934).

**CURIE, Pierre**, professor of Physics at Paris. Carried out many researches in electricity and magnetism, and with his wife Marie (*q.v.*) isolated radium salts. He was killed in a street accident in Paris in 1906 (1859-1906).

**CURLING**, a Scottish game played between rival clubs, belonging generally to different districts, by means of cheese-shaped stones hurled along smooth ice, the rules of which are pretty much the same as those in bowling.

**CURLL, Edmund**, a London bookseller, notorious for the issue of libellous and of obscene publications, and for prosecutions to which he was subjected in consequence (1675-1747).

**CURRAGH, The**, a wide stretch of common land in Kildare, Republic of Ireland, used as a military camp; the name means a racecourse, and it is said that the place was used for the purpose as early as the 1st century A.D.; races are still held there.

**CURRAN, John Philpot**, an Irish orator and wit, born in co. Cork; became member of Parliament in 1784; though a Protestant, employed all his eloquence to oppose the policy of the Government towards Ireland, together with the Union; retired on the death of Pitt; was Master of the Rolls for a time (1750-1817).

**CURTIS, George William**, an American writer, born in Rhode Island, distinguished as contributor or editor in connection with several American journals and magazines (1824-1892).

**CURTIUS**, a noble youth of Roman legend who leapt on horseback full-armed into a chasm in the Forum, which the soothsayers declared would not close unless at the sacrifice of what Rome held dearest; judging that the wealth of Rome lay in its citizens, he offered himself, and tradition says the chasm thereupon immediately closed.

**CURTIUS, Georg**, German philologist, born at Lübeck, brother of the preceding; held professorial appointments in Prague, Kiel, and Berlin; one of the best Greek scholars in Germany; and contributed largely to the etymology and grammar of the Greek language (1820-1885).

**CURTIUS, Quintus Rufus**, a Roman historian of the 1st or 2nd century; wrote a history of Alexander the Great in ten books, two of which have been lost, the rest surviving in a very fragmentary state.

**CURT MANTLE**, a surname of Henry II., from the fact that the robe he wore, the Anjou mantle, was shorter than that of his predecessors.

**CURULE CHAIR**, a kind of ivory camp-stool used as a chair of state by ancient Roman consuls, pretors, censors, chief ediles, or other high dignitaries.

**CURWEN, John**, an Independent clergyman, born in Yorkshire; the founder of the Tonic Sol-fa system in music; from 1864 gave himself up to the advocacy and advancement of his system (1816-1880).

**CURZON, George Nathaniel, Marquess Curzon of Kedleston**, British politician. Educated at Oxford, he entered the House of Commons as a Conservative in 1886, was Under-Secretary for India in 1891 and Viceroy from 1899 to 1905,

resigning over a dispute with Kitchener. He was made an Earl in 1911, and served in both Coalition Governments during the first world war. He succeeded Balfour as Foreign Secretary, a post he held again in the Conservative Governments of 1922 and 1924 (1859-1925).

**CUSHING, Caleb**, an American jurist and diplomatist; in 1844 he negotiated the first treaty between the United States and China, and from 1874 to 1877 was U.S. Ambassador to Spain (1800-1879).

**CUSHMAN, Charlotte**, an American actress, born in Boston; represented, among other characters, Lady Macbeth, Rosalind, Meg Merrilees, and Romeo (1816-1876).

**CUSTER, George Armstrong**, American general; after service in the Civil War fought several campaigns against the Indians, and was killed in Dakota in the engagement known as the "Custer Massacre" (1839-1876). See **SITTING BULL**.

**CUSTINE, Count de**, a French general, born at Metz; seized and occupied Mayence, 1792; was forced out of it by the Prussians and obliged to retreat; was called to account and sent to the guillotine; "unsuccessfulness," his crime; had fought in America with no little distinction (1740-1793).

**CÜSTRIN**, a strong little town, 68 or 70 m. E. of Berlin, where young Frederick the Great was kept in close confinement by his father.

**CUTCH**, one of the centrally administered states of India, until 1924 in the Bombay Presidency; about half the size of Denmark, it lies N. of Bujerat, between the Gulf and Rann of Cutch.

**CUTCH, Rann of**, a salt-water morass with an outlet to the sea, lying between Cutch and Sind; it becomes a lake during the SW. monsoon.

**CUTHBERT, St.**, born in Northumbria; originally a shepherd; saw a vision in the night-watches of the soul of St. Aidan, ascending to heaven, which determined his destiny, and he became a monk; entered the monastery of Melrose, and eventually became prior, but devoted most of his time to mission-work in the surrounding districts; left Melrose to be prior of Lindisfarne, but, longing for a more austere life, he retired to, and led the life of a hermit on one of the Farne Islands; being persuaded to come back, acted as bishop of Lindisfarne, and continued to act as such for two years, but he went back to a hermit life, to spend a short season, as it happened, in prayer and meditation until he died; what he did, and the memory of what he did, left an imperishable impression for good in the whole N. of England and the Scottish borders; his remains were conveyed to Lindisfarne, and are long to Durham (635-687).

**CUTTACK**, capital of a district in S. of Bengal, at the apex of the delta formed by the Mahanuddy; noted for its gold and silver filigree work.

**CUVIER, Georges**, a celebrated naturalist, born at Montebellard, of Huguenot ancestry; the creator of comparative anatomy and paleontology; was educated at Stuttgart, where he studied natural science; but the observation of marine animals on the coast of Normandy, where he held a tutorship, first led him to the systematic study of anatomy, and brought him into correspondence with Geoffroy St. Hilaire and others, who invited him to Paris, where he prosecuted his investigations, matured his views, and became professor of Comparative Anatomy at the Jardin des Plantes, a member of the French Institute, and Permanent Secretary of the Academy of Sciences, and eventually a peer of France; his labours in the science to which he devoted his life were immense, but he continued to the last a determined opponent of the theory, then being broached, of a common descent (1769-1832).

**CUXHAVEN**, a German port and watering-place at the mouth of the Elbe, on the left bank. The

town suffered severe damage from air attacks during the second world war.

**CUYP, Albert**, a celebrated Dutch landscape-painter, son of Jacob Cuyp, commonly called Old Cuyp, also a landscapist, born at Dort; painted scenes from the banks of the Meuse and the Rhine; is now reckoned a rival of Claude, though he was not so in his lifetime, his pictures selling now for a high price; he has been praised for his sunlights, but these, along with Claude's, have been pronounced depreciatively by Ruskin as "colourless" (1620-1691).

**CUZCO**, a town in Peru, about 11,400 ft. above the sea-level, the ancient capital of the Incas; captured by Pizarro, 1534; still retains traces of its former extent and greatness, the inhabitants reckoned as then numbering 200,000, and the civilisation advanced.

**CYBELE**, a nature-goddess worshipped in Phrygia and W. Asia, whose worship, like that of the nature divinities generally, was accompanied with noisy, more or less licentious, revelry; identified by the Greeks with Rhea (*g.v.*), their nature-goddess.

**CYCLADES**, islands belonging to Greece, on the east or the Aegean Sea, so called as forming a circle round Delos, the most famous of the group.

**CYCLIC POETS**, poets who after Homer's death caught the contagion of his great poem and wrote continuation, additions, &c.

**CYCLOPEAN WALLS**, a name given to structures found in Greece, Asia Minor, Italy, and Sicily, built of large masses of unewn stone and without cement, such as it is presumed a race of gigantic strength like the Cyclops (3) must have reared.

**CYCLOPS**, a name given to three distinct classes of mythological beings: (1) a set of one-eyed savage giants infesting the coasts of Sicily and preying upon human flesh; (2) a set of Titans, also one-eyed, belonging to the race of the gods, three in number, viz., Brontes, Steropes, and Arges—three great elemental powers of nature, subjected by and subject to Zeus; and (3) a people of Thrace, famed for their skill in building.

**CYMBELINE**, a British king (Cunobelinus) reigning in what is now Essex shortly before the Roman conquest of A.D. 43; he appears as the hero of Shakespeare's play of the name.

**CYNÆGIRUS**, a brother of Æschylus; famed for his desperate attempt to seize a retreating ship at Marathon.

**CYNEWULF**, a Saxon poet, flourished in the early part of the 9th century; he was the author of certain religious poems preserved in the "Exeter" and "Vercelli" Books, including "Christ," "Elene," and "Juliana," and possibly author of some of the "Riddles" in the Exeter Book, and of "Andreas" and "The Dream of the Rood."

**CYNICS**, a sect of Greek philosophers, disciples of Antisthenes, who was a disciple of Socrates, but carried away with him only part of Socrates' teaching and enforced that as if it were the whole, dropped all regard for humanity and the universal reason, and taught that "virtue lay wholly in the avoidance of evil, and those desires and greeds that bind us to enjoyments," so that his disciples were called the "Cepuchins of the Old World." These in time went further than their master, and conceived a contempt for everything that was not self-derived; they took their name from a Greek word meaning dog-like, *i.e.* snarling.

**CYPRIAN, St.**, one of the Fathers of the Church, born at Carthage, about the year 200, converted to Christianity in 245; devoted himself thereafter to the study of the Bible, with the help of Tertullian, his favourite author; became bishop of Carthage in 248; on the outbreak of the Decian persecution had to flee for his life, ministering to his flock the while by substitutes; on his return, after two years, he was involved in the discussion about the reception of the lapsed; under the Valerian persecution

was banished; being recalled, he refused to sacrifice to the gods, and suffered martyrdom in 253; he was a zealous bishop, an authoritarian; has been called the father of the High Church type. Festival, Sept. 16.

**CYPRUS**, a fertile, mountainous island in the Levant, capital Nicosia; geographically connected with Asia, and the third largest in the Mediterranean, being 140 m. long and 60 m. broad; government ceded to Great Britain in 1878 by the Sultan on condition of an annual tribute, it was annexed by her in 1914, and in 1925 became a colony under a High Commissioner; is of considerable strategic importance; yields cereals, wines, cotton, &c., and has 400 m. of good roads, and a large transit trade.

**CYRENAICA**. See **LIBYA**.

**CYRENAICS**, a sect of Greek philosophers, disciples of Aristippus, who was a disciple of Socrates, but who broke away from his master by divorcing virtue from happiness, and making "pleasure, moderated by reason, the ultimate aim of life."

**CYRE'NE**, a town and Greek colony in Africa, W. of Egypt, extensive ruins of which still exist, and which was the capital of the State, called Cyrenaica after it, and the birthland of several illustrious Greeks.

**CYRIL**, St., surnamed the **PHILOSOPHER**, together with his brother Methodius, the "Apostle of the Slavs," born in Thessalonica; invented the Slavonic alphabet, and, with his brother's help, translated the Bible into the language of the Slavs; *d.* 868. Festival, March 9.

**CYRIL OF ALEXANDRIA**, St., born at Alexandria, and bishop there; an ecclesiastic of a violent, militant order; persecuted the Novatians, expelled the Jews from Alexandria, quarrelled with the governor, excited a fanaticism which led to the seizure and shameful murder of Hypatia; had a lifelong controversy with Nestorius, and got him condemned by the Council of Ephesus (376-444). Festival, Jan. 28.

**CYRIL OF JERUSALEM**, St., patriarch of Jerusalem, elected 351, and a Father of the Greek Church; in the Arian controversy then raging was a Semi-Arian, and was persecuted by the strict Arians; joined the Nicene party at the Council of Constantinople in 381; was an instructor in Church doctrine to the common people by his catechisms (315-386). Festival, March 18.

**CYROPÆDIA**, a work by Xenophon, being an idealistic account of the "education of Cyrus the Great."

**CYRUS**, surnamed the **GREAT**, or the **ELDER**, the founder of the Persian empire; began his conquests by overthrowing his grandfather Astyages, king of the Medes; subdued Croesus, king of Lydia; laid siege to Babylon and took it, and finished by being master of all Western Asia; was a prince of great energy and generosity, and left the nations he

subjected and rendered tributary free in the observances of their religions and the maintenance of their institutions. This is the account of the historians, but it has since been considerably modified by study of the ancient monuments (500-529 B.C.).

**CYRUS**, surnamed the **YOUNGER**, second son of Darius II.; conspired against his brother Artaxerxes Mnemon, was sentenced to death, pardoned, and restored to his satrapy in Asia Minor; conspired anew, raised a large army, including Greek mercenaries, marched against his brother, and was slain at Cunaxa, of which last enterprise an account is given in the "Anabasis" of Xenophon; *d.* 401 B.C.

**CYTHERA**, the ancient name of Cerigo; had a magnificent temple to Venus; hence called Cytheræa.

**CYTOLOGY**, name given to that part of biology which deals with the cell-structure of plants and animals.

**CYTOPLASM**, name given to the fluid containing the particles which surround the nucleus of the living cell of protoplasm; now properly applied to the protoplasm of the cell as distinct from the nucleus.

**CZARTORYSKI**, Adam Georg, a Polish prince, born at Warsaw; passed his early years in England; studied at Edinburgh University; fought under Kosciusko against the Russians, and was for some time a hostage in Russia; gained favour at the Court there and even a high post in the State; in 1830 threw himself into the revolutionary movement, and devoted all his energies to the service of his country, becoming president of the abortive provisional government of Poland; on the suppression of the revolution his estates were confiscated; he escaped to Paris, and spent his old age there, dying at 90 (1770-1861).

**CZECHOSLOVAKIA**, a central European republic with its capital at Prague, at one time part of Austria-Hungary (except for 122 sq. m. formerly in Upper Silesia, Germany), and declaring its independence in Oct., 1918. It is bounded by Austria, Hungary, Germany, Poland, and Rumania, and contains a total area of 54,000 sq. m., including Bohemia, Moravia, and Slovakia. The country is rich in coal, iron, lead, graphite, gold, and silver, has many mineral springs, vast quantities of timber, makes Pilsen beer, and agriculture is becoming highly developed.

**CZERNY**, Charles, a musical composer and pianist, born at Vienna; had Liszt and Thalberg for pupils (1791-1857).

**CZERNY**, George, leader of the Serbians in their insurrection against the Turks; assisted by Russia, carried all before him; when that help was withdrawn the Turks gained the advantage, and he had to flee; returning after the independence of Serbia was secured, he was murdered at the instigation of Prince Milosch (1766-1817).



## D'ABERNON

**D'ABERNON**, 1st Viscount, British diplomat. After serving in the army from 1877 to 1882 he joined the diplomatic service, held appointments in eastern Europe, Constantinople, and Egypt; as Sir Edgar Vincent was M.P., 1899-1906; was made a baron in 1914, and was Chairman of the Liquor Control Board, 1915-22; he was British Ambassador in Berlin from 1920 to 1926, in which year he received his Viscountcy (1887-1941).

**DACCA**, a city 150 m. NE. of Calcutta, on a branch of the Brahmaputra, the capital of East Bengal, Pakistan, and a centre of Mohammedanism; famous at one time for its muslins; the remains of its former grandeur are half buried in the jungle; Dacca is also the name of the well-watered district of Bengal in which the city stands.

**DACIA**, a Roman province, N. of the Danube and S. of the Carpathians.

**DACIER**, André, a French scholar and critic, born at Castres, in Languedoc; assisted by his wife, executed translations of the classics, of which he produced the "Delphin Edition" (1651-1722).

**DACIER**, Madame, distinguished Hellenist and Latinist, wife of the preceding, born in Saumur (1654-1720).

**DACOITS**, gangs of semi-savage brigands and robbers which once roamed India and Burma, often 40 or 50 in a gang.

**DA COSTA**, Isaac, a Dutch poet, born at Amsterdam, of Jewish parents; turned Christian, and after the death of Bilderdijk was chief poet of Holland (1798-1860).

**DÆDALUS**, an architect and mechanic in the Greek mythology; inventor and constructor of the Labyrinth of Crete, in which the Minotaur was confined, and in which he was also imprisoned himself by order of Minos, a confinement from which he escaped by means of wings fastened on with wax; was regarded as the inventor of the mechanical arts.

**DAGENHAM**, an industrial urban district of Essex, on the Thames 11 m. E. of London; practically entirely made since the first world war by and for the Ford Motor company.

**DAGOBERT I.**, king of the Franks, son of Clotaire II., reformed the laws of the Franks; was the last of the Merovingians to rule with a firm hand and brought the Frankish Empire to its greatest extent; reigned 628 till his death in 638.

**DAGON**, the national god of the Philistines, represented as half-man or half-woman, and half-fish; appears to have been a symbol to his worshippers of the fertilising power of nature.

**DAGUERREOTYPE**, a process, named after its inventor, Louis Daguerre (1789-1851), a Frenchman, of producing pictures by means of the camera on a surface sensitive to light and shade, and interesting as the first step in photography.

**DAHL**, Johann Christian, a Norwegian landscape-painter, born at Bergen; died professor of Painting at Dresden (1788-1857).

**DAHLGREN**, John Adolph, a U.S. naval officer and commander; invented a small heavy gun named after him; commanded the blockading squadron at Charleston (1809-1870).

**DAHLMANN**, Friedrich Christoph, a German historian and politician, born at Wismar; was in favour of constitutional government; wrote a "History of Denmark," and histories of the French and English Revolutions (1785-1880).

**DAHN**, Felix, a German jurist, historian, novelist, and poet, born in Hamburg; a man of versatile ability and extensive learning; became professor

## DALKEITH

of German jurisprudence at Königsberg (1834-1912).

**DAHOMÉY**, a territory of French West Africa and lying between Togoland and Nigeria; annexed in 1894 it was earlier a negro kingdom of fetish worshippers addicted to human sacrifice; is an agricultural country, yields palm-oil and gold dust.

**DAIL EIREANN**, the official Erse name for the Lower House of the Parliament of Eire.

**DAIMLER**, Gottlieb, German engineer, inventor of the petrol motor-car; he did much work on the improvement of the internal combustion engine both in Germany, with Dr. Otto, and in Manchester (1834-1900).

**DAIMON**. See **DEMON**.

**DAIRI**, the Mikado's palace or his court, and sometimes the Mikado himself.

**DAKAR**, the capital of French West Africa, in Senegal, at the tip of Cape Verde; a naval and commercial port and coaling station, its importance has been increased by its being a point in the air-route between Europe and S. America.

**DAKO'TA**, North and South, three times as large as England, forming two States of the U.S.A.; consist of prairie land, and extend N. from Nebraska as far as Canada, traversed by the Missouri; yield cereals, especially wheat, and raise cattle; Bismarck and Pierre are their respective capitals.

**DAKOTAHs**, the Sioux N. American Indians.

**DALAI-LAMA**, chief priest of Lamaism, revered as a living incarnation of deity, always present on earth in him. See **LAMAISM**.

**DALBERG**, Duc von, nephew of the following; contributed to political changes in France in 1814, and accompanied Talleyrand to the Congress of Vienna (1773-1838).

**DALBERG**, Karl von, an eminent member of a noble German family; was a prince-bishop and a highly cultured man, friend of Goethe and Schiller (1744-1817).

**D'ALBRET**, Jeanne, queen of Navarre, and mother of Henry IV. of France; came to Paris to treat about the marriage of her son to Charles IX.'s sister; died suddenly, not without suspicion of foul play, after signing the treaty; she was a Protestant (1528-1572).

**D'ALEMBERT**, Jean le Rond, a French philosopher, devoted to science, and especially to mathematics; along with Diderot established the celebrated "Encyclopédie," wrote the Preliminary Discourse, and contributed largely to its columns, editing the mathematical portion of it. He enunciated the principle named after him, which helped to solve many problems in rigid dynamics (1717-1783).

**DALHOUSIE**, James Andrew Broun-Ramsay, Marquis of, Governor-General of India, third son of the ninth Earl; as Lord Ramsay served in Parliament as member for Haddingtonshire; on his father's death in 1838 entered the House of Lords; held office under Sir Robert Peel and Lord Russell; went to India as Governor-General in 1848; ruled vigorously, annexed territory, developed the resources of the country, projected and carried out important measures for its welfare; his health, however, gave way at the end of eight years, and he came home to receive the thanks of the Parliament, elevation in the peerage, and other honours, but really to end his days in pain and prostration; dying without male issue, he was succeeded in the earldom by Fox Maule, Lord Panmure (1812-1860).

**DALKEITH**, a grain-market town in Midlothian,

- 8 m. SE. of Edinburgh, with a palace adjoining, a seat of the Duke of Buccleuch.
- DALLAS, George Miffin**, an American diplomatist, born in Philadelphia; represented the United States as ambassador at St. Petersburg and at London, and was from 1844 to 1849 Vice-President (1792-1864).
- DALLAS**, the largest city in Texas, U.S.A., a manufacturing town and important cotton-market; it has a University (founded 1911), two cathedrals, and a considerable industry in petroleum refining.
- DALMATIA**, part of Yugoslavia lying along the NE. coast of the Adriatic; half the land is pasture, only one-ninth of it arable, which yields cereals, wine, oil, honey, and fruit.
- DALRIADS**, a Celtic race who came over from Ireland to Argyllshire, and established a kingdom in the SW. of Scotland, till King Kenneth Macalpin succeeded in 843, who obtained rule both over it and the northern kingdom of the Picts, and became the first king of Scotland.
- DALRYMPLE, Alexander**, hydrographer to the Admiralty and the East India Company, born at New Hailes, and brother of Lord Hailes; produced many good maps (1737-1808).
- DALTON, John**, chemist and physicist, born near Cockermonth, of a Quaker family; took early an interest in meteorology, and kept through life a record of meteorological observations; taught mathematics and physics in Manchester; made his first appearance as an author in 1793 in a volume of his observations and essays, and in 1808 published "A New System of Chemical Philosophy," which he finished in 1810; famous for his experiments on the elastic force of steam, for his researches on the proportional weights of elements, and for his discovery of the law of multiple proportions which led him to publish his atomic theory, the starting point of modern chemistry. He also carried out investigations on colour-blindness by experimenting on himself and his brother who, like himself, was colour-blind (1766-1844).
- DALTONISM**, colour-blindness (*q.v.*). See **DALTON, John**.
- DALZIEL, Thomas**, general, born in Linlithgowshire; entered the Russian service against the Turks; returning at the request of Charles II., was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland; suppressed a rising of the Covenanters at Pentland in 1666, and was notorious for his severity in persecuting the Conventicle men (1599-1685).
- DAMAN**, a Portuguese settlement with a port of the same name in Gujarat, India, 100 m. N. of Bombay.
- DAMARALAND**, a region in SW. Africa, N. of Namaqualand; the chief industry is pastoral; the mountain districts, which are rich in minerals, particularly copper, are inhabited by Damaras, who are nomads and cattle-rearers; it was a German protectorate from 1884 till the first world war.
- DAMASCUS**, the capital of Syria, one of the oldest cities in the world; stands 2260 ft. above the sea-level; is a great centre of the caravan trade; is embosomed in the midst of gardens and orchards, hence its appearance as the traveller approaches it is most striking; its history goes as far back as the days of Abraham; it was the scene of two great events in human destiny—the conversion of St. Paul, and, according to Moslem tradition, a great decisive moment in the life of Mohammed, when he resolutely turned his back for good on the pleasures of the world. It was captured from the Turks by British troops under Allenby in 1918, and is now an important railway, motor-route, and airway centre.
- DAMASUS, St.**, Pope from 366 to 384, a Spaniard; a zealous opponent of the Arians and a friend of St. Jerome, who, under his sanction, executed his translation of the Bible into the Vulgate; there was a Damasus II., Pope in 1048.
- DAMIEN, Father**, a French priest, born at Louvain; devoted his life to nursing and instructing the lepers in Molokai, an island of the Hawaiian group, and, though after 12 years infected with the disease himself, continued to minister to them till his death (1840-1889).
- DAMIENS, Robert François**, the would-be assassin of Louis XV., born near Arras; aimed at the king as he was entering his carriage at Trianon, but failed to wound him mortally; was mercilessly tortured to death (1715-1757).
- DAMIETTA**, a town of Egypt (once the third in size), on an E. branch of the Nile, 8 m. from its mouth; has a trade in grain, rice, hides, fish, &c.; was taken by St. Louis in 1249, and restored on payment of his ransom from captivity.
- DAMOCLES**, a flatterer at the court of the elder Dionysius, tyrant of Syracuse, whom, after one day extravagantly extolling the happiness of kings, Dionysius set down to a magnificent banquet; when seated at it, he looked up and saw a sword hanging over his head suspended by a single hair; a lesson, this, which admonished him, and led him to change his views of the happiness of kings.
- DAMON AND PYTHIAS**, two Pythagoreans of Syracuse of the days of Dionysius I., celebrated for their friendship; upon the latter having been condemned to death, and having got leave to go home to arrange his affairs beforehand, Damon pledged his life for his return, and was about to be executed when Pythias turned up and prepared to take his place; this behaviour struck the tyrant with such admiration that he pardoned Pythias and took both into his friendship.
- DAMPIER, William**, an English navigator and buccaneer; led a roving and adventurous life, and, parting company with his comrades, set off on a cruise in the South Seas; in 1688 reached Australia and explored part of its coastline; came home and published a "Voyage Round the World"; this led to his employment in further adventures, in one of which Alexander Selkirk accompanied him, but was wrecked on Juan Fernandez; in his last adventure he served under Capt. Woodes Rogers, who rescued Selkirk and brought him home; various localities in Australasia are named after him, including a district of W. Australia and an Archipelago off its N. coast, a county in New South Wales, and a Strait between New Guinea and New Britain (1652-1715).
- DANA, James Dwight**, American mineralogist and geologist, born at Utica, New York State; was associated as scientific observer with Commodore Chas. Wilkes (*q.v.*) on his Antarctic exploring expeditions, on the results of which he reported; became geological professor in Yale College; author of works on mineralogy and geology, as also on South Sea volcanoes (1813-1895).
- DANA, Richard Henry**, an American poet and critic; editor of the *North American Review*, author of the "Dying Raven," the "Buccaneer," and other poems (1787-1879).
- DANA, Richard Henry**, a son of the preceding, lawyer; author of "Two Years before the Mast" and other nautical works (1815-1882).
- DANAE**, daughter of Acrisius, king of Argos, confined by her father in an inaccessible tower of brass to prevent the fulfilment of an oracle that she should be the mother of a son who would kill him, but Zeus found access to her in the form of a shower of gold, and she became the mother of Perseus, by whose hand Acrisius met his fate. See **PERSEUS**.
- DANAÏDES**, daughters of Danaüs, who, for murdering their husbands on the night after marriage, were doomed in the nether world to the impossible task of filling with water a vessel pierced with holes. See **DANAÛS**.
- DANAKIL**, an Hamitic tribe of the coastal districts of NE. Abyssinia; its members are nomadic.
- DANAÛS**, son of Belus, and twin-brother of

Egyptus, whom fearing, he fled from with his fifty daughters to Argos, where he was chosen king; by-and-by the fifty sons of Egyptus, his brother, came to Argos to woo, and were wedded to, their cousins, whom their father provided each with a dagger to murder her husband, which they did, all except Hypermetra, whose husband, Lynceus, escaping, succeeded her father as king, to the defeat of the old man's purpose in the crime.

**DANBY, Earl of.** See **LEEDS, Thomas Osborne, Duke of.**

**DANBY, Francis,** painter, born near Wexford; settled for a time in Bristol, then in Switzerland, and finally at Exmouth; his works are mostly landscape, instinct with feeling, but some of them are historical, the subjects being taken from Scripture, as the "Passage of the Red Sea," or from mythology or history, as "Marius among the Ruins of Carthage" (1793-1861).

**DANCE, George,** English architect; was architect to the City of London, and designed the Mansion House, his chief work (1700-1768). **George,** his son, built Newgate Prison (1741-1825).

**DANCE OF DEATH,** an allegorical representation in a dramatic or pictorial form of Death, figuring originally as a skeleton, and performing his part as a chief actor all through the drama of life, and often amid the gayest scenes of it; a succession of wood-cuts by Holbein in representation of this dance is well known.

**DANCOURT, Florent Carton,** French dramatist and a prolific author; a favourite of Louis XIV.; wrote comedies, chiefly on the follies of the middle classes of the time (1661-1725).

**DANDIN, George,** one of Molière's comedies, illustrative of the folly a man commits when he marries a woman of higher rank than his own, George being his impersonation of a husband who has patiently to endure all the extravagant whims and fancies of his dame of a wife.

**DANDIN, Perrin,** a simple citizen in the "Pantagruel" of Rabelais, who seats himself judge-wise on the first stump that offers, and passes offhand a sentence in any matter of litigation; a character who figures similarly in a comedy of Racine, and in a fable of La Fontaine.

**DANDOLO, a** Venetian family that furnished four Doges to the Republic, **Enrico** being the most illustrious; chosen Doge in his eighty-fourth year, assisted the Crusaders of the Fourth Crusade with ships; joined them, when blind and aged 90, in laying siege to Constantinople; led the attack by sea, and was the first to leap ashore; was offered the imperial crown, but declined it; died instead "despot" of Rumania in 1205, at 97.

**DANEGELD,** originally a tax imposed on land by Ethelred the Unready, to buy off the Danes from the shores of England, and subsequently for other objects, such as the defence of the coast; abolished by Henry II., though reimposed subsequently under other names.

**DANELAGH, a** district in the N. and E. of England, dominated at one time more or less by the Danes; of vague extent, owing to several commissions.

**DANGEAU, Marquis,** author of "Memoirs" affecting the court of Louis XIV. and its manners (1688-1720).

**D'ANGOULÊME, Duchesse,** daughter of Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette; was released from restraint after the execution of her parents in exchange for prisoners in the Royalists' hands; fled to Vienna, where she was driven forth; married her cousin, to whom she was early betrothed; could find no place of safe refuge but in England; returned to France on Napoleon's exile to Elba, and headed a body of troops against him on his return; after Waterloo, returned to France and stayed till July, 1830, and lived to see Louis Philippe, in 1848, driven from the throne; Napoleon called her

"the only man of her family"; left "Memoirs" (1778-1851).

**DANIEL, a** Hebrew of the physique and rare endowment, who was, while but a youth, carried captive to Babylon, and trained for office in the court of the king; was found, after three years' discipline, to excel "in wisdom and understanding" all the magicians and enchanters of the realm, of which he gave such proof that he rose step by step to the highest official positions, first in the Babylonian and then in the Persian empire. He was a Hebrew prophet of a new type, for whereas the old prophet had, for the most part, more regard to the immediate present and its outlooks, his eye reached forth into the future and foresaw in vision, as his book has foretold in symbol, the fulfilment of the hope for which the fathers of his race had lived and died.

**DANIEL, Samuel,** English poet, born near Taunton; wrote dramas and sonnets; his principal production a "History of the Civil Wars" of York and Lancaster, a poem in seven books; is called the "Well-Englished Daniel," and is much admired for his style; in prose he wrote a "History of England," and a "Defence of Rhyme," which Swinburne pronounced to be "one of the most perfect examples of sound sense, of pure style, and of just judgment in the literature of criticism"; he is associated with Warner and Drayton as having given birth to "a poetry which has devoted itself to extol the glory of England" (1562-1619).

**DANIELL, John Frederick,** a distinguished chemist, born in London; professor of Chemistry in King's College, London; wrote "Meteorological Essays" and "Introduction to Chemical Philosophy"; invented a hygrometer and an electric battery, i.e. the "Daniell cell" (1790-1845).

**DANIELL, William,** an eminent draughtsman; spent his early life in India; author of "Oriental Scenery" in six folio vols. (1769-1837).

**DANITÉS, or** Destroying Angels, a band of Mormons organised to prevent the entrance into Mormon territory of other than Mormon immigrants, but whose leader, for a massacre they perpetrated, was in 1827 convicted and shot.

**DANNECKER, Johann Heinrich von,** a distinguished German sculptor, born near Stuttgart, and educated by the Duke of Württemberg, who had become his patron; became professor of Sculpture in the Academy at Stuttgart; his earlier subjects were from the Greek mythology, and his later Christian, the principal of the latter being a colossal "Christ," which he took eight years to complete; he executed also busts of contemporaries, which are wonderful in expression, such as those of Schiller, Lavater, and Gluck; "Ariadne on the Panther" is regarded as his masterpiece (1758-1841).

**D'ANNUNZIO, Gabriele,** Italian poet, playwright, and novelist. Born in Pescara, on the Adriatic coast, he went to Rome in his twenties after publishing a book of poems at the age of 18. He took to political writing about 1900, and urged the expansion of Italy and entered Parliament. During the first world war he served in the Italian Air Force, and dropped thousands of pamphlets of his own composition on Vienna. In 1920 he became internationally famous by capturing Fiume (*q.v.*), and he then retired into private life; in 1924 he was given the title "Prince of Montenevoso" (1864-1938).

**DANTE ALIGHIERI,** the great poet of Italy, "the voice of ten silent centuries," born in Florence; was of noble birth; showed early a great passion for learning; learned all that the schools and universities of the time could teach him "better than most"; fought as a soldier; did service as a citizen; at thirty-five filled the office of chief magistrate of Florence; had, while but a boy of ten, "met a certain Beatrice Portinari, a beautiful girl

of his own age and rank, and had grown up in partial sight of her, in some distant intercourse with her," who became to him the ideal of all that was pure and noble and good; "made a great figure in his poem and a great figure in his life"; she died in 1290; he married another, "Gemma di Donati; in some civic Guelph-Ghibelline strife he was expelled the city, and his property confiscated; tried hard to recover it, but could not, and was doomed, 'whenever caught, to be burned alive'; invited to confess his guilt and return, he sternly answered: 'If I cannot return without calling myself guilty, I will never return.'" From this moment he was without home in this world; and "the great soul of Dante, homeless on earth, made its home more and more in that awful other world . . . over which this time-world, with its Florences and banishments, flutters as an unreal shadow." Dante's heart, brooding over it in speechless thought and awe, burst forth at length into "Mystic unfathomable song," and his "Divine Comedy" (*q.v.*), the most remarkable of all modern books, was the result. He died after finishing it, not yet very old, at the age of 56. He lies buried in his death-city, Ravenna. The Florentines begged back his body a century after, but the Ravenna people would not give it. Of the poet's other works the "Vita Nuova," a love poem in prose and verse, and "De Monarchia," a political treatise, are the best known (1265-1321). See Carlyle's "Heroes and Hero-Worship," and Dean Plumptre's "Life of Dante."

**DANTON, Georges Jacques**, "The Titan of the Forlorn Hope" of the French Revolution, born at Arcis-sur-Aube; an advocate by profession, found Paris and his country in revolt, rose to the front of the strife, and threw himself again and again into the breach; founded the Cordeliers' Club in 1790 and with Narat and Robespierre formed the famous triumvirate; Robespierre (*q.v.*) viewed him with jealousy, held him suspect, had him arrested, brought before the Revolutionary Tribunal, the severity of whose proceedings under him Danton had condemned, and sentenced him to the guillotine; his last words were to the headsman: "Thou wilt show my head to the people, it is worth showing" (1759-1794).

**DANTZIG, or DANZIG**, a city and seaport of Poland, once a Hanse town, on the Vistula, 4 m. from the mouth; one of the great ports and trading centres of the Baltic and N. of Europe; it is traversed by canals, and many of the houses are built on piles of wood; exports grain brought down the river on timber rafts from the great grain country in the S.; Hitler annexed the city for Germany in 1939, but after the second world war it was restored to Poland (*cp. GDYNIA*).

**DANUBE**, The, the great south-eastward-flowing river of Europe, 1770 m. in length, rises in the Black Forest, and is divided into Upper, Middle, and Lower; the Upper extends as far as Pressburg, begins to be navigable at Ulm, flows NE. as far as Ratisbon, and then bends SE. past Vienna; the Middle extends from Pressburg to the Iron Gate, enclosing between its gorges a series of rapids, below Orsova; and the Lower extends from the Iron Gate to the Black Sea. It receives numerous tributary rivers, 60 of them navigable, in its course; forms with them the great water highway of the SE. of Europe, and is of avail for traffic to all the races and nations whose territories it traverses; it is connected by canals with the Rhine and the Elbe.

**DANUBE COMMISSION**, an international body maintaining the liberty of navigation on the Danube from Ulm to Braila, set up under the treaty of Versailles, and including representatives of Great Britain, France, Austria, Bavaria, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Yugoslavia, and Rumania. In Nov. 1936, the Commission was

unilaterally denounced by Germany, since when it has ceased to exercise any of its powers.

**DAPHNE** (*lit.* a laurel), a nymph chased by Apollo, transformed into a laurel as he attempted to seize her; the tree was thus sacred to the god.

**DAPSANG**, the native name of Mt. Godwin-Austen (*q.v.*) in the Karakorums.

**D'ARBLAY, Madame** (Frances Burney), a distinguished novelist, daughter of Dr. Burney, the historian of music; authoress of "Evelina" and "Cecilia," the first novels of the time, which brought her into connection with all her literary contemporaries, Johnson in chief; left "Diary and Letters" (1752-1840).

**DARBOY, Georges**, archbishop of Paris; was a defender of the Gallican liberties of the Church; had been assiduous in offices of benevolence during the siege of Paris; was arrested as a hostage by the Communards, and shot (1813-1871).

**DARBY AND JOAN**, a married couple celebrated for their mutual attachment, who figured in a popular ballad entitled "The Happy Old Couple," published in 1735.

**DARBYTTES**, the Plymouth Brethren, from John Nelson Darby (1800-1883), one of their founders, a man of scholarly ability and culture, and the chief expounder of their views.

**DARDANELES**, a strait extending between the Archipelago and the Sea of Marmora, anciently called the Hellespont, 40 m. long, from 1 to 4 broad. British troops landed here in the spring of 1915 after a naval bombardment, but were forced to evacuate at the end of the year.

**DARDANUS**, a son of Zeus and Electra, mythical ancestor of the Trojans; originally a king in Greece.

**DARFUR**, a province of the Sudan; it comprises 138,200 sq. m., and has rich vegetation from June to Sept. in the rainy season; capital, El Fasher.

**D'ARGENS, Marquis**. See **ARGENS**.

**D'ARGENSON, Comte**, an eminent French statesman, head of the police in Paris; introduced *lettres de cachet*, and was a patron of the French philosophes; had the "Encyclopédie" dedicated to him; fell out of favour at Court, and had to leave Paris, but returned to die there (1694-1764).

**D'ARGENSON, Marquis**. See **ARGENSON**.

**DARIC**, a gold coin or stater, current in ancient Persia, stamped with an archer kneeling, and weighing little over a sovereign; takes its name from Darius I., in whose reign it was coined.

**DARIEN, Gulf of**, an inlet of the Caribbean Sea, NW. of S. America. The name was formerly applied to the Isthmus of Panama, and is still that of a district on the Caribbean coast of the republic.

**DARIEN SCHEME**, a project to plant a colony on the Atlantic side of the Isthmus, which was so far carried out that some 1200 left Scotland in 1695 to establish it, but it ended in disaster owing to unhealthy climatic conditions and Spanish opposition; William Paterson, the originator of the scheme, returned to Scotland with many of his followers.

**DARIUS I.**, eldest son of Hystaspes, king of the Persians; subdued subject places that had revolted, reorganised the empire, carried his conquests as far as India, subdued Thrace and Macedonia, declared war against the Athenians; in 492 B.C. sent an expedition against Greece, which was wrecked in a storm off Aethos; sent a second, which succeeded in crossing over, but was defeated in a famous battle at Marathon, 490 B.C.; he reigned from 521 till his death in 485 B.C.

**DARIUS II.**, called **OCHUS** or **NOTHUS**, king of the Persians; subject to his eunuchs and his wife Parysatis; his reign was a succession of insurrections; he supported the Spartans against the Athenians, to the ascendancy of the former in the Peloponnesus; d. 405 B.C.

**DARIUS III.**, surnamed **CODOMANNUS**, king of the Persians, a handsome man and a virtuous;

could not cope with Alexander of Macedon, but was defeated by him in successive engagements at Granicus, Issus, and Arbela; was assassinated on his flight by Bessus (q.v.), one of his satraps, in 330 B.C.; with him the Persian empire lapsed.

**DARJEELING**, a health resort 870 m. N. of Calcutta, in the Lower Himalayas, 7167 ft. above the level of the sea; it is the headquarters of a district of the same name, in which tea is extensively cultivated, and is the starting-place for climbing in the Himalayas.

**DARLEY**, George, poet and critic, born in Dublin; author of "Sylvia" and "Nepenthe"; wrote some good songs, among them "I've been Roaming"; much belauded by Coleridge (1794-1846).

**DARLING**, a tributary of the Murray River, in Australia, with a length of over 1700 m.

**DARLING, Grace**, daughter of the lighthouse keeper of one of the Farne Islands, who with her father, amid great peril, saved the lives of nine people from the wreck of the *Porfushire*, on Sept. 7, 1833; died of consumption (1815-1842).

**DARLING, Lord**, British judge. He took silk in 1885, and from 1888 to 1897 he was M.P. for Deptford. As a King's Bench judge he was famous for his wit. He was made a Privy Councillor in 1917, and on his retirement in 1924 was raised to the peerage as Baron Darling; he was the author of several books (1849-1936).

**DARLINGTON**, a town in S. of Durham, on the Tees, with large iron and other works. It is an important railway centre.

**DARMESTETER, James**, Orientalist, born in Lorraine, of Jewish descent; a distinguished Zend scholar and authority on Zend literature; in the interpretation of the Zend and other ancient literatures was of the modern critical school (1849-1894).

**DARMSTADT**, residential town of the *Land* Hessen, Germany, on the Darm, an affluent of the Rhine, 15 m. S. of Frankfurt; is divided into an old and a new town; manufactures tobacco, paper, carpets, chemicals, &c.

**DARNLEY, Henry Stuart**, Lord, eldest son of the Earl of Lennox and grand-nephew of Henry VIII.; husband of Queen Mary; was murdered on Feb. 5, 1567, in Kirk-o'-Field, which stood on the site of the Old University Buildings, Edinburgh. See CASKET LETTERS.

**D'ARTAGNAN**, the romantic hero of Alexandre Dumas's novels, "The Three Musketeers," "Twenty Years After," and "The Vicomte de Bragelonne."

**DARTMOOR**, moor in Devonshire, a tableland of an average height of 1200 ft. above the sea-level, and of upwards of 120,000 acres in extent, incapable of cultivation, but affording pasturage for sheep, of which it breeds a small hardy race; it has rich veins of minerals; abounds in British remains, and contains a large convict prison at Princetown.

**DARU, Comte**, a French administrator and littérateur, born at Montpellier; translated Horace when in prison during the Reign of Terror; served as administrator under Napoleon; on the return of the Bourbons devoted himself to letters, and wrote the "History of Venice" (1767-1829).

**DARWIN**, chief town and administrative centre of the Northern Territory of Australia; has an excellent harbour which is acknowledged as one of the finest in Australia.

**DARWIN, Charles Galton**, mathematical physicist, son of Sir G. H. Darwin (q.v.) and grandson of G. R. Darwin (q.v.). He published many papers on mathematical and physical subjects; appointed Tait Professor of Natural Philosophy at Edinburgh University in 1923 (1897- ).

**DARWIN, Charles Robert**, great English naturalist and biologist, born at Shrewsbury, grandson of Erasmus Darwin on his father's side, and of Josiah Wedgwood on his mother's; studied at Edinburgh

and Cambridge; in 1831 accompanied as naturalist without salary the *Beagle* in her voyage of exploration in the Southern Seas, on the condition that he should have the entire disposal of his collections, which he ultimately distributed among various public institutions; he was absent from England for five years, and on his return published his "Naturalist's Voyage Round the World," in 1839-43, accounts of the fruits of his researches and observations in the departments of geology and natural history during that voyage, in 1842 his treatise on the "Structure and Distribution of Coral Reefs," and in 1859 his work on the "Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection," a work which proved epoch-making and went far to revolutionise thought in the scientific study of life; this work was followed by others more or less confirmatory, finishing off with "The Descent of Man" in 1871, in which he traced the human race to an extinct animal related to that which produced the orang-outang, the chimpanzee, and the gorilla. He may be said to have taken evolution out of the region of pure imagination, and, by giving it a basis of fact, to have set it up as a reasonable working hypothesis. Prof. A. R. Wallace claimed for Darwin "that he is the Newton of natural history, and has . . . by his discovery of the law of natural selection and his demonstration of the great principles of the preservation of useful variations in the struggle for life, not only thrown a flood of light on the process of development of the whole organic world, but also established a firm foundation for the future study of nature." He was buried in Westminster Abbey (1809-1882).

**DARWIN, Erasmus**, physician and natural philosopher, born in Nottinghamshire; studied at Cambridge and Edinburgh; practised medicine in Lichfield, and finally settled in Derby; occupied his mind with the study of fanciful analogies in the different spheres of nature, and committed his views, which at times foreshadow the doctrine developed by his illustrious grandson, Charles, to somewhat pedestrian verse. His chief works were the "Botanic Garden" and "Zoonomia; or, The Laws of Organic Life" (1731-1802).

**DARWIN, Sir Francis**, botanist, third son of C. R. Darwin (q.v.). Carried out researches and wrote many papers on botanical subjects, as well as a "Life" of his father (1848-1925).

**DARWIN, Sir George Howard**, mathematical physicist and astronomer; second son of C. R. Darwin (q.v.). He carried out much work upon tides, rotating masses, and the moon; appointed Plumian professor at Cambridge in 1883; president of the British Association at the meeting in South Africa in 1905 (1845-1912).

**DARWIN, Sir Horace**, British scientist, fifth son of C. R. Darwin (q.v.); he was intimately connected with the work of the Cambridge Scientific Instrument Company, of which he was chairman (1851-1928).

**DARWINIAN THEORY**, the theory established by Darwin that the several species of plants and animals now in existence were not created in their present form but have been evolved by natural law of descent, with modifications of structure, from cruder forms. See DARWIN, C. R.

**DASENT, Sir George Webbe**, Icelandic scholar, born at St. Vincent, West Indies; studied at Oxford; from 1845 to 1870 was assistant-editor of *The Times*; translated "The Prose, or Younger, Edda" and Norse tales and sagas; wrote also novels and contributed to the press (1817-1896).

**DASH, Countess**, the *nom de plume* of the Viscountess de Saint-Mars, a French novelist, born at Poitiers; treated of aristocratic life and its hollow artificialities and immoralities (1804-1872).

**DASHKOFF, Princess**, a Russian lady of note; played a part in the conspiracy which ended in the elevation of Catharine II. to the throne; was a

- woman of culture; founded the Russian Academy; projected and assisted in the compilation of a Russian dictionary; died at Moscow (1744-1810).
- DASYURE**, the scientific name for a small Australasian marsupial, known popularly as the Native Cat; derives its name from its thick grey and white coat and bushy tail; of nocturnal habits; found in Australasia only.
- DATE-LINE**, a line coinciding with the 180° meridian of longitude, where a change of date is made, if that line is crossed. The corrected date is earlier or later than Greenwich time according to whether the crossing is from east to west, or vice versa.
- DAUBENTON**, Louis Jean Marie, a French naturalist, born at Montbard; associated with Buffon in the preparation of the first 15 vols. of his "Histoire Naturelle," and helped him materially by the accuracy of his knowledge, as well as his literary qualifications; contributed largely to the "Encyclopédie," and was 50 years curator of the Cabinet of Natural History at Paris (1716-1799).
- DAUBENY**, Charles, English chemist and botanist, author of "A Description of Active and Extinct Volcanoes," a work on the Atomic Theory, and others related to chemistry; was president of the British Association in 1856 (1795-1867).
- D'AUBIGNÉ**, Jean Henri Merle, a popular Church historian, born near Geneva; studied under Neander at Berlin; became pastor at Hamburg, court-preacher at Brussels, and professor of Church History at Geneva; his reputation rests chiefly on his "History of the Reformation in the Sixteenth Century" (1794-1872).
- D'AUBIGNÉ**, Théodore Agrippa, a historian, bred to the military profession; held appointments under Henry IV., on whose assassination he returned to Geneva, where he wrote his "Histoire Universelle," which had the honour to be burned by the common hangman in Paris, was a satirical writer; grandfather to Mme. de Maintenon (1550-1630).
- DAUBIGNY**, Charles François, a French landscape-painter and skilful etcher, born in Paris, attained distinction later in life (1817-1878).
- D'AUBUSSON**, Pierre. See **AUBUSSON**.
- DAUDET**, Alphonse, a noted French novelist of great versatility, born at Nîmes, of poor parents; early selected literature as his career in life; wrote poems and plays, and contributed to the *Figaro* and other journals; worked up into his novels characters and situations that had come under his own observation, often in too satirical a vein to become universally popular; has been likened to Dickens in his choice of subjects and style of treatment; among his most popular works are "Tartarin of Tarascon," "Jack," and "Kings in Exile" (1840-1897).
- DAUDET**, Léon, a French littérateur and politician, born in Paris, son of Alphonse Daudet (q.v.); studied medicine for ten years, but in 1894 abandoned it for literature and for political activity in the royalist cause, seeking to en throne the Duke of Guise as John III., on whose behalf in 1903 he founded the daily paper, *L'Action Française*, in which he displayed vast powers of invective against the Republic and especially against the Jews. Besides his political writings he published many novels, poems, historical and literary works, and a "Life" of his father (1867-1942).
- D'AULNOY**, The Countess, authoress of charmingly written "Contes des Fées" (Fairy Tales), on which her reputation rests (1650-1705).
- DAUMIER**, Honoré, a French caricaturist of great fertility and playfulness of genius, born at Mars-selles; became blind in his old age (1808-1879).
- DAUN**, Leopold, Graf von, an able Austrian general, born at Vienna; distinguished himself by his prudence and valour in the Seven Years' War, gained a victory over Frederick the Great at Kolin in 1757, and another at Hochkirch in 1758; could prevail little or not at all against Frederick afterwards as soon as Frederick saw through his tactics (1705-1766).
- DAUPHIN**, a name originally given to the *Seigneurs* of the province of Dauphiné, in allusion to the dolphin, which several members of the family wore as a badge, but in 1349 given to the heir-presumptive to the crown of France, when Humbert II., dauphin of Vienna, ceded Dauphiné to Philippe of Valois, on condition that the eldest son of the king of France should assume the name, a title which was abolished after the Revolution of 1830. The word signifies dolphin in French.
- DAUPHINE**, a SW. province of France, of which the capital was Grenoble; annexed to the French crown under Philippe II. in 1349.
- DAURAT**, Jean, French scholar, a member of the Pleiade (q.v.), who figures as one of the leading spirits in the fraternity (1507-1558).
- DAVENANT**, Sir William, an English playwright, born at Oxford, who succeeded Ben Jonson as poet-laureate, and was for a time manager of Drury Lane; was knighted by Charles I. for his zeal in the Royalist cause; his theatrical enterprise had small success during the Commonwealth, but interest in it revived with the Restoration, at which time the drama broke loose from the restrictions imposed upon it by Puritanism (1606-1668).
- DAVENTRY**, a market town of Northamptonshire, 18 m. SE. of Coventry; it manufactures boots and shoes.
- DAVID**, Félicien, a French composer, born at Vauluce; author, among other compositions, of the "Desert," a production which achieved an instant and complete triumph; was in his youth an ardent disciple of St. Simon (1810-1876).
- DAVID**, Gerhard, a Flemish painter of religious subjects, of the Bruges School; died about 1523.
- DAVID**, Jacques Louis, a French historical painter, born in Paris; studied in Rome and settled in Paris; was carried away with the Revolution; joined the Jacobin Club, swore eternal friendship with Robespierre; designed "a statue of Nature with two *mammelles* spouting out water" for the deputies to drink to, and another of the sovereign people, "high as Salisbury steeple"; was sentenced to the guillotine, but escaped out of regard for his merit as an artist; appointed first painter by Napoleon, but on the Restoration was banished and went to Brussels, where he died; among his paintings are "The Oath of the Horatii," "The Rape of the Sabines," "The Death of Socrates," and "The Coronation of Napoleon" (1748-1825).
- DAVID**, King of Israel, 11th century B.C., born in Bethlehem; tended the flocks of his father; slew Goliath with a stone and a sling; was anointed by Samuel, succeeded Saul as king; conquered the Philistines; set up his throne in Jerusalem, and reigned thirty-three years; suffered much from his sons, and was succeeded by Solomon; the book of Psalms was once accepted as wholly his by the Church, but that hypothesis no longer stands the test of criticism.
- DAVID**, Pierre Jean, known as David of Angers, a French sculptor, born at Angers; came to Paris and was pupil of Jacques Louis David (q.v.); afterwards proceeded to Rome and associated with Canova; executed in Paris a statue of the Great Condé, and thereafter the pediment of the Pantheon, his greatest work, as well as numerous medallions of great men; on a visit to Weimar he modelled a bust of Goethe (1789-1856).
- DAVID I.**, king of Scotland, youngest son of Malcolm Canmore and Queen Margaret; was brought up at the English court; was prince of Cumbria under the reign of his brother Alexander, on whose decease he succeeded to the throne in 1124; on

making a raid in England to avenge an insult offered to his son Henry, was defeated at Northallerton in the Battle of the Standard; addressed himself after this to the unification of the country and civilisation of his subjects; founded and endowed bishoprics and abbays at the expense of the crown; the death of his son Henry was a great grief to him, and shortened his days (1084-1153).

**DAVID II.**, king of Scotland, son of King Robert the Bruce, born at Dunfermline; succeeded his father when a boy of four; spent from 1334 to 1341 in France; was taken prisoner by the English at the battle of Neville's Cross, and was afterwards, till his death, dependent on England (1324-1371).

**DAVID, St.**, or **DEWI**, the patron saint of Wales, lived about the 5th century; archbishop of Caerleor; transferred his see to St. David's; founded churches, opposed Pelagianism, and influenced many by the odour of his good name. Festival, March 1.

**DAVIDSON, Andrew Bruce**, Hebrew scholar and professor, born in Aberdeenshire; a most faithful, clear, and effective interpreter of the spirit of Hebrew literature, and influential for good as few men of the time have been in matters of Biblical criticism (1831-1902).

**DAVIDSON, John**, poet and journalist, born at Barrhead, Renfrewshire; wrote novels and plays as well as poems (1857-1909).

**DAVIDSON, Lord** (Dr. Randall Davidson), Archbishop of Canterbury. As a young man he acted as domestic chaplain to Queen Victoria; married a daughter of Archbishop Tait, and was made Dean of Windsor. Successively Bishop of Rochester and Winchester, he became Archbishop of Canterbury in 1903, resigning in 1928, in which year he was raised to the temporal peerage (1848-1930).

**DAVIDSON, Samuel**, Biblical scholar and exegete, born near Ballymena; wrote Introductions to the Old and the New Testaments; was pioneer in the higher criticism (1807-1898).

**DAVIES, Sir H. Walford**, composer and conductor, organist at the Temple Church from 1898 to 1923 and at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, from 1927 to 1932; in 1934 he succeeded Sir Edward Elgar as Master of the King's Music; his works include an oratorio, much church music, and many cantatas, symphonies, and songs; he was knighted in 1922 (1860-1941).

**DAVIES, Sir John**, poet and statesman, born in Wiltshire; wrote two philosophic poems, "The Orchestra," a poem in which the world is exhibited as a dance, and "Nosce Teipsum" (Know Thyself), a poem on human learning, and the immortality of the soul; became a favourite with James I., and was sent as Attorney-General to Ireland; he was one of the founders of the Society of Antiquaries (1569-1626).

**DAVIES, William Henry**, British poet. Born in Newport (Mon.), he, to quote his own words, "picked up knowledge among tramps in America, on cattle boats and in common lodging-houses of England." He acted as a hawker on coming back from America, sang hymns in the street, and published his first volume of poems in 1904 at the age of 34, publishing several subsequently (1871-1940).

**DAVILA, Enrico**, a celebrated historian, born near Padua, brought up in France; served in the French army under Henry IV.; did military and other service in Venice; was assassinated; his great work "The History of the Civil War in France" (1576-1631).

**DAVIS, Jefferson**, President of the Confederate States, born in Kentucky; entered the army; fought against the Indians; turned cotton-planter; entered Congress as a Democrat; distinguished himself in the Mexican War; defended slaveholding and the interests of slave-holding States; was chosen President of the Confederate States; headed the conflict with the North; fled on defeat,

which he was the last to admit; was arrested and imprisoned; released after two years; retired into private life, and wrote a "History of the Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government" (1808-1889).

**DAVIS, John**, an English navigator, born near Dartmouth; took early to the sea; conducted (1585-7) three expeditions to the Arctic Seas in quest of a N.W. passage to India and China, as far N. as 73°; discovered the strait which bears his name; sailed as pilot in two South Sea expeditions, and was killed by Japanese pirates near Malacca; wrote the "Seaman's Secrets" (1550-1605).

**DAVIS, Thomas**, an Irish patriot, born at Mallow; educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and called to the Irish bar; took to journalism in the interest of Irish nationality; founded the *Nation* newspaper, and by his poetical contributions did much to wake the intelligence of the country to national interests; was the author of "An Essay on Irish Songs" (1814-1845).

**DAVIS CUP**, a lawn tennis trophy competed for internationally, presented in 1900 by Dwight Davis, a wealthy American player, who represented his country in the first two contests.

**DAVIS STRAIT**, strait connecting Baffin Bay with the Atlantic, discovered by John Davis (*q.v.*).

**DAVITT, Michael**, a noted Irish patriot, born in co. Mayo, son of a peasant who, being evicted, settled in Lancashire; joined the Fenian movement, and was sentenced to 15 years' penal servitude; released on ticket-of-leave after seven years; founded the Land League; was for over a year imprisoned again for breaking his ticket-of-leave; published in 1885 "Leaves from a Prison Diary"; entered Parliament in 1895 for co. Mayo, but retired in 1899 in disgust at the Boer War (1846-1906).

**DAVOS-PLATZ**, a village 5105 ft. above the sea-level, in a valley of the East Grisons, Switzerland; a place frequented in winter by invalids suffering from tuberculosis, the dry air and sunshine that prevail being favourable for patients of that class; also a good centre for winter sports.

**DAVOÛT, Louis Nicolas**, Duke of Austerlitz, Prince of Eckmühl, marshal of France, born at Annoux, in Burgundy; was fellow-student with Napoleon at the military school in Brienne; entered the army in 1788, served in the Revolutionary wars under Dumouriez and Desaix, and became general; served under Bonaparte in Egypt; distinguished himself at Austerlitz, Austerlitz, Eckmühl, and Wagram; was made governor of Hamburg; accompanied Napoleon to Moscow; returned to Hamburg, and defended it during a siege; was made Minister of War in 1815, and assisted Napoleon in his preparations for the final struggle at Waterloo; commanded the remains of the French army which capitulated under the walls of Paris; adhered to the Bourbon dynasty on its return, and was made a peer; was famous before all the generals of Napoleon for his rigour in discipline (1770-1823).

**DAVY, Sir Humphry**, a great English chemist, born at Penzance; professor at the Royal Institution, London, 1802-12; conceived early in life a passion for the science in which he made so many discoveries; made experiments on gases and the respiration of them, particularly nitrous oxide and carbonic acid gas; discovered the function of plants in decomposing the latter in the atmosphere, prepared sodium and potassium by electrolysis of their fused hydroxides, proved chlorine to be an element and showed its affinity with iodine; invented the safety-lamp, his best-known achievement; he held appointments and lectured in connection with all these discoveries and their applications, and received knighthood and numerous other honours for his services; died at Geneva (1778-1829).

**DAVY-LAMP**, a lamp encased in gauze wire which,

while it admits oxygen to feed the flame, prevents communication between the flame and any combustible or explosive gas outside; invented by Sir Humphry Davy (*q.v.*).

**DAWES PLAN, The**, a scheme to stabilise German currency and reparations payments drawn up in 1924 by a committee over which Gen. C. G. Dawes (*q.v.*) presided.

**DAWKINS, Sir William Boyd**, geologist and palaeontologist, born in Montgomeryshire; has written "Cave Hunting," and "Early Man in Britain," and in 1882 was employed by the Channel Tunnel Committee to make a survey of the French and English coasts (1838-1929).

**DAWSON OF PENN, Bertrand Edw. Dawson**, 1st Viscount, a distinguished English physician, trained at University College and the London Hospital, specialising in gastro-intestinal troubles and diabetes; he held medical appointments to Edward VII. and succeeding sovereigns; was awarded a peerage in 1920, made a Privy Councillor in 1929, and in 1936 raised to the rank of Viscount.

**DAWSON, Sir John William**, geologist and naturalist, born in Pictou, Nova Scotia; studied in Edinburgh; distinguished himself as a palaeontologist; president of the British Association in 1886; published in 1872, "Story of the Earth and Man"; in 1877, "Origin of the World"; and later, "Geology and History"; called in question the Darwinian theory as to the origin of species (1820-1899).

**DAY, Thomas**, an eccentric philanthropist, born in London; author of "Sandford and Merton"; he was a disciple of Rousseau; was a slave-abolitionist and a parliamentary reformer (1748-1789).

**DAYTON**, a prosperous town in Ohio, U.S.A., a great railway centre, with a court-house of marble, after the Parthenon in Athens.

**DAYTONA**, town in Florida, U.S.A., with a long stretch of firm sand used for motor speed trials.

**DEADMAN'S HANDLE**, a device attached to the control gear of an electric train which ensures that the train is automatically brought to rest if the driver releases his grip through sudden illness or otherwise.

**DEAD SEA**, called also the Salt Sea and the Asphalt Lake, a sea, or lake, formed by the waters of the Jordan, 46 m. long, 10 m. broad, and in some parts 1300 ft. deep, while its surface is 1312 ft. below the level of the Mediterranean, just as much as Jerusalem is above it; has no outlet; its waters, owing to the great heat, evaporate rapidly, and are intensely salt; it is enclosed E. and W. by steep mountains, which often rise to a height of 6000 ft.

**DEÁK, Ferencz**, an eminent Hungarian statesman, born at Kehida, of an ancient noble Magyar family; his aim for Hungary was the same as that of Cavour (*q.v.*) for Italy, the establishment of constitutional government, and he succeeded; standing all along as he did from Hungarian republicanism on the one hand and Austrian tyranny on the other, he urged on the Emperor of Austria the demand of the Diet, of which he had become leader, at first without effect, but after the humiliation of Austria in 1866, all that he asked for was conceded, and the Austrian Emperor received the Hungarian crown (1803-1876).

**DEAKIN, Arthur**, a most important figure in the trade union movement, was born in Warwickshire, but moved to Merthyr Tydfil during his childhood. Started work at 13 years and soon became impressed by Socialism—then sweeping through the valleys of South Wales. In 1919 became a full-time official of his union and made a name for himself as a patient negotiator. In 1932 was appointed national secretary of the General Workers' group of the Transport and General Workers' Union, and later became general secretary of the Union. Was closely associated with Ernest Bevin, both within the T.U. movement, and later,

when Bevin became Minister of Labour. Deakin was an ardent supporter of regular forms of trade unionism. He was well aware of the dangers of inflation after the second world war, and urged a policy of wage restraint. Official recognition of his services came with the award of the C.H. in 1949, and admission to the Privy Council in 1954 (1850-1955).

**DEAL**, a town, 18 m. ESE. of Canterbury, on the E. of Kent, opposite the Goodwin Sands, 89 m. from London, much resorted to for sea-angling.

**DEAN, Forest of**, a forest of 22,000 acres in the W. of Gloucestershire, between the Severn and the Wye; the property of the Crown for the most part; the inhabitants are chiefly miners, who at one time enjoyed special privileges.

**DEAN OF GUILD**, a burgh magistrate in Scotland who has the care of buildings, originally the head of the Guild brethren of the town.

**DEAUVILLE**, seaside-resort in Normandy, 10 m. S. of Havre; one-time fashionable resort.

**DEBORAH**, a Hebrew prophetess; reckoned one of the judges of Israel by her enthusiasm to free her people from the yoke of the Canaanites; celebrated for her song of exultation over their defeat, instinct at once with pious devotion and with revengeful feeling (see Judges, 4 and 5).

**DEBRECZEN**, a Hungarian town, 130 m. E. of Budapest; has an amply equipped and a largely attended Protestant College; is a seat of manufactures and enjoys a large trade.

**DEBUSSY, Claude**, French composer, born at St. Germain-en-Laye; his cantata *L'Enfant Prodigue*, brought him fame in 1884, and European music has been greatly influenced by the originality and genius displayed in his later work, such as *Prélude à l'Après-midi d'un Faune*, his *Nocturnes* and songs, and his opera *Pelléas and Mélisande* (1862-1918).

**DECAMERON**, a collection of a hundred tales, conceived of as related in ten days at a country-house during the plague at Florence; are of a licentious character, but told with great humour and literary skill; were written by Boccaccio; published in 1352; the tales have been drawn upon by generations of writers, including Chaucer, Shakespeare, Keats, and Tennyson.

**DECAMPS, Alexandre Gabriel**, a distinguished French painter, born in Paris; brought up as a boy among the peasants of Picardy; studied under David and Ingres; represented nature as he in his own way saw it, and visited Switzerland and the East, where he found materials for original and powerful pictures (1803-1860).

**DE CANDOLLE, Augustin Pyrame**, an eminent botanist, born at Geneva, of Huguenot descent; studied at Paris; attracted the attention of Cuvier and Lamarck, whom he assisted in their researches; published his "Flora Française," in six vols.; became professor at Montpellier, and then at Geneva; is the historical successor of Jussieu; his great contribution to botanical science is connected with the classification of plants (1778-1841).

**DECATUR, Stephen**, an American naval commodore, distinguished for his feats of valour displayed in the war with Tripoli and with England (1778-1820).

**DECCAN**, a triangular plateau of from 2000 to 3000 ft. of elevation in the Indian peninsula, extending S. of the Vindhya Mountains; is densely peopled, and contains some of the richest soil in the globe.

**DECEMBER**, the twelfth month of the year, so called, i.e. tenth, by the Romans, as their year began with March.

**DECEMVIRS**, the patricians of Rome, with Consular powers, appointed in 450 B.C. to prepare a code of laws for the Republic, which, after being agreed upon, were committed first to ten, then to twelve tables, and set up in the Forum that all might read and know the law they lived under.



**DECIUS**, Roman emperor from 249 to 251; was a cruel persecutor of the Christians; perished in a morass in Lower Mesia (modern Dobrudja, Rumania) fighting with the Goths, with whom he was constantly at war.

**DECIUS MUS**, the name of three Romans, father, son and grandson, who on separate critical emergencies (340, 296, 279 B.C.) devoted themselves in sacrifice to the infernal gods in order to secure victory to the Roman arms; the name is mostly employed ironically.

**DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**, The, was passed by Parliament in 1689; it declared William and Mary King and Queen of England in succession to James II., and laid down regulations for their successors; in declaring the rights and liberties of the English people it provided for the supremacy of Parliament in all matters affecting religion and law.

**DECLINATION**, the name given in astronomy to what corresponds to latitude in geography; it is measured in degrees north or south of the celestial equator.

**DECLINATION, Magnetic**, the angle between the true north and the direction in which the compass needle points. In this country the declination was 12½ degrees west in 1930, and is decreasing at the rate of about two-fifths of a degree per year. In the year 2139 a compass needle set up in London will point due north (as it did in 1659), and subsequently will move to the east. The complete cycle of changes takes 960 years. A line connecting places of like declination is called an isogonal or isogonic.

**DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE**, the immortal work of Gibbon, of which the first volume was published in 1776.

**DECRETALS**, The, a collection of laws added to the canon law of the Church of Rome, being judicial replies of the Popes to cases submitted to them from time to time for adjudication.

**DEE**, the name of a number of British rivers, notably one rising in the mountains of Merionethshire, which flows through Lake Bala and into Cheshire, Chester being near its estuary; and one in Kincardineshire and Aberdeenshire, with Aberdeen at its mouth.

**DEE, Doctor John**, an astrologer and alchemist, he claimed to have the power of transmuting base metal into gold and invoking spirits; he was patronised by Queen Elizabeth, and was warden of Manchester College, 1595-1604 (1527-1608).

**DEEMSTER**, the title of a judge in the Isle of Man, one such officiating for the northern part and one for the southern.

**DEERING, Richard**, English-born musical composer, educated in Italy and later became musician to Charles I. Most of his works are religious, but he also wrote pieces performed to this day by Madrigal Societies (*d.* 1630).

**DEFENDER OF THE FAITH**, a title conferred by Pope Leo X. in 1521 upon Henry VIII. for his defence of the Catholic faith in a treatise against Luther, and retained ever since by the sovereigns of England, though revoked by Pope Paul III. in 1535 in consequence of Henry's apostasy.

**DEFEND, Marie, Marquise du**, a woman of society, famed for her wit and gallantry; corresponded with the eminent philosophers of the time, in particular Voltaire, as well as with Horace Walpole; her letters are especially brilliant, and display great shrewdness; she is characterised by Prof. Saintsbury as "the typical French lady of the 18th century"; she became blind in 1754, but retained her relish for society (1697-1780).

**DEFOE, Daniel**, author of "Robinson Crusoe," born in London; trained for the Dissenting ministry; turned to business, but took chiefly to politics; was a zealous supporter of William III.; his ironical treatise, "The Shortest Way with

Dissenters" (1703), which, treated seriously, was burned by order of the House of Commons, led to his imprisonment and exposed him for three days to the pillory, amidst the cheers, however, not the jeers, of the mob; in prison wrote a "Hymn to the Pillory," and started his *Review*; on his release he was employed on political missions, and wrote a "History of the Union," which he contributed to promote. The closing years of his life were occupied mainly with literary work, and it was then, in 1719, he produced his world-famous "Robinson Crusoe"; has been described as "master of the art of forging a story and imposing it on the world for truth." Wrote also "Captain Singleton," "A Journal of the Plague Year," and "A Tour through Great Britain" (1660-1731).

**DEGAS, Edgar Hilaire Germain**, French painter. Born in Paris, son of a banker, he was educated for law, but took to art, and became friendly with Manet and other Impressionists. He abandoned his historical line of work and started depicting modern life, the racecourse, cafés, and theatres providing him with ample material. He lived to see his "Dancers," originally sold for £20, go to America for £17,400 (1834-1917).

**DE GERANDO, Baron**, a French philanthropist and philosopher, born at Lyons, of Italian descent; wrote "History of Philosophy," long in repute as the best French work on the subject (1772-1842).

**DEIANEIRA**, the wife of Hercules, whose death she had been the unwitting cause of by giving him the poisoned robe which Nessus (*q.v.*) had sent her as potent to preserve her husband's love; on hearing the fatal result she killed herself in remorse and despair.

**DEIPHOBUS**, a son of Priam and Hecuba, second in bravery to Hector; married Helen after the death of Paris, and was betrayed by her to the Greeks.

**DEIR-AL-KAMAR**, a town in Syria, once the capital of the Druses, on a terrace in the heart of the Lebanon Mountains.

**DEISM**, belief on purely rational grounds in the existence of God, and distinguished from theism as denying His providence.

**DEISTS**, a set of freethinkers of various shades, who in England, in the 17th and 18th centuries, discarded revelation and the supernatural generally, and sought to found religion on a purely rational basis.

**DEKKER, Thomas**, a dramatist, born in London; was contemporary of Ben Jonson, Ford, Rowley, Webster, and Middleton, with some of whom he collaborated in play-writing; wrote lyrics as well as tragedies and light comedies, and prose as well as poetry; the most famous among his prose works, "The Gull's Hornbook," a pamphlet, in which he depicts the life of a young gallant; his pamphlets are valuable (1570-1641).

**DE LA BÉCHE, Sir Henry Thomas**, geologist, born in London; wrote the "Depth and Temperature of the Lake of Geneva," and published a "Manual of Geology," and the "Geological Observer"; was appointed head of the Geological Survey in Great Britain in 1835 (1796-1855).

**DELACROIX, Eugène**, a French painter, born at Charenton, dep. of Seine; one of the greatest French painters of the 19th century; was the head of the French Romantic school, a brilliant colourist and a daring innovator; his very first success, "Dante crossing Acheron in Charon's Boat," forms an epoch in the history of contemporary art; besides his pictures, which were numerous, he executed decorations and produced lithographic illustrations of "Hamlet," "Macbeth," and Goethe's "Faust" (1798-1863).

**DELAGOA BAY**, an inlet in the S.E. of Africa, E. of the Transvaal, subject to Portugal; stretches from 25° 30' to 26° 20' S.; extends 52 m. inland, where the Transvaal frontier begins.

**DELAMBRE, Jean Joseph**, an eminent French astronomer, born at Amiens, a pupil of Lalande; measured with Méchain the arc of the meridian between Dunkirk and Barcelona towards the establishment of the metric system; produced numerous works of great value, among others "Theoretical and Practical Astronomy" and the "History of Astronomy" (1749-1822).

**DE LA MARE, Walter John**, English poet, educated at St. Paul's cathedral choir school. Encouraged by Henry Newbolt, editor of *Monthly Review* to give up office work and concentrate on writing, he proceeded to review for several literary papers, and to continue with his poetry and prose for adults and for children. His works include "Henry Brocken," "Poems," "The Return," "Memories of a Midget," "The Three Royal Monkeys," "The Lord Fish," and "The Magic Jacket"; "Early One Morning," "Behold This Dreamer," "Collected Poems," and "The Burning-Glass and other Poems" (1873-1956).

**DELANE, John Thaddeus**, editor of *The Times*, born in London; studied at Oxford; after some experience as a reporter was put on the staff of *The Times*, and in 1841 became editor, a post he continued to hold for 36 years; was the inspiring and guiding spirit of the paper, but wrote none of the articles (1817-1879).

**DELAROCHE, Paul**, a French historical painter and one of the greatest, born in Paris; was the head of the modern Eclectic school, so called as holding a middle place between the Classical and Romantic schools of art; among his early works were "St. Vincent de Paul preaching before Louis XIII." and "Joan of Arc before Cardinal Beaufort"; the subjects of his latest pictures are from history, English and French, such as "The Princes in the Tower" and "Cromwell contemplating the corpse of Charles I.," a great work; but the grandest monument of his art is the group of paintings with which he adorned the wall of the semicircle of the Palais des Beaux Arts in Paris, which he completed in 1841 (1797-1856).

**DELAWARE**, one of the Atlantic and original States of the American Union, and, excepting Rhode Island, the smallest; the soil is rather poor, but porcelain clay abounds; so named from Lord De la Warr, who settled there in 1610.

**DELAWARES**, a once powerful North American Indian people in whose confederacy of the Five Nations were included the Mohicans; their power broken by the Iroquois; now settled for the most part in Oklahoma.

**DELECTABLE MOUNTAINS**, mountains covered with sheep in the "Pilgrim's Progress," from which the pilgrim obtains a view of the Celestial City.

**DELESCRUZE, Louis Charles**, a French Communist, born at Dreux; was imprisoned and transported for his extreme opinions; started a journal, the *Réveil*, in 1868, to advocate the doctrines of the International; was mainly answerable for the atrocities of the Paris Commune; was killed at the barricades (1809-1871).

**DELFT**, a Netherlands town, 8 m. NW. of Rotterdam, famous for its pottery; is intersected by canals; has an important polytechnic school and an imposing town hall.

**DELGADO**, a cape of E. Africa, near the border between Mozambique and Tanganyika.

**DELHI**, a state of the Republic of India, covering 580 sq. m.; chief city Delhi (q.v.).

**DELHI**, on the Jumna, the capital of the Republic of India, once the capital of the Mogul empire and the centre of the Mohammedan power in India; it contains the famous palace of Shah Jehan, and the Jama Masjid, which occupies the heart of the old city and is the largest and finest mosque in India, and also owes its origin to Shah Jehan; the old city is walled, is 5½ m. in circumference, and divided

into Hindu, Mohammedan, and European quarters; it was captured by Lord Lake in 1803, and during the Mutiny by the Sepoys, but after a siege of seven days retaken in 1857. Proclaimed capital of the Indian Empire at the Coronation Durbar in 1911, when the new city containing the government buildings was commenced. New Delhi, the modern city, is an important centre of trade and commerce, and a well-known tourist resort.

**DELIBES, Leo**, French composer. He studied at the Paris conservatoire at the age of 12, sang in the Madeleine choir, and then became jointly church organist and theatre accompanist. He composed several short comic operas, of which the best known are "Coppélia," "Lakmé," and "Le Roi l'a Dit" (1836-1891).

**DELILAH**, the Philistine woman who beguiled and betrayed Samson.

**DELILLE, Jacques**, a French poet, born at Aigues Perse, in Auvergne; during the Revolution found sanctuary in London; translator of the "Georgics" of Virgil into verse, afterwards the "Æneid" and "Paradise Lost," besides producing also certain didactic and descriptive works; was a good versifier, but properly no poet; died blind (1733-1813).

**DELITZSCH, Franz**, a learned Biblical scholar and exegete, born at Leipzig; his commentaries, which are numerous, are of a conservative tendency; he wrote on Jewish antiquities, Biblical psychology, and Christian apologetics; was professor at Erlangen and Leipzig successively, where his influence on the students was distinctly marked (1813-1890).

**DELIUS, Frederick**, British composer. Born in Bradford, he left England at 21 for Florida, where he stayed two years, returning to Europe to study music at Leipzig. He then settled in France at Grez-sur-Loing, where he became blind. His best known works are "A Village Romeo and Juliet," "Appalachia," "Sea Drift," and the incidental music to Flecker's "Hassan"; Delius was made a Companion of Honour in 1929 (1863-1934).

**DELIUS, Nicolaus**, a German philologist, born at Bremen; distinguished especially as a student of Shakespeare and for his edition of Shakespeare's works (1813-1888).

**DELLA CRUSCANS**, a set of English sentimental poetasters, the leaders of them hailing from Florence, that appeared in England towards the close of the 18th century, and that for a time imposed on many by their extravagant panegyrics of one another, the founder of the set being one Robert Merry, who signed himself *Della Crusca*; he first announced himself by a sonnet to Love, in praise of which Anne Matilda wrote an incomparable piece of nonsense: "the epidemic spread for a term from fool to fool," but was soon exposed and laughed out of existence; James Boswell, Mrs. Piozzi, Sheridan, and Colman the younger were members of this school.

**DELLYS**, a seaport in Algeria, 49 m. E. of Algiers.

**DELORME, John Louis**, a writer on State polity, born at Geneva, bred to the legal profession; spent some six years in England as a refugee; wrote a laudatory book on the "Constitution of England" (no longer regarded as an authority), a "History of the Flagellants," and "The Union of Scotland with England" (1740-1806).

**DELORME**, a French architect, born at Lyons; studied in Rome; was patronised by Catherine de' Medici; built the palace of the Tuilleries, and contributed to the art of building (1510-1570).

**DELORME, Marion**, a Frenchwoman celebrated for her wit and fascination, born at Chalons-sur-Marne; came to Paris in the reign of Louis XIII., where her drawing-room became the rendezvous of all the celebrities of the time, many of whom were bewitched by her charms; she gave harbour to the chiefs of the Fronde, and was about to be arrested when she died; the story that her death was a

feint, and that she had subsequent adventures, is distrusted; she is the subject of a drama by Victor Hugo (1612-1650).

**DELOS**, the smallest and central island of the Cyclades, the birthplace of Apollo and Artemis, and where the former had a famous oracle; it was, according to the Greek mythology, a floating island, and was first fixed to the spot by Zeus to provide Leda with a place, denied her elsewhere by Hera, in which to bring forth her twin offspring; it was at one time a centre of Apollo worship, but is now uninhabited, and only frequented at times by shepherds.

**DELPHI**, a town of ancient Greece in Phocis, at the foot of Parnassus, where Apollo had a temple, and whence he was wont to issue his oracles by the mouth of his priestess the Pythia, who when receiving the oracle used to sit on a tripod over an opening in the ground through which an intoxicating vapour exhaled, which was deemed the breath of the god, and which proved the vehicle of her inspiration; the Pythian games were celebrated here.

**DELPHIN CLASSICS**, an edition of the Greek and Roman classics, edited by Bossuet and Huet, assisted by thirty-nine scholars, for the use of the dauphin of Louis XIV.; of little use now.

**DELPHINE**, a novel by Mme. de Staël; presumed to be an idealised picture of herself.

**DELUGE**, name given to the tradition, common to several races, of a flood of such universality as to sweep the land, if not the earth, of all its inhabitants, except the pair by whom the land was repopled. Geological and archeological discoveries this century tend to give support to the tradition in the main.

**DELVILLE WOOD**, a district in France, officially part of the Union of South Africa, being purchased by the latter on account of the severe losses among the South African troops there in the first world war; it covers a few acres in the dep. Somme, about 44 m. SSW. of Bapaume.

**DEMADES**, an Athenian orator, a bitter enemy of Demosthenes, in the interest of Philip of Macedon; put to death for treason by Antipater, 318 B.C.; was a man of no principle, but a great orator.

**DEMARATUS**, king of Sparta from 510 to 491 B.C.; dispossessed of his crown, fled to Persia and accompanied Xerxes into Greece.

**DEMAVEND**, Mount, an extinct volcano, the highest peak (18,600 ft.) of the Elburz chain, in Persia.

**DEMBINSKI, Henryk**, a Polish general, born near Cracow; served under Napoleon against Russia, under Kosuth against Austria; fled to Turkey on the resignation of Kosuth; died in Paris (1781-1864).

**DEMERARA**, a division of British Guiana; takes its name from the river, which is 200 m. long and falls into the Atlantic at Georgetown which, also, formerly bore this name.

**DEMETER** (Ἥδη. Earth-mother), the great Greek goddess of the earth, daughter of Kronos and Rhea and sister of Zeus, and ranks with him as one of the twelve great gods of Olympus; is specially the goddess of agriculture, and the giver of all the earth's fruits; known to the Romans as Ceres.

**DEMETRIUS**, the name of two kings of Macedonia who ruled over the country, the first from 294 to 286 B.C., and the second from 240 to 229 B.C.

**DEMETRIUS**, or **DIMITRI**, the name of several sovereigns of Russia, and of three adventurers called the three false Dimitri.

**DEMETRIUS L. Soler** (i.e. saviour), king of Syria from 162 to 150 B.C.; was grandson of Antiochus the Great. **D. II.**, Nicator (i.e. conqueror), king of Syria from 147 to 125 B.C. **D. III.**, Euergetes (i.e. the benefactor), king of Syria in 95, died in 84 B.C.

**DEMETRIUS PHALERUS**, an eminent Athe-

nian orator, statesman, and historian, born at Phalerus, a seaport of Athens; was held in high honour in Athens for a time as its political head, but fell into dishonour, after which he lived in retirement and gave himself up to literary pursuits; died from the bite of an asp; left a number of works (345-283 B.C.).

**DEMIDOFF**, a Russian family distinguished for their wealth, descended from a serf of Peter the Great, who amassed a large fortune by manufacturing firearms for the Emperor, and was raised by him to the rank of nobility; his successors were distinguished in the arts in arms, and literature; Anatol in particular (1813-70), who wrote an account of his travels in SE. Europe, a work magnificently illustrated.

**DEMIURGUS**, a name employed by Plato to denote the world-soul, the medium by which the idea is made real, the spiritual made material, the many made one, and adopted by the Gnostics to denote the world-maker as a being derived from God, but estranged from God, being envolved in matter, which they regarded as evil, and so incapable as such of redeeming the soul from matter, from evil, such as the God of the Jews, and the Son of that God, conceived of as manifest in flesh.

**DEMOCRACY**, defined by Abraham Lincoln to be government of the people by the people and for the people, has found in Great Britain its main home, the British race seeming to have a natural genius for self-government. It was in the words of Woodrow Wilson, "to make the world safe for democracy" that the two world wars were fought; but in the years that followed many nations in Europe replaced the system with autocracies.

**DEMOCRATS**, a political party in the United States that contends for the rights of the several States to self-government as against undue centralisation.

**DEMOCRITUS**, a Greek philosopher, born in Abdera, Thrace, of wealthy parents; spent his patrimony in travel, gathered knowledge from far and near, and gave the fruits of it in a series of writings to his contemporary compatriots, only fragments of which remain, though they must have come down comparatively entire to Cicero's time, who compares them for splendour and music of eloquence to Plato's; his philosophy was called the *Atomic*, as he traced the universe to its ultimate roots in combinations of atoms, in quality the same but in quantity different, and referred all life and sensation to movements in them, while he regarded quiescence as the *summum bonum*; he has been called the Laughing Philosopher from, it is alleged, his habit of laughing at the follies of mankind (460-370 B.C.).

**DEMOCRITUS JUNIOR**, a pseudonym under which Burton published his "Anatomy of Melancholy."

**DEMOGEOT**, French littérateur, born at Paris; wrote a history of literature, chiefly French (1808-1894).

**DEMOGORON**, a terrible deity, the tyrant of the elves and fairies, who must all appear before him once every five years to give an account of their doings; referred to in the poems of Milton and Spenser.

**DEMOIVRE, Abraham**, a mathematician, born in Champagne; lived most of his life in England to escape, as a Protestant, from persecution in France; became a friend of Newton, and a Fellow of the Royal Society, and was of such eminence as a mathematician that he was asked to arbitrate between the claims of Newton and Leibnitz to the invention of fluxions (1667-1754).

**DEMON**, or **DAIMON**, a name which Socrates gave to an inner divine instinct which corresponds to one's destiny, and guides him in the way he should go to fulfil it, and is more or less potent in a man according to his purity of soul.

**DEMONOLOGY**, that bench of learning which deals with the existence and character of evil spirits; among many primitive races the belief in such takes the form of animism.

**DE MORGAN, Augustus**, an eminent mathematician, born in Madras, S. India; was professor of Mathematics in London University from 1823 till his death, though he resigned the appointment for a time in consequence of the rejection of a candidate, James Martineau, for the chair of logic, on account of his religious opinions; wrote treatises on almost every department of mathematics, on arithmetic, algebra, trigonometry, differential and integral calculus, the last pronounced to be "the most complete treatise on the subject ever produced in England"; wrote also "Formal Logic" (1806-1871).

**DE MORGAN, William Frend**, decorative artist and novelist, son of the preceding; he was noted as a potter, and was associated with Burne-Jones and Rossetti in the Pre-Raphaelite movement; in late life he commenced to write, and published "Joseph Vance," his first novel at the age of 66; this was followed by "Alice-for-Short" and "When Ghost Meets Ghost"; his style has been compared with that of Dickens (1839-1917).

**DEMOSTHENES**, the great Athenian orator, born in Athens; had many impediments to overcome to succeed in the profession, but by ingenious methods and indomitable perseverance he subdued them all, and became the first orator not of Greece only, but of all antiquity; a stammer in his speech he overcame by practising with pebbles in his mouth, and a natural diffidence by declaiming on the seashore amid the noise of the waves; while he acquired a perfect mastery of the Greek language by binding himself down to copy five times over in succession Thucydides' "History of the Peloponnesian War"; he employed 15 years of his life in denunciation of Philip of Macedon, who was bent on subjugating his country; pronounced against him his immortal "Philippics" and "Olynthiatics"; took part in the battle of Cheronæa, and continued the struggle even after Philip's death; on the death of Alexander he gave his services as an orator to the confederated Greeks, and in the end made away with himself by poison so as not to fall into the hands of Antipater (385-322 B.C.). See CTESEPHON.

**DEMPSTER, Thomas**, a learned Scotsman, born in Aberdeenshire; held several professorships on the Continent; was the author of "Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Sctorum," a work of great learning, but of questionable veracity, which has been reprinted by the Bannatyne Club (1579-1625).

**DENARIUS**, a silver coin among the Romans, first coined in 269 B.C., and worth 8d.; originally equal to 10 of the copper coins called as.

**DENBIGH**, the county town of Denbighshire, in the Vale of the Clwyd, 30 m. W. of Chester; manufactures shoes and leather.

**DENBIGHSHIRE**, a county in North Wales, of rugged hills and fertile vales, 40 m. long and 17 m. on an average broad, with a coalfield in the N.E., and with mines of iron, lead, and slate.

**DENDERA**, a village in Upper Egypt, on the left bank of the Nile, 25 m. N. of Thebes, on the site of ancient Tentyra, with the ruins of a temple of Hathor in almost perfect preservation; on the ceiling of a portico of the building was found a zodiac, now in the museum of the Louvre in Paris; the temple dates from the period of Cleopatra and the early Roman emperors, and has sculptured portraits of that queen and her son Cæsarion.

**DENGUE**, a fever peculiar to the tropics, occurs in hot weather, and attacks one suddenly with high temperature and violent pains, and after a relapse returns in a milder form and leaves the patient very weak.

**DENINA, Carlo**, an Italian historian, born in Pied-

mont; banished from Italy for a cynical remark injurious to the monks; paid court to Frederick the Great in Berlin, where he lived a good while, and became eventually imperial librarian in Paris under Napoleon (1731-1818).

**DENIS** (of Portugal). See DINIZ.

**DENIS, St.**, the apostle of the Gauls, the first bishop of Paris, and the patron saint of France; suffered martyrdom in 270; festival, Oct. 9th.

**DENISON, George Anthony**, archdeacon of Taunton, born in Notts; was charged with holding views on the eucharist inconsistent with the teaching of the Church of England, first condemned and then acquitted on appeal; a staunch High Churchman, and Tory of the old school (1805-1896).

**DENMARK**, the smallest of the three Scandinavian kingdoms, consisting of the northern part of Jutland, and an archipelago of islands in the Baltic Sea; it has 18 counties, and is rather more than half the size of Scotland; is a low-lying country, no place in it more above the sea-level than 500 ft., and as a consequence has no river to speak of, only meres or lakes; the land is laid out in corn-fields and grazing pastures; there are very few minerals, but abundance of clay for porcelain; while the exports consist chiefly of horses, cattle, swine, hams, and butter; the government is constitutional, and the established religion Lutheran; cap. Copenhagen.

**DENNEWTZ**, a village in Brandenburg, 40 m. S.W. of Berlin, where Marshal Ney with 70,000 was defeated by Marshal Blücher with 50,000 in 1813.

**DENNIS, John**, a would-be dramatist and critic, born in London, in constant broils with the wits of his time; his productions were worth little, and he is chiefly remembered for his attacks on Addison and Pope, and for the ridicule these attacks brought down at their hands on his own head, from Pope in "Narrative of the Frenzy of John Dennis," and "damnation to everlasting fame" in the "Dunciad"; he became blind, and was sunk in poverty, when Pope wrote a prologue to a play produced for his benefit (1657-1734).

**DENS, Peter**, a Catholic theologian, born at Boom, near Antwerp; author of a work entitled "Theologia Moralis et Dogmatica," a minute and casuistic vindication in catechetical form of the tenets of the Catholic Church, and in use as a text-book in Catholic colleges (1690-1775).

**DENTATUS, Manius Curius**, a Roman of the old stamp; as consul gained two victories over rival States and two triumphs in one year; drove Pyrrhus out of Italy (275 B.C.), and brought to Rome immense booty, of which he would take nothing to himself; in his retirement took to tilling a small farm with his own hand; d. 270 B.C.

**DENVER**, the capital of Colorado, U.S., on a plain 5196 ft. above the sea-level; originally founded as a mining station in 1858, now a large and flourishing and well-appointed town; is the centre of a large trade, and a great mining district.

**DEPARTMENT**, a territorial division in France instituted in 1790, under which the old division into provinces was broken up; each department, of which there are now 90, is broken up into arrondissements.

**DEPRESSION**, or cyclone, an area of low pressure round which the wind circulates in an anti-clockwise direction in the northern hemisphere; at the centre there is an upward current of air which frequently gives rise to rainfall. As a rule cyclones move across the British Isles in an eastward or south-eastward direction.

**DEPTFORD**, a munic. borough of the county of London on the S. bank of the Thames; here is the Royal Naval Victualling Yard, adjacent to the site of Henry VIII.'s famous dockyard on which, in 1871, was opened the Foreign Cattle Market; this was taken over for war purposes in 1914, and in 1926 was finally purchased by the Government.

**DE QUINCEY, Thomas**, a great English prose writer, born in Manchester; son of a merchant called Quincey; his father dying, he was placed under a guardian, who put him to school, from which in the end he ran away, wandered about in Wales for a time, and by-and-by found his way to London; in 1803 was sent to Oxford, which in 1807 he left in disgust: it was here as an anodyne he took to opium, and acquired that habit which was the bane of his life; on leaving Oxford he went to Bath beside his mother, where he formed a connection by which he was introduced to Wordsworth and Southey, and led him to settle to literary work at Grasmere, in the Lake District; here he wrote for the reviews and magazines, particularly *Blackwood's*, till in 1821 he went up to London and published his "Confessions" under the *nom de plume* of "The English Opium-Eater"; leaving Grasmere in 1828 he settled in Edinburgh, where he died; he was one of our best stylists, as well as a writer of most varied ability and acquirement (1785-1859).

**DERBY**, county town of Derbyshire, on the Derwent, with manufactures of silk, cotton, hosiery, lace, porcelain, &c.; it is the centre of a great railway system.

**DERBY, Charlotte, Countess of**, wife of the 7th Earl, who was taken prisoner at Worcester in 1651, and was beheaded at Bolton; famous for her gallant defence of Lathom House against the Parliamentary forces, which she was obliged to surrender; lived to see the Restoration; *d.* 1663.

**DERBY, 14th Earl of**, British statesman, born at Knowsley Hall, Lancashire; entered Parliament in 1820 in the Whig interest, and was hailed as an accession to their ranks by the Whigs; supported the cause of reform; in 1830 became Chief Secretary for Ireland under Earl Grey's administration; introduced a coercive measure against the Repeal agitation of O'Connell; contributed to the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832; succeeded from the Whigs in 1834, and became Colonial Secretary in 1845 under a Conservative administration, but when Sir Robert Peel brought in a bill to repeal the Corn Laws, he retired from the Cabinet, and in 1848 became the head of the Protectionist party as Earl of Derby, to which title he succeeded in 1851; was after that Prime Minister three times over, and it was with his sanction Disraeli carried his Reform Act of 1867; he resigned his Premiership in 1868, and the last speech he made was against the Irish Disestablishment Bill; was distinguished for his scholarship as well as his oratory, and gave proof of this by his translation of the "Iliad" (1799-1869).

**DERBY, 15th Earl of**, eldest son of the preceding; entered Parliament as Lord Stanley in 1848; was a member of the three Derby administrations, in the first and third in connection with foreign affairs, and in the second as Secretary for India, at the time when the government of India passed from the Company to the Crown; succeeded to earldom in 1869; was Foreign Secretary under Disraeli in 1874, but retired in 1878; in 1885 joined the Liberal party, and held office under Gladstone, but declined to follow him in the matter of Home Rule, and joined the Unionist ranks; was a man of sound and cool judgment, and took a deep interest in economic questions (1826-1893).

**DERBY, 17th Earl of**, British politician. After serving in the Guards he entered the House of Commons in 1892, and was Lord Roberts' private secretary during part of the Boer War. In 1900 he became financial secretary to the War Office, in 1903 Postmaster-General, and succeeded to the earldom in 1908. During the first world war he organised the Derby Scheme (*q.v.*), and from 1918 to 1920 was British Ambassador in Paris. He was also well known as an owner of racehorses (1845-1948).

**DERBY DAY**, usually held on the first Wednesday in

June, being the second day of the Summer Meeting at Epsom, on which the Derby Stakes for colts and fillies three years old are competed for, so called as having been started by the 12th Earl of Derby in 1780; the day used to be held as a London holiday, and the race is still remarkable for the enormous crowd of spectators. The stakes range between £5000 and £8000, though in total several millions of pounds are at stake.

**DERBY SCHEME**, a method of recruiting introduced in 1915, whereby a man could "attest" and wait for his "group" to be called up. "Groups" were divided according to age and whether the recruit was married or single.

**DERBYSHIRE**, a northern midland county of England, hilly in the N., undulating and pastoral in the S., and with coalfields in the E.; abounds in minerals, and is more a manufacturing and mining county than an agricultural.

**DERG, Lough**, an expansion of the waters of the Shannon, Ireland, 24 m. long and up to 2 m. broad; also a small lake in the S. of Donegal, with small islands, one of which, Station Island, was, as the reputed entrance to St. Patrick's Purgatory, a place of pilgrimage to thousands at one time.

**DE ROBECK, Sir John Michael**, British admiral. He entered the navy at the age of 15, and in 1915 was given command of the naval forces at Gallipoli; he was made an admiral in 1920 and given charge of the Mediterranean Fleet (1862-1928).

**DERRICK**, a temporary crane used on board ships; so named after a Tyburn hangman of the 17th century.

**DE RUYTER**, see RUYTER.

**DERVISHES**, a name given to members of certain mendicant orders connected with the Mohammedan faith in the East. Of these there are various classes, under different regulations, and wearing distinctive costumes, with their special observances of devotion, and all presumed to lead an austere life; some live in monasteries, and others go wandering about, while some of them show their religious fervour in excited whirling dances, and others in howlings; all are religious fanatics in their way, held sacred by the Moslems.

**DERWENT**, the name of certain small English rivers; (1) a tributary of the Trent, with Matlock and Derby on its banks; (2) a tributary of the Yorkshire Ouse; (3) a tributary of the Tyne; (4) running from Derwentwater into the Solway Firth at Workington.

**DERWENTWATER**, one of the most beautiful of the Cumberland lakes, in the S. of the county, formed by the river Derwent; extends S. from Keswick; is over 3 m. long, and over 1 m. broad; is dotted with wooded islands, and is overlooked by Skiddaw; it abounds with perch.

**DERWENTWATER, Earl of**, a Jacobite leader; was 3rd Earl and the last; several warrants were issued for his apprehension in 1714; he joined the Jacobite rising in 1715; was taken prisoner at Preston, and beheaded on Tower Hill, London, the following year, after trial in Westminster Hall, confession of guilt, and pleadings on his behalf with the king (1689-1716).

**DERZHAVERN, Gabriel**, a Roman lyric poet, born at Kasan; rose from the ranks as a common soldier to the highest offices in the State under the Emperors Catherine II. and her successors; retired into private life, and gave himself up to poetry; the ode by which he is best known is his "Address to the Deity" (1748-1810).

**DESAIX, Louis Charles Antoine**, a distinguished French general, born at the Château d'Ayat, Auvergne, of a noble family; entered the army at 15; commanded a division of the Army of the Rhine in 1796, and after the retreat of Moreau defended Kehl against the Austrians for two months; accompanied Bonaparte to the East, and in 1799 conquered Upper Egypt; contributed effec-

tively to the success at Marengo, but was slain at the moment of victory (1768-1800).

**DESAULT, Pierre Joseph**, a French surgeon, born in dep. of Haute-Saône; his works contributed largely to the progress of surgery (1744-1795).

**DESBARRES, Joseph Frederick**, military engineer and hydrographer, aide-de-camp of General Wolfe at Quebec; fortified Quebec; surveyed the St. Lawrence; revised the maps of the American coast at the outbreak of the American war; died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, aged 102 (1722-1824).

**DESCARTES, René**, the father of modern philosophy, born at La Haye, in Touraine; was educated at the Jesuit College of La Flèche, where he made rapid progress in all that his masters could teach him, but soon grew sceptical as to their methods of inquiry; "resolved, on the completion of his studies, to bid adieu to all school and book learning, and henceforth to gain knowledge only from himself, and from the great book of the world, from nature and the observation of man"; in 1616 he entered the army of the Prince of Orange, and after a service of five years quitted it to visit various centres of interest on the Continent; made a considerable stay in Paris; finally abandoned his native land in 1629, and betook himself to seclusion in Holland in order to live there, unknown and undisturbed, wholly for philosophy and the prosecution of his scientific projects; here, though not without vexatious opposition from the theologians, he lived twenty years, till in 1649, at the invitation of Christina of Sweden, he left for Stockholm, where, the severe climate proving too much for him, he was carried off by pneumonia next year; Descartes' philosophy starts with Doubt, and by one single step it arrives at Certainty; "if I doubt, it is plain I exist," and from this certainty, that is, the existence of the thinking subject, he deduces his whole system; it all comes from the formula *Cogito, ergo sum*, "I think, therefore I exist," that is, the thinking *ego* exists; in which thinking philosophy ere long sums the universe up, regarding it as a void, without thought; Descartes' philosophy is all comprehended in his "Discourse on Method," and his "Meditations." His mathematical contributions included the introduction of co-ordinates and the method of undetermined coefficients (1596-1650).

**DESCHAMPS, Émile**, a French poet, born at Bourges, one of the chiefs of the Romantic school (1791-1871).

**DESCHAMPS, Eustache**, a French poet, born at Vertus, in Champagne; studied in Orleans University; travelled over Europe; had his estate pillaged by the English, whom, in consequence, he was never weary of abusing; his poems are numerous, and, except one, all short, consisting of ballads, as many as 1175 of them, a form of composition which he is said to have invented; his works deal extensively in satire (1340-1406).

**DESCHANEL, Paul**, French statesman, born at Brussels; he studied law, and first became a deputy in 1885; after holding various responsible offices he was elected 10th President of the Third Republic in Jan., 1920, but had to retire in the following September owing to ill-health (1850-1922).

**DESEMONA**, the wife of Othello the Moor, who, in Shakespeare's play of that name, kills her on a groundless insinuation of infidelity, to his bitter remorse.

**DESEZE**, a French advocate, had the courage, along with advocate Tronchet, to defend Louis XVI. when dragged to judgment by the Convention; he was imprisoned for a time, but escaped the scaffold; on the return of the Bourbons he was made a peer (1748-1828).

**DES MOINES**, the largest city in Iowa, U.S., and the capital, founded in 1848.

**DESMOULINS, Camille**, one of the most striking figures in the French Revolution, born at Guise, in

Picardy; studied for the bar in the same college with Robespierre, but never practised, owing to a stutter in his speech; was early seized with the revolutionary fever, and was the first to excite the same fever in the Parisian mob; was one of the ablest advocates of the levelling principles of the Revolution; associated himself first with Mirabeau and then with Danton in carrying them out, and even supported Robespierre in the extreme course he took; but his heart was moved to relent when he thought of the misery the guillotine was working among the innocent families of its victims; with Danton he would fain have brought the Reign of Terror to a close; for this he was treated as a renegade, put under arrest at the instance of Robespierre, subjected to trial, sentenced to death, and led off to the place of execution; his young wife, for interfering on his behalf, was arraigned and condemned, and sent to the guillotine a fortnight after him (1760-1794).

**DESOLATION ISLAND.** See **KERGUELEN LAND**.

**DE SOTO, Fernando**, a Spanish adventurer; served under Pizarro in Peru; was sent by the Emperor Charles V. of Spain to conquer Florida, penetrated as far as the Mississippi; worn out with fatigue in quest of gold, died of fever, and was buried in the river (1496-1542).

**DES PÉRIERS, Bonaventure**, a French humanist and story-teller, born in Burgundy; valet-de-chambre of Margaret of Valois; wrote "Cymbalum Mundi," a satirical production, in which, as a disciple of Lucian, he holds up to ridicule the religious beliefs of his day; also "Novelles Recréations et Joyeux Devis," a collection of some 129 short stories admirably told; was one of the first prose-writers of the century, and the "Heptameron," usually ascribed to Margaret of Valois, has by some been attributed to him; d. 1544.

**DESPRE'AUX.** See **BOILEAU**.

**DESSALINES, Jean Jacques**, emperor of Haiti, born in Guinea, W. Africa, a negro imported into Haiti as a slave; on the emancipation of the slaves there he acquired great influence among the insurgents, and by his cruelties compelled the French to quit the island, upon which he was raised to the governorship, and by-and-by was able to declare himself emperor, but his tyranny provoked a revolt, in which he perished (1758-1806).

**DESSAU**, a North German town, the capital of Anhalt, on the Mulde, affluent of the Elbe, some 70 m. SW. of Berlin; it is at once manufacturing and trading.

**DESTOUCHES, Philippe**, a French dramatist, born at Tours; his plays were comedies, and he wrote 17, all excellent (1680-1754).

**DETAILLE, Jean Baptiste Edouard**, an eminent French painter of military subjects; born in Paris; studied under Meissonier; painted "The Conquerors," "The Passing Regiment," and "Saluting the Wounded" (1848-1912).

**DETMOLD**, a town in North Rhine-Westphalia, 47 m. SW. of Hanover.

**DETROIT**, the largest city in Michigan, U.S., a great manufacturing and commercial centre, situated on a river of the same name, which connects Lake St. Clair with Lake Erie; is one of the oldest places in the States, and dates from 1670, at which time it came into the possession of the French; is a well-built city, with varied manufactures and a large trade, particularly in grain and other natural products.

**DETTINGEN**, a town in Bavaria, where an army of English, Hanoverians, and Austrians under George II., in 1743, defeated the French under Dür de Noailles.

**DEUCALION**, in Greek mythology the son of Prometheus, who, with his wife, Pyrrha, by means of an ark which he built, was saved from a flood which for nine days overwhelmed the land of

Hellas. On the subsidence of the flood they consulted the oracle at Delphi as to re-peopling the land with inhabitants, when they were told by Themis, the Pythia at the time, to throw the bones of their mother over their heads behind them. For a time the meaning of the oracle was a puzzle, but the reader wit of the wife found it out; upon which they took stones and threw them over their heads, when the stones he threw were changed into men and those he threw were changed into women.

**DEUTERONOMY** (i.e. the Second Law), the fifth book of the Pentateuch, and so called as the re-statement and re-enforcement, as it were, by Moses of the Divine law proclaimed in the wilderness. The book is instinct with the spirit of the religion instituted by Moses, and is considered to have been conceived at a time when that religion with its ritual was established in Jerusalem, in order to confirm faith in the Divine origin and sanction of the observances there.

**DEUTSCH, Emanuel**, a distinguished Hebrew scholar, born at Neisse, in Silesia, of Jewish descent; was trained from his boyhood to familiarity with the Hebrew and Chaldean languages; studied under Boeckh, and in 1855 obtained a post in the library of the British Museum; had made a special study of the "Talmud," on which he wrote a brilliant article for the *Quarterly Review*; he died at Alexandria (1829-1873).

**DEUTZ**, a town on the Rhine, opposite Cologne, and incorporated with it since 1888.

**DEUX PONTS**, French name for Zweibrücken (q.v.).

**DEVA**, the original Hindu name for the deity, meaning the shining one.

**DE VALERA, Eamon**, Irish politician. Born in New York of an Irish mother and Spanish father, he went to Ireland as a boy, took a degree there, and in 1917 became President of the Gaelic League. Arrested for revolutionary propaganda, he was released in 1918, returned to the House of Commons, though never taking his seat, and as leader of Sinn Féin (q.v.) proclaimed himself President of the Irish Republic. Several times arrested, he escaped to New York to raise funds, and returned to carry on guerrilla warfare against England, outrages being committed in London as well as in Ireland. He refused to acknowledge the Irish Treaty and led the Opposition in the Free State Parliament from 1922 till 1932, when he succeeded Cosgrave (q.v.) as President of the Executive Council, taking also the Ministry for External Affairs, and in 1937 introducing a new Constitution which turned the Irish Free State into Eire; maintained a neutral policy throughout the second world war; his government was defeated in the 1948 General Election, but returned to power in 1951 (1882- ).

**DEVANGARI**, the most commonly used alphabet for writing Sanskrit and certain Hindi vernaculars, the characters being placed below, instead of above, a horizontal line; see **NAGARI**.

**DEVENTER**, a town in the Netherlands, in the province of Overijssel, 60 m. SE. of Amsterdam; has carpet manufactures; is celebrated for its ginger-bread; was the locality of the Brotherhood of the Common Life, with which the life and work of Thomas à Kempis are associated.

**DE VERE, Sir Aubrey**, poet, born in co. Limerick, Ireland; author of "Julian the Apostate" and other dramatic and historical dramas; a master of the sonnet (1788-1846).

**DE VERE, Thomas Aubrey**, poet and prose writer, born in co. Limerick, son of the preceding; educated at Trinity College, Dublin; wrote poetical dramas of "Alexander the Great" and "St. Thomas of Canterbury"; his first poem "The Waldenses"; also published critical essays (1814-1902).

**DEVEL**, The, a being regarded in Scripture as having

a personal existence, and, so far as this world is concerned, a universal spiritual presence, as everywhere thwarting the purposes of God and marring the destiny of man; only since the introduction of Christianity, which derives all evil as well as good from within, he has come to be regarded less as an external than an internal reality, and is identified with the ascendancy in the human heart of passions native to it, which when subject ennobles it, but when supreme debases it. He is properly the spirit that deceives man, and decoys him to his eternal ruin.

**DEVIL'S ISLAND**, a famous penal settlement in French Guiana.

**DEVIL-WORSHIP**, a homage paid by primitive tribes to the devil or spirit of evil in the simple-hearted belief that he can be bribed from doing them evil.

**DEVONIAN**, the name given to the geological strata overlying the Silurian and below the Carboniferous; it includes the rocks of marine origin found in Devon and the Old Red Sandstone, which was laid down in lakes or inland seas. The earliest known fishes are found as fossils in rocks of this age.

**DEVONPORT**, a town in Devonshire, since 1914 forming part of Plymouth, and the seat of the military and naval government of the three towns originally called Plymouth Dock, and established as a naval arsenal by William III.

**DEVONSHIRE**, a county in the S. of England, with Exmoor in the N. and Dartmoor in the S.; is fertile in the low country, and enjoys a climate favourable to vegetation; it has rich pasture-grounds, and abounds in orchards; Exeter is the county town.

**DEVONSHIRE, Duke of**. See **CAVENDISH**.

**DEVRIENT, Ludwig**, a popular German actor, born in Berlin, of exceptional dramatic ability, the ablest of a family with similar gifts (1784-1832).

**DEWAR, Sir James**, physicist, professor at Cambridge and at the Royal Institution; he invented the vacuum flask and was the first to liquefy hydrogen; he carried out much research on low temperature work; president of the British Association at Belfast in 1902 (1842-1923).

**D'EWES, Sir Simonds**, antiquary, born in Dorsetshire; bred for the bar; was a member of the Long Parliament; left notes on its transactions; took the Puritan side in the Civil War; his "Journal of all the Parliaments of Elizabeth" is of value; left an "Autobiography" (1602-1850).

**DE WET, Christian Rudolf**, Boer soldier. He won some battles in Natal in 1899, was made commander-in-chief of the Orange Free State army and showed brilliant ability in guerrilla warfare. From 1907 to 1914 he was a member of the Orange Free State government. In 1914 he was a leader of the rebellion fermented by Germany (1854-1922).

**DE WETTE, Wilhelm Martin Leberecht**, a German theologian, born near Weimar; studied at Jena, professor of Theology ultimately at Basle; was held in high repute as a Biblical critic and exegete; contributed largely to theological literature; counted a rationalist by the orthodox, and a mystic by the rationalists; his chief works "A Critical Introduction to the Bible" and a "Manual to the New Testament" (1780-1849).

**DEWEY, George**, American admiral, born in Vermont; he entered the navy from the U.S. Naval Academy in 1861 and served throughout the War of Secession (1862-5), being Lt.-Commander at the latter date; in 1897 (now Commodore) he went to the Far East, and in 1898 utterly defeated the Spanish fleet in the Philippines and took Manila; he was made Admiral in 1899, and from 1910 to 1917 was President of the General Board of the Navy (1837-1917).

**DE WINT, Peter**, English painter, born in Staffordshire. Apprenticed to John Raphael Smith, the engraver, but soon turned to landscapes. Most

of his work was in water-colour, many of which are owned by the Victoria and Albert Museum in London. One of his most famous oil paintings was the "Cornfield," painted in 1815 (1784-1849).

**DE WITT, Jan**, a Dutch statesman, born at Dort, elected grand pensionary in 1652; like his father, Jacob de Witt, before him, was a declared enemy of the House of Orange, and opposed the Stadtholdership, and for a time carried the country along with him, but during a war with England his influence declined, the Orange party prevailing and electing the young Prince of Orange, our William III., Stadtholder. He and his brother Cornelius were murdered at last by the populace (1625-1672).

**DEWSBURY**, a county borough in the West Riding of Yorkshire, 8 m. SW. of Leeds; engaged in the manufacture of woollens, blankets, carpets, and yarns, and with dye works and iron foundries.

**DEXTRIN**, a soluble matter into which the interior substance of starch globules is converted by acids or diastase, so called because when viewed by polarised light it has the property of turning the plane of polarisation to the right. It is used as a gum.

**DEXTROSE**, a name given to glucose or grape sugar, on account of the fact that the plane of polarisation of polarised light is turned to the right on passing through it.

**DHARMA**, the name given to the law of Buddha, as distinct from the Sangha, which is the Church.

**DHWALAGIRI** (white mountain), one of the peaks of the Himalayas, in Nepal, the third highest, with an altitude of 26,826 ft.

**DIABETES**, a disease associated with the pancreas characterised by an excessive discharge of urine, and accompanied with great thirst; there are two forms of this disease.

**DIABLERETS**, a mountain of the Bernese Alps, between the Cantons Vaud and Valais, 10,650 ft.

**DIADOCHI** (= Successors), the generals of Alexander the Great who, after his death, divided his conquests between them; Ptolemy took Egypt, Seleucus Asia Minor and Syria, and Antigonus Gonatus Greece and Macedonia.

**DIAFORUS**, Thomas, the name of two pedantic doctors, father and son, who figure in Molière's "Malade Imaginaire."

**DIAGHILEV**, Sergei Pavlovich, a famous Russian producer of ballets; he had a great influence on the perfecting of this form of art, among his most successful productions being "Carnaval," "Petrouchka," and "Le Boutique Fantastique" (1872-1929).

**DIAGORAS**, a Greek philosopher, born in Melos, one of the Cyclades, 5th century B.C., surnamed the Atheist, on account of the scorn with which he treated the gods of the popular faith, from rage of whose devotees he was obliged to seek safety by flight; died in Corinth.

**DIALOGUES OF PLATO**, philosophical dialogues, in which Socrates figures as the principal interlocutor, although the doctrine expounded is rather Plato's than his master's; they discuss theology, psychology, ethics, aesthetics, politics, physics, and related subjects.

**DIALYSIS**, the process of separation of colloids (*q.v.*) from crystalline substances in a solution, by means of a membrane which allows free passage to the latter but not to the former.

**DIAMANTE**, Juan Bautista, a Spanish dramatic poet, who plagiarised Corneille's "Cid" and passed it off as original. He flourished about 1650-1680.

**DIAMANTINA**, a district in Brazil, in the province of Minas Geraes, rich in diamonds.

**DIAMOND**, one of the allotropic forms of carbon, of extreme hardness, which has been crystallised in the earth by great heat. Most of the world's supply comes from South Africa and Brazil. Famous

diamonds are: the Hope Blue, Koh-i-noor, Orloff, Star of the South, and Cullinan.

**DIAMOND**, the name of Newton's favourite dog that, by upsetting a lamp, set fire to MSS. containing notes of experiments made over a course of years, an irreparable loss.

**DIAMOND NECKLACE AFFAIR**. A necklace consisting of 500 diamonds, and worth £80,000, which one Madame de la Motte induced the jeweller who "made" it to part with for Marie Antoinette, on security of Cardinal de Rohan, and which madame made away with, taking it to pieces and disposing of the jewels in London; the swindle was first discovered when the jeweller presented his bill to the queen, who denied all knowledge of the matter; this led to a trial which extended over nine months, gave rise to great scandal, and ended in the punishment of the swindler and her husband, the exile of De Rohan, and the disgrace of the unhappy, and it is believed innocent, queen (1783-4).

**DIAMOND NET**, a name given in the Hegelian philosophy to "the connective tissue, so to speak, that not only supports, but even in a measure constitutes, the various organs" of the universe. See **HEGELIANISM**.

**DIAMOND STATE**, Delaware, U.S., from its small size and great wealth.

**DIANA**, originally a Roman deity, dispenser of light, identified at length with the Greek goddess Artemis, and from the first with the moon; she was a virgin goddess, and spent her time in the chase, attended by her maidens; her temple at Ephesus was one of the seven wonders of the world. See **ARTEMIS**.

**DIANE DE POITIERS**, the mistress of Henry II. of France, for whom he built the magnificent Château d'Anet, in Eure-et-Loir; she had a great influence over him, and the cruel persecutions of the Huguenots in his reign were due to her instigation (1499-1566).

**DIANA OF FRANCE**, the Duchess of Angoulême, the natural daughter of Henry II. and the Duchesse de Castro (1538-1619).

**DIARBKIR**, the largest town in the Kurdistan Highlands, on the Tigris, 94 m. NE. of Aleppo, and on the highway between Baghdad and Constantinople, with a large and busy bazaar.

**DIARMID**, the name of three kings in Ireland who flourished between the 6th and 11th centuries and are conspicuous in Erse legend.

**DIASTASE**, a nitrogenous substance developed during the germination of grain, and having the property of converting starch into dextrine and maltose or malt sugar, which undergoes further changes into alcohol; this is the essential process in the manufacture of beer.

**DIATOMS**, microscopic algae that have skeletons of silica covering a jelly-like mass; they live and die on the bottom of the seas in such numbers that thick strata of their remains are formed, as in the Miocene beds of the western states of America.

**DIABOLO, Fra.** See **FRA DIAVOLO**.

**DIAZ**, Barthélemy, a Portuguese navigator, sent on a voyage of discovery by John II., in the command of two ships; sailed down the W. coast of Africa and doubled the Cape of Good Hope, which, from the storm that drove him past it, he called the Cape of Storms; returning to Lisbon he was superseded by Vasco da Gama, or rather subordinated to him; subsequently accompanied Cabral on his voyage to Brazil, and was lost in a storm in 1500.

**DIAZ**, Miguel, governor of Porto Rico, born in Aragon; friend and companion of Columbus; suffered from the usual jealousies in enterprises of the kind, but prevailed in the end; *d.* 1514.

**DIAZ, Porfirio**, Mexican politician. He was as a young man one of the leaders of the 1867 revolt against the French, and after the 1875 revolt



against Juárez he became President, remaining in office till 1911 (1830-1915).

**DIAZ DE LA PEÑA, Narcisse**, a French painter, born at Bordeaux, of Spanish descent; a landscapist of the Barbizon school, eminent as a colourist (1809-1876).

**DIAZ DEL CASTILLO, Bernal**, historian; accompanied Cortes to Mexico; took part in the conquest, and left a graphic, trustworthy account of it; died in Mexico, 1593.

**DIAZO COMPOUNDS**, organic compounds formed by the action of sodium nitrite on aniline and similar substances; discovered by Griess, a German chemist, in 1858, and are the starting point in the manufacture of the azo-dyes.

**DIBDIN, Charles**, musician, dramatist, and songwriter, born in Southampton; began life as an actor; invented a dramatic entertainment consisting of music, songs, and recitations, in which he was the sole performer, and of which he was for most part the author; wrote some 30 dramatic pieces, and it is said 1400 songs; his celebrity is wholly due to his sea-songs, which proved of the most inspiring quality, and did much to man the navy during the war with France; was the author of "Tom Bowling"; left an account of his "Professional Life" (1745-1814).

**DIBDIN, Thomas**, dramatic author and songwriter, son of the preceding; was a versatile actor as well as an author; wrote a variety of plays, as well as numerous songs (1771-1841).

**DIBDIN, Thomas Frognall**, bibliographer, nephew of Charles Dibdin, born in Calcutta; took orders in the Church of England; held several preferments; wrote several works, all more or less of a bibliographical character, which give proof of extensive research, but are lacking often in accuracy and critical judgment; was one of the founders of the Roxburghe Club (1776-1847).

**DICÆARCHUS**, an ancient geographer, born at Messina, 4th century B.C.; a disciple of Aristotle.

**DICK, James**, a West Indian and London merchant, born in Forres; bequeathed £113,787 to encourage learning and efficient teaching among the parish schoolmasters of Elgin, Banff, and Aberdeen shires; it is known as the Dick Bequest, and the property is vested in a governing body of thirteen duly elected (1743-1828).

**DICKENS, Charles**, celebrated English novelist, born at Landport, Portsmouth; son of a navy clerk, latterly in great straits; was brought up amid hardships; was sent to a solicitor's office as a clerk, learned shorthand, and became a reporter, a post in which he learned much of what afterwards served him as an author; wrote sketches for the *Monthly Magazine* under the name of "Boz" in 1834, and the "Pickwick Papers" in 1836-7, which established his popularity; these were succeeded by "Oliver Twist" in 1838, "Nicholas Nickleby" in 1839, "David Copperfield," partly autobiographical, in 1849, and others which it is needless to enumerate, as they are all known wherever the English language is spoken; they were all written with an aim, and as Ruskin witnesses, "he was entirely right in his main drift and purpose in every book he has written," though he thinks we are apt "to lose sight of his wit and insight, because he chooses to speak in a circle of stage fire. . . . Allowing for his manner of telling them, the things he tells us are always true." In 1850 he established the magazine *Household Words*, followed 9 years later by *All the Year Round*; being a born actor, he latterly gave public readings from his works, which were immensely popular, visiting the United States in this capacity; but the strain proved too much for him; he was seized with a fit at his residence, Gad's Hill, near Rochester, on June 8, 1870, and died the following morning (1812-1870).

**DICKENS, Sir Henry Fielding**, lawyer and son

of the novelist. From 1892 to 1917 he was Recorder of Maidstone, and was Common Serjeant for the City of London from 1917 to 1932 (1849-1933).

**DICTATOR**, a magistrate invested with absolute authority in ancient republican Rome in times of exigence and danger; the constitution obliged him to resign his authority at the end of six months, till which time he was free without challenge afterwards to do whatever the interest of the commonwealth seemed to him to require; the most famous dictators were Cincinnatus, Camillus, and Sulla, with Cæsar, who was the last to be invested with this power; with the fall of the republic the office was merged in the perpetual dictatorship of the emperor. In modern usage the term is applied to any head of a State whose actions are not subject to Parliamentary control.

**DICTYS CRETENSIS** (i.e. of Crete), the reputed author of a narrative of the Trojan war from the birth of Paris to the death of Ulysses, extant only in a Latin translation; the importance attached to this narrative and others ascribed to the same author is that they are the source of many of the Greek legends we find inwoven from time to time in the mediæval literature that has come down to us.

**DIDEROT, Denis**, a French philosopher, born at Langres, the son of a cutter there; a zealous propagator of the philosophic ideas of the 18th century, and the projector of the famous "Encyclopédie," which he edited with D'Alembert, and which made a great noise in its day, but did not enrich its founder, who was in the end driven to offer his library for sale to get out of the pecuniary difficulties it involved him in; he would have been ruined had not Catharine of Russia bought it, left it with him, and paid him a salary as librarian. Diderot fought hard to obtain a hearing for his philosophical opinions; his first book was burnt by order of the Parliement de Paris, while for his second he was clapped in jail; and all along he had to front the most formidable opposition, so formidable that all his fellow-workers were ready to yield, and were only held to their task by his indomitable resolution and unquenchable ardour (1713-1784).

**DIDIUS JULIANUS**, a Roman emperor who in 193 purchased the imperial purple from the pretorian guards, and was after two months murdered by the soldiers when Severus was approaching the city.

**DIDO**, the daughter of Belus, king of Tyre, and the sister of Pygmalion, who, having succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, put Sicheus, her husband, to death for the sake of his wealth, whereupon she secretly took ship, sailed away from the city with the treasure, accompanied by a body of disaffected citizens, and founded Carthage, having picked up by the way 80 virgins from Cyprus to make wives for her male attendants; a neighbouring chief made suit for her hand, encouraged by her subjects, upon which, being bound by an oath of eternal fidelity to Sicheus, she erected a funeral pile and stabbed herself in presence of her subjects; Virgil makes her ascend the funeral pile out of grief for the departure of Æneas, with whom she was passionately in love.

**DIDOT**, the name of a French family of paper-makers, printers, and publishers, of which the most celebrated is Ambroise Firmin, born in Paris, a learned Hellenist (1790-1876).

**DIDYMU**s (twin), a surname of St. Thomas; also the name of a grammarian of Alexandria, a contemporary of Cicero, who wrote commentaries on Homer.

**DIEBITSCH, Count von**, a Russian general, born in Silesia; commander-in-chief in 1829 of the Russian army against Turkey, over the forces of which he gained a victory in the Balkans; commissioned to suppress a Polish insurrection, he was

- baffled in his efforts, and fell a victim to cholera (1785-1831).
- DIEFFENBACH, Lorenz**, a distinguished philologist and ethnologist, born at Ostheim, in the grand-duchy of Hesse; was for 11 years a pastor; in the end, until his death, librarian at Frankfurt-on-the-Main; his literary works were numerous and varied, chiefly on philological and ethnological subjects, and are monuments of learning (1806-1883).
- DIEGO SUAREZ**, a bay and naval port in NE. Madagascar; the town became a French colony in 1885 and is now the seat of a French garrison.
- DIEMEN, Antony van**, governor of the Dutch possessions in India, born in Holland; was a zealous coloniser; at his instance Abel Tasman was sent to explore the South Seas, when he discovered the island which he named after him Van Diemen's Land, now Tasmania after the discoverer (1593-1645).
- DIEPENBECK, Abraham van**, a Flemish painter and engraver (1599-1675).
- DIEPPE**, a French seaport on the English Channel, at the mouth of the river Arques, 93 m. NW. of Paris; a watering and bathing place, with fisheries and a good foreign trade. During the second world war, in 1942, the first commando raid from Britain was staged here. The occupying German forces beat off the attackers (mostly Canadians) but the manoeuvre provided useful experience for the Normandy landings in 1944.
- DIES IRAE** (*Ille*, the Day of Wrath), a Latin hymn on the Last Judgment, so called from its first words, based on Zeph. i. 14-18; it is ascribed to a monk of the name of Thomas de Celano, who died in 1255, and there are several translations of it in English, besides a paraphrastic rendering in the "Lay of the Last Minstrel," by Scott, and it is also the subject of a number of musical compositions.
- DIESEL, Rudolf**, engineer, professor at Munich; inventor of the Diesel engine (1858-1913).
- DIESEL ENGINE**, an internal combustion engine using heavy oil as a fuel; the heat necessary to ignite oil is supplied by the compression of air in the cylinder.
- DIET**, a convention of princes, dignitaries, and delegates of the Holy Roman empire, for legislative or administrative purposes, of which the most important historically are those diets which were held at Augsburg in 1518, at Worms in 1521, at Nuremberg in 1523, 1524, at Spire in 1526, 1529, at Augsburg in 1530, at Cologne in 1530, at Worms in 1536, at Frankfurt in 1539, at Ratisbon in 1541, at Spire in 1544, at Augsburg in 1547, 1548, 1550, and at Ratisbon in 1622.
- DIETRICH**, mayor of Strasbourg, at whose request Rouget de Lisle composed the "Marseillaise"; was guillotined (1748-1793).
- DIETRICH OF BERN**, a favourite hero of German legend, who in the "Nibelungen" avenges the death of Siegfried, and in the "Heldenbuch" figures as a knight-errant of invulnerable prowess, from whose challenge even Siegfried shrinks, hiding himself behind Chriemhilda's veil; has been identified with Theodoric the Great, king of the Ostrogoths.
- DIEU ET MON DROIT** (God and my Right), the British royal motto, first used by Henry VI. Its origin was a parole used at the battle of Gisors in 1198.
- DIEZ, Friedrich Christian**, a German philologist born at Giessen; after service as a volunteer against Napoleon, and a tutorship at Utrecht, went to Bonn, where, advised by Goethe, he commenced the study of the Romance languages, and in 1830 became professor of them, the philology of which he is the founder; he left two great works bearing on the grammar and etymology of these languages (1794-1876).
- DIEZ, Juan Martin**, a Spanish brigadier-general

- of cavalry, born at Valladolid, the son of a peasant; as head of guerilla bands, did good service to his country during the Peninsular war and was promoted; offending the ruling powers, was charged with conspiracy, tried, and executed (1775-1825).
- DIFFRACTION**, the name given to the effect produced by the slight bending of a ray of light round an obstacle; in the early days of the wave theory of light it was urged against it that if light were a wave motion, it should pass round obstacles as sound does and not leave a shadow; experiment showed that light did bend round an obstacle to an extent consistent with its small wave-length.
- DIGBY**, a seaport on the Bay of Fundy, Nova Scotia; noted for the curing of pickhards, called from it digbies.
- DIGBY, Sir Kenelm**, was knighted by James I.; served under Charles I.; as a privateer defeated a squadron of Venetians and fought against the Algerines; was imprisoned for a time as a Royalist; paid court afterwards to the Protector; was well received at the Restoration; was one of the first members of the Royal Society, and a man of some learning; wrote treatises on the Nature of Bodies and Man's Soul (1603-1665).
- DIGNE**, capital of the dep. Basses-Alpes, in SE. France, 53 m. NW. of Cannes; there are two cathedrals; its chief industry is fruit-farming.
- DIHONG**, the name given to the Brahmputra, as it traverses Assam; in the rainy season it overflows its channel and floods the whole lowlands of the country.
- DIJON**, the ancient capital of Burgundy, and the principal town in the dep. of Côte d'Or, 195 m. SE. of Paris, on the canal of Bourgogne; one of the finest towns in France, famous for its buildings, particularly its churches, and its situation; is a centre of manufacture and trade, and a seat of learning; the birthplace of many illustrious men, including Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, Bossuet, and St. Bernard of Clairvaux.
- DIKE** (*i.e.* Justice), a Greek goddess, the daughter of Zeus and Themis; the guardian of justice and judgment, the foe of deceit and violence, and the accuser before Zeus of the unjust judge.
- DIKTYS**, the fisherman of Seriphos; saved Perseus and his mother from the perils of the deep.
- DILETTANTI SOCIETY**, The, a society of noblemen and gentlemen founded in England in 1734, which contributed to correct and purify the public taste of the country; their labours were devoted chiefly to the study of the relics of ancient Greek art, and resulted in the production of works in illustration.
- DILKE, Charles Wentworth**, English critic and journalist; served for 20 years in the Navy Pay-Office; contributed to the *Westminster* and other reviews; was proprietor and editor of the *Athenaeum*; started the *Daily News*; left literary Papers, edited by his grandson (1789-1864).
- DILKE, Sir Charles Wentworth**, English publicist and politician, grandson of the preceding, born at Chelsea; called to the bar; travelled in America and the English colonies, and wrote a record of his travels in his "Greater Britain"; entered Parliament as an extreme Liberal; held office under Gladstone; from exposures in a divorce case had to retire from public life, but returned after a time (1843-1911).
- DILLMANN, Christian**, a great Christian Orientalist, born at Illingen, a village of Württemberg; studied under Ewald at Tübingen; became professor at Kiel, at Giessen, and finally at Berlin; as professor of Old Testament exegesis made a special study of the Ethiopian languages, and is the great authority upon them; wrote a grammar and a lexicon of these, as well as works on theology (1823-1894).
- DILLON, John**, an Irish patriot, born in New York; entered Parliament in 1880 as a Parnellite; was

once suspended and four times imprisoned for his over-zeal; sat at first for Tipperary, and later for East Mayo; in 1891 threw in his lot with the M'Carthyites, and in 1918 succeeded John Redmond as leader of the Irish Parliamentary Party (1851-1927).

**DIME**, a U.S. silver coin, worth the tenth part of a dollar.

**DIMITRY**, the Russian form of Demetrius (*q.v.*).

**DINAN**, an old town in the dep. of Côtes du Nord, France, 14 m. S. of St. Malo; most picturesquely situated on the top of a steep hill, amid romantic scenery, of great archaeological interest; the birthplace of Duclos.

**DINANT**, an old town on the Meuse, 14 m. S. of Namur, Belgium; noted for its gingerbreads, and formerly for its copper wares, called Dinanderie. The town was almost completely destroyed by the Germans during the 1914 invasion, but was later rebuilt. The Germans entered on Aug. 23, and, declaring that the civil population had fired on them, they burnt the town and shot 665 of the inhabitants.

**DINAPUR**, a town and military station on the right bank of the Ganges, 12 m. N.W. of Patna.

**DINARIC ALPS**, a range of the Eastern Alps between Dalmatia and Bosnia; runs S.E. and parallel with the Adriatic, connecting the Julian Alps with the Balkans.

**DINDORF**, Carl Wilhelm, a German philologist, born at Leipzig; devoted his life to the study of the ancient Greek classics, particularly the dramatists, and edited the chief of them, as well as the "Iliad" and "Odyssey" of Homer, with notes; was joint-editor with his brothers Ludwig and Hase of the "Thesaurus Græcæ Linguae" of Stephanus (1802-1833).

**DINES**, William Henry, British inventor of various meteorological instruments, used small balloons and kites for many of his experiments. Studied radiation and conditions in the upper atmosphere. Elected to Royal Society, 1905. President of the Royal Meteorological Society 1901-2 (1855-1927).

**DINGO**, the Australian wild dog, usually of a yellow colour; fox-like in appearance, but more powerfully built; has been tamed by the aborigines for hunting purposes.

**DINGWALL**, the county town of Ross and Cromarty, at the head of Cromarty Firth.

**DINIZ**, king of Portugal from 1279 to 1325, a son of Alphonso III.; known as the "farmer-king" through his interest in agriculture, he was also a patron of literature and the arts, and founded (1268) the University of Coimbra; Denis and Dionysius are other forms of his name.

**DINKAS**, an African pastoral people occupying a flat country traversed by the White Nile; of good stature, clean habits, and semi-civilised manners, but ferocious in war, and jet-black.

**DINOCRATES**, a Macedonian architect, who, in the time of Alexander the Great, rebuilt the Temple of Ephesus destroyed by the torch of Erostratus; was employed by Alexander in the building of Alexandria.

**DINOSAURS**, reptiles which dominated the land in the Mesozoic Period; most of them were bipeds, but some, like the brontosaurus and diplodocus, were quadrupeds; this group includes the largest land animals that ever lived.

**DIOCLETIAN**, Roman emperor from 284 to 305, born at Salona, in Dalmatia, of obscure parentage; having entered the Roman army, served with distinction, rose rapidly to the highest rank, and was at Chalcodon, after the death of Numerianus, invested by the troops with the imperial purple; in 296 he associated Maximianus with himself as joint-emperor, with the title of Augustus, and in 292 resigned the Empire of the West to Constantius Chlorus and Galerius, so that the Roman world was divided between two emperors in the E. and

two in the W.; in 303, at the instance of Galerius, he commenced and carried on a fierce persecution of the Christians, the tenth and fiercest; but in 305, weary of ruling, he abdicated and retired to Salona, where he spent his remaining eight years in rustic simplicity of life, cultivating his garden; bating his persecution of the Christians, he ruled the Roman world wisely and well (245-313).

**DIODATI, Jean**, a Calvinistic theologian, born at Geneva, his parents being refugee Protestants from Lucca; distinguished himself in the course of the Reformation as a pastor, a preacher, professor of Hebrew, and a professor of theology; translated the Bible into Italian and into French; a nephew of his (Charles) was a schoolfellow and friend of Milton, who wrote a Latin elegy on his untimely death in 1638 (1576-1649).

**DIODORUS SICULUS**, historian, born in Sicily, of the age of Augustus; conceived the idea of writing a universal history; spent 30 years at the work; produced what he called "The Historical Library," which embraced the period from the earliest ages to the end of Cæsar's Gallic war, and was divided into 40 books, of which only a few survive.

**DIODEGENES LAËRTIUS**, a Greek historian, born at Laerte, in Cilicia; flourished in the 3rd century A.D.; author of "Lives of the Philosophers," a work written in 10 books; is full of interesting information regarding the men, but is destitute of critical insight into their systems.

**DIODEGENES OF APOLLONIA**, a Greek philosopher of the Ionic school, and an adherent of Anaximenes (*q.v.*), if of any one, being more of an eclectic than anything else; took more to physics than philosophy; contributed nothing to the philosophic movement of the time (5th century B.C.).

**DIODEGENES THE CYNIC**, born in Sinope, in Pontus, came to Athens, was attracted to Antisthenes (*q.v.*), and became a disciple; dressed himself in the coarsest garb, lived on the plainest diet, slept in the porches of the temples, and finally took up his dwelling, it is related, in a tub; would not have anything to do with what did not contribute to the enhancement of life; despised every one who sought satisfaction in anything else; is said to have gone through the highways and byways of the city at noon with a lantern in quest of an honest man; a man himself not to be laughed at or despised; visiting Corinth, he was accosted by Alexander the Great: "I am Alexander," said the king, and "I am Diogenes" was the prompt reply: "Can I do anything to serve you?" continued the king; "Yes, stand out in the sunlight," rejoined the cynic; upon which Alexander turned away saying, "If I were not Alexander, I would be Diogenes"; while on a voyage to Ægina he fell into the hands of pirates and, being sold as a slave, was taken to Corinth; died, at the latter place (412-323 B.C.).

**DIODEGENES THE STOIC**, born in Seleucia; a successor of Zeno, and head of the school at Athens, 2nd century B.C.

**DIOMEDES**, king of Argos, called Tydides, from his father; was, next to Achilles, the bravest of the Greeks at the Trojan war; fought under the protection of Athens against both Hector and Æneas, and even wounded both Aphrodite and Ares; dared along with Ulysses to carry off the palladium from Troy; was first in the chariot race in honour of Patroclus, and overcame Ajax with the spear.

**DIOMEDES**, king of Thrace; fed his horses with human flesh, and was killed by Hercules for his inhumanity.

**DION CASSIUS**, a Greek historian, born at Nicea, in Bithynia, about A.D. 155; went to Rome, and served under a succession of emperors; wrote a "History of Rome" from Æneas to Alexander Severus in 80 books, of which only 18 survive entire; it is of great value, and often referred to.

**DION CHRYSOSTOMUS** (Dion with the golden,

or eloquent, mouth), a celebrated Greek rhetorician, born at Prusa, in Bithynia, about the middle of the 1st century; inclined to the Platonic and Stoic philosophies; came to Rome, and was received with honour by Nerva and Trajan; is famous as an orator and as a writer of pure Attic Greek.

**DION OF SYRACUSE**, a pupil of Plato, and an austere man; was from his austerity obnoxious to his pleasure-loving nephew, Dionysius the Younger; subjected to banishment; went to Athens; learned his estates had been confiscated, and his wife given to another; took up arms, drove his nephew from the throne, usurped his place, and was assassinated in 353 B.C., the citizens finding that in getting rid of one tyrant they had but saddled themselves with another, and greater (408-353 B.C.).

**DIONE**, a Greek goddess of the earlier mythology; figures as the wife of the Dodonian Zeus and mother of Aphrodite; drops into subordinate place after the god's nuptials with Hera.

**DIONYSIA**, festivals held in ancient Greece in honour of Dionysus (*q.v.*), those of Attica being the most important; the Greater Dionysia were held in the spring, and the Lesser in December; plays were regularly performed at these festivals, and it is from them that the Greek drama may be said to have originated.

**DIONYSIUS THE ELDER**, tyrant of Syracuse from 430 to 367 B.C.; at first a private citizen; early took interest in public affairs, and played a part in them; entered the army, and rose to be head of the State; subdued the other cities of Sicily, and declared war against Carthage; was attacked by the Carthaginians, and defeated them three times over; concluded a treaty of peace with them, and spent the rest of his reign, some 20 years, in maintaining and extending his territory; was distinguished, it is said, both as a poet and a philosopher; tradition represents him as in perpetual terror of his life, and taking every precaution to guard it from attack.

**DIONYSIUS THE YOUNGER**, tyrant of Syracuse, son of the preceding, succeeded him in 367 B.C. at the age of thirty; had never taken part in public affairs; was given over to vicious indulgences, and proved incapable of amendment, though Dion (*q.v.*) tried hard to reform him; was unpopular with the citizens, who with the help of Dion, whom he had banished, dethroned him in 356 B.C.; returning after 10 years, was once more expelled by Timoleon of Sicily; betook himself to Corinth, where he associated himself with low people and supported himself by keeping a school.

**DIONYSIUS OF ALEXANDRIA**, patriarch from 247, a disciple of Origen, and his most illustrious pupil; a firm but judicious defender of the faith against the heretics of the time, in particular the Sabellians and the Chilliasts; *d. 284*.

**DIONYSIUS, St.**, succeeded St. Sixtus II. as Pope in 259 and died in 268; he recognised the Church after its partial collapse due to the persecution of Valerian.

**DIONYSIUS, St., The Areopagite** (*i.e.* judge of the Areopagus), according to Acts xvii. 34, a convert of St. Paul's; became bishop of Athens, and died a martyr in 95; was long regarded as the father of mysticism in the Christian Church, on the false assumption that he was the author of writings of a much later date imbued with a pantheistic idea of God and the universe.

**DIONYSIUS OF HALICARNASSUS**, a Greek historian and rhetorician of the age of Augustus; came to Italy in 29 B.C., and spent 27 years in Rome, where he died; devoted himself to the study of the Roman republic, its history and its people, and recorded the result in his "Archæologia," written in Greek, which brings down the narrative to 284 B.C.; it consisted of 20 books, of which only 9 have come down to us entire; he is the author of

works in criticism of the orators, poets, and historians of Greece.

**DIONYSIUS PERIEGETES**, a Greek geographer who lived in the 2nd or 3rd century, and wrote a description of the whole earth in hexameters and in a terse and elegant style.

**DIONYSUS**, the god of the vine or wine; the son of Zeus and Semele (*q.v.*), the "twice born," as plucked first from the womb of his dead mother and afterwards brought forth from the thigh of Zeus, which served to him as his "incubator." See **BACCHUS**.

**DIOPHANTUS**, a Greek mathematician, born in Alexandria; lived presumably in the 3rd or 4th century; left works in which algebraic methods are employed, and is therefore credited with being the inventor of algebra.

**DIOPTER**, or **DIOPTRA**, the unit used for measuring the power of a lens; it is the reciprocal of its focal length expressed in metres.

**DIOSCORIDES**, a Greek physician, born in Cilicia, lived in the 1st century; left a treatise in 5 books on materia medica, a work of great research, and long the standard authority on the subject.

**DIOSCURI**, the Greek name for twin sons of Zeus. See **CASTOR AND POLLUX**.

**DIP**, the angle which a magnetic needle makes with the horizontal, when it is suspended so that it can swing freely in a vertical plane at right angles to the magnetic meridian; at the magnetic poles the dip is ninety degrees and on the magnetic equator zero.

**DIPHILUS**, a Greek comic poet, born at Sinope; contemporary of Menander; was the forerunner of Terence and Plautus, the Roman poets.

**DIPHTHERIA**, a contagious disease characterised by the formation of a false membrane on the back of the throat. The disease has been much less deadly since antitoxin treatment was introduced. See **ANTITOXINS**.

**DIPLODOCUS**, a large reptile of the Dinosaur family, about 50 or 60 ft. in length, remains of which have been found in America in strata of Jurassic age; it was an herbivorous quadruped.

**DIPPEL, Johann Konrad**, a celebrated German alchemist; professed to have discovered the philosopher's stone; did discover Prussian blue, and an animal oil that bears his name (1672-1734).

**DIPPEL'S OIL**, an oil obtained from the distillation of horn or bones.

**DIRCE**, the wife of Lycus, king of Thebes, who for her cruelty to Antiope, her divorced predecessor, was, by Antiope's two sons, Zethos and Amphion, tied to a wild bull and dragged to death, after which her carcass was flung by them into a well; the subject is represented in a famous antique group by Apollonius and Tauriscus.

**DIRECTORY**, The, the name given to the government of France, consisting of a legislative body of two chambers, the Council of the Ancients and the Council of Five Hundred, which succeeded the fall of the Convention, and ruled France from Oct. 27, 1795, till its overthrow by Bonaparte on the 18th Brumaire (Nov. 9, 1799). The Directors proper were five in number, and were elected by the latter council from a list presented by the former, and the chief members of it were Barras and Carnot.

**DIRSCHAU**, a thriving town on the Vistula, 21 m. S.E. of Danzig with ironworks and a timber trade; now in Poland, its Polish name is Tezew.

**DIS**, a name given to Pluto and the nether world over which he rules.

**DISCIPLINE**, The Two Books of, books of dates 1561 and 1561, regulative of ecclesiastical order in the Presbyterian churches of Scotland, of which the ground-plan was drawn up by Knox on the Geneva model.

**DISCOBOLUS**, The, an antique statue representing the thrower of the discus, in the Louvre, and executed by the sculptor Myron.

**DISCORD**, *The Goddess of*, a mischief-making divinity, daughter of Night and sister of Mars, who on the occasion of the wedding of Theis with Peleus, threw into the hall, where all the gods and goddesses were assembled, a golden apple inscribed "To the most Beautiful," which act gave rise to dissensions that both disturbed the peace of Olympus and the impartial administration of justice on earth. See the second **PARIS**.

**DISESTABLISHMENT**, the annulment of constitutional connection between Church and State. A political question in England at the end of the 19th century, the subject was revived when the House of Commons twice rejected the revised Prayer Book of 1927. The Church of Ireland was disestablished in 1869 and the Church of Wales in 1920.

**DISMAS**, St., the good thief to whom Christ promised Paradise as he hung on the cross beside Him.

**DISNEY**, Walter Elias (Walt), born in Chicago and showed aptitude for drawing. Began experiments in film cartooning, and became creator of famous Mickey Mouse characters and many others. In recent years has made several natural history films in colour, which have been well received (1901- ).

**DISPERSION**. When white light is refracted at the surface between two media, the red rays are deviated less than the blue, and the resultant image has a coloured border. This is corrected in optical instruments by using two lenses of different glass, one compensating for the dispersion of the other.

**DISRAELI**, Benjamin. See **BEACONSFIELD**.

**D'ISRAELI**, Isaac, a man of letters, born at Enfield, Middlesex; only son of a Spanish Jew settled in England, who left him a fortune, which enabled him to cultivate his taste for literature; was the author of several works, but is best known by his "Curiosities of Literature," a work published in six vols., full of anecdotes on the quarrels and calamities of authors; was never a strict Jew; finally cut the connection, and had his children baptised as Christians (1766-1848).

**D'ISTRIA**, Dora. See **DORA D'ISTRIA**.

**DITHYRAMB**, a hymn in a lofty and vehement style, originally in honour of Bacchus, in celebration of his sorrows and joys, and accompanied with flute music; hence, an impassioned speech, poem, &c.

**DITMARSH**, a low-lying fertile district in Germany, between the estuaries of the Elbe and the Eider; defended by dykes; it had a legal code of its own known as the "Ditmarisches Landbuch."

**DIU**, a small Portuguese island, with a port of the same name, in the Gulf of Cambay, S. of the peninsula of Gujarat, India; was a flourishing place once, and contained a famous Hindu temple; inhabited now chiefly by fishermen.

**DIVAN**, The, a collection of poems by Hafiz, containing nearly 600 odes; the name has been applied also to other collections of lyrics.

**DIVES**, the name given in the Vulgate to the rich man in the parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus.

**DIVIDING RANGE**, a range of mountains running E. from Melbourne, and then N., dividing the basin of the Murray from the plain extending to the coast.

**DIVINE COMEDY**, The, the great poem of Dante Alighieri, consisting of three compartments, "Inferno," "Purgatorio," and "Paradiso"; "three kingdoms . . . Dante's World of Souls . . . all three making up the true Unseen World, as it figured in the Christianity of the Middle Ages"; the poem describes how, in a vision, Dante passes through hell, purgatory, and heaven, led by Virgil, Beatrice, and St. Bernard. See **DANTE**.

**DIVINE RIGHT**, a claim on the part of kings, now all but extinct, though matter of keen debate at

one time, that they derive their authority to rule direct from the Almighty, and are responsible to no inferior power, a right claimed especially on the part of and on behalf of the Bourbons in France and the Stuart dynasty in England, and the denial of which was regarded by them and their partisans as an outrage against the ordinance of very Heaven.

**DIXIE LAND**, the southern States of the U.S.A.

**DIXMUDE**, town in the province of W. Flanders, Belgium, on the river Yser 12 m. N. of Ypres. It was the scene of much fighting in the autumn of 1914, and was finally recaptured by the Belgians in Sept. 1918.

**DIXON**, William Hepworth, an English writer and journalist, born in Manchester; called to the bar, but devoted himself to literary work; wrote *Lives of Howard*, Penn, Robert Blake, and Lord Bacon, "New America," "Spiritual Wives," &c.; was editor of the *Athenaeum* from 1853 to 1869; died suddenly (1821-1879).

**DJIBOUTI**. See **JIBUTI**.

**DNEPROPETROVSK** (now renamed **DNEPRODZERZHINSK**), capital of a regional division of the same name, of the Ukraine Republic, U.S.S.R., standing at the rapids of the Dnieper, 245 m. S.E. of Kiev; here is a great power-generating station, working by means of a dam across the river, also large iron foundries, flour mills, &c.; the town, formerly named Ekaterinoslav, is in a mining area rich in coal, iron, and manganese.

**DNIEPER**, a river of Russia, anciently called the Borysthene, the third largest for volume of water in Europe, surpassed only by the Danube and the Volga; rises in the Valdai Plateau, some 220 m. WNW. of Moscow, and flowing in a generally southerly direction, falls into the Black Sea below Kherson after a course of 1330 m.; it traverses some of the finest provinces of the country, and is navigable nearly its entire length.

**DNIESTER**, a river which takes its rise in the Carpathians, flows generally in a S.E. direction past Bender, and after a rapid course of 650 m. falls into the Black Sea 20 m. SW. of Odessa.

**DOAB**, The, a richly fertile, densely peopled territory in the Punjab, between the Jumna and Ganges, and extending 500 m. N., that is, as far as the Himalayas; it is the granary of Upper India.

**DOBELL**, Sidney, poet, born at Cranbrook, in Kent; wrote, under the pseudonym of Sidney Yendys, the "Roman," a drama, "Balder," and, along with Alexander Smith, sonnets on the war (the Crimean); suffered much from weak health (1824-1874).

**DOBEREINER'S LAMP**, an apparatus for causing the instantaneous production of a flame by passing a jet of hydrogen over spongy platinum; named after its inventor, Johann Doberainer, a German chemist (1780-1849).

**DOBRENTSEI**, Hungarian archaeologist; devoted 30 years of his life to the study of the Magyar language; author of "Ancient Monuments of the Magyar Language" (1786-1851).

**DOBROVSKI**, Joseph, a philosopher, born in Gjermet, in Hungary; devoted his life to the study of the Bohemian language and literature; wrote a history of them, the fruit of immense labour, under which his brain gave way more than once; was trained among the Jesuits (1753-1829).

**DOBRUDJA**, a great wheat-growing district of Rumania (about 9000 sq. m.) on the Black Sea, bounded N. and W. by the Danube and S. by Bulgaria; the chief town is Constantza.

**DOBSON**, Austin, poet and prose writer, born at Plymouth, held appointment in a department of the Civil Service; wrote "Vignettes in Rhyme," "Proverbs in Porcelain," "Old World Idylls," in verse, and in prose *Lives of Fielding*, Hogarth, Steele, and Goldsmith; contributed extensively to the magazines (1840-1921).

**DOBSON, William**, portrait-painter, born in London; succeeded Vandeyck as king's serjeant-painter to Charles I.; painted the king and members of his family and court; supreme in his art prior to Sir Joshua Reynolds; died in poverty (1610-1646).

**DOCETÆ**, a sect of heretics in the early Church who held that the humanity of Christ was only seeming, not real, on the Gnostic or Manichean theory of the essential impurity and defiling nature of matter or the flesh.

**DOCTORS' COMMONS**, and canon law which erected buildings near St. Paul's Cathedral, London in the early 16th century and received a royal charter in 1768; the society was dissolved and the buildings demolished, 1862-7, but the name still survives on the site.

**DOCTRINAIRES**, mere theorists, particularly on social and political questions; applied originally to a political party that arose in France in 1815, headed by Royer-Collard and represented by Guizot, which stood up for a constitutional government that should steer clear of acknowledging the divine right of kingship on the one hand and the divine right of democracy on the other.

**DODABETTA**, the highest peak, 8760 ft., in the Nilgiris.

**DODD, Francis**, British artist. He was one of the official artists of the first world war, and connected with the New English Art Club; he was made R.A. in 1935 (1874- ).

**DODD, Dr. William**, an English divine, born at Bourne, Lincolnshire; was one of the royal chaplains; attracted fashionable audiences as a preacher in London, but lived extravagantly, and fell hopelessly into debt, and into disgrace for the nefarious devices he adopted to get out of it; forged a bond for £4500 on the Earl of Chesterfield, who had been a pupil of his; was arrested, tried, convicted, and sentenced to death, a sentence which was carried out notwithstanding the great exertions made to procure a pardon; wrote a "Commentary on the Bible," and compiled "The Beauties of Shakespeare" (1729-1777).

**DODDRIDGE, Philip**, a Nonconformist divine, born in London; was minister at Kebworth, Market Harborough, and Northampton successively, and much esteemed both as a man and a teacher; author of "The Family Expositor," but is best known by his "Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul," and perhaps also by his "Life of Colonel Gardiner" (1702-1751).

**DODECANESE**, The, twelve islands (mod. Gr. *dodeca*, twelve, *nesia*, islands) off the SW. coast of Asia Minor, formerly Turkish and Greek, but since 1922 belonging to Italy; during the second world war, still under Italian rule, they were attacked from sea and air; after the second world war they passed to Greece. Rhodes is sometimes included, making the number thirteen.

**DÖDERLEIN, Ludwig**, a German philologist, born at Jena; became professor of Philology at Erlangen; edited Tacitus, Horace, and other classic authors, but his principal works were on the etymology of the Latin language (1791-1863).

**DODGSON, Charles Lutwidge**, English writer and man of genius, with the *nom de plume* of Lewis Carroll; distinguished himself at Oxford in mathematics; author of "Alice's Adventures in Wonderland," with its sequel, "Through the Looking-Glass," besides other works, mathematical, poetic, and humorous; mingled humour and science together (1832-1898).

**DOBINGTON, George Bubb**, an English politician, notorious for his fickleness, siding now with this party, now with that; worked for and won a peerage as Lord Melcombe before he died; with all his pretensions, and they were many, a mere funkey at bottom (1691-1762).

**DODO**, an ungainly bird larger than a turkey, with short scaly legs, a big head and bill, short wings and

tail, and a greyish down plumage, now extinct, though it is known to have existed in the Mauritius till the late 17th century.

**DODONA**, an ancient oracle of Zeus, in Epirus, close by a grove of oak trees, from the agitation of the branches of which the mind of the god was construed, the interpreters being at length three old women; it was more or less a local oracle, and was ere long superseded by the more widely known oracle of Delphi (q.v.).

**DODSLEY, Robert**, an English poet, dramatist, and publisher; wrote a drama called "The Toyshop," which, through Pope's influence, was acted in Drury Lane with such success as to enable the author to commence business as a bookseller in Pall Mall; projected and published the *Miscellany*, and continued to write plays, the most popular "Cleone"; is best known in connection with his "Collection of Old Plays"; he was a patron of Johnson, and much esteemed by him (1703-1764).

**DOEG**, a herdsman of Saul (1 Sam. xxi. 7); a name applied by Dryden to Elkanah Settle in "Absalom and Achitophel."

**DOG-DAYS**, 20 days before and 20 days after the rising of the dog-star Sirius, roughly mid-July to mid-August, the most sultry part of summer.

**DOGE**, the name of the chief magistrate of Venice and Genoa, elected at first annually and then for life in Venice, with, in course of time, powers more and more limited, and at length becoming little more than a figure-head; the office ceased with the fall of the republic in 1797, as it did in Genoa in 1804.

**DOGGER BANK**, a sandbank in the North Sea; a great fishing-field extending between Jutland in Denmark and Yorkshire in England, though distant from both shores, 170 m. long, over 60 m. broad, and from 8 to 10 fathoms deep. It was the scene of a British naval victory over the Germans in Jan., 1915.

**DOGGETT'S COAT AND BADGE**, a prize competed for annually by the watermen of the Thames, inaugurated in 1715 by Thomas Doggett, a Drury Lane actor of George I.'s reign.

**DOGS, Isle of**, a low-lying projection of a square mile in extent from the left bank of the Thames, opposite Greenwich, and 3½ m. E. of St. Paul's.

**DOLABELLA**, Publius, son-in-law of Cicero, a profligate man, joined Caesar, and was raised by him to the consulship; joined Caesar's murderers after his death; was declared from his profligacy a public enemy; driven to bay by a force sent against him, ordered one of his soldiers to kill him, 43 B.C.

**DOLCI, Carlo**, a Florentine painter, came of a race of artists; produced many fine works, the subjects of them chiefly madonnas, saints, &c. (1616-1686).

**DOLCINO**, a heresiarch and martyr of the 14th century, of the Apostolic Brethren, a sect which rose in Piedmont, who made themselves obnoxious to the Church; was driven to bay by his persecutors, and at last caught and tortured and burnt to death; a similar fate overtook others of the sect, to its extermination, 1307.

**DOLDRUMS**, a zone of the tropics where calms lasting for some weeks prevail, broken at times by squalls and baffling winds.

**DOLE**, a town in the dep. of Jura, on the Doubs, and the Rhône and Rhine Canal, 23 m. SE. of Dijon, with ironworks, and a trade in wine, grain, &c.

**DOLE**, a charitable grant of money or food. The word came to be applied loosely both to outdoor relief paid by the guardians and the weekly benefit paid under the Unemployment Insurance Acts.

**DOLET, Étienne**, a learned French humanist, born in Orleans, became, by the study of the classics, one of the lights of the Renaissance, and one of its most zealous propagandists; suffered persecution after persecution at the hands of the Church, and

was burned in the Place Maubert, Paris, a martyr to his philosophic zeal and opinions (1506-1546).

**DOLGELLY**, county town of Merioneth, Wales, with woollen manufactures; Cader Idris, 2929 ft., is in the vicinity.

**DOLGOROUKI**, the name of a noble and illustrious Russian family of the 18th and 19th centuries.

**DOLLART ZEE**, a gulf in the Netherlands into which the Ems flows, 8 m. long by 7 broad, and formed by inundation of the North Sea.

**DÖLLINGER**, Johann Joseph Ignaz von, a Catholic theologian, born in Bamberg, Bavaria, professor of Church History in the University of Munich; head of the Old Catholic party in Germany; was at first a zealous Ultramontanist, but changed his opinions and became quite as zealous in opposing first, the temporal sovereignty, and then the infallibility of the Pope, to his excommunication from the Church; he was a polemic, and as such wrote extensively on theological and ecclesiastical topics; lived to a great age, and was much honoured to the last (1799-1890).

**DOLLOND**, John, a mathematical instrument-maker, born in Spitalfields, London, of Dutch descent; began life as a silk-weaver; made good use of his leisure hours in studies bearing mainly on physics; went into partnership with his son, who was an optician; made a study of the telescope, suggested improvements which commended themselves to the Royal Society, and in particular how, by means of a combination of lenses, to get rid of the coloured fringe in the image (1706-1761).

**DOLMEN**, a rude megalithic structure of prehistoric date equivalent to the cromlech (*q.v.*), consisting of upright unhewn stones supporting one or more heavy slabs; long regarded as altars of sacrifice, but now believed to be sepulchral monuments; found in great numbers in Brittany especially.

**DOLOMITE**, a double carbonate of lime and magnesia, common in some limestones such as the magnesian limestone of Permian age of Yorkshire and Durham, and the rocks of the Dolomites of the Eastern Alps.

**DOLOMITE ALPS**, a limestone mountain range forming the S. of the Eastern Alps, in the Tyrol, Italy, famous for the remarkable and fantastic shapes they assume; named after Dolomieu, a French mineralogist (*d.* 1801), who studied them.

**DOM-BOKE** (*i.e.* Doom-book), a code of laws compiled by King Alfred from two prior Saxon codes, to which he prefixed the Ten Commandments of Moses, and rules of life from the Christian code of ethics.

**DOMBROWSKI**, Jan Henryk, a Polish general, served in the Polish campaigns against Russia and Prussia in 1792-4; organised a Polish legion which did good service in the wars of Napoleon; covered the retreat of the French at the Beresina in 1812 (1755-1818).

**DOMDANIEL**, a hall under the ocean, near Tunis, where the evil spirits and magicians hold council under their chief and pay him homage, according to the continuation of the "Arabian Nights"; hence, any den of iniquity.

**DOMENICINO** (or **DOMENICO**), Zampieri, a celebrated Italian painter, born at Bologna; his principal works are his "Communion of St. Jerome," now in the Vatican, and the "Martyrdom of St. Agnes," at Bologna, the former being regarded as his masterpiece; he was the victim of persecution at the hands of rivals; died at Naples (1581-1641).

**DOMESDAY BOOK**, the record (since printed in 2 vols.) of the survey of all the lands of England made between 1084 and 1088 at the instance of William the Conqueror for purposes of taxation; the survey included the whole of England, except the four northern counties and part of Lancashire, and was made by commissioners appointed by the king and sent to the different districts of the

country, where they held courts and registered everything on evidence.

**DOMINANCE**, term used in biology to express the fact that when an offspring receives the genes (*g.s.*) of two contrasting characters from its two parents in many cases, one of the characters (the dominant) will develop to the exclusion of the other, instead of combining; the repressed character (the recessive) may reappear in the next generation; for example, a cross between pure-bred horned and hornless cattle produces offspring which are all hornless, but if these were mated some horned animals might be found among their descendants.

**DOMINIC**, St. (**de Guzman**), saint of the Catholic Church, born in Old Castile; distinguished for his zeal in the conversion of the heretic; essayed the task by simple preaching of the Word; sanctioned persecution when persuasion was of no avail; countenanced the crusade of Simon de Montfort against the Albigenses for their obstinate unbelief, and thus established a precedent which was all too reluctantly followed by the agents of the Spanish Inquisition, the chiefs of which were of the Dominican order, so that he is ignominiously remembered as the "burner and slayer of heretics" (1170-1221). Festival, Aug. 4.

**DOMINICA** or **DOMINIQUE**, the largest and most southerly of the Leeward islands, belonging to Britain; one-half of the island is forest, and the whole is volcanic and very mountainous; was discovered by Columbus on Sunday, Nov. 3, 1493, whence its name. The capital is Roseau.

**DOMINICAL** or **SUNDAY LETTER**, is used for calendar purposes; each year is given one of the letters A to G corresponding to the date of the first Sunday in the year; if Jan. 1 falls on a Sunday, A; on a Saturday, B; on a Friday, C, &c. A leap year will have two letters, one for the first two months and the preceding letter for the remainder of the year.

**DOMINICAN REPUBLIC**, or **SAN DOMINGO**, a republic forming the E. part of the island of Haiti, and consisting of two-thirds of it; it belonged alternately to France and Spain till 1805, when, on revolt, the Spaniards were expelled, and a republic established; the capital is Ciudad Trujillo (formerly Santo Domingo), and the chief port Puerto Plata.

**DOMINICANS**, a religious order of preaching friars, founded at Toulouse in 1215 by St. Dominic, to aid in the conversion of the heretic Albigenses to the faith, and finally established as the order whose especial charge it was to guard the orthodoxy of the Church. The order was known by the name of Black Friars in England, from their dress; and Jacobins (*q.v.*) in France.

**DOMINIS**, Marco Antonio de, a vacillating ecclesiastic, born in Dalmatia; was educated by the Jesuits; taught mathematics in Padua; wrote a treatise in which an explanation was for the first time given of the phenomenon of the rainbow; became archbishop of Spalato; falling under suspicion he passed over to England, professed Protestantism, and was made dean of Windsor; reconciled to the Papacy, returned to the Church of Rome, and left the country; his sincerity being distrusted, was cast into prison, where he died, his body being afterwards disinterred and burned (1566-1624).

**DOMITAN**, Roman emperor, son of Vespasian, brother of Titus, whom he succeeded in 81, the last of the twelve Cæsars; exceeded the expectations of every one in the beginning of his reign, as he had given proof of a licentious and sanguinary character beforehand, but soon his conduct changed, and fulfilled the worst fears of his subjects; his vanity was wounded by the non-success of his arms, and his vengeful spirit showed itself in a wholesale murder of the citizens; many conspiracies were formed against his life, and he was

at length murdered at the instigation of his wife, in 96.

**DOMREMY**, a small village on the Meuse, in the dep. of Vosges; the birthplace of Joan of Arc.

**DON**, a Russian river, the ancient Tanais; flown southward from its source in Lake Ivan, about 120 m. S. of Moscow, and after a course of 1320 m. falls into the Sea of Azov; also the name of a river in Aberdeenshire, and another in Yorkshire.

**DON JUAN**, the member of a distinguished family of Seville, who seduces the daughter of a noble, and when confronted by her father stabs him to death in a duel; he afterwards prepares a feast and invites the stone statue of his victim to partake of it; the stone statue turns up at the feast, compels Don Juan to follow him, and delivers him over to the abyss of hell, for the depths of which he had qualified himself by his depravity. The story has provided plays by Molière and Corneille, and an opera by Mozart (for Byron's poem of the name see **JUAN**, Don).

**DON QUIXOTE**, the title of a world-famous book written (1605-15) by Miguel Cervantes in satire of the romances of chivalry with which his countrymen were so fascinated; the chief character of the story gives title to it, a worthy gentleman of La Mancha, whose head is so turned by reading tales of knight-errantry, that he fancies he is a knight-errant himself, sallies forth in quest of adventures, and encounters them in the most commonplace incidents, among his most ridiculous extravagancies being his tilting with the wind-mills, and the overwhelming regard he has for his Dulcinea del Toboso.

**DONALDSON**, John William, a philologist, born in London; he was author of the "New Cratylus; or Contributions towards a more Accurate Knowledge of the Greek Language," a work of great erudition and of value to scholars; contributed also to the philological study of Latin, and wrote a grammar of both languages; he was not so successful in the field of Biblical criticism (1811-1861).

**DONATELLO**, a great Italian sculptor, born at Florence, where he was apprenticed to a goldsmith; tried his hand at carving in leisure hours; went to Rome and studied the monuments of ancient art; returned to Florence and executed an "Annunciation," still preserved in a chapel in Santa Croce, which was followed by marble statues of St. Peter, St. Mark, and St. George, before one of which, that of St. Mark, Michael Angelo exclaimed, "Why do you not speak to me?"; he executed tombs and figures, or groups in bronze as well as marble; his schoolmasters were the sculptors of Greece, and the real was his ultimate model (1386-1466).

**DONATI**, Giovanni Battista, an Italian astronomer, born at Pisa; discoverer of the comet of 1858, called Donati's comet (1826-1873).

**DONATISTS**, a sect in N. Africa, founded by Donatus, bishop of Carthage, in the 4th century, that separated from the rest of the Church and formed itself into an exclusive community, with bishops and congregations of its own, on the ground that no one was entitled to be a member of Christ's body, or an overseer of Christ's flock, who was not of divine election, this stand being taken in the face of an attempt, backed by the Emperor Constantine, to thrust a bishop on the Church at Carthage, consecrated by an authority that had betrayed and sold the Church to the world; Donatus, a rival bishop, gave his name to the party; the members of it were subject to cruel persecutions and were annihilated by the Saracens in the 7th century.

**DONATUS**, Ælius, a Latin grammarian and rhetorician of the 4th century, the teacher of St. Jerome; the author of treatises in grammar known as Donats, which, with the sacred Scriptures, were the earliest examples of printing by means of letters

cut on wooden blocks; they were so appreciated as elementary works that they gave name to treatises of the kind on any subject; he wrote also *scholia* to the plays of Terence.

**DONAU**, the German name for the Danube.

**DONCASTER**, a manufacturing town and important coal centre in the West Riding of Yorkshire, well built, in pleasant country, on the Don, 33 m. S. of York; famous for its races, the St. Leger in particular, called after Colonel St. Leger, who instituted them in 1776.

**DONDRA HEAD**, the southern extremity of Ceylon.

**DONEGAL**, a county geographically in northern Ireland but forming part of Eire, the most mountainous in the country; is mossy and boggy, and is indented along the coast with bays, and fringed with islands; the county town is Lifford; there is also a small market-town, Donegal.

**DONETZ**, a tributary of the Russian Don, the basin of which forms one large coalfield, reckoned to be as large as all Yorkshire, and one of the largest of any in the world; the area is now dotted with new mining and manufacturing towns.

**DONGOLA**, a province of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, rather larger than Italy; it is largely irrigated, and cotton is the staple product; the administrative centre is Merow.

**DONGOLA**, New, a town in Nubia, on the left bank of the Nile, above the third cataract, 20° N. and over 700 m. from Cairo; was founded by the Mameukes.

**DÖNITZ**, Karl, German naval officer, served in submarines in first world war. Captured and imprisoned in 1918, but repatriated after the armistice. Joined Nazi party and was in charge of submarines at outbreak of second world war. Promotion followed swiftly; by 1943 he was grand admiral and commander-in-chief of the German navy. Hitler nominated him as his own successor. At the Nuremberg trials in 1946 he was sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment (1892- ).

**DONIZETTI**, Gaetano, a celebrated Italian composer, born at Bergamo, Lombardy, and studied at Bologna; devoted himself to dramatic music; produced over 60 operas, among the number "Lucia di Lammermoor," the "Daughter of the Regiment," "Lucrezia Borgia," and "La Favorita," all well known, and all possessing a melodious quality of the first order (1797-1848).

**DONNE**, John, English poet and divine, born in London; a man of good degree; brought up in the Catholic faith; after weighing the claims of the Romish and Anglican communions, joined the latter; married a young lady of sixteen without consent of her father, which involved him in trouble for a time; was induced to take holy orders by King James; was made his chaplain, and finally became Dean of St. Paul's; wrote sermons, some 200 letters and essays, as well as poems, the latter, amid many defects, revealing a soul instinct with true poetic fire (1573-1631).

**DONNYBROOK**, a village now included in Dublin, long celebrated for its fairs and the fights of which it was the scene on such occasions.

**DOON**, a river rendered classic by the muse of Burns, which after a course of 30 m. joins the Clyde 2 m. S. of Ayr.

**DOORN CASTLE**, a Dutch mansion, the residence of Kaiser William II. of Germany after his exile, in a village of the same name 12 m. SE. of Utrecht.

**DOPPLER EFFECT**, the apparent change in frequency when there is a relative movement between the source of a wave motion, such as light or sound, and the observer; for example, the whistle of an approaching express train appears to be of higher pitch than when it is stationary, and of lower when it is moving away; a star which is moving away from the earth has the lines in its spectrum displaced towards the red end, one which



is approaching towards the violet end; this effect is utilised for measuring the velocity of stars.

**DORA D'ISTRIA**, the pseudonym of Helena Ghika, born in Wallachia, of noble birth; distinguished for her beauty and accomplishments; was eminent as a linguist; translated the "Iliad" into German; wrote works, the fruits of travels (1829-1838).

**DORAN, John**, an English man of letters, born in London, of Irish descent; wrote on miscellaneous subjects; became editor of the *Athenæum* and *Notes and Queries* (1807-1873).

**DORAT, Jean**, a French poet, born at Limoges; a Greek scholar; contributed much to the revival of classical literature in France, and was one of the French Pleiade (*q.v.*); *d.* 1588.

**DORCAS SOCIETY**, a society for making clothing for the poor. See Acts ix. 36.

**DORCHESTER**, the county town of Dorset, on the Frome; was a Roman town, and contains the ruins of a Roman amphitheatre. It was the home of Thomas Hardy. Also a village of Oxfordshire with Roman remains and a fine abbey church dating from the 13th century.

**DORDOGNE**, a river in the S. of France, which, after a course of 300 m., falls into the estuary of Garonne; also a dep. through which it flows.

**DORDRECHT**. See **DORT**.

**DORÉ, Gustave**, a French painter and designer, born in Strasbourg; evinced great power and fertility of invention, having, it is alleged, produced more than 50,000 designs; had a wonderful faculty for seizing likenesses, and would draw from memory groups of faces he had seen only once; among the books he illustrated are the "Contes Drolatiques" of Balzac, Dante's "Inferno," "Purgatorio" and "Paradiso," and Coleridge's "Ancient Mariner"; among his paintings were "Christ Leaving the Praetorium," and "Christ's Entry into Jerusalem"; he also worked at sculpture, but all his art has been severely handled by the critics (1833-1883).

**DORIA, Andrea**, a naval commander, born in Genoa, a man of patriotic instincts; adopted the profession of arms at the age of 19; became commander of the fleet in 1513; attacked with signal success the Turkish corsairs that infested the Mediterranean; served under Francis I. to free his country from a faction that threatened its independence, and, by his help, succeeded in expelling it; next, in fear of the French supremacy, served under Charles V., and entering Genoa was hailed as its liberator, and received the title of "Father and Defender of his country"; the rest of his long life was one incessant but unsuccessful wrestle with his great rival Barbarossa, chief of the corsairs (1465-1560).

**DORIANS**, one of the four divisions of the Hellenic race, the other three being the Achæans, the Æolians, and the Ionians; at an early period they overran the whole Peloponnese; they were a hardy people, of staid habits and earnest character.

**DORIC**, the oldest, strongest, and simplest of the four Grecian orders of architecture; characterised by massive columns without ornament.

**DORIS**, a small mountainous country of ancient Greece, S. of Thessaly, and embracing the valley of the Pindus.

**DORIS**, the wife of Nereus, and mother of the Nereids.

**DORISLAUS, Isaac**, a lawyer, born at Alkmaar, in Holland; came to England, and was appointed Judge-Advocate; acted as such at King Charles's trial, and was for that offence assassinated at The Hague; his portrait shows a man of elephantine countenance, pressed down by life's labours (1565-1649).

**DORKING**, a market-town picturesquely situated in the heart of Surrey, 24 m. S.W. of London; gives name to a breed of fowls.

**DORN, Johann Albrecht**, a distinguished German

orientalist; wrote a History of the Afghans, and works on their language (1805-1881).

**DORNER, Isaak August**, a German theologian, born at Württemberg; studied at Tübingen; became professor of Theology in Berlin, after having held a similar post in several other German universities; his principal works were the "History of the Development of the Doctrine of the Person of Christ," and the "History of Protestant Theology" (1809-1884).

**DORNOCH**, the county town of Sutherland, a small place, but a royal burgh; has a good golf-course.

**DOROS**, a son of Helen and grandson of Dencalion, the father of the Dorians, as his brother Æolis was of the Æolians.

**DOROTHEA, St.**, a virgin of Alexandria, suffered martyrdom by being beheaded in 311. Festival, Feb. 6.

**DORSAY, Count**, a man of fashion, born in Paris; entered the French army; forsook it for the society of Lord and Lady Blessington; married Lady B.'s daughter by a former marriage; came to England with her ladyship on her husband's death; started a joint establishment in London, which became a rendezvous for all the literary people and artists about town; was "Phoebus Apollo of Dandyism"; having shown kindness to Louis Napoleon when in London, the Prince did not forget him; having some pretensions to art as a painter and sculptor, he was appointed Director of Fine Arts in Paris by the Prince after the *coup d'état*, but he did not live to fill the position (1801-1852).

**DORSET**, maritime county in the S. of England, with a deeply indented coast; it consists of a plain between two eastward- and westward-reaching belts of downs; is mainly a pastoral county; rears sheep and cattle, and produces butter and cheese; the county town is Dorchester.

**DORT, or DORDRECHT**, a town on an island in the Maas, in the province of South Holland, 12 m. S.E. of Rotterdam; admirably situated for trade, connected as it is with the Rhine, also it is famous for a Synod held here in 1618-19, at which the tenets of Arminius were condemned, and the doctrines of Calvin approved and endorsed as those of the Reformed Church.

**DORTMUND**, a town in North Rhine-Westphalia; a great mineral and railway centre, with large iron and steel forges, and a number of breweries. It was severely damaged by air attacks during the second world war.

**DOSTOEVSKI, Feodor Mikhailovitch**, Russian novelist and author of "Crime and Punishment," one of the greatest realistic novels ever written, "The Brothers Karamazov," "Letters from the Underworld," &c. Always poor, he suffered from epilepsy and from the effects of four years in a Siberian prison on a charge of Socialist activities (1821-1881).

**DOTHEBOYS HALL**, a scholastic establishment in "Nicholas Nickleby" conducted by the grasping, mean, avaricious Squeers.

**DOUAY**, a town on the Searpe, in the dep. of Nord, France, 20 m. S. of Lille, and one of the chief military towns of the country; has a college founded in 1568 for the education of Catholic priests intended for England, and is the place where a version of the Bible in English for the use of Catholics was issued.

**DOUBS**, a tributary of the Saône, which it falls into below Dole after a course of 260 m.; gives name to the dep., which it traverses, the capital of which is Besançon.

**DOUBTING CASTLE**, a castle belonging to Giant Despair in the "Pilgrim's Progress," which only one key could open, the key Promise.

**DOUCE, Francis**, a learned antiquary, born in London; for a time keeper of MSS. in the British Museum; author of "Illustrations of Shakespeare," and an illustrated volume, "The Dance

of Death"; left to the Bodleian Library a chest of books and MSS. (1757-1834).

**DOUGHTY, Charles Montagu**, English traveller and poet; he wandered all over Europe and North Africa before undertaking his main work, exploration in Syria, Palestine, and Arabia, of which he left a fascinating account in his "Arabia Deserta" (1858); famous also as an archaeologist and philologist; his chief poem is "Dawn in Britain," 6 vols., 1906 (1843-1926).

**DOUGLAS**, the largest town and capital as well as chief port of the Isle of Man, 74 m. from Liverpool; much frequented as a bathing-place; contains an old residence of the Dukes of Atholl, entitled Castle Mona, now an hotel. See **MAN, Isle of**.

**DOUGLAS**, the name of an old Scottish family, believed to be of Celtic origin, that played a conspicuous part at one time in the internal and external struggles of the country; they figure in Scottish history in two branches, the elder called the Black and the later the Red Douglasses or the Angus branch, now represented by the houses of Hamilton and Home. The eldest of the Douglasses, William, was a kinsman of the house of Murray, and appears to have lived about the end of the 12th century. One of the most illustrious of the family was the Good Sir James, distinguished specially as the "Black" Douglas, the pink of knighthood and the associate of Bruce, who carried the Bruce's heart in a casket to bury it in Palestine, but died fighting the Moors in Spain, 1330.

**DOUGLAS, Gawin or Gavin**, a Scottish poet and bishop of Dunkeld, third son of Archibald, Earl of Angus, surnamed "Bell-the-Cat"; political troubles obliged him to leave the country and take refuge at the Court of Henry VII., where he was held in high regard; died here of the plague, and was buried by his own wish in the Savoy; besides Ovid's "Art of Love," now lost, he translated (1512-13) the "Æneid" of Virgil into English verse, to each book of which he prefixed a prologue, in certain of which there are descriptions that evince a poet's love of nature combined with his love as a Scotsman for the scenery of his native land; besides this translation, his chief work, he indited two allegorical poems, entitled the "Palace of Honour," addressed to James IV., and "King Hart" (1474-1522).

**DOUGLAS, John**, bishop of Salisbury, born at Pittenweem, Fife; wrote "The Criterion of, or a Discourse on, Miracles" against Hume; was a friend of Samuel Johnson (1721-1807).

**DOUGLAS, Stephen Arnold**, an American statesman, born in Brandon, Vermont; a lawyer by profession, and a judge; a member of Congress and the Senate; was a Democrat; stood for the Presidency when Lincoln was elected; was a leader in the Western States; a splendid monument is erected to his memory in Chicago (1813-1861).

**DOUGLASS, Frederick**, American orator, born a slave in Maryland; wrought as a slave in a Baltimore shipbuilder's yard; escaped at the age of 21 to New York; attended an anti-slavery meeting, where he spoke so eloquently that he was appointed by the Anti-Slavery Society to lecture on its behalf, which he did with success and much appreciation in England as well as America; appointed U.S.A. minister to Haiti, 1889; published an Autobiography, which gives a thrilling account of his life (1817-1895).

**DOUKHOBORS**. See **DUCHOBORTZL**.

**DOULTON, Sir Henry**, the reviver of art pottery, born in Lambeth; knighted in the Jubilee year for his eminence in that department (1820-1897).

**DOUMER, Paul**, French statesman, born at Aurillac; he became a deputy in 1888, was Minister of Finance, 1895-6, and from 1897 to 1902 Governor-General of Indo-China; on his return he re-entered the Chamber as a Radical, becoming its President

in 1905, and a Senator in 1912; after holding various offices he succeeded Doumergue (*q.v.*) as 13th President of the Republic in 1931, but was assassinated in the following May by a Russian doctor (1857-1932).

**DOUMERGUE, Gaston**, born at Aignes-Vives, Gard, was a practising lawyer and colonial judge till he became a deputy in 1893; after holding many high offices, including that of President of the Senate, he was, from 1924 to 1931, 12th President of the Third Republic; in Feb., 1934, he became Prime Minister of a National Government, introducing many reforms but being forced to resign in the following November (1863-1937).

**DOURO**, a river, and the largest, of the Spanish Peninsula, which rises in the Cantabrian Mountains; forms for 40 m. the northern boundary of Portugal, and after a course of 500 m. falls into the Atlantic at Oporto; is navigable only where it traverses Portugal.

**DOVE**, in Christian art the symbol of the Holy Ghost, or of a pure, or a purified soul, and with an olive branch, the symbol of peace and the gospel of peace.

**DOVER, Thomas**, a physician of George II.'s reign, who after an adventurous career as a buccaneer settled in London and established a fashionable practice; accompanied Captains Woodes Rogers and Dampier on the voyage when Alex. Selkirk was rescued from Juan Fernandez; introduced the well-known Dover's Powder, used as a sudorific and sedative (*circa* 1680-1742).

**DOVER**, a seaport on the E. coast of Kent, and the nearest in England to the coast of France, 60 m. SE. of London, and with a mail service to Calais and Ostend; is one of the Cinque Ports.

**DOVER PATROL**, The, an arm of the fleet set up during the first world war to maintain communication in the Channel. Its monitors made frequent attacks on the Belgian coast.

**DOVER, Strait of**, divides France from England and connects the English Channel with the North Sea; at the narrowest is 20 m. across; forms a busy sea highway; is called by the French *Pas de Calais*. See **CHANNEL SWIMMING**.

**DOVREFELD**, a range of mountains in Norway, stretching NE. and extending between 62° and 63° N. lat., average height 3000 ft.

**DOW, or DOUW, Gerard**, a distinguished Dutch genre-painter, born at Leyden; a pupil of Rembrandt; his works, which are very numerous, are the fruit of a devoted study of nature, and are remarkable for their delicacy and perfection of finish; examples of his works are found in all the great galleries of Europe (1613-1675).

**DOWDEN, Edward**, literary critic, professor of English Literature in Dublin University, born in Cork; distinguished specially as a Shakespearean; author of "Shakespeare: a Study of his Mind and Art," "Introduction to Shakespeare," and "Shakespearean Sonnets, with Notes"; wrote "Studies in Literature," and a "Life of Shelley"; also a critical appreciation of Goethe (1843-1913).

**DOWN**, a maritime county in the SE. of Ulster, Ireland, with a mostly level and fairly fertile soil, and manufactures of linen; Downpatrick is the county town.

**DOWNES**, The, a safe place of anchorage, 8 m. long by 6 m. broad, for ships between Goodwin Sands and the coast of Kent; the scene of several sea-fights between the Dutch and British.

**DOWNES, The North and South**, two divergent ranges of broad hills and plateaux of cretaceous age with a valley between, called the Weald, that extend eastward from Hampshire to the sea-coast, the North terminating in Dover cliffs, Kent, and the South in Beachy Head, Sussex; the South famous for the breed of sheep that pastures on them.

**DOYLE, Sir Arthur Conan**, novelist, nephew of

Richard Doyle (*q.v.*), born in Edinburgh; studied and practised medicine, but gave it up after a time for literature, in which he had already achieved no small success; several of his productions soon attracted universal attention, especially his "White Company" and the Sherlock Holmes series; wrote a number of plays, including "A Story of Waterloo," produced with success by Irving, also histories of the Boer War and the first world war, and of spiritualism, to which in his latter years he gave increasing attention (1859-1930).

**DOYLE, Sir Francis Hastings**, an English poet, born near Tadcaster; bred to the bar, but devoted to poetry and horse-racing; became professor of Poetry at Oxford; author of "The Thread of Honour," "The Private of the Buffs," &c. (1810-1888).

**DOYLE, Richard**, caricaturist, born in London; contributed to *Punch*, of which he designed the cover, but left the staff in 1850 owing to the criticisms in the journal adverse to the Catholic Church; did much book illustration and water-colour painting (1824-1883).

**DOZY, Reinhart**, an Orientalist and linguist, born at Leyden, where he became professor of History; devoted himself to the study of the history of the Arabs or Moors in North-Western Africa and Spain, his chief work being "The History of the Mussulmans of Spain" (1820-1883).

**DRACHENFELS** (Dragon's Rock), one of the Siebengebirge, 8 m. S.E. of Bonn, 1056 ft. above the Rhine, and crowned by a castle with a commanding view; the legendary abode of the dragon killed by Siegfried in the "Lay of the Nibelungen."

**DRACO**, a celebrated Athenian lawgiver, who first gave stability to the State by committing the laws to writing and establishing the Ephete, or court of appeal, 621 B.C.; he punished every transgressor of his laws with death, so that his code became unbearable, and was superseded ere long by a milder, instituted by Solon, who affixed the penalty of death to murder alone; he is said to have justified the severity of his code by maintaining that the smallest crime deserved death, and he knew no severer punishment for greater; is said to have been smothered to death in the theatre by the hats and cloaks showered on him as a popular mark of honour; he was archon of Athens.

**DRAGON**, a fabulous monster, represented in medieval art as a large, lizard-like animal, with the claws of a lion, the wings of an eagle, and the tail of a serpent; in Greek mythology it has eyes ever on the watch, and is consecrated to Minerva to signify that true wisdom never goes to sleep.

**DRAGONADES**, the name given to the persecution at the instance of Louis XIV. to force the Huguenots of France back into the bosom of the Catholic Church by employment of dragons.

**DRAGON'S TEETH**, the teeth of the dragon that Cadmus slew, and which when sown by him sprang up as a host of armed men, who killed each other excepting the five who became the ancestors of the Thebans, hence the phrase to "sow dragon's teeth," to breed and foster strife.

**DRAUGUIGNAN**, capital of the dep. Var. S. France, 616 m. by rail S.E. of Paris; it has silk, hosiery, and woollen manufactures, and is in an olive-growing district.

**DRAKE, Sir Francis**, a great English seaman of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, born near Tavistock, in Devon; served in the Royal Navy under his relative, Sir John Hawkins, and distinguished himself with signal success by his valour and daring against the pride of Spain, towards which, as the great Catholic persecuting power, he had been taught to cherish an invincible hatred; swooped down on its ports across seas, and despoiled them; in 1577 sailed for America with five ships, passed through the Strait of Magellan, the first Englishman to do so; plundered the W. coast as far as Peru;

lost all his ships save one; crossed the Pacific, and came home by way of the Cape—the first Englishman to sail round the world—with spoil of £300,000, his successes contributing much to embolden his countrymen against the arrogance of the Catholic king; he was vice-admiral in the fleet that drove back the Armada from our shores (1540-1596).

**DRAKE, Friedrich**, a German sculptor, born at Pymont; studied under Rauch; executed numerous statues and busts, among others busts of Oken and Ranke, Bismarck and Moltke; his chief works are the "Eight Provinces of Prussia," represented by large allegorical figures, and the "Warrior crowned by Victory" (1805-1882).

**DRAKENSBERG MOUNTAINS**, a range of mountains in S. Africa, up to 11,500 ft. in height, between Natal and the Orange Free State.

**DRAMATIC UNITIES**, three rules of dramatic construction prescribed by Aristotle, observed by the French dramatists, but ignored by Shakespeare, that (1) a play should represent what takes place within one day, (2) there must be no change of locality, and (3) there must be no minor plot.

**DRAMMEN**, a Norwegian seaport on the R. Drammen where it falls into Drammen Fiord at the head of Christiana Fiord, 22 m. S.W. of Oslo; trade chiefly in timber.

**DRAPER, John William**, a chemist, scientist, and man of letters, born at St. Helens, Lancs; settled in the United States; wrote on chemistry, physiology, and physics generally, as well as works of a historical character, including the "History of the Intellectual Development of Europe." He carried out important work in connection with photography (1811-1882).

**DRAPIER**, a pseudonym adopted by Swift in his letters to the people of Ireland against Wood's pence, a protest which led to the cancelling of the patent.

**DRAVE**, a river from the Eastern Alps which flows eastward, and after a course of 460 m. falls into the Danube, 10 m. below Osijek in Yugoslavia.

**DRAVIDIANS**, races of people who occupied India before the arrival of the Aryans, and being driven S. by them came to settle chiefly in the S. of the Dekkan; they are divided into numerous tribes, each with a language of its own, but of a common type or group, some of them literary and some of them not, the chief being Tamil and Malayalam; the tribes together number over 20 millions.

**DRAYTON, Michael**, an English poet, born in Warwickshire, like Shakespeare; was one of the three chief patriotic poets, Warner and Daniel being the other two, who arose in England after her humiliation of the pride of Spain, although he was no less distinguished as a love poet; his great work is his "Polybion," in glorification of England, consisting of 30 books and 100,000 lines and giving in Alexandrines an account of the topography, antiquities, and legends of England; this was preceded by other works, and succeeded by "The Ballad of Agincourt," one of the most spirited martial lyrics in the language (1563-1631).

**DREISER, Theodore**, American realistic novelist; wrote "Sister Carrie," a tale of a fallen woman, in 1900, and followed it with numerous works of which the best known are "The Financier," "The Titan," and "An American Tragedy"; author also of a number of plays (1871-1945).

**DRELCINCOURT, Charles**, a French Protestant divine, born at Sedan; author of "Consolations against the Fear of Death" (1595-1669).

**DRENTHE**, a province of the Netherlands lying between Hanover and the Zuyder Zee; the soil is poor, low, and marshy, and the population sparse.

**DRESDEN**, the capital of Saxony, on the Elbe, 116 m. S.E. of Berlin; a fine city, with a museum rich in all kinds of works of art, and called in consequence the "Florence of Germany"; here the Allies were defeated by Napoleon in 1813, when he

entered the city, leaving behind him 30,000 men, who capitulated to the Allies in the following November. Dresden has always been a great educational and scientific as well as musical and artistic centre; the china known by its name was never made here, but at Meissen, 14 m. NW.

**DREUX**, a town in France, in the dep. Eure-et-Loir on the R. Blaise (a tributary of the Eure), 45 m. WSW. of Paris; an old town with the ruins of a castle—destroyed by Henry IV.—and the tombs of the Orleans family; here, in 1562, Francis of Guise defeated the Huguenots.

**DREYFUS, l'Affaire**. On Dec. 23, 1894, Alfred Dreyfus, an Alsatian Jew, captain of French Artillery, was by court-martial found guilty of revealing to a foreign power secrets of national defence, and sentenced to degradation and perpetual imprisonment; he constantly maintained his innocence, and, in time, the belief that he had been unjustly condemned became prevalent, and a revision of the trial being at length ordered, principally through the exertions of Colonel Picquart and Zola, the well-known author, Dreyfus was brought back from Cayenne, where he had been kept a close prisoner and cruelly treated, and a fresh trial at Rennes began on Aug. 6, 1899, and lasted till Sep. 9; the proceedings—marked by scandalous "scenes," and by an attempt to assassinate one of prisoner's counsel—disclosed an alarmingly corrupt condition of affairs in some lines of French public life under the Republic of the time, and terminated in a majority verdict of "guilty"; Dreyfus, however, was set at liberty on Sep. 20, the sentence of ten years' imprisonment being remitted; in 1906 he was entirely exonerated and restored to rank as a major; he took part in the first world war, retiring as a lieutenant-colonel in 1918, when he was awarded the Legion of Honour (1859-1935).

**DREYSE, Nicholas von**, inventor of the needle-gun, born at Sömmerda, near Erfurt, the son of a locksmith, and bred to his father's craft; established a large factory at Sömmerda for a manufactory of firearms; was ennobled 1864 (1787-1867).

**DRINKWATER, John**, British poet and playwright. Educated at Oxford and Birmingham he spent twelve years as an insurance clerk and founded what became the Birmingham Repertory Theatre. His first volume of verse was published in 1908, and in 1918 came his first play "Abraham Lincoln," followed by "Mary Stuart," "Oliver Cromwell," and "Robert E. Lee"; he also wrote critical, literary, and biographical studies, and "The King's Majesty" for the programme of George VI.'s Coronation, which he did not live to see published (1882-1937).

**DROGHEDA**, a seaport in co. Louth, Eire, near the mouth of the Boyne, 32 m. N. of Dublin, with manufactures and a considerable export trade; was stormed by Cromwell in 1649 and the garrison put to the sword; surrendered to William III. after the battle of the Boyne in 1690.

**DROITWICH**, market-town and spa of Worcestershire, 6 m. NE. of Worcester, long famous for its brine-baths and its rock-salt.

**DROMORE**, a cathedral town in co. Down, N. Ireland, 17 m. SW. of Belfast, of which Jeremy Taylor was bishop.

**DROUET, Jean Baptiste**, French revolutionary, a violent Jacobin and member of the Council of the Five Hundred; had been a dragoon soldier; was postmaster at St. Menchould when Louis XVI. passed through and was betrayed by him to the pursuers of the royal party, which was then arrested at Varennes, June 21, 1791; became a member of the Convention, 1792 (voting the king's death), was appointed sub-prefect of St. Menchould by Bonaparte, and in 1807 awarded the Legion of Honour (1763-1824).

**DROUET, Jean Baptiste, Comte d'Erlon**, marshal of France, born at Rheims; distinguished in the wars of the Republic and the Empire; on Napoleon's return from Elba seized on the citadel of Lille, and held it for the emperor; commanded the first *corps d'armée* at Waterloo; left France at the Restoration; returned after the July Revolution; became governor of Algiers, and was created marshal (1765-1844).

**DROUOT**, a French general, son of a baker at Nancy; Napoleon, whom, as commander of artillery, he accompanied over all his battlefields in Europe and to Elba, used to call him *le Sage de la Grande Armée* (1774-1847).

**DROUYN DE LHUYS, Edouard**, French statesman and diplomatist, born in Paris; was ambassador at The Hague and Madrid; distinguished himself by his opposition to Guizot; served as Minister of Foreign Affairs under Louis Napoleon; withdrew into private life after the collapse at Sedan (1805-1881).

**DROYSEN, Johann Gustav**, a German historian, born in Pomerania; professor in Berlin; author of the "History of Prussian Policy," and "History of Alexander the Great" (1808-1884).

**DROZ**, the name of a Swiss family of mechanicians, one of them, Jean Pierre, an engraver of medals (1746-1824); also of a French moralist and historian, author of "History of Louis XVI." (1773-1850).

**DROZ, Gustav**, a highly popular and brilliant novelist, born in Paris; author of "Monsieur Madam, et Bébé," "Entre Nous," &c. (1832-1895).

**DRUIDS**, a sacred order of learned men under a chief called the Archdruid, among the ancient Celtic nations, particularly of Gaul and Britain, who, from their knowledge of the arts and sciences of the day, were the ministers of religion and justice, as well as the teachers of youth to the whole community, and exercised an absolute control over the unlearned people whom they governed; they worshipped in oak groves, and the oak tree and the mistletoe were sacred to them; the heavenly bodies appear to have been also objects of their worship, and they presumably believed in the immortality and transmigration of the soul; but they committed nothing to writing, and for our knowledge of them we have to depend on legend and the reports of outsiders.

**DRUMCLOG MOSS**, a flat wilderness of broken bog and quagmire in Lanarkshire, where the Covenanters defeated Claverhouse's dragoons in 1679.

**DRUMMOND, Rt. Hon. Sir (James) Eric**, 16th Earl of Perth (succeeding to the title in 1937), son of the 8th Viscount Strathallan, was educated at Eton, and, after holding a clerkship in the Foreign Office and being Secretary to various Secretaries of State for Foreign Affairs and to two Prime Ministers, in 1919 became first Secretary-General to the League of Nations; in this capacity he had the task of organising the Secretariat, which he successfully accomplished largely on the model of the British Civil Service; retiring from the League in 1933, he was appointed Ambassador to Italy and made a Privy Councillor (1876-1951).

**DRUMMOND, Captain Thomas**, civil engineer, born in Edinburgh; inventor of the Drummond Light; was employed in the trigonometrical survey of Great Britain and Ireland; became Under-Secretary for Ireland, and was held in high favour by the Irish (1797-1840).

**DRUMMOND, William**, of Hawthornden, a Scottish poet, named the "Petrarch of Scotland," born in Hawthornden; studied civil law at Bourges, but poetry had more attractions for him than law, and on the death of his father he returned to his paternal estate, and devoted himself to the study of it and the indulgence of his poetic tastes. "His work was done," as Stopford Brooke remarks, "in

the reign of James I., but is the result of the Elizabethan influence extending to Scotland. Drummond's sonnets and madrigals have some of the grace of Sidney, and he rose at intervals into grave and noble verse, as in his sonnet on John the Baptist. He was a devoted Royalist; his first poem was "Tears" on the death of James I.'s eldest son Henry, and the fate of Charles I. is said to have cut short his days; the visit of Ben Jonson to him at Hawthornden is well known (1585-1649).

**DRUMMOND LIGHT**, an intensely brilliant and pure white light produced by the play of an oxy-hydrogen flame upon a ball of lime, so called from the inventor, Captain Thomas Drummond.

**DRURY LANE**, a celebrated London theatre founded in 1663, in what was then a fashionable quarter of the city; has since that time been thrice burnt down; was the scene of Garrick's triumphs, and of those of many of his illustrious successors, as Kemble, Kean, and Macready, though it is now given up chiefly to spectacular musical plays.

**DRUSES**, a peculiar people, numbering some 100,000, inhabiting the S. of Lebanon and Antilebanon, with the Maronites on the N., whose origin is very mixed though, as they speak Arabic, they probably are mainly Semitic; their religion, a mixture of Christian, Jewish, and Mohammedan beliefs, is grounded on monotheism; their form of government was half hierarchical and half feudal; in early times they were under emirs of their own, but in consequence of the mutually exterminating strife between them and the Maronites they were, in 1860, put under a Christian governor appointed by the Porte. During the first world war they gave some assistance against Turkey, and after it found themselves under the French mandate; in 1926 a serious revolt, which had broken out in 1925, was crushed by the French, and large numbers of Druses migrated to Saudi Arabia; the remainder are now ruled by a popularly elected chieftain responsible to the Syrian Government.

**DRUSUS, Marcus Livius**, a tribune of the people at Rome in 122 B.C., but a supporter of the aristocracy; after passing a veto on a popular measure proposed by Gracchus his democratic colleague, proposed the same measure himself in order to show and prove to the people that the patricians were their best friends; the success of this policy gained him the name of "patron of the senate."

**DRUSUS, Marcus Livius**, Roman tribune, 91 B.C., son of the preceding, and an aristocrat; pursued the same course as his father, but was baffled in the execution of his purpose, which was to broaden the constitution, in consequence of which he formed a conspiracy, and was assassinated, an event which led to the Social War.

**DRUSUS, Nero Claudius**, surnamed "Germanicus," younger brother of Tiberius and son-in-law of Mark Antony; distinguished himself in four successive campaigns against the tribes of Germany, but stopped short at the Elbe, where he erected triumphal pillars marking the limit reached by Roman arms, and had fortresses built; when he died as the result of an accident, Tiberius crossed the Alps, brought home his body, and caused the ashes to be buried in the tomb of Augustus.

**DRYADS**, nymphs of forest trees, which were conceived of as born with the tree they were attached to and dying with it; they had their abode in wooded mountains away from men; held their revels among themselves, but broke them off at the approach of a human footstep.

**DRYAS**, the father of Lycurgus, a Thracian king, and slain by him, who, in a fit of frenzy against the Bacchus worshippers, mistook him for a vine and cut him down.

**DRYADUST**, a name of Sir Walter Scott's invention, and employed by him to denote an imaginary character who supplied him with dry preliminary historical details, and since used to denote a writer

who treats a historical subject with all due diligence and research, but without any appreciation of the human interest in it, still less the soul of it.

**DRYBURGH**, an abbey, now a ruin, founded by David I., on the Tweed, in Berwickshire, 3 m. S.E. of Melrose; the burial-place of Sir Walter Scott and Earl Haig.

**DRYDEN, John**, a celebrated English poet, "glorious John," born in Northamptonshire, of a good family of Puritan principles; educated at Westminster School and Cambridge; his first poetic production of any merit was a set of "heroic stanzas" on the death of Cromwell; at the Restoration he changed sides and wrote a poem which he called "Astræa Redux" in praise of the event, which was ere long followed by his "Annus Mirabilis," in commemoration of the year 1666 which revealed at once the poet and the royalist, and gained him the appointment of poet-laureate; prior to this and afterwards he produced a succession of plays for the stage, which won him great popularity, after which he turned his mind to political affairs and assumed the rôle of political satirist by production of his "Absalom and Achitophel," intended to expose the schemes of Shaftesbury, represented as Achitophel, and Monmouth, as Absalom, to oust the Duke of York from the succession to the throne; on the accession of James II. he became a Roman Catholic, and wrote "The Hind and the Panther," in defence of the Church of Rome; at the Revolution he was deprived of his posts, but it was after that event he executed his translation of Virgil, and produced his celebrated odes and "Fables" (1631-1700).

**DUALISM**, in Philosophy, the doctrine that life is regulated by two independent and antagonistic principles, viz., good and evil; see **MANICHAISM**.

**DU BARRY, Countess**, mistress of Louis XV., born at Vaucouleurs, daughter of a dressmaker; came to Paris, professing millinery; had fascinating attractions, and was introduced to the king; brought about the dismissal of many of Louis' able and honourable advisers; after Louis' death lived in retirement until the Revolution, when she fled to England, but on returning thence was arrested, brought before the tribunal, condemned for wasting the finances of the State, and guillotined (1743-1793).

**DU BELLAY**, a French general, born at Montmirail; served under Francis I. (1491-1543).

**DUBLIN**, a maritime county of Eire, with Dublin as the county town; covering 342 sq. m., it is somewhat boggy in the north and hilly in the south; agriculture, stock-raising and fishing are the principal industries.

**DUBLIN**, the capital of Eire, at the mouth of the Liffey, which divides it in two, and is crossed by 12 bridges; the principal and finest street is Sackville Street, which is about 700 yards long and 40 wide; it has a famous university and two cathedrals, besides a castle, the former official residence of the Lord-Lieutenant; and a park, the Phoenix, one of the finest in Europe; manufactures stout, whisky, and poplin.

**DUBOIS, Guillaume**, cardinal and prime minister of France; notorious for his ambition and his debauchery; appointed tutor to the Duke of Orleans; encouraged him in vice, and secured his attachment and patronage in promotion, so that in the end he rose to the highest honours, and even influence, in both Church and state; notwithstanding his debauchery he was an able man and an able minister (1656-1723).

**DU BOIS-REYMOND, Emil**, a German physiologist, born in Berlin, of French descent; professor of Physiology at Berlin; distinguished for his researches in animal electricity (1818-1896).

**DUBOIS DE CRANCE**, a violent French revolutionary, born at Charleville; besieged and captured

Lyons, giving no quarter; was Minister of War under the Directory; secured the adoption of the principle of conscription in recruiting the army (1747-1814).

**DUBROVNIK**, an important port of Yugoslavia, on the Adriatic coast. Old Dubrovnik is an ancient walled town and attracts many tourists.

**DUBUQUE**, a town in Iowa, U.S., on the Mississippi, with lead-mines and a trade in grain, timber, &c.

**DUCAMP**, Maxime, a French littérateur, born in Paris; wrote "Travels in the East"; was the author of "Paris," its civic life, as also an account of it "Convulsions" (1822-1894).

**DU CANGE**, Charles, one of the most erudite of French scholars, born at Amiens, and educated among the Jesuits; wrote on language, law, archæology, and history; devoted himself much to the study of the Middle Ages; contributed to the rediscovery of old French literature, and wrote a history of the Latin empire; his greatest works are his Glossaries of late Latin and Greek (1610-1688).

**DUCAT**, a coin, generally in gold, that circulated in Venice, and was current in Germany after 1559. It was worth between nine and ten shillings.

**DU CHAILL**, Paul Belloni, an African traveller and anthropologist of French birth and United States citizenship; his principal explorations confined to the equatorial region of West Africa, and the result an extension of our knowledge of its geography, ethnology, and zoology, and particularly of the character and habits of the ape tribes and above all the gorilla (1835-1903).

**DUCHESNE**, André, French historian and geographer, born in Tournai; styled the "Father of French History"; famous for his researches in it and in French antiquities, and for histories of England, Scotland, and Ireland respectively; his industry was unwearied; he left more than 100 folios in MS. (1584-1640).

**DUCHESNE**, Père. See **HÉBERT**, Jacques René.

**DUCHOBORTZ**, a sect founded in Russia about 1760 on Quaker principles, with a creed that denied the doctrine of the Trinity and the divinity of Christ; they became a cause of trouble to the empire by their fanaticism, and were removed about 1895 to Transcaucasia, where they lived by cattle-rearing, but by the end of the century practically the whole community of some 8000 had emigrated to Canada where, though the Dukhobors, as they are usually known, made law-abiding citizens, their peculiar views frequently brought them into conflict with the authorities.

**DUCIS**, Jean, a French dramatist, born at Versailles; took Shakespeare for his model; declined Napoleon's patronage, thinking it better, as he said, to wear rags than wear chains (1733-1816).

**DUCK-BILLED PLATYPUS**. See **ORNITHO-RHYNCHUS**.

**DUCKING STOOL**, a stool or chair in which a scolding woman was confined and set before her own door to be pelted at, or borne in a tumbrel through the town to be jeered at, or placed at the end of a sea-saw and ducked in a pool.

**DUCLOS**, Charles, a witty and satirical French writer, born at Dinan; author of "Observations," and "A History of the Manners of the Eighteenth Century," and "Mémoires of the Reigns of Louis XIV. and Louis XV.," he mingled much in French society of the period, and took studious note of its passing whims (1704-1772).

**DUCORNET**, a French historical-painter, born at Lille; being born without arms, painted with his foot (1805-1856).

**DUCOS**, Roger, French politician, born at Bordeaux, member of the National Convention and of the Directory (1754-1816).

**DUCROT**, a French general, born at Nivers; served in Algeria, in the Italian campaign of 1859, and as head of a division in the German war; was

imprisoned for refusing to sign the capitulation treaty of Sedan, but escaped and took part in the defence of Paris when besieged by the Germans (1817-1882).

**DUCTLESS GLANDS**, those glands which secrete hormones which pass into the blood stream and circulate over the body. See **HORMONES**.

**DUDLEY**, the largest town in Worcestershire, 8½ m. N.W. of Birmingham, in the heart of the "Black Country," with coal-mines, ironworks, and hardware manufactures.

**DUDLEY**, Edmund, an English lawyer and privy-councillor; was associated with Empson as an agent in carrying on the obnoxious policy of Henry VII., and beheaded along with him at the instance of Henry VIII., on a charge of high treason in 1510.

**DUDLEY**, John, son of the preceding, was joint-regent (with Somerset) in 1547, and was created Earl Marshal and Duke of Northumberland in 1551; he was father-in-law of Lady Jane Grey; beheaded in 1553 for his part in an insurrection in her favour.

**DUDLEY**, Robert. See **LEICESTER**, Earl of.

**DUFF**, Alexander, an eminent Indian missionary, of Celtic blood, apostolic zeal, and fervid eloquence; was the first missionary sent out to India by the Church of Scotland; sailed in 1830, returned in 1840, and finally in 1863, stirring up each time the missionary spirit in the Church; he was the originator of a new method of missionary operations in the East by the introduction of English as the vehicle of instruction in the Christian faith, which met at first with much opposition, but was finally crowned with conspicuous success; died in Edinburgh (1806-1878).

**DUFFERIN AND AVA**, 1st Marquis of, British statesman and diplomatist; held office under Lord John Russell and Mr. Gladstone; was in succession Governor-General of Canada, ambassador first at St. Petersburg, then at Constantinople, and Governor-General of India; later he was ambassador at Rome and Paris (1826-1902).

**DUFFY**, Sir Charles Gavan, an Irish patriot, born in co. Monaghan; bred for the bar; took to journalism in the interest of his country's emancipation; was one of the founders of the *Nation* newspaper; was twice over tried for sedition, but acquitted; emigrated at length to Australia, where he soon plunged into Colonial politics, and in his political capacity rendered distinguished services to the Australian colonies, especially in obtaining important concessions from the mother-country; wrote "The Ballad Poetry of Ireland," and an interesting record of his early experiences in "Young Ireland" (1816-1903).

**DUFOUR**, a Swiss general, born at Constance; commanded the army directed against the Sonderbund (*q.v.*), and brought the war there to a close (1787-1875).

**DUFRESNY**, Charles Rivière, French dramatist, a universal genius, devoted to both literature and the arts; held in high esteem by Louis XIV.; wrote a number of comedies, revealing a man of the world, instinct with wit (1648-1724).

**DUGDALE**, Sir William, antiquary, born in Warwickshire; was made Chester herald, accompanied Charles I. throughout the Civil War; his chief work was the "Monasticon Anglicanum," which he executed conjointly with Roger Dodsworth; wrote also on the antiquities of Warwickshire and heraldry; left 27 folio MSS. now in the Bodleian Library (1605-1686).

**DUGOMMIER**, French general, pupil of Washington, born at Guadeloupe; distinguished himself in Italy; commanded at the siege of Toulon, which he took; fell at the battle of Sierra Negra, in Spain, which he had invaded (1738-1794).

**DUGUAY-TROUIN**, René, a celebrated French sea-captain, born at St. Malo; distinguished at

first in privateer warfare during the reign of Louis XIV., and afterwards as a frigate captain in the royal navy; was much beloved by sailors and subordinate officers; died poor (1673-1736).

**DU GUESCLIN, Bertrand**, constable of France, born in Côtes du Nord; one of the most illustrious of French war-captains, and distinguished as one of the chief instruments in expelling the English from Normandy, Guienne, and Poitou; was taken prisoner at the battle of Auray in 1364, but ransomed for 100,000 francs, and again by the Black Prince, but soon liberated; he was esteemed for his valour by foe and friend alike, and was buried at St. Denis in the tomb of the kings of France (1314-1380).

**DUHAMEL, Georges**, French novelist. By profession a doctor, he made his mark in literature with "Vie des Martyrs," published in 1916, and "Civilisation" in 1917, calm, dispassionate revelations of modern war (1881- ).

**DUILIUS, Gaius**, a Roman consul; distinguished for having on the coast of Sicily gained the first naval victory recorded in the annals of Rome, 260 B.C.

**DUISBURG-HAMBORN**, a large industrial city and river-port on the Rhine, 15 m. N. of Düsseldorf by rail; founded by the Romans, it was for many centuries an imperial free town, and from 1655 till 1802 had its own university (Protestant); is now the largest inland port in the world, the docks covering over 1560 acres.

**DUKERIES, The**, a district near Workop where are situated Clumber Park and Welbeck Abbey, residences of the Dukes of Newcastle and Portland, as well as Workop Manor (formerly the Duke of Norfolk's) and Thoresby Park (Earl Manvers).

**DUKHOBORS**. See **DUCHOBORTZI**.

**DULCE DOMUM** (i.e. Sweet Home), a song sung by the pupils at Winchester College on the approach of and at the break-up of the school for the summer holidays.

**DULCINEA DEL TOBOSO**, the name Don Quixote gave to his beloved Aldonza Lorenzo, a coarse peasant-girl of Toboso, conceived by him as a model of all feminine perfection.

**DULIA**, an inferior kind of worship paid to angels and saints, in contradistinction to *Latria* (q.v.).

**DULONG, Pierre**, a French chemist, born at Rouen; discoverer, by accidental explosion, of the trichloride of nitrogen (1795-1838).

**DULUTH**, a city and port of Minnesota, U.S.A., on Lake Superior, with a fine harbour and railway facilities that make it a great centre of commerce.

**DULWICH**, a southern suburb of London, with a flourishing college founded in 1619, and a picture gallery attached, rich especially in Dutch paintings. See **ALLEYN, Edward**.

**DUMAS, Alexandre, the Elder**, a celebrated French author, born at Villers-Cotterets, son of General Dumas, a Creole who died when the boy was four years old, and led for a time a miscellaneous life, till driven by poverty, he came to Paris to seek his fortune; here he soon made his mark, and became the most popular dramatist and romancer of his time; his romances are numerous, and he reached the climax of his fame by the production of "Monte Cristo" in 1844, and the "Three Musketeers" the year after; he was unhappy in his marriage and squandered his fortune in reckless extravagance; before the end it was all spent, and he died at Dieppe, broken in health and impaired in intellect, ministered to by his son and daughter (1802-1870).

**DUMAS, Alexandre, the Younger**, or  *fils*, dramatist and novelist, born in Paris, son of the preceding; he made his debut as a novelist with "La Dame aux Camélias" in 1848, which was succeeded by a number of other novels; he eventually gave himself up to the production of dramas, in which he was more successful (1824-1895).

**DUMAS, Jean Baptiste André**, a distinguished French chemist, born at Alais; was admitted to the Académie Française at the age of 25; at the Revolution of 1848 he became a member of the National Assembly; was created a senator under the Empire, but retired into private life after Sedan; he was distinguished for his studies in chemistry both theoretical and practical, and ranks among the foremost in the science. He invented a method of obtaining vapour densities at high temperature and applied it to mercury, iodine, phosphorus, and sulphur; he also discovered chloroacetic acid (1800-1884).

**DU MAURIER, George Louis**, born in Paris; started in London as a designer of wood engravings; did illustrations for *Once a Week*, the *Cornhill Magazine*, &c., and finally joined the staff of *Punch*, to which he contributed numerous clever sketches; he published a novel, "Peter Ibbetson," in 1891, which was succeeded in 1894 by "Trilby," which had such a phenomenal success in both England and America (1834-1898).

**DUMB OX**, Thomas Aquinas (q.v.), so called by his fellow students at Cologne University from his taciturnity before he opened his mouth and began, as predicted, to fill the world with his howling.

**DUMBARTON**, the county town of Dumbartonshire, and a royal burgh, at the mouth of the Leven, on the Clyde, 15 m. from Glasgow; shipbuilding the chief industry; it was the capital of the kingdom of Strathclyde; adjoining is a castle of historic interest, 250 ft. high, kept up as a military fortress; the country, which is fertile, and was originally part of Lennox, is traversed by the Leven, with its bleach-fields and factories.

**DUM-DUM**, a town in Bengal, 6 m. N.E. of Calcutta; a military post with small arms factory whence came the dum-dum bullet; it was here in Jan., 1917, that Clive made a treaty with Surajah Dowlah by which British privileges were confirmed and the repair and fortification of Calcutta allowed.

**DUMESNIL, Marie Françoise**, a celebrated French tragedienne, born in Paris; like Mrs. Siddons, surpassed all others at the time in the representation of dignity, pathos, and strong emotion; he made his first appearance in 1737, retired in 1775 (1711-1803).

**DUMFRIES**, an agricultural market-town, county town of Dumfriesshire and a seaport, stands on the left bank of the Nith, with Maxwelltown as suburb on the right, 90 m. S.W. of Edinburgh; manufactures tweeds and hosiery, and trades in cattle; here Robert Burns spent the last five years of his life and his remains lie buried.

**DUMFRIESSHIRE**, a south-western Border county of Scotland; an agricultural district, which slopes from a northern pastoral region to the Solway, and is traversed by the fertile valleys of Nithsdale and Annandale.

**DUMNORIX**, a chief of the Ædian nation in Gaul, who gave some trouble to Caesar in his conquest of that country.

**DUMONT, Jean**, an eminent French publicist, who settled in Austria and served the emperor; wrote on international law (1660-1726).

**DUMONT, Louis**, a French publicist, born at Geneva, a friend of Mirabeau, memoirs of whom he wrote, and who, coming to England, formed a close intimacy with Jeremy Bentham, and became his disciple and expounder (1759-1829).

**DUMONT D'URVILLE, Jules**, a celebrated French navigator, born at Condé-sur-Noireau; made a three years' voyage round the world, and visited the Antarctic regions, of which he made a survey; he was distinguished as a scientist no less than as a sea-captain; lost his life in a railway accident at Versailles (1790-1842).

**DUMOULIN**, a celebrated French jurist, born at Paris; did for French law what Cujas (q.v.) did for Roman (1500-1560).

**DUMOURIEZ, Charles François**, a French general, born at Cambrai; after service abroad joined the Revolution and fought on its behalf; gained the battles of Valmy and Jemappes; conquered Belgium, but on the death of Louis withdrew from the Revolutionary party; died an exile in England (1739-1823).

**DUNA**. See **DVINA**.

**DUNBAR**, an ancient seaport and town of East Lothian, on the coast of the Forth, 29 m. E. of Edinburgh; is a fishing station, and manufactures agricultural implements and paper; was, with its castle, which has stood many a siege, a place of importance in early Scottish history; near it Cromwell beat the Scots under Leslie on Sept. 3, 1650.

**DUNBAR, William**, a Scottish poet, entered the Franciscan order and became an itinerant preaching friar, in which capacity he wandered over the length and breadth of the land, enjoying good cheer by the way; was some time in the service of James IV., and wrote a poem, his most famous piece, entitled "The Thistle and the Rose," on the occasion of the King's marriage with the Princess Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII. His poems were of three classes—allegorical, moral, and comic, the most remarkable being "The Dance," in which he describes the procession of the seven deadly sins in the infernal regions. Scott says he "was a poet unrivalled by any that Scotland has produced" (1480-1520).

**DUNBLANE**, a town in Perthshire, 5 m. N. of Stirling, with a beautiful cathedral, which dates back as far as 1240; of the diocese the saintly Robert Leighton (*q.v.*) was bishop from 1681 to 1689.

**DUNCAN, Adam, Viscount**, a British admiral, born at Dundee; entered the navy in 1746; steadily rose in rank till, in 1795, he became admiral of the Blue and commander of the North Sea fleet; kept watch over the movements of the Dutch squadron for two years, till, at the end of that term, it put to sea, and he totally defeated it off Camperdown, June 11, 1797 (1731-1804).

**DUNCAN, Thomas**, a Scottish artist, born at Kinclaven, Perthshire; painted fancy and historical subjects, and a number of excellent portraits; his promising career was cut short by an early death (1807-1845).

**DUNCANSBY HEAD**, a rocky promontory of Caithness, Scotland, the extreme N.E. point of the mainland of Great Britain.

**DUNCIAD**, *The*, a satire by Pope in four books, the "Aercest" as well as the best of his satires, in which, with merciless severity, he applies the lash to his critics, and in which Colley Cibber figures as the King of Dunces.

**DUNCCKER, Max**, a historical writer, born in Berlin; held a professorship at Halle and Tübingen, and became a minister of State; wrote among other works, in seven vols., the "History of Antiquity" (1811-1858).

**DUNCOMBE, Thomas Slingsby**, an English politician, M.P. for Finsbury, one of the extreme Liberal party of the time, presented to the House of Commons the Chartist petition in 1842; denounced Sir James Graham, the Home Secretary of the day, for opening Mazzini's letter; and advocated Jewish emancipation (1790-1861).

**DUNDALK**, county town of co. Louth, Eire, 50 m. N. of Dublin; a place of considerable trade and manufactures; is an ancient city; Edward Bruce, the last king of all Ireland, was crowned and resided here; it was besieged and taken more than once, by Cromwell for one.

**DUNDAS** (of Ariston), the name of a Scottish family, many of the members of which have distinguished themselves at the bar and on the bench.

**DUNDAS, Henry, Viscount Melville**, a junior

member of the above family; trained for the bar; rose to be Lord Advocate for Scotland and M.P. for the county of Edinburgh; opposed at first to Pitt, he became at last his ablest coadjutor in Parliament, and did important services as Home Secretary (1791-4), Secretary of War (1794-1801), and First Lord of the Admiralty (1804-5); in 1805, charged with malversation, he was divested of his Privy Councillorship, was impeached in 1806 and acquitted, being restored to the Privy Council next year; his statue adorns St. Andrew's Square, Edinburgh (1742-1811).

**DUNDEE**, the third largest city in Scotland, stands on the Firth of Tay, 10 m. from the mouth in Angus; has a large seaport; is a place of considerable commercial enterprise; among its numerous manufactures the chief is the jute; it has a number of valuable institutions, and sends two members to Parliament.

**DUNDEE, Viscount**. See **CLAVERHOUSE**.

**DUNDONALD, Thomas Cochran, Earl of**, entered the navy at the age of 17; became captain of the *Speedy*, a sloop-of-war of 14 guns and 54 men; captured in ten months 33 vessels; was captured by a French squadron, but had his sword returned to him; signalled himself afterwards in a succession of daring feats; selected to burn the French fleet lying at anchor in the Basque Roads, he was successful by means of fireships in destroying several vessels, but complained he was not supported by Lord Gambier, the admiral, a complaint which was fatal to his promotion in the service; disgraced otherwise, he went abroad and served in foreign navies, and materially contributed to the establishment of the republic of Chile and the empire of Brazil; in 1830 he was restored by his party, the Whigs, to his naval rank, as a man who had been the victim of the opposite party, and made a vice-admiral of the Blue in 1841; he afterwards vindicated himself in his "Autobiography of a Seaman" (1775-1860).

**DUNEDIN**, the capital of Otago, in South Island, New Zealand, situated well south on the E. side of the South Isle, at the head of a spacious bay; it is the fourth city in the Dominion in size and one of the most beautiful; founded in 1849 under auspices of the Free Kirk of Scotland, one of the leaders being a nephew of Robert Burns.

**DUNES**, low hills of sand in deserts, or extending along the coast, as in the Netherlands and the N. of France.

**DUNFERMLINE**, an ancient burgh in the W. of Fife; a place of interest as a residence of the early kings of Scotland, and as the birthplace of David II., James I., and Charles I. (as also of Andrew Carnegie, who here founded the Dunfermline Trust in 1903), and for its abbey; it stands in a coalfield, and is the seat of extensive linen manufactures.

**DUNKELD**, a town in Perthshire, 15 m. NW. of Perth, with a fine 14th-century cathedral.

**DUNKERS**, a sect of Quakerist Baptists which was founded in Germany in 1708 and in 1719 settled a strong and still flourishing branch in the United States.

**DUNKIRE**, the most northern seaport and fortified town of France, on the Strait of Dover; has manufactures and considerable trade. In 1940, during the invasion of France by German troops, British, French and Commonwealth forces withdrew to the port and made a famous and gallant stand until they were evacuated to Britain. The allies blocked the harbour on their withdrawal, and the whole town and port were badly damaged as a result of air attacks during subsequent phases of the war. The port remained in German hands until the end of the second world war.

**DUNLAOGHAIRE**. See **KINGSTOWN**.

**DUNMOW**, a small market-town of Essex, 9 m. E. of Bishop's Stortford, with interesting Roman



remains; 2 m. E. is Little Dunmow, the village famous for the old custom of the annual presentation of a fitch of bacon to a married couple who could prove that they had passed the previous twelve months without a quarrel.

**DUNNET HEAD**, a rocky peninsula, the most northerly point in Scotland, the rocks from 100 to 600 ft. high.

**DUNNOTTAR CASTLE**, an old castle of the Keiths now in ruins on the flat summit of a precipitous rock, 1½ m. S. of Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, Scotland, and connected with the mainland by a neck of land called the "Fiddle Head"; famous in Scottish history as a State prison, and as the place of safekeeping at a troubled period of the Scottish regalia, now in Edinburgh Castle.

**DUNOIS, Jean**, a French patriot, called the Bastard of Orleans, born in Paris, natural son of Louis of Orleans, brother of Charles VI.; one of the national heroes of France; along with Joan of Arc, compelled the English to raise the siege of Orleans, and contributed powerfully, by his sword, to all but expel the English from France after the death of that heroine (1402-1468).

**DUNRAVEN, 4th Earl of**, Irish politician and soldier. He acted as war correspondent at the siege of Paris in 1870, and fought in the Boer War. On the establishment of the Irish Free State he became a senator. As a yachtsman he twice attempted to win the America Cup (1841-1826).

**DUNS SCOTUS, Johannes**, one of the most celebrated of the scholastics of the 14th century, born at Duns, Scotland; entered the Franciscan order, and from his acuteness got the name of "Doctor Subtilis"; lectured at Oxford to crowds of auditors, and also at Paris; was the contemporary of Thomas Aquinas, and the head of an opposing school of Scotists, as against Thomists, as they were called; whereas Aquinas "proclaimed the Understanding as principle, he proclaimed the Will, from whose spontaneous exercise he derived all morality; with this separation of theory from practice and thought from thing (which accompanied it), philosophy became divided from theology; reason from faith; reason took a position above faith, above authority (in modern philosophy), and the religious consciousness broke with the traditional dogma (at the Reformation)." (1265-1308).

**DUNSTAN, St.**, an English ecclesiastic, born at Glastonbury; a man of high birth and connection as well as varied accomplishments; began a religious life as a monk living in a cell by himself, about 942 became abbot of Glastonbury, in which capacity he adopted the rôle of statesman, and rose to great authority during the reign of Edgar, becoming archbishop of Canterbury, ruling the nation with vigour and success, but with the death of Edgar his power declined, and he retired to Canterbury, where he died of grief and vexation; he is the patron saint of goldsmiths (909-988).

**DUPANLOUP, Felix Antoine**, a French prelate, bishop of Orleans, born at St. Felix, in Savoy; a singularly able and eloquent man; devoted himself to educational emancipation and reform; protested vigorously against papal infallibility; yielded at length, and stood up in defence of the Church (1802-1878).

**DUPERRÉ**, a French admiral, born at La Rochelle; contributed with Marshal Bormont to the taking of Algiers (1775-1846).

**DUPERRON**, cardinal, a Swiss by birth and a Calvinist by religious profession; went to Paris, turned papist, and rose to ecclesiastical eminence in France under Henry IV. (1556-1618).

**DUPLEIX, Joseph**, a French merchant, head of a factory at Chandernagore, who rose to be governor of the French settlements in India (1742), in the management of which he displayed conspicuous ability, defending them against the English and receiving the dignity of marquis; jealousy at home

and Clive's victories, however, led to his recall, and he was left to end his days in neglect and poverty, though he pleaded hard with the cabinet at Versailles to have respect to the sacrifices he made for his country (1697-1763).

**DUPLESSIS MORNAY**, a soldier, diplomatist, and man of letters; a leader of the Huguenots, who, after the massacre of St. Bartholomew, visited England, where he was received with favour by Elizabeth in 1575; entered the service of the King of Navarre, afterwards Henry IV. of France, but on Henry's reconciliation with the Church of Rome, retired into private life and devoted himself to literary pursuits; was called the "Pope of the Huguenots"; d. 1623.

**DUPONT DE L'ÈURE**, a French politician, born at Neubourg; filled several important offices in the successive periods of revolution in France; was distinguished for his integrity and patriotism, and made President of the Provisional Government in 1848 (1767-1855).

**DUPONT DE NEMOURS**, French political economist; took part in the Revolution, being President of the Constituent Assembly, 1790-2; was opposed to the excesses of the Jacobins, but escaped with his life, and in 1799 withdrew to America, where he was employed by Jefferson on educational schemes; returning in 1802, in 1814 he became secretary to the Provisional Government, but in 1815 went back to the United States, where he died (1739-1817).

**DUPUIS, Charles François**, a French savant; was a member of the Convention of the Council of the Five Hundred, and President of the Legislative Body during the Revolution period; devoted himself to the study of astronomy in connection with mythology (1742-1809).

**DUPUYTREN, Baron**, a celebrated French surgeon, who contributed greatly, by his inventions and discoveries, to the progress of surgery; a museum of pathological anatomy bears his name (1777-1835).

**DUQUESNE, Abraham Marquis**, an illustrious naval officer of France, born at Dieppe; among his other achievements he plucked the laurels from the brow of his great rival, De Ruyter, by, in 1678, defeating the combined fleets of Spain and Holland under his command; Louis XIV. offered him a marshal's baton if he would abjure Calvinism, but he declined (1610-1683).

**DURA DEN**, a glen near Cupar-Tife, famous for the number of ganoid fossil fishes entombed in its sandstone.

**DURANCE**, a tributary of the Rhône, which, after a rapid course of 220 m., falls into that river by its left bank 3 m. below Avignon.

**DURAND, Sir Henry Marion**, an Indian officer; served in the Afghan and Sikh wars and held many civil and military offices in India; in 1857 he reconquered Western Malwa and held Indore during the Mutiny, and in 1870 became Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab (1812-1871).

**DURANDAL**, the miraculous sword of Orlando, with which he could cleave mountains at a blow.

**DURBAN**, a port and city of Natal, and does the largest shipping trade of all ports in the Union of South Africa; has many fine buildings, especially the Town Hall.

**DÜRER, Albert**, the great early German painter and engraver, born at Nürnberg, son of a goldsmith, a good man, who brought him up to his own profession, but he preferred painting, for which he early exhibited a special aptitude, and his father bound him apprentice for three years to the chief artist in the place, at the expiry of which he travelled in Germany, and other parts; in 1506 he visited Venice, where he met Bellini, and painted several pictures; proceeded thence to Bologna, and was introduced to Raphael; his fame spread widely, and on his return he was appointed court-

painter by the Emperor Maximilian, an office he held under Charles V.; he was of the Reformed faith, and a friend of Melanchthon as well as an admirer of Luther, on whose incarceration in Wartburg he uttered a long lament; he was a prince of painters, his drawing and colouring perfect, and the inventor of etching, in which he was matchless; he carved in wood, ivory, stone, and metal; was an author as well as an artist, and wrote, among other works, an epoch-making treatise on proportion in the human figure (1471-1523).

**D'URFEY, Tom**, a facetious poet; author of comedies and songs; a great favourite of Charles II. and his court; of comedies he wrote some 30, and a curious book of verse, entitled "Pills to Purge Melancholy"; came to poverty in the end of his days; Addison pleaded on his behalf, and hoped that "as he had made the world merry, the world would make him easy" (1653-1723).

**DURGĀ**, in the Hindu mythology the consort of Siva.

**DURHAM**, an ancient city on the Wear, with a noble cathedral and a castle, once the residency of the bishop, now a university seat, in the heart of, and the county town of, a county of the same name, rich in coalfields, and with numerous manufacturing towns.

**DURHAM, John George Lambton, Earl of**, statesman, born in Durham Co.; a zealous Liberal and reformer, and a member of the Reform Government under Earl Grey, which he contributed much to inaugurate; was ambassador in St. Petersburg, and was sent governor-general to Canada in 1838, but owing to the disagreement of the Home Government with regard to his action on a minor rebellion he resigned, and returned in 1839 to justify himself in a "Report" which is still a landmark in the history of the British Empire (1792-1840).

**DURHAM, Sir Philip**, entered the navy in 1777; was officer on the watch when the *Royal George* went down off Spithead, and the only one with Captain Waghorn who escaped; served as acting-lieutenant of a ship under Lord Howe at the relief of Gibraltar, and commanded the *Defence* at Trafalgar, when he was wounded; was commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands, 1813-16; promoted rear-admiral 1810, and admiral, 1830 (1763-1845).

**DURWARD, Quentin**, a Scottish archer in the service of Louis XI., hero of a novel by Scott.

**DÜSSELDORF**, a well-built town and port on the right bank of the Rhine; it is a place of manufactures, and has a fine picture-gallery with a famous school of art associated. The town was severely damaged by air attacks during the second world war.

**DUTENS, Louis**, a French savant, born at Tours; after being chaplain to the British minister at Turin, settled in England as a Huguenot refugee and became historiographer-royal; was well read in historical subjects and antiquities (1730-1812).

**DUTROCHET, René Joachim Henri**, a French physiologist and physicist, known for his researches on the passage of fluids through membranous tissues (1776-1847).

**DUUMVIRS**, the name of two Roman magistrates who exercised the same public functions.

**DUVAL, Claude**, a noted highwayman, born in Normandy; came to England at the Restoration and soon became famous for his depredations and his gallantry to women; was hanged at Tyburn and buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden (1643-1670).

**DUVAL, Valentine**, a French numismatist, and writer on numismatics; keeper of the imperial cabinet of Vienna; was originally a shepherd boy (1695-1775).

**DUVEEN, Sir Joseph Joel**, Anglo-Dutch art dealer and patron. He gave several works to national collections and built the Turner wing of the Tate Gallery (1843-1908); his son, Sir Joseph, created Baron Duveen in 1933, also a munificent patron of the arts, presented—among other gifts—the Modern Foreign and the Sargent Galleries to the Tate Gallery, and a new wing to the National Portrait Gallery.

**DVINA**, the name of two Russian rivers (also known as Dūna or Dwina), the *Northern* (600 m.) flowing NW. through Sverný and entering the White Sea at Archangel; and the *Western* (640 m.) from the Valdai Hills through Vitebsk and Latvia to the Gulf of Riga.

**DVORĀK, Antonín**, Bohemian composer. It was his "Stabat Mater," composed in 1880 that won him international fame. His work shows great originality (1841-1904).

**DWARF STARS**, are those of comparatively small volume and brightness and of high density, like our sun. See **STELLAR EVOLUTION**.

**DWIGHT, Timothy**, an American theologian, grandson of Jonathan Edwards, and much esteemed in his day both as a preacher and a writer; his "Theology Explained and Defended," in 5 vols., was very popular (1752-1817).

**DWINA**. See **DVINA**.

**DYAKS**, the native name of tribes of Malays of a superior class aboriginal to Borneo.

**DYCE, Alexander**, an English literary editor and historian, born in Edinburgh; edited several of the old English poets and authors, some of them little known before; also the poems of Shakespeare, Pope, &c.; was one of the founders of the Percy Society, for the publication of old English works (1798-1889).

**DYCE, William**, a distinguished Scottish artist, born in Aberdeen, studied in Rome; settled for a time in Edinburgh, and finally removed to London; painted portraits at first, but soon took to higher subjects of art; his work was such as to commend itself to both German and French artists; he gave himself to fresco-painting, with which he adorned the walls of the Palace of Westminster; his "Baptism of Ethelbert," in the House of Lords, is considered his best work (1808-1864).

**DYER, John**, English poet; was a great lover and student of landscape scenery and his poems, "Grongar Hill" and the "Fleece," abound in descriptions of these, the scenery of the former lying in S. Wales (1700-1738).

**DYKES**, veins of igneous rock traversing sedimentary strata in a vertical direction, which originated through molten lava, being forced out through the cracks in the overlying rocks and solidifying. These dykes are often harder than the surrounding rock, and, consequently, they stand out above the surface when the latter has been removed by denudation.

**DYNAMICS**, the branch of mechanics which deals with the relations between forces and the motions caused by those forces.

**DYNAMITE**, a powerful explosive substance, intensely local in its action; formed by impregnating a porous siliceous earth or other substance with some 70 per cent. of nitro-glycerine.

**DYNAMO**, a machine by which mechanical work is transformed into electricity by the inductive action of magnets on coils of copper wire in motion.

**DYNASTS**, *The*, an epic poem by Thomas Hardy, produced in three parts in 1903, 1906, and 1908.

**DYNE**, the unit of force on the metric system; that force which gives a mass of one gram an acceleration of one centimetre per second per second.

**DYSON, Sir Frank Watson**, astronomer, was astronomer-royal at Greenwich from 1910 to 1933 (1863-1939).

## EADMER

**EADMER**, a celebrated monk of Canterbury; flourished about 1065 to 1125; friend and biographer of St. Anselm, author of a "History of his Own Times," as also of many of the Lives of the Saints; elected to the bishopric of St. Andrews in 1120; resigned on account of Alexander I. of Scotland refusing to admit the right of Canterbury to nominate to Scottish sees.

**EADRIC**, a Saxon, notorious for his treachery, fighting now with his countrymen against the Danes and now with the Danes against them, till put to death by order of Canute in 1017.

**EADS, James Buchanan**, an American engineer, born in Laurenceburg, Indiana; designed ingenious boats for floating submerged ships; built warships for the Federalists in 1861, and a steel bridge spanning the Mississippi at St. Louis (1820-1887).

**EAGLE**, the king of birds, and bird of Jove; was adopted by various nations, including Rome and Nazi Germany, as the emblem of dominant power, as well as of nobility and generosity; in Christian art it is the symbol of meditation, and the attribute of St. John; the only species now native to Great Britain is the Golden Eagle.

**EAGLE, Order of the Black**, an order of knighthood founded by the Elector of Brandenburg in 1701; with this order was ultimately incorporated the **Order of the Red Eagle**, founded in 1705 by the Markgraf of Bayreuth.

**EAGLE OF BRITTANY**, Du Guesclin (*q.v.*).

**EAGLE OF MEAUX**, Bossuet (*q.v.*).

**EAGRE**, a name given in England to a tidal wave rushing up a river or estuary on the top of another, called also a Bore (*q.v.*).

**EARL**, a title of nobility, ranking third in the British peerage; originally election to the dignity of earl carried with it a grant of land held in feudal tenure, the discharge of judicial and administrative duties connected therewith, and was the occasion of a solemn service of investiture. In course of time the title lost its official character, and since the reign of Queen Anne all ceremony of investiture has been dispensed with, the title being conferred by letters-patent. The word is derived from the Anglo-Saxon *eorls* which signified the "gentle folk."

**EARL MARSHAL**, a high officer of State, an officer of very ancient institution, now the head of the college of arms, and hereditary in the family of the Dukes of Norfolk; formerly one of the chief officers in the court of chivalry, a court which had to do with all matters of high ceremonial, such as coronations.

**EARLDOM**, Richard, a mezzotint engraver, born in London; celebrated for his series of 200 prints after the original designs of Claude Lorraine (1743-1822).

**EARLSTON**, or **ERCILDOUNE**, a village in Berwickshire, with manufactures of gingham and other textiles. In its vicinity stand the ruins of the "Rhymer's Tower," alleged to have been the residence of Thomas the Rhymer.

**EARLY ENGLISH**, a term in architecture used to designate that particular form of Gothic architecture in vogue in England in the 13th century, whose chief characteristic was the pointed arch.

**EARTH**, that wire of a wireless set or other electrical apparatus, which connects a certain part with the earth and therefore keeps it at zero potential.

**EARTH HOUSES**, known also as Yird Houses, Weems and Picts' Houses, underground dwellings in use in Scotland, extant even after the Roman evacuation of Britain. Entrance was effected by a passage not much wider than a fox burrow,

## EASTER

which sloped downwards 10 or 12 ft. to the floor of the house; the inside was oval in shape, and was walled with overlapping rough stone slabs; the roof frequently reached to within a foot of the earth's surface; they probably served as store-houses, winterquarters, and as places of refuge in times of war. Similar dwellings, styled Caves, are found in Ireland.

**EARTHQUAKES**, disturbances of the earth's surface caused by sudden shifting of large rock-masses along faults. Of modern times the most disastrous has been that of 1755 at Lisbon when 50,000 lives were lost; Jamaica suffered in 1907, South Mexico in 1911, Tokyo and Yokohama in 1923 and 1924, the Azores in 1927, Nepal, Bihar, Bengal and Assam (one of the most devastating ever recorded) in 1934, Baluchistan, with total destruction of Quetta, in 1935, and Greece in 1954.

**EAST AFRICA, High Commission of**, consists of the governors of Kenya, Tanganyika and Uganda. The Commission has powers of legislation concerning Civil Aviation, Income Tax, Postal Services and other matters concerning the well-being of the three territories.

**EAST ANGLIA**, a collective term for the English maritime counties between the Wash and the Nore, viz. Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex; the Anglo-Saxon kingdom of this name comprised the first two only.

**EAST INDIA COMPANY**, founded in 1600; erected its first factories on the mainland in 1612 at Surat, but its most profitable trade in these early years was with the Spice Islands, Java, Sumatra, &c.; driven from these islands by the Dutch in 1623, the Company established itself altogether on the mainland; although originally created under royal charter for purely commercial purposes, it in 1689 entered upon a career of territorial acquisition, which culminated in the establishment of British power in India; gradually, as from time to time fresh renewals of its charter were granted, it was stripped of its privileges and monopolies, till in 1858, after the Mutiny, all its powers were vested in the British Crown. See **CLIVE**.

**EAST INDIES**, a collective name for Indo-China and the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago with, sometimes, India itself.

**EAST LONDON**, town and seaport in Cape Province, S.A., 325 m. SSW. of Durban; it is a popular health resort as well as the first wool port in the Union.

**EAST LOTHIAN**. See **HADDINGTONSHIRE**.

**EAST RIVER**, the strait which separates Brooklyn and New York cities, lying between Long Island Sound and New York Bay, about 10 m. long; is spanned by a number of railway and other bridges, also by a tunnel and ferries.

**EASTBOURNE**, a seaside resort on the Sussex coast, between Brighton and Hastings, and 66 m. S. of London; has Roman remains, and is described in Domesday Book; the famous cliff, Beachy Head, is included in the borough.

**EASTER**, an important festival of the Church commemorating the resurrection of Christ; held on the first Sunday after the first full moon of the calendar which happens on or next after March 21, and constituting the beginning of the ecclesiastical year; the date of it determines the dates of other movable festivals; derives its name from Easre, a Saxon goddess, whose festival was celebrated about the same time, and to which many of the Easter customs owe their origin; in 1928 the British Parliament passed an Act fixing the date

of Easter, but its coming into force was deferred until such time as international acceptance is obtained.

**EASTER ISLAND**, a volcanic island in the SE. Pacific, so named by the Dutch when discovered on Easter Sunday, 1722; remarkable for its many megalithic statues, the origin of which has given rise to much conjecture; the island, visited by Captain Cook in 1774, belongs to Chile, about 2310 stat. m. to the east.

**EASTERN EMPIRE**, The, the Byzantine Empire (*q.v.*).

**EASTERN STATES**, the New England States (*q.v.*).

**EASTLAKE**, Sir Charles Lock, artist and author, born at Plymouth; studied painting in London and in Paris; produced the last portrait of Napoleon, which he executed from a series of sketches of the emperor on board the *Bellerophon* in Plymouth harbour; he travelled in Greece, and from 1816 to 1830 made his home at Rome; "Christ Weeping over Jerusalem," his greatest work, appeared in 1841; was President of the Royal Academy; wrote several works on art (1793-1865).

**EASTMAN**, George, American scientist, inventor of the roll-film for photography and designer of the Kodak cameras; founder of the Kodak company (1854-1932).

**EASTWICK**, Edward Backhouse, Orientalist and diplomatist, born at Warfield, in Berkshire; went to India as a cadet, acquired an extensive knowledge of Indian dialects and Eastern languages; was invalided home; he became professor of Hindustani at Haileybury; afterwards called to the bar, entered Parliament, and held various political appointments, including one in Persia, 1860-3; his works include translations of the Hindu classics and a "Life of Zoroaster" (1814-1883).

**EAU-DE-COLOGNE**, a perfume originally manufactured at Cologne by distillation from certain essential oils, including citron, orange and rosemary, with rectified spirit.

**EBAL MOUNT**, a mountain with a level summit, which rises to the height of 3077 ft. on the N. side of the narrow Vale of Shechem, in Palestine, and from the slopes of which the people of Israel responded to the curses which were pronounced by the Levites in the valley.

**EBERHARD**, Johann August, German philosophical writer, born at Haberstadt; professor at Halle; rationalistic in his theology, and opposed to the Kantian metaphysics; was a disciple of Leibnitz; wrote a "New Apology of Socrates," in defence of rationalism in theology, as well as a "Universal History of Philosophy" (1739-1809).

**EBERS**, George Moritz, German Egyptologist, born at Berlin; discovered an important papyrus; was professor successively at Jena and Leipzig; laid aside by ill-health, betook himself to novel-writing as a pastime; was the author of "Uarda, a Romance of Ancient Egypt," &c. (1837-1898).

**EBERT**, Friedrich, German statesman. Educated at an elementary school he became a saddler in Heidelberg; at 22 he edited a Socialist newspaper, and was a prominent Trade Union leader when on the revolution of 1918 he was made Chancellor in succession to Prince Max of Baden. In 1919 he became provisional President of the German Republic and was re-elected in 1922 (1871-1925).

**EBERT**, Karl Egon, a Bohemian poet, born at Prague; his poems, dramatic and lyric, enjoy a wide popularity in his country (1801-1882).

**EBIONITES**, a sect that in the 2nd century sought to combine Judaism and the hopes of Judaism with Christianity, and rejected the authority of St. Paul and of the Pauline writings; they denied the divinity of Christ, and maintained that only the poor as such were the objects of salvation.

**EBLIS**, in Mohammedan tradition the chief of the fallen angels who was consigned to perdition for

refusing to worship Adam at the command of his Creator, and who gratified his revenge by seducing Adam and Eve from innocence.

**EBRO**, a river of Spain, rises in the Cantabrian Mountains, flows SE. into the Mediterranean 80 m. SW. of Barcelona, after a course of 450 m.

**ECBATANA**, the ancient capital of Media, situated near Mount Orontes (now Elvend); was surrounded by seven walls of different colours that increased in elevation towards the central citadel; was a summer residence of the Persian and Parthian kings. The modern town of Hamadan now occupies the site of it.

**ECCE HOMO** (*i.e.* Behold the Man), a representation of Christ as He appeared before Pilate crowned with thorns and bound with ropes, as in the painting of Correggio, a subject which has been treated by many of the other masters, such as Titian and Vandyck.

**ECCHYMOSIS**, a discoloration of the skin produced by extravasated blood under or in the texture of the skin, the result of a blow or of disease.

**ECCLEFECCHAN**, a market-town of Dumfriesshire, consisting for the most part of the High Street, 5 m. S. of Lockerbie, on the main road to Carlisle, 16 m. to the S.; noted as the birth and burial place of Thomas Carlyle.

**ECCELESIASTES**, (*i.e.* the Preacher), a book of the Old Testament, wrongly ascribed to Solomon, and now deemed of more recent date as belonging to a period when the reflective spirit prevailed, probably *circa* 320 B.C.; it is written apparently in depreciation of mere reflection as a stepping-stone to wisdom. The standpoint of the author is a religious one; the data on which he rests is given in experience, and his object is to expose the vanity of every source of satisfaction which is not founded on the fear, and has not supreme regard for the commandments, of God, a doctrine which is the very ground-principle of the Jewish faith; but if vanity is written over the whole field of human experience, he argues, this is not the fault of the system of things, but due, according to the author, to the folly of man (chap. vii. 29).

**ECCELESIASTICAL COMMISSIONERS**, the body which looks after the property and estates of the Church of England; it came into being by the passing of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners Act in 1836.

**ECCELESIASTICAL POLITY**, *The Law of*, a vindication of the Anglican Church against the Puritans, written by Richard Hooker; a splendid and stately piece of literary prose; first published (5 vols.), 1594-97.

**ECCELESIASTICAL STATES**, the Papal States (*q.v.*).

**ECCELESIASTICUS**, one of the books of the Apocrypha, ascribed to Jesus, the son of Sirach, admitted to the sacred canon by the Council of Trent, though excluded by the Jews. It contains a body of wise maxims, in imitation, as regards matter as well as form, of the Proverbs of Solomon, and an appendix on the men who were the disciples of wisdom. Its general aim, as has been said, is "to represent wisdom as the source of all virtue and blessedness, and by warnings, admonitions, and promises to encourage in the pursuit of it." It was originally written in Hebrew, but was extant only in a Greek translation executed in Egypt, professedly by the author's grandson, until in 1896 portions of the original Hebrew MSS. were discovered.

**ECGBERHT**, archbishop of York, 732-66; a pupil of Bede, and the heir to his learning; founded a far-famed school at York.

**ECHEGARAY**, José, Spanish dramatist and politician; born in Madrid; prominent as a leader of the reform party in Spain; he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1904 (1833-1916).

**ECHIDNA**, a fabulous monster that figures in the

Greek mythology, half-woman, half-serpent, the mother of Cerberus, the Lernean Hydra, the Chimæra, the Sphinx, the Gorgons, the Nemean Lion, and the vulture that gnawed the liver of Prometheus.

**ECHINODERMS**, a group of marine invertebrates including star fishes, sea-urchins (echinoids), sea-lilies (crinoids), and extinct fossil forms like blastoids and cystideans.

**ECHINOIDS**, or sea-urchins, invertebrate animals of the echinoderm group.

**ECHO**, a wood-nymph in love with Narcissus, who did not return her love, in consequence of which she pined away till all that remained of her was only her voice.

**ECK, John**, properly **Maier**, a German theologian, of Swabian birth, professor at Ingolstadt; an antagonist of Luther and Luther's doctrines; in his zeal went to Rome, and procured a papal bull against both; undertook at the Augsburg Diet to controvert Luther's doctrine from the Fathers, but not from the Scriptures; was present at the diets of Worms and Regensburg (1486-1543).

**ECKERMANN, Johann Peter**, a German writer, born at Winsen, in Hanover; friend of Goethe, and editor of his works; the author of "Conversations with Goethe in the Last Years of his Life, 1823-32," a record of wise reflections and of Goethe's opinions on all subjects, of the utmost interest to all students of the German sage (1792-1854).

**ECKHART, Meister**, a German philosopher and divine, profoundly speculative and mystical; entered the Dominican Order, and rapidly attained to a high position in the Church; arraigned for heresy in 1325, and was acquitted; but two years after his death his writings were condemned as heretical by a papal bull (1260-1329).

**ECKMÜHL**, a village in Bavaria where Napoleon defeated the Austrians in 1809, and which gave the title of Prince to Davout (*q.v.*), one of Napoleon's generals; it is 13 m. S.E. of Regensburg.

**ECLECTICS**, so-called philosophers who attach themselves to no system, but select what, in their judgment, is true out of others. In antiquity the Eclectic philosophy is that which sought to unite into a coherent whole the doctrines of Pythagoras, Plato, and Aristotle, such as that of Plotinus and Proclus was. There is an eclectic in art as well as philosophy, and the term is applied to an Italian school which aimed at uniting the excellencies of individual great masters.

**ECLIPSES**, phenomena caused by the sun, earth, and moon being in one straight line; a solar eclipse occurs when the moon passes between the sun and the earth, when it may obscure the whole of the sun's disc (total eclipse), a portion of the disc (partial eclipse), or the whole of the central part leaving a bright rim (annular eclipse). The last total eclipse visible in England was in June, 1927, and the next will occur in 1999. A lunar eclipse takes place when the moon passes into the earth's shadow; it may be either total or partial; in every year there are at least two and at most seven eclipses, either solar or lunar.

**ECLIPTIC**, the name given to the circular path in the heavens round which the sun appears to move in the course of the year, an illusion caused by the earth's annual circuit round the sun, in a plane inclined at an angle of 23½ degrees to the equator; is the central line of the Zodiac (*q.v.*), so called because it was observed that eclipses occurred only when the moon was on or close upon this path.

**ECLOGUE**, poetry of a pastoral nature written in a refined style; applied to some of the work of Virgil and Horace, and in later times to poems by Spenser, Drayton, Fletcher, and others.

**ECONOMICS**, the careful direction of production and consumption, income and expenditure of both a state and its peoples, and the exchangeable value of wealth.

**ECSTATIC DOCTOR**, Jan Ruysbroek, a Flemish schoolman given to mysticism (1294-1381).

**ECUADOR**, a republic of S. America, of Spanish origin, created in 1830; derives its name from its position on the equator; lies between Colombia and Peru, with a coast-line on the Pacific Ocean; is traversed by the Andes, several of the peaks of which are actively volcanic; the population consists of Peruvian Indians, negroes, Spanish Creoles; exports cocoa, coffee, hides, oil, and medicinal plants; the administration is vested in a president (elected for four years) with a permanent committee of nine members, and a single-chamber Congress of 106 members elected for a period of two years by universal suffrage of adult literates.

**ECUMENICAL COUNCIL**, an ecclesiastical council representative, or accepted as representative, of the Church universal or Catholic. See **COUNCILS**.

**ECZEMA**, a common skin disease, which may be either chronic or acute; develops in a red rash of tiny vesicles, which usually burst and produce a characteristic scab; is not contagious, and leaves no scar.

**EDDA** (*lit.* grandmother), the name given to two collections of legends illustrative of the Scandinavian mythology; the Elder, or Poetic, Edda, collected in the 11th century by Sæmund Sigfusson, an early Christian priest, "with perhaps a lingering fondness for paganism," and the Younger, or Prose, Edda, collected in the next century by Snorri Sturleson, an Icelandic gentleman (1178-1241); the former consists of over 30 poems, mostly in alliterative verse, the latter contains legends as related by Odin with treatises on poetry and prosody.

**EDDINGTON**, Sir Arthur Stanley, astronomer, director of the Cambridge Observatory; devoted himself to the study of astrophysics, in which sphere he has produced important results; wrote many books on astronomical subjects and on the application of the relativity theory of Einstein to astronomy; he was knighted in 1930 (1882-1944).

**EDDY, Mrs. Mary Baker**, the American woman founder of Christian Science and the Church of Christ Scientist; born near Concord, New Hampshire, she married three times, divorcing her second husband; the idea of faith-healing came to her as the result of an accident to herself, and its cure, and in 1875 she produced the sect's standard work "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," based, unacknowledged, on the work of Quimby, and in 1908 founded the *Christian Science Monitor* (1821-1910).

**EDDYSTONE LIGHTHOUSE**, situated on a low reef of rocks submerged at high tide, 14 m. SW. of Plymouth; first built of wood by Winstanley, 1696; destroyed by a storm in 1703; rebuilt of wood on a stone base by Rudyard; burnt in 1755, and reconstructed by Smeaton of solid stone, this structure lasting for over 100 years before being dismantled; the present edifice, on a different site, was completed by Sir James Douglas in 1882; its light is 133 ft. above high-water-mark and is visible 17½ m. off.

**EDEN** (*i.e.* place of delight), Paradise; the name given in the Bible to the garden in which dwell Adam and Eve, the first parents of the human race, before the Fall; attempts have been made to locate it in the Tigris-Euphrates area, and Muslim tradition places it in the moon; but its significance is obviously mystical.

**EDEN, Sir, (R.) Anthony**, English statesman, son of Sir Wm. Eden, Bt., educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he obtained a First in Oriental Languages; entering Parliament in 1923, in 1926 became Private Secretary to the Foreign Secretary, was made Lord Privy Seal in 1934, in 1935 Minister for League of Nations

Affairs (without portfolio), and later in the same year Foreign Secretary; he resigned in 1938 after disagreement with Chamberlain, and had no office until Sept., 1939; he was transferred to the War Office in 1940; and was also Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs; leader of the House from 1942-5; deputy Prime Minister in 1951, and in April, 1955, succeeded Sir Winston Churchill as Prime Minister (1897-).

**EDESSA**, an ancient city in Mesopotamia; figures in early Church history, and is reputed to have contained at one time 300 monasteries; it fell into the hands of the Turks in 1515. There is a town of the same name in Greece, 46 m. WNW. of Salonica.

**EDFU**, a town in Upper Egypt, on the left bank of the Nile; has unique ruins of two temples, the larger founded by Ptolemy IV. before 200 B.C.

**EDGAR**, a king of Saxon England from 959 to 975, surnamed the Peaceful; promoted the union and consolidation of the Danish and Saxon elements within his realm; cleared Wales of wolves by exacting of its inhabitants a levy of 300 wolves' heads yearly; eight kings are said to have done him homage by rowing him on the Dee; St. Dunstan, the archbishop of Canterbury, was the most prominent figure of the reign.

**EDGAR THE ATHELING**, a Saxon prince, the grandson of Edmund Ironside; was hurriedly proclaimed king of England after the death of Harold in the battle of Hastings, but was amongst the first to offer submission on the approach of the Conqueror; spent his life in a series of feeble attempts at rebellion (about 1050-1130).

**EDGEHILL**, in the S. of Warwickshire, the scene of the first battle in the Civil War, in 1642, between the royal forces under Charles I. and the Parliamentary under Essex; though the Royalists had the worst of it, no real advantage was gained by either side.

**EDGEWORTH, Henry Essex**, known as the "Abbé" Edgeworth, born in Ireland, educated at the Sorbonne, entered the priesthood, and became the confessor of Louis XVI., whom he attended on the scaffold; was subsequently chaplain to Louis XVIII. (1745-1807).

**EDGEWORTH, Maria**, novelist, born at Blackbourn, Oxon.; from her fifteenth year her home was in Ireland; she declined the suit of a Swedish count, and remained till the close of her life unmarried; amongst the best known of her works are "Moral Tales," "Tales from Fashionable Life," "Castle Rackrent," "The Absentee," and "Ormond"; her novels are noted for their animated pictures of Irish life, and were acknowledged by Scott to have given him the first suggestion of the Waverley series; the Russian novelist, Turgenev, acknowledges a similar indebtedness; "in her Irish stories she gave," says Stopford Brooke, "the first impulse to the novel of national character, and in her other tales to the novel with a moral purpose" (1767-1849).

**EDGEWORTH, Richard Lovell**, an Irish landlord, father of Maria Edgeworth, with a genius for mechanics, in which he displayed a remarkable talent for invention; was member of the last Irish Parliament; educated his son in accordance with the notions of Rousseau; wrote some works on mechanical subjects in collaboration with his daughter (1744-1817).

**EDGWARE**, a residential suburb of NW. London, 8½ m. from the Marble Arch; it forms part of the mun. borough of Hendon.

**EDICT OF NANTES**. See NANTES, Edict of.

**EDINBURGH**, the capital of Scotland, on the Firth of Forth, picturesquely situated amid surrounding hills; derives its name from Edwin, king of Northumbria in the 7th century; was created a burgh in 1329 by Robert the Bruce, and recognised as the capital in the 15th century, under the Stuarts; it has absorbed in its growth adjoining

municipalities; is noted as an educational centre; is the seat of the Supreme Courts; has a university, castle, and royal palace, and the old Scottish Parliament House, now utilised by the Law Courts; brewing and printing are the chief industries, and the head offices of five of the great Scottish banks are in the city.

**EDINBURGH, Philip Mountbatten, Duke of**, Consort of Queen Elizabeth II. Son of the late Prince Andrew of Greece and Princess Alice, and great-great-grandson of Queen Victoria. Married the then Princess Elizabeth on Nov. 20, 1947, in Westminster Abbey (1921-).

**EDINBURGH REVIEW**, a celebrated quarterly review started in Oct., 1802, in Edinburgh to further the Whig interest; amongst its founders and contributors were Horner, Brougham, Jeffrey, and Sidney Smith, the latter being editor of the first three numbers; Jeffrey assumed the editorship in 1803, and in his hands it became famous for its incisive literary critiques, Carlyle and Macaulay contributing some of their finest essays to it; it ceased publication in 1930.

**EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY**, founded in 1583; was the last of the Scottish Universities to receive its charter; of the principal buildings the Old College is on the site of Kirk o' Field, the scene of the Darnley tragedy; others are the Library (founded 1580), the M'Ewan Hall (1888-97), the King's Buildings (1920-4), and the Medical Buildings with the famous Medical School and Hospitals.

**EDINBURGHSIRE**, a former name of Midlothian (*q.v.*).

**EDIRNE**, Turkish city. See ADRIANOPOLE.

**EDISON, Thomas Alva**, a celebrated American inventor, born at Milan, Ohio; started life as a newsboy; early displayed his genius and enterprise by producing the first newspaper printed in a railway train; turning his attention to telegraphy, he revolutionised the whole system by a series of inventions, to which he has since added others, to the number of 500, the most notable being the megaphone, phonograph, kinetoscope, which was the forerunner of the cinema, a carbon telegraph transmitter, and improvements in electric lighting (1847-1931).

**EDMONTON**, the capital of Alberta, Canada, 790 m. W. of Winnipeg in an important ranching, coalmining, and timber district; here is the University of Alberta, founded 1906; named from a residential suburb 9 m. NE. of London.

**EDMUND, St. king or "landlord"** of East Anglia from 855 to 870; refused to renounce Christianity and accept heathenism at the hands of a set of invading Danes, and suffered martyrdom rather; was made a saint and had a monastery called "Bury St. Edmunds" in Suffolk, raised to his memory over his grave (841-870).

**EDMUND, St. Edmund Rich**, archbishop of Canterbury, born at Abingdon; while still at school made a vow of celibacy and wedded the Virgin Mary; sided as archbishop with the popular party against the tyranny of both Pope and king; coming into disfavour with the papal court retired to France, and spent his last days in a monastery; canonised 1247 (1170-1240).

**EDMUND IRONSIDE**, succeeded to the throne of England on the death of his father Ethelred the Unready in 1016, but reigned only seven months; he struggled bravely, and at first successfully, against Canute the Dane, but being defeated, the kingdom ultimately was divided between them (981-1016).

**EDOM, or IDUMEA**, a mountainous but not infertile country, comprising the area S. of the Dead Sea as far as the head of the Gulf of Agaba, peopled originally, according to the Bible story, by the descendants of Esau, who were ruled by "dukes" and were bitterly hostile to the Jews.

**EDRED**, king of the Anglo-Saxons, son of Edward

the Elder; subdued Northumbria; had in the end of his reign St. Dunstan for chief adviser; *d.* 955.

**EDRISI, Mohammed**, an Arabian geographer, born at Ceuta, in Spain; by request of Roger II. of Sicily wrote an elaborate description of the earth, which held a foremost place amongst mediæval geographers (1099-1170).

**EDUCATION ACTS** were passed in 1870 making education compulsory, and in 1891 making it free in elementary schools; the State system was later extended to secondary schools, and the school-leaving age gradually raised till, in 1937, it was fixed at 15 (with certain exceptions) throughout England and Wales. This had to be suspended during the second world war, but was confirmed in the Education Act of 1944, which also confirmed the system of an examination at the age of 11 to enable the child to be sent either to a secondary modern, a technical, or a grammar school.

**EDUI**, an ancient Gallic tribe, whose capital was Bibracte in the time of Julius Cæsar, but was later moved to Augustodunum (Autun) near by.

**EDWARD, Thomas**, naturalist, born at Gosport; bred a shoemaker; settled in Banff, where he devoted his leisure to the study of natural history and made important discoveries in the crustacean group; was awarded a civil list pension in 1876 (1814-1886).

**EDWARD I.**, Longshanks, king of England (1272-1307), born in Westminster, son of Henry III., married (i) Eleanor (*q.v.*) of Castile and (ii) Margaret of France. Came first into prominence in the Barons' War; defeated the nobles at Evesham, and liberated his father; joined the last Crusade in 1270, and distinguished himself at Acre; returned to England in 1274 to assume the crown, having been two years previously proclaimed king; during his reign the ascendancy of the Church and the nobles received a check, the growing aspiration of the people for a larger share in the affairs of the nation was met by an extended franchise, while the right of Parliament to regulate taxation was recognised; under his reign Wales was finally subdued and annexed to England, and a temporary conquest of Scotland was achieved (1239-1307).

**EDWARD II.**, king of England (1307-27), son of the preceding; was first Prince of Wales, being born in Carnarvon; being a weakling was governed by favourites, Gaveston and the Spencers, whose influence, as foreigners and unpatriotic, offended the barons, who rose against him; in 1314 Scotland rose in arms under Bruce, and an ill-fated expedition under him ended in the crushing defeat at Bannockburn; in 1327 he was deposed, and was brutally murdered in Berkeley Castle (1284-1327).

**EDWARD III.**, king of England (1327-1377), son of the preceding, married Philippa of Hainault; during his boyhood the government was carried on by a council of regency; in 1328 the independence of Scotland was recognised, and nine years later began the Hundred Years' War with France, memorable in this reign for the heroic achievements of Edward the Black Prince (*q.v.*), the king's eldest son; associated with this reign are the glorious victories of Crécy and Poitiers, and the great naval battle at Sluys, one of the earliest victories of English arms at sea; these successes were not maintained in the later stages of the war, and the treaty of Bretigny involved the withdrawal of Edward's claim to the French crown; in 1376 the Black Prince died (1312-1377).

**EDWARD IV.**, king of England (1461-83), son of Richard, Duke of York, and successor to the Lancastrian Henry VI., whom he defeated at Tewton; throughout his reign the country was torn by the Wars of the Roses, in which victory rested with the Yorkists at Hedgeley Moor, Hexham, Barnet, and Tewkesbury; in this reign little social progress was made, but a great step towards it was

made by the introduction of printing by Caxton (1442-1483).

**EDWARD V.**, king of England for three months in 1483, son of the preceding; deposed by his uncle, Richard, Duke of Gloucester; was ultimately murdered in the Tower, along with his young brother (1470-1483).

**EDWARD VI.**, king of England (1547-53), son of Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour; his reign, which was a brief one, was marked by a victory over the Scots at Pinkie (1547), Catholic and agrarian risings, and certain ecclesiastical reforms (1537-1553).

**EDWARD VII.**, king of Great Britain and Ireland and Emperor of India, succeeded his mother, Queen Victoria, Jan. 22, 1901. On March 10, 1863, he married Princess Alexandra, eldest daughter of Christian IX. of Denmark. He left four surviving children: George, who succeeded him (1865-1936); Louise, Duchess of Fife (1867-1931); Victoria (1868-1935); and Maud (1869-1938), who married Prince Charles of Denmark and became Queen-Consort of Norway. The king's eldest son, Albert Victor, *b.* 1864, *d.* Jan. 14, 1892. Edward was known as the Peacemaker, as his reign saw the birth of the Entente Cordiale (1841-1910).

**EDWARD VIII.**, eldest son of George V., whom he succeeded as King of Great Britain and Emperor of India, Jan. 1936, abdicating the following December; see **WINDSOR, Duke of**.

**EDWARD, Duke of Kent (2nd)**, *b.* 1935, son of the first Duke of Kent, who was killed on active service in 1942, and the Duchess.

**EDWARD PRINCE OF WALES**. See **BLACK PRINCE**.

**EDWARD THE CONFESSOR**, king of England 1042-66, married Edith, daughter of Earl Godwin (*q.v.*); was a feeble monarch of ascetic proclivities; his appeal to the Duke of Normandy precipitated the Norman invasion, and in him perished the royal Saxon line (1004-1066).

**EDWARD THE ELDER**, king of the Anglo-Saxons from 901 to 925; was the son and successor of Alfred the Great; extended the Anglo-Saxon dominions.

**EDWARD THE MARTYR**, king of the English, son of Edgar, was crowned at Kingston, 975; he had a short and troubled reign and was murdered at Corfe Castle, Dorset, at the instigation either of his stepmother or of Ælsc, Earl of Northumbria (*circa* 983-978).

**EDWARDES, Sir Herbert Benjamin**, soldier and administrator in India, born in Frodesley, Shropshire; was actively engaged in the first Sikh war and in the Mutiny; served under Sir Henry Lawrence, whose life he partly wrote (1819-1868).

**EDWARDS, Bryan**, historian, born in Westbury, traded in Jamaica; wrote a "History of British Colonies in the West Indies" (1743-1800).

**EDWARDS, John Passmore**, philanthropist; born in Cornwall; as newspaper proprietor owned the *Echo*; founded libraries, hospitals, and other institutions in poor quarters of London, and established many clubs for working men and women (1823-1911).

**EDWARDS, Jonathan**, a celebrated divine, born in E. Windsor, Connecticut; graduated at Yale; minister at Northampton, Mass.; missionary to Housatonic Indians; was elected to the Presidency of Princeton College; wrote an acute and original work, "The Freedom of the Will," a masterpiece of cogent reasoning; has been called the "Spinoza of Calvinism" (1703-1758).

**EDWIN**, king of Northumbria in the 6th century; through the influence of his wife Etheburga, Christianity was introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus; founded Edinburgh; was defeated and slain by the Mercian King Penda in 634.

**EDWY**, king of the Anglo-Saxons from 955 to 957;

offended the clerical party headed by Dunstan and Odo, who put his wife Elgiva to death (938-959).

**EECKHOUT**, a Dutch portrait and historical painter, born in Antwerp; the most eminent disciple of Rembrandt, whose style he successfully imitated (1621-1674).

**EFFEN, Justus van**, Dutch author, wrote chiefly in French; imitated the *Spectator* of Addison, and translated into French Swift's "Tale of a Tub" and Defoe's "Robinson Crusoe" (1684-1735).

**EFFENDI**, a title of honour among the Turks, applied to State and civil officials, frequently associated with the name of the office, as well as applied to men of learning or high position.

**EFFICIENCY**, a term used by engineers to denote the ratio of the output to input of energy of an engine, motor, dynamo, &c.

**EFFLORESCENT SUBSTANCES**, those crystalline substances which lose their water of crystallisation when exposed to the air and become amorphous, e.g. washing soda.

**ÉGALITÉ**, Louis-Philippe Joseph, Duke of Orleans, so called because he sided with the Republican party in the Revolution, whose motto was "Liberté, Fraternité, et Égalité." See **ORLEANS, Dukes of**.

**EGAN**, Pierce, author of several books on the Bohemian life of London; notably "Boxiana" and "Life in London" (1772-1849).

**EGBERT**, King of Wessex, a descendant of Cedric the founder; after an exile of 13 years at the court of Charlemagne ascended the throne in 800; reigned till 869, governing his people in tranquillity, when, by successful wars with the other Saxon tribes, he in two years became virtual king of all England, and received the revived title of Bretwalda; d. 839.

**EGEDE**, Hans, a Norwegian priest, founder of the Danish mission in Greenland, whither he embarked with his family and a small colony of traders in 1721; leaving his son to carry on the mission, and returning to Denmark, he became head of a training school for young missionaries to Greenland (1686-1758).

**EGEDE, Paul**, son of Hans; assisted his father in the Greenland mission, and published a history of the same; translated part of the Bible into the language of the country, and composed a grammar and a dictionary of it (1708-1789).

**EGER**, a town in Czechoslovakia (now known as Cheb), on the Eger (also called the Ohre), 91 m. W. of Prague, a centre of railway traffic; Wallenstein was murdered here in 1634; the river flows into the Elbe after an E. course of 160 m. Eger is also the name of a town in Hungary.

**EGERIA**, a nymph whom, according to Roman legend, Numa was in the habit of consulting; she figures as his spiritual adviser, and has become the symbol of such.

**EGERTON, Francis**. See **BRIDGEWATER, Duke and Earl of, and Ellesmere**.

**EGGER**, Emile, a French Hellenist and philologist (1813-1885).

**EGHAM**, a small town in Surrey, on the Thames, 20 m. W. of London; has in its vicinity Runnymede, where King John signed *Magna Charta* in 1215.

**EGINHARD, or EINHARD**, a Frankish historian, born in Mainau, in East Franconia; a collection of his letters and his Annals of the Franks, as well as his famous "Life of Charlemagne," are extant; was a favourite of the latter, who appointed him superintendent of public buildings, and took him with him on all his expeditions; after the death of Charlemagne he continued at the Court as tutor to the Emperor Louis's son; died in retirement (770-840).

**EGLANTINE**, Madame, the prioress in the "Canterbury Tales" of Chaucer.

**EGMONT, Lamoral, Count of**, born in Hainaut;

became attached to the Court of Charles V., by whom, for distinguished military and diplomatic services, he was appointed governor of Flanders; fell into disfavour for espousing the cause of the Protestants of the Netherlands, and was beheaded in Brussels by the Duke of Alva; his career and fate form the theme of Goethe's tragedy "Egmont," a play poor as a drama, but charming as a picture of the two chief characters in the piece, Egmont and Clarench (1522-1568).

**EGMONT, Mount**, the loftiest peak in the North Island, New Zealand, is 8260 ft. in height, and of volcanic origin.

**EGO and NON-EGO** (i.e. I and Not-I, or Self and Not-Self), are terms used in philosophy to denote respectively the subjective and the objective in cognition, what is from self and what is from the external to self, what is merely individual and what is universal.

**EGO**. A term used by psycho-analysts, objectively as that part of a person which is both conscious and in direct contact with reality; includes reality recognised by the senses and so includes part of the preconscious (i.e. memory).

**EGOISM**, the philosophy of those who, uncertain of everything but the existence of the Ego or I, resolve all existence as known into forms or modifications of its self-consciousness. Or more generally the theory that for each man his own good is the only important thing.

**EGYPT**, a country occupying the NE. portion of Africa, lies along the W. shore of the Red Sea, has a northern coast-line on the Mediterranean, and stretches S. as far as Wady Halfa; the area is nearly 386,110 sq. m.; its chief natural features are uninhabitable desert on the E. and W., and the populous and fertile valley of the Nile. Cereals, sugar, cotton, and tobacco are important products. The population consists of Fellahim, Bedouin and Nubian. Moslems make up the majority of the population, but there are over 1,000,000 Coptic and Greek orthodox Christians. Historically part of the Roman Empire, later of the Ottoman Empire, became a British Protectorate in the first world war, a kingdom in 1922. Was the scene of bitter fighting in Oct.-Nov., 1942, resulting in Allied victory over Axis troops. In 1952 after a *coup d'état* King Farouk abdicated in favour of his infant son, but in June, 1953, Gen. Neguib's military council proclaimed Egypt a republic with himself as President. He was deposed once, but soon regained power. In 1954 an agreement was signed with U.K., whereby all British troops would evacuate the country.

The noble monuments and remains of Egypt's ancient civilisation, chief amongst which are the Pyramids, as well as the philosophies and religions she inherited, together with the arts she practised, and her close connection with Jewish history, give her a peculiar claim on the interested regard of mankind. Nothing, perhaps, has excited more wonder in connection with Egypt than the advanced state of her civilisation when she first came to play a part in the history of the world. 4000 years before the Christian era the arts of building, pottery, sculpture, literature, music and painting, were highly developed, her social institutions well organised, and considerable advance had been made in astronomy, chemistry, medicine, and anatomy. Already the Egyptians had divided the year into 365 days and 13 months, and had invented an elaborate system of weights and measures, based on the decimal notation.

**EGYPTOLOGY**, the science, in the interest of ancient history, of Egyptian antiquities, such as the monuments and their inscriptions.

**EGYPTUS**, the brother of Danaüs, whose 50 sons, all but one, were murdered by the daughters of the latter. See **DANAUS**.

**EHRENBERG, Christian Gottfried**, a German



naturalist, born in Delitzsch; intended for the Church; devoted himself to medical studies, and graduated in medicine in 1818; acquired great skill in the use of the microscope, and by means of it made important discoveries, particularly in the department of infusoria; contributed largely to the literature of science (1795-1876).

**EHRLICH, Paul**, German bacteriologist, of Jewish descent; among his chief discoveries are those of a dye, which, when injected into the blood, will dispel certain diseases due to trypanosomes, and of arsphenamine (known also by its trade-name, Salvarsan, and as "Ehrlich's 606"), an arsenical compound used in the cure of syphilis (1854-1915).

**EICHORN, Johann Gottfried**, a German theologian and Orientalist, born in Dörrenzimmern, Franconia; a man of extensive scholarship; held the chair of Oriental languages in Jena, and afterwards at Göttingen; was the first to apply a bold rationalism to the critical treatment of the Scriptures; he was of the old school of rationalists, since superseded by the historic-critical; his chief works are introductions to the Old and New Testament and to the Apocrypha (1752-1837).

**EICHTHAL, Gustave d'**, a French publicist, born in Nancy; an adherent of St. Simonianism; wrote "Les Evangiles" (1804-1836).

**EICHWALD, Charles Edward**, an eminent Russian naturalist, born in Mtsan, Russia; studied science at Berlin and Vienna; held the chairs of Zoology and Midwifery at Kasan and Wilna, and of Paleontology at St. Petersburg; his explorations led him through most of Europe, Persia, and Algeria, and included a survey of the Baltic shores and of the Caucasus (1795-1878).

**EFFEL, Gustave**, an eminent French engineer, born in Dijon; early obtained reputation for bridge construction; designed the great Garabit Viaduct; his most noted work is the gigantic iron tower in Paris which bears his name; in 1893 became involved in the Panama scandals, and was fined and sentenced to two years' imprisonment (1832-1923).

**EIFFEL TOWER**, a structure erected on the banks of the Seine in Paris, third highest in the world (the first and second being The Empire State Building (1472 ft.) and Chrysler Building (1046 ft.) both in New York), being 985 ft. in height, and visible from all parts of the city; it consists of three platforms, of which the first is as high as the towers of Notre Dame; the second as high as Strasbourg Cathedral spire, and the third 863 ft.; it was designed by Gustave Eiffel, and erected in 1887-9; there are cafés and restaurants on the first landing; and the ascent is by powerful lifts; it is an important wireless, television, and meteorological station and has been used for display advertising.

**EIGG, or EGG**, a rocky islet among the Hebrides, 5 m. SW. of Skye; here the Macleods in the 16th century suffocated in a cave 200 of the Macdonalds, including women and children.

**EIGHTS WEEK**, the annual inter-collegiate boat races at Oxford University held at the end of the summer term, when the commemoration balls also take place.

**EIKON BASILIKÉ** (i.e. the Royal Likeness), a book containing an account of Charles I. during his imprisonment, and ascribed to him as author, but really written by Bishop Gauden, though the MS. may have been perused and corrected by the king; it gives a true picture of his character and possible state of mind.

**EILDONS, The**, a "triple-crested eminence" near Melrose, 1385 ft., and overlooking Teviotdale to the S., associated with Sir Walter Scott and Thomas the Rhymer; they are of volcanic origin, and are said to have been cleft in three by the 12th century wizard, Michael Scott.

**EMEO**, one of the French Society Islands; is hilly

and woody, but well cultivated in the valleys; missions in Polynesia first found a footing here.

**EINARD**. See **EGINHARD**.

**EINSEDELN**, a town in the canton of Schwyz, Switzerland; has a Benedictine abbey, containing a famous black image of the Virgin, credited with miraculous powers, which attracts, it is said, 200,000 pilgrims annually.

**EINSTEIN, Albert**, German scientist, famous for his researches in mathematical physics in connection with the quantum theory (*q.v.*), and more especially with relativity (*q.v.*); his "General Theory of Relativity," 1916, caused a revolutionary change in the scientific views of gravitation; was awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics in 1921. He became an American citizen in 1941 (1879-1955).

**EINSTEIN EFFECT**, the term used by astronomers of the deflection of light in a gravitational field (see **RELATIVITY**).

**EIRE**, since 1937 the official name of the Irish Free State, now also known as the Republic of Ireland.

**EISENACH**, a flourishing manufacturing town in Saxe-Weimar, close to the Thuringian Forest and 48 m. W. of Weimar; is the birthplace of Sebastian Bach; in the vicinity stands the castle of Wartburg (*q.v.*).

**EISENHOWER, General Dwight D., G.C.B., O.M.**, President of the United States. Was C-in-C. Western Europe, 1950-2; Supreme Commander in Europe in the second world war; a native of Texas, trained at West Point; received G.C.B. from George VI.; received Freedom of London and Order of Merit in 1945; elected president of the United States in 1952 (1890- ).

**EISTEDDFOD**, a gathering of Welsh bards and others, now annual, at which prizes are awarded for the encouragement of literature and music. Now international. In 1955, 2500 competitors from 20 nations took part.

**EKATERINBURG**, a Russian town on the Isset, on the E. side of the Ural Mountains, now known as Sverdlovsk and capital of an Area of the RSFSR. of the same name; a chief centre of the mining industry; has various manufactures, a trade in jewel cutting, and a powerful electric station; here, in July, 1918, Nicholas II., the last Czar, and his family were put to death.

**EKATERINOSLAV**. See **DNEPROPETROVSK**.

**EKRON**, a town in N. Palestine, 30 m. N. from Gaza and 9 m. from the sea.

**ELAINE**, a lady of the court of King Arthur in love with Lancelot, whose story is related by Malory.

**ELAM**, the Biblical name for a region N. and NE. of the Persian Gulf, watered by the Tigris and now divided between Iraq and Persia; mountainous in parts, but low-lying and fertile to the W.; Susa was the capital.

**ELASTICITY**, the property of changing in size or shape under the influence of a stress and of regaining the original size or shape when the stress is removed.

**ELBA**, a small and rocky island in the Mediterranean between Corsica and Tuscany, with a bold precipitous coast; belongs to Italy; has trade in fish, fruits, and iron ore; famous as Napoleon's place of exile from May, 1814, to Feb., 1815.

**ELBE**, the most important river in N. Germany; rises in the Risengebirge, Czechoslovakia, flows NW. through Germany, and enters the North Sea at Cuxhaven, 725 m. long, navigable 520 m.; abounds in fish.

**ELBERFELD**, an important manufacturing commercial centre, 16 m. NE. of Düsseldorf; noted for its textiles and dyeworks, and since 1929 forming part of Wuppertal (*q.v.*).

**ELBEUF**, a town on the Seine, 75 m. NW. of Paris; has flourishing manufactures in cloths, woollens, &c.; much of the town was destroyed during the second world war.

**ELBRZ**, a lofty mountain range in N. Persia, S. of the Caspian; also the name of the highest peak in the Caucasus (18,600 ft.).

**ELDER**, a name given to certain office-bearers in the church, associated with the minister in certain spiritual functions short of teaching and administering sacraments; their duties embrace the general oversight of the congregation. In the Presbyterian Church they are generally elected by the church members, and ordained in the presence of the congregation; their term of office is in some cases for a stated number of years, but more generally for life.

**ELDON**, John Scott, Lord, a celebrated English lawyer, born in Newcastle, of humble parentage; educated at Oxford for the Church, but got into difficulties through a runaway marriage; he betook himself to law, rose rapidly in his profession, and, entering Parliament, held important legal offices under Pitt; was made a Baron and Lord Chancellor, 1801, an office which he held for 26 years; made an Earl in 1821; retired in 1835, and left a large fortune at his death; was noted for the shrewd equity of his judgments and his delay in delivering them (1751-1838).

**EL DORADO** (*lit.* the Golden One), a country which Orellana, the lieutenant of Pizarro, pretended to have discovered in S. America, between the Amazon and Orinoco, and which he represented as abounding in gold and precious gems; the actual "city of gold" which was the conquistadors' quest was Manoa, in Guiana, and El Dorado, whose name was applied to the country and is now a synonym for fabulous wealth, was the cacique, or chief, of it.

**ELEANOR**, queen of Edward I. of England, and sister of Alfonso X. (*q.v.*) of Castile, surnamed the Wise, accompanied her husband to the Crusade in 1269, and is said to have saved him by sucking the poison from a wound inflicted by a poisoned arrow; was buried at Westminster (1244-1290).

**ELEATICS**, a school of philosophy in Greece, founded by Xenophanes of Elea, of which Parmenides and Zeno, both of Elea, were the two leading adherents and advocates, the former developing the system and the latter completing it, the ground principle of which was twofold—the affirmation of the unity, and the negative of the diversity, of being—in other words, the affirmation of pure being as alone real, to the exclusion of everything finite and merely phenomenal.

**ELECTION**, The Doctrine of, the doctrine that the salvation of a man depends on the election of God for that end, of which there are two chief phases—the one is election to be Christ's, or unconditional election, and the other that it is election in Christ, or conditional election.

**ELECTORS**, The, or *Kurfürsten*, of Germany, German princes who enjoyed the privilege of disposing of the imperial crown, ranked next the emperor, and were originally six in number, but grew to eight and finally nine; three were ecclesiastical—the Archbishops of Mayence, Cologne, and Treves, and three secular—the Electors of Saxony, the Palatinate, and Bohemia, to which were added at successive periods the Electors of Brandenburg, of Bavaria, and Hanover. The Holy Roman Empire was put to an end by Napoleon, Aug. 6, 1806.

**ELECTRA** (*i.e.* the Bright One), an ocean nymph, the mother of Isis (*q.v.*).

**ELECTRA**, the daughter of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra, who, with her brother Orestes, avenged the death of her father on his murderers. In psychology refers to the attachment of a daughter to her father, with enmity towards the mother.

**ELECTRICITY** manifests itself as *static electricity* which is produced when certain materials, *e.g.* glass or amber, are rubbed; the substance when elec-

trified in this way has the property of attracting small objects, such as scraps of paper; experiment shows that a body may acquire a charge of two different kinds, positive and negative, and that two bodies similarly charged repel one another, whilst two with unlike charges attract one another; electricity appears as a flowing current or *voltic electricity* when two plates in certain liquids are connected by a wire (see **BATTERY**); when a coil of wire is rotated in the neighbourhood of a magnet, as in a dynamo; and when the junction of two different metals is heated; for practical purposes currents are produced by the first two methods; the most important effects of the current flowing in a conductor are (1) the heating of the conductor, utilised in lamps, electric fires, &c.; (2) the induction of a current in a neighbouring circuit, as in a transformer and the coils of a wireless set; (3) its influence upon a magnetic needle, made use of in the construction of instruments for measuring currents, *e.g.* galvanometer; (4) the motion given to a coil through which a current is flowing when placed between the poles of a powerful magnet; this is the fundamental principle of all electric motors; (5) electrolysis (*q.v.*); and (6) production of electromagnetic waves. The second and sixth effects only appear when the current is alternating, and in the case of the last named it must be of high frequency. Electricity was originally looked upon as an invisible fluid contained in all bodies, a positive or negative charge being due to an excess or deficiency of the fluid; this was followed by the theory which postulated two fluids, negative and positive. Modern investigation has shown that negative charge is due to electrons, which may be considered as the disembodied "atoms" of negative electricity and a current is due to the movement of these along the conductor.

**ELECTRICITY**, Unit of. The unit of electrical supply is the kilowatt-hour unit, and is equivalent to 1000 watts for one hour; 746 watts are equivalent to one horse-power.

**ELECTRODE**, name given to the plate or wire where an electric current enters or leaves a liquid, which is being electrolysed; the positive electrode is known as the anode, the negative as the cathode; the name is also applied to the plates of a vacuum tube, X-ray bulb, or wireless valve.

**ELECTROLYSIS**, the analysis of compounds in solution into their component parts by means of an electric current; this effect is utilised in the processes of electroplating and electrotyping; an electrolytic process is used for refining copper and for many industrial purposes.

**ELECTROMAGNETIC THEORY**, the theory put forward by James Clerk Maxwell (*q.v.*) that light can be explained as electromagnetic waves in the ether; his mathematical analysis showed that such waves would have properties similar to those observed in the case of light. Though the real nature of these waves is uncertain, it is now generally held that light is an electromagnetic phenomenon, and that the waves given out by electric oscillators (as in wireless telegraphy) are of the same nature as light waves, differing from them only in their wave-length. They range from gamma and X-rays to wireless waves. A very small part of the whole range is occupied by visible light rays.

**ELECTRON**, the unit, fundamental charge of negative electricity; electrons emitted from an X-ray tube are known as cathode particles or rays, and those from radioactive substances as Beta particles (*q.v.*).

**ELEGY**, a song expressive of sustained earnest yearning, or mild sorrow after loss.

**ELEMENT**, name given to the simple substances of which all chemical compounds are formed; all elements are composed of atoms, identical with one another in the case of the same elements; the old

definition that they cannot be split up into anything simpler has had to be modified, as the study of radioactivity (*q.v.*) has shown that the atom of an element can throw off an alpha particle, which may be considered as an atom of helium, leaving the atom of a new element with entirely different properties, *e.g.* uranium changes by a number of stages to radium, and finally to lead; the artificial disintegration of some atoms has been achieved, mainly uranium, plutonium and hydrogen. See **ATOM**; for ordinary non-radioactive substances the idea of an element being a fundamental unchanging entity is satisfactory for most purposes, but must not be taken as a rigid definition.

**ELEMENTAL SPIRITS**, a general name given in the Middle Ages to salamanders, undines, sylphs, and gnomes, spirits superstitiously believed to have dominion respectively over, as well as to have had their dwelling in, the four elements—fire, water, air, and earth.

**ELEMENTS**, originally the four forms of matter so deemed—fire, air, earth, and water, and afterwards the name for those substances that cannot be resolved by chemical analysis, and which are now found to amount to over 100. See **ELEMENT**.

**ELEPHANT**, a genus of mammals, of which there are two species, the Indian and the African; the latter attains a greater size, and is hunted for the sake of its tusks, which may weigh as much as 70 lbs.; the former is more intelligent, and easily capable of being domesticated; the white elephant is a variety of this species; of Indian elephants only the males have tusks.

**ELEPHANT**, Order of the, a Danish order of knighthood, restricted to 30 knights, exclusive of royalty, the badge of which is an elephant with driver supporting a tower; it was instituted, or revived, by Christian I. in 1462.

**ELEPHANTA**, an island 6 m. in circuit in Bombay harbour, so called from its colossal figure of an elephant which stood near the landing-place; it contains three temples cut out of solid rock and covered with sculptures, which, along with the figure at the landing, are rapidly decaying.

**ELEPHANTIASIS**, a peculiar skin disease, accompanied with abnormal swelling; so called because the skin becomes hard and stiff like an elephant's hide; attacks the lower limbs and scrotum; is chiefly confined to India and other tropical countries.

**ELEPHANTINE**, a small island below the first cataract of the Nile; contains interesting monuments and ruins of the ancient Roman and Egyptian civilisations.

**ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES**, rites, initiation into which, as religiously conducive to the making of good men and good citizens, was compulsory on every free-born Athenian, celebrated annually at Eleusis in honour of Demeter and Persephone, and lasting nine days.

**ELEUSIS**, a town in ancient Attica, 11 m. NE. of Athens, with a temple for the worship of Demeter, the largest in Greece; designed by the architect of the Parthenon (*q.v.*).

**ELEUTHERA**, the goddess of liberty, as worshipped in ancient Greece.

**ELEVATOR**, the rudder-like movable plane at the tail of an aeroplane used for raising or lowering the nose of the machine; in the U.S.A., a passenger-lift; also, a building for storing and discharging grain.

**ELF-ARROWS**, arrow-heads of flint used by Neolithic peoples as also by primitive races of to-day; so called from the superstition that they were used by fairies against cattle and even human beings; they were sometimes worn as talismans as charms against witchcraft.

**ELGAR**, Sir Edward, British composer, who put England back on the musical map of Europe. He started as a music teacher at Malvern and com-

posed his first cantata in 1892; it was not till "Caractacus" was produced in 1898 that he became famous. His music for Newman's "The Dream of Gerontius" is perhaps his most famous work. He was knighted in 1904, and made Master of the King's Music in 1924 (1858-1934).

**ELGIN**, now **MORAY**, a northern Scottish county, fronting the Moray Firth and lying between Banff and Nairn, mountainous in the S. but flat to the N., watered by the Spey, Lossie, and Findhorn; agriculture, stone-quarrying, distilling, and fishing are the staple industries; has some imposing ruins and interesting antiquities.

**ELGIN**, the county town of above, on the Lossie; created a royal burgh by David I.; has ruins of a fine Gothic cathedral and royal castle.

**ELGIN**, a city in Illinois, on the Fox, 35 m. NW. of Chicago; watchmaking the chief industry.

**ELGIN, James Bruce, 8th Earl of**, statesman and diplomatist, born in London; governor of Jamaica and Canada; negotiated important treaties with China and Japan; rendered opportune assistance at the Indian Mutiny by diverting to the succour of Lord Canning an expedition that was proceeding to China under his command; after holding office as Postmaster-General he became Viceroy of India (1861), where he died (1811-1863).

**ELGIN MARBLES**, a collection of ancient sculptured marbles brought from Athens by the 7th Earl of Elgin in 1812, and now deposited in the British Museum, after purchase of them by the Government for £35,000; these sculptures adorned certain public buildings in the Acropolis, and consist of portions of statues, of which that of Theseus is the chief, of alto-reliefs, representing the struggle of the Centaurs and Lapiths, and of a large section of a frieze. They are mainly the work of Phidias.

**ELIA**, the *nom de plume* adopted by Charles Lamb in connection with his Essays.

**ELIAS**, Mount. See **ST. ELIAS**, Mount.

**ELIJAH**, a Jewish prophet, born in Tishbe, in Gilead, near the desert; prophesied in the reign of Ahab, king of Israel, in the 9th century B.C.; revealed himself as the deadly enemy of the worship of Baal, 400 of whose priests he is said to have slain with his own hand; his zeal provoked persecution at the hands of the king and his consort Jezebel, but the Lord protected him, and he was translated from the earth in a chariot of fire, "went up by a whirlwind into heaven." See **HEBREW PROPHECY**.

**ELIOT, George**, the *nom de plume* of Mary Anne Evans, distinguished English novelist, born in Arbury, in Warwickshire; was bred on evangelical lines, but by-and-by lost faith in supernatural Christianity; began her literary career by a translation of Strauss's "Life of Jesus"; became in 1851 a contributor to the *Westminster Review*, and formed acquaintance with George Henry Lewes, with whom she lived, and who it would seem discovered her latent faculty for fiction; her first work in that line was "Scenes from Clerical Life," contributed to *Blackwood* in 1856, followed by a series of seven novels, beginning in 1858 with "Adam Bede," and ending with the "Impressions of Theophrastus Such" (essays) in 1879; these, with some poems, make up her works; Lewes died in 1878, and two years after she married an old friend, John Cross, and died shortly after (1819-1880).

**ELIOT, John**, the apostle to the Indians, born in Hertfordshire; entered the Church of England, but seceded and emigrated to New England; became celebrated for his successful evangelistic expeditions amongst the Indians during his life-long occupancy of the pastorate at Roxbury, Massachusetts; translated the Bible into an Algonkin dialect (1804-1890).

**ELIOT, Dr. Thomas S., O.M.**, poet and author. Born in America, a naturalised Briton. Studied at Harvard, the Sorbonne and Merton College,

Oxford. An honorary fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. Received the Order of Merit and the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1948. Plays include "Murder in the Cathedral" and "The Cocktail Party" (1889- ).

**ELIOTT, George Augustus.** See **HEATHFIELD**.

**ELIS**, a district of Greece, on the W. coast of the Peloponnesus, sacred to all Hellas as the seat of the greatest of the Greek festivals in connection with the Olympian Games, a circumstance which imparted a prestige to the inhabitants; in modern Greece it forms part of the dept. of Achala and Elis.

**ELISA**, or **ELISSA**, Dido, queen of Carthage, in love with **Eneas**.

**ELISHA**, a Jewish prophet, the successor of **Elijah**, who found him at the plough, and consecrated him to his office by throwing his mantle over him, which he again let fall on him as he ascended to heaven; exercised his office for 55 years, but showed none of the zeal of his predecessor against the worship of Baal; was, however, accredited as a prophet of the Lord by the miracles he wrought in the Lord's name.

**ELIZABETH**, St., daughter of **André II.**, king of Hungary and wife of **Louis** of Thuringia, famed for her asceticism and for her ministrations to the poor and sick; miracles were told of her, and she was canonised in 1235; festival, Nov. 19 (1207-1231).

**ELIZABETH**, sister of **Louis XVI.**; usually called **Madame Elisabeth**, was guillotined (1764-1794).

**ELIZABETH FARNESE**, queen of Spain, a daughter of **Odoardo II.** of Parma; in 1714 she married **Philip V.** of Spain, when her bold and energetic nature soon made itself felt in the councils of Europe, where she carried on schemes for territorial and political aggrandisement; was an accomplished linguist (1692-1766).

**ELIZABETH**, Empress of Russia, 1741-62, daughter of **Peter the Great** and **Catherine I.**; assisted **Maria Theresa** in the war of the Austrian Succession; opposed **Frederick the Great** in the Seven Years' War; indolent and licentious she left the affairs of the State mainly in the hands of favourites (1709-1762).

**ELIZABETH**, Queen of Bohemia, daughter of **James VI.** of Scotland and **I.** of England; married **Frederick V.**, Elector Palatine, who for a brief time held the throne of Bohemia; her daughter **Sophia**, by marrying the Elector of Hanover, formed a tie which ultimately brought the crown of England to the House of Hanover (1596-1662).

**ELIZABETH I.**, Queen of England, 1558-1603, daughter of **Henry VIII.** and **Anne Boleyn**, born in Greenwich Palace; was an indefatigable student in her youth; acquired Greek and Latin, and a conversational knowledge of German and French; the Pope's opposition to her succession on the ground of being judged illegitimate by the Church strengthened her attachment to the Protestant faith, which was her mother's, and contributed to its firm establishment through her reign; during it the power of Spain was crushed by the defeat of the Armada; maritime enterprise flourished under **Drake**, **Raleigh**, and **Frobisher**; commerce was extended, and literature carried to a pitch of perfection never before or since reached; masterful and adroit, Elizabeth yet displayed the weakness of vanity and vindictiveness; the execution of **Mary**, Queen of Scots, is a blot upon her fame, and her intrigues with **Seymour**, **Leicester**, and **Essex** detract from her dignity; her wisdom was manifested in her wise choice of counsellors and leaders, and her patriotism won her a secure place in the hearts of her people (1533-1603).

**ELIZABETH II.**, Queen of England, elder daughter of the late **King George VI.** and **Queen Elizabeth**, the Queen Mother; succeeded to the throne on Feb. 6, 1952, on the death of her father, and was crowned on June 2, 1953; married

**H.R.H.** the Duke of Edinburgh in 1947 and has two children, **H.R.H.** Prince Charles, Duke of Cornwall and Duke of Rothesay, born 1948 and **H.R.H.** Princess Anne, born 1950 (1926- ).

**ELIZABETH**, The Queen Mother, married the late **King George VI.** in Westminster Abbey on April 26, 1923, when Duke of York; daughter of the 14th Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne (*q.v.*) (1900- ).

**ELIZABETH**, Queen of Rumania. See **CARMEN SYLVA**.

**ELIZABETHAN ARCHITECTURE**, a term applied to the style of architecture which flourished in the reigns of **Elizabeth I.** and **James I.**, and was characterised by a revival of classic designs wrought into the decadent Gothic style. Lord Salisbury's house at Hatfield is a good specimen of this mixed style.

**ELIZABETHVILLE**, a province of the Belgian Congo; also its capital, on the R. Congo, about 12 m. N. of the Northern Rhodesia Frontier.

**ELLENBOROUGH**, **Edward Law**, Earl of, an English Conservative statesman, son of Baron Ellenborough, Lord Chief Justice of England; entered Parliament in 1813; held office under the Duke of Wellington and **Sir Robert Peel**; appointed Governor-General of India (1841); recalled in 1844; subsequently First Lord of the Admiralty and Indian Minister under Lord Derby (1790-1871).

**ELLESMERE**, **Francis Egerton**, Earl of, statesman and author, born in London, second son of the Duke of Sutherland; was Secretary for Ireland and War Secretary; author of some books of travel, and a translation of "Faust" (1800-1857).

**ELLICE ISLANDS**. See **GILBERT ISLANDS**.

**ELLIOTSON**, **John**, an English physician, born in London; lost his professorship in London University on account of employing mesmerism for medical purposes; promoted clinical instruction and the use of the stethoscope; founded the **Phrenological Society** (1791-1863).

**ELLIOTT**, **Ebenezer**, poet, known popularly as the "Corn-Law Rhymet," born in Rotherham parish, Yorkshire; an active worker in iron; devoted his leisure to poetic composition; proved a man who could handle both pen and hammer; wrote the "Corn-Law Rhymes," &c. (1781-1849).

**ELLIS**, **Alexander John**, an eminent philologist, born in Hoxton; published many papers on phonetics and early English pronunciation; was president of the **Philological Society**; his name, originally **Sharpe**, changed by royal licence (1814-1890).

**ELLIS**, **George**, literary critic, born in London; did much to promote the study of early English literature; contributed to the *Anti-Jacobin*, and was joint-author of the "Rolliad," a satire on Pitt, and of "Specimens of Early English Metrical Romances"; Scott declared him to be the best conversationalist he had ever met (1753-1815).

**ELLIS**, **Sir Henry**, chief librarian of the British Museum from 1827 to 1856, born in London; edited various works on antiquities; wrote an "Introduction to Domesday Book"; knighted in 1833 (1777-1869).

**ELLIS**, **William**, a missionary and author, born in London; laboured in the South Sea Islands, and afterwards in Madagascar; wrote various works descriptive of these islands; he married **Sarah Stickney**, also a writer (1794-1872).

**ELLISTON**, **Robert William**, a celebrated actor and theatrical manager, born in London; ran away from home and joined the stage, rose to the front rank both as comedian and tragedian (1774-1831).

**ELLORA**, an Indian village in Hyderabad, 12 m. N.W. of Aurrangabad, famed for its Buddhist and Hindu cave and monolithic temples, the most magnificent of which is hewn out of a solid hill of

red stone, the most beautiful being the Hindu temple of Kallās.

**ELLWOOD, Thomas**, a celebrated Quaker, born in Crowell, Oxfordshire; the intimate friend of Milton, to whom he suggested the idea of "Paradise Regained" by remarking to him, "Thou hast said much of Paradise Lost, but what hast thou to say of Paradise Found?"; did much to extend Quakerism in England (1639-1713).

**ELMO'S FIRE**, St., a popular name for the display of electric discharge which sometimes plays about the masts of ships, steeples, aircraft, &c., accompanied at times with a hissing noise; commoner in southern climates.

**EL OBEID**. See **OBEID, EL**.

**ELOGE**, a discourse to panegyric of some illustrious person deceased, in which composition Fontenelle took the lead, and in which he was followed by D'Alembert, Condorcet, Flourens, and others.

**ELOHIM**, a Hebrew word in the plural number, signifying God or one as God, but with a verb in the singular, signifying generally the one true God; according to the Talmud it denotes God as just in judgment to all in contradistinction to Jehovah, which denotes God as merciful to His people.

**ELOHIST**, a name given by the critics to the presumed author of the earlier part of the Pentateuch, whose work in it they allege is distinguished by the use of the word Elohim for God; he is to be distinguished from the Jehovist, the presumed author of the later portions, from his use, on the other hand, of the word Jehovah for God.

**ELPHINSTONE, George Keith, Admiral**. See **KEITH, Viscount**.

**ELPHINSTONE, Mountstuart**, a noted Indian civil servant and historian; co-operated with Wellesley in firmly establishing British rule in India; was governor of Bombay, where he accomplished many useful reforms, and issued the Elphinstone Code of Laws; wrote a "History of India" (1779-1859).

**ELPHINSTONE, William**, an erudite and patriotic Scottish ecclesiastic and statesman, born in Glasgow; took holy orders; went to Paris to study law, and became a professor in Law there, and afterwards at Orleans; returned to Scotland; held several high State appointments under James III. and James IV.; a zealous servant of the Church, he became bishop of Ross and, later, Aberdeen, where he founded the university (1431-1514).

**ELSNORE**, a seaport on the island of Zealand, in Denmark, 20 m. N. of Copenhagen; has a good harbour; the scene of Shakespeare's "Hamlet."

**ELSTREE**, a small town near the Middlesex border of Hertfordshire, a centre of the British film industry.

**ELSWICK**, a town in the vicinity of Newcastle, noted chiefly for a great engineering and ordnance works.

**ELTON**, a salt lake of S.E. Russia, in the Lower Volga area, 200 m. NNW. of Astrakhan; has an area of about 65 sq. m., but is very shallow; yields annually some 90,000 or 95,000 tons of salt, which is shipped off via the Volga.

**ELTON, Charles Isaac**, jurist and ethnologist, born at Southampton; held a Fellowship in Queen's College, Oxford; called to the bar in 1865, and in 1884 was returned to Parliament as a Conservative; his first works were juridical treatises on the tenure of land, but in 1882 he produced a learned book on origins of English history (1839-1900).

**ELVAS**, a strongly fortified town in Portugal, in the province of Alentejo, 12 m. W. of Badajoz; is a bishop's see; has a Moorish aqueduct  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. long and 250 ft. high.

**ELWES, Gervase Carey**, English tenor vocalist, was in the diplomatic service from 1891 to 1895, when he adopted singing as a profession; is especially connected with Elgar's "Dream of Gerontius"; accidentally killed in Boston, U.S.A. (1866-1921).

**ELWES, Simon**, famous portrait painter. Studied at the Slade and in Paris. His work is well known both in Britain and the U.S.A. (1902- ).

**ELY**, a cathedral city, in the fenland of Cambridgeshire, on the Ouse, 30 m. S.E. of Peterborough; noted as the scene of Hereward's heroic stand against William the Conqueror in 1071; the cathedral, founded in 1083, is unique as containing specimens of the various Gothic styles incorporated during the course of 400 years.

**ELY, Isle of**, an administrative county in the N. of the geographical county of Cambridgeshire, at one time insulated by marshes; it has been drained, and is now fertile land.

**ELYOT, Sir Thomas**, ambassador to the court of Charles V. in 1531, celebrated as the author of "The Governor," the first English work on moral philosophy, and also of the first Latin-English dictionary (1490-1546).

**ELYSIUM** (or **ELYSIAN FIELDS**), the abode of the shades of the virtuous dead in the nether world as conceived of by the poets of Greece and Rome, where the inhabitants live a life of passive blessedness, but to such a man as Achilles a place of woe rather and unrest, where he would find exchange places with the meanest hind that breathes in the upper world.

**ELZE, Frederick Carl**, a German Shakespearean scholar, born in Dessau; early devoted himself to the study of English literature; lived some time in England and Scotland; in 1875 became professor of English Literature at Halle; his various publications on Shakespeare and the Elizabethan dramatists are full of excellent criticisms; also wrote Lives of Scott and Byron (1821-1889).

**ELZEVIR**, the name of an eminent family of printers residing in Amsterdam and Leyden; Louis, the first of them, started in Leyden; their publications, mostly of classics, date from 1583 to 1680.

**EMANATION**, name given to the gaseous product of the disintegration of radioactive substances; the emanation from radium is known as niton or radon.

**EMANATION, The Doctrine of**, a doctrine of Eastern origin, which derives everything that exists from the divine nature by necessary process of emanation, as light from the sun, and ascribes all evil and the degrees of it to a greater and greater distance from the pure ether of this parent source, or to the extent in consequence to which the being gets immersed in and clogged with matter.

**EMANUEL I.**, king of Portugal from 1495 to 1521; his reign inaugurated the golden period of Portuguese history, during which Portugal became the first maritime and commercial power in Europe; was the patron of Vasco da Gama and Albuquerque; issued an edict for the expulsion of the Jews from his kingdom, and wrote to the Elector of Saxony begging him to get rid of Luther (1469-1521).

**EMBALMING**, the art of preserving dead bodies from decay by means of antiseptic agents applied both externally and internally; although known to other people, e.g. the Peruvians, the art was chiefly practised among the Egyptians, and the practice of it dates back to 4000 B.C.; the thoroughness of the process depended on the money expended, but it usually involved the removal of the viscera, save the heart and kidneys, the extraction of the brain, the introduction of drugs to the cavities, and the pickling of the body in native carbonate of soda, and the wrapping of it in linen.

**EMBER DAYS**, four annually recurring periods of three days each, appointed by the Roman and English Churches to be devoted to fasting and praying; they are the Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday after the first Sunday in Lent, after Pentecost, after Sept. 14, and after Dec. 13.

**EMBRYO**, the scientific term for the young of an animal while yet in the initial stage of development

in the womb or egg; also applied to the plant in its rudimentary stage within the seed.

**EMBRYOLOGY**, the section of biology which treats of the development of the embryo.

**EMDEN**, the chief port of Hanover, situated at the outlet of the river Ems; is intersected by canals; badly damaged in the second world war.

**EMERALD**, a precious stone of great value, allied in composition to the beryl; is of a beautiful transparent green colour; the finest specimens are found in Colombia and the Uralis.

**EMERALD ISLE**, Ireland, from the fresh verdure of its herbage; the name was first given to it by Dr. W. Drennan (18th century) in a poem.

**EMERSON, Ralph Waldo**, an American philosophic thinker and poet, of English Puritan descent, born in Boston, where he started in life as a Unitarian preacher and pastor, an office he resigned in 1832 for literature, in which he found he would have freer and fuller scope to carry out his purpose as a spiritual teacher; in 1833 he paid a visit to England; on his return the year after, he married, and, settling down in Concord, began his career as a lecturer and man of letters; by his "Essays," of which he published two series, one in 1841 and a second in 1844, he commended himself to the regard of all thinking men in both hemispheres; these embraced subjects one and all of spiritual interest, and revealed transcendent intellectual power; they were followed by "Representative Men," "Society and Solitude," "English Traits," &c., and a number of poems; speculatively, Carlyle and he were of the same school (1803-1882).

**EMERSON TENNENT, Sir James**, was from 1845 to 1852 colonial secretary and lieutenant-governor of Ceylon, and became on his return joint-secretary to the Board of Trade; wrote "Christianity in Ceylon" and "Ceylon: an Account of the Island" (1804-1889).

**EMERY**, a dull, blue-black mineral of impure alumina, allied in composition to the sapphire, but containing a varying quantity of iron oxide; is found in large masses; is exceedingly hard, and largely used in polishing metals, plate-glass, and precious stones.

**EMIGRANTS**, *The (Les Emigrés)*, the members of the French aristocracy and of the partisans of the ancient régime who at the time of the Revolution, after the fall of the Bastille, fled for safety to foreign lands, congregating particularly in Coblenz, where they plotted for its overthrow, to the extent of league with the foreigner against their country, with the issue of confiscation of their lands and properties by the republic that was set up.

**EMIGRATION**, movement from one country to another, narrowed down to mean the migration which started on a large scale in the 19th century from the Old World to America, Australia, and S. Africa. The U.S.A., alarmed at the influx of Europeans, has restricted every nation to an annual quota, while Canada, Australia, and S. Africa make it difficult for the non-British and almost impossible for coloured people to gain entry. Attempts are made with moderate success to stimulate emigration by State assistance from overcrowded Britain to the undeveloped tracts of the Empire. Financial loans and reduced passages are arranged under these schemes.

**EMILE**, the hero of a philosophic romance by Rousseau of the same name, in which the author expounds his views on education, and presents his reasons, with his ideal of good education.

**EMIN PASHA**. See **SCHNITZER, Eduard**.

**EMIR**, a title bestowed on the descendants of Mohammed's daughter Fatima, the word denoting a "prince" or "ruler"; has lost this its primary meaning; the emirs, of whom there were large numbers in Turkey, enjoy no privileges save the sole right to wear a green turban, the supposed favourite colour of Mohammed, though they hold a

high social position; the title is also given to chieftains in N. Africa.

**EMMET, Robert**, a patriotic Irishman, born in Dublin; studied for the bar; took part in the Irish rebellion of 1798; was hanged for his share in attempting to seize Dublin Castle (1778-1803).

**EMPEDOCLEAS**, a philosopher of Agrigento, in Sicily, "extolled in antiquity as a statesman and orator, as physicist, physician, and poet, and even as prophet and worker of miracles," who flourished about the year 440 B.C.; he conceived the universe as made up of "four eternal, self-subsistent, mutually undervivative, but divisible, primal material bodies, mingled and moulded by two moving forces, the uniting one of friendship and the disuniting one of strife"; of him it is fabled that, to persuade his fellow-citizens, with whom he had been in high favour as their deliverer from the tyranny of the aristocracy, of his bodily translation from earth to heaven, he threw himself unseen into the crater of Etna, but that at the next eruption of the mountain his slipper was cast up and revealed the fraud.

**EMPIRES: the Roman**, capital Rome, dates from the reign of Augustus, 25 a.c., to that of Augustulus Romulus, A.D. 475-6; **of the East**, or Byzantine Empire, capital Constantinople, an offshoot of the Roman, dates from 395 to 1453; **the Holy Roman Empire**, founded by Charlemagne in 800 and refounded by Otto the Great in 962, was not finally extinguished until the abdication of Francis II. of Austria in 1806; **the Latin**, founded by the Crusaders, dates from 1204 to the capture of its capital at Constantinople by Michael Paleologus in 1261; **the British Empire** may be said to date from 1583, when Sir Humphrey Gilbert took formal possession of Newfoundland; **the German**, founded by William I. in 1870, ended in 1918; **the French**, founded by Napoleon I., dates from 1804 to 1815, and as established by Napoleon III. dates from 1852 to 1870.

**EMPIRIC**, the name given to anyone who practises an art from the mere experience of results, apart from all reference to or knowledge of the scientific explanation.

**EMPIRICISM**, a philosophical term applied to the theory that all knowledge is derived from the senses and experience alone, to the rejection of the theory of innate ideas; Locke and Hume, in modern times, are the great representatives of the school that advocates this doctrine supported by Aristotle.

**EMPSON, Sir Richard**, a lawyer in the reign of Henry VII.; was speaker of the House of Commons; incurred the hatred of the populace by acting as the King's agent in forcing payment of taxes and penalties; was convicted of tyranny and treason, and beheaded with Edmund Dudley (*q.v.*) in 1510.

**EMPYEMA**, a medical term signifying a diseased condition of the chest, in which pus accumulates in the pleura, cures of which are sometimes effected by drawing off the pus by means of tubes.

**EMPYREAN**, the highest heaven, or region of pure elemental fire, whence everything of the nature of fire has been conceived to emanate, whether in the phenomena of nature or the life of man.

**EMS**, (1) a river of NW. Germany, rises in Westphalia, and after a course of 205 m. discharges into Dollart Bay, an inlet of the North Sea; is navigable, and is joined to the Lippe by means of a canal, and similarly to Dortmund. (2) A celebrated German watering-place, on the Lahn, near Coblenz; its mineral springs, known to the Romans, vary in warmth from 80° to 135° F.

**ENAMEL**, a vitreous compound, easily fusible, and coloured in various tints by the admixture of different metallic oxides; is fused to the surface of the metals for utility and ornament; was known to the European and Asiatic ancients, and has maintained its popularity to the present day. Various schools

for the revival of the art of enamelling have been formed, of which the Byzantine, Rhenish, and Limoges are the most noted.

**ENCALADA, Manuel Blanco**, a distinguished Chilean statesman and soldier, born in Buenos Ayres; trained for the navy in Spain, but joined the Chilean revolutionaries; served with distinction under Lord Cochrane, and rose to high rank both in the army and navy; was commander of the Chilean forces in 1825, and for two months in the following year President of the Republic; was subsequently Governor of Valparaíso, and minister to France (1790-1876).

**ENCAUSTIC PAINTING**, an ancient style of decorative art somewhat similar to enamelling, which consisted in overlaying the surface (*e.g.* of walls) with wax, then inlaying a coloured design, the whole being subsequently polished.

**ENCELADUS**, in mythology one of the chief giants that revolted against Zeus, and who, as he fled and took refuge in Sicily, was transfixed by a thunderbolt and buried under Etna. The fiery eruptions of the mountains are his breath, and the shaking of it ascribed to his shifting from one side to another. In the latter regard he serves in literature as the symbol of a blind, often impatient, struggle to throw off some oppressive incubus.

**ENCHIRIDION OF EPICETUS**. See **EPICETUS**.

**ENCINA**, or **ENZENA**, **Juan del**, a Spanish dramatist, whose works mark the rise of the Spanish drama, born in Salamanca; was at one time secretary to the Duke of Alba, and afterwards conductor of music in the chapel of Leo X. at Rome (1469-1534).

**ENCKE, Johann Franz**, a celebrated German astronomer, born in Hamburg; determined the sun's distance, and the orbit of the comet of 1680; calculated the time of the revolution of the comet which now bears his name, and which appeared in 1818; determined also the distance of the sun by the two transits of Venus in 1761 and 1769 (1791-1865).

**ENCRATITES**, a Christian sect of the 2nd century, gnostic in tendency; its members were bound to chastity and temperance.

**ENCYCLICAL LETTERS**, a letter addressed by the Pope to the bishops of the Church, condemnatory of prevailing errors or counselling them how to act in connection with public questions of the day.

**ENCYCLOPEDIA**, a name of Greek derivation, given to works which embrace within their pages a more or less complete account, in alphabetical order, of the whole round of human knowledge, or of some particular section of it. Attempts in this direction were made as far back as Aristotle's day, and various others have since been made from time to time, according as the circle of knowledge widened, but the earliest use of the word was in a German publication of 1541. Amongst famous encyclopædias which have appeared, mention may be made of the French "Encyclopédie" (*q.v.*); the "Encyclopædia Britannica," Edinburgh (1788-71); the German "Encyclopædie" begun in 1818 by Ersch and Gruber; a Chinese encyclopædia, in 5620 vols., printed in Peking in 1726, is in the British Museum. Only a few volumes of the largest of all—"The great Standard of Yung Lo"—begun in 1408 remain. It ranged over 11,000 volumes.

**ENCYCLOPÉDIE**, a French encyclopædia consisting of 28 vols., to which the supplement of 5 vols. was added; edited by D'Alembert and Diderot; contributed to by a number of the eminent savants of France, and issued in 1751-77, it helped to feed, but did nothing to allay, or even moderate, the fire of the Revolution.

**ENDEMIC**, a term applied to diseases which affect the inhabitants of certain countries and localities,

and which arise from strictly local causes, *e.g.* neighbouring swamps, bad sanitation, impure water, climate, &c.

**ENDOCRINE GLANDS**. Ductless glands, which can act independently of the nervous system and greatly effect the character and processes of life. They include Pituitary, Thyroid, Adrenal, Pancreas, Thymus and Gonads.

**ENDOR**, a place on the S. of Mount Tabor, in Palestine, where the sorcerer lived who was consulted by Saul before the battle of Gilboa, and who professed communication with the ghost of Samuel (1 Sam. xxviii. 7).

**ENDYMION**, a beautiful shepherd, son of Zeus, whom Selene (*q.v.*) carried off to Mount Lemnos, in Caria, where, as she kissed him, he sank into eternal sleep.

**ENEID**, an epic poem by Virgil, the hero of which is Æneas of Troy.

**ENERGY**. A body is said to possess energy when it is capable of doing work in virtue of its state or position, *e.g.* a moving mass has *kinetic energy*; a wound-up spring *potential energy*; and an explosive substance like T.N.T. *chemical energy*, which is liberated when the explosion takes place. The units of energy are the erg (*q.v.*) and foot-pound.

**ENESCO, Georges**, composer, conductor, violinist, and teacher (Yehudi Menuhin being one of his pupils); born in Rumania, studied in Paris under Massenet and Faure; and his opera *Œdipe* was produced in Paris in 1936; best known for his Rumanian Rhapsody and 3rd Violin Sonata (1881-1955).

**ENFANTIN, Barthélemy Prosper**, a Socialist and journalist, born in Paris, adopted the views of Saint-Simon (*q.v.*); held subversive views on the marriage laws, which involved him in some trouble; wrote a useful and sensible book on Algerian colonisation, and several works, mainly interpretative of the theories of Saint-Simon (1796-1864).

**ENFIELD**, a town in Middlesex, 10 m. N.E. of London; was for six years the dwelling-place of Charles Lamb.

**ENGADINE**, a noted Swiss valley in the canton of the Grisons, stretches about 65 m. between two chains of the Rhetian Alps; is divided into the Lower Engadine, wild and desolate, and the Upper Engadine, fertile and populous, and a favourite health resort; the river Inn flows through it, its waters collected here and there into lakes.

**ENGEDI**, an oasis, a spot of rare beauty, once a place of palm-trees, near to W. coast of the Dead Sea, 24 m. S.S.E. of Jerusalem.

**ENGELS, Friedrich**, a Socialist, the friend of Karl Marx; an active propagandist of socialistic theories; author of several works on Socialism (1820-1895).

**ENGHIEN, Louis de Bourbon, Duc d'**, an ill-fated French Royalist, born in Chantilly; joined the Royalists under his grandfather, Prince of Condé, and took part in the Rhine campaign against the Republicans; was suspected of being concerned in a Bourbon plot to assassinate the Emperor Napoleon; was seized in the neutral territory of Baden, brought to Vincennes; and, after an inconclusive and illegal trial, shot by Napoleon's orders, a proceeding which gave rise to Fouché's remark, "It is worse than a crime—it is a blunder." (1772-1804).

**ENGLAND**, the "predominant partner" of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and N. Ireland, comprises along with Wales the southern, and by far the greater, portion of Great Britain, the largest of the European islands; it is separated from the Continent on the E. and S. by the North Sea and English Channel, and from Ireland on the W. by St. George's Channel, while Scotland forms its N. boundary; its greatest length N. and S. is 495 m., and greatest breadth (including Wales) 370. It is of an irregular triangular shape; has a long and highly-developed coast-line (1800 m.); is divided

into 40 counties (with Wales 52); has numerous rivers with navigable estuaries, while transit is facilitated by a network of railways and canals, arterial and other roads, and inland airways; save the highlands in the N., and the Pennine Range running into Derby, England is composed (if we except the mountainland of Wales) of undulating plains, 80 per cent. of which is arable; while coal and iron are found in abundance, and copper, lead, zinc, and tin in lesser quantities, it is in the extent and variety of its textile factories, and in the production of machinery and other hardware goods, that England is at its best; the climate is mild and moist; but for the equatorial drift current, popularly known as the Gulf Stream (*g.r.*) whose waters wash its western shores, it would probably resemble that of Labrador. Under a limited monarchy and a widely embracing franchise, the people of England enjoy an unrivalled political freedom. Since Henry VIII.'s time, the national religion has been an established Protestantism, but all forms are tolerated. In 1891 education was made free. The name England is derived from Engle-land, or land of the Angles, a Teutonic people who, with kindred Saxons and Jutes, came over from the mainland in the 5th century, and took possession of the island, driving Britons and Celts before them. Admixtures to the stock took place during the 11th century through the Danish and Norman conquests. E. annexed Wales in 1284, and was united with Scotland under one crown in 1603, and under one Parliament in 1707.

**ENGRAVING.** Making incised lines upon some material to produce writing or illustration, generally for reproduction. Materials generally used are steel, zinc, copper, and wood.

**END,** the daughter of Yniol and the wife of Geraint; one of the ladies of the court of King Arthur; celebrated for her steadfast conjugal affection.

**ENNIS,** county town of co. Clare, Eire, on the river Fergus, 20 m. NW. of Limerick; it has ruins of a Franciscan abbey.

**ENNISKILLEN,** the county town of Fermanagh, N. Ireland, on an isle in the river which joins Lower and Upper Loughs Erne; the scene of the defeat of James II.'s troops by those of William of Orange; gave its name to a dragon regiment.

**ENNIUS, Quintus,** an early Roman poet, the father of Roman epic poetry, born in Rudia, Calabria; promoted the study of Greek literature in Rome; of his poems, dramatic and epic, only a few fragments are extant (239-169 B.C.).

**ENOCH,** a godly man, who lived in antediluvian times among a race gone goddess, and whom the Lord in judgment removed from the earth to return Himself by-and-by with a flood in order to clear the world of the ungodly; two apocalyptic books in Hebrew and Greek deal with the revelations made to him.

**ENOCH, The Books of,** apocryphal books quoted by Jude, discovered in 1773 in Abyssinia, composed presumably about the 2nd century, though subsequently enlarged and ascribed to Enoch; professes to be a series of revelations made to the patriarch, bearing upon the secrets of the material and spiritual universe and the course of Providence, and written down by him for the benefit of posterity.

**ENOCH ARDEN,** a poem by Tennyson, relating how a sailor, presumed to be lost, whose wife marries another, returns, finds her happily wedded, and bears the sorrow rather than disturb her felicity by revealing himself.

**ENSILAGE.** See **SILAGE.**

**ENTABLATURE,** a term in classic architecture applied to the ornamented portion of a building which rests in horizontal position upon supporting columns; is subdivided into three parts, the lower portion being called the *architrave*, the middle

portion the *frieze*, and the uppermost the *cornice*; the depth assigned to these parts varies in the different schools, but the whole entablature generally measures twice the diameter of the column.

**ENTAIL,** a term in law which came to be used in connection with the practice of limiting the inheritance of estates to a certain restricted line of heirs. Attempts of the kind, which arise naturally out of the deeply-seated desire which men have to preserve property—especially landed estates—in their own families, are of ancient date; but the system as understood now, involving the principle of primogeniture, owes its origin to the feudal system. Sometimes the succession was limited to the male issue, but this was by no means an invariable practice; in modern times the system has been, by a succession of Acts of Parliaments (notably the Cairns Act, 1882, and the Law of Property Act, 1922), greatly modified, and greater powers given to the actual owner of alienating the estates to which he has succeeded, a process which is called "breaking the entail."

**ENTOMOLOGY,** the branch of zoology which deals with the study of insect life.

**ENVIRONMENT,** a term of extensive use in biology and psychology, especially employed to denote the external conditions which go to determine modifications in the development of organic life to the extent often of producing new species.

**ENZYMES,** catalysts, both animal and vegetable, very small quantities of which can bring about chemical change, *e.g.* *invertase*, found in yeast, which converts cane-sugar into glucose; *diastase*, which changes starch into glucose, and *pepsin* (*g.r.*). Present in the digestive juices.

**Eocene,** the geological strata laid down at the beginning of the Tertiary Period; this age is represented in England by the London clay and thin beds of sand and gravel; the fossils found indicate that this country then enjoyed a tropical climate; in Eocene times mammals multiplied and began to gain ascendancy, and great earth movements began.

**EON DE BEAUMONT, Charles d',** the "Chevalier d'Eon," a noted French diplomatist, born in Tonnerre, Burgundy; notorious as having, while on secret missions, adopted a woman's dress for purposes of disguise; was ambassador at the English Court, but degraded and recalled by Louis XVI., and condemned to wear feminine garb till the close of his life; died in destitution, when the popular doubt as to his real sex was set at rest (1732-1810).

**EOS,** the goddess of the dawn, the daughter of Hyperion, and the sister of Helios and Selene. See **AURORA.**

**EÖTVÖS, Baron József,** Hungarian statesman and author, born in Budapest; adopted law first, but devoted himself to literature, and eventually politics; Minister of Public Instruction, and then of Worship and Education; published some powerful dramas and novels, notably "The Village Notary," and vigorous political essays (1813-1871).

**EPACT,** formerly used for finding Easter, is the age of the calendar moon on Jan. 1 of any particular year.

**EPAMINONDAS,** a famous Theban statesman and soldier, defeated Sparta in the great victory of Leuctra, and during his lifetime raised Thebes to a position of dominant power; was slain in the battle of Mantinea when again successfully engaging the Spartans; blameless in his private life as he was heroic in the field, he figures as the great hero of Theban history (about 420-362 B.C.).

**EPÉE, Charles Michel, Abbé de l',** a noted philanthropist, born in Versailles; took holy orders, but was divested of them on account of Jansenist views; devoted his life to the instruction of deaf-mutes, for whom he founded an institute and invented a language of signs (1712-1789).



**EPEIUS**, the contriver of the wooden horse, by means of which the Greeks entered and took possession of Troy; he was assisted by Athena in its building.

**EPERNAY**, a French town on the Marne, 20 m. NW. of Châlons; the chief centre of the champagne district.

**EPHESIANS**, *The Epistle to the*, a presumably circular letter of St. Paul to the Church at Ephesus, among other Churches in the East, written to show that the Gentile had a standing in Christ as well as the Jew, and that it was agreeable to the eternal purpose of God that the two should form one body in Him; it contains Paul's doctrine of the Church, and appears to have been written during his first imprisonment in Rome (61-3); it appears from the spirit that breathes in it and the similar thoughts and exhortations contained to have been written at the same time as the Epistle to the Colossians.

**EPHESUS**, a city of Asia Minor, originally an ancient Greek colony; under Roman domination it was a free city and included many Jews; was famous for its temple of Artemis (or Diana), one of the wonders of the world; was visited by Paul twice; a centre of learning and the arts, and associated in legend with the Seven Sleepers (*g.v.*).

**EPHIALTES**, one of the giants who revolted against Zeus and threatened to storm heaven; he appears to have been maimed by Apollo and Hercules.

**EPHIALTES**, a Malian Greek who led the Persians across a pass in the mountains, whereby they were able to surround and overcome Leonidas and his Spartans at Thermopylae, 480 B.C.

**EPHOD**, a richly and emblematically embroidered vestment worn by the high-priest of the Jews, and consisting of two parts, one covering the breast and supporting the breastplate, and the other covering the back, these being clasped to the shoulders by two onyx stones, with names inscribed on them, six on each, of the 12 tribes, and the whole bound round the waist with a girdle of gold, blue, purple, scarlet, and fine-twined linen. The word is also applied by some to an image covered with gold, an object of worship (see Judges viii, 27).

**EPH'ORI** (*i.e.* overseers), the name of five magistrates annually elected in ancient Sparta from among the people as a countercheck to the authority of the kings and the senate; they had originally to see to the execution of justice and the education of youth; their authority, which resembled that of the tribunes in Rome, was at last destroyed in 225 B.C.

**EPHRAEM SYRUS**, the most famous of the Church Fathers in Syria and called "prophet of the Syrians," also "Pillar of the Church" and "Help of the Holy Ghost," born in Nisibis, Mesopotamia; lived a hermit's life in a cave near Edessa; left exegetical writings, homilies, and poems, and so great was his piety and self-denial that he was looked upon as a saint, and is still so revered in several Churches (320-370).

**EPHRAM**, one of the 12 tribes of Israel, the one to which Joshua belonged, located in the centre of the land; powerful in the days of the Judges, the chief of the tribes that revolted under Jeroboam after the death of Solomon, and is found often to give name to the whole body of them.

**EPHTHALITES**, a Far Eastern people who, about the 4th century A.D., moved westward from the neighbourhood of the Great Wall of China and in the 5th century established a powerful kingdom in the region of the Oxus, one branch invading India; also known as the "White Huns," they disappear from history before the 12th century.

**EPIC**, a poem that treats of the events in the life of a nation or a race or the founder of one, agreeably to the passion inspiring it and in such form as to kindle and keep alive the heroism thereof in the

generations thereafter; or a poem in celebration of the thoughts, feelings, and feats of a whole nation or race; its proper function is to *disruption* the soul of the related facts and give a noble rendering of them; of compositions of this kind the "Iliad" of Homer, the "Æneid" of Virgil, and the "Divine Comedy" of Dante take the lead.

**EPICCHARIS**, a Roman lady who conspired against Nero and strangled herself rather than reveal her accomplices after undergoing the cruellest tortures.

**EPICCHARMUS**, a Greek philosopher and poet in the island of Cos; studied philosophy under Pythagoras; conceived a taste for comedy; gave himself up to that branch of the drama, and received the name of the "Father of Comedy"; lived eventually at the court of Hiero of Syracuse (540-450 B.C.).

**EPICETETUS**, a celebrated Stoic philosopher of the 1st century, originally a slave; lived and taught at Rome, but after the expulsion of the philosophers retired to Nicopolis, in Epirus; was lame, and lived in poverty; his conversations were collected by Arrian, and his philosophy in a short manual under the Greek name of "Enchiridion of Epictetus," written, as is alleged, in utter obliviousness to the fact that "the end of man is an action, not a thought"; exhibiting a high moral tone, his teachings are imbued with those of Christ (*circ.* 50-120).

**EPICUREANS**, a sect of philosophers who derived their name from Epicurus, and who divided the empire of philosophy with the Stoics (*g.v.*), at the birth of Christ; they held that the chief end of man was happiness, that the business of philosophy was to guide him in the pursuit of it, and that it was only by experience that one could learn what would lead to it and what would not; they scouted the idea of reason as regulative of thought, and conscience as regulative of conduct, and maintained that our senses were our only guides in both; in a word, they denied that God had implanted in man an absolute rational and moral principle, and maintained that he had no other clue to the goal of his being but his experience in life, while the distinction of right and wrong was only a distinction of what was found conducive to happiness and what was not; they had no faith in or fear of a divine Being above man any more than of a divine principle within man, and they scorned the idea of another world with its awards, and concerned themselves only with this, which, however, in their hands was no longer a cosmos but a chaos, out of which the quickening and ordinative spirit had fled.

**EPICURUS**, a Greek philosopher, born in Samos, of Athenian origin; settled at Athens in his thirty-sixth year, and founded a philosophical school there, where he taught a philosophy in opposition to that of the Stoics; philosophy he defined as "an activity which realises a happy life through ideas and arguments," summing itself up "in ethics, which are to teach us how to attain a life of felicity"; his system comprised "the three branches included in philosophy, viz., logic, physics, and ethics," but he arranged them in reverse order, logic and physics being regarded only as the handmaids of ethics; for he "limited logic to the investigation of the criterion of truth," and physics he valued as disillusioning the mind of "the superstitious fear that went to disturb happiness"; he was a man of a most temperate and blameless life, and it is unfair to charge him with summing up happiness as mere self-indulgence, though it is true he regarded "virtue as having no value in itself, but only in so far as it offered us something—an agreeable life" (340-270 B.C.).

**EPICYCLE**, an expression used in the Ptolemaic (*g.v.*) system of astronomy; the old belief that the celestial bodies moved in perfect circles round the earth was found to be inadequate to explain the varying position of the planets, a difficulty which led Ptolemy to invent his theory of epicycles, which was to the effect that each planet revolved

round a centre of its own, greater or less, but that all these centres themselves moved in procession round the earth, a theory which fell to pieces before the investigations of Kepler and Newton.

**EPIDAUROS**, a town of ancient Greece, in Argolis, on the eastern shore of the Peloponnesus; was at one time an independent State and an active centre of trade, but was chiefly noted for its famous temple of Æsculapius which bore the inscription "Open only to pure souls"; ruins of a magnificent theatre are still extant here.

**EPIDEMIC**, a general adjective meaning common to, or affecting, a whole community. Usually applied to a disease coming upon a people (in contrast to a disease in a people—see **ENDEMIC**) and rapidly spreading by means of bacteria carried in various ways, i.e., cholera and typhoid by water, malaria by mosquitoes, &c. See **INOCULATION**.

**EPIGONI** (the Descendants), the name given to the sons of the Seven who perished before Thebes; they avenged the death of their fathers by razing Thebes to the ground.

**EPIGRAM**, in modern usage, is a neat, witty, and pointed utterance briefly couched in verse form, usually satiric, and reserving its sting to the last line. The Latin epigrammatists, especially Martial and Catullus, were the first to give a satirical turn to the epigram, their predecessors the Greeks having employed it merely for purposes of epitaph and monumental inscriptions of a laudatory nature.

**EPILEPSY**, a violent nervous affection, manifesting itself usually in sudden convulsive seizures and unconsciousness, followed by temporary stoppage of the breath and rigidity of the body; generally hereditary; attributed by the ancients to demoniacal possession.

**EPIMENIDES**, a philosopher of Crete of the 6th century B.C., of whom it is fabled that he fell asleep in a cave when a boy, and that he did not wake for 57 years, but it was to find himself endowed with all knowledge and wisdom. He was invited to Athens during a plague to purify the city, on which occasion he performed certain mysterious rites with the effect that the plague ceased. The story afforded Goethe a subject for a drama.

**EPIMETHEUS** (i.e. Afterthought), the brother of Prometheus (Forethought) and opener of Pandora's box (see **PANDORA**).

**EPINAL**, the capital of the dep. of Vosges, in France, charmingly situated at the foot of the Vosges Mountains, on the Moselle; is elegantly built, and has ruins of an old castle, surrounded by fine gardens, a 10th-century church and a fine library, &c.; a suspension bridge spans the Moselle; there are industries in cotton, paper, brewing, and printing; badly damaged in the second world war.

**EPINAY, Madame d'**, a French writer, unhappily married in her youth; became notorious for her illicit intimacy with Rousseau and Grimm; her "Mémoires et Correspondance" give a lively picture of her times (1735-1783).

**EPIPHANIUS**, St., one of the Fathers of the Greek Church; of Jewish descent; flourished in the 4th century; led a monastic life, and founded a monastery in Eleutheropolis; was bishop of Constantia in 367; bigoted and tyrannical, he became notorious for his ecclesiastical zeal, and for his indictments of Origen and St. Chrysostom; left writings that show great learning (330-402).

**EPIPHANY**, as observed in the Christian Church, is a festival held on the 12th day after Christmas, in commemoration of the manifestation of Christ to the Magi of the East; but up to the close of the 4th century the festival also commemorated the incarnation of Christ as well as the divine manifestation at His Baptism.

**EPIRUS**, was the N.W. portion of ancient Hellas,

Dodona its capital, and Acheron one of its rivers; in 1466 became part of the Ottoman empire, and is now a province (3600 sq. m.) of Greece.

**EPISCOPACY**, the name given to the form of Church government where a bishop possesses the main authority within a defined diocese. Papacy in 1870 in the Roman Church defeated episcopacy, which term is mainly applicable to the Anglican Church.

**EPISCOPIUS**, Simon, a Dutch theologian, born in Amsterdam; the head of the Arminian party after the death of Arminius; was unjustly misrepresented, and tyrannically, even cruelly, treated by the opposite party; he was a man of great ability, enlightened views, and admirable temper. and set more store by integrity and purity of character than orthodoxy of belief (1583-1643).

**EPISTOLÆ OBSCURORUM VIRORUM** (i.e. letters of obscure men), a celebrated collection of Latin letters which appeared in the 10th century in Germany, attacking with merciless severity and ridicule the doctrines and modes of living of the scholastics and monks; they are credited with hastening the Reformation.

**EPITAPH**, an inscription placed on a tombstone in commemoration of the dead interred below. The natural feeling which prompts such inscriptions has manifested itself among all civilised peoples and not a little of a nation's character may be read in them. The Greeks reserved epitaphs for their heroes, but amongst the Romans grew up the modern custom of marking the tombs of relatives with some simple inscription, many of their sepulchres being placed on the side of the public roads, a circumstance which explains the phrase, *Stete, viator*—"Stay, traveller"—found in old graveyards.

**EPITHALAMUM**, a nuptial song, sung before the bridal chamber in honour of the newly-wedded couple, particularly among the Greeks and Romans, of whom Theocritus and Catullus have left notable examples; the epithalamium by Edmund Spenser is probably the finest in English.

**EPONYM**, the term applied to a person to whom is mythically ascribed the origin of a country or people, or even of a place; thus Portus was given as the eponymous founder of Portsmouth.

**EPHING FOREST**, as it now exists in the S.E. of Essex, is a remnant of Hainault and Waltham Forests, which once extended over practically all Essex; and which then served as a royal hunting-ground; is now maintained as a pleasure-ground and field for students of nature by the City of London Corporation.

**EPSOM**, suburban town and parliamentary constituency, 15 m. S.W. of London, formerly noted for its medicinal waters (Epsom salts being now manufactured artificially). The Derby is run on Epsom downs.

**EPSTEIN**, Jacob, great British sculptor, born of Russo-Polish parents in New York and studied in Paris. A great artist who at one time aroused much controversy; in 1955 he married the model of "Rima" which brought a storm of criticism when first exhibited in 1925, but is generally held to be one of his greatest works (1850- ).

**EQUATORIAL AFRICA**, French, also called the French Congo, has a coast-line on the S. Atlantic between Cameroon (a French mandate) and the Belgian Congo, and extends inland N. of the latter; it includes the four colonies of the Gabon (capital, Libreville), the Middle Congo (Brazzaville), the Ubangi-Shari (Bangui), and the Chad Territory (Fort Lamy); its area is 912,000 sq. m., and population under 3,200,000; the country, mostly tropical forest, is undeveloped, but palm-oil, coffee, cotton, and rubber are produced.

**EQUINOCTIAL POINTS**, are the two points at which the celestial equator intersects the Ecliptic

(*q.v.*), so called because the days and nights are of equal duration when the sun is at these points.

**EQUINOXES**, the times at which the sun is at the Equinoctial Points (*q.v.*), viz., March 21 and Sept. 22, called respectively the vernal and the autumnal equinoxes in the northern hemisphere, but *vice versa* in the southern; at these times the sun is directly over the equator, and day and night are then of equal length over the globe.

**EQUITES**, The, a celebrated equestrian order in ancient Rome, supposed to have been instituted by Romulus and restricted to the better class of citizens; at first purely military, it was at length invested with the judicial functions of the Senate, and the power of farming out the public revenues; gradually lost these privileges and became defunct.

**ERASMUS, Desiderius**, a famous scholar and man of letters, born in Rotterdam; illegitimate son of one Gerhard; conceived a disgust for monkish life during six years' residence in a monastery at Steyn; wandered through Europe and amassed stores of learning at various universities; visited Oxford in 1489, and formed a lifelong friendship with Sir Thomas More; was for some years professor of Divinity and Greek at Cambridge; edited the first Greek Testament; settled finally at Basel, whence he exercised a remarkable influence over European thought by the wit and tone of his writings, notably the "Praise of Folly," the "Colloquia" and "Adagia"; he has been regarded as the precursor of the Reformation; is said to have laid the egg which Luther hatched; aided the Reformation by his scholarship, though he kept aloof as a scholar from the popular movement of Luther (1466-1536).

**ERASTIANISM**, the right of the State to override and overrule the decisions of the Church that happen to involve civil penalties. See **ERASTUS**.

**ERASTUS, Thomas**, an eminent physician, born in Baden, in Switzerland, whose fame rests mainly on the attitude he assumed in the theological and ecclesiastical questions of the day; he defended Zwingli's view of the Eucharist as a merely symbolical ordinance and denied the right of the Church to inflict civil penalties, or to exercise discipline—the power of the keys—that belonging, he maintained, to the province of the civil magistrate and not to the Church (1524-1583).

**ERATO** (*i.e.* the Lovely), the muse of erotic poetry and elegy, represented with a lyre in her left hand.

**ERATOSTHENES**, surnamed the Philologist, a philosopher of Alexandria, born in Cyrene, 276 B.C.; becoming blind and tired of life, he starved himself to death at the age of 80; he ranks high among ancient astronomers; measured the obliquity of the ecliptic, and estimated the size of the earth (276-194 B.C.).

**ERCLDOUNE**. See **EARLSTON**.

**ERCIŁLA Y ZUÑIGA, Alonso de**, a Spanish poet, born in Madrid; took part in the war of the Spaniards with the Araucos in Chile, which he celebrated in an epic of no small merit called "La Araucana" (1533-1595).

**ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN**, the combined name under which Emile Erckmann (1822-99) and Alexandre Chatrian (1826-90), both of Lorraine, published a number of successful novels mostly dealing with the republican and Napoleonic campaigns; "Doctor Mathews," "The History of a Conscript of 1813," and "Waterloo" are the best known.

**ERDGEIST**, the Spirit of the Earth, represented in Goethe's "Faust" as assiduously weaving, at the Time-loom, night and day, in death as well as life, the earthly vesture of the Eternal, and thereby revealing the Invisible to mortal eyes.

**ERDMANN, Johann Eduard**, a German philosopher, born in Wolmar, professor at Halle; was of the school of Hegel, an authority on the history of philosophy (1805-1892).

**EREBUS**, a region of utter darkness in the depths of Hades, into which no mortal ever penetrated, the proper abode of Pluto and his Queen with their train of attendants, such as the Erinyes, through which the spirits of the dead must pass on their way to Hades; the Greek equivalent to the valley of the shadow of death; the name, also, of an active volcano on Ross Island, Antarctica, 13,002 ft. high.

**ERECTHEUS, or ERICHTHONIUS**, the mythical first king of Athens; favoured and protected from infancy by Athena, to whom accordingly he dedicated the city; he was buried in the temple of Athena, and worshipped afterwards as a god; it is fabled of him that when an infant he was committed by Athena in a chest to the care of Agraules and Herse, under a strict charge not to pry into it; they could not restrain their curiosity, opened the chest, saw the child entwined with serpents, were seized with madness, and threw themselves down from the height of the Acropolis to perish at the foot.

**ERFURT**, a town in Germany, on the Gera, 14 m. W. of Weimar, formerly capital of Thuringia, with many interesting buildings, amongst the number the 14th-century Gothic cathedral with its great bell, weighing 13½ tons, and cast in 1497; the monastery of St. Augustine (changed into an orphanage in 1819), in which Luther was a monk; the Academy of Sciences, and the library with 60,000 vols. and 1000 MSS.; damaged in the second world war; became part of the Russian Zone in 1945.

**ERG**, the unit of work and energy in the metric system; the work done in moving 1 centimetre against a force of 1 dyne.

**ERGOSTEROL**, extracted from yeast, is used in cases of rickets, caused by a deficiency in vitamin D, which sunlight manufactures from it.

**ERGOT**, a diseased state of grasses, &c. but a disease chiefly attacking rye, produced by a fungus developing on the seeds; the drug "ergot of rye" is obtained from a species of this fungus.

**ERIC**, the name of several of the kings of Denmark, and Sweden, and Norway, the most notorious being Eric XIV., only son of the Swedish king Gustavus Vasa (*q.v.*), who aspired to the hand of Elizabeth of England and eventually married a peasant girl who had nursed him out of madness brought on by dissipation; was deposed on account of insanity, and died in prison eight years later, probably poisoned (1533-1577).

**ERIC THE RED**, a Norwegian chief who discovered Greenland in the 10th century, and is said to have sent expeditions to the coast of North America.

**ERICSSON, John**, a distinguished Swedish engineer, born in Langbanshyttan; went to England in 1826 and to United States of America in 1839, where he died; invented the screw propeller of steamships; built warships for the American navy, and amongst them the famous *Monitor*; his numerous inventions mark a new era in naval and steamship construction (1803-1889).

**ERIE CANAL**, from Buffalo to Albany, New York State, links Lake Erie (*q.v.*) with the Hudson River, thus providing communications between the Canadian lakes and the Atlantic Ocean; is 365 m. in length.

**ERIE, Lake**, the fourth in size among the giant lakes of North America, lies between Lakes Huron and Ontario, on the Canadian border, is 250 m. long and varies from 30 to 80 m. in breadth; is very shallow, and difficult to navigate; icebound from December till about April.

**ERIGENA, Johannes Scotus**, a rationalistic mystic, the most distinguished scholar and thinker of the 9th century, of Irish birth; taught at the court of Charles the Bald in France; he held that "damnation was simply the consciousness of having failed to fulfil the divine purpose"; he

derived all authority from reason, and not reason from authority, maintaining that authority unfounded on reason was of no value. The stories that he was summoned to Oxford by Alfred and later made abbot of Malmesbury are unauthenticated (800-877).

**ERIN**, the ancient Celtic name of Ireland, used still in poetry.

**ERINNA**, a Greek poetess of Lesbos, the friend of Sappho, died at 18; wrote epic poetry, all but a few lines of which has perished; born about 612 B.C.

**ERINNYES**, *The* (i.e. the roused-to-anger, otherwise in Greek the Eumenides, and in Latin, the Furies), the Greek goddesses of vengeance, were the daughters of Gaia, begotten of the blood of the wounded Uranus, and at length reckoned three in number, Alecto, Tisiphone, and Megæra; they were conceived of as haunting the wicked on earth and scourging them in hell; they were of the court of Pluto, and the executioners of his wrath.

**ERIS**, the Greek goddess of strife or discord, sowing the seeds thereof among gods and men.

**ERITREA**, a former Italian colony federated to Ethiopia in 1952 as a result of a resolution passed by the United Nations in 1950; a high mountainous plateau between the Red Sea and the Sudan; Massowa is the chief port and Asmara the capital.

**ERLANGEN**, a Bavarian town on the Regnitz, has a celebrated Protestant university, founded by Wilhelmina, sister of Frederick the Great, who was the Electress; was a place of refuge for the Huguenots in 1685; manufactures in gloves, mirrors, and tobacco are carried on, and brewing.

**ERL-KING**, a Norse impersonation of the spirit of superstitious fear which haunts and kills us even in the guardian embrace of paternal affection; is the subject of a ballad by Goethe.

**ERMINIA**, a Syrian, the heroine of Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered," in love with the Christian prince Tancred.

**ERNESTI, Johann August**, a celebrated German classicist and theologian, called the "German Cicero," born in Tennstädt, Thuringia; professor of Philology in Leipzig, and afterwards of Theology; edited various classical works, his edition of Cicero specially noted; one of the first to apply impartial textual criticism to the Bible (1707-1781).

**ERNST, Elector of Saxony**, founder of the Ernestine line of Saxon princes, ancestor of Prince Consort, born in Altenburg; was kidnapped together with his brother Albert in 1455, an episode famous in German history as the "Prinzenraub" (i.e. the stealing of the princes); succeeded his father, Frederick II., in 1464; inherited Thuringia in 1482, and three years later shared his territory with his brother Albert (1441-1486).

**ERNST L.** Duke of Saxe-Gotha and Altenburg; served in the Thirty Years' War under Gustavus Adolphus, and shared in the victory of Lützen; was an able and wise ruler, and gained for himself the surname of "the Pious"; he was the founder of the House of Saxe-Gotha (1601-1675).

**EROS** (in Latin, Cupido), the Greek god of love, the son of Aphrodite, and the youngest of the gods, though he figures in the cosmogony as one of the oldest of the gods, and as uniting power in the life of the gods and the life of the universe, was represented at last as a wanton boy from whose wiles neither gods nor men were safe.

**EROS**, one of the asteroids or minor planets discovered at Berlin by Dr. Witt in 1898; approaches at times within 13 million miles of the earth; careful measurement of its orbit enable the distance of the earth from the sun to be determined with exactitude.

**EROSTRATUS**, an obscure Ephesian, who, to immortalise his name, set fire to the temple of Ephesus on the night, as it happened, when

Alexander the Great was born; the Ephesians thought to defeat his purpose by making it death to any one who mentioned his name, but in vain, the decree itself giving wider and wider publicity to the act.

**ERPENIUS** (Thomas van Erpen), Arabic scholar, born in Gorkum, in Holland; after completing his studies at Leyden and Paris, became professor of Oriental Languages there; famed for his Arabic grammar and rudiments, which served as textbooks for upwards of 200 years (1585-1624).

**ERROMANGA**, an island in the New Hebrides group, where the missionary, John Williams, was murdered by the natives in 1839.

**ERSCH, Johann Samuel**, a bibliographer, born in Grossglogau; after a college career at Halle devoted himself to journalism, and in 1800 became librarian of the University of Jena; subsequently filled the chair of Geography and Statistics at Halle; his "Handbook of German Literature" marks the beginning of German bibliography; began in 1818, with Gruber, the publication of an encyclopædia (1766-1828).

**ERSKINE, Ebenezer**, founder of the Secession Church of Scotland, born in Chirnside, Berwickshire; minister at Portmook for 28 years; took part in the patronage dispute, and was deposed (1733), when he formed a church at Gairney Bridge, near Kinross, the nucleus of the Secession Church (1680-1754).

**ERSKINE, Henry**, a famous Scottish lawyer, second son of the Earl of Buchan, born in Edinburgh; called to the bar and became Lord Advocate; a Whig in politics; brought about useful legal reforms; a brilliant wit and orator (1746-1817).

**ERSKINE, John**, a Scottish jurist; called to the bar in 1719; became professor of Scots Law in Edinburgh University in 1837, resigned 1763; author of two important works on Scots Law, "The Institutes" and "Principles" (1695-1768).

**ERSKINE, John, D.D.**, son of the preceding; a celebrated Scottish preacher and author of various essays and pamphlets; a prominent leader on the Evangelical side in the General Assemblies; was minister of the Old Greyfriars, Edinburgh, and the colleague of Principal Robertson; is remembered for a retort in the pulpit and for another in the General Assembly; the former was to a remark of his colleague, Principal Robertson, "If perfect virtue were to appear on earth we would adore it." . . . "Perfect virtue did appear on earth and we crucified it," he replied; while the other in the General Assembly was "Rax (reach) me that Bible," as Moderates present scoffed derisively at the proposal to send missions to the heathen (1721-1803).

**ERSKINE, John, of Dum.** a Scottish Reformer, supported Knox and Wishart; was several times Moderator of the General Assembly, and assisted in the formation of "The Second Book of Discipline" (1509-1591).

**ERSKINE, Ralph**, a Scottish divine, brother of Ebenezer (q.v.), with whom he co-operated in founding the Secession Church; his sermons and religious poems, called "Gospel Sonnets," were widely read (1685-1752).

**ERSKINE, Thomas, Lord**, a famous lawyer, youngest son of the Earl of Buchan, born in Edinburgh; spent his early years in the navy, and afterwards joined the army; resigned in 1775 to enter upon the study of law; called to the bar in 1778; a king's counsel in 1783; created a baron and Lord Chancellor in 1806; was engaged in all the famous trials of his time; an unrivalled orator in the law courts; his speeches rank as masterpieces of forensic eloquence (1750-1823).

**ERWIN**, a German architect, born in Steinbach, Baden; the builder of the western façade of the cathedral of Strasbourg (1240-1318).

**ERYMANTHUS**, a mountain in Arcadia that was the haunt of the boar killed by Hercules.

**ERYSIPILAS**, known popularly as St. Anthony's Fire and Rose, a febrile disease, manifesting itself in acute inflammation of the skin, which becomes vividly scarlet and ultimately peels; confined chiefly to the head; is contagious and recurrent.

**ERYTHEMA**, a medical term used loosely to designate a diseased condition of the skin; characterised by a scarlet or dark-red rash or eruption, distinct from erysipelas.

**ERYX**, an ancient town in the NW. of Sicily, at the foot of a mountain of the same name, with a temple to Venus, who was hence called Erycina.

**ERZGEBIRGE**, a range of mountains lying between Saxony and Bohemia; the highest peak is the Keilberg 4080 ft.; is rich in various metallic ores, especially silver and lead.

**ERZURUM**, a city of Turkey, capital of a vilayet of same name, 125 m. SE. of Trabzon (Trebzond); situated on a fertile plain, 8300 ft. above sea-level; is an important entrepôt for commerce between Europe and Asia; is irregularly built, but contains imposing ruins; has a fortress, and in the suburbs a number of mosques and bazaars; is famed for its iron and copper ware; fell into the hands of the Turks in 1517; figured as a military centre in many Turkish wars; was reduced by the Russians in 1878; was a scene of Armenian massacres in 1895 and again in 1915.

**ESAU**, the elder son of Isaac, who sold his birthright to Jacob for a mess of pottage; led a predatory life, and was the forefather of the Edomites.

**ESBJERG**, a Danish seaport on the W. coast of Jutland, opposite the island of Fanø; an important commercial centre with much passenger and merchandise transit trade.

**ESCHATOLOGY**, the department of theology which treats of the so-called last things, such as death, the intermediate state, the millennium, the return of Christ, the resurrection, the judgment, and the end of the world.

**ESCHENBACH**, *Wolfram von*, a famous minnesinger, born in Eschenbach, in Bavaria, at about the close of the 12th century; was of good birth and lived some time at the Thuringian Court; enjoyed a wide reputation in his time as a poet; of his poems the epic "Parzival," which records the history of the "Grail," is the most celebrated.

**ESCOBAR Y MENDOZA**, *Antonio*, a Spanish Jesuit and casuist, born in Valladolid, a preacher and voluminous writer (1589-1669).

**ESCORIAL** (i.e. place of ashes), a huge granite pile, built in the form of a gridiron, 30 m. NW. from Madrid, and deemed at one time the eighth wonder of the world; was built in 1563-84; was originally dedicated as a monastery to St. Lorenzo in recognition of the services which the Saint had rendered to Philip II. at the battle of St. Quentin, and used at length as a palace and burial-place of kings. It is a mere shadow of what it was, and since the advent of the Republic in 1931 has been used as a museum and art gallery.

**ESDRAËLON**, a flat and fertile valley in Galilee, called also Megiddo, which, with a maximum breadth of 9 m., extends in a SE. direction from the Bay of Acre, its continuation, the valley of Jezreel, taking it to the right bank of the Jordan; Allenby gained a great victory over the Turks here in Sept., 1918.

**ESDRAS**, the name of two books of the Apocrypha, the first, written 2nd century B.C., made up of passages from Ezra, Chronicles, and Nehemiah, with, however, an original passage including the words "but above all things truth beareth away the Victory." The second book, probably completed A.D. 100-135, has had a Christian beginning and ending added; it considers the problems raised by the destruction of Jerusalem.

**ESK**, the name of several Scottish streams; (1) in

Dumfriesshire, the Esk of young Lochinvar, has a course of 31 m. after its formation by the junction of the North and South Esks, and flows into the Solway; (2) in Edinburgh, formed by the junction of the North and South Esks, joins the Firth of Forth at Musselburgh; (3) in Angus, the South Esk discharges into the North Sea at Montrose, and the North Esk also flows into the North Sea 4 m. N. of Montrose.

**ESKIMO**, or **ESQUIMAUX**, an aboriginal people of the Mongolian or American Indian stock, in all not amounting to 40,000, thinly scattered along the northern seaboard of America and Asia and in many of the Arctic islands; their physique, mode of living, religion, and language are of peculiar ethnological interest; they are divided geographically only, all speaking Aleut; the family is the social unit, and there are no chieftains as such; possessions are communal if they affect hunting or fishing implements; polygamy may be practised, although some Christianity has penetrated in Alaska; otherwise they have a shamanistic animatism religion; they are short, stocky, and of good physique; living mainly in igloos, except for those in North Asia, who use primitive turf huts; ivory carving is well-developed; warfare is almost unknown.

**ESKIMO DOG**, a dog found among the Eskimo, about the size of a pointer, wolf-like in appearance, with thick hair of a dark grey or black and white; half tamed, but strong and sagacious; invaluable for sledging; they can do 40 m. a day at 7 m. an hour, pulling a weight of over 50 lbs.

**ESMERALDAS**, a maritime province of northern Ecuador; also the name of its capital, a naval port.

**ESMOND**, *Henry*, the title of one of Thackeray's novels, deemed by the most competent critics his best, and the name of its hero, a chivalrous cavalier of the time of Queen Anne.

**ESNA**, a town in Upper Egypt, on the left bank of the Nile, and 25 m. S. of Thebes; famous for the ruins of a temple.

**ESOTERIC** (i.e. those within), a term ascribed to Aristotle and used to denote teaching intended only for the initiated, and intelligible only to them; *cp.* **EXOTERIC**.

**ESPARTERO**, *Baldomero*, a celebrated Spanish general and statesman, born in Granatula; supported, against the Carlist faction, the claims of Isabella to the throne of Spain; was for his services made Duke of Vittoria, and in 1841 elected regent; compelled to abdicate, he fled to England, but afterwards returned for a time to the head of affairs; an able man, but wanting in the requisite astuteness and tact for such a post (1793-1879).

**ESPERANTO**, a universal language invented by Dr. Louis Zamenhof of Warsaw in 1887; with root-words selected from European languages, a simple grammar and syntax, and phonetic pronunciation, its knowledge is easily acquired.

**ESPINASSE**, *Clare Françoise*, a wit and beauty, born in Lyons, illegitimate child of the Countess d'Albon; went to Paris as companion to Madame du Deffand, with whom she quarrelled; set up a salon of her own, and became celebrated for her many attractions; d'Alembert was devoted to her; many of her letters to her lovers, the Marquis de Mora and M. de Guibert in particular, display a charming personality (1732-1776).

**ESPINEI**, *Vincent de*, a Spanish poet and musician, born in Ronda, Granada; first a soldier and then a priest, the friend of Lope de Vega, and author of a work which Le Sage made free use of in writing "Gil Blas"; was an expert musician; played on the guitar, and added a fifth string (1551-1634).

**ESPIRITO SANTO**, (1) a small and swampy maritime province of Brazil, lying on the N. border of Rio de Janeiro; does some trade in timber, cotton, coffee, and sugar; Victoria is the capital; (2) a town in central Cuba; (3) the largest of the New

Hebrides (*g.v.*); the climate is unhealthy, but the soil fertile.

**ESPRIT DES LOIS** (i.e. the Spirit of Laws), the title of Montesquieu's great work, at once speculative and historical, published in 1748.

**ESPY, James Pollard**, a meteorologist, born in Pennsylvania; did notable work in investigating the causes of storms, and in 1841 published "The Philosophy of Storms"; was appointed to the Washington observatory, where he carried on experiments in the cooling of gases and atmospheric expansion (1785-1860).

**ESQUILINE**, The, one of the Seven Hills of ancient Rome, lying between the Viminal on the north and the Caelian on the south, with the Colosseum between it and the Palatine on the east.

**ESQUIMAULT**, a seaport in British Columbia, on Vancouver Island, and an important naval station, with naval yard and dry dock.

**ESQUIRE**, originally meant a shield-bearer, and was bestowed upon the two attendants of a knight, who were distinguished by silver spurs, and whose especial duty it was to look after their master's armour; now used widely as a courtesy title.

**ESQUIROS, Henry Alphonse**, poet and physician, born in Paris; his early writings, poems and romances, are socialistic in bias; member of the Legislative Assembly in 1848; retired to England after the *coup d'état*; returned to France and rose to be a member of the Senate (1875); wrote on the social and religious life of England (1812-1876).

**ESSEN**, an industrial town, 20 m. N.E. of Düsseldorf; over three-quarters of it was destroyed during the second world war, for it was a strategic production centre; the Krupp's steel factory is again working, however.

**ESSENEES**, a religious communistic fraternity, never very numerous, that grew up on the soil of Judæa about the time of the Maccabees, and had establishments in Judæa when Christ was on earth, as well as afterwards in the time of Josephus; they led an ascetic life, practised extreme ceremonial cleanliness, were rigorous in their observance of the Jewish law, and differed from the Pharisees in that they gave to the Pharisaic spirit a monastic expression; they represented Judaism in its purest essence, and in the spirit of their teaching came nearer Christianity than any other sect of the time; "Essenism," says Schürer, "is first and mainly of Jewish formation, and in its non-Jewish features it had most affinity with the Pythagorean tendency of the Greeks."

**ESSENTIAL OILS**, name given to those aromatic vegetable oils which are used as essences and perfumes; many of them can be produced synthetically from coal tar products.

**ESSEQUIBO**, an important river in British Guiana, 620 m. long, rises in the Sierra Acaray, navigable for 50 m. to small craft, flows northward into the Atlantic.

**ESSEX**, a county in the S.E. of England, between Suffolk on the N. and Kent in the S., faces the North Sea on the E.; is well watered with streams; has an undulating surface; is chiefly agricultural; brewing is an important industry, and, in the south, engineering; the oyster fisheries of the Colne are noted; Chelmsford is the county town.

**ESSEX, Robert Devereux, Earl of**, a favourite of Queen Elizabeth, born in Netherwood, Hereford; served in the Netherlands under Leicester, his stepfather; won the capricious fancy of Elizabeth; lost favour by marrying clandestinely the widow of Sir Philip Sidney, but was restored, and led a life of varying fortune, filling various important offices, till his final quarrel with the Queen and execution on a charge of high treason (1556-1601).

**ESSEX, Robert Devereux, Earl of**, son of preceding; commander of the Parliamentary forces against Charles I.; the title died with him, but

was conferred again upon the present family in 1661 (1591-1646).

**ESSLING**, a village near Vienna, where the French gained a bloody victory over the Austrians in 1809, and which gave the title of prince to Massena.

**ESSLINGEN**, an old historic and important manufacturing town in Württemberg, on the Neckar, 9 m. S.E. of Stuttgart; has a citadel and the Liebfrauen Church, which is a fine Gothic structure with a spire 246 ft.; is a noted hardware centre, and celebrated for its machinery; a good trade is done in textiles, fruit, and sparkling champagne.

**ESTAING, Charles, Comte d'**, a French admiral, "one of the bravest of men," fought against the English in the Indies and in America; as a Royalist at the outbreak of the French Revolution, his loyalty to royalty outweighed, it was thought, his loyalty to his country, and he was guillotined (1729-1794).

**ESTE**, an ancient and illustrious Italian family from which, by an offshoot founded by Welf IV., who became Duke of Bavaria in the 11th century, the Guelph Houses of Brunswick and Hanover, also called the Este-Guelphs, trace their descent. Of the Italian branch the most noted descendant was Alphonso I. (1486-1534), a distinguished soldier and statesman and patron of art, whose second wife was Lucrezia Borgia (*g.v.*). His grandson, Alphonso II. (1533-1597), is remembered as that Duke of Ferrara who was the patron of Tasso whom he was obliged to keep in confinement for 7 years on account of the poet's insanity.

**ESTE**, an Italian town, 18 m. S.W. of Padua, on the S. side of the Euganean Hills; has a castle and church with a leaning campanile; is the seat of the ancient Este family.

**ESTERHAZY DE GALANTHA**, the name of a powerful and famous Hungarian family holding the rank of Princes of the Empire for 300 years from the 17th century. Their estates included upwards of 4000 villages, 60 market-towns, many castles and lordships.

**ESTHER**, The Book of, a book of the Old Testament, which takes its name from the chief figure in the story related, an orphan Jewess and ward of her cousin Mordecai, who, from her beauty, was chosen into the royal harem and raised to be consort to the king. It is read through in the Jewish synagogues at the feast of Purim (*g.v.*). It is observed that the name of God does not occur once in the book, but the story implies the presence of an overruling Providence, responding to the cry of His oppressed ones for help; written probably in the 2nd century B.C.; a work of fiction—Ahasuerus (Xerxes) had no queen called Esther; the Greek version (found in the Apocrypha) has much greater length.

**ESTHONIA**, a state on the S. shore of the Gulf of Finland, now absorbed into the U.S.S.R.

**ESTRADES, Count d'**, a French diplomatist and marshal, born at Agen; when ambassador to England in 1661 he secured the restitution to France of Dunkirk (1579-1686).

**ESTREMADURA**, a coast province of Portugal, between Douro and Alentejo, watered by the Tagus; richly fertile in many parts, but sparsely cultivated; silk is an important industry, and an increasing; Lisbon is the chief city, and with Setúbal monopolises the trade; salt, fruits, wine, and oil are exported. Also name of a district in Spain between Portugal and New Castile, now divided into the provinces of Badajoz and Cáceres.

**ETEOCLES**, a son of Œdipus, king of Thebes, agreed on the banishment of his father to govern the state alternately with his brother Polyneices, but, failing to keep his engagement, the latter appealed to his guardian, out of which there arose the War of the Seven against Thebes, which ended in the slaughter of the whole seven, upon which the

brothers thought to end the strife in single combat, when each fell by the sword of the other.

**ETERNAL CITY**, ancient Rome in the esteem of its inhabitants, in accordance with the promise, as Virgil feigns, of Jupiter to Venus, the goddess-mother of the race.

**ETHANE**, a colourless, odourless gas, a hydrocarbon of the paraffin series ( $C_2H_6$ ).

**ETHELBERT**, a king of Kent, 560-616; in his reign Christianity was introduced by St. Augustine and a band of missionaries in 597; drew up the first Anglo-Saxon law code (552-616).

**ETHELDREDA**, St., an East Anglian princess, whose name, shortened into St. Audrey, was given to a certain kind of lace, whence "tawdry"; after being twice married she founded a monastery for men and women in the Isle of Ely; many legends are told of her (630-679).

**ETHELRED I.**, king of the West Saxons from 866 to 871, predecessor and brother of Alfred; his reign was a long and unsuccessful struggle with the Danes.

**ETHELRED II.**, the Unready, a worthless king of Saxon England (979-1016), married Emma, daughter of Richard, Duke of Normandy, a step which led in the end to the claim which issued in the Norman Conquest (988-1016).

**ETHER**, a volatile liquid prepared from the distillation of alcohol and sulphuric acid at high temperature; is colourless, and emits a sweet, penetrating odour; is highly combustible; a useful solvent, and an important anæsthetic.

**ETHER**, *The*. From early times there was belief in something filling space, where it is not displaced by grosser material; later it was deduced to explain the behaviour of light and electro-magnetic waves. *The Special Theory of Relativity* of EINSTEIN (*q.v.*) shows that space and time make up a four-dimensional continuum, thus doing away with the theory of ether and the difficulties it raised.

**ETHICS**, the normative science which treats of the distinction between right and wrong and of the moral sense by which they are discriminated.

**ETHIOPIA** (or **ABYSSINIA**), now includes **ERITREA** (*q.v.*); an inland country, mountainous, in North Africa, bounded by Sudan and Somaliland; population 10-12 million, only 50 per cent. of whom are of the Amharas or ruling race; under the constitution of 1931, restored in 1942, the emperor has absolute power, subject to certain limitations; there is an upper chamber nominated by the emperor, and a lower chamber by nobles and chieftains; Addis Ababa is the capital; agriculture, cattle breeding, sugar-cane, and cotton flourish; the main export is coffee.

**ETHNOLOGY**, the science which treats of the human race as grouped in tribes or nations, but limits itself to tracing the origin and distribution of races, and investigating the physical and mental peculiarities and differences exhibited by men over all parts of the globe; the chief problem of the science is to decide between the monogenous and polygenous theories of the origin of the race, and investigation inclines to favour the former view. The polygenous argument, based on the diversity of languages, has been discarded, as, if valid, necessitating about a thousand different origins, while the monogenous position is strengthened by the ascertained facts that the different racial groups are fruitful amongst themselves, and present points of mental and physical similarity which accord well with this theory. Ethnologists now divide the human race into four main groups: the European (Caucasic), Asiatic (Mongol), African, and American.

**ETHYLENE**, a colourless gas which forms an explosive mixture with air; the simplest member of the olefine series of unsaturated hydrocarbons.

**ETIVE**, a sea-loch in Argyllshire, Scotland, is an

inland extension of the Firth of Lorne, about 20 m. in length, and varying in breadth from 2 to  $\frac{1}{2}$  m.; the mountain scenery along the shores grandly picturesque; the river which bears the same name rises in Rannoch Moor, and joins the loch after a S.W. course of 15 m.; both loch and river afford salmon-fishing.

**ETNA**, a volcanic mountain on the E. coast of Sicily, 10,840 ft. high; a striking feature is the immense ravine, the Val del Bove, splitting the eastern side of the mountain, and about 5 m. in diameter; on the flanks are many smaller cones. Etna is celebrated for its many and destructive eruptions; was active in 1892; its observatory, built in 1880, at an elevation of 9075 ft. above sea-level, is the highest inhabited dwelling in Europe. See **ENCELADUS**.

**ETON**, a town in Buckinghamshire, on the Thames, 22 m. S.W. of London; celebrated for its public school, Eton College, founded in 1440 by Henry VI., which has now over 1000 scholars.

**ETRURIA**, the ancient Roman name of a region in Italy, W. of the Apennines from the Tiber to the Macra in the N.; inhabited by the Etruscans, a primitive people of Italy; at one time united in a confederation of twelve States but gradually absorbed by the growing Roman power; its people were famous for their artistic work in iron and bronze. Many of the Etruscan cities contain interesting remains of their early civilised state; but their entire literature, supposed to have been extensive, has perished, and their language is only known through indecipherable inscriptions. Their religion was polytheistic, but embraced a belief in a future life. There is abundant evidence that they had attained to a high degree of civilisation; the status of women was high, the wife ranking with the husband; their buildings still extant attest their skill as engineers and builders; vases, mirrors, and coins of fine workmanship have been found in their tombs, and jewellery which is scarcely rivalled; while the tombs themselves are remarkable for their furnishings of chairs, ornaments, decorations, &c., showing that they regarded these sanctuaries more as dwellings of departed spirits than as sepulchres of the dead.

**ETTMÜLLER**, Ernst Moritz Ludwig, a German philologist, born in Gersdorf, Saxony; professor of German literature in Zurich in 1863; did notable work in connection with Anglo-Saxon and Middle German dialects (1802-1877).

**ETTRICK**, a Scottish river that rises in Selkirkshire and joins the Tweed, 3 m. below Selkirk; the Yarrow is its chief tributary; a forest of the same name once spread over all Selkirkshire and into the adjoining counties; the district is associated with some of the finest ballad and pastoral poetry of Scotland.

**ETTRICK SHEPHERD**, James Hogg (*q.v.*).

**ETTY**, William, a celebrated painter, born in York; rose from being a printer's apprentice to the position of a Royal Academician; represented in the National Gallery, he is specially noted for his nudes, for his painting of drapery, and for his mastery of colour (1787-1849).

**ETYMOLOGY**, the science which treats of the origins and meanings of words and word-forms, tracing their history and growth through various languages ancient and modern. By Popular Etymology is meant an unscientific and speculative investigation of word origins—particularly in the case of place-names—usually based on incidents and legends.

**EUBŒA**, an island and department of Greece, skirting the mainland on the S.E., to which it is connected by a bridge spanning the Talanta Channel, 40 yards broad;  $\frac{1}{2}$  is about 100 m. in length; has fine quarries of marble, and mines of iron and copper are found in the mountains; Chalcis is the chief town.

**EUCARIST** (meaning thanksgiving), the name given to the meal of the last supper, wherein the faithful partake of bread and wine; a sacrament common to all churches save the Society of Friends.

**EUCKEN, Rudolf**, German philosopher, born in East Friesland, from 1874 to 1920 Professor of Philosophy at Jena; a student of Aristotle and opponent of naturalism, his voluminous writings are mainly directed to the discovery of a restricted idealism which would afford security for the spirit and counteract the effects of naturalism and positivism (1846-1926).

**EUCLED OF ALEXANDRIA**, a famous geometrician, whose book of "Elements" held its place as an English school-book until recent years; the books which superseded it are based to a greater or less extent upon Euclid's work; he founded a school of mathematics in Alexandria, and flourished about 300 B.C.

**EUCLED OF MEGARA**, a Greek philosopher, a disciple of Socrates, was influenced by the Eleatics (*q.v.*); founded the Megarian school of Philosophy, whose chief tenet is that the "good," or that which is one with itself, alone is the only real existence; flourished about 450 to 370 B.C.

**EUDÆMONISM**, the doctrine that the production of happiness is the aim and measure of virtue.

**EUDOCIA**, the ill-fated daughter of an Athenian Sophist, wife of Theodosius II., embraced Christianity, her name Athenais previously; was banished by her husband on an ill-founded charge of infidelity, and spent the closing years of her life in Jerusalem, where she became a convert to the views of Eutyches (*q.v.*) (394-460).

**EUDOXUS OF CNIDUS**, a Grecian astronomer, was a pupil of Plato, and afterwards studied in Egypt; said to have introduced a 365½ day year into Greece; flourished in the 4th century B.C.

**EUGENE, Archduke, of Hapsburg and Austria**, in 1894 was promoted to Major-General; he was a Grand Master of the Teutonic Order (a crusading order founded in 1190); in the first world war he led Austrian troops as a Field Marshal; was exiled to Switzerland in 1919 by the government which prohibited any member of the house of Hapsburg; was allowed to return in 1934; died at the age of 91, the last survivor of a vanished epoch (1863-1954).

**EUGENE, François, Prince of Savoy**, a renowned general, born in Paris, and related by his mother to Cardinal Mazarin; he renounced his native land and entered the service of the Austrian Emperor Leopold; first gained distinction against the Turks, whose power in Hungary he crushed in the great victory of Pieterwardein (1697); co-operated with Marlborough in the war of the Spanish Succession, and shared the glories of his great victories, and again opposed the French in the cause of Poland (1663-1736).

**EUGÉNIE, ex-Empress of the French**, born in Granada, second daughter of Count Manuel Fernandez de Montigos and Marie Mannela Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, Dumfriesshire; married to Napoleon III. in 1853; had to leave France in 1870, and lived as his widow at Chislehurst, Kent (1826-1920).

**EUGENIUS**, the name of four Popes, *E. I.*, Pope from 654 to 668 (festival, Aug. 27); *E. II.*, Pope from 824 to 827; *E. III.*, Pope from 1145 to 1153; *E. IV.*, Pope from 1431 to 1447.

**EUGENIUS IV.**, Pope born in Venice; his pontificate was marked by a schism created by proceedings in the Council of Basel towards the reform of the Church and the limitation of the papal authority, the issue of which was that he excommunicated the Council and the Council deposed him and elected the Duke of Savoy (see **AMADEUS VIII.**) in his place in 1439; in 1443 political changes enabled him to return to Rome (where he died) after an exile of 10 years and to restore the papacy to its former position.

**EUHMERISM**, the theory that the gods of antiquity are merely deified men, so called from Euhemerus, the Greek who first propounded the theory, and who lived 316 B.C.

**EULENSPIEGEL** (*i.e.* Owl-glass), the hero of a popular German tale, which relates no end of pranks, fortunes, and misfortunes of a wandering mechanic born in a village in Brunswick; he was buried in 1350 at Mölln, in Lauenburg, where they still show his tombstone sculptured with an owl and a glass; given new popularity by the symphonic poem of Richard Strauss, "Till Eulenspiegel."

**EULER, Leonhard**, a celebrated mathematician, born in Basel; professor in St. Petersburg successively of Physics and Mathematics; came to reside in Berlin in 1741 at the express invitation of Frederick the Great; returned to St. Petersburg in 1746, where he died; besides many works issued in his lifetime, he left 200 MSS., which were published after his death (1707-1783).

**EUMENIDES** (*i.e.* the Well-meaning), a name given to the Erinyes (*q.v.*) or Furies, from a dread of calling them by their true name.

**EUMOLPUS**, the founder of the Eleusinian Mysteries, alleged to have been a priest of Demeter or Ceres.

**EUNOMIANS**, an ultra-Arian sect of the 4th century, which soon dwindled away after breaking from the orthodox Church; called after Eunomius (*q.v.*).

**EUNOMIUS**, an Arian divine, born in Cappadocia; head of a sect who maintained that the Father alone was God, that the Son was generated from Him, and the Spirit from the Son; was bishop of Cyzicum, a post he resigned; *d.* 394.

**EUPHEMISM**, is in speech or writing the avoiding of an expression by the use of one which is less direct. A prudish habit to be discouraged. Thus for "he died" is substituted "he fell asleep," or "he is gathered to his fathers"; thus the Greeks called the "Furies" the "Eumenides," "the benign goddesses," just as country people used to call elves and fairies "the good folk neighbours."

**EUPHRATES**, a river in West Asia, formed by the junction of two Armenian streams; flows S.E. to Kurnah, where it is joined by the Tigris. The combined waters—named the Shat-el-Arab—flow into the Persian Gulf; is 1700 m. long, and navigable for 1100 m.

**EUPHROSINE**, the cheerful one, or life in the exuberance of joy, one of the three Graces. See **GRACES**.

**EUPHUISM**, an affected bombastic style of language, so called from "Euphuus," a work by John Lyly written (1578) in that style.

**EURE**, a dep. of France, in Normandy, so called from the river Eure which traverses it; the capital is Evreux.

**EURE-ET-LOIR**, a dep. of France lying directly S. of the preceding; chief rivers the Eure in the N. and the Loir in the S.; capital, Chartres.

**EUREKA** (*i.e.* I have found it), the exclamation of Archimedes on discovering how to test the purity of the gold in the crown of Hiero (*q.v.*); he discovered it, tradition says, when taking a bath.

**EURIPIDES**, a famous Greek tragic dramatist, born in Salamis, of wealthy parents; first trained as an athlete, and then devoted himself to painting, and eventually to poetry; he brought out his first play at the age of 25, and is reported to have written 80 plays, of which only 18 are extant, besides fragments of others; of these plays the "Alcestes," "Bacchæ," "Iphigenia in Aulis," "Electra," and "Medea" may be mentioned; he won the tragic prize five times; tinged with pessimism. He is nevertheless less severe than his great predecessors Sophocles and Æschylus, surpassing them in tenderness and artistic expression, but falling short of them in strength and loftiness of dramatic



conception; Sophocles, it is said, represented men as they ought to be, and Euripides as they are; he has been called the Sophist of tragic poets (480-406 B.C.).

**EUROPA**, a maiden, daughter of Agenor, king of Phœnicia, whom Zeus, disguised as a white bull, carried off to Crete, where she became by him the mother of Minos, Rhadamanthus, and Sarpædon (q.v.).

**EUROPE**, the second smallest of the five great land divisions of the globe; is, from a geographical point of view, a peninsula of Asia; the Caspian Sea, Ural River and mountains form its Asiatic boundary, while on the other three sides it is washed by the Mediterranean on the S., Atlantic on the W., and Arctic Ocean on the N.; its coastline is so highly developed that to every 190 sq. m. of surface there is 1 m. of coast; this advantage, combined with the varied adaptability of its land, rivers, and inland seas, and its central position, has made it the centre of civilisation and the theatre of the main events of the world's history. Its greatest length is 3370 m. from Cape St. Vincent to the Urals, and its greatest breadth 2400 m. from Cape Matapan to Nordkyn, while its area is about 3,800,000 sq. m.; it is singularly free from wild animals, has a fruitful soil richly cultivated, and possesses in supreme abundance the more useful metals. Its peoples belong to the two great ethnological divisions, the Caucasian and Mongolian groups; to the former belong the Germanic, Romanic, Slavonic, and Celtic races, and to the latter the Finns, Magyars, and Turks.

**EUROTAS**, the classic name of the Iri, a river of Greece, which flows past Sparta and discharges into the Gulf of Laconia, 30 m. long.

**EURUS**, the god of the withering east wind.

**EURYDICE**. See **ORPHEUS**.

**EURYSTHEUS**, the king of Mycenæ, at whose command, as subject to him by fate, Hercules was required to perform his 12 labours, on the achievement of which depended his admission to the rank of an immortal.

**EUSEBIUS PAMPHILI**, a distinguished early Christian writer, born in Palestine, bishop of Cæsarea in 313; headed the moderate Arians at the Council of Nice, who shrank from disputing about a subject so sacred as the nature of the Trinity; wrote a history of the world to A.D. 328; his "Ecclesiastical History" is the first record of the Christian Church up to 324; also wrote a Life of Constantine, who held him in high favour; many extracts of ancient writers no longer extant are found in the works of Eusebius (about 264-340).

**EUSTACHIO**, Bartolommeo, an Italian physician of the 16th century; settled at Rome, made several anatomical discoveries, among others, those of the tube from the middle ear to the mouth, and a valve on the wall of the right auricle of the heart, both called *Eustachian* after him; d. 1574.

**EUSTASY** (opposite of isostasy), the theory that changes in the strand-level are caused by the rising or falling of the sea and not the land.

**EUSTATHIUS**, archbishop, of Thessalonica, a Greek commentator of Homer, born in Constantinople; a man of wide classical learning, whose work on Homer is of value for the extracts of writings that no longer exist; d. 1198.

**EUTERPE**, the Muse of lyric poetry, represented in ancient works of art with a flute in her hand.

**EUTHANASIA**, mercy killing of sufferers by the application of some suitable drug.

**EUTROPIUS**, Flavius, a Roman historian, secretary to the Emperor Constantine; wrote an epitome of Roman history, which from its simplicity and accuracy still retains its position as a school-book; d. about 370.

**EUTYCHES**, a Byzantine heresiarch, who, in combating Nestorianism (q.v.), fell into the opposite

extreme, and maintained that in the incarnation the human nature of Christ was absorbed in the divine, a doctrine which was condemned by the Council of Chalcedon in 448 (378-454).

**EUTYCHIANISM**, the doctrine of Eutyches (q.v.).

**EUXINE**, a Greek name for the Black Sea (q.v.).

**EVANDER**, an Arcadian, who is said to have come from Greece with a colony to Latium and settled in it 60 years before the Trojan war, and with whom Æneas formed an alliance when he landed in Italy; he is credited with having introduced the civilising arts of Greece.

**EVANGELICAL**, a term applied to all those forms of Christianity which regard the atonement of Christ, or His sacrifice on the Cross for sin, as the ground and central principle of the Christian faith.

**EVANGELICAL ALLIANCE**, an alliance of Christians of all countries and denominations holding evangelical principles, founded in 1846.

**EVANGELINE**, the heroine of a poem by Longfellow of the same name, founded on an incident connected with the expulsion of the original French colonists of Acadia from their homes by the British.

**EVANGELIST**, a name given in the early Church to one whose office it was to persuade the ignorant and unbelieving into the fold of the Church.

**EVANS**, Sir Arthur John, a distinguished archaeologist, born in Hertfordshire; conducted archaeological and ethnographical research in the Balkans and in Crete, in the latter country discovering the pre-Phœnician script; excavated the prehistoric palace of Knossos; was keeper of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford (1884-1908), and a member of numerous antiquarian and learned societies (1881-1941).

**EVANS**, Dame Edith, actress, made her début in 1912 as Cressida in "Troilus and Cressida"; received D.B.E. in 1946, and is an Hon. Litt.D. of Cambridge (1889- ).

**EVANS**, Sir Edward, known as "Evans of the *Broke*," English seaman, entered the Navy in 1897 and was with a number of Antarctic expeditions, taking command in 1912 after the death of Scott (see **SCOTT**, R. F.); when in command of H.M.S. *Broke* (1917) he, in company with the *Swift*, attacked and defeated six German destroyers; was Rear-Admiral commanding the Royal Australian Navy, 1929-31, Commander-in-Chief of the Africa Station, 1933-5, and in 1935 was made Admiral and C.-in-C. at the Nile and awarded a K.C.B.; in 1945 he was raised to the peerage, and his title became Baron Mountevans (1881- ).

**EVANS**, Sir Geo. de Lacy, an English general, born at Moig, Limerick; served in the Peninsular war; was present at Quatre-Bras and Waterloo; commanded the British Legion sent to assist Queen Isabella in Spain and the second division of the army in the Crimea and the East; was for many years a member of Parliament (1787-1870).

**EVANS**, Mary Ann. See **ELIOT**, George.

**EVELYN**, John, an English writer, born in Wotton, Surrey; travelled in France and Italy during the Civil War, where he devoted much time to gardening and the study of trees; was author of a celebrated work, entitled "Sylvia; or, A Discourse of Forest Trees," &c.; did much to improve horticulture and introduce exotics into this country; his "Memoirs," written as a diary, are full of interest, and "are justly famous for the fullness, variety, and fidelity of their records" (1620-1706).

**EVEREST**, Mount, the highest mountain in the world; is one of the Himalayan peaks in Nepal, India; about 29,002 ft. above sea-level, named after Sir George Everest (1790-1866), a famous military engineer; climbed by Tensing and Hillary in 1953.

**EVERETT**, Alexander Hill, an American diplomatist and author, born in Boston; was U.S. ambassador at The Hague and Madrid, and com-

- missioner to China; wrote on a variety of subjects, including both politics and belles-lettres, and critical and miscellaneous essays (1792-1847).
- EVERETT, Edward**, American scholar, statesman, and orator, brother of the preceding; was a Unitarian preacher of great eloquence; distinguished as a Greek scholar and professor; for a time editor of the *North American Review*; was a member of Congress, and unsuccessful candidate for the Vice-Presidency of the Republic; his reputation rests on his "orations," which are on all subjects and show great vigour and versatility of genius (1794-1865).
- EVERGLADES**, The, an extensive district in the south of Florida, U.S.A., 140 m. long, largely mangrove marshes intersected by waterways; includes Lake Okechobee; millions of acres of the Everglades are now being drained.
- EVERSLEY**, a village in Hampshire, 13 m. N.E. of Basingstoke; the burial-place of Charles Kingsley, who for 35 years was rector of the parish.
- EVERSLEY, Charles Shaw Lefevre, Viscount**, politician; graduated at Cambridge; called to the bar; entered Parliament, and in 1839 became Speaker of the House of Commons, a post he held for 18 years; retired, and was created a peer (1794-1888).
- EVESHAM**, a town in Worcester, the scene of the battle in the Barons' War (1265) between Prince Edward (afterwards Edward I.) and Simon de Montfort; has remains of an 8th-century Benedictine abbey.
- EVIL EYE**, a superstitious belief that certain people have the power of exercising a baneful influence on others, and even animals, by the glance of the eyes. The superstition is of ancient date, and is met with among almost all races, as it is among illiterate people and savages still. It was customary to wear amulets to ward off the evil.
- EVOLUTION**, the theory that the several species of plants and animals on the globe were not created in their present form, but have all been evolved by modifications of structure from cruder forms under or coincident with change of environment, an idea which has been applied to everything organic in the spiritual as well as the natural world. See **DARWIN**.
- EV'ORA**, a city of Portugal, beautifully situated in a fertile plain 80 m. E. of Lisbon, once a strong place, and the seat of an archbishop; it abounds in Roman antiquities.
- EVREUX**, capital of the dep. of Eure, on the Iton, 67 m. NW. of Paris; is an elegant town; has a fine 11th-century cathedral, an episcopal palace with an old clock tower; interesting ruins have been excavated in the old town; is the seat of a bishop; paper, cotton, and linen are manufactured, and a trade is carried on in cereals, timber, and liquors; it gives its name to the English family of Devereux; damaged in 1944.
- EWALD, Georg Heinrich August von**, a distinguished Orientalist and Biblical scholar, born in Göttingen, and professor both there and at Tübingen; his works were numerous, the principal being "The Poetic Books of the Old Testament," "The Prophets," and "The History of the People of Israel"; he was a student and interpreter of the concrete, and belonged to no party (1803-1875).
- EWALD, Johannes**, a Danish dramatist and lyricist, born in Copenhagen; served as a soldier in the German and Austrian armies; studied theology at Copenhagen; disappointed in love, he devoted himself to poetical composition; ranks as the founder of Danish tragedy, and is the author of some of the finest lyrics in the language (1743-1781).
- EWING, Sir James Alfred**, British scientist, professor of engineering at Tokyo, Dundee, and Cambridge, and vice-chancellor of Edinburgh University; his researches were mainly in connection with physics, especially magnetism; his results are of great practical importance in the construction of dynamos, electric motors, &c. (1855-1935).
- EXCALIBUR**, the magic sword of King Arthur, which only he could unsheathe and wield. When he was about to die he requested his knight, Sir Bedivere, to throw it into a lake close by, who with some reluctance threw it, when a hand reached out to seize it, flourished it round three times, and then drew it under the water for good.
- EXCOMMUNICATION**, an ecclesiastical punishment inflicted upon heretics and offenders against the Church laws and violators of the moral code; was formulated in the Christian Church in the 2nd and 3rd centuries. It varied in severity according to the degree of transgression, but in its severest application involved exclusion from the Eucharist, Christian burial, and the rights and privileges of the Church; formerly it had the support of the civil authority, but is now a purely spiritual penalty.
- EXE**, a river rising in Exmoor and flowing through Somerset and Devon, entering the English Channel at Exmouth; is navigable for small vessels for about 6 m. from its mouth.
- EXELMANS, Remy Joseph Isidore, Comte**, a distinguished French marshal, born in Bar-le-Duc; entered the army at 16; won distinction in the Naples campaign, and for his services at Eylau in 1807 was made a Brigadier-General; was taken prisoner in Spain while serving under Murat, and sent to England, where he was kept prisoner three years; liberated, took part in Napoleon's Russian campaign, for his conduct in which he was appointed a General of Division; after Napoleon's fall lived in exile till 1830; received honours from Louis Philippe, and was created a Marshal of France by Louis Napoleon in 1851 (1775-1852).
- EXETER**, the capital of Devonshire, on the Exe, 75 m. SW. of Bristol; contains a celebrated cathedral founded in 1112, and remains of an old Norman castle, as well as a university; badly damaged in the second world war, but now rebuilt.
- EXISTENTIALISM**, from the Greek verb "to stand out"; a philosophy of being, founded on Descartes by Kierkegaard, Heidegger, Berdyaev, Butler, Marcel, and Sartre; they take the view that man by his nature stands out from himself both as consciousness and the object of his consciousness; Sartre suggests that man is without any absolute scale of values and must rely entirely on his own will.
- EXMOOR**, an elevated stretch of vale and moorland in the SW. of Somerset, N.E. of Devonshire; has an area of over 100 sq. m., 25 of which are covered with forest; Dunkery Beacon (1700 ft.) its chief height; red deer are to be found there and a special breed of ponies.
- EXMOUTH**, a noted seaside resort on the Devonshire coast, at the mouth of the Exe, 11 m. SE. of Exeter; has a fine beach and promenade.
- EXODUS** (i.e. the Going out), the book of the Old Testament which records the deliverance of the children of Israel from Egyptian bondage, and the institution of the moral and ceremonial laws for the nation; consists of history and legislation.
- EXORCISM**, conjuration by God or Christ or some holy name, of some evil spirit to come out of a person; it was performed on a heathen as an idolater, and eventually on a child as born in sin prior to baptism.
- EXOTERIC**, a term applied to teaching which the uninitiated may be expected to comprehend, and which is openly professed, as in a public confession of faith; cp. **ESOTERIC**.
- EXPLOSIVES**, unstable compounds which decompose suddenly and violently under the action of heat or a sudden blow; for military purposes explosives are classed as "high explosives," used

as the charge in shells, &c., and "propellants," used to drive the shell from the gun. The most important propellant is cordite (*q.v.*), and of high explosives lyddite (*q.v.*), mellinite and trinitrotoluene (T.N.T.) are best known. Amatol, used as a high explosive, is a mixture of T.N.T. and ammonium nitrate; dynamite is used for blasting purposes and fulminate of mercury as a detonator for charges of gun cotton, &c.

**EXTRADITION**, the right of a nation to fetch back from another a criminal wanted for trial. Treaties to effect this were signed between Great Britain and America in 1842 and with France in 1843, since when similar treaties have been signed with most countries.

**EXTREME UNCTION**, one of the seven sacraments of the Roman Church; an anointing of consecrated or holy oil administered by a priest in the form of a cross to a sick person upon the eyes, ears, nose, mouth, hands, and face at the point of death, which is supposed to impart grace and strength against the last struggle.

**EYCK, Jan van**, a famous Flemish painter, born in Mass-Eyck; was instructed by his elder brother Hubert (1370-1426), with whom he laboured at Bruges and Ghent; reputed to have been the first to employ oil colours, but the two were particularly noted for their skill in mixing colours; their masterpieces are to be seen at Ghent, Bruges, Berlin, Paris, and Antwerp, and in the National Gallery, London (1389-1440).

**EYLAU**, a small town, 23 m. S. of Königsberg, the scene of a great battle between Napoleon and the Russian and Prussian allies on Feb. 8, 1807; the fight was interrupted by darkness, under cover of which the allies retreated, having had the worst of the day.

**EYRE, Edward John**, explorer and colonial governor, born in Yorkshire; emigrated to Australia in 1832; successfully explored the interior of SW. Australia in 1841; governor of New Zealand in 1846, of St. Vincent in 1852, and of Jamaica in 1862; recalled in 1865, and prosecuted for harsh

treatment of natives, but was acquitted though not reinstated; his defence was championed by Carlyle, Ruskin, and Kingsley, while J. S. Mill supported the prosecution (1815-1901).

**EYRE, Jane**, the heroine of a novel by Charlotte Brontë so called, a governess who, in her struggles with adverse fortune, wins the admiration and melts the heart of a man who had lived wholly for the world.

**EYRE, Lake**, a salt lake of some 4000 sq. m. in area in the N. of South Australia, discovered by E. J. Eyre (*q.v.*) in 1840; it is fed intermittently by the rivers Warburton and Cooper, but is said completely to disappear at times; known as "The Dead Sea of Australia."

**EZEKIEL**, a Hebrew prophet, born in Jerusalem; a man of priestly descent, who was carried captive to Babylon 599 B.C., and was banished to Tel-abib, on the banks of the Chebar, 201 m. from the city, where, with his family about him, he became the prophet of the captivity and the rallying centre of the Dispersion. Here he foretold the destruction of Jerusalem as a judgment on the nation, and comforted them with the promise of a new Jerusalem and a new Temple on their repentance and their return to the Lord. His prophecies arrange themselves in three groups—those denouncing judgment on Jerusalem, those denouncing judgment on the heathen, and those announcing the future glory of the nation.

**EZRA**, a Jewish scribe of priestly rank, and full of zeal for the law of the Lord and the restoration of Israel, who was a captive in Babylon before leading his fellow-exiles back to Jerusalem; author of a book of the Old Testament, which records two successive returns of the people from captivity, and embraces a period ranging from 576 to 457 B.C., being a continuation of the book of Chronicles, its purpose being to relate the progress of the restored theocracy in Judah and Jerusalem, particularly as regards the restoration of the Temple and the re-institution of the priesthood.

## FABER

**FABER, Frederick William**, a Catholic divine and hymn-writer, born in Calverley, Yorkshire; at Oxford he won the Newdigate Prize in 1836; for three years was rector of Elton, but under the influence of Newman joined the Church of Rome (1845), and after founding a brotherhood of converts at Birmingham in 1849, took under his charge a London branch of the Oratory of St. Philip Neri; wrote several meritorious theological works, but his fame chiefly rests on his hymns (1814-1863).

**FABER, George Stanley**, an Anglican divine, born in Holland; a voluminous writer on theological subjects and prophecy (1773-1854).

**FABIAN, St.** Pope from 236 to 251; martyred with St. Sebastian during the persecution of Decius.

**FABIAN SOCIETY**, a Socialist organisation, founded in 1883, which "aims at the reorganisation of society by the emancipation of land and industrial capital from individual and class ownership, and vesting of them in the community for the general benefit"; has lectureships, and issues "Essays" and "Tracts"; Bernard Shaw and H. G. Wells have been among its members; the name of the Society is derived from Quintus Fabius (1) (q.v.), whose principle in war was wariness rather than violence.

**FABII**, a family of ancient Rome of 307 members, all of whom perished in combat with the Veii, 477 B.C., all save one boy left behind in Rome, from whom descended subsequent generations of the name.

**FABIUS PICTOR**, the oldest annalist of Rome; his annals of great value; d. 216 B.C.

**FABIUS, Quintus** (Maximus Verrucosus), a renowned Roman general, five times consul, twice censor and dictator in 221 B.C.; famous for his cautious generalship against Hannibal in the Second Punic War, harassing to the enemy, which won him the surname of "Cunctator" or delayer; d. 203 B.C.

**FABIUS, Quintus** (Bullianus), a noted Roman general, five times consul and twice dictator; waged successful war against the Samnites in 323 B.C.

**FABIUS, The American**, General Washington, so called from his Fabian tactics. See **FABIUS, Quintus** (1).

**FABLIAUX**, a species of metrical tales of a light and satirical nature in vogue widely in France during the 12th and 13th centuries; many of the stories were of Oriental origin, but were infused with the French spirit of the times; La Fontaine, Boccaccio, and Chaucer drew freely on them; they are marked by all the vivacity and perspicuity, if also lubricity, of their modern successors in the French novel and comic drama.

**FABRE, Jean Henri**, French naturalist, devoted himself to the observation and description of insect life, writing many books on this subject (1823-1915).

**FABRE D'EGLANLINE**, a French dramatic poet, born in Carcassonne; wrote comedies; was a member of the Convention and of the Committee of Public Safety, of the extreme party of the Revolution; falling under suspicion, was guillotined along with Danton (1750-1794).

**FABRICIUS, Caius**, a Roman of the old school, distinguished for the simplicity of his manners and his incorruptible integrity; his name has become the synonym for a poor man who in public life deals honourably and does not enrich himself; was consul 282 B.C., and again in 278.

**FABRICIUS, or FABRIZIO, Girolamo**, a famous

## FAGEL

Italian anatomist, born in Aquapendente; became professor at Padua in 1566, where he gained a world-wide reputation as a teacher; Harvey declares that he got his first idea of the circulation of the blood from attending his lectures (1537-1619).

**FABRONI, Angelo**, a learned Italian, born in Tuscany; wrote the Lives of the illustrious literati of Italy in the 17th and 18th centuries, and earned for himself the name of the "Plutarch" of his country (1732-1803).

**FACCIOLATI, Jacopo**, lexicographer, born in Torreglia; became a professor of Theology and Logic at Padua; chiefly interested in classical literature; he, in collaboration with an old pupil, Egidio Forcellini (1688-1768), began the compilation of a new Latin dictionary, which was completed and published after his death; this work has been the basis of all subsequent lexicons of the Latin language (1682-1769).

**FACIAL ANGLE**, an angle formed by drawing two lines, one horizontally from the nostrils to the ear, and the other perpendicularly from the advancing part of the upper jawbone to the most prominent part of the forehead, an angle by which the degree of intelligence and sagacity in the several members of the animal kingdom is by some measured.

**FACTORY ACTS** were passed early in the 19th century limiting hours of labour and conditions of work. The first was in 1802, and that of 1847 restricted the working day to 10 hours. Further Acts were passed in 1878, 1883, 1891, and 1895, and were consolidated in the 1901 Act, which empowered the Home Secretary to employ inspectors and to see that regulations were complied with; later legislation in 1907, 1916, and especially in 1937, amended and extended this Act, as also have a number of other Acts relating to conditions of labour, including the Employment of Women, Young Persons, and Children Act of 1921.

**FAED, John**, a Scottish artist, son of a millwright, born in Barley Mill, Kirkcudbright; was elected an A.R.S.A. in 1847 and R.S.A. in 1851; his paintings are chiefly of humble Scottish life, the "Cottar's Saturday Night" among others (1819-1902).

**FAED, Thomas**, brother of the preceding, born in Barley Mill; distinguished himself in his art studies at Edinburgh; went to London, where his pictures of Scottish life won him a foremost place among those of his contemporaries; was elected R.A. in 1864 and honorary member of the Vienna Royal Academy (1826-1900).

**FAENZA**, an old Italian cathedral town, 81 m. SE. of Bologna; noted for its manufacture of majolica ware, known from the name of the town as "faience"; it suffered considerable damage during the second world war.

**FAERIE QUEENE**, the name of an allegorical poem by Edmund Spenser, in which twelve knights were, in twelve books, to represent as many virtues, described as issuing forth from the castle of Gloriana, queen of England, against certain impersonations of the vices and errors of the world. Such was the plan of the poem, but only six of the books were finished, and these contain the adventures of only six of the knights, representing severally Holiness, Temperance, Chastity, Friendship, Justice, and Courtesy.

**FAEROE ISLANDS**. See **FAROE**.

**FAGEL, Gaspar**, a Dutch statesman, distinguished for his integrity and the firmness with which he repelled the attempts of Louis XIV. against his country, and for his zeal in supporting the claims

of the Prince of Orange to the English throne (1629-1688).

**FAHRENHEIT, Gabriel Daniel**, a celebrated physicist, born in Danzig; spent much of his life in England, but finally settled in Holland; devoted himself to physical research; is famed for his improvement of the thermometer by substituting mercury for alcohol and inventing a new scale, the freezing-point being 32° above zero and the boiling-point 212° (1686-1736).

**FAIENCE.** See **FAENZA**.

**FAINEANTS** (i.e. the Do-nothings), the name given to the kings of France of the Merovingian line from 675 to 752, from Thierry III. to Childeric III., who were subject to their ministers, the mayors of the palace, who discharged all their functions.

**FAIR MAID OF KENT**, Joan, daughter of Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent (a son of Edward I.) and widow of Sir Thomas Holland, also called Earl of Kent, who, in 1361, became the wife of her cousin, Edward, the Black Prince; so called from her beauty (1328-1385).

**FAIR MAID OF NORWAY**, Margaret, daughter of Eric II. of Norway, and granddaughter of Alexander III. of Scotland; died on her way from Norway to succeed her grandfather on the Scottish throne, an event which gave rise to the famous struggle for the crown by rival competitors; her death recorded in the *Ballad of Sir Patrick Spens* (1283-1290).

**FAIR ROSAMOND**, Rosamund Clifford, the mistress of Henry II.; said to have been kept in a secret bower at Woodstock, in the heart of a labyrinth which only he could thread; d. about 1176.

**FAIRBAIRN, Andrew M.**, theologist, born in Edinburgh; Principal of the Airedale Congregational College at Bradford in 1878; was Muir Lecturer on Comparative Religions in Edinburgh University in 1881-3, and five years later was elected Principal of Mansfield College at Oxford; author of "The Place of Christ in Modern Theology," and several other scholarly works (1838-1912).

**FAIRBAIRN, Sir William**, an eminent engineer, born in Kelso, served an apprenticeship in N. Shields, and in 1817 started business in Manchester, where he came to the front as a builder of iron ships; improved upon Robert Stephenson's idea of a tubular bridge, and built upwards of 1000 of these; introduced iron shafts into cotton mills, and was employed by Government to test the suitability of iron for purposes of defence; he was president of the British Association at Manchester in 1861, and was created a baronet in 1869 (1789-1874).

**FAIRFAX, Edward**, translator of Tasso, born in Denton, Yorkshire, where he spent a quiet and studious life; his stately translation of Tasso's "Gerusalemme Liberata" was published in 1600, and holds rank as one of the best poetical translations in the language; he wrote also a "Discourse" on witchcraft (circ. 1572-1635).

**FAIRFAX, Thomas, Lord**, a distinguished Parliamentary general, nephew of the preceding, born in Denton, Yorkshire; served in Holland, but in 1642 joined the Parliamentarians, of whose forces he became general (1645); after distinguishing himself at Marston Moor and Naseby, was superseded by Cromwell (1650), and retired into private life until Cromwell's death, when he supported the restoration of Charles II. to the English throne (1612-1671).

**FAIRIES**, imaginary supernatural beings conceived of as of diminutive size but in human shape, who play a conspicuous part in the traditions of Europe during the Middle Ages, and are animated more or less by a spirit of mischief out of a certain loving regard for, or humorous interest in, the affairs of mankind, whether in thwarting or helping.

**FAISAL I.**, king of Iraq, 1921-33; a son of ex-king Hussein of the Hedjaz, he was elected king with the help of Great Britain, after Mesopotamia had been freed from Turkish rule (1885-1933).

**FAITH, St.**, a virgin martyr who, in the 4th century, was tortured on an iron bed and afterwards beheaded.

**FAITH HEALING.** Depends on a strong faith in Christ as Saviour; healing has resulted in some cases where medical science has failed, but mainly in psychological diseases. The heresy of Christian science has quite a different approach, refusing to accept the reality of disease and pain, though it may be noted that Mrs. Eddy (q.v.), the founder, resorted to a doctor.

**FAKIR** (lit. poor), a member of an order of monkish mendicants in India and adjoining countries who, from presumed religious motives, practise or affect lives of severe self-mortification, but who in many cases cultivate filthiness of person.

**FALALISE**, a French town in the dep. of Calvados, 22 m. SW. of Caen; the birthplace of William the Conqueror; almost entirely destroyed in 1944.

**FALCONER, Hugh**, botanist and palaeontologist, born in Forres, Elginshire; studied at Aberdeen and Edinburgh; joined the East India Company's medical service; made large collections of fossils and plants; became professor of Botany in Calcutta; introduced the tea-plant into India, and discovered the asafetida plant; died in London (1803-1865).

**FALCONER, William**, poet, born in Edinburgh; a barber's son; spent most of his life at sea; perished in the wreck of the frigate *Aurora*, of which he was purser; author of the well-known poem "The Shipwreck" (1732-1769).

**FALCONRY**, the art and practice of employing trained hawks in the pursuit and capture on the wing of other birds, a sport largely indulged in by the upper classes in early times in Europe.

**FALIERO, Marino**, a Venetian doge, elected in 1354 to that position from the army; owing to an affront he joined a conspiracy against the patricians but was betrayed and condemned to death; is the subject of a drama by Byron (1279-1355).

**FALKIRK**, a town in Stirlingshire, 26 m. NW. of Edinburgh, noted for its cattle-markets and the ironworks in its neighbourhood; Wallace was defeated here in 1298 by Edward I.

**FALKLAND**, a royal burgh in Fifeshire, 10 m. SW. of Cupar; has ruins of a famous palace, a royal residence of the Stuart sovereigns, which was restored by the Marquis of Bute in 1888.

**FALKLAND, Lucius Cary, Viscount**, soldier, scholar, and statesman, son of Sir Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland; was lord-deputy of Ireland under James I.; entered the service of the new Dutch Republic, but soon returned to England and settled at Great Tew, Oxfordshire, where he indulged his studious tastes, and entertained his scholarly friends Clarendon, Chillingworth, and others; after joining Essex's expedition into Scotland he sat in Parliament, and in 1642 became Secretary of State; suspicious of Charles's weakness and duplicity, he as much distrusted the Parliamentary movement, and fell at Newbury fighting for the king (1610-1643).

**FALKLAND ISLANDS**, a group of islands in the S. Atlantic, 240 m. E. of Tierra del Fuego; discovered in 1592 by Davis; purchased from the French in 1764 by Spain, but afterwards ceded to Britain, by whom they were occupied in 1833 and used as a convict settlement until 1852; besides E. and W. Falkland there are upwards of 100 small islands, mostly barren; sheep-farming is the main industry.

**FALL**, The, the first transgression of divine law on the part of man, conceived of as involving the whole human race in the guilt of it, and represented as consisting in the wilful partaking of the fruit of

the forbidden tree of the *knowledge* of both good and evil. But the weight of original sin has been lifted from mankind because Jesus was crucified to save all who believe in Him from the punishment which otherwise would be meted out.

**FALLA, Manuel de**, composer, born in Cadiz, died in the Argentine. Wrote ballet music and light orchestral works; *The Three-Cornered Hat*, *Nights in the Garden of Spain*, &c. (1876-1946).

**FALLIÈRES, Clément Armand**, eighth President of the Third French Republic, succeeding Loubet in 1906; born at Mézin, he became a lawyer, took much interest in municipal affairs, and was first in the Chamber in 1876, after the fall of Thiers; he was premier for a short time in 1883, and, after holding various ministerial posts, was President from 1906 till 1913, when he was succeeded by Raymond Poincaré (*q.v.*) (1841-1931).

**FALLOPIUS, Gabriello**, anatomist, born in Modena; professor of Anatomy at Pisa and at Padua; the Falloppian tubes which connect the ovaries with the uterus, first accurately described by him, are called after his name, as also the duct which transmits the facial nerve after it leaves the auditory nerve (1523-1562).

**FALMOUTH**, a seaport on the Cornish coast, on the estuary of the Fal, 18 m. N.E. of the Lizard; its harbour, one of the finest in England, is defended E. and W. by St. Mawes Castle and Pendennis Castle; it has dockyards for repair, and also caters for tourists.

**FAMAGUSTA**, port of Cyprus, on the E. coast, 30 m. by rail E. of Nicosia; it has well preserved Roman walls, an old cathedral and castle, and a good modern harbour; ruined by earthquake in 1735.

**FAMILIAR SPIRITS**, certain supernatural beings presumed agreeably to a very old belief (Lev. xix. 31), to attend magicians or sorcerers, and to be at their beck and call in any emergency.

**FAMILISTS**, or the Brotherhood of Love, a fanatical sect which arose in Holland in the 16th century, the members of which affected to love all men as brothers.

**FAMILY ALLOWANCE**, a payment of money from the State to parents, so bearing part of the responsibility for the rising generation; started in 1946 in England.

**FAN**, a light hand implement used to cause a draught of cool air to play upon the face; there are two kinds, the folding and non-folding; the latter, sometimes large and fixed on a pole, were known to the ancients, the former were invented by the Japanese in the 7th century, and became popular in Italy and Spain in the 16th century; but Paris soon took a lead in their manufacture, carrying them to their highest pitch of artistic perfection in the reign of Louis XIV.

**FANARIOTS**, the descendants of the Greeks of noble birth who remained in Constantinople after its capture by Mohammed II. in 1453, so called from Fanar, the quarter of the city which they inhabited; at one time had great influence in Turkish affairs.

**FANDANGO**, a popular Spanish dance, especially in favour among the Andalusians; is in 3/4 time, and is danced to the accompaniment of guitars and castanets.

**FANNING ISLAND**, a coral island of the Pacific, due S. of Hawaii and 165 m. N. of the Equator, for administrative purposes forming part of the British Crown Colony of Gilbert and Ellice Islands; it is a half-way station of the Australia-Vancouver submarine cable.

**FANSHAWE, Sir Richard**, diplomatist and poet, born in Ware Park, Hertford; studied at the Inner Temple, and after a Continental tour became attached to the English embassy at Madrid; sided with the Royalists at the outbreak of the Civil War; was captured at the battle of Worcester, but

escaped and shared the exile of Charles II.; on the Restoration negotiated Charles's marriage with Catharine, and became ambassador at the court of Philip IV. of Spain; translated Camoens' "Lusiad" and various classical pieces (1603-1666).

**FANTIN-LATOUR, Ignace Théodore**, French painter, born at Grenoble, exhibitor at the Salon and the Salon des Refusés, and well known in London where, at the Tate Gallery, some of his best work now is; he specialised in portraits and still-life, especially flower-pieces (1836-1904).

**FARAD**, the unit of electrical capacity named after Faraday; a condenser has a capacity of one farad when a charge of one coulomb gives the plates a difference of potential of one volt; the microfarad is the millionth part of a farad.

**FARADAY, Michael**, a highly distinguished chemist and natural philosopher, born in Newington Butts, near London, of poor parents; received a meagre education, and at 13 was apprenticed to a bookseller, but devoted his evenings to chemical and electrical studies, and became a student under Sir H. Davy, who, quick to detect his ability, installed him as his assistant; in 1827 he succeeded Davy as lecturer at the Royal Institution, and became professor of Chemistry in 1833; was pensioned in 1835, and in 1858 was allotted a residence in Hampton Court; in chemistry he made many notable discoveries, *e.g.* the liquefaction of chlorine, while in electricity and magnetism his achievements cover the entire field of these sciences, and are of the first importance (1791-1867).

**FAREL, William**, French reformer, born at Farel, Hautes-Alpes; introduced, in 1534, after two futile attempts, the reformed faith into Geneva, where he was succeeded in the management of affairs by John Calvin; called the "pioneer of the Reformation in Switzerland and France" (1439-1565).

**FARNELLI, Carlo**, a celebrated singer, born in Naples; his singing created great enthusiasm in London, which he visited in 1734 (1705-1782).

**FARINI, Luigi Carlo**, an Italian statesman and author, born in Russi; practised as a doctor in his native town; in 1841 was forced, on account of his liberal sympathies, to withdraw from the Papal States, but returned in 1846 on the proclamation of the Papal amnesty, and afterwards held various offices of state; was Premier for a few months in 1863; author of "Il Stato Romano," which was translated by Gladstone (1812-1866).

**FARMER, Richard**, an eminent scholar, born in Leicester; distinguished himself at Cambridge, where he became classical tutor of his college, and in the end master (1775); three years later he was appointed chief librarian to the university, and afterwards was successively canon of Lichfield, Canterbury, and St. Paul's; wrote an erudite essay on "The Learning of Shakespeare" (1735-1797).

**FARMERS-GENERAL**, a name given in France prior to the Revolution to a privileged syndicate which farmed certain branches of the public revenue, that is, obtained the right of collecting certain taxes on payment of an annual sum into the public treasury; the system gave rise to corruption and illegal extortion, and was at best an unproductive method of raising the national revenue; it was swept away at the Revolution.

**FARNE or FERNE ISLES**, The, also called the Staples, a group of 17 isles 2 m. off the N.E. coast of Northumberland, many of which are mere rocks visible only at low water; are marked by two lighthouses, and are associated with a heroic rescue by Grace Darling (*q.v.*) in 1838; on House Isle are the ruins of a Benedictine priory; about 50 people have their homes upon the larger isles.

**FARNESE**, the surname of a noble Italian family dating its rise from the 13th century.

**FARNESE, Alessandro**, attained the papal chair as Paul III. in 1534. See **PAUL III.**

- FARNESE, Alessandro**, grandson of the following, and 3rd duke of Parma, a famous general; distinguished himself at the battle of Lepanto; was governor of the Spanish Netherlands, and fought successfully against France, defeating Henry IV. before the walls of Paris in 1590, and again at Rouen, where he was wounded in 1591 (1546-1592).
- FARNESE, Pietro Luigi**, a natural son of Pope Paul III., who figures in Benvenuto Cellini's Life; received in fief from the Pope See various estates, including the dukedom of Parma; he ill requited his father's trust and affection by a life of debauchery, and finally was assassinated (1503-1547).
- FAROE ISLANDS** (*i.e.* sheep islands), a group of 22 islands of basaltic formation, about 200 m. N.W. of the Shetlands; formerly Norwegian, they have been Danish since 1386; agriculture is limited, and fishing and sheep-farming chiefly engage the natives; there is an export trade in wool, fish, and wild-fowl feathers. The people, who still speak their old Norse dialect, although Danish is the language of the schools and law courts, are Lutherans, and enjoy a measure of self-government, sending representatives to the Danish Folketing.
- FAROUK (FARUK)**, born in Cairo; succeeded his father Fuad I. in 1936; married twice; in 1952 he abdicated in favour of his infant son Fuad II. (1920- ). See EGYPT.
- FARQUHAR, George**, comic dramatist, born in Londonderry; early famous for his wit, of which he soon gave abundant proof in his dramas, "Love and a Bottle" being his first, and "The Beaux' Stratagem" his last, written on his deathbed; died young; he commenced life on the stage, but threw up the profession in consequence of having accidentally wounded a brother actor while fencing (1673-1707).
- FARR, William**, statistician, born in Kenley, Shropshire; studied medicine, and practised in London; obtained a post in the Registrar-General's office, and rose to be head of the statistical department; issued various statistical compilations of great value for purposes of insurance (1807-1883).
- FARRAGUT, David Glasgow**, a famous American admiral, of Spanish extraction, born in Knoxville, Tennessee; entered the navy as a boy; rose to be captain in 1855, and at the outbreak of the Civil War attached himself to the Union; distinguished himself by his daring capture of New Orleans; in 1862 was created rear-admiral, and two years later gained a signal victory over the Confederate fleet at Mobile Bay; was raised to the rank of admiral in 1866, being the first man to hold this position in the American navy (1801-1870).
- FARRAR, Frederick William**, a celebrated divine and educationalist, born in Bombay; graduated with distinction at King's College, London, and at Cambridge; was ordained in 1854, and became headmaster of Marlborough College; was honorary chaplain and chaplain-in-ordinary to the Queen, and from 1895 dean of Canterbury; his works include the school-tales "Eric" and "St. Winifred's," philological essays, *Lives of Christ and St. Paul*, and "The Early Days of Christianity" (1831-1903).
- FARS**, a large province (60,000 sq. m.) of Persia, on the E. coast of the Persian Gulf; largely mountainous and with many salt-lakes, but in the fertile parts corn, tobacco, and fruits are raised; Shiraz is the capital, and Bushire the chief port.
- FASCES**, a bundle of rods bound round the helve of an axe, and borne by the lictors before the Roman magistrate in symbol of their authority at once to scourge and decapitate.
- FASCISM**, "the doctrine by which the State is centred in one person who is the complete master."
- FASEODA**, town on the Upper Nile occupied in July, 1896, by a French force under Major Marchand. The British demanded their evacuation, and the incident nearly resulted in war before diplomatic exchanges led to the retirement of the French in December; in 1904 it was renamed Kodok.
- FASTI**, the name given to days on which it was lawful among the Romans to transact business before the prætor; also the Latin name for books containing calendars of times, seasons, and events.
- FASTOLF, Sir John**, a distinguished soldier of Henry V.'s reign, who with Sir John Oldcastle shares the doubtful honour of being the prototype of Shakespeare's Falstaff, but unlike the dramatist's creation was a courageous soldier, and won distinction at Agincourt and at the "Battle of the Herrings"; after engaging with less success in the struggle against Joan of Arc, he returned to England and spent his closing years in honoured retirement at Norfolk, his birthplace; he figures in the "Paston Letters" (1373-1459).
- FATA MORGANA**, a mirage occasionally observed in the Strait of Messina, in which, from refraction in the atmosphere, images of objects, such as men, houses, trees, &c., are seen from the coast under or over the surface of the water; the name refers to "Morgan le Fay," the pupil of the wizard Merlin of Arthurian legend.
- FATES, The**, in the Greek mythology the three goddesses who presided over the destinies of individuals—Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos (*g.v.*).
- FATHERS OF THE CHURCH**, the early teachers of Christianity and founders of the Christian Church, consisting of five *Apostolic Fathers*—Clement of Rome, Barnabas, Hermes, Ignatius, and Polycarp, and of nine in addition called *Primitive Fathers*—Justin, Theophilus of Antioch, Irenæus, Clemens of Alexandria, Cyprian of Carthage, Origen, Gregory Thaumaturgus, Dionysius of Alexandria, and Tertullian. The distinctive title of *Apostolic Fathers* was bestowed upon the immediate friends and disciples of the Apostles, while the *patristic* period proper may be said to commence with the 2nd century, but no definite date can be assigned as marking its termination, some closing it with the death of Gregory the Great (804) or John of Damascus (756), while Catholic writers bring it down as far as the Council of Trent (1542); the Fathers are regarded by Catholics as decisive in authority on points of faith, but only when they exhibit a unanimity of opinion.
- FATHOM**, a measure of 6 ft. used in taking marine soundings, originally an Anglo-Saxon term for the distance stretched by a man's extended arms; the term is also used in the mining and timber industries; is sometimes used in mining operations.
- FATIMA**, (1) the favourite daughter of Mohammed, one of the four perfect women of Islamic tradition; (2) the last of Bluebeard's wives, and the only one who escaped being murdered by him.
- FATIMITES**, a Mohammedan dynasty which assumed the title of caliphs and ruled N. Africa and Egypt, and later Syria and Palestine, between the 10th and 12th centuries inclusive; they derived their name from the claim (now discredited) of their founder, Obeidallah Almahdi, to be descended from Fatima, daughter of Mohammed and wife of Ali; they were finally expelled by Saladin in 1166.
- FAUCHER, Léon**, a political economist, brought into notice by the Revolution of 1830; edited *Le Temps*; opposed Louis Philippe's minister, M. Guizot; held office under the Presidency of Louis Napoleon, but threw up office on the *coup d'état* of 1851 (1803-1854).
- FAUCHET, Abbé**, a French Revolutionary, a Girondin; blessed the National tricolor flag; he was a member of the first parliament and secretary to the Convention, but after his protest on the execution of Louis XVI. he was a marked man and finally perished on the scaffold (1744-1793).
- FAUCIT, Helen, Lady**, English actress; she made her début in London (1836), and soon won a foremost place amongst English actresses by her

powerful and refined representations of Shakespeare's heroines under the management of Macready; she retired from the stage in 1851 after her marriage to Sir Theodore Martin (*q.v.*), and in 1885 published a volume of studies "On Some of Shakespeare's Female Characters" (1817-1898).

**FAUNS**, divinities of the woods and fields among the Romans, and guardians of flocks against the wolf.

**FAUNTLEROY**, Henry, banker and forger; in his twenty-third year became a partner in the bank of Marsh, Sibbald & Co., London; was put on trial for a series of elaborate forgeries, found guilty, and hanged; the trial created a great sensation at the time, and efforts were made to obtain a commutation of the sentence (1785-1824).

**FAUNUS**, a god, grandson of Saturn, who figures in the early history of Latium, first as the god of fields and shepherds, and secondly as an oracular divinity and founder of the native religion, afterwards identified with the Greek Pan.

**FAURE**, François Felix, President of the French Republic, born in Paris; carried on business in Touraine as a tanner, but afterwards settled in Havre and became a wealthy shipowner; he served with distinction as a volunteer in the Franco-German War; entered the Assembly in 1881, where he held office as Colonial and Commercial Minister in various Cabinets; President 1895-9 (1841-1899).

**FAURÉ**, Gabriel, composer; Director of the Paris Conservatoire, 1905-20, Ravel being amongst his pupils; his works include a Requiem, Pelléas et Mélisande and Pavane (1845-1924).

**FAUST**, Johannes. See **FUST**.

**FAUST**, or **DOCTOR FAUSTUS**, a reputed professor of the black art, a native of Germany, who flourished in the end of the 15th century and the beginning of the 16th century, and who is alleged to have made a compact with the devil to give up to him body and soul in the end, provided he endowed him for a term of years with power miraculously to fulfil all his wishes. Under this compact the devil provided him with a familiar spirit, called Mephistopheles, attended by whom he traversed the world, enjoying life and working wonders, till the term of the compact having expired, the devil appeared and carried him off amid display of horrors to the abode of penal fire. This myth, which has been subjected to manifold literary treatment, has received its most significant rendering at the hands of Goethe; it is presented by him in the form of a drama, in two parts, the first published in 1808 and the second in 1833. Marlowe treated the theme in "Dr. Faustus," and Gounod and Berlioz did operatic versions.

**FAUSTA**, the wife of Constantine the Great.

**FAUSTINA**, Annia Galeria, called Faustina Senior, wife of Antoninus Pius, died three years after he became emperor; noted for profligacy (105-141).

**FAUSTINA**, Annia, Junior, wife of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius, daughter of the preceding, than whom she was even more profligate and unfaithful.

**FAUSTULUS**, the shepherd who, with his wife Laurentia, was the foster-parent of Romulus and Remus, both of whom, as infants, had been exposed on the Palatine Hill.

**FAVART**, Charles Simon, French dramatist, born in Paris, where he became director of the Opéra Comique; was celebrated as a vivacious playwright and composer of operas; he established his Company in the camp of Marshal Saxe during the Flanders campaign; his memoirs give a picture of Parisian theatrical life of the period (1710-1792).

**FAVONIUS**, in Roman mythology the god of the favouring west wind.

**FAVRE**, Jules Claude Gabriel, a French Republican statesman, born in Lyons; called to the Paris bar in 1830; a strong Republican, he joined

the Revolutions of 1830 and 1848; held office as Minister of the Interior in the New Republic, and, disapproving of the *coup d'état*, resumed practice at the bar; defended the Italian conspirator Orsini (*q.v.*), and in 1870, on the dissolution of the Empire, became Minister of Foreign Affairs; mistakes in his negotiations with Bismarck led to his resignation and resumption of his legal practice (1809-1880).

**FAWCETT**, Dame Millicent, wife of Henry Fawcett, the blind Liberal statesman, whom she married in 1867, and sister of Elizabeth Garrett Anderson (*q.v.*), born at Aldeburgh, Suffolk; a prominent social worker, especially in the cause of woman suffrage, which she lived to see brought to fruition; she was awarded the D.B.E. in 1919 and raised to G.B.E. in 1925 (1847-1929).

**FAWKES**, Guy, a notorious English conspirator, born of a respected Yorkshire family; having spent a slender patrimony, he joined the Spanish army in Flanders; was converted to the Catholic faith; and on his return to England allied himself with the conspirators of the Gunpowder Plot (*q.v.*), and was arrested in the cellars of the House of Commons when on the point of firing the explosive; was tried and executed (1570-1606).

**FAY**, Andreas, Hungarian, dramatist and novelist, born in Kohany; studied law, but the success of a volume of fables confirmed him in his choice of literature in preference; wrote various novels and plays; was instrumental in founding the National Theatre and was a member of the Diet (1786-1864).

**FAYAL**, a fruit-bearing island among the Azores (*q.v.*), exports wine and Horta, with an excellent bay, is its chief town.

**FAYE**, Hervé Auguste, French astronomer and meteorologist; discoverer, in 1843, of the comet named after him, and author of an important work on cyclones (1814-1902).

**FAYRER**, Sir Joseph, eminent physician; medical officer in Burmese War and Indian Mutiny; conducted investigations into snake-bite in India; wrote on Indian endemic diseases (1824-1907).

**FAYUM**, a fertile province of Central Egypt. W. of the Nile, the capital of which, Medinet-el-Fayum, lies about 55 m. SSW. of Cairo in an oasis irrigated by a canal running through a narrow gorge to the Nile valley; its area is about 670 sq. m., and contains the Birket-el-Kerun (170 sq. m.), known to the ancients as Lake Mœris.

**FEAST OF DEDICATION (JEWISH)**, a feast in commemoration of the purification of the Temple and the rebuilding of the altar by Judas Maccabæus in 164 B.C., after profanation of them by the Syrians; of the **Passover**, festival in March and/or April on the anniversary of the exodus from Egypt, it lasts eight days, the first and the last days of solemn religious assembly; of **Pentecost**, a feast celebrated on the fiftieth day after the second of the Passover, in commemoration of the giving of the law on Mount Sinai; both this feast and the Passover were celebrated in connection with harvest, what was presented in one in the form of a sheaf being in the other presented as a loaf of bread; of **Purim**, a feast in commemoration of the preservation of the Jews from the wholesale threatened massacre of the race in Persia at the instigation of Haman; of **Tabernacles**, a festival of eight days in memory of the wandering tent-life of the people in the wilderness, observed by the people dwelling in bowers made of branches erected on the streets or the roofs of the houses; it was the Feast of Ingathering as well.

**FEBRONIANISM**. See **HONTHEIM**, J. N. von. **FEBRUARY**, the second month of the year, was added along with January by Numa to the end of the original Roman year of 10 months; derived its name from a festival offered annually on the 15th day to Februs, an ancient Italian god of the nether world; was assigned its present position in



the calendar by Julius Cæsar, who also introduced the intercalary day for leap-year.

**FECAMP**, a seaport in the dep. of Seine-Inférieure, 25 m. N.E. of Havre; has a fine Gothic Benedictine church, a harbour and lighthouse, hardware and textile factories, and is the site of a well-known broadcasting station; fishing and sugar refineries also flourish.

**FECHNER**, Gustav Theodor, physicist and psychophysicist, born in Gross-Särchen, in Lower Lusatia; became professor of Physics in Leipzig, but afterwards devoted himself to psychology; laid the foundations of the science of psychophysics in his "Elements of Psychophysics"; wrote besides on the theory of colour and galvanism, as well as poems and essays (1801-1887).

**FECHTER**, Charles Albert, a famous actor, born in London, his father of German extraction and his mother English; made his début in Paris at the age of 17; after a tour through the European capitals established himself in London as the lessee of the Lyceum Theatre in 1863; became celebrated for his original impersonations of Hamlet and Othello; removed to America in 1870, where he died (1824-1879).

**FECIALES**, a college of functionaries in ancient Rome whose duty it was to make proclamation of peace and war and confirm treaties.

**FEDERAL GOVERNMENT**, in modern parlance is the political system which a number of independent and sovereign States adopt when they join together for purposes of domestic and especially international policy; local government is freely left with the individual States, and only in the matter of chiefly foreign relations is the central government paramount, but the degree of freedom which each State enjoys is a matter of arrangement when the contract is formed, and the powers vested in the central authority may only be permitted to work through the local government, or may bear directly upon the citizens throughout the federation, as in the U.S. of America, and since 1847 in Switzerland.

**FEDERALIST**, a name in the United States for a supporter of the Union and its integrity as such; a party which was formed in 1788, but dissolved in 1820; has been since applied to a supporter of the integrity of the Union against the South in the Civil War of 1861-5.

**FEHMGERICHT**. See **VEHMGERICHT**.

**FEISAL AL HUSAIN**. See **FAISAL I**.

**FEITH**, Rhijnvis, a Dutch poet, born in Zwolle, where, after studying at Leyden, he settled and died; his writings include didactic poems, songs, and dramas; had a refining influence on the literary taste of his countrymen (1753-1824).

**FELICITÉ**, St., a Roman matron, who with her seven sons suffered martyrdom in 164. Festival, July 10.

**FELIX**, the name of five Popes: **F. I**, St., Pope from 269 to 274, said to have been a victim of the persecution of Aurelius; **F. II**, Pope from 356 to 357, the first anti-pope having been elected in place of the deposed Liberius who had declined to join in the persecution of Athanasius (*q.v.*), was banished on the restoration of Liberius; **F. III**, Pope from 483 to 492, during his term of office the first schism between the Eastern and Western Churches took place; **F. IV**, Pope from 526 to 530, was appointed by Theodoric in face of the determined opposition of both people and clergy; **F. V**, Pope from 1439 to 1449. See **AMADEUS VIII**.

**FELIX**, Antonius, a Roman procurator of Judæa in the time of Claudius and Nero; is referred to in Acts xxiii. and xxiv. as having examined the Apostle Paul and listened to his doctrines; was vicious in his habits, and formed an adulterous union with Drusilla, said by Tacitus to have been the granddaughter of Antony and Cleopatra; was recalled in A.D. 62.

**FELL**, John, a celebrated English divine; Royalist in sympathy, he continued throughout the Puritan ascendancy loyal to the English Church, and on the Restoration became Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, and a royal chaplain; was a good man and a charitable, and a patron of learning; in 1676 was raised to the bishopric of Oxford; was the object of the well-known epigram, "I do not love thee, Dr. Fell. The reason why I cannot tell" (1625-1686).

**FELLAH**, an Egyptian peasant or agricultural labourer; the Fellahin (*pl.* of Fellah) comprise about three-fourths of the population; they are of good physique, but a large number suffer from bilharzia and trachoma. Their standard of living is low, as they are mainly small-holders; there has been a tendency in recent years for some of them to leave the countryside and become unskilled labourers in the industrial towns.

**FELLOWS**, Sir Charles, archaeologist, born in Nottingham; early developed a passion for travel; explored the Xanthus Valley in Asia Minor, and discovered the ruins of the cities Teos and Xanthus, the ancient capital of Lycia (1838); returned to the exploration of Lycia in 1839 and again in 1841, discovering the ruins of 13 other ancient cities; accounts of these explorations and discoveries have been published; Fellows was knighted in 1845 (1799-1860).

**FELLOWSHIP**, a collegiate term for a status in many universities which entitles the holder (a Fellow) to a share in their revenues, and in some cases to certain privileges as regards apartments and meals in the college, as also to a certain share in the government; formerly Fellowships were usually life appointments, but are now generally for a prescribed number of years, or are held during a term of special research; the old restrictions of celibacy and religious conformity have been relaxed.

**FELO-DE-SE**, in English law the crime which a man at the age of discretion and of a sound mind commits when he takes away his life; also, one who has committed this crime.

**FELONY**, a crime which involves a total forfeiture of lands or goods or both, to which capital or other punishment may be superadded, according to the degree of guilt; this was Blackstone's definition in the 17th century, but, forfeiture having been abolished in 1870, there is now no practical difference between felony and any crime or misdemeanour.

**FELSFARS**, a group of minerals abundant in most igneous rocks; the most common varieties are orthoclase (a silicate of potash and alumina) and plagioclase (a silicate of alumina and soda or lime).

**FELTON**, Cornelius Conway, American scholar, born in West Newbury, Massachusetts; graduated at Harvard in 1827, and became professor of Greek there, rising to the Presidency of the same college in 1860; edited Greek classics, and made translations from the German; most important work is "Greece, Ancient and Modern" (1807-1862).

**FELTON**, John, an ex-army officer, the assassin of the Duke of Buckingham in 1623, for which crime he was hanged in the following year (1595-1623).

**FÉNÉLON**, François de Salgnac de la Mothe, a famous French prelate and writer, born in the Château de Fénélon, in the prov. of Périgord; at the age of 15 came to Paris, and, having already displayed a remarkable gift for preaching, entered the Plessis College, and four years later joined the Seminary of St. Sulpice, where he took holy orders in 1675; his directorship of a seminary for female converts to Catholicism brought him into prominence, and gave occasion to his well-known treatise "De l'Éducation des Filles"; in 1685, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, he conducted a mission for the conversion of the Huguenots of Saintonge and Poitou, and four years later Louis XIV. appointed him tutor to his grandson,

the Duke of Burgundy, an appointment which led to his writing his "Fables," "Dialogues of the Dead," and "History of the Ancient Philosophers"; in 1694 he became abbe of St. Valery, and in the following year archbishop of Cambrai; soon after this ensued his celebrated controversy with Bossuet (*q.v.*) regarding the doctrines of Quietism (*q.v.*), a dispute which brought him into disfavour with the king and provoked the Pope's condemnation of his "Explication des Maximes des Saints sur la Vie intérieure"; the surreptitious publication of his most famous work *Télémaque*, the MS. of which was stolen by his servant, accentuated the king's disfavour, who regarded it as a veiled attack on his court, and led to an order confining the author to his own diocese; the rest of his life was spent in the service of his people, to whom he endeared himself by his benevolence and the sympathy of his nature; his works are extensive, and deal with subjects historical and literary, as well as philosophical and theological (1651-1715).

**FENIANS**, an Irish political organisation of the 19th century having for its object the overthrow of English rule in Ireland and the establishment of a republic there. The movement was initiated in the United States soon after the great famine in Ireland of 1846-7, which, together with the harsh exactions of the landlords, compelled many Irishmen to emigrate from their island with a deeply-rooted sense of injustice and hatred of the English. The Fenians organised themselves so far on the model of a republic, having a senate at the head, with a virtual president called the "head-centre," and various "circles" established in many parts of the U.S. They collected funds and engaged in military drill, and sent agents to Ireland and England. An invasion of Canada in 1866 and a rising at home in 1867 proved abortive, as also the attack on Clerkenwell Prison in the same year. Another attempt on Canada in 1871 and the formation of the "Skirmishing Fund" for the use of the "Dynamitards" and the institution of the "Clan-na-Gael" leading to the "Invincibles," and the Phoenix Park murders (1882) were later manifestations of this movement. The Home Rule Land League and Sinn Féin movements superseded the Fenian. The name was taken from an ancient military organisation called the Fionna Eirinn, said to have been instituted in Ireland in 300 B.C.

**FENS**, *The*, the district extending north and east from Cambridge to Lincoln, large areas of which are below the level of the Wash; the country has been well drained, and tracts of it are under cultivation, but it is still subject to periodical flooding; is famous for its wild-fowl and fishing; among its famous cathedrals and churches are those of Peterborough, Crowland, and Ely.

**FENTON**, Henry John Horstman, British chemist, university lecturer and demonstrator at Cambridge; obtained many important results in physical and general chemistry; his book of tables for qualitative analysis is a standard work (1854-1929).

**FERDINAND THE CATHOLIC**, V. of Castile, II. of Aragon and Sicily, and III. of Naples, born in Sos. in Aragon, married Isabella of Castile in 1469, a step by which these ancient kingdoms were united under one sovereign power; their joint reign is one of the most glorious in the annals of Spanish history, and in their hands Spain quickly took rank amongst the chief European powers; in 1492 Columbus discovered America, and the same year saw the Jews expelled from Spain and the Moorish power crushed by the fall of Granada. In 1500-1 Ferdinand joined the French in his conquest of Naples, and three years later managed to secure the kingdom to himself, while by the conquest of Navarre in 1512 the entire Spanish peninsula came under his sway. He was a shrewd and adroit

ruler, whose undoubted abilities, both as administrator and general, were, however, somewhat marred by an unscrupulous cunning, which found a characteristic expression in the institution of the notorious Inquisition, which in 1480 was started by him, and became a powerful engine for political as well as religious persecution (1452-1516).

**FERDINAND I.**, German emperor (1558-1564), born in Alcalá, in Spain, son of Philip I., married Anne, a Bohemian princess, in 1521; was elected king of the Romans (1531), added Bohemia and Hungary to his domains (1503-1564).

**FERDINAND II.**, German emperor (1619-1637), grandson of the preceding and son of Charles, younger brother of Maximilian II., born in Grätz; his detestation of the Protestants, early instilled into him by his mother and the Jesuits, under whom he was educated, was the ruling passion of his life, and involved the empire in constant warfare during his reign; an attempt on the part of Bohemia, restless under religious and political grievances, to break away from his rule, brought about the Thirty Years' War; by ruthless persecutions he re-established Catholicism in Bohemia, and reduced the country to subjection; but the war spread into Hungary and Germany, where Ferdinand found himself opposed by a confederacy of the Protestant States of Lower Saxony and Denmark, the Protestant cause being in the end successfully sustained by the Swedish hero, Gustavus Adolphus (*q.v.*), who had opposed to him the imperial generals Tilly and Wallenstein (*q.v.*); his reign is regarded as one of disaster, bloodshed, and desolation to his empire, and his connivance at the assassination of Wallenstein will be for ever remembered to his discredit (1578-1637).

**FERDINAND III.**, German emperor (1637-1657), son of the preceding, born in Grätz; more tolerant in his views, would gladly have brought the war to a close, but found himself compelled to face the Swedes reinforced by the French; in 1648 the desolating struggle was terminated by the Peace of Westphalia; the rest of his reign passed in tranquillity (1608-1657).

**FERDINAND I.**, king of the Two Sicilies, third son of Charles III. of Spain, succeeded his father on the Neapolitan throne (1759), married Maria Caroline, daughter of Maria-Theresa; joined the Allies in the struggle against Napoleon, and in 1806 was driven from his throne by the French, but was reinstated at the Congress of Vienna; in 1816 he constituted his two States (Sicily and Naples) into the kingdom of the Two Sicilies; in 1820 he promised a popular constitution, but he broke his pledge and in the last four years of his reign ruled, with the aid of Austria, as a despot (1751-1825).

**FERDINAND II.**, king of the Two Sicilies, grandson of the preceding and son of Francis I.; after the death of his first wife, a daughter of Victor Emmanuel I., he married the Austrian princess Maria-Theresa, and fell under the influence of Austria during the rest of his reign; in 1848 he was compelled to grant constitutional rights to his people, but was distrusted, and an insurrection broke out in Sicily; with merciless severity he crushed the revolt, and by his savage bombardment of the cities won the epithet "Bomba"; a reign of terror ensued, and in 1851 Europe was startled by the revelations of cruel injustice contained in Gladstone's famous Neapolitan letters (1810-1859).

**FERDINAND III.**, Grand-Duke of Tuscany and Archduke of Austria, born in Florence; succeeded to the government of Tuscany in 1790; introduced many wise measures of reform, which brought peace and prosperity to his State; reluctantly joined the coalition against Napoleon in 1793, but two years later entered into friendly relations with France, and in 1797, in order to save his States being merged in the Cisalpine Republic, undertook

to make payment of an annual subsidy; later he formed an alliance with Austria, and was by Napoleon driven from his possessions, which were, however, restored to him in 1814 by the Peace of Paris (1769-1824).

**FERDINAND VII. OF SPAIN**, son of Charles IV. of Spain; too weak to steer his way through the intrigues of the court, he appealed to Napoleon in 1807 to support the king, his father, and himself; but his letter was discovered, and his accomplices exiled; the following year the French entered Spain, and Charles abdicated in favour of his son Ferdinand; but soon after, under Napoleon's influence, the crown was surrendered to the French, and Joseph Bonaparte became king; in 1813 Ferdinand was reinstated, but found himself immediately met by a demand of his people for a more liberal representative government; the remaining years of his reign were spent in an interminable struggle against these claims, in which he had French support under Louis XVIII. (1784-1833).

**FERDINAND**, king of Bulgaria. He took a prominent part in the formation of the Balkan Alliance against Turkey in 1912, and was largely responsible for the second Balkan war of 1913. Soon after the opening of hostilities he brought his country into the first world war on the side of the Central Powers, and in 1918 he abdicated in favour of his son Boris (*q.v.*) (1861-1948).

**FERDINAND**, king of Rumania. He succeeded to the throne in 1914, and it was largely due to his influence that Rumania threw in her lot with the Allies in 1916. He refused to sign a treaty forced on his country after the collapse of the army, and was exiled. He returned in 1918 and reformed Rumania on democratic lines. He married Marie, a granddaughter of Queen Victoria, in 1892 (1865-1927).

**FERDUSI**. See **FIRDAUSI**.

**FERETRUM**, the shrine containing the sacred effigies and relics of a saint.

**FERGHANA**, a town of the Uzbek Republic of the U.S.S.R., situated in a valley of the same name 30 m. E. of Khokand, with which it is connected by rail; formerly known as New Marghshan, also Skobeler. It has cotton factories and a power-station, and is said to be the burial place of Alexander the Great.

**FERGUS**, the name of three Scottish kings: **F. I.**, d. 356; **F. II.**, king from 411 to 427; and **F. III.**, king from 764 to 767; the first, at least, is mythical.

**FERGUSON, Adam**, a Scottish philosopher and historian, born in Logierait, Perthshire; after passing through the universities of St. Andrews and Edinburgh, he was appointed in 1745 Gaelic chaplain to the Black Watch Highland Regiment, and was present at the battle of Monteny; in 1757 he became keeper of the Advocates' Library in Edinburgh; two years later professor of Natural Philosophy, and subsequently of Moral Philosophy in the university there; during his professorship he was attached as secretary to the commission sent out by Lord North to bring about a friendly settlement of the dispute pending between England and the North American colonies; he resigned his chair in 1786, and died at St. Andrews; among his works are "Institutes of Moral Philosophy," "History of the Roman Republic," and "Principles of Moral and Political Science" (1723-1816).

**FERGUSON, James**, a self-taught writer on astronomy and mechanics, born in Rothiemay, Banff, son of a labourer; his interest in astronomy was first aroused by his observation of the stars while a shepherd-boy, and much of his time among the hills was spent in making model machines; compelled by circumstances to betake himself to various occupations—pattern-drawing, clock-making, copying prints, and portrait sketching, he still in his leisure hours pursued those early studies. Coming to London in 1748 he began

lecturing on his favourite subjects, and in 1763 he was elected an F.R.S.; he wrote several popular expositions of the methods and principles of Sir Isaac Newton (1710-1776).

**FERGUSON, Robert**, a notorious plotter, who took part in Monmouth's invasion in 1685 and was prominent in the various plots against Charles II. and James II., but after the Revolution turned Jacobite; published a history of the Revolution in 1706; died in poverty (about 1637-1714).

**FERGUSON, James**, a writer on the history and art of architecture, born in Ayr; went to India as an indigo-planter, but afterwards gave himself up to the study of the rock-temples; published various works and in his later years interested himself in the fortification of the United Kingdom; his "History of Architecture," in 4 vols., was a standard work (1808-1836).

**FERGUSON, Robert**, a Scottish poet, born in Edinburgh; after a university course at St. Andrews he obtained a post in the office of the commissary-clerk of Edinburgh; his first poems appeared in *Ruddiman's Weekly Magazine*, and brought him a popularity which proved his ruin; some years of unrestrained dissipation ended in religious melancholia, which finally settled down into an incurable insanity; his poems, collected in 1773, have abundant energy, wit, and fluency, but lack the passion and tenderness of those of Burns; he was, however, held in high honour by Burns, who regarded him as "his elder brother in the Muses" (1750-1774).

**FERGUSON, Sir William**, surgeon, born in Prestonpans; graduated at Edinburgh; was elected to the chair of Surgery in King's College, London, and in 1866 was made a baronet; was sergeant-surgeon to the Queen, and president of the Royal College of Surgeons; Fergusson was a bold and skilful surgeon and the inventor of many surgical instruments (1808-1877).

**FERISHTAH**, a Persian historian, born in Astrabad, on the Caspian Sea; went to India at an early age, accompanied by his father, where his life was spent in the service, first of Murtaza Nizam Shah, in Ahmednagar, and afterwards at the court of the prince of Bijapur; his famous history of the Mohammedan power in India, finished in 1609, the writing of which occupied him for 20 years, is still a standard work, and has been translated into English (about 1550-1612).

**FERMANAGH**, an Irish county in the SW. corner of Ulster, of a hilly surface, especially in the W.; is well wooded, and produces indifferent crops of oats, flax, and potatoes; some coal and iron, and quantities of limestone, are found in it; the Upper and Lower Loughs Erne form a waterway through its centre; chief town, Enniskillen.

**FERMAT, Pierre de**, a French mathematician, born near Montauban; made important discoveries in the properties of numbers, and with his friend Pascal invented a calculus of probabilities; was by Hallam ranked next to Descartes (1601-1665).

**FERMENTATION**. The process by which a change is made in the chemical constitution of many organic substances, including that of obtaining alcohol from carbohydrates; the enzymes present in yeast convert sugar first into glucose and then into alcohol and carbon dioxide; beer is produced by the action of the diastase in the grain which hydrolyses the starch to maltose (malt sugar), which is then fermented with the added glucose; in the case of wines the sugars of the fruit are fermented by the bloom.

**FERMI, Enrico**, Professor of Physics at Chicago University Institute for Nuclear Studies; born in Rome, studied at Göttingen, Leyden, and Pisen; became a lecturer at Florence at the age of 25, and later at Rome; in 1938, when he turned his attention to the harnessing of Atomic energy, he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics; in 1939 he

became Professor of Physics in Columbia University; he received the Hughes' Medal of Britain's Royal Society in 1942 (1901-1954).

**FERNANDEZ, Juan**, a Spanish navigator, discovered the island off the coast of Chile that bears his name; d. in 1602.

**FERNANDO PO**, a mountainous island, with an abrupt and rocky coast, in the Bight of Biafra, W. Africa; the volcano, Mount Clarence (9300 ft.), rises in the N.; is covered with luxuriant vegetation, and yields maize and yams, some coffee, and palm-oil and wine; is inhabited by the Bubi, a Bantu tribe, and is the chief of the Spanish Guinea Isles. See **GUINEA**.

**FERNEY**, or **FERNEY-VOLTAIRE**, village of France, in the dep. Ain, on the Swiss frontier 4 m. NW. of Geneva; here Voltaire lived from 1708 till his death twenty years later.

**FERRAR, Nicholas**, a religious enthusiast in the reign of Charles I.; was elected a Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1610; afterwards devoted himself to medicine and travelled on the Continent; subsequently joined his father in business in London, and entered Parliament in 1624; but a year later retired to the country, and at Little Gidding, Huntingdonshire, founded, with some of his near relations, a religious community known as the "Arminian Nunnery," some account of which is given in Shorthouse's "John Inglesant"; it was broken up by the Puritans in 1647; he was the intimate friend of George Herbert; this community consisted of some "fourscore persons, devoted to a kind of Protestant monasticism; they followed celibacy and merely religious duties, employed themselves in binding prayer-books, &c., in almsgiving and what charitable work was possible to them in their desert retreat; kept up, night and day, a continual repetition of the English liturgy, never allowing at any hour the sacred fire to go out" (1592-1637).

**FERRAR, Robert**, an English prelate, born in Halifax, was prior of the monastery of St. Oswald, embraced the Reformation, and was made Bishop of St. Davids by Edward VI.; suffered martyrdom under Mary in 1555.

**FERRARA**, a broadsword bearing the name of Andrea Ferrara, one of the Italian family famous in the 16th and 17th centuries for the quality of their swords.

**FERRARA**, a fortified and walled Italian city, capital of the province of the name, situated on a low and marshy plain between the dividing branches of the Po, 30 m. from the Adriatic; it has many fine ecclesiastical buildings and a university founded in 1391, with a large library; a fine old Gothic castle, the residence of the Estes (q.v.), still stands; it was the birthplace of Savonarola, and residence of Tasso and Ariosto; once populous and of importance, it was allowed to decay but is now regaining its prosperity; damaged in the second world war.

**FERRARI, Gaudenzio**, Italian painter and sculptor, born in Valduggia, in Piedmont; studied at Rome under Raphael; many of his paintings and frescoes are to be found in the Lombard galleries, and principally in Milan; his work is characterised by bold and accurate drawing, inventiveness, and strong colouring, but it somewhat lacks the softer qualities (1484-1546).

**FERRARI, Paolo**, Italian dramatist, born in Modena; produced his first play at the age of 25; his numerous works, chiefly comedies, and all marked by a fresh and piquant style, are the finest product of the modern Italian drama; in 1860 he was appointed professor of History at Modena and afterwards at Milan (1822-1889).

**FERRER, Francisco**, Spanish educationalist, born at Arbellá; he was an advanced thinker, and founder with Haeckel of the International League; exiled from Spain as an anarchist, he later re-

turned, was arrested as the alleged instigator of the Barcelona revolt of 1909, and executed after a secret trial (1859-1909).

**FERRIER, James Frederick**, a metaphysician of singular ability and originality, born in Edinburgh; after graduating at Oxford was called to the Scottish bar in 1832; but under the influence of Sir W. Hamilton, metaphysics became his dominant interest; in 1842 became professor of History in Edinburgh University, and three years later of Moral Philosophy in St. Andrews; published the "Institutes of Metaphysics," a lucid exposition of the Berkeleyan philosophy, and "Lectures on Greek Philosophy," and edited the works of his uncle and father-in-law, Christopher North (1808-1864).

**FERRIER, Kathleen**, C.B.E., contralto; born near Preston, educated in Blackburn, in the choir of which Congregational Church she sang; trained as a pianist first, then as a singer in 1942 with Roy Henderson; sang at the First Edinburgh Festival under Bruno Walter; died of cancer in 1953; she had a voice fluid and rich, and sang with great sympathy and depth of feeling; awarded the Royal Philharmonic Society's Gold Medal in 1953 (1912-1953).

**FERRO**, or **HIERRO**, the westernmost and smallest of the Canary Islands, about 106 sq. m. in area and of volcanic origin; chief town, Valverde; from the 17th century its meridian was taken as the prime meridian of longitude, that of Greenwich not being universally recognised as such till 1884.

**FERROL**, a strongly fortified seaport in Galicia, Spain, 10 m. NE. of Coruña, on a narrow inlet of the sea which forms a splendid harbourage, narrow at the entrance and capacious within, and defended by two forts; it possesses one of the largest Spanish naval arsenals; manufactures linen and cotton, and exports corn, brandy, and sardines.

**FERRY, Jules François Camille**, a distinguished French statesman, born in Saint Die, in the Vosges; called to the Paris bar in 1854, he speedily plunged into the politics of the time, and offered uncompromising opposition to the party of Louis Napoleon; as a member of the Corps Législatif he opposed the war with Prussia, but as central mayor of Paris rendered signal service during the siege by the Germans; during his tenure of office as Minister of Public Instruction in 1879 was instrumental in bringing about the expulsion of the Jesuits; as Prime Minister in 1880 and again in 1883-5 he inaugurated a spirited colonial policy, which involved France in war in Madagascar, and brought about his own downfall (1832-1893).

**FESCENNINE VERSE**, an early form of Italian poetry, usually in the nature of a lampoon; the name is derived from the town of Fescennia, in Tuscany, the people of which were notorious for extempore and scurrilous verse and jests at festival time.

**FESCH, Joseph**, an eminent French ecclesiastic, born in Ajaccio, the half-brother of Napoleon's mother; was educated for the Church, but, on the outbreak of the Revolution, joined the revolutionaries as a storekeeper; co-operated with his illustrious nephew in restoring Catholicism in France, and became in 1802 archbishop of Lyons and a cardinal in 1803; as ambassador at Rome in 1804 he won the Pope's favour, and brought about a more friendly understanding between him and Napoleon; later he lost favour with the emperor, and retired to Lyons, whence in 1814 he fled to Rome, there to end his life; was a lover of art, and left a magnificent collection of pictures (1763-1839).

**FESTUS, Sextus Pompeius**, a Latin grammarian of probably the 2nd century; noted for an epitome of a great work by Verrius Flaccus on the meaning and derivation of Latin words, which, although only a portion of it exists, is regarded as an invaluable document, and is preserved at Naples.

**FETICHISM**, the worship of a fetich, or fetish, an object superstitiously invested with divine or demoniac power, and as such regarded with awe and worshipped; the word is from the Portuguese *feitico*, magic, from the Latin *facillus*, made by art.

**FEUDALISM**, or the Feudal system, that system which prevailed in Europe during the Middle Ages and in England from the Norman Conquest, by which vassals held their lands from the lord-superior on condition of military service when required; in England and most of Europe it had passed away by or soon after the close of the 13th century.

**FEUERBACH, Ludwig Andreas**, German philosopher, son of the succeeding, born in Landshut; studied theology at Heidelberg, but coming under the influence of Hegel went to Berlin and devoted himself to philosophy; after failing in an attempt to support himself by lecturing in Erlangen, he was fortunate in his marriage, and upon his wife's means lived a retired and studious life at Bruckberg; in his philosophy, which is a degeneracy and finally total departure from Hegel, he declines to find a higher sanction for morality than man's own conception of right and wrong as based on a doctrine of Hedonism (*q.v.*); his chief work, on the nature of Christianity, is extravagant in its departure from orthodox lines of thought; his influence has been trifling outside his own country (1804-1872).

**FEUERBACH, Paul Johann Anselm von**, a highly distinguished criminal jurist, born in Jena, where he studied philosophy and law; at 23 came into prominence by a vigorous criticism of Hobbes's theory on civil power; and soon afterwards, in lectures on criminal jurisprudence, he set forth his famous theory, that in administering justice judges should be strictly limited in their decisions by the penal code; he held professorships in Jena and in Kiel, and in 1814 he became president of the Court of Appeal at Bamberg; his chief work was the framing of a penal code for Bavaria, which became a model (1775-1833).

**FEUILLANTS**, a reformed brotherhood of Cistercian monks, founded in 1577 by Jean de la Barrière, abbot of the Cistercian monastery at Feuillans, in Languedoc. The movement thus organised was a protest against the laxity which had crept into the Church, and probably received some stimulus from the Reformation, which was then in progress. The Feuillants settled in a convent in the Rue St. Honoré, Paris, where, in 1790, a revolutionary club of this name, composed of propertied persons, was founded by Lafayette, La Rochefoucauld, &c.; the views of the members were more moderate than those of the Jacobins, and on March 28, 1791, they were broken up and dispersed by the mob.

**FEUILLET, Octave**, a celebrated French novelist, born in Saint-Lô, in La Manche; started his literary career as one of Dumas' assistants, but made his first independent success in the *Revue des Deux Mondes* by a series of tales, romances, &c., begun in 1848; in 1862 he was elected a member of the Academy, and later became librarian to Louis Napoleon; his novels, of which, "Le Roman d'un Jeune Homme Pauvre" and "Sibylle" are the most noted, are graceful in style, and reveal considerable dramatic force, but often lapse into sentimentality (1821-1890).

**FEZ**, the largest city in Morocco, of which it is the second capital; is surrounded by walls and prettily situated in the valley of the Sebou, a stream which flows through its centre and falls into the Atlantic 100 m. to the E. It has been for many centuries one of the most important of the sacred cities of the Moslem; has many fine mosques, the Sultan's palace, and a university; is a busy commercial centre and carries on an active caravan trade with Central Africa.

**FEZZAN**, province of S. Libya, in character partaking of the desert to which it belongs, being almost wholly composed of barren, sandy plateaux, with here and there an oasis in the low valleys, where some attempt at cultivation is made. The people are nomadic Arabs of Berber stock and Mohammedans; Murzuk is the chief town.

**FESTINIOG**, a market-town and valley of Merionethshire, N. Wales, 16 m. N. of Dolgelly; famous for its scenery and for the hydro-electric power-station.

**FIARS**, an expression in Scottish law given to the prices of grain which are determined by the respective sheriffs in the various counties assisted by juries. The Court for "striking the fiars" is held towards the end of February in accordance with Acts of Sederunt of the Court of Session. The prices fixed are used in the settling of contracts where no prices have been determined upon, e.g. in fixing stipends of ministers of the Church of Scotland, and are found useful in other ways.

**FICHTE, Johann Gottlieb**, a celebrated German philosopher, born in Upper Lusatia; a man of an intensely thoughtful and noble nature; studied theology at Jena, and afterwards philosophy; became a disciple of Kant, and paid homage to him personally at Königsberg; was appointed professor of Philosophy at Jena, where he enthusiastically preached a system which broke away from Kant, which goes under the name of "Transcendental Idealism," and which he published in his "Wissenschaftslehre" and his "System der Sittenlehre"; obliged to resign his chair at Jena on a charge of atheism, he removed to Berlin, where he rose into favour by his famous "Address to the Germans" against the tyranny of Napoleon, and after a professorate in Erlangen he became head of the New University, and had for colleagues such men as Wolff, Humboldt, Scheiermacher, and Neander; he fell a victim to the War of Independence which followed, dying of fever caught through his wife and her nursing of patients in the hospitals, which were crowded with the wounded; besides his more esoteric-philosophical works, he was the author of four of a popular cast, which are worthy of all regard, on "The Destiny of Man," "The Nature of the Scholar," "The Characteristics of the Present Age," and "The Way to the Blessed Life" (1762-1814).

**FICHELGEIRGE**, a mountain chain in North-East Bavaria, so called from its having once been covered with pines, Fichtel meaning a pine. In its valleys rise the Elbe, Rhine, and Danube; considerable quantities of iron, copper, and lead are found, which give rise to a smelting industry, while mother-of-pearl is obtained from the streams. The climate is cold and damp, but the district is a favourite resort of tourists.

**FICINO, Marsilio**, an eminent Italian Platonist, born in Florence; in 1463 became president of a Platonic school, founded by Cosmo de' Medici, where he spent many years spreading and instilling the doctrines of Plato, and, indeed, ancient philosophy generally; entered the Church in 1473, and under the patronage of Lorenzo de' Medici was appointed to the canonry of Florence Cathedral; his religious beliefs were a strange blend of Platonism and Christianity, but were the foundation of a pure life, while his interest in classical studies helped considerably to further the Renaissance (1433-1499).

**FIDELIO**, a celebrated opera by Beethoven, and his only one, produced, as "Leonore," in Vienna, 1805.

**FIDES**, the Roman goddess of fidelity, or steadfast adherence to promises and engagements. Numa built a shrine for her worship and instituted a festival in her honour; in later times a temple containing a statue of her dressed in white adjoined the temple of Jupiter, on the Capitol at Rome.

**FIDO** (Fog, intensive Dispersal of), a system used

on airfields during the second world war to disperse fog by burning petrol.

**FIDUS ACHATES** (Lat.), the Faithful Achates; applied to anyone habitually faithful to his friends. See **ACHATES**.

**FIELD OF THE CLOTH OF GOLD**, a plain near Guisnes, where Henry VIII. had a meeting with Francis I. of France, June 4-25, 1520; was so called from the magnificence displayed by both sovereigns and their retinues.

**FIELDING, Copley**, an eminent English water-colour painter; became secretary and treasurer, and finally president of the Society of Water-Colour Painters (1787-1853).

**FIELDING, Henry**, a famous novelist, who has been styled by Scott "the father of the English novel," born at Sharpham Park, Glastonbury, son of General Edmund Fielding and a cousin of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (*q.v.*); was educated at Eton and at Leyden, where he graduated in 1728; led for some years a dissipated life in London, and achieved some celebrity by the production of a series of comedies and farces, now sunk into oblivion; in 1734 he married Miss Charlotte Cradock, and after a brief experiment as a theatre lessee studied law at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar; literature was, however, his main pursuit, and in 1742 he came to the front with "Joseph Andrews," a burlesque on Richardson's "Pamela" in which his powers as a novelist first showed themselves; in 1743 followed three volumes of "Miscellanies," including "Jonathan Wild"; after his wife's death he turned again to law, but in 1745 we find him once more engaged in literature as editor of the *True Patriot* and afterwards of the *Jacobite's Journal*; "Tom Jones," his masterpiece, appeared in 1749, and three years later "Amelia"; journalism and his duties as a justice of the peace occupied him till 1754, when ill-health forced him abroad to Lisbon, where he died and was buried. Fielding is a master of a fluent, virile, and attractive style; his stories move with an easy and natural vigour, and are brimful of humour and kindly satire, while his characters in their lifelike humanness, with all their foibles and frailties, are a marked contrast to the buckram and conventional figures of his contemporary Richardson; something of the laxity of his times finds its way into his pages, thereby making them all the more a fruitful picture of contemporary life (1707-1754).

**FIERY CROSS**, The, a war symbol in the shape of a stick dipped in animal blood, formerly sent from village to village among the Highland clans as a call to arms.

**FIESCHI, Count**, a Genoese of illustrious family who conspired against Andrea Doria, but whose plot was frustrated on the eve of its fulfilment by his falling into the sea and being drowned as he stepped full-armed from one of his ships into another (1523-1547).

**FIESCHI, Joseph Marco**, a Corsican conspirator; served under Murat and in Russia in 1812; obtained a government post in 1830, and in consequence of his discharge from this five years later he, by means of an infernal machine, made an unsuccessful attempt to assassinate Louis Philippe, for which, along with his accomplices, he was tried and executed (1790-1836).

**FIESOLE**, a small town, 3 m. from Florence, where the wealthy Florentines have villas, and near which Fra Angelico lived as a monk.

**FIFE**, a maritime county in the E. of Scotland, which juts out into the North Sea and is washed by the Firths of Tay and Forth on the N. and S. shores respectively, thus forming a small peninsula; has for the most part a broken and hilly surface, extensively cultivated, however, while the "Howe of Fife," watered by the Eden, is a fertile valley, richly wooded; valuable coal deposits are worked

in the S. and W.; its long coastline is studded with picturesque towns, many of them of ancient date, a circumstance which led James VI. to describe the county as "a beggar's mantle fringed with gold"; it is associated with much that is memorable in Scottish history.

**FIFTH-MONARCHY MEN**, a set of fanatics of extreme levelling tendencies, who, towards the close of the Protectorate, maintained that Jesus Christ was about to reappear on the earth to establish a fifth monarchy that would swallow up and forcibly suppress all that was left of the four preceding—the Assyrian, the Persian, the Macedonian, and the Roman; their standard exhibited the lion of the tribe of Judah couchant, with the motto, "Who will rouse him up?" Some of them conspired to murder the Protector, but were detected and imprisoned till after his death in 1658.

**FIGARO**, a name given by the French dramatist Beaumarchais to a cunning and intriguing barber who figures in his "Barbier de Seville" and his "Mariage de Figaro," and who has since become the type of all such characters. Several operas have been written on these comedies, notably by Mozart, Rossini, and Paisiello. The name has been adopted by various journals in England and in France.

**FILJI**, a group of islands in the S. Pacific Ocean, known also as the Viti Islands; they lie between 15°-20° S. lat. and 176° E.-178° W. long., and are a dependency of Britain; sighted by Tasman in 1643, though first discovered, properly speaking, by Cook in 1769, came first into prominence in 1858, when the sovereignty was offered to England and declined, but in 1874 were taken over and made a crown colony; they number 322 islands, of which some 106 are inhabited, Viti Levu and Vanna Levu being by far the largest; Suva is the capital; sugar, cotton, vanilla, tea, and coffee are cultivated, besides fruit; the whole group is considered as lying W. of the International Date Line, though actually this runs between the various islands.

**FILIBUSTER**, a name given to buccaneers who infested the Spanish-American coasts or those of the West Indies, but more especially used to designate the followers of Lopez in his Cuban expedition in 1851, and those of Walker in Nicaragua in 1855; a name now given to any lawless adventurers who undertake private warfare against a foreign country. Also in the U.S.A. the name given to a politician who talks incessantly to prevent a bill from being passed.

**FILIGREE**, a name given to a species of goldsmith's ornamental work fashioned out of fine metallic (usually gold or silver) wire into lace-like patterns; the art is of ancient date, and was skilfully practised by the Etruscans and Egyptians, as well as in Central Asia and India.

**FILIOQUE CONTROVERSY**, a controversy which ended in the disruption of the Western from the Eastern Church in the middle of the 11th century, on the question whether the Spirit proceeded from the Father and the Son or from the Father only, the Western maintaining the former and the Eastern the latter.

**FILLAN, St.**, a name borne by two Scottish saints: (1) the son of a Munster prince, lived in the 8th century, was first abbot of the monastery on the Holy Loch in Argyll, and afterwards laboured at Strathallan, Perthshire; some of his relics are to be seen in the Edinburgh Antiquarian Museum; (2) or Faolan, known as "the leper," had his church at the end of Loch Earn, Perthshire; a healing well and chair are associated with his name.

**FILLMORE**, Millard, President of the United States from 1850 to 1853, succeeding Zachary Taylor; became unpopular over the Fugitive Slave Law (1850-1854).

**FILM ACT**, a measure passed in 1927 making it

compulsory for British cinemas to show a certain quota of home-produced films.

**FINALITY JOHN**, Lord John Russell, from his complacently pronouncing the Reform Bill of 1832, a final measure.

**FINCH, Henrice, First Earl of Nottingham**, Lord Chancellor of England, born in Kent, studied at Oxford, and was called to the bar in 1645; at the Restoration he was appointed Solicitor-General, and took an active part in prosecuting the regicides; in 1670 he became Attorney-General, and in 1675 Lord Chancellor; he presided as Lord High Steward at the trial of Stafford in 1680, and pronounced judgment in a speech of great eloquence; he figures as Amri in Dryden's "Absalom and Achitophel" (1621-1682).

**FINDLATER, Andrew**, encyclopædist, born near Aberdour, in Aberdeenshire, of humble parentage; graduated at Aberdeen, and became editor of the first edition of Chambers' Encyclopædia (1861) and of various manuals on astronomy, geography, &c. (1810-1885).

**FINGAL, or FINN**, the great hero of Gaelic mythology, represented by Ossian (*q.v.*) to have ruled over the kingdom of Morven, which may be said to have been then co-extensive with Argyllshire and the West Highlands; in ballad literature he is represented as belonging also to Ireland.

**FINGAL'S CAVE**, a remarkable cave of basaltic formation on the coast of the Isle of Staffa (*q.v.*); entrance to the cave is effected in boats through a natural archway 42 ft. wide and 66 ft. high, and the water fills the floor of this great hall to a distance of 227 ft. The title of a piece of music by Mendelssohn.

**FINISTERRE, or FINISTÈRE** (French for "land's end"), the most westerly department of France, washed on the N. by the English Channel, and on the S. and W. by the Atlantic; has a rugged and broken coastline, but inland presents a picturesque appearance with tree-clad hills and fertile valleys; the climate is damp, and there is a good deal of marshy land; mines of silver, lead, &c., are wrought, and quarries of marble and granite; fishing is largely engaged in; and the manufacture of linen, canvas, and pottery are important industries, while large quantities of grain are raised; Quimper is the capital, but Brest the largest and most important town.

**FINISTERRE, or FINISTÈRE**, Cape, in north-west Spain, the scene of several naval engagements between the French and British.

**FINLAND**, a republic on the gulfs of Finland and Bothnia. The coastline is deeply indented and fringed with small islands; the interior, chiefly elevated plateau, consists largely of forest land, and is well furnished with lakes, many of which are united by canals, one 36 m. connecting Lake Saima with the Gulf of Finland. Various cereals (barley, oats, &c.) are grown, and there is a varied and valuable fauna; fishing is an extensive industry, and no less than 80 kinds of fish are found in the rivers, lakes, and coast waters. The country was formerly divided into eight counties, and governed by a Senate and Diet, the reigning Russian emperor ruling as grand-duke. Education is highly advanced; Swedish and Finnish are the two languages of the country, Russian being practically unknown. There is an excellent Saga literature, and the beginnings of a modern literature. The Finns came under the dominion of the Swedes in the 12th and 13th centuries, and were by them Christianised. Helsinki, formerly Helsingfors, is the capital, and the seat of a university. The government consists of a single chamber of 200 members elected by universal suffrage. The forces are severely restricted by the terms of the 1947 peace treaty with the U.K. and U.S.S.R. Karelia was lost to the U.S.S.R. and heavy reparations had to be paid. However, the country is now on a

more sound economic basis, and the chief exports are timber and paper.

**FINLAY, George**, a distinguished historian, born in Faversham, Kent, but of Scottish parents; received a university training at Glasgow and Göttingen, and in 1822 went to Greece, where he met Byron and fought in the War of Independence; henceforth Greece became his home, and there, after an unavailing effort to promote agriculture, he betook himself to a studious life and to writing the history of his adopted country; his valuable history, published in various parts, traces the national life of Greece from 145 B.C. to A.D. 1864 (1799-1875).

**FINMARK**, a province of Norway, lying in the extreme N., with a rocky and indented coast and a barren and mountainous interior; fishing is the main industry of the inhabitants, who are chiefly Lapps; much ravaged by the retreating Germans in 1944.

**FINNS**, the native inhabitants of Finland, and originally of the districts in Sweden and Norway as well, are of the Mongolian type, and were settled in Europe before the arrival of the Slavic and Teutonic races.

**FINSEN, Niels Ryberg**, physician, born in Faroe Isles; studied anatomy at Copenhagen, and was one of the first to experiment with light rays in certain diseases, such as smallpox and lupus; was awarded the Nobel Prize for medicine in 1903 (1860-1904).

**FIONN**. See **FINGAL**.

**FIORDS**, deep indentations forming inlets of the sea, especially on the coast of Norway, overlooked by high mountains and precipitous cliffs.

**FIR-BOLG**, one of the earliest people to colonise Ireland, traditionally believed to have come from Greece; became in time the serf population; for their history, see **OSSIAN**.

**FIRDAUSI, or FIRBUDI**, the pseudonym of Abū Kasim Mansur, the great poet of Persia, born near Tus, in Khorassan; he flourished in the 10th century; spent 35 years in writing the "Shah Nama" (Book of Kings), a national epic, but having been cheated out of the reward promised by Sultan Mahmud, he gave vent to bitter satire against his royal master and fled the court; for some time he led a wandering life, till at length he returned to his birthplace, where he died; complete translations of his great poem exist in French and Italian, and there are English translations of the greater part (*circa* 940 *circa* 1020 A.D.).

**FIRE OF LONDON**, The, lasted for four days in Sept., 1666, and is vividly described in Pepys' diary. Some 13,000 houses and 90 churches, including St. Paul's Cathedral, were burnt, and practically the whole of the City from the Tower to the Temple was razed to the ground.

**FIRE-WORSHIP**, worship of fire, especially as embodied in the sun, viewed as the most express and emphatic exhibition of beneficent divine power.

**FIRMAMENT**, a name given to the vault of the sky conceived as a solid substance studded with stars, so applied in the Vulgate.

**FIRMAN**, a Persian word denoting a mandate or decree; among the Turks the term was applied to such decrees as issued from the Ottoman Porte, and also to passports, the right of signing which lay with the Sultan or a Pasha.

**FIRMIN, St.** bishop of Amiens, who suffered martyrdom in 287. Festival, Sept. 25.

**FISCHART, Johann**, a German satirist; an imitator of Rabelais and a genuine humorist, at the same time a loyal adherent of Luther and enemy of the Jesuits (1545-1589).

**FISCHER, Emil**, German chemist, professor at Berlin; he carried out much research on dyes, proteins, and sugars, and discovered phenyl hydrazine; his extensive work in organic chemistry must rank as classical for all time; he was Nobel Prize-man (Chemistry) in 1902 (1852-1919).

**FISCHER, Ernst Kuno Berthold**, a German

historian of philosophy, born in Sandewalde, Silesia; as a student of Erdmann at Halle he was smitten with the love of philosophy, and gave his life to the study of it; after graduating he went to Heidelberg and there established himself as a private lecturer, in which capacity he was eminently successful, but in 1853 was deprived of his status by the Government, probably on account of the alleged Pantheistic trend of his teaching; in 1856, however, he was elected to the chair of Philosophy in Jena, and 16 years later was called back to Heidelberg as Zeller's successor; his chief work is a "History of Modern Philosophy" (1824-1907).

**FISHER, Andrew**, Australian politician. Of Scottish birth, he emigrated in 1882 after working in the mines, became a Labour M.P. for his State and later for the Commonwealth. In 1904 he was Minister of Trade, and later became leader of the Labour Party. In 1908, from 1910 to 1913, and in 1914 he was Prime Minister. He left Australian politics in 1915 to become High Commissioner in London, holding office till 1921 (1862-1928).

**FISHER, Geoffrey Francis**, Archbishop of Canterbury. Appointed Bishop of Chester, 1932, transferred to London, 1939, and succeeded Dr. Temple at Canterbury in 1945.

**FISHER, The Rt. Hon. Herbert A. L.**, British politician. After a brilliant career as historian and educationist he entered Parliament in 1916, was made Minister of Education, and was responsible for the Education Act of 1918; he retired from the House in 1926, having been made Warden of New College, Oxford, in 1925; among his works are "Bonapartism," "The Republican Tradition in Europe," a "History of Europe," and some biographies; became a Privy Councillor in 1917, and was awarded the O.M. in 1937 (1865-1940).

**FISHER, John**, bishop of Rochester, born in Beverley; was distinguished at Cambridge, and became chaplain and confessor to the Countess of Richmond, Henry VII's mother, who had him appointed professor of Divinity at his *alma mater*; in 1504 he was elected Chancellor of the University and made bishop of Rochester, but incurred the royal displeasure by opposing Henry VIII's divorce of Catherine of Aragon, and by upholding the Pope's supremacy; became involved in the deceptions of Elizabeth Barton, maid of Kent, and was sent to the Tower in 1534 for refusing to take the oath of succession; was created a cardinal, but was beheaded by order of the king ere his hat arrived; was beatified in 1896 and canonised in 1935 (1459-1535).

**FISHER, John**, 1st Baron of Kilverstone, admiral. He entered the navy at the age of 13, "penniless, friendless, and forlorn," and saw service in the Crimean War, in China, and at Alexandria. He represented the navy at The Hague conference of 1899, was commander of the Mediterranean Fleet, and in 1902 became Second Lord of the Admiralty. For six years from 1904 he was First Lord, and in that office overhauled the navy and introduced dreadnaughts, battle-cruisers, and submarines. Resigning in 1910, he was reappointed at the outbreak of the first world war, but finally resigned in 1915 owing to his opposition to the Dardanelles campaign (1841-1920).

**FISKE, John**, American writer, born in Hartford, Conn., U.S.; studied at Harvard; in 1860 lectured at his old university as a Positivist, and was under-librarian from 1872 to 1879; he is the author of a number of works on Darwinism, American history, philosophy, &c. (1842-1901).

**FITCH, John**, an American inventor, born in Connecticut; led a life of adventure, at one time acting as gunsmith to the American revolutionaries and at another falling into the hands of Indians whilst trading in the West; in 1785 he brought out a model steam-boat with side wheels, and in 1788 and

in 1790 constructed larger vessels, one of the latter being for some time employed as a passenger boat; he died, it has been said, by suicide, at Bardstown, Kentucky (1743-1898).

**FITZGERALD, Edward**, English scholar, born in Suffolk; at Cambridge, where he graduated in 1830, he formed close friendships with James Spedding and Thackeray, and afterwards was on intimate terms with Carlyle and Tennyson; his life was quietly spent in his country residence in Suffolk, varied by yachting expeditions and visits to London, where he made the round of his friends; his first book, "Euphranor," a dialogue on youth, appeared when he was 42, "Polonius" followed and some Spanish translations, but his fame rests on his translations of Persian poetry, and especially on his rendering of the 11th-century poet, Omar Khayyám (1809-1883).

**FITZGERALD, Lady**, a daughter of Egalité and Mme. Genlis, called Pamela; distinguished for her beauty and enthusiasm for liberty, she became the wife of Lord Edward Fitzgerald (*q.v.*), the Irish patriot, in 1792, and, after his death, that of J. Fitzcarrin, an American citizen and consul at Hamburg (*d.* 1831).

**FITZGERALD, Lord Edward**, the younger son of the Duke of Leinster, born at Carton Castle, 13 m. W. of Dublin; spent his early years in France; joined the English army and served with distinction in the American War; in 1784 he was elected to the Irish Parliament, and opposed the English Government; was attracted to France by the Revolution, but returned to Ireland and joined the United Irishmen in 1796, and began plotting the rising of 1798; his scheme was betrayed, and he was arrested in Dublin after a determined resistance, during which he received wounds of which he died in prison (1763-1798).

**FITZHERBERT, Mrs.**, a Roman Catholic lady, maiden name Maria Anne Smythe, with whom, after her second widowhood, George IV., while Prince of Wales, contracted a secret marriage in 1785, which, however, under the Royal Marriage Act, was declared invalid (1756-1837).

**FITZROY, Robert**, admiral, navigator, and meteorologist, born at Ampton Hall, near Bury St. Edmunds; entered the navy at 14, and in 1828-1830 conducted a survey of the coasts of Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego, a work he continued while commanding the *Beagle* (1831-1836), in which Darwin accompanied him; in 1843-5 was governor of New Zealand; in his later years devoted himself to meteorology; published accounts of his voyages, &c.; under pressure of work his mind gave way, and he committed suicide (1805-1865).

**FITZWILLIAM, William**, Earl, a politician of George the Third's time; the excesses of the French Revolution caused him to come over from the Whigs and support Pitt; favoured Catholic emancipation during his Lord-Lieutenancy of Ireland, but was recalled; held office under Grenville in 1806, and took some part in the Reform Bill agitation of the day (1748-1833).

**FIUME**, or **RIJEKA**, a port of importance, on the Adriatic, at the rocky entrance of the Fiumara, 40 m. SE. of Trieste; a new town of spacious and colonnaded streets and many fine buildings has grown up on the ground sloping down from the old town; has an excellent harbour, and flourishing industries in paper, torpedoes, tobacco, &c., besides being the entrepôt of an important and increasing commerce. For some years after the first world war its ownership was a matter of dispute between Italy and Yugoslavia; it was seized in 1918 by irregular Italian troops under d'Annunzio, the airman-poet, who held it for nearly two years before the treaty of Rapallo made the place a Free State in 1920. After Fiume had again been occupied by Italian troops the Free State came to an end in 1924, and the port was made the capital



of the Italian province of the same name. Ceded, however, to Yugoslavia in the peace treaty of 1947.

**FIVE MILE ACT**, passed in 1665, prohibited dissenters from preaching within five miles of a town. It was repealed in 1689.

**FLACIUS**, or **VLACICH**, **Matthias**, surnamed *Ilyricus*, a German theologian, born in Albona, in Ilyria; was the pupil of Luther and Melancthon; became professor of the Old Testament Scriptures at Wittenberg, but four years later lost his position on account of certain attacks he made on Melancthon; subsequently he was elected professor at Jena, but was again deposed for heterodox notions on Original sin; died in poverty; was author of an ecclesiastical history and other works (1520-1575).

**FLAG**. The earliest symbols by which primitive peoples distinguished themselves were undoubtedly totems (*q.v.*); from these and the later images or badges of wood or metal carried by the ancient Egyptians, Assyrians, and Greeks developed the Roman military standard; according to Livy, the *sexillum*, or cavalry flag, was a piece of cloth attached to a cross-bar at the end of a spear. In England the first national banners had a religious significance, the present Union Flag being composed of the allied crosses of St. George, St. Andrew, and St. Patrick. The subject of national standards, their history and associations is dealt with fully in "Flags of the World" by Gresham Carr.

**FLAGELLANTS**, a set of mediæval fanatics, who first arose in Italy in 1260, and subsequently appeared in other quarters of Europe, and who thought by self-flagellation to atone for sin and avert divine judgment, hoping for a limited number of stripes to compensate for a century of scourging; the practice arose at a time when it was reckoned that the final judgment of the world was at hand.

**FLAHAULT DE LA BILLARDERIE**, **Auguste Charles Joseph**, Comte de, a French soldier and diplomatist, born in Paris; was aide-de-camp to Napoleon, and for distinguished services in the Peninsular war and at Leipzig was made a general and count; fought at Waterloo, and two years later married Margaret Elphinston, who by inheritance became Baroness Keith; he was ambassador at the Courts of Berlin (1831), Vienna (1841-1848) and at London (1860-1862) (1785-1870).

**FLAMBARD**, **Ranulph**, a Norman who came over with the Conqueror to England and became chaplain to William Rufus, whom he abetted and pandered to in his vices, in return for which, and a heavy sum he paid, he was in 1099 made bishop of Durham; *d.* 1128.

**FLAMBOYANT**, the name given, from the flame-like windings of its tracery, to a florid style of architecture in vogue in France during the 15th and 16th centuries.

**FLAMENS**, priests elected in Rome by the people and consecrated by the chief pontiff to the service of a particular god, such as Jupiter, Mars, &c.

**FLAMINIUS**, **Caius**, a Roman tribune and consul, who constructed the Flaminian Way; perished at Lake Trasimene, where he was defeated by Hannibal in the Second Punic War, 217 B.C.

**FLAMINIUS**, **Titus Quintus**, a Roman consul, who defeated Philip of Macedon and proclaimed the freedom of Greece; it was his close neighbourhood to Hannibal that induced the latter to take poison rather than fall into his hands (230-174 B.C.).

**FLAMSTEED**, **John**, the first astronomer-royal of England, born near Derby; his devotion to astronomy gained him the favour of Sir Jonas Moore, who was the means of getting him the appointment of astronomer-royal in 1675; from the Observatory of Greenwich, specially built for his use, he catalogued the fixed stars and supplied Newton with useful information bearing on his

lunar theory; in 1675 he took holy orders, and was presented to the living of Burstow in Surrey, which he held till his death (1646-1719).

**FLANDERS**, the land of the Flemings, borders upon the North Sea; formerly extended from the Scheldt to the Somme, and included, besides the present Belgian provinces of East and West Flanders, part of Zeeland, and also of Artois, in France; the ancient county dates from 862, in which year Charles the Bald of France, as suzerain, raised it to the status of a sovereign county, and bestowed it upon his son Baldwin I.; it has successively belonged to Spain and Austria, and in Louis XIV.'s reign a portion of it was ceded to France, now known as French Flanders, while Zeeland passed into the hands of the Dutch; the remainder was in 1714 made the Austrian Netherlands, and in 1831 was incorporated with the new kingdom of Belgium (*q.v.*). From 1914 to 1918 it was the scene of the most severe fighting and the heaviest British losses of the first world war, and was again fought over in 1940.

**FLANDRIN**, **Hippolyte**, a French painter, born in Lyons; was a pupil of Ingres; represented the religious movement in art in the 19th century and was popular as a portraitist (1809-1864).

**FLASH POINT**, term applied to petrol, &c., to denote the lowest temperature at which the vapour will ignite.

**FLAUBERT**, **Gustave**, a realistic romancer, born in Rouen; author of "Madame Bovary," a study of provincial life, which became the subject of a prosecution, and "Salammbô," wonderful for its vigour and skill in description; he indulged in repulsive subjects (1821-1880).

**FLAVEL**, **John**, an English Nonconformist divine of spiritualising tendencies, whose sermons were much read by the pious (1630-1691).

**FLAVIA GENS**, a famous Roman clan which produced the Emperors Vespasian, Titus, and Domitian.

**FLAXMAN**, **John**, an eminent sculptor, born in York; was brought up in London, where his father carried on business as a moulder of plaster figures; his love of drawing and modelling soon marked him out as an artist, and helped by friends he devoted himself to art; exhibited at the age of 12, and won the silver medal of the Royal Academy at 14; for some years he supplied the Wedgwoods with designs for their famous pottery, and in 1787 he went to Rome, which for seven years became his home; in 1810 became professor of Sculpture to the Royal Academy; besides many fine statues of eminent men and much exquisite work in bas-reliefs, he executed a series of noble designs illustrating Homer, Dante, and Æschylus; in religion he had tendencies toward Swedenborgianism (1755-1826).

**FLECHIER**, **Esprit**, a famous French pulpit orator, bishop of Nîmes; his funeral orations compare with Bossuet's (1632-1710).

**FLECKER**, **James Elroy**, British poet. A member of the Consular service, he used eastern life as a background for poems and a poetic play "Hassan" for which Delius composed incidental music (1884-1915).

**FLEET MARRIAGES**, clandestine marriages, suppressed in 1754, performed without licence by the chaplains of Fleet Prison, London.

**FLEET PRISON**, a celebrated London jail in Farringdon Street; was a debtor's prison as far back as the 12th century. It was demolished by 1844, and on its site there now stands the Congregational Memorial Hall.

**FLEETWOOD**, **Charles**, a Cromwellian officer; fought as Lieutenant-general against the king at Worcester, and acted as lord-deputy in Ireland; on the death of Cromwell advised the abdication of Richard; *d.* 1692.

**FLEGEL**, **Eduard Robert**, African explorer, born

in Vilna, of German descent; made three journeys from Europe to explore the Niger territory, in which he made important discoveries; was suddenly stricken down in the last expedition (1855-1886).

**FLEISCHER, Heinrich Leberecht**, Orientalist, born in Schandau, Saxony; after a university training at Leipzig he undertook a catalogue of the Oriental MSS. in the royal library at Dresden, and in 1836 became professor of Oriental Languages at Leipzig (1801-1888).

**FLEMING, Sir Alexander, F.R.S., F.R.C.S.**, Professor of Bacteriology in London University; born in Ayrshire. Studied at St. Mary's Hospital; discoverer of penicillin and lysozyme; knighted June, 1944; awarded Nobel Prize 1945; Lord Rector of Edinburgh University (1881-1955).

**FLEMING, Sir John Ambrose**, physicist, professor at University College, London, and at London University from 1885 to 1926; famous for his researches in electrical engineering and wireless telegraphy and telephony, for his numerous writings on these subjects, and especially for his invention of the thermionic valve; he was knighted in 1929 (1849-1948).

**FLEMING, Paul**, a celebrated German poet, born in Hartenstein, Vogtland; received a medical training at Leipzig, and was engaged in embassies in Russia and Persia; settled in Hamburg in 1639, but died the following year; as a lyricist he stood in the front rank of German poets (1609-1640).

**FLEMISH SCHOOL**, a school of painting established in the 15th century, to which Rubens, Vandyck, and Teniers belonged.

**FLENSBURG**, a seaport of Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, on the Baltic at the head of the Flensburger Fjord, 44 m. NNW. of Kiel; it manufactures ironware, paper, and soap, and has a large trade in coal.

**FLESHLY SCHOOL**, a name given by Robert Buchanan to a realistic school of poets, to which Rossetti, William Morris, and Swinburne belong.

**FLETCHER, Andrew**, of Saltoun, a Scottish patriot and politician; after travelling on the Continent for four years he entered the Scottish Parliament, but got into trouble through his opposition to James, Duke of York, the Royal Commissioner in Scotland, and fled to Holland; his estates were confiscated and for the next seven years he was a political refugee; he took part in the Rye House Plot and in Monmouth's rebellion; his estates were restored in 1688, and he again sat in the Scottish Parliament; he was an active promoter of the abortive Darien Scheme, and a strong opponent of the Union of 1707 (1655-1716).

**FLETCHER, Giles**, an English poet, born in London; was the unappreciated rector of Alderton, in Suffolk, and author of a fervid and imaginative poem "Christ's Victory and Triumph," which won the admiration of Milton (1588-1623).

**FLETCHER, John**, English dramatist, the son of a bishop of London; was left an orphan and in poverty; collaborated with Beaumont (*q.v.*) in the production of the plays published under their joint names, and also with Massinger and Jonson (*q.v.*); died of the plague (1579-1625).

**FLETCHER, Phineas**, poet, brother of Giles Fletcher (*q.v.*); was rector of Hilgay, Norfolk; celebrated for his poem the "Purple Island, or the Isle of Man," an ingenious allegory descriptive of the human body and its vices and virtues (1582-1650).

**FEUR-DE-LIS** (*i.e.* lily-flower), a badge of ultimately three golden *feur-de-lis* on a blue field, borne as the royal arms of France from the days of Clovis.

**FLÉURY, André Hercule de**, Cardinal, French statesman, born in Lodève, in Languedoc; studied philosophy in Paris; became a doctor of the Sorbonne and almoner to the Queen and King

Louis XIV., who subsequently made him bishop of Fréjus and tutor to his son Louis; in 1728 he was chosen Prime Minister by Louis XV., and created a cardinal; he carried through a successful war with Germany, which resulted in the acquisition of Lorraine by France, but, although honest and cautious, he was not a great statesman (1653-1743).

**FLÉURY, Claude, Abbé**, an ecclesiastical historian, born in Paris; was at the outset of his career a successful advocate, but afterwards entered the Church; as tutor he educated various princes, including an illegitimate son of Louis XIV., who in reward appointed him to the priory of Argenteuil; was chosen confessor to the young Louis XV., and in 1696 was elected to the Academy; his chief work is his great "Ecclesiastical History" in 20 vols., on which he laboured for 30 years, and the learning, ability, and impartiality of which procured for him the esteem of all parties (1640-1723).

**FLINDERS, Matthew**, a naval officer, born in Lincolnshire; explored the coast of Australia with George Bass, and charted the Gulf of Carpentaria; experienced shipwreck and imprisonment by the French in Mauritius; wrote a graphic account of his voyage to Australia. His name is given to a river in Queensland, to a range of mountains in S. Australia, to a bay in W. Australia, and to an island in Bass Strait between the mainland and the N.E. of Tasmania (1774-1814).

**FLINT**, (1) a maritime county of North Wales, between Lancashire and Denbigh, of which a detached portion lies to the N. of Shropshire; low stretches of sand form its foreshore, but inland it is hilly, with picturesque and fertile valleys in which dairy-farming is carried on; Mold is the county town; (2) a seaport on the estuary of the Dee, 13 m. N.W. of Chester; has ruins of a castle of Edward I.'s time, with interesting historical associations; in the neighbourhood are copper-works and lead and coal mines.

**FLINT IMPLEMENTS**. See **PALÆOLITHIC** and **NEOLITHIC AGE**.

**FLOATING ISLANDS**, are sometimes formed of masses of driftwood on which debris, vegetation, &c., gradually form a soil, but are more commonly portions of river banks detached by the force of the current when swollen and drifted out, sometimes as much as 100 m., to sea, carrying with them plants, reptiles, and larger animals, and thus contributing to the distribution to distant shores of animal and vegetable life; they are to be met with off the mouths of the larger American, Asian, and African rivers, and sometimes in inland seas and lakes; Derwent Lake, in England, has a notable one, which sinks and rises periodically; they are also made artificially in districts subject to floods as asylums of refuge.

**FLODDEN, Battle of**, fought on Flodden Hill, a low spur of the Cheviots, 6 m. S. of Coldstream, between James IV. of Scotland and the English under the Earl of Surrey on Sept. 9, 1513; it resulted in the crushing defeat of the Scots, who lost their king and the flower of their nobility, an event celebrated in Jean Elliot's "Flowers of the Forest"; a spirited account of the battle is given in the sixth canto of Scott's "Marmion."

**FLOOD, Henry**, an Irish Nationalist, trained at Dublin and Oxford Universities; entering the Irish Parliament, he soon won, by his fervid oratory, a place in the front rank of Irish politicians; in 1769 he was put on trial for killing an opponent in a duel, but was acquitted; from 1775 to 1781 he was Vice-Treasurer of Ireland; to Grattan's Irish Bill of Right he offered bitter opposition, holding it to be an altogether inadequate measure; in 1783 he was returned to the English House of Commons, but failed to make his mark (1732-1791).

**FLORA**, goddess of flowers and gardens and the

spring, an early Roman divinity: had in the time of Numa a flamen (*q.v.*) to herself.

**FLORENCE (FIRENZE)**, an Italian city, situated 50 m. from the sea; it lies in the valley of the Arno, and is built on both sides of the river, but chiefly on the N.; the outlying suburbs are singularly beautiful, and are surrounded by finely wooded hills, bright with gay villas and charming gardens; the old city itself is characterised by a sombre grandness, and is full of fine buildings of historic and artistic interest; chief amongst these is the cathedral, or Duomo, begun in 1293, with its grand dome and campanile (280 ft.), by Giotto. It is the city of Dante, Petrarch, Michaelangelo, Leonardo da Vinci, Boccaccio, Machiavelli, Galileo, and many more of Italy's great men, and has a history of exceptional interest; it has many fine art galleries; is an educational centre, and carries on a trade in straw-plaiting and silk. Much of the old city was badly damaged in the second world war, and many art treasures irreparably lost.

**FLORIAN, Jean Pierre de**, a French novelist and writer of fables; was the friend of Voltaire, from whom he received his first literary impulse; was the author of several romances, plays, &c., but his finest work is found in his Fables, in which department of literature he ranks near La Fontaine (1755-1794).

**FLORIDA**, "Land of Flowers," the most southern of the American States, forms a bold peninsula on the E. side of the Gulf of Mexico, and has on its eastern shore the Atlantic; has a coastline of 1150 m.; the chief physical feature is the amount of water surface made up of 19 navigable rivers, and lakes and ponds to the number of 1200, besides swamps and marshes (see **EVERGLADES**); the climate is equable and mostly healthy; fruit-growing is largely engaged in; the timber trade flourishes, also the phosphate industry, and cotton and the sugar-cane are extensively cultivated; tobacco is grown, and a successful business in cigar-making has sprung up, and there are valuable fisheries along the coast; Florida was admitted into the Union in 1845; the capital is Tallahassee. Palm Beach and Miami are favourite tourist resorts.

**FLORIDA KEYS**, a chain of small islands and reefs off the southern extremity of Florida, extending for a distance of about 230 m. The islets, of which Key West (a summer resort) and Key Largo are the chief, were once much used by the buccaneers.

**FLORIO, John**, the translator of Montaigne, born in London, of Italian parents; was a tutor of foreign languages for some years at Oxford, and in 1581 became a member of Magdalen College and teacher of French and Italian; published two works of a miscellaneous character, called "First Fruits" and "Second Fruits," and an English-Italian dictionary called a "World of Words," but his fame rests on his translation of Montaigne, which Shakespeare used so freely (1553-1625).

**FLORUS**, a Latin historian, contemporary of Trajan.

**FLOWER, Sir William Henry**, British surgeon and biologist, born at Stratford-on-Avon; he was on the surgical staff in the Crimea during the Crimean War and in 1861, after working at the Middlesex Hospital, became curator of the Hunterian Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons, and later Hunterian Professor; from 1884 till his death he was director of the Natural History Museum, South Kensington (1831-1899).

**FLOWERY KINGDOM**, The, China; strictly speaking, the Chinese name whence this appellation is derived means "the flower of kingdoms."

**FLUDD, Robert**, physician and theosophist, born in Milgate, Kent; studied at Oxford, and travelled on the Continent, where he came under the influence of Paracelsus's writings; settled in London as a doctor, and published a work in defence of the

Rosicrucians (*q.v.*); he has been styled the father of freemasonry (1574-1637).

**FLUOR SPAR**, a mineral composed of fluoride of lime, used as a flux and for the production of hydro-fluoric acid, which is used for etching glass.

**FLUORESCENCE**, the property of certain substances of emitting radiation when illuminated, the emitted light being made up of colours of a different wavelength from that of the illuminating agent.

**FLUORINE**, a gaseous element of the halogen family, resembling chlorine; its action is more violent than the latter, and it is more difficult to isolate.

**FLUSHING**, a seaport on the island of Walcheren, in the Netherlands, at the mouth of the western Scheldt; has an active shipping trade, docks, arsenals, &c.

**FLUXIONS**, a method, invented by Sir Isaac Newton, of determining the rate of increase or decrease of a quantity or magnitude whose value depends on that of another which itself varies in value at a uniform and given rate. The method of fluxions led to the invention of the calculus. See **CALCULUS**, **Differential** and **Integral**.

**FLYING DUTCHMAN**, a Dutch captain, fated for his sins to scour the sea and never reach port, who appeared from time to time to sea-captains as on a black spectral ship, and from the very terror he inspired made them change their course; there are many versions of this fable in the German mythology. In Wagner's opera of the name the captain is given as Vanderdecken.

**FOCH, Ferdinand**, a French marshal, who first saw active service in 1914, after he had made an international name as a strategist. At first he served under Joffre, being in command of the armies of the North, and in 1916, when Nivelle was given Joffre's command, Foch was sent on various missions. In March, 1918, when the final German offensive threatened to break through the allied lines he became supreme general of both the French and British troops, stemmed the attack, and brought the war to a successful end before the close of the year; he had been made a Marshal of France in Aug., 1918, and was shortly after made a British Field-marshal and a Marshal of Poland; after the war he was President of the Inter-Allied Military Commission; he was buried near Napoleon's tomb in the Invalides (1851-1929).

**FÖHN**, a warm, dry wind which sweeps down the Alpine valleys from the mountains; cases are on record where it has melted two feet of snow in twelve hours.

**FOIX, Gaston de**, Duke of Nemours, French captain, nephew of Louis XII., was from his daring exploits called the Thunderbolt of Italy; he beat the Swiss, routed the Papal troops, captured Brescia from the Venetians, and gained the battle of Ravenna against the Spaniards, but was slain when pursuing the fugitives (1489-1512).

**FOIX, Gaston III de**, French captain, surnamed Phœbus, on account of his beauty and handsome presence; distinguished in the wars against the English and in the Jacquerie revolt, in which he rescued the dauphin at Meaux; the most illustrious of a great family of nobles living on the France-Navarre frontier from the 11th to the 15th centuries (1331-1391).

**FOLEY, John Henry**, an eminent sculptor, born in Dublin; his first success was achieved in a series of classical figures, including some Shakespearean subjects; statues of Hampden, Burke, J. S. Mill, Goldsmith, &c., brought him further fame, and he was commissioned by Queen Victoria to execute the figure of Prince Albert in the Albert Memorial; his equestrian statues of Hardinge and Outram in India are probably his best works (1818-1874).

**FOLKESTONE**, a seaport and resort on the coast of Kent, 7 m. SW. of Dover; has a fine harbour and

front; is much engaged in the herring and mackerel fisheries, and is ferry station for Boulogne; a fine railway viaduct spans the valley in which the old town lies.

**FOLKMOOT**, the name for the popular assembly of the Anglo-Saxon people for political, judicial, and other administrative functions; it was attended by the freemen from each shire, and ranked below the Witenagemote (*q.v.*).

**FONTAINEBLEAU**, a town on the left bank of the Seine, 35 m. S.E. of Paris, and famous for a château or palace of the kings of France, and the forest that surrounds it. This château, founded towards the end of the 10th century, was enlarged and embellished by successive kings, beginning with Francis I., and was the place where Napoleon signed his abdication in 1814.

**FONTANES, Louis, Marquis de**, poet and man of letters, born in Niort, Poitou; came to Paris and achieved some celebrity by his poems and translations from Pope and Gray; changing from the Royalist side, he, during the Revolution, edited two journals in the Republican interest, and held the post of professor of Literature at the College of the Four Nations; was for some time a refugee in England, but afterwards returned and became a zealous supporter of Napoleon, on the downfall of whom he embraced the Bourbon cause and was raised to the peerage (1757-1821).

**FONTENELLE, Bernard de Bovier de**, a French writer, born in Rouen, a nephew of Corneille, whose life he wrote; was trained for the bar, but under his uncle's patronage embarked on a literary career in Paris; he vehemently upheld the moderns in the famous literary quarrel of Moderns *versus* Ancients, and brought upon himself the satirical attacks of Boileau and Racine; became Secretary and then President of the Académie des Sciences; died in his hundredth year; his vigorous and versatile nature found vent in a wide variety of writings—literary, scientific, and historical, among them "Dialogues of the Dead," in imitation of Lucian; is credited with the saying, "No man was ever written down but by himself" (1657-1757).

**FONTENOY**, a village in Belgium, 5 m. S.E. of Tournay, where Marshal Saxe beat the English and Allies under the Duke of Cumberland in 1745.

**FONTEVRAULT**, a small town in the dep. Maine-et-Loire, France, 10 m. S.E. of Saumur; in the early 12th-century abbey church are buried Henry II., his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine, and their son, Richard II. of England.

**FONTEYN, Dame Margot**, English prima ballerina of the Sadler's Wells Ballet Company; educated in America and China, she appeared in 1937 in "Giselle" and has played the lead in ballets all over the world since then; she was awarded the C.B.E. in 1951 and D.B.E. in 1956 (1919- ).

**FOOLS, Feast of**, a festival of wild mirth in the Middle Ages, held on Jan. 1, in which the Ass of Scripture celebrity played a chief part, and in which many of the rites and ceremonies of the Church were travestied.

**FOOT AND MOUTH DISEASE**, a disease to which sheep and cattle are liable, and which is so infectious that stringent orders are made prohibiting the movement of animals in areas where it has broken out, and ordering the destruction of the infected.

**FOOTBALL, Association**, the leading winter game of England, in which the feet only and not the hands are allowed to be used, first took modern shape in the schools towards the end of the 18th century, but was not played according to definite rules until 1863, in which year the Football Association came into being. In 1871 the F.A. Cup competition was started, and was largely confined to old public school clubs. The following

year international matches were inaugurated. Payment of professionals was not fully sanctioned till 1885, and the question still agitated the football world and led in 1907 to the formation of the Amateur F.A., now again affiliated to the parent body. The Football League was formed in 1888, and ever since the game has grown steadily in popularity, crowds of over 145,000 having watched the Cup Final. On the Continent the game is also played with great enthusiasm.

**FOOTBALL, Rugby**, the handling code of the game, which started at Rugby School in 1823, when a boy named William Webb Ellis took the ball in his hands and ran with it down the field, an innovation that was recognised in 1841. Clubs playing under the new rules were started at the universities and among old public school boys, and the Rugby Union was formed, international matches beginning in the 'seventies. No professionalism is allowed by the Rugby Union, a rule that led late last century to the formation of the Northern Union, rechristened the Rugby League.

**FOOT-POUND**, the name given in mechanics to the work required to raise 1 lb. through 1 foot, the unit of work.

**FOOTE, Samuel**, a celebrated English actor and playwright, born in Truro, Cornwall, of a good family; was educated at Oxford, and studied law, but ruined himself by gaming, and took to the stage; he became the successful lessee of Haymarket Theatre in 1747, where, by his inimitable powers of mimicry and clever comedies, he firmly established himself in popular favour (1720-1777).

**FORAMINIFERA**, one of the most primitive forms of animal life, consisting of cells of protoplasm surrounded by a skeleton of limy material; they live in the ocean and their remains settle on the bottom as an ooze, *e.g.* globigerina ooze; some limestones are built up of their remains.

**FORBES, Duncan**, of Culloden, a distinguished lawyer and patriotic politician, born in Buncrev; was trained in Edinburgh and Leyden, and called to the Scottish bar in 1709; took an active part in putting down the rebellion of 1715, and in 1722 entered Parliament; three years later he was appointed Lord Advocate and Lord President of the Court of Session; succeeded his brother in the estates of Culloden and Buncrev; during the 1745 rebellion he was active in the Hanoverian interest and did much to quell the uprising; Forbes was a devoted Scot, and unwearily strove to allay the Jacobite discontent and used his great influence and wealth to further this end, services which, in the end, impoverished him, and he received little or no recognition at the hands of the British Government (1685-1747).

**FORBES, Edward**, a noted naturalist, born in Douglas, in the Isle of Man; studied medicine at Edinburgh; in 1841 he accompanied the *Beacon* as naturalist, and returning in 1843 was elected to the chair of Botany in King's College, London; various geological appointments followed, and in 1852 he became President of the Geological Society, and two years later received the chair of Natural History in Edinburgh; Forbes was a prolific author, and his writings cover the whole field of natural science (1815-1854).

**FORBES, James David**, physicist, born in Edinburgh, the grandson of Sir William Forbes (*q.v.*); was called to the bar in 1820; physical science, however, was his ruling passion, and in 1833 he became professor of Natural Philosophy in Edinburgh University, from which he was called in 1850 to the Principalship of the United College, St. Andrews, in which he succeeded Sir David Brewster, whom he had defeated in obtaining the Edinburgh chair; he made some valuable contributions to natural science, including discoveries in the polarisation of heat and in regard to the motion of

glaciers, to investigate which he travelled in Norway and in the Alps (1809-1868).

**FORBES, Sir John**, physician, born in Cuttlebrae, Banffshire; entered the navy as assistant-surgeon in 1807, and became M.D. of Edinburgh ten years later; practised at Penzance and Chichester, but finally settled at London in 1840, where he became physician to Queen Victoria; was for twelve years editor of the *British and Foreign Medical Review*, which he founded in 1836 (1787-1861).

**FORBES, Sir William**, an eminent banker, son of a Scottish advocate and baronet, born in Edinburgh; became partner in the banking firm of Messrs. John Coutts & Co.; two years later a new company was formed, of which he rose to be manager, and which in 1830 became the Union Bank of Scotland; he was author of a *Life of Beattie* (1789-1808).

**FORBES-ROBERTSON, Sir Johnston**, British actor. Trained as a lawyer, he turned his attention to the stage, joined the Bancroft company, and proving a success started managing on his own account. He appeared in several Shakespearian rôles and retired and was knighted in 1913 (1853-1937).

**FORD, Henry**, American motor manufacturer. He produced his first car in 1892, and in 1903 organised a company of his own at Detroit to exploit a cheap car, attaining a production of a million cars a year by 1920. By that time he was a millionaire and a philanthropist. An ardent pacifist, he chartered a liner in 1915 to sail to Europe in an effort to stop the first world war (1863-1947).

**FORD, John**, dramatist, born in Illesington, North Devon; studied at Oxford, and entered the Middle Temple in 1602, but was never called to the bar; in 1606 appeared his first poetic work, "Fame's Memorial," an elegy on the death of the Earl of Devonshire, and for the next 33 years he was a prolific writer of plays, chiefly tragedies, collaborating in some cases with Dekker and Webster; "The Broken Heart" was greatly admired by Charles Lamb, and "Perkin Warbeck" was considered by Stopford Brooke the best historical drama after Shakespeare; there is little of the lighter graces about his work, and he is prone to go beyond the bounds of nature in his treatment of the tragic, but his grip on the human passions, and his power of moving presentment, are undoubted (1586-1639).

**FORDUN, John of**, a Scottish chronicler; lived in the 14th century; was a canon of Aberdeen Cathedral, and wrote a chronicle of Scottish history, bringing the story up to 1153; materials for further volumes, which he left, were utilised by Walter Bower, an abbot of Inchcolm, in the *Forth*, who extended the account to 1437, but often tampered with Fordun's narrative; the work is the chief authority in Scottish history up to the time of which it treats.

**FORELAND, North and South**, two rocky promontories on the E. coast of Kent, which lie 16 m. apart; have the Downs and Goodwin Sands between them; they are well marked with light-houses.

**FORENSIC MEDICINE, or MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE**, a branch of legal science in which the principles of medicine are applied to the purposes of the law, and originating out of the frequency with which medical points arise in the administration of justice, e.g. in murder trials and in cases where insanity is involved.

**FOREST CANTONS**, The, the four original cantons of Switzerland; they surround Lake Lucerne, and are Unterwalden, Uri, Schwyz, and Lucerne.

**FOREST LAWS**, laws enacted in ancient times for the purpose of guarding the royal forest lands as hunting preserves, which were up to the time of Henry III. of excessive harshness, death being a

not infrequent penalty for any infringement. The privileges of forest (at one time the sole prerogative of the sovereign, but by him capable of being vested in another), which might include the right to the wild animals in the forests lying in the domains of a private estate, have now fallen into abeyance, as also the special Forest Courts, while many of the royal forests, which in Henry VIII.'s time numbered 69, have been disafforested.

**FORFAR**, the county town of Forfarshire, 14 m. N.E. of Dundee; manufactures linen; used as an important royal residence, and was made a royal burgh by David I.

**FORFARSHIRE, or ANGUS**, a maritime county on the E. side of Scotland, lying N. of the Firth of Tay; Strathmore and the Carse of Gowrie are fertile valleys, where agriculture and cattle-rearing flourish, and which, with the Braes of Angus in the N. and the Sidlaw Hills to the S., make up a finely diversified county; jute and linen are the most important articles of manufacture, of which Dundee and Arbroath are centres; Forfarshire is a county particularly rich in antiquities—Roman remains, castles, priories, &c.

**FORLÌ**, chief town of a province of the same name in Central Italy, 15 m. S.W. of Ravenna; it has an old cathedral—much restored, a picture-gallery, and a mediæval citadel.

**FORMALIN**, a strong solution of formaldehyde in water containing methyl alcohol, used as an antiseptic and disinfectant.

**FORMIC ACID**, a colourless liquid with a pungent odour, first obtained by the distillation of red ants; it has a stinging effect upon the skin; formic acid is the simplest of the series of organic fatty acids.

**FORMOSA**, a large island off the coast of China, from which it is separated by the Fukien Channel 90 m. broad. Formosa was ceded to Japan by the Chinese in 1895; in 1950 became the last remaining part of China under the Nationalist Government and Chiang Kai-Shek (q.v.).

**FORNARINA**, a Roman lady of great beauty, a friend of Raphael, frequently posed as a model to him.

**FORRES**, a royal burgh in Morayshire, on the Findhorn, 2 m. from the sea and 10 m. S.W. of Elgin by railway; has ruins of a castle—once a royal residence—and a famous "Stan'in Stane," Sueno's Stone, 25 ft. high, placed in the year 900.

**FORREST, Edwin**, American actor, born in Philadelphia; went on the stage at 14, and from the provinces made his way to New York, where his rendering of Othello at the age of 20 raised him to the front rank among actors; he made three tours in England, but during his last in 1845 he entirely lost the popular favour through his conduct in an embittered quarrel with Macready; after his final appearance on the stage in 1871 he continued for a short while to give Shakespearian readings; he was a tragedian of the highest order, and in his profession amassed a large fortune (1806-1872).

**FORREST, John, Lord**, Australian statesman and explorer; born at Bunbury, W.A.; led Leichhardt relief expedition and made other trips into the interior; became premier of West Australia, 1890; minister for Home Affairs in Commonwealth Government, 1903-4; raised to the peerage, 1918 (1847-1918).

**FORSTER, Friedrich Christoph**, German poet and historian; his poetic gifts were first called into exercise during the war of liberation, in which he served as a volunteer, and the series of spirited war songs he then wrote procured him a widespread fame; afterwards he lived in Berlin, teaching in the school of artillery and subsequently becoming custodian of the Royal Art Museum; he also wrote historical and biographical works (1791-1868).

**FORSTER, Johann George Adam**, naturalist, son of the succeeding; accompanied his father in the

- voyage with Cook, and contributed to the literature of the expedition (1754-1794).
- FORSTER, Johann Reinhold**, a German naturalist and traveller, born in Prussia; accompanied Captain Cook as a naturalist on his second expedition to the South Seas, in connection with which he wrote a volume of observations; died professor of Natural History and Mineralogy at Halle (1729-1795).
- FORSTER, John**, a noted English writer, born in Newcastle; was educated for the bar, but took to journalism, and soon made his mark as a political writer in the *Examiner*; he subsequently edited the *Foreign Quarterly Review*, the *Daily News* (succeeding Dickens), and the *Examiner* (1847-1856); he was the author of several historical sketches, but his best-known works are the admirable biographies of Goldsmith and Dickens (1812-1876).
- FORSTER, William Edward**, statesman, born in Bradpole, Dorset, son of a Quaker; entered upon a commercial career in a worsted manufactory at Bradford, but from the first politics engaged his paramount attention, and in 1861 he became member of Parliament for Bradford; became in succession Under-Secretary for the Colonies, Vice-President of the Council of Education, and a Privy Councillor; his chief legislative measure was the Elementary Education Bill of 1870, which, as a member of Gladstone's Cabinet, he carried through Parliament, two years after which the Ballot Act was introduced by him; as Irish Secretary in 1880 he made an earnest effort to grapple with the Irish problem, but, losing the support of his colleagues over the imprisonment of Parnell and other Land League leaders, he resigned; he was married to Jane, eldest daughter of Dr. Arnold of Rugby (1818-1886).
- FORSYTHE SAGA**, The, a series of novels by John Galsworthy (*q.v.*) telling the story from mid-Victorian times to the early 20th century of a family (the Forsytes) which "symbolizes the reign of the instinct of personal ownership"; published between 1906 and 1921, they are "The Man of Property," "In Chancery," and "To Let," published together in 1922 with connecting interludes.
- FORT AUGUSTUS**, a small village on the Caledonian Canal, 33 m. S.W. of Inverness; the fort, built in 1716 and enlarged in 1730, was utilised as a barrack during the disturbances in the Highlands, but after being dismantled and again garrisoned down to 1875, it finally, in 1876, passed into the hands of the Benedictines (*q.v.*), who have converted it into an abbey and college.
- FORT GARRY**, the old Hudson Bay trading post which was the site of the city of Winnipeg.
- FORT GEORGE**, a fortress on the Moray Firth, 12 m. N.E. of Inverness; was built in 1748, and is now the headquarters of the Seaforth Highlanders.
- FORT SUMTER**, an island fort in Charleston Harbour, S. Carolina, at which the first shot was fired in the American Civil War, in April, 1861.
- FORT WILLIAM**, a small police-burgh in Inverness-shire 66 m. S.W. of Inverness, near the southern end of the Caledonian Canal; the railway station stands on the site of the old fort, which in 1655 was built by Monk; a meteorological observatory was erected here in 1889.
- FORTESCUE, Sir John**, an eminent English lawyer, born in Somersetshire; flourished in the 15th century; was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1442 became Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench; he was a staunch Lancastrian during the Wars of the Roses, and shared the exile of Queen Margaret and her son Edward, for whom he wrote in dialogue form his famous "De Laudibus Legum," a treatise still read; the fate of the Lancastrian cause was sealed on the field of Tewkesbury, and he himself was taken prisoner; he died at the age of 90 (*circa*. 1385-1475).
- FORTESCUE, Hon. Sir John William**, English author and military historian, son of the 3rd Earl Fortescue; besides regimental histories, military biographies, and "The Story of a Red Deer," his great work is a "History of the British Army," published in many volumes between 1899 and 1920; from 1905 to 1926 he was Librarian of Windsor Castle (1859-1933).
- FORTH**, a river of Scotland, formed by the junction of Duchray Water and the Avonduh, streams which rise one on Ben Lomond and the other on Ben Venue, and which, after 14 and 9 m., unite at Aberfoyle; the river thence flows with many windings, called Links, through some of the fairest country of the eastern lowlands to Alloa (51½ m.), where begins the Firth, which stretches 51 m. to the North Sea, and which at Queensferry is spanned by a massive railway bridge known as the Forth Bridge (1882-1890).
- FORTH AND CLYDE CANAL**, extends from Grangemouth on the Forth to Bowling on the Clyde (39 m.) and was cut between 1768 and 1790; now owned by the British Railways, it is still in use for small vessels and barges.
- FORTUNA**, a Roman divinity, the goddess of luck, and especially good luck, to whom Servius Tullius, in acknowledgment of her favour to him, erected several temples in Rome; is represented in art as standing poised on a globe or a wheel, to express her inconstancy.
- FORTUNATUS**, a character in a popular German legend, who possessed an inexhaustible purse and a cap, by wearing which, and wishing to be anywhere, he was straightway taken there; they proved a curse to him rather than a blessing, "the god Wish not being the true God."
- FORTY THIEVES**, a fraternity in the "Arabian Nights" who inhabited a secret den in a forest, the gate of which would open only to the magic word "Sesame."
- FORUM**, a public place in Rome and Roman cities where the courts of justice were held and popular assemblies met for civic business.
- FOSCARI, Francesco**, a Doge of Venice from 1423 to his death; his reign was distinguished by the glories of conquest, but his life was embittered by the misfortunes of his sons, and the judicial tortures inflicted on one of them which he was compelled to witness; he died in his eighties, broken-hearted; his story is the theme of one of Byron's tragedies (*circa*. 1373-1457).
- FOSCOLO, Ugo**, an Italian patriot and author, born in Zante; his literary career began in Venice with the successful performance of his tragedy "Trieste," but on the Austrian occupation of the town he joined the French army; disappointed in the hope that France would unite with and free Italy, he returned to literary work in Milan, and in 1809 was called to the chair of Eloquence in Pavia; but the conquering Austrians again forced him to become a refugee, first in Switzerland and finally in England, where he died; he was the author of various essays, poems, &c., and of a translation of Sterne's "Sentimental Journey" (1778-1827).
- FOSSWAY**, The, one of the great Roman military roads in Britain; its course has been traced from the neighbourhood of Seaton (S. Devon) through Ilchester (Somerset), Bath, Gloucester, and Leicester to Lincoln, where it connected with Ermine Street, through Lincoln to Northumberland.
- FOSTER, John**, an English essayist, born in Halifax, Yorkshire; was trained for the Baptist ministry, but met with little success; his best-known work is an "Essay on the Evils of Popular Ignorance," in which he advocates a system of national education (1770-1843).

**FOSTER, Myles Birket**, a celebrated water-colour artist, born in North Shields; his earliest work was done in wood-engraving under the direction of Landells, and many of his sketches appeared in the *Illustrated London News*; following this he executed, in collaboration with John Gilbert, a series of illustrations for the works of Goldsmith, Cowper, Scott, and other poets, in which he exhibited a rare skill in rural scenes; in 1861 he was elected a Member of the Water-Colour Society (1825-1899).

**FOOTHERINGAY**, a village in Northamptonshire, on the Nen, 9 m. S.W. of Peterborough; the ruined castle there was the scene of the execution of Mary, Queen of Scots, in 1587.

**FOUCAULT, John Bernard**, a French physicist, born in Paris; distinguished for his studies in optics and problems connected with light; demonstrated the rate of the rotation of the globe by the oscillation of a pendulum and invented the gyroscope (1819-1863).

**FOUCHE, Joseph**, Duke of Otranto, born in Nantes, a member of the National Convention, who voted for the death of Louis XVI.; became Minister of Police under Napoleon; falling into disfavour, was sent into exile, but recalled to Paris in 1814; advised Napoleon to abdicate at that time and again after Waterloo; served under Louis XVIII. for a period, but was obliged at length to quit France for good; died at Trieste (1759-1820).

**FOULA**, a high and rocky islet among the Shetlands, 82 m. W. of Lerwick; its sandstone cliffs on the N.W. are 1220 ft. in height, and rise sheer from the water; it is sparsely peopled; fishing is almost the sole pursuit.

**FOULIS, Robert and Andrew**, celebrated printers; were brought up in Glasgow, where Robert, the elder, after practising as a barber, took to printing, and in 1743 became printer to the university; his press was far-famed for the beauty and accuracy of editions of the classics; Andrew was trained for the ministry, but subsequently joined his brother; an academy, started by the brothers in 1753 for engraving, moulding, &c., although a complete success artistically, involved them in expense, and eventually financial ruin; they have been called the "Scottish Elzevirs" (Robert, 1707-1776; Andrew, 1712-1775).

**FOULLON**, a French financier, nicknamed the *Ame dante*, Familiar demon, of the Parlement de Paris prior to the Revolution; "once, when it was objected to some financial scheme of his, 'What will the people do?' made answer; 'The people may eat grass,'" words which the people never forgot; they hanged him on the day after the capture of the Bastille, and his head was paraded through the city on a pike, the mouth stuffed with grass (1715-1789).

**FOUNDLING HOSPITALS**, institutions for the rearing of children who have been deserted by their parents, and exist with varying regulations in most civilised countries; the first foundling hospital was established at Milan in 787; and others arose in Germany, Italy, and France before the 14th century; the Paris foundling hospital is a noted institution of the kind, and offers every encouragement for children to be brought in, and admits legitimate orphans and children pronounced incorrigible criminals by the court; the London foundling hospital, founded in 1739 by Captain Thomas Coram, supports about 500 children. See **CORAM'S FIELDS**.

**FOUNTAIN OF YOUTH**, the magic fountain of which Sir John Mandeville wrote as possessing the power to restore the aged to youth, which was believed to be on an island in the Bahamas group; Ponce de Leon, a Spanish adventurer, sailed to Florida in quest of it in the 16th century.

**FOUNTAIN'S ABBEY**, a Cistercian house, founded about 1132 but not completed till 200 years later, about 3 m. S.W. of Ripon, Yorks; the ruins, on the

bank of the Skell, especially of the still almost perfect nave and the cloisters, are magnificent.

**FOUQUIER-TINVILLE, Antoine Quentin**, a merciless revolutionary, born near Artois; member of the Jacobin Club, Attorney-General of the Revolutionary Tribunal, and public prosecutor; was guillotined after the fall of Robespierre (1746-1795).

**FOURTH ESTATE**, the daily press, according to Carlyle (but with no known evidence), so first called by Edmund Burke.

**FOURTH OF JULY**, the anniversary of the declaration of American independence in 1776.

**FOWEY**, market-town, seaport, and resort in Cornwall, on the estuary of a small river of the same name flowing into the English Channel; engaged chiefly in the pilchard fishing and china-clay industries, it has been immortalised by Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch (*q.v.*) as "Troy Town."

**FOWLER, Sir John**, civil engineer, born in Sheffield; was actively engaged in the construction of numerous railways (notably the London and Brighton and Metropolitan), and in dock and bridge building; carried through important works in Egypt in 1885, and, with Sir B. Baker, he designed the Forth Bridge, on the completion of which in 1890 he received a baronetcy (1817-1898).

**FOX, Charles James**, an eminent Whig statesman, third son of Henry Fox, first Lord Holland, born in London; was educated at Eton and Oxford, and at the age of 19 sat in Parliament for Midhurst; under Lord North he held office, but quarrelled with the premier and went over to the Whigs, then led by Rockingham; here he came under the influence of Burke, and with him offered uncompromising opposition to the American War; in the Rockingham ministry which followed he was Foreign Secretary, and subsequently joined North in the short-lived coalition ministry of 1783; during the next 14 years he was the great opponent of Pitt's Government, and his brilliant powers of debate were never more effectively displayed than in his speeches against Warren Hastings and in the debates arising out of the French Revolution, in which he advocated a policy of non-intervention; his sympathy with the French revolutionaries cost him the friendship of Burke; during a retirement of five years he wrote his "History of James II.," on Pitt's death in 1806 he again came into office as Foreign Secretary, but died shortly afterwards when about to plead in the House of Commons the cause of slave abolition; Fox stands in the front rank of our parliamentary debaters, and was a man of quick and generous sympathies, but the reckless dissipation of his private life diminished his popular influence, and probably accounts for the fact that he never reached the highest office of State (1749-1806).

**FOX, George**, the first of the Quakers, born in Penny Drayton, Leicestershire; son of a poor weaver, and till his twentieth year plied the trade of a shoemaker; conceived, as he drugged at this task, that he had a call from God to withdraw from the work and give himself up to the ministry; stitched for himself one day a suit of leather, and so encased wandered through the country, rapt in his thoughts and bearing witness to the truth that God had revealed to him; about 1646 began his crusade against the religion of mere formality, and called upon men to trust to the "inner light" alone; his quaint garb won him the title of "the man with the leather breeches," and his mode of speech with his "thous" and "thees" subjected him to general ridicule; but despite these eccentricities, by his earnestness he gathered disciples about him who believed what he said and adopted his principles; in the prosecution of his mission he visited Wales, Scotland, America, and various parts of Germany, not without results; he had no kindly feeling towards Cromwell, with

whom he had three interviews; many years of his life were spent in prison, but his teaching drew him a large number of adherents, and Quaker centres were formed in Holland and Germany as well as in this country (1824-1891).

**FOX, William Johnson**, religious and political orator, born near Southwold, Suffolk; was trained for the Independent ministry, but seceded to the Unitarians, who subsequently disowned him; became famous as an orator through his support of the Anti-Corn Law movement; was M.P. from 1847 to 1863, edited the *Monthly Repository*, and published political and religious works (1786-1864).

**FOX, John**, martyrologist, born in Boston, Lincolnshire; in 1545 he resigned his Fellowship in Magdalen College, Oxford, on account of his espousing the doctrines of the Reformation, and for some years after he acted as a private tutor in noble families; during Queen Mary's reign he sought refuge on the Continent, where he formed acquaintance with Knox and other leading Reformers; he returned to England on the accession of Elizabeth, and was appointed a prebend in Salisbury cathedral, but his Nonconformist leanings precluded his further preferment; his most famous work is his "Book of Martyrs," first published in Latin on the Continent, the English version appearing in 1563 (1516-1587).

**FOYERS, Fall of**, a fine cascade, having a fall of 155 ft., on the lower portion of the Foyers, a river of Inverness-shire, which enters Loch Ness on the E. side, 10 m. N.E. of Fort Augustus. The flow is now often interrupted due to the presence of an hydro-electric scheme.

**FRA DIAVOLO**, property Michele Pezza, or Pozza, chief of a band of Italian brigands, born in Calabria; leader in sundry Italian insurrections; was hanged at Naples for treachery, in spite of remonstrances from England; gave name to an opera by Auber, but only the name (1760-1806).

**FRACASTORO, Girolamo**, a learned physician and poet, born in Verona; became professor of Dialectics at Padua in his twentieth year; subsequently practised as a physician, but eventually gave himself up to literature (1473-1553).

**FRAGONARD, Jean Honoré**, a French artist, born in Grasse; gained the "prix de Rome" in 1752, and afterwards studied in Rome; was a member of the French Academy, and during the Revolution became keeper of the Musée; many of his paintings are in the Louvre, and are characterised by their free and luscious colouring (1732-1806).

**FRANC**, the monetary unit of France, from 1799 to 1932, a silver coin  $\frac{5}{16}$  fine, weighing 5 grammes and nominally equal to about 94d. in English currency (£1 = 25.2 francs); the economic upheaval following the first world war led to rapid currency inflation, reducing nominal values, and as from 1932 the French coinage was stabilised on a gold basis, the unit being the gold franc of 65.5 milligrammes  $\frac{900}{1000}$  fine; now coins of 10 and 20 francs are minted, the nominal value of the franc being 4d. (980 francs = £1).

**FRANCE**, the land of the French, a nation standing in the front rank among the powers of Europe. It occupies a geographical position of peculiar advantage in the western portion of it, having a southern foreshore on the Mediterranean and a western and northern seaboard washed by the Atlantic and the English Channel, possessing altogether a coastline, rather undeveloped, however, of upwards of 2000 m., while to the E. it abuts upon Belgium, Germany, Switzerland, and Italy. It is divided into 90 departments, including Corsica. It is mainly composed of lowland and plateau, but has the Cevennes in the S., while the Pyrenees and Alps (with the Vosges and Ardennes farther N.) lie on its southern and eastern boundaries. Rivers abound and form, with the splendid railway, canal,

motor-road, airway, and telegraph systems, an unrivalled means of internal communication; there are few lakes. It enjoys on the whole a fine climate, which favours the vineyards in the centre (the finest in the world), the olive groves in the S., and the wheat and beetroot region in the N. There are also considerable iron deposits. Its manufactures, which include silk, wine, and woollen goods, are of the best, and in fine artistic work it is without an equal. The colonies are in area much more than that of the mother-country, and include Algeria, French West Africa, French Equatorial Africa, and Madagascar. Few races have given so rich a bequest to the literature and art of the world. Roman Catholicism is the dominant form of religion, but Protestantism and the Jewish religion are also State supported, as also Mohammedanism in Algiers. Education is free and compulsory. The Government is a Republic, and there are two chambers—a Senate and a Chamber of Deputies. Originally occupied by Celts, the country, then called Gallia, was conquered by the Romans between 58 and 51 B.C., who occupied it till the 4th century, when it was overrun by the Teutons, including the Franks, who became dominant; and about 870 the country, under Charles the Bald, became known as France. The cataclysm of 1789 wrought a series of political changes during the last century, when France was thrice a monarchy, thrice an empire, and thrice a republic.

**FRANCE, Anatole**, pen name of Jacques Anatole Thibault, French novelist. Son of a Parisian bookseller, he published his first work in 1868, and soon made a name as a writer of satire. A master of language, he holds high place in modern French literature, particularly for short story writing (1844-1924).

**FRANCESCA, Piero Della**, an Italian painter, sometimes called Piero Borghese after his native place; did fresco-work in Florence and at Loretto; painted pictures for the Duke of Rimini, notably "The Flagellation"; some of his work is in the London National Gallery (1420-1492).

**FRANCESCA DA RIMINI**, a beautiful Italian lady of the 13th century, whose pathetic love story finds a place in Dante's "Inferno"; she was betrothed by her father, the Lord of Ravenna, to Giovanni di Rimini, but her affections were engaged by Paolo, his brother; the lovers were found together by Giovanni and murdered by him.

**FRANCESCO DI PAULA, or ST. FRANCIS OF PAOLA**, founder of the order of the Minims, born in Paula, in Calabria; was trained in a Franciscan convent, but at the age of 19 took up his abode in a cave, where the severe purity and piety of his life attracted to him many disciples; subsequently he founded an ascetic brotherhood, afterwards called the Minim-Hermits of St. Francis of Paola; he eventually lived in France, where convents were built for him and his brotherhood under royal patronage; canonised by Leo X. in 1519, his feast day is April 2 (1416-1507).

**FRANCHE-COMTÉ**, an ancient province in the E. of France, added to the crown of France in the reign of Louis XIV. at the peace of Nimeguen in 1678; its area is now occupied by the depts. of Haute Saône, Jura, Doubs, and part of Ain.

**FRANCHISE**, the right to elect members to Parliament. Originally confined to freeholders of land and the clergy, the right was extended under the Reform Bill of 1832. In 1885 votes were given to all males over 21 who were resident ratepayers, lodgers in unfurnished rooms rented at more than £10 a year, and certain classes of servant. Women, peers, and imbeciles were excluded. The Representation of the People Act of 1918 extended the vote to women over 30 and abolished all property qualifications, and in 1928 the franchise was further extended to women over 21.



**FRANCIA**, the name by which Francesco Raibolini, a celebrated Italian painter of Bologna, is usually known; starting as a metal-worker and medallist, he later took to painting, and after 1492 produced many works, most of which show the influence of Perugino and Raphael; the London National Gallery owns two of his works (*circa*. 1450-1517).

**FRANCIA**, Dr. José Gaspar Rodríguez da, dictator of Paraguay, born near Asunción, in Paraguay; graduated as a doctor of theology, but subsequently took to law, in the practice of which profession he was engaged for 30 years, and won a high reputation for ability and undeviating honesty; in the revolutionary uprising which spread throughout Spanish South America, Paraguay played a conspicuous part, and when in 1811 she declared her independence Francia was elected secretary of the first national junta, becoming, in 1814, dictator, a position that he held till his death; he ruled the country with a strong hand and with scrupulous, if somewhat rough, justice, making it part of his policy to allow foreign intercourse, political or commercial; the country flourished under him, but relapsed after his death (1760-1840).

**FRANCIS, St., of Assisi**, founder of the Franciscan order, born in Assisi, in Umbria; began life as a soldier but, following a serious illness, he devoted himself to a life of poverty and self-denial, with the result that his enthusiasm provoked emulation, and some of his neighbours associated with him and formed a brotherhood, which gave rise to the order; St. Dominic and he were contemporaries, "the former teaching Christian men how to behave, and the latter what they should think"; each sent disciples to teach and preach in Florence, where their influence soon made itself felt (1182-1226).

**FRANCIS, St., of Paula**. See **FRANCESCO DI PAULA**.

**FRANCIS, St., of Sales**, bishop of Geneva, born in the château of Sales, near Annecy, founder of the Order of the Visitation; was sent to persuade the Calvinists of Geneva back to the Church of Rome, and applied himself zealously to the reform of his diocese and the monasteries (1567-1622).

**FRANCIS FERDINAND**, archduke of Austria and heir to the throne, being a nephew of the Emperor Francis Joseph. His assassination at Sarajevo on June 28, 1914, led to the first world war (1863-1914).

**FRANCIS JOSEPH**, emperor of Austria and king of Hungary; succeeded to the throne in 1848 on the abdication of his uncle, Ferdinand I.; the Hungarian difficulty was the chief problem of the early part of his reign, with which he at first dealt in a spirit of harsh oppression, but after 1866 a milder policy was adopted, and the desire for national autonomy was met by the creation of a dual monarchy in 1867, Francis being crowned king of Hungary; he was on the throne when Austria declared war on Serbia in 1914 as a result of the murder of his nephew, the Archduke Francis, an act that led to the first world war; other important events were the cession of Lombardy to Sardinia in 1859 and of Venetia in 1866, after an unsuccessful war with Prussia; he grew steadily more unpopular as his reign wore on (1830-1916).

**FRANCISCANS, or MINORITES**, an order of monks founded by St. Francis of Assisi in 1209 at Assisi, "to work without money and be poor, to work without pleasure and be chaste, and to work according to orders and be obedient"; these were the rules they were sworn to obey at first, but they gradually forsook the austerity they enjoined, acquired great wealth, instituted a highly sensuous ceremonial, and became invested with privileges which excited the jealousy of the regular clergy; with the order were associated a number of men eminent in the Church, and many no less so in philosophy, literature, and art.

**FRANCK, César Auguste**, French composer, born at Liège, Belgium, of German ancestry; came to Paris in 1837, in the following year taking the first prize at the Conservatoire for piano-playing, and in 1839 the second for composition; his work includes much church music, some oratorios, two operas, with orchestral pieces and chamber-music (1822-1890).

**FRANCK, Sebastian**, early German writer, born in Donauwörth; from a Catholic priest became a Protestant, but fell into disfavour for promulgating the doctrine that regeneration of life is of more importance than reform of dogma, and in 1531 was banished from Strasbourg; subsequently he became a soap-boller and eventually a printer; his chief work is his "Chronica," a rough attempt—the first in Germany—at a general history (1499-1542).

**FRANCKE, August Hermann**, a German religious philanthropist, born in Lübeck; was professor of Oriental Languages and subsequently of Theology at Halle; he founded various educational institutions and a large orphanage, all of which still exist, and was active in promoting Pietism, *q.v.* (1663-1727).

**FRANCO, General**, since Oct., 1936, Chief-of-State in Spain; was leader of the forces which beat the Spanish Government; he had a naval and military education, served in Morocco, was military governor of the Balearic Islands (1892- ).

**FRANCONIA**, the name formerly applied to a loosely defined district in Central Germany (a portion of the kingdom known as Austrasia), which, as the home of the Franks, was regarded as the heart of the Holy Roman Empire; the emperors long continued to be crowned within its boundaries; subsequently it was divided into two duchies, East Franconia and Rhenish Franconia; the latter was abolished in 1501 and the former much diminished; from 1806 to 1837 the name had no official existence, but in 1837 the names Franconia, Middle Franconia, and Lower Franconia were given to the three northern divisions of Bavaria.

**FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR**, started in July, 1870, by Napoleon III. Victory went to Prussia from the start, and the battle of Sedan sealed France's doom. Napoleon was made a prisoner, Paris was sieged, and France became a republic. In May, 1871, when the war ended, Alsace and Lorraine were ceded to Germany, and France paid her an indemnity of five thousand million francs.

**FRANC-TIREURS** (*i.e.* free-shooters), French volunteers, chiefly peasants, who carried on a guerilla warfare against the Germans in the Franco-German War; were at first denied the status of regular soldiers by the Germans and mercilessly shot when captured, but subsequently, having joined in the movements of the regular army, they were when captured treated as prisoners of war.

**FRANKENSTEIN**, a student in the romance by Mrs. Shelley, who created a soulless monster, yet a being not without craving for human sympathy, which eventually kills his creator. Popularly, though erroneously, the name is often applied to the monster itself who, in the story, is unnamed.

**FRANKFURT-ON-MAIN**, one of the old free cities of Germany, a centre of importance under the Kaisers and the seat of the Diet of the German Confederation, and one of the great banking cities of the world; it is the birthplace of the poet Goethe, and is associated with his early history; much destroyed in the second world war.

**FRANKFURT-ON-ODER**, a town of Land Brandenburg, in the Russian zone of Germany, 51 m. S.E. of Berlin; is a well-built town; has a university, incorporated with Breslau in 1811, and is actively engaged in the manufacture of machinery, chemicals, paper, &c.

**FRANKLAND, Sir Edward**, an eminent chemist, born in Churchtown, Lancashire; held successively the chairs of Chemistry in Owens College, in St.

Bartholomew's Hospital, in the Royal Institution, in the Royal College of Chemistry, and at South Kensington; established with Kolbe the constitution of acetic acid, published various works, and was engaged with Lockyer in researches on the atmosphere of the sun (1825-1899).

**FRANKLIN**, under the feudal system a freeholder of land owing fealty to the sovereign alone; subsequently the term was applied to what may be regarded as a yeoman farmer.

**FRANKLIN, Benjamin**, born in Boston, was the youngest son of a tallow-chandler and one of a family of 17; received a meagre education, and at the age of 12 became apprenticed to his brother, a printer and proprietor of a small newspaper, to whose columns he began to contribute; but subsequently quarrelling with him made his way almost penniless to Philadelphia, where he worked as a printer; in 1724 he came to England under promises of assistance, which were not fulfilled, and for 18 months laboured at his printing trade in London, when he returned to Philadelphia, and there, by steady industry, won a secure position as a printer and proprietor of the *Pennsylvania Gazette*; in 1732 began to appear his *Poor Richard's Almanac*, which, with its famous maxims of prudential philosophy, had a phenomenal success; four years later he entered upon a public career, rising through various offices to the position of Deputy Postmaster-General for the Colonies, and sitting in the Assembly; carried through important political missions to England in 1757 and 1764, and was prominent in the deliberations which ended in the declaration of American independence in 1776; he visited France and helped to bring about the French alliance, and made an unavailing effort to bring in Canada, and, as American minister, signed the Treaty of Independence in 1783; was subsequently minister to France, and was twice unanimously elected President of Pennsylvania; his name is also associated with discoveries in natural science, notably the discovery of the identity of electricity and lightning, which he achieved by means of a kite; received degrees from Oxford and Edinburgh Universities, and was elected an F.R.S.; in 1730 he married Deborah Reid, by whom he had two children (1706-1790).

**FRANKLIN, Sir John**, a famous Arctic explorer, born in Spilsby, Lincolnshire; entered the navy in 1800 and, as a midshipman, was present at the battle of Copenhagen; shortly afterwards accompanied an expedition, under Captain Flinders, to explore and survey the coasts of Australia; was wrecked and returned home, subsequently distinguishing himself at the battle of Trafalgar, and taking part in the attack on New Orleans; in 1818 he was second in command of an expedition sent out under Captain Buchan to discover a North-West Passage, which, although unsuccessful, contributed to reveal Franklin's admirable qualities as a leader, and in 1819 he was chosen to head another Arctic expedition, which, after exploring the Saskatchewan and Coppermine Rivers and adjacent territory, returned in 1822; Franklin was created a post-captain, and for services in a further expedition in search of a North-West Passage was, in 1829, knighted; after further services he was in 1845 put in command of an expedition, consisting of the  *Erebus*  and  *Terror* , for the discovery of the North-West Passage; the expedition never returned, and for many years a painful interest was manifested in the various expeditions (17 in all) which were sent out to search for the lost party; many relics of the expedition were found, demonstrating the discovery of the North-West Passage, and proving Franklin's death on June 11, 1847 (1786-1847).

**FRANKS**, the name given in the 3rd century to a confederation of Germanic tribes, who subsequently grouped themselves into two main bodies

called the Salians and the Ripuarians, the former dwelling on the Upper Rhine, and the latter on the Middle Rhine. Under Clovis (late 5th century) the Salians overran Central Gaul, subjugating the Ripuarians, and extending their territory from the Scheldt to the Loire, whence in course of time they gradually developed the kingdom of France. The Franks were of a tall and martial bearing, and thoroughly democratic in their political instincts.

**FRANZ, Robert**, musical composer, born in Halle; his first songs appeared in 1843, and were cordially appreciated by Mendelssohn and other masters; in 1868 ill-health forced him to resign his musical appointments in Halle, but by the efforts of Liszt, Joachim, and others, funds were raised by means of concerts to ensure him a competence for life; he published upwards of 250 songs (1815-1892).

**FRANZ-JOSEF LAND**, an archipelago in the Arctic Ocean, N. of Nova Zembla; was discovered and partly explored in 1873-4 by Payer and Weyprech, and named in honour of the Emperor Francis Joseph of Austria, but later renamed Fridtjof Nansen Land; the principal islands are Graham Bell Land and Wilczek Land to the E. and Zichy Land and Alexandra Land to the W. Bears and foxes are found; otherwise the islands are uninhabited and, apparently, unowned.

**FRASCATI**, town in the province of Rome, Italy, 15 m. by rail S.E. of Rome; the see of a bishopric, in the cathedral of which is a memorial to the Young Pretender whose brother, Henry, Cardinal York, was bishop of Frascati; the town is a popular health resort.

**FRASER, Alexander Campbell**, philosopher, born in Ardochattan, Argyllshire; after a university training at Edinburgh and Glasgow he entered the Free Church, and in 1856 succeeded Sir William Hamilton as professor of Logic and Metaphysics at Edinburgh, a position he held till 1891; his writings include the standard edition of Berkeley, monographs on Locke and Berkeley, and the "Philosophy of Theism" (1819-1914).

**FRASER, James**, bishop of Manchester, born near Cheltenham; he became Vicar of Cholderton in 1847, was on the commission to report (1885) on education in Canada and the United States, and on that of 1867 on the employment of children in agriculture; appointed bishop in 1870; his strong sense and wide sympathy and interest in the labour questions won him universal respect (1818-1885).

**FRASER RIVER**, the chief river of British Columbia (named after Simon Fraser, the explorer, in 1808), is formed by the junction near Fort George of two streams, one rising in the Rockies, the other flowing out of the Lakes Stuart and Fraser; it discharges into the Georgian Gulf, 800 m. below Fort George. Rich deposits of gold are found in the lower basin, and an active industry in salmon-catching and canning is carried on.

**FRASERBURGH**, seaport and fishing-town of Aberdeenshire, on the W. shore of a bay of the same name, 15 m. NNW. of Peterhead; it is a centre of the herring-fishing industry.

**FRATICELLI** (*i.e.* Little Brethren), a religious sect which arose in Italy in the 13th century, and continued to exist until the close of the 15th. They were an offshoot from the Franciscans (*q.v.*), who sought in their lives to enforce more rigidly the laws of St. Francis, and declined to accept the pontifical explanations of monastic rules; ultimately they broke away from the authority of the Church, and despite the efforts of various popes to reconcile them, and the bitter persecutions of others, maintained a separate organisation, going the length of appointing their own cardinals and pope, having declared the Church in a state of apostasy. Their régime of life was of the severest nature; they begged from door to door their daily food, and went clothed in rags.

**FRAUNHOFER**, Joseph von, German optician, born in Straubing, Bavaria; after serving an apprenticeship as a glass-cutter in Munich, he rose to be manager of an optical institute there, and eventually attained to the position of professor in the Academy of Sciences; his name is associated with many discoveries in optical science as well as inventions and improvements in the optician's art; but he is chiefly remembered for his observation of the dark lines in the solar spectrum, since called after him the Fraunhofer lines (1787-1826).

**FRAUNHOFER LINES**, the fine dark lines crossing the solar spectrum, first observed by Wollaston in 1802, and later studied by Fraunhofer (above); the lines correspond to the wave-lengths of light absorbed in the reversing layer of the sun.

**FRAZER**, Sir James George, British anthropologist and writer. Born in Glasgow, he made a study of mythology and folklore, and published in 1890 "The Golden Bough," which was later reissued in 12 vols. and forms an exhaustive and monumental work on ancient cults and comparative religion; besides many essays and smaller works he also published an annotated translation of Pausanias's "Description of Greece," "The Folklore of the Old Testament," and "The Growth of Plato's Ideal Theory." He was knighted in 1914, and in 1925 was awarded the Order of Merit (1854-1941).

**FREDEGONDA**, wife of Chilperic I. of Neustria; a woman of low birth, but of great beauty and insatiable ambition, who scrupled at no crime to attain her end; made away with Galswintha, Chilperic's second wife, and superseded her on the throne; slew Siegbert, who had been sent to avenge Galswintha's death, and possibly assassinated her husband (584), thereafter governing Neustria in the name of her son, Clotaire II. (543-597).

**FREDERICK I.**, surnamed Barbarossa (Red-beard), of the house of Swabia, emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (q.v.) from 1152 till 1190; "a magnificent, magnanimous man, the greatest of all the Kaisers"; his reign is the most brilliant in the annals of the empire, and he himself among the most honoured of German heroes; his vast empire he ruled with iron rigour, quelling its rival factions and extending his sovereign rights to Poland, Hungary, Denmark, and Burgundy; the great struggle of his reign, however, was with Pope Alexander III. and the Lombard cities, whose right to independence he acknowledged by the treaty of Constance (1183); he died by accidental drowning in Cilicia, while leading his troops on the Third Crusade, legend for long maintaining that he still lived (see **BARBAROSSA**); his lifelong ambition was to secure the independence of the empire, and to subdue the States of Italy (1123-1190).

**FREDERICK II.**, called the Wonder of the World, grandson of the preceding; he was crowned emperor in 1215, at Aix-la-Chapelle, having driven Otto IV. from the throne; he gave much attention to the consolidating of his Italian possessions, encouraged learning and art, founded the university of Naples, and had the laws carefully codified; in these attempts at harmonising the various elements of his empire he was opposed by the Papal power and the Lombards; in 1228 he gained possession of Jerusalem, of which he crowned himself king; his later years were spent in struggles with the Papal and Lombard powers, and darkened by the treachery of his son Henry and of an intimate friend; he was a man of outstanding intellectual force and learning, and to him was also attached his grandfather's legend of immortality (see **BARBAROSSA**) (1194-1250).

**FREDERICK III.**, German emperor, born in Potsdam; bred for the army; rose to high command; did signal service at Königgrätz in 1866, and again in 1870 in the Franco-German War; married the

Princess Royal of England; succeeded his father, but fell a victim to a serious throat malady after a reign of only 101 days (1831-1888).

**FREDERICK V.**, Electoral Prince Palatine; succeeded to the Palatinate in 1610, and three years later married Elizabeth, daughter of James I. of England; an attempt to head the Protestant union of Germany and his usurpation of the crown of Bohemia brought about his ruin and expulsion from the Palatinate in 1620 by the Spaniards and Bavarians; he took refuge in Holland, but two years later his principality was given to Bavaria by the emperor (1596-1632).

**FREDERICK III.**, of Denmark, succeeded to the throne in 1648; during his reign the arrogance and oppression of the nobles drove the commons, headed by the clergy, to seek redress of the king by proclaiming the constitution a hereditary and absolute monarchy (1609-1670).

**FREDERICK V.**, of Denmark, ascended the throne in 1746; during his reign Denmark made great progress, manufactures were established, commerce extended, while science and the fine arts were liberally patronised (1728-1766).

**FREDERICK VI.**, of Denmark, became regent in 1784 during the insanity of his father, who died in 1808; his reign is noted for the abolition of feudal serfdom and the prohibition of the slave-trade in Danish colonies, and the granting of a liberal constitution in 1831; while his participation in the maritime confederation between Russia, Sweden, and Prussia led to the destruction of the Danish fleet off Copenhagen in 1800 by the British, and his sympathy and alliance with Napoleon caused the bombardment of Copenhagen in 1807, and the cession of Norway to Sweden in 1814 (1768-1839).

**FREDERICK I.**, first king of Prussia, third elector of Brandenburg, and son of the Great Elector Frederick-William, whom as elector he succeeded in 1688; he extended his territory by purchase; supported William of Orange in his English expedition, and lent assistance to the Grand Alliance against France, for which he received the title of king of Prussia, crowning himself as such in Königsberg, 1701; he was much given to magnificent ceremonies, etiquettes, and solemnities (1657-1713).

**FREDERICK II.**, king of Prussia from 1740 to 1786, surnamed "The Great," grandson of the preceding, and nephew of George I. of England, born in Berlin; the irksome restraints of his early military education induced him to make an attempt, which failed, to escape to England, an episode which incensed his father, and nearly brought him to the scaffold; after his marriage in 1733 he resided at Rheinsburg, indulging his taste for music and French literature, and corresponding with Voltaire; he came to the throne with the ambition of extending and consolidating his power; from Austria, after two wars (1740-1744), he wrested Silesia, and again fought the empire in the Seven Years' War (1756-1763), while in 1778 by force of arms he acquired the duchy of Franconia; as administrator he was eminently efficient, the country flourished under his rule; his many wars imposed no additional debt; industry was fostered, and religious toleration encouraged (1712-1786).

**FREDERICK CHARLES**, Prince, nephew of William I. of Germany; bred for the army; distinguished himself in the wars against Denmark and Austria, and in the Franco-German War (1828-1835).

**FREDERICK-WILLIAM I.**, king of Prussia, born in Berlin, ascended the throne in 1713; in 1720, at the peace of Stockholm, he received part of Pomerania with Stettin for espousing the cause of Denmark in her war with Russia and Poland against Sweden; the rest of his reign was passed in

improving the internal conditions of his country and her military resources (1688-1740).

**FREDERICK-WILLIAM II.**, king of Prussia, nephew of Frederick the Great (*q.v.*); succeeded to the throne in 1758, but soon lost favour by indolence and favouritism; in 1788 the freedom of the press was withdrawn and religious freedom curtailed; he involved himself in a weak and vacillating foreign policy, wasting the funds accumulated by his uncle in a useless war with Holland; at the partition of Poland in 1793 and 1795 various districts were added to the kingdom (1744-1797).

**FREDERICK-WILLIAM III.**, king of Prussia from 1797 till 1840; incited by the queen and the commons, he abandoned his position of neutrality towards Napoleon and declared war in 1806; defeat followed at Jena and in other battles, and by the treaty of Tilsit (1807) Prussia was deprived of half her possessions; under the able administration of Stein the country began to recover itself, and a war for freedom succeeded in breaking the power of France at the victory of Leipzig (1813), and at the treaty of Vienna (1815) her lost territory was restored; his remaining years were spent in consolidating and developing his dominions, but his policy sometimes had reactionary effects (1770-1840).

**FREDERICK-WILLIAM IV.**, king of Prussia from 1840 till 1861; his reign is marked by the persistent demands of the people for a constitutional form of government, which was finally granted in 1850; a year previous he had declined the imperial crown offered by the Frankfurt Diet; in 1857 he became insane, and his brother was appointed regent (1785-1861).

**FREDERICTON**, the capital of New Brunswick, Canada, situated on the river St. John; is the seat of a bishopric and an important university; has an extensive lumber trade.

**FREDERIKSHALD**, a fortified seaport of Norway, 60 m. S.E. of Oslo; the town was burnt in 1826, but handsomely restored in modern style; timber is the main trade; in the immediate neighbourhood is the impregnable fortress of Frederiksteen, associated with the death of Charles XII. of Sweden, who fell fighting in the trenches before its walls in 1718.

**FREE CHURCH FEDERAL COUNCIL**, an amalgamation in 1940 of two earlier bodies (National & Federal Free Church Councils) established to aid closer relationships between the Free Churches; represents in England some 7,000,000 people.

**FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND**, an ecclesiastical body formed by those who left the Established Church in 1843 on the ground that they were not free in their connection with the State to enforce certain obligations which they considered lay on them as a Church of Christ, to whom, and not to the State, they held themselves as a Church subject.

**FREE CITIES OF GERMANY**, were cities which enjoyed sovereign rights within their own walls, independent representation in the Diet, and owed allegiance solely to the emperor. Their internal government was sometimes democratic, sometimes the opposite. Their peculiar privileges were obtained either by force of arms, by purchase, or by gift of the emperors, who found in them a convenient means of checking the power of their feudal lords. The towns of the Hanseatic League (*q.v.*) were Free Cities; most lost their privileges in 1803, but Frankfurt-on-Main continued to be independent until 1866, and Hamburg, Lübeck, and Bremen until 1871. After the first world war Danzig was made a Free City, as also for a few years was Fiume (*q.v.*) now Italian.

**FREE SOILERS**, a political party which arose in the United States in 1843 to oppose slave-extension. In 1858 their principles were adopted and the party absorbed in the new Republican party.

**FREE TRADE**, the name given to the former commercial policy of England, which was first set forth with cogent reasoning by Adam Smith in his "Wealth of Nations," and of which the repeal of the Corn Laws in 1846 was the first step towards its adoption. Strictly used, the term is applicable only to international or foreign trade, and signifies a policy of strict non-intervention in the free competition of foreign goods with home goods in the home markets. Differential duties, artificial encouragements (*e.g.* bounties, drawbacks) to the home producer, all of which are characteristic of a protective system of trading, are withheld, the belief being entertained by free-traders that the industrial interests of a country are best served by permitting the capital to flow into those channels of trade into which the character and resources of the country naturally dispose it to do, and also by bringing the consumer as near as possible to the cheapest producer. But it is not considered a violation of the Free Trade principles to impose a duty for revenue purposes on such imported articles as have no home competitor, *e.g.* tea.

**FREEMAN**, Edward Augustus, historian, born at Mitchley Abbey, Staffordshire; was a Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford; examiner in the School of Law and Modern History; in 1884 he was elected Regius Professor of Modern History at Oxford; most of his life was spent in country retirement at Somerleaze, varied by Continental travel; he was the author of many scholarly works ranging over the whole field of history, his fame, however, mainly resting on his great "History of the Norman Conquest" (1823-1892).

**FREEMASONRY**, in modern times is the name given to a world-wide institution of the nature of a friendly benevolent society, having for its objects the promotion of social intercourse amongst its members, and, in its own language, "the practice of moral and social virtue," the exercise of charity being particularly commended. By a peculiar grip of the hand and certain passwords members are enabled to recognise each other, and the existence of masonic lodges in most countries enables the freemason to find friendly intercourse and assistance wherever he goes. Its origin is found in the masonic brotherhoods of the Middle Ages, and some of the names, forms, and symbols of these old craft guilds are still preserved. In an age when great cathedrals and monasteries were rapidly springing up masons were in great demand, and had to travel from place to place, hence signs were adopted by which true masons might be known amongst each other and assisted. The idea of utilising this secret method of recognition for general, social, and charitable purposes, without reference to the mason's craft, seems to have originated in the Edinburgh Lodge, where, about 1600, speculative or theoretical masons were admitted. In its present form of organisation it dates back to 1717, when the "United Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of England" was formed; since 1813 the Grand-Master of England has always been a member of the Royal Family.

**FREETOWN**, capital of Sierra Leone, a port on a river of the same name, 4 m. from its mouth; a coaling station, and the best harbour in W. Africa.

**FREIBERG**, in the centre of the Saxon mining district, 20 m. SW. of Dresden; is an old town, which arose upon the discovery of its silver mines in 1163. It has a fine old cathedral, and a famous school of mines; the manufactures comprise gold and silver work, wire, chemicals, &c.

**FREIBURG**, in Breisgau, an important town in Land South Baden, at the W. side of the Black Forest, and 32 m. N.E. of Basel; has a Gothic cathedral famous for its architectural beauty, and a university; has important manufactures in silk, cotton, thread, paper, &c.; is the seat of a Catholic

archbishop; was seriously damaged in the second world war.

**FREILIGRATH, Ferdinand**, a popular German poet, born in Detmold; was engaged in commerce in his early years, but the success of a small collection of poems in 1838 induced him to adopt a literary career; subsequently his democratic principles, expressed in stirring verse, involved him in trouble, and in 1846 he became a refugee in London; he was permitted to return in 1848, and shortly afterwards was the successful defendant in a celebrated trial for the publication of his poem "The Dead to the Living," after which fresh prosecution drove him to London in 1851, where, till his return in 1863, he engaged in poetical work, translating Burns, Shakespeare, and other English poets (1810-1876).

**FREISCHÜTZ** (i.e. Free-shooter), a legendary hunter who made a compact with the devil whereby of seven balls six should infallibly hit the mark, and the seventh be under the direction of the devil, a legend which was rife among German troopers in the 13th and 14th centuries, and has given name to one of Weber's operas.

**FREMANTLE**, a seaport town in West Australia, on the Swan River, 12 m. from Perth; the first ingoing and outgoing port of call for steamships; has sawmills and soap and leather factories.

**FREMONT, John Charles**, an American explorer, born in Savannah, Georgia; at first a teacher of mathematics in the navy, subsequently took to civil-engineering and surveying; in 1843 explored the South Pass of the Rockies, and proved the practicability of an overland route; explored the Great Salt Lake, the watershed between the Mississippi and Pacific, and the upper reaches of the Rio Grande; he rendered valuable services in the Mexican War, but was deprived of his captaincy for disobedience; after unsuccessfully standing for the Presidency in the anti-slavery interest, he again served in the army as major-general and was Federal commander of the Western Department in 1861, resigning when his command was amalgamated with the Army of Virginia; later he got into trouble through his unsuccessful promotion of a railway between Norfolk, Va., and San Francisco; from 1878 to 1882 he was governor of Arizona (1818-1890).

**FRENCH, John Denton Pinkstone, Earl of Ypres**, British general. He first entered the navy, but transferred to the army in 1874, seeing service in Egypt. He was given command of the cavalry in the Boer War, was made a major-general and established his reputation at Kimberley and Bloemfontein. When a field-marshal in 1914 he resigned on account of the incident at the Curragh, but he was appointed to lead the British Expeditionary Force in August, and was in command at Mons, the Marne, the Aisne, and the first battle of Ypres. In December, 1915, he resigned, being replaced by Haig, and in 1916 was raised to the peerage as Viscount, receiving an Earldom in 1921, on his resignation of the Viceroyalty of Ireland, a position he had held throughout the troubled years from 1918 (1832-1925).

**FRENCH REVOLUTION**, the great upheaval in France at the end of the 18th century, which was caused by the evils of the taxation and land-owning system, which oppressed the lower classes, and the influence of Rousseau on the middle classes and the demand a greater share of government. The disorganised state of national finances compelled Louis XVI. to call the States-General in May, 1789, for the first time for many years, and the Third Estate broke away the following months to form the National Assembly. In July the Paris mob stormed the Bastille, and forced the Royal Family to Paris. A new body called the Legislative Assembly was formed in 1791, but the mob began to acquire the upper hand, and overthrew the

monarchy in 1792, France being declared a republic. In 1793 a committee of Public Safety was formed and the Reign of Terror started, the king and Robespierre, one of the leaders of the revolution, being among the victims of the guillotine. A Directory was formed in 1795, and in 1799 Napoleon Bonaparte became Consul, and ultimately Emperor.

**FRERE, Sir Henry Bartle Edward**, a distinguished diplomatist and colonial governor, born near Abergavenny; entering the East India Company in 1834, he rendered important services, and as chief-commissioner in Sind opened up the country by means of canals, roads, &c.; during the Mutiny he suppressed the rising in his own province, and from 1862 to 1867 was governor of Bombay; five years later he carried through important diplomatic work in Zanzibar, signing the treaty abolishing the slave-trade; his last appointment was as governor of the Cape and High-Commissioner for the settlement of South African affairs; the Kaffir and Zulu Wars involved him in trouble; in 1879 he was superseded by Sir Garnet Wolseley, and in 1880 recalled (1815-1884).

**FRERE, John Hookham**, English politician and author, born in London, uncle of the preceding; he was a staunch supporter of Pitt, and in 1799 became Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs; a year later he was envoy to Lisbon, and subsequently minister to Spain; in 1821 he retired to Malta, where he devoted himself to scholarly pursuits, twice declining a peerage; in his early days he was a contributor to the *Anti-Jacobin*, but is best known by his translations of Aristophanes (1769-1846).

**FRESCO**, the art of painting on walls freshly laid with plaster, or which have been dampened so as to permit of the colour sinking into the lime; there were two methods, the *fresco secco* and the *fresco buon*; in the first the wall was sprinkled with water, and the colours were then worked into the damp surface; in the second process, in which finer and more permanent effects were obtained, the artist worked upon the fresh plaster of the wall (which was laid for him as he proceeded), pouncing or tracing his designs with a stylus; only colours which are natural earths can be employed, as they require to be mixed with lime ere being applied, and are subject to the destroying effect of that substance; as a method of mural decoration it was known to the ancients, and some of the finest specimens are to be seen in the Italian cathedrals of the 14th and 15th centuries; the art is still in vogue in dry climates.

**FRESHFIELD, Douglas William**, English mountaineer and explorer in the Himalayas, Uganda, N. Africa, Japan, the Caucasus, &c.; he wrote much on his travels and on the Alps, which he knew thoroughly, and was President of the Alpine Club, 1893-5 (1845-1934).

**FRESNEL, Augustin Jean**, French physicist, born in Broglie, Eure; as an engineer he rose to be head of the Department of Public Works at Paris; in 1825 he was elected an F.R.S. of London; he made discoveries in optical science which helped to confirm the undulatory theory of light, also invented a compound lighthouse lens (1788-1827).

**FRESNÓ**, a town in California, on the Southern Pacific Railway, 207 m. SE. of San Francisco; the surrounding district, extensively irrigated, produces abundance of fruit, and exports raisins and wine.

**FREUD, Sigmund**, Austrian psychologist, founder of the study of psycho-analysis; professor at Vienna; he applied his methods successfully to many cases of nervous disorders; wrote books on dreams and nervous diseases (1856-1893).

**FREUND, Wilhelm**, German philologist, born at Kempen, in Posen; was chiefly occupied in teaching till 1870, when he retired in order to devote himself

to his literary pursuits; besides classical school-books and some works on philology, he compiled an elaborate Latin dictionary in 4 vols., which has been the basis of the standard English-Latin dictionaries since (1806-1894).

**FREY**, figures in the Scandinavian mythology as the god who rules the rain and sunshine, and whose gifts were peace, wealth, and abundant harvests; the wooing of Gerda, daughter of the giant Gymer, by Frey is one of the most beautiful stories in the northern mythology; his festival was celebrated at Christmas, and his first temple was built at Upsala by the Swedes, who especially honoured him.

**FREYJA**. See **FRIGGA**.

**FREYTAG**, Gustav, an eminent German novelist and dramatist, born in Kreuzburg, Silesia; from 1839 was teacher of German language and literature at Breslau, and became editor of a journal, a position he held till 1870; was a member of the North German Diet, and accompanied the Crown Prince during the war of 1870-1; from 1879 resided at Wiesbaden; his many novels, plays, and poems revealed a realistic genius and gave him high rank among contemporary German litterateurs (1816-1895).

**FRIAR** (i.e. brother), a name applied generally to members of religious brotherhoods, but in its strict significance indicating an order lower than that of priest, the latter being called "father"; a friar differed from a monk in that he travelled about, whereas the monk remained secluded in his monastery; in the 13th century arose the Grey Friars or Franciscans, the Black Friars or Dominicans, the White Friars or Carmelites, Augustinians or Austin Friars, and later the Crutched Friars or Trinitarians.

**FRIBOURG**, (1) a Swiss canton between Berne and Vaud, and having three exclaves in the latter; the population consists chiefly of French Catholics; is hilly; dairy-farming, watch-making, and straw-plaiting are the chief industries. (2) Capital of the canton, is situated on the Saane, 19 m. SW. of Berne; the river is spanned by a suspension bridge, and there is an old Gothic cathedral with one of the finest-toned organs in Europe.

**FRIDAY**, the sixth day of the week, so called as consecrated to Freyja or Frigga, the wife of Odin; is proverbially a day of ill luck; held sacred among Catholics as the day of the crucifixion, and the Mohammedan Sunday in commemoration as the day on which, as they believe, Adam was created.

**FRIDTJOF NANSEN LAND**. See **FRANZ-JOSEF LAND**.

**FRIEDLAND**, the name of a number of towns of Germany, at one of which, in E. Prussia, 26 m. SE. of Königsberg, Napoleon defeated the Prussians and Russians under Bennigsen in 1807.

**FRIEDLAND**, Valentin, an eminent scholar and educationist, born in Upper Lusatia; friend of Luther and Melancthon; his fame as a teacher attracted to Goldberg, in Silesia, where he taught, pupils from far and near; the secret of his success lay in his inculcating in his pupils respect for their own honour; had a great faith in the intelligence that evinced itself in clear expression; was also known as "Trotzendorf;" the name of his birth-place (1490-1556).

**FRIENDLY ISLANDS**. See **TONGA ISLANDS**.

**FRIENDLY SOCIETIES**, associations of individuals for the purpose of mutual benefit in sickness and distress, of old and widespread institution and under various names and forms; in Great Britain they are subject to registration under the Friendly Societies Act, 1896.

**FRIENDS**, Society of, a community of Christians popularly known as Quakers, founded in 1648 by George Fox (q.v.), distinguished for their plainness of speech and manners, and differing from other sects chiefly in the exclusive deference they pay to the "inner light," and their rejection of both

clergy and sacrament as media of grace; they refuse to take oath, and are opposed to war, slavery, and all other forms of inhumanity, and have supplied leaders for all kinds of philanthropic work, both at home and abroad; they have also, through their schools, for long been in the forefront in educational progress; their headquarters are at Friends' House, Euston Road, London.

**FRIES**, Jakob Friedrich, a German Kantian philosopher; was professor at Jena; aimed at reconciling the Kantian philosophy with Faith, or the intuitions of the Pure Reason (1773-1843).

**FRIESLAND**, the most northerly province of the Netherlands, with a rich soil; divided into East, and West Friesland; low-lying and pastoral; protected by dykes; the capital is Leeuwarden.

**FRIGGA**, a Scandinavian goddess, the wife of Odin; worshipped among the Saxons as a goddess mother; was the earth deified, or the Norse Demeter.

**FRISIANS**, a Low German people, who occupied originally the shores of the North Sea from the mouths of the Rhine and Ems; distinguished for their free institutions; tribes of them at one time invaded Britain, where traces of their presence may still be noted.

**FRITH**, William Powell, an English painter, born near Ripon, Yorkshire; his works are numerous, his subjects varied and interesting, and his most popular pictures, such as "Derby Day" and "The Railway Station," have always aroused great interest; R.A., 1853 (1819-1909).

**FRIBISHER**, Sir Martin, famous English sailor and navigator, born near Doncaster; thrice over enthusiastically essayed the discovery of the North-West Passage under Elizabeth; accompanied Drake to the West Indies; was knighted for his services against the Armada; conducted several expeditions against Spain; was mortally wounded when leading an attack on Brest (1535-1594).

**FRÖBEL**, Friedrich, a devoted German educationist on the principles of Pestalozzi, which combined physical, moral, and intellectual training, commencing with the years of childhood; was the founder of the famous *Kindergarten* system (1782-1852).

**FRÖISSART**, Jean, a French chronicler and poet, born in Valenciennes; visited England in the reign of Edward III., at whose Court, and particularly with the Queen, he became a great favourite for his tales of chivalry, and whence he was sent to Scotland to collect more materials for his chronicles, where he became the guest of the king and the Earl of Douglas; after this he wandered from place to place, ranging as far as Venice and Rome, to add to his store; he died in Flanders; his chronicles, which extend from 1322 to 1400, are written without order, but with grace and *naïveté* (c. 1337-1410).

**FROMENTIN**, Eugène, an eminent French painter and author, born in Rochelle; was the author of travel-sketches, "Les Maîtres d'Autrefois," and a brilliant novel "Dominique" (1820-1876).

**FRONDE**, a name given to a revolt in France opposed to the Court of Anne of Austria and Mazarin during the minority of Louis XIV. The war which arose, and which was due to the despotism of Mazarin, passed through two phases; it was first a war on the part of the people and the parlement, called the Old Fronde, which lasted from 1648 till 1649, and then a war on the part of the nobles, called the New Fronde, which lasted till 1652, when the revolt was crushed by Turenne to the triumph of the royal power. The name is derived from the mimic fights with slings in which the boys of Paris indulged themselves, and which even went so far as to beat back at times the civic guard sent to suppress them.

**FRONTENAC**, Louis, Comte de, governor-general of French Canada, 1672-82, and 1689-93 (1620-1698).

**FROUDE, Hurrell**, elder brother of the succeeding, a leader in the Tractarian movement; author of three of the Tracts (1803-1836).

**FROUDE, James Anthony**, an English historian and man of letters, born in Totnes, Devon; trained originally for the Church, he gave himself to literature, his chief work being the "History of England from the Fall of Wolsey to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada," 12 vols., 1854-70; he also wrote a "Life of Carlyle," "Nemesis of Faith," "Short Studies on Great Subjects," a "Life of Caesar," a "Life of Bunyan," "The English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century," and "English Seamen in the Sixteenth Century"; he ranks as one of the masters of English prose, and as a man of penetration and insight, if somewhat careless about minor details (1818-1894).

**FRY, Christopher**, one of the few modern playwrights to use verse successfully; born in Bristol and educated in Bedford, he had three plays running simultaneously in London in 1950; was director of the Oxford Repertory Company; works include "The Lady's not for Burning," "A Sleep of Prisoners" and "The First-Born" (1907- ).

**FRY, Elizabeth**, philanthropist, born in Norwich, third daughter of John Gurney, the Quaker banker; married Joseph Fry of Plasnet, Essex; devoted her life to prison reform and the reform of criminals, as well as other benevolent enterprises; she has been called "the female Howard" (1780-1845).

**FRY, Roger Elliot**, British critic. After leaving Cambridge he helped to edit the *Burlington Magazine*, and made a name as an expert on Post-Impressionism (*q.v.*); wrote extensively on art and was latterly Slade Professor of Fine Art at Cambridge (1866-1934).

**FUAD**, king of Egypt, succeeded his brother as Sultan in 1917, and on the declaration of Egypt's independence in 1922 he became king (1868-1936).

**FUAD-MEHMED PASHA**, a Turkish statesman, diplomatist, and man of letters; studied medicine, but soon turned himself to politics; was much esteemed and honoured at foreign courts, at which he represented Turkey, for his skill, sagacity, and finesse; became Minister of Foreign Affairs in 1852; was hostile to the pretensions of Russia, and gave umbrage to the Czar; published a Turkish grammar (1814-1869).

**FUCHS, Leonard**, German botanist and physiologist; was professor of medicine at Tübingen and a great doctor, but his name is now remembered chiefly in connection with the botanical genus *Fuchsia*, which was named from him (1501-1566).

**FUENTES, Count**, a Spanish general and statesman, eminent both in war and diplomacy; commanded the Spanish infantry at the siege of Rocroi when he was eighty-two, borne on a litter in the midst of the fight, and perished by the sword, the Great Condé having attacked the besiegers (1560-1643).

**FUGGER**, the name of a family of Augsburg who rose from the loom by way of commerce to great wealth and eminence in Germany, particularly under the Emperors Maximilian and Charles V., to whom they lent vast sums of money; were created counts of the empire by Charles.

**FUJI-YAMA**, a volcano and the highest mountain (12,391 ft.) in Japan; is 60 m. W. of Tokyo.

**FU-KIEN**, a maritime province of SE. China, bounded by Chekiang (N.) and Kwangtung (S.); it is mountainous, but rich in timber and minerals, while tea is an important product; Amoy (a seaport) and Foochow are the chief towns.

**FULANI**, a people of the Upper Sudan whose territory extends between Senegal and Darfur, a race of superior physique and intelligence, and of a certain polish of manners, and with Caucasian type of feature. An ethnological mystery.

**FULHAM**, a borough of London, on the Middlesex

bank of the Thames, opposite Putney, with the palace of the bishops of London.

**FULLER, Andrew**, an eminent Baptist minister, and a zealous controversialist, chiefly remembered as Secretary of the Baptist Missionary Society from its foundation in 1792 till his death (1754-1815).

**FULLER, Thomas**, historian, divine, and wit, born in Northamptonshire, the son of a canon of Sarum; entering into holy orders, he held in succession several benefices in the Church of England, and was a prebend in Salisbury Cathedral; taking sides with the king, he lost favour under the Commonwealth; wrote a number of works, including "The Holy and the Profane States," the "Church History of Great Britain," and the "Worthies of England," in which one finds combined gaiety and piety, good sense and whimsical fancy; he was of great shrewdness, broad sympathies, and a kindly nature, and was much admired by Charles Lamb (1608-1661).

**FULMINATE OF MERCURY**, a high explosive used for detonating dynamite and gun cotton.

**FULTON, Robert**, an American engineer, born in Pennsylvania; began life as a miniature portrait and landscape painter, in which he made some progress, but soon turned to engineering; he was one of the first to apply steam to the propulsion of vessels, and devoted much attention to the invention of submarine boats and torpedoes; in 1807 he built a steamboat to navigate the Hudson River, with a very slow rate of progress, however, making only five miles an hour; other inventions included machines for flax-spinning and dredging, and a submarine boat (1765-1815).

**FUM**, a grotesque animal figure, six cubits high, one of four presumed to preside over the destinies of China; it is presented as being a goose in front and a stag behind, with a snake's neck, a fish's tail, a fowl's forehead, a tortoise's back, a swallow's face, and a cock's beak, and the markings of a dragon.

**FUNCHAL**, the capital of Madeira, at the head of a bay on the S. coast, and the base of a mountain 4000 ft. high, extends a mile along the shore, and slopes up the sides of the mountain; famous as a health resort.

**FUNDAMENTALISM**, the theory held by some reactionaries, mainly in America, that every word of the Bible is divinely inspired and of equal value. Although no longer taught by English theological faculties, it still hinders intelligent Christianity in some churches and revivalist campaigns. See **BIBLE**.

**FUNDY BAY**, an arm of the sea between New Brunswick and Nova Scotia; it is of difficult navigation owing to the strong and rapid rush of the tides.

**FÜNEN**, the second in size of the Danish islands, separated from Zealand on the E. by the Great Belt and from Jutland on the W. by the Little Belt; is flat except on S. and W., fertile, well cultivated, and yields crops of cereals.

**FUNGII**, a group of plants including mushrooms, toadstools, etc., many of which are parasitic; they differ from other plants in their lack of chlorophyll (*q.v.*), and in their reproducing by spores.

**FURIES**. See **ERINYES**.

**FURNESS**. See **LANCASHIRE**.

**FURNIVALL, Frederick James**, English philologist, born in Egham, in Surrey; devoted to the study of Early and Middle English Literature; founder and director of numerous societies for promoting the study of special works, such as the Early English Text, Chaucer, Ballad, and New Shakespeare Societies, and editor of publications in connection with them, and one of the first to work on the great Oxford English Dictionary edited by Sir James Murray (*q.v.*) and others; his edition of Chaucer's "Canterbury Tales," 1860-75, was, probably, his most important work; he was a great

authority on boating and boat-building (1825-1910).

**FURSE, Charles Wellington**, British artist. After studying at the Slade School and in Paris he made a name for open-air portrait painting, sport and country life being his most successful themes. "The Return from the Ride" and "Diana of the Uplands" are in the Tate Gallery. He became an A.R.A. the year he died (1868-1904).

**FÜRST, Julius**, a distinguished German Orientalist, born in Posen, of Jewish descent; a specialist in Hebrew and Aramaic; author of a Hebrew and Chaldee Manual (1805-1873).

**FÜRST, Walter, of Uri**, is supposed to have been one of the Swiss patriots who, along with William Tell (*q.v.*), contributed to establish the liberty and independence of Switzerland.

**FURTWÄNGLER, Dr. Wilhelm**, famous German conductor, son of an archaeologist; born in Berlin; studied under Rheinberger and Schillings; succeeded Richard Strauss (*q.v.*) as director of Symphony Concerts for Berlin State opera; in 1922 he became conductor of the Berlin, and in 1927 Vienna, Philharmonic Orchestras; he was a frequent guest in this country (1886-1954).

**FUSEL OIL**, name given to the higher members of the alcohol series, especially amyl alcohol; it is used for certain industrial purposes.

**FUSELI, Henry**, properly **FÜSILI**, a famous portrait-painter, born in Zurich; coming to England at the age of 22, he became acquainted with Sir

Joshua Reynolds, who advised him to go to Rome; after eight years spent in study of the Italian masters, and Michelangelo in particular, he returned to England and became an R.A. in 1790; he painted a series of pictures, afterwards exhibited as the "Milton Gallery" (1741-1825).

**FUST, Johann**, a rich burgher of Mainz, associated with Gutenberg and Schöffer, to whom, with them, the invention of printing has been ascribed; *d.* 1468.

**FUTURISM**, also called Post-Impressionism and Cubism, an early 19th century movement in art aiming at a break with old conventions. The subjective, or what is in the artist's mind, is regarded as of greater importance than what exists objectively.

**FYLFOT**, or swastika, an ornament or symbol of very ancient origin, used in the Far East and in western Europe from the time of the Bronze Age, and also by the N. American Indians, in 1923 adopted by Nazi Germany as a sign of anti-Semitism and extreme Nationalism; it consists of a Greek cross with the arms bent at right-angles in the same direction (usually to the right), each projection being of equal length to the arm of the cross; it is still used in China, Japan, India, and by the Indians of North America as a religious symbol.

**FYNE, Loch**, an Argyllshire arm of the sea, extending N. from Bute to Inveraray, and from 1 m. to 5 m. broad; famed for its herrings.



## GABELENTZ

**GABELENTZ**, Hans Conon von der, a distinguished German philologist, born in Altenburg; was master, it is said, of 80 languages, contributed treatises on several of them, his most important work being on the Melanesian (1807-1874).

**GABELLE**, an indirect tax, especially one on salt, the term applied to a State monopoly in France in that article, the exaction in connection with which was a source of much discontent; the people were obliged to purchase it at government warehouses and at extravagant, often very unequal, rates; the impost dates from 1286; was abolished in 1789.

**GABES**, a Tunisian seaport on a gulf of the same name, 200 m. S. of Tunis.

**GABINUS**, a Roman tribune in 66 B.C., afterwards consul; party to the banishment of Cicero, 57 B.C.

**GABOON**, or **GABUN**, a French colony in W. Africa forming part of French Equatorial Africa (*q.v.*); it has a seaboard on the Atlantic, and lies between the Cameroons and the Middle Congo (also French); in the NW. is the great Gaboon estuary, 40 m. long and 10 broad at its mouth, with Libreville, the capital, on its N. bank; along the coast the climate is hot and unhealthy, but it improves inland; the natives belong to the Bantu stock; the French settled in it first in 1842, but only after the explorations of De Brazza in 1870-86 were they able to colonise it.

**GABORIAU**, Emile, French novelist, famous for detective stories, in which "The Affair Lerouge," "Monsieur Lecoq," and "Slaves of Paris" are best known; born in Saujon (1835-1878).

**GABRIEL**, an angel, one of the seven archangels, "the man of God," who is represented in the traditions of both the Jews and the Moslems as discharging the highest functions, and in Christian tradition as announcing to the Virgin Mary her election of God to be the mother of the Messiah; he ranks higher among Moslems than Jews.

**GABRIELLE D'ESTRES**, a mistress of Henry IV. of France, celebrated for her beauty, and notorious for her luxurious and scandalous life, she was the mother by him of César and Alexandre, Ducs de Vendôme, and Catherine Henriette, Duchesse d'Elbeuf (1571-1593).

**GABUN**. See **GABOON**.

**GAD**, one of the Jewish tribes inhabiting the E. of the Jordan, deriving its name from a son of Jacob.

**GADAMES**, or **GHADAMES**, an oasis and town in Africa, situated in the SW. corner of Tripoli, on the N. border of the Sahara; the fertility of the oasis is due to hot springs, from which the place takes its name; high walls protect the soil and the fruit of it, which is abundant, from sand-storms; it is an entrepôt for trade with the interior; the inhabitants are Berber Mohammedans.

**GADDI**, Gaddo, a Florentine painter and worker in mosaic, friend of Cimabue and Giotto (1260-1332).

**GADDI**, Taddeo, son of the preceding, and pupil of Giotto both in architecture and fresco-painting (1300-1366).

**GADDI**, Agnolo, son of the preceding, and a painter of frescoes (1333-1396).

**GADES**, the ancient name of Cadiz (*q.v.*).

**GADSHILL**, an eminence in Kent, 3 m. NW. of Rochester, associated with the name of Falstaff, also of Dickens, who resided here from 1856 to his death in 1870.

**GAEA**, or **GE**, in the Greek mythology the primeval goddess of the earth, the *alma mater* of living things, both in heaven and on earth, called subsequently Demeter, i.e. Gemeter, Earth-mother.

**GAELEIC**, the ancient language of Scotland and Ireland, of Celtic origin, its introduction dating

## GALAPÁGOS

from about the commencement of the 8th century; was the official and court tongue in Scotland to the 11th century, when English began to supersede it; is still spoken in parts of both countries, and in certain quarters of the Dominions, *e.g.* Cape Breton, in Canada. Ogham (*q.v.*) is its earliest script.

**GAETA**, a fortified seaport of S. Italy, finely situated on a steep promontory 50 m. SW. of Naples; it was a favourite watering-place of the ancient Roman nobility, and the beauty of its bay is celebrated by Virgil and Horace; it is rich in classic remains, and in its day has witnessed many sieges; the inhabitants are chiefly employed in fishing and coastal trade. Badly damaged in the second world war.

**GAGE**, Thomas, English general, son of Viscount Gage; he served in the Seven Years' War, and took part in 1755 in Braddock's disastrous expedition in America; in 1760 he became military governor of Montreal, and three years later commander-in-chief of the British forces in America; as governor of Massachusetts he precipitated the revolution by his ill-timed severity, and after Bunker's Hill was recalled to England (1721-1787).

**GAILLARD**, French historian, born in Amiens; devoted his life to history (1728-1806).

**GAINSBOROUGH**, market-town and river-port on the Trent, in Lincolnshire, 19 m. NW. of Lincoln; it has engineering works, and is the St. Oggs of Geo. Eliot's "Mill on the Floss."

**GAINSBOROUGH**, Thomas, one of England's greatest artists in portrait and landscape painting, born in Sudbury, Suffolk; he early displayed a talent for drawing, and at 14 was sent to London to study art; when 19 he started as a portrait-painter at Ipswich, having by this time married Margaret Burr, a young lady with £200 a year; patronised by Sir Philip Thicknesse, he removed in 1760 to Bath, where he rose into high favour, and in 1774 he sought a wider field in London; he shared the honours of painting portraits with Reynolds and of landscape with Wilson; his portraits have more of grace, if less of genius, than Reynolds', while his landscape inaugurated a freer and more genial manner of dealing with nature, and as a colourist Ruskin declared him the greatest since Rubens; among his most famous pictures are portraits of Mrs. Siddons, the Duchess of Devonshire, and the Hon. Mrs. Graham, "Shepherd Boy in the Shower," "The Seashore," and "Blue Boy" (1727-1788).

**GAISERIC**. See **GENSERIC**.

**GAIUS**, a Roman jurist of the 2nd century, whose "Institutes" served for the basis of Justinian's.

**GALAHAD**, Sir, son of Lancelot, one of the Knights of the Round Table; distinguished for the immaculate purity of his character and life; was successful in his search for the Holy Grail.

**GALAOR**, a hero of Spanish romance, brother of Amadis de Gaul, the model of a courtly paladin, and always ready with his sword to avenge the wrongs of the widow and the orphan.

**GALAPÁGOS**, a sparsely populated group of islands (13 in number), barren on the N. but well wooded on the S., situated on the equator, 660 m. W. of Ecuador, which, although they belong to Ecuador, all bear English names, bestowed upon them, it would appear, by the buccaners of the 17th century; now renamed in Spanish; Albemarle Island makes up more than half of their area; they are volcanic in formation, and some of their 2000 craters are not yet inactive; their fauna is

of peculiar scientific interest as exhibiting many species unknown elsewhere.

**GALATA**, a faubourg of Constantinople where the European merchants reside.

**GALATEA**, a nymph to whom Polyphemus made love, but who preferred Acis to him, whom therefore he made away with by crushing the latter under a rock, in consequence of which the nymph threw herself into the sea.

**GALATIA**, a high-lying Roman province in Asia Minor that had been invaded and taken possession of by a horde of Gauls in the 3rd century B.C., whence the name.

**GALATIANS**, *Epistle to the*, an epistle of St. Paul to the churches in the Roman Province of Galatia, which was an especial favourite with Luther, as, with its doctrine of spiritual freedom in Christ, it might well be, for it corroborated the great revelation first made to him by a neighbour monk: "man is not saved by sinning masses, but by the grace of God"; it is a didactic epistle, in assertion, on the one hand, of freedom from the law, and, on the other, of the power of the spirit; written about A.D. 55-56.

**GALATZ**, or **GALACZ**, the great river-port of Rumania, on the Danube, 90 m. above the Sulina mouth of the river and 114 m. N.E. of Bucharest; the new town is well laid out, and contains some fine buildings; its harbour is one of the finest on the Danube; a great export trade is carried on in cereals, while textiles and metals are the chief imports.

**GALAXY**. See **MILKY WAY**.

**GALBA**, **Servius Sulpicius**, a Roman emperor from June, 68, to Jan., 69, elected at the age of 70 by the Gallic legions to succeed Nero, but for his severity and avarice was slain by the Praetorian guard, who proclaimed Otho emperor in his stead (5 B.C.-A.D. 69).

**GALEN**, or **CLAUDIUS GALENUS**, a famous Greek physician, born in Pergamus, in Mysia, where, after studying in various cities, he settled in 157; subsequently he went to Rome, and eventually became physician to the emperors M. Aurelius, L. Verus, and Severus; of his voluminous writings 130 treatises are still extant, and these treat of a varied array of subjects, philosophical as well as professional; for centuries after his death his works were accepted as authoritative in the matter of medicine (130-200).

**GALE RIUS**, **Valerius Maximus**, Roman emperor, born in Thrace, of lowly parentage; rose from a common soldier to be the son-in-law of the Emperor Diocletian, who in 292 raised him to the dignity of a Cæsar; in 305, on the death of Diocletian, he became head of the Eastern Empire, which he continued to be till his death in 311; his name is associated with a cruel persecution of the Christians under Diocletian.

**GALGACUS**, a Caledonian chief defeated by Agricola at the battle of the Grampians in 85, after a desperate resistance.

**GALIA'NI**, **Ferdinando**, an Italian political economist, man of letters, and a wit; held with honour several important offices under the Neapolitan Government; was attaché to the embassy at Paris, and the associate of Grimm and Diderot (1728-1757).

**GALICIA**, (1) an old province of Spain, formerly a kingdom in the N.W. corner of it, fronting the Bay of Biscay and the Atlantic; now divided into the four minor provinces, Coruña, Lugo, Orense, Pontevedra; the country is hilly, well watered, fertile, and favoured with a fine climate, but cultivated only very partially; some mining is carried on. (2) Part of Eastern Europe; the land is fertile, consists chiefly of extensive plains, well watered by the Dnieper and other large rivers, and yields abundance of cereals, while one-fourth is covered with forest; timber is largely exported, and salt;

many of the useful metals are found, and productive petroleum wells; Austria annexed it in 1772; it was ceded to Poland in 1919 and to Ukrainian S.S.R. in 1945.

**GALILEE** was the northern division of Roman Palestine, divided into Upper and Lower, about 60 m. long and 30 broad.

**GALILEE**, *Sea of*, an expansion of the Jordan, 14 m. long, and at the most 8 m. broad, enclosed by steep mountains, except on N.W.; it is nearly 700 ft. below the level of the Mediterranean.

**GALILEO**, an illustrious Italian mathematician, physicist, and astronomer, born in Pisa, demonstrated the isochronism of the pendulum, invented the thermometer and the hydrostatic balance, propounded the law of falling bodies, constructed the first astronomical telescope, and by means of it satisfied himself of, and proved, the truth of the Copernican doctrine, that the sun and not the earth is the centre of the planetary system, and that the earth revolves round it like the other planets which reflect its light; his insistence on this truth provoked the hostility of the Church, and an ecclesiastical decree which pronounced the Copernican theory heresy; for the profession of it he was brought to the bar of the Inquisition, where he was compelled to forswear it by oath, concluding his recantation, it is said, with the exclamation, "still, it moves"; before his end he became blind, and died in Florence at 78, the year Newton was born (1564-1642).

**GALL**, **Franz Joseph**, the founder of phrenology, born in Tiefenbrunn, on the borders of Baden and Württemberg; in 1785 he established himself as a physician in Vienna, where for many years he carried on a series of elaborate investigations on the nature of the brain and its relation to the outer cranium, visiting with that view lunatic asylums, &c.; in 1796 he gave publicity to his views in a series of lectures in Vienna, which were, however, condemned as subversive of morality and religion; being joined by Spurzheim, who adopted his theories, he undertook a lecturing tour through a large part of Europe, and eventually settled at Paris, where he published his phrenological work "Fonctions du Cerveau"; the theory is wholly discredited by modern research (1758-1825).

**GALL**, **St.**, an Irish monk who, about 585, accompanied St. Columban to France in his missionary labours, but, being banished thence, went to Switzerland, and founded a monastery on the Lake of Constance, which bore his name; *d.* about 646.

**GALLAND**, **Antoine**, French Orientalist, born in Picardy, professor of Arabic in the College of France; was the first to translate the "Arabian Nights" into any European tongue (1646-1715).

**GALLAS**, an Ethiopian race occupying the S. and E. of Abyssinia, energetic, intelligent, and warlike; follow mostly pastoral occupations; number over four millions, and are mostly heathens, though many profess Islam and Christianity.

**GALLE**, or **POINT DE GALLE**, fortified seaport town, prettily situated on a rocky promontory in the S.W. of Ceylon; there is a good harbour, but the shipping, which at one time was extensive, has declined since the rise of Colombo, 65 m. to the N.W.

**GALLICAN CHURCH**, the Catholic Church in France which, while sincerely devoted to the Catholic faith and the Holy See, resolutely refused to concede certain rights and privileges which belonged to it from the earliest times; it steadfastly contended that infallibility was vested not in the Pope alone, but in the entire episcopal body under him as its head; maintained the supreme authority of general councils and that of the holy canons in the government of the Church, and insisted that there was a distinction between the temporal and the spiritual power; these contentions were summed up in a declaration of the French clergy

in 1682, their opponents being known by the name of "Ultramontanists."

**GALLIENI, Joseph Simon**, French Marshal and explorer, born in Haute-Garonne; he fought in the Franco-Prussian War and later was engaged in exploratory and military expeditions in French West Africa, becoming Governor of Upper Senegal in 1886; he was the first Governor-General of Madagascar, 1896-1905, and in Aug., 1914, was made military governor of Paris, in which office he was largely responsible for the success of the French arms in beating off the German attack in Sept., 1914; he was minister of war from Oct., 1915, to May, 1916; in 1921 he was posthumously promoted Marshal of France (1849-1916).

**GALLIENUS, Publius Licinius**, Roman Emperor from 260 to 268, and for seven years (253-260) associated in the government with his father, the Emperor Valerian; under his lax rule the empire was subjected to hostile inroads on all sides, while in the provinces a succession of usurpers, known as the Thirty Tyrants, sprang up, disowning allegiance and aspiring to the title of Caesar; in his later years he roused himself to vigorous resistance, but in 268 was murdered by his own soldiers whilst pressing the rebel Aureolus at the siege of Milan.

**GALLIO**, the Roman proconsul of Achaia in the days of St. Paul, before whom the Jews of Corinth brought an appeal against the Apostle which he treated with careless indifference as no affair of his, in consequence of which his name has become the synonym of an easy-going ruler or prince.

**GALLIOLI**, (1) a fortified seaport town in Southern Italy, 59 m. S. of Brindisi; stands on a rocky islet in the Gulf of Taranto, close to the mainland, with which it is connected by a bridge of 12 arches; a fine cathedral and huge tanks hewn out of the solid rock for the storage of olive-oil are objects of interest. (2) A seaport of European Turkey, in the vilayet of Adrianople (Edirne), standing on a peninsula of the same name at the western end of the Sea of Marmora, at the mouth of the Dardanelles, 80 m. S. of Adrianople; it was the first city captured by the Turks in Europe (1856), and the peninsula was the site of the Dardanelles campaign in 1915 during the first world war.

**GALLOWAY**, a district in the SW. of Scotland, co-extensive with Wigtown and Kirkcudbright, though formerly of considerably greater extent; the lack of mineral wealth has retarded its development, and the industry of the population is limited chiefly to agriculture, the rearing of sheep and cattle, and fishing, while it is still noted for a small but hardy breed of horses called Galloways; the inhabitants until the Reformation maintained the characteristics, language, &c., of a distinct people; in 1455 Galloway ceased to exist as a separate lordship; in the extreme S. of Wigtown is the bold and rocky promontory, the Mull of Galloway; the extremity of the peninsula called the Rhinns of Galloway; the Mull, which is the most southerly point in Scotland, rises to a height of 210 ft., and is crowned by a powerful lighthouse.

**GALSWINTHA**, the sister of Brunhilda and the second wife of Chilperic I.; was strangled to death in 563.

**GALSWORTHY, John**, British novelist. Educated at Harrow and Oxford, he became a barrister, but spent most of his time writing and travelling. "The Island Pharisees," published in 1904, was his first notable work, and was followed by a number of books mostly realistic studies of middle-class life, of which the "Forsyte Saga" (q.v.) comprises the most important; some of his earlier novels were published under the pseudonym "John Sinjohn," and among his later are "The White Monkey," "The Silver Spoon," and "Swan Song"; he also wrote plays—"Justice," which was influential in prison reform, "Loyalties," "The Forest," "The Silver Box," "Strife," &c.;

he was awarded the Order of Merit in 1929 and the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1932 (1867-1933).

**GALT, John**, Scottish novelist, born in Irvine; wrote "The Argyshire Legacies," "The Annals of the Parish," "Sir Andrew Wylie," "The Entail," and "The Provost"; died of paralysis at Greenock (1779-1839).

**GALTON, Sir Francis**, British scientist, carried out investigations in heredity and psychology; he was the first to make clear the continuity of germ plasma and founded the science of eugenics (1822-1911).

**GALVANI, Luigi**, an Italian physician, born in Bologna; celebrated for his discoveries in animal magnetism called after him Galvanism, due to an observation he made of the convulsive motion produced in the leg of a recently-killed frog (1737-1798).

**GALVANISED IRON**, plate-iron coated with zinc, which renders it less liable to be affected by moisture and subject to corrosion.

**GALVANOMETER**, an instrument for measuring electric currents by means of their effect upon a suspended magnetic needle.

**GALVESTON**, the chief seaport of Texas, situated on a low island of the same name at the entrance of Galveston Bay into the Gulf of Mexico; it has a splendid harbour, and is an important centre of the cotton trade, ranking as the third cotton port of the world; the city is well laid out, and is the see of a Roman Catholic bishop; it has a medical college and several foundries.

**GALWAY**, a maritime county in the W. of Eire, in the province of Connaught; Lough Corrib (25 m. long) and Lough Mask (12 m. long), stretching N. and S., divide the county into East and West districts; the former is boggy, yet arable; the latter, including the picturesque district known as Connemara, is wild and hilly, and chiefly consists of bleak morasses and bogland; its rocky and indented coast affords excellent harbours in many places; the Suck, Shannon, and Corrib are the chief rivers; the Slieve Boghta Mountains in the S. and in the W. the Twelve Pins (2395 ft.) are the principal mountains; fishing, some agriculture, and cattle-rearing are the chief employments; it contains many interesting cromlechs and ruins.

**GALWAY**, the capital of Connaught and of the county of that name; is situated on the N. side of Galway Bay, at the mouth of the Corrib River, 50 m. NW. of Limerick; it is divided into the old and new town, and contains several interesting ecclesiastical buildings, e.g. the cruciform church of St. Nicholas (1820), and is the seat of a Roman Catholic bishop and of a Queen's College, in 1908 renamed University College; fishing is an important industry, while wool and black marble are exported.

**GAMA, Vasco da**, a famous Portuguese navigator, the discoverer of the route to India round the Cape of Good Hope, born in Sines, in Portugal, of good family; he seems to have won the favour of King Emmanuel at an early age, and, already an experienced mariner, was in 1497 despatched on his celebrated voyage, in which he rounded the Cape; on that occasion he made his way to Calicut, in India, where he had to contend with the jealousy of the natives, stirred against him by jealous Arabian merchants; in 1499 he returned to Lisbon, was received with great honour, and had conferred on him an array of high-sounding titles; three years later he was appointed to the command of an expedition to Calicut to avenge the massacre of a small Portuguese settlement founded there a year previous by Cabral; in connection with this expedition he founded the colonies of Mozambique and Sofala, and after inflicting a cruel punishment upon the natives of Calicut, he returned to Lisbon in 1503; the following 20 years of his life were spent in retirement at Evora, but in 1524 he was

appointed viceroy of Portuguese India, a position he held only for a short time, but sufficiently long to re-establish Portuguese power in India; he died at Cochín; the incidents of his famous first voyage round the Cape are celebrated in Camoens' memorable poem "The Lusiad" (1469-1524).

**GAMALIEL**, a Jewish rabbi, the instructor of St. Paul in the knowledge of the law, and distinguished for his tolerant spirit and forbearance in dealing with the Apostles in their seeming departure from the Jewish faith.

**GAMBETTA**, Léon Michel, a French republican leader, born in Cahors, of Italian descent; intended for the Church, to which he evinced no proclivity, he early showed a penchant for politics and adopted the profession of law, in the prosecution of which he delivered a speech which marked him out as the coming man of the French republic, from the spirit of hostility it manifested against the Empire; at the fall of the Empire he stood high in public regard, assumed the direction of affairs, and made desperate attempts to repel the invading Germans; though he failed in this, he never ceased to feel the shame of the loss of Alsace and Lorraine, and strove hard to recover them, but all his efforts proved ineffectual, and he died on Dec. 31, 1882, to the grief of the nation (1838-1882).

**GAMBIA**, (1) a river of W. Africa, that flows through Senegambia and discharges itself into the Atlantic at Bathurst after a course of more than 1400 m. into a splendid estuary which, in some parts, has a breadth of 27 m. but contracts to 2 m. at the seaward end; light craft can ascend as far as Yarbuteña, 400 m. from the mouth. (2) A British protectorate, first made a Crown Colony in 1843, lying along the banks of the Gambia as far as Yarbuteña, with a capital at Bathurst, on the coast, and a river-port at Kuntaur; it produces hides, cotton, rice, and ground-nuts; chief town, Bathurst.

**GAMBIER**, James, Lord, British admiral, born in the Bahamas; at 22 he was created a post-captain; in 1781 distinguished himself in an engagement against the French at Jersey; and again under Lord Howe in 1794 he rendered material service in repulsing the French off Ushant; in the following year he was made rear-admiral, and in 1799 vice-admiral; for his gallant conduct as commander of the English fleet at the bombardment of Copenhagen he was made a baron; a dispute with Lord Cochrane at the battle of Aix Roads against the French led to his being court-martialled, but he was honourably acquitted; on the accession of William IV. he was made admiral of the fleet (1756-1833).

**GAMMA RAYS**, name given to the X-rays of very short wave-length emitted during certain radioactive changes; they are used in the treatment of cancer by means of radium.

**GANDEHI**, Mohandas Karamchand, Indian politician and leader of the anti-British party favouring non-co-operation as a means of gaining independence. Born in Porbandar, he was married at the age of 12, went to England at 19 to study law, spent some time in South Africa, and then became a vigorous opponent of British rule in India, exercising almost a religious sway over the natives. He was arrested in 1922 and imprisoned for two years, and in 1930, when he led another campaign against British rule, he was again imprisoned; was released in 1931 and was a delegate to the second Round Table Conference of that year; was subsequently in and out of jail many times, mainly through his advocacy of civil disobedience and in connection with his activities on behalf of the "Untouchables," and after the coming into force of the India Act of 1936 at first supported the Congress party in their refusal to accept office and thereby make the new Constitution workable. With the outbreak of the second

world war, Congress would accept nothing short of independence, and Gandhiji led a "disobedience" campaign, intending in Aug., 1942, to turn it into "open rebellion." He was again arrested, interned in Poona, where in 1944 he undertook a fast. He was later unconditionally set free in the same year owing to ill-health. He strongly opposed partition in India after the second world war, and toured Bengal preaching Hindu-Moslem unity, which earned him the enmity of the Hindus, and he was assassinated at a prayer meeting (1869-1948).

**GANELON**, a count of Mayenne, one of Charlemagne's paladins; trusted by him but faithless, and a traitor to his cause; is placed by Dante in the lowest hell.

**GANESHA**, the Hindu god with an elephant's head and four arms; the god of wisdom and good counsel, also the patron of letters and learned men. **GANGES**, the great sacred river of India, which, though somewhat shorter than the Indus, drains a larger area and traverses a more fertile basin; it has its source in an ice-cave on the southern side of the Himalayas, 8 m. above Gangotri, at an elevation of 13,800 ft. above the sea-level; at this its first stage it is known as the Bhagirathi, and not until 133 m. from its source does it assume the name of Ganges, having already received two tributaries; issuing from the Himalayas at Sukhi, it flows in a more or less southerly course to Allahabad, where it receives the Jumna, and thence makes its way by the plains of Behar and past Benares to Goolanda, where it is joined by the Brahmaputra; the united stream, lessened by innumerable off-shoots, pursues a SE. course till joined by the Meghna, and under that name enters the Bay of Bengal; its most noted offshoot is the Hooghly (q.v.), which pursues a course to the S. of the Meghna; between these lies the Great Delta, which begins to take shape 220 m. inland from the Bay of Bengal; the Ganges is 1557 m. in length, and offers for the greater part an excellent waterway; it is held in great reverence as a sacred stream whose waters have power to cleanse from all sin, while burial on its banks is believed to ensure eternal happiness, and to be cast into its waters after death is to gain eternal peace.

**GANGES CANAL**, constructed mainly for the purpose of irrigating the arid land stretching between the Ganges and the Jumna Rivers, originally extended from Hardwar to Cawnpore and Etawah, but has since been greatly enlarged, and at present (including branches) has a total extent of 8700 m., of which 500 m. are navigable; it has mitigated suffering caused by famines by affording a means of distributing ready relief.

**GANGRENE**, the first stage of mortification in any part of a living body.

**GANGWAY**, a passage in the House of Commons, running across the house, which separates the independent members from the supporters of the Government and the Opposition.

**GANYMEDE**, a beautiful youth, whom Zeus, attracted by his beauty, carried off, disguised as an eagle, to heaven; having had immortality conferred upon him, he was made cup-bearer of the gods instead of Hebe.

**GARCIA**, Manuel, a noted singer and composer, born in Seville; in 1808 he went to Paris with a reputation already gained at Madrid and Cadiz; till 1824 he was of high repute in London and Paris as an operatic tenor; and in the following year visited the United States; he spent his closing years in Paris as a teacher of singing; his eldest daughter was the celebrated opera-singer Madame Malibran (1808-1836), and his son, Manuel (1805-1900), also a teacher of singing, was the inventor of the laryngoscope (1775-1832).

**GARCILASO DE LA VEGA**, a Spanish poet, born in Toledo, a soldier by profession; accompanied

Charles V. on his expeditions; died fighting bravely in battle; his poems consist of sonnets, elegies, &c., and reveal an unexpected tenderness (*circa* 1501-1536).

**GARCILASO INCA DE LA VEGA**, Peruvian historian, born at Cuzco, son of a Spanish father and a Peruvian mother of the blood-royal; from 1560 he lived in Cordova, where his *History* was published in 1609-16 (about 1540-1616).

**GARCIN DE TASSY**, Joseph Héliodore, French Orientalist, born in Marseilles; he was Professor of Hindustani in Paris, and author of a "History of the Literature of Hindustan" (1837) (1794-1878).

**GARD**, a dep. in the S. of France, between the Cevennes and the Rhône; slopes to the Rhône and the sea, with a marshy coast; produces wine and olives, and is noted for its silk-culture and breed of horses; its capital is Nîmes.

**GARDA**, Lago Di, the largest of the Italian lakes; stretches, amidst beautiful Alpine scenery, between Lombardy and Venetia. It is 35 m. long, and from 2 to 10 broad. Its water is remarkably clear, and has a depth of 1130 ft. It is studded with many picturesque islands, and is traversed by steamers.

**GARDE NATIONALE**, of France, a body of armed citizens organised in Paris in 1789 for the defence of the citizen interest, and soon by extensions throughout the country made a force of great national importance; the colours they adopted were the famous tricolour of red, white, and blue, and their first commandant was Lafayette. In 1795 they helped to repress the Paris mob, and under Napoleon were retained in service. They played a prominent part in the Revolutions of 1830 and 1848, supporting the revolutionists; but in 1852 their powers were curtailed, and in 1871 they were dissolved by the National Assembly.

**GARDEN CITIES**, model villages, of which the pioneer was that at Letchworth, near Hitchin, built in 1899.

**GARDES SUISSES**, a celebrated corps of the French army, formed in 1816 for defence of royalty, and numbering 2000. During the great Revolution they gallantly defended the Louvre, but were over-awed and overpowered almost to annihilation by the infuriated Paris mob. The corps was finally disbanded in 1830.

**GARDINER, Colonel James**, a Scottish officer of dragons, noted for his bravery and piety; fell at Prestonpans; his "Life," written by Dr. Doddridge, was much prized by the pious (1688-1745).

**GARDINER, Samuel Rawson**, English historian, born in Ropley, Hants; his chief historical works include "History of England" in the reign of James I. and Charles I.; "History of the Civil War," in four vols., and the "History of the Protectorate"; was impartial and accurate (1829-1902).

**GARDINER, Stephen**, bishop of Winchester, born in Bury St. Edmunds; was secretary to Wolsey; promoted the divorce of Queen Catherine, and was made bishop; imprisoned in the Tower under Edward VI.; restored to his see, and made Chancellor under Mary (*circa* 1483-1555).

**GARFIELD, James Abram**, President of the United States, born in Orange, Ohio; reared amid lowly surroundings; at the age of ten began to help his widowed mother by working as a farm-servant; an invincible passion for learning prompted him to devote the long winters to study, till he was able as a student to enter Hiram College, and subsequently William's College, Massachusetts, where, in 1856, he graduated; in the following year he became President of Hiram College, and, devoting his attention to the study of law, in 1859 became a member of the State Senate; he took an active part on the side of the Federalists in the Civil War, and distinguished himself in several engagements, rising to be major-general; in his thirty-third year he entered Congress, and soon came to the

front, acting latterly as leader of the Republican party; in 1880 he became a member of the Senate, and in the same year was elected to the Presidency; he signalled his tenure of the presidential office by endeavouring to purify and reform the civil service, but this attempt drew on him the odium of a section of his party, and on July 2, 1881, he was shot down by Charles Guiteau, a disappointed place-hunter; he succumbed to his wound on Sept. 19 (1831-1881).

**GARGANTUA**, a gigantic personage, in Rabelais' satire of the name, of preternaturally lusty appetite and guzzling and gourmandising power; lived several centuries, and begat Pantagruel.

**GARIBALDI, Giuseppe**, Italian patriot, began life as a sailor, associated himself enthusiastically with Mazzini for the liberation of his country, but being convicted of conspiracy fled to South America, where, both as a privateer and a soldier, he gave his services to the young republics struggling there for life; returned to Europe, and took part in the defence of Rome against France, but being defeated fled to New York, to return to the Isle of Caprea, bidding his time; joined the Piedmontese against Austria, and in 1860 set himself to assist in the overthrow of the kingdom of Naples and the union of Italy under Victor Emmanuel; landing in Calabria and entering Naples, he drove the royal forces before him without striking a blow, after which he returned to his retreat at Caprea, ready still to draw sword, and occasionally offering it again, in the cause of republicanism (1807-1882).

**GARNET**, a well-known precious stone of a vitreous lustre, and usually of a dark-red colour, resembling a ruby, but also found in various other shades, *e.g.* black, green, and yellow. The finest specimens are brought from Ceylon, Peru, and Greenland. The species of garnet crystal known as Pyrope, when cut in the shape of a tallow drop, is called a caruncle.

**GARNETT, Henry**, a noted Jesuit, son of a Nottingham schoolmaster, implicated in the Gunpowder Plot; bred in the Protestant faith, he early turned Catholic and went abroad and joined the Jesuit order; in 1588 he returned to England as Superior of the English Jesuits, and engaged in various intrigues; on the discovery of the Gunpowder Plot he was arrested, found guilty of complicity in the Plot, and executed (1555-1606).

**GARNETT, Richard**, philologist, born in Otley, Yorkshire, Keeper of the Printed Books in the British Museum, and one of the founders of the Philological Society (1789-1850); his son, of the same name, was also Keeper of the Printed Books (1890-1899), and was the author of a number of critical biographies, "The Twilight of the Gods," "Essays of an Ex-Librarian," &c.; also of some volumes of poems and poetic dramas and—with Edmund Gosse—of "English Literature: an Illustrated Record" (1835-1908).

**GAROFALO**. See **BENVENUTO**.

**GARONNE**, an important river of SW. France, which rises in the Val d'Arán in the Spanish Pyrenees; 26 m. from its source it enters France near Pont du Roi, and after it passes Toulouse flows in a northwesterly direction; joined by the Dordogne, 20 m. below Toulouse, it gradually widens into the Gironde estuary, which opens on the Bay of Biscay; it has a length of 346 m., and is freely navigable as far as Toulouse.

**GARONNE, HAUTE-**, a department of SW. France, on the Spanish frontier, watered by the Garonne, Salat, and Arège; Toulouse is the capital.

**GARRICK, David**, a famous English actor and dramatist, born in Hereford; was educated at Lichfield, the home of his mother, and was for some months in his nineteenth year a pupil of Samuel Johnson; in 1737 he accompanied Johnson to London, with the intention of entering the legal profession, but soon abandoned the purpose, and started in the wine business with his brother; in

1741 he commenced his career as an actor, making his first appearance at Ipswich; in the autumn of the same year he returned to London, and as Richard III. achieved instant success; with the exception of a sojourn upon the Continent for two years, his life was spent mainly in the metropolis in the active pursuit of his profession; in 1747 he became patentee, along with James Lacy, of Drury Lane Theatre, which he continued to direct until his retirement from the stage in 1776; three years later he died, and was buried in Westminster Abbey; his wife, Eva Maria Violette, a celebrated Viennese dancer whom he married in 1749, survived him till 1822, dying at the age of 98 (1717-1779).

**GARRISON, William Lloyd**, American journalist and abolitionist, born in Newburyport, Mass.; in his native town he rose to be editor of the *Herald* at 19, and five years later became joint-editor of the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*; his vigorous denunciation of slavery involved him in a charge of libel and brought about his imprisonment, from which he was liberated by a friend paying his fine; at Boston, in 1831, he founded his celebrated *Liberator*, a paper in which he unweariedly, and in the face of violent threats, advocated his anti-slavery opinions till 1865, when the cause was won; he visited England on several occasions in support of emancipation, and in 1868 he received from admirers a gift in gratitude of \$30,000 (1805-1870).

**GARTER, The Most Noble Order of the**, the premier order of English knighthood traditionally instituted 1349 by Edward III.; omitting royalty and distinguished foreigners, the number of knights never exceeds 26, of whom the sovereign is head; its initials are K.G.; its insignia includes surcoat, mantle, star, &c., but the knights are chiefly distinguished by a garter of blue velvet worn on the left leg below the knee and bearing the inscription in gold *Honi soit qui mal y pense*, "Evil be to he who evil thinks"; ribbon Garter Blue; appointment to the order lies with the sovereign.

**GARTH, Sir Samuel**, a distinguished physician, born in co. Durham; had an extensive practice; author of a mock-heroic poem entitled "The Dispensary" (1661-1718).

**GAS ENGINES**, internal combustion engines using as a fuel coal gas, producer gas, or the waste gases from blast furnaces; the first practical gas engine was built by Lenoir, a Frenchman, in 1860; improvements appeared in the designs of the Otto engine (1876), the Clerk engine (1886), and later in the Still engine.

**GASCOIGNE, Sir William**, English judge, born in Gawthorpe, Yorkshire; during Richard II.'s reign he practised in the law courts, and in 1397 became king's serjeant; three years later he was raised to the Lord Chief-Justiceship; his single-eyed devotion to justice was strikingly exemplified in his refusal to pass sentence of death on Archbishop Scrope; the story of his committing Prince Henry to prison, immortalised by Shakespeare, is unauthenticated (1350-1419).

**GASCONY**, an ancient province of SW. France, lying between the Atlantic, the Pyrenees, and the Garonne; it included several of the present departments; the province was of Basque origin, but ultimately became united with Aquitaine, and was added to the territory of the French crown in 1453; the Gascons still retain their traditional characteristics; they are of dark complexion and small in stature, vivacious and boastful, but have a high reputation for integrity.

**GASKELL, Mrs., née STEVENSON**, novelist and biographer, born at Cheyne Row, Chelsea; authoress of "Mary Barton," "Cranford," "Sylvia's Lovers," &c., and the "Life of Charlotte Brontë," her friend (1810-1865).

**GASOLENE**, a name for petroleum motor spirit, otherwise known as petrol or benzene.

**GASPERI, Signor de**, eight times Prime Minister of Italy; after the war his notable achievements were to save Italy from Communism, and to put her back on equal status with her victors; educated at Vienna University; sentenced to four years' imprisonment in 1925 for his stand against Fascism, but was released after 18 months when his health broke, and the Pope interceded for him, and gave him post as Librarian in the Vatican, which he held for 15 years; joined with friends who organised underground groups to help liberation; became Prime Minister in 1945 (1881-1954).

**GASQUET, Francis Aidan, O.S.B.**, English cardinal and historian, born in London; educated at Downside, he was from 1878 to 1884 Superior of the Benedictine Monastery and College of St. Gregory there; he was created a Cardinal in 1914, and was President of the International Commission for the revision of the Vulgate; his chief works are "Henry VIII. and the English Monasteries," "The Last Abbot of Glastonbury," "The Greater Abbeys of England," and an edition of Montalembert's "Monks of the West"; this scholarship has been much criticised (1846-1929).

**GASSENDI, Pierre**, a French mathematician and philosopher, born in Provence; declared against scholastic methods out of deference to the empirical; controverted the metaphysics of Descartes; became the head of a school opposed to him; adopted the philosophy of Epicurus and contributed to the science of astronomy, and was the friend of Kepler, Galileo, and Hobbes; was a great admirer of Bayle, the head of a school of Pyrrhonists, tending to materialism (1592-1655).

**GASSNER, Johann Joseph**, a noted "exorcist," born in Bludenz, in the Tyrol; while a Catholic priest at Klösterle he gained a wide celebrity by professing to "cast out devils" and to work cures on the sick by means simply of prayer; he was deposed as an impostor, but the bishop of Ratisbon, who believed in his honesty, bestowed upon him the cure of Bendorf (1727-1779).

**GASTEIN**, the valley of the R. Salzach, in Salzburg, Austria, noted for its scenery and warm springs; Bad-Gastein (or Wildbad) and Hof-Gastein are watering-places, popular for invalids.

**GASTEROPODS**, a group of molluscs with a spiral shell, including living forms such as whelks, snails, &c.; gasteropods are abundant as fossils, especially in the tertiary beds.

**GATAKER, Thomas**, an English divine, member of the Westminster Assembly; disapproved of the introduction of the Covenant, declared for Episcopacy, and opposed the trial of Charles I. (1574-1654).

**GATE OF TEARS**, the strait of Bab-el-Mandeb, so called from the shipwrecks associated with it.

**GATES, Horatio**, an American general, born in Maldon, Essex, in England; served as an English officer in America till the peace of 1763, and then retired to Virginia; in the War of Independence he fought on the side of America, and, as commander of the northern army, defeated the English at Saratoga in 1777; so great was his popularity in consequence of this victory that ill-advised efforts were made to place him over Washington, but in 1780 he suffered a crushing defeat at the hands of the British at Camden, and was court-martialled; acquitted in 1782, he again retired to Virginia, and subsequently in 1800 removed to New York, having first emancipated his slaves (1723-1806).

**GATESHEAD**, an English county borough, situated on the Tyne, on N. border of Durham; it is united to Newcastle by four bridges spanning the river; it contains no buildings of beauty, but extensive ironworks, foundries, soap, glass, and chemical manufactories; it was here Defoe lived when he wrote "Robinson Crusoe."

**GATH**, Goliath's town, a city of the Philistines, on a cliff 12 m. N.E. of Ashdod.

**GAUCHOS**, a name bestowed upon the natives of the pampas of S. America; they are of Indo-Spanish descent, and are chiefly engaged in pastoral pursuits, herding cattle, &c.; they are dexterous horsemen, skilled in the use of the lasso; the wide-brimmed sombrero and loose poncho are characteristic articles of their dress.

**GAUDEN**, John, bishop of Worcester; protested against the trial of Charles I., and after his execution published "Elkon Basilike" (*q.v.*), or the "Portraiture of his Sacred Majesty in his Solitude and Sufferings," which he declared was written by him (1605-1682).

**GAUDIER-BRZESKA**, Henri, French sculptor, born at St. Jean de Braye, Loire, son of a joiner; after studying at Nuremberg and Munich he returned to Paris in 1910 and was soon at the head of the Vorticist movement (*q.v.*); he was killed in France, during the fighting for Vimy Ridge (1891-1915).

**GAUGIN**, Paul, French painter. He ran away to sea as a boy, returned to enter into business, and took up painting at the age of 30. Of romantic temperament, he delighted in highly decorative work. He left his wife and children in 1885 in Denmark, being unable to support them. Lived for a time with Van Gogh (*q.v.*), who tried to kill him in a fit of insanity; then went to Tahiti where he spent the remainder of his life, except for two years in the Marquesas. He died after a long fight against poverty. His paintings are flat designs in colour, full of emotion (1848-1903).

**GAUL**, the name the ancients gave to two distinct regions, the one *Cisalpine Gaul*, on the Roman side of the Alps, embracing the N. of Italy, as long inhabited by Gallic tribes; and the other *Transalpine Gaul*, beyond the Alps from Rome, and extending from the Alps to the Pyrenees, from the ocean to the Rhine, inhabited by different races; subdued by Julius Cæsar 58-50 B.C., and divided by Augustus into four provinces.

**GAULLE**, General Charles de, French soldier and politician; fought under Pétain in the first world war and was captured by the Germans; between the wars he became Secretary to the Council of National Defence; in 1939 M. Reynaud made him a general and under-secretary for war; in 1940, after M. Pétain signed the armistice with Germany, he came to London, and formed the Free French forces; returned to France in 1944 and set up the first temporary government after the liberation (1890- ).

**GAUNT**, John of. See **JOHN OF GAUNT**.

**GAUR**, or **LAKHNAUTI**, the ancient capital of Bengal, now in ruins, but with Hindu remains of exceptional interest, is situated 4 m. S. of Malda, between the rivers Ganges and Mahananda; the city is believed to have been founded in the 11th century; it fell into decay after the Mogul conquest in 1575, but pestilence and the deflection of the Ganges into a new channel accelerated its fate.

**GAUSS**, Karl Friedrich, a celebrated German mathematician and astronomer, born in Brunswick; was director of the observatory at Göttingen for 40 years; was equally expert on theory of numbers and practice of calculation; he made important discoveries in magnetism, and was pronounced by Laplace the greatest mathematician in Europe (1777-1855).

**GAUSS**, unit used in electricity for the measurement of magnetic intensity, named after K. F. Gauss.

**GAUTAMA**, the name of the family Buddha belonged to, a Rajput clan which at the time of his birth was settled on the banks of the Rohini, a small affluent of the Gogra, about 137 m. N. of Benares.

**GAUTIER**, Théophile, a distinguished French poet, novelist, and critic, born in Tarbes; began

life as a painter, but turning to literature soon attracted the attention of Sainte-Beuve by some studies in the old French authors; by-and-by he came under the influence of Victor Hugo, and in 1830 started his career as a poet by the publication of "Alberthus," five years after which appeared his famous novel "Mademoiselle de Maupin"; for many years he was engaged in the work of art and dramatic criticism for the Paris newspapers; both as poet and novelist his works are numerous, while several delightful books of travel in Spain, Turkey, Algeria, &c., came from his pen (1811-1872).

**GAVARNI**, Paul, the *nom de plume* of Sulpice Guillaume Chevalier, caricaturist, born in Paris; began life as an engineer's draughtsman, but soon turned his attention to his proper vocation as a cartoonist; most of his best work appeared in *Le Charivari*, but some of his bitterest and most earnest pictures, the fruit of a visit to London, appeared in *L'Illustration*; he also illustrated Balzac's novels, and Sue's "Wandering Jew" (1804-1866).

**GAVAZZI**, Alessandro, an Italian anti-papal agitator, born in Bologna; admitted into the order of Barnabite monks, he later became professor of Rhetoric at Naples; one of the most energetic supporters of Pius IX. in his liberal policy, he afterwards joined the Revolution of 1848, fled to England on the occupation of Rome, and embraced Evangelicalism; as an anti-papal lecturer he showed considerable oratorical powers, his addresses being received with enthusiasm, though in Canada they led to riots (1809-1889).

**GAVELKIND**, a tenure obtaining in Kent, Northumberland, and Wales (principally in the first named), which provided for descent of property to all the sons alike, the oldest to have the horse and arms and the youngest the homestead; a custom said to represent the socage tenure common to the country previous to the Norman Conquest.

**GAVLE**. See **GEFLE**.

**GAWAIN**, Sir, one of the Knights of the Round Table, King Arthur's nephew; celebrated for his courtesy and physical strength.

**GAY**, Delphine. See **GIRARDIN**, E. De.

**GAY**, John, an English poet, born in Barnstable the same year as Pope, a friend of his, to whom he dedicated his "Rural Sports"; was the author of a series of "Fables" and the "Beggars' Opera," a piece which was received with great enthusiasm, had a run of 63 nights and has been frequently revived, but which gave offence at Court, though it brought him the patronage of the Duke of Queensberry, under whose roof he died; was buried in Westminster Abbey (1685-1732).

**GAYA**, chief town of a district of the same name in India, on the Phalgu, 57 m. S. of Patna; it is a great centre of pilgrimage for Hindus, and has associations with Buddha.

**GAY-LUSSAC**, Louis Joseph, French chemist and physicist, born in St. Leonard, Haute-Vienne; at the Polytechnic School, Paris, his abilities attracted the attention of Berthollet (*q.v.*), who appointed him his assistant in the government chemical works at Arcueil; here he assiduously employed himself in chemical and physical research, in connection with which he made two balloon ascents; in 1808 he became professor of Chemistry at the Paris Polytechnic School; in 1832 was elected to a similar chair at the Jardin des Plantes; seven years later was created a peer of France, while in 1829 he became chief assayer to the Mint; his name is associated with many notable discoveries, *e.g.* the law of volumes, and he introduced new methods of organic analysis (1778-1850).

**GAZA**, a Philistine town, the gates of which Samson carried off by night; situated on a mound at the edge of the desert, 5 m. from the sea, it is a considerable place to this day, and is the airport for South Israel.

**GAZETTE**, *The London*, an official newspaper in which government and legal notices are published, issued on Tuesdays and Fridays; the name comes from Italian *gazetta*, a coin of trifling value, and was originally applied to a Venetian newspaper, this being the price charged to each person attending a public reading of the sheet.

**GDYNIA**, a seaport in the Baltic, 12 m. N.W. of Płask; it was founded by Poland in 1920, she then having no port of her own; a canal connects it to the Vistula.

**GEBIR**, Ibn Hayyan, Arabic alchemist born in Tus, carried out many experiments in Baghdad and appears to have had a sound practical knowledge of chemistry well in advance of his age (740-813).

**GED**, William, the inventor of stereotyping, born in Edinburgh, where he carried on business as a goldsmith; he endeavoured unsuccessfully to push his new process of printing in London, so returned to Edinburgh where an edition of Sallust and two prayer-books were stereotyped by him (1690-1749).

**GEDDES**, Alexander, Biblical scholar, born in Arradoul, Banffshire; was trained for the Catholic Church, and after prosecuting his studies at Paris was appointed to the charge of a Catholic congregation at Auchinhalrig; ten years later he was deposed for heresy, and removing to London took to literary work; his most notable performance is his unfinished translation of the Scriptures, and the notes appended, in which he reveals a very pronounced rationalistic conception of holy writ; this work, which anticipated the views of such men as Eichhorn and Paulus, lost him his status as a priest, although to the end he was a sincere Catholic; he was the author of volumes of poems, &c. (1737-1802).

**GEDDES**, Jenny, an Edinburgh worthy who on July 23, 1837, immortalised herself by throwing her stool at the head of Land's bishop as he proceeded from the desk of St. Giles's to read the *Collect* for the day, exclaiming as she did so, "Dell colic the waume o' thee, fause loon, would you say Mass at my lug?" which was followed by great uproar, and a shout, "A Pape, a Pape; stane him." There is no factual record of her existence.

**GEFFS**, Guillaume, Belgian sculptor, born in Antwerp; executed a colossal work at Brussels, "Victims of the Revolution," and numerous statues and busts as well as imaginative productions; had two brothers distinguished also as sculptors (1806-1883).

**GEELONG**, a prettily laid out city of Victoria, on Corio Bay, 45 m. S.W. of Melbourne. The gold discoveries of 1851 gave a stimulus to the town, which is now a busy centre of the wool trade, and has tanneries and paper works, &c. The harbourage is excellent, and in summer the town is a favourite resort as a watering-place.

**GEFLE**, a seaport, and the third commercial town in Sweden; capital of the *län* of Gefleborg; is situated on an inlet of the Gulf of Bothnia, midway between Fahlun and Upsala; has an interesting old castle, a school of navigation, and, since a destructive fire in 1869, has been largely rebuilt; called also Gävle.

**GEHENNA**, the valley of Hinnom, on the S. of Jerusalem, with Tophet (*q.v.*) at its eastern end; became the symbol of hell from the fires kept burning in it night and day to consume the poisonous gases of the ofal accumulated in it.

**GEIBEL**, Emanuel von, a celebrated German poet, born in Lübeck; was professor of *Esthetics* at Munich; his poetry, mainly sentimental, was very popular among women (1815-1884).

**GEIGER**, Abraham, an eminent Hebrew scholar and Rabbi, born in Frankfurt-on-Main, and editor of the *Zeitschrift für jüdische Theologie*; strove hard to break down the barrier of Jewish exclusiveness (1810-1874).

**GEIGER COUNTER**, a device for detecting the presence of atomic particles.

**GEIJER**, Erik Gustav, great Swedish historian, born in Vermland; held a post in the Record Office, Stockholm; was a poet as well as an historian, his principal work being "History of the Swedish People" (1783-1847).

**GEIKIE**, Sir Archibald, geologist, born in Edinburgh; at the age of 20 he joined the Geological Survey of Scotland, and in 1867 became director; in 1870 he became Murchison professor of Geology at Edinburgh, and in 1881 was appointed chief director of the Geological Survey of Great Britain; in 1891 he was knighted, receiving the K.C.B. in 1897 and the O.M. in 1914; in 1892 he was President of the British Association; was author of various works on geology, written with great lucidity, as well as essays much appreciated (1835-1924).

**GEIKIE**, James, geologist, brother of the preceding, born in Edinburgh; in 1832, after serving 21 years in the Geological Survey of Scotland, he succeeded his brother in the chair of Geology at Edinburgh; his principal work as a scientist is "The Great Ice Age"; his literary sympathies appear in his admirable volume of translations of "Songs and Lyrics of Heine" (1839-1915).

**GEILER VON KAISERBERG**, Johann, a famous German pulpit orator, born in Schaffhausen; Strasbourg was the principal scene of his labours; he lectured on the "Narenschiff" or "Ship of Fools," by Sebastian Brandt (*q.v.*) (1445-1510).

**GELASIVS I**, St., Pope from 492 to 496; a vigorous man and strong assertor of the supremacy of the chair of St. Peter; **G. II**, also Pope from 1118 to 1119.

**GELATINE**, an albuminoid substance obtained from bones and skins; pure gelatine is used as food, in ice-cream, jellies, &c.; for cultivating bacteria; for photographic emulsion; coarse gelatine is used as glue.

**GELDERLAND**. See **GUOLDERLAND**.

**GELL**, Sir William, archaeologist, born in Hopton, Derbyshire; after graduating at Cambridge was elected to a Fellowship at Emmanuel College; his passion for classical antiquities led him latterly to settle in Italy, which bore fruit in various valuable works on the topography and antiquities of Troy, Pompeii, Rome, Attica, &c.; he had for some time previously been chamberlain to Queen Caroline, and appeared as a witness at her trial (1777-1836).

**GELLERT**, or **KILLHART**, a famous dog which figures in Welsh tradition of the 13th century, and whose devotion and sad death are celebrated in a fine ballad written by the Hon. William Robert Spencer (1796-1834). The story is as follows: Prince Llewellyn on returning one day from the chase discovered the cradle of his child overturned and blood-stains on the floor. Immediately concluding that Gellert, whom he had left in charge of the child, had been the culprit, he plunged his sword into the breast of the dog and laid it dead. Too late he found his child safe hidden in the blankets, and by its side the dead body of an enormous wolf. Gellert's tomb is still pointed out in the village of Beddgelert on the S. of Snowdon. The story is current in many other lands.

**GELLERT**, Christian, a German poet, fabulist, and moralist, born in Saxony; professor of Philosophy at Leipzig; distinguished for the influence of his character and writings on the literature of the period in Germany, its effects culminating in the works of Schiller and Goethe; Frederick the Great, who met him, pronounced him the most rational of German professors (1715-1769).

**GELLIUS**, Aulus, a Latin grammarian, born in Rome; author of "Noctes Atticae," a miscellany professing to have been composed in a country house near Athens during winter nights, and



ranging confusedly over topics of all kinds, interesting as abounding in extracts from ancient writings no longer extant (*circa* 120-180).

**GELON**, tyrant of Syracuse from 481 to 478 B.C.; rose from the ranks, gained a victory in 480 B.C. on the day of the battle of Salamis over a large host of Carthaginians who had invaded Sicily; d. 478 B.C., leaving an honoured memory.

**GENI**, the third sign of the zodiac, which the sun enters about May 21; the constellation of that name contains two conspicuous stars of the first magnitude, Castor and Pollux, and owing to the precession of the equinoxes, is now situated in the sign Cancer.

**GENDARMES** (*i.e.* men-at-arms), a military police in France organised since the Revolution, and charged with maintaining the public safety. The gendarmerie is considered a part of the regular army, and is divided into legions and companies, but the pay is better than that of an ordinary soldier. In the 14th and 15th centuries the name was applied to the heavy French cavalry, and later to the royal bodyguard of the Bourbons.

**GENE**, present in the nucleus of every living cell in pairs. In reproductive cells they are found only singly, but join with a similar number of genes in the cell fertilised. Influence heredity.

**GENERAL STRIKE**, The, the strike of all unions belonging to the Trade Union Congress which started on May 4, 1926, and which was designed to coerce the Government into agreeing to the terms of the miners in the coal stoppage which had begun three days before. After eleven days, singularly free from real disturbance, the strike was unconditionally called off.

**GENESIS**, the first book in the Bible, so called in the Septuagint from the first word in the Hebrew "In the beginning." The first eleven chapters derived from Babylonian mythology tell of the creation and fall of man. Later chapters are partly historical and deal with the lives of the patriarchs, agreeing with archaeological discoveries of the second millennium B.C.

**GENETICS**, the science which deals with the study of heredity in animals.

**GENEVA**, (1) The smallest canton of Switzerland, situated at the western extremity of the lake of the same name; the surface is hilly, but not mountainous, and is watered by the Rhône and Arve; the soil is unfertile, but the patient industry of the inhabitants has made it fruitful; the cultivation of the vine, fruit-growing, and the manufacture of watches, &c., are the chief industries; 85 per cent. of the people speak French. (2) Capital of the canton, occupies a splendid geographical position at the south-western end of the lake, at the exit of the Rhône; the town existed in Caesar's time, and, after being subject in turn to Rome and Burgundy, ere long won its independence in conjunction with Berne and Freiburg. In Calvin's time it became a centre of Protestantism, and its history, down to the time of its annexation by Napoleon in 1798, is mainly occupied with the struggles between the oligarchical and democratic factions. On the overthrow of Napoleon it joined the Swiss Confederation. Since 1847 the town has been largely rebuilt and handsomely laid out. Among many fine buildings are the Transition Cathedral of St. Peter (1124) and the Academy founded by Calvin. The Rhône flows through it, and compasses an island which forms part of the city. It has many literary and historical associations, and was the birthplace of Rousseau. In 1919 it became the headquarters of the League of Nations and the International Labour Office, and in 1955 was the scene of a meeting between the heads of the four great world powers.

**GENEVA CONVENTIONS**, deal with the treatment of Prisoners of War and wounded, last signed in 1906; the Red Cross is the emblem.

**GENEVA, Lake of, or LAKE LEMAN**, stretches in crescent shape between Switzerland and France, curving round the northern border of the French department of Haute-Savoie; length, 45 m.; greatest breadth, 9 m.; maximum depth, 1100 ft. On the French side precipitous rocks descend to the water's edge, and contrast with the wooded slopes of the north. The water is a deep-blue colour; many streams pour into it, notably the Rhône, which flows out at Geneva.

**GENEVIEVE**, the patron saint of Paris, born in Nanterre; by her prayer the city, then called Lutetia (*q.v.*), was saved from the ravages of Attila and his Huns (422-512).

**GENGHIS KHAN** (*i.e.* Very Mighty Ruler), a celebrated Mongol conqueror, born near Lake Baikal, the son of a Mongol chief; his career as a soldier began at the age of 13, an age at which he boldly assumed the reins of government in succession to his father; by his military skill and daring example he gradually raised his people to a position of supremacy in Asia, and established by means of them a kingdom which, at his death, stretched from the Volga to the Pacific, and from Siberia to the Persian Gulf; he regarded himself as commissioned by Heaven to conquer the world, a destiny which he almost fulfilled (1162-1227).

**GENII**, in Roman mythology, tutelary spirits of which every one was possessed; in Oriental mythology they took the form of fallen angels, or an intermediate race between men and angels, hostile in nature but capable of assuming human shape and of being impressed into service; otherwise known in the East as djinn or jinn.

**GENLIS**, *Stephanie Félicité, Comtesse de*, celebrated French novelist, born in Champocé, near Autun, Burgundy; at the age of 16 she was married to the Comte de Genlis, who eventually fell a victim to the fury of the Revolution; in 1770 she was a lady-in-waiting to the Duchesse de Chartres, and 12 years later became governess to the children of the Duc d'Orléans, amongst whom was the future king of the French, Louis-Philippe; the Revolution drove her to Switzerland, but on the elevation of Napoleon she returned to Paris, and received from him a pension, which continued to be paid her till it was withdrawn by Louis XVIII.; she was a voluminous writer of moral tales, comedies, &c., but she was ill-natured, and in her "Mémoires" inaccurate as well as prejudiced (1746-1830). *Cp.* FITZGERALD, Lady.

**GEN'OA**, a city and chief commercial seaport of Italy, built at the foot of the Apennines as they slope down to the gulf of the same. The encircling hills behind, which are strongly fortified, form a fine background to the picturesquely laid-out city. There is excellent harbourage for the extensive shipping, and an active export and import trade is carried on. In the city are iron-works, cotton and cloth mills, match factories, &c.; the streets are narrow and irregular, but many of the buildings, especially the ducal palaces and the cathedral, are of great historical and architectural interest; there is a university, a public library, and an Academy of Fine Arts; Columbus was born here. Over 100 palaces and 50 churches were damaged in the second world war.

**GENRE PAINTING**, name given to paintings embracing figures as they appear in ordinary life and in ordinary situations of a domestic or rural character.

**GENS**, the name among the Romans for what we understand by the word clan as consisting of families.

**GEN'SERIC**, king of the Vandals, son of Godigiselus, founder of the Vandal kingdom in Spain, and bastard brother of Gunderic, whom he succeeded in A.D. 429; from Spain he crossed to Africa, and in conjunction with the Moors added to his kingdom the land lying W. of Carthage, ultimately

gaining possession of Carthage itself; he next set himself to organise a naval force, with which he systematically from year to year pillaged Spain, Italy, Greece, and the opposite lands of Asia Minor, sacking Rome in 455; until his death in 477 he continued master of the seas, despite strenuous efforts of the Roman emperors to crush his power. His name is also written *Gaiseric*.

**GENTILLY**, a southern suburb of Paris, once a village beyond the fortifications.

**GENTLEMEN-AT-ARMS**, next to the Yeomen of the Guard the oldest corps in the British army, is the bodyguard of the sovereign; was formed by Henry VIII. in 1509; now consists of a captain, lieutenant, standard-bearer, adjutant, and 40 retired officers of the Army or Marines, whose duties are limited to attendance at State ceremonies.

**GENTZ**, Friedrich von, German politician and author, born in Breslau; while in the Prussian civil service he warmly sympathised with the French Revolution, but his zeal was greatly modified by perusal of Burke's "Reflections," a treatise he subsequently translated, and in 1802 entered the Austrian public service; in the capacity of a political writer he bitterly opposed Napoleon, but for other purposes his pen and support were at the service of the highest bidder; he was secretary at the Congress of Vienna, and held a similar post in many of the subsequent congresses (1761-1832).

**GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH**, a celebrated chronicler and ecclesiastic of the 12th century, born in Monmouth, where he was educated in a Benedictine monastery; in 1152 he was made bishop of St. Asaph; his Latin "*Chronicon sive Historia Britonum*" contains a circumstantial account of British history compiled from Gildas, Nennius, and other early chroniclers, interwoven with current legends and pieced together with additions from his own fertile imagination, the whole professing to be a translation of a chronicle found in Brittany; this remarkable history is the source of the stories of King Lear, Cymbeline, Merlin, and of Arthur and his knights as they have since taken shape in English literature; *d.* about 1154.

**GEOFFRIN**, Marie Thérèse, a French patroness of letters, born in Paris, the daughter of a *valet-de-chambre*; in her fifteenth year she married a wealthy merchant, whose immense fortune she inherited; her love of letters—which she cherished, though but poorly educated herself—and her liberality soon made her *salon* the most celebrated in Paris; the *encyclopedists*, Diderot, D'Alembert, and Marmontel, received from her a liberal encouragement in their great undertaking; Walpole, Hume, and Gibbon were among her friends; and Stanislas Poniatowsky, who became king of Poland, acknowledged her generosity to him by styling himself her son and welcoming her royally to his kingdom (1699-1777).

**GEOFFROY SAINT-HILAIRE**, Étienne, zoologist and biologist, born in Etampes; he was educated for the Church, but while studying theology at Paris his love for natural science was awakened, and the study of it henceforth became the ruling passion of his life; was made professor of Zoology in the Museum of Natural History in Paris; accompanied Napoleon to Egypt as a member of the scientific commission, and returned with rich collections, while his labours were rewarded by his election to the Academy of Sciences; a scientific mission to Portugal in 1808 next engaged him, and a year later he was nominated to the chair of Zoology in the Faculty of Sciences at Paris; his main object was to establish, in opposition to the theories of his friend Cuvier, his conception of a grand unity of plan pervading the whole organic kingdom (1772-1844).

**GEORGE**, St., the patron saint of chivalry and of

England; adopted as such in the reign of Edward III.; believed to have been born in Armenia, and to have suffered martyrdom under Diocletian in A.D. 303; he is represented as mounted on horseback and slaying a dragon (*q.v.*), conceived as an incarnation of the evil one.

**GEORGE I.**, king of Great Britain from 1714 to 1727, and first of the Hanoverian line; son of Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, and of Sophia, granddaughter of James I. of England; born in Hanover; in 1682 he married his cousin, the Princess Sophia Dorothea of Zell, and in 1698 became Elector of Hanover; he co-operated actively with Marlborough in opposing the schemes of Louis XIV., and commanded the Imperial forces; in accordance with the Act of Settlement, he succeeded to the English throne on the death of Queen Anne; his ignorance of English prevented him taking part in Cabinet councils, a circumstance which had important results in the growth of constitutional government, and the management of public affairs during his reign devolved chiefly upon Sir Robert Walpole; the abortive Jacobite rising of 1715, the South Sea Bubble (1720), and the institution of Septennial Parliaments (1718) are among the main events of his reign; in 1694 he divorced his wife on account of an amour with Count Königsmark, and kept her imprisoned abroad till her death in 1724, while he himself during these years lived in open profligacy with his mistresses (1660-1727).

**GEORGE II.**, king of Great Britain from 1727 to 1760, and Elector of Hanover, born in Hanover, son of preceding; in 1705 he married Caroline of Anspach, and in 1714 was declared Prince of Wales; he joined his father in the struggle with Louis XIV., and distinguished himself on the side of the Allies at the battle of Oudenarde; the period of his reign is one of considerable importance in English history; Walpole and subsequently Pitt were the great ministers of the age; war was waged against Spain and France; the last Jacobite rising was crushed at Culloden (1746); English power was established in Canada by the brilliant victory of Wolfe at Quebec (1759); an empire was won in India by Clive; the victory of Minden (1759) was gained in the Seven Years' War; Methodism sprang up under Wesley and Whitefield; while a great development in literature and art took place; against these, however, must be set the doubling of the National Debt, mainly due to the Seven Years' War, and a defeat by the French at Fontenoy (1745) (1683-1760).

**GEORGE III.**, king of Great Britain from 1760 to 1820, and king of Hanover (Elector from 1760 to 1815), eldest son of Frederick Lewis, Prince of Wales, and grandson of preceding, born in London; in 1761 he married Princess Charlotte Sophia of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, by whom he had fifteen children; more English in sentiment and education than his two predecessors, George's main interest was centred in his English kingdom, and never during his long life did he once set foot in his Hanoverian possessions; the purity of his domestic life, his devotion to England, and the pathos attaching to his frequent fits of insanity, won him the affections of his people, an affection, however, sorely tried by his blundering; the 60 years of his reign present a succession of domestic episodes, far-reaching in their consequences to England and to the civilised world; the conclusion of the Seven Years' War left England predominant in North America, and with increased colonial possessions in the West Indies, &c., but under the ill-guided and obstinate policy of Lord North she suffered the loss of her American colonies, an event which also involved her in war with France and Spain; in 1787 the famous trial of Warren Hastings (*q.v.*) began, and two years later came the French Revolution; the great struggle with Napoleon

followed, and gave occasion for the brilliant achievements of Nelson and Wellington; during these long years of war the commercial prosperity of England never slackened, but through the inventions of Hargreaves, Arkwright, and Crompton increased by leaps and bounds; freedom of the press was won by Wilkes; and in 1802 the union with Ireland took place; the majestic figure of Pitt stands out amidst a company of brilliant politicians that included Burke and Fox and Sheridan; literature is represented by a line of brilliant writers that stretches from Johnson to Keats, and includes the names of Burns, Cowper, Scott, Coleridge, Shelley, and Byron (1738-1820).

**GEORGE IV.**, king of Great Britain and of Hanover from 1820 to 1830, eldest son of the preceding, born in London; in consequence of his father's insanity he became Regent in 1810; a tendency to profligacy early displayed itself in an intrigue with Mrs. Robinson, an actress; and two years afterwards, in defiance of the Royal Marriage Act, he secretly married Mrs. Fitzherbert (*q.v.*), a Roman Catholic; in 1795 he publicly espoused Princess Caroline of Brunswick, whom later he endeavoured to divorce; a Burmese War (1823), the victory of Admiral Codrington at Navarino (1827), the Repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (1828), and the passing of the Catholic Emancipation Bill (1829), were occurrences of some importance in an uneventful reign (1762-1830).

**GEORGE V.**, king of Great Britain. He succeeded King Edward VII. in 1910, and was at once faced with a constitutional crisis over the Parliament Act. Irish troubles next clouded his reign, while from 1914 to 1918 there was the first world war, in which he took an active part, visiting the front line on several occasions. Other important events during his reign were the granting of votes to women, the establishment of the Irish Free State, the General Strike of 1926 (*q.v.*), the formation of the first Labour Government in 1924, and the beginning of the great economic and financial depression in 1931. He was the first king to broadcast to his people, and his doing so on successive Christmas Days, no less than the serious illness he underwent in 1929, endeared him to his Empire in such a manner that the culminating event of his reign, the celebration of his Silver Jubilee in May, 1935, was the greatest expression of loyalty to the Crown and love for its wearer that the British peoples had ever shown. He married his cousin, Princess Mary of Teck (see **MARY**, Queen), in 1893 (1865-1936).

**GEORGE VI.**, king of Great Britain, the second son of King George V. and Queen Mary. Educated at Osborne and Dartmouth, he served from 1913 in the Navy, being present at the Battle of Jutland, 1916, and in 1918 became a captain in the Royal Air Force and a lieutenant in the Navy, advancing by 1932 to Air Vice-Marshal and Rear-Admiral. In 1923 he married Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, daughter of the 14th Earl of Strathmore, and they visited Africa in 1925 and Australia in 1927. His interest in industrial matters led him to accept the presidency of the Industrial Welfare Society and found an annual camp for public schoolboys and young factory hands. He was called upon to succeed his elder brother, King Edward VIII. (see **WINDSOR**, Duke of) on the abdication of the latter on Dec. 10, 1936, and was crowned amid great public rejoicing on May 12, 1937. With his queen he visited France in 1938 and Canada and the U.S.A. in 1939; during the second world war he visited battlefronts in N. Africa, Italy, and France. In 1947 he was accompanied by his family on an official tour of S. Africa. He was a much-loved king for whom great anxiety was felt during his grave illness of 1951. His tragic death in 1952 was mourned in all parts of the world (1895-1952).

**GEORGE II.**, king of Greece. Born at Corfu, he was a friend of the Allies in the first world war; in 1922 he succeeded his father, King Constantine, on his abdication; in 1924 he was himself forced to abdicate, but in Nov., 1935, after a plebiscite he was restored to the throne. During the second world war he was exiled in England; but returned to his throne in 1946 after a further plebiscite had been held (1890-1947).

**GEORGE, Henry**, an American writer on social and economic questions, born in Philadelphia; he tried the sea, but soon took to journalism and addressed himself to the discussion of public affairs; his views on land reform were set forth in "Our Land and Land Policy," 1870, and nine years later appeared his more famous work "Progress and Poverty," in which he promulgated the theory that to the increase in economic rent and land values is due the lack of increase in wages and interest which modern increased productivity should have ensured; he proposed the levying of a tax on land so as to appropriate economic rent to public uses, and the abolition of all taxes falling upon industry and thrift; in 1887 he founded the *Standard* in New York; he died during his candidature for the mayoralty of Greater New York (1839-1897).

**GEORGETOWN**, (1) capital of British Guiana, at the mouth of the Demerara River; is the see of an Anglican bishop; is neatly laid out, and has some handsome buildings, but is considered unhealthy; the staple industries are sugar and rice. (2) A port of entry in the District of Columbia, on the Potomac, 2 m. NW. of Washington, of which city it forms part; is a terminus of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal.

**GEORGIA**, (1) one of the 13 original States of the American Union, lies to the S., fronting the Atlantic between Florida and S. Carolina; is divided into 136 counties, Atlanta being the capital and Savannah the chief port; it is well watered with rivers; is low and swampy for some miles inland, but rises into plateaux in the interior, and the Appalachians and Blue Mountains intersect it in the NW.; excellent crops of wheat and fruit are grown among the hills, rice in the lowlands, while immense quantities of cotton are raised on the islands skirting the coast; the vast forests of pitch-pine supply an increasing lumber trade; the mountain lands are rich in minerals; the State was named after George II. in 1733 by the founder, James Oglethorpe. (2) A Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. extending along the S. slopes of the Caucasus, which belonged to Russia from its seizure in 1801 till 1917 and formed the central portion of Transcaucasia; the Georgians number about a million; they are a people of splendid physique, whose history reaches back to the time of Alexander the Great, and who attained their zenith in the 12th century; subsequently they suffered from Persian, Turkish, and Russian invasion.

**GERA**, a thriving city on the White Elster, 35 m. SW. of Leipzig; has broad streets and fine buildings, with a castle; there are wool and engineering industries.

**GERAINT**, Sir, one of the Knights of the Round Table, the husband of Enid, whose fidelity he for a time distrusted, but who proved herself a true wife by the care with which she nursed him when he was wounded.

**GERANDO**, Baron de. See **DE GÉRANDO**.

**GERARD**, Étienne Maurice, Comte, marshal of France, born in Damvillers, Lorraine; he fought under Bernadotte in various campaigns and subsequently at Austerlitz, Jena, Wagram, &c.; he joined Napoleon after his flight from Elba, and on his downfall quitted France, but returned in 1817; in 1822 he was elected a Deputy, and in 1831 assisted in driving the Dutch out of Flanders;

he was War Minister under Louis Philippe (1773-1852).

**GERARD, François Pascal Simon, Baron,** painter, born in Rome, of French and Italian parentage; came to Paris when a youth, where he studied painting under David; in 1795 his "Blind Belsharius" brought him to the front, whilst subsequent work as a portrait-painter raised him above all his contemporaries; his masterpiece, "Entry of Henri IV. into Paris," procured him a barony at the hands of Louis XVIII. (1770-1837).

**GERHARDT, Karl Friedrich,** chemist, born in Strasbourg; after a training at Karlsruhe and Leipzig, worked in Liebig's laboratory at Giessen; in 1838 he began lecturing in Paris, and made experiments along with Cahours on essential oils, which bore fruit in an important treatise; in 1844 he received the chair of Chemistry at Montpellier, but returned to Paris four years later; there he matured and published his Theory of Types, Homologous Series, &c., which have greatly influenced the science of chemistry; in 1855 he became professor of Chemistry in Strasbourg (1816-1856).

**GERHARDT, Paul,** a celebrated German hymn-writer of the Lutheran Church; he was deposed from his deanery of St. Nicholas, Berlin, for his embittered opposition to the union of the Lutheran and Reformed Churches, and was subsequently pastor at Lübben; his hymns, 123 in number, rank amongst the finest of their class (1607-1876).

**GERICAULT, Jean Louis André Théodore,** French painter. Born in Rouen, he introduced a new style of art into France; he painted everything from life and brought to French art relief from the stereotyped classic conception so long in vogue. His most famous pictures, "Le Radeau de la Méduse" and "Officier des Chasseurs à Cheval," are now in the Louvre (1781-1824).

**GERIZIM,** a mountain 2848 ft. in height in the S. of the valley of Shechem, opposite Ebal (q.v.), from the slopes of which the blessings were responded to by half the tribes of Israel on their arrival in Canaan (Josh. viii. 30-35); the Samaritans erected a temple here, ruins of which still remain.

**GERMAN, Sir Edward,** English musician, born at Whitchurch, Shropshire; he studied at the Royal Academy of Music, and as a conductor was known at many Musical Festivals; his compositions include symphonies, incidental music to Shakespearean and other plays, and operas, among the latter being "The Emerald Isle" (with Sullivan), "Fallen Fairies" (with Gilbert), "Merrie England," and "Tom Jones"; he was knighted in 1925 (1862-1936).

**GERMAN CATHOLICS,** a sect formed in 1844 by secession from the Catholic Church of Germany, under the leadership of Johann Ronge, on account of the exhibition of the Holy Coat of Treves and the superstitious influence ascribed to it.

**GERMAN SILVER,** an alloy consisting of two parts copper, one of nickel, and one of zinc; used for the manufacture of many small objects.

**GERMAN VOLGA,** an autonomous Soviet Republic of the R.S.F.S.R., in S.E. Russia, on both sides of the Volga and some 450 m. from its mouth; capital Engels (formerly Pokrovsk), on the Volga opposite Saratov.

**GERMANICUS, Caesar,** Roman general, son of Nero Claudius Drusus and Antonia, daughter of Mark Antony; he served with distinction under his uncle Tiberius in Dalmatia and Pannonia; was awarded a triumph, and in A.D. 12 was elected consul; his success and popularity as leader of the army on the Rhine provoked the jealousy of Tiberius, who transferred him to the East, where he subsequently died; his son Caligula succeeded Tiberius on the imperial throne (15 B.C.-A.D. 19).

**GERMANY,** constituted an empire in 1871 and a

republic in 1919, occupies a commanding position in Central Europe, and stretches from Switzerland in the S. to the North Sea and Baltic Sea on the N.; Austria lies to the S. and S.E., Czechoslovakia and Poland to the E., with Lithuania E. of the detached portion, East Prussia, while France, Belgium, and the Netherlands flank the W.; is made up of States of widely varying size and importance. After the first world war Germany lost Alsace-Lorraine to France, E. Prussia and Posen to Poland, part of Silesia-Holstein to Denmark, while part of Danzig became a free city. The main physical divisions are (1) the great lowland plain stretching from the centre of the Baltic and North Sea, well watered by the Ems, Weser, Elbe, Oder, Vistula, and their tributaries, in which, excepting large sandy tracts, agriculture employs a large class, and cereals, tobacco, and beetroot are raised; (2) the mountainous district, in the interior of which the Fichtelgebirge is the central knot, in which vast forests abound, and rich deposits of coal, fire-clay, iron, and other metals are worked, giving rise to iron-works and potteries; (3) the basin of the Rhine, on the W., where the vine is largely cultivated, and extensive manufactures of silks, cottons, and hardware are carried on; fine porcelain comes from Saxony, and vast quantities of beer from Bavaria; Westphalia is the centre of the steel and iron works; throughout Germany there are 36,300 m. of railway line (chiefly State railways), 99,100 m. of telegraph line, while excellent roads, canals, and navigable rivers facilitate communication. Germany is at present split into two Republics as a result of the Potsdam agreement at the end of the second world war: the "Western German Federal Republic" and the Eastern "German Democratic Republic," not recognised by Western countries. Berlin is split into two similar zones. Large numbers of refugees from Eastern Germany have entered the Western area, which is now self-governing.

**GERMS,** the popular name for any micro-organisms, as bacteria, that originate, or cause the dissemination of disease; germs are carried extensively by insects, rats, and other animals; in the case of certain diseases, the specific germs have been isolated, but many of them are so minute that they elude identification.

**GERÔME, Jean Léon,** a celebrated French painter, born in Vésoul; he studied at Paris under Paul Delacroix, with whom he subsequently travelled in Italy; he visited the East and so familiarised himself with Eastern scenes, in 1863 he was appointed professor of Painting in the Paris School of Fine Arts; among his most famous pictures, all characterised by vivid colouring and strong dramatic effect, are "The Age of Augustus and the Birth of Christ," "Roman Gladiators in the Amphitheatre" (1824-1904).

**GERRY, Elbridge,** American statesman, born in Marblehead, Mass., in 1773, eight years after graduating at Harvard, he was elected to the Massachusetts Assembly, and in 1789 to the first National Congress; as envoy to France in 1797 he assisted in establishing diplomatic relations with that country, and after his recall in 1810 was chosen governor of his native State; during his tenancy of this office, by an unfair redistribution of the electoral districts in the State he gave undue advantage to his own political party, a proceeding which led to the coining of the word "gerrymandering"; subsequently he held office as Vice-President of the Republic (1744-1814).

**GERSHWIN, George,** American composer, writing jazz for films and the stage; famous for his "Rhapsody in Blue" (1924), "An American in Paris" and "Porgy and Bess," an opera written in 1935 (1898-1937).

**GERSON, Jean Chartier** de, an eminent ecclesiastical scholar, born in Gerson, in the diocese of

Rheims; in 1395 he became chancellor of his old university at Paris, and earned in that office a high reputation for learning, becoming known as Doctor Christianissimus; he was a prominent member of the councils of Pisa and Constance, advocating, as a remedy for the Western Schism, the resignation of the rival Popes; in consequence of his denunciation of the Duke of Burgundy for the murder of the Duke of Orleans he was forced to become a refugee in Germany for some time, but finally retired into the monastery of Lyons; his various works reveal an intellect of keen intelligence, but somewhat tinged with a cloudy mysticism (1363-1429).

**GERVASE OF TILBURY**, a medieval historical writer, born in Tilbury, in Essex; said to have been a nephew of King Henry II.; he held a lectureship in Canon Law at Bologna, and through the influence of Emperor Otto IV. was made marshal of the kingdom of Arles; he was the author of "Otia Imperialia," a historical and geographical work; *d.* about 1235.

**GERVINUS, Georg Gottfried**, German historian and Shakespearean critic, born in Darmstadt; he was elected to the chair of History at Göttingen in 1836, an appointment which was cancelled the following year by his signing the protest against the abolition of the Hanoverian constitution; in 1844 he was appointed honorary professor at Heidelberg, and subsequently contributed greatly to the establishment of constitutional liberty in Germany by means of his writings and by founding the *Deutsche Zeitung* there; in 1848 he became a member of the National Assembly, but shortly afterwards withdrew, disgusted with the course things were taking; he now engaged in literary studies, the fruit of which appeared in his celebrated volumes of Shakespearean criticism (1805-1871).

**GERYON**, a king of Brytheia (*i.e.* red island), on the western borders of the world, with three bodies and three heads, who had a herd of oxen guarded by a giant shepherd and his dog, the two-throated Orthros, which were carried off by Hercules at the behest of Eurystheus (*q.v.*).

**GESENIUS, Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm**, an eminent German Hebraist and Biblical scholar, born in Prussian Saxony, whose labours form an epoch in the study of the Hebrew scriptures; was 30 years professor of the language in Halle; produced a Hebrew Grammar and Lexicon, and a rationalistic commentary on Isaiah (1785-1842).

**GESNER, Konrad von**, Swiss scholar and naturalist, born in Zurich; hampered by ill-health and poverty in his youth, he yet contrived by unremitting diligence to obtain an excellent education at Strasbourg, Bourges, and Paris; in his twenty-first year he obtained an appointment in Zurich University, and in 1537 became professor of Greek at Lausanne; abandoning the idea he entertained of entering the Church, he determined to adopt the medical profession instead, graduated at Basle in 1540, and a year later went to Zurich to occupy the chair of Natural History and to practise as a doctor; his chief works are the "Bibliotheca Universalis" (a catalogue and summary of all Hebrew, Greek, and Latin works then known to exist) and the "Historia Animalium" (1516-1565).

**GESSLER, Albrecht**, a governor of the forest cantons of Switzerland, who figures in Swiss legend as an oppressor who was shot as related in the tradition of Tell.

**GESSNER, Salomon**, Swiss poet and artist, born in Zurich; served an apprenticeship to a bookseller in Berlin, and after a sojourn in Hamburg returned to Zurich, where the rest of his life was spent; he published several volumes of poetry, chiefly pastoral and of no great value; his "Death of Abel" is his most notable performance; his paintings are mainly landscapes of a conventional type, several of which he engraved, revealing better

abilities as an engraver than as an artist (1730-1788).

**GESTA ROMANORUM** (the exploits of the Romans), a collection of short didactic stories, not, however, solely Roman, written in the Latin tongue, probably towards the close of the 13th century, the authorship of which is uncertain, though it is generally recognised as of English origin; the stories are characterised by naive simplicity, and have served as material for many notable literary productions; thus Shakespeare owes to this work the plot of *Pericles* and the incidents of the caskets, and the pound of flesh in "The Merchant of Venice," Parnell his "Hermit," Byron his "Three Black Crows," and Longfellow his "King Robert of Sicily."

**GETHSEMANE**, somewhere on the E. of Kedron, half a mile from Jerusalem, at the foot of Mount Olivet, the scene of the Agony of Christ.

**GETTYSBURG**, a town in Pennsylvania, built on a group of hills 36 m. SW. of Harrisburg; during the Civil War it was the scene of General Meade's famous victory over the Confederates under General Lee on July 3, 1863.

**GEYSERLAND**, the district surrounding Lake Rotoura, in North Island, New Zealand, is so called on account of its very numerous geysers, boiling springs, and mud volcanoes.

**GEYSERS**, fountains which from time to time, under the expansion of steam, eject columns of steam and hot water, and which are met with in Iceland, North America, and New Zealand; the most remarkable is the Great Geyser, 70 m. N. of Reykjavik, in Iceland, which ejects a column of water to 60 ft. in height, accompanied with rumblings underground; these eruptions will continue some 15 minutes, and they recur every few hours.

**GRÖRER, August Friedrich**, a learned German historian, born in the Black Forest; educated for the Protestant ministry; in 1828, after residence at Geneva and Rome, started as a tutor of theology, and two years later became librarian at Stuttgart; published a number of historical works, including a "Life of Gustavus Adolphus," "Pope Gregory VII.," a "History of Primitive Christianity," "Church History of the Fourteenth Century"; in this last work he showed a strong leaning to Catholicism; was appointed to the chair of History in the university of Freiburg; was elected to the Frankfurt parliament, and finally openly professed the Catholic faith (1803-1861).

**GHADAMES**. See **GADAMES**.

**GHATS**, or **GHAUTS**, Eastern and Western, two mountain ranges running parallel with the E. and W. coasts of S. India, the latter skirting the Malabar coast between 30 and 40 m. from the sea, rising to over 5400 ft., and exhibiting fine mountain and forest scenery, and the former skirting the E. of the Deccan, of which tableland it here forms the buttress, and has a much lower mean level; the two ranges converge into one a short distance from Cape Comorin.

**GHAZALI, Abu Mohammed Ali**, Arabian philosopher, born in Tus, Persia; in 1091 he was appointed professor of Philosophy in Baghdad; four years later he went to Mecca, and subsequently taught at Damascus, Jerusalem, and Alexandria; finally, he returned to his native town and there founded a Sufic college; of his numerous philosophic and religious works the most famous is the "Destruction of the Philosophers," in which he combats the theories and conclusions of the current Arabian scholasticism (1058-1111).

**GHAZIPUR**, a city of India, on the Ganges, 44 m. N.E. of Benares, capital of the district of that name, in the North-West Provinces; was the headquarters of the Government Opium Department, and trades in rose-water, sugar, tobacco, &c.; contains the ruins of the Palace of Forty Pillars.

**GHAZNI**, a fortified city of Afghanistan, 7300 ft. above the sea, 85 m. SW. of Kabul; it is the chief strategical point on the military route between Kandahar and Kabul; in the 11th and 12th centuries it was the capital of the Kingdom of Ghaznavids, which stretched from the plains of Delhi to the Black Sea, and which came to an end in 1156.

**GHEEL**, a town in Belgium, situated on a fertile spot in the midst of the sandy plain called the Campine, 26 m. SE. of Antwerp; it has been for centuries celebrated as an asylum for the insane, who (about 2500) are now boarded out among the peasants; these cottage asylums are under government control, and the board of the patients in most cases is guaranteed.

**GHEENT**, a city of Belgium, capital of East Flanders, situated at the junction of the Scheldt and the Lys, 34 m. NW. of Brussels; rivers and canals divide it into 26 quarters, connected by 270 bridges; in the older part are many quaint and interesting buildings, notably the cathedral of St. Bavon (13th century); it is the first industrial city of Belgium, and is a great centre of the cotton, woollen, and linen trades; the floriculture is famed, and the flower-shows have won it the name of the "City of Flowers."

**GHETTO**, an Italian word applied to the quarters set apart in Italian cities for the Jews, to which in former times they were restricted; the term is now applied to the Jews' quarters in any city; equivalent to the English "Jewry."

**GHIBELINES**, a political party in Italy who, from the 11th to the 14th centuries, maintained the supremacy of the German emperors over the Italian States in opposition to the Guelphs (*q.v.*).

**GHIBERTI, Lorenzo**, an Italian sculptor and designer, born in Florence; his first notable work was a grand fresco in the palace of Malatesta at Rimini in 1400, but his most famous achievement, which immortalised his name, was the execution of two doorways, with bas-relief designs, in the baptistery at Florence; he spent 50 years at this work, and so noble were the designs and so perfect the execution that Michelangelo declared them fit to be the gates of Paradise (*circa* 1373-1455).

**GHILAN**, a province of NW. Persia, between the SW. border of the Caspian Sea and the Elburz Mountains; is low-lying, swampy, and unhealthy towards the Caspian, but the rising ground to the S. is more salubrious; wild animals are numerous in the vast forests; the soil, where cleared, is fertile and well cultivated; the Caspian fisheries are valuable; the people are of Iranian descent.

**GHIRLANDAIO** (*i.e.* Garland-maker), nickname of Domenico Curradi, an Italian painter, born in Florence; acquired celebrity first as a designer in gold; at 24 he turned to painting, and devoted himself to fresco and mosaic work, in which he won widespread fame; amongst his many great frescoes it is enough to mention here "The Massacre of the Innocents," at Florence, and "Christ calling Peter and Andrew," at Rome; Michelangelo was for a time his pupil (1449-1494).

**GHIZEH**. See **GIZEH**.

**GHUZNI**. See **GHAZNI**.

**GIANT STARS**, are those of large volume and brightness and low density like Arcturus, Betelgeuse, and Aldebaran. See **STELLAR EVOLUTION**.

**GIANTS**, in the Greek mythology often confounded with, but distinct from, the Titans (*q.v.*), being a mere earthly brood of great stature and strength, who thought by their violence to dethrone Zeus, and were with the assistance of Hercules overpowered and buried under Etna and other volcanoes, doomed to continue their impotent grumbling there.

**GIANT'S CAUSEWAY**, a remarkable headland of columnar basaltic rock in North Ireland, pro-

jecting into the North Channel from the Antrim coast at Benger Head, 7 m. NE. of Portrush; is an unequal surface 300 yds. long and 30 ft. wide, formed by the tops of the 40,000 closely packed, vertical columns which rise to a height of 400 ft. The legend goes that it was the beginning of a roadway laid down by a giant.

**GIAOUR**, the Turkish name for an unbeliever in the Mohammedan faith, and especially for a Christian.

**GIBBON**, a small, black or grey anthropoid ape, native to the Malay peninsula.

**GIBBON, Edward**, historian, born in Putney; his early education was hindered by a nervous complaint, which, however, disappeared by the time he was 14; a wide course of desultory reading had, in a measure, repaired the lack of regular schooling, and when at the age of 15 he was entered at Magdalen College, Oxford, he possessed, as he himself quaintly puts it, "a stock of erudition which might have puzzled a doctor, and a degree of ignorance of which a schoolboy might have been ashamed"; 14 months later he became a convert to Roman Catholicism, and in consequence was obliged to quit Oxford; in the hope of reclaiming him to the Protestant faith he was placed in the charge of the deistical poet Mallet, and subsequently under a Calvinist minister at Lausanne; under the latter's kindly suasion he speedily discarded Catholicism, and during five years' residence established his learning on a solid foundation; time was also found for the one love episode of his life—an amour with Suzanne Curchod, an accomplished young lady, who subsequently became the wife of the French minister M. Necker, and mother of Madame de Staël; shortly after his return to England in 1758 he published in French an Essay on the Study of Literature, and for some time served in the militia; in 1774, having four years previously inherited his father's estate, he entered Parliament, and from 1779 to 1782 was one of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations; in 1776 appeared the first volume of his great history, "The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," the conception of which had come to him in 1764 in Rome whilst "musing amongst the ruins of the Capitol"; in 1787 his great work was finished at Lausanne, where he had resided since 1783 (1737-1794).

**GIBBONS, Grinling**, a celebrated wood-carver, born in Rotterdam, but brought up in England; through the influence of Evelyn he obtained a post in the Board of Works, and his marvellous skill as a woodcarver won him the patronage of Charles II. who employed him to furnish ornamental carving for the Chapel of Windsor; much of his best work was done for the nobility, and in many of their mansions his carving is yet extant in all its grace and finish, the ceiling of a room at Petworth being considered his masterpiece; he also did some notable work in bronze and marble (1648-1720).

**GIBBONS, Orlando**, an eminent English musician, composer of many exquisite anthems, madrigals, &c., born in Oxford; in 1604 he obtained the post of organist in the Chapel Royal, London, and two years later received the degree of B.Mus. of Cambridge, while Oxford recognised his rare merits in 1622 by creating him a Mus. Doc.; in the following year he became organist of Westminster Abbey, and in 1625 was in official attendance at Canterbury on the occasion of Charles I.'s marriage, but he did not live to celebrate the ceremony, for which he wrote the music; he is considered the last and greatest of the old Church musicians of England (1583-1625).

**GIBBS, Josiah Willard**, American mathematician and physicist; introduced the idea of the phase rule into physical chemistry; professor at Yale University; wrote much on thermodynamics (1839-1903).

**GIBEON**, a place on the northern slopes of a hill 6 or 7 m. S. of Bethel, and the spot over which Joshua

bade the sun stand still; its inhabitants, for a trick they played on the invading Israelites, were condemned to serve them as "hewers of wood and drawers of water."

**GIBRALTAR**, a promontory of rock, in the S. of Spain, about 2 m. square and over 1400 ft. in height, connected with the mainland by a spit of sand, forming a strong fortress, with a town of the name at the foot of it on the W. side, and with the Strait of Gibraltar on the S., which at its narrowest is under 9 m. broad; the rock above the town is a network of batteries, mounted with heavy cannon, and the town itself is a trade entrepôt for N. Africa; the rock has been held as a stronghold by the British since 1704.

**GIBSON, Thomas Milner**, politician, born in Trinidad; graduated at Cambridge; entered Parliament in the Conservative interest, but becoming a convert to Free-Trade principles he went over to the Liberal ranks, and became an active and eloquent supporter of the Manchester policy; returned for Manchester in 1841 and 1846, was made a Privy Councillor and Vice-President of the Board of Trade; his earnest advocacy of peace at the Crimean crisis lost him his seat in Manchester, but Ashton-under-Lyne returned him the same year; under Palmerston he was for seven years (1859-1866) President of the Board of Trade; his name is associated with the repeal of the "taxes on Knowledge"; in 1868 he retired (1806-1884).

**GIDEON**, one of the most eminent of the Judges of Israel, famous for his defeat of the Midianites at Gilboa, and the peace of 40 years' duration which it ensured to the people under his rule.

**GIELGUD, Sir John**, British actor, great-nephew of Ellen Terry; educated at Westminster School and R.A.D.A.; his debut was at the Old Vic in 1921; he has since won fame as an interpreter of "Hamlet," "Macbeth," &c., knighted in 1953 (1904-).

**GEISEBRECHT, Wilhelm von**, historian, born in Berlin; was professor of History at Königsberg and at Munich; his chief work is "Geschichte der Deutschen Kaiserzeit" (1814-1889).

**GESELER, Johann Karl Ludwig**, a learned Church historian; was nominated in 1819 to the chair of Theology at Bonn, and in 1831 to that in Göttingen; his great work is a "History of the Church" in 6 vols. (1793-1854).

**GIessen**, town of *Land Hesse*, situated at the confluence of the Wieseck and the Lahn, 40 m. N. of Frankfurt-on-Main; has a flourishing university, and manufactures rubber and leather goods.

**GIFFORD, Adam, Lord**, a Scottish judge, born in Edinburgh; had a large practice as a barrister, and realised a considerable fortune, which he bequeathed towards the endowment of four lectureships on Natural Theology in connection with each of the four universities in Scotland; was a student of Spinoza; judge from 1870 to 1881 (1820-1887).

**GIFORD, William**, an English man of letters, born in Ashburton, Devonshire; left friendless and penniless at an early age by the death of his parents, he first served as a cabin-boy, and subsequently for four years worked as a cobbler's apprentice; through the generosity of a local doctor, and afterwards of Earl Grosvenor, he obtained a university training at Oxford, where in 1792 he graduated; a period of travel on the Continent was followed in 1794 by his celebrated satire the "Baviad," and in two years later by the "Meviad"; his editorship of the *Anti-Jacobin* (1797-1798) procured him favour and office at the hands of the Tories; the work of translation, and the editing of Elizabethan poets, occupied him till 1809, when he became the first editor of the *Quarterly Review*; his writing is vigorous, and marked by strong partisanship, but his bitter attacks on the new literature inaugurated by Wordsworth, Shelley, Keats, and others reveal a

prejudiced and narrow view of literature (1757-1826).

**GIGLI, Beniamino**, Italian tenor; began his career in 1914 in "La Gioconda." Joined the Metropolitan Opera, New York (1890-).

**GILBERT, Sir Alfred**, English sculptor, his best known work being the Shaftesbury Memorial Fountain—"Eros"—in Piccadilly Circus, London, erected in 1893; besides his many portrait-busts of famous people and other sculpture, he was remarkable for his decorative work on a small scale in jewellery and the like; made R.A. in 1892, he resigned in 1909, but accepted reinstatement in 1932, in which year he was knighted (1854-1934).

**GILBERT, Sir Humphrey**, navigator, born in Devonshire, half-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh; in 1533 established a settlement in Newfoundland (circ. 1539-1583).

**GILBERT, Sir John**, English artist, President of the Royal Society of Water-Colour Painters; was for long an illustrator of books, among the number an edition of Shakespeare; he was a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour (1817-1897).

**GILBERT, Sir William Schwenck**, barrister, notable as a play-writer and as the author of a series of well-known popular comic operas, including "The Mikado," "The Yecmen of the Guard," and "The Gondoliers," set to music by Sir Arthur Sullivan (1836-1911).

**GILBERT ISLANDS, or KINGSMILL GROUP**, a group of islands in the Pacific, of coral formation, lying on the equator between 172° and 177° E. long., discovered in 1783; these and the Ellice Islands, lying some 500 to 600 m. SSE., were annexed by Britain in 1892 and in 1915 administratively connected to form the Gilbert and Ellice Island Colony, which includes also Fanning and Washington Islands and Christmas Island, the largest atoll in the Pacific; Ocean Island is the seat of government.

**GILBOA, Mount**, a range of hills on the SE. of the Plain of Esdrælon, in Palestine, attaining a height of 1698 ft.

**GILDAS**, a monkish historian of Britain, who wrote in the 6th century a Latin work entitled "De Excidio Britannie," which afterwards appeared in two parts, a History and an Epistle.

**GILEAD**, a tableland extending along the E. of the Jordan, at a general level of 2000 ft. above the sea, the highest point near Ramoth-Gilead being 2597 ft.

**GILES, Ernest**, Australian explorer, of English birth, twice penetrated interior from South Australia to West Australia making important discoveries in these and other expeditions (1853-1897).

**GILES, St.**, the patron saint of cripples, beggars, and lepers; was himself a cripple, due to his refusal to be cured of a wound that he might learn to mortify the flesh; was fed by the milk of a hind that visited him daily; is reputed to have had one at his monastery a long interview with St. Louis, without either of them speaking a word to the other.

**GILL, Sir David**, astronomer-royal at the Cape (1879-1907); he devoted himself to the compilation of a catalogue of the stars visible in the Southern Hemisphere; studied the movements of the planets, and wrote many astronomical papers (1843-1914).

**GILL, Eric Rowland**, English sculptor and decorative artist, born in Brighton, noted specially for his success in combining the modern spirit with religious art, as exemplified in his Stations of the Cross in Westminster Cathedral; other outstanding works of his are the Leeds University War Memorial and the sculptures adorning the exterior of Broadcasting House, London; in wood-engraving and specially in type-designing he is a recognised master; A.R.A. in 1937 (1882-1940).

**GILLESPIE, George**, Scottish divine, born in Kirkcaldy; in 1643 he formed one of a deputation of four to represent Scotland at the Westminster Assembly; his chief work is "Aaron's Rod Blossoming," a vigorous indication of his Presbyterianism; in 1643 he was Moderator of the General Assembly (1613-1643).

**GILLRAY, James**, caricaturist; born in Chelsea; depicted the humours of London life of his day, particularly satirising George III. (1757-1815).

**GIOBERTI, Vincenzo**, an Italian philosophical and political writer, born in Turin; in 1825 he was appointed to the chair of Theology in his native city, and in 1831 chaplain to the Court of Charles Albert of Sardinia; two years later was exiled on a charge of complicity in the Young Italy plots; in 1848 he returned, and was Prime Minister of a short-lived government; his philosophy had Platonic tendencies, while his political ideal was a confederate Italy, with the Pope at the head and the king of Sardinia as military guardian (1801-1852).

**GIOLITTI, Giovanni**, Italian statesman, born at Mondovì, Cuneo; starting in the law, he became a Deputy in 1882 and, after being finance minister (1889-90) in the Crispi government, was, between 1892 and 1901, seven times Prime Minister of Italy. Out of office at the time he opposed the entry of Italy into the first world war, on the conclusion of which he emerged from retirement and again became Premier in 1920; an anti-Socialist, he acquiesced in the Fascist March on Rome and went into retirement on Mussolini's assumption of power (1842-1928).

**GIORDANO, Luca**, Italian painter, born in Naples; studied under various celebrated masters at Naples, Rome, &c.; in 1692 he received a commission from Charles II. of Spain to adorn the Escorial, and remained at Madrid till 1700; he was famous for marvellous rapidity of workmanship, but was somewhat lacking in individuality; his frescoes in the Escorial are esteemed his finest work (1632-1705).

**GIORGIONE** (i.e. Great George), the sobriquet given to Giorgio Barbarelli, one of the early masters of the Venetian school, born near Castelfranco, in the N.E. of Italy; at Venice he studied under Giovanni Bellini, and had Titian as a fellow-pupil; his portraits are among the finest of the Italian school, and exhibit a freshness of colour and conception and a firmness of touch unsurpassed in his day; his works deal chiefly with scriptural and pastoral scenes, and include a "Holy Family" in the Louvre, "Virgin and Child" in Venice, and "Moses Rescued" (c. 1478-1511).

**GIOTTO**, a great Italian painter, born at a village near Florence; was a shepherd's boy, and at 10 years of age, while tending his flock and drawing pictures of them, was discovered by Cimabue, who took him home and made a pupil of him; "never," says Ruskin, "checked the boy from the first day he found him, showed him all he knew, talked with him of many things he himself felt unable to paint; made him a workman and a gentleman, above all, a Christian, yet left him a shepherd. . . . His special character among the great painters of Italy was that he was a practical person; what others dreamt of he did; he could work in mosaic, could work in marble, and paint; could build. . . . built the Campanile of the Duomo, because he was then the best master of sculpture, painting, and architecture in Florence. . . . Dante was his friend and Titian copied him." While Cimabue still painted the Holy Family in the old conventional style, Giotto went to Nature for his types, and led the way for a transition in art; his paintings and work are to be seen in churches in Padua, Assisi, Naples, and Florence (1276-1337).

**GIPSIES**, a nomadic Caucasian people entering Europe, probably from India in the early 14th cen-

tury and now spread also over America and Australia, most branches of which speak a dialect called Romany; in several countries laws have been made against them, while in England land enclosure has tended to keep their numbers in check.

**GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS** (i.e. Giraldus of Cambria), ecclesiastic and author, born in Pembrokeshire, of Norman descent; studied with distinction in Paris; was a zealous churchman; obtained ecclesiastical preferment in England; was twice elected bishop of St. Davids, but both times set aside; travelled in Ireland as well as Wales, and left record of his impressions, which give an entertaining picture and a valuable account of the times, though disfigured by credulity and vanity (1147-1223).

**GIRARD, Stephen**, a philanthropist, born in Bordeaux; in early life followed the career of a seaman and rose to be captain of an American coast-trader; in 1789 set up as a trader in Philadelphia, and, in course of time establishing a bank, accumulated an immense fortune; during his lifetime he exhibited a strange mixture of niggardiness, scepticism, public charitableness, and a philanthropy which moved him during a yellow-fever epidemic to labour as a nurse in the hospital; at his death he bequeathed \$2,000,000 to found an orphanage for boys, attaching to the bequest the condition that no clergyman should ever be on the board or enter the building (1750-1831).

**GIRARDIN, Emile de**, journalist and politician, born in Switzerland, the natural son of General Alexandre de Girardin; took to stockbroking, but quitting it for journalism he soon established a reputation as a ready, vivacious writer, and in 1836 started *La Presse*, the first French penny paper; his rapid change of front in politics earned for him the nickname of "The Weathercock"; latterly he adhered to the Republican cause, and founded *La France* in its interest; he published many political brochures and a few plays, and was for some years editor of *La Liberté* (1806-1831). His wife, Delphine Gay, enjoyed a wide celebrity both as a beauty and authoress; her poems, plays, and novels fill six vols. (1804-1855).

**GIRARDIN, François Saint-Marc**, a French professor and littérateur, born in Paris; in 1834 he was nominated to the chair of Literature in the Sorbonne; as leader-writer in the *Journal des Débats* he vigorously opposed the Democrats, and in 1871 became a member of the National Assembly; he published his collected essays and literary lectures (1801-1873).

**GIRGENTI**, a town near the S. coast of Sicily, 95 m. WNW. of Syracuse, on the site of the ancient Agriguntum (c.c.).

**GIRI, GUIDES**, an international organisation for girls run on the lines of the Boy Scouts (c.c.) and founded by Sir Robert (later Lord) Baden-Powell in 1910.

**GIRONDE**, a maritime department in SW. France, facing the Bay of Biscay on the W. and lying N. and S. between Charente-Inférieure and Landes; the Garonne and the Dordogne flowing through it form the Gironde estuary, and with their tributaries sufficiently water the undulating land; agriculture and some manufactories flourish, but wine is the chief product. The capital is Bordeaux.

**GIRONDINS**, or **GIRONDISTES**, a party of moderate republican opinions in the French Revolution. The leaders of it were from the Gironde district, whence their name, were in succession members of the Legislative Body and of the Convention, on the right in the former, on the left in the latter, and numbered among them such names as Condorcet, Brissot, Roland, Carnot, and others; they opposed the court and the clerical party, and voted for the death of the king, but sought to rescue him by a proposal of appeal to the people; overpowered by the Jacobins in June, 1793, they sought in vain to



provoke a rising in their favour, but in October were arraigned before the Revolutionary tribunal, twenty-one of them were guillotined, while of the remainder most perished later in the same way or by suicide.

**GIRTIN, Thomas**, a landscape-painter, born in London; painted in water-colour views of scenes near Paris and London; was a friend of Turner (1775-1802).

**GIRTON COLLEGE**, one of the colleges for women at Cambridge; founded in 1869 at Hitchin and moved in 1873 to Girton, a village 2½ m. outside Cambridge; the students attend all the university lectures, sit for examinations, and take degrees under the same conditions as men, and are also eligible for all University teaching offices.

**GISSING, George**, British novelist. He published his first book, "Workers in the Dawn," at the age of 22. He tried work as a clerk, emigrated to America, returned to tramp the streets of London, and told of his experiences in "New Grub Street," a book followed by several realistic novels, a travel-book, and essays (1857-1903).

**GIZEH, GIZA, or GHIZEH**, a town in Egypt, on the Nile, opposite Old Cairo, to which it is joined by a suspension bridge spanning the river; in the neighbourhood are the Great Pyramids.

**GLACIER**, a more or less snow-white mass of ice occupying a valley and moving slowly down its bed like a viscous substance, being fed by semi-melted snow at the top called *nezé* and forming streams at the bottom; in the Alps alone glaciers number over 1000.

**GLADIATOR**, one who fought in the arena at Rome with men or beasts for the amusement of the people, originally in connection with funeral games, under the belief, it is said, that the spirits of the dead were appeased at the sight of blood; exhibitions of the kind were common under the emperors, and held on high occasions; if the gladiator was wounded in the contest, the spectators decided whether he was to live or die by turning their thumbs downwards or upwards.

**GLADSTONE, Herbert John, Viscount**, English statesman and administrator, born in London, 4th son of W. E. Gladstone (q.v.); he entered Parliament in 1880 and, after holding various offices, became Chief Whip to the Liberal party in 1899 and was Home Secretary, 1905-10; in the latter year he was raised to the peerage as Viscount and was appointed first Governor-General of the Union of South Africa, holding office till 1914, when he retired from public life (1854-1930).

**GLADSTONE, William Ewart**, statesman, orator, and scholar, born in Liverpool, son of a Liverpool merchant, sometime of Leith, and of Ann, daughter of Andrew Robertson, Stornoway; educated at Eton and Oxford; entered Parliament in 1832 as member for Newark in the Tory interest; delivered his maiden speech on slavery emancipation on June 3, 1833; accepted office under Sir Robert Peel in 1834, and again in 1841 and 1849; and as member for Oxford, separating from the Tory party, took office under Lord Aberdeen, and in 1859, under Lord Palmerston, became Chancellor of the Exchequer; elected member for South Lancashire, 1865, he became leader of the Commons under Lord John Russell; elected for Greenwich, he became Premier for the first time in 1869, holding office till 1875; after a brilliant campaign in Midlothian he was returned for that county in 1880, and became Premier for the second time; became Premier a third time in 1886, and a fourth time in 1892. During his tenure of office he introduced and carried a great number of important measures, but failed from desertion in the Liberal ranks to carry his pet measure of Home Rule for Ireland, so he retired from office into private life in 1895; his last days he spent chiefly in literary work, the fruit of which, added to earlier works,

gives evidence of the breadth of his sympathies and the extent of his scholarly attainments; but being seized by a fatal malady, his strong constitution gradually sank, and he died at Hawarden, May 19, 1898; he was buried in Westminster Abbey at the expense of the nation. He was a man of high moral character, transcendent ability, and strong will, and, from the day he took the lead, the acknowledged chief of the Liberal party in the country (1809-1898).

**GLAISHER, James**, meteorologist and founder of the Royal Meteorological Society, born in London; his first observations in meteorology were done as an officer of the Irish Ordnance Survey; in 1836, after service in the Cambridge Observatory, he went to Greenwich, and from 1840 to 1874 he superintended the meteorological department of the Royal Observatory; in connection with atmospheric investigations he made a series of 25 balloon ascents, rising on one occasion to a height of 7 m., the greatest elevation hitherto attained (1809-1903).

**GLAMORGAN**, a maritime county in S. Wales, fronting the Bristol Channel, between Monmouth and Carmarthen; amid the hilly country of the S. lie the rich coal-fields and ironstone quarries which have made it the most populous and the wealthiest county of Wales; the S. country—the garden of Wales—is a succession of fertile valleys and wooded slopes; dairy-farming is extensively engaged in, but agriculture is somewhat backward; the large towns are engaged in the coal-trade and in the smelting of iron, copper, and tin; some interesting Roman remains exist; Cardiff—its capital—and Swansea are its chief towns.

**GLANVILLE, Joseph**, born in Plymouth, graduated at Oxford; was at first an Aristotelian and Puritan in his opinions, but after the Restoration entered the Church, and obtained preferment in various sees; his fame rests upon his eloquent appeal for freedom of thought in "The Vanity of Dogmatizing" (1663) and upon his two works in defence of a belief in witches; he was one of the first Fellows of the Royal Society (1636-1680).

**GLANVILL, Ranulf de**, Chief-Justiciary of England in the reign of Henry II., born in Stratford, in Suffolk; is the author of the earliest treatise on the laws of England, a work in 14 books; was deposed by Richard I., and, joining the Crusaders, fell before Acre; d. 1190.

**GLASGOW**, the largest city and chief centre of industry in Scotland, is situated on the Clyde in Lanarkshire, 45 m. W. from Edinburgh and 406 from London; it is conjectured that the origin of the name is found in Cleschu ("beloved green spot"), the name of a Celtic village which occupied the site previously, near which St. Mungo, or Kentigern, erected his church about A.D. 560; although a royal burgh in 1636, it was not till after the stimulus to trade occasioned by the Union (1707) that it began to display its now characteristic mercantile activity; since then it has gone forward by leaps and bounds, owing not a little of its success to its exceptionally favourable situation; besides the advantages of waterway derived from the Clyde, it is in the heart of a rich coal and iron district; spinning and weaving, shipbuilding, foundries, chemical and iron works, and all manner of industries flourish; the cathedral (1197) is the chief building of historical and architectural interest; there is a university (1451) and a variety of other colleges, besides several public libraries and art schools; it returns 15 members to Parliament.

**GLASS**, a compound of silica with various basic oxides, e.g. soda, potash, lime; it is prepared from sand, which is melted at a very high temperature; the ordinary glass used for bottles, windows, &c., contains soda and lime and has a low melting-point, Bohemian or hard glass contains potash and

has a higher melting-point; flint glass, containing potash and lead, is used for ornamental cut-glass.

**LASSE, Mrs.**, an 18th-century authoress of a cookery book, once in wide-spread repute; credited with the sage prescription, "First catch your hare," though her actual words were, "Take your hare when it is cased . . .", i.e. skinned.

**LASSITES**, a Christian sect now practically extinct, founded in Scotland about 1730 by John Glas (1693-1773), a minister of the Church of Scotland, who in 1730 was deposed for denouncing all national establishments of religion as "inconsistent with the true nature of the Church of Christ," and maintaining that a Church and its office-bearers owed allegiance to none other than Christ; the sect, which developed peculiarities of doctrine and worship in conformity with those of the primitive Church, spread to England and America, where they became known as *Sandemanians*, after Robert Sandeman (1715-1771), son-in-law to Glas, and his zealous supporter.

**LASTONBURY**, an ancient town in Somersetshire, 36 m. S. of Bristol, on the Brue; it is associated with many interesting legends and historical traditions that point to its existence in very early times; thus it was the *Aralon* of Arthurian legend, and the place where Joseph of Arimathea, when he brought the Holy Grail, is said to have founded the first Christian Church; ruins are still extant of the old abbey founded by Henry II., which itself succeeded the ancient abbey of St. Dunstan (946), and there are also traces of prehistoric lake-dwellings.

**GLAUBER, John Badolph**, German chemist, discoverer of Glauber's salt, a crystalline form of sulphate of soda used in medicine (1604-1668).

**GLAZEBROOK, Sir Richard Tetley**, British scientist, worked in the Cavendish Laboratory, Cambridge, for several years; director of the National Physical Laboratory, Teddington, 1899-1919; he carried out much research in physics, especially electricity, and wrote several books (1854-1935).

**GLEIM, Ludwig**, German lyric poet, known as Father Gleim for the encouragement he gave to young German authors; composed war songs for the Prussian army (1719-1803).

**GLENCOE**, a wild and desolate glen in the N. of Argyllshire, running eastward from Ballachulish 10 m.; shut in by two lofty and rugged mountain ranges; the Coe flows through the valley and enhances its lonely grandeur. See following.

**GLENCOE, Massacre of**, a treacherous slaughter of the Macdonalds of that glen on the morning of Feb. 13, 1692, to the number of 38, in consequence of the belated submission of MacIain, the chief, to William and Mary after the Revolution; the perpetrators of the deed were a body of soldiers led by Captain Campbell, who came among the people as friends, and stayed as friends among them for 12 days.

**GLENDOWER, Owen**, a Welsh chief and patriot, a descendant of the old Welsh princes, who stirred up a rebellion against the English under Henry IV., which, with the help of the Percies of Northumberland and Charles VI. of France, he conducted with varied success for years, but eventual failure; he was the last independent Welsh prince, and figures in Shakespeare's "Henry IV." (1349-1415).

**GLENLIVET**, a valley in Banffshire, through which the Livet Water runs, about 20 m. SW. of Huntly; famed for its whisky.

**GLENROY**, a narrow glen 14 m. long, in Invernesshire, in the Lochaber district; the river Roy flows through the valley; the steep sides are remarkable for three regular and distinctly-formed shelves or terraces running parallel almost the entire distance of the glen, the heights on either side exactly corresponding; these are now regarded as the margins

of a former loch which gradually sank as the barrier of glacial ice which had been damming up the waters, slowly melted.

**GLINKA, Michael**, born in Smolensk, and brought up on his father's estate, where he heard much Russian folk music; the father of Russian Nationalistic and romantic composers; "Russian and Ludmilla" was composed in 1847 (1804-1857).

**GLOBULAR CLUSTERS**, dense groups of stars at great distances; 69 are known and each contains several thousand stars; these groups are believed to be outside our galaxy and to form isolated stellar systems comparable to ours; the best known cluster is that in the constellation Hercules.

**GLOMMEN, or STOR-ELV** (i.e. Great River), the largest river in Norway; has its source in Lake Oeresund, 2300 ft. above sea-level, and, after a southward course of 350 m., broken by many falls, and for the most part unnavigable, discharges into the Skagerrack at Frederikstad.

**GLOUCESTER**, (1) county town of Gloucestershire, on the Severn, 38 m. NE. of Bristol; a handsomely laid out town, the main lines of its ground-plan testifying to its Roman origin; conspicuous among several fine buildings is the cathedral, begun in 1058 (restored in 1853) and exhibiting features of Perpendicular and Norman architecture; the river, here tidal, is spanned by two stone bridges, and a flourishing commerce is favoured by fine docks and a canal; chemicals, soap, &c., are manufactured. (2) A seaport of Massachusetts, U.S., 30 m. NE. of Boston; is a favourite summer resort, an important fishing-station, and has an excellent harbour; granite is hewn in large quantities in the neighbouring quarries.

**GLOUCESTER, Duke of** (Prince Henry), 3rd son of King George V. and Queen Mary. Born at Sandringham, he was educated at Eton and took a commission in the Army in 1919. In 1928 he was made Duke of Gloucester, and in 1935 married Lady Alice Montagu-Douglas-Scott, daughter of the 7th Duke of Buccleugh; they have two sons, Prince William, (b. 1941) and Prince Richard (b. 1944) (1900- ).

**GLOUCESTER, Robert of**, English chronicler; was a monk of Gloucester Abbey, and lived in the 13th century; his chronicle, which is in verse, traces the history of England from the siege of Troy to 1271.

**GLOUCESTERSHIRE**, a west midland county of England, which touches Warwick in the centre of the country, and extends SW. to the estuary of the Severn; it presents three natural and well-defined districts, known as the Hill, formed by the Cotswold Hills in the E.; the Vale, through which the Severn runs, in the centre; the Forest of Dean (the largest in England) in the W.; coal is wrought in two large fields, but agricultural and dairy-farming are the main industries; antiquities abound; the principal rivers are the Wye, Severn, Lower and Upper Avon, and Thames; Bristol (q.v.) is the largest town, and Gloucester the county town.

**GLOVER, Terrot Reeveley**, religious leader and writer. He has held various professorships, became known as a leader of modernism, and in 1924 became President of the Baptist Union (1869-1943).

**GLÜCK, Christoph von**, a German musical composer and reformer of the opera; made his first appearance in Vienna; studied afterwards for some years under San-Martini of Milan, and brought out his first opera "Artaxerxes," followed by seven others in the Italian style; invited to London, he studied Handel, attained a loftier ideal, and returned to the Continent, where, especially at Vienna and Paris, he achieved his triumphs, becoming founder of a new era in operatic music; in Paris he had a rival in Puccini, and the public opinion was for a time divided, but the production

by him of "Iphigenia in Aulis" and "Iphigenia in Tauris" established his superiority (1714-1787).

**GLUCOSE, or DEXTROSE**, is found in the juice of grapes and other fruits; it is manufactured from starch by the action of sulphuric acid and is used for confectionery, jam, and brewing.

**GLYCERINE, or GLYCEROL**, a thick liquid with a sweet taste, manufactured from fats and from the waste products of soap works; it is used in the manufacture of nitroglycerine and anti-freeze mixtures.

**GNEISS**, an altered form of granite in which the minerals are separated into bands or "foliated"; it occurs abundantly amongst all ancient rocks, and in some cases is hardly distinguishable from granite.

**GNOMES**, a set of imaginary beings, misshapen in form and of diminutive size, viewed as inhabiting the interior of the earth and presiding over its secret treasures.

**GNOSTICS**, heretics, consisting of various sects that arose in the Apostolic age of Christianity, and that sought, agreeably to the philosophic opinions which they had severally embraced, to extract an esoteric meaning out of the letter of Scripture and the facts especially of the Gospel history, such as only those of superior speculative insight could appreciate; they set a higher value on Knowledge (*gnosis*, whence their name) than Faith; thus their understanding of Christianity was speculative, not spiritual, and their knowledge of it the result of thinking, not of life; like the Jews they denied the possibility of the Word becoming flesh and of a realisation of the infinite in the finite; indeed, Gnosticism was at once a speculative and a practical denial that Christ was God manifest in the flesh, and that participation in Christianity was, as He presented it (John vi. 53), participation in His flesh.

**GOA**, a Portuguese territory in W. India, lying between the Western Ghats and the sea-coast, 250 m. S.E. of Bombay; large quantities of rice are raised in it; it is hilly on the E. and covered with forests; it was captured in 1510 by Albuquerque. Old Goa, the former capital, has fallen from a populous and wealthy city into utter decay, its place being taken by Nova Goa, or Panjim, on the Mandar, 3 m. from the coast.

**GOBELIN**, Giles and Jean, brothers, celebrated dyers, who in the 15th century introduced into France the art of dyeing in scarlet, subsequently adding on tapestry-weaving to their establishment; their works in Paris were taken over by government in Louis XIV.'s reign, and the tapestry, of gorgeous design, then put forth became known as Gobelins; Le Brun, the famous artist, was for a time chief designer, and the tapestries turned out in his time have a world-wide celebrity; the works are still in operation, and a second government establishment exists at Beauvais.

**Gobi Desert**, in Chinese known as the Shamo or Han-Hai (sea of sand), largely a trackless waste in E. Turkestan and Mongolia, extending for 1500 m. from E. to W., with an average breadth of 400 m.; is bounded on the W. by the Pamirs and on the E. by the Khyngan range; explored by Sven Hedin.

**GODAVARI**, an important river of India, rises on the E. side of W. Ghats, traverses in a S.E. direction the entire Deccan and, forming a large delta, falls into the Bay of Bengal by seven mouths after a course of 900 m.; its mighty volume of water supplies irrigating and navigable canals for the whole Deccan; it is one of the 12 sacred rivers of India, and once in 12 years a bathing festival is celebrated on its banks.

**GODERICH**, Visct. See **RIPON**, F. J. Robinson, Earl of.

**GODFREY DE BOUILLOU**, a renowned Crusader, second son of Rostace II., Count of Boulogne;

he served with distinction under the Emperor Henry II., being present at the storming of Rome in 1084; his main title to fame rests on the gallantry and devotion he displayed in the first Crusade, of which he was a principal leader; a series of victories led up to the capture of Jerusalem in 1099, and he was proclaimed "Defender and Baron of the Holy Sepulchre," but declined to wear a king's crown in the city where his Saviour had borne a crown of thorns; his defeat of the sultan of Egypt at Ascalon in the same year confirmed him in the possession of Palestine (1061-1100).

**GODIVA**, Lady, wife of Leofric, Earl of Mercia and Lord of Coventry, who, according to legend, pleaded in vain with her husband on behalf of the inhabitants of the place for relief from heavy exactions he had laid upon them, till one day he relented and said he would grant her prayer if she would ride through Coventry on horseback naked this, with his leave, she at once undertook to do; not one soul of the place peering through a window to look at her save Peeping Tom, who paid for his curiosity by being smitten with blindness.

**GODOLPHIN**, Sydney Godolphin, Earl of, celebrated English statesman and financier, born at Godolphin Hall, near Helston, Cornwall; a 19 was a royal page in the Court of Charles II., and in 1678 engaged on a political mission in Holland in the following year entered Parliament and was appointed to a post in the Treasury, of which, five years later, he became First Commissioner, being at the same time raised to the peerage; under James II. was again at the head of the Treasury and at the Revolution supported James, till the abdication, when he voted in favour of a regency; on the elevation of William to the throne was immediately reinstated at the Treasury, where he continued eight years, till the Whig ascendancy brought about his dismissal; for six months in 1700 he once more assumed his former post, and under Anne fulfilled the duties of Lord High-Treasurer from 1702 to 1710, administering the finances with sagacity and integrity during the great campaigns of his friend Marlborough, and in 1706 he was created an Earl (1645-1712).

**GODOY**, Manuel de, minister of Charles IV. of Spain, born in Badajoz; played a conspicuous part in the affairs of Spain during the French Revolution and the Empire; received the title of Prince of Peace for an offensive and defensive treaty he concluded with France in 1796, in opposition to the general wish of the nation; lost all and died in Paris (1767-1851).

**GODUNOV**, Boris. See **BORIS GODUNOV**.

**GODWIN**, Earl of the West Saxons, a powerful English noble of the 11th century and father of Harold II.; first came into prominence in the reign of Cnut; was created an earl previous to 1018, and shortly afterwards became related to the king by marriage; he was a zealous supporter of Harthacnut in the struggle which followed the demise of Cnut; subsequently was instrumental in raising Edward the Confessor to the throne, to whom he gave his daughter Edith in marriage; continued for some years virtual ruler of the kingdom, but in 1051 his opposition to the growing Norman influence brought about his banishment and the confiscation of his estates; in 1052 he returned to England and was received with so great popular acclaim that the king was forced to restore to him his estates and offices; d. 1053.

**GODWIN**, Mary Wollstonecraft, an English authoress, and first publicly to assert the Rights of Women, born in Hoxton, of humble Irish parentage; at 19 she began to support herself by teaching, and continued to do so till 1788, when she established herself in London to push her way as a writer, having already published "Thoughts on the Education of Daughters"; in 1791 she replied to

Burke's "Reflections," and in the following year appeared her famous "Vindication of the Rights of Women"; while in Paris in 1793 she formed a *liaison* with an American, Captain Imlay, whose desertion of her two years later induced her to attempt suicide by drowning; in 1796 she became attached to William Godwin and with him lived for some months unmarried, though, in deference to the opinions of others, a marriage was duly celebrated five months before the birth of their daughter Mary (Shelley's second wife); contemporary opinion shows her to have been generous and gentle of nature, and animated throughout by a noble zeal for the welfare of humanity (1759-1797).

**GODWIN, William**, a political writer and novelist, the son of a Presbyterian minister, born in Wisbech, Cambridgeshire; was educated for the Church, and was for five years in the ministry; during this period his opinions on politics and religion underwent a radical change, and when in 1787 he threw up his holy office to engage in literature, he had become a republican in the one and a freethinker in the other; various works had come from his pen, including three novels, before his celebrated "Political Justice" appeared in 1793. "Caleb Williams," a novel, and his best-known work, being published in the following year; in 1797 he married Mary Wollstonecraft (*see preceding*), who died the same year, and four years later he married a widow, Mrs. Clement; to the close of his long life he was a prolific writer on literary, historical, and political subjects, but he was impoverished through his carelessness and lack of business method; his writings are clear and vigorous in the expression, if visionary and impracticable in theory (1756-1836).

**GODWIN-AUSTEN, Mt.**, the second highest peak in the world (*cf.* Everest, Mt.), in the Karakoram range of the Himalayas; known also as K2 and Dapsang, it gets this name from the English surveyor, Col. H. H. Godwin-Austen (1834-1923), of the Indian Trigonometrical Survey, who first explored it in 1887; altitude, 26,250 ft.

**GOEBBELS, Josef**, German politician; studied history and literature; joined the Nazi party; in 1928 became editor of the party's Berlin newspaper; became minister of propaganda when the party entered the government; practically a dictator of German culture; committed suicide a day after Hitler's death (1897-1945).

**GOERING (or GÖRING), Hermann**, German Nazi leader, responsible for the organisation of the Luftwaffe in the years preceding, and during, the second world war, but was expelled from the party in 1945. Condemned to death at the Nuremberg Trials, but committed suicide on the eve of his execution (1893-1946).

**GOETHE, Johann Wolfgang von**, German poet and dramatist, born at Frankfurt-on-Main into a burgher family; studied law for three years at Leipzig, and two at Strasbourg; Herder aroused his enthusiasm for Shakespeare, and he wrote "Werther," partly autobiographical. In 1775 the Duke of Weimar invited him to his court, and Goethe lived there for the rest of his life. He fell in love two or three times and finally married Christine Vulpius, with whom he had been living for some years. "Faust" was first published as a whole in 1831, the result of fifty years' work (1749-1832).

**GOETZ VON BERLICHINGEN (of the Iron Hand)**, a German knight of the 16th century; was involved in turbulent movements, and lost his right hand at the siege of Landstuhl, which he replaced by one of his own invention made of steel; spent his life in feuds, and left an autobiography which served Goethe as the basis of a drama afterwards translated by Sir Walter Scott.

**GOG AND MAGOG**, names that occur in the Bible

of foes of Israel, and designative in the Apocalypse of enemies of the kingdom of God, as also of a Scythian tribe, N. of the Caucasus. The names are applied likewise to two giants, survivors of a race said to have been found in Britain by Brute of Troy, effigies of whom are in the London Guildhall, as symbolic defenders of the city.

**GOGH, Vincent van**. *See* VAN GOGH.

**GOGMAGOGS, The**, a low range of hills in Cambridgeshire, 4 m. SE. of Cambridge; they are a continuation of the chalk formation of the Chilterns; prehistoric and Roman remains are in the neighbourhood.

**GOGOL, Nicolai Vasilievitch**, a popular Russian novelist, born in Poltava; in 1829 he started as a writer in St. Petersburg, but met with little success till the appearance of his "Evenings in a Farm near Dikanka"; the success of the included sketches of provincial life induced him to produce a second series in 1834, which are characterised by the same freshness and fidelity to nature; in 1837 appeared his masterpiece, "Dead Souls," in which all his powers of pathos, humour, and satire are seen at their best; for some time he tried public teaching, being professor of History at St. Petersburg, and from 1836 to 1846 lived chiefly at Rome; many of his works, which rank beside those of Pushkin and Turgeneff, are translated into English (1809-1852).

**GOLCONDA**, a fortified town in the Nizam's dominions, 7 m. W. of Hyderabad; famous for its diamonds, found in the neighbourhood; beside it are the ruins of the ancient city, the former capital of the old kingdom; the fort is garrisoned, and is the treasury of the Nizam; it is also a State prison.

**GOLD**, occurs in the metallic state in quartz rocks and in deposits laid down as the result of the denudation of these rocks; it is extracted by the cyanide process; gold is unaffected by the action of strong nitric acid but can be dissolved by *aqua regia*, a mixture of nitric and hydrochloric acids.

**GOLD COAST**, a colony under U.K. trusteeship on the Gulf of Guinea, West Africa, with a coastline of 334 m., and including in the hinterland Ashanti and the Northern Territories and, for administrative purposes, on the E. the British Togo mandate; except seaward it is entirely surrounded by French territory; palm-oil, india-rubber, gold dust, &c., are exported; Accra is the capital, Takoradi, Sekondi, Axim, and Kumasi being other towns of importance. The Government consists of a Governor and Commander-in-Chief and a Cabinet of not less than eight members. The Legislative assembly consists of a speaker and 104 members.

**GOLDEN AGE**, the age of happy innocence under the reign of Cronos or Saturn, in which, as fabled, the earth yielded all fullness without toil, and every creature lived at peace with every other; the term is applied to the most flourishing period in the history of a nation. *See* AGES.

**GOLDEN ASS**, a romance of Apuleius (*g.v.*).

**GOLDEN BULL**, an Imperial edict, issued by the Emperor Charles IV., which determined the law in the matter of the Imperial election, and that only one member of each electoral house should have a vote; so called from the gold case enclosing the Imperial seal attached (1536).

**GOLDEN FLEECE**, the fleece of a ram which Phryxos, after he had sacrificed him to Zeus, gave to Eetes, king of Colchis, who hung it on a sacred oak, and had it guarded by a monstrous dragon; it was the object of the expedition of the Argonauts (*g.v.*) under Jason to bring it back to Greece.

**GOLDEN FLEECE, Order of the**, an order of knighthood founded by Philip III., Duke of Burgundy and the Netherlands in 1433, and instituted for the protection of the Church; maintained separately in Austria and in Spain, the former branch was discontinued in 1919 and the latter in 1931.

**GOLDEN GATE, The**, the channel connecting San

Francisco Bay, California, U.S.A., with the Pacific; it is 5 m. in length and from 1 to 2 m. broad.

**GOLDEN HORN**, the inlet on which Constantinople is situated.

**GOLDEN LEGEND**, a collection of lives of saints and other tales, such as that of the "Seven Sleepers" and "St. George and the Dragon," made in the 13th century by Jacques de Voragine, a Dominican monk, to the glory especially of his brotherhood.

**GOLDEN ROSE**, a cluster of roses on a thorny stem, all of gold; a new one is made annually, is blessed by the Pope on the fourth Sunday in Lent, and sent to a prince who has during the year shown most zeal for the Church.

**GOLDONI**, Carlo, the founder of Italian comedy, born in Venice; in his youth he studied medicine and subsequently law, but in 1732 appeared as a dramatist with his tragedy "Amalasunta"; moving from place to place as a strolling-player, he in 1736 returned to Venice, and, finding his true vocation in comedy-writing, turned out a rapid succession of sparkling character plays after the manner of Molière; in 1761 he went to Paris as a playwright to the Italian theatre; became Italian master to Louis XV.'s daughters, and subsequently was pensioned; his comedies displaced the burlesques and farces till then in vogue on the stage in Italy (1707-1793).

**GOLDSMITH**, Oliver, English man of letters, born in Pallas or Pallasmore, co. Longford, Ireland, and celebrated in English literature as the author of the "Vicar of Wakefield"; a born genius, but of careless ways, and could not be trained to any profession, either in the Church, in law, or in medicine, though more or less intended for all three in succession; set out on travel on the Continent without a penny, and supported himself by his flute and other unknown means; came to London, tried acting and teaching, then literature, doing hack-work, his first work in that department being "An Inquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe," which was succeeded by his "Citizen of the World"; became a member of the "Literary Club," and associated with Johnson, Reynolds, Burke, and others; produced poems, "The Traveller" and the "Deserted Village," besides comedies, such as "She Stoops to Conquer"; lived extravagantly, and died in debt; wrote histories of Greece and Rome, and "Animated Nature" (1723 or 1730-1774).

**GOLF**, a game played with long clubs and a small ball on links with short grass, in which the player who drives the ball into a succession of small holes in the ground, usually 18, with the fewest strokes, or who reckons up the most holes in the round by taking them with the fewest strokes, is the winner; played since early times in Scotland, and introduced into England by James I. The most notable golf club in the world is the Royal and Ancient at St. Andrews, which frequently has Royalty for Captain. Growing rapidly in popularity after about 1850, golf is now played by women as well as men; Britain and America compete for the Ryder Cup, while other events are the Open, Amateur, and Professional championships.

**GOLGOTHA** (i.e. place of a skull), the scene of Christ's crucifixion, identified with a small hill to the north of Jerusalem.

**GOLIATH**, a Philistine giant of Gath slain by David with pebbles from a brook thrown by a sling (1 Sam. xvii.).

**GOMARISTS**, a sect of Calvinists in Holland, so called from their leader Gomarus (1563-1641), a bitter enemy of Arminius (q.v.).

**GONCOURT**, Edmond and Jules de, French novelists, born, the former in Nancy, the latter in Paris; a habit of elaborate note-taking whilst on sketching tours first drew the brothers towards literature and inoculated them with the habit of

minute and accurate observation which gave value to their subsequent writings; their first real venture was a series of historical studies, designed to reproduce with every elaboration of detail French society in the latter half of the 15th century, including a "History of French Society during the Revolution"; later they found their true province in the novel, and a series of striking works of fiction became the product of their joint labours, works which have influenced subsequent novelists not a little; "Les Hommes de Lettres" (1860) was the first of these, and "Madame Gervaisais" (1869) is perhaps their best; their collaboration was broken in 1870 by the death of Jules, but Edmond still continued to write, and produced amongst other novels "La Fille Elisa"; the "Journal" of the brothers appeared in 1888 in six vols. (Edmond, 1822-1896; Jules, 1830-1870).

**GONDAR**, a populous city and the capital of Begemder, situated on a basaltic ridge in the "Wogra Mountains, in Ethiopia, 40 m. N. of Lake Tana. The castles have been restored, and there is regular air connection with Addis Ababa.

**GONDWANA**, a name of a large and hilly region of Central India, most of which coincides with the Central Provinces; the aboriginal race, probably of Dravidian origin, are known as Gonds.

**GONZAGA**, the name of a princely family of Mantua, Italy, from which the dukes were descended, who ruled the territory from 1328 to 1708; one of the family, Luigi (1568-91), was canonised as St. Aloysius (q.v.).

**GONZALVO DI CORDOVA** (the popular name of Gonzalo Hernandez y Aguilar), a renowned Spanish soldier, born in Montilla, near Cordova; he first became prominent in the wars with the Moors of Granada and with Portugal, and was rewarded with an estate and pensioned; in 1498 he so distinguished himself in assisting the king of Naples (Ferdinand II.) to drive out the French that he became known henceforth as *El Gran Capitan*, and was created Duke of San Angelo; subsequent heroic achievements in Naples, which won the kingdom for Spain (1503), roused a feeling of jealousy in the Spanish king, so that Gonzalvo was recalled and ill-requited for his great services (1458-1515).

**GOOD FRIDAY**, the Friday before Easter, held sacred from early times by the Church in commemoration of the crucifixion of Christ.

**GOOD TEMPLARS**, a total abstinence fraternity organised in New York in 1851, which has lodges, subordinate, district, and grand, now all over the world; they exact a pledge of lifelong abstinence from intoxicating drink, and advocate the suppression of the habit by statute; there is a juvenile section pledged to abstinence from tobacco, gambling, and bad language, as well as drink.

**GOODMAN OF BALENAGEICH**, a name assumed by James V. of Scotland in his disguised nocturnal perambulations about Edinburgh.

**GOODSIR**, John, eminent Scottish anatomist, born in Anstruther; was trained at St. Andrews and Edinburgh, in which latter city he served an apprenticeship in dentistry; he settled in Anstruther and there wrote his noted essay on "Teeth"; in 1840 he became keeper of the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons in Edinburgh, and in 1846 Professor of Anatomy in Edinburgh University (1814-1867).

**GOODWIN SANDS**, a famous sandbank stretching 10 m. along the E. coast of Kent, about 5½ m. from the shore; with the flowing of the tidal current the hidden sands are apt to shift and change their outline, and when storms of great violence sweep over them, despite their being well marked by four lightships and nine buoys, they have often been the occasion of a long series of melancholy shipwrecks; the shoal forms a splendid breakwater for the Downs, an excellent anchorage stretching between

the Goodwins and the shore; they are supposed traditionally to be the remnants of an estate which had belonged to the great Earl Godwin (q.v.), but had been swallowed up by the sea in 1099.

**GOODYEAR, Charles**, the inventor of vulcanised rubber, born in New Haven, Connecticut; his career was a troubled one; he failed as an iron-founder, and when, after 10 years' labour, amidst every disadvantage of poverty and privation, he in 1844 produced his new method of hardening rubber by means of sulphur, he became involved in a fresh series of troubles, as well as poverty, consequent on the infringement of his inventions; his patents latterly amounted to 60, and medals and honours were awarded him both in London and Paris (1860-1870).

**GOORKHAS, or GURKHAS**, a brave and powerful native race in Nepal claiming Hindu descent; in 1814 they were subdued by the British, and have since rendered valuable service to Britain in the Mutiny, in the Afghan and Sikh Wars, and in the two world wars.

**GOOSSENS, Eugene**, British composer and conductor. Born in London, he joined the Queen's Hall Orchestra; after an extensive musical education conducted the Beecham Opera Company in 1915, besides composing several orchestral and vocal pieces; since 1947 has been director of the Conservatory of New South Wales (1898- ).

**GORDIAN KNOT**, a knot by which the yoke was fastened to the beam of the chariot of Gordius (q.v.), and which no one could untie except the man who was destined to be the conqueror of Asia; Alexander the Great, being ambitious to achieve this feat, tried hard to undo it, but failing, cut it with his sword and marched on to conquest.

**GORDIANUS**, the name of three Roman Emperors, father, son, and grandson. **Marcus Antonius Gordianus**, surnamed Africanus, rose to be an ædile, consul twice, and subsequently became pro-consul of Africa; on the deposition of the Emperor Maximinus in 238, he, then in his eightieth year, was proclaimed emperor; his son (b. A.D. 192) being associated with him in the imperial office; grief at the death of his son, killed in battle, caused him to commit suicide a month after he had assumed the purple; he was a man of refined and generous nature. **Marcus Antonius Gordianus**, grandson of preceding, was early raised to the dignity of Cæsar, and in 238, while only fifteen, was proclaimed emperor; his most important achievement was his driving back of the Persians beyond the Euphrates and his relief of Antioch; he was assassinated in 244 by his own soldiers while preparing to cross the Euphrates.

**GORDIUS**, a boor, the father of Midas (q.v.), who was proclaimed king of Phrygia because he happened in response to the decree of an oracle, to be the first to ride into Gordium during a particular assembly of the people; he rode into the city on a wagon, to which the yoke was attached by the Gordian knot, and which he dedicated to Zeus.

**GORDON, Adam Lindsay**, Australian poet; author of "Bush Ballads and Galloping Rhymes" and other verse dealing with colonial life; died by his own hand (1833-1870).

**GORDON, General Charles George**, born in Woolwich, son of an artillery officer; entered the Royal Engineers; served in the Crimea as an officer in that department, and was, after the war, employed in defining the boundaries of Asiatic Turkey and Russia; being employed in 1860 on a mission to square up matters with the Chinese, on the settlement of the quarrel lent himself to the Emperor in the interest of good order, and it was through him that the Taiping Rebellion in 1863-4 was extinguished, whereby he earned the title of "Chinese" Gordon; he returned to England in 1865, and was for the next six years engaged in completing the defences of the Thames at Graves-

end; he was Vice-Consul of the delta of the Danube during 1871-3, at the end of which term he conducted an expedition into Africa under the Khedive of Egypt, and was in 1877 appointed governor of the Sudan; he relinquished this post in 1880, and in 1884, the English Government having resolved to evacuate the Sudan, he was commissioned to superintend the operation; he started off at once, and arrived at Khartoum in February of that year, where, by the end of April, all communication between him and Cairo was cut off; an expedition was fitted out for his relief, but was too late in arriving, the place was stormed by the Arabs, and he with his comrades fell dead under a volley of Arab musketry, Jan. 26; from the commencement to the close of his career he distinguished himself as a genuine Christian and a brave man (1833-1885).

**GORDON, Lord George**, anti-Papal agitator, born in London, son of the third Duke of Gordon; he adopted the navy as a profession, and rose to be lieutenant; entered Parliament, and soon made himself conspicuous by his indiscriminate attacks on both Whigs and Tories; gave a passionate support to the London Protestant Association, formed for the purpose of bringing about the repeal of the Catholic Relief Act of 1773; in 1780 took the leading part in the No Popery riots in London; was tried but acquitted, mainly through the eloquent defence of Erskine; subsequently he was excommunicated by the Archbishop of Canterbury for contempt of an ecclesiastical court, and eventually, after endeavouring to escape prosecution for two treasonable pamphlets, was sentenced (1788) to five years' imprisonment in Newgate; he died there, after having become a Jewish convert (1751-1793).

**GORDON, Sir John Watson**, a portrait-painter, born in Edinburgh; was a pupil of Raeburn, and his successor as a painter of portraits; executed portraits of most of the eminent Scotsmen of his time, and among the number Sir Walter Scott, the Duke of Buccleuch, Lord Cockburn, Dr. Chalmers, and Professor Wilson (1783-1864).

**GORDON RIOTS**, The, the "No Popery" riots of June 2-8, 1780, led by Lord George Gordon (q.v.), in London; on the fifth day, after Catholic chapels had been burnt, many private houses pillaged, and Newgate Jail had been broken into and the prisoners released, the Riot Act was read and the military opened fire; 200 people were shot dead, 250 wounded, the rioting was quelled and, later, 21 persons were hanged for their share in it.

**GORE, Charles**, English divine and author, educated at Harrow and Balliol, Oxford, and bishop successively of Worcester (1902), Birmingham (1905), and Oxford (1911-19); he founded the Community of the Resurrection, and was an exponent of High Church tenets; the editor of *Luz Mundt*, and the author of, *The New Theology and the Old Religion*, "The Question of Divorce," "The Philosophy of the Good Life," &c. (1853-1932).

**GÖRGEI, Arthur**, a Hungarian patriot; at the age of 19 entered the Hungarian bodyguard; but on the outbreak of the Revolution in 1848 joined the revolutionists; he crushed the Croats at Ozora, and succeeded in asserting the supremacy of the Hungarian cause in a series of victories; Russian assistance accorded to Austria, however, changed the fortune of war; Kossuth resigned, and Görgei became dictator in 1849; but, hopeless of success, he negotiated a peace with the Russians; imprisoned till 1867, he took no further part in public life, and in 1885 he was exonerated from the charges of treachery brought against him by Kossuth (1818-1916).

**GORGIAS**, a celebrated Greek sophist, born in Syracuse, in Sicily; settled in Athens, a swash-buckler of a man, who attached himself to the Eleatics (q.v.), and especially Zeno, in order that

by their dialectic "he might demonstrate that nothing exists, or if something exists, that it cannot be known, or if it can be known, that it cannot be communicated"; his work bore, characteristically enough, the title "Of the Non-Existent, or of Nature." He figures in a dialogue by Plato (*crit.* 483-375 B.C.).

**GORGONS**, three sisters, Medusa, Euryale, and Stheno, with hissing serpents on their heads instead of hair, of whom Medusa, the only one that was mortal, had the power of turning into stone any one who looked on her. See **PERSEUS**.

**GORHAM, George Cornelius**, an English ecclesiastic; being presented to the vicarage of Brampford Speke, N. Devon, was refused institution by Dr. Phillpotts, the bishop of Exeter, because he was unsound in the matter of baptismal regeneration, upon which he appealed to the Court of Arches, which confirmed the bishop's decision, but the sentence of the court was reversed by the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, and institution granted (1787-1857).

**GORILLA**, the largest of the anthropoid apes, native to the equatorial forests of West Africa.

**GÖRING, Hermann**. See **GOERING**.

**GORKY, Maxim**, Russian author, his real name being Alexei Maximovich Pyeshkov. He had little schooling and indulged in various trades, including work on a Volga steamer; he published his first story "Makar Churda" in 1892, and soon achieved success; was imprisoned in 1905 for political activities; served with the Red Cross during the first world war, and for a time after the revolution acted as propagandist for the Bolsheviks; he left Russia in 1923, but returned and took up residence a few years later, being treated with the greatest honour; in 1932 the city Nijni-Novgorod was renamed "Gorky" after him, and the monster 8-engined aeroplane that crashed after nearly two years' successful service in 1935 also bore his name (1868-1936).

**GÖRLITZ**, a fortified town in *Land* Saxony, 49 m. W. of Liegnitz, on the Meuse, where Jacob Boehme (q.v.) lived and died.

**GORTSCHEAKOFF, Prince Michael**, Russian general; served in the Russo-Turkish war in 1828-9; commanded in the Danubian Principalities in 1838; distinguished himself in the defence of Sebastopol (1795-1861); his brother, Prince Peter (1789-1868), served against the French, 1813-14, and from 1839 to 1845 was Governor-General of Western Siberia; at Alma and again at Inkermann he was in command of a wing of the army.

**GOSCHEN, George Joachim**, Viscount, statesman, born in London; entered Parliament in the Liberal interest in 1838; served in office under Lord John Russell and Gladstone; was opposed to Home Rule, joined the Liberal-Unionist party and held office under Lord Salisbury as First Lord of the Admiralty; he became Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1886, in which position he brought about a successful conversion of the national debt; in 1900 he retired and was elevated to the peerage, but he reappeared in 1906 as a champion of free trade in opposition to Joseph Chamberlain (1831-1907).

**GOSHEN**, a fertile district along a branch of the Nile, in the eastern part of the delta of Lower Egypt; assigned by Pharaoh to the children of Israel when they came to sojourn in the land.

**GOSEELS**, the name by which the four accounts in the New Testament of the character, life, and teaching of Christ are designated; have been known since as early as the 3rd century, of which the first three are called "Synoptic," because they are summaries of the chief events, and go over the same ground in the history, while the author of the fourth gospel follows lines of his own; the former aim mainly at mere narrative, while the object of the latter is dogmatic, as well as probably

to supply deficiencies in the former; moreover, the interest of John's account centres in the person of Christ and that of the others in His gospel; the writers were severally represented as attended, Matthew by a man, Mark by a lion, Luke by an ox, and John by an eagle.

**GOSPORT**, a municipal borough and Naval base in Hants, on the W. side of Portsmouth harbour, opposite Portsmouth, with which it is connected by a floating bridge; its industries embrace flourishing iron-works, barracks, the Royal Clarence Victualling Yard, and shipyards. On Haslar creek is the Royal Naval Hospital.

**GOSS, Sir John**, British organist and composer, choirmaster and organist of the Chapel Royal and St. Paul's Cathedral, and the author of several anthems. He was knighted in 1872 (1800-1880).

**GOSSE, Sir Edmund**, poet, essayist, and critic, born in London, the son of the succeeding; author of "History of Eighteenth Century Literature," a number of literary monographs, lives of Sir Thomas Browne, Thomas Gray, &c., a biography of his father, a charming autobiography entitled "Father and Son," and some volumes of poems; see also **GARNETT, Richard** (1849-1923).

**GOSSE, Philip Henry**, naturalist, born in Worcester, in business in Newfoundland, Canada, and the United States; spent his leisure hours in the study of natural history, chiefly insects, after a visit of two years to Jamaica, wrote an account of its birds; author of several works on animal, and particularly marine, life (1810-1888).

**GÖTEBURG AND BOHUS**, the southernmost of the three old provinces of Sweden, chiefly mountainous, but with many fertile spaces; forest and lake scenery give a charm to the landscape; Gothenburg is the chief town.

**GOTHA**, northern capital of the former duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and situated on the Leine Canal, 6 m. from the northern border of the Thuringian Forest; is picturesquely laid out, and has considerable manufactures; the famous Perthes' geographical publishing-house is at Gotha; Friedenstein Castle, the former ducal residence, built in 1643 and now used as local government offices, contains a fine library.

**GOTHAMITES**, American cockneys, New York being called Gotham.

**GOTHENBURG**, the second town of Sweden, at the mouth of the Götha, 284 m. SW. of Stockholm, is a clean and modernly built town, intersected by several canals; it has a splendid harbour, and one of the finest botanical gardens in Europe; its industries include shipbuilding, iron-works, sugar-refining, and fisheries; its licensing system has become famous; all shops for the sale of liquor are in the hands of a company licensed by government; profits beyond a 5 per cent. dividend to the shareholders are handed over to the municipality.

**GOTHIC ARCHITECTURE**, a varied style of architecture distinguished by its high and sharply-pointed arches, and clustered columns, which originated in the Middle Ages and prevailed from the 12th to the 15th centuries, though the term Gothic was originally applied to it as indicating a barbarous degeneracy from the *classica*, which it superseded.

**GOTHS**, a tribe of Teutons who in formidable numbers invaded the Roman empire from the east and north-east from as early as the 3rd century, and though they were beaten back by Constantine the Great (332), eventually broke it up; portions of this great nation, who absorbed lesser tribes, overran France, Spain, Germany, and Italy as Ostrogoths (East Goths) and Visigoths (West Goths), establishing powerful kingdoms that lasted until the 6th and 7th centuries.

**GOTTFRIED VON STRASBURG**, a mediæval German poet and one of the famous *minnesingers*; flourished in Strasbourg at the close of the 12th

and beginning of the 13th centuries; his poem "Tristan and Isolde," completed in 1210, extends to 19,552 lines, and has a grace and freshness suggestive of Chaucer.

**GOTTHARD, St.**, the central mountain mass (reaching 10,490 ft.) of the Middle Alps and core of the whole Alpine system; it forms a watershed for rivers flowing in four different directions, including the Rhône and the Rhine; the famous pass (9,935 ft.) from Lake Lucerne to Lake Maggiore forms an excellent carriage-way, has hotels and a hospice at its summit; on the lower slopes is the St. Gotthard railway (opened 1882), with its 57 tunnels, of which the longest is 9½ miles.

**GOTTHELF, Jeremias.** See **BITZIUS**.

**GOTTINGEN**, an ancient Hanoverian town, prettily situated in the valley of the Leine, 50 m. S. of Hanover; is chiefly noteworthy on account of its university (1734), with its library of 500,000 vols. and 5000 MSS.; there is a flourishing book-trade.

**GOTTLAND**, a Swedish island in the Baltic, 60 m. E. of the mainland, area 1217 sq. m.; forms, with other islands, the province of Gottland; agriculture, fishing, and shipping are the main industries; Wisby is the chief town.

**GOTTSCHED, Johann Christoph**, a German literary notability, born near Königsberg, professor of Philosophy and Belles-lettres at Leipzig; was throughout his life the literary dictator of Germany; did much to vindicate the rights and protect the purity of the German tongue, as well as to improve the drama, but he wrote and patronised a style of writing that was cold, stiff, and soulless (1700-1766).

**GOUGH, Sir Hubert**, British general. Joining the Lancers in 1839, he served in the Tirah expedition of 1897, and in the Boer War. In 1914 he resigned his commission rather than lead his troops against the Ulster volunteers, but on the outbreak of the first world war he went to France in command of the 3rd cavalry brigade. In 1916 he was given command of the 5th Army in the battle of the Somme, and was prominent in the German offensive of March, 1918, being recalled on account of the British reverses, but subsequently having his honour completely vindicated. He was knighted in 1916, and was awarded the G.C.B. in 1937 (1870- ).

**GOUGH, Hugh, Viscount**, a distinguished British Field-Marshal, born in co. Limerick; he first saw service at the Cape and in the West Indies; afterwards fought with distinction in the Peninsular war; subsequently, as major-general, he took part in the Indian campaign of 1837, and in 1841 commanded the forces in China; during seven years (1843-50) he was commander-in-chief of the Indian army, and carried through successfully the Sikh Wars, which added the Punjab to the British dominions; in 1849 he was created a viscount, and a field-marshal in 1862 (1779-1869).

**GOULON, Jean**, a celebrated French sculptor and architect, born in Paris; he did the reliefs on the Fountain of the Innocents and the façade of the old Louvre; was a Huguenot, but died six years before the massacre of St. Bartholomew in 1572.

**GOULD, John**, eminent ornithologist, born in Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire; his works are entitled, "A Century of Birds from the Himalaya Mountains," "The Birds of Europe," "The Birds of Australia," "The Birds of Asia," "The Birds of Great Britain," and "Humming-Birds," of which last his collection is at the Natural History Museum, London; the volumes in which these works were published were large folios and very expensive, with coloured illustrations of the birds described, the whole done under Mr. Gould's own eye, and in many cases by his own hand (1804-1881).

**GOUNOD, Charles François**, an eminent French

composer, born in Paris; a prize gained at the Paris Conservatoire followed by a government pension enabled him to continue his studies at Rome, where he gave himself chiefly to the composition of religious music; the "Messe Solennelle" was published on his return to Paris; turning his attention to opera he produced "Sappho" in 1851, a popular comic opera "Le Médecin Malgré Lui" in 1858, and a year later his famous setting of "Faust"; other operas followed, with numerous masses, anthems, hymns, &c.; his oratorio "Redemption" appeared in 1882 (1818-1893).

**GOVAN**, a town in Lanarkshire, Scotland, on S. bank of the Clyde, a western suburb of Glasgow, of which, since 1912, it has formed part; the staple industry is shipbuilding.

**GOW, Nathaniel**, youngest son of Neil, won celebrity as a composer of songs and other pieces; his 200 compositions include "Callers Herrin" (1766-1831).

**GOW, Neil**, a famous Scottish fiddler, born in Inver, near Dunkeld, of lowly origin; during his long life he enjoyed a wide popularity amongst the Scottish nobility, his especial patron being the Duke of Atholl; Raeburn painted his portrait on several occasions; he composed over a hundred strathspeys, laments, &c., giving a fresh impulse and character to Scottish music, but his fame rests mainly on his violin playing (1727-1807).

**GOWER, John**, an English poet, contemporary and friend of Chaucer, but of an older school; was the author of three works: "Speculum Meditantis," the "Thinker's Mirror," written in French, lost for long, but recovered eventually; "Vox Clamantis," the "Voice of One Crying," written in Latin, an allegorical, moralising poem, "cataloguing the vice of the time," and suggested by the Wat Tyler insurrection, 1381; and "Confessio Amantis," "Confession of a Lover," written in English, treating of the course of love, the morals and metaphysics of it, illustrated by a profusion of apposite tales; was appropriately called by Chaucer the "moral Gower"; his tomb is in St. Saviour's, Southwark (c. 1330-1408).

**GOWRIE CONSPIRACY**, a remarkable and much disputed episode in the reign of James VI. of Scotland; the story goes that Alexander, Master of Ruthven, and his brother, the Earl of Gowrie, enticed the king to come to Gowrie House in Perth on Aug. 5, 1600, for the purpose of murdering or kidnapping him, and that in the scuffle Ruthven and Gowrie perished. Historians have failed to trace any motive incriminating the brothers, while several good reasons have been brought to light why the king might have wished to get rid of them.

**GOWRIE, Earl of, V.C., G.C.M.C., C.B., D.S.O.**, Governor-General of Australia from 1936-44; born at Windsor; educated at Eton; joined the Highland Light Infantry at 19; served in Egypt and Gallipoli; held posts in Australia from 1928 (1872-1955).

**GOYA Y LUCIENTES, Francisco**, a famous Spanish painter, etcher, and lithographer, born in Aragon; began his studies in Saragossa, continued them in Rome after a dissolute youth, became director of the Spanish Academy of Arts in 1785, and received the title of Painter to the Court in 1799; he did many royal and other portraits of a very high order, and is famous also for his religious pictures and for his caricatures and pictures of ghastly subjects (1746-1828).

**GOZO**, an island in the Mediterranean which, together with Malta and Comino, forms a British crown colony; lies 4 m. N.W. of Malta. Victoria, formerly called Rabat, is the chief town.

**GOZZI, Count Carlo**, Italian dramatist, born in Venice; was 39 when his first dramatic piece, "Three Oranges," brought him prominently before the public; he followed up this success with a



series of dramas designed to uphold the old methods of Italian dramatic art, and to resist the efforts of Goldoni and Chiari to introduce French models; these plays dealing with wonderful adventures and enchantments in the manner of Eastern tales ("dramatic fairy tales," he called them), enjoyed a wide popularity, and spread to Germany and France. Schiller translated "Turandot" (1720-1806). His elder brother, **Count Gasparo Gozzi**, was an active litterateur; the author of various translations, essays on literature, besides editor of a couple of journals; was press censor in Venice for a time, and was in his later days engaged in school and university work (1713-1786).

**GRACCHUS, Caius Sempronius**, Roman tribune and reformer, brother of the succeeding, nine years his junior; devoted himself and his oratory on his brother's death to carry out his measures; was chosen tribune in 123 B.C., and re-elected in 122; his measures of reform were opposed and undone by the Senate, and being declared a public enemy he was driven to bay, his friends rallying round him in arms, when a combat took place in which 3000 fell, upon which Gracchus made his slave put him to death; "overthrown by the Patricians," he is said, "when struck with the fatal stab, to have flung dust toward heaven, and called on the avenging deities; and from this dust," says one, "there was born Marius—not so illustrious for exterminating the Cimbri as for overturning in Rome the tyranny of the nobles" (153-121 B.C.).

**GRACCHUS, Tiberius Sempronius**, Roman tribune and reformer, eldest son of Cornelia, and brought up by her; proposed, among others, a measure for the more equal distribution of the public land, which he had to battle for against heavy odds three successive times, but carried it the third time; was killed with others of his followers afterwards in a riot, and his body thrown into the Tiber and refused burial (163-133 B.C.).

**GRACE**, the term in Scripture for that which is the free gift of God, unmerited by man and of eternal benefit to him.

**GRACE, Dr. William Gilbert**, celebrated cricketer, born near Bristol; he played first-class cricket for 36 years, principally for Gloucester and England; at a time when wickets were in no way comparable with those of to-day he scored 54,896 runs with an average of 45 per innings, and in addition took 2876 wickets at an average cost of 20 runs. In all he made 126 centuries, a record till beaten by J. B. Hobbs in 1925 (1848-1915).

**GRACES**, The, reckoned at one time two in number, but originally they appear to have been regarded as being, what at bottom they are, *one*; were finally spoken of as *three*, and called *Aglaia*, *Euphrosyne*, and *Thalia*; *Thalia*, the blooming one, or life in full bloom; *Euphrosyne*, the cheerful one, or life in the exuberance of joy and sympathy; and *Aglaia*, the shining one, or life in its effulgence of sunny splendour and glory. They are three sisters, as such always inseparable, and in their inseparability alone are Graces.

**GRAFTON, Augustus Henry Fitzroy, Duke of**, English statesman in the reign of George III.; held various offices of State under Rockingham, Chatham, and North; was bitterly assailed in the famous "Junius Letters" (1735-1811).

**GRAHAM, John, Viscount Dundee**. See **CLAVEHOUSE**.

**GRAHAM, Thomas**, celebrated Scottish chemist, born in Glasgow; he was professor of Chemistry in the Anderson Institution, Edinburgh, from 1830 to 1837 when he was appointed to a similar chair in University College, London; in 1855 he resigned his professorship on succeeding Herschel as Master of the Mint; his name is associated with important researches relating to the diffusion of gases and liquids and with contributions to the atomic theory of matters (1805-1869).

**GRAHAM, William (Billy)**, American Fundamentalist (*q.v.*); Baptist evangelist; born in North Carolina; educated at Florida Bible Institute; conducted two large evangelistic crusades in London in 1954 and 1955, much publicised. "I am selling," he has said, "the greatest product in the world. Why shouldn't it be promoted as well as soap" (1918-).

**GRAHAME, James**, a Scottish poet, born in Glasgow; author of a poem on the "Sabbath" containing good descriptive passages (1765-1811).

**GRAHAME, Kenneth**, English author; writer of charming books about, or for, children, the most popular of which were, "In the Golden Age," "Dream Days," and "The Wind in the Willows" (1859-1932).

**GRAHAM'S DYKE**, a popular name for the Wall of Antoninus (*q.v.*), extending between the Firths of Forth and Clyde.

**GRAHAMSTOWN**, town in the eastern portion of Cape Province, 23 m. from the sea and 106 m. N.E. of Port Elizabeth; is beautifully situated 1728 ft. above sea-level at the base of the Zuurberg Mountains; has an exceedingly salubrious climate, some fine buildings, and is the seat both of a Catholic and a Protestant bishop.

**GRALE**, three old women in the Greek mythology, born with grey hair, who had only one tooth and one eye among them, which they borrowed from each other as they wanted them; were personifications of old age.

**GRAIL, The Holy**, the cup or vessel, said to have been made of an emerald stone, that was used by Christ at the Last Supper, and the one in which Joseph of Arimathea caught up the blood that flowed from His wounds on the Cross; it was brought to England by Joseph, it is alleged, but after a term disappeared; to recover it formed an object of quest to the Knights of the Round Table, in which Sir Galahad succeeded, when it was seen for the first time by certain other knights.

**GRAMONT, or GRAMMONT, Philibert, Comte de**, a celebrated French courtier in the age of Louis XIV.; he greatly distinguished himself in the army, as also at the court by his lively wit and gallant bearing, and soon established himself in the king's favour, but an intrigue with one of the royal mistresses brought about his exile from France; at the profligate court of Charles II. of England he found a warm welcome and congenial surroundings; left memoirs which were mainly the work of his brother-in-law, Anthony Hamilton, and which gave a marvellously witty and brilliant picture of the licentiousness and intrigue of the 17th-century court life (1621-1707).

**GRAMOPHONES**, instruments for reproducing recorded sound and especially music; the invention of E. Berliner towards the end of the 19th century.

**GRAMPIANS**, (1) a name somewhat loosely applied to the central and chief mountain system of Scotland, which stretches E. and W. right across the country, with many important offshoots running N. and S.; the principal heights are Ben Nevis (4406 ft.), Ben Macdui (4296 ft.), Cairn Toul (4200 ft.). (2) A range of mountains in the W. of Victoria, Australia, highest elevation 4500 ft.

**GRANADA**, the last of the ancient Moorish kingdoms to be conquered (1492) in Spain, in the S.E. of Andalusia, fronting the Mediterranean, now divided into Granada, Almeria, and Malaga; the modern province has an area of 4928 sq. m.; Granada, the capital, is beautifully situated at the foot of the Sierra Nevada, on an eminence 2200 ft. above sea-level, 83 m. S.E. of Cordova; the Jenil flows past it; has a large university, a cathedral, and monastery; was founded by the Moors in the 8th century; the Alhambra (*q.v.*) overlooks the city from a hill to the east.

**GRANADA, New**, a commercial town in Nicaragua, on the NW. shore of Lake Nicaragua.

**GRANBY, John Manners, Marquis of**, an English general, eldest son of the third Duke of Rutland; rose to be commander-in-chief of the British army in Germany during the Seven Years' War; distinguished himself at Warburg; in 1763 he was master-general of the ordnance, and in 1766 commander-in-chief of the army; was the victim of some of Junius's most scathing invectives (1721-1770).

**GRAND ALLIANCE**, an alliance signed at Vienna, 1699, by England, Germany, and the States-General to prevent the union of France and Spain.

**GRAND CANYON, The**, a deep gorge in Arizona, U.S.A., through which the Colorado flows; its greatest depth is 5900 ft., and it is nearly 220 m. in length.

**GRAND JURY**, a jury appointed to decide whether there are grounds for an accusation to warrant a trial; grand juries were abolished in 1933, except in London and Middlesex where they are still empanelled in cases of indictments for certain offences.

**GRAND MONARQUE, The**, Louis XIV. (*q.v.*) of France, so called.

**GRAND PENSIONARY**, a state official in the Dutch Republic; in earlier times the Grand Pensionary was Secretary and also Advocate-General of the province of Holland; later his duties embraced the care of foreign affairs; held office for five years, but was generally re-elected; the office was abolished in 1795.

**GRANDVILLE**, the pseudonym of Jean Ignace Isidore Gérard, a French caricaturist, born in Nancy; his fame was first established by the "Metamorphoses du Jour," a series of satirical sketches representing men with animal faces characteristic of them; his subsequent work embraced political cartoons and illustrations for "Gulliver's Travels," "Don Quixote," "Robinson Crusoe," "La Fontaine's" "Fables," &c. (1803-1847).

**GRANGEMOUTH**, a busy port in Stirlingshire, on the Forth, 3 m. N.E. of Falkirk; exports ironware and coal; has excellent docks, and does some shipbuilding.

**GRANTCUS**, a river in Asia Minor, flowing from the slopes of Mount Ida and falling into the Sea of Marmora, where Alexander gained, 334 B.C., the first of the three victories which ended in the overthrow of the Persian empire.

**GRANITE**, a common igneous rock, which solidified at great depths below the surface, of coarse texture, consisting largely of quartz, felspar, and micas, the individual crystals of which can be distinguished; granites are known as "acid rocks," i.e. they contain a relatively high percentage of silica; similar rocks with a smaller proportion of silica are known as diorites, syenites, and gabbros.

**GRANT, Sir Francis**, artist, born in Edinburgh; was educated for the Scottish bar, but took to painting, and became celebrated for his hunting pictures, into which portraits of well-known sportsmen were introduced; also executed portraits of the Queen and Prince Consort on horseback, of Palmerston, Macaulay, and others, and became president of the Royal Academy (1803-1878).

**GRANT, Sir James Hope, General**, brother of Sir Francis Grant, born in Kilgraston, Perthshire; first distinguished himself in the Sikh Wars, and took a leading part in the suppression of the Indian Mutiny; in 1859 he commanded the British forces in China, and captured Peking; was created a K.C.B. in 1800 and a general in 1872; he published several works bearing upon the wars in which he had been engaged (1808-1875).

**GRANT, Ulysses Simpson, General**, born at Point Pleasant, Ohio; bred to the military profession, served in Mexico, and held several appointments in the army; retired to civil life in 1854, but on the outbreak of the Civil War he entered the army and fought on the side of the North with

such success that in 1864 he was appointed general-in-chief; he was eventually raised to the Presidency in 1868, and re-elected in 1872; on the expiry of this second term he made a triumphal tour round the world (1822-1885).

**GRANTHAM**, a market-town in Lincolnshire, on the Witham, 25 m. S.W. of Lincoln, with a fine 13th-century church; in the grammar-school Newton was educated, and in 1643 Cromwell won his first victory here; its industries embrace agricultural-implement making and malting; a 30-m. canal connects it with the Trent.

**GRANVILLE, George Leveson-Gower, 2nd Earl**, statesman; entered Parliament as a Liberal in 1836, and became a supporter of free trade; in 1846 succeeded to the peerage, and in 1851 became Foreign Minister under Lord Russell; four years later became leader of the Lords; figured in every Liberal cabinet till 1886, usually as Colonial or Foreign Secretary; in 1859 he failed to form a ministry of his own; was a staunch supporter of Gladstone's Home Rule policy (1815-1891).

**GRANVILLE-BARKER**. See **BARKER, Harley Granville**.

**GRAPHITE**, a form of carbon found as a mineral in Ceylon, Siberia, Cumberland, Canada, the U.S.A., and elsewhere; used for "lead" pencils and as a polishing material.

**GRAPTOLITES**, fossils abundant in and restricted to palaeozoic rocks; they were simple animals somewhat like a quill pen in shape, composed of a horny substance; in some forms the stems are branched; they are the type fossils of the Silurian strata.

**GRASMERE**, a picturesque lake in Westmorland, near Windermere; about 1 m. long; the village of the same name close by is associated with Wordsworth and Hartley Coleridge.

**GRASS SNAKE**, a non-venomous reptile common in parts of England and widely distributed throughout Europe; grey-brown in colour, with black spots, it is often mistaken for the viper; it feeds on frogs and fish mainly.

**GRATIAN**, a celebrated canonist of the 12th century, born in Chiusi Tuscany; was a Benedictine monk at Bologna, and compiled the "Decretum Gratiani" between 1139 and 1142.

**GRATIANUS, Augustus**, Roman emperor from 375 to 383, eldest son of Valentinian I., born in Pannonia; at 16, in conjunction with his four-year-old brother, Valentinian II., became ruler over the Western Empire, and three years later found himself, by the death of his uncle Valens, head also of the Eastern Empire, a year after which he summoned Theodosius to be his colleague; his reign is noted for the stern repression of the remains of the heathen worship; in 383, while endeavouring to combat the usurper Maximus, he was captured at Lyons and there put to death (359-383).

**GRATING**, an optical device consisting of a flat piece of glass on which are cut thin lines, at the rate of several thousand to the inch, which gives rise to a spectrum as the result of diffraction; used for the determination of the wave-length of light.

**GRATTAN, Henry**, great Irish patriot and orator, born in Dublin, and by birth a Protestant; studied at Trinity College, where he stood high in classics; was called to the Irish bar in 1772, and entered the Irish Parliament three years after, where he distinguished himself as the champion of legislative freedom, by maintaining that the crown had no right to legislate on matters affecting Irish interests, and particularly Irish commercial interests, without consulting the Irish Parliament and by securing thereby in a measure the legislative independence of Ireland; on the question of Irish Parliamentary reform he quarrelled with his compatriots, and he confined his own efforts to Catholic emancipation; in 1798 he retired from public life, but came forth as an opponent of the Union in 1800, though, on its accomplishment, he

represented first Malton in Yorkshire, and then Dublin in the United Parliament, devoting the rest of his life to the political emancipation of his Catholic fellow-subjects; before the rupture referred to, he received a grant of £50,000 from the Irish Parliament; in private as in public life he was a man of irreproachable character, while as an orator he ranks among the foremost of his time (1746-1820).

**GRATZ**, or **GRAZ**, the capital of Styria, in Austria, picturesquely situated on the Mur, 90 m. S.W. of Vienna; its many old and interesting buildings include a cathedral (1462), four monasteries, and the Landhaus, an ancient ducal residence; there is a flourishing university and a technical college; its industries embrace iron and steel works, sugar-refining, soap and candle factories.

**GRAVELOTTE**, a village in Lorraine, 7 m. W. of Metz; was the scene of a German victory over the French in 1870.

**GRAVESEND**, a thriving river-port and manufacturing town in Kent, on the Thames, opposite Tilbury Fort, 24 m. S.E. of London; the new town rises amid picturesque surroundings above the old town; it is the chief pilot station for the river; there is a busy trade in shipbuilding, iron-founding, and brewing.

**GRAVITATION**, name given to the apparent force of attraction of all particles of matter upon one another, and in particular to the force which appears to draw all terrestrial bodies towards the centre of the earth. Newton's Law of Universal Gravitation stated that every piece of matter attracts every other with a force which is proportional to their masses and inversely proportional to the square of the distance between them; this law explains the motion of all the heavenly bodies to a great degree of accuracy; no satisfactory explanation of the cause of the force of gravitation has ever been put forward. According to the ideas of Einstein there is no such thing as "a force of gravity," the behaviour of bodies being explained as due to a curvature of space-time in the neighbourhood of massive bodies; Einstein's theory explained certain irregularities in the orbit of Mercury, which were inexplicable by Newton's law.

**GRAY, Asa**, a distinguished American botanist, born in Paris, Oneida County, New York; graduated in medicine in 1842; became Fisher professor of Natural History at Harvard, and in 1874 succeeded Agassiz as Regent of the Smithsonian Institution; his writings did much to promote the study of botany in America on a sound scientific basis, and also to forward the theories of Darwin; in conjunction with Dr. Torrey he wrote "The Flora of North America," and by himself various manuals of botany and "Natural Science and Religion" (1810-1888).

**GRAY, John Edward**, English naturalist, born in Walsall; studied medicine, and at 24 entered the British Museum as an assistant in the Natural History department; in 1840 he became keeper of the Zoological Collections, of which he made a valuable annotated catalogue; is the author of a large number of text-books and papers (1800-1875).

**GRAY, Thomas**, English poet, born in Cornhill, London, for whom Horace Walpole conceived a warm attachment; gave himself up to the study of Greek literature, and began to cultivate the muse of poetry; produced in 1747 "Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College," and in 1750 his well-known "Elegy written in a Country Churchyard"; these were followed by the "Pindaric Odes," the "Progress of Poesy," and "The Bard," which was finished in 1757; in 1760 he was presented to the professorship of Modern History in Cambridge, a sinecure office worth £400 a year (1716-1771).

**GRAZ**. See **GRATZ**.

**GREAT BARRIER REEF**. See **BARRIER**.

**GREAT BRITAIN**, the largest of the British Isles comprising England, Scotland, and Wales; its greatest length, from Dunnet Head, Caithness, to the N. to Lizard Point, Cornwall, in the S.W., is about 610 m., and its greatest breadth about 321 m., while its area is approximately 88,750 sq. m. **GREAT COMMONER**, William Pitt, who became Earl of Chatham (q.v.).

**GREAT DUKE**, Duke of Wellington (q.v.).

**GREAT EASTERN**, the name of the largest ship of the day; was designed by Brunel and Scott Russell; laid down at Millwall in 1854, and launched in 1858, having cost £732,000; it did not prove a successful venture; was used for laying the Atlantic cables of 1862 and 1863 and others; and in the end was sold in 1888 for old iron.

**GREAT ELECTOR**, Frederick William, Elector of Brandenburg (1620-1688).

**GREAT HARRY**, a man-of-war built by Henry VII., the first of any size built in England.

**GREAT SALT LAKE**, in N. of Utah, U.S., stretches upwards of 70 m. along the western base of the Lake Side Mountains, about 4200 ft. above the sea-level; it is from 20 to 32 m. broad, and very shallow; Antelope Island, 18 m. long, is the largest island; the coast is rugged and desolate; its clear waters hold no fish, and the surplus inflow is carried off by evaporation only.

**GREAT SLAVE LAKE**, 300 m. long and 50 at its greatest breadth; lies within the Canadian N.W. Territory; the Mackenzie River carries its overflow to the Arctic Ocean.

**GREATHEAD**, James Henry, British engineer, inventor of the Greathead shield used in the construction of the London tube railways and other tunnels (1844-1896).

**GRECO**, **EI** (**Domenikos Theotocopoulos**), artist; born in Crete; studied in Italy, worked in Spain; painted chiefly religious subjects and portraits with impressionistic freedom, vivid colour, and a reality that was spiritual rather than physical; some of his greatest works are to be seen in the National Gallery (1541-1614).

**GREECE**, a kingdom of S. Europe occupying most of a peninsula which projects into the Mediterranean between the peninsula of Italy and the mainland of Turkey; it is made up of the N. and S. divisions connected by the narrow and called isthmus of Corinth, the Ionian Islands in the W., and the Cyclades and Sporades in the E.; it is a mountainous region, and many of the peaks are rich in classic associations, e.g. Olympus, Parnassus, and Helicon; the rivers are of no great size, and the lakes, though numerous, are inconsiderable; in the valleys the soil is fertile and agriculture is actively engaged in, although the methods adopted are still somewhat primitive; but favoured by a delightful climate the vine, olive, and other fruit-trees flourish; currants are the chief article of export, and textiles and cereals the principal imports; milling, dyeing, distilling, and tanning are important industries; various minerals are found, and the marble from Paros is famed as the finest for statue carving; there is a considerable mercantile marine, and a busy shipping trade of a small kind among the islands and along the deeply indented coast, and also valuable coral and sponge fisheries; the bulk of the people belong to the established Greek Church, but in Thessaly and Epirus there are about 25,000 Mohammedans; education is free and compulsory, secondary education is poor in country districts; the glory of Greece lies in her past, in the imperishable monuments of her ancient literature and art; by 146 B.C. she had fallen before the growing power of the Romans, and along with the rest of the Byzantine or Eastern empire was overrun by the Turks in A.D. 1453; her renaissance as a modern nation took place between 1821 and 1829, when she threw off the Turkish yoke and reasserted her independence,

which she had anew to attempt by arms in 1897, this time with humiliation and defeat, till the other powers of Europe came to the rescue and put a check to the arrogance of the high-handed Turk. The Balkan War of 1912 gave her Macedonia, Epirus, Crete, and other islands, and after the first world war she was ceded nearly all Turkey in Europe.

**GREEK or EASTERN CHURCH**, that section of the Church which formerly separated from the Roman or Western in 1054, which assumed an independent existence on account of the arrogant claims of the latter, and which acknowledges the authority of only the first seven general councils; it dissents from the *filioque* doctrine (*q.v.*), administers the Eucharist in both kinds to the laity, and is zealously conservative of the orthodoxy of the Church.

**GREEK FIRE**, a combustible of highly inflammable quality, but of uncertain composition, used by Greeks of the Byzantine Empire against the Saracens; a source of great terror to those who were assailed by it, as it was difficult to extinguish, so difficult that it was said to burn under water.

**GREILEY, Horace**, American journalist and politician, born in Amhurst, New Hampshire, the son of a poor farmer; was bred a printer, and in 1831 settled in New York; in a few years he started a literary paper, the *New Yorker*, and shortly afterwards made a more successful venture in the *Log Cabin*, a political paper, following that up by founding the *New York Tribune* in 1841, and merging his former papers in the *Weekly Tribune*; till his death he advocated temperance, anti-slavery, socialistic and protectionist principles in these journals; in 1848 he entered Congress and became a prominent member of the Republican party; he visited Europe, and was chairman of one of the juries of the Great Exhibition; in 1872 he unsuccessfully opposed Grant for the Presidency; in religion he was a Universalist; his works include "The American Conflict," "Recollections," "Essays," &c. (1811-1872).

**GREEN, Charles**, British aeronaut, who, in 1821, was the first man to ascend in a hydrogen balloon. Between then and 1852 he made over 500 ascents (1785-1870).

**GREEN, John Richard**, historian, born in Oxford, took orders, and was for a time vicar of St. Philip's, Stepney, contributing articles the while on historical subjects, to the *Saturday Review*, and pursuing his historical studies with a zeal that undermined his health; in 1874 he published his "Short History of the English People," which was speedily adopted in schools, and was accepted at large as one of the ablest summaries of the history of the country; the welcome with which this small work was received induced the author to essay a larger, which he accordingly by-and-by published in 4 volumes, and which he dedicated to "My Masters in the study of English History, Bishop Stubbs and Professor Freeman"; this was followed by "The Making of England" and "The Conquest of England," the latter being published after his decease (1837-1883).

**GREEN, Thomas Hill**, philosopher, born in Yorkshire; studied at Balliol College, Oxford; was elected a Fellow and became eventually Whyte's professor of Moral Philosophy; his philosophy had a Kantian root, developed to a certain extent on the lines of Hegel, which, however, he applied less in a speculative than a spiritual interest, though he was not slow, on the ground of it, to assail the evolution theory of Herbert Spencer and G. H. Lewes (1836-1882).

**GREENAWAY, Kate**, artist and designer, famous for her books for children, distinguished by quaintness and charm; "A Birthday Book for Children" (1880) was followed by several others, the originality of which won them immediate popularity; she

became a member of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours (1846-1901).

**GREENBACKS**, a name given to the inconvertible paper currency issued in the United States during the Civil War, so called from the colour of the ink on the back of the notes, bonds, &c.; the name has since been popularly applied to the paper money of the States; the notes were made convertible in 1879.

**GREENE, Nathanael**, a celebrated American general, born in Warwick, Rhode Island; though the son of a Quaker, he promptly took up arms on the outbreak of hostilities with the mother-country, and in 1775, as brigadier-general, headed the force in Rhode Island; his gallant conduct at the battles of Princetown and Brandywine won him promotion, and in 1780 he was advanced to the command of the army of the south; after a temporary reverse from Cornwallis at Guilford Court, he conducted his operations with so much success that, with the crowning victory at Eutaw Springs (1781), he cleared the British from the States; his last days were on his estate in Georgia, a gift from government in recognition of his services; next to Washington he was the great hero of the war (1742-1786).

**GREENE, Robert**, dramatist and pamphleteer, contemporary of Shakespeare, to whom he alludes with a certain amount of venom in "Greene's Groatsworth of Wit" (1592); born in Norwich, came to London at 20 to begin writing; remembered chiefly for his pamphlets, such as the above and "A Quip from an Upstart Courtier," his plays include "Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay," "Alphonsus, King of Arragon," and "The History of Orlando Furioso" (1553-1592).

**GREENLAND**, once a Danish colony, but now an integral part of Denmark, lying mostly within the Arctic circle to the N.E. of North America, from which it is separated by Davis Strait and Baffin Bay; the total area is estimated at 840,000 sq. m.; much of the land lies submerged beneath a vast plain of ice, pierced here and there by mountain tops, but it is conjectured to consist of one large island-continent engirt by groups of smaller islands; only on the S. coast, during the meagre summer, is there any appearance of vegetation; there is a great variety of birds, and the animals include the wolf, fox, bear, reindeer, musk ox, and Arctic hare, while whales, seals, and many kinds of fish are found; the inhabitants are chiefly Esquimaux, but there are some Danish settlements, begun in 1721, and the trade is a Danish monopoly; the country was known in early times to the Scandinavians (of whose settlements there are interesting remains), and was rediscovered by John Davis in 1585; it is of importance to-day for reasons of meteorology and trans-Atlantic aviation.

**GREENOCK**, a flourishing seaport of Renfrewshire, on the Firth of Clyde, 22 m. W. of Glasgow; it stretches some 4 m. along the shore and climbs the hill slopes behind, whence it commands a splendid view of the river and Highlands beyond; the west end is handsomely laid out, and contains some fine buildings, including the Watt Institute, with library of 180,000 vols.; the harbourage is excellent, and favours a large foreign shipping trade; the staple industries are shipbuilding, engineering, spinning, and sugar-refining; coal and iron are the chief exports, and sugar and timber the largest imports.

**GREENOUGH, Horatio**, an American sculptor, executed the colossal statue of Washington in front of the Capitol in Washington City (1805-1852).

**GREENWICH**, an important borough, within the county of London, on the Thames, 5 m. S.E. of London Bridge; its active industries embrace engineering, telegraph works, chemical works, &c.; the Royal Observatory, founded by Charles II. in 1675, used to be in Greenwich Park; it is from

this point that degrees of longitude with us are reckoned.

**GREENWICH HOSPITAL**, founded in 1694 by Queen Mary after designs by Christopher Wren, was from 1705 till 1869 an asylum for disabled sailors; since then the funds have been distributed in pensions and also utilised for the upkeep of the Royal Hospital Schools (now removed to Holbrook, Suffolk, where 1000 children of seamen receive board and education); since 1873 part of the hospital has served as the college for the Royal Navy, and since 1937 the Queen's House itself has housed the National Maritime Museum.

**GREENWOOD, Frederick**, publicist and journalist; editor of *Pail Mall Gazette* and *St. James's Gazette*, author of "The Lover's Lexicon," "Dreams," &c.; was instrumental in the purchase by the British Government of the Khedive's shares in the Suez Canal in 1875 (1830-1909).

**GREG, William Rathbone**, literary and political essayist, born in Manchester; in 1856 became a Commissioner of Customs, and from 1864 till his resignation in 1877 acted as Controller of H.M. Stationery Office; his works embrace "The Creed of Christendom," "Enigmas of Life," "Political Problems," &c., and are marked by vigorous thought couched in a lucid, incisive style; from his evil prognostications was designated Cassandra Greg (1809-1881).

**GREGOIRE, Henri**, bishop of Blois, born in Vého, near Lunéville, one of the clerical deputies to the States-General of 1789; attached himself to the Tiers-état, was a member of the National Convention, and a staunch advocate for civil and religious liberty, but refused resolutely to follow the archbishop of Paris in renouncing the Christian religion (1750-1831).

**GREGORIAN CALENDAR**, the calendar introduced by Pope Gregory XIII. in 1582; it corrected the Julian Calendar, which allowed the year 11 minutes 10 seconds too much; it was gradually adopted in all European countries.

**GREGORIAN YEAR**, the civil year according to the correction of the Gregorian calendar.

**GREGORY**, the name of 16 Popes: **G. I.**, St., the Great, Pope from 590 to 604; **G. II.**, St., Pope from 715 to 731; **G. III.**, Pope from 731 to 741; **G. IV.**, Pope from 827 to 844; **G. V.**, Pope from 996 to 999; **G. VI.**, Pope from 1044 to 1047; **G. VII.**, Pope from 1073 to 1085; **G. VIII.**, Pope in 1187; **G. IX.**, Pope from 1227 to 1241; **G. X.**, Pope from 1271 to 1276; **G. XI.**, Pope from 1370 to 1378; **G. XII.**, Pope from 1406 to 1417; **G. XIII.**, Pope from 1572 to 1585; **G. XIV.**, Pope from 1590 to 1591; **G. XV.**, Pope from 1621 to 1623; **G. XVI.**, Pope from 1831 to 1846. Of these the following are worthy of note:—

**GREGORY I., the Great, and St.**, born in Rome, son of a senator; made prætor of Rome; relinquished the office and became a monk; devoted himself to the regulation of church worship, to the reformation of the monks and clergy; and to the propagation of the faith; saw some fair-haired British youths in the slave-market at Rome and resolved on the conversion of the nation to which they belonged, sending to Britain a body of monks under Augustine (540-604).

**GREGORY II., St.**, born at Rome and bred a Benedictine; is celebrated for his zeal in promoting the independence of the Church and the supremacy of the See of Rome, and for his defence of the use of images in worship; d. 731.

**GREGORY III.**, born in Syria; was successor of Gregory II., and carried out the same policy to the territorial aggrandisement of the Holy See at a time when it might have been overborne by secular invasions; d. 741.

**GREGORY VII., Hildebrand**, born in Tuscany; bred up as a monk in a life of severe austerity, he became sensible of the formidable evils tending to

the corruption of the clergy, due to their dependence on the Emperor for investiture into their benefices, and he set himself with all his might to denounce the usurpation and prohibit the practice to the extent of one day excommunicating certain bishops who had submitted to the royal claim and those who had invested them; his conduct roused the Emperor, Henry IV., who went the length of deposing him, upon which the Pope retaliated with a threat of excommunication; it ended in the submission of Henry at Canossa (*q.v.*); the term of submission imposed was intolerable, and Henry broke them, elected a Pope of his own, entered Rome, was crowned by him, and besieged Gregory in San Angelo, from which the latter was delivered by Guiscard and enabled to retire to Salerno where he died, 1085; he was a great man and a good Pope.

**GREGORY IX., Ugolino**, born in Campania; had during his pontificate contests with the Emperor Barbarossa, whom he twice over excommunicated was the personal friend of St. Francis of Assisi whom he canonised; lived to a very advanced age d. 1241.

**GREGORY XIII.**, born in Bologna; was skilled in canon law; distinguished himself in the Council of Trent, and by his zeal against the Protestants celebrated the Bartholomew Massacre by public thanksgivings in Rome, and reformed the calendar (1502-1585).

**GREGORY XVI.**, born in Belluno; occupied the Papal chair at a time of great civil commotion, and had much to do to stem the revolutionary movements of the time; developed ultramontanist notions, and paved the way for the hierarchic policy of his successor Pio Nono (1765-1846).

**GREGORY NAZIANZEN, St.**, bishop of Constantinople, born in Cappadocia; studied in Athens where he became the friend of St. Basil, and held discussions with Julian, afterwards emperor and apostate, who was also studying there; had been bishop of Nazianzus before he was raised by Theodosius to the bishopric of Constantinople, which he held only for a year, at the end of which he retired into solitude; he was the champion of orthodoxy, a defender of the doctrine of the Trinity, and famed for his invectives against Julian; he has left writings that have made his name famous, besides letters, sermons, and poem (328-389). Festival, May 9.

**GREGORY OF NYSSA, St.**, one of the Fathers of the Greek Church, brother of St. Basil, and bishop of Nyssa, in Cappadocia; he was distinguished for his zeal against the Arians, and was banished from his diocese at the instance of the Emperor Valens, who belonged to that sect, but returned to it after his death; he was an eminent theologian and a valiant defender of orthodoxy, on, according to Harnack, something like Hegelian lines (322-400). Festival, March 9.

**GREGORY OF TOURS, St.**, bishop of Tours, French theologian and historian, born in Clermont was involved a good deal in the political strife of the time, and suffered not a little persecution; was the author of a "History of the Franks," the earliest of French chronicles, entitling him to be regarded as the "Father of Frankish History," his work contains a great number of valuable documents, though it is written in a barbarous style, and not infrequently evinces a lack of moral sensibility (540-594).

**GREGORY THAUMATURGUS, St.**, a theologian of the Greek Church, and a convert and disciple of Origen; became bishop of Neo-Cæsarea in Pontus; was present at the Council of Antioch; numerous conversions from paganism are ascribed to him; as well as many miracles. Festival, Nov. 12 (216-270).

**GREGORY, Isabella Augusta, Lady, Iris**, dramatist and author; born in co. Galway, in 188

she married Sir Wm. Gregory, M.P. (1817-92); she was, from 1804, director of the famous Abbey Theatre, Dublin, and devoted her life to the cause of the renaissance of Irish literature and art; her many plays include "The White Cockade," "The Travelling Man" and "Hamrahan's Oath," and her other writings, poems, essays, works on Irish folklore, and biographical and autobiographical books (1859-1932).

**GREGORY, James**, inventor of the reflecting telescope, born in Aberdeen; after a three years' residence in Padua received the appointment of professor of Mathematics in St. Andrews, which he held from 1669 to 1674, when he was elected to the corresponding chair in Edinburgh; author of various mathematical treatises which display a fine originality; he was struck blind whilst working at his telescope (1638-1675).

**GREGORY, James**, son of succeeding, was his successor in the chair of Medicine at Edinburgh, and wrote "Philosophical and Literary Essays"; compounded "Gregory's mixture" (1753-1821).

**GREGORY, John**, grandson of James (1), born in Aberdeen, where he became professor of Medicine in 1755, whence ten years later he was translated to fill the corresponding chair in Edinburgh; his works include, among others, "A Comparative View of the State and Faculties of Man with those of the Animal World" (1724-1773).

**GRENADA**, one of the most picturesque of the Windward Islands, in the British West Indies, of volcanic origin; lies about 60 m. N. of Venezuela; the harbour of St. George, the capital, is the most sheltered anchorage in the island group; fruits, cocoa, and coffee are cultivated; it was ceded by France in 1783.

**GRENADIERS**, soldiers originally attached to most regiments for throwing grenades. They were formed into the First Foot Guards in 1660, and received their present name in 1815.

**GRENFELL, Francis Wallace, Baron**, Field-Marshal and Sirdar of the Egyptian Army (1885-92), born in London; distinguished himself in Zulul, Transvaal, Egyptian, and Nile expeditions, and commanded forces in Egypt (1897-8); was presented by the Khedive with a sword of honour on his retirement, in souvenir of the victories of Ginniss, Gamaizo, and Toski (1841-1925).

**GRENFELL, Sir Wilfred Thomason**, British missionary. He studied medicine at the London Hospital, and in 1892 went to Labrador, where he built hospitals, nursing stations, stores, schools, orphanages, &c., and acted as medical missionary, especially to seamen ashore and afloat. During the first world war he served in an American surgical unit; he has published a number of books on Labrador, and on his adventures and his faith; in 1927 he was knighted (1865-1941).

**GRENOBLE**, a strongly fortified city of France, capital of the dep. of Isère, on the river Isère, 55 m. SE. of Lyons; there are several fine old churches, and a university with a library of 170,000 vols.; the manufacture of kid gloves is the staple industry.

**GRENVILLE, George**, statesman, younger brother of Earl Temple; was called to the bar in 1735, and six years later entered Parliament; held various offices of State, and in 1763 succeeded Bute as Prime Minister; his administration is noted for the prosecution of Wilkes (*q.v.*), and the passing of the American Stamp Act, a measure which precipitated the American Revolution (1712-1770).

**GRENVILLE, Sir Richard**, a gallant seaman of Queen Elizabeth's time; already a knight, commanded the first expedition sent by Raleigh to colonise Virginia; took part in the defeat of the Armada, and in 1591, while commanding the *Revenge* in Lord Howard's squadron, engaged single-handed the entire Spanish fleet off the

Azores; after a desperate fight of about 18 hours, during which time four of the Spanish vessels were sunk, he surrendered, was carried wounded to a Spanish ship, in which he died; the fight is celebrated in Tennyson's ballad "The Revenge" (1541-1591).

**GRENVILLE, William Wyndham, Lord**, statesman; entered Parliament in 1782; was not a man of brilliant parts, but his integrity and capacity for work raised him to the highest offices of State; in 1789 he was Speaker of the House of Commons, and a year later was raised to the peerage and made Home Secretary under Pitt; in 1791 he was Foreign Secretary; supported Catholic Emancipation and the Abolition of the Slave-trade; he was Premier from 1806 to 1807; later he supported Canning and Earl Grey (1759-1834).

**GRESHAM, Sir Thomas**, founder of the Royal Exchange, born in London; son of Sir Richard Gresham, a wealthy mercer, who was knighted and made Lord Mayor in Henry VIII.'s reign; after studying at Cambridge entered the Mercers' Company, and in 1552, as "King's agent" in Antwerp, negotiated important loans with the Flemish merchants; under the Catholic régime of Mary he was dismissed, but was shortly after restored, and in 1559 appointed ambassador in Antwerp; between 1566 and 1571 he carried through his project of erecting an Exchange, and his munificence was further displayed in the founding of a college and eight almshouses; in 1569 he was instrumental in bringing about the important fiscal arrangement of borrowing from home merchants instead of, as formerly, from foreign merchants (1519-1579).

**GRESHAM COLLEGE**, college founded by Sir Thomas Gresham's will, which came into operation in 1596, under which seven lecturers were each to deliver annually four lectures in Latin, the subjects being physics, rhetoric, astronomy, law, geometry, music, and divinity; they are now given in English, and admission is free; the college, rebuilt in 1913, is in Basinghall Street, City.

**GRETNNA GREEN**, a village in Dumfriesshire, over the border from England, famous for clandestine marriages celebrated in the blacksmith's shop.

**GRÉTRY, André Ernest**, a composer, born in Liège, composed 50 operas, the "Deux Avarés," "Zemire et Azor," and "Richard Cœur de Lion" among them; he bought Rousseau's hermitage at Montmorency, where he died (1741-1813).

**GREUZE, Jean Baptiste**, a French painter, much esteemed for his portraits and exquisite *genre* pieces; he died in poverty (1725-1805).

**GRÈVE, Place de**, place of public execution in Paris at one time.

**GREVILLE, Charles Cavendish Fulke**, celebrated for his "Memoirs"; after quitting Oxford he acted as private secretary to Earl Bathurst, and from 1821 to 1860 was Clerk of the Council in Ordinary; it was during his tenure of this office that he enjoyed exceptional opportunities of meeting the public men of his time, and of studying the changing phases of political and court life, of which he gives so lively a picture (1794-1865).

**GREVILLE, Sir Fulke**, a minor English poet, born at Beauchamp Court, Warwickshire; was educated at Shrewsbury and Cambridge; travelled on the Continent; played a part in the court life of Elizabeth's time; was knighted in 1597, and in 1620 was created Lord Brooke; he was murdered in a scuffle with his valet (1554-1628).

**GRÉVY, François Paul Jules**, third French President, born in Mont-sous-Vaudrey, Jura; became prominent at the Paris bar, and after the '48 Revolution entered the Constituent Assembly, of which he became Vice-President; his opposition to Louis Napoleon, and disapproval of his *coup d'état*, obliged him to retire; but in 1869 he again entered the political arena, and was four times chosen President of the National Assembly; in

1879 he was elected President of the Republic for seven years, and in 1886 was confirmed in his position for a similar period, but ministerial difficulties induced him to resign two years later (1897-1891).

**GREY, Charles, 1st Earl,** soldier; as Sir Charles Grey of Howick he distinguished himself in the wars with the American Colonies and the French Republic, and in 1801 was rewarded with a Barony, and five years later he was made Earl Grey (1729-1807).

**GREY, Charles, 2nd Earl,** a Whig statesman; party to the impeachment of Warren Hastings; tried to impeach Pitt; denounced union with Ireland; became leader of the House of Commons in 1806; carried Act for the Abolition of the African Slave-trade; succeeded to the earldom in 1807, and denounced the Bill against Queen Caroline; becoming Prime Minister in 1831, he was defeated, and resigned twice over the Reform Bill; returning to power in 1832, with permission to make as many peers as might be needed, he succeeded at last in passing the Bill; he was head of a powerful party in the reformed Parliament, and carried the bill abolishing slavery in the Colonies, but resigned over Irish troubles in 1834 (1764-1845).

**GREY, Sir George,** colonial governor and statesman, born in Lisburn, Ireland; while a captain in the army he, in 1837 and 1838, explored Central Australia and the Swan River district; in 1841, having retired from the army, he became Governor of South Australia; was made K.C.B. for his services; in 1846 was Governor of New Zealand, and in 1854 Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Cape of Good Hope, where he conciliated the Kaffirs; in 1858 a difference with the home government led him to resign, but he was soon re-established; from 1861 to 1867 he was at his former post in New Zealand, where he pacified the Maoris; in 1875 he was Superintendent of Auckland, and in 1877-84 was Premier of New Zealand; he is the author of "Journals of Discovery in Australia," "Polynesian Mythology," &c. (1812-1898).

**GREY, Lady Jane,** the ill-fated "nine days' queen," born in Bradgate, Leicestershire; was the daughter of the Duke of Suffolk and the great-granddaughter of Henry VII.; her talents were of a rare order and sedulously cultivated; she attained to great proficiency in Greek, Latin, and also in modern languages, while she was skilled in all the accomplishments of womanhood; a plot entered into by Suffolk and the Duke of Northumberland, whose son Lady Jane had been forced to espouse at 15, brought about her proclamation as Queen in 1553; the attempted usurpation was crushed in ten days, and four months later Lady Jane and her husband were executed (1537-1554).

**GREY FRIARS,** the Franciscans (g.v.), from their grey habit.

**GREY OF FALLODON, Viscount,** (Sir Edward Grey), British politician. Entering Parliament in 1885 as a Liberal, he first took office in 1892, and in 1905 became Foreign Secretary, a position he held in 1914, when he strove hard to avert the first world war. He resigned from the government with Asquith in 1916, and, apart from taking keen interest in the League of Nations, had little to do with public affairs thereafter; he was a great student of nature and bird-lover, but was handicapped in later years through failing sight (1862-1933).

**GREYHOUND RACING,** a sport similar to coursing, the dogs chasing an electric hare instead of a real one. It was introduced into England in 1926, and at once leapt into popularity, despite opposition from the churches on account of the amount of money wagered on the races.

**GREYWETHERS,** large blocks of sandstone found in Wiltshire and other southern counties, as at Stonehenge; so called from their resemblance to sheep.

**GRID,** name given to one of the electrodes of the triode valve, used in wireless apparatus (see VALVE). The term is also applied to the method of distributing electrical power over wide areas by means of high tension overhead cables supported on pylons.

**GRIEG, Edvard,** Norwegian composer, born in Bergen, of Scottish descent; received his first musical lessons from his mother, and at 15 went to Leipzig; in 1863 was at Copenhagen and then established himself as a teacher at Christiania, where he continued eight years and became intimate with Ibsen; subsequently, after leading an unsettled life, he received a government pension, and after that devoted himself to musical composition; his music, chiefly pianoforte pieces and songs, achieved a wide popularity (1843-1907).

**GRIERSON, Sir Robert,** of Lag, a notorious persecutor of the Covenanters, whose memory is still regarded with odium among the peasants of Galloway; was for some years Steward of Kirkcudbright; was in 1685 made a Nova Scotia baronet, and awarded a pension (1655-1733).

**GRIFFIN, or GRIFFON,** a chimerical fabulous animal, pictured in Babylonian and Persian art, with the body and legs of a lion in symbol of strength, with the wings and beak of an eagle in symbol of swiftness, with the ears of a horse in symbol of watchfulness, and instead of a mane the fin of a fish; figures among heraldic symbols with the significance here indicated.

**GRIFFITH, Arthur,** Irish politician. A journalist in his early years, he became one of the founders of Sinn Féin, was arrested in 1913, and acted as President of the Dail in De Valera's absence in 1919. He was the chief Irish signatory of the treaty establishing the Irish Free State, after which he parted company with De Valera and the anti-treaty party, and became first President of the Dail when that body was given legal status (1872-1923).

**GRILLPARZER, Franz,** popular Austrian dramatist, born in Vienna; studied law and then entered the Civil Service, in which he remained from 1813 to 1856; his first notable drama was the tragedy "Die Ahnfrau," the motif of which is an extreme fatalism; "Sappho," "Das goldene Vlies," and many others followed, all of which are marked by dramatic power and lyric grace; he stands in the front rank of Austrian poets (1791-1872).

**GRIMS, or GRIMES', DYKE,** alternative names for Graham's Dyke (g.v.).

**GRIMALDI, Joseph,** a famous English clown, son of an Italian dancing-master, born in London; was bred to the stage from his infancy, appearing on the boards when not yet two years old; his Memoirs were edited by Dickens, who describes him as "the genuine droll, the grimacing, flinching, irresistible clown" (1779-1837).

**GRIMM, Baron,** a German litterateur and critic, born in Batzbon; a man of versatile powers and vast attainments; settled in Paris and became acquainted with Rousseau and the leading Encyclopedists and Madame d'Épinay; on the breaking out of the Revolution he retired to the court of Gotha and afterwards to that of Catherine II. of Russia, who made him her minister at Hamburg; his correspondence is full of interest, and abounds in piquant literary criticism (1723-1807).

**GRIMM, Jacob Ludwig,** German philologist, born in Hanau; held office as librarian to Jerome Bonaparte, king of Westphalia, and afterwards to Göttingen University, as well as a professorship there, devoting himself the while chiefly to studies in early German lore, and afterwards with his brother settled in Berlin, and with him in 1812 produced the celebrated "Grimm's Fairy Tales"; his principal works were, "Deutsche Grammatik," "Deutsche Mythologie," "Geschichte der

Deutschen Sprache," and the "Kinder-und-Haus-Märchen" in collaboration with his brother (1785-1863).

**GRIMM, Wilhelm Karl**, philologist, younger brother of the preceding, born in Hanau; was associated both in his appointments and work with his brother, the two being known as the Brothers Grimm; edited several old German poems, his principal work "Die Deutsche Heldensage" (1786-1859).

**GRIMM'S LAW**, as enunciated by J. L. Grimm, is the law relating the interchange of mute consonants in languages of Aryan origin, aspirates, flats, and sharps in the classical languages corresponding respectively to flats, sharps, and aspirates in Low German, and to sharps, aspirates, and flats in High German tongues.

**GRIMSBY, or GREAT GRIMSBY**, a seaport of Lincolnshire, on the S. shore of the Humber, opposite Spurn Head, 15 m. SE. of Hull; was a port of importance in Edward III.'s time; is now noted as the largest fishing-port in the kingdom; has extensive docks, shipbuilding, tanning, brewing, and other industries.

**GRIMSEL, The**, a pass of the Bernese Alps, Switzerland (alt. 7150 ft.), leading from Meiringen, Bern, to Obegestelen, Valais; here, in 1799, the French repulsed the Austrians.

**GRINDAL, Edmund**, archbishop of Canterbury; was suspended for respecting his conscience more than the Queen (Elizabeth), but restored; offered to resign, but the Queen would not accept his resignation; became in the end blind from grief (1519-1583).

**GRINDELWALD**, a resort in Bernese Oberland, in Switzerland, in a beautiful valley 12½ m. long and 4 m. broad, and nearly 3500 ft. above sea-level; popular with tourists in the summer and for its winter sports.

**GRINGO**, a name of contempt in Mexico and Spanish America for foreigners, especially those of English descent or speech.

**GRINGORE, Pierre**, a French poet and dramatist, received with favour at court for political reasons, though he lashed its vices and those of the clergy; wrote satirical farces, and one especially at the instance of Louis XII. against Pope Julius II., entitled "Le Jeu du Prince des Sots" (1476-1539).

**GRIQUALAND, West and East**, territories of the Cape Province, Union of South Africa. The former lies to the NE. of the Province, between the Orange River on the S. and Bechuanaland on the N.; the diamond industry, of which Kimberley is the centre, is the chief source of wealth, and was begun in 1867. The latter, situated SW. of Basutoland and SE. of Natal, is chiefly inhabited by Griquas and Basutos. The first has been part of Cape Province since 1881; the second was annexed to that colony in 1875, and now is part of the Transkeian territories. The Griquas are a mixed race of Bushman and Hottentot origin.

**GRISELDA, or GRISELDIS**, a famous heroine of medieval tradition; figures in Boccaccio, Petrarch, Chaucer, and others; a beautiful daughter of a Piedmontese peasant; she was loved and married by the Marquis Walter of Saluzzo; his jealous affection subjected her to several cruel tests of love, which she bore with "wifely patience," and in the end "love was eye between them two."

**GRISI, Giulia**, a celebrated singer, born in Milan; Paris and London were the chief scenes of her triumphs; her greatest success was in playing the part of "Norma," in the opera of the name; she was famous alike for the beauty of her person and the quality of her voice (1811-1869). See **MARIO**.

**GRISNEZ, Cape**, a headland with a lighthouse on the French coast opposite Dover, and the nearest point in France to England.

**GRISONS**, the largest of the Swiss cantons, lies in

the SE. between Tyrol and Lombardy; consists of high mountains and valleys, amongst which are some of the most noted Alpine glaciers; the Engadine Valley, through which flows the Inn, is a celebrated health resort, as also the Davos Valley in the E.; some cereals are raised, but pasture and forest land occupy a large part of the canton, and supply the cattle and timber export trade; the population, which is small for the extent of territory, is a mixture of German, Romanic, and Italian elements.

**GROCYN, William**, classical scholar, born in Colerne, Wilts.; was the first to teach Greek at Oxford, and the tutor in that department of Sir Thomas Moore and Erasmus (1442-1519).

**GRODNO**, province of Soviet Lithuania; it is a wide, pine-covered, swampy, yet fertile district, which produces good crops of cereals, and is a centre of the woollen industry; the town is on the Niemen, 153 m. NE. of Warsaw; it has two castles, and was formerly a meeting-place of the Polish-Lithuanian Diet.

**GROLIER, Jean**, a famous bibliophile, whose library was dispersed in 1675; the bindings of the books being ornamented with geometric patterns, have given name to bindings in this style; they bore the inscription, "Grollerii et Amicorum" (the property of Grolier and his friends) (1479-1565).

**GRONINGEN**, a low-lying province in the NE. of the Netherlands, fronting the North Sea on the N. and having Hanover on its eastern border; its fertile soil favours extensive farming and grazing; shipbuilding is an important industry. The capital, of the same name, is on the Hunse, 94 m. NE. of Amsterdam; has several handsome buildings, a university (1614), botanic gardens, shipbuilding yards and tobacco and linen factories.

**GRONOVIVS**, the name of two Dutch scholars, father and son, professors successively of belles-lettres at Leyden; John died 1671, and Jacob 1716.

**GROPIUS, Walter**, naturalised American architect, born in Berlin; one of the founders of the "New Building" movement; founded the Bauhaus, a school where artists worked in conjunction with technicians (1883- ).

**GROS, Antoine Jean, Baron**, a French historical painter, born in Paris; his subjects were taken from events in the history of France, and especially in the career of Napoleon; his first work, received with unbounded enthusiasm, was "Pestiférés de Jaffa," and his last, decorations in the cupola of the lantern of the Church of Geneviève, Paris (1771-1835).

**GROSE, Captain Francis**, an English antiquary, born in Greenford, Middlesex; was educated for an artist, and exhibited; proved a good draughtsman; became captain of Sussex militia; published the "Antiquities of England and Wales" (1773-1787); went to Scotland in 1789 on an antiquarian tour, and made the acquaintance of Burns, who celebrated him in his "Hear, Land o' Cakes and Brither Scots" as "a child's amang yow takin' notes, and faith, he'll prent it"; was an easy-going man, with a corpulent figure, a smack of humour, and a hearty boon companion; lived to publish his "Antiquities of Scotland and Ireland"; died at Dublin in an apoplectic fit (1781-1791).

**GROSSETESTE, Robert**, a famous bishop of Lincoln, born in Stradbroke, Suffolk, of peasant parents; a man of rare learning, he became a lecturer in the Franciscan school at Oxford, and rose through various stages to be bishop of Lincoln in 1235; he was an active Parliamentarian, and gave valuable assistance to his friend Simon de Montfort in the struggle with Henry III., and headed the Church reform party against the nepotism of Innocent IV.; according to Stubbs, "the most learned, most acute and most holy man of his time" (1175-1253).

**GROSSMITH, George**, actor, famous for leading



parts in Gilbert and Sullivan's operas, and as giving single-handed dramatic sketches and songs, written by himself and set to music by himself (1847-1912).

**GROTE, George**, historian and politician, born in Clay Hill, near Beckenham, of German descent; was a banker; spent his leisure time in the study of philosophy and history; contributed to the *Westminster Review*, a philosophical Radical organ at that time; represented the City of London in that interest from 1833 to 1841, when he retired to devote all his time to his "History of Greece," of which the first volumes appeared in 1846 and the last in 1856, making 12 volumes in all; this work contributed to dispel many erroneous impressions, in regard particularly to Athens and its political constitution; wrote on Plato and Aristotle, but his philosophical creed made it impossible for him to do justice to the Greek metaphysics (1794-1871).

**GROTEFEND, Georg Friedrich**, antiquary and philologist, born in Minden, Hanover; was director of the Lyceum, Hanover; was the first to decipher the Babylonian cuneiform inscriptions, a discovery which he gave to the world in 1840 (1775-1853).

**GROTESQUE**, The, the combination in art of heterogeneous parts of human and animal bodies, often combined with floral decorations; said to be so named from rough paintings of this nature found on the walls of excavated "grottoes" in Rome.

**GROTIUS, Hugo**, or **HUG VAN GROOT**, a celebrated jurist and theologian, born in Delft; studied at Leyden under Scaliger, and displayed an extraordinary precocity in learning; won the patronage of Henri IV. while on an embassy to France; practised at the bar in Leyden, and in 1613 was appointed pensionary of Rotterdam; he became embroiled in a religious dispute, and for supporting the Arminians was sentenced to imprisonment for life; escaped in a book chest (a device of his wife), fled to Paris, and was pensioned by Louis XIII.; in 1625 he published his famous work on international law, "De Jure Belli et Pacis"; from 1634 to 1645 he acted as Swedish ambassador at Paris; his acute scholarship is manifested in various theological, historical, and legal treatises; his "De Veritate Religionis Christianæ" is well known (1583-1645).

**GROUCHY, Emmanuel, Marquis de**, a French marshal, born in Paris; entered the army in 1780, and later gave enthusiastic support to the Revolution, laying aside his title; took part in the Vendéan campaign, the abortive attempt on Ireland, and, under Joubert, in the conquest of Italy; was a gallant and daring commander in the Piedmontese, Austrian, and Russian campaigns of Napoleon, and by skilful generalship covered the retreat of the French at Leipzig; he was among the first to welcome Napoleon back from Elba, defeated Blücher at Ligny, but failed to be forward in the field of Waterloo; led the remnants of the French army back to Paris afterwards, and then retired to the United States; in 1819 he returned, and in 1831 was reinstated as marshal (1766-1847).

**GROUP MOVEMENT**. See **BUCHMANITES**.

**GROVE, Sir George**, born in Clapham; trained as a civil engineer, and assisted Robert Stephenson in constructing the Britannia tubular bridge; in 1849 he became secretary to the Society of Arts, a position he held till 1882, when he became secretary and director of the Crystal Palace Company; subsequently he was editor of *Macmillan's Magazine*, and is best known for his "Dictionary of Music and Musicians" (1878-89); knighted, 1883 (1820-1900).

**GROVE, Sir William Robert**, lawyer and physicist, born in Swansea; called to the bar; was made a judge in 1871, and knighted a year later, and from 1875 to 1887 he was one of the judges in the High Court of Justice; throughout his life he busied

himself in optical and electrical research; in 1839 invented the electric battery named after him, and from 1840 to 1847 lectured on Natural Science in the London Institution; in 1860 he was president of the British Association; his scientific publications were various, and are important contributions to their subjects (1811-1896).

**GRUB STREET**, a street in London near Moorfields, formerly inhabited by a needy class of jobbing literary men, and the birthplace of inferior literary productions; now called (from a builder) Milton Street.

**GRUNDTVIG, Nikolai Frederik Severin**, Danish poet and theologian, born in Zealand; was early smitten with a passion for the old Saga literature of the North, and published in 1808 "Northern Mythology," which was followed by other works of a similar nature, patriotic songs, and a translation of "Beowulf"; he entered the Church as a curate in 1811; engaged in ardent controversy with the rationalists; became leader of a Church reform party, the Grundtvigians; was for seven years suspended from preaching, and eventually was a titular bishop without a see (1783-1872).

**GRUYERE**, a small town in Fribourg, Switzerland, where whole-milk cheese is made.

**GUACHO**, a misspelling of *gaucho*. See **GAUCHOS**.

**GUADALQUIVIR**, the most important river of Spain, rises in the Sierra de Cazorla, in the southern province of Jaen, and flows in a SW. direction through Andalusia, passing Cordova and Seville, being navigable for steamers up to the latter city; after a course of 374 m. it discharges into the Gulf of Cadiz.

**GUADELOUPE**, two islands of the Lesser Antilles, W. Indies, divided by a narrow channel, with five smaller islands forming a French colony; capital, Basse-Terre.

**GUADIANA**, an important river of Spain, has its source in the E. of the plateau of Mancha, and for a short distance is known as the Zancara, flows in a westerly direction as far as Badajoz, where it bends to the S., then forms the border between Portugal and Spain for a short distance, bends into Alentejo, and again, ere reaching the Gulf of Cadiz, divides the two countries; it is 510 m. long, of which only 42 are navigable.

**GUAM**, the chief island of the Mariana group, S. Pacific, belonging to the U.S.A. and used as a naval and air base; its area is 220 sq. m.; there is a cable to the Philippines, about 1300 m. W.

**GUANAJUATO**, a central state of Mexico; it is very rich in minerals, especially silver, and mining is the chief occupation; but stock-raising is of some importance, and large cotton and woollen factories have of recent years been introduced. The capital, Guanajuato, is built on both sides of a deep ravine traversed by a dashing torrent; it is the centre of the mining industry.

**GUANCHES**, a primitive people of the Canary Islands, now almost extinct; are of low type, living in the poorest conditions; their language is allied to that of the Berbers.

**GUANO**, deposits found in islands off the coast of South America and elsewhere, rich in phosphates and ammonium compounds, which are of great value as fertilisers; they are formed from the dung of seabirds that consume large quantities of fish, obtaining more phosphate than they require; a cormorant will eat one and a half times its own weight of fish in a day.

**GUARDAFUI**, Cape, a headland jutting into the Gulf of Aden; it is the most easterly point of Africa.

**GUARDIANS**, elected bodies who were charged with looking after the relief of the poor, both in workhouses and with out-relief. They were set up under the Poor Law Act in 1834, and were abolished in 1930, when their work was transferred to county councils and the larger boroughs.

**GUATEMALA**, a republic of Central America, fronting the Pacific on the W., between Mexico on the N., British Honduras on the E., and San Salvador and Honduras on the S., and having a short seaboard on the Gulf of Honduras on the Atlantic side; is for the most part mountainous, with intervening valleys of rich fertility; minerals are abundant, and gold and silver are worked, but the wealth of the country lies in its fertile soil, which produces abundance of coffee, sugar, cotton, tobacco, and fruits of all kinds; there is some manufacture of textiles, pottery, &c.; Roman Catholicism prevails, and the government is vested in a President and Council; its independence was proclaimed in 1839. The capital, Guatemala, stands on a plateau 72 m. N.E. of its port, San José; there is a cathedral and an archbishop's palace, while the city is up-to-date with electric light and tramways.

**GUAYAQUIL**, the principal port of Ecuador, stands at the entrance of the river Guayaquil into the Gulf of the same name; the foreign trade is centred here: there are sawmills and iron-works; coffee is by far the largest export.

**GUBERNATIS, Angelo de**, a distinguished Italian scholar, born in Turin; in 1863 he was appointed professor of Sanskrit at Florence; was for a time smitten with the anarchist ideas of Bakunin, whose cousin he married, and resigned his chair, but soon returned to his professional labours; in 1891 he became professor of Sanskrit at Rome; his numerous writings witness to his unceasing industry and versatility, and deal with Orientalism, mythology, archaeology, &c. (1840-1913).

**GUDRUN**, a heroine in an old German epic so called; betrothed to Herwig, king of Zealand, and carried off by Hochmut, king of Norway, a rejected suitor; preferred to serve in his mother's kitchen than as his wife; was rescued by her brother and was married to Herwig.

**GUELDERLAND**, a province of the Netherlands stretching from the Zuider Zee on the NW. to Prussia on the SE.; agriculture is the staple industry; the Rhine crosses it in the S.; capital, Arnhem.

**GUELPHS**, a political party in Italy, who from the 11th to the 14th centuries maintained, against the claims of the Emperors, the independence of Italy, and the supremacy of the Pope, in opposition to the Ghibellines (*q.v.*).

**GUERICKE, Otto von**, a German physicist, born in Magdeburg; experimented on air, and invented the air-pump (1603-1686).

**GUÉRIN, Maurice de**, a French poet, of noble birth; bred for the Church, but broke away from it; of a genius of marked promise, his days were cut short by an early death; his works included a prose poem called the "Centaur" (1810-1838).

**GUÉRIN, Pierre Narcisse, Baron**, a French painter; treated classical subjects in the classical style (1774-1833).

**GUERNSEY**, the second in size of the Channel Islands (*q.v.*); fruit and vegetables are largely exported, and it is noted for a fine breed of cows; St. Peter's Port is the only town, and has an excellent harbour.

**GUERRAZZI, Francesco Domenico**, an Italian patriot and author, born in Leghorn, was trained to the law, but took to literature and produced a number of brilliant political novels; after the flight of the Duke of Tuscany in 1849 he was proclaimed dictator of the duchy, although little in sympathy with the republican government, and on the restoration of the duke was imprisoned for three years and banished from Corsica; later he sat in the Turin Parliament from 1862 to 1870 (1804-1873).

**GUESCLIN, Bertrand du**. See **DU GUESCLIN, Bertrand**.

**GUEUX**, "the Beggars," the name assumed by the

nobles and others in the Low Countries in the War of Independence against Philip II. of Spain; being called beggars in reproach by the court party, they adopted the name as well as the dress, wore a fox's tail for a plume and a platter for a brooch.

**GUIANA**, an extensive tract of country in the N. of S. America, fronting the Atlantic, bordering on Venezuela on the W., and for the rest hemmed in by Brazil; it is divided into British, Dutch, and French Guiana, all fronting the sea; the physical characteristics of all three are practically the same: a fertile alluvial foreshore, with upward-sloping savannahs and forests to the unexplored highlands, dense with luxuriant primeval forest; rivers numerous, climate humid and hot, with a plentiful rainfall; vegetation, fauna, &c., of the richest tropical nature; timber, balsams, medicinal barks, fruits, cane-sugar, rice, cereals, &c., are the chief products; also some gold. **British Guiana** is the most westerly, and borders on Venezuela; area, 89,500 sq. m., divided into Berbice, Demerara, and Essequibo; Georgetown (*q.v.*) is the capital. **Dutch Guiana**, or Surinam, occupies the central position; area, 54,290 sq. m.; capital Paramaribo (*q.v.*). **French Guiana**, or Cayenne, lies to the E.; area, 34,740 sq. m.; capital, Cayenne (*q.v.*).

**GUICCIARDINI, Francesco**, an Italian statesman and historian, born in Florence; studied law; became professor of Jurisprudence there; was a disciple of Machiavelli; did service as a statesman in the Papal territories; took a leading part in the political changes of Florence; secured the restoration of the Medici to power, and on his retirement composed a "History of Italy during his Own Time," which he had all but completed when he died (1483-1540).

**GUICOWAR**, the hereditary title of the Mahratta princes who rule over Baroda (*q.v.*), in Gujarat, East India.

**GUIDO ARETINUS**, a Benedictine monk who flourished at Arezzo, in Italy, during the 11th century, the first to promote the theoretical study of music; he is credited, amongst other things, with the invention of counterpoint, and was the first to designate notes by means of alphabetical letters, and to establish the construction of the stave.

**GUIDO RENI**, Italian painter of the school of Bologna; best known by his masterpiece "Aurora and the Hours" at Rome, painted on a ceiling, and his unfinished "Nativity" at Naples (1575-1642).

**GUIENNE** (a corruption of Aquitania), an ancient province of SW. France, now subdivided into the departments of Gironde, Dordogne, Lot, Aveyron, Lot-et-Garonne, and part of Tarn-et-Garonne.

**GUIGNES, Joseph de**, an eminent French Orientalist, and Sinologist especially; was author of "Histoire Générale des Huns, des Turcs, des Moguls, &c.," a work of vast research (1721-1800).

**GUILDFORD**, municipal borough, a county town of Surrey; on the Wey, 30 m. S. of London; it became the seat of a bishopric in 1927, and a mock-Gothic cathedral was started in 1936, still unfinished. There are ruins of a Norman castle, and a 16th-century Grammar school.

**GUILDHALL**, a town-hall; formerly the meeting-place of a guild; now used specially of the hall and chief municipal buildings of the Corporation of the City of London.

**GUILDS**, associations of craftsmen or tradesmen in the Middle Ages to watch over and protect the interests of their crafts or trades, and to see that they were honourably as well as economically conducted, each with a body of officials to superintend its affairs; they were associates for mutual help, and of great benefit to the general community, religiously and morally, as well as municipally.

**GUILLOTINE**, a beheading machine, an improved type of one invented in Italy, introduced in France at the time of the Revolution by a Dr. Guillotin, and recommended by him to the National

Convention, which adopted it; it was anticipated by the *Maiden* in Scotland, which the Regent Morton employed in 1566.

**GUINEA**, a name somewhat loosely applied to an extensive tract of territory on the W. coast of Africa, generally recognised as extending from the mouth of the Senegal in the N. to that of the Congo in the S.; the name is now officially used only of **Portuguese Guinea**, a small coastal colony of 13,944 sq. m. in the N. (cap. Bissau), **French Guinea**, lying on the coast between the former and **Sierra Leone** (39,440 sq. m., cap. Conakry), and **Spanish Guinea**, which includes the territory of **Rio Muni** (9470 sq. m.) S. of the Cameroons, and **Fernando Po** (*g.v.*) with some smaller islands (cap. S. Isabel, on Fernando Po).

**GUINEGATE**, a village in Hainault, SW. of Belgium, where Henry VIII. defeated the French in 1513 in the Battle of the Spurs (*g.v.*).

**GUINEVERE**, the wife of King Arthur; the most beautiful of women, conceived a guilty passion for Lancelot, one of Arthur's knights, and married Modred, her husband's nephew, in the king's absence on an expedition against the Romans, on hearing of which he returned, met Modred on the field of battle, slew him, and fell mortally wounded himself, while she escaped to a nunnery. Tennyson gives a different version in his "Idylls."

**GUISCARD**, Robert, Duke of Apulia and Calabria, born in Coutances, Normandy; along with his brothers, sons of Tancred de Hauteville, he, the sixth of twelve, following others of the family, invaded S. Italy; won renown by his great prowess, and in the end the dukedom of Apulia; he engaged in war with the Emperor of the East, but returned to suppress a revolt in his own territory; when Pope Gregory VII. was besieged in San Angelo by Henry IV. of Germany he came to the rescue and the emperor made off (1015-1085).

**GUISE**, a celebrated French ducal family deriving its title from the town of Guise in Aisne.

**GUISE**, Charles, Cardinal of Lorraine, son of the succeeding, and considered the ablest of the Guise family; was archbishop of Rheims in 1538, and cardinal of Lorraine in 1547; was prominent at the Council of Trent, and in conjunction with his brother fiercely opposed Protestantism (1524-1574).

**GUISE**, Claude of Lorraine, First Duke of, fifth son of René II., Duke of Lorraine, distinguished himself in the service of Francis I., who conferred on him the dukedom of Guise; was the grandfather of Mary, Queen of Scots, through his daughter, Marie, wife of James V. of Scotland (1496-1550).

**GUISE**, Francis, Second Duke of, and son of preceding; rose to the highest eminence as a soldier, winning, besides many others, the great victory of Metz (1552) over the Germans, and capturing Calais from the English in 1558; along with his brother Charles (*g.v.*) he was virtual ruler of France during the feeble rule of Francis II., and these two set themselves to crush the rise of Protestantism; he was murdered by a Huguenot at the siege of Orleans (1519-1563).

**GUISE**, Henry I., Third Duke of, son of Francis; the murder of his father added fresh zeal to his inborn hatred of the Protestants, and throughout his life he persecuted them with merciless rigour; he was a party to the massacre of St. Bartholomew (1572); his ambitious designs on the crown of France brought about his assassination (1550-1583).

**GUISE**, Henry II., Fifth Duke of, grandson of preceding; at 15 he became archbishop of Rheims, but the death of his father placed him in the dukedom (1640); he opposed Richelieu, was condemned to death, but fled to Flanders; with Masanello he made a fruitless attempt to seize the kingdom

of Naples, and eventually settled in Paris, becoming grand-chamberlain to Louis XIV. (1614-1664).

**GUIZOT**, François Pierre Guillaume, a celebrated French historian and statesman, born in Nîmes; his boyhood was spent at Geneva, and in 1805 he came to Paris to study law, but he soon took to writing, and by his twenty-fourth year had published several works and translated Gibbon's great history; in 1812 he was appointed to the chair of History in the Sorbonne; on the second restoration (1814) became Secretary-General of the Ministry of the Interior; the return of Napoleon drove him from office, but on the downfall of the Corsican he received the post of Secretary to the Ministry of Justice; in 1830 he threw in his lot with Louis Philippe and became Prime Minister; his political career practically closed with the downfall of Louis Philippe; his voluminous historical works display wide learning and a great faculty of generalisation; the best known are "The History of the English Revolution," "Shakespeare and his Times," and "The History of Civilisation"; as a statesman he was honest, patriotic, but short-sighted (1787-1874).

**GUJARAT**, a N. maritime province of the Presidency of Bombay, lying between the Gulfs of Cutch and Cambay; it is a rich alluvial country, and cotton-growing and cotton-milling are expanding industries.

**GULF STREAM**, the most important of the great ocean currents; it issues by the Strait of Florida from the Gulf of Mexico (whence its name), a vast body of water 50 m. wide, with a temperature of 84° and a speed of 5 m. an hour; flows along the coast of the U.S. as far as Newfoundland, whence it merges into the equatorial drift current, or Gulf Stream drift, which spreads itself in a NE. direction across the Atlantic, throwing out a branch which skirts the coasts of Spain and Africa, while the main body sweeps N. between the British Isles and Iceland, its influence being perceptible as far as Spitzbergen; it is the genial influence of this great current which gives to Great Britain and Norway their warm and humid atmosphere, and preserves them from experiencing a climate like Labrador and Greenland, a climate to which their latitude would otherwise subject them.

**GULL**, Sir William Withey, physician, born in Thorpe-le-Soken; received his medical training at London, and in 1843 became professor of Physiology at the London Institution; in 1871 his attendance on the Prince of Wales brought him a baronetcy; published various lectures and papers on cholera, paralysis, &c. (1816-1890).

**GULLY**, William Court, Viscount Selby, Speaker of the House of Commons 1895-1905; represented Carlisle from 1886 to 1905; was the son of Dr. Gully, pioneer of hydropathic treatment of disease (1835-1909).

**GUN-COTTON**, a powerful explosive formed by the action of nitric acid and sulphuric acid on cotton or some similar vegetable fibre. It enters into the composition of cordite and blasting gelatine.

**GUN-METAL**, a tough, close-grained alloy composed of nine parts of copper to one of tin.

**GUNNINGS**, two beautiful Irish girls, Maria (1738-1760) and Elizabeth (1734-1790), the elder of whom became Countess of Coventry, and the younger married first the Duke of Hamilton (1752) and afterwards the first Duke of Argyll (1759).

**GUNPOWDER**, an explosive mixture of saltpetre, sulphur, and carbon; it is said to have been invented by the Chinese, was probably known to the ancient Greeks, and was first used in Europe at the Battle of Crecy (1346); it has been largely superseded by more powerful explosives.

**GUNPOWDER PLOT**, an attempt on the part of a conspiracy to blow up the Parliament of England on Nov. 5, 1605, on the day of the opening, when

it was expected the King, Lords, and Commons would be all assembled; the conspirators were a small section of Roman Catholics dissatisfied with King James's government and were headed by Robert Catesby, the contriver of the plot; the plot was discovered, and Guy Fawkes was arrested as he was proceeding to carry it into execution, while the rest, who fled, were pursued, taken prisoners, and the chief of them put to death. Nov. 5 has since become a day for fireworks and "guy" burning.

**GUNTER, Edmund**, mathematician, born in Hertfordshire; was educated at Oxford for the Church, but his natural bent was towards mathematical science, and in 1619 he became professor of Astronomy in Gresham College, London, a position he held till his death; his "Canon Triangulorum" (1620) was the first table of logarithmic sines and tangents drawn up on Briggs' system; amongst other of his inventions was the surveying chain, a quadrant, Gunter's scale, and he was the first to observe the variations of the compass (1581-1626).

**GUNTHER, king of Burgundy** and brother of Chriemhilda; his ambition was to wed Brunhilda (*q.v.*), who could only be won by one who surpassed her in three trials of skill and strength; by the help of Siegfried, who veiled himself in a cloak of darkness, he succeeded not only in winning her hand, but in reducing her to wifely subjection after she was wed; a semi-mythical hero of the Nibelung cycle.

**GUPTA EMPIRE**, The, the empire founded in N. and Central India about A.D. 320 by Chandragupta I., and finally demolished by Hunnish invaders in 480, five kings representing the entire dynasty; the capital, originally at Patna, was later fixed at Oudh.

**GURKHA**. See **GOORKHAS**.

**GURNEY, Joseph John**, a Quaker philanthropist and writer, born near Norwich; he co-operated with his sister, Mrs. Fry, in prison-reform and other philanthropic work; his works include "Prison Discipline," and an Autobiography (1788-1847).

**GUSTAV VI.**, king of Sweden, of the Gothas and the Wends, elder son of the late Gustav V. His first wife died in 1920, and in 1923 he married Lady Louise Mountbatten, Princess of Battenberg (1882-).

**GUSTAVUS (I.) VASA**, or **GUSTAVUS ERICSSON**, king of Sweden from 1523 to 1560, born in Lindholm, in Uppland; having conceived the idea of freeing his country from the yoke of Denmark, under which it had fallen in 1519, and his early efforts to infuse a spirit of patriotic rebellion into the Swedes proving ineffectual, he was captured by the Danes; escaping from captivity, he became a wanderer in his own land, but at last, in 1520, the Swedes were goaded to rebellion, and under him eventually drove the Danes from their land in 1523; during his long reign Gustavus gradually organised his kingdom into a peaceful and united realm (1496-1560).

**GUSTAVUS (II.) ADOLPHUS**, king of Sweden from 1611 to 1632, born in Stockholm, grandson of preceding and son of Charles IX.; successful territorial wars with Denmark and Russia occupied him during the early years of his reign, and in 1629 he concluded an advantageous truce for six years with Poland; next he espoused the Protestant cause in Germany against the Catholic League; victory crowned his efforts at every step, but in the great battle of Lützen (near Leipzig), whilst facing Wallenstein (*q.v.*), his most powerful opponent, he fell in the act of rallying his forces, and in the hour of success, not without suspicion of having been assassinated; he ranks amongst the greatest of champions (1594-1632).

**GUSTAVUS III.**, king of Sweden from 1771 to 1792; succeeded his father, Adolphus Frederick; he found

himself early at conflict with his nobles, and in 1772, supported by popular feeling, imposed a new constitution on the country greatly diminishing their power; Gustavus was an enlightened ruler, but somewhat alienated his people from him by his extravagance and fondness for French modes of life; in 1788 he became embroiled in a purposeless war with Russia; he was assassinated when about to take up arms on behalf of the Bourbon cause against the French Republicans (1746-1792).

**GUSTAVUS IV.**, king of Sweden from 1792 to 1809, son of preceding; his incompetency and stubbornness made him an ill ruler; territory was lost to the French, and Finland to Russia, while an attack on Norway proved a failure; popular indignation rose to a height in 1809; he was deposed, and the crown given to his uncle, Charles XIII.; after this he lived in Germany and Switzerland as the Count of Gottorp (1778-1837).

**GUTENBURG, Johannes or Henne**, also called Gensfleisch, claimed by the Germans to have been the inventor of the art of printing with movable types, born in Mainz; for some time lived in Strasbourg as a lapidary, and set up his first printing-press at Mainz about 1450 (1400-1468).

**GUTHLAC, St.**, a celebrated hermit of Crowland, of noble lineage; figured in religious pictures as scourging demons; *d.* about 714.

**GUTHRIE, Thomas**, a Scottish clergyman, distinguished as an orator and philanthropist, born in Brechin; he left the Established Church at the Disruption, and traversed the country to raise a fund to provide manses for the Disruption ministers, realising £116,000; founded a ragged-school in Edinburgh; warm-hearted as well as eloquent, he could move his audience to tears and rouse it to enthusiasm (1803-1873).

**GUTTA-PERCHA**, the juice of a tree found in the Malay Archipelago, closely related to rubber and used for similar purposes.

**GUY, Thomas**, founder of Guy's Hospital, London, born in Southwark; he started in business as a bookseller in 1668, and after the importation of English Bibles from Holland was stopped he obtained the privilege of printing Bibles for Oxford University; lucky speculation in South Sea stock, combined with his miserly habits, enabled him to amass an immense fortune, which he devoted largely to charitable purposes; from 1695 to 1707 he sat in Parliament (1645-1724).

**GUY OF WARWICK**, a hero of English romance of the 13th century, who won the hand of the daughter of the Earl of Warwick by a succession of astonishing feats of valour, but repented of the slaughter he had made, and went a pilgrimage to the Holy Land; returned to his wife disguised as a palmer; retired into a hermitage; when about to die sent a ring to her, upon which she came and interred him; she died 15 days after him, and was buried by his side.

**GWALIOR**, a state of Madhya Bharat, India. Was one of the largest native states of Central India before the merging of states in 1948. Gwalior, the capital, is situated 65 m. S. of Agra; the citadel is very strongly posted on a steep rocky base 340 ft. high.

**GWYNN, Nell**, a "pretty, witty" actress of Drury Lane, who became mistress of Charles II., whose elder son by her was created Duke of St. Albans, and the younger, who died young, Lord Beaulieu; the king was very fond of her and took special thought of her when he was dying (1650-1687).

**GYGES**, a king of Lydia, who, according to classic legend, possessed a magic ring of gold by which he could render himself invisible; he repaired to the Court of Candaules, whose first minister he became, whose chamber he entered invisibly, and whom he put to death to reign in his stead. The first ruler referred to as a tyrant (*circa* 686-652 B.C.).

**GYMNOSOPHISTS**, a set of contemplative philosophers among the Hindus who practised an extreme asceticism and went about almost naked.

**GYMNOSPERMS**, name given to a class of plants which includes the evergreen conifers, *e.g.* pines and firs.

**GYMNOTUS**, an electric eel of South America, found in the fresh waters of Brazil and Guiana.

**GYPSUM**, a soft mineral composed of sulphate of lime; it is often deposited from solution in the drying up of salt lakes, since sulphate of lime is

more soluble in salt than in pure water; when heated the water of crystallisation is driven off, leaving a white powder known as plaster of Paris, which sets to a hard mass when mixed with water.

**GYPSY**. See **GIPSIES**.

**GYRO-COMPASS**, a form of compass used on ships and in aeroplanes based upon the principle that a spinning gyroscope keeps its axis of rotation steadily pointing in a fixed direction, thereby acting as a stabiliser against the motion of the vessel.

## HAAKON V.

**HAAKON V.** See **HACO**.

**HAAKON VII.**, second son of Frederick VIII. of Denmark, grandson of Christian IX., and brother of Christian X.; was elected King of Norway by the Storting on the dissolution of the union between Norway and Sweden in 1905, previous to which he had been known as Prince Charles of Denmark; in 1896 he had married Princess Maud, daughter of King Edward VII. of England. She died in 1938 (1872- ).

**HAARLEM**, a town in the province of N. Holland on the Spaarne, 4 m. from the sea, and 12 m. W. of Amsterdam; has a fine 15th-century church with a famous organ (8000 pipes), linen and other factories, &c., and is noted for its tulip-gardens and trade in flower-bulbs; it is intersected by several canals as well as the rivers.

**HAARLEMMERMEER**, a district comprising over 70 sq. m. S. of Haarlem, formerly a lagoon of the Zuyder Zee but, between 1839 and 1852, reclaimed by draining and now mostly used for bulb-growing.

**HABAKKUK**, a book of the Old Testament by an unknown author, probably of the late 7th or early 6th century B.C., containing a prophecy which belongs to the classic period of Hebrew literature, and written in a style that places it among the foremost productions of that literature. Its burden is twofold; to denounce the judgment of God on the land for the violence and wrong that prevailed in it, and to comfort the generation of the righteous with the assurance of a time when the rod of God's wrath shall be broken in pieces, and the Lord be revealed as seated in His Holy Temple.

**HABEAS CORPUS**, an Act of Parliament passed in the reign of Charles II. to ensure the protection of one accused of a crime prior to conviction in an open court of justice.

**HABINGTON, Thomas**, a Worcester gentleman of fortune, involved at one time in a conspiracy to release Mary, Queen of Scots, from prison, and convicted at another of concealing some of the agents in the Gunpowder Plot (1560-1647).

**HABINGTON, William**, poet and historian, son of the preceding; a devoted Catholic; author of "Castara," a collection of exquisite lyrics in homage to his wife, and in celebration of her charms and virtues (1605-1654).

**HABSBURG**, House of. See **HAPSBURG**.

**HACHETTE, Jean**, French mathematician; one of the founders of the École Polytechnique (1769-1834).

**HACHETTE, Jeanne**, a French heroine, born in Beauvais, who took part in the defence of her native town when besieged in 1472 by Charles the Bold.

**HACKLÄNDER, Friedrich Wilhelm von**, German novelist and dramatist, born near Aix-la-Chapelle; his writings, which show a genial humour, have been compared to those of Dickens (1816-1877).

**HACO**, or **HAAKON, V.**, king of Norway from 1223 to 1263; was defeated by Alexander III. of Scotland at Largs, and died at the Orkneys on his way home. He annexed Greenland and Iceland to the crown of Norway.

**HADDINGTON**, the county town of East Lothian, on the Tyne, 17 m. E. of Edinburgh; has ruins of an abbey church, the "Lamp of Lothian," a cruciform pile with a central tower, a corn exchange, &c.; was the birthplace of John Knox, Samuel Smiles, and Jane Welsh Carlyle.

**HADDINGTONSHIRE**, or **EAST LOTHIAN**, a maritime county of Scotland, on the E., fronting the Firth of Forth and the North Sea, N. of Berwickshire; on the southern border lie the

## HAECKEL

Lammermuir Hills; the Tyne is the only river; considerable quantities of coal and limestone are wrought, but agriculture is the chief industry, 64 per cent. of the land being under cultivation.

**HADEN, Sir Frances Seymour**, an etcher and writer on etching, born in London; was bred to medicine, and in 1857 became F.R.C.S.; in 1843 he took up etching; won medals in France, America, and England for the excellency of his workmanship, while his various writings largely contributed to revive interest in the art; he was President of the Royal Society of Painter-Etchers and Engravers from its foundation by him in 1880, and in 1894 a knighthood was conferred upon him (1813-1910).

**HADES** (*lit.* the Unseen), the dark abode of the shades of the dead in the nether world, the entrance into which, on the confines of the Western Ocean, is unvisited by a single ray of the sun; originally the god of the nether world, and a synonym of Pluto (*q.v.*); in the Greek New Testament and the English Revised Version the word is applied to an intermediate state of the dead and to Hell itself.

**HADFELD, Sir Robert**, British scientist, intimately connected with the steel industry of Sheffield; carried out much metallurgical research; discoverer of manganese steel; F.R.S. from 1909, he was knighted in 1908 and raised to a baronetcy in 1917 (1859-1940).

**HADITH**, the Mohammedan Talmud, being a traditional account of Mohammed's sayings and doings; forms a supplement to the Koran.

**HADJI**, a Mohammedan who has made his Hadj or pilgrimage to Mecca, and kissed the Black Stone of the Kaaba (*q.v.*), thereby entitled to wear a green turban; the term is also applied to Oriental Christian pilgrims to Jerusalem.

**HADLEIGH**, an interesting old market-town of Suffolk, on the Bret, 9½ m. W. of Ipswich; its cloth trade dates back to the 14th century. Also a small parish of Essex, near the N. shore of the Thames estuary, 37 m. E. of London, where in 1892 the Salvation Army planted a farm-colony.

**HADLEY, John**, natural philosopher; constructed an improved reflecting telescope, and invented a quadrant which bears his name, though the honour of the invention has been assigned to others, Newton included; he was Vice-President of the Royal Society in 1728 (1682-1744).

**HADRAMAUT**, a dry and healthy plateau in Arabia, extending along the coast from Aden to Cape Ras-al-Hadd; it is an independent Sultanate under the protection of Great Britain.

**HADRIAN** (Publius Ælius Hadrianus), Roman emperor, born in Rome; distinguished himself under Trajan, his kinsman; was governor of Syria, and was proclaimed emperor by the army on Trajan's death in A.D. 117; had troubles both at home and abroad on his accession, but, these settled, he devoted the last 18 years of his reign chiefly to the administration of affairs throughout the empire; visited Gaul in 120, whence he passed over to Britain, where he built the great wall from the Tyne to the Solway; he was a Greek scholar, had a knowledge of Greek literature, encouraged industry, literature, and the arts, as well as reformed the laws (76-138).

**HAECKEL, Ernst Heinrich**, a German biologist, born in Potsdam; carried through his medical studies at Berlin and Vienna; early evinced an enthusiasm for zoology, and, after working for some time at Naples and Messina, in 1865 became professor of Zoology at Jena; here he spent a life of unceasing industry, varied only by expeditions to Arabia, India, Ceylon, and different parts

of Europe in the prosecution of his scientific theories; he was the first among German scientists to embrace and apply the evolutionary theories of Darwin, and along these lines he produced several works of first-rate importance in biology; his great works on calcareous sponges, on jelly-fishes, and corals are enriched by elaborate plates of outstanding value; he made important contributions to the *Challenger* reports, and was among the first to outline the genealogical tree of animal life; his name is associated with far-reaching speculations on heredity, sexual selection, and various problems of embryology; he was careless of detail and speculated without basis, which detracts from the importance of his work.

**HÆMOGLOBIN**, the substance giving the red colour to the blood of vertebrates, consisting of proteins and iron compounds; its function in the blood is oxygen capture.

**HAFIZ**, his real name Mohammed Shams-ed-Din, the great lyric poet of Persia, born in Shiraz, where he spent his life; he has been called the Anacreon of Persia; his poetry is of a sensuous character, though the images he employs are interpreted by some in a supersensuous or mystical sense; Goethe composed a series of lyrics in imitation; the name Hafiz denotes a Mohammedan who knows the Koran by heart (1820-1891).

**HAFTNIUM**, a chemical element closely related to zirconium, discovered by Coster and Hevesy in 1923; it was found to fill a gap in the periodic table (*q.v.*) corresponding to an element of atomic number 72.

**HAGAR**, Sarah's maid, of Egyptian birth, who became by Abraham the mother of Ishmael and of the Ishmaelites.

**HAGEDORN, Friedrich von**, a German poet, born in Hamburg; was secretary to the English factory there; wrote fables, tales, and moral poems (1708-1754).

**HAGENBACH, Karl**, a German theologian, born in Basel, and professor there; was a disciple of Schleiermacher; wrote a church history; is best known by his "History of Dogmas" (1801-1874).

**HAGGADAH**, a system of professedly traditional, mostly fanciful, amplifications of the historical and didactic, as distinct from the legal, portions of Jewish scripture; is a reconstructing and remodeling of both history and dogma, for the Jews seem to have thought, though they were bound to the letter of the Law, that any amount of licence was allowed them in the treatment of history and dogma. See **MIDRASH**.

**HAGGAI**, one of the Hebrew prophets of the Restoration (of Jerusalem and the Temple) after the Captivity, who, it would appear, had returned from Babylon with Zerubbabel and Joshua. Signs of the divine displeasure having appeared on account of the laggard spirit in which the Restoration was prosecuted by the people, this prophet was inspired to lift up his protest and rouse their patriotism, with the result that his appeal took instant effect, for in four years the work was finished and the Temple dedicated to the worship of Jehovah, as of old, in 516 B.C.; his book is a record of the prophecies he delivered in that connection, and the style, though prosaic, is pure and clear.

**HAGGARD, Sir Henry Rider**, born in Norfolk; after service in a civic capacity in Natal, and in partly civil and partly military service in the Transvaal, adopted the profession of literature; first rose into popularity as author in 1885 by the publication of "King Solomon's Mines," the promise of which was sustained in a measure by a series of subsequent novels beginning with "She" in 1887; he was also an authority on agricultural and agrarian subjects (1858-1925).

**HAGGIS**, a Scottish dish, composed of the chopped lungs, heart, and liver of a sheep, mixed with suet

and oatmeal, seasoned with onions, pepper, salt, &c., and boiled in a sheep's stomach.

**HAGIOGRAPHY**, the third division of the Jewish canon of scripture, which included the books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, Ruth, Lamentations, Esther, Daniel, Chronicles, Ezra, and Nehemiah.

**HAGUE**, The, the capital of the Netherlands, seat of the Court and of the Government, 15 m. NW. of Rotterdam and 2 m. from the North Sea; is handsomely laid out, in spacious squares and broad streets, with stately buildings, statues, and winding canals beautifully fringed with lindens and spanned by many bridges; has a fine picture-gallery, a royal library (200,000 vols.), archives rich in historical documents of rare value, an ancient castle, palace, and a Gothic church of the 14th century; industries embrace cannon-foundries, copper and lead smelting, printing, &c.; it now reaches to Scheveningen, a seaside resort. It became famous for the conventions and peace conferences in the early years of this century; in 1899 the International Court of Arbitration was established there, and the town has also a magnificent Palace of Peace.

**HAHNEMANN, Samuel**, a German physician, the founder of Homeopathy (*q.v.*), born in Meissen; established himself in practice in Dresden on orthodox lines and enjoyed a high reputation, but retired to revise the whole system of medicine in vogue, of which he had begun to entertain misgivings, and by various researches and experiments came to the conclusion that the true principle of the healing art was *similia similibus curantur*, "like things are cured by like," which he announced as such to the medical world in 1796, and on which he proceeded to practise first in Leipzig and finally in Paris, where he died (1755-1843).

**HAJDUK, or HAJDUK** (*i.e.* cowherd), a name bestowed on a body of irregular infantry in Hungary who kept up a guerilla warfare in the 16th century against the Turks; in 1605 a stretch of territory on the left bank of the Theiss was conferred upon them, together with a measure of local government and certain other privileges; but in 1876 their territory was incorporated in the county of Hajdu; the name was in later times applied to the Hungarian infantry and to noblemen's retainers.

**HAIFA**, modern port of Israel, on the Bay of Acre, 56 m. NNE. of Jaffa; an important town in Crusading times, it still has the best harbour in the country and, connected as it is by rail with Jerusalem and Damascus, and by air with Alexandria, Athens, &c., it is increasing in importance as a centre of trade.

**HAIG, 1st Earl of Bessersyde** (Sir Douglas Haig), British general. Taking a commission in the 7th Hussars in 1885, he served in the Sudan and in the Boer War, where he was chief-of-staff to French. In 1914 he went to France with the British Expeditionary Force in command of the 1st Army Corps, and in Jan., 1915, he was given command of the 1st Army. He succeeded French in command of the British forces on the western front in Dec., 1915, working first with Joffre, then with Nivelle, and in 1918, when the German offensive was launched, he was nearly retired owing to differences with the Government. Foch was placed as supreme general of the Allied forces, and with Haig giving him loyal support the war was ended in the autumn with an attack on the Hindenburg line. He was raised to the peerage in 1919, founded the British Legion (*q.v.*), and devoted the rest of his life to the welfare of ex-servicemen (1861-1928).

**HAILE SELASSIE**, Emperor of Ethiopia. Proclaimed king in 1928 and emperor in 1930. Fled to England after Italian invasion of 1936, but returned to Ethiopia in 1941 (1891- ).

**HAILES, Lord** (Sir David Dalrymple), Scottish

judge and antiquary, born in Edinburgh; was called to the bar in 1748, and raised to the bench as Lord Hailes in 1766; he published a series of historical works which include "Annals of Scotland" from Malcolm III. to the accession of the House of Stuart, "A Discourse on the Gowrie Conspiracy," &c. (1726-1792).

**HAILEYBURY COLLEGE**, lies 2 m. SE. of Hertford; was founded in 1806 by the East India Company as a training institution for their cadets, and was in use till 1858, when the company ceased to exist; in 1862 it was converted into a public school.

**HAINAN**, an island of China, in the extreme S., between the Gulf of Tongking and the China Sea, 15 m. S. of the mainland; agriculture is the staple industry; the mountainous and wooded interior is occupied by the aboriginal Sheng-lis; its area is about 13,200 sq. m.

**HAINAUT**, a southern province of Belgium, bordering on France, between W. Flanders and Namur; the N. and W. is occupied by fertile plains; the Forest of Ardennes extends into the S., where also are the richest coalfields of Belgium; iron and lead are wrought also; the chief rivers are the Scheldt and Sambre; textiles, porcelain, and iron goods are manufactured; Mons is the capital.

**HAITI**, a republic occupying the western third of Santo Domingo (Hispaniola), second largest island in the West Indies. The population consists of Negroes and Mulattoes. The slave population in 1791 under Toussaint L'Ouverture revolted from the French rule, after which the government was unstable until the U.S. intervened in 1915, and public services were controlled by U.S. officials. This treaty ended in 1947. A revolution occurred in 1950 and the military party took control. The present government is by a Senate of 21 members and 37 Deputies and a President elected for six years by popular male franchise. Coffee, bananas, cocoa are exported. Port-au-Prince is the capital. Haiti was severely damaged by a hurricane in 1954.

**HAKIM**, or **HAKEM**, a Mohammedan name for a ruler, a physician, or a wise man.

**HAKIM BEN ALLAH**, or **BEN HASHEM**, surnamed **MOKANNA** (i.e. the Veiled or the One-Eyed); the founder of a religious sect in Khorassan, Persia, in the 8th century; he pretended to be God incarnate, and wore over his face a veil to shroud, as his followers believed, the dazzling radiance of his countenance, but in reality to hide the loss of an eye, incurred in earlier years when he had served as a common soldier; after fierce fighting the sect was suppressed by the Caliph, and Hakim is said to have flung himself into a vessel of powerfully corrosive acid in the hope that it would be thought that he had been translated to heaven; his story is told in Moore's "Lalla Rookh."

**HAKLUYT, Richard**, English author; was educated at Oxford, and became chaplain to the English embassy in Paris; wrote on historical subjects; his principal work, published in 1589, "Principal Navigations, Voyages, and Discoveries of the English Nation by Land and Sea," a work which, detailing as it does the great deeds of Englishmen, particularly on the sea, has borne very considerable fruit in English life and literature since (1552-1616).

**HAKODATE**, one of the open ports of Yezo in Japan, with a large harbour and considerable export trade.

**HAL**, a town of Belgium, 9 m. SW. from Brussels; noted for its 14th-century church, which contains a black wooden image of the Virgin credited with miraculous powers, and resorted to by pilgrims.

**HALACHA**, the Jewish law as developed into validity by the decisions of the Scribes, on the basis of inferential reasoning or established custom; it was of higher authority than the law as written, though not held valid till sanctioned by a majority of the doctors.

**HALBERSTADT**, an interesting old town in Prussian Saxony, 30 m. SW. of Magdeburg; the 13th-century cathedral is a fine specimen of Pointed Gothic, and the Church of Our Lady, a 12th-century structure, is in the Byzantine style; its industries embrace gloves, cigars, machines, and sugar.

**HALCYON DAYS**, days of peace, happiness, and prosperity, properly the seven days before and the seven after the winter Solstice, days of quiet, during which the halcyon, or kingfisher, is fabled to be breeding.

**HALDANE**, 1st Viscount, British politician. The son of a Scottish lawyer, he was called to the bar in 1879, became a Q.C. in 1890, and having entered Parliament in 1888 as a Liberal he was made Secretary for War in 1905, in which capacity he founded the Territorials (g.r.). In 1912 he became Lord Chancellor, retiring on the formation of the Coalition of 1915. When the Labour Government of 1924 was formed he again took office as Lord Chancellor (1856-1928).

**HALDANE**, Robert, born in London, and James, born in Dundee, brothers; entered the English navy, and after distinguishing themselves in it, left the service, and devoted their time and their wealth to evangelistic labours and the building of "tabernacles," as they were called, for religious worship, in connection eventually with the Baptist body; they both contributed to theological literature in the Calvinistic interest; Robert died in 1842, being born in 1764, and James in 1851, being born in 1768.

**HALE**, George Ellery, American astronomer, director of the Mount Wilson observatory; carried out much research in all branches of astronomy and astrophysics (1868-1938).

**HALE**, Sir Matthew, Lord Chief Justice of England, born in Alderley, Gloucestershire; in 1629 he entered Lincoln's Inn after some years of roving and dissipation, and eight years later was called to the bar; as he held aloof from the strife between king and commons, his services as advocate were in requisition by both parties, and in 1653 he was raised to the bench by Cromwell; on the death of the Protector he declined to receive his commission anew from Richard Cromwell, and favoured the return of Charles; after the Restoration he was made Chief Baron of the Exchequer and knighted; in 1671 he was created Lord Chief Justice; charges of "trimming" have been made against him, but his integrity as a lawyer has never been impugned (1609-1676).

**HALES**, Alexander of, a scholastic philosopher, surnamed "Doctor Irrefragabilis," who flourished in the 13th century; author of "Summa Theologiae."

**HALES**, Stephen, scientist, born in Bekebourne, Kent; became Fellow of Corpus, Cambridge, in 1703; took holy orders, and in 1710 settled down in the curacy of Teddington, Middlesex; science was his ruling passion, and his "Vegetable Statics" is the first work to broach a true natology of plants; his papers on ventilation led to a widespread reform in prison ventilation, and his method of collecting gases greatly furthered the work of subsequent chemists (1677-1761).

**HALÉVY**, Jacques François Elias, a French operatic composer born in Paris; became a professor at the Conservatoire; wrote a large number of operas, of which "La Juive" and "L'Éclair" were the best, and enjoyed a European reputation (1799-1862).

**HALÉVY**, Joseph, French Orientalist and traveller, born in Adrianople; his most notable work was done in Yemen, which he crossed during 1869-70 in search of Sabeian inscriptions, no European having traversed that land since A.D. 24; the result was a most valuable collection of 800 inscriptions, &c.; his works are numerous, and deal with various branches of Oriental study (1827-1917).



**HALIBURTON, Thomas Chandler**, Nova Scotian judge and author, born in Windsor, Nova Scotia; was called to the bar in 1820, and soon after was elected a member of the House of Assembly; in 1840 he became Judge of the Supreme Court, and two years later retired to England, where, in 1859, he entered Parliament; he wrote several books bearing on Nova Scotia and aspects of colonial life, but is best known as the author of "Sam Slick," Yankee clockmaker, peripatetic philosopher, wit, and dispenser of "soft sawder" (1796-1865).

**HALICARNASSUS**, a Greek city, and the chief of Caria, in Asia Minor, on the sea-coast opposite the island of Cos, the birthplace of Herodotus; celebrated for the tomb of Mausolus, called the Mausoleum (*q.v.*); the town of Budrum is now on the site.

**HALDON HILL**, an eminence in Northumberland, on the Tweed, 2 m. from Berwick, the scene of a bloody battle in 1333 between the English and Scots, to the defeat of the latter.

**HALIFAX**, (1) a prosperous manufacturing town, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated amid surrounding hills on the Hebble, 43 m. SW. of York; the staple industries are carpet and worsted manufacturing, the carpet works being the largest in the world; cotton, rayon, and nylon are also woven and dyed. (2) Capital of Nova Scotia; the naval and military headquarters of the British in North America, and the chief port in East Canada; is situated near the head of Chebucto Bay, which forms a magnificent harbour; a citadel and masked batteries defend the town; it is an important railway and shipping terminus and coaling station; it is the seat of Dalhousie University.

**HALIFAX, Charles Montague, Earl of**, a celebrated Whig statesman, born in Horton, Northamptonshire; a clever skit on Dryden's "Hind and Panther," entitled "The Town and Country Mouse," written in collaboration with Prior after he had left Cambridge, brought him some reputation as a wit; in 1689 he entered the Convention Parliament, and attached himself to William's party, when his remarkable financial ability soon brought him to the front; in 1692 he brought forward his scheme for a National Debt, and two years later founded the Bank of England in accordance with the scheme of William Paterson; in the same year he became Chancellor of the Exchequer, and in 1697 Prime Minister; in conjunction with Sir Isaac Newton, Master of the Mint, he carried through a re-coining, and was the first to introduce Exchequer Bills; in 1699 he was created a Baron, and subsequently was made the victim of a prolonged and embittered but unsuccessful impeachment; with the accession of George I. he came back as Prime Minister, and received an earldom (1661-1715).

**HALIFAX, George Saville, Marquis of**, a noted statesman who played a prominent part in the changing politics of Charles II.'s and James II.'s reigns, and whose apparently vacillating conduct won him the epithet of "Trimmer"; he was an orator of brilliant powers and imbued with patriotic motives, and through his various changes may be seen a real desire to serve the cause of civil and religious liberty, but he was never a reliable party man; on the abdication of James II. he, as President of the Convention Parliament, proffered the crown to William of Orange; he rose through successive titles to be a marquis in 1682; his writings, chief of which is "Character of a Trimmer" (practically a defence of his own life), are marked by a pungent wit and graceful persuasiveness (*circa* 1633-1695).

**HALIFAX, 2nd Viscount**, the British peer who for fifty years led the High Church party and who was a prime mover in the Malines conversations (*q.v.*) for restoring unity with Rome; he was President of the English Church Union from 1869 to 1919, and again from 1931 to 1933 (1839-1934).

**HALIFAX, 1st Earl (2nd Creation), 3rd Viscount**, British politician and administrator, son of the 2nd Viscount; he entered Parliament in 1910 and, after holding other offices, including the Presidency of the Board of Education (1922-1924), was Minister of Agriculture in the Conservative Government of 1924, and succeeded Lord Reading as Viceroy of India in 1926 and was raised to the peerage as Baron Irwin; his Viceroyalty, which was a marked success, ended in 1931; from 1932 to 1935 he was again President of the Board of Education, in the latter year became Secretary for War (June) and Lord Privy Seal (Nov.), and in 1937 Lord President of the Council and Leader of the House of Lords; his writings include a life of Keble and "Indian Problems" (1881- ).

**HALL, Asaph**, American astronomer, born in Connecticut; starting as a carpenter he was largely self-educated, but in 1863 became Professor of Mathematics at the Naval Observatory, Washington, and in 1895 Professor of Astronomy at Harvard; he carried out much observational work, and in 1877 discovered the two satellites of Mars (1829-1907).

**HALL, Basil**, explorer and miscellaneous writer, born in Edinburgh, entered the navy, and in 1816 made a voyage to the coast of Korea and the Great Loo Choo Islands, his account of which forms a fascinating book; during 1820-2 he was on the W. coast of South America, and his journals covering that period of Spain's struggle with her colonies are of historical value; was also author of some tales, &c.; he died insane (1788-1844).

**HALL, Charles**, American chemist, inventor of the electrical process for the preparation of aluminium (1863-1914).

**HALL, Charles Francis**, Arctic explorer, born in Rochester, New Hampshire; the mystery surrounding Franklin's fate awakened his interest in Arctic exploration, and during 1860-3 he headed a search party, and again in 1864-9; during the latter time he lived among the Esquimaux, and returned with many interesting relics of Franklin's ill-fated expedition; in 1871 he made an unsuccessful attempt to reach the North Pole, and died at Thank God Harbour in Greenland (1821-1871).

**HALL, Sir Edward Marshall**, English criminal lawyer, who was called to the bar in 1883, and who from 1900 till his death took part in nearly every murder trial of importance. He was M.P. 1900-6 and 1910-16, and was knighted in 1917 (1858-1927).

**HALL, or HALLE, Edward**, English lawyer and historian, born in London; studied law at Gray's Inn; in 1540 he became one of the judges of the Sheriff's Court; his fame rests on his history, "The Union of the Two Noble Families of Lancaster and Yorke," a work which sheds a flood of light on contemporary events (1499-1547).

**HALL, Joseph**, bishop, first of Exeter and then of Norwich, born in Ashby-de-la-Zouch; was accused of favouring Puritanism, and incurred the enmity of Laud; was sent to the Tower for joining 12 prelates who had protested against certain laws passed in Parliament during their enforced absence from the House; being released on bail, he returned to Norwich, and was persecuted by the Puritans, who plundered his house and spoiled the cathedral; was the author of a set of political satires and of "Meditations," early instances in English literature of an interest in biography (1574-1656).

**HALL, Samuel Carter**, born in co. Waterford; was for a time a gallery reporter, and after other journalistic work started in 1839 the *Art Journal*, which he edited for over 40 years (1800-1889); his wife, Anna Maria Fielding, was a popular and voluminous writer of novels and short tales (1800-1881).

**HALLAM, Arthur Henry**, eldest son of the suc-

ceeding, the early friend of Tennyson who died suddenly at Vienna, to the bitter grief of his father and of his friend, whose "In Memoriam" is a long elegy over his loss (1811-1838).

**HALLAM, Henry**, English historian, born in Windsor, of which his father was a canon; bred for the bar; was one of the first contributors to the *Edinburgh Review*; was the author of three great works, "The State of Europe during the Middle Ages," 1818; "Constitutional History of England," 1845-1780, 1827; and the "Introduction to the Literature of Europe," 1838; was noted for his lack of prejudice (1777-1859).

**HALLAMSHIRE**, a district of indefinite boundaries surrounding Sheffield, in the West Riding of Yorkshire; one of the Parliamentary divisions of Sheffield is named Hallam.

**HALLE**, a flourishing city in *Land Saxony-Anhalt*, on the Saale, 20 m. N.W. of Leipzig; has a splendid university, founded in 1694, and some old Gothic churches, medical institutes, hospitals, &c.; it is an important railway centre, and is famed for its saltworks.

**HALLÉ, Sir Charles**, an eminent pianist, born in Hagen, in Westphalia; in 1848 he came to England, with a reputation already gained in Paris, and settled down in Manchester; his fine orchestra has done a great work in popularising classical music and educating the public taste; knighted 1888 (1819-1895). His wife, *née* Wilhelmine Néruda, a violinist of rare talent, born in Moravia, appeared first in Vienna when only seven; in 1864 she married Norman, a Swedish composer, and in 1885 Sir Charles.

**HALLECK, Henry Wager**, an American general; distinguished himself on the side of the North in the Civil War, and was promoted to be commander-in-chief; was author of "Elements of Military Art and Science" (1815-1872).

**HALES, Albrecht von**, a celebrated anatomist, physiologist, botanist, physician, and poet, born in Bern; professor of Medicine at Göttingen; took an interest in all the movements and questions of the day, literary and political, as well as scientific; was a voluminous author and writer (1708-1777).

**HAILEY, Edmund**, astronomer and mathematician, born near London; determined the rotation of the sun from the spots on its surface, and the position of 350 stars; discovered in 1680 the great comet called from him, and predicted its return in 1757, the first time such a prediction had been made; was entrusted with the publication of his "Principia" by Sir Isaac Newton; made researches on the orbits of comets, and in 1719 became astronomer-royal (1656-1742).

**HALLIWELL-PHILLIPS, James Orchard**, a celebrated Shakespearean scholar and antiquary, born in Chelsea; studied at Cambridge; his love for literary antiquities manifested itself at an early age, and his research in ballad literature and folklore, &c., had gained him election as Fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies at the early age of 19; devoting himself more particularly to Shakespeare, he in 1848 published his *Life of Shakespeare*, which for long remained the most authoritative account of the poet; his "Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words" and "Dictionary of Old English Plays" are also works of wide scholarship (1820-1889).

**HALL-MARK**, an official mark or attestation of the genuineness of gold and silver articles.

**HALLOWE'EN**, Oct. 31, the eve of All Saints' Day, which it was customary, in Scotland particularly, to observe with ceremonies of a superstitious character, presumed to have the power of eliciting certain interesting secrets of fate from wizard spirits of the earth and air, allowed, as believed, in that brief space, to rove about and be accessible to the influence of the charms employed.

**HALOGENS**, name given to the elements fluorine,

chlorine, bromine, and iodine, and the compound cyanogen, which combine with metals, forming substances similar to common salt; the name halogen means "salt-producer."

**HALS, Franz**, an eminent Dutch portrait-painter, born in Antwerp; is considered to be the founder of the Dutch school of *genre*-painting; his portraits, of which the "Laughing Cavalier" is the most famous, are full of life and vigour; Vandyck alone among his contemporaries was considered his superior (1580-1666).

**HALSBURY, Hardinge Stanley Gifford, Earl**, Lord Chancellor of England, born in London; called to the bar in 1850, he was Solicitor-General in the last Disraeli Government; entered Parliament in 1877, and in 1885 was raised to the peerage and made Lord Chancellor, a position he held in three successive Conservative Governments; he was created Baron Halsbury in 1885, and Earl of Halsbury and Viscount Tiverton in 1898 (1823-1921).

**HALYBURTON, Thomas**, Scottish divine, known as "Holy Halyburton," born in Dupplin, near Perth; was minister of Ceres, in Fife, and from 1710 professor of Divinity in St. Andrews; was the author of several widely-read religious works (1674-1712).

**HAM**, a son of Noah, and the Biblical ancestor of the southern dark races of the world as known to the ancients.

**HAM**, a town in the dep. of Somme, France, 70 m. N.E. of Paris, with a fortress, used as a State prison, in which Joan of Arc and Louis Napoleon were confined from 1840 to 1846; the town suffered severely during the first world war.

**HAMADAN**, an ancient Persian town, at the foot of Mount Alvand, 183 m. S.W. of Teheran, is an important *entrepôt* of Persian trade, and has flourishing tanneries; it is believed to stand on the site of Ecbatana (*q.v.*).

**HAMADRYAD**, a wood-nymph identified with a particular tree that was born with it and that died with it; the name is also given to the king cobra, a highly venomous snake found in India, southern China, and the Philippines.

**HAMAH**, the Hamath of the Bible, an ancient city of Syria, on the Orontes, 110 m. N.E. of Damascus; manufactures silk, cotton, and woollen fabrics; is one of the oldest cities of the world; has some trade with the Bedouins in woollen stuffs; during the Macedonian dynasty it was known as Eplaphania.

**HAMAN**, an enemy of the Jews in Persia, who persuaded the king to decree the destruction of them against a particular day, but whose purpose was defeated by the reversal of the sentence of doom.

**HAMANN, Johann Georg**, a German thinker and writer, born in Königsberg; a man of genius, whose ideas were appreciated by such a man as Goethe, and whose writings deeply influenced the views of Herder (1730-1788).

**HAMBLEDON**, a village of Hampshire, 12 m. N. of Portsmouth; the cradle of cricket.

**HAMBURG**, *Land* and city in Germany, the largest town in Western Germany; situated on the Elbe 75 m. E. of the North Sea and 177 m. N.W. of Berlin. Founded by Louis the Pious in 820. In 1842 a fire destroyed a third of the old town; nearly half the houses were destroyed in the second world war. The town hall and university survived. The population of over 1½ million has been swollen by many refugees from Eastern Germany. A third of the houses have been rebuilt, the port is the most modern in Europe, now working at 70 per cent. of its pre-war capacity, and can turn any sized boat round within a day.

**HAMEL, Gustav**, British aviator. One of the pioneers of flying in this country, he won the Brooklands to Brighton race in 1911, and the Aerial Derby in 1912; he was lost in the Channel while

flying from Paris to London two years later (1889-1914).

**HAMELN**, a quaint old town in *Land Lower Saxony*, situated at the junction of the Hamel with the Weser, 25 m. SW. of Hanover city; associated with the legend of the Pied Piper; a fine chain bridge spans the Weser; there are prosperous iron, paper, and leather works, breweries, &c.

**HAMERKIN**, or **HAMMERLEIN**, the paternal name of Thomas à Kempis (*q.v.*).

**HAMILCAR BARCA**, a Carthaginian general and one of the greatest, the father of Hannibal, commanded in Sicily, and held his ground there against the Romans for six years; concluded a peace with them and ended the First Punic War; invaded Spain with a view to invade Italy by the Alps, and after gaining a footing there fell in battle; had his son with him, a boy of nine, and before he died made the boy swear upon the altar eternal enmity to Rome; d. 229 B.C.

**HAMILTON**, a town of Lanarkshire, on the Clyde, 10 m. SE. of Glasgow; mining is the chief industry. Also a city of Canada, on Burlington Bay, at the west end of Lake Ontario, 40 m. SW. of Toronto; is an important railway centre, and has manufacturing of iron, cotton, and woollen goods; the name is also that of the capital of the Bermudas, of a town of Victoria, Australia, 158 m. W. of Melbourne, of a suburb of Brisbane, Queensland, of a town of N. Island, New Zealand, 71 m. SSE. of Auckland, of a city of Ohio, U.S.A., 20 m. N. of Cincinnati, and of a mountain in California (4210 ft.), on one of whose peaks is situated the Lick Observatory.

**HAMILTON**, Alexander, American soldier and statesman, born in West Indies, entered the American army, fought in the War of Independence, became commander-in-chief, represented New York State in Congress, contributed by his essays to the favourable reception of the federal constitution, and under it did good service on behalf of his country; was mortally wounded in a duel (1757-1804).

**HAMILTON**, Emma, Lady, *née* Amy Lyon or "Hart," born in Ness, Cheshire, a labourer's daughter; appeared as the Lady in the charlatan Graham's "Temple of Health," London; became the mother of two illegitimate children, and subsequently was under the protection of the Hon. Charles Greville and of his uncle Sir Wm. Hamilton, whose wife she became in 1791; her notorious intimacy with Lord Nelson began in 1793, and in 1801 their daughter Horatia was born; although left a widow with a goodly fortune, she died in poverty (1783-1815).

**HAMILTON**, Sir Ian Standish, British general. He entered the Gordon Highlanders in 1873, served in the Afghan War of 1878, the Boer War of 1881, in the Nile, Burma, Chitral, and Tirah campaigns, and the South African War, in which he was chief-of-staff of Kitchener. In 1915 he was in command at Gallipoli and was censured for the failure of the campaign; he retired in 1920 and was Lord Rector of Edinburgh University from 1932 to 1935; author of a number of books, including "Gallipoli Diary" and "The Soul and Body of an Army" (1853-1947).

**HAMILTON**, Patrick, a Scottish martyr, born in Kilsnoo, Louthgowshire; returning from his Continental studies at Paris and Louvain he came to St. Andrews University, where his Lutheran sympathies involved him in trouble; he escaped to the Continent, visited Wittenberg, the home of Luther, and then settled in Marburg, but returned to Scotland at the close of the same year (1527) and married; the following year he was burned at the stake in St. Andrews for heresy; his eager and winning nature and love of knowledge, together with his early martyrdom, have served to invest him with a special interest (*circa* 1486-1528).

**HAMILTON**, William, Scottish poet, a contributor to Ramsay's *Tea-Table Miscellany*; among his poems is the pathetic ballad, "The Braes of Yarrow" (1704-1734).

**HAMILTON**, Sir William, distinguished philosopher of the Scottish school, born in Glasgow; studied there and at Oxford with distinction; contributed to the *Edinburgh Review*, having previously published "Discussions in Philosophy"; in 1836 he became professor of Logic and Metaphysics in Edinburgh University, in which capacity he exercised a great influence in the domain of philosophic speculation; his lectures were published after his death; his system was attacked by John Stuart Mill, and criticised in part by Dr. Hutchison Stirling (1788-1856).

**HAMILTON**, Sir William Rowan, an eminent mathematician, born in Dublin; such was his precocity that at 13 he was versed in thirteen languages, and by 17 was an acknowledged master in mathematical science; while yet an undergraduate at Trinity College, Dublin, he was appointed in 1827 professor of Astronomy in Dublin University, and Astronomer-Royal of Ireland; his mathematical works and treatises, of the most original and a far-reaching character, brought him a European reputation, and embraced his "Theory of Systems of Rays," "A General Method in Dynamics," and the invention of "Quaternions"; he was knighted in 1835 (1805-1865).

**HAMMARSEKJÖLD**, Dag, Secretary-General of the United Nations from 1953; studied Law at Upsala University, Sweden; was Swedish Secretary of State for Finance, 1936-45; permanent Secretary of State, 1949; Deputy Foreign Minister till 1953 (1906- ).

**HAMMER-PURGSTALL**, Joseph von, German Orientalist and historian, born in Grätz; author of many works on the history of the Near East, including a "History of the Ottoman Empire" in 10 vols., and translated and edited numbers of Turkish, Persian, and Arabic texts (1774-1856).

**HAMMERFEST**, the most northerly town in Europe; is situated on the barren island of Kvalø, and is the port of the Norwegian province of Finnmark; fishing is the staple industry; during two months in summer the sun never sets.

**HAMMOND**, Henry, English divine, born in Chertsey; suffered as an adherent of the royal cause, being chaplain to Charles I.; author of "Paraphrase and Annotations of the New Testament" (1605-1660).

**HAMMURABI**, a great king of Babylon of about the 18th century B.C., who has been identified with the Amraphael of Genesis xiv.; he founded the Semitic kingdom of Babylon and promulgated the earliest known code of law.

**HAMPDEN**, John, a famous English statesman and patriot, cousin to Oliver Cromwell, born in London; passed through Oxford and studied law at the Inner Temple; subsequently he settled down on his father's estate, and in 1621 entered Parliament, joining the opposition; he came first into conflict with the king by refusing to contribute to a general loan levied by Charles, and subsequently became famous by his resistance to the ship-money tax; he was a member of the Short Parliament, and played a prominent part in the more eventful transactions of the Long Parliament; an attempt on Charles's part to seize Hampden and four other members precipitated the Civil War; he took an active part in organising the Parliamentary forces, and proved himself a brave and skilful general in the field; he fell mortally wounded while opposing Prince Rupert in a skirmish at Chalgrove Field; historians unite in extolling his nobility of character, statesmanship, and single-minded patriotism (1594-1643).

**HAMPDEN**, Renn Dickson, theologian and bishop,

born in Barbadoes; became a Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, and in 1832 delivered his celebrated Bampton lectures on the "Scholastic Philosophy considered in its Relation to Christian Theology," which drew upon him the charge of heresy and produced an embittered controversy in the Church of England; he was successively Principal, professor of Moral Philosophy, and of Divinity at St. Mary's Hall, and, after the strongest opposition, became bishop of Hereford in 1848 (1793-1863).

**HAMPOLE**, Hermit of. See **ROLLE**, Richard.

**HAMPSHIRE**, or abbrev. **HANTS**, a county of S. England, fronting the English Channel between Dorset on the W. and Sussex on the E.; in the NE. are the "rolling Downs," affording excellent sheep pasturage, while the SW. is largely occupied by the New Forest; the Test, Itchen, and Avon are principal rivers flowing to the S.; besides the usual cereals, hops are raised, while Hampshire bacon and honey are celebrated; Winchester is the county town, while Southampton, Portsmouth, and Gosport are the chief trading and manufacturing centres, Bournemouth, Christchurch, and Southsea resorts, and Aldershot a great military camp. The Isle of Wight (*q.v.*) is part of the county.

**HAMPTON COURT PALACE**, 15 m. SW. of London, a royal residence down to George II.'s time, which was built originally by Wolsey, who presented it to Henry VIII.; in William III.'s time considerable alterations were made under the guidance of Wren; there is a fine picture-gallery and gardens; the residential parts of it are now occupied by royal pensioners; the Hampton Court Conference to settle ecclesiastical differences took place here in 1604 under the presidency of James I., the decisions at which proved unsatisfactory to the Puritan members of it; it was here, too, at the suggestion of Dr. Reynolds, that the authorised version of the Bible was undertaken.

**HAMSUN**, Knut, Norwegian writer and farmer. He had no education, spent some years in the United States, and then settled in Norway. "Hunger," "Pain," and "The Growth of the Soil," are his best-known works; he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1920 (1859-1952).

**HANAU**, a town in *Land Hesse*, at the junction of the Kinzig and the Main, 11 m. NE. of Frankfurt; is celebrated for its jewellery and gold and silver work, and is otherwise a busy manufacturing town; birthplace of the brothers Grimm.

**HANCOCK**, Winfield Scott, a noted American general, born near Philadelphia; he served with distinction in the Mexican War, and in the Civil War led a heroic charge at Fredericksburg, and in 1864 was promoted to major-general; in 1880 he unsuccessfully opposed Garfield for the Presidency (1824-1886).

**HÄNDEL**, George Frederick, musical composer, born in Halle; distinguished for his musical ability from his earliest years; was sent to Berlin to study when he was 14; began his musical career as an organist at Halle Cathedral in 1702; produced his first opera in 1705; spent three years in Italy, devoting himself to his profession the while; came on invitation to England in 1710, where, being well received, he resolved to remain, and where, for nearly fifty years, he added to his fame by his diligence as a composer; he produced operas, orchestral works, chamber music, and oratorios; among the latter may be noted his "Saul," his "Samson," and "Judas Maccabeus," and pre-eminently the "Messiah," his masterpiece (1685-1759).

**HANG-CHOW**, a Chinese town, a treaty-port between 1895 and 1943, is at the mouth of the Tsiang-tang at the entrance of the Imperial Canal, 110 m. SW. of Shanghai; it is an important literary, religious, and commercial centre; has flourishing

silk factories, and is noted for its gold and silver ware.

**HANGING GARDENS OF BABYLON**, The, one of the seven wonders of the world, had an area of four acres, formed a square, and were a series of terraces supported by pillars sloping upwards like a pyramid and seeming to hang in air; they are ascribed to Semiramis or, by others, to Nebuchadnezzar.

**HANIF**, name given to Arabs, both before and after Mohammed's time, of rigidly monotheistic belief.

**HANKOW**, a Chinese port, at the confluence of the Han and Yangtze Rivers, 580 m. from the mouth of the latter; it is amalgamated with the neighbouring Wu-Chang and Hanyang; there is a considerable amount of shipping; tea is the principal article of export, and a large trade is carried on with the inland provinces. It was occupied from 1938 till the end of the second world war by Japanese.

**HANLEY**, a busy manufacturing town in the "Potteries," 13 m. N. of Stafford; with collieries and ironworks in the neighbourhood; in 1910 it was absorbed into the borough of Stoke-on-Trent.

**HANMER**, Sir Thomas, Speaker of the House of Commons; elected in 1713, discharged the duties of the office with conspicuous impartiality; published an edition of Shakespeare (1677-1746).

**HANNAX**, James, a novelist and critic, born in Dumfries; spent his boyhood in the navy, on quitting which he settled in London, and took to letters; was author of two novels of sea life and some volumes of literary criticism (1827-1878).

**HANNIBAL**, the great Carthaginian general, son of Hamilcar (*q.v.*); learned the art of war under his father in Spain; subjugated all Spain south of the Ebro by the capture of the Roman allied city of Saguntum, which led to the outbreak of the Second Punic War and his leading his army through hostile territory over the Pyrenees and the Alps into Italy; defeated the Romans in succession at the Ticinus, the Trebia, and Lake Trasimene, to the extirpation of the army sent against him; passed the Apennines and descended into Apulia, where, after being harassed by the tantalising policy of Fabius Maximus, he met the Romans at Cannæ in 216 B.C. and inflicted on them a crushing defeat, retiring after this into winter quarters at Capua, where his soldiers became demoralised; he next season began to experience a succession of reverses, which ended in the evacuation of Italy and the transfer of the seat of war to Africa, where Hannibal was met by Scipio on the field of Zama in 201 B.C. and defeated; he afterwards joined Antiochus, king of Syria, who was at war with Rome, but on that monarch's defeat he fled to Prusias, king of Bithynia, where, when his surrender was demanded, he ended his life by taking poison (247-183 B.C.).

**HANNO**, the name of several eminent Carthaginians, one of whom, surnamed the Great, was a persistent opponent of the Barcine faction, headed by Hamilcar; another was a navigator who, in the 5th century B.C., made a voyage round the western coast of Africa, of which he left an account in his "Periplus" or "Circumnavigating Voyage."

**HANOVER**, province of *Land Lower Saxony*, formerly an independent kingdom; stretches N. from Westphalia to the North Sea, between Holland on the W. and Saxony on the E.; the district is well watered by the Elbe, Weser, and Ems; in the S. are the Harz Mountains; for the rest the land is flat, and much of it is occupied by uncultivated moors; agriculture and cattle-rearing are, however, the chief industries, while the minerals of the Harz are extensively wrought; in 1714 George Ludwig, second Elector of Hanover, succeeded Anne on the English throne as her nearest Protestant kinsman, and till 1837 the dual rule was maintained, Hanover meanwhile in 1814 having been made a kingdom; in 1837 the

Hanoverian crown passed to the Duke of Cumberland, Queen Victoria, as a woman, being ineligible; in 1866 the kingdom was conquered and annexed by Prussia.

**HANOVER**, capital of above. Situated on the Leine, 78 m. S.E. of Bremen. Practically all the important buildings were destroyed in the second world war. Rubber products are important, and machine-building is carried on.

**HANSARD**, record of the proceedings and debates in the British Parliament, for many years published by the printers Hansard, the founder being Luke Hansard, of Norwich, who came to London in 1770 as a compositor, and succeeded as proprietor of the business in which he was a workman; d. 1828.

**HANSEATIC LEAGUE**, a combination of towns in North-western Germany for the mutual protection of their commerce against the pirates of the Baltic and the mutual defence of their liberties against the encroachments of neighbouring princes; it dates from 1241, and flourished for several centuries, to the extension of their commerce far and wide; numbered at one time 64 towns, and possessed fleets and armies, an exchequer, and a government of their own; the League dwindled down during the Thirty Years' War to six cities, and finally to three, Hamburg, Lubeck, and Bremen.

**HANSOM CAB**, a two-wheeled horse vehicle in which the driver sat behind and over the passengers, the invention of Joseph Hansom about 1834.

**HANSTEEN**, Christopher, a Norwegian astronomer and mathematician, born in Christiania, where he became professor of Mathematics; is famous for his researches and discoveries in connection with the magnetism of the earth, and the impetus he gave to the study of it; he prosecuted his magnetic researches as far as the E. of Siberia, and published the results (1784-1873).

**HANTS**. See HAMPSHIRE.

**HANUMAN**, the monkey-god of the Hindus, a friend of Rama, for whose benefit he is declared to have reared a causeway across seas to Ceylon.

**HANWAY**, Jonas, a traveller and philanthropist, born in Portsmouth; travelled through Russia and Persia, and settled in London as one of the navy commissariat; devoted himself to the reclaiming and befriending of unfortunates of all kinds; was a man of very eccentric ways and is chiefly remembered as the first to adopt regularly the umbrella (1712-1786).

**HAPSBURG**, or **HABSBURG**, House of, a famous royal house, which has played a leading part in the history of Continental Europe from its foundation in the 12th century by Albert, Count of Hapsburg; was represented until the conclusion of the first world war by the Imperial family of Austria. Representatives of this family wore the Imperial crown of the Holy Roman Empire for centuries. It takes its name from the castle of Hapsburg or Habichtsburg (Hawk's Tower), on the Aar, built by Werner, bishop of Strasbourg, in the 11th century, a castle, however, which has long since ceased to be in the possession of the family.

**HARBIN**, a commercial town and port of Manchuria, on the R. Sungari, 310 m. N.E. of Mukden; it is a junction on the Trans-Siberian and S. Manchurian railways.

**HARBOUR GRACE**, a seaport and the second town of Newfoundland, lies on the W. side of Conception Bay, 24 m. N.W. of St. John's; its commodious harbour is somewhat exposed; it is the seat of a Roman Catholic bishop, and has a cathedral and convent, and it is an important point on trans-Atlantic air-routes.

**HARBURG-WILHELMSBURG**, port in Land Hamburg, on the Elbe, 5 m. S. of Hamburg; its industries include rubber, oil, chemicals, &c.; is a favourite resort.

**HARCOURT**, Sir William Vernon, statesman,

born, a clergyman's son, at Nuneham Park, Oxfordshire; was highly distinguished at Cambridge, and in 1834 was called to the bar; was a Q.C. in 1866, and professor of International Law at Cambridge (1869-1887); he won considerable repute by his articles in the *Saturday Review* and his "Historious" letters to *The Times*, and in 1868 entered Parliament, representing Oxford in the Liberal interest; in 1873 he became Solicitor-General, and received a knighthood; he was a vigorous opponent of the Disraeli Government, and on the return of the Liberals to power in 1880 became Home Secretary; under Gladstone in 1886, and again in 1892, he held the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer; he staunchly supported Gladstone in his Home Rule policy; became leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons on Gladstone's retirement, a post which he resigned in 1899 owing to a party split (1827-1904).

**HARDANGER FIORD**, an inlet on the SW. coast of Norway, S. of Bergen and extending some 75 m. inland.

**HARDENBERG**, Prince von, a Prussian statesman, born in Hanover; after service in Hanover and Brunswick entered that of Prussia under William II., and became Chancellor of State under William III.; distinguished himself by the reforms he introduced in military and civic matters to the benefit of the country, though he was restrained a good deal by the reactionary proclivities of the king (1750-1822).

**HARDICANUTE**, king of England and Denmark, the son of Canute and his successor on the Danish throne; was king of England only in part till the death of his brother Harold, whom he survived only two years, but long enough to alienate his subjects by the re-imposition of the Danegelt (c. 1019-1042).

**HARDIE**, James Keir, British politician. He started as a Scottish miner, took to writing and entered Parliament as Labour member for West Ham in 1892. He founded the Independent Labour Party, and edited for several years *The Labour Leader* (1886-1915).

**HARDING**, John, or **HARDYNG**, an English rhyming chronicler in the reign of Edward IV.; had been a soldier, and fought at Agincourt (1378-1465).

**HARDING**, or **ST. STEPHEN**, a Benedictine monk, born in Devonshire, of noble descent, an ascetic who set himself to restore his order to its primitive austerity, and with Robert, abbot of Molême, was founder of the Abbey of Cîteaux, the mother-house of the Cistercians (g.r.), of which he was abbot from 1110 to 1133; was joined there by the great St. Bernard, whom he made abbot of Clairvaux, one of the many other abbeys that he founded; d. 1134.

**HARDING**, Warren G., American politician. Elected to the Senate in 1915, he became President in 1921, at once embarking on a peace policy. He convened the Washington Conference (g.r.) in 1921. He died suddenly while on a speechmaking tour of the States (1865-1923).

**HARDINGE**, Henry, Viscount, a distinguished soldier and Governor-General of India, born in Wrotham, Kent; joined the army in 1798, and served through the Peninsular and Waterloo campaigns, but, wounded at Ligny, he was unable to take part in the final struggle with Napoleon; he now turned his attention to politics; was Secretary of War under Wellington, and subsequently twice Chief Secretary for Ireland; in 1844 he was appointed Governor-General of India, and later distinguished himself under Gough in the first Sikh War; a viscountcy and pension followed in 1845, and seven years later he succeeded Wellington as Commander-in-Chief (1785-1856).

**HARDOUN**, Jean, a French classical scholar, born in Quimper, Brittany; early entered the Jesuit

order; was from 1683 librarian of the College of Louis le Grand in Paris; he is chiefly remembered for his wild assertion that the bulk of classical literature was spurious, and the work of 13th-century monks: Virgil's "Æneid" he declared to be an allegorical account of St. Peter's journey to Rome, and the original language of the New Testament to be Latin; his edition of Pliny, however, evinces real scholarship (1646-1729).

**HARDY, Thomas**, novelist, born in Dorsetshire, with whose scenery he has made his readers familiar; bred an architect; first earned popularity in 1874 by his "Far from the Madding Crowd," which was followed by, among others, "The Return of the Native," "The Woodlanders," and "Tess of the D'Urbervilles," the last in 1892. He also wrote a considerable number of poems, of which the greatest is the immense poetic drama, "The Dynasts," published in three parts between 1903 and 1908. His writing is instinct with rustic humour but is, perhaps, over-pessimistic, stress being laid upon the view that Man is the mere plaything of Fate (1840-1928).

**HARDY, Sir Thomas Duffus**, an eminent palæographer, born in Jamaica; he acquired his skill in MS. deciphering as a clerk in the Record Office in the Tower; in 1861 he was elected deputy-keeper of the Public Records, and nine years later received a knighthood; his great learning is displayed in his editions of various "Rolls" for the Record Commission, in his "Descriptive Catalogue of MSS." &c. (1804-1878).

**HARDY, Sir Thomas Masterman**, a brave naval officer, whose name is associated with the closing scene of Nelson's life, born in Portisham, Dorsetshire; as a commander in the battle of the Nile he greatly distinguished himself, and gained his post-commission to Nelson's flagship, the *Vanguard*; at Trafalgar he commanded the *Victory*, and subsequently brought Nelson's body to England; he received a baronetcy, and saw further service, eventually retiring as vice-admiral (1769-1839).

**HAREM**, the apartment or suite of apartments in a Mohammedan's house for the female inmates and their attendants, and the name given to the collective body of them.

**HARFLEUR**, a village in France with a strong fortress, 4 m. E. of Havre, taken by Henry V. in 1415, and retaken afterwards by both French and English, becoming finally French in 1450; was for a long time the principal French harbour on the Channel.

**HARGRAVES, Edward**, discoverer of the goldfield in Australia, born in Gosport, Hants; had been to California; concluded that as the geological formation was the same in Australia where he had come from, he would find gold there too and found it in New South Wales in 1851, for which the Government gave him £10,000 (1816-1891).

**HARGREAVES, James**, inventor of the spinning-jenny, born in Standhill, near Blackburn; was a poor and illiterate weaver when in 1760 he, in conjunction with Robert Peel, brought out a carding-machine; in 1766 he invented the spinning-jenny, a machine which has since revolutionised the cotton-weaving industry, but which at the time evoked the angry resentment of the hand-weaver; he was driven from his native town and settled in Nottingham, where he started a spinning-mill; he died in comparative poverty (d. 1778).

**HARI-KIRI**, called also the "happy despatch," a form of suicide once practised in Japan, but now officially obsolete, permitted to offenders of high rank to escape the indignity of a public execution.

**HARINGTON, Sir John**, courtier and miscellaneous writer, translated by desire of Queen Elizabeth Ariosto's "Orlando Furioso" (1561-1612).

**HARIRI, Al** ("the silk merchant"), the popular name of Abu Mohammed Al Kasim Ibn Ali, an Arabic philologist and poet of the 11th century,

born in Bassorah; celebrated far and wide as the author of "Makamat," a collection of tales in verse.

**HARLAW**, a hamlet of Aberdeenshire, Scotland, 18 m. N.W. of Aberdeen; here, on July 24, 1411, was fought a battle between the Celts of the Highlands and the Isles and the lowlanders, in which, though the latter were slaughtered wholesale, the former were forced to retreat, and all fear of Celtic domination in Scotland was over.

**HARLECH**, an old Welsh town in Merionethshire, facing the sea, 10 m. N. of Barmouth; its grim old castle by the shore was a Lancastrian fortress during the Wars of the Roses, and its capture by the Yorkists in 1468 was the occasion of the well-known song, "The March of the Men of Harlech."

**HARLEM**, the negro quarter of the City of New York, in the northern part of Manhattan Island between the East and Harlem rivers.

**HARLEQUIN**, a character in a Christmas pantomime, in love with Columbine, presumed to be invisible, and deft at tricks to frustrate those of the clown, who is his rival lover.

**HARLEY, Robert, Earl of Oxford**, a celebrated English politician, born of good family; entered Parliament shortly after the Revolution (1688) as a Whig, but after a period of vacillation threw in his lot with the Tories and in 1701 became Speaker of the House; in 1704 he was associated with St. John (Bolingbroke) in the Cabinet as Secretary of State, and set about undermining the influence of Godolphin and Marlborough; he became Chancellor of the Exchequer and head of the Government; was created Earl of Oxford and Lord High Treasurer; from this point his power began to wane; was displaced by Bolingbroke at last in 1715; was impeached for intriguing with the Jacobites and sent to the Tower; two years later he was released, and the rest of his life was given to literature and to building up his famous collection of MSS., now in the British Museum (1661-1724).

**HARMATTAN**, a hot, withering wind, laden with dust from the desert, blowing over the coast of Guinea to the Atlantic from the interior of Africa, more or less from December to February.

**HARMODIUS**, an Athenian who in 514 B.C. conspired with Aristogiton, his friend, against Hipparchus and his brother Hippias, the tyrant, but being betrayed both were put to death; the two figured in the traditions of Athens as political martyrs, and as such were honoured with statues.

**HARMONIC MOTION**, the motion of a particle which moves under the influence of a force which varies as the distance of the particle from a fixed point; for a small arc of swing the motion of a pendulum is approximately harmonic.

**HARMONITES**. See **RAPP, George**.

**HARMSWORTH, Alfred**. See **NORTHCLIFFE**.

**HARMSWORTH, Harold**. See **ROTHERMERE**.

**HARNACK, Adolf von**, German church historian and New Testament critic; expounded liberal Protestantism, taught in Leipzig and finally became professor in Berlin (1851-1930).

**HAROLD I.**, king of England from 1035 to 1040, younger son of Cnut; the kingdom was practically divided between him and his brother Hardicanute (q.v.); but, the latter remaining in Denmark to protect his possessions there, England passed into Harold's hands (d. 1040).

**HAROLD II.**, the last of the Saxon kings of England, held the crown for a few months in 1066, was the second son of the great Earl Godwin (q.v.); in 1053 he succeeded his father in the earldom of the West Saxons, and during the later years of Edward's feeble rule was virtual administrator of the kingdom; on his accession to the throne his title was immediately challenged by his brother Tostig and William, Duke of Normandy; having crushed his brother's invasion at Stamford Bridge, he immediately hurried S. to meet the forces of William at

Hastings. Norman strategy won the day, and Harold fell in the battle pierced through the eye by an arrow: historians unite in ascribing to him every kindly quality—a noble presence, sagacity, and a brave yet gentle nature (1022-1066).

**HAROLD I. OF NORWAY**, surnamed *Harfagr* (fair-haired); by him the petty kingdoms of Norway were all conquered and knit into one compact realm; the story goes that he undertook this work to win the hand of his lady-love, and that he swore an oath neither to cut nor comb his hair till his task was done; d. 933.

**HAROLD III. OF NORWAY**, surnamed *Hardråde* (hard in counsel); chief of the Varangian guards at Byzantium; succeeded to crown of Norway at death of Magnus; fell at Stamford Bridge, 1066.

**HAROLD**, Blue-Tooth, first Christian king of Denmark, accepting baptism to placate the Emperor Otto (836-886).

**HAROUN-AL-RASCHID** ("Aaron the Orthodox or Just"), the most renowned of the Abbaside caliphs; succeeded to the caliphate in 786 on the death of his elder brother, El Hâdi, and had for grand-vizier the Barmecide Yahya, to whom with his four sons he committed the administration of affairs, he the while making his court a centre of attraction to wise men, scholars, and artists, so that under him Baghdad became the capital of the civilised world; his glory was tarnished by one foul blot towards the end of his reign, and that was the massacre out of jealousy of the Barmecide family, members of which had contributed so much to his fame, an act which he had soon occasion to repent, for it was followed by an insurrection which cost him his life; the halo that invests his memory otherwise was, however, more fabulous than real, largely due to the picture of him given in the "Arabian Nights" (c. 784-809).

**HARPIES**, fabulous ravenous creatures, living in fith and defiling everything they touched, with the head and breast of a woman, the wings and claws of a bird, and a face pale with hunger, the personification of whirlwinds and storms, conceived of as merely ravaging, wasting powers.

**HARRINGTON**, James, political writer; author of a political romance entitled "The Commonwealth of Oceana," in which he argued that all secure government must be based on property, and pleaded for a democracy on this basis (1611-1677).

**HARRIS**, a parish in the southern peninsula of the island of Lewis, Outer Hebrides, including St. Kilda and other islands; produces wool woven into the familiar "tweeds"; islanders are crofters and fishermen.

**HARRIS**, Howell, a noted Welsh Methodist, born in Trevecca, Brecon; embracing Calvinism, he at the age of 21 became an itinerant preacher, confining himself chiefly to Wales; in 1752 he took up his abode at Trevecca, where he erected a large house to accommodate his followers (1714-1773).

**HARRIS**, Joel Chandler, American writer, born in Georgia, U.S.; author of "Uncle Remus," his chief work, a study of negro folklore, followed by interesting sketches and stories (1849-1906).

**HARRIS**, Thomas Lake, born in Buckinghamshire, a spiritualistic Socialist; emigrated with his parents to U.S.A. in 1828, and there founded the "Brotherhood of the New Life"; his system founded on Swedenborgianism (g.v.) on the one hand and a form of communism on the other, with a scriptural Christianity spiritualised as backbone; the destiny of man he regarded as angelhood, or a state of existence like that of God, in which the unity of sex, or fatherhood and motherhood, meet in one; Laurence Oliphant, whom he swindled, and John Puleford were among his disciples; a charlatan (1823-1906).

**HARRISBURG**, capital of Pennsylvania, is beautifully situated on the Susquehanna, 106 m. NW. of

Philadelphia; the industries include extensive iron and steel works and a flourishing lumber trade.

**HARRISON**, Benjamin, President of the United States and grandson of William Henry Harrison, a former President, born in North Bend, Ohio; started as a lawyer in Indianapolis, became an important functionary in the court of Indiana, and subsequently proved himself a brave and efficient commander during the Civil War; engaging actively in politics, he in 1880 became a United States Senator; as the nominee of the Protectionist and Republican party he won the Presidency against Cleveland in 1888, but at the election of 1892 the positions were reversed; in 1898 he acted on behalf of Venezuela in the arbitration on the boundary dispute, visiting Paris for the purpose (1833-1901).

**HARRISON**, Frederic, barrister, born in London, professor of Jurisprudence in the Inns of Court; author of articles contributed to reviews and essays, and of lectures on a variety of current questions, historical, social, and religious, from the standpoint of the positivism of Auguste Comte; author of "Order and Progress," "The Meaning of History," "The Choice of Books," and other critical studies (1831-1923).

**HARRISON**, John, a celebrated mechanician, born in Foulby, Yorkshire; was the first to invent a chronometer which, by its ingenious apparatus for compensating the disturbing effects caused by variations of climate, enabled mariners to determine longitude to within a distance of 18 m.; by this invention he won a prize of £20,000 offered by Government; amongst other things he invented the compensating *gridiron pendulum*, still in use (1693-1776).

**HARRISON**, William, a noted historical writer, born in London; graduated at Cambridge, and after serving as chaplain to Lord Cobham, received the rectory of Radwinter, in Essex; subsequently he became canon of Windsor; his fame rests on his "Description of England," an invaluable picture of social life in Elizabethan times, written for Holinshed's "Chronicle" (1534-1593).

**HARRISON**, William Henry, 9th President of the United States, born in Virginia, son of Benjamin Harrison (1740-1791), one of the signatories to the Declaration of Independence, and grandfather of Benjamin Harrison (g.v.), 23rd President; was in the army, 1791-7, and in 1799 entered Congress, becoming Governor of the Territory of Indiana in 1801, in which capacity he fought against, and made treaties with the Indians; in 1813 he defeated the British at Thames. Elected to the Senate in 1824, he stood for the Presidency against Van Buren in 1836, but was defeated, and on standing again against the same opponent in 1840 was returned by a large majority. He died the following year (1773-1841).

**HARROGATE**, a popular spa and dormitory town situated amid forest and moorland, in the West Riding of Yorkshire 19 m. W. by N. of York; it enjoys a wide repute for its sulphurous, saline, and chalybeate springs.

**HARROW**, English borough in Middlesex, built on an eminence 370 ft. high, 12 m. from St. Paul's, London; its church, St. Mary's, founded by Lanfranc, is a Gothic structure of great architectural interest. Harrow School, a celebrated public school, was founded in 1571 for the free education of 30 poor boys of the parish, but subsequently opened its doors to "foreigners," and now numbers about 700 pupils.

**HARRY THE MINSTREL**. See **BLIND HARRY**.

**HARTE**, Francis Bret, American humorist and novelist, born in Albany, New York; went to California at 19; tried various occupations, mining, school-mastering, printing, and literary sketching, then got on the staff of a newspaper, and became

eventually" first editor of the *Overland Monthly*, in the columns of which he established his reputation as a humorist by the publication of his verses, "The Heathen Chinese" and other productions, such as "The Luck of Roaring Camp"; after a short term as Professor of Literature of California University, he was appointed Consul at Crefeld and, subsequently, Glasgow; latter years spent in England; author of "Gabriel Conroy," "In the Carquinez Woods," "A Waif of the Plains," and other novels (1839-1902).

**HARTFORD**, the capital of Connecticut, U.S., on the Connecticut, 50 m. from its mouth and 112 m. N.E. of New York; is handsomely laid out, and contains an imposing white marble capitol, Episcopalian and Congregational colleges, hospitals, libraries, &c.; is an important depot for the manufacture of fire-arms, ironware, and tobacco, and is a busy banking and insurance centre.

**HARTINGTON**, Marquess of, the second title of the Dukes of Devonshire, borne, during a Duke's lifetime, by his eldest son. See **CAVENDISH**, **Spencer Compton**.

**HARTLEPOOL**, a seaport of Durham, situated on a tongue of land which forms the Bay of Hartlepool, 4 m. N. of the Tees estuary; the chief industries are shipbuilding, cement works, and a shipping trade, chiefly in coal and iron. West Hartlepool lies on the opposite and south side of the bay, 1 m. distant, but practically forming one town with Hartlepool, and carries on a similar trade, but on a somewhat larger scale; the extensive docks, stretching between the two towns, cover an area of 300 acres.

**HARTLEY**, David, an English philosopher and physician; wrote "Observations on Man, his Frame, his Duty, and his Expectations"; ascribed sensation to vibration in the nerves, and applied the doctrine of the association of ideas to mental phenomena (1705-1757).

**HARTMANN**, Karl Robert Eduard von, a German philosopher, born in Berlin; established his fame by a work entitled "The Philosophy of the Unconscious"; he also wrote on pessimism, the moral and the religious consciousness, the philosophy of the beautiful, and spiritualism; he founded a new school of philosophy, which professed to be a synthesis of that of Hegel and that of Schopenhauer, and to aim at the reconciliation of philosophic results with scientific (1842-1906).

**HARTY**, Sir Herbert Hamilton, British composer and conductor who became famous as the conductor of the Hallé orchestra at Manchester in 1920, and who has also composed a number of orchestral pieces and songs; he was knighted in 1925, and in 1933 became Conductor-in-Chief to the London Symphony Orchestra (1890-1941).

**HARTZENBUSCH**, Juan Eugenio, Spanish dramatist, born in Madrid, of German extraction; was educated under the Jesuits, but abandoned his intention of joining the Church, took to literature, and was given a post in the National Library at Madrid; his dramas are fresh and vigorous, and enjoy a wide popularity; he rose to be Director of the National Library, and in 1852 was President of the Theatrical Council (1806-1880).

**HARUSPICES**, among the Romans, soothsayers who affected to foretell future events by the inspection of the entrails of animals offered in sacrifice, as well as by study of abnormal phenomena.

**HARVARD UNIVERSITY**, the oldest University in the United States, is located at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 3 m. W. of Boston; it is named after the Rev. John Harvard, a graduate of Cambridge, who by the bequest of his library and small fortune helped to launch the institution in 1638; it was originally intended for the training of youths for the Puritan ministry, but it has been extended into a university of the first rank, under emancipation from all sectarian control; it has a student

roll of about 11,000, is splendidly equipped, and richly endowed.

**HARVEST-MOON**, the full moon which in our latitude, at the autumnal equinox, rises for an evening or two about the same time.

**HARVEY**, William, a celebrated English physician, born in Folkestone; graduated at Cambridge, and in 1602 received his medical diploma at Padua; settling in London, he in a few years became physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and subsequently lecturer at the College of Physicians; in 1628 he announced in a published treatise his discovery of the circulation of the blood; for many years he was Court physician, and attended Charles I. at the battle of Edgehill (1578-1657).

**HARWICH**, a seaport and market-town of Essex; is situated on a headland on the S. side of the conjoined estuaries of the Stour and the Orwell, 5 m. N. of the Naze and 65 m. N.E. of London; it is an important packet station for Holland, has a good harbour and docks, with an increasing commerce.

**HARZ MOUNTAINS**, a mountain range of N. Germany, stretching for 57 m. between the Weser and the Elbe to the S. of Brunswick; it forms a picturesque and diversified highland, is a favourite resort of tourists, and rises to its greatest elevation in the far-famed *Brocken* (*g.v.*), the scene of the *Walpurgisnacht* in "Faust"; silver, iron, and other metals are found in considerable quantities, and, with the extensive forests, give rise to a prosperous mining and timber industry.

**HASAN-I-SABBAH**. See **HASSAN-BEN-SABAH**.

**HASDRUBAL**, the name of several distinguished Carthaginian generals, of whom the most noted were (1) the son of Hamilcar Barca (*g.v.*) and brother of Hannibal (*g.v.*); he played a prominent part in the Second Punic War, conquered Cn. Scipio in Spain (212 B.C.), and subsequently commanded the Carthaginian army in Italy; he fell at the battle of the Metaurus in 207 B.C.; (2) the son-in-law of Hamilcar Barca, whom he succeeded in 228 B.C. as administrator of the new empire in the Iberian peninsula; he pushed the western frontiers back to the Tagus, and by his strong yet conciliatory government firmly established the Carthaginian power; he was assassinated in 221 B.C.

**HASE**, Karl August von, German theologian, born in Steinbach, Saxony, professor at Jena; author of a "Text-book of Evangelical Dogma," a "Life of Christ" and a "Church History," was equally opposed to orthodoxy and rationalism, and sought to reconcile the creed with science (1800-1890).

**HASHISH**, an intoxicant made from Indian hemp, having different effects on different people according to the constitution of the individual.

**HASLINGDEN**, a town of Lancashire, 19 m. NW. of Manchester; has cotton, silk, and woollen factories, and in the vicinity are coal-mines, iron-works, &c.

**HASSAN-BEN-SABAH**, known as "The Old Man of the Mountains," founder of the sect of the Assassins (*g.v.*); terrorised part of Persia and Syria with his followers (1054-1124).

**HASSAN PASHA**, a Turkish grand-vizier of African birth; twice reduced the beys of Egypt; commanded, at the age of 85, the Turkish forces against Russia in 1788, but being defeated, was dismissed and put to death in 1790.

**HASSELT**, a Belgian town, capital of the province of Limburg, 42 m. E. by N. of Brussels; distilling and the manufacture of lace, linen, and tobacco are the staple industries.

**HASSLER**, Hans Leo, German composer; studied in Venice and became an organist; his work showed Italian influence and some was arranged by J. S. Bach.

**HASTINGS**, a popular holiday and health resort in Sussex; occupies a fine situation on the coast with lofty cliffs behind, 33 m. E. of Brighton; has a



splendid esplanade 3 m. long, parks, public gardens, &c., and ruins of a Norman castle.

- HASTINGS, Battle of**, fought on Oct. 14, 1066, on Senlac Hill, 6 m. N.W. of Hastings (where now stands the little town of Battle), between William, Duke of Normandy and Harold II., King of England; victory rested with the Normans, and Harold was slain on the field.

**HASTINGS, Francis Rawdon-Hastings, Marquis of**, Governor-General of India; entering the army in 1771, he saw active service in the American War and in Holland; succeeded his father in the earldom of Moira; was in 1813 appointed to the Governor-Generalship of India; he was instrumental in extending the Company's territories, and pacifying the warlike Goorkhas, for which, in 1816, he was created Marquis of Hastings; in later years he held the Governorship of Malta (1754-1826).

**HASTINGS, Warren**, first Governor-General of India, born in Churchill, Oxfordshire; early left an orphan, he was maintained at Westminster School by his uncle, and at 17 received a clerkship in the East India Company; for 14 years his life was occupied in mercantile and political work, at the close of which time he returned to England; in 1769 he was back in India as a member of the Madras Council; married the divorced wife of Baron Imhoff, and in 1772 was appointed President of the Council in Bengal; under the new arrangement for the governing of the provinces Hastings was raised to the position of Governor-General in 1773; despite jealousies and misrepresentations both among his colleagues in India and the home authorities, he steadily, and with untiring energy, extended and brought into orderly government the British dominions; in 1785 he voluntarily resigned, and on his return was impeached before the House of Lords for oppression of the natives, and for conniving at the plunder of the Begums or dowager-princesses of Oudh; the trial brought forth the greatest orators of the day, Burke, Fox, and Sheridan leading the impeachment, which, after dragging on for six years, resulted in the acquittal of Hastings on all the charges; his fortune having been consumed by the enormous expenses of the trial, he was awarded a handsome pension by the Company, and thereafter lived in honoured retirement (1732-1818).

**HATFIELD**, a market-town of Hertfordshire, 18 m. N. of London; its parish church dates from the 13th century, and in the vicinity stands Hatfield House, a noble architectural pile of James I.'s time, the seat of the Marquis of Salisbury.

**HATHRAS**, an important commercial town in the NW. Provinces, India, 90 m. SE. of Delhi; exports large quantities of sugar, grain, cotton, &c., and is famed for its beautiful carved stone- and wood-work.

**HATS AND CAPS**, the name of two political factions in Sweden in the middle of the 18th century, the former favouring France and the latter Russia.

**HATTERAS**, Cape, a low sandy headland of a small island separated from the mainland of N. Carolina, U.S., by Pamlico Sound; it is a storm-swept and treacherous point, and is marked by a powerful light, 190 ft. high.

**HATTI-SHERIFF**, a name given to an edict of the former Sultans of Turkey.

**HATTO**, archbishop of Mainz, of whom tradition alleges that he was assailed in his palace by an army of mice, to escape whose ravages he retired to a tower on the Rhine, whither the mice followed him and ate him up, a judgment due, as is alleged, to his having, during a great famine in 970, gathered the poor into a barn and burnt them to death, as "like mice, good only for devouring corn," he said. The story, however, may owe its genesis to the Manthurm, or toll-tower, at Bingen (q.v.) on the Rhine, the name of which was corrupted into Mäusethurm, or mouse-tower.

**HAUBERK**, a coat or tunic of mail made of interwoven steel rings and extending below the knees.

**HAUCH, Johannes Carsten**, Danish poet and novelist, born in Frederikshald, in Norway; in 1846 he became professor of Northern Literature at Kiel and four years later of Aesthetics at Copenhagen; his historical tragedies, lyrics, tales, and romances are instinct with true poetic feeling, and are widely popular in Denmark (1790-1872).

**HAUFF, Wilhelm**, a German prose writer, born in Stuttgart, who died young; wrote "Memoirs of Satan" and "The Man in the Moon," and a number of charmingly told "Tales," which have made his name famous (1802-1827).

**HAUG**, a German Orientalist, professor of Sanskrit at Poona, and at Munich; devoted himself to the exposition of the Zendavesta (1827-1876).

**HAUPTMANN, Gerhard**, German dramatist, born in Salzbrunn; besides many successful tragedies and comedies, he wrote a number of outstanding novels and was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1912 (1862-1946).

**HAUSSA**, or **HOUSSA**, a subject people of Central Sudan, whose language has become the common speech of some 15 millions of people between the Mediterranean and the Gulf of Guinea. The language is allied to the Hamitic tongues, and is written in modified Arabic characters. The people themselves are of negro and Berber stock; since 1874 they have fought as allies of the British and have supplied native regiments of soldiers and police; they are Mohammedans.

**HAUSSMAN, George Eugène**, Baron, a celebrated Préfet of the Seine, who, while holding that position (1853-1870), carried through extensive architectural improvements in Paris, which transformed it into one of the handsomest cities of Europe; he received many distinctions, and was ennobled by Napoleon III.; in 1881 he was elected to the Chamber (1809-1891).

**HAUT-RHIN, HAUTE-GARONNE, HAUTES-ALPES**, &c., for these French departments see second element of name.

**HAVANA**, fortified capital of the island of Cuba, in the West Indies; has a spacious and securely sheltered harbour, an old Spanish cathedral, a university, botanical garden, and several fine theatres; the old town was not well laid out, and, until the early years of this century, was much subject to yellow fever; the staple industries are the raising of tobacco and sugar, and the manufacture of cigars.

**HAVEL**, an important tributary of the Lower Elbe, which it joins a few miles from Wittenberg; it rises in Mecklenburg, and takes a circuitous course of 220 m. past Potsdam.

**HAVELOCK, Sir Henry**, British general, born in Bishop Wearmouth; entered the army in 1815, and embarked in the service for India in 1823; served in the Afghan and Sikh Wars, as also in Persia; on the outbreak of the Mutiny he was in 1857 sent to the relief of Cawnpore and Lucknow, the latter of which places he entered on Sept. 25, where, being beleaguered, he entrenched himself in the Residency, and held his own until November, when Sir Colin Campbell came to his relief, but his health had been undermined from his anxieties, and he died on the 22nd of that month; for his services on this occasion a baronetcy and a pension of £1000 was conferred on him, but as he did not live to enjoy them the honour with the pension was transferred to his son; he was a Christian soldier, and a commander of the Puritan type (1795-1857).

**HAVELOCK**, the Danish hero of a legendary story in which a founding prince romantically becomes king of Denmark and part king of England; the legend has been associated with the town of Grimsby.

**HAVERFORDWEST**, Welsh Municipal borough

and county town of Pembroke, situated on the Cleddan, 10 m. N.E. of Milford; has a 14th-century castle and a ruined priory; the chief industry is paper-making.

**HÄVERGAL**, Frances Ridley, a hymn-writer, born in Asley, where her father, known as a musical composer, was rector (1836-1879).

**HAVERSIAN CANALS**, canals in the bones to convey the vessels that nourish them, so named after Clopton Havers, a 17th-century English anatomist (1655-1702).

**HAVRE**, Le, one of the leading ports of France, on the N. side of the Seine estuary, 143 m. N.W. of Paris. in the dep. of Seine-Inférieure; had a fine harbour, docks, &c.; formerly an important centre of emigration, its industries embrace shipbuilding, iron-works, and flour-mills. It is recovering slowly from the effects of the second world war, when three-quarters of the town and most of the harbour itself were destroyed.

**HAWAIIAN ISLANDS** (named by Cook the Sandwich Islands), a group of volcanic islands, 12 in number, situated in the North Pacific; total area somewhat larger than Yorkshire. Of the five inhabited islands Hawaii is the largest; it contains the famous volcano, Kilauea, whose crater is one of the world's wonders, being 9 m. in circumference, and filled with a glowing lake of molten lava which ebbs and flows like an ocean tide. The island of Maui has the largest crater on the earth. The climate of the group is excellent, and vegetation (including forests) is abundant; sugar and rice are the chief crops. Honolulu (on Oahu), with a splendid harbour, is the capital. The islands are now under the jurisdiction of the United States.

**HAWARDEN**, a town 7 m. W. of Chester, near which is Hawarden Castle, where Gladstone resided and died.

**HAWES**, Stephen, an English poet; held a post in the household of Henry VII.; author of an allegorical poem on the right education of a knight, entitled "The Passe-lyme of Pleasure" (c. 1475-c. 1525).

**HAWICK**, a prosperous and ancient town of Roxburghshire, at the confluence of the Teviot and Slitrig, 52 m. S.E. of Edinburgh; is a flourishing centre of the tweed, yarn, and hosiery trade, and has besides dyeworks, tanneries, &c.

**HAWK-EYE STATE**, the State of Iowa, U.S.A.

**HAWKE**, Lord, an English admiral, born in London; entered the navy at an early age, and won distinction in the naval fight of Toulon in 1744; defeated a French fleet off Finisterre and captured six ships of the line in 1757; two years later defeated Admiral Conflans and a French squadron in Quiberon Bay; was made a peer in 1776 (1705-1781).

**HAWKER**, Harry George, British aviator. Of Australian birth he early took to flying, set up a height record of 12,900 ft. and also flew for 8½ hours in 1913, later the same year covering a distance of 1000 miles. He was the first British alman, with Mackenzie Grieve, to attempt an Atlantic crossing in 1919; they were forced down in mid-ocean through engine trouble, but were picked up by a steamer. He died two years later in a flying accident at Hendon (1891-1921).

**HAWKER**, Robert Stephen, a Cornish clergyman and poet; was vicar for 40 years of Morwenstow, a parish on the N. Cornwall coast; author of "Cornish Ballads" was humane, eccentric, and passionately fond of animals; besides his ballads, was author of several antiquarian works in Cornwall (1803-1875).

**HAWKSWORTH**, John, a miscellaneous writer; wrote a book of "Voyages," an account of the first voyage of Captain Cook; was a friend of Johnson, and associated with him in literary work (1715-1773).

**HAWKINS**, Sir Anthony Hope. See **HOPE**, Anthony.

**HAWKINS**, Sir Henry. See **BRAMPTON**, Lord.

**HAWKINS**, Sir John, an English navigator and admiral, born in Plymouth; was rear-admiral of the fleet sent against the Armada and contributed to its defeat; has the unenviable distinction of having been the first Englishman to traffic in slaves, which he carried off from Africa and imported into the West Indies (1532-1595).

**HAWKINS**, Sir John, retired attorney, born in London; wrote a "History of Music," and edited Walton's "Compleat Angler" with notes (1719-1789).

**HAWKSHAW**, Sir John, railway engineer; his undertakings included the building of the Severn tunnel; president of the British Association, 1875 (1811-1891).

**HAWKWOOD**, Sir John de, an English captain, born in Essex; embracing the profession of arms, served with distinction at Crecy and Poitiers, and was in consequence knighted by Edward III.; afterwards fought as free-lance with his White Company in the wars of Italy, and finally in the service of Florence, where he spent his last days and died in 1394. See Ruskin's "Fors Clavigera."

**HAWORTH**, a village of Yorkshire, situated on a rising moorland in the W. Riding, 2 m. SW. of Keighley, memorable as the lifelong home of the Brontës and their final resting-place; the parsonage in which they lived is now a Brontë museum.

**HAWTHORNE**, Nathaniel, American novelist, born in Salem, Massachusetts; "Twice-told Tales" was the first production by which he won distinction, after the publication of which he spent some months at Brook Farm (q.v.), leaving which he married and took up house at Concord; from 1848 to 1850 he held a State appointment, and in his leisure hours wrote his "Scarlet Letter," which appeared in the latter year; this was followed by "The House of the Seven Gables," "The Snow Image," "The Blithedale Romance," and "The Marble Faun" (1804-1864).

**HAY**, Ian, pen-name of Major John Hay Beith, C.B.E., British novelist and playwright; he wrote much before the first world war (in which he won the M.C.), but first became prominent in 1915 with "The First Hundred Thousand," one of the earliest war-books; many of his plays were written in collaboration, but "Tilly of Bloomsbury" and "The Sport of Kings" were solely his (1876-1952).

**HAY**, John, American politician and writer; born in Salem, Indiana; private secretary to President Lincoln; Assistant-Secretary of State of the U.S.A. 1879-81; ambassador to Great Britain 1897, and Secretary of State under Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt; author of a Life of Abraham Lincoln, and "Pike County Ballads," a volume of humorous verse (1838-1905).

**HAYDN**, Joseph, Austrian composer, born in Rohrau, in Austria, of poor parents; early evinced a musical talent, and became at the age of 8 a cathedral chorister; came into notice first as a street musician; soon became a popular music-master in Vienna, and, under the patronage of the Esterhazys, kapellmeister to Prince Nicolaus, a passionate lover of music; he produced operas, symphonies, and oratorios, &c.; he is at his best in quartettes and symphonies, and in "The Creation" and "The Seasons"; he was a man of a happy disposition, and his character appears in his music; he was known popularly as Father Haydn (1732-1809).

**HAYDON**, Benjamin Robert, an English historical painter, born in Plymouth; studied at the Royal Academy, and in 1807 exhibited "Joseph and Mary resting on the Road to Egypt"; two years later occurred his memorable split with the Royal Academy over a supposed slight to his picture,

- "Dentatus"; "Christ's Entry into Jerusalem" brought him £1700 by exhibition, and his "Judgment of Solomon," considered his finest work, sold for 700 guineas; despite large sums obtained for "The Mock Election," "The Reform Banquet," &c., he was continually in debt, and his high-strung, sensitive temperament, smarting under imaginary slights and weary of unrealistic ambitions, led him to commit suicide; his admiration of the Elgin Marbles contributed to influence the Government to purchase them (1736-1846).
- HAYES, Ruthford Birchard**, President of the United States, born in Delaware, Ohio; graduated at Kenyon College, Ohio; studied law at Harvard, and started practice at Cincinnati; he served with distinction through the Civil War, entered Congress in 1866, and was twice governor of Ohio; in 1876 he was elected President in the Republican interest after a protracted and bitterly disputed election; he did much to pacify the South, reform the civil service, advance education, and to bring about resumption of specie payments, measures which greatly restored the prosperity of the country (1822-1893).
- HAY-FEVER**, illness accompanied with paroxysms of sneezing, irritation in the eyes, pains in the head, &c., most frequent in early summer; an "allergic" disease caused by contact with pollens, dust, animal fur, &c.
- HAYLEY, William**, poet, the friend and biographer of Cowper; wrote "Triumphs of Temper," a poem (1745-1820).
- HAYNAU, Julius Jakob, Baron von**, a notorious Austrian general, born in Cassel, Germany; entered the army in 1801, and, while holding a command during the Italian campaigns of 1843-9, crushed the revolt at Brescia with such brutal ferocity as to gain him the name of the "Hyena of Brescia"; he was for a time dictator of Hungary, but his murderous cruelty towards the subjugate people became a European scandal and led to his removal; in London he was mobbed and narrowly escaped with his life (1758-1853).
- HAZLITT, William**, critic and essayist, born in Maldstone, of Irish descent; began life as an artist, but abandoned art for letters, and contributed to the reviews; wrote on the English poets and dramatists, the "Characters of Shakespeare's Plays," "The Spirit of the Age," a "Life of Napoleon," &c.; criticism was his forte, and he ranks among the foremost devoted to that art; his life was not well regulated, his health gave way, and he died in poverty (1773-1830).
- HEAD, Sir Henry**, English nerve-specialist; educated at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge; F.R.S. in 1899; F.R.C.P. in 1900; Knighted 1927. Did much research into the relationship between areas of the skin and the nerves in the spinal cord, and had some of his own nerves cut so that he could observe the subsequent return of sensation (1881-1940).
- HEAD-HUNTERS**, name given to the Dyaks of Borneo, from their habit of preserving in the way of trophy the heads of those whom they slew in battle, as the Red Indians did with scalps.
- HEALY, Timothy Michael**, Irish Nationalist, born in Bantry, Cork; came into prominence during the Land League agitation in 1880, and in the same year was returned to Parliament; was called to the Irish bar in 1884, and was active in promoting the interests of the Home Rule movement; in 1890 he was one of the leaders in the revolt against Parnell. In 1922 on the formation of the Irish Free State he became first governor-general, a position he held for six years (1855-1931).
- HEARN, Leucadia**, writer. Born in Leucadia, Greece, after which he was named; a son of Irish and Greek parents, he was educated in Ireland and at Durham; emigrated to America, where he engaged in journalism, and later proceeded to
- Japan, to settle as professor at Tokio; married a Japanese wife and became a naturalised Japanese subject. His novels and other works, such as "Unfamiliar Japan" and "Kokoro," did much to reveal the life of the East to Western minds (1850-1904).
- HEARNE, Samuel**, Canadian fur-trader and explorer; traversed the North-West, 1769-72, discovered the Coppermine River and Athabasca country, and was the first white man to reach the Arctic Ocean overland (1745-1792).
- HEARNE, Thomas**, a noted English antiquary, born in White Waltham, Berks; graduated at Oxford in 1699, and subsequently became second keeper of the Bodleian Library; his compilations and editions of old English texts, e.g. Camden's "Annals," Robert of Gloucester's "Chronicle," display wide and ingenious scholarship; he figures in Pope's "Dunciad" (1673-1735).
- HEARST, William Randolph**, American newspaper proprietor; controlled a powerful group of papers, including the *New York Journal* and *New York American*, with a total circulation of some ten millions; was a democrat and anti-British in his propaganda. As a politician he sat in Congress as a Representative from 1903 to 1907, but he failed in attempts to become governor of New York State, mayor of New York City, and President of the United States (1863-1951).
- HEART OF MIDLOTHIAN**, the old Tolbooth or jail (pulled down in 1817), of Edinburgh, the capital of Midlothian, which gives name to one of Scott's best novels.
- HEATHFIELD, George Augustus Elliott, Lord**, British general, the defender of Gibraltar, son of Sir Gilbert Elliott, born in Stobs, Roxburghshire; saw service first in the war of the Austrian Succession, fighting at Dettingen and Fontenoy; as a colonel he fought with English troops in alliance with Frederick the Great against Austria; for his heroic defence of Gibraltar (1779-1783) against the combined forces of France and Spain he was raised to the peerage (1717-1790).
- HEAVEN**, in Christian theology the place of the immediate Divine presence, where God manifests Himself without veil, and His saints enjoy that presence and know as they are known. In Scripture it denotes, (1) the atmosphere, (2) the starry region, (3) a state of bliss, (4) as defined, the divine presence, and (5) God Himself.
- HEAVISIDE LAYER**, the upper part of the atmosphere which is supposed to be ionised, making it opaque to wireless waves which are reflected back to the earth; so named from the British physicist, Oliver Heaviside (1850-1925), who first suggested its existence.
- HEAVY WATER**, deuterium oxide; chemical properties are the same as ordinary water (light water), but it is about 10 per cent. denser; its concentration in normal water is about one part in six thousand which can be increased by electrolysis.
- HEBBEL, Friedrich**, lyricist and dramatist, born in Weselburen, Dittmarsh; settled in Vienna in 1846; "Die Nibelungen" is his best play, others are "Judith," "Marie Magdalena," &c.; his dramas are vigorous and original, but ill-proportioned, and in the passions they depict abnormal; his works are collected in 12 vols. (1813-1863).
- HEBE**, goddess of eternal youth, daughter of Zeus and Hera; was the cup-bearer of the gods; was superseded by Ganymede, and became the wife of Hercules after his admission among the immortals.
- HEBER, Reginald**, bishop of Calcutta, born in Cheshire, author of a prize poem entitled "Palestine" and a volume of "Hymns," several of them famous, as "From Greenland's Icy Mountains"; died at his post in Trichinopoly; left a narrative of a "Journey through India" (1783-1826).
- HÉBERT, Jacques René**, commonly called Père Duchesne, as editor of a journal of that name, a

violent revolutionary organ; took part in the September Massacres; brutally insulted the queen at her trial, to the disgust of Robespierre; was arrested by his colleagues, whom he dared to oppose, and guillotined (1757-1794).

**HEBREW**, a Semitic language, the ancient language of the Jews, and that in which the Old Testament is written; its words, as indeed are others of the same stock, are derived from tri-literal roots, and its verbs have no present tense, only a past and a future. The alphabet consists of 22/23 signs, and vowels are written separately.

**HEBREW POETRY** is of two kinds, either lyric or gnomic, i.e. subjectively emotional or sentimentally didactic, the former belonging to the active or stirring, and the latter to the reflective or quiet periods of Hebrew history, and whether expressed in lyric or gnome rises in the conscience and terminates in action; for Hebrew thought needs to go no higher, since therein it finds and affirms God; and it seeks to go no further, for therein it compasses all being, and requires no epic and no drama to work out its destiny. However individualistic in feature, as working through the conscience, it yet relates itself to the whole moral world, and however it may express itself, it beats in accord with the pulse of eternity. The lyric expression of the Hebrew temper we find in the Psalms and the Lamentations of Jeremiah, and the gnomic in the books of Proverbs and Ecclesiastes; while the book of Job, which is only dramatic in form, is partly lyric and partly dramatic.

**HEBREW PROPHECY**, had throughout regard for the Jews as a nation and to see that it fulfilled its destiny as such in the world. This purpose we see carried out by five steps or stages. It taught, first, by the Nebiim (*g.r.*), that the nation must regard itself as one nation; secondly, by Elijah, that it must have Jehovah alone for its God; thirdly, by Amos, that as a nation it was not necessarily God's chosen; fourthly, by Isaiah, that it existed for the preservation of a holy seed; and finally, that it ceased to exist when it was felt that religion primarily concerned the individual and was wholly an affair of the conscience. Thus does Hebrew prophecy terminate when it leads up to Christianity, the first requirement of which is a regeneration of the heart (John iii. 3), and the great promise of which is the outpouring of a spirit that "will guide into all truth" (John xvi. 13).

**HEBREWS, Epistle to the**, an epistle of the New Testament of uncertain authorship addressed to Christians of Jewish descent, who were strongly tempted, by the persecution they were subjected to at the hands of their Jewish brethren, to renounce the cross of Christ, which it was feared they would too readily do, and so to their own ruin crucify the Son of God afresh, there being only this alternative for them, either crucifixion *with* Christ or crucifixion of Christ, and death of all their hopes founded on Him. Probably written between A.D. 65-96. The style and thought are not Pauline.

**HEBRIDES, or WESTERN ISLANDS**, a general name for the islands on the west coast of Scotland (save those of the Firth of Clyde), about 500 in all, of which 100 are inhabited; they belong to the counties of Ross and Cromarty, Inverness and Argyll, and are divided by the Little Minch and the Minch into the Outer Hebrides, of which the chief are Lewis-Harris, North and South Uist, Benbecula, and Barra; and the Inner Hebrides, including Skye, Rum, Mull, Iona, Staffa, and Colonsay; they have wild and rocky coasts, but are picturesque and verdurous, and are much frequented by tourists; the climate is mild and moist; cattle and sheep rearing and fishing are the chief industries; chief town, Skewaway, in Lewis.

**HEBRON**, an ancient town and city of refuge, originally called Kirjath-arba, i.e. four cities, only

16 m. S. of Jerusalem; it is a poor place now, but still abounds in orchards and vineyards.

**HECATÆUS OF MILETUS**, styled the "logographer," who flourished about 500 B.C.; visited many countries, and wrote two books, "The Tour of the World" and "Genealogies or Histories," the former containing descriptions of the places he visited, and the latter an account of the poetical fables and traditions of the Greeks.

**HECATE**, in the Greek mythology a mysterious divinity of the Titan brood and held in honour by all the gods, identified with Phœbe in heaven, Artemis on earth, and Persephone in Hades, invested with authority in all three regions, and thus figured with three bodies or heads; came to be regarded exclusively as an infernal deity, having under her command and at her beck all manner of demons and phantom spirits.

**HECKER, Friedrich Karl Franz**, a German revolutionary, born in Eichersheim, Baden; practised as an advocate in Mannheim, and in 1842 became an active democrat and Socialist; frustrated in an attempt during the '48 Revolution to create a republican assembly, he headed a revolutionary attack upon Baden, was defeated, and subsequently settled in the United States, where he took to farming; took part in the Civil War at the head of a regiment of Germans, on the Federal side, and became a commander of a brigade (1811-1881).

**HECKER, Justus Friedrich Karl**, author of a great work on the "Epidemics of the Middle Ages"; was a professor of Medicine at Berlin (1795-1850).

**HECKMONDWIKE**, urban district in West Riding, Yorkshire, 6 m. N.E. of Huddersfield; is the principal seat of the carpet and blanket manufactures in Yorkshire.

**HECLA, or HEKLA**, the loftiest of 20 active volcanoes in Iceland (5102 ft.); is an isolated peak with five craters, 68 m. E. of Reykjavik; its most violent outbreak in recent times continued from 1845 to 1846.

**HECTOR**, the chief hero of Troy in the war with the Greeks, the son of Priam and Hecuba; fought with the bravest of the enemy and finally slew Patroclus, the friend of Achilles (*g.r.*), which roused the latter from his long lethargy to challenge him to fight; Achilles chased him three times round the city, pierced him with his spear, and dragged his dead body after his chariot round Ilium; his body was at the command of Zeus delivered up to Priam and buried with great pomp within the city walls.

**HECUBA**, the wife of Priam, king of Troy; distinguished both as a wife and a mother; on the fall of the city she fell into the hands of the Greeks, and, according to one tradition, was made a slave, and, according to another, threw herself in despair into the sea.

**HEDIN, Sven Anders von**, explorer, born in Stockholm, Sweden; travelled first through Persia and Mesopotamia; later explored the Pamirs and mountain ranges of Yark and Daria; visited Mongolia and Tibet in 1896 and succeeding years, making important discoveries; between 1905 and 1908 journeyed through Persia to Tibet via India, crossing the Himalayas eight times, and from 1926 to 1933 was leader of the Sino-Swedish expedition; he published many volumes of his travels in Central Asia, as well as "From Pole to Pole," "With the German Armies in the West," and "The War against Russia" (1865-1952).

**HEDJAZ**, a former kingdom of Central Arabia, now combined with Nejd (*g.r.*) to form the kingdom of Saudi Arabia (*g.r.*). A stronghold of the Wahabites in the 18th century. It fell under the Turkish yoke till 1913, when it declared some measure of independence.

**HEDONISM**, the doctrine that pleasure is the end of life and the measure of virtue, or the *summum bonum*.

**HEEM, Jan Davidsz van**, a famous Dutch painter, born in Utrecht; had a prosperous and uneventful career in Antwerp, where in 1635 he became a member of the Guild of Painters; he is considered the greatest of the "still life" painters; his pictures, masterpieces of colouring and chiaroscuro, are to be found in the famous galleries of Belgium, and in Amsterdam, Dresden, and Munich (1606-1684).

**HEFELE, Karl Joseph von**, a Catholic Church historian, born in Unterkochen, in Wurtemberg; in 1840 became professor of Church History and Christian Archaeology at Tübingen, and in 1869 Bishop of Rottenburg; was for some time opposed to the doctrine of the Papal infallibility, but subsequently acquiesced, putting, however, his own construction on it; his best-known works are the "History of the Christian Councils" and "Contributions to Church History" (1809-1893).

**HEGEL, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich**, German philosopher, the greatest of all, born in Stuttgart; studied first at Tübingen, with a view to theology; as a student attracted no particular attention, was outstripped by Schelling; did domestic tutoring for a time; qualified at Jena for an academic career; adhered to and collaborated with Schelling in philosophy; first announced himself in 1807 by his work, "Phenomenology of the Spirit"; became rector of the Academy at Nürnberg, where in 1812-16 he composed his "Logic"; was in 1816 appointed professor of Philosophy at Heidelberg, whence he was removed to Berlin in 1818, where, his philosophy being now matured, he began to apply it with intense earnestness to every subject of human interest; he was the last of a line of thinkers beginning with Kant, with whom, however, he affiliated directly, and in his idealism philosophy first reached the goal to which it was till then with hesitating steps only stretching forward; his works fill 22 grouped sized volumes, and his system may be grouped under three heads, the "Science of Logic," the "Philosophy of Nature," and the "Philosophy of Spirit" (1770-1831).

**HEGELIANISM**, the philosophy of Hegel, which resolves being into thought, and thought into the unity of the logical moments of simple apprehension, judgment, and reason, all purely spiritual acts, whereby being in itself, or *an*, becomes other than itself, or *dasein*, and returns into itself, or *für sich an*, the universal being first by separating from itself particularised, and then by return into itself individualised, the whole being what Hegel characterises as *Der Process des Geistes*, "The Process of the Spirit." Something like this is what Dr. Stirling calls "The Secret of Hegel," and an open secret it is, for he finds it pervading the whole system; "open where you will in Hegel," he says, "you find him always engaged in saying pretty well the same thing"; always identity by otherness passing into selfness, or making that for itself which is at first in itself;—a philosophy which is anticipated by the doctrine of St. Paul, which represents God as the One from whom are all things as Father, and through whom are all things as Son, and to whom are all things as Spirit, the One who is thus All; it is also involved in the doctrine of Christ when He says God is Spirit, or the Living One who lives, and manifests Himself in life, for Himself, from Himself, and through Himself, who, so to say, thus concretes Himself throughout the universe.

**HEGESIAS**, a Cynæic philosopher, who held that life was full of evils, that it was in vain to seek after pleasure, and that all a wise man could do was to fortify himself as best he could against pain (fl. 300 B.C.).

**HEGESIPPUS**, a Church historian of the 2nd century, a convert from Judaism; called "the father of Church history"; only fragments of his

"Memorials of Ecclesiastical Affairs" remain, preserved by Eusebius and Photius (fl. 150).

**HEIDELBERG**, a celebrated German city, in Land Baden-Wurtemberg, situated amid beautiful surroundings, on the Neckar, 13 m. S.E. of Mannheim; has many interesting buildings, including ruins of a splendid 13th-century castle, but is chiefly celebrated for its flourishing university, whose professoriate has included many of the most distinguished German scholars; it was long the centre of Calvinism; its chief trade is in books, tobacco, wine, and beer.

**HEIDELBERG MAN**, an early sub-man, remains of which were found in a sandpit at Mauer on a tributary of the Rhine in 1907; the remains included the lower jaw and teeth and were found among the bones of animals living in the early pleistocene age; it is now considered to be of earlier date than the Neanderthal.

**HEIJN, or HEYN, Peter Petersen**, a famous Dutch admiral, born in Delftshaven; from being a cabin-boy rose to be commander of the Dutch fleet; off the east coast of S. America he twice defeated the Spanish fleet, securing an immense booty, and in 1625 captured a flotilla of Spanish galleons with silver and jewels equal to 16,000,000 Dutch guilders; fell in an action off Dunkirk (1578-1629).

**HEILBRONN**, a quaint old town of Land Baden-Wurtemberg, on the Neckar, 23 m. N. of Stuttgart; has a fine 11th-century Gothic church, damaged in second world war, and the Thief's Tower (Diebsturm); is associated with the captivity of Goetz von Berlichingen (q.v.); it is now a busy commercial centre, and manufactures silver-ware, paper, beet-sugar, and chemicals.

**HEILSBRONN**, a market-town in Land Bavaria, 16 m. S.W. of Nuremberg; is celebrated for its Cistercian monastery, now suppressed, but whose church still contains monuments and art relics of great historic interest.

**HEINE, Heinrich**, a German lyric poet, born in Düsseldorf, of Jewish parents; was bred to law, but devoted himself to literature, and mingled with literary people, and associated in particular with the Varnhagen von Ense circle; first became notable by the publication of his "Reisebilder" and his "Buch der Lieder," the appearance of which created a widespread enthusiasm in Germany; in 1825 he abandoned the Jewish faith and professed the Christian, but the creed he adopted was that of a sceptic, and he indulged in a cynicism that outraged all propriety and even common decency; in 1830 he quitted Germany and settled in Paris, and there a few years afterwards married a rich lady, who alleviated the sufferings of his last years; an attack of paralysis in 1847 left him only one eye, and in the following year he lost the other, but under these privations and much pain he bore up with great fortitude, and continued his labours to the last; in his songs he was at his best, and by these he will be chiefly remembered (1797-1856).

**HEINECCIUS, Johann Gottlieb**, a celebrated German jurist, born in Eisenberg; was successively professor of Philosophy and subsequently of Law at several universities of Germany; he wrote some learned works in law treated from a philosophical standpoint; mention may be made of his "Historia Juris Civilis Romani" and "Elementa Juris Naturæ Gentium" (1681-1741).

**HEINSIUS, Anthony**, a noted Dutch statesman, born in Delft; became Grand Pensionary of Holland; was the intimate friend and correspondent of William III. of England, who left the guidance of Dutch affairs largely in his hands (1641-1720).

**HEIR APPARENT**, one whose right of succession is sure if he survives the present holder.

**HEIR PRESUMPTIVE**, one whose right of succession is sure if not barred by the birth of one nearer.

**HEJAZ**. See HEDJAZ.

**HEJIRA**, or **HEJRA** (Arabic, "going away"), a word applied to Mohammed's flight from Mecca to Medina in A.D. 622; Calif Omar, 17 years later, adopted this date as the starting-point of a new Mohammedan calendar.

**HEKLA**. See **HECLA**.

**HEL**, or **HELA**, in Scandinavian mythology an inexorable divinity, the daughter of Loki, and the death-goddess who presides over the icy realm of the dead; her greed was insatiable and her heart pitiless.

**HELDENBUCH**, a collection of German heroic poems relating heroic deeds and events connected with the inroads of the barbarians on the empire; they are mainly 13th century and group themselves in two cycles, Dietrich of Bern, otherwise Theodoric the Great (*q.v.*), being the central figure of the one, while the other consists of early Franconian legends.

**HELDER**, The, a strongly fortified and flourishing seaport in North Holland, on the Marsdiep, at the N. end of the North Holland Canal, 51 m. NW. of Amsterdam; is an important naval centre, and has an excellent harbour.

**HELEN**, the daughter of Zeus and Leda, and the wife of Menelaus, king of Sparta; the most beautiful of women, who was carried off to Troy by Paris, to revenge whose abduction the princes of Greece, who had pledged themselves to protect her, made war on Troy, a war which lasted ten years.

**HELENA**, St., the mother of Constantine the Great; is said to have visited Jerusalem and discovered the Holy Sepulchre and the cross on which Christ was crucified; *d.* 323, at the age of 80. Festival, Aug. 18. There are several other saints of the same name.

**HELENSBURGH**, a pleasantly situated coastal resort in Dumbarton, on the Firth of Clyde, at the entrance of the Gareloch, 4 m. N. of Greenock.

**HELENUS**, a son of Priam and Hecuba, celebrated for his prophetic foresight; is said to have deserted his countrymen and joined the Greeks.

**HELIAND**, an old Saxon poem of the 9th century, of great philological value, but of no great literary merit; deals with the life and work of Christ; of the two extant MSS. one is in the British Museum.

**HELICON**, a mountain in Boeotia, Greece, sacred to Apollo and the Muses; famous for the fountains on its slopes dedicated to the latter.

**HELICOPTER**, an aircraft whose lift is by a horizontal rotor. Invented by Leonardo da Vinci in the first instance, but only recently feasible, with the advent of powerful engines. A small vertical rotor stops the tendency of the whole machine to spin round the main rotor axis. Forward movement is by variable pitch of the main rotor. A helicopter taxi service between the centre of London and London airport was introduced in 1955.

**HELIGOLAND**, an islet of the North Sea, 35 m. from the mouths of the Elbe and the Weser; German since 1890. In the summer it is crowded with visitors, bathing being the chief attraction; fishing is the staple industry of the native Frisians. Off here Germany suffered naval reverses at the hands of Great Britain in Aug., 1914, and Nov., 1917. The fortifications erected by Germany were demolished under the terms of the Treaty of Versailles, but the island was again heavily fortified as a submarine base after 1930. A second destruction was carried out in 1947 when much of the island was blown up.

**HELIODORUS**, most noted and earliest of the Greek romanticists, born in Emesa, Syria; nothing of him is known, but he probably lived in the 3rd century A.D.; his romance "Æthiopia" is a love tale of great beauty and told with naive simplicity; has had considerable influence over subsequent romance writers, *e.g.* Tasso.

**HELIOGA BALUS**, a Roman emperor; invested,

while yet a youth, with the Imperial purple by the army in 218; ruled with a show of moderation at first, but soon gave way to every manner of excess; was after four years put to death by the Prætorian Guard, and his body thrown into the Tiber (204-232).

**HELIOGRAPHY**, a method of signalling from distant points by means of the sun's rays flashed from mirrors; at one time of extensive use in military operations.

**HELIOPOLIS** (*i.e.* City of the Sun), in Egyptian *On*, one of the oldest and most sacred cities of Egypt; was situated 10 m. N. of Cairo, on the easternmost branch of the Nile; it was the centre of Egyptian learning, where Solon and Plato are said to have studied; the famous obelisk Pharaoh's Needle stands near; and Cleopatra's Needle, now on the Thames Embankment, was originally of this city. Also the name of Baalbec.

**HELIOS**, the god of the sun, mistakenly identified with Apollo, but of an older dynasty, was the brother of Selene (*q.v.*) and Eos (*q.v.*); a god of the brood of the Titans (*q.v.*), and the source of light to both gods and men; he rises from the bosom of Oceanus (*q.v.*) in the morning, and loses himself in his dark abyss every evening.

**HELIOTROPE**, or **BLOODSTONE**, a variety of quartz (chalcedony or jasper) of a deep green colour, with bright red spots. The finest specimens, which come from South Asia, are of fairly translucent chalcedony; those of jasper are opaque; they are used as seals, ring-stones, &c.

**HELIUM**, an inert gas discovered in the solar spectrum by Sir Norman Lockyer in 1868, and by Sir William Ramsay in 1894, occluded in the mineral cleveite; it exists in the atmosphere in minute quantities and is the lightest inert gas known; it forms no compounds and is unaffected by all reagents; it is found in all minerals containing the radioactive substances uranium and thorium, and in no others; the Alpha particles expelled by these radioactive substances appear to be atoms of helium which have been ionised, or stripped of their planetary electrons. See **RADIOACTIVITY**.

**HELL**, the state in which an individual personality, by its own choice, is in permanent opposition to God and incapable of eternal life.

**HELL GATE**, or **HURL GATE**, a narrow pass in the East River, between the city of New York and Long Island; at one time its hidden shoals and swift, narrow current were dangerous to ships, but extensive blasting operations, completed in 1885, greatly widened and cleared the pass.

**HELLAS**, the name of the abode of the ancient Greeks, and of greater extent than Greece proper.

**HELLE**, a maiden who, with her brother Phryxos, fled on the golden-fleeced ram to escape from the cruelty of her step-dame Ino, and fell into the strait called the Hellespont after her, in which she was drowned. See **GOLDEN FLEECE**.

**HELLENISTS**, originally Jews who would have liked to have seen Jewish thought and life transformed in spirit as well as fashion after a Greek pattern; eventually those who by contact with Greek civilisation became Grecianised, and were hoping to learn as much from the civilisation of the Greeks as was consistent with the maintenance in their integrity of the principles of their own religion.

**HELLER**, Stephen, a distinguished pianist and composer, born in Pest; made his *début* at 9, and by 17 had won a reputation throughout Europe; in 1838 he settled in Paris, and gave himself to teaching and composition; he ranks beside Chopin as a master of technique (1815-1883).

**HELMHOLTZ**, Hermann von, an eminent German scientist, born in Potsdam, Brandenburg; was first an army doctor, and in 1849 became professor of Physiology in Königsberg, and subsequently in Bonn and Heidelberg; in 1871 he became professor

of Physics in Berlin: was ennobled, and in 1887 nominated head of the Charlottenburg Institute; to physiology he made contributions of great value on the various sense-organs, and to physics on the conservation of energy; but his most original work was done in connection with acoustics in its relation to optics: his published works include "Theory of Sound Vibrations" (1821-1894).

**HELMONT, Jean Baptist van**, a celebrated Belgian chemist, the father of chemistry, born in Brussels; his early years were divided between the study of medicine and the practice of a religious mysticism; the works of Paracelsus stimulated his interest in chemistry and physics, and having married a noble Brabant lady, he settled down on the family estate near Vilvorde, where he devoted himself to scientific research; mixed up a good deal of mysticism and alchemy with his scientific discoveries, and made a special study of gases; he was the first to prove the indestructibility of matter in chemical changes by utilising the balance in analysis; he invented the word gas and first used the melting-point of ice and the boiling-point of water as limits of a thermometric scale (1577-1644).

**HELOISE**, niece of Canon Fulbert, born in Paris; celebrated for her love for Abelard (*q.v.*) whose wife she became; she was cultured and intelligent; she became, at Abelard's request after his mutilation by the jealous Fulbert, prioress at Argenteuil and later abbess of the Paraclete; their love, which never died, can be read of best in "Peter Abelard" by Helen Waddell (1101-1164).

**HELOTS**, slaves who formed the lowest grade of the population of Sparta, were descendants of the original inhabitants of Laconia, or prisoners of war; they were slaves belonging to the State, from the State alone could they receive manumission; they were employed as tillers of the ground, waited at meals, filled various menial offices for private individuals, and were treated with the utmost harshness; were whipped annually to remind them of their servile position, slaughtered when their numbers increased too much.

**HELMANN, Robert**, ballet dancer, actor, and choreographer; educated in Australia; joined the Sadlers Wells Ballet Company in 1933; appeared in ballet, plays, and films ("Red Shoes," "Hamlet," &c.) (1909-).

**HELSINKI (or HELSINGFORS)**, port and capital of Finland, is in a commanding position placed on a rocky peninsula in the Gulf of Finland, 191 m. W. of Leningrad; the numerous islands and islets at the entrance of the harbour are strongly fortified; the town is handsomely laid out, has a flourishing university, and does a good Baltic trade.

**HELST, Bartholomeus van der**, Dutch portrait-painter, born in Haarlem, but spent his life in Amsterdam; he enjoyed a great reputation in his day, and many of his pictures are to be found in European galleries; his "Master of the Burger Guard" was considered by Sir Joshua Reynolds to be "the first picture of portraits in the world" (1618-1670).

**HELVELLYN**, one of the Cumberland mountains, 3118 ft. high, rises at the side of Ulswater, midway between Keswick and Ambleside.

**HELVETII**, a Celtic people mentioned by Caesar as occupying territory in Central Europe now embraced in Switzerland; they suffered tremendous slaughter at the hands of Caesar when endeavouring to make their way to a wider territory in Southern Gaul.

**HELVETIUS, Claude Adrien**, a French philosopher born in Paris, of Swiss origin; author of a book entitled "De l'Esprit," which was condemned by the Parlement of Paris for views advocated in it that were considered derogatory to the dignity of man, and which exposed him to much bitter hostility, especially at the hands of the

priests; man he reduced to a mere animal, made self-love the only motive of his actions, and the satisfaction of our sensuous desires the principle of morals (1715-1771).

**HEMEL HEMPSTEAD**, English municipal borough in Herts, 23 m. N.W. of London; noted for its timber work, and has paper-mills, foundries, &c. Much enlarged after the second world war.

**HEMINGWAY, Ernest**, American author, born in Illinois; became a reporter; in the first world war joined the Italian *Arditi*; travelled much in Africa. Has written "Old Man and the Sea," "A Farewell to Arms," "For Whom the Bell Tolls" (1898-).

**HEMS, or HOMS**, a noted Syrian city known to the Romans as Emesa, on the Orontes, 63 m. N.E. of Tripoli; here stood in ancient times a famous temple of the Sun, one of whose priests, Heliogabalus (*q.v.*), became Roman emperor (218); the Crusaders captured it from the Saracens in 1098; it does a good trade in oil, cotton, silk, &c.

**HEMSTERHUIS, Tiberius**, Dutch philologist, born in Groningen; was professor of Greek at Leyden; one of the greatest Grecians of his day; had for pupils Ruhnken and Valckenaeer, and edited a number of classical works (1685-1766); his son, Franz, published works on aesthetics and moral philosophy which influenced Goethe (1720-1790).

**HENAULT, Charles Jean François**, French historian, born in Paris, president of the Parlement of Paris; was author of "Abrégé Chronologique de l'Histoire de France" (1635-1770).

**HENDERSON, Alexander**, a celebrated Scottish divine; became professor of Rhetoric and Philosophy in St. Andrews, and subsequently held the living of Leuchars, in Fife; he actively espoused the cause of the Covenanters, and became a prominent leader in negotiations with the king; in 1643 he drafted the "Solemn League and Covenant" which passed into force, and he was one of Scotland's representatives to the Assembly of Divines at Westminster (1583-1646).

**HENDERSON, Rt. Hon. Arthur**, British politician. He entered Parliament as Labour member in 1908, became chairman of the Labour Party in 1908, and in 1915 took office in the Coalition Government as President of the Board of Education; from 1916 to 1917 he was Labour representative in the War Cabinet; in 1924 he was Home Secretary in the Labour Government, and from 1929 to 1931 Foreign Secretary; he was President of the Disarmament Conference at Geneva from 1932 to 1934, and was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize for the latter year (1863-1935).

**HENDON**, a municipal borough of Middlesex, part of Greater London, of which it is a residential suburb, 8 m. to the N.W. Here is an aerodrome (250 acres), where the annual R.A.F. Display was held from 1922 to 1937, and the Metropolitan Police College.

**HENGIST AND Horsa**, two Saxon brothers who came over to assist Vortigern against the Picts in the 5th century, and were rewarded by a gift of Thanet, though they were afterwards defeated by Vortigern and Horsa slain; their story is largely legendary.

**HENLEY, William Ernest**, poet and critic, author of a "Book of Verses" and "Song of the Sword," in which he reveals superior powers as a poet, and of a volume entitled "Views and Reviews," in which he evinces discriminative criticism of the highest order; edited, with T. F. Henderson, the Poetry of Burns, with a somewhat damping "Life," and wrote several plays in collaboration with E. L. Stevenson (1849-1903).

**HENLEY-ON-THAMES**, a borough of Oxfordshire, on the Thames, near the Chiltern Hills, 36 m. W. of London; the river is spanned here by a fine five-arch bridge, and the annual amateur

regatta is a noted social event; malting and brewing are the chief industries.

**HENOTHEISM**, a polytheism which assigns to one god of the pantheon superiority over the rest.

**HENRIETTA ANNE**, daughter of Charles I., and wife of the Duke of Orleans, brother of Louis XIV., born in Exeter; she had an itch for political intrigue like her mother, and was successful in persuading her brother, Charles II., into league with France by signing the treaty of Dover; on her return to France she died suddenly, by poison at the order of her husband, it is believed (1644-1670).

**HENRIETTA MARIA**, wife of Charles I., born at the Louvre; daughter of Henry IV. of France and of Marie de Medicis; foolish and obstinate, and from her bigotry as a Roman Catholic disliked and distrusted by the nation, not without good reason; by her imprudent conduct she embroiled matters more seriously than they were; menaced with impeachment by the Commons, had to flee the country; returned, in time, with a supply of money and ammunition "purchased by crown jewels," but in 1644 was obliged to seek refuge again in France; revisited the country for a short time after the Restoration, and died near Paris at her retreat there (1609-1669).

**HENRIOT**, a French revolutionary, born in Nanterre; was generalissimo of the National Guard of Paris during the Reign of Terror; marched with his sansculotte following into the Convention one day and escorted 29 of the Girondists to the guillotine; became the satellite of Robespierre, whom he unsuccessfully defended, and was eventually guillotined with him (1761-1794).

**HENRY**, the unit of inductance of an electric circuit; named after Joseph Henry (q.v.); a coil has an inductance of one henry if a current changing at the rate of one ampere per second produces an electromotive force of one volt; the microhenry is the millionth part of a henry.

**HENRY I.**, king of England from 1100 to 1135, youngest son of William the Conqueror, born in Selby, in Yorkshire; usurped the crown from his elder but irresolute brother Robert, an act which was confirmed by the Church and the mass of the people, Robert, after a weak resistance, being pensioned off; the epithets Beaulerc and the Lion of Justice, which were bestowed on him, so far accurately describe him as he appeared to his people; his attainments were scholarly for his times, and his reign was distinguished by the strong and organised administration of justice, although morally his life was a depraved one; after seizing Normandy from his brother Robert, whom he imprisoned for life, he governed his kingdom with a firm hand; the turbulent Norman nobles were subdued, while the administration of the law was greatly improved by the institution of the *Curia Regis* (the King's Court) and of itinerant judges; trade took a start, and the religious life of the nation was deepened through the advent of the Cistercian monks and the influence of Anselm; he was twice married, (1) to Matilda, daughter of Malcolm of Scotland, by whom he was father of one son, who predeceased him, and the Empress Matilda (q.v.), and (2) Adelaide of Louvain, who brought him no children (1068-1135).

**HENRY II.**, king of England from 1154 to 1189, first of the Plantagenet line; was the son of Matilda, daughter of Henry I., and her second husband Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, born in Le Mans; when he came to the throne as Stephen's successor he was already in possession, mainly through his marriage with Eleanor, the divorced wife of Louis VII., of more than half of France; he set himself with all the vigour of his energetic nature to reform the abuses which had become rampant under Stephen, and Thomas à Becket was his zealous Chancellor; the Great Council was frequently summoned to deliberate on national

affairs; the *Curia Regis* was strengthened, the itinerant judgeships revived, while the oppression and immortality of the nobles was sternly suppressed by the demolition of the "adulterine castles"; a blow was aimed at the privileges and licentiousness of the clergy by the Constitutions of Clarendon, but their enactment brought about a rupture between the king and Becket, now Archbishop of Canterbury, which subsequently ended in the murder of Becket; in 1171 Ireland was invaded and annexed, and three years later William the Lion of Scotland was forced to declare his kingdom a fief to the English throne; some time previously the Welsh princes had done him homage; the last years of his reign were embittered by quarrels and strife with his ungrateful sons; he was a man of many kindly qualities, and his reign marks an epoch in the development of constitutional law and liberty; by his wife he had five sons (two of whom, Richard and John, came to the throne) and three daughters (1133-1189).

**HENRY III.**, king of England from 1216 to 1272, eldest son of King John; succeeded to the throne at the age of nine; during his minority the kingdom was wisely and faithfully served by the Earl of Pembroke and Hubert de Burgh; when he came to years he proved himself a weak ruler, and, according to Stubbs, his administration was "one long series of impolitic and unprincipled acts"; with the elevation of Peter des Roches, a native of Anjou, to the post of chief adviser, French interlopers soon became predominant at the Court, and the recipients of large estates and pensions, an injustice further stimulated by the king's marriage with Eleanor of Provence; justice was prostituted, England humiliated under a feeble foreign policy, and the country finally roused by infamous exactions; Simon de Montfort, the king's own brother-in-law, became the leader of the people and the champion of constitutional rights; by the Provisions of Oxford, forced upon the king by Parliament assembled at Oxford (1258), a wider and more frequent Parliamentary representation was given to the people, and the king's power limited by a permanent council of 15; as an issue of the Barons' War, which resulted in the defeat and capture of the king at Lewes (1264), these provisions were still further strengthened by the Mise of Lewes, and from this time may be dated the birth of representative government in England as it now exists; in 1265 was summoned the first Parliament as at present constituted, of peers temporal and spiritual, and representatives from counties, cities, and boroughs; internal dissensions ceased with the victory of Prince Edward over the barons at Evesham (1265), when the popular leader De Montfort perished on the field; Henry was the father of Edward I. and Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster and of two daughters, one of whom married Alexander III. of Scotland (1207-1272).

**HENRY IV.**, king of England from 1399 to 1413, first of the Lancasterian kings, son of John of Gaunt, and grandchild of Edward III., born in Bollingbroke, in Lincolnshire; Richard II.'s misrule and despotism had damped the loyalty of his people, and when Henry came to England to maintain his ducal rights he had little difficulty in deposing Richard, and, with the consent of Parliament, in assuming the crown; this act of usurpation—for Richard's true heir was Roger Mortimer, a descendant of an older branch of the family—had two important results: it made Henry more obsequious to the Parliamentary power which had placed him on the throne, and it was the occasion of the bloody Wars of the Roses that were to devastate the kingdom during the reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV.; Henry's own reign was a troubled one; wars were successfully undertaken against the Welsh under Owen Glendower and against the



Scots; while rebellion was raised by the Percies in unsuccessful attempts to win the crown for Mortimer; the only law of importance passed was the statute for burning heretics; Henry was twice married, (1) to Mary de Bohun, by whom he had four sons (including the following) and two daughters, and (2) Joan of Navarre, who brought him no children (1366-1413).

**HENRY V.**, king of England from 1413 to 1422, son of preceding, born in Monmouth; during the wars of his father's reign he gave evidence of his abilities as a soldier, distinguishing himself specially by his conquest of Wales; on his accession to the throne he renewed the claims put forward by Edward III. to the French crown, and with the support of his people embarked on his great struggle to win the kingdom of France; in 1415 he gained the glorious victory of Agincourt, strengthened his position by confirmed military successes, and by marrying Catherine, daughter of the French king, and by the treaty of Troyes, got himself appointed regent of France and successor to the throne; he was idolised by his people as the perfect pattern of a warrior king, but he had neither the gifts of statesmanship nor the foresight of Edward I., to whom he is compared, and the English dominion which he established in France was too unsubstantial to endure; the following was his only child (1387-1422).

**HENRY VI.**, king of England from 1422 to 1461, son of preceding, born in Windsor; was a child of nine months when his father died, and in the same year was acknowledged king over N. and E. France; his uncles, Dukes of Bedford and Gloucester, became regents respectively over the English and French kingdoms; war was resumed with France, and for thirty years the weary struggle continued, by the end of which time England, despite some early successes, had been stripped of her French possessions, mainly owing to the enthusiasm awakened by the heroic and ill-fated Jeanne d'Arc (q.v.); the growing discontent of the people is indicated by Jack Cade's rebellion (1450), and five years later began the famous Wars of the Roses; six battles were fought between the rival houses, and four times victory rested with the Yorkists; after the final victory of the Yorkists at Towton (1461), Henry fled to Scotland and Edward was proclaimed king; Henry was a man of weak intellect, gentle, and of studious nature, and was ill-mated in his ambitious and warlike queen, Margaret of Anjou; a futile struggle was made to win his kingdom back, but the hopes of the Lancastrians perished at Tewkesbury, where the king was captured and his only son, Edward, was treacherously slain; Henry was confined in the Tower, where he was murdered within three weeks (1421-1471).

**HENRY VII.**, king of England from 1485 to 1509, son of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, first of the Tudor monarchs, born at Pembroke Castle; after defeating and slaying Richard III. on Bosworth Field he assumed the crown, and by his marriage with Elizabeth of York, daughter of Edward IV., united the claims of the rival roses; his firm and prudent rule established quiet and order in the country; the pretensions of the pretenders Lambert Simnel and Perkin Warbeck were promptly crushed; a peaceful relationship was established with France, and the Scots were conciliated by the marriage of his daughter Margaret to their king, James IV.; increased prosperity followed; maritime enterprise was encouraged, but the kingly power grew at the expense of the constitutional authority of Parliament; resort was had to benevolences and other unconstitutional methods of raising funds, and in his later years the king's exactions became tyrannical; Henry was not a man of fine kingly qualities, but he accomplished much for his country, and is best described in Gardiner's words, "his contemporaries needed a

chief-constable to keep order, and he gave them what they needed" (1457-1509).

**HENRY VIII.**, king of England from 1509 to 1547, son of preceding, born in Greenwich; was welcomed to the throne with great enthusiasm, and still further established himself in public favour by his gallant exploits at the Battle of Spurs and at the sieges of Tournay and Terouenne in the war of the Holy Alliance against France; in his absence an invasion of James IV. of Scotland was repulsed and the Scottish army crushed at Flodden (1513); during the first half of the reign public affairs were mainly conducted by the king's favourite minister, Wolsey, whose policy it was to hold the balance of power between Spain and France; but he fell into public disfavour by the heavy burden of taxation which he little by little laid upon the people; Henry, who in 1521 had been named "Defender of the Faith" by the Pope for his published defence of the sacraments against the attacks of Luther, was now moving for a divorce from his first wife Catherine of Aragon; a breach with the Pope ensued, Wolsey was deposed for his double-dealing in the matter, and Henry, having defiantly married Anne Boleyn, put an end to the papal jurisdiction in England to secure himself against appeals to the Papal Court, and got himself acknowledged Supreme Head of the Church of England; the suppression of the monasteries soon followed, and their estates were confiscated (1534-1540); in 1536 the movement of the Reformation was continued by the drawing up of the *Ten Articles* and by an authorised translation of the Bible; but the passing of the *Six Articles* three years later, declaring in favour of the real presence of Christ in the Eucharist, clerical celibacy, private masses, auricular confession, &c., was an attempt to stay the rapid spread of Protestant doctrines; in 1541 Henry was declared King of Ireland, and in the two following years successful wars were waged with Scotland and France; the importance of the reign lies in the coincidence of it with the rise and culmination of the Reformation, a movement brought about in the first instance by no higher motive than the king's desire for a divorce as well as for absolute power, but for which favourable reception had been prepared beforehand by the spread of the new learning and that free spirit of inquiry that was beginning to take possession of men's minds; historians for the greater part agree in representing Henry as a man of versatile powers, considerable intellectual force, but headstrong, selfish, and cruel in the gratification of his desires; he was six times married; Catherine and Anne of Cleves were divorced, Anne Boleyn and Catherine Howard executed, Jane Seymour died in childbirth, and Catherine Parr survived him; he left behind to succeed him on the throne, Mary, daughter of Catherine, Elizabeth, daughter of Anne Boleyn, and Edward, son of Jane Seymour (1491-1547).

**HENRY III.**, an illustrious Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, son of Conrad II.; in 1026 he became king of the Germans, succeeded to the dukedoms of Bavaria, and Swabia, and in 1039 assumed the imperial crown; under his strong and wise government, dissensions, papal and otherwise, were put down, the territory of the empire extended, and many churches and monastic schools established (1017-1056).

**HENRY IV.**, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, son of preceding; his reign is memorable as witnessing the first open claim on the part of the Papal power to have dominion over the crowned heads of Europe; Henry's attempt to depose Gregory VII. was boldly met by a declaration of excommunication; Henry was forced to do penance and to receive his crown afresh from the Pope; but the struggle broke out anew; Clement III. was put up in opposition, and the contest raged with vary-

ing success till the deposition of Henry by his ungrateful son (1050-1100).

**HENRY IV.**, king of France from 1589 till 1610, surnamed "The Great" and "The Good"; during his reign the great struggle between the Huguenots and the Catholics continued with unabated fury; Henry saved his life in the massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day by renouncing his early Calvinism, but was imprisoned; four years later he was again at the head of the Huguenot army and, defeating the Bourbon claimant for the throne, was crowned king, but not before waiving his Protestant principles to conciliate the people; in 1598 he issued the famous Edict of Nantes, giving freedom of worship to the Huguenots; during his administration the nation was consolidated, new roads and a growing trade knit the towns together; financial reforms of great importance were carried out by his celebrated minister, Duc de Sully (*q.v.*); Henry was assassinated by instigation of the Jesuits (1553-1610).

**HENRY OF HUNTINGDON**, a noted English chronicler of the 12th century, who became archdeacon of Huntingdon, and wrote a Latin history of England down to the death of Stephen in 1154.

**HENRY THE NAVIGATOR**, son of John I., king of Portugal, born in Oporto; an able, enterprising man, animated with a zeal for maritime discovery, who at his own expense sent out voyagers who discovered the Madeira Islands and explored the coast of Africa as far as Cape Blanco; is said to have been the first to employ the compass for purposes of navigation; his mother was daughter of John of Gaunt (1394-1460).

**HENRY, Joseph**, American scientist; carried out much research in connection with electromagnetism and induction (1797-1878).

**HENRY, Matthew**, a Nonconformist divine; was minister at Hackney, London; was the author of a commentary long in repute, and to some extent still, as a practical and devotional guide to the Scriptures (1682-1714).

**HENRY, O.**, pen name of William Sydney Porter, American writer. He edited several periodicals and produced a number of short stories of an original and humorous character (1862-1910).

**HENRY, Patrick**, American statesman and orator, born in Virginia; having been in business he took to law, and rose into fame by his eloquent pleadings in the cause of the people; played a conspicuous part in the agitation for independence, especially by his oratory; he was a member of the first Congress in 1774 (1736-1799).

**HENRYSON, Robert**, an early Scottish poet, flourished in the 15th century; most of his life was spent as a schoolmaster in Dunfermline; his chief works, which are full of pathos, humour, and a fine descriptive power, include "Testament of Cresseid," a continuation of Chaucer's tale, "Robene and Makyn," the earliest Scottish pastoral, a metrical version of some of "Æsop's Fables," and "Orpheus and Eurydice" (*circa*, 1430-1506).

**HENSLOWE, Philip**, the first English theatre manager, controlled the "Fortune" in Cripplegate and the "Rose" on Bankside; left a diary and account book (*d.* 1616).

**HEPHAËSTOS**, called Vulcan by the Romans, the Greek god of fire, or of labour in the element of fire, the son of Zeus and Hera, represented as ill-shaped, lame, and ungainly, so much so as to be an object of ridicule to the rest of the pantheon, but he was indispensable to the dynasty, and to none more than his father and mother, who were often unkind to him; he had his smithy in Olympus in the vicinity of the gods, and the marvelous creations of his art were shaped on an anvil, the hammer of which was plied by 20 bellows that worked at his bidding; in later traditions he had his workshop elsewhere, and the Cyclops for his

servants, employed in manufacturing thunderbolts for Zeus; he was wedded to Aphrodite.

**HEPTAD**, a term in chemistry to denote an atom that is the equivalent of seven atoms of hydrogen, from Greek *hepta*, seven.

**HEPTARCHY**, Anglo-Saxon, the seven kingdoms of Kent, Sussex, Wessex, Essex, Northumberland, East Anglia, and Mercia, the chief of those established by the Saxons during the 6th century in Great Britain.

**HEPTATEUCH**, a name given to the first seven books of the Bible.

**HERA**, called Juno, by the Romans, daughter of Cronos and Rhea, and sister and wife of Zeus; was the queen of heaven in Greek mythology, and treated with the same reverence as her husband, but being inferior in power was bound to obey him equally with the rest, or suffer if she did not; she was jealous of Zeus in his amours with mortals, and persecuted all his children by mortal mothers, Hercules among the chief.

**HERACLES**, the Greek of the name "Hercules" (*q.v.*).

**HERACLIDÆ**, the mythical descendants of Hercules, who, robbed of the Peloponnesus promised to them by Zeus but given to Eurystheus by Hera, continually invaded it and were finally successful 80 years after the fall of Troy.

**HERACLITUS**, a Greek philosopher, born in Ephesus, who flourished about the year 500 B.C.; was the first to note how everything throughout the universe is in constant flux, and nothing permanent but in transition from life to death and from death to life, that nothing is, that everything becomes, that the truth of being is becoming, that no one, nothing, is exempt from this law, the law symbolised by the fable of the Phoenix in the fire (*q.v.*).

**HERACLUS**, Emperor of the East from 610 to 641, born in Cappadocia; raised to the throne of the East on account of the services he rendered the citizens of Constantinople in getting rid of a tyrant; waged war against the hostile Persians, defeated Chosroes, and compelled a peace, but was unable to withstand the arms of the Moslem invaders.

**HERALDS' COLLEGE**, a body existing to trace genealogies and to grant coats-of-arms; it was founded in 1483 and is presided over by the Earl Marshal, an hereditary post held by the Dukes of Norfolk.

**HERAT**, the chief town of the province of Herat, in W. Afghanistan, on the Hari-Rud, 420 m. W. of Kabul; founded by Alexander the Great, its position has given it a great commercial importance.

**HERAULT**, a maritime dep. of S. France fronting the Gulf of Lyons; in the N. are the Cevennes Mountains, but wide plains fringed on the sea border with large lagoons occupy the S.; the climate, except on the marshy coast, is dry and healthy; it is an important wine-growing district, olives and almonds are cultivated, and sheep and silkworms bred; coal is the chief mineral; much salt is obtained from the marshes, and fishing is an important industry.

**HERBART, Johann Friedrich**, German philosopher, born in Oldenburg; Kant's successor at Königsberg, professor also at Göttingen twice; founded his philosophy like Kant on the criticism of subjective experience, but it arrived at different results, and arrayed itself against the whole post-Kantian philosophy of Germany; it is described by Schwegler "as an extension of the monadology of Leibnitz, full of ingenuity but devoid of inward fertility, or any germ of movement"; he failed to see that philosophy is possible only on the supposition of a single principle that possesses within itself the capability of transition into all existent variety and varieties (1776-1841).

**HERBERT, Edward**, Lord, of Cherbury, diplomatist, soldier, and scholar, born at Eyton-on-Severn, N. Shropshire; served as a soldier under Maurice of Orange; was twice ambassador in France, but chiefly devoted to philosophical speculation; was the first of the deistical writers of England, though his deism was dogmatic not critical, positive not sceptical, as is that of the subsequent English deists (1593-1648).

**HERBERT, George**, poet, brother of the preceding, born in Montgomery Castle; failing in preferment at Court, took holy orders and became rector of Bemerton, Wiltshire, a post he lived only two years to hold; was the author of a series of poems entitled "The Temple." Isaac Walton wrote his life (1593-1633).

**HERBERT, Sidney** (Lord Herbert of Lea), politician; entered the House of Commons in 1832 as a Tory, and was in turn Secretary to the Admiralty and War Secretary under Peel; during the Aberdeen ministry he, as War Secretary, incurred much popular disfavour for the mismanagement of the Crimean War, but under Palmerston he effected many beneficial reforms while at the head of the War Office; greatly aided Florence Nightingale (q.v.) at Scutari; he was elevated to the House of Lords in 1860 (1810-1861).

**HERCULANEUM**, a city of ancient Italy, overwhelmed in A.D. 63, 79, and 472, with Pompeii and Stabiae by eruptions of Vesuvius, at the north-western base of which it was situated, 5 m. S.E. of Naples; so completely was it buried by the ashes and lava that its site was practically obliterated, and in time two villages sprang up on the new surface, 40 to 100 ft. below which lay a great part of the buried city; relics were discovered while deepening a well in 1706, and since then a considerable portion of the town has been excavated, pictures, statues, &c., of the greatest value having been brought to light.

**HERCULES**, the typical hero of the Greeks, son of Zeus and Alkmene, and tried therefore by Hera, who persecuted him from his cradle, sending two serpents to devour him as he lay there, but which he strangled with his arms; grown into manhood, and distinguished for his stature and strength, was doomed by the artifice of Hera to a series of perilous adventures before he could claim his rights as a son of his father; these are known as the "Twelve Labours of Hercules"; the first, the throttling of the Nemean lion; the second, the killing of the Lernaean hydra; the third, the hunt and capture of the hind of Diana, with its hoofs of brass; the fourth, the taking alive of the boar of Erymanthus; the fifth, the cleansing of the stables of Augeas; the sixth, the destruction of the Stymphalian birds; the seventh, the capture of the Cretan bull; the eighth, the capture of the mares of Diomedes of Thrace; the ninth, the seizure of the girdle of the queen of the Amazons; the tenth, the killing of Geryon and capture of his oxen; the eleventh, fetching the golden apples from the garden of the Hesperides; the twelfth, dragging Cerberus to the light of day. These were the twelve, but in addition, he strangled the giant Antaeus, slew the robber Cacus, delivered Hesione, unchained Prometheus from the rocks of Caucasus, and smote the centaur Nessus (q.v.), the last proving the cause of its death.

**HERCULES**, The Pillars of, two mountains on the opposite sides of the Strait of Gibraltar, fabled to have been originally one and separated by Hercules, Calpe on the Spanish coast and Abyla on the African.

**HERCYNIAN FOREST**, a forest of Central Germany, extending at one time from the Rhine to the Carpathian Mountains, described by Caesar as nine days' journey in breadth and sixty in length is now the district of the Harz Mountains.

**HERDER, Johann Gottfried von**, an eminent Ger-

man thinker, born in Mohrungen, in East Prussia; studied philosophy under Kant, but gave himself up chiefly to literature; became acquainted at Strasbourg with Goethe, who was five years his junior, and exercised a great influence over him in his youth; in after years was invited by him to Weimar, where he became court preacher and consistorial councillor, and where he died; wrote the "Spirit of Hebrew Poetry," "Ideas towards a Philosophy of the History of Humanity," and "Poems" (1744-1803).

**HEREDIA, José Maria de**, a French poet, born in Cuba of mixed French and Spanish Creole blood; educated in France; besides his sonnets—published as "Les Trophées" in 1893—for which he is justly famed, he did a number of translations and edited the works of André Chénier (q.v.); was elected an Academician in 1894 (1842-1905).

**HEREDITY**, the factor in the process of evolution which results in the continuance of characteristics in succeeding generations. See **GENE**.

**HEREFORD**, the county town of Herefordshire, on the Wye, 144 m. N.W. of London; has some fine old buildings, including a noble cathedral begun in 1079, ruins of a castle, &c.; it was made the seat of a bishopric in 876; it is noted for its roses and agricultural produce.

**HEREFORDSHIRE**, an inland county of West England, lying on the Welsh border between Shropshire and Monmouthshire; it is a pretty agricultural county, through the centre of which runs the Wye; in the E. are the Malvern Hills and in the S.W. the Black Mountains (2631 ft.); the rich red soil produces fine wheat, hops, and apples; there is some trade in timber, some stone and marble quarrying, and the cattle are noted; its history is associated with many stirring historical events, and in various parts are antiquities of considerable interest.

**HERENNIVS**, a Samnite general, who defeated the Romans at the Caudine Forks (q.v.).

**HERESY**, teaching which professes to be Christian, but is unsound, unscriptural, and subversive.

**HERWARD THE WAKE**, a Saxon hero, a yeoman, born near Bourne, Lincolnshire, who made a gallant effort to rally his countrymen against the Norman Conqueror; he made his final stand on the Isle of Ely, Cambridgeshire (1070-1071), cut his way through the besieging army, and escaped to the Fens; subsequently it is supposed he became reconciled to William and held estates; his story is told in Charles Kingsley's "Hereward the Wake."

**HERFORD**, town in Land N. Rhine-Westphalia, 49 m. S.W. of Hanover; manufactures textiles, sugar, &c.

**HERGEST**, The Red Book of, an important volume of Welsh writings in MS., preserved at Oxford; it dates from the 14th century, and the legends related—mostly Arthurian—are styled the "Mabinogion"; was compiled at Hergest Court, a family seat of the Vaughans, and is the most valuable Welsh MS. extant.

**HERIOT, George**, founder of Heriot's Hospital, a school for the sons of freemen of his native city, Edinburgh, where he was a prosperous goldsmith; in 1603 he removed to London, and, as banker and goldsmith, amassed a great fortune, which he bequeathed for the above purpose; the original Hospital was reconstructed in 1858, as a secondary and technical school, while a portion of the funds was used in subsidizing the Heriot-Watt College and in founding bursaries (1563-1624).

**HERISTAL**. See **HERSTAL**.

**HERKOMER, Sir Hubert von**, born in Waul, Bavaria; his father removing to England in 1857, young Hubert became a distinguished student of the Southampton School of Art; he was a prolific artist, and many of his portraits have become celebrated; the "Last Master" (1875) is reckoned his finest work; was twice Slade professor at

Oxford, and in 1890 was elected R.A.; he founded a School of Art at Bushey (1849-1914).

**HERMANDAD**, Santa (i.e. Holy Brotherhood), an association of the principal cities of Spain in mediæval and later times, at first leagueed together against the pillagings and robberies of the nobles, and eventually against all forms of violence and lawlessness in the State.

**HERMAPHRODITE**, an organism (animal or plant) which contains within itself both male and female sex organs, i.e. earthworms, ferns, mosses, &c.

**HERMAS**, one of the Apostolic Fathers of the Church; wrote a work in Greek called the "Shepherd of Hermas," extant in Latin, and treating of Christian duties.

**HERMES**, the Mercury of the Romans; in Greek mythology the herald of the gods and the god of eloquence and of all kinds of cunning and dexterity in word and action; invented the lyre, the alphabet-numbers, astronomy, music, the cultivation of the olive, &c.; was the son of Zeus and Maia; wore on embassy a winged cap, winged sandals, and carried a herald's wand as symbol of his office.

**HERMES TRISMEGISTUS**, or Hermes the Thrice-greatest, in Greek myth corresponding to the Egyptian god Thoth, to whose teachings or inspirations the Neo-Platonists ascribed the great body of their peculiar doctrines, and whom they regarded as an incarnation or impersonation of the *Logos*; by some of this school he was believed to be a Chaldean sage who wrote the fragmentary Hermetic Books containing ancient Egyptian lore.

**HERMIONE**, the beautiful daughter of Menelaus and Helen; married to Pyrrhus, son of Achilles, but carried off by Orestes, her first love. See also **LAOMEDON**.

**HERMITAGE**, The, a great picture-gallery and museum in Leningrad, U.S.S.R., occupying a palace adjoining the Winter Palace, built by Catherine II. and later rebuilt on a larger scale; its collections of paintings, statuary, textiles, and gold, silver, and ivory works of art and antiquities from all parts of Russia and North and Central Asia are unrivalled and priceless.

**HERMODE**, or **HERMODR**, a son of Odin and messenger of the Norse gods.

**HERNE BAY**, seaside resort on the N. coast of Kent. Near it are the village of Herne, where Ridley was vicar, and the old Roman fort of Reculver.

**HERO**, a priestess of Venus at Sestos, in Thrace, beloved by Leander of Abydos, on the opposite shore, who swam the Hellespont every night to visit her, but was drowned one stormy evening, whereupon at sight of his dead body on the beach she threw herself into the sea.

**HEROD**, the name of a family of Idumean origin but Jewish creed, who rose into power in Judea shortly prior to the dissolution of the Jewish nationality; the chief members of which were Herod the Great, king of the Jews by favour of the Romans, who made away with all his rivals, caused his own children to be strangled on suspicion of their conspiring against him, and died a painful death; he massacred the Innocents about Bethlehem, and his death took place 4 B.C., the true date of the Nativity of Christ; and Herod Antipas, his son, tetrarch of Galilee, who beheaded John the Baptist, and to whom Christ was remitted by Pilate for examination; he died in exile at Lyons.

**HERODIANS**, a party in Judea who from self-interest supported the dynasty of the Herods.

**HERODOTUS**, the earliest historian of Greece, and the "Father of History," born in Halicarnassus, in Caria; travelled over Asia Minor, Egypt, and Syria, and in his old age recorded with due fidelity the fruits of his observations and inquiries, the main object of his work being to relate the successive stages of the strife between the free civiliza-

tion of Greece and the despotic barbarism of Persia for the sovereignty of the world, an interest in which Alexander the Great drew sword in the century following (484-424 B.C.).

**HERON**, a mathematician, born in Alexandria in the first half of the 2nd century; celebrated for his experiments on condensed air, and his anticipation of the use of the pressure of steam; invented a water-clock and hydraulic organ.

**HEROPHILUS**, a celebrated Greek physician who lived in the 3rd century B.C., born in Chalcædon, and settled at Alexandria, where he devoted himself especially to anatomy and helped to found the medical school in that city; his zeal is said to have led him to dissect criminals alive; some of his writings are yet extant.

**HERRERA**, Antonio, Spanish historian, born in Cuellar; under Philip II. he became historiographer of the Indies and Castile; he was a voluminous writer, and his "Description of the Indies" and "History of the World in the Reign of Philip II.," from their fairness and accuracy are reckoned authoritative works on Spanish history (1549-1625).

**HERRERA**, Fernando de, Spanish poet, born in Seville, where he took orders; in his lifetime his lyrics enjoyed popularity, and won for him the epithet "divine"; his "Battle of Lepanto" is a spirited ode, and his prose history of the "War in Cyprus," is still read (1534-1597).

**HERRERA**, Francisco, a distinguished Spanish painter; founder of the Seville school, born in Seville; his finest paintings are in churches at Seville and in the Louvre; they exhibit boldness of execution with faultless technique (1576-1656). He is known as *El viejo*, "the elder," to distinguish him from Francisco Herrera, his son, also a noted painter (1622-1685).

**HERRICK**, Robert, a Caroline poet, born in London, of good family; was incumbent of Dean Prior in Devonshire; author of the "Hesperides," published in 1633, a collection of "gay and charming" pieces, "in which," says Stopford Brooke, "Horace and Tibullus seem to mingle their peculiar art, which never misses its aim nor fails in exquisite execution" (1591-1634).

**HERRIOT**, Edouard, French politician. Originally a professor, he did considerable writing, and was for years mayor of Lyons and a Socialist leader; he became Food Minister for a short time during the first world war and later Foreign Minister. In 1924 he succeeded to the Premiership, a post which he held for a year, coming to London to confer with Ramsay MacDonald on international co-operation; became Premier again in 1932; was interned in Germany 1943-5, but later returned to France and became President of the National Assembly in 1947; retired in 1953; he wrote books on French and Russian literature, also on Mme. Récamier, Beethoven, &c. (1872- ).

**HERNHUT**, a small German town, 50 m. E. of Dresden; gave name to a colony of Moravian Brethren who took refuge there in 1792, and were protected by Count Zinzendorf in eastern Germany.

**HERSCHEL**, Caroline Lucretia, sister of Sir William; was his assistant, and made important observations of her own, which were published; retired after her brother's death to Hanover, where she died (1750-1848).

**HERSCHEL**, Sir John, astronomer; only son of Sir William Herschel; followed with great diligence and success the same researches as his father; spent four years at the Cape carrying out a survey of the stars of the southern hemisphere; added much to our knowledge of the stars and carried out experiments in connection with the wave theory of light and photography (1792-1871).

**HERSCHEL**, Sir William, a distinguished astronomer, born in Hanover; son of a musician, and bred to the profession; came to England at

the end of the Seven Years' War, and obtained sundry appointments as an ornarist; gave his leisure time to the study of astronomy and survey of the heavens; discovered the planet Uranus in 1781, which he called *Georgium sidus* in honour of George III. discovered also the two innermost belts of Saturn, as well as drew up a catalogue of 5000 heavenly bodies or clusters of them (1738-1822).

**HERSCHEL ISLAND**, a small, barren, rocky island in the Arctic Ocean, about 80 m. NW. of the mouth of the Mackenzie river; is a whaling station and a post of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (q.v.).

**HERSTAL**, an industrial suburb NE. of Liège, Belgium, the seat of the national arms factory; it is the reputed birthplace of Pepin of Herstal (d. 714), Mayor of the Palace over the later Merovingians, and father of Charles Martel (q.v.).

**HERTFORD**, the county town of Hertfordshire, on the Lea, 26 m. N. of London; some few remains of its famous 10th-century castle still exist, and there are several charity schools, a castle built in James I.'s time, and Christ's Hospital for girls; the chief trade is in corn, malt, and flour; in the vicinity is Halesbury College (q.v.).

**HERTFORDSHIRE**, or **HERTS**, an inland county of England, occupying a central position between Buckingham and Bedford on the W. and Essex on the E.; the surface is undulating; the Lea and the Colne are the chief rivers; large crops of barley, wheat, and hay are raised; the manufacture of paper, silk, and chemicals is carried on extensively, while Ware is a centre of the English maling trade; Watford is by far the largest town.

**HERTHA**, the Scandinavian Cybele.

**HERTOGENBOSCH**, 'S. See **BOIS-LE-DUC**.

**HERTZ**, Heinrich Rudolf, German scientist; discoverer of electromagnetic waves; professor at Karlsruhe; his experiments laid the foundations for the later development of wireless telegraphy (1857-1894).

**HERTZ**, Joseph Herman, rabbi and Jewish leader. Of Hungarian birth, he became rabbi at Johannesburg in 1898, went to New York for two years in 1911, and became Chief Rabbi of the British Empire in 1913. In 1943 he was made a C.H. (1872-1946).

**HERTZOG**, James Barry Munnik, S. African politician. He served as a Boer general in the S. African War, and subsequently became an ardent nationalist; he took office in 1910 as Minister of Education, and in 1914 showed tolerance to De Wet's rebellion. Elected leader of his party in 1915, he succeeded Smuts as Prime Minister in 1924, adding to it the Ministry of External Affairs in 1929; he was largely responsible for the adoption by the Union of a new flag in 1928. In 1939 he resigned having been defeated over the question of South African neutrality (1866-1942).

**HERVEY ARCHIPELAGO**. See **COOK ISLANDS**.

**HERWARTH VON BITTENFELD**, Karl Eberhard, a Prussian general; came to the front during the war of liberation, and in 1864, as general, captured the Isle of Alsén, and two years later operated with great success at the head of the army in Saxony and Bohemia; during the Franco-German War he became governor of the Rhine provinces and a field-marshal (1796-1884).

**HERZEN**, Alexander, a Russian political writer and revolutionary, born in Moscow; expelled from Russia in 1842; settled in England, and published periodicals and works forbidden in Russia but circulating widely there (1812-1870).

**HESIOD**, one of the earliest Greek poets, born in Boeotia, lived in the 8th century B.C., chiefly at Orchomenos, probably of humble birth; of the works ascribed to him the principal were the "Works and Days," the "Theogony," and the "Shield of Hercules"; his poems treat of the

quiet pursuits of ordinary life, the origin of the world, the gods and heroes, while those of Homer are occupied with the restless enterprises of the heroic age.

**HESPERIDES**, maidens of high degree appointed to guard the golden apples presented to Hera by Gaia on her marriage with Zeus, assisted in their office by the dragon Ladon; the apples were stolen by Hercules, but were afterwards restored by Athene.

**HESPERUS**, the personification of the evening star and an object of worship.

**HESS**, Dame Myra, English pianist; passed her first music exam at the age of 7; gained a scholarship to the Royal Academy of Music at 13; received C.B.E. in 1936; instituted concerts in the lunch hour in the National Gallery during the second world war; Royal Philharmonic Society's Gold Medal, 1941; D.B.E., 1941; Mus.Doc.(Cantab.), 1949 (1890-).

**HESSE**, a Land of Germany, in the Federal German Republic; consists of two large portions, divided by a strip of Hesse-Nassau, and 11 enclaves; half the land is under cultivation, and the greater part of what remains is covered with forest; its many rivers being mostly to the Rhine system; corn is raised in large quantities, iron and manganese are found, and there are flourishing manufactures of leather, upholstery, tobacco, &c.; Mainz is the largest town, and Darmstadt the capital.

**HESTIA**, called Vesta by the Romans, the Greek goddess of the hearth and guardian of domestic life.

**HESYCHASTS**, a religious sect of the 14th century belonging to the Greek Church; consisted chiefly of a community of monks who dwelt at Mount Athos; they professed a kind of Quietism (q.v.), and were noted for their practice of sitting for hours daily with their eyes fixed upon the navel (regarding the stomach as the seat of the soul); in this position they professed to see a divine light beaming out upon them, and to enjoy therein a specially intimate communion with God.

**HESYCHIUS**, a Greek grammarian of the 4th century, born in Alexandria; produced a Greek lexicon of great philological value.

**HETERODYNE**, a method used in wireless telegraphy for the reception of continuous wave signals, by the production of beats between the incoming waves and the oscillations of the receiving set itself.

**HEWLETT**, Maurice Henry, novelist, born in Addington, Kent; held appointment in Civil Service; began literary career with "Earthwork out of Tuscany" in 1895, and followed with "The Forest Lovers," "Little Novels of Italy," "The Queen's Quair," "The Fool Errant," and other romantic historical novels (1861-1923).

**HEXATEUCH**, the name given to the first six books of the Bible.

**HEXHAM**, an interesting old town in Northumberland, prettily situated on the Tyne, 22 m. W. of Newcastle; has a fine cruciform abbey church, portions of which belong to the 12th century, and beautiful remains of a 7th-century monastery; the staple industries are glove and hat making; the river is spanned by a stone bridge of nine arches.

**HEYLIN**, Peter, English divine, born in Burford; graduated at Oxford, and in 1629 became chaplain-in-ordinary to Charles I.; was a zealous champion of the Church of England; forfeited his livings and property during the Puritan ascendancy, but was reinstated at the Restoration; he wrote a "Defence of the Church of England," "Life of Bishop Laud," &c. (1600-1662).

**HEYNE**, Peter. See **HEIJN**.

**HEYNE**, Christian Gottlob, a German classical scholar, born in Chemnitz, son of a poor weaver, became eminent by his intense devotion to scholarship, both as a translator and editor of classical

works, his edition of "Virgil" the chief in the latter department (1729-1812).

**HEYSE, Paul Johann**, German poet and novelist, born in Berlin; in 1854 he settled at Munich, where he enjoyed the patronage of King Max of Bavaria; he was a voluminous writer of popular novelettes, novels, dramas, and narrative poems, besides which he executed translations of Leopardi, Giusi, and other Italian authors (1830-1914).

**HEYWOOD**, a municipal borough of Lancashire, 9 m. N. of Manchester; owes its growth to the neighbouring coalfields and the development of the cotton industry; has also flourishing iron and brass foundries and woollen factories.

**HEYWOOD, John**, a dramatic poet, a favourite with Henry VIII. and his court; wrote farces, the characters of which were drawn from real life, presumably not hard to identify at the time (*circa* 1496-1550).

**HEYWOOD, Thomas**, dramatist; prolific writer of plays and pageants, among them "The English Traveller," "Edward IV.," and "The Fair Maid of the West" (*circa* 1574-1641).

**HEZEKIAH**, a king of Judah; reigned from about 725 to 697 B.C.; distinguished for his zeal in the celebration of the worship of Jehovah and for his weakness in making a parade of his wealth; reigned in the golden age of Hebrew prophecy, Isaiah and Micah being his contemporaries.

**HIBBERT LECTURES**, unsectarian lectures instituted by the trustees of Robert Hibbert (1770-1849), a unitarian and a West India merchant, and devoted to the discussion of problems in theology.

**HIBERNIA**, the classical name for Ireland, which to the ancient world was in the main a *terra incognita*.

**HICKS-BEACH, Sir Michael Edward, Viscount St. Aldwyn**, born in London; educated at Eton and Oxford, and in 1864 entered Parliament; took office as Under-Secretary for Home Affairs under Disraeli, and in 1874 became Secretary for Ireland; four years later he was Lord Carnarvon's successor at the Colonial Office, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader of the House of Commons in 1885, Secretary for Ireland in 1886, President of the Board of Trade in 1888, and in 1895, on the formation of a Coalition Ministry, again became Chancellor of the Exchequer (1837-1916).

**HIERAPOLIS**, (1) an ancient city of northern Syria, now in ruins, situated between Antioch and Mesopotamia, 14 m. W. of the Euphrates; had considerable commercial importance, and was famous for its great temple of Astarte. (2) A city of ancient Phrygia, 5 m. N. of Laodicea; the birthplace of Epictetus, and where Paul founded a church; was celebrated for its hot springs.

**HIERO L.**, tyrant of Syracuse; broke the naval power of Etruria by victory over the Etruscan fleet near Cannae, 474 B.C.; was an enlightened patron of men of letters, many of whom he entertained at his court, Æschylus, Pindar, and Simonides among the number; *d.* 467 B.C.

**HIERO II.**, king of Syracuse, for nearly half a century the steadfast friend and ally of the Romans; unlike his namesake, he disliked display, and was accustomed to appear in public in the garb of a common citizen; he ruled his country well; *d.* 216 B.C. at the age of 92 (303-216 B.C.).

**HIEROGLYPHICS** (sacred writing), the name by which the picture-writing of the ancient Egyptians was known to the Greeks and Romans; two forms of this ideographic written language are known, the *hieratic*, or cursive (employed by the priestly class), and the *demotic*, or popular style; the discovery of the Rosetta stone, with its trilingual inscription, gave the key to the decipherment of hieroglyphics and to their relation to the Roman alphabet.

**HIERRO**. See **FERRO**.

**HIGDEN, Ralph**, author of the "Polychronicon"; was a Benedictine monk, who spent his long life in

St. Werburgh's monastery, Chester; the work with which his name is associated is an account of the world down to the end of Edward III.'s reign, but the chronicle of the last 50 years is supposed to have been written by other hands; Caxton published a translation made by John Trevisa; *d.* about 1364.

**HIGH CHURCH**, that section of the Episcopal Church in England which attaches supreme importance to the administration of word and sacrament by the clergy.

**HIGH PLACES**, elevated spots on which altars were erected for worship, in the crude belief that as they were nearer heaven than the plains and valleys they were more favourable places for prayer. The practice of worship on these spots, though from the first forbidden, became frequent among the Jews, and was with difficulty abolished, though denounced time after time by the prophets.

**HIGH SEAS**, as understood in international law, means the entire sea or ocean area which lies beyond a three-mile belt of coast water. This coastal strip is called the *mare clausum*, and the rights of fishing, &c., in it are reserved to the country upon which it borders.

**HIGH WYCOMBE**. See **WYCOMBE**.

**HIGHGATE**, a suburb of London; the burial-place of Coleridge, George Eliot, and Faraday; has an important grammar school founded by Sir Roger Cholmeley in 1565. Dick Whittington's Stone is near the foot of Highgate Hill.

**HILARION**, St., founder of monachism in ancient Palestine; was a convert of St. Anthony, and of great repute for sanctity (291-372). Festival, Oct. 21.

**HILARY**, St., bishop of Poitiers, of which he was a native; distinguished himself by his zeal against the Arians; his writings valuable in connection with that controversy; *d.* 367. Festival, Jan. 13.

**HILDEBRAND**. See **GREGORY VII**.

**HILDESHEIM**, a town in *Land* Lower Saxony, on the Innerste, 19 m. S.E. of Hanover; is a quaint old town, and has several ancient churches, notably a noble cathedral of the 11th century, with famous bronze gates; trades in corn, linen, &c.

**HILL, Octavia**, English reformer and philanthropist, founder of the National Trust, born in London, where, with her sister, **Miranda** (1836-1910), she spent her life in alleviating the condition of slum-dwellers, and in working for proper provision of open spaces; among her writings are, "Homes of the London Poor" and "Our Common Land" (1838-1912).

**HILL, Rev. Rowland**, a popular but eccentric preacher, born in Hawkeston, the son of a baronet, came under the influence of Whitefield and the Methodist movement, and while yet an undergraduate became an itinerant preacher; he took orders in 1774, but continued his open-air preaching till 1783, when he established himself in London, starting an unlicensed place of worship, although still remaining a communicant of the Church of England; he originated the first Sunday School in London, and was the author of several religious works, including a volume of hymns; member of the committee of the Itinerant Preaching Society, which developed into Hackney and, later, New College, London (1744-1833).

**HILL, Sir Rowland**, cousin of the above, originator of the penny postage, born in Kidderminster; commenced life as a teacher and educationist; interested himself in the colonisation of South Australia, and held a post in connection with it; published, in 1837 his pamphlet, "Post-Office Reforms," and saw his scheme of uniform postage rate adopted three years after, though not till 1854 did he become secretary to the Postmaster-General or have full power and opportunity to carry out his views (1795-1879).

**HILL, Viscount**, British general, born in Shropshire; entered the army at 15, served under Sir John Moore, and under the Duke of Wellington in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, where he commanded a division; succeeded Wellington in 1823 as commander-in-chief (1772-1842).

**HILLARY, Sir Edmund**, New Zealand mountaineer and pianist; started climbing whilst still a schoolboy; accompanied Shipton's Himalaya expedition in 1931; in 1953, together with Sherpa Tensing, he climbed Mount Everest; he married in the same year (1919- ).

**HILLEL**, an eminent and influential Jewish rabbi, born in Babylon about 70 B.C.; devoted his life to the study of the Jewish law, formed a digest of it, and founded a school; was a good and wise man and teacher; died at about 80 years old.

**HILVERSUM**, a town of N. Holland, 16 m. S.E. of Amsterdam; it is a summer resort, and has a large carpet manufacture, but is best known for its wireless broadcasting station, which is about 215 m. from London.

**HIMACHAL PRADESH**, a state of the Republic of India, covering an approximate area of 10,450 sq. m. The state is divided into four administrative districts; the capital is Simla.

**HIMALAYAS** ("the abode of snow"), a stupendous mountain chain stretching 1500 m. along the northern frontier of India, and dividing that country from Tibet; forty-five of its peaks attain a greater height than those of any other mountain system in the world; Mount Everest, the loftiest, reaches 29,002 ft.; the best known pass is the *Karakoram Pass* (18,550 ft.), leading into Eastern Turkistan; there are few lakes, but amid the snowy heights rise the Ganges, Indus and Brahmaputra; gold, iron, copper, and lead are wrought.

**HIMMLER, Heinrich**, German politician; in 1929 became leader of S.S. and in 1933 of the Gestapo, secret police; ruthlessly murdered native populations of Alsace and Poland; in 1945 he was for a short time in command of an army group, but proved incompetent; intended to come to terms with Western powers, but committed suicide on his capture (1900-1945).

**HINCKLEY**, a town of Leicestershire, 13 m. W. of Leicester; has an interesting old parish church of Edward III.'s time; does trade in hosiery, baskets, and boots.

**HINC'MAR**, a famous Frankish churchman; was appointed archbishop of Rheims, in which capacity he maintained an independent attitude towards the Papal See, and distinguished himself as a champion of ecclesiastical liberty (806-882).

**HIND, John Russell**, an eminent astronomer, born in Nottingham; at 17 he obtained a post in the Greenwich Observatory; he discovered several new variable stars and 10 minor planets; from 1853 to 1891 he superintended the Nautical Almanack, and in 1890 was President of the Royal Astronomical Society (1823-1895).

**HINDEMITH, Paul**, German composer, whose work was forbidden by the Nazis; his output is large and modern, in various styles; works include *Mathis der Maler*, an opera, and symphonies (1895- ).

**HINDENBURG, Paul von**, German general and President. He joined the Prussian army at the age of 18, served in the Austro-Prussian and Franco-Prussian wars, retiring in 1911. At the outbreak of the first world war in 1914 he was recalled, was put in charge of the campaign in East Prussia, and won the battle of Tannenberg; he tried to capture Warsaw, and beat the Russians at Kutno, and from 1916 to the end of the war he was in supreme command of the German forces on all fronts. In 1918 he was again retired, but in 1925 he was elected President of the German Republic, a position he maintained with dignity and honour until his death (1847-1934).

**HINDI**, the Indo-Aryan language spoken as a

vernacular by the peoples of Northern and Central India; it is divided into Eastern and Western Hindi, each with a number of dialects. *Cp.* **HINDUSTANI; URDU.**

**HINDU KUSH**, a lofty mountain range stretching 365 m. from the western extremity of the Himalayas, from which it is cut off by the valley of the Indus, into Afghanistan; it attains an elevation of 25,400 ft.; is crossed by several passes, and is rich in minerals, especially iron.

**HINDUISM**, the name given to certain forms of religion among the Hindus, the characteristics of which are the worship of divinities exalted above the rest, and the highly concrete and intensely personal conception of these, which comes out in sundry accounts respecting them of a biographical nature, which divinities are identified either with Siva or Vishnu.

**HINDUSTAN**, a name sometimes loosely applied to the entire Indian peninsula, but which, strictly speaking, embraces only the country of the upper valley of the Ganges; the language spoken is Hindi (*q.v.*), on which Hindustani is based.

**HINDUSTANI**, the chief dialect of Western Hindi, used as a lingua franca over practically the whole of India; it is much adulterated with words of Persian and Arabic origin.

**HIPPARCHUS**, ancient Greek astronomer, born in Nicaea; flourished in the 2nd century B.C.; discovered among other things the precession of the equinoxes, determined the place of the equinox, and catalogued 1000 fixed stars (*circa* 160-125 B.C.).

**HIPPO**, an ancient town of Africa, near the modern Bona (*q.v.*), Algeria; founded by the Phoenicians, it became a prominent trading centre, and in the early 5th century it was the episcopal seat of St. Augustine (*q.v.*); in the 7th century it was destroyed by the Vandals.

**HIPPOCRATES**, the father of medicine, born in Cos, 460 B.C.; was a contemporary of Socrates and Plato; was of widespread renown as a physician; settled in Thebes and died at Larissa advanced in years; no fewer than 60 writings are ascribed to him, but only a few are genuine.

**HIPOCRENE** (*lit.* "the fountain of the horse"), a fountain on Mount Helicon, in Boeotia, sacred to the Muses, and said to have been caused by Pegasus (*q.v.*) striking the spot with his hoof.

**HIPODAMIA**, in Greek legend, the daughter of Enomans, king of Pisa in Elis, whose death had been foretold on the occasion of her marriage; suitors, therefore, had to enter a chariot race with him, and if defeated were put to death; Pelops, by bribing the charioteer, won a race, the king in a frenzy killed himself, and the kingdom and Hippodamia passed to Pelops.

**HIPODROME**, a stadium of ancient Greece used for horse and chariot races.

**HIPOLYTE**, queen of the Amazons, slain by Hercules in order to obtain and carry off her magic girdle.

**HIPOLYTUS**, St., bishop of Portus, near Rome; lived in the 3rd century B.C.; a lost work of his, "A Refutation of all the Heresies," was discovered at Mount Athos in 1842.

**HIROHITO**, emperor of Japan. Educated partly in England, he succeeded his father on the throne in 1926. In the new Japanese constitution of 1946 radical changes were made, including the abandonment of the doctrine of the divinity of the Emperor (1901- ).

**HIROHIMA**, an old fortified city on the inland sea coast of Japan (Honshu). Largely destroyed on Aug. 6, 1945, when it was the target of the first atomic bomb.

**HISPANIA**, the ancient name of Spain and Portugal among the Latins.

**HISPANOLA**. See **HAITI**.

**HUSSAR**, (1) a district in the Punjab, India; for the most part sandy, yet in rainy years produces good

crops of rice, barley, &c., and is noted for its white cattle; the capital, bearing the same name, is situated on the Western Jumna Canal, 102 m. W. of Delhi. (2) Also a town in the Tadzhik Republic of the U.S.S.R., 180 m. SE. of Samarkand, formerly a dependency of the Khan of Bokhara.

**HITCHIN**, a very old and still prosperous town of Hertfordshire, on the H12, 14 m. NW. of Hertford; does a flourishing trade in corn, malt, and flour; brewing and straw-plaiting are important industries, and it has long been noted for its lavender.

**HITLER**, Adolf, leader (Führer) of the German Reich, born at Braunau, Austria, of yeoman stock; after working as a concrete-mixer and builder's labourer he entered an architect's office in Vienna, here coming into touch with the Social Democratic organisations; on the outbreak of the first world war he enlisted in a Bavarian regiment; was wounded and gassed, and finished as lance-corporal. In 1923 he led the abortive "Hitler putsch" in Munich against the Bavarian Government, and was sentenced to five years' detention in a fortress; was imprisoned at Landsberg, and while there wrote "Mein Kampf," the literary starting-point of Nazism; released in Dec., 1924, he set about the reconstruction of the party which, in the 1930 elections, obtained 107 seats in the Reichstag; in 1932, after receiving 13,400,000 votes at the elections, he repeatedly refused offers to enter the Government, demanding full responsibility, and on Jan. 30, 1933, was made Chancellor. This was followed by the dissolution of the Reichstag, boycott and persecution of Jews, complete suppression of Communists and Socialists and of the Centre, or Roman Catholic, Party, muzzling of the press, a blood-bath (June, 1934), in which many Nazi leaders were shot and the Brown Army disbanded to prevent a counter-revolution, withdrawal from the League of Nations, rearmament, with reoccupation and fortification of the Rhineland, and unilateral cancellation of the restrictive clauses of the Treaty of Versailles. On Hindenburg's death in 1934 Hitler united in himself the offices of President and Chancellor, and was proclaimed Führer. Attacked Poland on Sept. 1, 1939, in spite of the knowledge that England and France had treaty obligations, having told the English ambassador that he would rather go to war when he was 50 than 55 or 60. Made himself supreme war lord and supreme law-giver. Committed suicide with Goebbels and Eva Braun, his wife, in his air-raid shelter on April 30, 1945 (1889-1945).

**HITOPADESA** (i.e. "good instruction"), a celebrated Sanskrit collection of fables, many of which have passed into the civilised literatures of the world.

**HITTITES**, an ancient Eastern people whose chief place of settlement was the NE. part of Asia Minor; they were at constant war with the Assyrians and the Egyptians, and at its greatest extent their empire embraced all the lands separating these two peoples, their capitals being Kadesh on the Orontes and Carchemish on the Euphrates; they are frequently mentioned in the Old Testament; their inscriptions, of which many are known, have not yet been deciphered.

**HITZIG**, Ferdinand, a German Orientalist and Biblical scholar, born in Baden; devoted himself to Old Testament studies; was professor of Theology, first at Zurich and then at Heidelberg; his principal works bore on Old Testament exegesis (1807-1875).

**HOADLY**, Benjamin, an English prelate, born in Kent; was a keen controversialist; argued stoutly in defence of civil and religious liberty, and was an opponent of the pretensions of the High Church party; held successively the bishoprics of Bangor, Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester (1676-1761).

**HOANG-HO** ("Yellow River"), one of the chief rivers of China, rises in the Tibetan plateau, south

of the Kuen-lun Mountains, and sweeps with impetuous current in a more or less north-easterly direction, discharging into the Gulf of Pechili after a course of 2800 m.; it is for the most part quite unnavigable, and its frequent floods are a constant menace to the districts through which it flows.

**HOBBART**, capital of Tasmania, is situated on the estuary of the Derwent, at the base of Mount Wellington; is handsomely laid out in the form of a square; is the seat of government, and has many fine public buildings; has a splendid natural harbour; the manufacture of flour, jam and leather, with brewing, shipbuilding, and iron-founding, are its chief industries; it has extensive suburbs, and is a favourite seaside resort.

**HOBBART PASHA** (Augustus Charles Hobart-Hampden), admiral in the Turkish navy; was a son of the 6th Earl of Buckinghamshire; distinguished himself in the British navy before he entered the Turkish service; had during the Russo-Turkish war in 1877 to withdraw from the service of Queen Victoria, and shortly afterwards died (1822-1886).

**HOBBEMA**, Meindert, a famous Dutch landscape-painter, born in Amsterdam; lived chiefly in his native town and died in poverty; his fine, subdued pictures of woodland life and scenery are ranked amongst the masterpieces of Dutch landscape-painting, and are the valued possessions of the National Galleries in London, Berlin, Vienna, &c. (1638-1709).

**HOBBES**, Thomas, an English philosopher, psychologist, and moralist, born in Malmesbury; was educated at Oxford; connected all his days with the Cavendish family, with members of which he travelled on the Continent, and was on friendly terms with Charles II., Bacon, and Descartes; translated Thucydides, wrote a number of works, "De Cive" among others, and the "Leviathan," all more or less leading up to the doctrine that the absolute sovereign power in all matters of right and wrong is vested in the State as the achieved fact of the emancipation of the race from savagery (1588-1679).

**HOBBES**, Sir John Berry, British cricketer. Making his first appearance for Surrey in 1905, he speedily established his reputation as a batsman, and played for England in Australia and S. Africa as well as in Test matches at home. He was the first man to beat the record number of centuries compiled by W. G. Grace (q.v.). Retired from first-class cricket in 1935. Member of the Surrey Cricket Club committee; Hon. member, M.C.C. Knighted 1953 (1882- ).

**HOBBHOUSE**, John Cam, Baron Broughton, English politician, a friend of Byron; represented Nottingham and Norwich in Parliament in the Liberal interest, and held several ministerial appointments (1788-1869).

**HOBOKEN**, a city of New Jersey, on the Hudson River, adjoining Jersey City and opposite New York; is an important railway terminus and shipping-port; does a large trade in coal, lead-pencils, iron-casting, &c.

**HOBBSON**, Thomas, a Cambridge jobmaster, who let out horses on hire, the choice always limited to the one next the door, the one that had been longest in, hence the saying "Hobson's Choice"; the subject of two humorous epitaphs by Milton (d. 1631).

**HOCCLEVE**, or OCCLEVE, Thomas, an early English poet; had an appointment in the Exchequer Office in Henry V.'s time; his chief work is the "Regement of Princes," in the Brit. Mus. MS. of which is a portrait of his master, Chaucer, painted to his order; his poems have more linguistic than poetic interest (1368-1448).

**HOCHÉ**, Lazare, French general, born near Versailles; rose from the ranks to the command of the army of the Moselle; drove the Austrians out of Alsace, and suppressed the rising in La Vendée;



while yet a sergeant bore a hand conspicuously at the overturn of the Bastille (1788-1797).

**HOCHKIRCH**, a village in Saxony where Frederick the Great was defeated by the Austrian marshal Daun in 1758.

**HOCKEY**, a British winter game derived from Irish hurly. The Wimbledon club drew up rules in 1883, and the game is now played internationally, at the universities, schools, and a number of clubs throughout the country; the Hockey Association was formed in 1886, the first Oxford v. Cambridge game played in 1890, and a Women's Association formed in 1891, the year in which England first met Ireland; professionalism is barred.

**HODGE**, Charles, an American theologian, born in Philadelphia; graduated at Princeton, and in 1822 became professor in the Theological Seminary in Princeton, a post he held till the close of his life; besides founding and editing the *Princeton Review*, was the author of various commentaries, but is best known by his "Systematic Theology," which is still a standard text-book (1797-1878).

**HODGKINSON**, Eaton, a distinguished engineer, born in Anderton, near Norwich; was professor of Engineering in University College, London; became a leading authority on bridge construction, and carried through elaborate experiments testing the strength of iron girders; co-operated in planning the Britannia Tubular Bridge (1789-1861).

**HODSON**, Major William, a noted leader during the Indian Mutiny; joined the Indian Army in 1845, fought through the first Sikh War; on the outbreak of the Mutiny he became head of the Intelligence Department, and won celebrity as the daring but wild leader of an irregular cavalry regiment known as Hodson's Horse; he took part in the siege of Delhi, and at Lucknow captured the Mogul Emperor; shot down with his own hand the young princes, and a few months later fell himself while storming a palace in the city (1821-1858).

**HOF**, a town of Land Bavaria, on the Saale, 40 m. N.E. of Bayreuth; has flourishing textile factories, breweries, and iron-works; is associated with the early struggles of Jean Paul Richter.

**HOFER**, Andreas, Tyrolean patriot; was leader of the Tyrolese against the Bavarians and the French, and the emancipator thrice over of his country, but was eventually betrayed by his enemies into the hands of the French, condemned by court-martial at Mantua, and shot; his family were indemnified afterwards by the Emperor of Austria and his son ennobled (1767-1810).

**HOFFMAN**, August Heinrich, poet and philologist, born in Fallersleben; studied literature and philology under the influence of the Grimms, and in 1835 was appointed professor of the German Language at Breslau, a post he forfeited seven years later by publishing "Lays" of somewhat radical tendencies; he led an unsettled life till 1860, when he became librarian to the Duke of Ratibor; his writings include "German Social Songs of the 16th and 17th centuries," "German Philology," an "Autobiography" in six vols., lyrics, &c. (1798-1874).

**HOFFMANN**, August Wilhelm, German chemist, professor at Berlin; his researches were mainly in connection with the aniline or coal-tar dyes; discovered a violet dye named after him; spent several years at the Royal College of Science, South Kensington; discoverer of allyl alcohol (1818-1892).

**HOFFMANN**, Ernst Theodor Wilhelm, a celebrated German writer, whose versatility displayed itself in numerous tales, sketches, art-criticisms, &c., all bearing the impress of a strong, if wayward, intellect; born in Königsberg, was trained to the law, and entered the State service; his position at Warsaw was lost to him on the entry of the French troops in 1806, and for some years he supported himself by musical criticism in Leipzig, and as

director of a Dresden opera company; in 1816 he was again in government service at Berlin, where he continued till his death; his writings are strongly characteristic of the romanticism of his time, while he himself was a witty, restless leader of Bohemian life (1776-1822).

**HOGARTH**, William, a famous English painter, caricaturist and engraver, born in London; served his time as a silversmith's apprentice; studied painting, and began to support himself by engraving and etching; unsuccessful in his attempts at portrait-painting, he at length found his true vocation in depicting the follies and vices of his age; "A Harlot's Progress," a series of six pictures engraved by himself, appeared in 1731, and was soon followed by others of a like nature, including "A Rake's Progress," "Strolling Actresses dressing in a Barn," "Marriage à la Mode," "Idleness and Industry"; he also produced some indifferent historical paintings; in 1757 he was appointed sergeant-painter to the king; in his own department Hogarth has never been equalled; the deep moral purpose of his best pictures, made known throughout the country by abundant prints, must have helped to reform the manners of his time (1697-1764).

**HOGG**, James, a Scottish poet, born in Ettrick; had little or no schooling; was bred a shepherd; took to rhyming; fell in with Sir Walter Scott, whom he assisted with his "Border Minstrelsy"; rented a farm, and first came into notice by the publication of his poem, the "Queen's Wake"; he wrote in prose ("Montrose Tales," "The Shepherd's Calendar," &c.) as well as poetry, with humour as well as no little graphic power (1770-1835).

**HOGMANAY**, Scotland's New Year's Eve festivities, when it was the custom to go from house to house asking in impromptu rhyme for cakes or money.

**HOHENLINDEN**, a village in Upper Bavaria, 20 m. E. of Munich; celebrated as the scene of a victory by the French under Moreau over the Austrians under Archduke John on Dec. 3, 1800.

**HOHENSTAUFFENS**, The, the third dynasty of the Roman kaisers, which held the imperial throne from 1138 to 1254, commencing with Frederick I., or Barbarossa, and ending with Conrad IV., five in all; derived their name from a castle on the Hohenstauffen Berg, by the left bank of the Danube, 30 m. below Stuttgart.

**HOHENZOLLERNS**, The, the family which in 1415 became electors of Brandenburg, kings of Prussia, and at length emperors of Germany; derived their name from an old castle so called near the springs of the Danube, a little way north from Constance and its lake. In 1918, at the end of the first world war, Wilhelm II., the last reigning Hohenzollern, abdicated and Germany became a republic.

**HOKUSAI**, Japanese artist, who was the first modern of his race to blend colour in native landscapes. Shortly before he died at the age of 89 he said, "If Fate had given me but five more years I should have been able to become a true painter"; but the verdict of posterity is that Hokusai does rank with the greatest painters of the world (1760-1849).

**HOLBACH**, Baron von, a French philosopher born in Heidesheim, in the Palatinate, of wealthy parents; lived from youth all his days in Paris, kept a good table, and entertained all the "Encyclopédie" notabilities at his board; wrote "Système de la Nature," and was a materialist in philosophy and an atheist in religion (1723-1789).

**HOLBEIN**, Hans, the younger, a German painter, born in Augsburg, trained by his father, a painter of religious subjects; attracted the attention of Erasmus, who took a great interest in him and persuaded him to go to England, and introduced

him to Sir Thomas More, who in turn introduced him to Henry VIII.; here under Henry's patronage he remained, executing numerous portraits of his courtiers, till his death of the plague; his "Last Supper" and "Dance of Death" are well known (1497-1543).

**HOLBERG, Ludwig, Baron**, an eminent Danish author, born in Bergen, in Norway; graduated at Copenhagen, where after travel he became professor of Metaphysics; subsequently he held in turn the chairs of Eloquence and of History; he was an author of great versatility, excelling as a writer of satires, comedies, and as historian of Church and State; his autobiography is an interesting work, and many of his plays and other productions are among the accepted Danish classics (1684-1754).

**HOLCROFT, Thomas**, journalist, playwright, and political novelist, born in London; began life as an actor; wrote "Road to Ruin"; was charged with treason, but acquitted; left "Memoirs" (1744-1809).

**HOLDEN, Sir Isaac**, inventor, born in Hurlet, Renfrewshire; worked in a cotton-mill in Paisley, but betook himself to teaching, and in 1829, while a teacher of chemistry in Reading, discovered the principle of the lucifer match; turning to wool-combing as a means of livelihood, he became established near Paris, where he carried out elaborate experiments which resulted in improvements in wool-combing machinery that brought him fame and fortune; in 1859 he transferred his works to the vicinity of Bradford; entered Parliament in 1865, and was created a baronet in 1893 (1807-1897).

**HOLDERNESS**, a parliamentary division of the E. Riding, Yorks; chief town Beverley (*q.v.*).

**HOLINSHED, Raphael**, English chronicler of the Elizabethan age; his "Chronicle," published in two vols. in 1578, supplied Shakespeare with materials for some of his historical plays; *d.* 1580.

**HOLLAND**. See **NETHERLANDS**.

**HOLLAND**, the SE. portion of Lincolnshire, forming an administrative county with headquarters at Boston.

**HOLLAND, North**, one of the eleven provinces of Holland; comprises the peninsula lying between the Zuider Zee and the North Sea. **South Holland**, also a province, faces the German Ocean between North Brabant and North Holland. These form the most important part of the Netherlands, raise the best farm produce and cattle, and in their great ports, Amsterdam and Rotterdam, the bulk of the trade of Holland is carried on.

**HOLLAND, Henry Richard Fox Vassalli-Holland, Baron**, statesman, born in Wilts.; succeeded to the title in 1774; entered on a public career as a Whig under the patronage of his uncle, Charles James Fox; held office under Grenville, Grey, and Melbourne; was imbued with a fine humanitarian spirit, and fought ably against the slave-trade and the corn-laws; his cultured literary taste is revealed in his writings, which embrace translations from Spanish and Italian, a life of Lope de Vega, satires on Irish affairs, *Memoirs, &c.* (1773-1840).

**HOLLAND, Sir Henry**, physician and author, born in Knutsford, Cheshire; graduated at Edinburgh in 1811; spent some years in Eastern Europe, and finally settled in London; he rose to be physician-in-ordinary to the Prince Consort and the Queen, and in 1853 was created a baronet; wrote essays on various branches of medicine, physiology, psychology, besides "Recollections of Past Life" (1788-1873).

**HOLLES, Denzil, Lord**, statesman, son of the Earl of Clare, born in Northants; entering Parliament in 1624, he joined the opposition against the king, and actively resisted the imposition of tonnage and poundage, for which he was heavily fined and imprisoned; subsequently he was one of the five

members whom Charles attempted to arrest in 1642 on a charge of high-treason; his opposition to the maintenance of a standing Puritan army involved him in trouble, and he fled the country; after Cromwell's death he returned, was prominent in promoting the Restoration, received a peerage, and for some years was engaged in public duties, still remaining a staunch upholder of the rights of Parliament (1599-1680).

**HOLLOWAY, Thomas**, English philanthropist, he made a fortune through his clever advertising of the patent medicines he manufactured, and endowed the Holloway College for Women near Egham, opened, with its fine Art Gallery, by Queen Victoria in 1886, and the Holloway Sanatorium (1885) at Virginia Water, a home for middle-class mentally afflicted persons of both sexes (1800-1883).

**HOLLWEG, von Bethmann**. See **BETHMANN-HOLLWEG**.

**HOLLYWOOD**, a western suburb of Los Angeles, California, beautifully situated, and with a very clear atmosphere; it is the headquarters of the film industry of the U.S.A.

**HOLMES, Oliver Wendell**, a celebrated American author, born, the son of a Congregational minister, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and graduated in arts and medicine at Harvard; became professor of Anatomy and Physiology at Dartmouth College, but resigned and settled in Boston as a general practitioner; in 1847 he was elected to the chair of Anatomy in Harvard, a position he held till his resignation in 1882; a successful professor, it is as an essayist, novelist, and poet that he is remembered; the appearance of "The Autocrat at the Breakfast-Table," with its quaint humour, fresh thought, and charming egotism, took literary America by storm; the "Professor" and the "Poet at the Breakfast-Table" followed in after years, and remain his most widely popular works; "Elsie Venner," a novel dealing with the problem of heredity, "Songs of Many Seasons," and other works followed, all having the impress of his bright, engaging personality (1809-1894).

**HOLOFERNES**, the Assyrian general whom the Jewish Judith, entering his camp as it invested her native place, slew with her own hand, bearing his head as a trophy back to the town; the story is told in the Apocryphal book of Judith (*q.v.*).

**HOLST, Gustav**, British composer. Born and educated in Cheltenham; was composer of two operas, "The Perfect Fool" and "At the Boar's Head," also "The Planets," besides a number of hymns and songs (1874-1934).

**HOLT, Sir John**, English lawyer, born in Thame, Oxfordshire; called to the bar in 1663; was a prominent counsel in the State trials of his age, and rose to be Lord Chief-Justice of the King's Bench under William III., an office whose duties he discharged with unflinching integrity (1642-1710).

**HOLTZMANN, Adolf**, German philologist, born in Karlsruhe; in 1852 became professor of German at Heidelberg; author of treatises on philology and translations of the "Mahābhārata" and "Rāmāyana" (1810-1870). His son, **Heinrich Julius** (1832-1910), professor at Strasbourg, published numerous theological works of an advanced modern tendency.

**HOLY ALLIANCE**, an alliance of the sovereigns of Russia, Austria, and Prussia on the fall of Napoleon, professedly for conservative ends, but really for the suppression of political liberty and the maintenance of absolute power; it was later joined by other European (but not English) crowned heads.

**HOLY FAIR**, an open-air celebration of the Communion once common in Scotland, attended by people from far and near; described by Burns.

**HOLY ISLAND**, or **LINDISFARNE**, an islet of Northumberland, 9½ m. SE. of Berwick; is

separated from the mainland by a stretch of sand bare at low water and some 3 m. broad; has interesting ruins of a Benedictine priory church where St. Cuthbert (q.v.) once ministered; there is a small village and fine old castle.

**HOLY OFFICE**, or, more fully, the Congregation of the Holy Office, the Inquisition (q.v.).

**HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE**. See **ROMAN EMPIRE**, and cf. **EMPIRES**.

**HOLY WARS**, name given to the Crusades (q.v.).

**HOLY WEEK**, the week before Easter, so called as consecrated to the commemoration of the Passion of Christ in view of His death on the Cross.

**HOLYHEAD**, an important little seaport of Anglesey, North Wales, on the N. side of an island of the same name 25 m. W. of Bangor; is the chief mail-packet station for Ireland, and has excellent harbourage.

**HOLYOAKE**, George Jacob, an active propagandist of advanced social theories, born in Birmingham; lived a busy life as an agitator, lecturing and writing; he espoused the cause of Garibaldi, edited the *Reasoner*; was the last man to be imprisoned in England on a charge of atheism (1841); was a zealous supporter of co-operation and all movements making for the betterment of the social condition of the working-classes; his numerous works embrace a valuable "History of Co-operation in England," "The Limits of Atheism," "Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life" (1817-1906).

**HOLYOKE**, a city of Massachusetts, 8 m. N. of Springfield, on the Connecticut, whose rapid current supplies the water-power for the many large paper-mills, cotton and woollen factories.

**HOLYROOD**, an abbey founded at Edinburgh in 1128 by David I., and dedicated in honour of the Holy Cross, a casket of gold shaped like a cross brought to the country by St. Margaret in 1070; a palace was afterwards attached, which as "Holyroodhouse," became the chief seat of the Stuart sovereigns and is still used for State functions.

**HOLYWELL**, a market-town of Flintshire, has an elevated situation, 15 m. NW. of Chester; the principal industry is paper; the famous well of St. Winifred (whence the name) is over-built by a Gothic chapel.

**BOMBERG**, town in Land N. Rhine, Westphalia; the largest inland port on the continent; there are mining and chemical industries.

**HOME**, John, Scottish divine and dramatist, born in Leith; graduated at Edinburgh, and entered the Church in 1745; he was author of the two tragedies "Agis" and "Douglas," the latter established his fame, but brought him into disgrace with the Presbytery, and he withdrew to England, becoming secretary to the Earl of Bute; his plays were produced by Garrick, and besides these and poems he published a "History of the Rebellion of 1745" (1722-1808).

**HOMER**, the great epic poet of Greece, and the greatest of all time; author of the "Iliad" and the "Odyssey," for the honour of being the place of his birth seven Greek cities contended; is said, when old and blind, to have wandered from city to city rehearsing his verses, and to have lived about 850 B.C. He was much imitated, and much verse has been wrongly ascribed to him.

**HOMILDON HILL**, in Northumberland, 1 m. NE. of Woker; the scene of Hotspur's famous victory over the Scots under Earl Douglas, Sept. 14, 1402.

**HOMIOPATHY**, a method of treating diseases advocated by Hahnemann (q.v.) which professes to cure a disease by administering in small quantities medicines that would produce it in a healthy person.

**HOMIOUSIA**, name given to the Semi-Arian doctrine that the Son is of *like* substance with the Father, in opposition to the orthodox doctrine called *Homoeousia* that He is of the *same* substance.

**HOMOLOGOUMENA**, name given to the books of the New Testament accepted as canonical.

**HOMS**. See **HEMS**.

**HONDURAS**, a maritime republic of Central America, whose northern sea-board fronts the Gulf of Honduras in the Caribbean Sea, between Nicaragua on the SE. and Guatemala and Salvador on the W. and SW., rather more than four-fifths the size of England; the coast is low and swampy, the interior consisting chiefly of elevated tableland diversified by broad, rich valleys; the Cordilleras traverse the country in a NW. direction, and form the watershed of many streams; fever prevails along the low, hot coast, but the highlands are cool and healthful; large numbers of cattle are raised, and bananas, coffee, tobacco, and mahogany are exported; agriculture is backward; its mineral wealth is very great; silver, gold, iron, copper, lead, zinc, and antimony are found, but mining on a proper scale is not carried on; Honduras broke away from Spain in 1821, and became an independent State in 1824; the Government is vested in a President and seven ministers, with a single chamber of 49 Deputies; the population is, with the exception of a few thousands, composed of negroes and Indians of mixed Spanish blood; Tegucigalpa is the capital.

**HONDURAS**, British, a Crown colony in Central America situated on the Caribbean Sea, and bounded on the north by Mexico and on the west and south by Guatemala; it was originally called Belize, which is now only the name of its capital. The first settlers were buccaners, and the first authentic report of them is in the account of a shipwreck in 1638. The chief exports are logwood, mahogany, bananas, and citrus fruits. It has an area of 8867 sq. m. and a population of 59,000. Schooling is well advanced, and there are regular air connexions with nearby States and Jamaica.

**HONE**, William, miscellaneous writer and political satirist, born in Bath; threw up his position as a law clerk in London and started a print and book shop; became a busy contributor to newspapers, and involved himself in serious trouble by the freedom of his political parodies and satires, such as "The Political House that Jack Built," "The Queen's Matrimonial Ladder," and "The Political Showman," all illustrated by Cruikshank (1780-1842).

**HONEGGER**, Arthur, Swiss composer, trained in Zurich and Paris; has written chamber and orchestral music, operas *Judith* and *Leros David*, and music for films (1892- ).

**HONFLEUR**, a seaport of France, situated on the estuary of the Seine, opposite Havre; has a good harbour; exports dairy produce, cattle, &c.; has sugar refineries and tanworks.

**HONGKONG**, an island lying just within the tropics of the south-eastern coast of the Chinese province of Kwantung, and east of the Pearl River estuary; ceded to Britain in 1842; hilly and agriculturally unproductive; well-watered and as a result of excellent modern health services, extremely healthy. It owes its great importance and success as a commercial centre to its stable Government, magnificent harbour, free port and first-class banking, insurance and shipping facilities. Broadly, its function is the exchange of manufactured goods from the West for raw materials of the East and in this field it serves South-East Asia. It has a rapidly advancing local industry ranging from ship-building to light industrial manufactures. The Crown Colony includes Kowloon (a small part of the mainland ceded in 1860) and an additional area called the New Territories. Its total area is 391 sq. m. The capital is Victoria, a modern city on Hong-kong Island itself, which is the capital and seat of this British Colonial Government Administration. **HONITON**, an ancient market-town of Devonshire,

close to the Otter, 17 m. N.E. of Exeter; is famed for its pillow-lace, an industry introduced by some Flemish refugees in the 16th century.

**HONOLULU**, capital of the Hawaiian Islands (*q.v.*), situated on an arid strip of land on the S. side of Oahu; is nicely laid out after the manner of a European town, and has the only good harbour in the archipelago.

**HONORIUS**, the name of four Popes; **H. I.**, the most famous, Pope from 626 to 638; **H. II.**, Pope from 1124 to 1130; **H. III.**, Pope from 1216 to 1227; and **H. IV.**, Pope from 1285 to 1287.

**HONORIUS**, Flavius, emperor of the West, born in Constantinople, son of Theodosius the Great, a weak ruler, and only able to resist the invasion of the Goths so long as Stilicho, his minister, lived, for after the murder of the latter by treachery matters with him went from bad to worse, and he saw some of his finest provinces snatched from his grasp (384-423).

**HONSHU**, the largest island of the Japanese Archipelago, slightly larger than England, Scotland, and Wales. See JAPAN.

**HONTHEIM**, Johann Nikolaus von, a German Catholic theologian, born in Trèves; distinguished for his bold assertion and subsequent retraction of a doctrine called Febronianism, from his *nom de plume* Febronius, which asserted that the power of the keys resided in the Church as a whole and that the Pope was inferior to the corporate body of bishops (1701-1790).

**HONTHORST**, Gerard van, a Flemish painter, born in Utrecht, painted night and torchlight scenes; "Christ before Pilate," since 1922 in the London National Gallery, his best-known work (1590-1656).

**HOOGH**, Pieter de, painter, born in Rotterdam, whose works show the influence of Vermeer; his interiors and courtyard scenes are well known (1629-circa 1684).

**HOOD**, Robin, a legendary hero of English balladry, who first appears in literature about 1380; he is said to have been a famous outlaw of yeoman descent of the period Richard I. to Henry III. who, with his followers, all noted archers, roved the extensive forest of Sherwood between Nottingham and Yorkshire, winning popular favour by their attacks on the nobles and ecclesiastics who oppressed the poor; there may be some historical basis for the mass of story that has collected round his name.

**HOOD**, Samuel, Viscount, a distinguished admiral, born in Somersetshire; entered the navy in 1740, and rising rapidly in his profession evinced high qualities as a leader; in 1782 he brilliantly outmanœuvred De Grasse in the West Indies, and under Rodney played a conspicuous part in the destruction of the French fleet at the battle of Dominica, for which he was rewarded with an Irish peerage; he defeated Fox in the celebrated Westminster election, became a Lord of the Admiralty, and as commander in the Mediterranean captured the French fleet at Toulon and reduced Corsica; was created viscount 1761 (1724-1816).

**HOOD**, Thomas, poet and humorist, born in London; gave up business and engraving, to which he first applied himself, for letters, and commencing as a journalist, immortalised himself by the "Song of the Shirt," "The Bridge of Sighs," and his "Dream of Eugene Aram"; edited the "Comic Annual," and wrote "Whims and Oddities," in all of which he displayed both wit and pathos (1798-1845).

**HOOGHLY**, or **HUGLI**, (1) the most important and most westerly of the several branches into which the Ganges divides on approaching the sea, breaks away from the main channel near Santipur, and flowing in a southerly direction past Calcutta, reaches the Bay of Bengal after a course of 145 m.; navigation is rendered hazardous by the accumu-

lating and shifting silt; the "bore" rushes up with great rapidity, and attains a height of 7 ft. (2) A city on the western bank of the river, 25 m. N. of Calcutta; is capital of a district of same name.

**HOOK**, Theodore Edward, comic dramatist, born in London; wrote a number of farces sparkling with wit and highly popular; appointed to be Accountant-General of the Mauritius, came to grief for peculation by a subordinate under his administration; after his acquittal wrote many novels, &c. (1788-1841).

**HOOPER**, Robert, natural philosopher, born in Freshwater, Isle of Wight; was associated with Boyle in the construction of the air-pump, and in 1665 became professor of Geometry in Gresham College, London; was a man of remarkable inventiveness, and quick to deduce natural laws from meagre premises; thus he in some important points anticipated Newton's theory of gravitation, and foresaw the application of steam to machinery; he discovered amongst other things the balance-spring of watches, the anchor-escapement of clocks, the simplest theory of the arch, and made important improvements on the telescope, microscope, and quadrant (1635-1703).

**HOOKER**, Sir Joseph Dalton, naturalist and traveller; visited India, Syria, and Morocco, and was appointed director of Kew Gardens in 1865; published valuable works on the flora of India and other countries (1817-1911).

**HOOKER**, Richard, English Church theologian and ecclesiastical writer, born in Exeter; famous as the author of "Ecclesiastical Polity," in defence of the Church against the Puritans, characterised by Stopford Brooke as a "stately work, and the first monument of splendid literary prose that we possess"; of this work Pope Clement VIII. said, "There are such seeds of eternity in it as will continue till the last fire shall devour all learning"; the author is distinguished by the surname of "The Judicious" for his calm wisdom (1554-1600).

**HOOKER**, Sir William, botanist, born in Norwich; was professor of Botany in Glasgow from 1820 to 1841, after which he held the post of Director of Kew Gardens and wrote much on botany (1785-1865).

**HOOPER**, John, English martyr, born in Somersetshire; he seems to have been a Cistercian monk, but was converted to Protestantism and had to leave the country; returned on the accession of Edward VI. and was made Bishop of Gloucester; was imprisoned in the reign of Mary, condemned as a heretic, and burned at the stake in Gloucester (1495-1555).

**HOOPER**, Herbert Clark, American President. His early years were spent as a mining engineer in Australia and China. In 1914 he became chairman of the American Relief Committee and later American Food Controller. Under Harding he was Secretary of Commerce, and in 1928 was elected President of the U.S.A. as a Republican, defeating Al Smith; in 1931 he introduced the "Hoover Plan," allowing for the postponement of the payment of German reparations, and in 1932 was soundly defeated by Franklin Roosevelt (*q.v.*) on offering himself for re-election to the Presidency; became Chairman of the Famine Emergency Committee set up by the U.S. Government in 1946 (1874- ).

**HOPE**, Anthony, *nom de plume* of Sir Anthony Hope Hawkins, novelist, born in London, educated at Oxford; called to the bar; author of "Men of Mark," "Prisoner of Zenda" and other novels (1863-1933).

**HÔPTAL**, Michel de l', Chancellor of France; stoutly resisted the persecution of the Protestants, and secured for them a measure of toleration, but his enemies were too strong for him; he was driven from power in 1568, having held office since 1560,

and remained in retirement till his death (1505-1573).

**HOPKINS, Gerard Manley**, English poet; educated at Highgate and Balliol, Oxford; became a Roman Catholic in 1886 and, after, a Jesuit; taught Classics at University College, Dublin; his poetry, little of which was published during his lifetime, is unique in its intensity, its feeling for good and evil, and its technique of "*sprung rhythm*" where the stress-words are separated by different numbers of syllables (1844-1889).

**HOPKINS, Samuel**, an American divine, born in Waterbury, Connecticut; was pastor at Newport; was a Calvinist of a special type, denying imputation and insisting on disinterested benevolence as the mark of a Christian; his followers were known as Hopkinsians (1721-1803).

**HOPPNER, John**, English portrait painter; born in London; being appointed to the suite of the Prince Regent, he became the fashionable painter of the day, and in 1795 became R.A.; his work can be seen in the National Gallery (1758-1810).

**HORATIL**. See **CURIATIL**.

**HORATIUS FLACCUS**, or **HORACE**, Roman poet, born in Venusium, in Apulia; was educated at Rome and in Athens, and when there in his twenty-first year joined Marcus Brutus, became a military tribune, and fought at Philippi, after which he submitted to the conqueror and returned to Rome to find his estate forfeited; for a time afterwards he had to be content with a frugal life, but by-and-by he attracted the notice of Virgil and was introduced to Maecenas, who took him into his friendship and bestowed upon him a small farm, to which he retired and on which he lived in comfort for the rest of his life; his works, all in verse, consist of odes, satires, and epistles, and reveal an easy-going man of the world, of great practical sagacity and wise remark; they abound in happy phrases and quotable passages (65-8 B.C.).

**HORE-BELISHA, Rt. Hon. Leslie**, British politician, barrister, and journalist; educated at Clifton and Oxford, he served in the first world war, reaching the rank of major, and in 1923 entered Parliament as a Liberal National; after holding two Secretaryships, in 1934 he became Minister of Transport, in which capacity he carried out many reforms, especially in the matter of roads and road transport, and in 1937 Secretary for War; the Belisha Beacon (*q.v.*) was named after him; joined the Conservative party in 1945 after losing his seat as an Independent during the elections of that year (1893- ).

**HORMONES**, the name given to the secretions of endocrine glands which pass into the body, each variety of hormone affecting particular organs in different parts of the body; their discovery had a great effect upon biological theory and followed from the work of Bayliss and Starling; particular attention has been paid to the hormones produced by the thyroid gland, a deficiency in which causes general undevelopment and cretinism (*q.v.*). See **SECRETIN**, **ADRENALIN**.

**HORN, Cape**. See **CAPE HORN**.

**HORNBLÉNDE**, a silicate of iron and magnesia abundant in many igneous rocks; it is a black mineral of the amphibole group.

**HORNBOOK**, was a sheet of vellum or paper used in early times for teaching the rudiments of education, on which were inscribed the alphabet in black or Roman letters, some monosyllables, the Lord's Prayer, and the Roman numerals; this sheet was covered with a slice of transparent horn, and was still in use in George III.'s reign.

**HORNE, Henry Sinclair**, Lord, British general. He joined the Royal Artillery, served in India and the Boer War, and in 1914 went to France in command of the Artillery, 1st Corps; in 1915 he took command of the second division, served in Gallipoli, and returning to France took command

of the fifteenth corps at the battle of the Somme; was knighted that year, and for the rest of the war led that corps; in 1919 he was raised to the peerage, and in 1925 he retired (1861-1929).

**HORNE, Charles Sylvester**, English Congregational Minister and Liberal Member of Parliament from 1910; was a great speaker and preacher, and had a large following at Kensington and Whitefields; delivered the Yale Lectures on preaching; wrote several books; died of overwork (1865-1914).

**HORROCKS, Jeremiah**, a celebrated astronomer, born at Toxeth, Liverpool; passed through Cambridge, took orders, and received the curacy of Hoole, Lancashire; was devoted to astronomy, and was the first to observe the transit of Venus, of which he published an account (1617-1641).

**HORSE GUARDS**, The Royal, a regiment of cavalry dating from 1660, having its headquarters in Whitehall; also the building in Whitehall, once the headquarters of the commander-in-chief of the British army, to signify the centre of military administration.

**HORSE-POWER**, the unit of power of an engine, being the power to raise 33,000 lbs. one foot in one minute. One horse-power is equivalent to 746 watts.

**HORSHAM**, largest inland town of Sussex, 26 m. NW. of Brighton; has a fine specimen of an early English church, and does a thriving trade in brewing and tanning. Christ's Hospital is in the neighbourhood.

**HORSELEY, Samuel**, English prelate, born in London; celebrated as the champion of orthodoxy against the attacks of Priestley (*q.v.*), in which he showed great learning but much bitterness, which, however, brought him church preferment; was in succession bishop of St. Davids, Rochester, and St. Asaph (1733-1806).

**HORTHY, Nicholas**, Hungarian admiral and Regent, of noble birth; was naval A.D.C. to the Emperor Francis Joseph, was commander-in-chief of the Austro-Hungarian fleet during part of the first world war, and was badly wounded in a sea-fight off Otranto; after the War it was he who saved his country from Bolshevism, and in 1920 he was elected Regent; was exiled after the second world war; published "*Memoirs*" in 1955 (1868- ).

**HORUS**, son of Osiris, in Egyptian mythology the sun-god, equivalent to the Greek Apollo.

**HOSEA**, a Hebrew prophet, a native of the northern kingdom of Israel, and a contemporary of Isaiah, the burden of whose prophecy was that Israel had by her idolatries and immoralities forsaken the Lord, and the Lord had forsaken Israel, in whom alone her salvation was to be found (8th century B.C.).

**HOSHANGABAD**, capital of a district of the same name in the Central Provinces, India, situated on the Nerbudda River, 40 m. SE. of Bhopal; has a considerable trade in cotton and grain.

**HOSHIARPUR**, a town in Pakistan, at the base of the Siwalik Hills, 90 m. E. of Lahore; is capital of a district.

**HOSPITALALERS**, the name given to several religious brotherhoods or orders of knights under vow to provide and care for the sick and wounded, originally in connection with expeditions to Jerusalem.

**HOSPODAR**, a title once borne by the kings of Poland, the Lithuanian princes, and the governors of Moldavia and Wallachia.

**HOTTENTOTS**, a name somewhat indiscriminately applied by the early Dutch to the first known inhabitants of the Cape of Good Hope, who, however, comprised two main tribes, the Bantus and the Bushmen, in many respects dissimilar, but speaking languages characterised alike by harsh and clicking sounds, a circumstance which induced the incoming settlers to call them Hottentots,

which means practically "jabberers"; the great majority are still backward.

**HOUDON, Jean-Antoine**, an eminent French sculptor, born of humble parentage in Versailles; at 20 he won the *prix de Rome*, and for 10 years studied with enthusiasm the early masters at Rome, where he produced his great statue of St. Bruno; he was elected in turn a member of the Academy and of the Institute, Paris, and in 1805 became professor at the Ecole des Beaux-Arts; he was unrivalled in portraiture, and executed statues of Rousseau, Voltaire, Diderot, Mirabeau, Washington, Napoleon, and others (1741-1833).

**HOUNSLOW**, a suburban town of Middlesex, 10 m. SW. of London and part of the borough of Heston and Isleworth; before the days of railways it was an important posting town.

**HOURLI**, a maiden of the Moslem paradise who, according to Mohammedan belief, is endowed with everlasting life, youth, and beauty; in the Koran her companionship is promised to all who are "true believers."

**HOUSE, Col. E. M.**, American politician. After America's entry into the first world war in 1917 he came to Europe to consult with the Allies on the adoption of co-operative measures, and after the Armistice he acted as confidential adviser to President Wilson throughout the Peace Conference, a post in which he completely dominated the President (1858-1938).

**HOUSEHOLD BRIGADE**, a body of troops consisting of the Royal Horse Guards, the 1st and 2nd Life Guards, and the Grenadier, Coldstream, Scots, Irish, and Welsh Guards.

**HOUSMAN, Alfred Edward**, British poet and classical scholar. After a time in the civil service he became a professor at London, and later at Cambridge; in 1896 he produced his best-known volume of verse, "The Shropshire Lad" (1850-1936).

**HOUSMAN, Laurence**, British writer and artist. Brother of the preceding, he made his name first as an illustrator of poems, and produced his first successful book, "An Englishman's Love Letters," in 1900, which was followed by volumes of verse and fanciful novels (1865- ).

**HOUSTON, Samuel**, President of the Texan Republic, born in Virginia; was adopted by a Cherokee Indian, and rose from the rank of a common soldier to be governor of Tennessee in 1827; as commander-in-chief in Texas he crushed the Mexicans, won the independence of Texas, and became the first President of the new republic in 1836; subsequently represented Texas in the United States Senate; was elected governor, and deposed in 1861 for opposing secession (1793-1863).

**HOUGHEN'S**. See YAHOO'S.

**HOVEDEN, Roger**, of chronicler, born in Howden, Yorkshire; held an appointment in Henry II.'s household; was engaged in various missions to the monastic houses, and in 1189 became an itinerant justice; his well-known Chronicle begins where Bede's ends, 732, and continues down to 1201.

**HOWARD, Catherine**, fifth wife of Henry VIII., granddaughter of the Duke of Norfolk; was married to Henry in 1540 after his divorce from Anne of Cleves; two years later she was found guilty of immoral conduct both before and since her marriage, and was executed (1521-1542).

**HOWARD, John**, a noted philanthropist, born in Hackney; was left in easy circumstances at his father's death; a bitter experience as a French prisoner of war and observations made whilst acting as sheriff of Bedfordshire roused him to attempt some reform of the abuses and misery of prison life; he made a tour of the county jails of England, and the mass of information which he laid before the House of Commons in 1774 brought about the first prison reforms; he continued his visitations from year to year to every

part of the United Kingdom and to every quarter of the continent; during 1785-7 he made a tour of inspection through the principal lazarettos of Europe, visited plague-smitten cities, and voluntarily underwent the rigours of the quarantine system; he died at Kherson whilst on a journey to the East; he published at various times accounts of his journeys; his deep piety, cool sense, and single-hearted devotedness to his one great object won him universal respect throughout Europe (1726-1790).

**HOWE, John**, a Puritan divine, born in Loughborough; was educated at Oxford and Cambridge, took orders, and became the outspoken and universally respected chaplain to Cromwell; after the Restoration he was ejected from the Church by the Act of Uniformity; subsequently he was in turn domestic chaplain to Lord Massarene in Ireland, and pastor of a Dissenting congregation in London; for some years he settled in Utrecht, but in 1687 returned to England after the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, and became a leader of the Dissenters; he published a number of works which display a powerful, philosophic, and earnest mind; his "The Good Man the Living Temple of God" remains a masterpiece of Puritan theology (1630-1705).

**HOWE, Richard, Earl**, admiral, born in London, son of an Irish viscount; first saw service under Anson against the Spaniards; distinguished himself during the Seven Years' War; in 1783 became First Lord of the Admiralty, and was created an earl; during the French War in 1793 he commanded the Channel Fleet, and gained "the glorious first of June" victory off Ushant (1726-1799).

**HOWELL, James**, an English writer, whose "Familiar Letters" have won a permanent place in English literature, born in Abernethy, Carmarthenshire; travelled for many years on the Continent in a business capacity; entered Parliament in 1627; was for some years a Royalist spy, and suffered imprisonment at the Fleet; at the Restoration he was created Historiographer-Royal; his works are numerous, but his fame rests upon his entertaining "Instructions for Foreign Travellers" and his graceful and witty "Familiar Letters" (1593-1666).

**HOWELLS, William Dean**, a popular American novelist, the son of a Swedenborgian journalist, born in Martin's Ferry, Ohio; adopted journalism as a profession, produced a popular Life of Lincoln, and from 1861 to 1865 was Consul at Venice; resuming journalism he became a contributor to the best American papers and magazines, and was for a number of years editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, *Harper's Magazine*, and the *Cosmopolitan*; an excellent journalist, poet, and critic, it is yet as a novelist—witty, graceful, and acute—that he is best known; "A Chance Acquaintance," "A Foregone Conclusion," "An Indian Summer" are among his more popular works (1837-1920).

**HOWITT, William**, a miscellaneous writer, who, with his equally talented wife, Mary Howitt (1799-1888) (*née* Botham), did much to popularise the rural life of England; born, a Quaker's son, in Heanor, Derbyshire; served his time as a carpenter, but soon drifted into literature, married in 1821, and made many tours in England and other lands for literary purposes; was a voluminous writer, pouring out histories, accounts of travel, tales, and poems; amongst these are "Rural Life in England," "Visits to Remarkable Places," "Homes and Haunts of the Poets," &c. (1792-1879). His wife, besides collaborating with him in such works as "Stories of English Life," "Ruined Abbeys of Great Britain," wrote poems, tales, &c., and was the first to translate Hans Andersen's fairy-tales.

**HOWRAH, or HAURA**, a flourishing manufacturing town on the Hooghly, opposite Calcutta, with which it is connected by a floating bridge.

**HOY**, a steep, rocky islet in the Orkney group, about 1 m. SW. of Mainland or Pomona, remarkable for its huge cliffs.

**HOYLAK**, with West Kirby an urban district in Cheshire, at the seaward end of Wirral Peninsula, 8 m. W. of Birkenhead; noted for its golf-links.

**HOYLE**, Edmund, the inventor of whist, lived in London; wrote on games and taught whist; his "Short Treatise on Whist" appeared in 1742 (1672-1769).

**HUANCVELICA**, a dep. of Peru, lies within the region of the Cordilleras, has rich silver and quicksilver mines; the capital, bearing the same name, is a mining town 150 m. SE. of Lima.

**HUBER**, François, naturalist, born in Geneva; although blind from youth he made a special study of the habits of bees, and recorded the results in his "Observations sur les Abeilles" (1750-1830).

**HUBERT**, St., bishop of Liège and Maestricht, the patron-saint of huntsmen; was converted when hunting on Good Friday by a milk-white stag appearing in the forest of Ardenne with a crucifix between its horns; generally represented in art as a hunter kneeling to a crucifix borne by a stag (656-728).

**HUBERT DE BURGH**, Earl of Kent, chief justiciary of England under King John and Henry III.; had charge of Prince Arthur, but refused to put him to death; was present at Runnymede at the signing of Magna Charta; d. 1243.

**HUDDERSFIELD**, a manufacturing town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, is favourably situated in a coal district on the Colne, 26 m. NE. of Manchester; is substantially built, and is the northern centre of the "fancy trade" and woollen goods; cotton, silk, and machine factories and ironfounding are also carried on on a large scale.

**HUDSON**, in New York State, one of the most picturesque of North American rivers, rises amid the Adirondack Mountains, and from Glen's Fall flows S. to New York Bay, having a course of 320 m.; is navigable for steam-boats as far as Albany, 145 m. from its mouth. It has valuable fisheries.

**HUDSON**, George, the Railway King, a linen-draper and banker in York, the great speculator in the construction and extension of railways, in connection with which he made a huge fortune; acquired civic honours, and was nearly having a statue raised to his honour, but certain frauds being exposed he fell into disgrace and embarrassment, and died in London; he was elected thrice over Lord Mayor of York, and represented Sunderland in Parliament from 1845 to 1859 (1800-1871).

**HUDSON**, Henry, English navigator; made three unsuccessful efforts to discover a north-east passage, then went north-westward, and reached the previously discovered river, strait, and bay which bear his name; his sailors in his last expedition in 1811 mutinied, set him and eight others adrift in an open boat, and though an expedition was sent in quest of him his exact fate was never ascertained.

**HUDSON**, William Henry, English author and naturalist; born near Bexley, Essex, where he spent his earlier years studying the flora and fauna of the pampas, coming to England for the first time in 1874; he suffered much from ill-health, and received a civil-list pension in 1901, which he later gave up; his works include "The Purple Land" (a study of life in the Argentine), "Hampshire Days," "Green Manseles," and "A Shepherd's Life," with numerous ornithological books and pamphlets; he is commemorated by a bird-sanctuary in Hyde Park enclosing Epstein's statue, "Rime" (1846-1922).

**HUDSON BAY**, an inland sea in North America, 400 m. long and 100 m. wide, communicating with the Atlantic.

**HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY**, a joint-stock company founded in 1670 by Prince Rupert and his

associates to obtain furs and skins from North America, under charter granted by Charles II., the possessions of which were in 1869 incorporated in the Dominion of Canada.

**HUELVA**, a thriving seaport in Spain, 68 m. SW. of Seville, between the mouths of the Odiel and Tinto; fisheries and the exportations of copper, manganese, quicksilver, and wine are the chief industries.

**HUESCA**, an interesting old Spanish town, 58 m. NE. of Saragossa, has picturesque old churches, a university, and a palace; manufactures wine and fertilisers.

**HUET**, Pierre Daniel, a learned French prelate, born in Caen; a pupil of Descartes; associated with Bossuet as scholar, and editor of Origen (1630-1721).

**HUGGINS**, Sir William, British astronomer who built his own observatory at Tulse Hill in 1856; devoted himself to the application of the spectroscopy to astronomy; president of the British Association in 1891 (1824-1910).

**HUGH CAPET**, the first of the Capetian dynasty of France, son of Hugh Capet, Count of Paris; proclaimed king in 987; his reign was a troubled one by the revolt of the very party that had raised him to the throne, and who refused to own his supremacy; Adelbert, a count of Périgueux, had usurped the titles of Count of Poitiers and of Tours, and the king, sending a messenger to ask "Who made you count?" got for answer the counter-challenge "Who made you king?" (circ. 938-996).

**HUGHENDEN**, a parish in Buckinghamshire, in the Chiltern district, 2 m. N. of High Wycombe; Hughenden Manor was for many years the residence of Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield.

**HUGHES**, David, American scientist of British birth; inventor of the printing telegraph and of the Hughes electromagnet (1831-1900).

**HUGHES**, Thomas, author of "Tom Brown's School-days," born in Uffington, Berks; was at Rugby in Dr. Arnold's time, graduated at Oxford, and was called to the bar in 1848; his famous story of Rugby school life, "Tom Brown's School-days," was published in 1857, and was followed by "Tom Brown at Oxford" and other stories and biographies; he entered Parliament in 1865, and in 1882 became a County Court Judge; throughout his life he was keenly interested in social questions and the betterment of the working-classes (1822-1896).

**HUGLI**. See **HOOGHLY**.

**HUGO**, Victor-Marie, French poet and novelist, born in Besançon; as a boy he accompanied his father, a general in Joseph Bonaparte's army, through the campaigns in Italy and Spain; at 14 he produced a tragedy, and six years later appeared his "Odes et Ballades"; in 1827 was published his famous tragedy "Cromwell," which placed him at the head of the Romantics, and in "Hernani" (1830) the departure from the old classic novels was more emphatically asserted; his superabundant genius continued to pour forth a quick succession of dramas, novels, essays, and poems, in which he revealed himself one of the most potent masters of the French language; he was admitted to the French Academy, and in 1845 was created a peer; he engaged in politics first as a Royalist and next as a Democrat, fled to Brussels after the coup d'état; subsequently he established himself in Jersey and then in Guernsey, where he wrote his great novels "Les Misérables," "Les Travailleurs de la Mer," &c.; he returned to France in 1870, engaged in politics again, became a senator, and continued to produce works with undiminished energy; his writings were in the first instance a protest against the self-restraint and coldness of the old classic models, but were as truly a faithful expression of his own intense and assertive egotism, and are

characteristic of his school in their exaggerated sentiment and pervading self-consciousness (1802-1885).

**HUGUENOTS**, a name formerly given to the Protestants of France, presumed to be a corruption of the German word *eingewonnen*, i.e. sworn confederates, the history of whom and their struggles and persecutions fills a large chapter in the history of France; their cause was espoused at the first by many of the nobles and the best families in the country, but throughout was in disfavour at Court.

**HULL**, or **KINGSTON-UPON-HULL**, a flourishing river-port in the E. Riding of Yorkshire, at the junction of the Hull with the Humber, 42 m. S.E. of York; is an old town, and has many interesting churches, statues, and public buildings; is the third port of the kingdom; has immense docks, is the principal outlet for the woollen and cotton goods of the Midlands, and does a great trade with the Baltic and Germany; has flourishing ship-building yards, rope and canvas factories, sugar refineries, oil-mills, &c., and is an important centre of the east coast fisheries.

**HUMANIST**, one who at the Revival of Letters upheld the claims of classical learning in opposition to the supporters of the scholastic philosophy.

**HUMBERT L.**, king of Italy, son of Victor Emmanuel, whom he succeeded in 1878; took while crown prince an active part in the movement for Italian unity, and distinguished himself by his bravery; he was assassinated at Monza by an anarchist (1844-1900).

**HUMBOLDT, Friedrich Heinrich Alex., Baron von**, great traveller and naturalist, born in Berlin; devoted his life to the study of nature in all its departments, travelling all over the Continent, and in 1800, with Aimé Bonpland (*q.v.*) for companion, visiting S. America, traversing the Orinoco, and surveying and mapping out in the course of five years Venezuela, Columbia, Ecuador, Peru, and Mexico, the results of which he published in his "Travels"; his chief work is the "Kosmos," or an account of the visible universe, in 4 vols., originally delivered as lectures in Paris in the winter of 1827-8; he was a friend of Goethe, who held him in the highest esteem (1769-1859).

**HUMBOLDT, Karl Wilhelm, Baron von**, an eminent statesman and philologist, born in Potsdam, elder brother of the preceding; represented Prussia at Rome and Vienna, but devoted himself chiefly to literary and scientific pursuits; wrote on politics and aesthetics as well as philology, and corresponded with nearly all the German literati (1767-1835).

**HUME, David**, philosopher and historian, born in Edinburgh, the younger son of a Berwickshire laird; after trial of law and mercantile life gave himself up to study and speculation; spent much of his life in France, and fraternised with the sceptical philosophers and encyclopaedists there; his chief works, "Treatise on Human Nature" (1739), "Essays" (1741-1742), "Principles of Morals" (1751), and "History of England" (1754-1761); his philosophy was sceptical to the last degree, but from the excess of it provoked a reaction in Germany, headed by Kant, which has yielded positive results; he found in life no connecting principle, no purpose, and had come to regard it as a restless, aimless heaving up and down, swaying to and fro on a waste ocean of blind sensations, without rational plot or counterplot, God or devil, and had arrived at an absolutely *non-possimus* stage, which, however, as hinted, was followed by a speedy and steady rebound, in speculation at all events; Hume's history has been characterised by Stopford Brooke as clear in narrative and pure in style, but cold and out of sympathy with his subject, as well as inaccurate; personally, he was a guileless and kindly man (1711-1776).

**HUME, Joseph**, a politician, born in Montrose;

studied medicine, and served as a surgeon under the East India Company in India, made his fortune, and came home; adopted the political principles of Bentham and entered Parliament, of which he continued a prominent member till his death; he was an ardent reformer, and lived to see many of the measures he advocated crowned with success (1777-1855).

**HUMPERDINCK, Engelbert**, German composer, born near Bonn; studied at Cologne and Munich; a friend of Wagner; his chief work is *Hansel and Gretel* (1854-1921).

**HUNDRED DAYS**, the name given to the period between Napoleon's return from Elba and his abdication, from March 2 to June 22, 1815, after Waterloo.

**HUNGARY**, an inland European Communist republic; the Communists gained power by the expedient of not allowing any other party to put up for election with the help of the presence of Russian troops (withdrawn in 1955); the economy is mainly agricultural, but industry is being encouraged; Budapest is the capital.

**HUNS**, The, a horde of barbarians of Mongolian origin who invaded Europe from the shores of the Caspian Sea in two wars, the first in the 4th century, and the second in the 5th century, ultimately under Attila, when the main body of them was driven back and even dispersed; they have been described as a race with broad shoulders, flat noses, small black eyes buried in the head, and beardless. The Ephthalites (*q.v.*) are known as the White Huns.

**HUNT, Holman**, painter, born in London; became a pupil of Rossetti and "his greatest disciple," and joined the Pre-Raphaelite movement; he began with "worldly subjects," but soon quitted these "virtually for ever" under Rossetti's influence, and "rose into the spiritual passion which first expressed itself in his 'Light of the World,'" with this difference, as Ruskin points out, between him and his "forerunner" that whereas Rossetti treated the story of the New Testament as a mere thing of beauty, with Hunt, "when once his mind entirely fastened on it, it became . . . not merely a Reality, not merely the greatest of Realities, but the only Reality"; his principal works in this spirit are "The Scape-Goat," "The Finding of Christ in the Temple," "The Shadow of Death," and "The Triumph of the Innocents," to which we may add "The Strayed Sheep," remarkable as well for its vivid sunshine (1827-1910).

**HUNT, Leigh**, essayist and poet; educated at Christ's Hospital, he was of the Cockney school, a friend of Keats and Shelley; edited the *Examiner*, a Radical organ; was a busy man but a thrifless, and always in financial embarrassment, though finally he had a fair pension; lived near Carlyle, who at one time saw a good deal of him, his household, and its disorderliness, an eyesore to Carlyle, who styled it a "poetical tinkerdome," in which, however, he received his visitors "in the spirit of a king, apologising for nothing"; Carlyle soon tired of him, though he was always ready to help him when in need (1784-1859).

**HUNTER, John**, anatomist and surgeon, born near East Kilbride, Lanarkshire; started practice as a surgeon in London, became surgeon to St. George's Hospital, and at length surgeon to the king; was distinguished for his operations in the cure of aneurism; he built a museum, in which he collected an immense number of specimens illustrative of subjects of medical study, which, after his death, was purchased by Government and are to be seen at the premises of the Royal College of Surgeons in Lincoln's Inn Fields, London (1728-1793).

**HUNTINGDON**, the county town of Huntingdonshire, stands on the left bank of the Ouse 59 m. N. of London; has breweries, brickworks, and nurseries, and was the birthplace of Oliver Cromwell.



- HUNTINGDON, Countess of**, a leader among the Whitefield Methodists, and foundress of a college for the "Cusketon" at Chesnut (1707-1791).
- HUNTINGDONSHIRE**, an undulating county S.W. of the Fen district, laid out for most part in pasture and dairy land; many Roman remains are to be found scattered about in it.
- HUNYADI, John Corvius**, a Hungarian captain of the 15th century, a formidable foe of the Turks; died of the plague after defeating Mohammed at the siege of Belgrade, thus securing Hungarian independence (1393-1456).
- HURD, Richard**, English bishop in succession of Lincoln and Worcester; was both a religious writer and a critic; was the author of "Letters on Chivalry and Romance," "Dissertations on Poetry," and "Commentaries on Horace's Ars Poetica," the last much admired by Gibbon (1720-1805).
- HURON**, a lake in N. America, 215 m. long and 102 m. broad, the second largest on the average of the five on the Lawrence basin, interspersed with numerous islands.
- HURONS**, The, a tribe of Red Indians of the Iroquois family, now almost extinct, though some descendants are to be found in Canada; gave their name to the lake (above).
- HUSKISSON, William**, an English statesman and financier; distinguished for his services when in office in the relaxation of restrictions on trade; was accidentally killed by an engine at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester Rly. (1770-1830).
- HUSS, John**, a Bohemian church reformer; was a disciple of Wycliff, and did much to propagate his teaching, in consequence of which he was summoned in 1414 to answer for himself before the Council of Constance; went under safe-conduct from the emperor, but despite this was imprisoned; on his refusal to recant he was condemned to the stake and burnt (circ. 1370-1415).
- HUTCHESON, Francis**, moral philosopher, born in Ulster, son of a Presbyterian minister; educated in Glasgow; became professor in the university there and founder of the Scottish school of philosophy (1694-1747).
- HUTCHINSON, Anne**, a religious fanatic, born in England, settled in New England, U.S.; expelled from the colony for Antinomian heresy, took refuge in Rhode Island, and was with her family butchered by the Indians (1590-1643).
- HUTCHINSON, Colonel**, one of the Puritan leaders, and a prominent actor in the Puritan revolt, to the extent of signing the death-warrant of the king, but broke partnership as a republican with Cromwell when he assumed sovereign power, and sullenly refused to be reconciled to the Protector, though the latter begged him towards his end beseechingly as his old comrade in arms (1615-1664).
- HUTTEN, Ulrich von**, a zealous humanist and reformer, born in the castle of Steckelberg, in Hesse, of an ancient and noble family; allied himself as a scholar with Erasmus, and then with Luther as a man; entered heart and soul into the Reformation of the latter to a rupture with the former, and by his writings, which included invectives against the clergy and appeals to the nation, did much, amid many perils, to advance the cause of German emancipation from the thralldom of the Church (1488-1523).
- HUTTON, James**, celebrated geologist, born in Edinburgh; bred to medicine, but devoted himself to agriculture and chemistry, which led on to geology; was the author of the Plutonic theory of the earth, which ascribes the inequalities and other phenomena in the crust of it to the agency of the heat at the centre (1726-1797).
- HUTTON, Leonard**, cricketer, played for Yorkshire and England; in 1952 became the first professional to captain England; retired from first-class cricket in 1955; knighted 1956 (1916-).
- HUXLEY, Aldous**, British novelist and man of letters, brother of the following; educated at Eton and Balliol, Oxford, he was for a short time a journalist and dramatic critic in Fleet Street; among his novels are "Crome Yellow," "Antic Hay," "Point Counterpoint," and "Brave New World"; he also wrote "Beyond the Mexique Bay," a book of travel, and edited the Letters of his friend, D. H. Lawrence (g.c.) (1894-).
- HUXLEY, Julian**, British scientist, grandson of T. H. Huxley (g.c.); made important researches and wrote much on biological subjects; lecturer on zoology at Balliol, 1910-12, and professor at King's College, London, 1925-7, in 1935 he was appointed Secretary to the Zoological Society of London; he has published many biological and zoological works, also "Religion without Revelation," "Bird-watching and Bird Behaviour," with poems, essays, &c. (1887-).
- HUXLEY, Thomas Henry**, eminent scientist in the department of natural history, born in Ealing, Middlesex; was professor in the Royal School of Mines, Royal College of Surgeons, and Royal Institution; distinguished by his studies and discoveries in different sections of the animal kingdom, in morphology and paleontology; was a zealous advocate of evolution, in particular the views of Darwin, and a champion of science against the orthodoxy of the Church; he was a man of eminent literary ability as well as scientific, and was president of the British Association at Liverpool in 1870; he sat on many Royal Commissions and in 1892 was made a Privy Councillor (1825-1895).
- HUYGENS, Christian**, a Dutch geometrician, physicist, and astronomer, born at The Hague; published the first scientific work on the calculation of probabilities, improved the telescope, developed the undulatory theory of light, discovered the fourth satellite of Saturn, invented the pendulum clock, and stands as a physicist midway between Galileo and Newton (1629-1695).
- HWANG-HO**. See HOANG-HO.
- HYDASPES**, the ancient name of the Jhelum, the northernmost tributary of the Indus.
- HYDE, Anne**, daughter of the following, and wife of the Duke of York (afterwards James II.), whom she married privately in 1660; of her children only two survived infancy, Anne and Mary, both of whom became Queens of Great Britain (1637-1671).
- HYDE, Edward**, Earl of Clarendon. See CLARENDON.
- HYDE PARK**, a public park in London, famous for its political gathering. Originally the property of Westminster Abbey, it passed to the Crown in 1535 and was opened to the public in 1670.
- HYDER ALI**, a Mohammedan ruler of Mysore; raised himself to be commander-in-chief of the army; organised it on the French model; unseated the rajah; conquered Calicut, Bednor, and Kanara; waged war successfully against the English and the Marhattas, and left his kingdom to his son Tippon Sahib (g.c.) (1728-1782).
- HYDERABAD**, the capital of Hyderabad State in the Deccan, is 6 m. in circumference, strongly protected all round by a belt of rocky desert. It is highly fertile, producing wheat, cotton, rice, tobacco, oil-seeds, and many kinds of fruit; diamonds, gold, copper, iron, and coal are mined. Its capital, of the same name, is a centre of Mohammedanism and the fourth in size of cities in India; its ruler, the Nizam, is Mohammedan, and has a salute of 21 guns. Also the name of the capital of Sind, near the apex of the delta of the Indus; manufactures silks, pottery, and lacquered ware, and is strongly fortified.
- HYDRA**, The Lernaean, a monstrous reptile inhabiting a marsh, with a number of heads that

grew on again as often as they were chopped off, and the destruction of which was one of the twelve labours of Hercules, an act symbolising the toil expended in draining the fens of the world for man's habitation.

**HYDROCARBONS**, substances composed entirely of hydrogen and carbon, including the families known as paraffins, olefines, acetylenes, and benzenes; important hydrocarbons are marsh-gas, the constituents of paraffin oil, petrol, &c., and many waxes and greases.

**HYDROGEN**, an explosive gas, produced by the action of hydrochloric acid on many metals and by heating water with iron at 100 atm. pressure, and by electrolysis of caustic soda; combined with oxygen it forms water and is the essential element in the constitution of all acids.

**HYDROMETER**, an instrument used for finding the specific gravity or density of liquids by noting the depth to which it sinks when floated in them.

**HYGEIA**, in the Greek mythology the Goddess of Health, and daughter of Æsculapius; is represented as a virgin in a long robe, with a cup in her hand and a serpent drinking out of it.

**HYGROMETER**, an instrument for determining the dampness of the atmosphere; the chemical hygrometer, which makes use of the fact that anhydrous calcium chloride absorbs water vapour, determines directly the quantity of moisture in a given volume of air; the most common form is Mason's or the wet and dry bulb thermometer; other forms are Daniell's and Regnault's.

**HYKSOS**. See **SHEPHERD KINGS**.

**HYMEN**, in the Greek mythology the God of Marriage, son of Apollo, and one of the Muses, represented as a boy with wings; the name is also given to a nuptial song, especially that sung at the departure of the bride from her parental home.

**HYMER**, in Norse mythology a frost Jötun, whose cows are icebergs; splits rocks with the glance of his eye.

**HYMETTUS**, a mountain in Attica, famous for its honey and marble.

**HYNDMAN**, Henry Mayers, British Socialist and economist. Educated at Cambridge, he became a journalist, reported the Austro-Prussian war, spent several years abroad, and returned to England an ardent Socialist and the first British expounder of the theories of Karl Marx (*q.v.*), which he adopted.

He founded the Social Democratic Federation in 1884, but split with it on the outbreak of the first world war, he himself becoming strongly patriotic and, later, anti-Bolshevistic; he wrote much on socialism and economics (1842-1921).

**HYOGO**. See **KOBE**.

**HYPATIA**, a far-famed lady teacher of Greek philosophy in Alexandria, distinguished for her beauty and purity of life, who, one day in 415, on her return home from her lecture-room, was massacred in the streets of the city, at the instance of both Jews and Christians, as a propagator of paganism; is the subject of a novel by Charles Kingsley.

**HYPERBOREANS**, a people blooming in youth and health, fabled by the Greeks to dwell in the extreme northern parts of the world under favour of Apollo.

**HYPERMETROPIA**, or **HYPEROPIA**, long-sightedness; inability to see near objects distinctly owing to light-rays coming to a focus behind the retina through the eyeball being too short; this defect is rectified by the use of a convex lens.

**HYPERMNESTRA**, the only one of the Danaides (*q.v.*) who spared the life of her husband in spite of her father's orders.

**HYPNOTISM**, the process of inducing sleep by wearying out the optic nerve of the eyes, by making the patient fix them upon a certain spot for a time, generally situated where it is a little wearisome for the eyes to find it. The fatigue thus induced spreads from the ocular muscles to the system, causing, in some cases, deep sleep.

**HYPHO**, the chemical substance used in photography, a contraction of "hyposulphite of soda"; the correct name is thiosulphate of soda.

**HYRCANIA**, an ancient province of Persia, on the S. and SE. of the Caspian Sea, celebrated for the savage animals that inhabited its forests, as well as the savagery of its inhabitants.

**HYRCANUS**, John, the son of Simon Maccabeus, king of Judea, as well as High-Priest of the Jews from 135 to 105 B.C.; achieved the independence of his country from the Syrian yoke, extended the borders of it, and compelled the Edomites to accept the Jewish faith at the point of the sword; in the strife then rampant between the Sadducees (*q.v.*) and the Pharisees (*q.v.*) he sided with the former.

**FARNESE, Alessandro**, grandson of the following, and 3rd duke of Parma, a famous general; distinguished himself at the battle of Lepanto; was governor of the Spanish Netherlands, and fought successfully against France, defeating Henry IV. before the walls of Paris in 1590, and again at Rouen, where he was wounded in 1591 (1540-1592).

**FARNESE, Pietro Luigi**, a natural son of Pope Paul III., who figures in Benvenuto Cellini's Life; received in fief from the Papal See various estates, including the dukedom of Parma; he ill requited his father's trust and affection by a life of debauchery, and finally was assassinated (1503-1547).

**FAROE ISLANDS** (i.e. sheep islands), a group of 22 islands of basaltic formation, about 200 m. N.W. of the Shetlands; formerly Norwegian, they have been Danish since 1386; agriculture is limited, and fishing and sheep-farming chiefly engage the natives; there is an export trade in wool, fish, and wild-fowl feathers. The people, who still speak their old Norse dialect, although Danish is the language of the schools and law courts, are Lutherans, and enjoy a measure of self-government, sending representatives to the Danish Folketing.

**FAROUK (FARUK)**, born in Cairo; succeeded his father Fuad I. in 1936; married twice; in 1952 he abdicated in favour of his infant son Fuad II. (1920- ). See EGYPT.

**FARQUHAR, George**, comic dramatist, born in Londonderry; early famous for his wit, of which he soon gave abundant proof in his dramas, "Love and a Bottle" being his first, and "The Beaux' Stratagem" his last, written on his deathbed; died young; he commenced life on the stage, but threw up the profession in consequence of having accidentally wounded a brother actor while fencing (1878-1707).

**FARR, William**, statistician, born in Kenley, Shropshire; studied medicine, and practised in London; obtained a post in the Registrar-General's office, and rose to be head of the statistical department; issued various statistical compilations of great value for purposes of insurance (1807-1883).

**FARRAGUT, David Glasgow**, a famous American admiral, of Spanish extraction, born in Knoxville, Tennessee; entered the navy as a boy; rose to be captain in 1855, and at the outbreak of the Civil War attached himself to the Union; distinguished himself by his daring capture of New Orleans; in 1862 was created rear-admiral, and two years later gained a signal victory over the Confederate fleet at Mobile Bay; was raised to the rank of admiral in 1866, being the first man to hold this position in the American navy (1801-1870).

**FARRAR, Frederick William**, a celebrated divine and educationalist, born in Bombay; graduated with distinction at King's College, London, and at Cambridge; was ordained in 1854, and became headmaster of Marlborough College; was honorary chaplain and chaplain-in-ordinary to the Queen, and from 1895 dean of Canterbury; his works include the school-tales "Eric" and "St. Winifred's", philological essays, Lives of Christ and St. Paul, and "The Early Days of Christianity" (1831-1903).

**FARS**, a large province (60,000 sq. m.) of Persia, on the E. coast of the Persian Gulf; largely mountainous and with many salt-lakes, but in the fertile parts corn, tobacco, and fruits are raised; Shiraz is the capital, and Bushire the chief port.

**FASCES**, a bundle of rods bound round the helve of an axe, and borne by the lictors before the Roman magistrate in symbol of their authority at once to scourge and decapitate.

**FASCISM**, "the doctrine by which the State is centred in one person who is the complete master."

**FASHODA**, town on the Upper Nile occupied in July, 1896, by a French force under Major Marchand. The British demanded their evacuation, and the incident nearly resulted in war before

diplomatic exchanges led to the retirement of the French in December; in 1904 it was renamed Kodok.

**FASTI**, the name given to days on which it was lawful among the Romans to transact business before the pretor; also the Latin name for books containing calendars of times, seasons, and events.

**FASTOLF, Sir John**, a distinguished soldier of Henry V.'s reign, who with Sir John Oldcastle shares the doubtful honour of being the prototype of Shakespeare's Falstaff, but unlike the dramatist's creation was a courageous soldier, and won distinction at Agincourt and at the "Battle of the Herrings"; after engaging with less success in the struggle against Joan of Arc, he returned to England and spent his closing years in honoured retirement at Norfolk, his birthplace; he figures in the "Paston Letters" (1378-1459).

**FATA MORGANA**, a mirage occasionally observed in the Strait of Messina, in which, from refraction in the atmosphere, images of objects, such as men, houses, trees, &c., are seen from the coast under or over the surface of the water; the name refers to "Morgan le Fay," the pupil of the wizard Merlin of Arthurian legend.

**FATES, The**, in the Greek mythology the three goddesses who presided over the destinies of individuals—Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos (q.v.).

**FATHERS OF THE CHURCH**, the early teachers of Christianity and founders of the Christian Church, consisting of five *Apostolic Fathers*—Clement of Rome, Barnabas, Hermes, Ignatius, and Polycarp, and of nine in addition called *Primitive Fathers*—Justin, Theophilus of Antioch, Irenæus, Clemens of Alexandria, Cyprian of Carthage, Origen, Gregory Thaumaturgus, Dionysius of Alexandria, and Tertullian. The distinctive title of *Apostolic Fathers* was bestowed upon the immediate friends and disciples of the Apostles, while the *patristic* period proper may be said to commence with the 2nd century, but no definite date can be assigned as marking its termination, some closing it with the death of Gregory the Great (604) or John of Damascus (756), while Catholic writers bring it down as far as the Council of Trent (1542); the Fathers are regarded by Catholics as decisive in authority on points of faith, but only when they exhibit a unanimity of opinion.

**FATHOM**, a measure of 6 ft. used in taking marine soundings, originally an Anglo-Saxon term for the distance stretched by a man's extended arms; the term is also used in the mining and timber industries; is sometimes used in mining operations.

**FATIMA**, (1) the favourite daughter of Mohammed, one of the four perfect women of Islamic tradition; (2) the last of Bluebeard's wives, and the only one who escaped being murdered by him.

**FATIMITES**, a Mohammedan dynasty which assumed the title of caliphs and ruled N. Africa and Egypt, and later Syria and Palestine, between the 10th and 12th centuries inclusive; they derived their name from the claim (now discredited) of their founder, Obeidallah Almahdi, to be descended from Fatima, daughter of Mohammed and wife of Ali; they were finally expelled by Saladin in 1169.

**FAUCHER, Léon**, a political economist, brought into notice by the Revolution of 1830; edited *Le Temps*; opposed Louis Philippe's minister, M. Guizot; held office under the Presidency of Louis Napoleon, but threw up office on the *coup d'état* of 1851 (1803-1854).

**FAUCHET, Abbé**, a French Revolutionary, a Girondin; blessed the National tricolor flag; he was a member of the first parliament and secretary to the Convention, but after his protest on the execution of Louis XVI. he was a marked man and finally perished on the scaffold (1744-1793).

**FAUCIT, Helen, Lady**, English actress; she made her début in London (1836), and soon won a foremost place amongst English actresses by her

and one in Asia Minor, near Troy. "Woody Ida," the scene of the rape of Ganymede and of the judgment of Paris, also a seat of Cybele worship.

**IDAHO**, one of the north-western States of the U.S.A., surrounded by Washington and Oregon in the W., Nevada and Utah in the S., Wyoming in the E., and Montana, from which it is separated by a branch of the Rocky Mountains, in the NE., the short northern boundary touches Canada; the country is traversed by lofty mountain ranges cut up into deep river valleys and cañons, is extremely rugged in its northern parts, and chiefly useful for cattle-raising; there is a plateau in the centre, some arid prairie land in the S., and lake districts in the N. and in the SE.; grain farming is restricted to fringes along the river banks; the Snake River flows through the whole S.; silver, lead, gold, and copper mines are wrought successfully, and coal is found; the State was admitted to the Union in 1890; the Mormon church is strong. Boise City is the capital.

**IDDESLEIGH**, Earl of (Sir Stafford Northcote), Conservative financier and statesman, born in London of old Devonshire stock; educated at Oxford; became private secretary to Gladstone in 1842, and five years later was called to the bar; entering Parliament in 1855, he sat in succession for Dudley, for Stamford, and for North Devon; under Lord Derby he was Financial Secretary to the Treasury in 1859, and President of the Board of Trade in 1866; under Disraeli he was at the India Office in 1868, and Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1874; he succeeded Disraeli in the leadership of the Commons, and was raised to the peerage in 1885; was successively First Lord of the Treasury and Foreign Secretary under Lord Salisbury; in 1871 Gladstone appointed him Commissioner in the settlement of the *Alabama* claim; resigning from the Foreign Office in Jan., 1887, he died suddenly a few days later (1818-1887).

**IDEALISM**, that view of the universe which, in opposition to Materialism (*q.v.*), refers everything to and derives everything from a spiritual root; is Subjective if traced no further back than the *ego*, and Objective if traced back to the *non-ego* likewise, its counterpart, or other, in the objective world. Idealism in art is art more or less at work in the region of the ideal in comparative disregard of the actual.

**IDELER**, Christian Ludwig, a German astronomer, and an authority on chronology (1766-1846).

**IDES**, the name given in the Roman calendar to certain days that *divide* the month; in March, May, July, and October they fall on the 15th, in the rest on the 13th.

**IDOMENEUS**, king of Crete, grandson of Minos, and a hero of the Greeks in the war with Troy.

**IDRIS**, a giant, prince, and astronomer of Welsh tradition, whose rock-hewn chair on the summit of Cader Idris was supposed to mete out to the bard who spent a night upon it death, madness, or poetic inspiration.

**IDUMÆA**. See **EDOM**.

**IDUNA**, a Scandinavian goddess who kept a box of golden apples which the gods tasted when they wished to renew their youth; she was carried off one day, but being sent for by the gods came back changed into a falcon.

**IDYLL**, a poem in celebration of everyday life or life in everyday costume amid natural, often pastoral, even romantic, and at times tragic surroundings.

**IF**, an islet in the Gulf of Marseilles, with a castle built by Francis I., and afterwards used as a State prison; it was in this Chateau d'If that Monte Cristo, the hero of Dumas' great novel, was confined.

**IGGDRASIL**, or **YGGDRASIL**, the *Tree of Existence*, as conceived of by the Norse, and reflecting the Norse idea of the universe, "has its roots deep down in the kingdoms of Hela, or

Death; its trunk reaches up heaven-high, and spreads its boughs over the whole universe. At the foot of it, in the Death-Kingdom, sit the Three Nornas (see **NORNIR**) watering its roots from the sacred Well."

**IGNATIEFF**, Nicholas, Russian general and diplomatist, born at St. Petersburg; was ambassador at Peking in 1859, and at Constantinople in 1864, and secured at both posts important concessions to Russia; he was a zealous Pan Slavist and anti-Semite, too much so to carry with him the support of the country (1832-1908).

**IGNATIUS**, St., surnamed Theophoros, Father of the Church, Bishop of Antioch; is said to have died a martyr at Rome, by exposure to wild beasts in the amphitheatre; is represented in Christian art as accompanied by lions, or exposed to them chained; left epistles which, if genuine as we have them, establish prelacy as the order of government in the primitive Church, and lay especial stress on the twofold nature of Christ (? 35-107).

**IGNATIUS LOYOLA**. See **LOYOLA**.

**IGNEOUS ROCKS**, those rocks formed by the solidification of molten magma (*a*) at a great depth (*plutonic* rocks), *e.g.* granite, (*b*) in intrusions near the surface (*hypabyssal* rocks), (*c*) on the surface (*lava*). They are of variable composition and structure and classified according to the proportion of silica; the acid rocks, granite, and obsidians, have a large proportion, the basic rocks, gabbros, dolerites, and basalts, a small proportion; syenites, diorites, and porphyrites are intermediate in composition.

**IGNORANTINES**, a Roman Catholic association founded in 1679 at Reims by Jean Baptiste de la Salle, the object of which was to give religious and other instruction to poor children gratis; the name is also given to the Brothers Hospitaliers of St. John of God founded at Granada, 1540, for the care of the sick and insane.

**IGUANODON**, an extinct dinosaur, a complete skeleton of which was found in 1878 in the lower cretaceous deposits of Belgium; of a length between 15 and 30 ft., it was herbivorous and somewhat lizard-like in form with a long and powerful tail.

**ILE DE FRANCE**, the ancient province of France of which Paris is the capital; was also formerly the name of Mauritius.

**ILE DU DIABLE**, Devil's Island (*q.v.*).

**ILFRACOMBE**, a popular resort on the coast of N. Devon, in the Bristol Channel; once an important seaport.

**ILIAD**, the great epic poem of Homer, consisting of 24 books, the subject of which is the "wrath of Achilles," and the events which followed during the last year of the ten years' Trojan War, so called from **ILION**, one of the names of Troy. See **ILIUM**.

**ILITHYIA**, the Greek goddess who presided over the travail of women at childbirth, promoting or retarding the birth as the Fates might ordain.

**ILIUM**, Troy (*q.v.*), so called from Ius, the son of Tros, who founded the city.

**ILKLEY**, an urban district and popular health-resort of Yorkshire, 12 m. NNW. of Bradford; Ilkley Moor, nearly 1600 acres, adjoins the town, of which it is its property.

**ILLINOIS**, one of the States of the U.S.A., as large as England and Wales; has the Mississippi for its western, the Ohio for its southern boundary, with Wisconsin and Lake Michigan in the N. and Indiana on the E.; fourth in population, seventeenth in area, "the Prairie State" is level, well watered, and extremely fertile; has a climate subject to extremes, but, except in the swamps, healthy. It produces enormous quantities of maize, besides other cereals, with tobacco and temperate fruits. Flour-milling and pork-packing are the chief industries. The most extensive coal-deposits in America

are in this State; with navigable rivers on its borders and traversing it Lake Michigan, a great canal, and the largest railway system in the Union, it is admirably situated for commercial development: originally acquired by Britain from the French, who entered it from Canada, it was ceded to the Americans in 1783, and admitted to the Union 1818; the State has a large and wealthy scientific and agricultural university at Urbana. Springfield is the capital; but Chicago is the largest city.

**ILLUMINATI**, an ecclesiastical order founded in Bavaria in 1776 with the object of opposing Jesuit teaching; it was suppressed by the rival order some eight years afterwards; the name has been applied to several secret organisations in France, Germany, and Spain during the 17th and 18th centuries, in the first-named country denoting a Republican fraternity with materialistic views.

**ILLYRIA**, the name anciently given to a broad stretch of mountainous country of varying extent lying E. of the Adriatic Sea. The Illyrians were the last Balkan people to be civilised; becoming a Roman province 35 B.C. Illyria furnished several emperors, among them the notorious Diocletian. Constantine extended the province to include all the country S. of the Danube; at the division of the empire, Greece and Macedonia went to the East, the rest to the West; the name was revived by Napoleon, and is now sometimes used of the territory occupied by SW. Hungary, Bosnia, Herzegovina, Montenegro, and Dalmatia.

**ILUS**, a legendary king of Troy, the grandson of Dardanus, and the legendary founder of Ilium.

**IMAGE WORSHIP** in the Christian Church is reverence, as distinct from the supreme adoration of the Deity, paid to the crucifix and to pictures, images, or statues of saints and martyrs, and understood really as offered through these to the personages whom they represent. The practice, unknown in apostolic or sub-apostolic times, was prevalent in the 4th century, provoked by its excesses a severe reaction in the 8th century, but carefully defined by the second Council of Nice (787), has continued since both in the Greek and Roman communion: there is still controversy as to its propriety in the Anglican Church; the Lutherans use the crucifix freely, but most other Protestant Churches have repudiated the practice. See **ICONOCLASTS**.

**IMÂM** is the title of the officer who leads the devotions in Mohammedan mosques, and in Turkey conducts marriage and funeral services, as well as performs the ceremonies connected with circumcision; the office was filled and the title borne by Mohammed, hence it sometimes signifies head of the faith, and was so applied to the Sultan of Turkey; good Mohammedans believe in the future advent of an Imâm—the hidden Imâm—who shall be greater than the Prophet himself.

**IMMAUS**, a name the ancients gave to any large mountain chain in Asia, more particularly one bordering on India, or looking down upon it, as the home of the Aryans.

**IMMACULATE CONCEPTION**, the doctrine held by the Roman Catholic Church that the Virgin Mary was without taint of sin from the moment of her conception, first distinctly propounded in the 15th century, at which time a festival was introduced in celebration of it, it became matter of dispute in the 14th century, and it was only in 1854 that it became by a bull an article of the Catholic faith.

**IMMERMANN**, Karl Leberecht, German novelist and dramatist, born in Magdeburg; fought at Waterloo; entered the public service of Prussia and obtained an appointment at Düsseldorf, where he died; his fame rests upon his miscellaneous tales and satirical novels, such as "Münchhausen," and upon his tragedies and comedies (1796-1840).

**IMMORTALITY**, the doctrine of the continued existence of the soul of each individual after death, a doctrine the belief of which is, in one form or another, common to most religious systems, even to those which contemplate absorption in the Deity as the final goal of existence, as is evident from the prevalence in them of the doctrine of transmigration or reincarnation.

**IMMORTALS**, a regiment of 10,000 foot soldiers who formed the body-guard of the ancient Persian kings; in modern times the name given to the 40 members of the French Academy.

**IMOLA**, a town in Italy, 10 m. N. of Faenza, with some fine palaces; manufactures leather, glass, and silk.

**IMPANATION**, a name employed to denote the union of the body of Christ with the bread of the Eucharist.

**IMPEDANCE**, the total resistance of a circuit to an alternating current, being the sum of the ohmic resistance and the reactance.

**IMPERIAL COLLEGE OF SCIENCE**, a college at South Kensington, London, forming a School of the University of London (q.v.); it was formed in 1907 by the incorporation of the Royal College of Science, the Royal School of Mines, and the City and Guilds Engineering College.

**IMPERIAL CONFERENCE**, a meeting of the Prime Ministers of Great Britain and the self-governing dominions held usually every four years, the first taking place in 1907. Since 1937 the meetings have tended to be less formal.

**IMPERIAL INSTITUTE**, South Kensington, founded by the exertions of the Prince of Wales in 1887 to commemorate Queen Victoria's jubilee, was opened by her in 1893; was intended to include a complete collection of the products of the British Empire, a grand commercial intelligence bureau, and a school of modern Oriental languages, a constitution being granted by royal warrant in 1891; in 1902 it was transferred to the Board of Trade, in 1916 to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and later to the Department of Overseas Trade; its principal work in the promotion of inter-imperial trade in raw materials, by investigations, exhibitions, &c.; lectures are given, films are shown, and it also includes the Empire Film Library, inaugurated in 1935.

**IMPERIAL PREFERENCE**, the practice of imposing a preferential tariff on goods imported from within the Empire.

**IMPERIAL WAR MUSEUM**, a national museum for the collection and exhibition of arms and munitions, models, maps, pictures, photographs, and relics of all kinds pertaining to the world wars of 1914-18 and 1939-45, including also a valuable library of over 60,000 books and pamphlets. Founded in 1917 it was first at the Crystal Palace, then for some years at South Kensington; it was finally moved in 1936 to the former reconstructed Bethlehem Hospital (q.v.), in Lambeth Road, London.

**IMPETIGO**, an eruption on the skin, generally in clusters of yellow-scaled pustules, which grow thicker and larger; common among children ill fed and ill cared for.

**IMPEY**, Sir Elijah, Indian judge, born in Hammer-smith; educated at Cambridge, and called to the bar in 1756; was sent out to Bengal as first Chief-Justice in 1774; he supported Warren Hastings' administration, and presided over the court which sentenced Nuncomar to death for forgery; in the quarrel over Hastings' alleged resignation he decided in favour of the governor; was recalled and impeached for his conduct of the Nuncomar trial in 1783, but was honourably acquitted; resigning in 1789, he sat in Parliament for New Romney till 1796 (1782-1809).

**IMPRESSIONISM**, a term in painting that denotes the principle of a school originating in France

before 1870, and introduced into this country some 10 years later; it is a revolt against traditionalism in art, and aims at reproducing on canvas not what the mind knows or by close study observes to be in nature, but the "impression" which eye and mind gather. The influence of the movement was strong.

**IMPULSE**, a term used in mechanics for the product of a force and the time for which it acts.

**IMPUTATION**, the theological dogma of the transference of guilt or merit from one to another who is descended naturally or spiritually from the same stock as the former, as of Adam's guilt to us by nature on Christ's righteousness to us by faith; although in Scripture the term generally, if not always, denotes the reckoning to a man of the merit or the demerit involved in, not another's doings, but his own, as in a single act of faith or a single act of unbelief, the one viewed as allying him with all that is good, or as a proof of his essential goodness, and the other as allying him with all that is evil, or as a proof of his essential wickedness.

**IN CENA DOMINI** (i.e. in the Supper of the Lord), a papal bull promulgated in the Middle Ages, denouncing excommunication against all who dispute the claims of the Church, an edict the promulgation of which was felt on all hands to be intolerable; the promulgation has been discontinued since 1770.

**INACCESSIBLE ISLAND**, belongs to the Tristan D'Acunha group and is a mass of rock with a flat summit, almost square and about two miles long on each side, max. alt., 1840 ft. above sea-level.

**INACHOS**, in Greek legend the first king of Argos, son of Oceanus and Tethys.

**INCA**, a king or royal prince, originally a war-chief, of the ancient people of Peru.

**INCARNATION**, the humanisation of the Divine in the person of Christ, a doctrine vehemently opposed in the early times of the Church by both Jews and Gnostics, by the former as inconsistent with the greatness of God, and by the latter as inconsistent with the inbred depravity of man.

**INCENSE**, a fragrance which arises from the burning of certain aromatic gums used in connection with sundry religious observances, particularly in the Roman Catholic Church, as an expression of praise presumably well pleasing to God; a practice which the Reformed churches repudiate as without warrant in Scripture.

**INCHEBALD**, Elizabeth, actress, dramatist, and novelist, daughter of John Simpson, a Suffolk farmer; came to London at the age of 18, seeking a theatrical engagement, and married Joseph Inchbald, a minor actor in 1772; shortly afterwards she made her debut as Cordelia at Bristol; after failing to rise in her profession, she turned to literature, adapting plays and writing some farces and two novels, "A Simple Story" and "Nature and Art" (1753-1821).

**INCHECAPLE ROCK**. See **BELL ROCK**.

**INCHECOLM**, an island in the Firth of Forth, near Aberdeen, on the Fife coast, so called as the residence of St. Columba when engaged in the conversion of the Northern Picts; has the remains of an abbey founded by Alexander I. in 1128.

**INCHEKEITH**, an island in the Firth of Forth, in the county of Fife, 4 m. N. of Leith, and about ½ m. long, has a lighthouse with a revolving light, and fortifications to protect the Forth.

**INCITATUS**, the horse of Caligula (q.v.); had a house and a servant to itself, was fed from vessels of gold, admitted to the priesthood, and created a consul of Rome.

**INCOME TAX**, was introduced by William Pitt in 1798 to pay for the war with France; it was revived by Peel in 1842, and has since been a regular and increasing source of national revenue. Its rate is graded to give some relief to married men with

families, and rises proportionately as incomes increase in size.

**INDEPENDENCE**, Declaration of, a declaration made July 4, 1776, by the North American States declaring their independence of Great Britain.

**INDEPENDENCE**, The War of, the name given to the struggle which the North American colonists maintained against the mother country, 1775-1783.

**INDEPENDENCE DAY**, a holiday observed throughout the United States annually on July 4 in celebration of the Declaration of Independence in 1776 that day.

**INDEX EXPURGATORIUS**, a list of books issued by the Church of Rome, which, as hostile to her teaching, are placed under her ban, and are under penalties forbidden to be read until amended, those entirely forbidden being placed on another list, the **Index Librorum Prohibitorum**. The first list published was by Pope Paul IV. in 1557, and in 1562 the Council of Trent appointed the Congregation of the Index and charged it with this duty, which it continued to perform until 1917, when the Congregation was abolished and its work transferred to the Holy Office (q.v.).

**INDIA**, a Republic in Asia formed in 1950, with its capital at Delhi, after the Independence Act of 1947. It can be divided into three sections, the Himalayas in the north, the river plains in the centre and the Deccan or table mountains in the South. About half India is within the tropics. The majority of the population are Hindus, the rest Moslems, Christians, Sikhs, &c. Government is by a President elected by State Assemblies for five years. There are two houses, the *House of the People* with 500 members and the *Council of States* with 250. Suffrage is universal over the age of 21. Until 1965 English is the official language. Then it will become Hindi (q.v.). At present over 80 per cent. of the population are illiterate, but education is expanding rapidly. Chief ports are Bombay, Calcutta, Madras, and Cochin. The majority of the population work on small holdings: products are rice, wheat, ground-nuts, cotton, jute, tobacco, and rubber. Coal is mined in W. Bengal. Steel, cement, and paper are other industries.

**INDIA, Portuguese**. See **GOA**.

**INDIAN MUTINY**. See **MUTINY, The**.

**INDIAN OCEAN** is that stretch of sea between Africa on the W. and Australia, Java, and Sumatra on the E., which separates in the N. into the Arabian Sea and the Bay of Bengal; the monsoons, or trade-winds, blow here with great regularity; from April to October they are strong from the S.W., from October to April more gentle in the opposite direction; there are many islands and reefs of coral formation, such as the Maldives group; St. Paul's and Mauritius are volcanic, while Madagascar and Ceylon are typical continental islands.

**INDIAN TERRITORY**, a stretch of country in the basin of the Arkansas, Canadian and Red Rivers, set apart for the occupation of Indian tribes, and, in 1907, joined to the Oklahoma Territory to form the State of Oklahoma (q.v.); the principal tribes, Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Cheyennes, have their own organisations and institutions, churches, schools, banks, and newspapers, but since 1899 the Territory has been invaded by white settlers.

**INDIANA**, one of the smaller but most populous States of the U.S.A., lies between Lake Michigan and the Ohio River, with Ohio on the E. and Illinois on the W.; the climate is marked by extremes of heat and cold; the country is somewhat hilly in the S., is mostly level, well watered, and very fertile; agriculture is the chief industry, cereals, potatoes, and tobacco forming the chief crops; there is great mineral wealth, with extensive and varied industries, embracing iron, glass, and textile manufactures, wagon-building, and

furniture-making; petroleum wells are abundant, and in one part of the territory natural gas is found in great quantities. First occupied by the French, Indiana was acquired by Britain in 1763, ceded to America 1783, and admitted to the Union in 1816; education in the State university and schools is free; besides Indianapolis, the capital, the largest towns are Evansville, Fort Wayne, and Terre Haute.

**INDIANAPOLIS**, capital of Indiana, on the White River, in the centre of the State; a fine city, with wide, tree-lined streets, large iron, brass, and textile manufactures, and canned-meat industry; is a great railroad centre.

**INDIANS, American.** See **AMERICAN INDIANS.**

**INDICTION**, a cycle of 15 years instituted by Constantine the Great, for fiscal purposes, which began on Sept. 24, 312, the day of his victory over Maxentius; to find the indiction of any year subtract 312 from the date and divide by 15; the quotient gives the number of the indiction, and the remainder the year of the indiction.

**INDIGO**, a blue dye obtained from plants grown in India and the East Indies; the large trade in this dye has been considerably reduced by the developments in the manufacture of coal-tar dyes.

**INDIUM**, a metallic element of rare occurrence, first discovered in zinc-blende in 1863.

**INDIVIDUALISM**, the name given to a social system which has respect to the rights of the individual as sovereign, and is strictly opposed to Socialism.

**INDO-EUROPEAN**, an epithet applied to a linguistic family of Aryan descent dispersed over an area including the greater part of India and Europe.

**INDONESIA**, a republic, consisting of the Islands of Java, Madura, Sumatra, &c., part of Borneo Celebes and the Molucca Islands, Bali, Lombok, and part of Timor. From early 17th century under Dutch rule. After the second world war there was a strong Nationalist movement, which led to fighting. Formal transfer of sovereignty was made in 1949, and Union was ended in 1954. Each province is largely self-governing. The capital is Djakarta (formerly Batavia). The population is mainly engaged in agriculture, copra, palm oil, rubber, tea, coffee, rice. Industries include mining (tin, coal, and bauxite) and petroleum products.

**INDORE**, (1) a native principality, in Central India, somewhat larger than Wales, embraces the Vindhya and Satpura Mountains, and is traversed by the Nerbudda River; there are great forests on the mountains; the valley of the river is fertile; wheat, sugar, cotton, tobacco, and large quantities of opium are raised; the climate is sultry, and at certain seasons unhealthy; the population is chiefly Maharratta Hindus; among the hills are Bhils and Gondas, the wildest tribes of India; education is progressing. Indore, (2) on the Kuthi River, the capital, is a poor city of brick and mud; it is connected by rail with Bombay, distant 400 m. SW., and with Ajmere; it was the scene of a British massacre in 1857.

**INDRA**, the king of heaven and chief god of the Vedic theology; gives victory to his people, and is always ready to aid them; he is pre-eminently a warlike god, as he stands on his war-chariot, drawn by five fawn-coloured horses; he is sometimes assisted by other gods, but he more frequently fights alone; he is the dispenser, moreover, of all good gifts, and the author and preserver of all living; his power extends over the heavens, and he holds the earth in the hollow of his hand.

**INDRE**, a department of central France, watered by the rivers Indre and Creuse; its capital is Chateauroux.

**INDRE-ET-LOIRE**, a department of W. central

France, between Anjou on the NW. and Indre on the SE.; Tours is the capital.

**INDUCTANCE**, the effect on the current flowing in a coil caused by the magnetic field set up by the current (self-inductance) or by the current in a neighbouring coil (mutual inductance); the inductance of a coil adds to its resistance to an alternating current, such resistance being called the reactance; the unit of inductance is the *henry* (H.).

**INDUCTION**, the name given to the logical process by which from a study of particular instances we arrive at a general principle or law. The term is also applied to an electric or magnetic effect produced without direct contact and equal to the cause, being essentially its reproduction.

**INDUCTION COIL**, an apparatus consisting of two coaxial coils; through one (the primary) flows a continuous current which is interrupted several times per second by a "make-and-break" device, giving rise to an alternating current in the other coil (the secondary) of high voltage.

**INDULGENCE**, remission by Church authority of the guilt of a sin on the penitent confession of the sinner to a priest, which, according to Roman Catholic theology, the Church is enabled to dispense out of the inexhaustible treasury of the merits of Christ.

**INDUS**, a great river of Pakistan. 1980 m. long; rises in Tibet, on the N. of the Himalayas, flows NW. through Cashmere, then SW. through the Punjab and Sind to the sea; its upper course is through great gorges and very rapid, but after the entrance of the Kabul River its way lies through arid plains, and it is navigable; after receiving the five rivers of the Punjab—the Jhelum, Chenab, Ravi, Beas, and Sutlej—its volume decreases through evaporation and the sinking of some of the many streams into which it divides in the sand; at Sukkur (q.v.) is the great barrage for the irrigation of a vast area, and the Lansdowne bridge; Hyderabad is the chief town on its banks, on one of the branches of the delta stands the thriving port of Karachi.

**INERT GASES**, name given to the gases helium, neon, argon, krypton, xenon, and niton (or radon), which are found in small quantities in the atmosphere and form no compounds with other elements.

**INERTIA**, that property of a body in virtue of which it remains in a state of rest or of motion with constant velocity in a straight line, unless it is compelled to change that state by an external force; the idea of inertia is implicit in Newton's First Law of Motion.

**INFALLIBILITY**, freedom from all error in the past and from all possibility of error in the future, as claimed by the Church of Rome. This claim extends to all matters of faith, morals, and discipline in the Church, and is based on an interpretation of Matt. xvi. 18, xxviii. 19; Eph. iv. 11-16, and other passages. It is held that the Church is incapable of embracing any false doctrine from whatever quarter suggested, and that she is guided by the Divine Spirit in actively opposing heresy, in teaching all necessary truth, and in deciding all relative matters of controversy. Infallibility is not claimed in connection with matters of fact, science, or general opinion. The seat of infallibility has been much disputed even in the Roman Catholic Church itself, and the infallibility of the Pope was only decreed so recently as the Vatican Council in 1870. It was always agreed that where the Pope and Bishops were unanimous they were infallible, and their unanimity might be expressed either in a general council or in a decree of a local council tacitly accepted by the Pope and the rest of the Church, or even in a decree of the Pope alone if the bishops either expressly or tacitly assented to it. But the Vatican Council decided

"that when the Roman Pontiff speaks *ex cathedra*—that is, when he, using his office as pastor and doctor of all Christians, in virtue of his apostolic office, defines a doctrine of faith and morals to be held by the whole Church—he by the Divine assistance, promised to him by the blessed Peter, possesses that infallibility with which the Divine Redeemer was pleased to invest His Church in the definition of doctrine in faith or morals; and that therefore such definitions of the Roman Pontiff are irrefragable in their own nature and not because of the consent of the Church." The Greek Church puts forward a moderate claim to *inerrancy*, holding that as a matter of fact those councils which she regards as commercial have not erred in their decrees affecting faith and morals.

**INFANTE, INFANTA**, the titles given respectively to the former princes and princesses of Spain and Portugal, corresponding to the mediæval title of "childe", and signifying a knight.

**INFANTILE PARALYSIS** (acute anterior poliomyelitis), a disease affecting mainly the nerves of the spinal cord. Slightly contagious. It would appear to be carried by a virus, and much is hoped of the Salk vaccine.

**INFERI**, the name given by the Latins to the nether world and the gods of it.

**INFERNO**, the hell of Dante, represented as included in nine circles, of which the first six, constituting the uppermost hell, are occupied by those who cannot govern themselves yet have no mind to harm any one else, of which the seventh, constituting the mid-hell, is occupied by those who cannot govern their thoughts, and of which the eighth and ninth, constituting the nether hell, are occupied by those who have wilfully done harm to other people, those in the eighth in hot blood and those in the ninth or lowest in cold blood, the former in passion and the latter without passion, far down *below* the freezing-point.

**INFLECTION**, the name given to the changes in the end of words to indicate relations, not so common in English—being usually expressed among us by prepositions—as in Latin, Greek, and other languages, but occurring in English as king's, mine, ours, to indicate possession.

**INFLUENZA**, an epidemic disease, closely resembles, but is quite distinct from, cold in the head. It is characterised by early and marked debility and depression; though usually of short duration, attacks must not be disregarded; fatal results can follow on carelessness. Convalescence is slow, and complications may ensue. The cause of the malady is obscure; it is now thought to be caused by a filter-passing virus.

**INFRA RED RAYS**, invisible heat rays of longer wave-length than the longest visible rays of the spectrum, the red; first observed by Herschel in the solar spectrum in 1800; ordinary glass is opaque to these rays.

**INFUSORIA**, a name given to certain classes of animalcule or protozoa engendered in stagnant water infused with decaying organic matter.

**INGE**, Very Rev. W. Ralph, English theologian and writer. He had a brilliant career at Cambridge, and in 1911 was made Dean of St. Paul's, favouring the modernist side in the Church, and gaining among the public the nickname "gloomy Dean" by reason of some of his pessimistic views; works on religion and philosophy have appeared from his pen; he resigned his deanery in 1934 (1860-1934).

**INGELOW, Jean**, poetess and novelist, born in Boston, Lincolnshire, died at Kensington; her earliest work appeared anonymously, but a volume of verses under her name was successful in 1863; her poetry is chiefly religious and devotional; later she wrote for children; subsequently she turned to novels, and produced besides several others, "Off the Skelligs" in 1872; she will be remem-

bered by her ballad "High Tide on the Coast of Lincolnshire" (1820-1897).

**INGLIS, Sir John**, English general; entered the army at 19, served in Canada in 1837; was sent to India, and distinguished himself in the Punjab in 1843; at the outbreak of the Mutiny was stationed at Lucknow, where he heroically defended the residency for 87 days till the relief of the city by Havelock and Outram (1814-1862).

**INGOLDSBY**, Thomas, the pseudonym of Rev. Richard Barham (q.v.), author of "Ingoldsby Legends," a collection of humorous tales in verse.

**INGOLSTADT**, a Bavarian town on the Danube, 50 m. N. of Munich, has many ancient associations; once the seat of a university; there is a castle; beer is manufactured; salt is mined in the vicinity.

**INGRES, Jean Dominique Anguste**, a great French painter, born in Montauban; studied in Paris; in 1806 went to Rome, and 14 years after to Florence, but became professor of Fine Arts at the Academy in Paris in 1824; wounded by hostile criticisms, he left Paris for Rome again in 1834, where he became Director of the French Academy in Rome; in 1841 he returned to Paris, where he died; he followed his master David in his choice of classical subjects, but his work met with varied reception; the "Portrait of Cherubini," and other pictures, however, won for him great admiration in his later days; he was made a Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour (1781-1867).

**INGULPH**, abbot of Croyland, long credited with the authorship of a history of the monastery, which has since been proved to be a fabrication of a later date, of probably the 14th or 15th century; he was appointed abbot in 1086; *d.* 1109.

**INKERMANN**, a ridge overlooking Sebastopol harbour, in the Crimea, U.S.S.R.; the scene of a battle between the Russians and allied forces, to the defeat of the former after a prolonged struggle on Nov. 5, 1854.

**INN**, a river of Central Europe; rising in the canton of Grisons, Switzerland, it has a course of about 320 m. through the Engadine and Bavaria, to join the Danube at Passau; Innsbruck is the chief town on its banks, and the Salzach and Alz its principal tributaries.

**INNER TEMPLE**. See **INNS OF COURT**.

**INNES, Thomas** (Father Innes), Scottish historian, born in Aberdeenshire, educated at Paris; became a priest in 1692; after three years' service in Banffshire he returned to Paris, where he held a scholastic appointment till his death; in politics a Jacobite, in religious matters he had leanings to the Jansenist heresy; a diligent student of Scottish history, he produced the earliest scientific Scotch historical works; his "Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland" and "Civil and Ecclesiastical History of Scotland" (unfinished) display honesty and penetration (1662-1744).

**INNISFALL** (Innis Fodhla, isle of destiny), an ancient name of Ireland.

**INNOCENT**, the name of 13 Popes; **Innocent I.**, Pope from 402 to 417; **Innocent II.**, Pope from 1130 to 1143; **Innocent III.**, Pope from 1198 to 1216; **Innocent IV.**, Pope from 1243 to 1254; **Innocent V.**, Pope in 1276; **Innocent VI.**, Pope from 1352 to 1362, resided at Avignon; **Innocent VII.**, Pope from 1404 to 1406; **Innocent VIII.**, Pope from 1484 to 1492; **Innocent IX.**, Pope in 1591; **Innocent X.**, Pope from 1644 to 1655, condemned Jansenism; **Innocent XI.**, Pope from 1676 to 1689; **Innocent XII.**, Pope from 1691 to 1700; **Innocent XIII.**, Pope from 1721 to 1724; of these there were two of note.

**INNOCENT III.**, the greatest of the name, born at Anagni, Italy; succeeded Celestine III.; extended the territorial power of the Church, and made nearly all Christendom subject to its sway; essayed the recovery of Palestine, and promoted a crusade against the Albigenses; excommunicated Otto IV.,



emperor of Germany; put England under an interdict, and deposed King John; was zealous for the purity as well as supremacy of the Church, and countenanced every movement that contributed to enhance its influence and stereotype its beliefs as well as its forms of worship, transubstantiation among the one and auricular confession among the other; though harsh, and even cruel, to those whom he conceived to be the enemies of the faith, he was personally a man of blameless life, and did much to reform the morals of the clergy (1160-1216).

**INNOCENT XI.**, succeeded Clement X., is celebrated for his contest with Louis XIV., and as giving occasion thereby to a protest of the Gallican clergy, and a declaration on their part of what is known as the Gallican Liberties (*q.v.*), and for a further contest he had with Louis in regard to certain immunities claimed, to the scandal of the Church, by foreign ambassadors residing in Rome, an interference which Louis resented on behalf of his representatives among them, but, as it happened, in vain (1611-1689).

**INNOCENTS, The Holy, Feast of**, a festival celebrated in the Western Church on Dec. 28 and in the Eastern on the 29th, to commemorate the slayings by Herod of the children at Bethlehem from two years old and under, who have from the earliest times been included among the holy martyrs of the Church.

**INNS OF COURT**, are four voluntary societies—Lincoln's Inn, the Inner and the Middle Temple, and Gray's Inn—with whom rests the exclusive right to call men to the English bar; they provide lectures and hold examinations in law, and they have discretionary powers to refuse admission to the bar or to expel and disqualify persons of unsuitable character from it; each Inn possesses considerable property, a dining-hall, library, and chapel, and is subject to the jurisdiction of a self-elective body of Benchers, who are usually judges or senior counsel; these societies originated in the 13th century, when the practice of law passed out of the hands of the clergy.

**INNSBRUCK**, on the Inn, at the head of the Brenner Pass, 58 m. SSW. of Munich; is the capital of the Austrian Tyrol, an ancient and beautiful town, rich in art treasures, with a university and manufactures of woollen cloth, glass ware, and stained glass.

**INO**, the daughter of Cadmus and Harmonia, the wife of Athamas, king of Thebes, who was changed into a sea-deity as she fled for refuge from her husband, who had gone raving mad and sought her life.

**INOCULATION**, is the introduction of disease germs into the system, usually by puncture of the skin or hypodermic injection; many diseases so introduced assume a mild form, and render the subject not liable to the severe form. Inoculation for smallpox, the virus being taken from actual smallpox pustules, was practised by the ancient Brahmins and by the Chinese 800 years before Christ, and its practice continued in the East. It was introduced to this country from Turkey in 1717, and extensively practised until superseded by Jenner's discovery of vaccination at the end of the century, and finally prohibited by law in 1840. Inoculation has been found successful in the prevention of other diseases, notably anthrax, hydrophobia, malaria, typhoid, diphtheria, and whooping cough.

**INQUISITION**, an ecclesiastical tribunal established by the Roman Catholic Church in 1232 by Pope Gregory IX. and re-organised in 1248 under Pope Innocent IV., and set up successively in Italy, Spain, Germany, and the S. of France for the trial and punishment of heretics; the inquisition established in Spain achieved the greatest

notoriety from the number of victims it sacrificed, and the remorseless tortures to which they were subjected, both when under examination to extort confession and after conviction. The rigour of its action began to abate in the 17th century, but it was not till 1835, after frequent attempts to limit its power and suppress it, that it was abolished in Spain. Napoleon suppressed it in France in 1808, and after an attempted revival from 1814 to 1820, its operations there came to an end. St. Dominic (*q.v.*) has the credit of having invented the institution by the zeal which animated him for the orthodoxy of the Church, one of his order, Torquemada, later making his name infamous by his cruelty.

#### INSPIRATION OF THE SCRIPTURES.

According to one view the Scriptures are throughout verbally inspired, and every word in them dictated by the Spirit of God; according to another, though they are not verbally inspired, they contain a record of divine things written under divine inspiration; according to a third, though not written under divine inspiration in any part, they contain a faithful record of a divine revelation; and according to a fourth, they contain a record merely of what a succession of God-fearing men in sympathy with each other and their race saw and felt to be the clear purpose of God.

**INSTITUTE OF FRANCE** was established by the Directory in 1795, to take the place of the four academies suppressed by the Convention two years previously. In 1816 Louis XVIII. gave back the old names to its four sections, viz. *L'Académie Française*, *L'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-lettres*, *L'Académie des Sciences*, and *L'Académie des Beaux Arts*. In 1832 was added *L'Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques*. Each academy has its own separate organisation and work, and participates besides in the advantages of the common library, archives, and funds. Election, which is in every case subject to government confirmation, is by ballot, and every member receives an annual salary of at least 1500 francs. Government votes a sum of money annually to the Institute. Members of the French Academy have special duties and privileges, and in some cases special remuneration. They allot every year prizes for eloquence and poetry; a prize "to the poor Frenchman who has done the most virtuous action throughout the year;" and one to the Frenchman "who has written and published the book most conducive to good morals." Membership in the *Académie Française* is strictly limited to 40 Frenchmen. The others have, besides, from 40 to 70 members each, also Associate, foreign and corresponding members. The Institute centralises the pursuit of all branches of knowledge and art, and has been the model of similar national institutes in Madrid, Lisbon, Stockholm, and Leningrad.

**INSULATOR**, of electricity (glass, mica, porcelain, &c.); of heat (fibre glass, asbestos); of sound (fibre glass); of vibration (rubber-springs, &c.). Prevents the escape of the matter in question outside the bounds where it is required.

**INSULIN**, a secretion of the pancreas, which enables the body to assimilate sugar; a deficiency of it gives rise to diabetes; insulin from animals is injected as a treatment for this disease.

**INSURANCE**, National, the compulsory system under which weekly payments by employers and employees bring the latter benefits in the event of sickness or unemployment, and pay for medical treatment. Lloyd George introduced the system in 1911, and after considerable opposition it became law the following year.

**INTAGLIO**, name given to a gem with a design incised in the surface.

**INTERLAKEN**, a small town in the beautiful valley of the Aar, in Switzerland, "between the lakes"

Thun and Brienz; it is near to some of the finest Swiss scenery, and is a famous tourist resort.

**INTERNAL COMBUSTION ENGINE**, an engine in which the fuel is consumed in the cylinder itself, e.g. petrol engines, as used for motor-cars and aeroplanes, gas turbines, and heavy oil engines, such as the Diesel (q.v.).

**INTERNATIONAL**, The, a secret socialistic organisation, the outcome in 1864 of the teaching of Karl Marx, which had widespread ramifications throughout Europe and the United States, its principal objects being the emancipation of labour, and the assertion everywhere of the sovereign rights of the working-man, to the extinction of merely national and class interests; it was dissolved in 1876, and was followed in 1889 by the **Second International**, which, after a somewhat precarious and unfruitful existence (particularly during the War years) was, in 1923, merged with the **Hamburg Labour and Socialist International**. The **Third, or Red, International**, also known as the Comintern, was founded at Moscow in 1919 with the object of disseminating Marxian principles world-wide and rallying the nations to the support of the Bolshevik revolution while fomenting revolutions in all countries outside Russia; this endeavour met with little success, although by the Zinoviev "letter" it caused the downfall of the British Labour Government in 1924; it expired in 1943. The **Cominform**, formed in 1947, became a new Communist international, though ostensibly an information bureau.

**INTERNATIONAL DATE LINE**, a hypothetical line coinciding with the 180th meridian from Greenwich, with detours bringing the Aleutian Is. to its E. and the Fijis and Chatham Isles to its W., marking the place where each calendar day begins at midnight.

**INTUSSUSCEPTION**, a displacement of the bowel, in which a higher portion becomes folded or telescoped into a lower; is a frequent cause of obstruction, and a serious, though not always fatal, condition; the term is also applied to the process by which nutriment is absorbed and becomes part of the system.

**INVALIDES**, *Hôtel des*, an institution in Paris, founded by Louis XIV. in 1674, for retired court servants and invalided soldiers; the church, the nave of which is adorned with military trophies, is surmounted by a majestic dome, under which the remains of Napoleon were deposited in 1840, and those of Marshal Foch in 1929.

**INVAR**, an alloy of steel with 36 per cent. of nickel; its thermal expansion is negligible, being but one-tenth that of platinum. Used for measuring tapes, tuning-forks, &c.

**INVERARAY**, county town of Argyllshire, on the NW. shores of Loch Fyne, close to which is the castle, the residence of the Duke of Argyll; a royal burgh.

**INVERNESS**, county town of Inverness-shire and capital of the Northern Highlands, is situated on the Ness, near the Moray Firth, amid picturesque surroundings. The town hall, cathedral, and county hall are important buildings. There is shipbuilding and a considerable trade, especially in tweeds and wool.

**INVERNESS-SHIRE**, the largest county in Scotland, stretches from the Moray Firth to the Atlantic, and includes many islands, Skye, the Outer Hebrides (except Lewis), and others; it embraces a large part of the Highlands, is very mountainous, has many glens and lochs, but little fertile land; there are large deer forests, grouse moors, and sheep runs; Ben Nevis, the highest mountain in the British Isles (4406 ft.) is in this county.

**INVERTASE**, an enzyme whose catalytic action causes the hydrolysis of cane sugar to fructose and

glucose, the first process in the fermentation of sugar for the preparation of alcohol.

**IO**, in the Greek mythology a daughter of Inachos (q.v.), beloved by Zeus, whom Hera out of jealousy changed into a heifer and set the hundred-eyed Argus to watch, but when Zeus had by Hermes slain the watcher, Hera sent a gadfly to goad her over the world, over which she ranged distractedly till she reached Egypt, where Osiris married her, and was in association with him worshipped as Isis.

**IODINE**, a non-metallic element originally obtained from kelp, but now found in South America in combination with sodium, used largely both free and in combination in medicine and surgery, and in photography.

**IODIFORM**, a crystalline substance similar to chloroform in composition, only in it iodine takes the place of chlorine; it is used in surgery as an antiseptic.

**IOLCUS**, a former port of Thessaly, from which the Argonauts sailed in quest of the Golden Fleece.

**ION**, in the Greek mythology son of Apollo by Creusa, and exposed by her in the cave where she bore him, but was conveyed by the god to Delphi and educated by a priestess, and was afterwards owned by his mother, and became the ancestor of the Ionians.

**ION**, the name given to an atom or molecule which has gained or lost one or more electrons; most salts on solution in water are broken up into ions with opposite charges, a phenomenon utilised in the process of electrolysis and electroplating, and in the electric battery.

**IONA**, a fertile little island 1½ m. W. of Mull, where St. Columba landed from Ireland A.D. 563, and built a monastery which was for centuries the centre of ecclesiastical life and missionary enterprise among the Scots of Scotland and Ireland and the Angles of the N. of England. The abbey church, later the cathedral, dating from the 12th century, has been restored and re-opened for service. The island is 3½ m. long and 1½ broad.

**IONIA**, ancient name of the western districts of Asia Minor between the Hermus and the Mæander, with adjacent islands; was colonised by Greeks 1050 B.C., and its chief cities, including Miletus, Ephesus, Samos, Chios, and later Smyrna, formed the Ionian League; the Ionians were noted for wealth, art, and luxury; coming under Persian yoke in 557 B.C. they deserted to Greece 479 B.C., in the great war, and became again independent; from 387 B.C. they were again under Persia till Alexander the Great took them and merged their history in that of the surrounding peoples.

**IONIAN ISLANDS**, a chain of forty mountainous islands lying off the W. coast of Greece, the largest being Corfu, Santa Maura, Cephalonia, and Zante. The climate is good, and there is much fertile soil in the valleys except in Cephalonia; corn, grapes, and currants are grown; sulphur and coal are found in Corfu; their history has been very chequered; after belonging at different times to Venice, France, and Turkey, they were seized by Britain and constituted a dependency in 1815; never satisfied with British rule, they were a source of constant friction which Gladstone's mission in 1858 was insufficient to allay, and were handed over to Greece in 1863.

**IONIC ORDER**, an order of Grecian architecture, characterised by the volute of its capital in the form of a ram's horn, and with the cornice dentated, the shaft smooth, and the entablature plain or embellished.

**IONIC SCHOOL**, the name of the earliest of the schools of philosophy in Greece, the prominent members of which were natives of Ionia, one and all of whom traced the beginnings or basis of things back to the action of some physical agent, such as water, air, fire, &c., and among whom are reckoned such men as Thales, Anaximander, Anaximenes, and Heraclitus.

**IONIUM**, a radioactive isotope of thorium, discovered by Boltwood in 1907; it emits an alpha particle and changes into radium (q.v.).

**IOWA**, one of the United States, on the right bank of the Mississippi River, with Minnesota to the N. and Missouri to the S., and the Missouri River on its western border; is well watered, very fertile, and, though liable to extremes of temperature, very healthy; agriculture flourishes, the country being an undulating plain and most of the soil being arable; cereals and root crops are raised, cattle bred; there are poultry and dairy farms; coal, gypsum, and lead are mined; manufactures include mill products, canned meats, and agricultural implements: Iowa was admitted to the Union 1846; Des Moines is the capital; at Iowa, on the R. Iowa, is the State University, and flour-mills and factories.

**IPHICRATES**, a famous Athenian general, the son of a shoemaker, celebrated throughout Greece for his defeat of the Spartans in 392, as well as for other great military exploits, for which he was rewarded by his countrymen with almost unprecedented honours; d. about 350 B.C.

**IPHIGENIA**, the daughter of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra; her father having killed a favourite deer belonging to Artemis in Aulis as he was setting out for Troy, the goddess was offended, and Calchas (q.v.), when consulted, told him she could only be appeased by the sacrifice of his daughter; this he proceeded to do, but as he was preparing to offer her up to the goddess descended in a cloud, carried her off to Tauris, and made her a priestess in her temple. The story was dramatised by Euripides.

**IPSUS**, a small town in Phrygia, the scene of a great battle between the generals of Alexander for succession to the empire in 301 B.C., and bringing about the empire's complete dissolution.

**IPSWICH**, a town in Suffolk, on the Orwell, 12 m. from the sea; is an old town, and has a number of interesting, as well as some old-fashioned, buildings (Tavern St. and Butter Market), and was the birthplace of Cardinal Wolsey; manufactures agricultural implements, and exports besides these leather, oil, coke, and agricultural produce.

**IOUQUE**, important seaport in the N. of Chile; exports nitrates, iodine, and silver.

**IRAQ**, or **MESOPOTAMIA**, the area between the rivers Euphrates and Tigris. Bordered by Kurdistan, Syria, and the Persian Gulf, it has an area of some 150,000 sq. m. A constitutional monarchy (King Faisal II, acceded 1939) with a chamber of 135 deputies elected by male suffrage. Baghdad is the capital and chief city. Apart from oil, the main revenues come from agricultural occupations, wheat, barley, beans, rice, &c.; two harvests can be gathered in one year. Agriculture is hampered until irrigation schemes are developed, and cotton could be extensively grown.

**IRAWADI**, or **IRRAWADDY**, a river, navigable throughout its whole course, formed by the union of two streams from the mountains of Tibet; flows S. through Burma 700 miles, passing Mandalay and falling into the Bay of Bengal in a delta, on one branch of which stands Rangoon; length, 1300 m.

**IRELAND**, an island rather more than half the size of and lying to the west of England and Wales, from which it is divided by the North Channel (13 m. wide), the Irish Sea (140 m.), and the St. George's Channel (50 m.). Politically it is divided into the province of N. Ireland, set up in 1920, and the Republic of Ireland; the former consists of Belfast, Antrim, Armagh, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, and Tyrone, with Belfast as its capital; Dublin is the capital of the Republic which comprises the remainder of the island. Geographically Ireland consists of a large unclinging plain in the centre, containing extensive bogs, several large moorlands—Neagh, the Erne, Allen,

Derg, drained by the rivers Shannon, Barrow, Liffey, and Boyne and surrounded on almost all sides by maritime highlands, of which those on the SW., NW., and E. are the highest. The N. and W. coasts are rugged and much indented. The climate is milder, more equable, and somewhat more rainy than that of England; but the cereal and green crops are the same. Flax is grown in the N. Fisheries are declining. The chief manufacture is linen in Belfast and other Ulster towns. Irish exports consist of dairy produce, cattle, and linen, and are chiefly to Great Britain. Primary education is largely supported by government grants; there are many excellent schools and colleges; the chief universities are Dublin and the Royal (an examining body only). In Ulster the Protestants slightly outnumber the Roman Catholics, in all other parts the Roman Catholics are in a vast majority. Ireland was occupied by Iberian peoples in prehistoric times; these were conquered and absorbed by Celtic tribes; many kingdoms were set up, and strife and confusion prevailed. There was Christianity in the island before St. Patrick crossed from Strathclyde in the 5th century. Invasions by Danes, 8th to 10th centuries, and conquest by Normans under Henry II. 1162-1172, fomented the national disquiet. Under Tudor and Stuart rule the history of the country is a long story of faction and feud among the chiefs and nobles, of rebellions, expeditions, massacres, and confiscations. Sympathy with the Stuarts brought on it the scourge of Cromwell (1649) and the invasion by William III. Thereafter the penal laws excluded Roman Catholics from Parliament. The union of the Irish with the British Parliament took place in 1801. Catholic disabilities were removed 1829. An agitation for the repeal of the Union was begun in 1842 by Daniel O'Connell, and carried on by the Fenian movement of 1867 and the Home Rule movement led by Charles Parnell. A Home Rule bill was lost in the Commons in 1886, and another in the Lords in 1893; bills of 1912 and 1913 met a similar fate, but one was passed in 1914, though inoperative till after the first world war, when owing to the attitude of the South it was not enforced; civil war lasted till a treaty was signed, under the terms of which Northern Ireland remained part of the United Kingdom with Home Rule, while the rest became the Irish Free State and, later, the Republic of Ireland. The Church of Ireland (Protestant Episcopal) was disestablished in 1871.

**IRELAND**, John, English composer, born in Cheshire. Has written many songs and the beautiful *Legend* for piano and orchestra (1879-81).

**IRELAND**, Republic of, an independent democratic state. It is governed by a President, elected for seven years, and two Houses, the Dail, elected by universal suffrage, and the Senate of 60 members, 49 of whom are elected (3 each by the National University and Trinity College, and 43 from other candidates), and 11 nominated by the Prime Minister, who is appointed by the President on nomination by the Dail. Irish is the official language, English is the second and more generally used. Dublin is the capital, the provinces are Leinster, Munster, and Connaught, and the Ulster counties of Cavan, Donegal, and Monaghan. Agriculture is the chief industry, pork, potatoes, and butter being the main product. The population is predominantly Catholic.

**IRENÆUS**, one of the Fathers of the Church; was bishop of Lyons, and said to have been martyred about 202; had been a disciple of Polycarp; wrote against the Gnostics in a work in Greek, of which only a few fragments in Latin remain.

**IRENE**, the daughter of Zeus and Themis, the Greek goddess of peace; she was an object of

worship in both Athens and Rome, is represented as holding a cornucopia and an olive branch.

**IRENE**, empress of Constantinople, born in Athens, a poor orphan girl, famous for her beauty, her talents, and her crimes; wife of Leo IV., whom she succeeded in 780 as regent for their son, Constantine VI., then 10; acknowledged as empress, she had him blinded in 792, and ten years later was banished to Lesbos, where she maintained herself by spinning; has been canonised by the Greek Church for her zeal in image worship (752-803).

**IRETON**, Henry, born in Attenborough, Notts; graduated at Cambridge, 1629, and studied law; on outbreak of Civil War he joined the Parliamentarian Party, and marrying Cromwell's daughter, Bridget, acquired great influence; took a leading part in the prosecution of the king, was one of his judges, and signed the warrant for his execution; kept by Cromwell in Ireland in 1650, he proved a stern deputy, and died of the plague before Limerick; he was a man of great vigour of character, whose zeal for justice made him almost cruel (1611-1651).

**IRIDIUM**, a metallic element of rare occurrence found in the ores of platinum, which it resembles in its properties; it forms useful alloys, e.g. with osmium, for tipping gold pen-nibs; the platinum standards of weight contain 10 per cent. of iridium.

**IRIS**, the daughter of Thaumius (i.e. wonder) and of the ocean nymph Electra (i.e. splendour); was the goddess of the rainbow, and as such the messenger of the gods, particularly of Zeus and Hera, the appearance of the rainbow being regarded as a sign that communications of good omen were passing between heaven and earth.

**IRISH TREATY**, The, an agreement between the British Government and the leaders of Sinn Fein signed on Dec. 6, 1921. In 1920 the Government of Ireland Act had conferred Home Rule on Southern Ireland, but Sinn Fein had rejected the offer, made war on England, and continued to fight until Lloyd George's cabinet gave way to most of their demands in 1921, and established the Irish Free State, which later became Eire, or the Republic of Ireland.

**IRKUTSK**, a central Siberian province, now forming part of the East Siberian Area, R.S.F.S.R., separated from China by the Sayan Mountains; it has Lake Baikal on the E., Yenisei and Yakutsk on the W. and N.; a rich pastoral country, watered by the navigable rivers Angara and the Lena, agriculture, cattle rearing are prosperous industries; there are gold, iron, and salt mines; Irkutsk, the capital and seat of government of the East Siberian Area, was an archbishopric, and is the commercial centre.

**IRMIN**, a Teutonic tribal deity; was honoured by wooden pillars with his image on the top, greatly revered by the people; the constellation "The Plough" was known as "Irmin's Chariot."

**IRON AGE**, the last of the three stages, stone, bronze, iron, which mark the prehistoric development of most now civilised peoples; these occurred at different periods, and were of different duration in different areas; they are named from the material employed in making cutting instruments and weapons; the forms of instruments are freer than in the bronze period, and rectilinear gives place to free curvilinear decoration; this age is marked, too, by the introduction of writing and the beginning of literary and historic records. See AGES.

**IRON CROWN**, the crown of the ancient Lombard kings, a golden circlet studded with jewels, and so called as enclosing a ring of iron said to have been one of the nails of the cross, beaten out; Napoleon had it brought from Monza, and crowned himself with it as king of Italy. It is now in Vienna.

**IRON DUKE**, Duke of Wellington (q.v.), from his iron will, it is surmised.

**IRON GATE**, the name given to dangerous rapids in the Danube at Orsova, as it issues out of Hungary.

**IRON MASK**, Man with the, a prisoner who in the reign of Louis XIV. wore, when he was transferred from prison to prison, what seemed an iron mask to prevent any one discovering and revealing his identity, over which to this day there hangs an impenetrable veil; he is reported to have been young and of noble form, and the conclusion is that he was a man of distinction; while alleged by some to have been of Royal descent (as in Dumas' romance), many investigators place him as one Matthioli, an Italian diplomatic agent who offended the French king Louis.

**IRON ORES**, are those minerals composed of oxides and sulphides of iron, which are capable of yielding the metal on the commercial scale; the chief ores are magnetite and hematite.

**IRONSIDE**. See EDMUND IRONSIDE.

**IRONSIDES**, Cromwell's troopers, a thousand strong, and raised by him in the Eastern counties of England, so called at first from the invincibility displayed by them at Marston Moor; were selected by Cromwell "as men," he said, "that had the fear of God before them, and made conscious of what they did."

**IRONY**, Socratic, the name given to a practice of Socrates with pretentious people; "affecting ignorance and pretending to solicit information, he was in the habit of turning round upon the sciolist and confounding his presumption, both by the unlooked-for consequences he deduced by his incessant questions and by the glaring contradictions in which the other was landed by his admissions."

**IROQUOIS**, one of the largest branches of the North American Indians, comprised a confederation of five, afterwards six, tribes, among whom the leading place was taken by the Mohawks; their territory lay inland in what is now New York State and the basin of the St. Lawrence. Numbering some 25,000, they maintained their own against the hereditary foes by whom they were surrounded; they took kindly to English and Dutch settlers, but were hostile to the French, and in the wars of the 18th century were allies of England against the French; their descendants, living in Canada, New York, and Wisconsin, are a peaceful people, have accepted European culture.

**IRRAWADDY**. See IRAWADI.

**IRTISH**, an enormous river of Western Siberia and chief tributary of the Obi; its course from the Altai Mountains runs NW. through the Siberian plains for over 2200 m.; it is navigable almost all the way in summer, and in winter it is a highway for sledge traffic; on its banks stand Semipalatinsk, Omsk, and Tobolsk.

**IRVINE**, a royal burgh and seaport of Ayrshire, on the Firth of Clyde, at the mouth of a river of the same name, 30 m. SW. of Glasgow; there are chemical, glass bottle, and hosiery works.

**IRVING**, Edward, a great pulpit orator, born in Annan, Dumfriesshire; bred for the Scottish Church, became in 1819 assistant to Dr. Chalmers in Glasgow, and removed in 1822 to the Caledonian Church, London, where he attracted to his preaching the world of fashion as well as intellect in the city, who soon grew tired of him and left him, after which he took to extravagances of thought which did not draw them back, and drew around him instead a set of people more fanatical than himself, and whose influence over him, to which he weakly yielded, infatuated him still more; the result was that he was deposed from the ministry of the Church, and became for a time the centre of an organisation which still exists, in a modified form, as the Catholic Apostolic Church (see IRVINGITES) (1792-1834).

**IRVING**, Sir Henry (John Henry Brodribb), born near Glastonbury; was at first a clerk in London,

appeared on the Sunderland stage in 1556, spent three years in Edinburgh, and gradually worked his way at Glasgow and Manchester, till he was invited to London ten years afterwards; his performance of Hamlet at the Lyceum in 1574 established his reputation as a tragedian; he remained at the head of his profession, and both in this country and in America secured many triumphs in Macbeth, Shylock, and other Shakespearean characters, and in rôles like those of Matthias in "The Bulls," Mephistopheles in "Faust," &c.; knighted in 1595—the first actor to receive that honour—he died while acting in Tennyson's "Becket" at Bradford, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (1588-1905).

**IRVING, Washington**, popular American essayist and historian, born of British parentage in New York, was delicate in early life; his education suffered accordingly, and he travelled in Europe, 1804-6, visiting Italy, France, and England; returning to New York he was called to the bar, but he devoted himself to a literary career, only interrupted by one period of commercial life, and occasional short terms of diplomatic service; he first won fame by his "History of New York, by Diedrich Knickerbocker," 1809, a good-natured satire on the Dutch settlers; the years 1815-32 he spent in Europe studying and writing; his "Sketch-Book," 1819-20, was very successful, as were "Bracebridge Hall," "Tales of a Traveller," and other volumes which followed it; going to Spain in 1826 he began his researches in Spanish history which resulted in "The Life of Columbus," "The Conquest of Granada," and other works which introduced English readers to the Spain of the 15th and 16th centuries; on his return to America he was treated with great respect by his countrymen; declining the honours they would have given him had he turned aside to politics, he continued to write; among his latest works were "Mahomet and his Successors" and a "Life of Washington"; much courted in society, he was kind and generous in disposition; his writings are marked by humour, observation, and descriptive power and a classical style; he died, unmarried, at Tarrytown, New York (1783-1859).

**IRVINGITES**, the name given to the Catholic Apostolic Church as founded by Edward Irving (q.v.), which is repudiated by them, as disclaiming all earthly leadership; their ministry is after the Apostolic order, includes prophets, evangelists, and pastors, and they employ material symbols in their worship besides those of water in baptism and wine in communion, such as incense; the Eucharist they regard as a sacrifice, and they believe in the permanency of the spiritual gifts of the primitive Church.

**IRWIN, Baron**. See **HALIFAX**, 3rd Viscount.

**ISAAC**, a Hebrew patriarch, son of Abraham, born to him when he was old; a mild man with no great force of character, and a contrast to Ishmael, his half-brother.

**ISAAC I, Comnenus**, emperor of the East from 1057 to 1059; raised to the throne by the army; ruled well, but falling ill and fearing he had not long to live, he retired and spent his two remaining years in a monastery; he was a student and annotator of Homer (d. 1061).

**ISAAC II, Angelus**, emperor of the East; a good man, but weak; became emperor in 1185, was dethroned by his brother Alexis in 1195; reinstated by the Crusaders in 1203, but overthrown six months after; a weak and vicious ruler (d. 1204).

**ISABELLA**, queen of Castile; her marriage with Ferdinand of Aragon led to the union under one sceptre of the crowns of Aragon and Castile, which was followed 10 years after by their united occupancy of the throne of all Spain; she was an able woman, and associated with her husband in

every affair of State (1451-1504). See **FERDINAND V.**

**ISABELLA II**, ex-queen of Spain, daughter of Ferdinand VII.; succeeded him in 1833; was forced to leave the country in 1868; took refuge in France, and in 1870 abdicated in favour of her son Alfonso XII. (1830-1904).

**ISABEY, Jean Baptiste**, French portrait-painter, born in Nancy; painted many of the notabilities of France in his day (1767-1855).

**ISEUS**, an Attic orator, and the teacher of Demosthenes; wrote 64 orations, of which only 10 are extant, and these not on political issues but forensic, particularly one on the law of inheritance (c. 420-348 B.C.).

**ISALAH**, one of the great Hebrew prophets, the son of one Amoz; was a citizen of Jerusalem, evidently of some standing, who flourished between 750 and 700 B.C.; like Amos (q.v.), he foresaw the judgment that was coming on the nation for its unfaithfulness, but felt assured that God would not altogether forsake His people, and that "a remnant," God's elect among them, would be saved—that though the casket would be shattered in pieces, the jewel it contained would be preserved.

**ISALAH, The Ascension of**, an apocryphal book giving an incoherent account of the martyrdom of Isalah, and a vision he had under the reign of Hezekiah, apparently the origin of the tradition in Heb. xl. 37, about the prophet having been "sawn asunder."

**ISALAH, The Prophecies of**, consist of two divisions, the first extending from chap. i. to chap. xxxix., and the second from chap. xl. to the end; these two divisions were for long believed to be throughout the work of Isalah the son of Amoz, but modern criticism assigns them in the main to different authors, the one living 150 years after the other; and the reasons for this conclusion are that the author of the latter of the two of the former, is not of the same temper, and has much deeper spiritual insight, while his hopes and expectations are built on a more spiritual view of the method of salvation, the Messiah of the former, for instance, being a conquering king, and that of the latter a suffering Redeemer, who to save the nation has to bear the burden of its sins, and the brunt of them, and so bearing, bear them away.

**ISANDULA**, or **ISANDLWANA**, a hilly place 110 m. NW. of Durban, where a force of British troops, belonging to Lord Chelmsford's column, was encamped on Jan. 22, 1879, and was set upon and almost annihilated by a body of Zulus.

**ISAR**, the river Iser (q.v.).

**ISACRIA**, in ancient times this name was given to the northern slopes of the Taurus in Asia Minor, S. of Iconium (Koniah); the Isaurians were a wild, savage people; from the 1st to the 4th centuries they were the terror of neighbouring States, and gave Rome herself considerable trouble; but from the 5th century they disappear from history.

**ISCHIA**, a beautiful volcanic island 26 sq. m. in area, 16 m. WSW. of Naples; its scenery, climate, and mineral springs make it a health resort; it produces excellent fruits and wines; is liable to severe earthquakes; the last was in 1883. The chief town bears the same name.

**ISCHL**, a town in Upper Austria, picturesquely situated on the river Traun, 27 m. SE. of Salzburg; famous for its saline baths; for centuries it has been the headquarters of Austria's salt industry.

**ISER**, a German river, which rises in the Tyrol N. of Innsbruck, passes through Munich, and falls into the Danube after a course of 180 m.

**ISÈRE**, a river in the SE. of France, which gives name to a dep., and which, after a course of 180 m., falls into the Rhône near Valence.

**ISERLOHN**, a town in *Land N.* Rhine Westphalia,

14 m. SE. of Dortmund; is picturesquely situated, and is engaged in iron-ware manufacture.

**ISFAHAN**, a variant of *Isfahān* (*q.v.*).

**ISHMAEL**, the son of Abraham and the handmaid Hagar, cast out of Abraham's household at 15; he became skilful with the bow, and is, by Moslems, regarded as the ancestor of the Arabs who for the offering of Isaac, on Moriah, substitute the offering of Ishmael on Arafat, near Mecca; Mohammed claimed descent from him; he gives name to a person at enmity with society.

**ISIDORE**, St., Bishop of Seville, born in Carthage, a distinguished man and ecclesiastic, who exercised great influence on Latin Christianity, and on both civil and ecclesiastical matters in Spain, and left a large number of writings of varied interest; he was animated at once by a severe sense of duty and by an admirable Christian spirit (570-658). Festivals, April 4.

**ISINGLASS**, a gelatine substance prepared from the sounds or air-bladders of certain fresh-water fishes, the sturgeon, in particular; it is imported from Russia, Brazil, and the Hudson Bay Territory.

**ISIS**, an Egyptian divinity, the wife and sister of Osiris and mother of Horus, the three together forming a trinity, which is characteristically Egyptian, and such as often repeats itself in Egyptian mythology, typifying the life of the sun, Osiris representing that luminary slain at night and sorrowed over by his sister Isis, reviving in the morning in his son Horus, and wedded anew to his sister Isis as his wife, passing into the mythology of the Greeks, Isis became identified first with Demeter and then with the Moon, while in that of Rome she figures as the Universe-mother.

**ISLA**, José Francisco de, a Spanish Jesuit, celebrated as a preacher and a humorist and satirist of the stamp of Cervantes; his principal work "Friar Gerund," a satire on the charlatanism and bombast of the popular preaching friars of the day, as Don Quixote was on the false chivalry; the friars he satirised were too strong for him, and he was expelled from Spain, retired to Italy, and died at Bologna in extreme poverty (1703-1751).

**ISLAM**, or **ISLAMISM**, the religion of Mohammed (*q.v.*).

**ISLAND OF SAINTS**, a name given to Ireland in the Middle Ages.

**ISLANDS OF THE BLESSED**, fabled islands of the far west of the ocean, where the favoured of the gods after death are conceived to dwell in everlasting blessedness. Cf. **BRANDAN**, St.

**ISLAY**, a mountainous (235 sq. m.) island 13 m. W. of Kintyre, Scotland; much of it is cultivated; dairy produce, cattle, and sheep are exported; there are lead, copper, and manganese mines, marble quarries, and salmon fisheries; the distilleries produce 400,000 gallons of whisky annually.

**ISMAIL PASHA**, khedive of Egypt from 1863, who was obliged by the Powers to abdicate in 1879; it was he from whom the British Government bought the Suez Canal shares in 1875 (1830-1895).

**ISMAILIS**, one of the Mohammedan sects which support the claim of the house of Ali, Mohammed's cousin, to supremacy among the faithful, originating about A.D. 770, they rose to importance in the 10th century under Abdallah, a Persian who introduced Zoroastrian ideas into their creed and prophesied the appearance of a Mahdi or Messiah who should be greater than the Prophet himself; becoming latterly extremely rationalistic the sect lost its influence in the 13th century, and its representatives in Syria and Persia are now comparatively obscure; in Turkey and Egypt, however, several Mahdis have arisen, of whom the last, Mohammed Ahmed, b. 1843, gained possession of the Sudan, defeated the Egyptian army in 1883, two years later captured Khartoum, but died at Omdurman shortly afterwards.

**ISMENÉ**, the sister of Antigone, who requested, as her accomplice, to be promoted to be sharer in her fate.

**ISOBARES**, names given to chemical elements having the same atomic mass but different atomic numbers, and, consequently, different chemical properties.

**ISOBARS**, lines drawn on a map through all points where the barometric pressure is the same.

**ISOCLINAL**, a line drawn on a map through all places where the magnetic dip is the same.

**ISOCRATES**, an Athenian rhetorician, of a school that was an offshoot of the Sophists (*q.v.*), and the whole merit of whose oratory depended upon style or literary finish and display; he is said to have starved himself to death after the battle of Cheronea at the age of 98 because he could not bear to outlive the humiliation of Greece by Philip of Macedon and the destruction of its freedom (436-338 B.C.).

**ISODORIAN DECRETALS**, a body of ecclesiastical decretals imposed upon the Church under the name of Isidore of Seville.

**ISOGONAL**, a line drawn on a map through all places where the magnetic declination is the same. See **DECLINATION**, Magnetic.

**ISOLDE** (otherwise spelt *Isolt*, *Ysolt*, *Yseult*, and *Ysode*), the wife of King Mark of Cornwall, who, under the potency of some philtre which she had inadvertently taken, conceived an illicit passion for Sir Tristram, her husband's nephew, the story of which is celebrated in mediæval romance.

**ISOMERISM**, name given by Berzelius in 1831 to the observed phenomenon that two entirely different substances may be composed of the same elements in the same proportion, the difference in properties being due to the arrangement of the atoms in the molecule, e.g. alcohol and dimethyl ether.

**ISOMORPHISM**, name given to the phenomenon that certain different chemical substances crystallise in the same form.

**ISOSCELES TRIANGLE**, a triangle with two sides equal.

**ISOSTASY**, a theory of the continental structure of the earth, originally put forward by Airy, and named by Dutton; it assumes that the continents are composed of lighter material floating on a substratum of heavier material; the theory is confirmed by geological evidence.

**ISOTHERMAL EXPANSION**, expansion of a gas under conditions which allow of the temperature being unchanged.

**ISOTHERMS**, lines drawn on a map through all places where the temperature is the same.

**ISOTOPE**, the name given to elements which are chemically identical and have the same number of outer electrons, but different atomic masses, due to a difference on the structure of the nucleus; the work of F. W. Aston showed that a large number of elements exist in different isotopic forms. See **ATOM**.

**ISOTROPIC SUBSTANCES**, those which have the same properties in all directions, particularly with respect to elastic and optical properties; substances which have different properties in different directions (e.g. crystals) are known as *aeiotropic* or *anisotropic*.

**ISFAHAN**, the ancient capital of Persia, 226 m. S. of Teheran, on the river Zayinda Rud, which, as its greatest glory, is spanned by a noble bridge of 34 arches; it stands in a fertile plain abounding in groves and orchards, amid ruins of its former grandeur, and is a centre of Mohammedan learning; the inhabitants are said to have at one time numbered a million; it produces rich brocades and velvets, firearms, sword-blades, and much ornamental ware; there are many fine buildings, and signs of returning prosperity.

**ISRAEL**, a republic on the western side of Asia, at

the eastern side of the Mediterranean. Hebrew is the official language. The British Mandate in Palestine (as it then was) ended in 1943, when the Jewish National Council proclaimed a Jewish State of Israel. Government is by executive council appointed by the President, and a single-chamber parliament of 120 members. Education is compulsory from 6-13. There is a large University in the Jewish Quarter of Jerusalem. Oranges, olives, wheat, and barley are grown and exported. Jerusalem is the capital.

**ISRAEL, Kingdom of**, the name given to the northern kingdom of the 10 tribes of the Israelites which revolted from the kingdom of Judah after the death of Solomon.

**ISRAËLS, Josef**, a Dutch oil and water-colour artist and etcher, born in Groningen; studied in Amsterdam and Paris; devoting himself to *genre* subjects, he depicted the pathetic side of the life of the Dutch fisher-folk with great sympathy and power (1824-1911).

**ISRAFEEL**, in the Mohammedan mythology the angel of music, whose office it will be to sound the trumpet on the resurrection morning.

**ISSUS**, a river in Cilicia, Asia Minor, where Alexander the Great defeated Darius, 333 B.C.

**ISSY**, a suburb  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. SW. of Paris, where Davout was defeated by Blücher on July 3, 1815; it suffered severely during the siege of Paris by the Germans in 1870-1.

**ISTANBUL**, one of the largest cities of Turkey, the old part is walled, contains ancient ruins and picturesque buildings, and is connected to the modern city by two bridges, an old one, and a fine new one. The modern city is becoming an important centre of light industry, especially tanning; is a famous port containing ship building and repair yards. The population of greater Istanbul is 1,075,000.

**ISTHMIAN GAMES**, one of the four Pan-Hellenic festivals; they were periodically celebrated in honour of Poseidon or Neptune at the isthmus of Corinth, in Greece, whence the name.

**ISTRIA**, a mountainous territory of Italy, in the NE. corner of the Adriatic, formerly an Austrian province; yields olive-oil, figs, and vines, though often swept by strocco and bora; Pola is the capital.

**ISUMBRAS, St.**, a hero of mediæval romance, a proud man subdued by God's justice into penitence and humility.

**ITALIAN ARCHITECTURE**. The style of architecture called Italian, was first developed by Filippo Brunelleschi, and flourished during the 15th, 16th, and 17th centuries; it was an adaptation of classical circular-arch form to contemporary requirements. In Rome it conformed most to ancient types; in Venice it assumed its most graceful form. It was more suitable to domestic than to ecclesiastical work; but the dome is an impressive feature, and St. Peter's at Rome is a noble church.

**ITALIC SCHOOL**, the name given to the school of Pythagoras (q.v.) who taught philosophy in Italy.

**ITALIC VERSION**, The, a version of the Scriptures into Latin on the basis of the Septuagint, executed in N. Italy under episcopal authority from other versions in circulation; being of mixed quality and far from satisfactory, Jerome (q.v.) undertook its revision with a view to a new translation into Latin, known as the Vulgate, direct from the Hebrew and Greek originals.

**ITALY**, the central one of three peninsulas stretching into the Mediterranean Sea, in the S. of Europe, has the Adriatic and Tyrrhenian Seas respectively on the E. and W., and is separated from France, Switzerland, and Austria in the N. by the various ranges of the Alps. Between the Alps and the Apennines lies the extensive, fertile plain of Lombardy, watered by the river Po, and containing

several large lakes, such as Garda, Como, and Maggiore. The Apennines form a very picturesque chain of mountains 5000 ft. high down the centre of the country. The climate varies in different districts, but is mostly warm. Agriculture is extensive. The most important crops are cereals, including rice and maize, grapes, olives, and chestnuts, and in the S. oranges and lemons. Italian wines are many and celebrated. Coal and iron are scarce; sulphur is produced in large quantities in Sicily. There are large quarries of marble and alabaster. The most important industries are silk, glass, porcelain, and motor vehicles (including motor-scooters). There is an extensive foreign trade, chiefly with France and Great Britain; the exports consist of silk, sulphur, marble, fruit, and wine; the imports of coal, iron, and textile goods. The religion is Roman Catholic; education is compulsory. The Gothic kingdom of Italy was founded on the ruins of the Roman Empire, A.D. 489. In succession the country was conquered by the forces of the Byzantine Empire, by the Lombards, and by the Franks. From the 11th century onwards its history has been one of constant internal strife and confusion. The presence of the papal power in Rome, the rise of such rich trading republics as the cities of Milan, Florence, Naples, Genoa, and Venice, the pretensions of French kings and German emperors, and factions like those of the Guelphs and Ghibellines, produced endless complications and ruinous wars. In the 16th century the influence of the Austro-Spanish house of Charles V. became dominant; his son, Philip II., was king of Milan and Naples. In more recent times the small states of Italy were continually involved in the wars which devastated Europe, and passed in alliance or in subordination into the hands of Austria, France, and Spain alternately. The 19th century saw the unification of the kingdom. After the abortive movement of Mazzini came Cavour and Garibaldi, who, after severe struggles against the Austrians in the North and the despots of Southern Italy, proclaimed Victor Emmanuel king of Italy in 1861. By various steps the whole of the peninsula, with the islands of Sardinia and Sicily, was brought into the kingdom. As a result of the general election of 1946, Italy became a Republic.

**ITHACA**, one of the Ionian Islands, and one of the smallest, known now under the name *Thiaki*; it was the home of Ulysses, and his domain as king when he set out for the Trojan War, but he did not see it again till his return after twenty years. Also a town in New York State, U.S., seat of Cornell University (q.v.).

**ITHUREL**, an angel whom Milton represents as sent by Gabriel to search for Satan in Paradise, who had found entrance by eluding the vigilance of the guard; he was armed with a spear, the touch of which could unmask any disguise, and by means of which he discovered Satan lurking in the garden in the form of a toad.

**ITINERARY**, a name given among the Romans to an account or a map of the principal routes through the empire and the stations along them.

**ITURBIDE**, Agustine de, a Mexican general, emancipated Mexico from the yoke of Spain; seized the crown and was proclaimed emperor in 1822, was obliged to abdicate next year and leave the country, but, returning, was immediately arrested and shot (1783-1824).

**IVAN** (i.e. John), the name of two grand-dukes of Moscow and four czars of Russia; the grand-dukes were Ivan I., from 1323 to 1340, and Ivan II., his son, from 1355 to 1359.

**IVAN III.**, surnamed the Threatening, sought to free Russia from the yoke of the Tartars who had held it tributary for two centuries; gained victories over the Tartars and the Poles, and was the first to receive at Moscow ambassadors from other

Powers of Europe; reigned from 1462 to his death in 1505.

**IVAN IV.**, surnamed The Terrible, grandson of the preceding, assumed the sovereignty at 14, had himself crowned in 1545, and took the title of Czar; his first great ambition was to destroy the Tartar power, which he did at Kasan and Astrakhan, receiving homage thereafter from almost all the Tartar chiefs; on the death of his wife in 1563 he lost all self-restraint, and by the ferocity of his wars provoked hostility which the Pope, who had been appealed to, interposed to appease; in a fit of passion he killed his eldest son, whom he loved, remorse for which embittered his last days and hastened his end (1530-1584).

**IVANOV**, capital of the Ivanovo Industrial Area of the R.S.F.S.R., 160 m. N.E. of Moscow, engaged in the manufacture of cotton, and known as the "Manchester of Russia"; a university for the training of Marxist propagandists was opened here in 1929.

**IVES, St.**, a town on the Ouse, in Huntingdonshire, 50 m. N. of London, where Oliver Cromwell resided from 1631 to 1635; the chief industries are malting and brewing. Also a fishing town and holiday resort in Cornwall.

**IVIZA**, the most westerly of the Balearic Isles, is

hilly and well wooded, with fertile valleys, important fisheries and lead mines; it is half as large again as the Isle of Wight.

**IVORY COAST**, a colony of French West Africa, lying between Liberia on the W., and the British Gold Coast on the E., and otherwise surrounded by other French colonies, having an area of 181,000 sq. m.; fruit is grown, and there are considerable exports of palm kernels and oil, cacao, coffee, and cotton; the capital is Abidjan, on a coastal lagoon.

**IVRY**, a village in the dep. of Eure, N.E. of Dreux, famous for the victory of Henry of Navarre over the Leaguers in 1590.

**IXION**, the king of the Lapithæ (*q.v.*), who being admitted to heaven attempted to do violence to Hera, and whom Zeus deluded to embrace a phantom image of her instead, whereby he became the father of the Centaurs; Zeus thereafter punished him by fastening his hands and feet to an eternally revolving wheel in hell.

**IZALCO**, a volcano in the republic of San Salvador, which first announced its existence by a fissure opening in 1798 on the plain that now surrounds it, from which there vomited lava and cinders, accompanied with earthquake.

**IZMIR**, the Turkish name of Smyrna (*q.v.*).



## JACK

**JACK**, a familiar form of John, the most widely spread of Christian names, and said to be derived from the French *Jacques*, or, as others maintain, from *Jankin*, a distinctive form of *Johan* or *John*; *Johnkin* gives us *Jock* and *Jockey*; from its extreme commonness it has acquired that slightly contemptuous signification observable in such compounds as "every man Jack," "Jack-of-all-trades," "Jackanapes"; and the name as applied to the *knave* in playing-cards, and to the small white ball used as a mark in the game of bowls is an example of its transferred sense.

**JACKDAW OF RHEIMS**, one of the Ingoldsby Legends (q.v.).

**JACKSON**, (1) a prosperous manufacturing city in Michigan, U.S.A., on the Grand River, 76 m. W. of Detroit; has various mills and iron-works, and bituminous coal-mines on its outskirts. (2) A cotton market-town, capital of Madison County, Tennessee, on the South Fork of the Forked Deer River, 107 m. S.E. of Cairo, Illinois.

**JACKSON, Andrew, General**, President of the United States, born in Waxhaw, N. Carolina, adopted law as a profession, and in 1788 became public prosecutor at Nashville; took a prominent part in establishing the State of Tennessee, of which he subsequently became a senator and a judge; during the war with Britain (1812-1814) he came to the front and crowned a series of successes by his great victory over Sir E. Paalenham at New Orleans; for a time he was governor of the newly purchased State of Florida, but, resigning, he again entered the U.S. Senate in 1823; five years later he became President, and in 1832 was again elected; his Presidency is associated with the readjustment of the tariff on a purely protective basis, which led to disputes with S. Carolina, the sweeping away of the national debt in 1835, and the vigorous enforcement of claims against the French for damage done during the Napoleonic wars; his imperious yet honest nature led him to make a more frequent use of the President's veto than any of his predecessors (1767-1845).

**JACKSON, Sir Barry Vincent**, founder of Birmingham Repertory Company and one-time director of Shakespeare Memorial Theatre. Has produced important shows in London, including some of G. B. Shaw's works (1879- ).

**JACKSON, Sir John**, British engineer, connected with many engineering undertakings both at home and abroad, of which mention may be made of Dover Harbour, the Tower Bridge, and the Manchester Ship Canal (1851-1919).

**JACKSON, Thomas Jonathan**, known as Stonewall Jackson, an American general, born in Virginia; bred for the army; distinguished himself in the Mexican War; retired from the army in 1863, and became a professor in Mathematics and Military Science in Virginia; was appointed brigadier-general in the Confederate army at the outbreak of the Civil War, and earned the *nom de guerre* of "Stonewall" by his firmness at the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; distinguished himself in subsequent engagements; at Chancellorsville was by mistake fired at in the dark and mortally wounded by his own men on May 6, 1863; he was a man of the Cromwell stamp, and his death was not only a blow to his own party, but matter of grief to the whole American nation (1824-1863).

**JACKSONVILLE**, (1) the chief seat of commerce in Florida State, is situated on St. John's River, some 20 m. from its mouth; is a busy railway centre, and has an active river trade in lumber, cotton, fruits,

## JACOTOT

&c., and is a health resort. (2) Capital of Morgan County, Illinois, is pleasantly situated on a fertile plain, 34 m. S.W. of Springfield; is noted as an educational centre, and for its many charity asylums; its manufactures embrace woollens and paper.

**JACOB**, a Hebrew patriarch, younger son of Isaac and Rebecca, the favourite of his mother; he had twelve sons, the fathers of the twelve tribes of Israel; his character and the story of his life are naively delineated in the book of Genesis.

**JACOB, Jean Claude**, a serf from the Jura Mountains, 120 years old, who was brought from his native place to figure as "dean of the human race" in Paris at the great federation festival of June, 1790.

**JACOBI, Karl Gustave**, a celebrated German mathematician, born in Potsdam, of Jewish birth; was professor at Königsberg and Berlin, and one of the founders of the theory of determinants (1804-1851).

**JACOBINS**, a political club, originally known as the Club Breton, which was founded in Paris during the French Revolution; so called from its place of meeting in the Rue St. Honoré, which had previously been a Jacobin friar convent; it exercised a great influence over the course of the Revolution, and had affiliated societies all over the country, working along with it; its members were men of extreme revolutionary views, procured the death of the king, exterminated the Girondists, roused the lowest classes against the middle, and were the ruling spirits during the Reign of Terror; Robespierre was their chief, and his fall sealed their doom; they were mobbed out of their place of meeting with execrations on Hallow-Eve, 1794.

**JACOBITES**, a name given to certain partisans of the Eutychean sect in the 7th century in the East, from the name of their leader.

**JACOBITES**, the name given to the adherents of the Stuart dynasty in Great Britain after their expulsion from the throne in 1688, and derived from that of James II., the last Stuart king; they made two great attempts to restore the exiled dynasty in 1715 and 1745, but both were unsuccessful, after which the movement exhausted itself in an idle sentimentality.

**JACOBS, William Wymark**, author, born in London; held post in Savings-bank department of the Post Office, but retired in 1899 to devote himself to authorship; after publishing a volume of short stories entitled "Many Cargoes" he made his name as a humorist, following up his success with "Sea Urchins," "The Skipper's Wooing," "A Master of Craft," and other volumes of sea life; author, also, of plays, some of his stories have been dramatised (1863-1943).

**JACOBUS**, a gold coin of the reign of James I., worth 25 shillings.

**JACOBY, Johan**, a Prussian politician, born in Königsberg; bred to medicine, but best known as an agitator in the socialist interest, which involved him in prosecutions; was imprisoned for protesting against the annexation of Alsace and Lorraine; he was a man of fearless honesty (1805-1877).

**JACOTOT, Jean Joseph**, a celebrated educationalist, born in Dijon, France; after holding various educational appointments, he in 1818 became professor of the French Language and Literature at Louvain, and subsequently held the post of Director of the Military Normal School; he is noted for his "Universal Method" of education, which is based on his assumption that men's minds are of equal calibre (1770-1840).

**JACQUARD LOOM**, a loom with an apparatus for weaving figures in textiles, such as silks, muslins, and carpets, which was the invention of an ingenious Frenchman, born in Lyons, of the name of Joseph Marie Jacquard (1752-1834).

**JACQUERIE**, the name given to an insurrection of French peasants against the nobles in the Ile de France (*q.v.*), which broke out on May 21, 1358, during the absence of King John as a prisoner in England; it was caused by the oppressive exactions of the nobles, and was accompanied with much savagery, and violence, but the nobles combined against the revolt, and it was extinguished on June 9 following.

**JADE**, a mineral of the pyroxene group, containing sodium; of a pale green, yellowish, or white colour, it is found in New Zealand, Siberia, but chiefly in China, where it is highly valued.

**JAEL**, the Jewish matron who slew Sisera the Canaanitish captain, smiting a nail into his temples as he lay asleep in her tent, Judges iv. 18, 21.

**JAEN**, a picturesque cathedral city, capital of a province of the same name, in Andalusia, Spain, of a tributary of the Guadalquivir, 50 m. N.W. of Granada; the province lies along the valley of the Guadalquivir, and was once a Moorish kingdom.

**JAFFA**, a Syrian seaport town, 30 m. N.W. of Jerusalem, with an export trade in olive oil, oranges, and wool; the Joppa of the Bible, whence Jonah embarked for Tarshish, and referred to in the Acts of the Apostles.

**JAGANNATHA**. See **JUGGERNAUT**.

**JAGELLONS**, a dynasty of six kings who reigned in Poland, 1386-1572, also supplying rulers to Lithuania, Hungary, and Bohemia; in Poland it was founded by Jagellon, Duke of Lithuania, who (1386) married Hedwig, Queen of Poland, and ascended the throne as Ladislaus V., and ended with the death of Sigismund II., in 1572.

**JAGGER**, Charles Sargeant, British sculptor. Born near Sheffield, his best-known work is the Royal Artillery Memorial at Hyde Park Corner, London; he became A.R.A. in 1926 (1885-1934).

**JAHN**, Friedrich Ludwig, a German patriot, born in Pomerania; did much to rouse his country into revolt against the domination of France in 1813; was a teacher of gymnastics and one of the first to inaugurate the principles of physical culture in Germany (1778-1852).

**JAHN, Johann**, a Catholic theologian and Orientalist, born in Moravia; held professorships in Olmütz and Vienna; was distinguished as a Biblical scholar, author of "Biblical Archaeology," in five vols., as well as an Introduction to the Old Testament, with grammar, lexicons, &c., in connection with the Biblical languages (1750-1816).

**JAHN, Otto**, philologist and archaeologist, born in Kiel; after holding the post of lecturer at Kiel and Greifswald he, in 1847, was appointed to the chair of Archaeology in Leipzig; becoming involved in the political troubles of 1848-9, he lost his professorial position, but subsequently held similar appointments at Bonn and Berlin; his writings include contributions to the history of music (1813-1869).

**JAHVIST**. See **JEHOVIST**.

**JAIL FEVER**, the popular name of a fever now known to be a severe form of typhus, such as happened in 1579 at the "Black Assize," so called because formerly prevalent in overcrowded places, especially prisons.

**JAINAS**, sects of Hindus scattered up and down India, allied to the Buddhists, though ecclesiastically in open antagonism to them; they reject the Veda of the Brahmans, and oppose to it another of their own, as also their caste and their sacerdotalism, though they observe the rules of caste among themselves; like the Buddhists, they are divided into an ascetic class and a lay, but monasticism is not developed to the same degree among

them. There are two principal sects, the Svetambara, or "white gowns," who allow of woman's salvation, and the Digambara, or "air-clad," i.e. naked, who believe that no woman has a hereafter and who strip naked at their communal meals; all abstain from animal food, drink only filtered water, breathe only through a veil, and have the greatest consideration for life, even to that of the smallest animalcule. See **JINA**.

**JAIPUR**, an alternative spelling of Jeypore (*q.v.*).

**JALAPA**, capital of the Mexican State of Vera Cruz, is prettily situated at the base of the Cordilleras, 60 m. N.W. of Vera Cruz city; gives its name to jalap, the medicinal plant found in the district.

**JALISCO**, a maritime state in Mexico facing the Pacific; consists chiefly of elevated plateau; enjoys a fine climate; has long-established mining industries, some agriculture, and a growing trade in cotton and woollen goods, tobacco, &c.; capital, Guadalajara.

**JAMAICA** ("Land of Springs"), the largest and most important of the British West India Islands; is one of the Greater Antilles group, and lies some 90 m. S. of the eastern end of Cuba; its greatest length E. and W. 144 m.; is traversed by the Blue Mountains (7400 ft.), whose slopes are clad with luxuriant forests of mahogany, cedar, satin-wood, palm, and other trees; of the numerous rivers, only one, the Black River, is navigable, and that for only flat-bottomed boats and canoes; there are many harbours (Kingston finest), while good roads intersect the island; the climate is oppressively warm and somewhat unhealthy on the coast, but delightful in the interior highlands; for administrative purposes the land area is divided into three counties, Surrey, Middlesex, and Cornwall; the chief trade products are dyewoods, fruit, sugar, rum, coffee, and spices; discovered in 1494 by Columbus, and since 1655 a possession of England.

**JAMES**, the name of three disciples of Christ; James, the elder son of Zebedee, who by order of the high-priest was put to death by Herod Agrippa; James, the younger son of Alphaeus; and James the brother of the Lord, stoned to death.

**JAMES I.**, king of Scotland from 1406 to 1437, son of Robert III., born in Dunfermline; in 1406, while on a voyage to France, he was captured by the English and detained by Henry IV. for 18 years, during which time, however, he was carefully trained in letters, and in all knightly exercises; returning to Scotland in 1424 with his bride, Jane Beaufort, niece of the English king, he took up the reins of government with a firm hand; he avenged himself on the nobles by whose connivance he had been kept so long out of his throne, reduced the turbulent Highlanders to order, and introduced a number of beneficial reforms (*e.g.* a wider parliamentary franchise, a fixed standard for the coinage, a supreme court of civil jurisdiction, a renovated system of weights and measures), and widened Scotland's commercial relations with the Continent; he was a man of scholarly tastes, a patron of learning, and exhibited no mean poetic gift in his well-known poem, "The King's Quhair"; his vigorous and sometimes harsh and vindictive efforts to lower the powers of the nobility procured him their inveterate hatred, and in 1437 he was murdered in the Dominican monastery at Perth by a band of conspirators (1394-1437).

**JAMES II.**, king of Scotland from 1437 to 1460, son of preceding; during his minority the country was torn by rival factions amongst the nobility, the chief point of contest being the wardship of the young king; an attempt on the part of the conspirators who had murdered James I. to place their leader, the Earl of Athole, on the throne, was frustrated; in 1449 James assumed the duties of his kingship, and in the same year married Mary, the daughter of the Duke of Gueldres; an English war then being waged on the Borders was brought

to a close, and the young king entered vigorously upon administrative reforms; in these efforts he was hampered by the opposition of the nobility, and his fiery temper led him to participate in the murder of the chief obstructionist, the Earl of Douglas; protection given to the exiled Douglas by the Yorkists led James to support the claims of Henry VI. in England; he was killed by the bursting of a cannon at the siege of Roxburgh (1430-1460).

**JAMES III.**, king of Scotland from 1460 to 1488, son of James II.; was during his minority under the care of his mother and Bishop Kennedy of St. Andrews, the Earl of Angus being lieutenant-general of the kingdom; but the bishop and the earl died before he was 14, and the nobility fell into faction and disorder again; the first to gain power was Lord Boyd (whose son married the king's sister), but a charge of treason brought about his downfall and exile; the king married Princess Margaret of Denmark in 1469, and gave himself up to a life of quiet ease, surrounded by men of art and culture, while his brothers Albany and Mar, by their military tastes and achievements, won the affections of the nobles; James, becoming jealous, imprisoned them; Albany, who had intrigued with Edward IV., fled to France, Mar died in Craigmillar Castle; while the king and his army were marching to meet expected English action in 1482 the nobles, instigated by Archibald, Bell-the-Cat, seized and hanged the royal favourites at Lauder, and committed the king to Edinburgh Castle; a short reconciliation was effected, but was soon broken, and civil war ensued; the defeat of the royalist forces at Sauchieburn took place in 1488; the king escaped from the field, but was thrown from his horse, and, taking refuge in a house at Beaton's Mill, was there slain (1481-1488).

**JAMES IV.**, king of Scotland from 1488 to 1513, participated in the rebellion which overthrew his father, James III., and succeeded him; but in remorse for his unfaithful conduct wore an iron belt all his life; during his youth his supporters carried on the government in their own interests, and despoiled the nobles who had been loyal to the late king; but when he came of age he showed his independence in choosing good advisers, among them Sir Andrew Wood; his reign was marked by resistance to the claims of the Roman pontiff, by the firm and wise administration of law, the fostering of agriculture, of shipbuilding, and other industries; in 1503 James married Margaret, daughter of Henry VII.; after that king's death relations between the two countries became strained; two English men-of-war captured Andrew Barton's privateers; the jewels which the queen inherited from her father were retained by Henry VIII., and James maintained an alliance with Henry's enemy, France; at the solicitation of the French queen, against the advice of his own queen and nobles, he invaded England in 1513, but the invasion ended in disaster at Flodden, where he and the flower of his army perished; he was able but headstrong, pleasure-loving and extravagant (1473-1513).

**JAMES V.**, king of Scotland from 1513 to 1542, son of James IV., was only an infant when he came to the throne; his mother was regent till her marriage with young Angus, when the nobles called James IV.'s cousin, Albany, from France to assume the regency; French and English factions sprang up; Henry VIII. intrigued in the affairs of the country; anarchy and civil war ensued, and Albany retired to France in 1524; in that year the queen-mother, aided by Henry, took the young king from Sir David Lindsay, to whom he had been entrusted, and assumed the government again in his name; the Douglas family usurped his person and the government in 1525; but James asserted himself three years later, and began to reign in person, displaying judgment and resolution, banishing the Douglases, keeping order in the

Highlands and on the Borders, establishing the College of Justice, protecting the peasantry from the tyranny of the barons, and fostering trade by a commercial treaty with the Netherlands; he married (1) Princess Magdalene of France in 1537, and (2) Mary of Guise in 1538; Henry, aggrieved by James's failure to meet him in conference on Church matters, and otherwise annoyed, sent 30,000 men into Scotland in 1542; disaffection prevented the Scottish forces from acting energetically, and the rout of Solway Moss took place; the king, vexed and shamed, sank into a fever and died at Falkland. In this reign the Reformation began to make progress in Scotland, and would have advanced much farther but that James had to support the clergy to play off their power against the nobles (1512-1542).

**JAMES I. of England and VI. of Scotland**, son of Mary, Queen of Scots, and Darnley, born in Edinburgh Castle; was proclaimed king of Scotland when only 13 months old, in 1567; entrusted to the Earl of Mar, and educated by George Buchanan; Moray, Lennox, Mar, and Morton were successively regents, till James assumed the government in 1581, executing Morton and choosing Arran and Lennox for his advisers; plots and counter-plots, the Raid of Ruthven (1582), the siege of Stirling by some of the nobles with 10,000 troops, mostly from England, the surrender of the king and the fall of Arran in 1585, the insurrection of the Catholic nobles, 1591-4, and the Gowrie Conspiracy in 1600, betrayed the restlessness of the kingdom and the weakness of the king; James married Anne of Denmark 1589; on the death of Elizabeth, in 1603, he succeeded to the throne of England as James I.; was at first popular, but soon forfeited all confidence by his favouritism; he governed through creatures like Carr, Earl of Somerset, and the infamous Buckingham, whose indiscretion brought about a war with Spain in 1624; James died immediately afterwards; he has been described by Sully as "the wisest fool in Christendom"; his conduct was certainly much less creditable than his conversation; he held absurdly high views of the royal prerogative, but he sold patents of nobility, and was careless of the misdeeds of his ministers; he did not live to see revolution, but he saw its precursor in the loosening of the bonds of sympathy between sovereign and people (1566-1625).

**JAMES II. of England and VII. of Scotland**, the son of Charles I., reigned in succession to Charles II. from 1685 to 1688; during the Commonwealth he was a soldier in France and Spain; at the Restoration returned to England as Duke of York, and became Lord High Admiral; avowing himself a Catholic in 1671, the Test Act of 1673 enforced his resignation, and thenceforward repeated attempts were made to exclude him from the succession; on becoming king he promised to maintain the Church and to respect the liberties of the people, but his government all the same was arbitrary and tyrannical; he paraded his Catholicism, persecuted the Covenanters, subordinated English interests to French, permitted the "Bloody Assize," suspended the Test Act, violated the rights of the Universities, gave Church offices to Roman Catholics, and by these and many other acts of despotism made his deposition necessary; leading statesmen invited William of Orange to assume the throne, and James fled to France; an invasion of Ireland in 1689 ended in his defeat at Boyne Water; he retired again to France, and lived at St. Germain till his death (1633-1701).

**JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (STUART)**, son of James II. of England, commonly called the "Old Pretender"; taken to France by his mother on the Revolution, he was proclaimed king of St. Germain on the death of his father (1701) and, after fighting with the French at Oudenarde, etc.,

arrived in Scotland, 1715, having to leave in 1718 owing to his unpopularity with the army; married Maria Clementina Sobieski, 1719; died in Rome and was buried in St. Peter's after a life of intrigue and dissipation (1685-1766).

**JAMES, Epistle of**, a catholic epistle of the New Testament, presumed to have been written by James, the brother of the Lord, addressed to Jewish Christians who, in accepting Christianity, had not renounced Judaism, and the sphere in which it moves is that of Christian morality, agreeably to the standard of ethics given in the Sermon on the Mount. The author looks upon Judaism as the basis of Christianity, and as on the moral side leading up to it, in correspondence with the attestation of Christ, that "salvation is of the Jews."

**JAMES, George Payne Rainsford**, historical novelist, born in London; wrote as many as a hundred novels, beginning with "Richelleu" in 1829, which brought him popularity, profit, and honour; was historiographer-royal to William IV., British consul first in Massachusetts (1850-1852), and later in Venice, where he died (1799-1860).

**JAMES, Henry**, an American theological writer, a disciple of Swedenborg, and an exponent of his system (1811-1852).

**JAMES, Henry**, an Anglo-American novelist, born in New York, but educated in Europe, son of the preceding; studied law at Harvard, but was eventually drawn into literature, and after a spell of magazine work established his reputation as a novelist in 1875 with "Roderick Hudson"; most of his life was spent in Italy and England, and the writing of fiction was varied with several volumes of criticism, chiefly on French life and literature; his novels are characterised by a charming style, by a delicate, discriminating analysis of rather uneventful lives, and by an almost complete absence of strong dramatic situation; in 1915 he was naturalised as a British subject, and in the following year was awarded the Order of Merit (1843-1916).

**JAMES, John Angell**, most influential Congregationalist of his time, born in Dorsetshire; won the esteem of all as pastor of Carr's Lane Chapel, Birmingham, from 1805 to 1859 (1785-1859).

**JAMES, Sir Henry**, military engineer; superintended the geological survey of Ireland, and became in 1854 director-general of the Ordnance Survey (1803-1877).

**JAMES, St.**, James, the son of Zebedee, the patron saint of Spain; his attribute the sword, by which he was decapitated.

**JAMES, William**, American psychologist, brother of Henry James (2) (q.v.); professor of Philosophy at Harvard; published many books on psychological subjects, including the "Varieties of Religious Experience" and "Pragmatism" (1842-1910).

**JAMES RIVER**, an important river of Virginia, U.S., formed by the junction of the Jackson and the Cowpasture; it flows in a south-easterly direction across Virginia, falling into the Atlantic at the S. end of Chesapeake Bay. It has course of 450 m., and is navigable as far as City Point.

**JAMESON, Sir Leander Starr**, leader of the raid upon Johannesburg, born in Edinburgh; studied medicine in his native city and in London; established himself at Kimberley in 1878, and under the patronage of Rhodes became the popular administrator for the South Africa Company at Fort Salisbury in 1891; from Mafeking in December of 1890 he started, with a body of 500 troops, upon his ill-fated incursion into the Transvaal to assist the Uitlanders of Johannesburg; at Krugersdorp the raiders, exhausted by a 24 hours' ride, were repelled by a superior force of Boers, and compelled to surrender; having been handed over to the British authorities "Dr. Jim," as he was familiarly called, was tried in London, and condemned to

15 months' imprisonment, but was liberated on account of ill-health after about five months' incarceration; later became a member of the Cape Legislative Assembly and Premier (1853-1917).

**JAMESON, Robert**, naturalist, born in Leith; appointed professor of Natural History in Edinburgh University in 1804; wrote several works on mineralogy and geology (1774-1854).

**JAMES'S PALACE, St.**, a palace, a brick building adjoining St. James's Park, London, a royal residence from 1698 to 1837, and again (in part) for George V. and Edward VIII. before they came to the throne; occasional functions are still held in the Palace, which even now gives its name to the English Court, representatives of Foreign Powers being accredited to "the Court of St. James's."

**JAMESTOWN**, in Virginia, at mouth of James river; the first permanent English settlement in America, founded in 1607 by the colonists sent out by the London Virginia Company under Captain Newport.

**JAMIESON, Dr. John**, a Scottish antiquary, born in Glasgow; bred for the Church, he became a Dissenting minister; author of the "Etymological Dictionary of the Scottish Language" and other works (1759-1838).

**JAN MAYEN LAND**, a volcanic island, 35 m. in length, situated in the Arctic Ocean between Iceland and Spitzbergen; is the headquarters of considerable seal and whale fisheries; discovered in 1611 by a Dutch navigator of the same name, since 1931 it has been acknowledged as Norwegian territory.

**JANE EYRE**, a novel by Charlotte Brontë; published in 1847.

**JANICULUM**, one of the hills of Rome, on the right bank of the Tiber.

**JANIN, Jules Gabriel**, critic and novelist, born in St. Étienne, France; took to journalism early, and established a reputation by his lively dramatic criticisms in the *Journal des Débats*; he succeeded in 1870 to Sainte-Beuve's chair in the Academy (1804-1874).

**JANIZARIES**, a Turkish military force organised in 1330, and more perfectly in 1336; composed originally of Christian youths taken prisoners in war or kidnapped, and trained as Mohammedans; from being at first 10,000, and fostered by the privileges granted them, increased to 300,000 or 400,000 strong, till they became unruly and a danger to the State, when, after various unsuccessful attempts to crush them, they were in 1826 overborne by the Sultan Mahmoud II. and the remnants, after a wholesale massacre, were disbanded.

**JANNÆUS, Alexander**, the second of the Asmonean kings of Japan; reigned in the beginning of the century before Christ; insulted the Jews by profaning the rites of their religion, and so roused a hostility which was appeased only by his death, the news of which was received with expressions of triumphant exultation (about 128-75 B.C.).

**JANNES and JAMBRES**, the two Egyptian magicians who thought to out rival Moses in the performance of his miracles; supposed to be referred to in 2 Tim. iii. 8 as "withstanding" him.

**JANSEN, Cornelius**, a Dutch theologian and bishop of Ypres, born in Holland; studied the works of Augustine, and wrote a book entitled "Augustinus" in exposition of that great Father's doctrine of grace, which was published after his death, and which gave occasion to a great controversy between his followers, in France especially, and the Jesuits (1583-1638).

**JANSSENISTS**, a party in the Roman Catholic Church, supporters of Jansen's views, who, in opposition to the Jesuits, maintained the Augustinian principle of the sovereign and irresistible nature of divine grace. The most celebrated members of the party were the Port-Royalists (q.v.) of France, in particular Arnauld and Pascal,

and they were opposed not only by the Jesuits, but by both Louis XIV. and the Pope. Driven from France on the death of Louis, they took refuge in Holland, and thither the Pope Clement XI. followed them, first in 1713, hurling a bull against them, and then in 1719 by excommunicating them and driving them for good from within the pale of the Catholic Church.

**JANUARIUS**, St., a Christian who suffered martyrdom under Diocletian, and whose head is preserved in Naples with a phial containing his blood, which, on certain occasions, liquefies when brought into contact with the head. Recourse is had to it on the occasion of public calamities, and it is an object of worship. Festival, Sept. 19.

**JANUARY**, the first month of the year, so called as sacred to Janus (*q.v.*).

**JANUS**, a very ancient Italian deity who presided over the beginning of the several divisions of time, as well as the beginning of all enterprises, in connection with which he was worshipped; he had two heads, or faces, one of which looked behind into the past and the other before into the future, and this power of penetrating into both it is said Saturn endowed him with as a reward for being received on earth when the latter was driven out of heaven; the doors of his temple were never closed, except in the rare event of peace throughout the Roman world.

**JAPAN**, an island empire of the N. Pacific, lying along the E. coast of Asia, and separated from Korea and Primorsk by the Sea of Japan, consists of Honshiu, Shikoku, Kyushu, Yezo, and 4000 small islands; until 1853 foreigners were excluded from the country; a civil war from 1867 to 1868 changed the old feudalism, and the success of Japan against China in 1894 and against Russia in 1904, followed by the part she played in the first world war, raised her to the rank of a Great Power. In 1931 she took Manchuria from China and in 1937 she bombed and invaded China, declaring that she would fight for China's complete surrender. Fought with Germany during the second world war and surrendered to the Allies in Aug., 1945. The government is in the hands of the Mikado, but following the second world war, the Supreme Allied Command approved a new constitution, in 1946, consisting of the House of Representatives and the House of Councillors; members of each House being elected to office. Japan regained her sovereign status after the signing of the Peace Treaty in 1952. Education is now on western lines and there are seven state universities; general education is free, and compulsory. Though not of volcanic origin, the islands are the most mountainous in the world, have many volcanoes and sulphur springs, and are subject to earthquakes; they are very picturesque, and have peaks from 8000 to 12,000 ft. high; the rivers are too swift for navigation; the coast, not much indented, has yet some good harbours; the valleys are well wooded, but the soil not very fertile; temperature and climate are various; nowhere is the heat intense, but in some parts the winter is very cold; there is much rain, but on the whole it is healthy; the chief industry is agriculture; farming is careful and intelligent; rice, cereals, pulse, tea, cotton, and tobacco are raised, and many fruits; gold, silver, all the useful metals, coal, granite, and some decorative stones are found, but good building-stone is scarce; the manufacture of porcelain, lacquer-work, and silk is extensive, and in some artistic work the Japanese are unrivalled; the capital is Tokyo, the chief ports are Yokohama, on the E. of Honshiu, which has grown up since 1854, when the country was opened to trade; Kobe, on the S. coast of the same island, where are also shipbuilding yards; the chief exports are tea, silk, and rice; imports cotton, woolen, iron goods, and chemicals; the Japanese sprung

from an ancient union of Tartars with Ainos and with S. Malays, and have highly developed artistic tastes; the chief religions are Shintoism and Buddhism, and Christianity has many adherents.

**JAPHET**, one of the three sons of Noah and the ancestor of the Gentiles.

**JARNAC**, a town on the Charente, in W. France; the scene of a victory which the Catholics, commanded by the Duc d'Anjou, afterwards Henry III., obtained in 1569 over the Huguenots commanded by Condé.

**JARROW**, in Durham, on the Tyne, 7 m. below Newcastle; is a coal-shipping port, and has extensive shipbuilding and iron manufactures; its monastery was made famous by the Venerable Bede.

**JASHER**, Book of, a Hebrew book twice quoted in the Old Testament, no longer extant.

**JASMIN**, Jacques, barber and Provençal poet, who by his romances, burlesques, and odes, published between 1835 and 1849, raised the patois of the S. of France to the status of a literary language (1798-1864).

**JASON**, a mythological Greek hero, son of Æson, king of Iolcos; brought up by the centaur Chiron, was supplanted on the throne by his half-brother Pelias; undertook the leadership of the Argonautic expedition, assisted by Medea in this enterprise; he took her to wife, but cast her off for Creusa, whom Medea to avenge herself killed, with her father and her two sons by Jason, she herself escaping to Athens in a chariot drawn by winged dragons; Jason took refuge from her fury in the sanctuary of Poseidon near Corinth, where the timber of the ship Argo deposited there, breaking up, fell upon him and crushed him to death.

**JASPER**, an opaque quartz found in all colours, and spotted, striped, and clouded; is valued in ornamental lapidary work because of the polish it takes.

**JASSY**, ancient capital of Moldavia, situated 89 m. N.E. of Bucharest, now capital of a Rumanian dep. of same name; is the seat of an archbishop and a university, and has a large community of Jews; has a trade in corn, spirits, and wine.

**JĀTAKA**, a Pāli collection of stories recounting 550 previous "births" of the Buddha, the earliest collection of popular tales, and the ultimate source of many of Æsop's fables and Western legends.

**JATS**, an Indo-Aryan race of the Punjab, Rajputana, and the United Provinces, numbering about 7 millions; and engaged in agriculture.

**JAVA**, the finest island of the Indian Archipelago, lying between Sumatra and Bali, with the Indian Ocean on the S. and the Java Sea separating it from Borneo on the N., lies E. and W., traversed by a mountain chain with a rich alluvial plain on the N.; there are many volcanoes; the climate is hot, and on the coast unhealthy; the mountains are densely wooded, and the teak forests are valuable; the plain is fertile; coffee, tea, sugar, indigo, and tobacco are grown and exported; all kinds of manufactured goods, wine, spirits, and provisions are imported; the natives are Malays, more civilised than on neighbouring islands; there are 600,000 Chinese, many Europeans and Arabs; the island is nearly as large as England; the chief towns are Batavia, Samarang, and Surabaya, all on the N. A Dutch possession, Java was invaded by the Japanese in 1942; after her liberation in 1945, a republican government was established, which later became the Republic of Indonesia (*q.v.*).

**JAVA MAN**, or *Pithecanthropus erectus*, remains of an early sub-man found by Dubois in Java in 1894; the remains include the top of the skull, teeth, and the thigh bone, and date back to the Pliocene period.

**JAY**, John, American statesman, born in New York, and called to the bar in 1768; took a part in the struggle for independence second only to Washington's; represented his country subsequently in Madrid and London; was first Chief Justice of the

United States, and from 1795 to 1801 governor of New York (1745-1829).

**JAYADEVA**, a Hindu poet of the 12th century, whose great work, the "Gita Govinda," translated by Sir Edwin Arnold as the "Indian Song of Songs," celebrates the love of Krishna and his wife Radha.

**JAZZ**, syncopated dance music; that is to say, its music moves irregularly from bar to bar. It was introduced from America about 1918, and is derived from native music of Africa.

**JEANNE D'ALBRET**. See **D'ALBRET, JEANNE**.

**JEANNE D'ARC**. See **JOAN OF ARC**.

**JEANS**, Sir James, British scientist, secretary of the Royal Society of London from 1919 to 1929, he carried out research and wrote on various subjects, especially the dynamical theory of gases and cosmogony; was knighted 1928 (1877-1946).

**JEBB**, Sir Richard Claverhouse, Greek scholar, born in Dundee; elected in 1889 Regius Professor of Greek in Cambridge; represented Cambridge in Parliament; edited "Sophocles," "The Attic Orators," and wrote introductions to the Iliad and the Odyssey, &c. (1841-1905).

**JEBEL**, in Arabic place-names, denotes a mountain or mountain-range, as in **JEBEL DRUSE**, the mountain of the Druses (*q.v.*), **JEBEL LIBNAN**, Mt. Lebanon, &c.; the word is present in "Gibraltar" and some other names.

**JEDBURGH**, the county town of Roxburghshire, Scot., picturesquely situated on the Jed, 30 m. SW. of Berwick, and 10 m. SW. of Kelso; is an ancient town of many historic memories; made a royal burgh by David I.; contains the ruins of an abbey, and has some woollen manufactures.

**JEDDAH**, a town on the Red Sea, 50 m. W. of Mecca, of which it is the port, where the pilgrims disembark for the holy city; is a place of trade, less considerable than it once was.

**JEJEEBHOOY**, Sir Jamsetjee, Indian philanthropist, a Parsee by birth and creed, born in Bombay; realised a fortune as a merchant, and employed it in releasing debtors from jail by paying their debts, and in founding a hospital and schools, among other public benefactions; in 1857 was made a baronet (1788-1859).

**JEFFERIES**, John Richard, writer on rural subjects, born near Swindon, Wilts, son of a gamekeeper; was first a journalist and novelist, but attained success in "The Gamekeeper at Home," 1878; this work he followed up with many others dealing with nature and wild life; he died after six years' illness at Goring, Sussex; he was the greatest describer of English country life since White of Selbourne (1848-1887).

**JEFFERSON**, Thomas, American statesman, born in Shadwell, Virginia; took a prominent part in the Revolution, and claimed to have drawn up the Declaration of Independence; he secured the decimal coinage for the States in 1783; was plenipotentiary in France in 1784, and subsequently minister there; as third President (1801-1807) he saw the Louisiana purchase and the prohibition of the slave-trade; after his retirement he devoted himself to education; he was a man of extremes, but honest and consistent in his policy (1743-1826).

**JEFFREY**, Francis, Lord, a celebrated critic and lawyer, born in Edinburgh; trained for and called to the bar in 1794; with a fine cultivated literary taste devoted himself principally to literary criticism, and being a Whig in politics was associated with the originators of the *Edinburgh Review*, and became its first editor in 1802, which he continued to be till 1829, contributing to its pages all along articles of great brilliance; he was distinguished also at the bar in several famous trials; became Lord Advocate of Scotland in 1830, M.P. for Edinburgh in 1832, and finally, in 1834, one of the judges in the Court of Session (1773-1850).

**JEFFREYS**, George, First Baron, of infamous memory, born in Wales; became Chief Justice of England in 1683; was one of the advisers and promoters of the tyrannical proceedings of James II.'s reign, and notorious for his cruel and vindictive judgments as a judge, to the indignation of the people; tried to escape on the arrival of William; was discovered lurking in a public-house at Wapping, and apprehended and committed to the Tower, where he died (1648-1689).

**JEHOL**, an ancient city of Inner Mongolia, 110 m. N.E. of Peking, capital of a province of the same name, now absorbed by Manchukuo; known also by its Chinese name, Chengtehfu, it was formerly the summer residence of the Manchu emperors.

**JEHOVAH**, the name of God in the Hebrew Scriptures as *self-existent*, and the Creator and Lord of all things, in the regard of the Jews too sacred to be pronounced, and in the Authorised Version often rendered by the word **LORD** in small capital letters.

**JEHOVIST**, or **JAHVIST**, the name given by Biblical critics to the presumed author of those passages of the Old Testament, especially the first six books, in which the name of the Deity is rendered as "Jehovah" or "Yahweh." Cf. **ELOHIST**.

**JEHU**, a king of Israel of the 9th century B.C., ascending the throne after a successful revolution, fomented by himself, in the course of which Jehoram, the former king, Abaziah of Judah, Jezebel, and many worshippers of Baal were slain, and the line of Ahab exterminated; he was noted for his furious chariot-driving.

**JEKYLL**, Dr., and Mr. Hyde, the good nature and the bad struggling for the ascendancy in the same person, generally to the defeat of the former, as dealt with in R. L. Stevenson's novel of the name.

**JELLICOE**, John Rushworth, 1st Earl, British admiral. He entered the navy at the age of 18, saw service in the Egyptian War of 1882 and at Peking in the Boxer Rising, when he was wounded. From 1902 to 1910 he was at the Admiralty, and in 1910 became commander of the Atlantic Fleet. In Aug., 1914, he became commander of the Grand Fleet, a position he held till after the battle of Jutland in 1916, when he handed over command to Beatty and became First Sea Lord, in which capacity he handled the U-boat menace. He was raised to the peerage as Viscount in 1917, and given an Earldom in 1925; from 1920 to 1924 he was Governor-General of New Zealand, and in 1928 succeeded Haig as President of the British Legion, holding that office till 1932; he had been made Admiral-of-the-Fleet in 1919 (1850-1935).

**JEMAPPES**, a manufacturing Belgian town, 3 m. W. of Mons, where Dumouriez in the name of the French Republic defeated the Austrians in 1792.

**JENA**, in Thuringia, on the Saale, 14 m. SE. of Weimar, an old town with memories of Luther, Goethe, and Schiller; has a university founded to be a centre of Reformation influence, and since associated with Fichte, Schelling, Hegel, and the Schlegels, who were teachers there; on Oct. 14, 1806, the Prussians were completely defeated by the French near the town.

**JENGHIZ KHAN**. See **GENGHIZ KHAN**.

**"JENKIN'S EAR"** refers to an incident which provoked a war with Spain in 1739, viz., the conduct of the officer of a Spanish guardship not far from Havana towards the captain of an English trading ship of the name of Jenkins; the Spaniards boarded his ship, could find nothing contraband on board, but treated him cruelly, cut off his left ear, which he brought home in wadding, to the infaming of the English people against Spain. Doubts were thrown on the truth of Jenkins's story at the time, it being suggested that his ear had been severed in the pillory; the war became part of the War of the Austrian Succession.

**JENNER**, Edward, an English physician, born in

Berkeley, who practised there; was the discoverer of inoculation with cowpox as a preventive of smallpox, or vaccination, as it is called, a discovery which immortalised his name (1749-1823).

**JENNER**, Sir William, an eminent physician, born in Chatham; he was physician to both Queen Victoria and the Prince of Wales (Edward VII.); discovered the symptoms which differentiate typhus from typhoid fever (1815-1895).

**JEPHTHAH**, one of the Judges of Israel, famed for his rash vow in the event of victory to offer in sacrifice the first object that came out of his house on his return, which happened to be his daughter and only child, and whom it would seem he sacrificed, after allowing her two months to bewail her fate along with her maidens; it is not stated that her father actually sacrificed her, and it is thought she was only doomed to perpetual virginity.

**JEREMIAH**, a Hebrew prophet, born in Anathoth, a priestly city 3 m. N. of Jerusalem, where, after his removal thither, he spent as a prophet the greater part of his life, viz., from 629 to 588 B.C.; his prophecy was a lifelong protest against the iniquity and folly of his countrymen, and was conceived in bitter foreboding of the hopeless ruin they were bringing down upon their heads; his faithfulness offended friend and foe alike, and more than one plot was laid against his life which was one of ever-deepening sadness and one long wail over the ruin of the country he so loved; he lived to see the issue of his prediction in the captivity of the people, though he did not go into captivity with them, the conqueror having allowed him to remain as he wished; he appears to have died in Egypt; the book of "Lamentations" (q.v.), and also some of the Psalms, have been traditionally ascribed to him. See **HEBREW PROPHECY**.

**JEREX**, another spelling of Xeres.

**JERICHO**, an ancient city of Palestine, in the SW. of a plain of the same name that extends W. of the Jordan and NW. of the Dead Sea; it was the first city taken by the Israelites when they entered the Holy Land, the walls falling down before them after being compassed for seven days by the priests blowing on rams' horns and followed by the people. In the first world war it was captured by Allenby after severe fighting in 1918.

**JEROME**, Jerome Klappa, dramatist and journalist, author of "Idle Thoughts of an Idle Fellow," "Three Men in a Boat," "Diary of a Pilgrimage," etc., as also of some plays, including the very successful "The Passing of the Third Floor Back"; for many years he was co-editor of the *Iller*, and editor of a weekly magazine journal, *To-Day* (1850-1927).

**JEROME**, St., a Father of the Church, born in N. Myria, of rich parents, presumably Christian, although he first became Christian himself of his own election after he was grown up; and from the day of his baptism, "he left," as he says, "not only parents and kindred, but the accustomed luxuries of delicate life"; his fame rests on a translation of the Scriptures into Latin, known as the Vulgate, which he executed at Bethlehem at intervals from A.D. 385 to 404, with the design of showing to the Latin world what was and what was not contained in the original documents for the faith of the Church, and with the result that in the long run the Old and the New Testaments were for the first time presented to and received by the Church as both of equal, or at least common, authority, and as both sections of one book (321-420).

**JEROME OF PRAGUE**, born in Prague; studied there and at Oxford (where he came under Wycliffe's influence), Paris, Heidelberg, and Cologne; acquired great learning, and displayed great energy and oratorical power; attracted the notice of the kings of Poland and Hungary; joined John Huss in his agitation against the abuses of

the Church; became involved in the movement against Huss and, though he recanted, afterwards withdrew his recantation, and was burned at Constance (c. 1385-1416).

**JERROLD**, Douglas William, dramatist and wit, born in London, son of a theatrical manager; began life as a printer; author of "Black-eyed Susan" and other plays; contributed to *Punch* "Mrs. Caudle's Curtain Lectures" among other pieces, and edited magazines (1803-1857).

**JERSEY**, the largest and richest of the Channel Islands, lies 15 m. off the French coast, 100 m. S. of Portland Bill, is oblong in shape, with great bays in the coast, and slopes from the N. to the SW.; the soil is devoted chiefly to pasture, potato, and tomato culture; the exports are early potatoes and tomatoes for the London market and the famous Jersey cattle, the purity of whose breed is carefully preserved; the island is self-governing, has a somewhat primitive land tenure, is remarkably free from poverty and crime, and has been under the English crown since 1066; the capital is St. Helier, where there is a college, a public library, a harbour, and a good market; area 45 sq. m.

**JERSEY CITY**, the most populous city in New Jersey, is separated from New York (it is part of Greater New York) only by the Hudson River; has no pretension of beauty, but is a busy railway centre; has very varied manufactures, including sugar, flour, machinery, and chemicals, extensive shipping interests, and great trade in iron, coal, and agricultural produce.

**JERUSALEM**, holy city of the Jews, belonged originally to the Jebusites, but was captured by David and made his capital; a strong place, built on four hills 2000 ft. above the Mediterranean, enclosed within walls and protected nearly all round by deep valleys and rising grounds beyond; it has been so often besieged, overthrown, and rebuilt that the present city stands on rubbish heaps, the ruins of ancient structures. It has a Hebrew University (founded 1925), and is the seat of a Protestant bishop and a Greek patriarch.

**JERUSALEM**, Kingdom of, kingdom founded by Godfrey of Bouillon in 1099 and overthrown by Saladin in 1187.

**JERUSALEM DELIVERED**, an epic poem in 50 cantos by Tasso and published in 1575, the appearance of which constitutes one of the great epochs in the history of literature.

**JESUITS**, or **SOCIETY OF JESUS**, the religious order founded by Ignatius Loyola (q.v.) in 1534, and approved of by bull of Paul III. in 1540, for the conversion of heretics and the propagation of the Roman Catholic faith, and reputed, however self-denying at times, to be unscrupulous in the means its members employed to achieve their ends, which were, broadly speaking, to re-establish over Christendom the authority of the Church; they formed communities in the several countries of Europe, but their policy was found dangerous to political liberty as well as religious, and in time they lost considerable ground which, eventually, they recovered in most countries; they have several communities in the south of Europe, and colleges in England, Ireland, and the United States, while their missions to the heathen are numerous and successful.

**JESUS**, Son of Sirach. See **ECCLESIASTICUS**.

**JESUS CHRIST** (i.e. the anointed Divine Saviour), the Son of God and the hope of Israel, Saviour of mankind, who was born in Bethlehem of the Virgin Mary four years before the commencement of the Christian era, and who suffered death on the cross for the salvation of His people in A.D. 33, after a life of sorrow over the sins of the world and an earnest pleading with men to turn from sin unto God as revealed in Himself, in the life He led, the words He spoke, and the death He died, and after leaving behind Him a Spirit which He promised

would guide those who believed in Him unto all truth, a Spirit which was and would prove to be the spirit of His manifestation in the flesh from birth onwards to death, and through death to the very grave. See **CHRISTIANITY**.

**JET**, a hard, black, bituminous lignite, capable of an excellent polish and easily carved, hence useful for trinkets and ornaments, which have been made of it from very early times; is found in France, Spain, and Saxony, but the best supplies come from Whitby, Yorkshire.

**JET PROPULSION** (of aircraft) is based, briefly, on the following principle: air is drawn into ducts at the nose of the aircraft or leading edge of the wings. It mixes with liquid fuel and is compressed, fired in a combustion chamber, expanded by heat and forced through jets or nozzles which emerge from the tail of the fuselage or the rear side of the wings.

**JEU DE FAÛME**, an oath which the deputies of the Third Estate took on June 13, 1789, not to separate till they had given France a constitution.

**JEUNESSE DORÉE** (*Il*, gilded youth), name given to a body of young dandies who, after the fall of Robespierre, strove to bring about a counter-revolution.

**JEVONS**, William Stanley, logician and political economist, born in Liverpool; in 1866 was professor of Logic of Owens College, Manchester, and 10 years later professor of Political Economy in University College, London; distinguished himself both as a lecturer and a writer; was drowned while bathing at Bexhill (1835-1882).

**JEW**, The Wandering, a Jew bearing the name of Ahasuerus, whom, according to an old legend, Christ condemned to wander over the earth till He should return again to judgment, because he drove Him brutally away as, weary with the cross He carried, He sat down to rest on a stone before his door; in symbolic token, it is surmised, of the dispersion of the whole Jewish people over the earth as homeless wanderers by way of judgment for their rejection of Christ.

**JEWEL** John, early English Protestant divine, born near Ilfracombe; educated at Oxford; became Tutor of Corpus Christi; embraced the Reformed faith, and was secretary to Peter Martyr in 1547; he received the living of Sunningwell, Berks, in 1551, but on Mary's accession fled to Strasbourg; Elizabeth made him Bishop of Salisbury in 1559, and three years later he published his "Apology for the English Church," in his defence of which he sought to base the faith of the Church on the direct teaching of Christ apart from that of the Fathers (1522-1571).

**JEWS**, The, a people of Semitic origin, descended from Abraham in the line of Jacob. Their history starts with the migration of the family of Jacob to Egypt, where they are said to have remained for 200 years until oppressed by the Egyptians and led by Moses and Joshua into Palestine at some unknown date, probably between 1580 and 1230 B.C. Saul became the first king about 1020 B.C., and in 937 the country was split into Judah and Israel. The latter was conquered by Salmanser of Assyria and the people taken into captivity in Media in 720 B.C., and in 588 B.C. Nebuchadnezzar captured Jerusalem and took the tribes of Judah and Benjamin captive to Babylon. From the time of their captivity in Media the Israelites were lost, and their fate has given rise to speculations (see **BRITISH-ISRAELITES**). After 70 years' captivity in Babylon the tribes of Judah and Benjamin returned to Palestine, where they were in turn subject to Alexander the Great, Egypt, and Syria; the revolt of the Maccabees (c. 166) was followed by general anarchy and civil war until, in 63, Rome intervened. Judea became tributary and, in A.D. 6, was made a Roman province under a procurator (*cf.* **PILATE**

**Pontius**); in 66 the Jews again revolted. Vespasian invaded Judea in the following year, and in 70 Titus captured Jerusalem, destroyed the city and the Temple, and the final dispersion of the Jews over Europe and the East commenced.

It was not until after the first world war that any attempt was made to repatriate the Jews. The race has been conspicuous for the profession of a religion that has issued from them and affected to the core the rest of the civilised world. Their religion was determined by a moral standard; through them more than through any other race has the moral principle, or the law of conscience, been evolved in humanity as the sovereign law of life, and this at length resolved itself into a faith in one God, the sole ruler in heaven and on earth, the law of whose government is truth and righteousness; but it is to be noted that the Jewish religion never was the religion of the Jewish people, but was from first to last solely the religion of the lawgivers and prophets sent to teach them, to whom they never as a race paid much heed. The Nazi party came into power in Germany in 1933 and proceeded with a policy of annihilation of Jewish people within that country. Many thousands of Jews who were domiciled in Europe suffered cruel and untimely deaths when their countries were over-run by the Germans during the second world war. It is estimated that one-third of the total of Jewish people were killed during the second world war.

**JEWISH PLATO**, The, a name given to the Philo Judæus (q.v.).

**JEYPORE**, a state in Rajputana; the soil is rocky and sandy; but there is much irrigation; copper, iron, and cobalt are found; enamelled gold ware and salt are manufactured; at the capital, Jeyapore, one of the handsomest towns in India, there is a State college and a school of art; its business is chiefly banking and exchange, and it is an important tourist centre.

**JEZEBEL**, the wicked wife of Ahab, king of Israel, whose fate is recorded in 2 Kings ix. 30-7; gives name to a bold, flaunting woman of loose morals.

**JEZREEL**, Valley of. See **ESDRAËLON**.

**JIBUTI**, capital and seaport of French Somaliland, on the Gulf of Aden opposite the British colony of Aden; it is connected by a French owned railway with Addis Ababa, cap. of Abyssinia, and is a free port.

**JIDDAH**, another spelling of Jeddah (q.v.).

**JINA** (*Il*, the "victorious" one, as contrasted with Buddha, the merely "awakened" one) is in the religion of the Jainas (q.v.) one of a class of sages (24 in all) who are superior to the Hindu gods and who have appeared at long intervals. The Jainas claim that Buddha was a disciple of their founder, Mahavira, the last jina, who had completed the faith to which Buddha had only been awakened.

**JINGO**, a name derived from the words of a popular music-hall refrain, and given to a political party favourable to an aggressive, menacing policy in foreign affairs; first applied in 1877 to that political section in Great Britain which provoked the Turco-Russian war of 1878.

**JINN**, in the Arabian mythology one of a class of genii (q.v.) born of fire.

**JINNAH**, Mohammed Ali, was leader of the Indian Moslems. A barrister, he entered politics in 1906; joined the Moslem league in 1913 and was elected president three years later. Supported the partition of India and became Pakistan's first governor-general (1876-1948).

**JOAB**, the nephew and a general of David; put to death by order of Solomon about 960 B.C.

**JOACHIM**, Joseph, a distinguished violinist, born near Presburg; famous as a youthful prodigy; was encouraged by Mendelssohn; visited London and frequently played at concerts; became head of the Academy of Music at Berlin in 1869 (1831-1907).



**JOACHIM, St.**, the husband of St. Anne, and the father of the Virgin Mary.

**JOAN, Pope**, a woman who, in the guise of a man with male accomplishments, is said for two years, five months and four days to have been Pope of Rome (as John VII.) between Leo IV. and Benedict III. about 853-855, and whose sex was discovered by the premature birth of a child during some public procession. The story has long been an exploded myth.

**JOAN OF ARC, St.**, or **MAID OF ORLEANS**, a French heroine, born in Domrémy, of poor parents, but nursed in an atmosphere of religious enthusiasm, and subject, in consequence, to fits of religious ecstasy, in one of which she seemed to hear voices calling to her from heaven to devote herself to the deliverance of France, which was then being laid desolate by an English invasion, occupied at the time in besieging Orleans; inspired with the passion thus awakened she sought access to Charles VII., then Dauphin, and offered to raise the siege referred to, and thereafter conduct him to Rheims to be crowned; whereupon, permission being granted, she marched from Blois at the head of 5,000 men, drove the English soldiers from their entrenchments, sent them careering to a distance, and thereafter conducted Charles to Rheims to be crowned, standing beside him till the coronation ceremony was ended; with this act she considered her mission finished, but she was tempted afterwards to assist in raising the siege of Compiègne, and on the occasion of a sally was taken prisoner by the Burgundians, handed over to the English, and after an imprisonment of four months tried for sorcery, and condemned to be burned alive; she met her fate in the market-place of Rouen with fortitude. Her sentence was revoked in 1456, and she was canonised in 1920 (1412-1431).

**JOANNES DAMASCENUS**, Eastern theologian and hymn-writer, born in Damascus; was a zealous defender of icon-worship; was said to have had his right hand chopped off by the machinations of his foes, which was afterwards restored to him by the Virgin; d. 754, at the age of 70.

**JOB, Book of**, in the Old Testament, partly didactic and partly biographic; that is to say, the object of the author is to solve a problem in part speculatively, or in the intelligence, and in part spiritually, or in the life; the speculative solution being that sufferings are to prove and purify the righteous, and the spiritual consisting in accepting them not as of merely Divine appointment, but manifestations of God Himself, which is accomplished in the experience of Job when he exclaims at last, "Now mine eye seeth Thee." The interest and value of the story depend on its universal and eternal truth; its authorship is unknown, and of little relevance, but it was composed by a Jew, probably in the 4th or 5th centuries B.C., and from older traditional material.

**JOCASTE**, the wife of Laius, king of Thebes, and mother of Oedipus; she afterwards married the latter, not knowing that he was her son, and on discovery of the crime put an end to herself, though not till after she had become the mother of Eteocles, Polynices, Antigone, and Ismené.

**JOCLEIN DE BRAKELONDE**, an old 12th-century St. Edmundsbury monk, who left behind him a "Chronical" of the Abbey from 1173 to 1202, which, published in 1840 by the Camden Society, gave occasion to the "Past and Present" of Thomas Carlyle; he had been chaplain to the Abbot Samson, the hero of his book, living beside him night and day for the space of six years, and was thus able to make a record of English life and society of his time; d. 1211.

**JOCKEY CLUB**, the governing body of horse-racing on the flat in England, founded in 1750, with headquarters at Newmarket, the Stewards of which have very wide powers, including the

licensing of trainers, jockeys, and race-courses, the appointment of clerks of the course and other officials, the adjudication of disputes, and the "warning off" of undesirables from Newmarket Heath—a prohibition that applies equally to all race-courses. Steeplechasing is similarly controlled by the National Hunt Committee.

**JODHPUR**, former Princely state, now part of Rajasthan, India; camels and sheep are reared, but rainfall is slight and little is grown apart from millet, except in the irrigated areas; tin, lead, and iron are found; salt is made at Sambhar Lake. The state revolted at the Murny. Jodhpur, the capital, is 350 m. SW. of Delhi, and is connected by rail with Jeypore and Bombay. The name is given to a certain make of riding-breeches.

**JOEL**, a Hebrew prophet, author of a book of the Old Testament that bears his name and that is of uncertain date, but is written on the great broad lines of all Hebrew prophecy, and reads us the same moral lesson, that from the judgments of God there is no outlet for the sinner except in repentance, and that in repentance lies the pledge of deliverance from all evil and of the enjoyment of all good.

**JOFFRE, Joseph**, French general. Joining the army in 1870, he was in charge of a battery during the siege of Paris that year. The outbreak of the first world war found him commander-in-chief of the French army, and he held the position till 1917, co-operating first with French and after 1916 with Haig. In 1917 he resigned his command and was succeeded by Nivelle; in 1916 he had been made a Marshal of France, and in 1918 was elected to the Academy (1852-1931).

**JOHANNESBURG**, the chief city of South Africa, 30 m. S. of Pretoria, and 820 m. N.E. of Cape Town; is the centre of Witwatersrand gold-mining fields. Once an ill-equipped town, it made rapid progress last century. Electric railways connect it with Delagoa Bay, Durban, Port Elizabeth, and Cape Town, and there is a modern airport, construction of which began in 1947. It possesses many fine buildings, the Town Hall being especially notable, and the University of the Witwatersrand, founded in 1923 on the basis of the School of Mines and Technology.

**JOHN**, king of England from 1199 to 1216, was the most vicious, short-sighted, tyrannical, and unscrupulous of English monarchs; the son of Henry II., he married Hawisa of Gloucester, and succeeded his brother Richard I., being Richard's nominee, and the tacitly elect of the people; his nephew, Arthur, claimed the French dominions, and was supported by the French king, Philip; in 1200 he divorced Hawisa, and married Isabel of Angoulême, a child-heiress; this provoked the French barons; in the war that ensued Arthur was captured, and subsequently murdered either by John himself or by his orders; Philip invaded Normandy, and with the fall of the Château-Gaillard in 1204 most of the French possessions were lost to the English crown; then followed John's quarrel with Pope Innocent III. over the election of an archbishop of Canterbury; the Pope consecrated Stephen Langton; John refused to receive him; in 1208 the kingdom was placed under an interdict, and next year the king was excommunicated; John on his side confiscated Church property, exiled the bishops, exacted homage of William of Scotland, and put down risings in Ireland and Wales; but a bill, deposing him and absolving his vassals from allegiance, forced him to submit, and he resigned his crown to the Pope's envoy in 1213; this exaction on Innocent's part initiated the opposition to Rome which culminated in the English Reformation; the rest of the reign was a struggle between the king, relying on his suzerain the Pope, and the people, barons, and clergy, for the first time on one side; war broke out;

the king was forced to sign Magna Charta at Runnymede in 1215, but the Pope annulled the Charter, whereupon the barons appealed for help to the Dauphin, and were prosecuting the war when John died at Newark (1166-1216).

**JOHN**, the name of 23 Popes. **J. I.**, Pope from 523 to 526, was canonised; **J. II.**, Pope from 532 to 535; **J. III.**, Pope from 560 to 574; **J. IV.**, Pope from 640 to 642; **J. V.**, Pope from 686 to 687; **J. VI.**, Pope from 701 to 705; **J. VII.**, Pope from 705 to 707; **J. VIII.**, Pope from 872 to 882; **J. IX.**, Pope from 888 to 900; **J. X.**, Pope from 914 to 928; **J. XI.**, Pope from 931 to 936; **J. XII.**, Pope from 956 to 964—was only 18 when elected, led a licentious life; **J. XIII.**, Pope from 965 to 972; **J. XIV.**, Pope from 984 to 985; **J. XV.**, Pope in 985; **J. XVI.**, Pope from 985 to 996; **J. XVII.**, Pope in 1003; **J. XVIII.**, Pope from 1003 to 1009; **J. XIX.**, Pope from 1024 to 1033; **J. XX.**, anti-Pope from 1043 to 1046; **J. XXI.**, Pope from 1276 to 1277; **J. XXII.**, Pope from 1316 to 1334—a learned man, a steadfast, and a courageous; **J. XXIII.**, Pope in 1410, deposed in 1415—was an able man, but unscrupulous, and is generally reckoned as an anti-Pope.

**JOHN, Augustus Edwin**, British artist. He studied at the Slade School, started exhibiting with the New English Art Club in 1899, and specialised largely in portraiture. Although unconventional in his art he became an A.R.A. in 1921 and R.A. in 1928 (1878- ).

**JOHN, Epistles of**, three Epistles, presumed to have been written by the author of the Gospel, from the correspondence between them both as regards thought and expression; the occasion of writing them was the appearance of Antichrist within the bounds of the Church, in the denial of Christ as God manifest in the flesh, and the object of writing them was to emphasise the fact that eternal life had appeared in Him.

**JOHN, Knights of St.**, a religious order of knights, founded in 1048, and instituted properly in 1110, for the defence of pilgrims to Jerusalem; established a church and a cloister there, with a hospital for poor and sick pilgrims, and were hence called the Hospital Brothers of St. John of Jerusalem; the knights consisted of three classes, knights of noble birth to bear arms, priests to conduct worship, and serving brothers to tend the sick; on the fall of Jerusalem they retired to Cyprus, conquered Rhodes, and called themselves Knights of Rhodes; driven thence they settled in Malta and took the name of Knights of Malta, after which the knight-hood had various fortunes. In England the order was revived in 1830 and was granted a royal charter in 1888; it devotes itself principally to first-aid and ambulance work.

**JOHN, Prester**, a supposed king and priest of a mediæval kingdom, in the interior of Asia; converted to Christianity by the Nestorian missionaries; was defeated and killed in 1202 by Genghis Khan, who had been tributary to him but had revolted; he was distinguished for piety and magnificence—but his story is almost entirely mythical.

**JOHN, St., The Apostle**, the son of Zebedee and Salome, the sister of the Virgin Mary; originally a fisherman on the Galilean Lake; after being a disciple of John the Baptist became one of the earliest disciples of Christ; much beloved and trusted by his Master; lived after His death for a time in Jerusalem, and then at Ephesus as bishop, where he died at a great age; he lived to see the rise of the Gnostic heresy, against which, as a denial that Christ had come in the flesh, he protested with his last breath as an utter denial of Christ; he is represented in Christian art as either writing his Gospel, bearing a chalice out of which a serpent issues, or in a cauldron of boiling oil.

**JOHN, The Gospel According to**, the fourth Gospel, of which tradition alleges St. John was the author, and which is presumed to have been

written by him at Ephesus about A.D. 78; its great design is to bear witness to the Son of God as having come in the flesh, as being not an ideal, therefore, but a real incarnation, and as in the reality of that being the light and life of man; whereas the scene of the other Gospels is chiefly laid in Galilee, that of John's is mostly in Judea, recording, as it does, no fewer than seven visits to the capital, and while it portrays the person of Christ as the light of life, it represents him as again and again misunderstood, even by those well disposed to Him, as if the text of his Gospel were "the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehendeth it not"; the authenticity of this Gospel has been much debated, and its composition has by recent criticism been referred to somewhere between A.D. 160 and 170.

**JOHN OF DAMASCUS.** See **JOANNES DAMASCENUS**.

**JOHN OF GAUNT**, Duke of Lancaster, third son of Edward III.; an ambitious man; vainly seized the crown of Castile; supported the Wyclifites against the clergy; married Blanche of Lancaster, and was made duke by Henry IV.; afterwards married Constance, daughter of Pedro of Castile; was father of Henry IV. of England, and great-great-grandfather of Henry VII. (1340-1399).

**JOHN O' GROT'S HOUSE**, on the Caithness coast, 1½ m. W. of Duncansby Head, marks the northern limit of the Scottish mainland; the house was said to have been erected eight-sided, with a door at each side and an octagonal table within, to compromise the question of precedence among eight branches of the descendants of a certain Dutchman, John o' Groot.

**JOHN OF LEYDEN**, originally a tailor; attained great power as an orator; joined the Anabaptists, and in 1534 established at Münster, in Westphalia, a society based on communistic and polygamic principles; but the bishop of Münster interfered, and next year he was put to death (1509-1536).

**JOHN OF SALISBURY**, bishop of Chartres, born in Salisbury, of Saxon lineage; was a pupil of Abelard; was secretary first to Theobald and then to Thomas à Becket, archbishop of Canterbury; was present at the assassination of the latter; afterwards he retired to France and was made bishop; wrote the Lives of St. Thomas and St. Anselm, and other works of importance in connection with the scholasticism of the time (1120-1180).

**JOHN THE BAPTIST**, the forerunner of Christ, who baptised with water unto, or on the confession of, repentance, in anticipation of, and in preparation for, the appearance in the immediate future of One who would baptise with the Spirit and with fire; the story of his execution at the hands of Herod is well known, and the motive for it.

**JOHN II., The Good**, king of France from 1350 to 1364, succeeded his father Philip VI.; at the battle of Poitiers he was captured and carried to England; four years later he was allowed by the Treaty of Bretigny to return to France on payment of a ransom, but as the money was not forthcoming he chivalrously came back to London, where he died in honourable captivity (1319-1364).

**JOHN'S EVE**, St., a festival celebrated with fires on Midsummer Eve; very universally observed, and with similar rites throughout Europe, in the Middle Ages, the celebration of it being associated with many superstitious practices.

**JOHNSON, Andrew**, seventeenth American President, born in Raleigh, N. Carolina; was entirely self-educated, and became a tailor; settling in Tennessee he entered the State legislature in 1839; he sat in Congress from 1843 till 1853; was for four years Governor of Tennessee, and sat in the Senate from 1857 to 1863; though in favour of slavery, he discountenanced secession and supported Lincoln, whom he succeeded as President in 1865, and

whose policy he continued; but he lost the confidence of Congress, which indeed he treated somewhat cavalierly; his removal of Secretary Stanton led to his impeachment for violation of the Tenure of Office Act; he was tried before the Senate, but acquitted, and completed his term (1858-1875).

**JOHNSON, Samuel**, the great English lexicographer, born in Lichfield, the son of a bookseller; received his early education in his native town and completed it at Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1725; in 1736 he married a widow named Porter, who brought him £500; started a boarding-school, which did not prosper, and at the end of a year he removed to London together with David Garrick, who had been a pupil under him; here he became connected with Cave, a printer, the proprietor of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, with whom he had previously corresponded, and contributed to the pages of the magazine, earning thereby a meagre livelihood, eking out his means by reporting Parliamentary debates in terms which expressed the drift of them, but in his own pompous language; in 1740 he published a poem entitled the "Vanity of Human Wishes," and about the same time commenced his world-famous Dictionary, which was published in 1755; during the progress of the Dictionary Johnson edited the *Rambler*, writing most of the contents himself, carrying it on for two years; in 1758 he started the *Idler*; in 1782 the King granted him a pension of £300, and by this he was raised above the straitened circumstances which till then had all along weighed upon him, and was able to live in comparative affluence for the last 22 years of his life; five years after he instituted the Literary Club, which consisted of the most celebrated men of the time, his biographer, Boswell, having by this time been introduced to him, as subsequently the family of Mr. Thrale; in 1770 he began his "Lives of the English Poets," and in 1773 he made a tour in the Highlands with Boswell, of which journey he shortly afterwards published an account; Johnson's writings are not widely read nowadays, but the story of his life as written by Boswell (*g.v.*) is a veritable human document, and will last as long as men revere those qualities of mind and heart that distinguish the English race, of which he is the typical representative (1709-1845).

**JOHNSTON, Alexander Keith**, cartographer, born in Kirkhill, Midlothian; was an engraver by trade, and devoted himself with singular success to the preparation of atlases; the "National Atlas" was published in 1843, and the "Royal Atlas of Geography" (1861) was the finest till then produced; he also executed atlases physical, geological, and astronomical, and constructed the first physical globe; honours were showered upon him by home and foreign geographical societies; he died at Ben Rhydding (1804-1871).

**JOHNSTON, Sir Harry Hamilton**, administrator, explorer, and author; born in London; on scientific expeditions to Congo, Mt. Kilimanjaro, and Lakes Nyassa and Tanganyika between 1882 and 1889; last-named expedition led to the founding of the British Central Africa Protectorate, of which he was administrator for six years; from 1899 to 1901 he acted as Special Commissioner and Consul-General for the Uganda Protectorate, and it was during this term of office that he discovered the okapi in the Semliki Forest, in 1901; his writings deal with African exploration and development, and with various Empire problems; he also published some novels (1858-1927).

**JOHNSTONE**, a Renfrewshire manufacturing town on the Black Cart, 3½ m. W. of Paisley; has flax, cotton, paper, and engineering industries.

**JOHORE**, one of the states of the Federation of Malaya, at the S. end of the peninsula; nearly half the population is Chinese; connected with Singapore by road and rail.

**JOINVILLE, Jean, Sire de**, French chronicler, seneschal of Champagne, born in Châlons-sur-Marne; author of the "Vie de St. Louis"; followed Louis IX. in the crusade of 1245, but refused to join in that of 1270; he lived through six reigns, and his "Vie de St. Louis," dealing chiefly with the Crusade, gossipy, and abounding in digressions, is one of the most remarkable books of the Middle Ages and a circumstantial record of mediæval life and thought (1224-1319).

**JOKAL, Maurus**, or Moritz, Hungarian novelist and voluminous author, born in Komorn; published his first novel, "Working Days," in 1845; in 1848 took a prominent part in the Hungarian struggle, but afterwards devoted himself to literature; wrote over 300 miscellaneous books, dramas, essays, &c., and edited a political newspaper; his work resuscitated Hungarian literature; was in his old age an able debater in parliament (1825-1904).

**JOLIET, Louis**, French Canadian explorer, born in Quebec; with Marquette traversed the Wisconsin River to the upper reaches of the Mississippi; made journeys to Hudson Bay and Labrador in the interests of the fur-traders (1645-1700).

**JONAH**, a Hebrew prophet of the kingdom of Israel who prophesied in the reign of Jeroboam II., his special mission being, at the bidding of the Lord, to preach repentance to the people of Nineveh; his book was written to admonish the Jews that the heathen, whom they regarded as God's enemies, were as much the objects of His mercy as themselves.

**JONES, Ebenezer**, poet, born in Islington; author of "Studies in Sensation and Event," fraught with genuine poetic feeling; published a pamphlet on "Land Monopoly," in which he advocated the nationalisation of land (1820-1860).

**JONES, Ernest**, Chartist leader and poet, born in Berlin, of English parentage, educated at Göttingen; came to England in 1838, and six years later was called to the bar; in 1845 he threw himself into the Chartist movement, and devoted the rest of his life to the amelioration of the working-classes, suffering two years' imprisonment for a seditious speech; his works include novels, pamphlets, and papers in the Chartist cause, and poems, among these being "The Revolt of Hindostan," written in prison (1819-1869).

**JONES, Henry Arthur**, dramatist, born at Grandborough, Bucks; part author of "The Silver King" (with Henry Herman), and author of "The Middleman," "The Case of Rebellious Susan," "The Liars," "Mrs. Dane's Defence," and many other plays (1851-1925).

**JONES, Inigo**, architect, born in London, son of a cloth-worker; studied in Italy, and, returning to England, obtained the patronage of James I., and became chief architect in the country; the Royal Chapel at Whitehall (formerly the banqueting hall) is reckoned his masterpiece; among his other designs were the Queen's house at Greenwich, and a portico for the West entrance of Old St. Paul's; his style follows Palladio of Venice (1573-1652).

**JONES, Paul**, a naval adventurer, whose real name was John Paul, born in Kirkcudbright, Scotland, son of a gardener; took to the sea, engaged in the slave-trade, settled in Virginia, threw in his lot with the colonists and against the mother-country, and offered his services as a sea-captain in the war with a ship of 18 guns; he in 1778 infested the British coast, and made a descent on the shores of his native country; his sympathies were with the French in their struggles for liberty, and he fought in their service as well, capturing two British war-vessels off Flamborough Head; he died in Paris, where he languished in poverty, but the National Assembly granted him a "ceremonial funeral," attended by a deputation; in 1905 his

remains were taken to the United States under escort of a U.S.A. naval squadron (1747-1792).

**JONES, Sir William**, English Orientalist, born in London; passed through Oxford to the English bar in 1774, and was made a judge in Bengal in 1783; early devoted to Eastern languages and literature, he published numerous translations and other works, concluding with "Sakuntala" and "The Laws of Manu"; he founded the Asiatic Society at Calcutta, where he died (1746-1794).

**JONGLEURS**, were mediæval minstrels of Provence and Northern France, who sang and often composed songs and tales, but whose jesting and buffoonery distinguished them from the knightly troubadours and trouvères.

**JONSON, Ben**, dramatist, born in Westminster, posthumous son of a clergyman of Scottish descent; was in his youth first a bricklayer, afterwards a soldier in the Netherlands, whence he returned about 1592; married a shrew, and became connected with the stage; he was one of the most learned men of his age, and for forty years the foremost, except Shakespeare, in the dramatic and literary world; killing his challenger in a duel nearly cost him his life in 1598; he was branded on the left thumb, imprisoned, and his goods confiscated; in prison he turned Catholic, but twelve years later reverted to Protestantism; the opening of the century brought an unpleasant difference with Dekker and Marston, and saw the famous Mermaid Club at its zenith; for nine years after Shakespeare's death he produced no dramas; in 1619 he received a degree, M.A., from Oxford, the laureateship, and a small pension from the King; now a widower, he founded with Herrick, Suckling, Carew, and others the Apollo Club at the Devil Tavern; in the new reign he turned again to dramatic work with sadly diminished power; he died in poverty, but was buried in Westminster Abbey, his tombstone bearing the words "O rare Ben Jonson"; he wrote at least sixteen plays, among them "Every Man in His Humour" (1598), in which Shakespeare acted, "The Poetaster" (1601), which vexed Dekker, the tragedy of "Sejanus" (1603), "The Silent Woman" (1609), a farcical comedy, Dryden's favourite play, and his most elaborate and masterly work, "The Alchemist" (1610); he wrote also thirty-five measures of singular richness and grace, in the production of which Inigo Jones provided the mechanism; but his best work was his lyrics—first of which stands "Drink to me only with thine eyes," a song of exquisite delicacy and beauty (1573-1637).

**JOPPA**. See **JAFFA**.

**JORDAENS, Jakob**, a Dutch painter and engraver, born in Antwerp; was a friend of Rubens, and ranks next him among the Flemings (1593-1678).

**JORDAN**, Hashemite Kingdom of, the consists of Western Jordan (made up of the districts of Hebron, Jerusalem, and Nablus), and Eastern Jordan (made up of Ma'an, Kerak, Beqaa, and Ajlun); bounded on the N. by Syria and on the S. by Saudi Arabia. Government is by an Executive Council and a Council of Representatives. The chief towns are connected by good roads; the capital is Amman, with a population of 200,000.

**JORDAN, Mrs. Dorothea**, the stage name of Miss Bland, daughter of an actress, born in Waterford; played first in Dublin, then in Yorkshire, and appeared at Drury Lane in "The Country Girl" in 1765; her popularity was immense, and she maintained it for thirty years in the rôles of boys and romping girls, her wonderful laugh winning lasting fame; she attained considerable wealth, and was from 1790 to 1811 the mistress of the Duke of Clarence, who, when William IV., ennobled, as the Earl of Munster, the eldest of the ten children she bore him; she died, it is said, in humble circumstances in St. Cloud, near Paris (1762-1816).

**JORTIN, John**, English divine, born in London, of Huguenot descent; was a prebend of St. Paul's and wrote an ecclesiastical history (1698-1770).

**JORULLO**, a volcano in Mexico, 150 m. S.W. of Mexico City; rose from a high-lying plateau in one night in Sept., 1759, the central crater at a height of about 1650 ft. above the plateau.

**JOSEPH**, the name of four persons in Scripture, (1) Joseph, the son of Jacob and Rachel, the story of whose life is given in Genesis. (2) Joseph, St., the carpenter, the husband of the Virgin Mary, and the reputed father of Jesus. (3) Joseph of Aramathea, a member of the Jewish Sanhedrin, who begged the body of Jesus to bury it in his own tomb. (4) Joseph, surnamed Barsabas, one of the disciples of Jesus, and deemed worthy to be nominated to fill the place vacated by Judas.

**JOSEPHINE**, the Empress of the French, born in Martinique; came to France at the age of 15; was in 1779 married to Viscount Beauharnais, who was one of the victims of the Revolution, and to whom she bore a daughter, Hortense, the mother of Napoleon III.; married in 1796 to Napoleon Bonaparte, to whom she proved a devoted wife as well as a wise counsellor; she became empress in 1804, but, failing to bear him any children, was divorced in 1809, though she still corresponded with Napoleon and retained the title of Empress to the last, living at Malmaison, where she died (1763-1814).

**JOSEPHUS, Flavius**, Jewish historian, born in Jerusalem, of royal and priestly lineage; was a man of eminent ability and scholarly accomplishments, distinguished no less for his judgment than his learning; gained favour at Rome; was present with Titus at the siege of Jerusalem, and by his intercession saved the lives of several of the citizens; he accompanied Titus back to Rome, and received the freedom of the city; devoting himself there to literary studies, wrote the "History of the Jewish War" and "Jewish Antiquities"; he was of the Pharisaic party, but his religious views were rationalistic; he discards the miraculous; takes little note of the rise of Christianity or of the person of its Founder (37-98).

**JOSHUA**, a Jewish military leader, born of the tribe of Ephraim, the minister and successor of Moses, under whose leadership the Jews obtained a footing in the Land of Canaan.

**JOSHUA, The Book of**, a book of the Bible, is closely connected with the Pentateuch, and now regarded as the continuation and completion of it, constituting along with it what is called the Hexateuch, or sixfold book; it covers a period of 25 years, and contains a history of Israel under the guidance of Joshua, commencing with his appointment as leader and concluding with his death.

**JOSIAH**, a king of Judah from 639 to 609 B.C.; was zealous for the restoration of the Jewish worship according to the ritual of Moses, as recently come to light in the discovery by Hilkiah the high-priest of the "Book of the Law"; he fell in battle before an invading Assyrian host.

**JOSS**, a Chinese god or his idol.

**JÖTUNHEIM**, the abode of the Jötuns in the Norse mythology, as Asenheim is that of the Norse deities.

**JÖTUNS**, a race of giants in the Norse mythology, representing the dark, hostile Powers of Nature, such as Frost, Fire, and Sea-tempest.

**JOUBERT, Barthélemy**, French general; distinguished himself in the Rhine and Italian campaigns, and fell mortally wounded at the battle of Novi; one of the most promising generals France ever had (1769-1799).

**JOUBERT, Joseph**, author of "Pensées," born in Montignac, Périgord; educated in Toulouse, succeeded to a small competency, came to Paris, got access to the best literary circles, and was the most brilliant figure in the salon of Madame de Beaumont; his works were exclusively *pensées* and

maxims, and bear at once on ethics, politics, theology, and literature (1754-1824).

**JOUFFROY D'ABBANS, Claude, Marquis de**, is claimed by the French as the first inventor of the steamboat; he made a paddle-steamer ply on the Rhone in 1783, but misfortunes due to the Revolution hindered his progress, till he was forestalled by Fulton on the Seine in 1809 (1751-1832).

**JOUGS**, an iron collar hung by a chain in some public place, was fastened round a culprit's neck, who was thus exposed in a sort of pillory; in use in Scotland from the 16th to the 18th centuries.

**JOULE**, a unit of work and energy equal to 10 million ergs; it is equivalent to the energy supplied in one second by an electrical circuit of one watt.

**JOULE, James Prescott**, a celebrated physicist, born in Salford; was a pupil of Dalton, and devoted his time to physical and chemical research; made discoveries in connection with the production of heat by voltaic electricity, demonstrated the equivalence of heat and energy, and established on experimental grounds the doctrine of the conservation of energy (1818-1889).

**JOURDAN, Jean Baptiste, Comte**, marshal of France, born in Limoges; gained for the Republic the victory of Fleurus in 1794, but was in 1795 defeated at Höchst, and subsequently by the Archduke Charles of Austria; served under Napoleon, was made a Count and Peer of France, and became Governor of the Hôtel des Invalides under Louis Philippe (1782-1833).

**JOWETT, Benjamin**, Master of Balliol College, Oxford, born in Camberwell; was a fellow and tutor of his college till his election to the mastership in 1870; his name will always be associated with Balliol College, where his influence was felt, and made the deepest impression; he wrote an article "On the Interpretation of Scripture" in the "Essays and Reviews," and a commentary on certain epistles of St. Paul, but he achieved his greatest literary successes by his translations of Plato's "Dialogues," the "History" of Thucydides, and the "Politics" of Aristotle (1817-1893).

**JOWETT, Rev. John Henry**, English nonconformist divine. He first attracted attention as minister of Carr's Lane Chapel, Birmingham, where he succeeded Dr. Dale in 1895. In 1911 he went to New York, and in 1917 returned to England to take charge of Westminster Chapel (1864-1923).

**JUAN, Don**, a poem by Byron, a work which, as Stopford Brooke remarks, "was written in bold revolt against all the conventionality of social morality, religion, and politics, and in which—escaped from his morbid self, he ran into the opposite extreme—he claimed for himself and others absolute freedom of individual act and thought in opposition to the force which tends to make all men after one pattern." See also **DON JUAN**.

**JUAN FERNANDEZ**, a group of rocky islands off the Chilean coast, some 420 m. W. of Valparaiso, one of which, *Mas-a-tierra*, 36 sq. m. in area and rising to 3000 ft., was the lonely residence of Alexander Selkirk (1704-1709); it was used as a penal settlement from 1819 to 1835, and is inhabited by a few seal and sea-lion hunters.

**JUAREZ, Benito**, president of Mexico, born in Oaxaca, of Indian parents; he was elected to the Presidency twice over, in 1861 and 1867 (1806-1872).

**JURA**, a great river rising in the mountains of Euboea and flowing S. into the Indian Ocean.

**JUBBULPORE**, an important town and railway centre of Central Provinces, India, at the confluence of the Son and Narbada rivers. There are large glass works in the town.

**JUBILEE**, a festival among the Jews every fiftieth year in celebration of their emancipation from Egypt; hence, any celebration of a fiftieth anniversary, and applied also to other celebrations, as

a twenty-fifth anniversary, called a "Silver" Jubilee, and a sixtieth, a "Diamond" Jubilee, the fiftieth being specified the "Golden."

**JUBILEE**, Year of, a year during which, among the Hebrews, it was required that all land which had passed out of the original owner's hands during the 50 years preceding should be restored, all who during that time had been forced to sell their liberty should be released, and all debts contracted in that period should be remitted, a requirement, however, which does not appear to have been very rigorously or regularly observed.

**JUDEA**, a southern district of Israel extending in one direction between Samaria and the desert of Arabia, and in the other between the Mediterranean and the Dead Sea.

**JUDAH, Kingdom of**, the kingdom of the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin that remained true to the house of David after the revolt of the other ten under Jeroboam, who formed what was called the kingdom of Israel, larger but weaker than the other.

**JUDAIZERS**, another name for the Ebionites (*q.v.*) in the primitive Church; applied also to the Russian Raskolniki (*q.v.*).

**JUDAS**, surnamed **ISCARIOT**, one of the twelve Apostles of Christ, who from some infatuation that unaccountably possessed him, and to his everlasting infamy, betrayed his Master to His enemies for 30 pieces of silver; was designated by Christ as the Son of Perdition.

**JUDAS MACCABÆUS**, a son of Mattathias (*q.v.*), who succeeded his father in the leadership of the Jews against the Syrians in the war of the Maccabees, and who gave name to the movement; a man of chivalric temper, great energy, firm determination, dauntless courage, and powerful physique, who, with the elect of his countrymen of kindred spirit, encountered and overthrew the Syrians in successive engagements, till before a great muster of the foe his little army was overwhelmed and himself slain in 160 B.C. See **MACCABEES**.

**JUDE, Epistle of**, an epistle in the New Testament, of which Judas, the brother of James, was the author; written to some unknown community in the primitive Church, in which a spirit of antinomian libertinism had arisen, and the members of which are denounced as denying the sovereign authority of the Church's Head by the practical disobedience and scorn of the laws of His kingdom.

**JUDGES, Book of**, a book of the Old Testament; gives an account of a series of deliverances achieved on behalf of Israel by ministers of God of the nation so called, when, after their occupation of the land, now this tribe and now that was threatened with extinction by the Canaanites; these deliverances bore the character of heroes rather than judges, but they were rather tribal heroes than national, there being as yet no king in Israel to unite them into one; of these the names of twelve are given, of which only six attained special distinction, and their rule covered a period of 300 years, which extended between the death of Joshua and the birth of Samuel; the story throughout is one of postasy and consequent judgment, but the return of the Divine favour on repentance ensured.

**JUDGMENT, Private**, assumption of judgment by individual reason on matters which are not amenable to a lower tribunal than the universal reason of the race.

**JUDITH**, a wealthy, beautiful, and pious Jewish widow who, as recorded in one of the books of the Apocrypha called after her, entered, with only a single maid as attendant, the camp of the Assyrian army under Holofernes, that lay investing Bethulia, her native place; won the confidence of the chief, persuaded him to drink while alone with him in his tent till he was intoxicated, cut off his head, and, making good her escape, suspended the head from

the walls of the place, with the issue of the utter rout of his army by a sally of the townsfolk.

**JUDSON**, Adoniram, Burmese missionary and scholar, born in Malden, Mass.; sailed for Burma 1812, and for 40 years laboured devotedly, translating the Bible into Burmese, and compiling a Burmese-English dictionary; he died at sea on his way home (1788-1850).

**JUGGERNAUT**, or **PURL**, a town on the S. coast of Orissa, in Bengal; one of the holy places of India, with a temple dedicated to Vishnu, and containing an idol of him called Jagannātha (or the Lord of the World), which, in festival times, attracts thousands of pilgrims to worship at its shrine, on one of which occasions the idol is dragged forth in a ponderous car by the pilgrims and back again, under the wheels of which, till prohibited, multitudes would throw themselves to be crushed to death in the hope of thereby attaining a state of eternal beatitude.

**JUGO-SLAVIA**. See **YUGOSLAVIA**.

**JUGURTHA**, king of Numidia, in Africa; succeeded by violent measures to the throne, and maintained his ground in defiance of the Romans, who took up arms against him and at last led him captive to Rome to die of hunger in a dungeon in 104 B.C.

**JU-JU**, in Western Africa the name given to an idol or other object used for fetish worship; in a broader sense is applied to negro witchcraft generally; the practice of ju-ju has often been accompanied by human sacrifice, necessitating government interference as in the case of the Benin atrocities, 1901.

**JUKES**, Joseph Beete, geologist, born near Birmingham; graduated at Cambridge; took part in several expeditions, and finally became lecturer in the Royal College of Science, Dublin, where he died; he published among other works a "Student's Manual of Geology" (1811-1869).

**JULIA**, daughter and only child of Augustus Cæsar; celebrated for her beauty and the dissoluteness of her morals, she became the wife in succession of Marcellus, Agrippa, and Tiberius; d. A.D. 14.

**JULIAN THE APOSTATE**, Roman emperor for 18 months, from 361 to 363; was born at Constantinople, his father being a half-brother of Constantine the Great, on whose death most of Julian's family were murdered; embittered by this event, Julian threw himself into philosophic studies, and secretly renounced Christianity; as joint emperor with his cousin from 363 he showed himself a capable soldier, a vigorous and wise administrator; on becoming sole emperor he proclaimed his apostasy, and sought to restore paganism, but without persecuting the Church; though painted in blackest colours by the Christian Fathers, he was a lover of truth, chaste, abstinent, just, and affectionate, if somewhat vain and superstitious; he was killed in an expedition against Persia; several writings of his are extant, but a work he wrote against the Christians is lost (381-363).

**JULICH**, a town in Germany, 25 m. W. of Cologne; once highly industrialised, but severely damaged during the second world war.

**JULIEN**, Stanislas Aignan, an eminent Sinologue, born in Orleans, originally eminent in Greek; turned his attention to Chinese, and in 12 months' time translated a part of one of the classical works in that language; from being professor of Greek, he became in 1827 professor of Chinese in the College of France in succession to Rémusat; he was not less distinguished as a Sanskrit and Pali scholar (1799-1873).

**JULIUS**, the name of three Popes: **St. J. I.**, Pope from 337 to 352; **J. II.**, Pope from 1503 to 1513; **J. III.**, Pope from 1550 to 1555, of which only J. II. deserves notice. **J. II.**, an Italian by birth, was more of a soldier than a priest, and, during his pontificate, was almost wholly occupied with wars against the Venetians for the recovery of Romagna, and against the French to drive them out of Italy,

in which attempt he called to his aid the spiritual artillery at his command by excommunicating Louis XII. and putting his kingdom under an interdict in 1542; he sanctioned the marriage of Henry VIII. with Catharine of Aragon, commenced to rebuild St. Peter's at Rome, and was the patron of Michelangelo and Raphael.

**JULLIEN**, Louis Antoine, a distinguished musical conductor, born in the Basses-Alpes; did much to popularise music by large bands, but he was unfortunate in his speculations, and died insane and in debt (1812-1860).

**JULY**, the seventh month of the year, so called in honour of Julius Cæsar, who reformed the calendar and was born in this month; the July Revolution was the second French Revolution, that of 27-29 July, 1830, which led to the accession of Louis Philippe.

**JUMNA**, the chief affluent of the Ganges, which it joins at Allahabad, rises in the Punjab, and flows through the North-West Provinces, having Delhi and Agra on its banks; its course is 860 m., and it falls over 10,000 ft.; its waters are used for irrigation by means of canals, being of little use for navigation.

**JUMPERS**, name of a certain religious sect in America, from the dancing associated with its services.

**JUNE**, the sixth month of the year, so named from the Roman *gens* or clan Junius, or perhaps from Juno.

**JUNEAU**, the capital of Alaska; important as a seaport and trading centre, as well as for its mines, fisheries, and timber industry.

**JUNG STILING**, a German mystic, born in Nassau; first a tailor, then a schoolmaster; went to Strasbourg, became intimate with Goethe, studied medicine there, and afterwards practised in Elberfeld; became professor of Political Economy at Marburg and Heidelberg; is best known by his autobiography; Kant and Lavater were friends of his (1740-1817).

**JUNGFRAU** (Maiden), a peak of the Bernese Alps, 13,720 ft. in height; was first ascended by the brothers Meyer in 1811.

**JUNIUS**, Letters of, seventy letters on public affairs which appeared under that signature in the *Public Advertiser*, 1769 to 1772, and were with others reprinted in book form; were, though severe in tone, the prototype of the modern leading article. Their authorship has never been discovered, but some hold that evidence points to Sir Philip Francis as responsible for them.

**JUNK**, a Chinese boat with a flat bottom, a square prow, a high stern, and a pole for mast.

**JUNKER**, a name given in Germany to the younger members of the aristocracy, or of the landed gentry, as representing a reactionary party in pre-Nazi policies.

**JUNO**, a Roman goddess, the wife of Jupiter, and the queen of heaven, corresponding to the Hera (*g.r.*) of the Greeks; the impersonation of womanhood, and the special protectress of the rights of women, especially married women; she bore the names of *Virginis* and *Matrona*, and was the patroness of household and even state economy.

**JUNOT**, Andoche, Duc d'Abantes, French general; was Napoleon's aide-de-camp in his first campaign in Italy; took part in the expedition to Egypt; distinguished himself in the invasion of Portugal, but soon experienced reverse after reverse; many times wounded, he became insane and eventually threw himself from a window, killing himself (1771-1813).

**JUNTO**, the name given to a Whig faction in the reign of William III., that for 20 years exercised a great influence in the affairs of the nation, of which Russell, Lord-Keeper Somers, and Charles Montague were the leading members.

**JUPITER**. See **ZEUS**.

**JUPITER**, the largest of the planets revolving between Mars and Saturn, at a mean distance of 483 million miles in a period of 4325 days; it rotates on its axis in 9 hours 55 minutes; accompanied by nine moons, four of which, discovered by Galileo, rival the planets in splendour: its volume is 1300 times greater than that of the earth and it is 300 times as heavy; its density is only one-fourth that of the earth.

**JUPITER SCAPIN**, a nickname given by the Abbé de Pradt to Napoleon, after a valet of the name of Scapin in a comedy of Molière, noted for his knaveries.

**JURA**, an Argyllshire island NE. of Islay, mountainous (2500 ft.); the eastern slopes yield some crops, but most of the island is deer forest and cattle-grazing land.

**JURA**, a dep. of E. France (1950 sq. m.), on the Swiss frontier, NE. of the Lake of Geneva; it has many lakes and is, for the most part, mountainous; capital, Lons-le-Saunier.

**JURA MOUNTAINS**, a series of parallel limestone ridges, reaching a height of over 5600 ft., running from NE. to SW. between France and Switzerland, part of them forming the frontier; length, 160 miles.

**JURASSIC**, name given to the mesozoic rocks lying between the Triassic and the Cretaceous; in England they consist of a broad band stretching from Lincolnshire to the Dorset coast, including the Oolite and Lias, the fossils of this period include corals, crinoids, and ammonites, which are used as zone fossils, as well as giant reptiles or dinosaurs, the period is named after beds of that age in the Jura mountains in France and Switzerland.

**JURY**, a body of citizens set to try a question of fact, or to assess damages; in England and Ireland a jury numbers 12, and its verdict must be unanimous; in Scotland the verdict is by majority, and the jury numbers 12 in civil and 15 in criminal cases. The system in England dates back to the reign of King Alfred.

**JUSSIEU**, Antoine Laurent de, celebrated French botanist, born in Lyons; his book, entitled "Genera Plantarum," published in 1789, lays down the principle on which the modern classification of plants is based; he was one of a family of botanists (1748-1836).

**JUSTICE**, (1) High Court of, one of the two great sections of the English Supreme Courts; (2) Lord Chief, the chief judge of the King's Bench division of it; (3) Lord Justice-General, supreme judge in Scotland, the Lord President of the Court of Session; (4) of the Peace, the title of a petty county or borough magistrate of multifarious duties and jurisdiction; (5) Lords Justices, judges of the English Court of Appeal.

**JUSTICE**, Bed of, a formal session of the old Parlement de Paris under the presidency of the king, for the compulsory registration of royal edicts.

**JUSTICIARY COURT**, the highest court for the trial of criminal cases in Scotland.

**JUSTIN**, surnamed the Martyr, an early Christian apologist, born in Shechem, Samaria; a heathen by birth, who studied philosophy in the Stoic and Platonic schools, and was converted to Christianity from observing the strength of the convictions with which it was embraced; was the author of two "Apologies for the Christians," and a "Dialogue with Trypho the Jew," and suffered martyrdom in 168. Festival, June 12.

**JUSTINIAN I.**, Roman emperor and jurist, born in Illyria; became co-emperor with Justin I. in 527; married the famous Theodora (q.v.), and for 35 years enjoyed a reign, the most brilliant of the late Empire, but not without dangers from foes outside and factions within; his fame rests on the codification and reform of the laws which he carried out; he improved the status of slaves, revised the laws of divorce and of intestate succession; and in his "Digest," "Institutes," and other sections of the "Corpus Juris Civilis," first gave definiteness to Roman law and laid the basis of the civil law of most modern nations (482-565).

**JUSTINIAN PANDECTS**, a code of Roman laws compiled under the direction of the Emperor Justinian, with a digest of the commentaries of the jurists thereupon.

**JUTLAND**, at the mouth of the Baltic Sea, is the only European peninsula that stretches northward; it comprises the continental portion of the kingdom of Denmark. Off here in May, 1916, was fought the biggest naval battle of the first world war, in which 149 British vessels under Jellicoe and Beatty met 110 German under Von Scheer. Though the engagement was not decisive, Britain losing 14 and Germany 11 ships, the Germans were so impressed by the British naval forces that they never again gave open battle in the North Sea.

**JUVENAL**, a celebrated Latin poet and satirist, born in Aquinum; a friend of Martial and contemporary of Statius and Quintilian; his satires, 16 in number, are written in indignant scorn of the vices of the Romans under the Empire, and from his descriptions the historian finds a portrait of the manners and morals of the time (about 60-140).

**JUVENILE OFFENDERS**, children charged under the age of 16. The Children's Act of 1908 deals with them separately from older criminals, they are remanded in separate places and tried in special juvenile courts from which the public are excluded, nor may their names be indicated in the Press. Children under 14 cannot be sent to prison; but they can be placed on probation or sent to approved schools, and they or their parents can be fined; the Act of 1908 has been supplemented and amended by later Acts and Orders.

**JUXON**, William, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Chichester; became in succession bishop of Worcester and bishop of London, and attended Charles I. in prison and on the scaffold; lived in privacy till the Restoration, four months after which he was made archbishop; he died about two years after his elevation (1582-1663).

## KAABA

**KAABA.** See CAABA.

**KABUL**, on the Kabul River, at the foot of the Takht-i-Shah Hills, 650 m. NW. of Delhi, is the capital of Afghanistan, an ancient city of flat-roofed houses; noted for its fruit and trading in carpets, camel-hair cloth, and skins; the town was taken by General Pollock, 1842, and by General (later Lord) Roberts in 1879, while in 1928, when besieged during a rebellion, foreign women residents were evacuated by aeroplane.

**KABYLES**, the name given to a division of the Berbers of N. Africa, who occupy the coast and tablelands of Mauritania, and are indigenous to it; they are mainly engaged in agriculture.

**KADIJAH**, a rich widow, the wife of Mohammed, who had been her steward and factotum, and whom he married when she was forty and herself only twenty-five; he lived with her till her death, "loving her truly and her alone," himself now a man of fifty; he had begun his mission as a prophet before she died, and one service she did him he never forgot as the greatest of them all: she believed in him, when no one else did.

**KAFFIRS**, including Kaffirs proper and Zulus, a division of the Bantu negroes, found all over S. Africa, are a pastoral and latterly agricultural people of fine physique, naturally hospitable, honest, and truthful; Kaffir war broke out in 1834, 1846, 1850, and 1877; the name, which means infidel, was originally applied by the Mohammedans to all pagans.

**KA FIRISTAN**, a lofty mountainous region in the E. of Afghanistan, S. of the Hindu-Kush, with the Panjshir, Kabul, and Chitral Rivers on the W., S., and E.; the people are undersized, pastoral, and united in their love of independence and hatred of Mohammedanism.

**KAIRWAN**, the sacred city of Northern Africa, in Tunis, 80 m. S. of Tunis, was the chief seat of the Mohammedans in N. Africa, and a sacred city; manufactures copper vessels, carpets, and leather.

**KAISAR-I-HIND** (i.e. Caesar of India), a title applied to Queen Victoria and subsequent British monarchs as Emperors of India. The **Kaisar-I-Hind** Medal was a decoration instituted by Queen Victoria in 1900 for award to persons of any race or either sex who rendered noteworthy public service to India.

**KAISER**, the name, derived from the Latin *Cæsar*, given to the emperor of the old German Empire or Reich, and resumed by the Emperor, William I., and his successors.

**KAITHAL**, in the Punjab, 90 m. NW. of Delhi, an ancient town, with salt-petre refineries; has old associations with the monkey-god Hanuman (*q.v.*).

**KALAHARI DESERT**, in S. Africa, stretches far to the northward from the Orange River between SW. Africa and the Transvaal, an elevated plateau of some 120,000 sq. m., abounding in big game and affording coarse pasturage for cattle.

**KALAMAZOO**, a railway centre and flourishing town in the SW. of Michigan, 125 m. W. of Detroit; manufactures machinery, paper, and flour.

**KALEIDOSCOPE**, an optical instrument, invented by Sir David Brewster in 1817, consisting of a cylinder with two mirrors set lengthwise inside, two plates of glass with bits of coloured glass loose between at one end and an eye-hole at the other, varying patterns being displayed on rotation.

**KALEVALA**, a collection of popular songs current among the peasantry of Finland from earliest times.

**KALGOORLIE**, town of Hampton Co., Western

## KANARIS

Australia, 345 m. ENE. of Perth; it is the centre of the richest gold-mining district of the continent.

**KALI** (i.e. the black one), one of the names of the wife of Siva (*q.v.*); she is represented with a necklace of human heads.

**KALIDASA**, a great Indian dramatist and poet, probably of the 4th century A.D.; was author of three outstanding plays, the greatest of which, the "Sakuntala," was translated by Sir William Jones in 1789, a work which may be said to have originated the occidental interest in Sanskrit studies.

**KALININ**, chief town of a province of the R.S.F.S.R. of the same name, on the Volga, 140 m. NW. of Moscow; formerly called Tver, after the revolution both were re-named in honour of the Communist statesman Michael Ivanovitch Kalinin, who was born in the province in 1875.

**KALININGRAD**, an important city and port on the R. Pregal. One time capital of East Prussia, was captured by the U.S.S.R. in 1945 and the name changed from Königsberg to Kaliningrad in honour of a late president of the U.S.S.R.

**KALMAR**, seaport in SE. of Sweden, on an island in Kalmar Sound; carries on a large timber trade, and manufactures tobacco and matches.

**KALPA**, a Brahminical name for the immense period of time which separates one destruction of the world from the next; a day and a night of Brahmā, equivalent to 4,320,000,000 years.

**KAMA**, the Hindu Cupid, or god of love, a potent god of the Hindu pantheon, able to subdue nearly all the rest of the gods except Siva; he is represented mounted on a parrot and carrying a bow of sugarcane strung by a chain of bees.

**KAMCHATKA**, a long narrow peninsula on the E. coast of Siberia, stretching southwards between the Behring Sea and the Sea of Okhotsk, with a precipitous coast and a volcanic range of mountains down the centre, has a cold, wet climate, grass and tree vegetation, and many hot springs; the people live by fishing, hunting, and trading in furs; the capital of Petropavlovsk is on the E. coast.

**KAMES**, Henry Home, Lord, Scottish judge and philosopher, born in Berwickshire; became an advocate in 1723 and judge in 1752; wrote books on law, "Essays on Morality and Natural Religion," and other philosophical works, in which he indulged in a wide and often fanciful range of speculation; was noted for his sociality and public spirit, and died at Edinburgh (1686-1782).

**KAMET**, Mt., a peak of the Himalayas (25,440 ft.), Central Asia; after many unsuccessful attempts the summit was reached by an expedition in 1931.

**KAMPEN**, a Netherlands town on the Yssel, 3 m. from the Zuider Zee and 54 m. W. of Zwolle; has shipbuilding and fishing industries.

**KAMPTULICON**, a floor-cloth composed of cork and india-rubber or similar substance.

**KAMSIN**, or **KHAMSIN**, a hot, dry wind, blowing from the south, encountered in parts of Egypt and the Sahara in early spring.

**KAMTHI**, a town of recent origin in the Central Provinces of India, 9 m. NW. of Nagpur; trades in cattle and grain, salt, and timber.

**KANARA**, a rainy district on the W. coast of India, between Goa and Malabar, mostly malarial forest country, with the Ghat Mountains and many rivers. North Kanara is in Bombay Presidency. South Kanara, capital Mangalore, is in Madras.

**KANARIS**, Constantine, an intrepid Greek sea-captain who distinguished himself by his exploits in the Greek War of Independence, particularly in the destruction of the Turkish vessels by means



- of fire-ships; he attained the rank of admiral in 1862, and took part in the revolution which overthrew King Otho (1790-1877).
- KANCHANJUNGA**, or **KINCHINJUNGA**, the highest peak in the Nenal range of the Himalayas, reaching an altitude of over 28,000 ft.
- KANDAHAR**, capital of Southern Afghanistan, near the Argand River, 285 m. SW. of Kabul; a well-watered, regularly built town in the middle of orchards and vineyards; is of great political and commercial importance; a centre of trade with India, Persia, and Turkestan.
- KANDERSTEG**, a popular health resort and winter sports centre in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland; alt., 3900 ft.
- KANDY**, a town on a mountain lake in the middle of Ceylon, 75 m. NE. of Colombo; is a railway centre; has the ruins of the palace of the old native kings, and a temple with the famous tooth of Buddha.
- KANE**, Elisha Kent, an American explorer, born in Philadelphia; bred to medicine; became a surgeon in the navy; acquired a taste for adventure; from his experiences in such accompanied, in 1850, the first Grinnell expedition to the Arctic seas, and commanded the second in 1853, after three years returning with many discoveries; he wrote accounts of both expeditions (1820-1857).
- KANO**, an ancient walled Nigerian city, 700 m. N. of Lagos. Its situation to the south of the Sahara desert has made it an important trading centre for the exchange of European, Mediterranean and tropical products. Most parts of the town have electricity and piped water supplies; there is a European quarter with administrative offices, a main-line railway, and an airport.
- KANSAS**, the central State of the American Union; lies in the basin of the Kansas and Arkansas Rivers, between Nebraska on the N. and Oklahoma on the S., with Colorado on the W. and Missouri on the E. It is a rolling prairie, with a fine climate subject to occasional extremes, and a rainfall, except in some districts, sufficient; raises crops of grain and sugar, and affords excellent grazing ground. Pork and beef packing, flour-milling, and iron-founding industries are carried on. The State University is at Lawrence, there is an agricultural college at Manhattan, and good schools are in every town. Previous to its admission to the Union in 1859 Kansas was the scene of violent conflicts between pro- and anti-slavery parties for five years. In the Civil War it joined the North. The capital is Topeka, the largest other towns being Kansas City and Wichita.
- KANSAS CITY**. Two contiguous towns on the S. bank of the Missouri River, 280 m. W. of St. Louis, are so called. The larger and more easterly one is the second city of Missouri; an important railway centre, and distributes the agricultural products of a large region; has pork-packing industries and iron manufactures. The smaller, westerly, city is in Kansas; it has a remarkable elevated railway and a university for negroes.
- KANT**, Immanuel, a celebrated German philosopher, born in Königsberg, the son of a saddler, of Scottish descent; entered the university in 1740 as a student of theology; gave himself to the study of philosophy, mathematics, and physics; wrote an essay, his first literary effort, on "Motive Force" in 1747; settled at the university as a private lecturer on a variety of academic subjects in 1755; became professor of Logic and Metaphysics in 1770, when he was 46, and continued till his retirement, in 1797, from the frailties of age, spending the last 17 years of his life in a small house with a garden in a quiet quarter of the town; his great work, the "Critique of Pure Reason," was published in 1781, and it was followed by the "Critique of Practical Reason" in 1788, and the "Critique of Judgment" in 1790; his works inaugurated a new era in philosophic speculation, and by the adoption of a critical method dealt a death-blow to speculative dogmatism on the one hand and scepticism on the other; it was, he says, the scepticism of Hume that first broke his dogmatic slumber, so that had Hume not been, he had not been, and the whole course of modern thought might have been different; Kant by his critical method did for philosophy what Copernicus did for astronomy; he centralised the intelligence in the reason or soul, as the latter did the planetary system in the sun (1724-1804).
- KAOLIN**, a fine white clay, a hydrous silicate of alumina, which does not colour when fired; used in making porcelain; called also China clay.
- KAPILA**, the founder of the Sankhya system of Hindu philosophy (*q.v.*); was regarded as an incarnation of Vishnu (*q.v.*).
- KARA SEA**, is a portion of the Arctic Sea, between Nova Zembla and the Yalmal; receives the rivers Obi and Yenisei, and is navigable from July to September.
- KARACHI**, capital of Pakistan, on the NW. of the Indus delta; since its foundation in 1843 it has been a leading seaport, and is now important as an airport on the routes from Europe and America to Australia; exports wheat and cotton, and is becoming an important industrial centre.
- KARAITES**, a Jewish sect which originated in the 8th century; adhered to the letter of Scripture and repudiated all tradition; were strict Sabbatarians.
- KARAKORUM**, a range of the Himalayas, extending eastwards from the Hindu-Kush, and also of a pass in the centre of it 18,000 ft. high.
- KARAMZIN**, Nikolai Mikhailovitch, Russian historian; his first work was "Letters of a Russian Traveller," 6 vols., 1797-1801, which gained him a high reputation, and was followed by his "History of Russia," 12 vols., 1816-29, in which he was aided by his appointment in 1803 as imperial historiographer; this, though largely obsolete, is still held in high repute (1765-1826).
- KARLI**, a famous temple-cave excavated from the hills on the Bombay-Poona road; dates from the 1st century B.C. at latest.
- KARLSRUHE**, formerly the capital of Baden, a German town in Württemberg-Baden, a great railway centre; built in the form of a fan, its streets radiating from the ducal palace in the centre.
- KARMA**, the unbroken sequence, according to the Theosophists, of cause and effect, in which every effect is regarded as the cause of the next.
- KARMATHIANS**, originally a secret society of the Ismailis, it developed into a religious and communistic sect, and waged a great peasants' war under successive leaders between A.D. 900 and 950; Mecca was captured 930; the movement of the Karmathians did much to overthrow the power of the Khalifate.
- KARNAK**, a famous group of temples near Luxor, Upper Egypt, built during the period spanned by the XIIth to the XIXth Dynasties, i.e. about 2100 to 1250 B.C.
- KARR**, Alphonse, French novelist, born in Paris; entered journalism, became editor of *Le Figaro* 1839; his chief novel is "Généviève," and best known book, "Voyage autour de mon Jardin" (1808-1890).
- KARROO**, the name of a barren tract of table-land in Cape Province, with a clay soil, which, however, bursts into grassy verdure and blossom after rain; the Great Karroo, which is 350 m. long and about 80 m. broad, is 3000 ft. above the sea-level, while the Little Karroo is 1000 ft. lower; large flocks of sheep are pastured on them, and the value of the land has immensely increased within late years.
- KARS**, a formerly almost impregnable fortress in Asia Minor, 105 m. SE. of Batumi; it was successfully held by the Turks under General Williams in 1855, captured by Russia in 1877, and ceded to her

by the Treaty of Berlin, 1878; in 1921 it was returned to Turkey, and is now capital of a vilayet of the same name; manufactures carpets and textiles.

**KASHGAR**, town and administrative centre of the Sinkiang province, W. China, on the Kizil Darya; it has pottery, cotton, silk, carpet, and saddlery industries, and is a centre of Mohammedanism, a pilgrim city; has been in Chinese hands since 1755.

**KASHMIR**, a republic state, situated between Afghanistan and Tibet, and to the north of Peshawar. Kashmir Valley is surrounded by snow-peaked mountains, and the state is renowned for its excellent climate and beautiful scenery. A metalled road, 65 m. long, was opened in 1948, and offers the first direct access from India to Kashmir.

**KASSALA**, a military station of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, near the Eritrean border and 260 m. E. of Khartoum; it suffered severely during the Mahdist rising of 1883-1885.

**KASSEL**. See **CASSEL**.

**KATABOLISM**, name given to the chemical processes involved in the breaking down of living tissues, involving a liberation of energy; the waste products are removed as breath, sweat, urine, or dung; in the case of plants katabolism may take the form of fermentation.

**KATER**, Henry, a physicist, born in Bristol; bred to the law, but entered the army, and went out to India, and was for seven years engaged on its trigonometrical survey; he contributed to the *Philosophical Transactions*, determined the length of the second's pendulum at the latitude of London, and invented the floating collimator (1777-1835).

**KATHODE**. See **CATHODE**.

**KATHODE RAYS**. See **CATHODE RAYS**.

**KATION**, name given in electrolysis to the positive ion which moves towards the cathode.

**KATKOFF**, Michael Nikiforovich, Russian journalist and publicist, born in Moscow, where he became professor of Philosophy and in 1861 editor of the *Moscow Gazette*; though at first an advocate of parliamentary government, he became a violent reactionary and made his paper the most influential in Russia; is said to have determined the reactionary policy of Alexander III. (1818-1887).

**KATMANDU**, capital of Nepal, surrounded by fertile land where sugar, rice, and fruit are grown. The only direct communication with India is by telephone.

**KATRINE**, Loch, a long, narrow, beautiful lake in the Trossachs, Scotland, about 30 m. N. of Glasgow, to which it affords an abundant water supply, is 8 m. long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  broad; the splendid scenery of it is described in Scott's "Lady of the Lake."

**KATTEGAT**. See **CATTEGAT**.

**KAUFFMANN**, Angelica, painter, born in Switzerland; gave early evidence of artistic talent; came to London, and became one of the first members of the Royal Academy; produced pictures on classical and mythological subjects, as well as portraits of the royal family, &c. (1741-1807).

**KAUFMANN**, Constantine von, Russian general, of German descent; did much to contribute to the establishment of the Russian power in Central Asia (1818-1882).

**KAULBACH**, Wilhelm von, German painter, head of a new German school, born in Waldeck; was a pupil of Cornelius, and associated with him in painting the frescoes in the Glyptothek in Munich; among other works, which have made his name famous, he executed the splendid series of compositions that adorn the vestibule of the Berlin Museum; he illustrated Goethe's "Faust" and his "Beinecke Fuchs" (1805-1874).

**KAUNAS**, one time capital of Lithuania, on the B. Niemen, 140 m. E.N.E. of Kaliningrad; it has a university (founded 1922), and is a centre of

transit trade; under the Russian regime it was re-named Kovno.

**KAUNTZ**, Prince von, Austrian statesman, born in Vienna; under Charles VI. and Maria Theresa distinguished as a diplomatist at the Congress of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748, and sided with France in the Seven Years War; was for nearly 40 years the guide of Austrian politics, and the greatest diplomatist of his day (1711-1794).

**KAVANAGH**, Julia, novelist, born in Tipperary; wrote "Madeleine," "Woman in France," "Women of Letters," "Women of Christianity," &c.; spent most of her life in France (1842-1877).

**KAY**, Sir, a rude and boastful Knight of the Round Table, foster-brother of King Arthur who made him seneschal; from his braggart ways he often made himself the butt of the whole court.

**KAY**, John, English inventor, born in Lancashire; invented and patented the fly-shuttle, and later introduced a machine for carding wool; was involved in various lawsuits in an attempt to protect his patents (1704-1776).

**KAYAK**, the Eskimo skin canoe, long, narrow, and covered over; mostly to hold one occupant, but in some cases two-seated.

**KAZAKHSTAN**, in 1936 was organised as a republic of the U.S.S.R. Covers nearly 1,150,000 sq. m. and includes most of the N. and E. shores of the Caspian, all but the S. coast of the Aral Sea, and Lake Balkash. Winters are very cold, summers hot and dry. Collective farming is practised; large amounts of grain are harvested, and cattle herds are reared successfully. Irrigation work is proceeding and will produce further areas of fertile soil. Mineral wealth is being exploited, and there are several large and important industrial areas.

**KAZAN**, an ancient and, formerly, holy city of Russia, now the capital of the Tartar autonomous republic of the R.S.F.S.R., 440 m. E. of Moscow; it has a university (founded 1804), and is an important trading centre; the population is largely Oriental.

**KEAN**, Charles John, actor, second son of the succeeding, born in Waterford; made his first appearance in Drury Lane in 1827, which proved unsuccessful, but by assiduous study and his marriage with Helen Tree, a popular actress who played with him, he rose in the profession and became lessee of the Princess's Theatre, London, where he distinguished himself by his revivals of Shakespeare's plays, with auxiliary effects due to scenery and costume; he was at his best in melodramas, such as "Louis XI." (1811-1868).

**KEAN**, Edmund, distinguished English tragedian, born in London; trod the stage from his infancy; his first success was Shylock in the "Merchant of Venice" in 1814, and the performance was followed by equally famous representations of Richard III., Othello, and Sir Giles Overdraw; he led a very dissipated life, and under the effects of it his constitution gave way; he broke down one evening beside his son as Iago, as he was playing the part of Othello, was carried off the stage, and never appeared on the boards again (1787-1833).

**KEANE**, Augustus Henry, ethnologist; born in Cork; vice-president of the Anthropological Institute, 1883-8; author of "Man, Past and Present" and other works (1833-1912).

**KEARY**, Annie, novelist, born in Yorkshire; began as a writer of children's books, "Castle Daly," an Irish novel, among her best; was a woman of a sympathetic nature, and was devoted to works of benevolence (1825-1879).

**KEATS**, John, was the son of a livery-stable proprietor, born in Finsbury, London; never went to a university, but was apprenticed to a London surgeon, and subsequently practised medicine himself in London; abandoning his profession in 1817, he devoted himself to literature, made the acquaintance of Leigh Hunt, Hazlitt, Lamb,

- Wordsworth, and other literary men; left London for Carlisbrook, moved next year to Teignmouth, but on a visit to Scotland contracted what proved to be consumption; in 1819 he was betrothed to Miss Fanny Brawne, and struggled against ill-health and financial difficulties till his health completely gave way in the autumn of 1820; accompanied by the artist Joseph Severn he went to Naples and then to Rome, where, in the spring following, he died; his works were three volumes of poetry, "Poems 1817," "Endymion" 1818, "Lamia, Isabella, and other Poems," including "Hyperion" and "The Eve of St. Agnes," 1820; he never reached maturity in his art, but the dignity, tenderness, and imaginative power of his work contained the highest promise; he was a man of noble character, sensitive yet strong, unselfish, and magnanimous, by some regarded as the most original of modern poets (1795-1821).
- KEBLAH**, the point of the compass to which people turn their faces when they worship, as the Mohammedans do to Mecca when they pray.
- KEELE**, John, English clergyman, author of the "Christian Year," born in Fairfield, Gloucestershire; studied at Oxford, and became Fellow of Oriel College in 1811; in 1827 appeared the "Christian Year," which he published anonymously; in 1831 was appointed professor of Poetry in Oxford; he was one of the four who originated the Tractarian movement at Oxford, and was the author of several of the "Tracts for the Times"; in 1835 he was presented to the vicarage of Hursley, which he held till his death; he was author of "Lys Innocentium," and with Newman and others of "Lys Apostolica"; the secession of Newman rather riveted than loosened his attachment to the English Church (1792-1866).
- KEELHAULING**, a nautical punishment of the 17th and 18th centuries; consisted of dropping the victim into the sea from one yardarm, hauling him under the keel and up to the yardarm on the other side; is now a term for a severe rebuke.
- KEELING ISLANDS**. See **COCOS ISLANDS**.
- KEENE**, Charles Samuel, humorous artist, born in Hornsey; succeeded Leech on the staff of *Punch* in 1864, and became a constant contributor for 25 years (1823-1891).
- KEEWATIN**, the most easterly division (228,160 sq. m.) of the Canadian Northwest Territories, with a coast on Hudson Bay; it is administered from Ottawa; the mineral wealth is great, and includes copper and silver.
- KEIGHLEY**, a Yorkshire town and municipal borough, on the Aire, 9 m. N.W. of Bradford; manufactures woollen and worsted fabrics and spinning machinery.
- KEIM**, Theodor, a German theologian, born in Stuttgart, professor at Zurich and afterwards at Giessen; his great work was his "Jesus of Nazareth," in which he presents the person of Christ Himself as the one miracle in the story that eclipses every other (1823-1878).
- KEITH**, Sir Arthur, British scientist, professor at the Royal College of Surgeons; wrote much on the antiquity of man, embryology, Darwinism, etc.; president of the British Association in 1927, and Rector of his alma mater, Aberdeen University, from 1930 to 1933; he was knighted in 1921 (1866-1965).
- KEITH**, James, known as Marshal Keith, born near Peterhead, of an old Scottish family, Earls Marischal of Scotland; having had to leave the country for his share in the Jacobite rebellion, fled first to Spain and then to Russia, doing military service in both, but quitted the latter in 1747 for service in Prussia under Frederick the Great, who recognized the worth of him, and under whom he rose to be field-marshal; he distinguished himself in successive engagements, but was killed at the battle of Hochkirch (1696-1758).
- KEITH**, Viscount George Keith Elphinstone, English admiral, born near Stirling; served in various parts of the world, and distinguished himself in various engagements in the American and French wars; was created viscount after commanding the fleet which landed Abercromby's army in Aboukir Bay (1746-1823).
- KEKULÉ**, August von Stradonitz, German chemist, professor at Bonn; famous for his many researches in organic chemistry, particularly for his work on the structural formulae of benzene compounds (1829-1896).
- KELLER**, Gottfried, distinguished poet and novelist, born in Zurich; his greatest romance, and the one by which he is best known, is "Der Grüne Heinrich"; wrote also a collection of tales entitled "Die Leute von Seldwyla" (1819-1890).
- KELLER**, Helen, a blind deaf-mute, born in Alabama, U.S.A.; at 19 months she lost both sight and hearing, but, by careful and painstaking education, was taught not only to read and write in many languages but to speak; she lectured throughout the U.S.A. and Great Britain, and in France, and published "The Story of My Life," "The World I Live in," with poems, essays, etc. (1850-).
- KELLERMANN**, François Christophe, Duke of Valmy, French marshal, born in Alsace, son of a peasant; entered the army at 17; served in the Seven Years War; embraced the Revolution; defeated the Duke of Brunswick at Valmy in 1792; served under Napoleon as commander of the reserves on the Rhine, but supported the Bourbons at the Restoration (1738-1820).
- KELLOGG**, Frank B., American politician. Born in Potsdam, New York, he became a barrister in 1877, and in 1923 was appointed American Ambassador in London. Two years later he became U.S. Secretary of State, and made his name as the originator of the Kellogg Pact (g.r.) (1856-1937).
- KELLOGG PACT**, a declaration signed in Paris in 1923 by the leading Powers of the world, stating that they renounced war as an instrument of national policy; the pact is named after F. B. Kellogg (g.r.), the United States Secretary of State, who initiated the preliminary negotiations.
- KELLS**, an ancient town in Co. Meath, with many antiquities; gives its name to the "Book of Kells," a beautiful 9th-century Celtic illuminated manuscript of the Gospels, now in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. The town is now known as Ceannanus Mor.
- KELP**, an alkaline substance derived from the ashes of certain sea-weeds, yielding iodine, soda, potash, and certain oils; kelp-burning was formerly a valuable industry in Orkney and the Hebrides.
- KELPIE**, an imaginary water-spirit which, it is said, appears generally in the form of a horse.
- KELSO**, a market-town in Roxburghshire, beautifully situated on the Tweed, where the Teviot joins it, with the ruins of an abbey of the 12th or the early 13th century.
- KELVIN**, of Largs, William Thomson, British physicist, born in Belfast; studied at Peterhouse, Cambridge; was professor of Natural Philosophy at Glasgow, 1846-99; it was in the departments of heat and electricity that he accomplished his greatest achievements, carrying out many experiments on thermometry, the cooling of gases on expansion, and phenomena connected with electric currents; his work laid the foundations of modern thermodynamics; he also made investigations in radiation, the theory of the ether, and the age of the earth. His best-known work was the invention of the siphon recorder for the Atlantic cable, on the completion of which in 1866 he was knighted, being raised to the peerage in 1892; he invented a number of scientific instruments, including an electrometer and a sensitive galvanometer, as well

as writing extensively on mathematical and physical subjects; president of the British Association in 1871, and Chancellor of Glasgow University, 1904; he was buried in Westminster Abbey (1824-1907).

**KEMAL, Mustapha**, first President of the Turkish republic, being proclaimed on Oct. 29, 1923, after the overthrow of the Sultan; he won his position as a result of his skilful leadership of the Angora Turks in their aggressive policy against Greece in 1922; he abolished the Turkish Caliphate (1924), expelled all members of the House of Osman, and began the Westernisation of his country; in 1927, and again in 1931 and 1935, he was unanimously re-elected President (1881-1938).

**KEMBLE, Adelaide**, daughter of Charles, was noted as an operatic singer, but retired from the stage on her marriage to C. J. Sartoris, M.P., in 1842 (1814-1879).

**KEMBLE, Charles**, son of Roger, born in Brecon; appeared first at Sheffield as Orlando in 1792, and two years later came to London, where he continued playing till 1840, when he was appointed Examiner of Plays (1775-1854).

**KEMBLE, Frances Anne**, daughter of Charles, born in London; made her debut in 1820, and proved a queen of tragedy; in 1832 went to America, where, in 1834, she married a planter, whom she divorced in 1843; resuming her maiden name, Fanny Kemble, she gave Shakespearean readings for 20 years (1809-1893).

**KEMBLE, John Mitchell**, Anglo-Saxon scholar, born in London, son of Charles Kemble; edited writings belonging to the Anglo-Saxon period; his chief work "The Saxons in England" (1807-1857).

**KEMBLE, John Philip**, eldest son of Roger, born in Prescot, Lancashire; began to study for the Roman Catholic priesthood, but adopted the stage, and appeared first at Wolverhampton in 1776; came to London in 1783, playing Hamlet at Drury Lane and becoming manager there in 1788; in 1802 transferred to Covent Garden, where, on the opening of the new house in 1809, the "Old Price" riots brought him ill-will; he retired in 1817, and lived at Lausanne till his death (1757-1823).

**KEMBLE, Roger**, a provincial actor-manager who married Sarah Ward, daughter of an Irish manager, and was the father of 9 children (including Mrs. Siddons), all of whom became notable on the stage, as well as large numbers of their descendants (1721-1802).

**KEMBLE, Stephen**, son of Roger; manager of Edinburgh Theatre, 1792-1800 (1758-1822).

**KEMPEN**, a town in North Rhine-Westphalia, 27 m. NW. of Düsseldorf; manufactures textile fabrics in silk, cotton, linen, &c.; was the birthplace of Thomas à Kempis.

**KEMPENFELT, Richard**, British admiral, born in Westminster; distinguished himself in several actions, was on board the *Royal George* as his flagship when she went down at Spithead carrying him with her and over a thousand others; a brave and skilful officer, his death was a great loss (1718-1782).

**KEMPIS, Thomas à**, born in Kempen, near Düsseldorf, son of a poor but industrious craftsman named Hämerkin, joined, while yet a youth, the "Brotherhood of Common Life" at Deventer, in Holland, and at 20 entered the monastery of St. Agnes, near Zwolle, in Overijssel, where he chiefly resided for 70 long years, and of which he became sub-prior; spent his time in acts of devotion and copying MSS., that of the Vulgate among others, as well as in the production of works of his own, especially the "Imitation of Christ," which, in the opinion of many, ranks second only to the Bible, and has been translated into all languages within, and many outside, the pale of Christendom, and has continued to be a light to thousands (1380-1471).

**KEMSLEY, James Gomer Berry**, First Baron,

born in South Wales, and introduced into newspaper world by elder brother (who later became Lord Camrose); the brothers bought up various newspapers and publishers; in 1937 they separated their interests, Kemsley retaining Allied Newspapers (later known as the Kemsley group); he succeeded his brother, Lord Camrose, as editor-in-chief of the *Sunday Times* (1883- ).

**KEN, Thomas**, English prelate, born in Little Berkhamstead; is famous as the author of hymns, especially the morning one, "Awake, my Soul," and the evening one, "Glory to Thee, my God"; was committed to the Tower for refusing to read James II.'s "Declaration of Indulgence," and deprived of his bishopric, that of Bath and Wells, for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to William III. (1637-1711).

**KENDAL**, a Westmorland market-town on the Kent, 38 m. S. of Carlisle; manufactures heavy woollen goods, paper, and snuff; it owes the introduction of its woollen manufacture to the settlement in it of Flemings in the reign of Richard III. The town stands on the main road through the Lake District and is an important tourist centre.

**KENDAL, Margaret (Madge), Dame**, British actress; sister of T. W. Robertson, the dramatist; made her London debut as Ophelia at the age of 16; married William Kendal, the actor, in 1869; played under the managements of John Hare and Squire Bancroft, and retired after a long and successful career in 1908; she was awarded the D.B.E. in 1926 (1849-1935).

**KENILWORTH**, a Warwickshire market-town, 5 m. N. of Warwick; noted for its castle, which was presented to the nation in 1937, and where, as described by Scott in his "Kenilworth," Leicester entertained Elizabeth in 1575; tanning is the chief industry.

**KENNEDY, Rev. Geoffrey Anketell Studdert**, British padre. Ordained in 1908, he served in France as a chaplain during the first world war, earning the nickname "Woodbine Willie" among the troops, and afterwards was one of the pioneers of the Industrial Christian Fellowship, writing several books on social and religious problems of the day (1883-1929).

**KENNICOTT, Benjamin**, English Hebraist, born in Totnes, Devonshire, educated at Oxford; became Fellow of Exeter, Radcliffe Librarian, and in 1770 canon of Christ Church; from 1753 he organised and took part in an extensive collection of Hebrew texts, issuing in 1776-80 the "Hebrew Old Testament, with Various Readings" (1718-1783).

**KENNINGTON**, a southern inner suburb of London famous for the Oval, Surrey's cricket ground.

**KENSINGTON**, the Royal Borough of a London borough in which stand Kensington Palace (birthplace of Queen Victoria and of Queen Mary), the Albert Memorial and Hall, South Kensington Museum, the Royal College of Music, the Imperial Institute, and many other institutions; contains also Holland House, and has long been the place of residence of notably artistic and literary men.

**KENT**, English maritime county in the extreme SE.; lies between the Thames estuary and the Strait of Dover, with Surrey and Sussex on the W.; it is hilly, with marshes in the SE. and on the Thames shore; is watered by the Medway, Stour, and Darent; has beautiful scenery, rich pasturage, and fine agricultural land, largely under hops and market-gardens; a large part of London is in Kent; Maidstone is the county town; Rochester and Canterbury are Cathedral cities; Woolwich, Gravesend, Folkestone, and Dover are seaports, and Sandwich, Margate, Ramsgate, Broadstairs, and Whitstable are some of the seaside resorts for which the county is well known.

**KENT, Duke of**, one of the British Royal titles, bestowed upon a younger son of the reigning

monarch; it was that of **Edward Augustus** (1767-1820), fourth son of George III. and father of Queen Victoria. and **George Edward Alexander Edmund**, fourth son of George V. and brother of George VI.; he was born at Sandringham and educated at Osborne and Dartmouth; from 1921 to 1925 he served in the Navy, and was then for a short time attached to the Foreign Office; in 1934 he married H.R.H. Princess Marina of Greece and Denmark (b. 1906); he was killed in an air crash, while on active service, in 1942; the title is now held by his son, **Edward George Nicolas Paul Patrick** (1935-).

**KENTIGERN, St., or St. Mungo**, the Apostle of Cumbria, born in Culross, the natural son of a princess named Thenev; entered the monastery there, where he had been trained from a boy, and founded a monastery near Glasgow and another in Wales; was distinguished for his missionary labours; buried at Glasgow Cathedral (315-363).

**KENTISH FIRE**, vehement and prolonged applause, especially as denoting impatience; the term is said to have originated through anti-Catholic meetings in Kent in 1828.

**KENTUCKY**, an American State in the S. of the Ohio basin, with the Virginias on its E. and Tennessee on its S. border and the Mississippi River on the W.; is watered by the Licking and Kentucky Rivers that cross the State from the Cumberland Mountains in the S.E. to the Ohio, while the Tennessee River traverses the western corner; the climate is mild and healthy; much of the soil is extremely fertile, giving hemp and the largest tobacco crops in the Union; there are dense forests of virgin ash, walnut, and oak over two-thirds of the State, and on its pasturage the finest stock and horses are bred; coal is found in both the E. and the W., and iron is plentiful; the chief industries are iron smelting and working; is remarkable for its Mammoth and other limestone caves; admitted to the Union in 1792. Kentucky was a slave-holding State, but did not secede in the Civil War; the capital is Frankfort, the largest city Louisville; the State University is at Lexington, and there are three others.

**KENYA COLONY and Protectorate**, East Africa, lies mostly to the south of the equator. The total area is 224,960 sq. m. (including over 5000 sq. m. of water). Although Kenya lies in tropical latitudes, the altitude is high and many crops can be grown. On the coastal plain maize, copra, sugar, cotton and nuts are grown. On higher land is fertile farming soil used for cultivating coffee, maize, wheat, etc., and for good grazing lands. Nairobi, the capital, is a road, rail, and air centre; Mombasa, on the east coast, is a fine harbour.

**KEPLER, Johann**, astronomer, born in Weil der Stadt, Württemberg, of poor parents; studied at Tübingen; lectured on mathematics and astronomy at Graz; joined Tycho Brahe at Prague, but removed to Linz, where Sir Henry Wotton saw him photographing the heavens. "inventing toys, writing almanacs, and being ill off for cash"; he formulated what are known as "Kepler's Laws": (1) that the planets move on elliptical orbits, the sun in one of the foci; (2) that, in describing its orbit, the radius vector of a planet traverses equal areas in equal times; and (3) that the square of the time of the revolution of a planet is proportional to the cube of its mean distance from the sun; Kepler lived a life of poverty and died at Ratibon (1571-1630).

**KEPPEL, Augustus**, Viscount, son of the Earl of Albemarle; entered the navy, and was in several engagements between 1757 and 1778; when encountering the French off Ushant he quarrelled with his second-in-command and let them escape; was court-martialled, but acquitted; he was afterwards First Lord of the Admiralty (1725-1786).

**KERAK**, one of the four districts of Transjordan, also its chief town (Kir-haraseh of the Bible), the ancient capital of the Moabite kingdom, famous for its Crusaders' castle, still in good preservation.

**KERATIN**, a substance forming the chief constituent in the hair, nails, and horns of animals.

**KERENSKY, Alexander**, Russian politician. A native of Turkestan, he became involved in revolutionary movements in Russia, and was leader of the first revolution in 1917. For five months he was Premier, endeavouring to rule mildly and constitutionally, but Lenin and Trotsky succeeded in bringing the extremists together to have him removed on account of his opposition to Bolshevism. He settled in Paris for a time and wrote books about the revolution. He travelled to Australia in 1940, and after the second world war, in 1946, he was permitted to enter the U.S.A., where he has since resided (1882-).

**KERGUELEN LAND**, an island with rugged coasts, 85 m. long by 70 wide, of volcanic origin, in the Antarctic Ocean; so called after its discoverer in 1772; name changed to Desolation Island in 1776 by Captain Cook; belongs to France.

**KERITH**. See **CHERITH**.

**KERMAN**, an eastern province of Persia, the N. and the N.E. of it a desolate salt waste, and with a chief town, Kermanshah, in the middle of it, once a great emporium of trade; manufactures carpets.

**KERNER, Andreas**, a lyric poet of the Swabian school, born in Württemberg; studied and wrote on animal magnetism and spiritualism (1786-1862).

**KEROSENE**, the high boiling-point fraction of petroleum, used as oil for lamps.

**KERRY**, maritime county in the SW. of Eire, between the Shannon and Kenmare Rivers, with Limerick and Cork on the E.; has a rugged, indented coast, Dingle Bay running far inland; is mountainous, having Mount Brandon, the Macgillcuddy, and Dunkerron ranges, and contains the picturesque Lakes of Killarney; there is little industry or agriculture, but dairy-farming, slate-quarrying, and fishing are prosecuted; iron, copper, and lead abound, but are not wrought; the population is Roman Catholic; county town, Tralee.

**KESWICK**, a Cumberland market-town and tourist centre and capital of the Lake District, on the Derwent, 20 m. SW. of Carlisle; manufactures woollens, hardware, and lead-pencils; is the seat of an annual religious convention which gives its name to a phase of Evangelicalism. The town is associated with Wordsworth, Ruskin, Shelley, Lamb, Coleridge, and other notable literaries.

**KET, Robert**, a tanner in Norfolk, leader of an insurrection in the country in 1549; after setting Norwich was driven out by the Earl of Warwick, captured, and hanged.

**KETCH, Jack**, a notorious executioner of Charles II.'s reign, whose name became a synonym for his office; is said to have beheaded the Duke of Monmouth in 1685 (d. 1688).

**KETTERING**, market-town and municipal borough in Northamptonshire; manufactures boots and shoes, staves, brushes, &c.

**KEW**, a part of the borough of Richmond, on the Thames, in Surrey, 6 m. W. of Hyde Park, where are the Royal Botanical Gardens, a national institution since 1840.

**KEY, Francis Scott**, author of "The Star-spangled Banner"; born in Maryland, U.S.; wrote the words that have immortalised him when he saw the national flag floating over the ramparts of Baltimore in 1814 (1780-1843).

**KEYES, Sir Roger**, Bt., British Admiral-of-the-Fleet; he entered the navy in 1835, was Commander of Submarines during the first world war, and as commander of the Dove Patrolled the attack on Zeebrugge Mole on April 23, 1918, when the *Vladivostok* drew the German fire while block ships were

sunk in the mouth of the canal. From 1919 to 1921 he was in charge of the Battle Cruiser squadron of the Atlantic Fleet, and was later (1921-1925) a Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty and (1925-1928) Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Station; he retired in 1935, having been elected M.P. for Portsmouth in the previous year. From 1940 to 1941, during the second world war, he was director of Combined Operations and began planning great amphibious assaults which led up to the Allied landings in North Africa in 1942 and to the great Normandy landing in 1944. Raised to the peerage in 1944 (1872-1945).

**KEYNE, St.**, a pious virgin of Welsh origin, who lived in Cornwall about 490, and left her name to a church and to a well whose waters are said to give the upper hand to whichever of a bridal pair first drinks of them after the wedding.

**KEYNES, John Maynard, First Baron**, British economist, educated at Eton and Cambridge; wrote papers on subjects connected with economics and served in the Treasury during the first world war. In the early years of the second world war, acted as financial adviser to Chancellor of the Exchequer. Raised to peerage in 1942; acted as "financial ambassador" to U.S.A. and Canada from 1943; closely concerned with lease-and lend Bretton Woods agreement. Returned to England a tired, sick man, and died after a heart-attack at his home in Sussex (1883-1946).

**KEYS, House of**, part of the Manx legislature, consists of 24 members, elected on adult suffrage for 5 years. Constituencies number 10, of which Douglas, the largest, returns 5 members. The Speaker is appointed by each newly-elected House from its members; he votes, but takes no part in debate. See also **TYNWALD**.

**KEYS, Power of the**, power claimed, according to Matt. xvi. 19, by the authorities of the Church to admit or exclude from church membership, a power the Roman Catholics allege to have been conferred on St. Peter and his successors.

**KHABAROVSK**, capital of the Far Eastern Area, R.S.F.S.R., on the R. Amur and the Trans-Siberian Rly., 450 m. NNE. of Vladivostok; it is a centre of the fur-trade.

**KHAMSHIN**. See **KAMSIN**.

**KHAN**, the title of a Tartar sovereign or prince, used also in Persia, Afghanistan, &c., of dignitaries; also an Eastern inn or caravanserai.

**KHANDESH**, a district of Bombay in the valley of the Tapi, divided into East and West. Jalgaon being the capital of the former and Dhulia of the latter; a great cotton-growing centre.

**KHARKOV**, important town in Russia, 350 m. NE. of Odessa, former capital of the Ukrainian S.S.R.; it is a centre for air-traffic, has immense horse and wool fairs, and manufactures sugar, soap, felt, and iron; it was a Greek bishopric, and has a university and various schools of learning.

**KHARTOUM**, a caravan depot and town, just above the confluence of the Blue and White Niles, 1100 m. S. of Cairo; was an active slave-trade centre, and commercially important; was captured by the Mahdists in 1885, when General Gordon fell; retaken by Lord Kitchener in 1898, after which it was practically rebuilt.

**KHEDIVE** (Persian "king"), the official title of the Viceroy of Egypt, 1867-1914, the first to hold it being Ismail, the son of Ibrahim Pasha, by grant of the Sultan, his suzerain.

**KHERSON**, Soviet seaport, at the mouth of the Dnieper, 50 m. E. of Odessa, which has surpassed it in importance; has a trade in timber, and soap-making, brewing, and wool-cleansing industries.

**KHINGANS**, The, a range of volcanic mountains on the E. of the desert of Gobi.

**KHONDS**, a Dravidian people of Madras, of small stature; once given to human sacrifices, but now

peaceful and law-abiding; have been subject to British rule since 1835.

**KHOREZM**, formerly known as Khiva. A region of the autonomous S.S.R. A sandy, desert area with many oases, watered from the Oxus; produces wheat, rice, cotton, and fruit.

**KHYBER PASS**, a narrow defile 33 m. long, in one place only 10 ft. wide, through lofty and precipitous mountains; it lies in Pakistan territory and the eastern entrance is 11 m. W. of Peshawar; a famous land route into India, used since the time of Alfred the Great.

**KIAOCHOW**, a province of Shantung, China; occupied by Germany in 1897, and ceded to her on a 99 years' lease by China in 1898; it was captured by British and Japanese troops in 1915, and restored to China in 1922; area, about 120 sq. m.

**KIDD, Benjamin**, sociologist; published "Social Evolution," "Principles of Western Civilization" and other scientific papers (1858-1918).

**KIDD, William**, pirate; went to sea early, and served in privateering expeditions with distinction; appointed to the command of a privateer about 1696, and commissioned to suppress the pirates of the Indian Ocean, he went to Madagascar, and there started piracy himself; entering Boston harbour in 1700, he was arrested, sent to London, and executed for piracy and murder in 1701.

**KIDDERMINSTER**, in the N. of Worcester, 18 m. SW. of Birmingham; has been since 1735 noted for its carpets; manufactures also silk, paper, and leather; was the scene of Richard Baxter's labours as vicar, and the birthplace of Sir Rowland Hill.

**KIEL**, on the Baltic, 60 m. N. of Hamburg, is the chief town and seaport of Schleswig-Holstein, with shipments of coal, flour, and dairy produce; has shipbuilding and brewing industries, a university and library, and is the eastern terminus of the Kiel Canal.

**KIEL CANAL**, connecting the North Sea and the Baltic, was opened in 1895 and originally cost £3,000,000. In 1909 the canal was closed for deepening and widening at a cost of over £10,000,000, and was not again opened till June, 1914. During the first world war it was used as the headquarters of the German Fleet; under the Treaty of Versailles it was thrown open to ships of all nations, but in 1937 this clause was denounced by Germany as affecting ships of war. It was a constant target for allied bombing raids during the second world war.

**KIEPERT, Heinrich**, distinguished German cartographer, born in Berlin; was professor of Geography there; his chief works are "Atlas of Asia Minor" and his "Atlas Antiquus" (1818-1899).

**KIERKEGAARD, Søren Aaby**, philosophical and religious thinker, born at Copenhagen; lived a quiet, industrious, literary life, and exerted the chief influence on 19th-century Dano-Norwegian literature; his greatest works are "Either-Or" and "Stages on Life's Way" (1813-1855).

**KIEV**, a busy river port on the Dnieper, 277 m. N. of Odessa, is the capital of the Ukrainian Republic, U.S.S.R.; formerly a holy city and a Cossack stronghold, it is one of the oldest towns in Russia, and here Christianity was proclaimed the religion of the country in 988; has a University (founded 1840), museums, and a library, and was famous for its monasteries and as a place of pilgrimage; its industries include smelting, tobacco-cutting, tanning, and candle-making.

**KIKUYU**. See **AKIKUYU**.

**KILDA, St.**, a lonely island in the Atlantic, 60 m. W. of Harris, 3 m. long by 2 broad, with a precipitous coast; was inhabited for a thousand years by settlers who existed by fishing and fowling, but the island was abandoned in Aug., 1930.

**KILDARE**, inland county, in Leinster, Eire, in the upper basins of the Liffey and Barrow, W. of Dublin and Wicklow; is level and fertile, with the

Great Bog of Allen in the N., and in the centre the Curragh, a grassy plain; agriculture is carried on in the river basins; the county town is Kildare; other towns Maynooth and Naas.

**KILIAN, St.**, the last apostle of the Franks, an Irish monk; deputed by the Pope to christianise Western Europe in 686; was martyred at Würzburg, 637.

**KILIMANJARO**, a volcanic mountain group, its greatest peak 19,500 ft. high, on the southern border of Kenya, British East Africa, 170 m. from the coast, with two peaks, Kibo and Mawenzi; it is now mostly a game-reserve.

**KILKENNY**, inland county of Leinster, Eire, surrounded by Waterford, Tipperary, Leix, Carlow, and Wexford, watered by the Barrow, Suir, and Nore; extremely fertile in the S. and E., producing fine corn, hay, and green crops; is moorland, and devoted to cattle-rearing in the N., where also anthracite coal is abundant. **Kilkenny**, the county town, is noted for a fine black marble quarried near it.

**KILLARNEY**, market-town and tourist centre, in co. Kerry, Eire, on the shores of the lake, 15 m. SE. of Tralee; has a Roman Catholic cathedral and some arbutus-carving industry.

**KILLARNEY, The Lakes of**, three beautiful lakes at the northern foot of the Macgillicuddy Reeks, in the basin of the Leane, much resorted to by tourists.

**KILLIECRANKIE**, Pass of, 15 m. NW. of Dunkeld, in Perthshire, where General Mackay was defeated by Claverhouse, who fell, in 1639; is traversed by a road and a railway.

**KILMAINHAM**, suburb of south-west Dublin, with a hospital for disabled soldiers; the treaty of Kilmainham was an agreement said to have been made in 1882 between Gladstone and Parnell, who was then confined in Kilmainham jail (since demolished), affecting Irish government and policy.

**KILMARNOCK**, on the Irvine, 20 m. SW. of Glasgow, largest town in north Ayrshire; is an important railway centre, has extensive engineering works, carpet factories, and breweries; is in the middle of a rich coal and iron district, and has a great annual cheese and dairy produce show.

**KIMBERLEY**, (1) city in the centre of South Africa, between the rivers Modder and Vaal, 540 m. from Cape Town. There are a city hall, law courts, and public library. The city sprang up after 1870, when diamonds were found there. It was one of the first places to be besieged by the Boers in 1899, and was relieved in 1900 by Sir John French after a siege of 124 days. (2) A district in the N. of West Australia, famous for its goldfield, discovered in 1882; now boasts large cattle stations.

**KIMHI, David**, a Jewish rabbi, born in Narbonne; wrote a Hebrew grammar and lexicon, which forms the basis of all subsequent ones, also commentaries on most books of the Old Testament (1160-1235).

**KIMMERIDGE CLAY**, a blue clay found in the Jurassic deposits of Dorset and Lincolnshire and elsewhere.

**KINGARDINESHIRE**, east coast Scottish county, lying between Aberdeen and Angus, faces the North Sea, with precipitous cliffs; has much fertile soil under corn, green crops, and small fruit, also pasture and grazing land where cattle are reared; the fishing is important, and there are some coarse linen factories; chief towns, Stonehaven, the county town, and Bervie.

**KINCHINJUNGA**. See **KANCHANJUNGA**.

**KINDERGARTEN**, schools conducted according to Froebel's system for the development of the power of observation and the memory of young children.

**KINEMATICS**, the science of pure motion under the categories of space and time, irrespective of consideration of the forces determining it and the mass of the body moved.

**KINEMATOGRAPH**. See **CINEMA**.

**KINETICS**, the science of the action of forces

causing motion; this word and the preceding are derived from a Greek word signifying "to move."

**KING, William Lyon Mackenzie**, Canadian politician. After some years as a civil servant he became an M.P. in 1908, also acting from that year till 1911 as Minister of Labour; in 1918 he became leader of the Canadian Liberal party, and in 1921 Prime Minister, being defeated in 1930, and returning to that office in 1935. In 1945 he retired from the premiership and was succeeded by Louis St. Laurent. Made a Privy Councillor of Canada in 1909, and of the Empire in 1922, he was Vice-President of the League of Nations in 1923, and represented the Dominion at many Imperial Conferences and at the Coronation of George VI. in 1937 (1874-1950).

**KING, William Rufus**, American statesman and diplomatist, born in North Carolina; was a member of Congress and the Senate, and Vice-President of the Republic; represented the United States both at St. James's and in France (1736-1853).

**KING OF THE ROMANS**, a title assumed by the Emperor Henry II. (1002-1024), and afterwards conferred on whoever was to succeed the reigning Holy Roman Emperor; Henry VI., son of Frederick Barbarossa (d. 1190), was the first to use the title in the lifetime of the Emperor. In 1811 Napoleon conferred the title "King of Rome" on his newborn son, in imitation of this custom.

**KING WILLIAMS TOWN**, a town of the Cape Province, South Africa, founded in 1835 and till 1864 capital of the colony of Kaffraria; in a pastoral region 50 m. W. of East London.

**KINGLAKE, Alexander William**, historian, born near Taunton; bred for the bar, gave up the legal profession, in which he had a lucrative practice, for literature; the author of two works, "Eothen" and the "History of the War in the Crimea," the former a brilliant book of travels in the East, the latter a somewhat prejudiced record of the war (1809-1891).

**KINGMAKER**, The, a title popularly given to Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, who was instrumental in raising Edward IV. to the throne of England by dethroning Henry VI., and afterwards in restoring Henry by the defeat of Edward.

**KINGS, The Book of**, two books of the Old Testament, which contain the history of the Jewish kingdom under the kings from its establishment under David to its fall, and cover a period from c. 1015 B.C. to 560 B.C., during which time the kingdom fell into two, that of Israel and that of Judah, the captivity of the former occurring 130 years before that of the latter; the author, who is unknown, wrote at the time of the captivity, his object being to show the effect on the history of a nation of its apostasy from faith in its God, with promise of restoration in the case of repentance.

**KING'S COLLEGE**, an incorporated institution of the University of London, founded by Royal Charter in 1829, and in 1910 incorporated in the University, with the exception of the Theological Dept., which became a School of the Univ. and which grants associate diplomas (A.K.C.), and the College School, Hospital, and Advanced Medical School, which became independent. Evening classes were started in 1856, and a Women's Dept. in 1881.

**KING'S or QUEEN'S COUNSEL** are barristers in England and N. Ireland who have received the letters-patent conferring that title and right of precedence in all courts; the appointment is honorary, and for life, but in acting against the Crown a K.C. or Q.C. must obtain leave by special licence, which is always granted.

**KING'S EVIL**, scrofula, popularly assumed to be cured by the King's touch from the time of Edward the Confessor; was practised largely in Stuart days and up to the time of Queen Anne, who "touched" Dr. Johnson as an infant; was discontinued in the

reign of George I.; the same power was claimed by the early French kings.

**KING'S QUHAIR** (the King's little book), the title of the book of poems written by James I. of Scotland in token of his love for the Lady Jane Beaufort, daughter of the Earl of Somerset.

**KINGSLEY, Charles**, born at Holme Vicarage, near Dartmoor; studied at Cambridge; became rector of Eversley, in Hampshire, in 1844; was the author of "Alton Locke" (1849), and "Yeast" (1851), chiefly in a Socialistic interest; "Hypatia," a brilliant book about early Christianity in Alexandria, and "Westward Ho!" a tale of Anglo-Spanish rivalry in the days of Elizabeth; besides other works, including "Two Years Ago," "The Water Babies," and "Hereward the Wake," he wrote poems, popular ballads, and a poetic drama, "The Saint's Tragedy"; his writings had a great influence on young men; he was a Canon of Westminster and chaplain to Queen Victoria (1819-1875).

**KINGSLEY, Henry**, younger brother of the preceding; after a brief experience of life in Australia he returned home to start on the career of letters, and distinguished himself as a novelist; his principal novels were "Geoffrey Hamlyn," one of the best novels on Australian life; "Ravenshoe," his masterpiece, and "The Hillyars and the Burtons" (1830-1876).

**KINGSLEY, Mary Henrietta**, African traveller and authoress; niece of Charles Kingsley, born in London; wrote "Travels in West Africa" and similar records of her wanderings (1862-1900).

**KINGSTON**, (1) capital of Frontenac County, Ontario, on the N.E. shore of the Lake, 150 m. E. of Toronto, an important commercial town with shipbuilding and engineering works; is the seat of Queen's University, military and medical colleges, and an observatory. (2) Capital of Jamaica, on a great bay on the S. coast, on the edge of a sugar-growing district; exports sugar, tobacco, and dyewoods, and imports cotton, flour, and rice. (3) A town on the Hudson, N.Y., has great blue stone-flag quarries, and cement-works, breweries, and tanneries.

**KINGSTON-UPON-HULL**. See **HULL**.

**KINGSTON-UPON-THAMES**, county town of Surrey, 10 m. S.W. of London, has a fine church and other buildings, and malting industry; some of the Anglo-Saxon kings were crowned here.

**KINGSTON, William Henry Giles**, popular boys' story-writer, author of some 120 tales, of which the "Three Midshipmen" series are best (1814-1880).

**KINGSTOWN**, seaport of Dublin, 7 m. S.E.; was till 1817 but a fishing village; has a harbour designed by Rennie, which cost £525,000; originally Dun Laoghaire, its name was changed on George IV.'s visit in 1821 and officially changed back again after the inauguration of the Free State in 1922.

**KINKEL, Johann Gottfried**, German poet and writer on aesthetics, born near Bonn; studied for the Church, but became lecturer on Art in Bonn, 1846; two years later he was imprisoned for revolutionary proceedings; escaped in 1850 to England, and became professor at Zurich in 1866; wrote "Otto der Schütz," an epic, and "Nimrod," a drama (1815-1882).

**KINROSS-SHIRE**, a small Scottish county lying between Perth and Fife, round Loch Leven, is agricultural and grazing, with some hills of no great height, and coal mines; the co. town, Kinross, is on the W. shore of Loch Leven; manufactures tartan and cotton goods.

**KINSALE**, a once important seaport in co. Cork, at the mouth of the Bandon, 13 m. S. of Cork; has lost its trade, and is now a summer resort and fishing station; King James II. landed here in 1689, and re-embarked in 1690.

**KINTYRE**, a long, narrow isthmus on the W. coast of Scotland, between the Atlantic and the Firth of

Clyde; is chiefly hill and grass country; but at Campbeltown are great distilleries; at Machrihanish Bay, on the W. coast, are fine golfing links. **KIPCHAKS**, a nomadic Mongol race who settled on the south-eastern steppes of Russia about the 11th century, and whose descendants still occupy the district.

**KIPLING, John Lockwood**, author and illustrator; father of the succeeding; born in Pickering, Yorks; in the Indian Civil Service and afterwards curator of Lahore Central Museum; author of "Beast and Man in India"; illustrated Rudyard Kipling's "Jungle Books" and "Kim" (1837-1911).

**KIPLING, Rudyard**, author and poet, born in Bombay, and educated in England; went out to India as a journalist; his stories mainly deal with Anglo-Indian, and especially military, life in India, his "Soldiers Three," with the rest that followed, such as "Wee Willie Winkie," gaining for him an immediate and wide reputation; after that he produced a number of volumes of short stories evidencing his great versatility, and three distinctive novels, "The Light that Failed," "Kim," and "The Naulakha," the last-named being written in collaboration with his brother-in-law, Wolcott Balestier; as a poet his most successful effort is his "Barrack-Room Ballads," instinct with a martial spirit, but in "The Seven Seas" and "The Five Nations" he added greatly to his reputation as a forceful writer; of his verse, "The Recessional" is probably the best known (1865-1936).

**KIRBY, William**, entomologist, born in Suffolk; distinguished as the author of "Monographia Apium Anglie" and "Introduction to Entomology"; was rector of Barham, Suffolk, for 68 years (1759-1850).

**KIRCHOFF, Gustav Robert**, German physicist, professor at Heidelberg and Berlin; his most important work was in connection with the spectrum analysis; he wrote much on theoretical physics, especially electricity (1824-1887).

**KIRGHIZ**, a nomadic Turkish people occupying parts of the immense steppes of the Kirghiz and Kazak republics, numbering some 2½ millions; they comprise two main groups, the Kirghiz Kazaks and the Kara-Kirghiz, retain ancient customs and characteristics, and are nominally Moslems.

**KIRGHIZ**, an autonomous republic of the R.S.F.S.R., in Cent. Asia, bounded by the Tadzhik, Uzbek, and Kazak republics, with Mongolia on the E. and S.; it has an area of 95,000 sq. m.; mostly fertile, with great, but undeveloped, mineral resources; horses and cattle are bred; the capital is Frunze (formerly Pishpek), 140 m. S.E. of the S. end of Lake Balkash.

**KIRK SESSION**, an ecclesiastical court in Scotland, composed of the minister and elders of a parish, subject to the Presbytery of the district.

**KIRKCALDY, a manufacturing and seaport town in Fifeshire, extending 4 m. along the north shore of the Forth, known as the "larg toon." It manufactures textile fabrics and floorcloth; is a busy town.**

**KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE**, a Scottish county on the Solway shore between Wigton and Dumfries, watered by the rivers Nith, Dee, and Cree; has Mount Merrick on the N.W. border and Loch Dee in the middle, one-third of its area cultivated, the rest chiefly hill pasturage. County town Kirkcudbright, on the Dee, 6 m. from the Solway; celebrated for St. Cubbert's church.

**KIRKDALE CAVE**, a cave in the vale of Pickering, Yorkshire, discovered by Buckland in 1821 to contain the remains of a number of extinct species of mammals.

**KIRKE'S LAMBS**, the soldiers of Colonel Kirke, an officer of the English army in James the Second's time, distinguished for their acts of cruelty inflicted on the Monmouth party.

**KIRKINTILLOCH**, a town on the Forth and Clyde



Canal, 7 m. N. of Glasgow, manufactures chemicals, has calico works, and mines of coal and iron.

**KIRK WALL**, capital of Orkney, in the E. of Mainland, 35 m. N.E. of Thurso; has a fine cathedral named St. Magnus, and some shipping trade; it was in mediæval times subject to Norway, and was the residence of the jarls.

**KIRRIEMUIR**, a burgh of Angus, Scotland, 5 m. N.W. of Forfar, native place of Sir J. M. Barrie, and the "Thürms" of his books; manufactures brown linens.

**KIRSCHWASSER** (cherry water), a liqueur formed from ripe cherries with the stones pounded in it after fermentation and then distilled.

**KISFALUDY**, Karoly, Hungarian dramatist, brother of the following, was founder of the national drama, and with his brother ranks high in the literature of the country (1788-1830).

**KISFALUDY**, Sándor, a Hungarian lyric poet, "Himfy's Loves" his chief work; was less distinguished as a dramatist (1772-1844).

**KISSINGEN**, Bavarian spa on the Saale, 65 m. E. of Frankfurt-on-Main, visited for its saline waters, which are used internally and externally for dyspepsia, gout, and skin-diseases.

**KITCAT CLUB**, founded in 1703, ostensibly to encourage literature and art, and named after Christopher Cat, in whose premises it met; became ultimately a Whig Society to promote the Hanoverian succession; Marlborough, Walpole, Congreve, Addison, and Steele were among the thirty-nine members; the club gave its name to a three-quarter length portrait, from the fact that Sir Godfrey Kneller, who painted the portraits of many of the members, had to restrict them to this size to allow of their exhibition on the club walls.

**KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM**, Horatio Herbert, 1st Earl, British Field-Marshal; joined the Royal Engineers, and was first engaged in survey work in Palestine and Cyprus; became a major of cavalry in the Egyptian army 1882, served in the 1884 expedition, was governor of Suakin 1886, and after leading the Egyptian troops at Handub, 1888, was made aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria, C.B., and adjutant-general in the Egyptian army; he was appointed Sirdar, commander-in-chief of that army, in 1892, organised and led the expedition of 1898 which overthrew the Khalifa at Omdurman, and for which he was awarded a peerage and received many honours, and a gift of £80,000 that was voted by the Government of 1899; he was made chief-of-staff to Lord Roberts in the Boer War of 1899, and succeeded him as commander-in-chief in the final stages of the war; he became War Secretary in Aug., 1914, and threw himself into the work of recruiting an army to face a long struggle, succeeding finally in securing a million men; he figured in several political disputes, and in 1916 sailed on a mission to Russia in the cruiser *Hampshire*, which struck a mine on June 5 and sank; Kitchener's body was never recovered (1850-1916).

**KIZIL** (red river), the ancient Halys, the largest river in Asia Minor, which flows into the Black Sea 40 m. E. of Sinope, after a course of nearly 600 m. **KLAIPEDA**. See MEMEL.

**KLAPKA**, George, a Hungarian patriot, distinguished in arms against the Austrians during the revolution of 1848-9, and for his heroic defence of Komorn in the end (1820-1892).

**KLAPROTH**, Julius von, Orientalist and philologist; was an accomplished Chinese scholar; explored Siberia and Caucasia (1783-1835).

**KLAUS**, Peter, the German equivalent of Rip Van Winkle, a goat-herd who slept for the same number of years and at the end had similar experiences.

**KLEBER**, Jean Baptiste, French general, born in Strasbourg; originally an architect, served with distinction in the Revolutionary army, accompanied Bonaparte to Egypt, and was left by him

in command, where, after a bold attempt to regain lost ground, and while in the act of concluding a treaty with the Turks, he was assassinated at Cairo by an Arab fanatic (1753-1800).

**KLEIST**, Heinrich von, German dramatist and poet, born in Frankfurt-on-the-Oder; entered the army, but afterwards devoted himself to literature; slow recognition and other trials preyed on his mind, and he shot himself near Potsdam (1777-1811).

**KLEPHTS**, the name (meaning "robbers") given to bands of Greeks who refused to be subject to the Turks in the 15th century and maintained a guerilla warfare in the mountains.

**KLONDIKE**, a small section of the Yukon, a Canadian territory in the extreme N.W., watered by the R. Klondike; it was the scene of a "gold rush" after the discovery of the goldfields there in 1896.

**KLOPSTOCK**, Friedrich Gottlieb, German poet, born in Quedlinburg; distinguished as the author of an epic poem, the "Messiah," which did much to quicken and elevate the literary life of Germany (1724-1803).

**KLUCK**, Alexander von, German general. He served in the Austro-Prussian and Franco-Prussian wars, became a general in 1906, and in 1914 took command of the 1st army, which invaded Belgium; he was in charge of the German troops at Mons, the Marne, and the Aisne, but his failure to capture Soissons in 1916 led to his retirement (1846-1934).

**KNARESBOROUGH**, Yorkshire market-town, 14 m. W. of York; manufactures woollen rugs, grinds flour, and trades in corn.

**KNELLER**, Sir Godfrey, portrait-painter, born in Lübeck; studied under Rembrandt and in Italy, came to England in 1674, and was appointed court painter to Charles II., James II., William III., and George I.; practised his art till he was seventy, and made a large fortune; his residence at Twickenham, Kneller Hall, is now the home of the Royal Military School of Music (1646-1723).

**KNIGHT**, Dame Laura, British artist; studied at Nottingham, London, and in America, and in 1936 became the first woman R.A. for over a century; she first exhibited at the Academy in 1903, and specialised largely in vivid painting of clowns and circus life; she was made A.R.A. in 1927, and was awarded the D.B.E. in 1929; in 1946 she exhibited a painting of the Nuremberg Trials; her husband, Harold Knight, became A.R.A. in 1928 (1877-).

**KNIGHTHOOD**, a distinction granted to commoners, ranking next below baronet, now bestowed by the Crown; formerly knighthood was a military order, any member of which might create new knights; it was originally the highest rank of chivalry (g.r.); its many subdivisions developed during and after the Crusades.

**KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE**, formerly members of Parliament representing a shire or county as distinct from those representing cities or boroughs; there being now no difference between the two classes, the term is no longer in use.

**KNOLE**, originally the family seat of the Sackvilles, near Sevenoaks, Kent; the oldest part of the building dates from the 15th century. In 1947 the house and park were made over to the National Trust.

**KNOSSOS**, a city of ancient Crete, the centre of the Minoan civilisation of about 2000 to 1375 B.C.; the great palace of Minos, for which with its art treasures it is celebrated, was excavated by Sir Arthur Evans in 1893 and subsequent years.

**KNOWLES**, James Sheridan, dramatist, born in Cork, a second cousin of Richard Brinsley Sheridan; was connected with the stage first as actor and then as an author of plays, which include "Virginius," "The Hunchback," and "The Love Chase"; he later became a Baptist preacher (1784-1862).

**KNOW-NOTHINGS**, a party in the United States that flourished in the 1850's and sought to restrict

American citizenship to those who were born in America or of American parentage, so called because to those inquisitive about their secret organisation they uniformly answered, "I know nothing."

**KNOX, John**, the great Scottish Reformer, born in Giffordgate, Haddington; studied at Glasgow University; after which he took priest's orders; officiated as a priest and did tutoring from 1530 to 1540; came under the influence of George Wishart, and avowed the Reformed faith; took refuge from persecution in St. Andrews Castle in 1547; was there summoned to lead on the movement; on the surrender of the castle was taken prisoner, and made a slave in a French galley for 19 months; liberated in 1549 at the intercession of Edward VI., came and assisted the Protestant cause in England; was offered preferments in the Church, but declined them; fled in 1553 to France, from the persecution of Bloody Mary; ministered at Frankfurt and Geneva to the English refugees; returned to Scotland in 1555, but, having married, went back next year to Geneva; was in absence, in 1557, condemned to be burned; published in 1558 his "First Blast against the Monstrous Regiment of Women"; returned to Scotland for good in 1559, and became minister in Edinburgh; saw in 1560 the jurisdiction of the Pope abolished in Scotland; had successive interviews with Queen Mary after her arrival at Leith in 1561; was tried for high-treason before the Privy Council, but acquitted in 1563; began his "History of the Reformation in Scotland" in 1566; preached in 1567 at James VI.'s coronation in Stirling; was in 1571 struck by apoplexy; died in Edinburgh on Nov. 24, 1572; the date of his birth is unknown, but it was probably between 1505 and 1515.

**KOBE**, seaport of Japan, on Osaka Bay, Honshu; it has shipbuilding yards and engineering works, and was founded in 1867 near the treaty port of Hyogo which, 20 years later, it absorbed; it is subject to earthquakes.

**KOCH, Robert**, an eminent bacteriologist, born in Klausthal, in Hanover; famous for his researches in bacteriology; discovered sundry bacilli, among others the cholera bacillus and the phthisis bacillus, and a specific against each (1843-1910).

**KOCK, Charles Paul de**, popular French novelist and dramatist; his works, not of the first merit, illustrate contemporary French middle-class life in a witty and realistic style (1794-1871).

**KODALY, Hungarian** composer, studied with Koessler; his works are based on Hungarian peasant music and songs. Has composed some chamber music but is invariably at his best in choral music. Is a well-known teacher in his own land; his pupils include many of the younger Hungarian composers (1832- ).

**KODOK**, present name of Fashod (q.v.).

**KOHELETH** (the "preacher" originally "gatherer"), the Hebrew name for the book of Ecclesiastes, and a personification of wisdom.

**KOH-I-NOOR**, a famous diamond, the "Mountain of Light"; once owned by the Great Mogul at Delhi, it became the property of the British Crown in 1849; it then weighed over 186 carats, but cutting has reduced the largest stone to 106½ carats.

**KOLA**, a town of N. Russia, on a peninsula of the same name, with a capacious harbour. A system of water power has been developed and mineral resources are being mined.

**KOLIN**, a Czechoslovakian town on the Elbe, 40 m. SE. of Prague, where Frederick the Great was defeated by Marshal Daun in 1757.

**KOLN**, the German name for Cologne (q.v.).

**KOLTCHAK, A. V.**, Russian admiral. He fought in the Russo-Japanese war of 1904, and commanded the Russian Black Sea Fleet in the first world war till the mutiny of 1917 deprived him of his command. Thereafter he made efforts at counter-

revolution, and in 1918 formed his own government at Omsk, waging war on the Bolsheviks, by whom he was captured and shot (1874-1920).

**KONIEH**, a large town of Asiatic Turkey, 150 m. SSW. of Angora, in the centre of a fertile district; it has many mosques, and a good trade in silks and carpets; is the ancient Iconium (q.v.).

**KONIG, Friedrich**, German mechanician, born in Elseeben; bred a printer, and invented the steam-press, or printing by machinery (1774-1833).

**KÖNIGGRÄTZ**, a Czechoslovakian town 60 m. E. of Prague; was the scene of a terrible battle called Sa'dowa, in Austria, where the Germans defeated the Austrians in 1866.

**KÖNIGSBERG**. See KALININGRAD.

**KORAN** (i.e. book to be read), the Bible of the Mohammedans, accepted among them as "the standard of all law and all practice"; it is read through in the mosques daily; contains the teaching of Mohammed, collected by his disciples after his death, and arranged with the longest chapters first and the shortest, which were the earliest, last; is written in Arabic.

**KORDOFAN**, on the W. bank of the Nile, is an undulating dry area, furnishing crops of millet, and exporting gums, hides, and ivory; El Obeid, the capital, is 230 m. SW. of Khartoum. The name was first applied by the Arabs.

**KOREA**, a peninsula of eastern Asia, annexed by Japan in 1910, with an area of 85,230 sq. m. It occupies the mountainous peninsula between the Yellow and Japan Seas, in the latitude of Italy, with Manchuria on its northern border, a country as large as Great Britain. The people, an intelligent and industrious race, are Mongols, followers of Confucius and Buddha. After being for 300 years tributary to China, it passed under Japanese influence, and by the Chinese defeat in the war with Japan, 1894-5, was left independent. In 1905, Japan formed a Protectorate, and gained control of Korea's foreign affairs, then in 1910 Korea lost her independence and became a colony within the Japanese Empire. This regime continued until the defeat of the Japanese by the Allies, in 1945. During the last stages of the war against Japan, Korea was divided into American and Russian zones of occupation, Russia taking the northerly zone, and the line of demarcation being the 38th parallel of latitude. The Russians refused to co-operate with the United Nations over the unification of Korea, and the inauguration of a republic was necessarily confined to South Korea. In North Korea, a Democratic People's Republic, with a Soviet-style constitution, was set up in 1948. In June, 1950, North Korean forces invaded South Korea, and United Nations forces fought with the South Koreans against the aggressors. Fighting ended in 1953, but attempts at unifying the country have since met with failure. The climate is healthy, but subject to extremes; rivers are ice-bound for four months. Wheat, rice and beans are grown. There are gold, silver, iron, and coal mines, and great mineral wealth, extensive manufactures of paper, and a silk industry.

**KOREISEI**, the chief tribe among the Arabs in Mohammed's time, and the one to which his family belonged.

**KÖRNER, Karl Theodor**, a German soldier poet, often called the German Tyrtæus, born in Dresden; famous for his patriotic songs and their influence on German patriots; fell in a skirmish with the French at Mecklenburg (1791-1813).

**KOSCIUSKO, Thaddeus**, Polish general and patriot, born in Lithuania, of noble parentage, bred to arms; first saw service in the American War on the side of the colonists, and, returning to Poland, twice over did valiant service against Russia, but at length he was taken prisoner at the battle of Maciejowice in 1794; he was subsequently set at liberty by the Emperor Paul, when he

removed to America, but soon returned to settle in Switzerland, where he died through a fall from his horse; he was buried at Cracow beside John Sobieski (1746-1817).

**KOSICE**, a cathedral city of Slovakia, situated 120 m. N.E. of Budapest; important industries include engineering, textiles, wood and leather goods.

**KOSSOVO**, a site in Yugoslavia where, in 1389, was fought the great battle between the Serbs with their Bulgarian and other allies and the Turks, which resulted in the extinction of the Serbian kingdom.

**KOSSUTH, Louis**, Hungarian patriot, born near Zemplen; studied for his father's profession, the law, but giving that up for politics became editor of several Liberal papers in succession; elected member of the Diet at Pesth in 1847, he next year demanded autonomy for Hungary, and set himself to drive out the Hapsburgs and establish a republic; he raised a large army and large funds, but Russia aided Austria, and the struggle, though hopeful at first, proved in vain; defeated at Temesvar and escaping to Turkey, he came to England in 1851, was enthusiastically received, and lived here for many years; ultimately he resided in Turin, studied science, and died there (1802-1894).

**KOTZBUE, August Ferdinand von**, German dramatist, born in Weimar; went to St. Petersburg, obtained favour at court and an appointment; was banished to Siberia, but regained the favour of the Czar Paul, and was recalled; on Paul's death he returned to Germany, but went back to Russia from fear of Napoleon, whom he had violently attacked; he had a facile pen, and wrote no fewer than 200 dramatic pieces; his strictures on the German university students greatly exasperated them, and one of them stabbed him to death in his house at Mannheim (1761-1819).

**KOUMISS**, an intoxicating beverage among the Kalmucks, made by fermentation from mare's milk.

**KOVALEVSKY, Alexander**, Russian embryologist, professor at St. Petersburg; studied and wrote on the Ascidians (1840-1891).

**KOVNO**. See **KAUNAS**.

**KOWAIT**, or **KUWAIT**, (1) an Arab Sultanate on the N.W. coast of the Persian Gulf; (2) a natural port of the same name in the Sultanate. It offers the only good anchorage in the north of the Gulf. The main industry is oil, but some shipbuilding and pearl-fishing is carried on.

**KRAKATOA**, a volcanic island in the narrow strait of Sunda, between Java and Sumatra; scene of a terrific volcanic eruption in 1883, which destroyed the island and caused a tidal wave, which swept round the globe, causing great havoc in Java and Sumatra; the eruption raised quantities of dust, which made the sunsets in all parts of the earth unusually red.

**KRAKEN**, a huge fabulous sea-monster, reported as at one time seen in the Norwegian seas; it would rise to the surface, and as it plunged down drag ships and every floating or swimming thing with it.

**KRAPOTKIN**, or **KROPOTKIN**, Prince Peter, born in Moscow; became a member of the International (q.v.); was arrested in Russia and imprisoned, but escaped, as also in France, but released, and settled in England; wrote extensively on Socialistic subjects and also on Central Asia, of which he had been a successful explorer (1842-1921).

**KRAUSE, Karl Christian Friedrich**, German philosopher, born in Eisenberg; studied under Fichte and Schelling, and was himself lecturer successively in Jena, Dresden, Berlin, Göttingen, and Munich, where he died; of the school of Kant, his work suffered through the pedantry of his style; he wrote "The Ideal of Humanity," and many philosophical treatises (1781-1832).

**KREFELD**, in North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany,

12 m. N.W. of Düsseldorf; important manufacturing town; noted for its silk and velvet factories founded by Protestant refugees; has also machinery and chemical works. The city was badly damaged by air attack during the second world war.

**KREISLER, Fritz**, Austrian violinist and composer; studied at Vienna, where he was born, and in Paris; after touring America he made his London debut in 1902; during the first world war he fought in the Austrian army. Is acknowledged as one of the most brilliant players—and composers—of violin music (1875- ).

**KREMLIN**, a gigantic pile of buildings in Moscow of all styles of architecture, including palaces, former cathedrals, museums, government offices; founded by Ivan III., 1485. The name means a "citadel," and is given to similar groups of buildings in other Russian towns, as at Nijni-Novgorod and Kazan.

**KRILOF, Ivan Andreevitch**, the great Russian fabulist, born in Moscow, son of a soldier; began his literary career writing dramas and editing magazines; his fables in the Moscow *Spectator* brought him fame in 1805; he was an eccentric, much-loved man, and his writings won for him the title of the La Fontaine of Russia (1768-1844).

**KRISHNA** (i.e. the swarthy one), the man-god, or god-man, viewed as the 8th and final incarnation or avatar of Vishnu (q.v.), in whose manifestation the latter first reveals himself as supreme divinity, being, as the Theosophist might say, his Mahatma.

**KRONJE, Piet Arnoldus**, Boer general. He led the troops that captured the Jameson raiders of 1896, successfully commanded the Boer forces at Modder River and Magersfontein, but was defeated and captured by Roberts at Paardeburg in 1900, after which he was exiled for two years to St. Helena (1840-1911).

**KRONSTADT**, the port of Leningrad, on an island 15 m. W. of the mouth of the Neva; it is strongly fortified and the greatest naval station in Russia.

**KROPOTKIN**. See **KRAPOTKIN**.

**KRÜGER, Stephanus Johannes Paulus**, President of the Transvaal Republic, born in Cölesburg; became member of the Executive Council in 1872; in 1892 was chosen President, and was afterwards three times elected to the same office; a man of sturdy, stubborn principles, a champion of the rights of the Boers, and a cunning diplomatist; he was in charge of the negotiations between the Boers and the British government, the breakdown of which resulted in the South African War, at the outbreak of which he fled to Holland, dying shortly afterwards in Switzerland (1825-1904).

**KRUPP, Alfred**, metal and steel founder, born in Essen, where through his father he became the proprietor of a small foundry, which grew in his hands into such dimensions as to surpass every other establishment of the kind in the world; the Bessemer (q.v.) process was early introduced here in the manufacture of steel, which Krupp was the first to employ in making guns; the works cover an immense area, and employ thousands of people (1812-1887).

**KRYLOV**. See **KRILOF**.

**KRYPTON**, one of the inert gases (q.v.).

**KUBELIK, Jan**, musician. Born in Mielie, he studied at Prague Conservatoire, and commenced giving violin recitals in 1898, after which he toured Europe, America, and Australia, besides being for a time Royal Violinist at the Rumanian Court (1880-1940).

**KUBERA**, or **KUVERA**, the Hindu Pluto, or god of riches, represented as deformed, with three legs, and mounted on a car drawn by demons.

**KUBLAI KHAN**, was a great Mongol emperor of the 13th century; built up an empire which included all the continent of Asia (except India, Arabia, and Asia Minor) and Russia, the most extensive that ever existed; he was an enlightened prince, adopted Chinese civilisation, promoted learning, and estab-

hished Buddhism throughout his domains; his Oriental state is described by Marco Polo.

**KUENEN, Abraham**, a Dutch Biblical critic, born in Haarlem; studied at Leyden, and became professor there; distinguished for his researches on the lines of the higher criticism bearing upon the literary history of the books of the Old Testament, beginning with that of the Pentateuch (1828-1891).

**KUEN-LUN**, N. of Tibet, a great snow-clad mountain range, 18,000 to 22,000 ft. high; stretches for over 2400 m., with a breadth of 160 m. It was explored by General Prjevalski, a Russian, 1876-1878.

**KU-KLUX-KLAN**, an American secret society founded in Tennessee in 1865 and responsible for numerous outrages, aiming its activities mainly at negroes, with a view to excluding them from the exercise of political rights; the movement was suppressed finally in 1871, but somewhat similar societies in the U.S.A. have since adopted the name from time to time.

**KULM**, a Bohemian village on the left bank of the Elbe, 50 m. NW. of Prague, where the French under Vandamme surrendered to the Russians and Prussians in 1813.

**KUMASI**, the capital of Ashanti, in the Gold Coast. There are rail routes to Accra and Takoradi, and a main road to the Northern Territories. Cocoa is the main crop in the district.

**KUNDT, August**, German scientist, professor of Physics at Berlin; his most important work was on the velocity of sound and the dispersion of light (1839-1894).

**KUNERSDORF**, a village near Frankfurt-on-Oder, where Frederick the Great was defeated by Russians and Austrians in 1759.

**KUOMINTANG**, the revolutionary and nationalist party of China, organised in 1911 by Dr. Sun Yat Sen and led by him till his death (1925), shortly after which it gained the ascendancy over most of China and, in 1923, set up a Government in Nanking.

**KURDISTAN**, a stretch of plateau and mountain land to the south and east of the Armenian mountains, consisting of grassy plains and lofty ranges, through which rivers like the Zabs, Batman-su, and Euphrates force their way; is inhabited by a partly nomad, partly agricultural people of ancient stock, who export wool, gum, and hides; the Kurds retain their old customs and organisation, are subject to their own chiefs, impatient of the rule of Turk or Persian; predatory by instinct, but

brave and chivalrous, they are Moslems and Nestorians.

**KURILE ISLANDS**, a chain of 26 islands being a continuation of the peninsula of Kamchatka almost reaching the northernmost island of the Japanese archipelago and enclosing the sea of Okhotsk; very sparsely inhabited, they are owned by Japan.

**KURRACHEE**, a former spelling of Karachi (*q.v.*). **KURUMAN**, in Bechuanaland, 140 m. NW. of Kimberley; is the place where Livingstone and Moffat laboured.

**KUT-EL-AMARA**, a town in Iraq, on the Euphrates, 290 m. from Basra, rebuilt since the first world war. In 1915 General Townshend was besieged here by the Turks and surrendered after 143 days with 9000 men, British troops having lost 20,000 men in trying to relieve the town. Under General Maude it was recaptured in 1917.

**KUWAIT**. See KOWAIT.

**KWANG-CHAU**, a coastal strip of territory on the Liuchan peninsula and some small islands; total area, 200 sq. m.; Fort Bayard is the chief town.

**KWASIND**, the Hercules of Longfellow's "Hiawatha."

**KYD, Thomas**, Elizabethan dramatist, born in London, and trained a scrivener, but won fame as a writer of tragedies, usually of a blood-thirsty and horrifying nature, of which the best was "The Spanish Tragedy" (1557-1594).

**KYLE**, a district of Ayrshire, Scotland.

**KYOTO**, from 784 to 1568 the capital of Japan, on the Kamo River, inland, 190 m. W. of Yedo; is still the centre of Japanese Buddhism, and is noted for its pottery, bronze-work, and velvets.

**KYRIE ELEISON**, means "Lord have mercy upon us," and with *Christe Eleison*, "Christ have mercy upon us," occurs in all Greek liturgies, in the Roman Mass, and in its Anglican equivalent, in the English Prayer Book, where it forms the "lesser litany."

**KYRIE SOCIETY**, a society formed in 1877, named after John Kyrle (*q.v.*), with the object of promoting among the working classes a taste in art, literature, and music.

**KYRLE, John**, philanthropist, born in Gloucestershire; celebrated by Pope as the "Man of Ross," from the name of the place in Herefordshire where he lived; was distinguished for his benefactions; has given name to the above society, founded, among other things, for the betterment of the homes of the people (1637-1724).

## LABARUM

**LAB'ARUM**, the standard, surmounted by the monogram of Christ, which was borne before the Emperor Constantine after his conversion to Christianity, and in symbol of the vision of the cross in the sky which led to it. It was a lance with a cross-bar at its extremity and a crown on top, and the monogram consisted of the Greek letters for Chi and R.

**LABÉ, Louise**, poetess, surnamed "La belle Cordière" as the wife of a rope-maker, born in Lyons; wrote in prose "Dialogue d'Amour et de Folie," and elegies and sonnets of a Shakespearean character; was equally facile in Italian and Spanish (1526-1566).

**LABICHE, Eugene**, a French dramatist, born in Paris; his dramas give evidence of a genius of inexhaustible fertility of invention, wit, and humour; his best-known play "Le Voyage de M. Perrichon," 1860 (1815-1888).

**LABLACHE, Luigi**, a celebrated operatic deep bass singer, born in Naples, of French origin; he created quite a *furor* wherever he went; was teacher of singing to Queen Victoria (1794-1858).

**LABOUCHERE, Henry du Pre**, British politician, author, and wit. Born in London and educated at Cambridge, he travelled extensively, and joining the diplomatic service served for a time at St. Petersburg before deciding to take up medicine instead; soon after he became a journalist, writing among other things a "Diary of a Besieged Resident in Paris" in 1870; he was the founder of *Truth*; in 1880 he was elected to Parliament, where he championed Bradlaugh and supported Home Rule, associating himself with the extreme Radicals (1831-1912).

**LABOULAYE, René de**, a French Jurist, born in Paris; was a Moderate in politics; wrote on French law, and was the author of some tales of a humorous turn, such as "Paris in America" (1811-1883).

**LABOUR PARTY**, the British political party advocating a gradual approach to Socialism, with ultimate nationalisation of the land and of all basic industries and services; it derives much of its support from trades unions and the Co-operative Movement.

**LABOURDONNAIS, Bertrand François Mahé de**, French naval officer, born in St. Malo, Governor of the Isle of France; distinguished himself against the English in India; was accused of dishonourable conduct, and committed to the Bastille, but after a time found guiltless and liberated (1699-1755).

**LABRADOR**, the great peninsula in the E. of Canada, washed by Hudson's Bay, the Greenland Sea, and the Gulf of St. Lawrence; is a high tableland, with many lakes and rivers, and forests of birch and fir. The climate is much too severe for agriculture. Summer is very short, and plagued with mosquitoes. The rivers abound in salmon; the fox, marten, otter, and other animals are trapped for their fur; iron and labradorite are plentiful. The population is largely Eskimo, christianised by the Moravians. The name Labrador specially belongs to the region along the eastern coast, between Capes St. Louis and Chudleigh, presenting a barren front to the sea, precipitous, much indented, and fringed with rocky islands. This region is governed by Newfoundland; its chief industry is cod and herring fishing.

**LABRADORITE**, a mineral of the felspar group, found in many igneous rocks.

**LA BRUYERE, Jean de**, a celebrated French

## LACORDAIRE

moralist, born in Paris; was tutor to the Duke of Bourbon, the grandson of the great Condé, and spent a great part of his life in Paris in connection with the Condé family; his most celebrated work is "Les Caractères de Théophraste" (1657), which abounds in wise maxims and reflections on life, but gave offence to contemporaries by the personal satires in it under disguised names; he ranks high as a writer no less than as a moralist, his style being described as a model of ease, grace, and fluency (1645-1696).

**LABUAN**, a small island, distant 6 m. from the W. coast of North Borneo, ceded to Britain in 1846, and now a Crown Colony under the control of the Governor of the Straits Settlements; has rich coal-beds; its town, Victoria, is a market for Borneo and the Sulu Archipelago, and exports sago, camphor, and pearls; the population is chiefly Malay and Chinese.

**LABYRINTH**, a place or building composed of winding passages so intricate as to render it difficult to find the way out, and sometimes in; the most remarkable were the Egyptian to the E. of Lake Meris, consisting of an endless number of dark chambers connected by a maze of passages, and the Cretan, built by Dedalus at the instance of Minos, to imprison the Minotaur. It was by means of a skein of thread that Perseus found his way out of this after slaying the Minotaur (*q.v.*).

**LAC**, a term employed in India for a hundred thousand, a crore amounting to 100 lacs, usually of money.

**LACAILLE**. See **CAILLE**, Louis de la.

**LACCADIVES**, The, or **THE HUNDRED THOUSAND ISLES**, a group of low-lying coral islands 200 m. W. of the Malabar coast of India, mostly barren, and yielding chiefly coconuts; the population being Hindus professing Mohammedanism, and poorly off.

**LACCOLITH**, geological term for a mass of igneous rock, intrusive between sedimentary strata.

**LACEDEMON**, an alternative name for Sparta.

**LACÉPÈDE, Comte de**, French naturalist, born in Agen; was entrusted by Buffon to complete the latter's Natural History on his death (1756-1825).

**LACHAISE, François de**, a French Jesuit, an extremely politic member of the fraternity in the reign of Louis XIV., and the king's confessor; the great Paris cemetery, Père la Chaise, which was never his property, is named from him (1624-1709).

**LACHESIS**, the one of the three Fates that spun the thread of life and apportioned the destinies of man.

**LACHINE**, town in Quebec, famous for the Rapids on the St. Lawrence, which are a tourist attraction and also serve to supply electric power to the city of Montreal; so named (China) in derision of the explorer La Salle (*q.v.*), who set out thence to find a north-west passage to the East.

**LACHMANN, Karl Konrad**, a German philologist and classical scholar, born in Brunswick, professor at Berlin; besides Latin classics he edited the Nibelungenlied and the Greek New Testament, and wrote important essays on the composition of the "Iliad" (1793-1851).

**LACHRYMA CHRISTI**, a sweet wine of a red or amber colour, produced from grapes grown at a monastery of the name on Mount Vesuvius.

**LACONIA**, ancient name for Sparta, the inhabitants of which were noted for the brevity of their speech.

**LACORDAIRE, Jean Baptiste Henry**, a celebrated French preacher, and one of the most brilliant orators of the century; bred for the bar; held sceptical opinions at first, but came under the

influence of religion; took orders as a priest, and became associated with Montalembert and Lamennais as joint-editor of *L'Avenir*, a journal which advocated views at once Ultramontane and radical, but which, being condemned by the Pope, was discontinued; after this he took to preaching, and immense crowds gathered to hear his conferences, as they were called, in the church of Notre Dame, where, to the astonishment of all, he appeared in the pulpit in guise of a Dominican monk with the tonsure; he was afterwards elected member of the Constituent Assembly, where he sat in his monk's attire, but he soon retired; he ended his days as head of the Military College of Sorrèze (1802-1881).

**LACRETELLE, Jean Charles de**, French historian, born in Metz; began life as a journalist; became professor of History in Paris University; wrote a history of the 15th century and of the French Revolution, showing very great accuracy of detail, if little historical insight (1766-1855).

**LACROSSE**, a game not unlike hockey in some respects; said to have originated among the Indians of the North-West, it became extremely popular in Canada, and is played to a considerable extent in England by both sexes; an English Championship was instituted in 1890, and since 1903 matches have been played between Oxford and Cambridge; there is no professionalism.

**LACTANTIUS, Lucius Caelius**, a Christian apologist of the early part of the 4th century, who, from his eloquent advocacy of the Christian faith, was styled the Christian Cicero; he was a pagan born, and by profession a rhetorician.

**LACTIC ACID**, or hydroxy-propionic acid, an acid prepared from sour milk.

**LACTOSE**, or milk-sugar, is the sugar obtained from milk; it is similar in its properties to maltose.

**LADAS**, the name of two Greek athletes, both of whom won Olympic races; also of Lord Roseberry's Derby winner in 1894.

**LADISLAUS**, the name of five kings of Hungary, of whom the first (1077-1095) received canonisation for his zeal on behalf of Christianity.

**LADOGA**, the largest lake in Europe (7006 sq. m.), in NW. Russia, not far from Leningrad; it is the centre of an extensive lake and river system receiving the Volkhov, Voksa, and Svir, and drained into the Gulf of Finland by the Neva; but so dangerous to navigation that the extensive shipping is carried round the S. shore by canals, one of which, the Stalin Canal, connects the White Sea with the Baltic.

**LADRONES, or MARIANA ISLANDS**, a well-watered, thickly-wooded group in the North Pacific, 1800 m. E. of the Philippines; formerly under Spanish and then (1899-1914) under German rule, after the first world war they were—with the exception of Guam (q.v.)—mandated to Japan; they are volcanic, and produce copra and indigo in small quantities.

**LADY CHAPEL**, a chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary attached to a church.

**LADY DAY**, the festival of the annunciation of the Virgin Mary, March 25; a quarter-day in England.

**LADY OF ENGLAND**, title of Matilda, daughter of Henry I. and wife of Geoffrey Plantagenet, conferred on her by a council held at Westminster, 1141.

**LADY OF SHALOTT**, a maiden of great beauty, in love with Lancelot, who died because her love was not returned; in Tennyson's "Idylls of the King" she is Elaine, "the lily maid of Astolat."

**LADY OF THE LAKE**, the name given to Vivien, the mistress of Merlin, of the Arthurian legends; also to Helen Douglas, a heroine of Scott, who lived near Loch Katrine.

**LADYSMITH**, a town in Natal which during the Boer War was besieged for 121 days (Nov., 1899-Feb., 1900), and was relieved by Gen. Buller; it is on the Klip River, 115 m. NW. of Durban.

**LÆVULOSE**, a name given to fructose (or fruit-sugar) on account of the fact that it is levo-rotatory towards polarised light.

**LA FAYETTE, Marie, Comtesse de**, novelist, born in Paris; is credited with being the originator of the class of fiction in which character and its analysis are held of chief account; she was on intimate terms with Madame de Sevigne and most of the eminent literary men of the time; her "Princesse de Clèves" is a classic work, and its merit is enhanced by the fact that it preceded by nearly half a century the works both of Le Sage and Defoe (1634-1692).

**LA FAYETTE, Marquis de**, born in the castle of Chavagnac, Auvergne; went to America in 1777, took an active and self-sacrificing part in the War of Independence; was honourably distinguished at Brandywine, and he commanded Washington's vanguard in 1782; returned to Paris, and was made commander-in-chief of the National Guard in 1789; would have achieved the Revolution with the minimum of violence and set up a republic on the model of the Washington one; was obliged to escape from France during the Reign of Terror; was imprisoned five years at Olmutz, but was liberated by Napoleon to whom, as a consistent republican, he showed no favour; took part in the Revolution of 1830, became again commander-in-chief of the National Guard and a supporter of Louis Philippe; characterised by Carlyle as "a constitutional pedant; clear, thin, inflexible" (1757-1834).

**LAFFITTE, Jacques**, French banker and financier; played a conspicuous part in the Revolution of 1830, and by his influence as a liberal politician with the French people secured the elevation of Louis Philippe to the throne; in the calamities attendant on this Revolution his house became insolvent, but a national subscription enabled him to start again in banking (1767-1844).

**LA FONTAINE, Jean de**, celebrated French author, born in Chateau-Thierry, in Champagne; a man of indolent, gay, and dissipated habits, but of resplendent genius, known to all the world for his inimitable "Tales" and "Fables," and the peer of all the distinguished literary notabilities of his time; the former, first published in 1665, too often transgress the bounds of morality, but are remarkable for exquisite grace of expression and sparkling wit; the latter, published in 1668, have an irresistible charm which no reader can withstand; he was the author also of the "Amours of Cupid and Psyche"; he was the friend of Boileau, Molière, and Racine, and in his later years a confirmed Parisian (1621-1695).

**LA FORCE, Duc de**, maréchal of France under Henry IV., and one of the most distinguished; escaped when an infant the massacre of St. Bartholomew (1558-1652).

**LAGOS**, a province and town of Nigeria, with a good harbour on the Gulf of Guinea; exports palm oil, cotton, rubber, ivory, and cocoa, and is the administrative headquarters of Nigeria.

**LACRANGE, Joseph Louis, Comte**, famous mathematician, born in Turin of French parentage; had gained at the age of twenty a European reputation by his abstruse algebraical investigations; appointed director of Berlin Academy in 1786, he pursued his researches there for twenty-one years; in 1787 he removed to Paris, where he received a pension from the Court of 6000 francs, and remained there till his death; universally respected, he was unsusceptible by the Revolution; appointed to several offices, he received the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour from Napoleon, who made him a count (1736-1813).

**LA HARPE, Jean François de**, French littérateur and critic, born in Paris; wrote dramas and fables, but his best-known work is his "Cours de Littérature" in 12 vols., of little account except for its

criticism of French literature, in which he showed not a little pedantry and ill-temper as well as acuteness; he was zealous for the Revolution at first, but drew back when extreme measures were adopted and became a warm royalist, for which he was sentenced to deportation, but left at liberty (1739-1806).

**LA HOGUE**, a cape with a roadstead on N.E. of France, where a French fleet sent by Louis XIV. to invade England on behalf of James II. was destroyed by a combined English and Dutch fleet in 1692.

**LAHORE**, an ancient walled city on the Ravi, a tributary of the Indus, 1000 m. N.W. of Calcutta, and an important railway centre; it has many fine buildings, both English and native, including a university and a medical school, but the situation is unhealthy; half the population are Mussulmans; the trade is chiefly in cotton, although lace and carpets are also made, and there are railway engineering works. The district of Lahore (2700 sq. m.), one of the most important in the province, is well irrigated by the Bari Doab Canal, and produces fine crops of cereals, pulse, and cotton.

**LAIDLAW, William**, Sir Walter Scott's factor at Abbotsford, born in Selkirkshire; having failed in farming, entered Scott's service in 1817 and remained his trusted and faithful friend, advising him in his schemes of improvement and acting latterly as his amanuensis till his death in 1832; thereafter he was factor in Ross-shire, where he died; he had some poetic gift of his own, and contributed to the third volume of the "Minstrelsy" (1780-1845).

**LAING, Malcolm**, Scottish historian, born in Orkney; passed through Edinburgh University to the Scottish bar, to which he was called in 1785, but proved an unsuccessful advocate; turning to literature, he edited "Ossian," and wrote a "History of Scotland from James VI. to Anne" (1800), in a subsequent edition of which he inserted the well-known attack on Mary Stuart for her share in Darnley's murder (1762-1818).

**LAIS**, the name of two Greek courtesans celebrated for their beauty, the one a native of Corinth, who lived at the time of the Peloponnesian War, and the other belonging to Sicily, who, having visited Thessaly, was stoned to death by the women of the country out of jealousy.

**LAISSEZ-FAIRE** (lâ. let things alone and take their course), the name given to the let-alone system of political economy, in opposition to State interference, or State regulation, in private industrial enterprise.

**LAKE DISTRICT**, a district in Cumberland and Westmorland, 20 m. long by 25 m. broad, abounding in lakes, including Windermere, Rydal Water, Conistone Water, and Ullswater; is environed with scenery of rare beauty, and much frequented by tourists.

**LAKE DWELLINGS**, primitive settlements, the remains of which have been found in many parts of Europe, but chiefly in Switzerland, the N. of Italy, and in Scotland and Ireland. They were constructed in various ways. In the Swiss lakes piles, consisting of unbarked tree trunks, were driven in a short distance from the shore, and strengthened more or less by cross beams; extensive platforms laid on these held small villages of rectangular wooden huts, thatched with straw and reeds. These were sometimes approachable only in canoes, more often connected with the shore by a narrow bridge, in which case castle were kept in sheds on the platforms. In Scotland and Ireland the erections was rather an artificial island laid down in 10 or 12 ft. of water with brushwood, logs, and stones, much smaller in size, and holding but one hut. The Swiss dwellings, the chief of which are at Meilen, on Lake Zurich, date from very early

times, some say 2000 years before Christ, and contain remains of the Stone, Bronze, and Iron Ages, weapons, instruments, pottery, linen cloth, and the like. The British remains are much more recent, belonging to the Iron Age and historic times. The object of these structures was probably security.

**LAKE POETS**, a school of English poets, the chief representatives of which were Wordsworth, Southey, and Coleridge, who adorned the beginning of the 19th century, and were so designated by the *Edinburgh Review* because their favourite haunt was the Lake District (q.v.) in the N. of England, and the characteristic of whose poetry may be summed up as a feeling of and a sympathy with the pure spirit of nature.

**LAKSHMI**, in the Hindu mythology the wife of Vishnu and the goddess of beauty, pleasure, and victory; she is a favourite subject of Hindu painting and poetry.

**LANDE, Joseph Jerome de**, a French astronomer; was professor of Astronomy in the College of France, and produced an excellent treatise on the subject in two vols. (1732-1807).

**LALLA-ROOKEE**, the title of a poem by Moore, from the name of the heroine, the daughter of the Mogul Emperor, Aurungzebe; betrothed to the young sultan of Bucharia, she goes forth to meet him, but her heart having been smitten by a poet she meets on the way, as she enters the palace of her bridegroom she swoons away, waking to find that the poet and the prince are one and the same.

**LALLY-TOLLENDAL, or BARON DE TOLLENDAL**, a French general, born in Romans, in Dauphiné, of Irish descent; saw service in Flanders; accompanied Prince Charles to Scotland in 1745, and was in 1756 appointed Governor-General of the French settlements in India, but being defeated by the English he was accused of having betrayed the French interests, and executed after two years' imprisonment in the Bastille (1702-1786).

**LALLY-TOLLENDAL, Marquis de**, son of the preceding; successfully vindicated the conduct of his father, and received back his paternal estates that had unjustly been forfeited; supported La Fayette (q.v.) at the time of the Revolution, and followed his example; was arrested in 1792, but escaped to England; returning to France, he supported the Bourbon dynasty at the Restoration; wrote a "Defence of the French Emigrants," and a Life of the Earl of Strafford, Charles I's minister (1751-1830).

**LAMAISM**, Buddhism as professed in Tibet and Mongolia, or the worship of Buddha and his Dharma (q.v.); conceived of as incarnated in the Sangha (q.v.) or priesthood, and especially in the Grand Lama or Dalai Lama, the chief priest; a kind of hero- or saint-worship, a principal tenet of which is that in every generation an incarnation of the Deity is sent to reside and rule on earth.

**LAMARCK, Jean Baptiste**, a French naturalist, born in Bazentin, Picardy; entered the army at the age of 17, and after serving in it a short time retired and devoted himself to botany; in his "Flora Française" (published 1773) adopted a new method of classification of plants; in 1774 became keeper of what ultimately became the Jardin des Plantes, and was professor of Zoology, devoting himself particularly to the study of invertebrate animals, the fruits of which study appeared in his "Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres"; he held very advanced views on the matter of biology, and it was not till the advent of Darwin that they were appreciated (1744-1829).

**LA MARMORA, Marquis de**, an eminent Italian general and statesman, born in Turin; fell under the rebuke of Bismarck for an indiscretion as a diplomatist (1804-1878).

**LAMARTINE, Alphonse Marie de**, a French author, politician, and poet, born in Mâcon; his

poetic effusions procured for him admission into the French Academy, and in 1834 he entered the Chamber of Deputies; his ability as a poet and the independent attitude he maintained in the Chamber gained for him a popularity which his action in 1845 contributed to increase, but it suffered eclipse from the moment he allied himself with Ledru-Rollin: after serving in the Provisional Government of 1848 he stood candidate for the Presidency, but was defeated, and on the occasion of the *coup d'état*, he retired into private life; he published in 1859 "*Méditations Poétiques*," in 1847 the "*Histoire de Girondins*," besides other works, including "*Voyage en Orient*"; "of the second order of poets," said Saintsbury (1790-1862).

**LAMB, Charles**, essayist and critic, born in London, and educated at Christ's Hospital, where he had Coleridge for schoolfellow; was for 35 years a clerk in the East India Company's office, on his retirement from which he was allowed a pension of £450; it was as a poet he made his first appearance in literature, but it was as an essayist he attained distinction, and chiefly by his "*Essays of Elia*" he is best known and will be longest remembered: he was the friend of Wordsworth, Southey, and others of his illustrious contemporaries, and is famous for his witty remarks, to which his stammering tongue imparted a special zest; he was never married; his affection for his sister Mary, with whom he composed "*Tales from Shakespeare*," is well known, and how in her weakness from insanity he tenderly nursed her (1775-1834).

**LAMBALLE, Princesse de**, a young widow, the devoted friend of Marie Antoinette, born in Turin; was for her devotion to the queen one of the victims of the September massacres (1748-1792).

**LAMBERT, Constant**, English musician, educated at the Royal College of Music. Diaghilev commissioned him to write a ballet ("*Romeo and Juliet*") which was produced in 1926. He wrote several ballets, then turned his attention to jazz in connection with the piano. Other compositions followed, including "*Summer's Last Will and Testament*," and "*Music for Orchestra*"; became musical director of Sadler's Wells in 1938. In 1947 he decided to give up ballet work and to concentrate on composition and conducting of concert orchestras (1905-1951).

**LAMBERT, Johann Heinrich**, German philosopher and mathematician; was the successor and rival of Leibnitz (1728-1777).

**LAMBERT, John**, one of Cromwell's officers in the Civil War, born in Yorkshire; served in the successive engagements during the war from that of Marston Moor onwards, and assisted at the installation of Cromwell as Protector, but declined to take the oath of allegiance afterwards; on the death of the Protector essayed with other officers to govern the country, an attempt which was defeated by Monk, and for which he was imprisoned (1619-1683).

**LAMBETH**, a metropolitan and parliamentary borough of SW. London, returning four members to Parliament; it abounds in manufactories, contains St. Thomas's Hospital, the Imperial War Museum, and Lambeth Palace, the official residence of the archbishop of Canterbury, with a magnificent library and important historic portrait-gallery.

**LAMELLIBRANCHIA**, a group of molluscs with thin shells, such as the oyster, cockle, mussel, etc.; they occur abundantly as fossils.

**LAMENNAIS, Félicité Robert de**, a French theologian and journalist, born in St. Malo; began life as a free-thinker, but by-and-by became a Roman Catholic of the extreme ultramontane type; in 1820 went to Rome and was offered a cardinalate; but in 1830 his views changed, and he joined Montalembert and Lacordaire in the conduct of *L'Avenir*, a journal which advocated religions and

political freedom, on the condemnation of which by the Pope he became again a free-thinker and revolutionary; his influence on French literature was great, and affected both Michelet and Victor Hugo (1782-1854).

**LAMENTATIONS**, Book of, one of the poetical books of the Old Testament, ascribed to Jeremiah and historically connected with his prophecies, written apparently after the fall of Jerusalem and in sight of its ruins, as lamentation over the general desolation in the land connected therewith.

**LA METTRIE, Julian Offray de**, a French physician and materialist, born in St. Malo; bred to medicine, served as an army surgeon at Dettlingen and Fontenoy; his materialistic views were given first in a publication entitled "*D'Histoire Naturelle de l'Âme*," and at length in his "*L'Homme Machine*," both in profession of a materialism so atheistic that he was glad to escape to Berlin under the wing of Frederick the Great (1709-1754).

**LAMIA**, an ogress in Greek legend who assumed the shape of a serpent and fed upon the blood of her lovers; the subject of a poem by Keats.

**LAMMAS DAY**, the first of August, literally "the loaf-mass" day or festival day at the beginning of harvest, one of the Scots quarter days, Whitsuntide, Martinmas, and Candlemas being the other three.

**LAMMERMOORS**, a range of hills separating the counties of Haddington and Berwick, extending from Gala Water to St. Abb's Head, the Lammer Law being 1733 ft.

**LAMOTTE, Comtesse de**, born in Fontette, in Aube, who came up to Paris a shifty adventuress and played a chief part in the notorious affair of the Diamond Necklace (q.v.) (1756-1791).

**LAMPETER**, St. David's College, in Cardiganshire, a Church of England theological college which grants degrees in arts and divinity; is affiliated to Oxford and Cambridge universities.

**LANARK**, county town of Lanarkshire, on the Clyde, 31 m. SE. of Glasgow; has a cattle-market and some weaving industry.

**LANARKSHIRE**, inland Scottish county occupying the Clyde valley, in size the twelfth, but first in wealth and population. The middle and south are hilly, with such outstanding peaks as Tinto, and are adapted for cattle and sheep grazing and for dairy-farming. The lower north-western portion is very rich in coal and iron, the extensive mining and manufacture of which has given rise to many busy towns, such as Glasgow, Motherwell, Hamilton, Coatbridge, and Airdrie; freclay, shale, and lead are also found; the soil is various; comparatively little grain is grown; there are large woods. The orchards of the river-side have given place mostly to market gardens, which the proximity of great towns renders profitable. The industries, besides iron and coal, are very extensive and varied, and include great textile works.

**LANCASHIRE**, English county stretching from the Cumberland Mountains in the N. to the Mersey in the S. along the shores of the Irish Sea; is one of the wealthiest and most populous counties, and the indentations of the coastline adapt it to be the chief outlet westward for English trade, much of England's foreign commerce passing through its ports. The country is mostly low, with spurs of the Yorkshire hills; it is rich in minerals, chiefly coal and iron; its industrial enterprise is enormous; in its best days nearly half the cotton manufacture of the world was carried on in its towns, besides the manufacture of woollens and silk, machinery, tools, boots, and shoes. The soil is a fertile loam, under corn and green crops and old pasture. Lancaster is the county town, but the largest towns are Liverpool, Manchester, Preston, and Blackburn. The northern portion, detached by Morecambe Bay, is known as Furness, belongs really to the Lake District, and has Barrow-in-Furness, with its



large shipbuilding concerns, for its chief town. Lancashire has long been an influential political centre.

**LANCASTER**, picturesque city near the mouth of the Lune, 50 m. NW. of Manchester, is the county town of Lancashire, and manufactures furniture, cotton, machinery, and railway plant; the Norman castle is now used as the assize court; in 1837 the town was created a city as a Coronation honour.

**LANCASTER**, Duchy of, lands, for the most part in Lancashire and Stafford, belonging, by virtue of being Duke of Lancaster, to the British sovereign, and administered as a separate estate, of which the sovereign receives the income.

**LANCASTER**, Duke of. See **JOHN OF GAUNT**.

**LANCASTER**, Joseph, educationist, born in Southwark, and founder of the Monitorial System; had a chequered career, died in poverty (1778-1838).

**LANCELOT OF THE LAKE**, one of the Knights of the Round Table, famous for his gallantry and his amours with Queen Guinevere; was called "of the Lake" because educated at the court of the Lady of the Lake (g.r.); he turned hermit in the end.

**LAND LEAGUE**, an organisation founded by Michael Davitt (g.r.) in Ireland in 1879 to deal with the land question, and suppressed in 1881 as illegal.

**LAND TAXES**, were first levied in 1890 and were made perpetual in 1798. A tax on land values introduced in the 1909 Budget was not enforced and was subsequently repealed.

**LANDAMMAN**, name given to the chief magistrate in certain Swiss cantons.

**LANDER**, Richard, African explorer, born in Truro, Cornwall; accompanied Clapperton as his servant; with his brother, John, discovered the lower course of the Niger; on the third expedition was wounded in a conflict with the natives, and died at Fernando Po (1804-1834).

**LANDES**, sandy plains along the French coast between the Garonne and the Pyrenees, covered with heath and broom, and in part with forests; they give their name to a maritime department.

**LANDGRAVE**, title given to certain counts of the old German empire who had the rank of princes.

**LANDNAMA-BOK**, the chronicle of Iceland compiled in the 12th century as a kind of Domesday Book.

**LANDOR**, Walter Savage, eminent literary man, born in Warwick, a man of excitable temperament, which involved him in endless quarrels leading to alienations, but did not affect his literary work; figured first as a poet in "Gebir" and "Count Julian," to the admiration of Southey, his friend, and De Quincey, and ere long as a writer of prose in his "Imaginary Conversations," embracing six volumes, on which critics have bestowed unbounded praise, Swinburne in particular; he died in Florence separated from his family, and dependent on it there for six years (1775-1864).

**LAND'S END**, a bold promontory of granite rock on the SW. coast of Cornwall, with scenery of wild grandeur; is the most westerly point of England.

**LANDSEER**, Sir Edwin Henry, English painter, especially of animals, born in London, son of an engraver and writer on art, trained by his father, exhibited in the Royal Academy before he was thirteen; elected A.R.A. in 1826, and R.A. in 1830; he was knighted in 1850; five years later he won a gold medal in Paris; in 1859 he modelled the Trafalgar Square lions; after 1861 he suffered from mental depression, and declined the Presidency of the Royal Academy in 1865 (1802-1873).

**LANDSTHING**, the name of the Upper House in the Danish Parliament.

**LANDSTURM**, the name given to the last reserve in the old German army, which was never called out except in time of war.

**LANE**, Edward William, eminent Arabic scholar, born in Hereford; set out for Egypt in 1825; studied the language and manners, and returned in 1828; published in 1836 an "Account of the Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians"; translated in 1840 "The Arabian Nights"; and spent seven years in Egypt preparing an Arabic Lexicon, which he had all but finished when he died; it was completed by S. Lane-Poole (1801-1878).

**LANFRANC**, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Pavia; went to France, entered the monastery of Bee, and became prior in 1046. Was afterwards, in 1062, elected prior of the abbey of St. Stephen at Caen, and came over to England with William the Conqueror, who appointed him to the archbishopric rendered vacant by the deposition of Stigand; he was William's trusted adviser, but his influence declined under Rufus; d. 1089.

**LANG**, Andrew, a versatile writer, born in Selkirk; distinguished himself in various departments of literary work, as a poet, a folklorist, a writer of fancy tales, a biographer, and a critic; he composed "Ballads and Lyrics of Old France," "Ballads in Blue China," translated Homer into musical prose, and wrote the Lives of Sir Stafford Northcote and John Gibson Lockhart; he began his literary career as a journalist, and his assiduity as a writer never relaxed (1844-1912).

**LANG**, Most Rev. Cosmo Gordon, British divine. Of Scottish birth, he became a canon of St. Paul's in 1901, was bishop of Stepney from 1901 to 1908, and in the latter year was made archbishop of York; on the resignation of Dr. Davidson in 1928 he was translated to Canterbury. Retired in 1942 and was raised to the peerage (1864-1946).

**LANGE**, Friedrich, German philosopher, born near Solingen, son of the following; became professor at Marburg; wrote a "History of Materialism" of great value (1828-1875).

**LANGE**, Johann Peter, a German theologian, born near Elberfeld; became professor at Bonn; his works are numerous, but he is best known by his "Life of Christ" (1802-1884).

**LANGHORNE**, John, an English divine and poet, born in Kirby Stephen; was a prebend of Wells Cathedral; wrote a poem entitled "Genius and Virtue," and executed with a brother a translation of Plutarch's Lives (1735-1779).

**LANGLAND**, or **LANGLEY**, William, the presumed author of "The Vision of Piers Plowman," who lived in the 14th century; was born in Malvern and eked out a poor existence as a clerk in London by singing masses for the dead.

**LANGRES**, a French town, strongly fortified, near the sources of the Marne, in the dep. Haute-Marne; is rich in antiquities, and one of the oldest towns in France; has manufactures and a considerable trade.

**LANGTON**, Stephen, archbishop of Canterbury, born in England, but educated in France; a man of ability and scholarly attainments; in 1206 visited Rome, was made Cardinal by Innocent III., presented to the archbishopric, and consecrated at Viterbo in 1207; King John refused to acknowledge him, and the kingdom was put under an interdict, a quarrel which it took five years to settle; established in the primacy, the prelate took up a constitutional position, and mediated between the king and the barons, to the advancement of political liberty; was the first to sign Magna Charta; d. 1228.

**LANGUEDOC**, a province in the S. of France, annexed to the French crown in 1361, and now divided into nine departments; borders on the Rhone.

**LANIER**, Sidney, American musician, poet, and soldier. He fought for the South in the Civil War; showed considerable originality in his verse; also wrote "The Science of English Verse" and "Shakespeare and his Forerunners" (1842-1881).

**LANKA**, name given to Ceylon in the Hindu mythology.

**LANKESTER**, Sir Edwin Ray, British scientist, carried out much research and wrote many treatises on all aspects of biological science; his writings include both technical and popular works; president of the British Association at York, 1906; a great authority on all branches of natural history and biology; he is best known for his "Science from an Easy Chair" (1847-1929).

**LANNES**, Jean, Duc de Montebello, marshal of France, born in Lectoure; was much esteemed by Napoleon, whom he zealously supported; went with him to Egypt, was with him at Marengo, distinguished himself at Austerlitz and in Spain, and fell mortally wounded at Essling (1769-1809).

**LANDSOWNE**, First Marquis of. See **SHELBURNE**.

**LANDSOWNE**, Henry, Third Marquis of, Liberal politician, born in London; educated at Edinburgh and Cambridge; sat in the Commons as member for Calne from 1801 and for Cambridge from 1806, and succeeded to the peerage in 1809; on the accession of the Liberals to power he joined the Cabinet at Canning, presided at the Foreign Office in Goderich's administration, became President of the Council under Lord Grey in 1830, and twice refusing the Premiership, was a member of every Liberal Government till 1858, when he retired from public life; he was the trusted adviser of his party, and friend of Queen Victoria till his death (1780-1863).

**LANDSOWNE**, Henry, Fifth Marquis of, Liberal statesman, grandson of the above, educated at Oxford; succeeded to the peerage in 1866, and held office in Liberal Governments, Lord of the Treasury 1868-72, Under-Secretary for War 1872-4, and Under-Secretary for India 1880; he was Governor-General of Canada 1883-8, and Viceroy of India 1888-94; in 1895 he joined Lord Salisbury's ministry as a Liberal-Unionist, becoming Secretary for War; from 1900 to 1905 he was Foreign Secretary, and in 1915 joined the first Coalition Government for a year; in 1917 he was prominent as a peace advocate (1845-1927).

**LANTHANUM**, one of the rare-earth group of metallic elements, discovered in 1839; it is ductile, and slaked with water gives the hydroxide.

**LAOCOON**, a priest of Apollo, in Troy, who having offended the god by, for one thing, advising the Trojans not to admit the wooden horse of the Greeks within the walls, was, with his two sons, while engaged in sacrificing to Poseidon, strangled to death in the coils of two enormous serpents sent to kill him, a subject which is the theme of one of the grandest relics of ancient sculpture now in existence and preserved in the Vatican.

**LAODAMIA**, a Grecian lady, who accompanied her husband to the Trojan War, and who, on his death on the field, begged the gods to restore him to her for three hours, a prayer which was granted, but with the result that at the end of the time she died with him and accompanied him on his return to Hades.

**LAODICEA**. Numerous ancient cities bore this name; the chief, situated on the Lycus, in Phrygia, lay on the way between Ionia and the Euphrates; was a city of great commerce and wealth, the seat of schools of art, science, medicine, and philosophy, and of an early Christian bishopric; though the Church was stigmatised in the Revelation, two councils assembled here in A.D. 363 and 476, the former of which influenced the determination of the canon of both Testaments; the city, destroyed by the Mohammedan invasions, is now in ruins.

**LAOMEDON**, the founder of Troy, who persuaded Apollo and Neptune to assist him in building the walls, but refused the recompense when the work was finished, in consequence of which the latter sent a monster to ravage the country, which could

be propitiated only by the annual sacrifice to it of a young maid, till one year the lot fell on Hermione, the king's daughter, when Hercules, persuaded by the king, slew the monster, and delivered the maiden.

**LAON**, cap. of the dep. Aisne, France, 76 m. N.E. of Paris, with a Gothic cathedral of the 11th and 12th centuries; was in German occupation during the first world war.

**LAOS**, an inland independent State of Indo-China; thick forests abound; main crops are rice, tea, coffee and citrus fruits. Invaded by communist forces in 1953.

**LAOTZE** (i.e. the old Philosopher), a Chinese sage, born in the province of Ho-nan about 565 B.C., a contemporary of Confucius, who wrote the celebrated "Tao-te-King," canon, that is, of the Tao, or divine reason, and of virtue, one—and deservedly so on account of its high ethics—of the sacred books of China; he was the founder of Taoism, one of the three principal religions of China, Confucianism and Buddhism being the other two, although his followers, the Tao-se, as they are called, are now degenerated into a set of jugglers.

**LA PÉROUSE**, Jean François, Comte de, a celebrated French navigator, born near Albi, in Languedoc; after distinguished services in the navy was in 1732 sent with two frigates on a voyage of discovery by Louis XVI.; he explored the coasts of California and Macao and touched upon some Chinese and other eastern ports, after which he proceeded to Australia, only to find an English settlement already established at Botany Bay; the fate of his expedition remained a mystery until 1827, when some relics of it were discovered in a Pacific island (1741-1788).

**LAPITHÆ**, a race inhabiting the mountains of Thessaly, subject to Perithous, who, on the occasion of his marriage with Hippodamia, invited his kinsfolk the Centaurs to the feast, but these, under intoxication from the wine, attempting to carry off the bride and other women, were set on by the Lapithæ and, after a bloody struggle, overpowered.

**LAPLACE**, Pierre Simon, Marquis de, a celebrated French mathematician, born in Beaumont-en-Auge, Normandy; the son of a farmer; after teaching in his native place went to Paris (1767), where he became professor in the Royal Military School; becoming a member of the Académie des Sciences in 1785, he attained a position among mathematicians and astronomers almost equal to Newton's; his "Three Laws" demonstrated the stability of the solar system; he published many treatises on lunar and planetary problems, electricity, magnetism and a Nebular hypothesis; his "Mécanique Céleste" is unrivalled in that class of work; surviving the Revolution, he became implicated in politics without success or credit; he received his marquise from Louis XVIII. in 1817, when he became President of the French Academy; "Lagrange (q.v.) has proved that on Newton's theory of gravitation the planetary system would endure for ever; Laplace, still more cunningly, even guessed that it could not have been made on any other scheme" (1749-1827).

**LAPLAND**, a stretch of country in the N. of Europe, between the Atlantic and the White Sea; is divided between Norway, Sweden, Finland, and Russia. Its climate is very severe; mountainous in the W., it becomes more level in the E., where are many marshes, lakes, and rivers; the summer is never dark, and there are six to eight weeks of winter never light. The Lapps are closely allied to the Finns, small of stature, thick lipped, and with small piercing eyes; proverbially uncleanly, not very intelligent, are good-natured, but untruthful and parsimonious; nominally Christian, but very superstitious. The mountain Lapps are nomads, whose wealth consists of herds of reindeer, which supply nearly all their wants. The sea Lapps live by

fishing. The forest and river Lapps, originally nomads, have adopted a settled life, domesticated their reindeer, and taken to hunting and fishing. The Swedish government is encouraging Lapps within Sweden to adopt a more settled and permanent way of life. Teachers no longer follow the nomadic tribes; instead, children are sent to Lapp boarding schools at the age of seven, where they remain for about seven years. Modern houses are being provided, but so far, it appears that the Lapps are not willing to settle in permanent communities; children and adults alike are anxious to be with the reindeer herds throughout summer, and few of the men are willing to enter permanent industries such as mining or lumbering.

**LA PLATA**, a city founded in 1882 as capital of the prov. of Buenos Aires, 30 m. SE. of Buenos Aires city; rapidly built, it has continued to grow, and has now some handsome buildings, a university and observatory, and cotton and woollen manufactures; a canal connects it with the La Plata River.

**LA PLATA RIVER**, a broad estuary in South America, from 28 to 140 m. broad and 200 m. long, with Uruguay on the N. and the Argentine Republic on the S., through which the Uruguay and Paraná rivers pour into the Atlantic; it is much exposed to storms; its best harbour is at Montevideo.

**LAPUTA**, a flying island inhabited by speculative philosophers, visited by Gulliver in his "Travels," who, when their minds began to be too much absorbed in their studies, were awakened up by a set of attendants called "Flappers" armed with dried bladders full of small pebbles.

**LARDNER**, Nathaniel, an English divine, ecclesiastically a Presbyterian, but theologically a Unitarian, author of "Credibility of the Gospel History" and "Jewish and Heathen Testimonies" in favour of Christianity (1884-1768).

**LARES**, household deities of the Romans; originally deified ancestors of the families whose family life they protected, and images of whom were kept in some shrine in the house near the hearth. Besides these domestic lares, there were public lares, who were protectors of the whole community. Both classes were objects of worship.

**LARISSA**, the capital of Thessaly, in Greece; stands in a sandy plain; is the seat of a Greek archbishop; has mosques as well as churches.

**LARMOR**, Sir Joseph, British physicist and mathematician, professor at Cambridge, and secretary of the Royal Society, 1901-12; he wrote much on theoretical physics and mathematical subjects, and was knighted in 1909 (1857-1942).

**LA ROCHEFOUCAULD**, François, Duc de, a great maxim writer, member of a French family of Angoumois, born in Paris; played a conspicuous part in the war of the Fronde; was present at several engagements, and was wounded twice over, and retired at length in shattered health; he passed the rest of his days at court, where he enjoyed the society of the most distinguished ladies of the time; his "Maxims" appeared in 1665, and were immediately appreciated; they bear one and all on ethical subjects, and are the fruit of a life of large and varied commerce with the race (1613-1680).

**LA ROCHEJAQUELEIN**, Henri, Comte de, a celebrated Vendean royalist; the peasants of La Vendée having in 1792 risen in the royal cause, he placed himself at the head of them, and after gaining six victories was killed fighting in single combat while defending Nonaillet (1773-1794).

**LA ROCHELLE**. See **ROCHELLE**. **LA ROUSSE**, Pierre, a celebrated French grammarian and lexicographer; best known by his "Grand Dictionnaire Universel du dixième Siècle" (1817-1875).

**LARREY**, Dominique Jean, Baron, military

surgeon; distinguished for his organisation of the "flying ambulance" for the care of the wounded in battle; accompanied Napoleon in the Russian campaign, etc.; was wounded and taken prisoner at Waterloo (1768-1842).

**LA SALLE**, Robert Cavalier, Sieur de, a French explorer, born in Rouen; set out from Canada and explored the North American continent along the course of the Mississippi as far as the Gulf of Mexico, planting the French flag at what he thought was, but was not, the mouth of the river; was eventually assassinated by one of his retinue (1643-1687).

**LASCARIS**, Constantine, an eminent Greek scholar, born in Phrygia; on the fall of Constantinople in 1453 came with his brother John to Italy, published a Greek grammar, opened a school at Rome and Naples for Greek and Rhetoric, and did much to propagate in Italy a taste for Hellenic literature (1445-1493).

**LASCARS**, East Indians serving as seamen on board ship. Many have proved very tractable and make excellent sailors; they are mostly Mohammedans.

**LAS CASAS**, Bartolomeo da, a celebrated Spanish priest, surnamed the Apostle of the Indians, born in Seville; visited the West Indies early under Columbus; took a deep interest in the natives; was grieved to see the usage they were subjected to there, as well as elsewhere, under the rule of Spain, and spent his life in persuading his countrymen to adopt a more lenient and humane treatment; crossed the ocean twelve times on their behalf; was made Bishop of Chiapa, in Mexico, in 1554; died in Madrid, leaving behind him a valuable History of the Indies (1474-1566).

**LAS CASES**, Emmanuel, Marquis de, French historiographer; became attached to Napoleon and accompanied him to St. Helena, and after his death published his "Memorial of St. Helena," with an account of Napoleon's life and the treatment he was subjected to there (1766-1842).

**LASCO**, Johannes, a Protestant Reformer, born in Poland; became acquainted with Erasmus at Basel, and joined the Reformation movement; proceeded to London, where he ministered to a Protestant congregation, but was expelled on the accession of Mary, and in 1556 returned to Poland and contributed largely to the movement (1490-1580).

**LASKI**, Harold Joseph, English socialist, born in Lancashire, educated at Manchester and Oxford. Lectured at McGill and Yale, and returned to England to become professor of political science at London School of Economics in 1926. Became an active member of the Fabian Society and the Labour Party. He is now a strict follower of Marx, although his earlier politics show various trends. His written works include "Authority in the Modern State," "Liberty in the Modern State," "The State in Theory and Practice," "Reflections on the Revolution of Our Time," "Faith, Reason, Civilisation" (1893-).

**LAS PALMAS**, the capital of the Canary Islands, on the NE. of the Grand Canary, the second largest of the group; is the seat of the government, and a health resort.

**LASSALLE**, Ferdinand, founder of Socialism in Germany, born in Breslau, of Jewish parents; attended the universities of Breslau and Berlin; became a disciple of Hegel; took part in the Revolution of 1848, and was sent to prison for six months; in 1861 his "System of Acquired Rights" started an agitation of labour against capital, and he was again thrown into prison; on his release founded an association to secure universal suffrage and other reforms; returning to Switzerland he conceived a passionate affection for a lady, whom her indignant father at once affianced to a noble; this latter he challenged and was mortally wounded by him in the resulting duel (1825-1864).

**LASSELL**, William, astronomer, born in Bolton, discovered the satellite of Neptune, and the eighth satellite of Saturn, in an observatory which he built, with instruments of his own construction (1799-1880).

**LASSEN**, Christian, eminent Orientalist, born in Bergen; studied Pall with Burnouf in Paris; became professor of Indian Languages and Literature in Bonn; contributed largely to our knowledge of cuneiform inscriptions, and wrote, among other works, an epoch-making work entitled "Indische Altertumskunde" (1800-1876).

**LATAKIA**, a seaport on the coast of Syria, the name also of the territory of which this is the capital; exports a tobacco of a fine quality, to which it gives name.

**LATEEN SAIL**, a triangular sail common to boats on the Mediterranean, the term being a corruption of Latin.

**LA TÈNE**, the site of Iron Age lake dwellings (*q.v.*) near the Lake of Neuchâtel, W. Switzerland; it gives its name to an archaeological period covering about the last 400 years before the Christian era.

**LATENT HEAT**, the heat used in changing a substance from solid to liquid (*latent heat of fusion*) or from liquid to vapour (*latent heat of vaporisation*).

**LATERAN**, the palace, originally a basilica, built by Constantine in Rome about 333, the residence of the Pope till 1308; from it no fewer than five Ecumenical Councils receive their names as held in it, namely, those of 1123, 1139, 1179, 1215, and 1512-17; the church, called the Church of St. John Lateran, is the cathedral church of Rome.

**LATERAN TREATY**, the agreement signed in 1929 between Pope Pius XI. and the Italian government, giving the Papacy sovereign rights over an area of about 1 sq. m. known as the Vatican City (*q.v.*). The right of the Pope to send diplomatic representatives abroad was recognised.

**LATERITE**, a reddish-brown clay, rich in iron oxides, covering large areas in Southern India and elsewhere.

**LATIMER**, Hugh, bishop of Worcester, born near Leicester; studied at Cambridge, and entered the Church, but soon adopted the Reformed doctrines, gained the favour of Henry VIII. by approving of his divorce, and was appointed bishop; by his labours in Worcester as a preacher of the Reformed faith he lost the royal favour, and was twice committed to the Tower for his obstinacy, he the while resigning his appointment; under Edward VI. his zeal as a preacher had full scope, but under Mary his mouth was gagged, and he was burnt at the stake with Ridley, opposite Balliol College, Oxford (1490-1555).

**LATIN**, the language of the Romans; eventually became well-used throughout the greater part of the Roman empire; still the official language of the Roman Catholic church. Most modern European languages are derived, in part, from a Latin stem, including a large proportion of our English vocabulary.

**LATIN AMERICA**, popular name for the Spanish and Portuguese parts of Central and South America.

**LATIN EMPERORS**, the rulers of the Byzantine Empire (*q.v.*) from 1204 (Baldwin I.) to the capture of Constantinople by Michael Paleologus in 1261—six in all.

**LATIN UNION**, a convention in 1865, between France, Italy, Belgium, and Switzerland, joined by Greece in 1868, to establish an international monetary standard; it was dissolved in 1926.

**LATINUS**, king of the Laurentians, in Latium, who, according to Virgil, opposed the landing of Æneas, but subsequently gave him his daughter Lavinia in marriage.

**LATTUDINARIANS**, the name given to a body of theologians belonging to the Church of England who, at the end of the 17th century, sought, in the

interest of religion, to affiliate the dogmas of the Church with the principles of philosophy as grounded on reason; they were mostly of the school of Plato, and among their leaders were Cudworth and Henry More.

**LATICUM**, a province of ancient Italy, extending from the Tiber to the Mediterranean; inhabited by a people known as Latins, whose colony at Rome later headed the Latin League.

**LATONA**, the Latin name for Greek Leto (*q.v.*).

**LATOUR D'AUVERGNE**, Corret de, a French grenadier, born in Brittany; celebrated for his intrepidity and his self-sacrificing patriotism; distinguished himself in the wars of the Revolution; would accept no promotion, and declined even the title of "First Grenadier of the Republic" which Bonaparte wished to confer on him, but by which he is known to posterity (1743-1800).

**LA TRAPPE**. See TRAPPISTS.

**LATREILLE**, Pierre André, French naturalist, born in Brives, in Corrèze; one of the founders of the science of Entomology; succeeded Lamarck as professor in Natural History in the Jardin des Plantes; wrote several works on entomology (1762-1853).

**LATRIA**, the name given in Catholic theology to the worship of God, as distinguished from Dulia (*q.v.*), the name for the worship of saints.

**LATTER-DAY SAINTS**. See MORMONISM.

**LATVIA**, a Baltic republic of the U.S.S.R. at the eastern and southern shores of the Gulf of Riga. It has an area of 25,000 sq. m., with many lakes and marshes; agriculture and dairy-farming are the chief industries; fishing is also carried on, and flax, timber, butter, paper, and glass are exported; the republic is democratically governed, with universal suffrage; Riga, where is the Latvian University, is the capital.

**LAUD**, William, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Reading, son of a clothier; studied at and became a Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford; was ordained in 1601; early gave evidence of his High-Church proclivities and his hostility to the Puritans, whom for their disdain of forms he regarded as the subverters of the Church; he rose by a succession of preferments to the Primacy, and became with Strafford a chief adviser of Charles I.; his advice did not help the king out of his troubles, and he himself was beheaded for treason on Tower Hill, Jan. 10, 1645 (1573-1645).

**LAUDANUM**, an alcoholic solution of opium, which contains the alkaloids morphine and narcotine.

**LAUDER**, Sir Harry Maclean, Scottish comedian and singer. After working as a miner he took to the stage as an amateur, and made his professional debut in London in 1900, afterwards touring the world; he was knighted in 1920 (1870-1950).

**LAUDER**, Sir Thomas Dick, Scottish historical author, born in Fountainhall; wrote learnedly on topographical and antiquarian subjects and published a novel, "The Wolf of Badenoch" (1784-1848).

**LAUDERDALE**, John Maitland, Duke of, Scottish Secretary under Charles II., sympathies in his youth were with the Covenanters, and attended the Westminster Assembly of Divines as a Commissioner for Scotland, 1643; succeeding to the earldom in 1645, he joined the Royalists in the Civil War, was made prisoner at Worcester, 1651, and confined for nine years; receiving his Scottish office at the Restoration he devoted himself to overpowering the indiscretions of the Scottish councillors to the Presbyterian Church, although at the same time he tried to maintain Scotland's independence; appointed to the Privy Council, he sat in the "Cabal" ministry, was made duke in 1672, and in spite of intrigues and an attempt to censure him in the Commons, remained in power till 1680; he was an accomplished scholar and he

loved children, but in later years his love of power and his embittered outlook helped to cause his downfall. Was dismissed in 1680 and died two years later at Tunbridge Wells (1616-1682).

**LAUENBURG**, a former duchy of N. Germany, between Holstein and Mecklenburg; it was annexed to Prussia in 1876, and now forms part of the *Land* Schleswig-Holstein.

**LAUENBURG**, a town of N. Germany, on the R. Leba, 41 m. NW. of Danzig; manufactures woollen and leather goods, and machinery.

**LAUGHING GAS**. See **NITROUS OXIDE**.

**LAUGHING PHILOSOPHER**, a name given to Democritus of Abdera for a certain flippancy he showed.

**LAUNCESTON**, (1) town in Cornwall, with ruins of historic castle; was the scene of much fighting between Cavaliers and Roundheads; gave its name to (2) town in Tasmania, on the Tamar, the chief port and market in the N., carrying on a good trade with Australian ports, and serving as a summer resort to Melbourne.

**LAURA**, a young Avignonese married lady, for whom Petrarch conceived a Platonic affection, and who exercised a lifelong influence over him.

**LAURENCE, Samuel**, portrait painter, born in Guildford; many of his portraits, including those of Carlyle, Tennyson, Thackeray, and Trollope, are in the National Portrait Gallery, London (1812-1884).

**LAURIER, Sir Wilfrid**, Premier of Canada, 1896-1911, and the first French-Canadian to attain that honour, born in St. Lin; bred for the bar, soon rose to the top of his profession; elected in 1871 as a Liberal to the Quebec Provincial Assembly, where he came at once to the front, and elected in 1874 to the Federal Assembly, he became distinguished as "the silver-tongued Laurier," and as the Liberal leader (1841-1919).

**LAUSANNE**, a picturesque town on the slopes of the Jura, 1 m. from the N. shore of Lake Geneva; is the capital of the Swiss canton of Vaud; noted for its educational institutions and museums, and for its magnificent 13th-century Gothic cathedral; it has little industry, but considerable trade, and is a favourite tourist resort; here took place the disputation between Calvin, Farel, and Viret, and here Gibbon wrote the "Decline and Fall." The Treaty of Lausanne between the Allied Powers and Turkey, signed on July 24, 1923, defined the European and some of the Asiatic frontiers of the new Turkey, and provided for the demilitarisation of certain zones.

**LAVA**, a general term for all rocks originating in molten streams from volcanoes, includes traps, basalts, pumice, and obsidians; the surface of a lava stream cools and hardens quickly, presenting a cellulose structure, while below the heat is retained much longer and the rock when cooled is compact and columnar or crystalline; the largest recorded lava flow was from Skaptar Jökul, Iceland, in 1783.

**LAVALETTE, Count de**, French general, born in Paris; condemned to death after the Restoration as an accomplice of Napoleon, he was saved from death by the devotion of his wife, who was found in the prison instead of him on the morning appointed for his execution (1769-1830).

**LA VALLIÈRE, Duchesse de**, a fascinating woman, born in Tours, who became the mistress of Louis XIV.; supplanted by Madame de Montespan, she in 1674 retired to the Carmelite nunnery in Paris, where she died (1644-1710).

**LAVATER, Johann Kaspar**, German clergyman, a mystic thinker and writer on physiognomy, born in Zurich; he wrote "Outlooks to Eternity," and was the founder of the art of physiognomy, i.e. the judging of human character from the facial features (1741-1801).

**LAVERY, Sir John**, British artist. Born in Belfast, he studied in Glasgow, London, and Paris, and sold

pictures in Whistlerian vein to galleries all over the world; famous for his portraits; he was knighted in 1918 and was made an R.A. in 1921 (1854-1941).

**LAVOISIER, Antoine Laurent**, one of the founders of modern chemistry, born in Paris; to prosecute his researches accepted the post of farmer-general in 1769, introduced in 1776 improvements in manufacturing gunpowder, discovered the composition of the air and the nature of oxygen, and overthrew the phlogistic doctrine, applied the principles of chemistry to agriculture, and indicated the presence and action of these principles in various other branches of science; called to account for his actions as farmer-general, one in particular, "putting water in the tobacco," and condemned to the guillotine, where he suffered death, although he begged for a fortnight's respite to finish some experiments (1743-1794).

**LAW, Andrew Bonar**, British politician. The son of a Canadian Presbyterian minister, he went to Scotland early in life, was for some years in business in Glasgow, and in 1900 entered Parliament as a Conservative for that city. In 1902 he became Parliamentary Secretary to the Board of Trade, and in 1911 succeeded Balfour as leader of the party; he became Colonial Secretary in the 1915 Coalition, declined the Premiership the following year, and served under Lloyd George as leader of the House of Commons, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and later Lord Privy Seal. He was at the Peace Conference of 1919, and resigned on health grounds in 1921. In 1922 he led the Conservative party out of the Coalition and, being successful at the polls, took office as Prime Minister, remaining at the helm till shortly before his death the following year (1858-1923).

**LAW, John**, financier and speculator, son of a goldsmith and banker, born in Edinburgh; was early noted for his calculating power; visiting London in 1691, he got into debt, sold his estate, killed a man in a duel, and escaped to Amsterdam, where he studied finance; came to Scotland with financial proposals for the Government in 1700, but they were refused, and he spent some years on the Continent as a gambling adventurer; in 1716 he and his brother William started a private bank in Paris, the success of which induced the Regent Orleans in 1718 to institute the "Royal Bank of France," with Law as director; next year he floated the "Mississippi Scheme" for the settlement of Louisiana, but after a show of success the scheme proved a bubble; he had to fly to Brussels, his property being confiscated; he died at Venice, poor, but scheming to the end (1671-1729).

**LAW, William**, author of "A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life," born in Kingsliffe, Northamptonshire, son of a grocer; entered Cambridge in 1705; became a Fellow, and took orders in 1711; became associated with the family of the elder Gibbon, father of the historian, in 1727, and spent ten years with them as tutor, friend, and spiritual director; in 1740 he retired to Kingsliffe, where he spent the rest of his life in seclusion; he was an able theologian and dialectician, and an exponent of German mysticism; his writings contributed greatly to the evangelical revival (1686-1761).

**LAWRENCE, David Henry**, English novelist and playwright, son of a coal-miner, born at Eastwood, Notts; his works had a great effect on the writings of his thinking contemporaries, though his somewhat overpowering and very outspoken obsession in sex problems (which occasioned the banning of more than one of his books and the closing of an exhibition of some immature paintings by him) was deplored by many; of his novels, "The White Peacock," "Sons and Lovers," and "The Flamed Serpent," are probably the best; he wrote three plays, also poems, short stories, travel books, and essays and studies, including "Psychoanalysis

of the Unconscious"; he died of consumption (1885-1930).

**LAWRENCE, John, Lord,** the "Saviour of India," born of Irish parentage in Richmond, Yorkshire; entered the Bengal Civil Service in 1829, and on the annexation of the Punjab was appointed Commissioner and afterwards Lieutenant-Governor; by his justice and the reforms he carried through he so won the esteem of the Sikhs that at the Mutiny he was able to disarm the Punjab mutineers, raise 59,000 men, and capture Delhi; returning to England in 1859 he received a pension and baronetcy, and was sent out again as Governor-General in 1864; his rule was characterised by wise policy and sound finance, and disapproval of interference in Afghan affairs; he was raised to the peerage in 1869 (1811-1879).

**LAWRENCE, Sir Henry,** elder brother of preceding, born in Richmond, Yorks; joined Indian army, fought in Burmese, Afghan, and Sikh wars, and was administrator of Punjab; withstood the mutineers' attack on the Residency at Lucknow in 1857, dying before relief came (1806-1857).

**LAWRENCE, Sir Thomas,** portrait-painter, born in Bristol; rose to fame at an early age, becoming R.A. at 26; painted most of the celebrities of his day (1769-1830).

**LAWRENCE, Thomas Edward,** British scholar and soldier, who became the "uncrowned King of Arabia." He specialised in Oriental languages at Oxford, spent years in Arabia, and as Col. Lawrence went to the aid of King Hussein of the Hedjaz in 1916, organised the Arab army, and led it against the Turks. In 1925 he adopted the name Shaw and joined the Royal Air Force as an aircraftsman; author of "The Seven Pillars of Wisdom," "The Revolt in the Desert," &c.; he was killed in a motor-cycle accident in England (1888-1935).

**LAWRENCE, St.,** a deacon of the Church at Rome, who suffered martyrdom in the time of Valerian, 258, by being broiled on a gridiron, which he is represented in Christian art as holding in his hand.

**LAYAMON,** early English poet who flourished in the 12th century, and was by his own account priest near Bewdley, on the Severn; was author of a long poem or chronicle of 32,250 lines called "Brut d'Angleterre," translated from Wace, which is of interest as showing how Anglo-Saxon passed into the English of Chaucer.

**LAYARD, Sir Austen Henry,** English traveller and diplomatist, born in Paris; spent his boyhood in Italy, and studied law in London; between 1845 and 1847 he conducted excavations at the ruins of Nineveh, securing for the British Museum its famous specimens of Assyrian art, and on his return published works on "Nineveh and its Remains" and "Monuments of Nineveh"; he received the freedom of London, Oxford gave him D.C.L., and Aberdeen University chose him for Lord Rector; entering Parliament in 1852, he sat for Aylesbury and for Southwark, and was Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, 1861-6; was ambassador at Madrid, 1869-77, and at Constantinople, 1877-80; he was a noted linguist (1817-1894).

**LAZZARONI,** an indolent class of waifs under a chief who used to lounge about Naples, and proved formidable in periods of revolution; they subsisted partly by service as messengers, porters, &c., and partly as beggars.

**LEAD,** a metallic element in great demand for a variety of industrial purposes; it is produced by the reduction of the mineral galena; lead appears to be the final stage in the series of changes which radioactive substances undergo.

**LEAGUE AND COVENANT.** See COVENANT, National.

**LEAGUE,** The, especially a coalition organised in 1576 by the Duke of Guise to suppress the Reformed religion in France by denying civil and

religious liberty to the Huguenots, and particularly to prevent the accession of Henry IV. as a Protestant.

**LEAGUE OF NATIONS,** an international body intended to be an association of all self-governing states, dominions and colonies, seeking to promote international co-operation with a view to the moral and material welfare of mankind, and to preserve peace and respect for treaty obligations, meeting at Geneva, and acting through an Assembly and Council composed of representatives of its states-members. Its covenant was incorporated in the Treaty of Versailles, and it first met in 1920; 16 years later Costa Rica, in 1927, Brazil, 1928, Japan and Germany (the latter admitted in 1926), 1935, had ceased to be members, while the U.S.A., though a member of the affiliated International Labour Organisation, had never joined. The last political act of importance by the League was to condemn the invasion of Finland by Russia. After the second world war it was decided that the United Nations Organisation should take over the few remaining functions of the League.

**LEAMINGTON,** a well-known Warwickshire Spa, 15 m. SE. of Birmingham, with chalybeate, saline, and sulphurous springs, to which visitors have gathered since the late 18th century.

**LEANDER.** See HERO.

**LEAP YEAR,** the system by which the difference between the Calendar Year of 365 days and the Equinoctial Year of 365.2422 days is made up. Every fourth year is a Leap Year and has 366 days, the extra one being Feb. 29; but the last year of a century is not a Leap Year unless its number is divisible by 400, e.g. 1900 was not, but 2000 will be. Started by Pope Gregory XIII. in 1582.

**LEAR,** a legendary British king, the hero of one of Shakespeare's tragedies, the victim of the unnatural conduct of two of his daughters.

**LEAR, Edward,** English painter, and author of "Book of Nonsense," 1846, and of "More Nonsense Rhymes," widely popular with young and old; painted landscapes in Greece and Asia Minor (1812-1888).

**LEBANON,** a Republican State in the Levant; total area about 4300 sq. m. Citrus fruits, tobacco, and silk are the main products. Arabic is the principal language but French is also widely used. The chief town is Beirut.

**LEBLANC, Nicholas,** French chemist, inventor of the process for the manufacture of soda from common salt; his method was used extensively, until superseded by the ammonia-soda process (1742-1806).

**LE BRUN, Charles,** a celebrated French painter, born in Paris; studied in Rome, settled in Paris, and was patronised by Colbert; exercised for about 40 years a great influence on the art of the period; he decorated Versailles and the Louvre, but with Colbert's death sank into obscurity (1619-1690).

**LECHLER, Gotthard Victor,** theologian, born in Württemberg; was professor at Leipzig; wrote "History of Deism," "Life of Wycliff," and "Apostolic and Post-Apostolic Times" (1811-1888).

**LECKY, William Edward Hartpole,** historian, born near Dublin; represented Dublin University in Parliament; was the author of "Leaders of Public Opinion," 1861; "The Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe," 1865; the "History of European Morals from Augustus to Charlemagne," 1869; and the "History of the Eighteenth Century," 1878-90 (1838-1903).

**LE CLERC, John,** otherwise Johannes Clericus, liberal Swiss theologian and controversialist, born in Geneva; studied philosophy and theology there, and at Paris and London; became professor in the Remonstrant Seminary in Amsterdam in 1684, but lost his speech in 1728; his voluminous writings include Biblical commentaries containing novel

opinions on the authorship of the Pentateuch and the inspiration of the wisdom books (1657-1736).

**LECOCQ, Alexandre Charles**, French composer; produced a number of light operas, of which "La Fille de Madame Angot" is the best known (1832-1918).

**LECONTE DE LISLE**, a French poet, a Creole, born in the Isle of Bourbon, author of "Poèmes Barbares" and "Poèmes Antiques," and translator of Homer, Sophocles, Theocritus, &c. (1818-1894).

**LE CORBUSIER**, the pseudonym of Charles-Edouard Jeanneret, French architect. Travelled in Italy and lived in Vienna for a time, then went to Paris and studied modern art. After travelling in Germany and Switzerland, returned to Paris and designed and built a studio and residence for Ozenfant. Has since designed buildings in Paris (including the Swiss House in the University City) and various country villas (1887- ).

**LEDA**, in the Greek mythology the wife of the Spartan king Tyndareus, who was visited by Zeus in the form of a swan and became the mother of Castor and Pollux; was frequently the subject of ancient art.

**LEDRU-ROLLIN, Alexandre Auguste**, a French democrat, born near Paris; called to the bar in 1830; became a leader of the democratic movement in the reign of Louis Philippe, and gained the title of the "Tribune of the Revolution"; in 1848 he became a member of the Provisional Government; was Minister of the Interior; secured for France the privilege of universal suffrage; his opposition to Louis Napoleon obliged him to seek refuge in England, where he took part in a general democratic movement, and, an amnesty being granted, he returned to France in 1870; was elected to the Assembly; but his power was gone; died suddenly (1807-1874).

**LEE, Robert Edward**, Confederate general in the American Civil War, born in Stratford, Virginia, son of a soldier of old and distinguished family, and educated at West Point; became captain of Engineers in 1838; he distinguished himself in the Mexican War of 1846; was from 1852 till 1855 head of the U.S. Military Academy; was in active service again in Texas 1855-9 as an officer of cavalry; on the secession of the Southern States, though disapproving of the war, deeming Virginia to have a claim before the Union to his loyalty, resigned his commission, and was appointed general, third in rank, by the Confederate Congress of Virginia, 1861; after various services he succeeded General Johnston in command of the army at Richmond; won the seven days' battle against McClellan; invaded Maryland and Pennsylvania, but was forced to surrender with 28,000 men to Grant at Appomattox, in Virginia, April 9, 1865; forfeiting his estates, he became President of the Washington College (since called Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Virginia, which post he held till his death; he was a man of devout religious faith, a high sense of duty, great courage and ability as a soldier (1807-1870).

**LEE, Samuel**, English Orientalist, born in Shropshire; professor in Cambridge first of Arabic and then of Hebrew; was the author of a Hebrew grammar and lexicon, and a translation of the Book of Job (1783-1852).

**LEE, Sir Sidney**, British author. He edited the Dictionary of National Biography, became a great authority on Shakespeare, writing a Life, and also biographies of Queen Victoria and King Edward VII. He was knighted in 1911 (1859-1926).

**LEECH, John**, English artist, born in London; was educated at Charterhouse, and a fellow-pupil there of Thackeray; displayed early a turn for caricature; produced a set of illustrations for the "Ingleby Legends"; joined the staff of Punch

in 1841, and remained a member of it till his death; here he distinguished himself by his cartoons and his humorous illustrations of scenes and characters of English life and society, and showed himself an artist more than a caricaturist; his illustrations appeared also in *Once a Week*, the *Illustrated London News*, &c. (1817-1864).

**LEEDS**, second city in Yorkshire, on the Aire, 25 m. SW. of York, in the West Riding; has been noted for its textile industry since the 16th century, now its woollen manufactures of all kinds are the largest in England, and besides other industries there are very large manufactures of ready-made clothing, leather, boots and shoes, and iron. There are many fine buildings: St. Peter's Church is the largest; St. John's, consecrated in 1634, still retains the fittings of a "Laudan" church. There is a University (see below), a fine City Hall (1933), a magnificent infirmary, a grammar-school, and art-gallery. Dr. Joseph Priestley was a native.

**LEEDS UNIVERSITY**, founded in 1904, as the Yorkshire College previously formed a part of the federal Victoria University (q.v.); degrees are granted in arts, science, law, engineering, medicine, commerce, technology, and agriculture.

**LEEDS, Thomas Osborne, First Duke of**, English statesman, son of a Yorkshire baronet; after the Restoration entered Parliament as member for York and supporter of King and Church; his advance was rapid till he was Lord High Treasurer and Earl of Danby in 1674; constantly intriguing, he was impeached by the Commons in 1678, and kept for five years in the Tower without trial; returning to public life, he opposed James II.'s policy regarding the Church, and joined in the movement which set William of Orange on the English throne; appointed President of the Council, he was again guilty of corrupt practices; he became Duke of Leeds in 1694, but in 1695 was impeached a second time, and though he again escaped condemnation he never regained power (1631-1712).

**LEEUWENHOEK, Anton van**, an early microscopist, born in Delft; the instrument he used was of his own construction, but it was the means of his arriving at important discoveries, including that of capillary circulation; stoutly opposed the theory of spontaneous generation (1632-1723).

**LEEWARD ISLANDS**, The islands of volcanic origin in the Caribbean Sea, comprising Antigua, with Barbuda; St. Christopher (St. Kitts) and Nevis, with Anguilla; Montserrat; three of the Virgin Islands, with Sombro; they form a colony under British rule, but geographically the French possessions, Guadeloupe and Martinique, and the Dutch, Saba and St. Eustatius, and St. Martin (shared by both) form part of the group; chief exports, sugar and molasses.

**LEFORT, François Jacob**, Swiss general, born in Geneva, son of a merchant; after serving in France and Holland, in 1675 entered the service and gained the favour of Peter the Great, organised the army on the French model, laid the foundation of a navy, and died commander-in-chief both of the land forces and the navy (1656-1699).

**LEFT**, The, the opposition in a Continental Legislative Assembly, as sitting on the left of the chair; also the liberal section of a philosophical school, and used popularly of the more advanced wing of any Socialistic party.

**LE GALLIENNE, Richard**, poet, journalist, and critic, born in Liverpool, of a Guernsey family; was connected with and contributed to several London journals; author of "My Lady's Sonnets," "George Meredith," "The Religion of a Literary Man," &c. (1866-1947).

**LEGATE**, the title of the Pope's representative or ambassador; in mediæval times this office was attached to certain bishoprics, and the bishops were styled *legati nati*; besides these there were

*legati a latere*, generally cardinals, and *legati missi*, or nuncios specially appointed; legates used to claim full papal jurisdiction within their provinces, which caused many disputes; now they are ambassadors for spiritual purposes at Roman Catholic Courts and do not interfere with the authority of the bishops.

**LEGENDTRE**, Adrien Marie, brilliant French mathematician, contemporary of Lagrange and Laplace, born in Toulouse; obtained the professorship of Mathematics in the Military School at Paris, and was elected to the Academy of Sciences in 1783; he was one of the commissioners to determine the length of the metre, and held many posts under the Republic and the Empire; his "Elements of Geometry" (1794) was translated into English by Carlyle (1752-1833).

**LEGGE**, James, a Chinese scholar, born in Huntly, Aberdeenshire; studied at King's College, Aberdeen; was sent out as missionary to the Chinese by the London Missionary Society in 1839, laboured for 30 years at Hongkong, and became professor of the Chinese Language and Literature at Oxford in 1876; edited with a translation and notes the Chinese classics, the "four *Shu*," and the "five *King*," and gave lectures on the religions of China as compared with Christianity (1815-1897).

**LEGHORN**, a flourishing Italian seaport, on the W. coast, 60 m. from Florence; a city with broad streets and many canals; its exports include wine, silk, oil, marble, and straw hats; it imports spirits, sugar, and machinery; it does a large and increasing coasting trade, and manufactures coral ornaments; its prosperity dates from the 15th century; it was a free port till 1868.

**LEGION**, among the ancient Romans a body of soldiers consisting of three lines, the *hastati*, the *principes*, and the *triarii*, ranged in order of battle one behind the other, each divided into ten maniples, and the whole numbering at different times from 3000 to 6000 men; to each legion were attached six military tribunes, who commanded in rotation, each for two months; under Marius the three lines were amalgamated, and the whole divided into ten cohorts of three maniples each; under the original arrangement the *hastati* were young or untrained men, the *principes* men in their full manhood, and the *triarii* veterans.

**LEGION OF HONOUR**, an order of merit instituted on republican principles on May 10, 1802, by Bonaparte when First Consul in recompense of civil and military services to the country; it originally consisted of four classes, but now comprehends five; grand crosses, grand officers, commanders, officers, and chevaliers, with pensions on a descending scale and all for life, military and naval members—if on the active list—receiving a salary; their badge, a white star of five rays, bearing on the obverse the symbolical head of the republic and on the reverse two tricolour flags.

**LEGITIMISTS**, a name given to supporters of the Bourbon dynasty in France, as opposed to the Orleanists, who supported the claims of Louis Philippe.

**LEGROS**, Alphonse, French artist. Born in Dijon, he studied in Paris, and came to England in 1863, becoming professor at the Slade School in 1876, a position he occupied till 1892, during which period he had a profound influence on British painting; of the French classical school, he was largely responsible for a return to sound drawing as the basis of art, which was the most important move of the time (1837-1911).

**LE HAVRE**. See HAVRE.

**LEHMANN**, Liza, English singer and composer; trained in Italy, Germany, and London, she made her first appearance in 1855 at the London Monday Popular Concerts; her song-cycles include "In a Persian Garden" (from Omar Khayyām), "In Memoriam" (from Tennyson's poem), and "The

Daisy Chain," for children; she also wrote the music for the light opera "The Vicar of Wakefield" (1862-1918).

**LEIBNITZ**, Gottfried Wilhelm, German philosopher, mathematician, and man of affairs, born in Leipzig; studied law and took the degree of Doctor of Laws at Altorf; spent a good part of his life at courts, visited Paris and London and formed a friendship with the savants in both cities, and finally settled in Hanover, where he moved much in the circle of the Electress Sophia and her daughter Sophia Charlotte, the Prussian Queen, whom he entertained with his philosophy of the "infinitely little," as it has been called; he discovered with Newton the basis of the differential calculus, and concocted the system of monads (his "Monadologie"), between which and the soul, he taught, there existed a "pre-established harmony," issuing in the cosmos; he was an optimist, and had for his motto the oft-quoted phrase, "Everything is for the best in the best of all possible worlds"; his principal works in philosophy are his "Theodicee," written at the instance of Sophia Charlotte and in refutation of Bayle, and his "Monadologie," written at the suggestion of Prince Eugene (1646-1716).

**LEICESTER**, county town of Leicestershire, on the Soar, 40 m. E. of Birmingham; is an ancient town, with several historic buildings; has grown rapidly owing to its hosiery, boot and shoe, and iron-founding industries.

**LEICESTER**, Robert Dudley, Earl of Queen Elizabeth's favourite, fifth son of the Duke of Northumberland; won the Queen's notice by his handsome appearance and courtly address; received many offices and honours, and on the death, under suspicious circumstances, of his wife, Amy Robsart, aspired to the Queen's hand; still favoured, in spite of his unpopularity in the country, he was proposed as husband to Mary, Queen of Scots, in 1563; granted an earldom in 1564; he married the dowager Lady Sheffield in 1573, and afterwards bigamously the Countess of Essex; after a short term of disfavour he was appointed commander in the Netherlands, and subsequently at Tilbury Fort, but proved an incapable soldier (1532-1588).

**LEICESTERSHIRE**, English midland county, bounded by Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, Northampton, Warwick, and Derby shires; is an undulating upland watered by the Soar, and mostly under pasture. Leicester cattle and sheep are noted, and its Siltton cheeses. There are coal deposits and granite and slate quarries in the N. The chief towns are Leicester, the county town, Loughborough, and Hinckley.

**LEIGH**, a municipal borough in S. Lancashire; a cotton and coal-mining centre.

**LEIGH-ON-SEA**, a popular resort of S. Essex, at the mouth of the Thames, 33 m. by rail from London; it is a W. suburb of Southend (q.v.).

**LEIGHTON**, Frederick, Lord, eminent English artist, born in Scarborough; studied in the chief art-centres of the Continent; his first exhibit at the Royal Academy was "Cimabue's Madonna carried in Procession through Florence," which was followed by a numerous array of others of classic merit, and showing the scholar as well as the artist; he distinguished himself in sculpture as well as painting, and died President of the Royal Academy, after being ennobled (1830-1896).

**LEIGHTON**, Robert, a Scottish theologian, the son of a Puritan clergyman in London, who wrote a book against prelacy, and suffered cruelly at the hands of Laud in consequence; studied at Edinburgh; was Presbyterian minister at Newcastle from 1641 to 1653; was made Principal of Edinburgh University; reluctantly consented to accept a bishopric, and chose the diocese of Dunblane, but declined all lordship connected with the office; was



for a time archbishop of Glasgow; retired to England in 1674; he was a saintly man, and long revered by the Scots (1611-1684).

**LEINSTER**, a district in SE. Eire, comprising twelve counties and about 7620 sq. m.; Dublin is the chief town.

**LEIPZIG**, in the W. of Saxony, and largest city of that state. The old portion is narrow and quaint, with historic buildings; the new is well built, with splendid edifices. It is the seat of an old university which has a magnificent library and well-equipped medical school, and of one of the finest conservatories of music in Europe. Its chief trade is in books, furs, leather, and cloth, and its chief industries publishing, type-founding, and pianoforte-making. It was the birthplace of Leibnitz and Wagner, and before the second world war was noted for its annual Spring Fair.

**LEITH**, chief seaport in E. of Scotland, on the Forth, contiguous to Edinburgh and the port of it; is an old and busy town. The harbour comprises five docks. The imports are corn, flour, wines, sugar, and fruit; the exports, coal, iron, paraffin, and whisky. There are shipbuilding and engineering works, breweries, distilleries, and other industries.

**LEITHA**, a Central European stream which rises in Austria, flows N.E. and falls into the Danube E. of Vienna in Hungary.

**LEITRIM**, a maritime county (590 sq. m.) in the N. of Eire, with a coast on Donegal Bay; the county town is Carrick-on-Shannon.

**LEIX** (formerly Queen's County), an inland county (660 sq. m.) in Leinster, Eire; it is mostly flat, and agriculture and dairy-farming are the chief occupations; Maryborough is the county town.

**LELAND**, Charles Godfrey, an American writer, born in Philadelphia; bred to the bar, but left law for literature, and contributed to the journals; wrote on the industrial arts, social science, folklore, the gypsies, &c.; his works are numerous, and partly of a humorous or burlesque character; they include "The Poetry and Mystery of Dreams" and "Hans Breitmann's Ballads" (1824-1903).

**LELAND**, John, English antiquary, born in London, travelled much on the Continent, and amassed vast learning; held a commission from Henry VIII. to examine the antiquities and libraries of England, in fulfilment of which charge he spent six years in making a collection of records that would otherwise have been lost, and the rest of his life, till he went insane, in arranging them (1506-1552).

**LELAND**, John, a Nonconformist minister, born in Wigan; wrote chiefly in defence of Christianity against the attacks of the Deists (1691-1766).

**LELY**, Sir Peter, a painter, born in Westphalia; settled in London; took to portrait-painting, and was patronised by Charles I. and II., as well as by Cromwell; he painted the portraits of his patrons, and the beauties of Charles II.'s court; was Vandyck's successor (1618-1680).

**LEMAN**, Gérard Matthew Joseph Georges, Belgian general who in 1914 defended Liège against the Germans; after a memorable resistance Liège fell and in one of the last forts Leman was found unconscious; he was a prisoner-of-war till 1918 (1851-1920).

**LEMAN LAKE**, the Lake of Geneva (*q.v.*).

**LEMNOS**, an island plateau in the Egean Sea, 40 m. SW. of the Dardanelles, Turkish from 1657, and now Greek; produces corn, wine, and tobacco, and was a place of exile for Turkish prisoners; the population is mostly Greek; chief town Kasro, on the W. coast. It was at Lemnos that an armistice was signed between the Allies and Turkey in Oct., 1918.

**LEMON**, Mark, editor of *Punch* from 1843 to his death, born in London; began his career as a dramatist, story-teller, and song-writer, writing 60 pieces for the stage and 100 songs (1809-1870).

**LEMURES**, a name given by the Romans to the spirits of the dead, who, such of them as are ghosts of the wicked, wander about at night as spectres, and, tormented themselves, torment and frighten the living.

**LENA**, a great river of Asiatic Russia, rising in Lake Baikal, flowing N.E. and N., and, after a course of nearly 3000 m., discharging into the Arctic Ocean; it has many important tributaries, in the valleys of some of which gold is found.

**LENCLOS**, Ninon de, a woman celebrated for wit and beauty, born in Paris, whose salon in the city was frequented by all the notable personages of the period (1616-1706).

**LENIN**, Nicolai, Russian politician, son of a schoolmaster, his original name was Vladimir Ilich Ulianoff. Educated at Kazan University, he joined the ranks of the revolutionaries with his brother; for this his brother was shot and he exiled to Siberia. Expelled from Russia in 1900, he lived for a time in London, returning to Russia to take part in the 1905 revolution. He was not in Russia again till 1917, when he led the Bolsheviks in opposition to Kerensky (*q.v.*), whom he overthrew with the help of Trotsky (*q.v.*). He set himself up as President of the Council of the People's Commissioners, and established the Soviet régime, though inclining towards the end of his life to "the new economic policy," which departed from communism in some measure to allow capitalism to function under rigid control. He was one of the few dictators to retain leadership until dying a natural death; his body was embalmed and is set in a glass coffin on view in a mausoleum in Red Square, Moscow. The name of Petrograd was changed in his honour (1870-1924).

**LENINKAN**. See **ALEXANDROPOL**.

**LENINGRAD**, formerly known as St. Petersburg and Petrograd, and at one time the capital of Russia. It occupies a dreary, isolated site at the head of the Gulf of Finland, on the banks and deltas of the Neva; founded in 1702 by Peter the Great; a large number of bridges span the main stream and its numerous divisions; massive stone quays hold back the waters, but a rise of 12 ft. floods the city, an annual occurrence in the older parts; the river is icebound for half the year, but the short summer is very hot. With an area of over 50 sq. m., excluding its many new satellite towns, its public buildings are magnificent, the Nevsky Prospekt (name now changed to the Prospekt of 25th October) being one of the finest streets in Europe; one of the centres of Russian culture, it has a university, numerous libraries, many scientific institutions, and the splendid art-gallery and museum in the Hermitage (*q.v.*), adjoining the former Winter Palace of the Cæars, now mainly used as public offices. Leningrad is connected with the Volga basin by a canal, is the centre of four railways, and the country's chief port; corn, oil, flax, linseed, and leather are the chief exports, while the principal industries are agriculture, cotton manufacture, sugar refining, and pottery; coal and machinery are extensively imported. During the second world war, the Germans besieged Leningrad and cut off all her supply routes, but the citizens, although practically starving, made a heroic stand, and eventually the Germans were forced to withdraw.

**LENNEP**, Jacob van, a Dutch dramatist and novelist, born in Amsterdam; bred to the bar and practised as a lawyer; was a devoted student of English literature, and executed translations from English poets (1802-1868).

**LENNOX**, an ancient district of Scotland that included Dumbartonshire and part of Stirlingshire.

**LENO**, Dan, British comedian, whose real name was George Galvin. He started as an acrobat and became the chief comedian at Drury Lane pantomimes from 1888 till his death (1861-1904).

**LENORMANT, François**, a distinguished archaeologist, born in Paris, a man of genius and of vast learning; his chief works, "Manual d'Histoire Ancienne de l'Orient," "Lettres Assyriologiques," "Les Premières Civilisations," and "Les Sciences Occidentales en Asie" (1837-1883).

**LENS**, a piece of glass adapted as convex or concave so as to change the direction of the rays of light passing through it and magnify or diminish the apparent size of an object.

**LENS**, town in the department of Pas-de-Calais, France, on the River Deule, 13 m. from Arras. It was the scene of much fighting in the first world war, being occupied by the Germans in Oct., 1914, attacked by the British in 1917, and finally captured in 1918.

**LENT**, a period of fasting previous to Easter, at first lasting only 40 hours, was gradually extended to three, four, or six days, then different Churches extended it to three and six weeks; in the 6th century Gregory the Great fixed it for the West at 40 days from Ash Wednesday to Easter.

**LENTHALL, William**, Speaker of the Long Parliament; is famous for his answer to the demand of Charles to point out to him five members he had come to arrest. "May it please your Majesty," said he, falling on his knees, "I have neither eyes to see nor tongue to speak but as the House directs me"; after an interval he again became Speaker in 1654, in 1656 being made a member of Cromwell's House of Lords; deprived of his office at the Restoration, when he retired into private life (1591-1662).

**LEO**, the fifth sign of the zodiac, which the sun enters on July 22.

**LEO**, the name of six emperors of the East, of which the chief was Leo III., surnamed the Isaurian, born in Isauria; raised to the imperial throne by the army, defeated by sea and land the Saracens who threatened Constantinople; ruled peacefully for nine years, when he headed the iconoclast movement (g.r.), which provoked hostility and led to the revolt of Italy from the Greek empire; d. 741.

**LEO**, the names of 13 Popes: **L. I.**, St. Pope from 440 to 461. **L. II.**, St. Pope from 682 to 683; **L. III.**, Pope from 795 to 816; **L. IV.**, Pope from 847 to 855; **L. V.**, Pope in 903; **L. VI.**, Pope from 928 to 929; **L. VII.**, Pope from 936 to 939; **L. VIII.**, Pope from 963 to 965; **L. IX.**, St. Pope from 1049 to 1054; **L. X.**, Pope from 1513 to 1521; **L. XI.**, Pope in 1605; **L. XII.**, Pope from 1823 to 1829; **L. XIII.**, Pope from 1878 to 1903. Of these the following deserve mention:

**LEO I.**, saint, surnamed the **GREAT**; was distinguished for his zeal against heretics, presided at two councils, and persuaded Attila to retire from Rome on his invasion of Italy, as he persuaded Genseric four years later to moderate the outrages of his troops in the city; his letters are in evidence of the jurisdiction of the Roman over the universal Church. He died in 461. Festival, Nov. 10.

**LEO III.**, elected in 795, but driven in 799 from the papal chair, he was reinstated by Charlemagne, who next year visited Rome and was crowned by him emperor of the West; d. 816.

**LEO IX.**, saint; was elected at the Diet of Worms in 1048, welcomed at Rome, and applied himself zealously to the reform of Church discipline; being defeated in the field by Guiscard, suffered a 9 months' imprisonment, fell ill and died (1002-1054).

**LEO X.**, Giovanni de' Medici, son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, sovereign of Florence; was distinguished as a patron of art, science, and letters, as occupant of the chair of St. Peter at the outbreak of the Reformation, and by his issue of indulgences for the replenishment of his treasure, thus provoking the movement and rousing the ire of Luther, which set the rest of Europe on fire (1475-1521).

**LEO XIII.**, born in Carpineto; distinguished at col-

lege in mathematics, physics, and philosophy; took holy orders in 1837, was nuncio to Belgium in 1843, became bishop of Perugia in 1846, cardinal 1853, and Pope in 1878 (1810-1903).

**LEON**, an ancient kingdom in the NE. of Spain, united with Castile in 1230, with a capital of the same name 130 m. NNW. of Madrid. Also the name of a city in Nicaragua and another in Mexico.

**LEONARDO DA VINCI**, celebrated painter and sculptor of the Florentine school, born in Vinci in the Val d'Arno; showed early a wonderful aptitude for art; studied under Andrea del Verrocchio, but so surpassed him in his work as to drive him to renounce the painter's art; his great work, executed by him at Milan, was the famous picture of the "Last Supper," which he painted in oil about 1497 on the wall of the refectory of the Dominican convent of the Madonna delle Grazie; it perished from the dampness of the wall almost as soon as it was finished, but happily copies were taken of it before decay had ruined it; he executed also in 1503 at Florence the famous cartoon of the Battle of the Standard; he was a man of imposing personal appearance, of very wide range of ability, and distinguished himself in engineering as well as art; he wrote a "Treatise on Painting," which has been widely translated; he also wrote on the structure of the eye, hydraulics, and the classification of plants, and invented the camera obscura (1452-1519).

**LEONCAVALLO, Ruggiero**, Italian composer, born in Naples; principal work "I Pagliacci"; he also produced "I Medici" and "La Bohème" (1858-1919).

**LEONIDAS**, king of Sparta from 491 to 480 B.C.; opposed Xerxes the Persian, who threatened Greece with a large army, and kept him at bay at the Pass of Thermopylae with 300 Spartans and 5000 auxiliaries till he was betrayed by Ephialtes (g.r.), when he and his 300 threw themselves valiantly on the large host, and perished fighting to the last man.

**LEONIDS**, meteors which descend in showers during November in certain years, their chief centre being the constellation Leo.

**LEOPARDI, Giacomo**, Count, Italian poet, born near Ancona; a precocious genius; an omnivorous reader as a boy, and devoted to literature; of a weakly constitution and crippled, he became a confirmed invalid, and died suddenly; had sceptical leanings; wrote lyrics inspired by a certain sombre melancholy (1798-1837).

**LEOPOLD I.**, king of the Belgians, son of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg; in his youth served in the Russian army; visited England in 1815, and married Princess Charlotte, who died two years later; he declined the throne of Greece in 1830, but accepted that of the Belgians in 1831, and proved a wise, firm, constitutional sovereign; in 1832 he married the French princess Louise; he was succeeded by his son Leopold II. (1790-1865).

**LEOPOLD II.**, king of the Belgians, born in Brussels, son and successor of Leopold I.; he travelled much in Europe and Asia Minor; founded the Congo Free State, out of which he made a fortune in a questionable manner; he married in 1853 the Archduchess Marie of Austria, but his private life was the subject of much scandal; a lake (about 2000 sq. m.) in the Belgian Congo bears his name (1835-1909).

**LEOPOLD III.**, king of the Belgians, eldest son of Albert (g.r.), whom he succeeded in 1934, and nephew of Leopold II.; in 1926 he married Princess Astrid, niece of the king of Sweden, and she was killed in a motor accident in Switzerland in 1935. In 1941 he married Mlle. Mary Lillian Baels, who renounced the title of Queen and became known as the Princess de Bathy. Children of this second marriage have no claim to the throne. In 1951,

- Leopold abdicated in favour of his son, Baudouin (1901-).
- LEOPOLDVILLE**, capital of the Belgian Congo, on the Congo (Stanley Pool), opposite Brazzaville (q.v.); it is a trading centre and an airport.
- LEPSIUS, Karl Richard**, a celebrated Egyptologist, born in Prussian Saxony; at first a student of philology, he turned to Egyptian antiquities and in 1842-7 headed a research expedition among the monuments, which resulted in his "Denkmäler aus Ägypten und Ethiopien," issued in 12 vols. between 1849 and 1860; he was the author also of philological works (1810-1884).
- LERNEAN HYDRA**, a monster with nine heads, one of them immortal, that infested a swamp near Lerna, Hercules being required to slay it as one of his twelve labours, only as often as he cut off one head two grew on; with the assistance of Iolcus, his servant, he singed off the eight mortal ones, cut down the ninth, and buried it under a huge rock.
- LERWICK**, the capital of Shetland, on the E. of mainland; fishing and knitting the chief industries.
- LE SAGE, Alain René**, French dramatist and novelist, born in Sarzeau, in Brittany; educated at a Jesuit school at Vannes; went to Paris in 1692; studied the Spanish language and literature, and produced translations of Spanish works and imitations; some of his dramas attained great popularity, and one in particular, the "Turcaret," a satire on the time generally, and not merely, as represented, on financiers of the period, gave offence; but the works by which he is best known are his novels "Le Diable Boiteux" and "Gil Blas," his masterpiece (1668-1747).
- LESBOS**, modern name Mytilene, a mountainous island, the largest on the Asia Minor coast, 10 m. off shore and 20 m. N. of the Gulf of Smyrna; has a delightful climate, fertile soil, and produces fine olive-oil, but is disturbed by earthquakes. In ancient Greek days it was a cradle of literature, the home of Sappho, and famous for its wine; it was annexed to Greece from Turkey in 1912, and its population is mostly Greek; chief town Castro, on the E. coast.
- LESE-MAJESTY**, name given to a crime against the sovereign, or against his dignity.
- LESLIE, Charles**, non-juring controversial divine, born in Dublin, wrote "A Short and Easy Method with the Deists," and other works (1650-1722).
- LESLIE, Sir John**, natural philosopher and professor, born in Largo, Fifeshire; educated at St. Andrews and Edinburgh University; visited America in 1788, and returned to London 1790; for fifteen years he was engaged in scientific investigation, invented several instruments, and published his "Inquiry into the Nature of Heat," for which he received the Rumford Medal from the Royal Society; appointed to the chair of Mathematics in Edinburgh in 1805, he was transferred to that of Natural Philosophy in 1819; shortly before his death was knighted (1766-1832).
- LESPINASSE, Julie Éléonore de**, a French lady, born in Lyons, famous for her wit, to whom d'Alembert was much attached, and the centre of a learned circle in Paris in her time (1732-1776).
- LESSEPS, Ferdinand de**, French diplomatist, born in Versailles; conceived the scheme of connecting the Red Sea with the Mediterranean in 1854, and saw it finished as the Suez Canal in 1869; projected a similar scheme for a canal at Panama, but it ended in failure, disgrace, and ruin to the projectors as well as others, though later it was carried out with success (1805-1894).
- LESSING, Gottfried Ephraim**, a German author, and founder of modern German literature, born in Kamen, Saxony, son of the pastor there; sent to study theology at Leipzig, studied hard; conceived a passion for the stage; wrote plays and did criticism; wrote an essay on Pope; took English authors as his models, revivified against those of France; made it his aim to inaugurate or rather revive a purely German literature, and produced examples regarded as classics to this day; his principal dramas, all conceived on the soil, are "Miss Sara Sampson," "Mina von Barnhelm," "Emilia Galotti," and "Nathan der Weise," and his principal prose works are his "Fables" and "Laocoon," a critical work on art still in high repute (1729-1781).
- L'ESTRANGE, Sir Roger**, a zealous Royalist, born in Norfolk; was for his zeal in the royal cause committed to prison; having escaped, he was allowed to live in retirement under Cromwell, but woke up a vigorous pamphleteer and journalist in the old interest at the Restoration, "wounding his Whig foes very sorely, and making them wince"; he translated Josephus, Cicero's "Offices," Seneca's "Morals," the "Colloquies" of Erasmus, and Quevedo's "Visions," his most popular work (1616-1704).
- LETHE** (i.e. oblivion), in the Greek mythology a stream in the nether world, a draught of the waters of which, generally extended to the ghosts of the dead on their entrance into Pluto's kingdom, obliterated all recollection of the past and its sorrows.
- LETO** (i.e. the hidden one), one of the Titan brood, who became by Zeus the mother of Apollo and Artemis, and for whose confinement, in her persecution by Hera, Poseidon by a stroke of his trident fixed the till then floating island of Delos to the sea-bottom.
- LE TOUQUET**, a town in the department of Pade-Calais, France, 12 m. S. of Boulogne, a fashionable summer holiday resort.
- LETTER OF MARQUE**, a commission to the captain of a merchant ship or a privateer to make reprisals on an enemy's ships or property; abolished by the Declaration of Paris, 1856.
- LETTERS PATENT**, a document under seal of the government granting some special privilege to a person.
- LETTRES DE CACHET** (i.e. sealed letters), warrants of imprisonment, issued prior to the French Revolution, sealed with the private seal of the king, in contradistinction from *lettres patentes*, which were sealed by the Great Seal of the kingdom. They were abolished in 1790.
- LEUCIPPUS**, a Greek philosopher of the 6th century B.C., the founder of the Atomic theory of things, of which Democritus (q.v.) was the chief expounder.
- LEUCTRA**, a village in Boeotia, to the S. of Thebes, where in 371 B.C. Epaminondas and his Thebans overthrew the ascendancy of Sparta.
- LEUTHEN**, a village in the W. of Breslau, in Silesia, where Frederick the Great defeated the Austrians with great loss in 1757.
- LEVANT** (i.e. the Rising), a name given to the E. of the Mediterranean and the regions adjoining by the western peoples of the Mediterranean.
- LEVELLERS**, a party of violent Republicans, led on by John Lilburne, who appeared in the time of the Commonwealth, but were suppressed by Cromwell. They felt that the Republic was too autocratic and their dislike of the regime prompted them to give a certain amount of support to the Royalists.
- LEVEN**. See **LOCHLEVEN**.
- LEVER, Charles James**, a novelist, born in Dublin, was by profession a physician; author of a numerous series of Irish stories written in a rollicking humour, "Harry Lorrequer" and "Charles O'Malley" among the chief; was a contributor to and for some time editor of *Dublin University Magazine*; held ultimately various consular appointments abroad, and after that wrote with success in a more sober style (1806-1872).
- LEVERHULME, 1st Viscount** (William Hesketh Lever), British industrialist. He founded Lever's

soap works and Port Sunlight, was a keen worker for co-partnership in industry, and sat as Liberal M.P. for Wirral from 1906 to 1910. He presented Lancaster House to the nation for the London Museum, and was raised to the peerage in 1917, receiving a Viscountcy in 1922 (1851-1925).

**LEVERRIER, Urbain Jean Joseph**, French astronomer, born in St. Lô; distinguished in chemistry before he devoted himself to astronomy; rose to eminence in the latter science by a paper on the variations in the orbits of the planets, and was led to the discovery of the planet Neptune from perturbations in the orbit of the planet Uranus; he indicated the spot where the planet would be found, and it was actually discovered a few days after by Galle at Berlin (1811-1877).

**LEVI, Leon**, commercial economist, born in Ancona; settled in England and was naturalised; drew attention to the want of commercial organisation, and to his pleading the first chamber of commerce, that of Liverpool, owes its existence; became professor of Commercial Law in King's College, London (1821-1885).

**LEVIRATE LAW**, a law among the Jews which ordained if a husband died without male issue his brother should take his widow to wife and raise up seed to him (Deut. xxv. 5-10).

**LEVITES**, members of the ancient Hebrew tribe of Levi, especially as servants of the priests (members of the same tribe) in the Temple of Jerusalem; they were not permitted to enter the sanctuary or serve at the altar, their duties being limited to keeping watch over the Temple, slaying the victims, and making other preparations for the sacred services.

**LEVITICAL DEGREES**, relationships that preclude marriage, so called as presumably fixed by the Levitical priesthood of the Jews.

**LEVITICUS**, the third book of the Pentateuch, so called as containing the laws and ordinances appointed to regulate the services of the sanctuary as conducted by a priesthood of the tribe of Levi, the narrative portion of it recording the consecration of Aaron and his sons, the death of Nadab and Abihu, and the stoning of the blasphemer, embracing a period of only one year, and the legislation of it no longer issuing from Mount Sinai, but from the door of the Tabernacle.

**LEWALD, Fanny**, an eminent German novelist, born in Königsberg, of Jewish parents; professed Christianity and was married to Adolf Stahr; was a realist in art and a zealous woman's rights advocate (1811-1889).

**LEWES**, the county town of East Sussex, finely situated on a slope of the South Downs, 10 m. N.E. of Brighton; was the scene of a victory of Simon de Montfort in 1264 over the forces of Henry III.; has a trade in corn and malt, and tanneries.

**LEWES, George Henry**, a versatile man of letters, born in London, the son of an actor; wrote a "Biographical History of Philosophy" from the Positivist standpoint, published originally in 1845, and a "Life of Goethe" in 1855. "Seaside Studies," and "Problems of Life and Mind," and edited the *Fortnightly Review*; he did much to popularise both science and philosophy; though a married man with children, formed a connection with George Eliot which lasted until his death (1817-1878).

**LEWIS, island** in the Outer Hebrides, consisting of Lewis with Harris. See **HARRIS**.

**LEWIS, Sir George Cornewall**, English statesman and political philosopher, born in London; held several important posts under and in the governments of the day; wrote on "Early Roman History," "The Influence of Authority on Matters of Opinion," "The Best Form of Government," and "Ancient Astronomy" (1806-1863).

**LEWIS, Matthew Gregory**, romancer, familiarly known as Monk Lewis from the name of his principal novel, the "Monk," which was written,

with others, in Mrs. Radcliffe's vein and became immensely popular (1775-1818).

**LEWIS, Meriwether**, captain in U.S.A. army, formerly secretary to President Jefferson; with Capt. William Clark explored the sources of the Mississippi and Columbia rivers, 1804-5, discovering the Great Falls and the Yellowstone, and making scientific collections (1774-1809).

**LEWIS, Sinclair**, American novelist. After leaving Yale he became a journalist, and published his first novel in 1914, though it was not till he produced "Main Street," a tale of a small American town, in 1920, and especially "Babbitt," in 1922, that he attained world-wide popularity (1885-1951).

**LEYDEN**, one of the chief towns of the Netherlands, 15 m. N.W. of The Hague, with a famous university founded by the Prince of Orange in 1576, containing the richest natural history museum in the world; it is noted for the endurance of its inhabitants, for a whole year (1573-1574), during the War of Independence.

**LEYDEN, John**, poet and Orientalist, born in Denholm, son of a shepherd; bred for the Church, his genius and abilities attracted the notice of influential people; assisted Scott in his "Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border"; went to India as a surgeon and studied and wrote on its dialects; became a judge in Calcutta (1775-1811).

**LEYDEN, John of**. See **JOHN OF LEYDEN**.

**LEYDEN, Lucas van**, an eminent early Dutch painter and engraver, born in Leyden; succeeded in every branch of painting, and, like Dürer, engraved his own pictures; his works are highly valued, and some of them very rare; he spent his means in high living and died young (1494-1533).

**LEYDEN JAR**, an early form of electric condenser, a cylindrical glass bottle lined inside and outside with metal to within a short distance from the top, while a brass rod connected with the inside coating extends upward through a wooden stopper terminating in a knob; takes its name from the town of Leyden, in the Netherlands, where it was first produced.

**LEYS SCHOOL**, the Cambridge school founded in 1874 by prominent Wesleyans to supply under unsectarian religious influences a public-school education; it was incorporated in 1878.

**LHASA** (seat of the gods), the capital of Tibet, and the metropolis of the Buddhist world in China, stands in the middle of a plain 11,900 ft. above the sea-level; on a hill in the N.W. of the centre of the city, a conical hill called Potala, amid temples and palaces, is the residence of the Grand Lama; it is the centre of an important caravan trade. For centuries a "forbidden city" to Europeans, it has been entered on a few occasions, especially by an armed British political mission in 1904.

**L'HÔPITAL**. See **HÔPITAL, Michel de l'**.

**LIA-FAIL**, the stone on which the legend says the Irish kings were crowned, which was at length removed to Scoon, in Perthshire, and is now in Westminster under the coronation chair (q.v.).

**LIAS**, the lowest strata of the Jurassic (q.v.).

**LIBEL**, the offence of publishing any matter or illustration, with malicious intent, liable to bring anyone into ridicule or contempt. Slander is the same offence with the spoken word. That the statement is true is alone no defence, except in criminal proceedings, which can be taken only when the libel is such that a breach of the peace might be occasioned by its publication.

**LIBERAL PARTY**, a name adopted in 1832 to designate the old Whigs; free trade, and, in the past, Home Rule for Ireland were its main planks; it introduced educational reforms and State insurance; questions of Imperial policy split the party at the time of the Boer War; there was also a split on Home Rule; and in 1918 a more serious one on whether the Coalition government should

continue after the first world war; this internal disruption, though healed in 1923, weakened the party, and the rise of the Labour Party went far to destroy it as an effective political force.

**LIBERAL-UNIONIST**, one of the Liberal party in English politics, which in 1886 quitted the Liberal ranks and joined the Conservative party in opposition to the Home Rule policy of Gladstone.

**LIBERATIONIST**, one who advocates the emancipation of the Church from State control.

**LIBERIA**, a negro republic of West Africa, founded in 1822 by American philanthropists as a settlement for freedmen, with a constitution after the model of the United States, and recognised as an independent republic in 1847 (by the U.S.A., 1862); it covers about the same area as Scotland and Wales combined; the capital is Monrovia.

**LIBERTY, FRATERNITY, AND EQUALITY**, the trinity of modern democracy, which first found expression as a political creed in the French Revolution.

**LIBRA**, the seventh sign of the zodiac which the sun enters on Oct. 22.

**LIBRATION**, the name given to certain apparent movements in the moon as if it swayed like a balance both in latitude and longitude in its revolution round the earth.

**LIBYA**, a name given by the early geographers to the territory in Africa which lay between Egypt, Ethiopia and the shores of the Atlantic. In recent times, was occupied on several occasions by Italian forces, but after the second world war, Italy renounced her claim to the territory and Libya became, in 1951, the first independent kingdom created by the United Nations. The country is divided into three provinces: Tripolitania, Cyrenaica, and the Fezzan.

**LICHFIELD**, ancient ecclesiastical town in Staffordshire, 15 m. SE. of Stafford, an episcopal see since 656, with a cathedral in Early English style, completely restored last century; has an ancient grammar school, a museum, and school of art; the birthplace of Samuel Johnson; its industries are brewing and implement making.

**LICHTENBERG, George Christoph**, German physicist and satirist, born near Darmstadt; was educated at Göttingen, and appointed professor there in 1770; he wrote a commentary on Hogarth's copperplates (1742-1789).

**LICINIAN LAWS**, laws introduced by the Roman tribunes Licinius Stolo and Sextius, 367 B.C., intended to minimise the political distinction between patrician and plebeian.

**LICTOR**, an officer in Rome who bore the fasces (q.v.) before a magistrate when on duty.

**LIDDELL, Henry George**, Greek lexicographer, graduated at Oxford in 1833; was tutor of Christ Church, and in 1845 appointed professor of Moral Philosophy; was Dean of Christ Church, and Vice-Chancellor of Oxford from 1870 to 1874; his great work is a Greek lexicon (first edition 1843), of which he was joint-author with Dr. Robert Scott, the standard work of its kind in English (1811-1898).

**LIDO**, an island lying in the mouth of the Venetian lagoon in the Adriatic; a popular resort, especially for sea-bathing, its name is now applied to up-to-date and much frequented swimming pools.

**LIEBIG, Baron von**, eminent German chemist, born in Darmstadt; in 1824 attracted the attention of Alexander von Humboldt by a paper before the Institute of France on fulminates, and was appointed to the chair of Chemistry in Giessen, where he laboured 28 years, attracting students from all quarters, and where his laboratory became a model of many others elsewhere; wrote a number of works on chemistry, inorganic and organic, animal and agricultural, and their applications, as well as papers and letters; accepted a professorship in Munich in 1852, and in 1860 was appointed

President of the Munich Academy of Sciences (1808-1873).

**LIECHTENSTEIN**, a principality on the Upper Rhine between Switzerland and the Austrian province of Vorarlberg with an area of 65 sq. m. Agriculture and textiles are the chief industries. The country is governed by an hereditary Prince, an Administrator and a Diet of 15 members.

**LIEGE**, a town in Belgium in a very picturesque region at the confluence of the Ourthe with the Meuse, a chief seat of the woollen manufacture; it is divided in two by the Meuse, which is spanned by 17 bridges; it is the centre of a great mining district, and besides woollens has manufactures of machinery, and steel and iron goods. Its capture by Germany in Aug., 1914, was the first operation of the first world war, but by holding out for 11 days with 30,000 men under Leman (q.v.) against 100,000 Germans it won not only deathless glory but sufficient time to allow France and Britain to prepare to stem the invading armies.

**LIEGNITZ**, a town in Silesia, 40 m. NW. of Breslau, where Frederick the Great gained a victory over the Austrians in 1760.

**LIEPAJA** (formerly **LIBAU**), seaport and naval station of Latvia, on the Baltic 130 m. SW. of Riga.

**LIFEBOATS** date from 1789, when Henry Greathead and Lionel Lukin designed the type which has been largely followed in their construction; the Royal National Lifeboat Institution came into being in 1824, through the efforts of Sir William Hillary, and life-saving stations were established round the coast; many of the older boats, with a single engine, are being replaced by new, twin screw, two engined boats; these are faster and more powerful against heavy seas and strong currents. It is estimated that the Lifeboat Service saved 5,032 lives in the first world war, and 6,373 lives during the second world war.

**LIFEGUARDS**, the first two of the three British regiments of household cavalry.

**LIGHTFOOT, John**, Orientalist and divine, one of the most influential members of the Westminster Assembly; in 1652 he was made D.D., was Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge in 1653, and subsequently prebendary of Ely; one of England's earlier Hebrew scholars, the great work of his life was the "Hore Hebraica et Talmudica" (1602-1675).

**LIGHTFOOT, Joseph Barber**, bishop of Durham, born in Liverpool; was a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, was eminent among English scholars as a New Testament exegete, became bishop of Durham in 1879; died in Bournemouth (1828-1889).

**LIGHT OIL**, name given to the lowest boiling-point fraction obtained in the distillation of coal tar; the light oil products are benzene, toluene, and xylene.

**LIGHT YEAR**, a measurement of distance used in astronomy, equal to the distance that light will travel in one year, about 5,852,750,000,000 miles.

**LIGNITE**, a dark brown coal of tertiary age, containing less than 50 per cent. of carbon and a considerable amount of moisture; it is of little value as fuel owing to its crumbling nature and the large amount of smoke it produces; it is used in Germany for the manufacture of briquettes; the largest English deposits are at Bovey Tracey in Devonshire.

**LIGNY**, a Belgian village 11 m. WNW. of Namur, where Napoleon defeated Blücher two days before the battle of Waterloo, while Wellington and Marshal Ney were engaged at Quatre Bras.

**LIGUORI, St. Alphonse Maria di**, founder of the Redemptorists, born in Naples of a noble family; bred to the law, but devoted himself to a religious life, received holy orders, lived a life of austerity, and gave himself up to reclaim the lost and instruct the poor and ignorant; was a man of extensive learning, and found time from his pastoral labours

to contribute extensively to theological literature; was canonised in 1839 (1698-1778).

**LIGURIAN REPUBLIC**, a name given by Bonaparte to the republic of Genoa, founded in 1797.

**LI HUNG CHANG**, an eminent and enlightened Chinese statesman; favourable to European culture and intercourse with Europe, he was sent as a special envoy to the Czar's coronation in 1896, and afterwards visited other countries in Europe, including Great Britain and the United States and Canada (1823-1901).

**LILBURNE, John**, a victim of the Star-Chamber in the time of Charles I., and exposed on the pillory as well as fined and imprisoned; joined the Parliamentary ranks and fought for the Commonwealth, but as an Independent indulged in violent harangues against Cromwell; as a leader of the Levellers (q.v.) was committed to the Tower, but on his release turned Quaker (1614-1657).

**LILIENTHAL, Otto**, German aeronaut, who was the first man to show the advantage of cambered aeroplane wings and whose experiments with gliders enabled the Wright brothers to construct their machine; he died in a glider accident (1848-1896).

**LILITH, or LILIS**, the name of Adam's first wife, whom, according to Jewish tradition, he had before Eve, and who bore him in that wedlock the whole progeny of aerial, aquatic, and terrestrial devils, and who, it seems, still wanders about the world bewitching men to like issue and slaying little children not protected by amulets against her.

**LILLE**, chief town in the department of Nord, in the extreme N. of France, 60 m. inland from Calais, an ancient and very strong fortress, situated in a fertile district; the town, rebuilt in modern times, has a Catholic university, a medical school, library, and art gallery, and thriving industries, including linen, cotton, tobacco, sugar, and many others; was the scene of much fighting in the first world war.

**LILLIPUT**, a country inhabited by a very diminutive race of men not larger in size than a man's finger, visited by Gulliver in his travels.

**LILLO, George**, English dramatist, born in London, by trade a jeweller; wrote seven comedies, of which "The Fatal Curiosity" and "George Barnwell" are the best (1693-1739).

**LILLY, William**, an English astrologer, born in Leicestershire, who made gain by his fortune-telling during the Commonwealth period especially, but got into trouble afterwards as a presumed mischief-maker (1602-1681).

**LIMA**, capital of Peru, 8 m. inland from Callao, its port, a picturesque city, 700 ft. above the sea-level, regularly built, with many plazas; has a cathedral and 70 churches; trade is in the hands of foreigners, mostly Germans, manufactures comprising pottery, iron, and copper utensils; it was founded by Pizarro, and his bones lie buried in the cathedral.

**LIMBUS, or LIMBO**, according to Catholic theologians a region on the confines of Hades tenanted, the *limbus patrum*, by the souls of good men who died before Christ's advent, and the *limbus infan-tium*, by the souls of unbaptised infants, both of whom await there the resurrection morn to join the ransomed in heaven.

**LIMERICK**, county of Eire on the S. of the Shannon estuary, between Tipperary and Kerry, watered by the Mulca, Maigue, and Deel; hilly in the S., is mostly fertile, and under corn and green crops; cattle are reared and dairy products exported; some woollens and paper manufactured. There are many antiquities. Limerick, the county town, on the Shannon, and a seaport, manufactures army clothing, with bacon-curing and milling industries.

**LIMITED LIABILITY**, liability on the part of the shareholders of a joint-stock company limited to the amount of their shares.

**LIMOGES**, chief town in the dep. of Haute-Vienne, on the Vienne River, 250 m. S. of Paris; has a Gothic cathedral; is one of the chief manufacturing towns of France. Its porcelain and woollen cloths are widely famed; it has a large transit trade, and gives name to a fine kind of surface enamel, which was brought to perfection there.

**LIMPOPO**, or Crocodile River, in South Africa; rises in mountain range in Transvaal and flows north for a course of 1500 miles, entering the Indian Ocean a little north of Delagoa Bay.

**LINCOLN**, county town of its shire, on the Witham, 130 m. N. of London; is a very old and quaint city, with one of the finest cathedrals in England, and many historic buildings. Its annual spring horse-fair is among the largest in the world. It manufactures agricultural implements, and trades in flour. It stands on the Oolitic Ridge, and commands a wide view of the Trent Valley.

**LINCOLN, Abraham**, sixteenth President of the United States, born near Hodgenville, Kentucky; spent his boyhood there and in the Indiana forests, and picked up some education in the backwoods schools; passed some years in rough work; was clerk in a store at New Salem, Illinois; became village postmaster and deputy county surveyor, and began to study law; from 1834 to 1842 he led the Whigs in the State legislature, and in 1846 entered Congress; he prospered as a lawyer, and almost left politics; but the opening of the slavery question in 1854 recalled him, and in a series of public debates with Stephen Douglas he established his reputation as debater and abolitionist; unsuccessful in his candidature for the Senate, he was nominated by the Republicans for the Presidency, and elected 1860; his election was the signal for the secession of the Southern States; Lincoln refused to recognise the secession, accepted the war, and prosecuted it with energy; on New Year's day, 1863, he proclaimed the emancipation of the negroes, and was re-elected President in 1864, but shortly after his second inauguration was assassinated by Wilkes Booth, the actor; he was a man of high character, straightforward, steadfast, and sympathetic (1809-1865).

**LINCOLN'S INN**. See **INNS OF COURT**.

**LINCOLNSHIRE**, maritime county in the E. of England, between the Humber and the Wash, next to Yorkshire in size, consists of upland country in the W., chalk downs in the E., and fens in the S., but these well reclaimed and cultivated. It is watered by the Trent, Witham, and Welland, and crossed by numerous canals. Iron abounds in the W.; sheep, cattle, and horses are raised. Grimsby is a shipping and fishing centre; it is divided into three administrative counties, viz. Lindsey (N.), Kesteven (S.W.) and Holland (S.E.). Sir Isaac Newton and Lord Tennyson were born in the county, which has many historic associations.

**LIND, Jenny (Madame Otto Goldschmidt)**, "the Swedish nightingale," born in Stockholm; giving evidence of her power of song in childhood, when first appearing at the age of 12 as Alice in "Robert le Diable," the effect was electric; henceforth her fame was established, and followed her over the world; in 1844 she made a round of the chief cities of Germany; made her first appearance in London in 1847, and visited New York in 1851, where she married, and then left the stage for good, to appear only now and again at intervals for some charitable object (1820-1887).

**LINDISFARNE**. See **HOLY ISLAND**.

**LINDLEY, John**, distinguished botanist, born near Norwich; wrote extensively on botany according to the natural system of classification, and did much to popularise the study; was professor of the science at University College, London (1799-1865).

**LINDSAY**, name of a Scottish family of Norman extraction that first figures in Scottish history in the reign of David I.

**LINDSAY**, or **LYNDSAY**, Sir David, of the Mount, Scottish poet, born at the Mount, near Cupar, Fife; was usher to James V. from his childhood, and knighted by him after he came of age; did diplomatic work in England, France, the Netherlands, and Denmark; is famous as the author of, among others, three poems, the "Satire of the Three Estates," "Dialogues between Experience and a Courtier," and the "History of Squire Meldrum," of which the first, an allegorical drama, is most worthy of note; without being a partisan of the Reformation, his satires against the Church contributed very materially to its reception in Scotland (1490-1555).

**LINDSAY, Robert**. See **PITSCOTTIE**.

**LINDSEY**. See **LINCOLNSHIRE**.

**LINGAM**, a symbol in the phallus worship of India, representing the male or generative power in nature, under which Siva is worshipped; it usually takes the form of an erect cylindrical stone.

**LINGARD, John**, historian, born in Winchester, the son of a carpenter; besides a work on the "Antiquity of the Anglo-Saxon Church," wrote a "History of England from the Roman Invasion to the Reign of William III.," the first written that shows anything like scholarly accuracy, and fairly impartial, though the author's religious views as a Roman Catholic, it is alleged, distort the facts a little (1771-1851).

**LINGUA FRANCA**, a jargon composed of a mixture of languages used in trade intercourse, such as the "pidgin English" of the Chinese sea-board, but originally a corrupt form of Italian that was common to the coasts of the Mediterranean.

**LINTHGHOW**, the county town of West Lothian (q.v.), 16 m. W. of Edinburgh, on the S. shore of a loch of the name, with a palace, the birthplace of James V. and Mary, Queen of Scots.

**LINNEAN SOCIETY**, The, was founded in 1788 by Sir James Edward Smith (1759-1838), a noted botanist and author of many works, for the promotion of botanical and zoological studies; it was named after the following, whose collections Smith had purchased in 1784.

**LINNEÆUS**, or more properly **LINNÉ**, Karl von, great Swedish naturalist, especially in the department of botany, a branch to the study of which he was devoted from his earliest years; he was the founder of the system of the classification of plants which bears his name, and which is determined by the number and disposition of the reproductive organs, but which is now superseded; he was professor at Upsala, and his works on his favourite subject were numerous, and extended far and wide his reputation as a naturalist (1707-1778).

**LINNELL, John**, English painter, painted portraits at first, but in the end landscapes; a portrait of Samuel Rogers and a wood scene are in the National Gallery, and there are others in the Tate; he refused election to the Royal Academy, and was a friend and admirer of William Blake (1792-1882).

**LINZ**, the capital of Upper Austria, on the Danube; a busy commercial modern city, a great railway centre and river-port and seat of the manufacture of woollen goods, linen, tobacco, &c.

**LEON**, The, the king of animals, was the symbol of power, courage, and virtue, and in Christian art of the resurrection; is in general a royal symbol, and an emblem of dominion, command, magnanimity, vigilance, and strength; in heraldry representing when *couchant* sovereignty, when *passant* magnanimity, when *passant guardant* resolution, when *guardant* prudence, when *salient* valour, when *sejant* counsel, and when *regardant* circumspection.

**LEON AND UNICORN**, The, the supporting figures of the British royal arms; the lion represents England and the unicorn Scotland; first used in 1603.

**LIPARI ISLANDS**, a group of islands of volcanic origin, 12 in number, off the N. coast of Sicily, in

two of which, Vulcano and Stromboli, the volcanic force is still active, the latter emitting clouds of steam at frequent intervals.

**LIPPE**, a former State of NW. Germany, now included in the *land* Rhine-Westphalia, the principal towns of which are Detmold, Lemgo, and Horn.

**LIPPI, Filippino**, Italian painter, son of the succeeding; is presumed to have been a pupil of Botticelli (q.v.); his earliest known work is the "Vision of St. Francis" in Florence, and he executed various works in Bologna, Genoa, and Rome; painted frescoes and altar-pieces, and scenes in the lives of St. Peter and St. Paul (1460-1504).

**LIPPI, Fra Filippo**, Italian painter, born in Florence; left an orphan, was brought up in a monastery, where his talent for art was developed and encouraged; went to Ancona, was carried off by pirates, but procured his release by his skill in drawing, and returning to Italy practised his art in Florence and elsewhere, till one day he eloped with a novice in a nunnery who sat to him for a Madonna, by whom he became the father of a son no less famous than himself; he prosecuted his art amid poverty with zeal and success to the last; distinguished by Ruskin (Fors. xxiv. 4) as the only monk who ever did good painter's work; he had Botticelli for a pupil (1406-1469).

**LIPSIUS, Justus**, an erudite Belgian scholar, with fast and loose religious principles; was the author of numerous learned works (1547-1606).

**LIPSIUS, Richard Adelbert**, distinguished German theologian, born in Gera; professor in succession at Vienna, Kiel, and Jena; wrote on dogmatics, the philosophy of religion, and New Testament criticism (1830-1892).

**LIPTON, Sir Thomas**, British business man and sportsman. He started sheepkeeping in a small way in Glasgow after failing to make a successful career in America, and eventually built up a chain of shops throughout Britain. With the fortune he made he assisted charities, and took up yachting, making attempts to regain the America Cup (q.v.) with his *Shamrock*; he was knighted in 1898, and in 1902 was made a baronet (1850-1931).

**LISBON**, the capital of Portugal, a magnificent town, built on the N. bank of the Tagus, 9 m. from its mouth, extends along the banks of the river 9 m. and inland 5 m.; it boasts of an array of fine buildings and squares, a number of literary and scientific institutions, and a spacious harbour; is remarkable for a marble aqueduct which brings water more than 10 m. across the valley of Alcántara; the manufactures include tobacco, soap, wool, and chemicals, and the exports wine, oil, and fruits; it suffered from an earthquake of great violence in 1755, by which the greater part of the city was destroyed and from 30,000 to 40,000 of the inhabitants were killed.

**LISTER, Joseph, Lord**, eminent surgeon, born in Upton, Essex; the founder of modern antiseptic surgery, and is as such reckoned among the world's greatest benefactors; was President of the British Association in 1896 (1827-1912).

**LISTON, Robert**, a celebrated surgeon, born in Rockefechan; he studied in Edinburgh and London; was distinguished as an operator; was professor of Clinical Surgery in University College, London, and author of surgical text-books (1794-1847).

**LISZT, Abbé Franz**, famous pianist and composer, a Hungarian by birth; born with a genius for music, his first efforts at composition were not successful, and it was not till he heard what Paganini made of the violin that he thought what might be made of the piano; he devoted himself to the culture of piano music, with the result that he not only became the first pianist himself, but produced a set of compositions that had the effect of raising the art to the highest pitch of perfection;

he was a zealous Catholic, and took holy orders; he spent the greater part of his life at Weimar, but he practised his art far and wide, visiting England many times; the Hungarian Rhapsody is his most famous work (1811-1886).

**LITANY**, a form of supplication in connection with some impending calamity in which the prayer of the priest or officiating clergyman is responded to by the congregation.

**LITHIUM**, a light alkali metal resembling sodium and potassium in its properties; first prepared in the free state by Brandes in 1822.

**LITHOSPHERE**, geological term for the solid part of the earth, as distinct from its surrounding air (atmosphere) and water (hydrosphere).

**LITHUANIA**, a Republican state within the U.S.S.R. since 1940 with an area of 21,500 sq. m., once a grand-duchy occupying portions of the valleys of the Dvina, Niemen, Dnieper, and Bug; for centuries connected with Poland, it passed to Russia in 1814. The Lithuanians are a distinct race of the Indo-European stock, fair and handsome, with a language of their own, the oldest in Europe, and a literature rich in folk-lore and songs. Of a strong religious temperament, they embraced Christianity late (13th century), and still retain many pagan superstitions; formerly serfs, they are now a humble peasantry engaged in agriculture, cattle-breeding, and bee-keeping. Vilnius is the capital.

**LITMUS**, a blue colouring matter obtained from certain lichens; extensively used in chemical experiments to detect acids, which turn it red.

**LITRE**, a unit of volume in the metric system, equal to 1000 cubic centimetres or rather over 1½ pints.

**LITTLE-ENDIANS**. See **BIG-ENDIANS**.

**LITTLETON**, Sir Thomas, English jurist of the 15th century; was recorder of Coventry in 1450, judge of Common Pleas 1466, and knighted in 1475; his work on "Tenures" was the first attempt to classify the law of land rights, and was the basis of the famous "Coke upon Littleton"; d. 1481.

**LITTRE**, Maximilien Paul Émile, a celebrated French scholar, physician, philologist, and philosopher, born in Paris; wrote on medical subjects, and translated Hippocrates; was of the Positivist school in philosophy, and owes his fame chiefly to his "Dictionnaire de la Langue Française," published in 1863-72, on which he spent forty years' labour (1801-1881).

**LITURGY**, is sometimes used as including any form of public worship, but more strictly it denotes the form for the observance of the Eucharist. As development from the simple form of their institution in the primitive Church liturgies assumed various forms, and only by degrees certain marked types began to prevail: viz. the Roman, ascribed to St. Peter, in Latin, and prevailing in the Roman Catholic Church all over the world; the Ephesian, ascribed to St. John, in corrupt Latin, included the old Scottish and Irish forms, until recently still existing in Spain; the Jerusalem, ascribed to St. James, in Greek, the form of the Greek Church and in translation of the Armenians; the Babylonian, ascribed to St. Thomas, in Syriac, used still by the Nestorians and Christians of St. Thomas; and the Alexandrian, ascribed to St. Mark, in a Græco-Coptic jargon, in use among the Copts; these all contain certain common elements, but differ in order and in subsidiary parts; the Anglican liturgy is adapted from the Roman; other Protestant liturgies or forms of service are mostly of modern date and compiled from Scripture sources.

**LIUTPRAND**, Bishop of Cremona and chronicler at the court of Berengar of Italy (922-972).

**LIVERPOOL**, county borough and important seaport, in Lancashire, on the Mersey, 3 m. from the sea, formerly the chief seat of the slave interest in Britain; owed its present prosperity to the impulse

of the cotton trade at the end of the 18th century; progressing rapidly, it has now docks stretching six miles along the Mersey, which receive a sixth of the tonnage that visits British ports; through it passes a large proportion of our foreign trade, including enormous imports of wheat and cotton and exports of cotton goods; it possesses shipbuilding and engineering works, iron-foundries, flour, tobacco, and chemical factories; the public buildings, town hall, exchange, colleges, and observatory are fine edifices; it was the native place of W. E. Gladstone.

**LIVERPOOL, Earl of**, Robert Jenkinson, English statesman, educated at Oxford; entered Parliament 1791, and as Foreign Secretary negotiated the peace of Amiens in 1802; becoming Lord Hawkesbury in 1803, he became Home Secretary under Pitt, and succeeded to the earldom in 1808; was War Secretary under Perceval in 1800, Premier from 1812 to 1827; he liberalised the tariff and maintained a sound finance, uniting the Tory party at a critical period (1770-1828).

**LIVERPOOL UNIVERSITY**, founded in 1903; as University College, Liverpool, previously formed a part of the federal Victoria University (q.v.); degrees are granted in arts, science, law, engineering, and medicine.

**LIVERYMEN**, name given to members of the several guilds or corporations of London and freemen of the city, so called as entitled to wear the livery belonging to their respective companies; they possess certain privileges of a civic character.

**LIVINGSTONE**, former capital of Northern Rhodesia.

**LIVINGSTONE, David**, African traveller and missionary, born in Blantyre, Lanarkshire; began life as a mill-worker, studied medicine and theology at Glasgow, and was sent out to Africa by the London Missionary Society in 1840, landed at Port Natal, and addressed himself to missionary work; moving north, he arrived at Lake Ngami in 1849, and ascending the Zambesi in 1853 arrived at Loanda next year; later on he explored the course of the Zambesi and its tributaries, discovered Lake Nyassa, and set himself to discover the sources of the Nile, but this expedition proved too much for him, and he died exhausted at a village to the south of Lake Bangweulu; his body was embalmed and buried in Westminster Abbey (1813-1873).

**LIVIVS, Titus (LIVY)**, illustrious Roman historian, born in Patavium (Padua); appears to have settled early in Rome and spent the most of his life there; his reputation rests on his "History of Rome" which consisted of 142 chapters of which only 30 remain entire and 5 in fragments, bequeathing to posterity his account of the early history of the city and of the wars with Hannibal (59 B.C.-A.D. 17).

**LIVONIA**, once a Russian Baltic province on the Gulf of Riga, now divided between Latvia and Estonia, which, in turn, are Republican States within the U.S.S.R.; the area is flat and marshy, and only moderately fertile; produces rye, barley, and potatoes; its chief industries are distilling, brewing, and iron-founding, and fishing.

**LIZARD**, The, a peninsula of S. Cornwall, head of which, 25 m. ESE. of Land's End, is the most southerly point of Great Britain.

**LLAMA**, a South American animal of the camel family, usually of a white colour, though at times with brown or black markings; used as a pack animal by the natives.

**LLANDAFF**, ancient cathedral city of Glamorgan-shire, S. Wales, now part of Cardiff; St. Dubricius, 522, is the first recorded bishop.

**LLANDUDNO**, a resort at the foot of Great Ormes Head, Carnarvon, frequented by people from Yorkshire and Lancashire among other visitors.

**LLANELLY**, a manufacturing seaport in Carmarthenshire for shipping coal, iron, and copper.



**LLANOS**, vast level plains twice the size of Great Britain in the N. of South America, in the basin of the Orinoco, covered in great part with tall grass and stocked in the rainy season with herds of cattle; during the dry season they are a desert.

**LLEWELYN**, the name of two princes of N. Wales, ap Iowerth (d. 1240), who married a daughter of King John of England, and ap Gryffydd (d. 1282), who fought unsuccessfully against Henry III. and Edward I.

**LORENTE, Juan Antonio**, Spanish historian, is the author of the "History of the Spanish Inquisition," of which he was secretary (1756-1823).

**LOYD, 1st Baron (Sir George)**. After leaving Cambridge he travelled in the East and later became attaché at the British embassy at Constantinople. In the first world war he served in Egypt, Gallipoli, and Mesopotamia, becoming Governor of Bombay from 1918 to 1923; seven years an M.P., he was raised to the peerage in 1925, the year in which he was appointed High Commissioner for Egypt; he resigned in 1929 owing to disagreement with his government on questions of policy (1879-1941).

**LOYD BARRAGE**. See **SUKKUR**.

**LOYD GEORGE**, British politician. Born in Manchester, of Welsh extraction, his early days were spent in Wales. He qualified as a solicitor in 1884, and winning an appeal case against the Church of England, he was chosen Liberal candidate for Carnarvon Boroughs in 1890, gaining the seat, which remained faithful to him for the whole of his political career. In the Boer War he risked popularity by taking the anti-Imperial line. He first took office in 1905 as President of the Board of Trade under Campbell-Bannerman, became Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1908 under Asquith, and with his budget of 1909, including taxes on land values and coal royalties, brought on the crisis that led to two elections and the end of the House of Lords as a real power through the Parliament Act of 1911. It was this period which was styled his "Limehouse days." In 1912 he forced through the National Insurance Act, and in 1914 threw himself wholeheartedly into the prosecution of the first world war. He tackled the munitions question, and in 1916 he went to the War Office, succeeding Asquith as Prime Minister at the end of the year. He continued in office throughout the war and in 1918 he was returned by a large majority to continue a Coalition Government. At the Peace Conference he was one of the most dominating figures, but in 1922 his government fell, owing to the withdrawal of Conservative support. From then on Lloyd George went into opposition, devoting himself to an attempt to revive the Liberal Party and restore it to power, a task in which he failed. He lost prestige through his indulgent attitude towards the General Strike in May, 1926; but he was a man who dominated politics, impressed his personality on the country, and was most successful as an emotional orator (1863-1945).

**LOYD'S**, once a part of the Royal Exchange, London, appropriated to the use of underwriters and for marine intelligence, frequented by those interested in merchant shipping; so called from Lloyd's Coffee-house, formerly the headquarters of marine insurance; it was moved in March, 1923, to new buildings in Leadenhall Street.

**LOAD-LINE**, line painted on the outside of a vessel to mark the extreme of immersion in loading her with a cargo.

**LOADSTONE**, or **LODESTONE**, an iron ore remarkable for its magnetic quality or power of attracting iron; it derived its name from its use as a leading stone in the compass for mariners.

**LOCAL OPTION**, a method of dealing with the drink question, tried in Scotland and the U.S.A., whereby a two-thirds majority in any district can

secure a compulsory prohibition or restriction of the sale of intoxicants in the district.

**LOCARNO PACT**, a treaty of mutual guarantee signed at Locarno in Oct., 1925, between Great Britain, France, Italy, Belgium, and Germany; its unilateral denunciation by Germany in 1936 rendered it useless for its original purpose.

**LOCHABER**, a Highland district in the S. of Inverness-shire, renowned for its beautiful glens, moors, and hills.

**LOCHABER AXE**, battle-axe with broad blade and long handle formerly in use among the Highlanders.

**LOCHIEL**, the chief of the clan Cameron, the most notable being Sir Evan Cameron, who held out against William III. in the Highlands, but ultimately took the oath of allegiance (1629-1719).

**LOCHLEVEN**, Scottish lake in Kinross-shire overshadowed by Benarty and the West Lomond, is 23 m. N.W. of Edinburgh; in a castle on one of its islands Mary Stuart was imprisoned 1567-8; it is now famous for its trout.

**LOCKE, John**, English philosopher, the father of modern materialism and empiricism, born in Wrington, Somerset; studied medicine, but did not practise it, and gave himself up to a literary life, much of it spent in the family of the celebrated Earl of Shaftesbury, both at home and abroad; his great work is his "Essay on the Human Understanding" in 1690, which was preceded by "Letters on Toleration," published before the expulsion of James II. in 1693; his "Treatise on Government" the same year, and "Thoughts on Education" in 1693; his "Essay" was written to show that all our ideas were derived from experience, that is, through the senses and reflection on what they reveal, and that there are no innate ideas (1632-1704).

**LOCKHART, John Gibson**, man of letters, born in Cambusnethan; bred for the Scottish bar and practised at it; contributed to *Blackwood*, wrote in collaboration with John Wilson "Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk"; married Sophia Scott, Sir Walter's daughter, in 1820, lived a good deal near Abbotsford, wrote some four novels and "Spanish Ballads," became editor of the *Quarterly* in 1825, and began in 1837 his "Life of Scott," his greatest work; died at Abbotsford (1794-1854).

**LOCK-JAW**. See **TETANUS**.

**LOCKYER, Sir Joseph Norman**, astronomer, born in Rugby; became clerk in the War Office in 1857, was secretary to the Royal Commission on Scientific Instruction in 1870, and was transferred to the Science and Art Department in 1875; he directed Government eclipse expeditions to Sicily, India, Egypt, and the West Indies; in 1860 he became F.R.S., received the Society's Rumford medal in 1874, next year was appointed corresponding Member of the Institute of France, and received the Janssen medal in 1891; he was knighted in 1897; he made important discoveries in spectrum analysis, and wrote several astronomical works; he discovered helium in the solar spectrum long before it was found on the earth by Sir William Ramsay (1836-1920).

**LOCRI**, a people of ancient Greece of two distinct tribes occupying different districts of the country.

**LODGE**, Sir Oliver Joseph, British scientist, professor at London and Liverpool and principal of the University of Birmingham; he carried out much research on physical subjects, especially in connection with electromagnetic waves and oscillators; his work laid the foundations for the later developments in radiotelegraphy; deeply interested in psychical research (1851-1940).

**LODI**, a town in Lombardy, 18 m. S.E. of Milan, on the Adda, famous for a signal victory of Bonaparte over the Austrians in 1796.

**LOESS**, a fine, porous, earthy deposit covering large areas in China, Central Europe, and U.S.A.

**LOEWE**, Gottfried, German composer; composed

cratorios, operas, and pianoforte pieces; sang and played in London in 1847 (1799-1869).

**LOFOTEN ISLANDS**, a rugged mountainous chain of islands on the NW. Norwegian coast within the Arctic circle; afford pasturage for sheep; the waters between them and the mainland are a rich cod-fishing ground, visited by thousands of boats between January and March.

**LOGARITHM** of a number is the power to which a fixed number, called the base, must be raised to give that number; invented by John Napier.

**LOGIA**, an alleged collection of the sayings of Jesus, reputed to have been written by one or more of the Disciples; the existence of such documents was proved at the end of the last century by the discovery of two *logia* at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt.

**LOGIC**, the science of correct thinking or of the laws which regulate thought, called also dialectics; or in the Hegelian system "the scientific exposition and development of those notions or categories which underlie all things and all being."

**LOGOS**, an expression in St. John's gospel translated the Word (in chap. I) to denote the manifestation of God, or God as manifested, defined in theology as the second person of the Deity, and viewed as intermediary between God as Father and God as Spirit.

**LOHENGRIN**, hero of a German 13th-century poem; son of Parzival, and a Knight of the Grail; carried by a swan to Brabant, he delivered and married the Princess Elsa; subsequently returning from war against the Saracens, she asked him of his origin; he told her, and was at once carried back again by the swan. Wagner adapted the story in his opera "Lohengrin."

**LOIRE**, the largest river in France, 630 m., rises in the Cevennes, flows northwards to Orleans and westward to the Bay of Biscay, through a very fertile valley which it often inundates. It is navigable for 550 m., but its lower waters are obstructed by islands and shoals; it is connected by canals with the Seine, Saône, and Brest Harbour. The river gives its name to a number of depts. through which it flows: Haute Loire, where it rises (cap. Puy), Loire (St. Etienne), Saône-et-Loire (Macon), Loiret (Orleans), Loire-et-Cher (Blois), Indre-et-Loire (Tours), Maine-et-Loire (Angers), and Loire-Inférieure (Nantes).

**LOKI**, in the Norse mythology a primitive spirit of evil who mingles with the Norse gods, distinguished for his cunning and ensnaring ways, whose devices, evil in appearance, are overruled for good.

**LOLLARDS**, originally a religious community established at Antwerp in 1300, devoted to the care of the sick and burial of the dead, and persecuted by the Church as heretics. Their name became a synonym for heretic, and was hence applied to the followers of Wycliffe in England.

**LOMBARD**, Peter, a famous schoolman, born in Lombardy in the 12th century, of poor parents; was a disciple of Abelard; taught theology at, and became bishop of, Paris; was styled the Master of Sentences, as author of a compilation of sentences from Augustine and other Church Fathers on points of Christian doctrine, long used as a manual in scholastic disputations.

**LOMBARDS**, a Teuton people, settled at the beginning of the Christian era about the lower Elbe. In the 5th century we find them in Moravia, and a century later established, a powerful people, between the Adriatic and the Danube. They invaded Italy in 568, and in three years had mastered the North, but abandoning their Arian faith they gradually became Italianised, and after the overthrow of their dynasty by Charlemagne in 774 they became merged in the Italians. From the 13th century Italian merchants, known as Lombards, from Lucca, Florence, Venice, and Genoa, traded largely in England as wood-dealers and

bankers, whence the name Lombard Street, in London.

**LOMBARDY**, an inland territory of Northern Italy between the Alps and the Po, Piedmont, and Venetia. In the N. are Alpine mountains and valleys rich in pasturage; in the S. a very fertile, well irrigated plain, which produces cereals, rice, and subtropical plants. The culture of the silk-worm is extensive; there are textile and hardware manufactures. The chief towns are Milan, Pavia, and Como. Austrian in 1713, Napoleon made it part of the kingdom of Italy in 1805; it was restored to Austria in 1815, and finally again to Italy in 1859.

**LOMBROSO**, Cesare, Italian criminologist, born in Verona; made a special study of mental diseases and published important works on the scientific treatment of insanity with its relation to crime (1836-1909).

**LOMOND**, Loch, an irregularly-shaped lake in Dumbarton and Stirling shires, 22 m. long and of varying breadth; contains a number of small wooded islands; on the eastern shore rises Ben Lomond to the height of 3192 ft.

**LONDON**, the capital of Great Britain and of the British Commonwealth; occupies large areas on the north and south banks of the R. Thames, 40 m. from the mouth of the river. An important place in Roman times, it was the capital of the East Saxons and has been the metropolis of England since the Norman conquest; but most of the original buildings were replaced after the Great Fire of 1666. The City of London occupies 1 sq. m. in the centre, is wholly a commercial part, and is governed by an annually elected Lord Mayor and aldermen; is the seat of a bishopric, with St. Paul's for cathedral. The cities of London and Westminster, with boroughs under local officers, constitute the metropolis, and, since 1888, the county of London. Buckingham, Kensington, and St. James's are Royal Palaces; the Houses of Parliament is the biggest Gothic building in the world; St. Paul's, built by Sir Christopher Wren, contains the remains of Nelson and Wellington, Reynolds, Turner, and Wren himself. Westminster, consecrated 1269, is the burial-place of England's greatest poets and statesmen, and of many kings; the Royal Courts of Justice in the Strand were opened in 1832. London has a university, many medical hospitals, and schools and charitable institutions of all kinds. It is the centre of the English literary and artistic world; here are the largest publishing houses, the chief libraries and art-galleries, and museums; the British Museum and Library, the National Gallery, &c., and magnificent botanical and zoological gardens. London is also a grand emporium of commerce, and the banking centre of the world. There are nine principal docks on the river, and the shipping trade is a very important one; a great variety of heavy and light industries are carried on in all parts of the capital. Many famous buildings, blocks of offices, shops and private dwellings were damaged or destroyed in air-raids during the second world war. Some of these buildings have since been repaired, others which were severely damaged have been demolished, and the sites cleared to make way for new erections. Problems of accommodation, traffic control, transport, &c., have become increasingly serious since the second world war.

**LONDON**, a town of Middlesex county, Ontario, near the S. end of the peninsula, in the middle of a fertile district, and a rising place.

**LONDON BRIDGE**, a bridge crossing the Thames from the City to Southwark. The first, a wooden one, was erected in 1200; the present stone bridge was opened in 1831 and was widened in 1903.

**LONDON**, Tower of, is claimed, without much evidence, to have been founded by Julius Caesar.

The present White Tower was the work of William the Conqueror about 1075; from then until Tudor times it was a royal residence besides being used as a prison. The crown jewels are stored here.

**LONDON, Treaty of**, the treaty which ended the first Balkan War, signed in May, 1913.

**LONDON UNIVERSITY**, founded in 1836 and reorganised in 1900, numbers about 23,000 internal students; the departments of the University include a number of medical schools, theological colleges, &c. The degrees of the University are open to external students, and courses are held at evening institutes and technical colleges throughout the home counties. The University administrative offices and central library are in the main university building, Senate House, Bloomsbury, London.

**LONDON, Jack**, American novelist. Born in San Francisco, he went in his early days to the Klondyke, spent many years at sea, and became a tramp afterwards; before his death he published a number of popular adventure stories (1876-1916).

**LONDONDERRY**, maritime county in Ulster, washed by Lough Foyle and the Atlantic, surrounded by Donegal in the W., Tyrone in the S., and Antrim in the E., and watered by the Foyle, Roe, and Bann rivers; somewhat hilly towards the S., is largely under pasture; the cultivated parts grow oats, potatoes, and flax; granted to the Corporation and Guilds of London in 1609, a large part of the land is still owned by them. The county town, Londonderry, manufactures linen shirts, whisky, and iron goods, and does a considerable shipping trade. Its siege by the troops of James II. in 1689 is memorable.

**LONG, George**, a distinguished classical scholar, born in Lancashire; became professor of Greek in London University; edited several useful works, among others the "Penny Cyclopaedia," on which he spent 11 years of his life (1800-1879).

**LONG ISLAND**, a long, narrow island, 115 m. long by from 12 to 24 broad, belonging to New York State, off the shores of New York and Connecticut, from which it is separated by the East River and Long Island Sound. It is low, much of it forest and sandy waste land, with great lagoons in the S. The chief industry is market-gardening; fisheries and oyster-beds are valuable. Principal towns, Brooklyn, Long Island City, and Flushing.

**LONG PARLIAMENT**, the celebrated English Parliament, which assembled Nov. 3, 1640, and was dissolved by Cromwell April 30, 1653; it was afterwards restored, and did not finally cease till March 16, 1660.

**LONGCHAMP**, a racecourse on the W. side of the Bois du Boulogne, Paris.

**LONGCHAMP, William de**, a low-born Norman favourite of Richard I., made by him bishop of Ely; became Justiciar of England in 1190, and Papal Legate 1191; clever, energetic, just, and faithful, he yet incurred dislike by his ambition and arrogance, and was banished to Normandy; his energy in collecting Richard's ransom restored him to favour, and he became Chancellor, d. 1197.

**LONGFELLOW, Henry Wadsworth**, American poet, born in Portland, Maine; after studying on the Continent became professor of Modern Languages in Harvard University; wrote "Hyperion," a romance in prose, and a succession of poems, as well as lyrics, among the former "Evangeline," "The Golden Legend," "Hiawatha," and "Miles Standish," (1807-1882).

**LONGINUS, Dionysius Cassius**, a learned Greek philosopher, rhetorician, and critic, and eminent in all three departments, being in philosophy a Platonist of pure blood; his fame as a teacher reached the ears of Zenobia, the queen of Palmyra, and being invited to her court he became her political adviser as well as the educator of her children, but on the surrender of the place he was

beheaded by order of the Emperor Aurelian as a traitor; he wrote several works, but the only one that survives is the "Treatise on the Sublime," which has been ascribed to others (210-273).

**LÖNNROT, Elias**, a great Finnish scholar, born in Nyland; was professor at Helsingfors; was editor of ancient Finnish compositions, and author of a Finnish-Swedish Dictionary (1802-1884).

**LOOS**, village in the department of Pas-de-Calais, France, 3 m. from Lens. It was the scene of severe fighting in 1915, when British and French troops captured it from the Germans.

**LORD OF THE ISLES**, assumed title of Donald, a chief of Islay, who in 1346 reduced the whole of the Western Isles under his authority, and borne by his successors, and, as some allege, his ancestors as well; it now goes with that of Prince of Wales.

**LORDS, House of**, one of the two chambers of British legislature, and consisting of the Lords Spiritual (2 archbishops, Bishops of London, Durham and Winchester, and 21 senior English bishops), and the Lords Temporal (peers by descent of England, Great Britain or the U.K.; life peers and Irish and Scottish representative peers). The total number of seats is about 750. The House of Lords is the ultimate Court of Appeal for courts of Great Britain and Northern Ireland.

**LORD'S**, a cricket ground at St. John's Wood, London, the headquarters of the Marylebone Cricket Club, the ruling authority of the game, and of the Middlesex county club. Originally opened by Thomas Lord in 1787 in Dorset Square, the ground (with turf) was moved in 1827 to its present site.

**LORELEI, or LURLEI**, a famous steep rock, 430 ft. high, on the Rhine, near St. Goar, on which it was fabled a siren sat combing her hair and singing to lure boatmen to ruin; the subject of an exquisite Volkslied by Heine.

**LORETO**, a city in Italy, 14 m. SE. of Ancona; celebrated for the Santa Casa, or Holy House, said to have been occupied by the Virgin Mary at Nazareth and to have been carried here by angels; it is visited by numerous pilgrims.

**LORETTO**, a public school for boys at Musselborough, 6 m. east of Edinburgh, founded (on an earlier foundation) by Hely Hutchinson Almond (1832-1903) in 1862; the founder attached great importance to diet, stamina, and physical exercises, and had lasting influence of Scottish school methods.

**L'ORIENT**, seaport and naval station in Morbihan, southern Brittany, founded by the French East India Company, 1664; has great shipbuilding yards.

**LORNE, Marquis of**, eldest son of the 8th Duke of Argyll; entered Parliament in 1808; married Princess Louise, fourth daughter of Queen Victoria, in 1871; Governor-General of Canada, 1878-83, and M.P. for S. Manchester from 1895 to 1900, when he succeeded his father as 9th Duke of Argyll (1845-1914).

**LORRAINE**, a district in France, between Metz and the Vosges; belonged originally to Germany, became French in 1766, was restored to Germany in 1871, and to France in 1919; it is divided between the depts. Meuse, Meurthe-et-Moselle, and Moselle.

**LOS ANGELES**, a city in South California, 345 m. SE. of San Francisco, and founded in 1781; is the centre of the American film industry, an orange-growing district, and a health resort.

**LOST TRIBES**, the ten tribes of the race of Israel whom the Assyrians carried off into captivity (see 2 Kings xvii. 6), and of whom all trace has been lost, and only in recent years guessed at, some maintaining that the British race, or Anglo-Celtic peoples, are descended from them.

**LOTHAIRE**, the name of two emperors of the Holy Roman Empire: I. (840-56); II. (1125-57).

**LOTHARIO**, a young nobleman in Rowe's play "The Fair Penitent" (1703); a synonym for a libertine.

**LOTHIANS**, *The*, a Scottish district which embraces the counties of East Lothian (Haddington), Midlothian (Edinburgh), and West Lothian (Linlithgow).

**LOTI**, *Pierre*, pen-name of Louis Marie Julien Viaud, French novelist. He went to sea at 14, and the sea and the East were the main theme of his novels, of which the best known is "Madame Chrysanthème" (1850-1923).

**LOTUS EATERS**, or **LOTOPHAGI**, a fabulous people inhabiting a district of Cyrenaica, on the N.E. coast of Africa, who lived on the fruit of the lotus-tree, from which they made wine. Ulysses and his companions in their wanderings landed on their shores, but the soothing influence of the lotus fruit so overpowered them with languor that they felt no inclination to leave, or any more a desire to pursue the journey homewards.

**LOUBET**, *Emile François*, 7th President of the Third French Republic, succeeding Faure in 1899 and holding office till 1906, a period which saw the separation of Church and State, the settlement of the Dreyfus case, and, after estrangement due to the S. African War, the beginning of the Entente Cordiale with England; he was a lawyer by profession, and had been President of the Senate from 1896 to 1899 (1838-1929).

**LOUDON**, *John Claudius*, botanist and horticulturist, born in Cambuslang, Lanarkshire; wrote largely on plants and their cultivation, and an "Arboretum" on trees and shrubs (1733-1843).

**LOUIS**, name of a number of French kings, those of importance having separate entries below: **Louis II.**, son of Charles the Bald (877-9), **III.** (879-82), **IV.** (923-36), and **V.** (986-7) were shadowy Carolingians; **X.** (1314-15), son of Philip IV., was a Capetian; under **Louis XII.** (1496-1515), great-grandson of Charles V. of the House of Valois, and brother-in-law of Henry VIII. of England, the French were driven out of Italy.

**LOUIS I.**, *Le Débonnaire* (i.e. the Gentle), king of France 814-40 in succession to his father Charlemagne, was fitter for a monk than a king; he was compelled to retire into a cloister by his sons, among whom he divided his kingdom during his lifetime, thus preparing the way for its speedy dismemberment (778-840).

**LOUIS VI.**, *Le Gros* (i.e. the Fat), was son of Philip I.; was associated in the royal power with his father from 1098 to 1108, and sole king from 1108 till 1137; in his struggle against the great vassals he, by the help of the clergy and the bourgeois, centralised the government in the crown; had trouble with Henry I. of England as Lord Superior of Normandy, and was defeated by him in battle in 1119; under his reign the bourgeois achieved their independence, and though he did nothing to initiate the movement he knew how to profit from the achievement in the interest of the monarchy (1078-1137).

**LOUIS VII.**, *The Young*, son of the preceding, married Eleanor of Aquitaine; took part in the second crusade; on his return divorced his queen for her profligacy in his absence, who married Henry II. of England, and brought with her as dowry the richest provinces of France, thus giving rise to the Hundred Years War (1120-1180).

**LOUIS VIII.**, *The Lion*, son of Philip Augustus; offered by the barons of England the crown of England, he was crowned at London in 1216, but defeated at Lincoln next year, he was obliged to recross the Channel; became king of France in 1223; he took several towns from the English, and conducted a crusade against the Albigenses (1187-1226).

**LOUIS IX.**, *Saint Louis*, son of the preceding; was a minor at the death of his father, and the country

was governed by his mother, Blanche of Castile, with a strong hand; on attaining his majority he found himself engaged with the English under Henry, who had been called on to assist certain of the great barons in revolt, but in 1242 he defeated them in three engagements; under a vow he made during a dangerous illness he became a crusader, and in 1249 landed in Egypt with 40,000 men, but in an engagement was taken prisoner by the Saracens; released in 1250 on payment of a large ransom, though he did not return home for two years after, till hearing of the death of his mother, who had been regent during his absence; on his return he applied himself to the affairs of his kingdom and the establishment of the royal power, but undertaking a second crusade in 1270, he got as far as Tunis, where a plague broke out in the camp, and he became one of the victims; he was an eminently good and pious man, and was canonised by Boniface VIII. in 1297 (1215-1270).

**LOUIS XI.**, son of Charles VII. of France, born in Bourges, of a treacherous nature, he took part in two insurrections against his father, by whom he had been pardoned after the first and from whom, after the second, he had to flee for refuge to Burgundy, where he remained till his father's death in 1461; he signalled the commencement of his reign by severe measures against the great vassals, which provoked a revolt, headed by the Dukes of Burgundy and Bretagne, which he succeeded in subduing more by his crafty policy than force of arms; involved afterwards in a war with Charles the Bold of Burgundy, and soliciting an interview, he was discovered by Charles to have been sowing treason among his subjects, was taken prisoner, and only released on a solemn protestation of innocence; notwithstanding the sinister and often cruel character of his policy, he did much to develop the resources of the country and advance the cause of good government by the patronage of learning; his crimes weighed heavily on him towards the end of his days, and he died in great fear of the hereafter (1423-1483).

**LOUIS XIII.**, son of Henry IV., king of France; nine years old at the death of his father, the government was conducted by Marie de' Medici, his mother, and at his accession the country was a prey to civil dissensions; the Huguenots rose in arms, but peace was concluded in 1623; it was now that Richelieu came to the front to assume the reins with his threefold policy of taming the nobles, checkmating the Huguenots, and humbling the house of Austria; Rochelle, the headquarters of the Huguenots, revolted, the English assisting them, but by the strategy adopted the city was taken and the English driven to sea; henceforth the king was a nonentity and the cardinal was supreme; the latter died in 1642 and the king the year after, leaving two sons, Louis, who succeeded him, and Philip, Duke of Orleans and the first of his line (1601-1643).

**LOUIS XIV.**, the "Grand Monarque," son of the preceding; when he succeeded to the throne of France the government was in the hands of his mother, Anne of Austria, and Cardinal Mazarin, her minister; under the regency the glory of France was maintained in the field, but her internal peace was disturbed by the inordination of the parlement and the troubles of the Fronde; by a compact on the part of Mazarin with Spain before he died Louis was married to the Infanta Maria Theresa in 1659, and in 1660 he announced his intention to rule the kingdom alone, which he did for 54 years with a decision and energy no one gave him credit for, in fulfilment of his famous protestation *L'Etat, c'est moi*, choosing Colbert to control finance, Louvois to reorganise the army, and Vauban to fortify the frontier towns; he sought to be as absolute in his foreign relations as in his internal administration, and hence the long succession of

was, which, while they brought glory to France, ended in exhausting her; at home he suffered no one in religious matters to think otherwise than himself; he revoked the Edict of Nantes, sanctioned the dragonnades in the Cévennes, and to extirpate heresy encouraged every form of cruelty; yet when we look at the men who adorned it, the reign of Louis XIV. was one of the most illustrious in letters and the arts in the history of France; Corneille, Racine, and Molière eminent in the drama, La Fontaine and Boileau in poetry, Bossuet in oratory, Bruyère and Rochefoucauld in morals, Pascal in philosophy, Saint-Simon and Retz in history, and Poussin, Lorraine, Lebrun, Perault, &c. in art (1638-1715).

**LOUIS XV.,** *Bien-Aimé* (i.e. Well-Beloved), great-grandson of the preceding, and only five at his death, the country during his minority being under the regency of Philip, Duke of Orleans; the regency was rendered disastrous by the failure of the Mississippi Scheme of Law (q.v.) and a war with Spain, caused by the rejection of a Spanish princess for Louis, and by his marriage to Maria Leszcynski, the daughter of Stanislas of Poland; Louis was crowned king in 1722 and declared of age the following year; in 1726 Cardinal Fleury, who had been his tutor, became his minister, and under him occurred the war of the succession to Poland, concluded by the treaty of Vienna, and the war of the Austrian succession, ended by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle; with the death of his minister Louis gave way to his licentious propensities, and in all matters of state allowed himself to be swayed by unworthy favourites who pandered to his lusts, the most conspicuous among them being Madame de Pompadour and Madame du Barry, her successor; under them, and the corrupt court they presided over, the country went step by step to ruin, and she was powerless to withstand the military ascendancy of England, which deprived her of all her colonies both in the East and in the West; though Choiseul, his last "substantial" minister, tried hard by a family compact of the Bourbons to collect her scattered strength, the situation did not trouble Louis; "it will last all my time," he said, and he let things go; suffering from a disease contracted by vice, he was seized with confluent smallpox, and died in misery, to the relief of the nation, which was rapidly tending towards revolution (1710-1774).

**LOUIS XVI.,** the grandson of the preceding and his successor; had in 1770 married Marie Antoinette, the youngest daughter of Maria Theresa of Austria, and a woman young, beautiful, and accomplished, in high esteem for the purity of her character; his accession was hailed with enthusiasm, and he set himself to restore the ruined finances of the country by taking into his counsel those who could best advise him in her straitened state, but these one and all found the problem an impossible one, owing to the unwillingness of the nobility to sacrifice any of their privileges for the public good; this led to the summoning of the States-General in 1789, and the outbreak of the Revolution by the fall of the Bastille in July of that year; in the midst of this Louis, well-intentioned but without strength of character, was submissive to the wishes of his court and the queen, lost his popularity by his hesitating conduct, the secret support he gave to the Emigrants (q.v.), his attempt at flight, and by his negotiations with foreign enemies, and subjected himself to persecution at the hands of the nation; he was therefore suspended from his functions, shut up in the Temple, arraigned before the Convention, and condemned to death as "guilty of conspiracy against the liberty of the nation and a crime against the general safety of the State"; he was accordingly guillotined on Jan. 21; he protested his innocence on the scaffold, but his voice was drowned by the beating of drums; he was accompanied by the Abbé Edgeworth, his con-

fessor, who, as he laid his head on the block, traditionally exclaimed, "Son of St. Louis, ascend to heaven" (1754-1793).

**LOUIS XVII.,** second son of the preceding, shut up in the Temple, was, after the execution of his mother, proclaimed king by the Emigrants, and handed over in his prison to the care of one Simon, a shoemaker, in service about the prison, to bring him up in the principles of Sansculottism; Simon taught him to drink, dance, and sing the *carmanole*; he is said to have died in prison "amid squalor and darkness," but the mystery of his fate gave rise to several impostures (1785-1796?).

**LOUIS XVIII.,** brother of Louis XVI., and called Monsieur during his brother's reign, flew from Paris and joined the Emigrants with his brother, Count d'Artois, and took up arms, which he was compelled to forgo, to wander from one foreign court to another and find refuge at last in England; on Napoleon's departure for Elba he returned to France and was installed on the throne as *Louis le Désiré*, but by the reappearance of the former on the scene he was obliged to seek refuge in Belgium, to return for good after the battle of Waterloo, July 9, 1815, with Talleyrand for minister and Fouché as minister of police; he reigned but a few years, his constitution being much enfeebled by disease (1755-1824).

**LOUIS NAPOLEON** (Napoleon III.), nephew of the first emperor, born at Paris, brought up at Augsburg and in Switzerland; became head of the family in 1832; he began a Bonapartist propaganda, and set himself to recover the throne of France; an abortive attempt in 1836 ended in a short exile in America and London, and a second at Boulogne in 1840 landed him in the fortress of Ham under sentence of perpetual imprisonment; escaping in 1846, he spent two years in England, returning to France after the Revolution of 1848; elected to the Constituent Assembly and the same year to the Presidency, he assumed the headship of the Republic, and posed as the protector of popular liberties and national prosperity; struggles with the Assembly followed; he won the favour of the army, filled the most important posts with his friends, dissolved the Constitution in 1851 (Dec. 2), was immediately re-elected President for ten years, and a year later assumed the title of Emperor; he married the Spanish Countess Eugénie (q.v.), 1853, and exerted himself by public works, exhibitions, courting of the clergy, gagging of the Press, and so on to strengthen his hold on the populace; in the Crimean War (1854-1856) and the Lombardy campaign (1859) he was supported by Britain; in 1860 he annexed Savoy and Nice; ten years later, suspecting the enthusiasm of the army, he plunged into war with Germany to rekindle its ardour, on a protest arising from the scheme to put Leopold of Hohenzollern on the Spanish throne; France was unprepared, disaster followed disaster; the Emperor surrendered to the Germans at Sedan, Sept. 2, 1870; a prisoner till the close of the war, he came to England in 1871 and resided with the Empress at Chislehurst till his death (1868-1873).

**LOUIS PHILIPPE,** king of the French from 1830 till 1848, born at Paris, the eldest son of "Egalité" (q.v.), he renounced his titles with his father, and joined the National Guard and the Jacobins at the Revolution as M. Egalité; after the defeat of Neerwinden, 1793, where he commanded the centre, he fled to Austria and Switzerland and supported himself by teaching; after three years in the United States he came to London in 1800, and on the fall of Napoleon repaired to Paris and recovered his estates; he gained popularity with the *bourgeoisie*, and when the Revolution of July, 1830, overthrew Charles X. he succeeded to the throne as the elected sovereign of the people; under the "citizen king" France prospered; but his government gradually became reactionary and violent; he used his great

wealth in giving bribes, tampered with trial by jury and the freedom of the Press, and so raised against him both the old aristocracy and the working-classes; political agitation culminated in the Revolution of Feb., 1848, he was forced to abdicate and escaped with his queen (Maria Amelia, daughter of Ferdinand I., of the Two Sicilies) to England, where he died (1773-1850).

**LOUIS-D'OR**, a French gold coin varying in value from about 16s. to 19s.; ceased to be issued in 1795.

**LOUISIANA**, a North American State on the Gulf of Mexico, between the Mississippi and Sabine Rivers, with Arkansas on the N. and traversed diagonally by the Red River, is half upland and half alluvial; much of the lower level in the S. is marshy, subject to tidal flow or river inundation, and was covered by swampy woods, which have been reclaimed and planted with rice; on the uplands cattle are grazed, there are pine and oak forests, while the arable land is under tobacco, cotton, sugar, oranges, and figs; the principal manufactures are shingles and tanks, cotton-seed oil, and clothing; there is a State University and an agricultural and mechanical college at the capital, Baton Rouge; the Southern and Tulane Universities are in New Orleans; free schools are throughout the State. Founded by France, but held by Spain from 1762 till 1800, ceded again to France and sold to the United States by Napoleon, it was admitted to the Union in 1812. In the Civil War a hundred battles were fought within the State and New Orleans was captured, which left ruin behind; but after 1880 prosperity returned.

**LOUISVILLE**, on the left bank of the Ohio River, the largest city in Kentucky, is well built and regular, with a Roman Catholic cathedral, a university, and many charitable institutions; it is the largest tobacco market in the world, has pork-packing, tanning, and many other industries.

**LOURDES**, a French town in the dep. of the Hautes-Pyrénées, with a grotto near by in which the Virgin Mary, as is alleged, appeared to a girl of the place in 1858, and to which multitudes have since resorted in the hope of being healed of their maladies from the waters which spring up on the spot.

**LOURENÇO MARQUES**, capital of Mozambique, on the coast 280 m. E. of Pretoria; it is on the site of the first Portuguese settlement and, having an excellent natural harbour, is a busy port.

**LOUTH**, the smallest county in Leinster, Eire, stretches from Carlingford Bay to the estuary of the Boyne, washed by the Irish Sea; the country is flat and the soil fertile, potatoes, oats, and barley being grown; there are coarse linen manufactures and oyster fisheries; rich in antiquities, its chief towns are Dundalk (co. tn.), Drogheda, and Ardee.

**LOUVAIN**, town on the River Dyle, Belgium, 19 m. from Brussels. Brewing and lace manufacture are the chief industries; the town is famous for its university, old churches, and hôtel de ville of the 15th century. In Aug., 1914, German troops entered the town, burnt whole streets, the cathedral and university library, with many valuable books and manuscripts, and massacred many of the inhabitants.

**L'OUVERTURE**. See **TOUSSAINT L'OUVERTURE**.

**LOUVET DE COUVRAI**, Jean Baptiste, French romancer and politician, born in Paris; author of the "Chevalier de Faublas," which gives a picture of French society on the eve of the Revolution, in which the author played a part (1760-1797).

**LOUVOIS**, Marquis de, War Minister of Louis XIV., born in Paris; was a man of great administrative ability in his department, organised a standing army and established the Hôtel des Invalides in Paris; for the glory of France and himself was savage for war and relentless in its conduct; he died suddenly, not without suspicion of poison, to the relief of his royal master (1641-1691).

**LOUVRE**, an open turret or lantern on ancient roofs for the escape of smoke or foul air.

**LOUVRE**, The, a great art museum and gallery in Paris, containing Egyptian, Assyrian, classic, mediæval, and modern relics and art treasures of priceless value; here is housed the Venus de Milo; the building was formerly a royal palace, being converted to its present use after the Revolution of 1789.

**LOVAT**, Simon Fraser, Lord, a Highland chief connected with Inverness, who, being outlawed, fled to France and got acquainted with the Pretender, in whose interest he returned to Scotland to excite a rising, but betraying the secret to the government, was imprisoned in the Bastille on his going back to France; on his release and return he opposed the Pretender in 1715; but in 1745 espoused the cause of Prince Edward; was arrested for treason, convicted, and beheaded on Tower Hill (1667-1747).

**LOVELACE**, Richard, English cavalier and poet, born in Woolwich, heir of great wealth, but lost his all in supporting the royal cause, and died a ruined man; was the handsomest man of his time, and the author of a collection of poems entitled "Lucasta" (1618-1658).

**LOVER**, Samuel, an Irish novelist and poet, born in Dublin; started as a painter, but soon gave himself to literature; was the author of "Rory O'More" and "Handy Andy," as also of some stirring lyrics and ballads (1797-1868).

**LOW CHURCH**, that section of the Church of England which, in contrast with the High Church party, is not exclusive in its assertion of Church authority and observances, and in contrast with the Broad Church party is narrowly evangelical in its teaching.

**LOW COUNTRIES**, The, a name applied to the Netherlands and N.E. Belgium.

**LOW LATIN**, Latin as spoken and written in the Middle Ages, being a degeneration of the classical which began as early as the time of Cicero and developed unchecked with the dismemberment of the Roman empire.

**LOW MASS**, mass performed by a single priest and without musical accompaniment.

**LOW SUNDAY**, name given to the next Sunday after Easter, in contrast with the style of the festival just closed.

**LOW TEMPERATURE CARBONISATION**, a process of carbonising coal at temperatures less than half those needed in the normal coke oven process. Smokeless fuel and oil are the chief products of the process, and gas is only obtained in relatively small quantities.

**LOWE**, Sir Hudson, English general, born in Ireland; served with credit in various military enterprises, and was appointed governor of St. Helena in 1815, and held that office during Napoleon's incarceration there; a much abused man for his treatment of his prisoner, particularly by the French, who dub him "Napoleon's jailer"; died in poverty in London after writing a defence of his conduct (1769-1844).

**LOWELL**, James Russell, American essayist, poet, and diplomatist, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, son of a clergyman; graduated at Harvard in 1838, studied law, but acquiring extensive scholarship devoted himself to literature; volumes of poems were published by him in 1840 and 1844, but the Mexican War of 1846 and the Civil War of 1861-5 called forth respectively the first and second series of the "Biglow Papers," in rustic dialect, the highest expression of his genius and the finest modern English satire; he was an ardent abolitionist; succeeding Longfellow in the chair of Modern Languages and Literature in Harvard in 1855, he visited Europe to study, returned as U.S. minister to Spain in 1877, was transferred to England 1880-5; of his prose work, "My Study

Windows" and "Among my Books" are essays on literary subjects. "Fireside Travels," contains reminiscences, and his last work was a "Life of Hawthorne"; he died in Cambridge in the house of his birth (1819-1891).

**LOWER EMPIRE**, name given to the Byzantine empire.

**LOWESTOFT**, fishing port and resort at the mouth of the Waveney, in Suffolk, 120 m. N.E. of London, the most easterly town in England; has a good harbour, an old parish church, and a large fish-market; the Dutch were defeated off Lowestoft in 1665.

**LOWTH**, Robert, a distinguished English prelate, born in Hants; was professor of Poetry in Oxford, and bishop in succession of St. Davids, Oxford, and London; wrote "Prelectiones" on the poetry of the Hebrews, a celebrated work, and executed a translation of Isaiah (1710-1787).

**LOYOLA**, St. Ignatius, founder of the Order of the Jesuits, born in the castle of Loyola, in the Basque Provinces of Spain, of a noble Spanish family; entered the army, and served with distinction, but being severely wounded at the siege of Pampeluna, he gave himself up to a life of austere religious devotion, and conceived the idea of enlisting and organising a spiritual army for the defence of the Church at home and the propagation of the faith in the realms of heathendom; it seemed to him a time when such an organisation should be formed, and with a number of kindred spirits, on Ascension Day, 1534, he solemnly pledged himself in the subterranean chapel of the Abbey of Montserrat to embark in this great undertaking; the pledge thus given was confirmed by Pope Pius III., the Order formed, and Ignatius, in 1547, installed as general, with absolute authority, subject only to the Pope, he was canonised by Gregory XV. in 1622 (c. 1492-1556). Festival day, July 31.

**LUBBOCK**, Sir John. See **AVEBURY**, Baron.

**LÜBECK**, a former Free City of Germany, now part of the land Schleswig-Holstein; an old-fashioned place, but with wide, open streets, 12 m. from the Baltic, 40 m. N.E. of Hamburg; it has a 12th-century cathedral, some fine old churches, and scientific and art collections; with unimportant industries, its Baltic and German transit trade is extensive.

**LUCAN**, a Latin poet, born in Corduba (Cordova), in Spain; was a nephew of Seneca, and brought early to Rome; gave offence to Nero as a rival poet, and was banished from the city; joined a conspiracy against the tyrant, and was convicted, whereupon he caused his veins to be opened and bled to death, repeating the while the speech he had composed of a wounded soldier on the battlefield dying a like death; he was the author of a poem entitled "Pharsalia" on the civil war between Caesar and Pompey (39-65).

**LUCARIS**, Cyril, eminent ecclesiastic in the Greek Church, born in Crete, who embraced and propagated Protestantism; became a victim of persecution, and was slain by the Turkish Janissaries (1572-1637).

**LUCCA**, cap. of the Italian prov. of Lucca, on the Serchio, 15 m. N.E. of Pisa; has an extensive trade in olive-oil, silk, and capers, the speciality of the province. Its cathedral has a very ancient cedar crucifix, fine paintings, and valuable archives. There are other ancient churches, scientific and artistic institutes, and a wonderful aqueduct of 459 arches.

**LUCERNE**, a Swiss canton E. of Berne, mountains in the S., where cattle are pastured and much cheese made; in the N. and in the valleys fertile, with corn and fruit crops; is German-speaking, and Roman Catholic; highest elevation, the Brenzer Rothhorn, 7710 ft. Stretching from the eastern ocean is Lake Lucerne, one of the most beautiful in Europe. The cap., Lucerne, on the shores

of the lake, is a busy tourist centre; outside its walls is the famous Lion of Lucerne, designed by Thorwaldsen, in memory of the Swiss Guard slain while defending the Tuilleries in Paris in 1792, and cut out of the solid rock.

**LUCIAN**, a Greek writer, born in Samosata, in Syria, in the early part of the 2nd century; he travelled much in his youth; acquired a cynical view of the world, and gave himself to ridicule the philosophical sects and the pagan mythology; his principal writings consist of "Dialogues," of which the "Dialogues of the Dead" are the best known, the subject being one affording him scope for exposing the vanity of human pursuits; he was an out and out sceptic, finding nothing worthy of reverence in heaven or on earth.

**LUCIFER** (i.e. light-bringer), name given to Venus as the morning star, and by the Church Fathers to Satan in interpretation of Isaiah xiv. 12.

**LÜCKE**, Gottfried Friedrich, German theologian, professor first at Bonn and then at Göttingen; wrote commentaries on John's Gospel and the Apocalypse (1791-1855).

**LUCKNOW**, important city and capital of Uttar Pradesh, Republic of India, on the Gumbi, a tributary of the Ganges, 200 m. N.W. of Benares; is a centre of Indian and Mohammedan culture, and an industrial and commercial city, with many magnificent buildings, Canning and Martindale Colleges, various schools, and Government offices. It manufactures brocades, shawls, muslins, and embroideries, and trades in country products, European cloth, salt, and leather. Its siege from July, 1857, to March, 1858, its relief by Havelock and Outram, and final deliverance by Sir Colin Campbell, form the most stirring incidents of the Indian Mutiny.

**LUCRETIA**, a Roman matron, the wife of Collatinus, whose rape by a son of Tarquinius Superbus led to the dethronement of the tyrant, the expulsion of his family from Rome, and the establishment of the Roman republic.

**LUCRETIVS**, Titus Carus, a Roman poet of whose personal history nothing is known, only that he was the author of a poem entitled "De Rerum Natura," a philosophic, didactic composition in six books, in which he expounds the atomic theory of Leucippus, and the philosophy of Epicurus; the philosophy of the work commends itself only to the atheist and the materialist, but the style is the admiration of all scholars, and has ensured its translation into most modern languages (c. 98-55 B.C.).

**LUCULLUS**, Lucius, a Roman general, celebrated as conqueror of Mithridates, king of Pontus, and for the luxurious life he afterwards led at Rome on the wealth he had amassed in Asia and brought home with him; one day as he sat down to dine alone, and he observed his servant had provided for him a less sumptuous repast than usual, he took him sharply to task, and haughtily remarked, "Are you not aware, sirrah, that Lucullus dines with Lucullus to-day?" (c. 110-57 B.C.).

**LUDDITES**, the name assumed by the anti-machinery rioters of 1811-16, after a Leicester-shire idiot, Ned Ludd, of 1780; appearing first at Nottingham, the agitation spread through Derby, Leicester, Cheshire, Lancashire, and Yorkshire, finally merging in the wider industrial and political agitations and riots that marked the years following the peace after Waterloo.

**LUDENDORFF**, Erich, German general, born in Posen; in 1914 he was under Bellow in Belgium, was in command on the Russian front in 1915, winning the battle of Tannenberg, and in 1916 he became with Hindenburg (g.v.) joint-commander of the German armies. He was dismissed in Oct., 1918, and after the first world war threw in his lot (1923) with Hitler's National Socialist party (1865-1937).

**LÜDERITZ**, a small railway port in the mandated territory of South West Africa.

**LUDLOW**, Edmund, a republican leader in the Civil War against Charles I., born in Wiltshire of good family; entered the army of the Parliament, and was present in successive engagements, but opposed Cromwell on his assumption of the Protectorate, and was put under arrest; reasserted his republicanism on Cromwell's death, and died in exile at Vevey; he left "Memoirs" (1617-1692).

**LUDWIG**, Emil, German author. Born in Breslau and educated there and at Heidelberg, he began his literary career at 15 by writing plays; till he was 25 he practised as a lawyer, and at 30 produced a "Life of Bismarck" which attracted attention. This was followed by biographies of Jesus Christ, Goethe, Napoleon, and Wilhelm II., and "July, 1914," an exposure of the diplomacy that preceded the first world war; he was employed by his government as a political agent during the war, but later had to leave Germany on account of his Jewish ancestry (1881-1948).

**LUGANO**, a lake partly in the Swiss canton of Ticino and partly in the Italian province of Como, 15 m. long by 2 m. broad, in the midst of picturesque grand scenery, with a town of the name on the NW. side amid vineyards and olive plantations.

**LUNI**, Bernardino, a painter of the Lombard school, born in Luino, in the territory of Milan, and a pupil of Leonardo da Vinci, so that some of his works, though they show a grace and delicacy of their own, pass for those of his master; is famed for his works in oil as well as in fresco (1460-1540).

**LUKE**, or **LUCANUS**, author of the third Gospel, and of the Acts, probably a Greek, born in Antioch, a physician by profession, and probably a convert, as he was a companion of St. Paul; is said to have suffered martyrdom and been buried at Constantinople; is the patron saint of artists, and represented in Christian art with an ox lying near him, or in the act of painting; his Gospel appears to have been written before the year 63, and shows a Pauline interest in Christ, who is represented as the Saviour of Jew and Gentile alike; it was written for a Gentile Christian and in correspondence with eye-witnesses of Christ's life and death.

**LULLI**, Giovanni Battista, a composer of operatic music, born in Florence; was director of the French opera in the reign of Louis XIV. (1633-1687).

**LULLY**, Raymond, the *Doctor Illuminatus*, as he was called, born in Palma, in Majorca, who was early smitten with a zeal for the conversion of the Mohammedans, in the prosecution of which mission he invented a new method of dialectic, called after him *Arx Lullia*; held public discussions with the Mohammedans, who showed themselves as zealous to convert him as he was to convert them, till he ventured when in Africa among them to threaten them with divine judgment if they did not abjure their faith, upon which they dragged him out of the city and stoned him to death; his works include novels, and some on alchemy (1235-1315).

**LUNAR CYCLE**, a period of 19 years, at the close of which new moons return on the same days of the year; also called the Metonic Cycle, from Meton, an Athenian astronomer of the 5th century B.C.

**LUNAR MONTH**, a month of 29 d. 12 hr. 44 m. 2.8 sec., the time of the revolution of the moon, a lunar year consisting of 12 times the number, or 354 d. 8 hr. 48 m. 33.6 sec.

**LUNAR THEORY**, an explanation by mathematical reasoning of the movements and perturbations of the moon founded on the law of gravitation.

**LUNAR YEAR**. See **LUNAR MONTH**.

**LUND**, a city in the S. of Sweden, 10 m. NE. of Malmö, once the capital of the Danish kingdom, the seat of an archbishopric, with a Romanesque cathedral and a flourishing university.

**LUNDY ISLAND**, a precipitous, rugged island 3 m.

long by 1 m. broad, off the coast of Devon, with the remains of an old castle.

**LÜNEBURG**, on the Ilmenau, 30 m. SE. of Ham-burg, an ancient German city with old Gothic churches, once the capital of an independent duchy, now in Hanover; has salt and gypsum mines, iron and chemical manufactures; the British royal house is descended from the princes of Brunewick-Lüneburg.

**LUPERCALIA**, a Roman festival held on Feb. 15 in honour of Lupercus, regarded as the god of fertility, in the celebration of which dogs and goats were sacrificed and their skins cut up into thongs, with which the priests ran through the city striking every one who came in their way.

**LUPERCUS**, an ancient Italian god, worshipped by shepherds as the protector of their flocks.

**LUPUS**, a chronic disease of the skin, characterised by the tuberculous eruptions which eat into the skin, particularly of the face, and disfigure it.

**LUSAKA**, capital of Northern Rhodesia, built especially for that purpose, 1932-5, on the Cape-to-Congo Rly., 80 m. S. of Broken Hill; opened in 1935, when it replaced Livingstone, the former capital, on the Zambezi.

**LUSATIA**, a district of Germany, between the Elbe and the Oder, originally divided into Upper and Lower, belongs in part to Saxony, Silesia, and Brandenburg; it swarmed at one time with Wends.

**LUSIAD**, or **LUSIADES**, a poem of Camoens in ten cantos, in celebration of the discoveries of the Portuguese in the East Indies, in which Vasco da Gama is the principal figure; it is a genuine national epic, in which the poet passes in review all the celebrated exploits and feats that glorify the history of Portugal.

**LUSITANIA**, the ancient name of Portugal.

**LUSTRUM**, a sacrifice for expiation and purification offered by one of the censors of Rome in the name of the Roman people at the close of the taking of the census, which took place after a period of five years; hence, a period of that length.

**LUTETIA**, the ancient Roman name of Paris, *Lutetia Parisiorum*, "mud-town of the borderers" [Carlyle].

**LUTHER**, Martin, the great Protestant Reformer, born in Eisleben, in Prussian Saxony, the son of a miner, was born poor and brought up poor, familiar from his childhood with hardship; was sent to study law at Erfurt, but was one day at the age of 19 awakened to a sense of higher interests, and in spite of remonstrances became a monk; was for a time in deep spiritual misery, till one day he found a Bible in the convent, which taught him for the first time that "a man was not saved by singing masses, but by the infinite grace of God"; this was his awakening from death to life, and to a sense of his proper mission as a man; at this stage the Elector of Saxony was attracted by him, and he was appointed him preacher and professor at Wittenberg; on a visit to Rome his heart sank within him, but he left it to its evil courses to pursue his own way apart; if Rome had let him alone he would have let it, but it would not; the monk Tetzel arrived at Wittenberg selling indulgences, and his indignation was roused; remonstrance after remonstrance followed, but the Pope gave no heed, till the agitation being troublesome, he issued his famous "fire-decrees," condemning Luther's writings to the flames; this answer fired Luther to the quick, and he "took the indignant step of burning the decree in 1520 at the Elster Gate of Wittenberg, Wittenberg looking on with shoutings, the whole world looking on"; after this Luther was summoned to the Diet of Worms, and he appeared there before the magnates, lay and clerical, of the German empire on April 17, 1521; how he demeaned himself on that high occasion is known to all the world, and his answer was well: "Here stand I; I can do no other; so help me



God"; of the awakening this produced Luther was the ruling spirit, as he had been the moving one, and he continued to be so to the end of his life; his writings show the man as well as his deeds, and amid all the turmoil that enveloped him he found leisure to write and leave behind him 25 quarto volumes; it is known the German Bible in use is his work, executed by him in the Castle of Wartburg; it was begun by him with his back to the wall, as it were, and under the protestation, as it seemed to him, of the prince of darkness himself; he finished the New Testament in 1522, the Pentateuch in 1523, and the whole, the Apocrypha included, in 1534; his later years were marked by ill-health, his death occurring at Eisleben; in 1525 he had married Katharina von Bora, an ex-nun, with whom he was very happy and by whom he had three sons and two daughters (1483-1546).

**LUTHERANS**, the name given to that school of the Protestant Church which accepted Luther's doctrine, especially that of the Eucharist, in opposition to that of other members of the Reformed Church, who assented to the views in that matter of Zwingli, the Swiss Reformer; the former maintaining the presence of Christ in the Eucharist, and that the grace of Christ is communicated in the celebration of it, and the latter maintaining that it is a merely commemorative ordinance, and the means of grace to the believing recipient only.

**LUTON**, agricultural and manufacturing town of Bedfordshire, noted for its car works and foundries.

**LUTTERWORTH**, a small town in Leicestershire, on the Swift, 8 m. N.E. of Rugby, of the church of which Wycliffe was rector, and where he was buried, though his bones were afterwards, in 1428, dug up, burned, and the ashes cast into the river.

**LUTYENS**, Sir Edwin Landseer, British artist and architect. Born in London, he was educated privately, and at 19 designed his first house. His best-known piece of work is the Cenotaph in Whitehall, and his other designs included the Delhi Government House, the British School of Art at Rome, Liverpool Roman Catholic Cathedral, and the South African War Memorial at Johannesburg. He was made an R.A. in 1920, and was knighted in 1918. Was elected President of the Royal Academy in 1938 and awarded the O.M. in 1942 (1869-1944).

**LÜTZEN**, a small town in Saxony-Anhalt, the vicinity of it the scene of a victory of Gustavus Adolphus in 1632, and of another by Napoleon over the combined forces of Russia and Prussia in 1813.

**LUX MUNDI**, the name given to Johann Wessel, the Dutch theologian (1420-1489), for his opposition to the Scholastic philosophy; was the predecessor of Luther; also to a book of theological essays edited (1890) by the Rev. (afterwards Bishop) Charles Gore, seeking to replace Tractarian by more modernistic views.

**LUXEMBURG**, grand-duchy, a small, independent territory at the corner where Belgium, France, and Germany meet, is a plateau watered by the Moselle on its eastern boundary, and the tributary Sauer; is well wooded and fertile, yielding wheat, flax, hemp, and wine. Iron ore is mined and smelted; leather, pottery, sugar, and spirits manufactured. The population is Low-German and Roman Catholic; the language of the educated, French. The government is in the hands of a grand-duchess and a Chamber of 54 Deputies. It was occupied by the Germans during the first world war, and raised a regiment to fight with the French Legion; was liberated on Nov. 28, 1913, when American troops entered the capital, its freedom being confirmed by the Treaty of Versailles. In 1940 the country was again invaded by the Germans; the grand-duchess fled to England where she remained until her country was liberated at the end of the second world war. The capital is

**Luxemburg**. There is a Belgian province of Luxembourg, until 1839 part of the grand-duchy. **LUXOR**. See **THEBES**.

**LUZON**, the largest of the Philippines, nearly half the size of Great Britain; is the most northerly of the group; is clad with forests, and yields grain, sugar, hemp, and numerous tropical products. The capital is Manila.

**LYOV**, Alexei Feodorovitch, Russian composer, born at Reval; entered the army and rose to be a general; was appointed conductor of the imperial choir; composed the first Russian national anthem, and wrote numerous operas, concertos, etc., with some religious music (1799-1870).

**LXX**. The Septuagint (*q.v.*).

**LYCANTHROPY**, the traditional power possessed by some people of putting on animal shape, as that of wolves or dogs; the belief in such transformation was prevalent in the Middle Ages and still exists among primitive peoples in northern Europe.

**LYCAON**, a king of Arcadia; changed into a wolf for offering human flesh to Zeus, who came, disguised as mortal, to his palace on the same errand as the angels who visited Lot in Sodom. According to another tradition he was consumed, with his sons, by fire from heaven.

**LYCEUM**, originally a promenade in Athens, on the bank of the Ilissus, where Aristotle taught his pupils as he walked to and fro within its precincts.

**LYCIDAS**, the name of a dirge by Milton over the death by drowning of his friend Edward King (1637).

**LYCURGUS**, legislator of Sparta, said to have lived 9th century B.C.; in the interest of it as king visited the learned in other lands, and returned with the wise lessons he had learned from them to frame a code of laws for his country, which was fast lapsing into a state of anarchy; when he had finished his work under the sanction of the oracle at Delphi he set out again on a journey to other lands, but previously took oath of the citizens that they would observe his laws till his return; it was his purpose not to return, and he never did, in order to bind his countrymen to maintain inviolate for ever the constitution he gave them.

**LYDDITE**, a high explosive containing picric acid, used in shells, named from Lydd, in the Romney Marsh, Kent, where the first experiments were carried out about 1885.

**LYDFORD LAW**, justice administered on the principle of "execute first, then try"; said to take its name from the fact that in olden days offenders against the stannary laws of Devon often died in the dungeons of Lydford Castle before they could be tried.

**LYDGATE**, John, an early English poet; was a monk of Bury St. Edmunds in the end of the 14th and beginning of the 15th centuries; was a teacher of rhetoric as well as a poet; his chief works are "The Fall of Princes" (in some 7000 stanzas) and "The Troy Book."

**LYDIA**, a country of Asia Minor; seat of an early civilisation, and a centre of influences which affected both the religion and culture of Greece; was noted for its music and purple dyes.

**LYELL**, Sir Charles, English geologist, born in Kinnordy, Angus; he was called to the bar, but soon left his practice and gave himself to the study of geology, to which he had been attracted by Alexander Buckland's lectures when he was at Oxford; his great work was his "Principles of Geology," which, published in 1830, created quite a revolution in the science; it was followed by his "Student's Elements of Geology," which was modified by his conversion to Darwin's views, and by "Antiquity of Man," written in defence of Darwin's theory; he was president of the British Association in 1864 (1797-1875).

**LYLY**, John, English dramatist, born in Kent; was the author of nine plays on classical subjects,

written for the Court, which were preceded in 1579 by his once famous romance "Euphues, or Anatomy of Wit," followed by a second part next year, entitled "Euphues and his England," both of which, from the fantastic, pompous, and affected style in which they were written, gave a new word, Euphuism, to the English language (1553-1606).

**LYME REGIS**, resort on the Dorset coast, on the Devon border. 14 m. ENE. of Sidmouth; here, in 1685, the Duke of Monmouth (q.v.) landed and began his abortive rebellion.

**LYMPNE** (*prom.* "Lim"), village of Kent, 3 m. W. of Hythe; it has the remains of a 15th-century castle, and an airport.

**LYNCH LAW**, the name given in America to the trial and punishment of offenders without form of law, or by mob law; there are various explanations of the name, none of which seems to have been authenticated.

**LYNDHURST**, John Singleton Copley, Baron, thrice Lord Chancellor of England, born in Boston, Mass., son of J. S. Copley, the artist; was brought to London, educated at Cambridge, and called to the bar in 1804; acquiring fame in the treason trials of the second decade, he entered Parliament in 1808, was Solicitor-General 1819, Attorney-General 1819, Master of the Rolls 1826, and Lord Chancellor in three governments 1827-30; Chief Baron of the Exchequer 1830-4; he was Lord Chancellor in Peel's administrations of 1834-5 and 1841-6; he was great as a debater, and a clear-headed lawyer, but not earnest enough for a statesman (1772-1863).

**LYNDSAY**, Sir David. See **LINDSAY**.

**LYNEDOCH**, Thomas Graham, Lord, soldier, born in Perthshire; raised in 1793 the 90th Regiment of Foot, and served with it at Quiberon and Ile Dien; thereafter distinguished himself in various wars at Minorca, 1798, and Malta, 1800, in the Peninsular wars, and in Holland; founded the Senior United Service Club in 1817; was raised to the peerage in 1814 and made general in 1821 (1748-1843).

**LYNN CANAL**, an inlet of the sea, a continuation of Chatham Strait, N. of Admiralty I., Alaska; length 100 m., width 5 m.; Skagway and Dyre are towns on its shores, whence begins a route into the Klondike; belongs to the U.S.A.

**LYON COURT**, the Herald's College of Scotland, consisting of three heralds and three pursuivants.

**LYON KING OF ARMS**, the legal heraldic officer of Scotland, who presides over the Lyon Court.

**LYONNAIS**, a medieval county of France, at one time part of Burgundy but united to the Crown in 1307 by Philip the Fair; it now forms the departments of Loire and Rhône.

**LYONNESSE**, the fabled land between Land's End and the Scillies from which King Arthur came; here, too, was fought the "last great battle of the West," the final fight between Arthur and Sir Mordred.

**LYONS**, the third city of France, at the junction of the Rhône and Saône, 250 m. S. of Paris; has a university and many colleges, a valuable museum, library, and art collections, many old churches and buildings, and schools of art and industries; the staple industry is silk, weaving, dyeing, and printing; there are also chemical, machinery, and fancy ware manufactures, and it is an emporium of commerce between Central and Southern Europe and a

great banking centre, while, as a fortified garrison town, its population includes a large military element.

**LYRIC POETRY**, poetry originally accompanied by the lyre, in which the poet sings of his own passions, sure of a sympathetic response from others in like circumstances with himself.

**LYSANDER**, a Spartan general and admiral who put an end to the Peloponnesian War by defeat of the Athenian fleet off Ægospotami, and of whom Plutarch says in characterisation of him that he knew how to sew the skin of the fox on that of the lion; famous, also, as a diplomatist, he fell in battle against the Thebans in 395 B.C.

**LYSIMACHUS**, one of the generals of Alexander the Great, who became king of Thrace and afterwards of Macedonia; he was defeated and slain in a battle in Lydia (281 B.C.) against his revolting subjects, headed by his wife, Arsinoë, and her father, Ptolemy of Egypt.

**LYTE**, Henry Francis, hymn-writer, born near Kelso; entered the church and became vicar of Lower Brixham; composed "Abide with Me" and "Praise, my soul, the King of Heaven" among other well-known hymns (1793-1847).

**LYTTON**, Edward Robt. Bulwer, 1st Earl of, statesman and novelist, under the *nom de plume* of Owen Meredith; son of the succeeding; entered the diplomatic service at an early age, became Viceroy of India in 1876, and later, 1887-91, Ambassador at Paris; he was created Earl in 1880 (1831-1891).

**LYTTON**, George Edward Bulwer, Baron, statesman and novelist, born in London; entered Parliament at the age of 26, began his parliamentary career as a Whig, but became a Conservative and ranked in that party for the greater part of his life; "Pelham," published in 1828, was his first novel, and this was followed by a long list of others of endless variety, all indicative of the conspicuous ability of the author, and to the last giving no sign of decay in power; he was the author of plays as well as novels, the best known of the latter being "The Last Days of Pompeii" (1803-1873).

**LYTTON**, Sir Henry (Alfred), actor; known as "the last of the Savoyards" from his long connection with the Gilbert and Sullivan operas and with the D'Oyly Carte Company; first appearing at Glasgow, 1884, in the chorus of "Princess Ida," he reached the Savoy in 1897, and subsequently played in England, the U.S.A. and Canada in all the operas as well as in many musical and other comedies; knighted in 1930, he was author of "Secrets of a Savoyard" and "A Wandering Minstrel" (1869-1936).

**LYTTON**, Victor Alex. Geo. Robt., 2nd Earl of, administrator and diplomatist, son of the 1st Earl (*above*), whom he succeeded in 1891; educated at Eton and Cambridge, after holding other offices became Under-Secretary for India in 1920 and from 1922 to 1927 was Governor of Bombay, being for four months in 1925 Viceroy and Acting Gov.-Gen. of India; he many times attended the Assembly of the League of Nations, and in 1932 was Chairman of its mission to Manchuria, issuing the "Lytton Report" on the relations between Japan and China; his writings include a Life of the 1st Lord Lytton and "A Record of Youth" (1876-1947).

## MABILLON

**MABILLON, Jean**, a French Benedictine and eminent scholar; wrote a history of his order and edited St. Bernard's works (1632-1707).

**MABINOGION**, a collection of Welsh legends, some of them Arthurian, to be found in the Red Book of Hergest (*q.v.*); it is a matter of dispute whether they were derived from the French of Chrétien de Troyes or whether they were the original source of the latter.

**MABLY, Gabriel Bonnot de**, French author, was born in Grenoble, brother of Condillac; educated at Lyons, and became secretary to Cardinal Tencin, but most of his life was spent in study, and he died in Paris; his "Romans and the French" is not complimentary to his countrymen; he was a great admirer of the ancients (1709-1785).

**MABUSE, Jan**, real name Gossaert, Flemish artist, born in Mabuse (Maubeuge), lived and died at Antwerp; his work is careful and meticulous, his figures catching the stiffness of his favourite architectural backgrounds; his early period is strongly national, but a visit to Italy with Philip of Burgundy brought him under southern influences and contributed to intensify his colour (1470-1537).

**MACADAM, John Loudon**, Scottish engineer, born in Ayr; inventor of the system of road-making which consists of small broken stone, compacted into a solid mass, and superimposed upon a suitable foundation, known from this as "macadamising" (1756-1836).

**MACAIRE, Robert**, a noted criminal and assassin of French legend, of whom the first record is 12th century; he was convicted of a murder in trial by combat with a witness in the shape of the dog of the murdered man.

**MACAO**, small island at the mouth of the Canton River, 75 m. S. of Canton, forming with Colovane and Taipa since 1557 a Portuguese station; is a very healthy port, though very hot; formerly it was a centre of the coolie trade, abolished in 1873, but its anchorage is bad, and since the rise of Hong-kong its commerce has suffered severely; it has a trade in tea, rice, lumber, and especially fish; was once a centre for opium-smuggling.

**MACARIUS, St.**, a hermit of the Thebaid, where he spent 60 years of a life of solitude and austerity (300-390). Festival, Jan. 13.

**MACARONI**, a fine wheaten paste made into long thin tubes, and manufactured in Italy and the S. of France; also an 18th-century dandy, from a London club of the name which set the fashion in foppish dress.

**MACASSAR**, southern portion and chief town at SW. corner of Celebes; exports coffee, spices, timber, and "Macassar" oil.

**MACAULAY, Thomas Babington, Lord**, essayist and historian, born in Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, son of Zachary Macaulay, a philanthropist, and so of Scottish descent; graduated at Cambridge, 1822, proving a brilliant debater in the Union, and became Fellow of Trinity 1824; called to the bar 1826, he preferred to follow literature, having already gained a footing by some poems in *Knight's Quarterly* and by his essay on "Milton" in the *Edinburgh Review* (1825); in 1830 he entered Parliament for a pocket-borough, took an honourable part in the Reform debates, and in the new Parliament sat for Leeds; his family were now in straitened circumstances, and to be able to help them he went out to India as legal adviser to the Supreme Council; to his credit chiefly belongs the Indian Penal Code; returning in 1838, he represented Edinburgh in the Commons with five years'

## M'CULLOCH

interval till 1856; the "Lays of Ancient Rome" appeared in 1842, his collected "Essays" in 1843, two years later he ceased writing for the *Edinburgh*; he was now working hard at his "History," of which the first two volumes attained a quite unprecedented success in 1843; next year he was chosen Lord Rector of Glasgow University; 1855 saw the third and fourth volumes of his "History"; in 1857 he was made a peer, and many other honours were showered upon him; with a tendency to too much declamation in style, a point of view not free from bias, and a lack of depth and modesty in his thinking, he yet attained a remarkable amount and variety of knowledge, great intellectual energy, and unrivalled lucidity in narration (1800-1859).

**MACBETH**, athane of the north of Scotland who, by assassination of King Duncan, became king; reigned 17 years, but his right was disputed by Malcolm, Duncan's son, and he was defeated by him and fell at Lumphannan, Dec. 5, 1057.

**MACCABEES**, a body of Jewish patriots, followers of Judas Maccabeus, who in 2nd century B.C. and in the interest of the Jewish faith withstood the oppression of Syria and held their own for a goodly number of years against not only the foreign yoke that oppressed them, but against the Hellenistic corruption of their faith at home.

**MACCABEES, Books of**, two books of the Apocrypha which give, the first, an account of the heroic struggle which the Maccabees maintained from 175 to 135 B.C. against the kings of Syria, and the second, of an intercalary period of Jewish history from 175 to 160 B.C., much of it of legendary, unreliable matter; besides these two, a third, fourth and fifth of a still more apocryphal character are extant.

**M'CARTHY, Justin**, writer and politician, began life as a journalist; the author of a "History of Our Own Times" and a "History of the Four Georges," as well as a number of novels; sat in Parliament from 1879 to 1900, and for six years was leader of the Irish party (1830-1912).

**M'CLELLAN, George Brinton**, American general, born in Philadelphia; served in the Mexican War and in the War of Secession, eventually as commander-in-chief of the army of the North; was author of military engineering works (1826-1885).

**MACCLESFIELD**, Cheshire, manufacturing town on the Bollin, 15 m. S. of Manchester; has a 13th-century church, and a grammar-school founded by Edward VI.; its staple industry is silk manufactures; there are breweries, and mining and quarrying near.

**M'CLINTOCK, Sir Francis Leopold**, Arctic navigator, born in Dundalk; sent out by Lady Franklin to discover the fate of Sir John and his crew; wrote an account of his four expeditions; was knighted in 1891 (1819-1907).

**M'CLURE, Sir Robert John le Mesurier**, Arctic navigator, born in Wexford; went out in search of Franklin, and discovered the North-West Passage in 1850 (1807-1873).

**M'GRIE, Thomas**, a Scottish seceder, born in Dunse; was minister in Edinburgh; author of the "Life of John Knox," published in 1812; defended the Covenanters against Scott (1772-1835).

**MacCULLOCH, Horatio**, a Scottish landscape-painter, born in Glasgow; was distinguished for his Highland landscapes (1805-1867).

**M'CULLOCH, John Ramsay**, political economist, born in Isle of Whithorn; contributed to the *Scotsman* and *Edinburgh Review*; wrote "Prin-

ciples of Political Economy," and edited *Dictionaries of Commerce and Geography* (1788-1864).

**MacCUNN, Hamish**, Scottish composer, born in Greenock; entered the Royal College of Music in 1883, and became professor of Harmony at the Royal Academy; his fertility in melody and mastery of the orchestra were devoted to music of strong national characteristics, as his overture, "Land of the Mountain and the Flood," and his choral work, "The Lay of the Last Minstrel," show (1868-1916).

**MACDONALD, Sir Claude Maxwell**, British diplomatist; served in Zanzibar, 1887, and on the coast of Africa as commissioner in 1888; was sent to Peking in 1896, and in 1900 took an active part in defending the legations during the Boxer Rising (q.v.); from 1900 to 1912 he was Ambassador at Tokio (1882-1915).

**MACDONALD, Etienne Jacques Joseph Alexandre**, marshal of France, born in Sancerre, of Scottish descent, entered the army at the time of the Revolution as a lieutenant, and rapidly rose in rank; served with distinction under Napoleon, especially at Wagram, when he was made Duke of Taranto; supported the Bourbons on their restoration (1765-1840).

**MACDONALD, Flora**, a devoted Jacobite who, at the risk of her own life, screened Prince Charles Edward after his defeat at Culloden from his pursuers, and saw him safe off to France, for which she was afterwards confined for a short time in the Tower (1722-1790).

**MACDONALD, George**, novelist, born in Huntly; trained for the ministry, but devoted himself to literature; was the author, among other works, of "Robert Falconer," "David Elginbrod," and "Alec Forbes" (1824-1905).

**MACDONALD, Rt. Hon. James Ramsay**, British politician. Born in Lossiemouth, he had a board school education, worked as a journalist, and became secretary of the Labour Party in 1900. In 1906 he entered Parliament, became chairman of the Independent Labour Party, and from 1911 to 1914 he was leader of his party, resigning on account of his opposition to the first world war and throwing himself actively into pacifist propaganda. He lost his parliamentary seat in 1918, but was returned in 1922, again becoming leader of his party; in 1924 he formed Britain's first Labour Government, which was in a minority in the House and fell on the question of Communist activity after ten months. In June, 1929, he again became Premier, and on the resignation of the Labour Govt. in Aug., 1931, owing to its inability to agree on a method of balancing the Budget, retained that position in the National Govt. formed by himself and Mr. (later Earl) Baldwin (q.v.) with Liberal assistance; in 1935 he resigned in favour of Mr. Baldwin, remaining in the Cabinet as Lord President of the Council until its reconstruction in May, 1937, when he retired, he having meanwhile been disowned by the Labour Party. He was M.P. for Leicester, 1906-18, for Aberavon, 1922-29, and for Seaham, 1929-35; in the 1935 General Election he was heavily defeated by a Labour opponent, and in Jan., 1936, was returned for the Scottish Universities at a bye-election (1866-1937).

**MACDUFF**, the Scottish thane (Earl of Fife) who joined Malcolm Canmore and helped to defeat Macbeth (q.v.).

**MACI, The**, the symbol of authority in the House of Commons; is placed on the table when the House is sitting, and is under the table as a rule when the Speaker is not in the chair.

**MACEDONIA**, an ancient kingdom lying between Thrace and Illyria, the Balkans and the Aegean; mostly mountainous, but with some fertile plains; watered by the Strymon and Axius; was noted for its gold and silver, its oil and wine. The monarchy was raised to dignity and power by Archelaus in the

5th century B.C.; Philip II. (359 B.C.) established it yet more firmly, and his son, Alexander the Great (q.v.), extended its sway over half the world. By 168 B.C. Macedonia had been annexed by Rome; after many vicissitudes it became a province of Turkey and is now for the most part part of Greece.

**MACEDONIANS**, an early sect which denied the separate existence and Godhead of the Holy Ghost; named from Macedonia, a 4th-century bishop of Constantinople, their leader.

**MACFARREN, Sir George Alexander**, musical composer, born in London; became professor at the Royal Academy in 1834, and was its Principal from 1875 till his death; in his many operas he aimed at restoring old English musical characteristics; he wrote also cantatas and oratorios, but his best works are his writings on theory (1813-1887).

**MCGILLICUDDY'S REEKS**, a mountain range in co. Kerry, Eire, lying W. of Killarney; its chief summit, Carrantushill (3410 ft.), is the loftiest peak in Ireland.

**MCGILL UNIVERSITY**, Montreal, Canada, was founded by means of a bequest of James McGill (d. 1813) and received a royal charter in 1827; its faculties are principally medicine and the applied Sciences, but Arts and Law are also taken.

**MACHIAVELLI, Niccolo**, statesman and historian, born in Florence, of an ancient family; was secretary of the Florentine Republic from 1498 to 1512, and during that time conducted its diplomatic affairs with a skill which led to his being sent on a number of foreign embassies; he was opposed to the restoration of the Medici family, and on the return of it to power was subjected to imprisonment and torture as a conspirator, but was at last set at liberty; he spent the remainder of his life chiefly in literary labours, producing among other works a treatise on government, entitled, "The Prince," the principles of which established for him a wide notoriety (1469-1527).

**MACHIAVELLISM**, the doctrine taught by Machiavelli in "The Prince," that to preserve the integrity of a State the ruler should not feel himself bound by any scruple such as may suggest itself by considerations of justice and humanity.

**MACK, Karl**, Austrian general, born in Franconia; confronted by Napoleon at Ulm in 1805, he ignominiously surrendered; was sentenced by court-martial to death, but was let off with imprisonment for some years (1752-1828).

**MACKENZIE, Sir Alexander**, Canadian explorer; a fur-trader in Athabasca, he set out in 1789 in quest of a North-West Passage to the Pacific and discovered the great river that bears his name; traversing next the Peace River, he was the first white man to cross the Rockies and reached the Pacific in July, 1793; was knighted in 1802 (circ. 1780-1820).

**MACKENZIE, Sir Alexander Campbell**, composer, born in Edinburgh, where he was teacher and conductor from 1865 to 1879; was made Principal of the Royal Academy of Music in 1887, and knighted in 1895; among his works, which are of every kind, his oratorio, "The Rose of Sharon" (1884), is reckoned best (1847-1935).

**MACKENZIE, Compton**, English novelist; educated at Oxford, he served during the first world war in the infantry, the Royal Marines, the Naval Division, and in the Intelligence Service; his early books—"Carnival," "Sinister Street," "Guy and Pauline," "Sybil Scarlett," &c.—treat largely of stage and university life; he later turned to religious experience in "The Aliter Steps," "The Parson's Progress," "The Heavenly Ladder," and others; he also wrote a number of plays, and some books on his war experiences (1883-).

**MACKENZIE, Henry**, novelist, born in Edinburgh; bred to law; author of "The Man of Feeling" and

other works in a sentimental style; was Controller of Taxes in Scotland (1745-1831).

**MACKENZIE RIVER**, a river in N. America; rises in the Rocky Mountains as the Athabasca River, becomes the Great Slave River to Great Slave Lake, and issues thence as the Mackenzie; is fed by several streams in its course, and falls into the Arctic Ocean after a course of over 2000 m.; discovered by Sir Alexander Mackenzie (q.v.).

**McKINLEY, William**, American statesman, of Scottish parentage; served in the Civil War; born in Niles, Ohio; entered Congress in 1877; made his mark as a zealous Protectionist; passed in 1890 a tariff measure named after him; was elected to Presidency as the champion of a sound currency in opposition to Bryan in November, 1896; re-elected for a further term in 1900, he was the following year assassinated by a Polish-American named Czolgoz at Buffalo (1843-1901).

**MACKINTOSH, Sir James**, philosopher and politician, born in Inverness-shire; took his degree in medicine, but went to the London bar; was a Whig in politics; wrote "Vindiciæ Gallicæ" in reply to Burke's philippic; defended Peltier, Bonaparte's enemy, in a magnificent style, and contributed a masterly preliminary "Dissertation on Ethics" to the "Encyclopædia Britannica" (1765-1832).

**MACKLIN, Charles**, actor, born in Ireland; distinguished for his Shakespearean rôles; author of "Love à la Mode," "The Man of the World," and other plays (1699-1797).

**MACLAURIN, Colin**, mathematician, born in Kilmadan, Argyllshire; was professor of Mathematics in Aberdeen and in Edinburgh; wrote a "Treatise on Fluxions," in defence of Newton against Berkeley, and an "Account of Newton's Discoveries"; did much to give an impetus to mathematical study in Scotland (1698-1746).

**MACLISE, Daniel**, painter, born in Cork, of Scottish extraction; among his oil-paintings are "Mokanna Unveiling," "All Hallow Eve," "Bohemian Gipsies," and the "Banquet Scene in Macbeth," his last work being a series of cartoons painted in fresco for the palace of Westminster illustrative of the glories of England (1806-1870).

**MACMAHON, Marie Edmé Maurice de**, Duke of Magenta, marsha of France, born in Sully, of Irish descent, second President of the third French republic from 1873 to 1879; distinguished himself in Algeria and at the Crimea, and took part in the Franco-German War to his defeat and capture at Sedan (1808-1893).

**MACPHERSON, James**, a Gaelic scholar, born in Ruthven, Inverness-shire; identified with the publication of the so-called "Poems of Ossian" (q.v.) which, though for the most part spurious, as they undoubtedly were, nevertheless were the making of his fortune; he received a pension from the Government for political services, and was M.P. from 1780 to 1790 (1736-1796).

**MACRAME LACE**, a coarse lace made of twine, used to decorate furniture generally.

**MACREADY, William Charles**, English tragedian, born in London; he began his career as an actor in Birmingham in the character of Romeo, and was enthusiastically received on his first appearance in London; was distinguished for his impersonation of Shakespeare's characters, but suffered a good deal from professional rivalries; leased in succession Covent Garden and Drury Lane theatres, with pecuniary loss, and when he took farewell of the stage he was entertained at a banquet, attended by a host of friends eminent in both art and literature (1793-1873).

**MACROMETER**, an optical instrument to determine the size or distance of inaccessible objects.

**MACWHIRTER, John**, Scottish landscape painter, born near Edinburgh; noted for his pictures of Highland scenery; his works include "The Lord

of the Glen," "Loch Katrine," and "June in the Austrian Tyrol," the last-named in the Tate Gallery; London (1839-1911).

**MADAGASCAR**, the fifth largest island in the world, in the Indian Ocean, 300 m. off the Mozambique coast, SE. Africa; is nearly three times the size of Great Britain, a plateau in the centre, with low, fertile, wooded ground round about; has many extinct volcanoes and active hot springs; the highest peak is Ankarata (8650 ft.), in the centre; the NW. coast has some good harbours; there are 300 m. of lagoons on the E.; the biggest lake is Alaotra, and the rivers flow mostly W.; the climate is hot, with copious rains, except in the S.; rice, coffee, sugar, and vanilla are cultivated; many kinds of valuable timber grow in the forests, and these, with cattle, hides, and india-rubber, constitute the exports; gold, iron, copper, lead, and sulphur are found, and the natives are skilled in working metals; the people possess civilised institutions; slavery was abolished in 1879, and about 16 per cent. of the population is Christian; the heathen tribes, now mainly monogamous but addicted to drink, are courageous and loyal; Antananarivo, the capital, is situated in the interior, and has many fine buildings; chief ports, Tamatave on the E. and Majunga on the NW. coasts; the island has been under French protection since 1890, and a French colony since 1896.

**MADDEN, Sir Charles Edward**, British admiral. Joining the navy at the age of 12, he saw service in Egypt, and later specialised in torpedo work; at the outbreak of the first world war he was appointed chief of staff to Jellicoe; he was second-in-command of the Grand Fleet in 1917, was made commander of the Atlantic and Home Fleets in 1919; promoted to Admiral-of-the-Fleet in 1924, he became First Sea Lord in 1927 (1862-1935).

**MADEIRA**, the chief of a group of small volcanic islands with precipitous coasts, in the Atlantic, 470 m. off Morocco; has peaks 6000 ft. high and deep, picturesque ravines; the island is a favourite resort for consumptives; the climate is very mild and equable, the rainfall moderate, and the soil fertile; crops of cereals and potatoes are raised; oranges, lemons, grapes, figs, and bananas abound; Madeira wine is famous, and the chief export; Funchal is the capital, with an exposed harbour and some good buildings; the islands form a province of Portugal.

**MADEIRA RIVER** (i.e. river of the wood), formed by the junction of the Mamoré and Beni on the borders of Bolivia and Brazil; flows 900 m. NE., and joins the Amazon, as an affluent its longest and largest, and constitutes a magnificent navigable waterway.

**MADELEINE, Church of the**, one of the principal and wealthiest churches in Paris, erected in the style of a Greek temple, the building of which, begun in 1764, was not finished till 1842; both the interior and exterior have been adorned by the most distinguished artists.

**MADHYA PRADESH**, a state of the Republic of India, formerly known as the Central Provinces and Berar; covers an approximate area of 130,273 sq. m.; the area is responsible for the greater part of India's coal production. The chief city is Nagpur, with a population of 449,100.

**MADISON, James**, American statesman and fourth President, born in Port Conway, Virginia, educated at Princeton; devoted himself to politics in 1776; he took part in framing the Virginia constitution, and subsequently secured religious liberty in the State; with Jay and Hamilton he collaborated to establish the federation of the States and to frame the Federal Constitution; the "three-fifths" rule, which won the adhesion of the slave-holding States, was his suggestion; elected to the first Congress, he attached himself to Jefferson's party, and was Secretary of State during Jefferson's Presidency,

1801-2: he succeeded his former leader and held office for two terms, during which the war of 1812-14 with England was waged; his public life closed with his term of office, 1817 (1751-1836).

**MADMAN OF THE NORTH**, Charles XII. of Sweden, so called from his temerity and impetuosity.

**MADOC**, a Welshman who, according to tradition, discovered America 300 years before Columbus; after staying in the continent for a time he returned, gave an account of what he had seen and experienced, and went back, but was never heard of more; his story has been amplified by Southey in an epic.

**MADONNA** is the name given to pictures of the Virgin with the infant Christ, and more generally to all sacred pictures in which the Virgin is a prominent figure; the Virgin has been a favourite subject of art from the earliest times, the first representation of her being, according to legend, by St. Luke; different countries and schools have depicted their Madonnas, each in its own characteristic style; the greatest of all are the Sistine and Della Sedia of Raphael.

**MADRAS**, the largest state of India, occupies the S. and E. of the peninsula, and is over half as large again as Great Britain; the chief mountains are the Ghats, from which flow S.E. the Godavari, Kistna, and Kaveri rivers, which, by means of extensive irrigation works, fertilise the plains; climate is various; on the W. coast very hot and with a rainfall from June to October of 120 inches, producing luxuriant vegetation; on the E. the heat is also great, but the rainfall, which comes chiefly between October and December, is only 40 inches; in the hill country, e.g. Ootacamund, the government summer quarters, it is genial and temperate all the year, and but for the monsoons the finest in the world; rice is everywhere the chief crop; cotton is grown in the E., tobacco in the Godavari region, tea, coffee, and cinchona on the hills, and sugar-cane in different districts; gold is found in Mysore (native State), and diamonds in the Karnul; iron abounds, but without coal; the teak forests are of great value; cotton, gummy-bags, sugar, and tiles are the chief manufactures; English settlements date from 1611; the population, 90 per cent. Hindu, includes 3,750,000 Moslems and 1,400,000 Christians; the chief towns are Rajahmundry, Trichinopoly, of over 100 years' fame, the ports of Cochin on the W. coast and Vizagapatam on the E. and the capital, Madras, on the E. Coromandel coast, a straggling city, hot but healthy, with an open roadstead, pier, and artificial harbour exposed to cyclones; a university, colleges of science, medicine, art, and agriculture, and a large museum; the chief exports are coffee, tea, cotton, and indigo.

**MADRID**, since 1561 the capital of Spain, on the Manzanares, a mere mountain torrent, on an arid plateau in New Castile, the centre of the peninsula; is an insanitary city, and liable to great extremes of temperature; it is regularly built, sometimes picturesque, with great open spaces, such as the Prado, 3 m. long; fine buildings and handsome streets. It contains the former royal palace, parliament and law-court houses, a university, magnificent picture-gallery, many charitable institutions, and a bull-ring. The book-publishing, tapestry-weaving, and tobacco industries are the most important. It suffered severely during the Civil War of 1936-8.

**MADRIGAL**, a short lyric containing some pleasant thought or sweet sentiment daintily expressed; applied also to vocal music of a similar character.

**MADVIG**, Johan Nicolai, Danish scholar and politician, born in Svaneke, Bornholm; studied at Copenhagen, where he became professor of Latin in 1829; his studies of the Latin prose authors brought him world-wide fame, and his Latin Grammar and Greek Syntax were invaluable contributions to

scholarship; he entered parliament, was repeatedly its president, and was Liberal Minister of Education and Religion 1848 to 1851; he died blind (1804-1886).

**MEANDER**, a river in Phrygia, flowing through the Plain of Troy into the Egean Sea, and noted for its numerous windings, whence our word *meander*.

**MÆCENAS**, Gaius, a wealthy Roman statesman, celebrated for his patronage of letters; was the friend and adviser of Augustus Cæsar, and the patron of Virgil and Horace; claimed descent from the ancient Etruscan kings; left the most of his property to Augustus; d. 8 B.C.

**MÆLSTRÖM**. See **MALSTRÖM**.

**MÆNADES**, the priestesses of Bacchus, who at the celebration of his festivals gave way to expressions of frenzied enthusiasm, as if they were under the spell of some demoniac power.

**MÆONIDES**, a name given to Homer, either as the son of Mæon, or as born, according to one tradition, in Mæonia (another name of Lydia).

**MAESTRICHT**, capital of Dutch Limburg, on the Maes, 57 m. E. of Brussels; has manufactures of glass, earthenware, and carpets; near it are the vast subterranean quarries of the Pietersberg, opened by the Romans; up to 1875 was one of the strongest fortified towns in Europe.

**MAETERLINCK**, Maurice, Belgian dramatist, born at Ghent; earned his fame by "*La Princesse Maleine*," produced in Paris 1890, and followed by "*L'Intruse*," "*Les Aveugles*," "*The Blue Bird*," "*Monna Vanna*," and several other plays; his essays, and his "*Life of the Bee*," show religious sympathies; he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1911 (1862-1949).

**MAFEKING**, a town in N.E. of Cape Province, South Africa. Besieged from Oct. 13, 1899, to May 17, 1900, by the Boers, it was successfully defended by a garrison commanded by Sir (later Lord) Robert Baden-Powell against superior forces, and its relief by Plumer and Mahon occasioned great jubilation in London.

**MAFIA**, a Sicilian secret society which aimed at boycotting the law-courts, superseding the law, and ruling the island; its chief weapon was the boycott; violence was only resorted to for vengeance; funds were raised by blackmail; popular support enabled it to control elections, avoid legal proceedings, and influence industrial questions. The Italian government succeeded in putting it down early in the 20th century.

**MAGDALA**, an Ethiopian hill fortress on a lofty plateau 300 m. S. of Massowah; captured by Lord Napier, who had been sent in 1868 to rescue certain British subjects held prisoners there.

**MAGDALENE**, Mary, a Galilean, belonging to Magdala, on the Sea of Galilee, who followed Christ, stood by the cross, prepared spices for His sepulchre, to whom He first appeared after His resurrection.

**MAGDEBURG**, on the Elbe, 75 m. SW. of Berlin, in the land Saxony-Anhalt, one of the most important fortresses, the chief sugar market of Germany, and the seat of large iron manufactures; it has also distilleries and cotton mills, and is a busy railway centre; it is a place of ancient date and historical interest.

**MAGELLAN**, Ferdinand, Portuguese navigator; served his country first in the East Indies and Morocco, but, dissatisfied with King Manuel's treatment of him, offered himself to Spain; under Charles V.'s patronage he and Ruy Falero set out to reach the Moluccas by the west in 1519; he reached the Philippines, and died in battle in Mactan; on this voyage he discovered the Magellan Strait, 375 m. long and of varying width, between the mainland of Chile and Tierra del Fuego; he gave name to the Pacific from the calm he exceptionally experienced on entering it (1470-1521).

**MAGELLANIC CLOUDS**, two conspicuous star clouds in the southern skies, remote from the Milky Way, containing a large number of clusters and nebulae, believed to be island universes on a smaller scale than the great nebula in Andromeda.

**MAGENIE, François**, a celebrated French physiologist, born in Bordeaux; was the author of several works on physiology, made important discoveries in connection with the animal system by the aid of vivisection (1783-1835).

**MAGENTA**, Italian town. 15 m. W. of Milan, where Macmahon defeated a superior Austrian force in 1859, and as a result of which he was given a dukedom.

**MAGGIORE LAGO** (i.e. the Greater Lake), a large lake in the N. of Italy, partly in Switzerland, 39 m. in length and 8 m. in greatest breadth, the river Ticino flowing through it. The Borromean Islands (q.v.) occupy a western arm of the lake.

**MAGI**, a priestly caste in the East, particularly among the Medes and Persians, constituting the "learned" class, as the Druids in the West; the custodians of religion and the rites connected therewith, who gave themselves up to the study of sciences of a recondite character, but with a human interest, such as astrology and magic, and who were held in great reverence by, and greatly influenced, the people.

**MAGI, The Three**, the "wise men from the East" mentioned in Matt. ii.—Melchior, an old man, who brought gold, the emblem of royalty; Gaspar, a youth, who brought frankincense, the emblem of divinity; Balthazar, a Moor, who brought myrrh, the emblem of humanity—who were eventually regarded as the patron saints of travellers.

**MAGINN, William**, a witty, generous-hearted Irishman, born in Cork; a man of versatile ability, who contributed largely to *Blackwood*, and became editor of *Fraser's Magazine*, in the conduct of the latter he gathered around him as contributors a number of the most eminent literary men; his stories and verse were of average merit (1793-1842).

**MAGLIABECCHI, Antonio**, an inordinate bookworm, born in Florence; became librarian of the Grand-Duke; his book-knowledge was as unbounded as his avidity in book-collecting, and his memory was prodigious; he left his large library to the Grand-Duke, who presented it to the city of Florence, where it is still preserved (1633-1714).

**MAGNA CHARTER**, "the great charter," extorted from King John by the barons of England at Runnymede on June 6, 1215, that guaranteed certain rights and privileges to the subjects of the realm, which were pronounced inviolable, and established the supremacy of law over the will of the monarch.

**MAGNA GRÆCIA**, the ancient name of the southern part of Italy, so called in early times as it was extensively colonised by Greeks.

**MAGNESIUM**, a metallic element which burns with a brilliant white flame; it occurs abundantly in the combined state as the silicate and carbonate.

**MAGNET**, the name given to loadstone as first discovered in Magnesia, a town in Asia Minor; also to a piece of iron, nickel, or cobalt having similar properties, notably the power of setting itself in a definite direction; a coil of wire carrying an electric current possesses the properties characteristic of an iron magnet.

**MAGNETIC INDUCTION**, power in a magnet of producing magnetism in pieces of iron or steel near it.

**MAGNETISM**, the branch of science devoted to the study of the properties of magnets, and of electric currents in their magnetic relations; sometimes also used to denote the subtle influence supposed to lie at the root of all magnetic phenomena, of the true nature of which nothing is known.

**MAGNETITE**, an iron ore possessing magnetic properties.

**MAGNETO**, a machine for producing an electric current by the rapid rotation of a coil between the poles of a permanent magnet; in some types the magnet rotates about the coil.

**MAGNIFICAT**, The, a musical composition embracing the song of the Virgin Mary in Luke i. 46-55, so called from the first word of the song in the Vulgate; it belongs to, and forms part of, the evening service.

**MAGNITOGORSK**, town of the U.S.S.R., in the Sverdlovsk Area, 270 m. S. of Sverdlovsk and a few miles E. of the Urals; founded in 1928, within ten years it had many factories, with an enormous electric plant, and a population of nearly a quarter of a million.

**MAGNITUDE**, of a star is a number signifying its brightness; Ptolemy placed the fifteen brightest stars in the first magnitude, and those just visible to the naked eye in the sixth; on the modern scale those of the first magnitude are 2½ times as bright as those of the second, and so on; the brightest stars of all have a fractional or even negative magnitude, e.g. that of Arcturus is 0.2, Sirius, -1.58, and the sun, -26; the absolute magnitude represents the intrinsic brightness, distance being taken into consideration.

**MAGNUSSEN, Finnur**, a Scandinavian scholar and archaeologist, born in Iceland; became professor of Literature at Copenhagen in 1815; distinguished for his translation and exposition of the "Elder Edda" (1781-1847).

**MAGYARS**, a people of Mongolian origin from the highlands of Central Asia who migrated westward and settled in Hungary and Transylvania, where they now form the dominant race.

**MAHABHARATA**, one of the two great epic poems of ancient India, a work of slow growth, extending through ages, and of an essentially encyclopedic character; one of the main sources of our knowledge of the ancient Indian religions and their mythologies; it is said to consist of upwards of 100,000 verses.

**MAHĀDEVĀ**, the great god of the Hindus; an appellation of Siva (q.v.), as Mahādevī is of Durga, his wife.

**MAHĀNADI**, a great Indian river which, after flowing eastward for over 500 m., the last 300 of which are navigable, falls into the Bay of Bengal 50 m. E. of Cuttack, the chief town on its banks; its volume in flood is enormous, and renders it invaluable for irrigation.

**MAHATMA**, one who, according to the Theosophists, has passed through the complete cycle of incarnation, has thereby attained perfection of being, and acquired the rank of high priesthood and miraculous powers in the spirit world.

**MAHDI** (i.e. religious leader), a name given to any Mohammedan fanatic who arises in the interest of the Mohammedan faith, summons the Moslems to war, and leads them to repel the infidel; a kind of Mohammedan Messiah armed for the conquest of the world to the faith. See ISMAILIS.

**MAHDI, Mohammed Ahmed**, a Mohammedan fanatic, born in Dongola, who, at the head of an army of dervishes, raised his standard for the revival of Islam in the Sudan; he was unsuccessfully opposed by the Egyptians, and Khartoum, occupied by them, fell into his hands, to the sacrifice of General Gordon, just as the British relief army under Lord Wolseley approached his walls in 1885, a few months after which he died at Omdurman.

**MAHLER GUSTAV**, Austrian conductor and composer; studied at the conservatoire and university in Vienna; received first appointment as orchestral conductor at the age of 20 years, and after 3 years became musical director at Cassel. Conducted in Prague and Leipzig, then.

in 1888, became director of royal opera in Budapest, and later received even higher appointments in Hamburg and Vienna. In addition to his work as a conductor, he composed nine complete symphonies; the tenth remained unfinished at the time of his death (1860-1911).

**MAHMUD II.** Sultan of Turkey; crushed a rebellion on his accession by putting his brother to death, on whose behalf the janissaries had risen, as they afterwards did, to their annihilation at his hands by wholesale massacre; by his defeat at Navarino in 1827 he lost his hold of Greece, which declared its independence, and was near losing his suzerainty in Egypt when he died; his reign was an eventful one (1785-1839).

**MAHOMET.** See **MOHAMMED.**

**MAHONY, Francis,** an Irish priest, born in Cork, who took to journalism, and became known by his *nom de plume* of Father Prout; contributed to *Fraser's Magazine*, and was foreign correspondent to the *Daily News* and the *Globe*; was famous for his elegant translations (1804-1866).

**MAI, Angelo,** cardinal, distinguished scholar and editor; became librarian of the Vatican; was distinguished for deciphering palimpsests (*q.v.*), and thus disclosing lost classical works or fragments of them; he edited a number of unedited MSS. which he found in the Vatican, and in particular the Vatican codex of the Bible (1782-1854).

**MALA,** the daughter of Atlas, the eldest of the seven Pleiades (*q.v.*), and the mother by Zeus of Hermes.

**MAID MARIAN,** (1) the wife of Robin Hood, (2) a man dressed as a woman who grimaced and performed antics in the morris dances (*q.v.*), representing the well-known character in the Robin Hood legends.

**MAID OF NORWAY,** Margaret, daughter of Eric Magnusson, king of Norway, and through her mother (Margaret, daughter of Alexander III., king of Scotland), heiress to the Scottish crown; she died in the Orkneys, while on her way from Bergen to England, in 1290, at the age of 17.

**MAID OF ORLEANS,** Joan of Arc (*q.v.*).

**MAIDEN,** The, a sort of guillotine that appears to have been in use in Scotland during the 15th and 16th centuries, of which there is one in the Antiquarian Museum, Edinburgh.

**MAIDMENT, James,** antiquary and collector, born in London; passed through Edinburgh University to the Scottish bar, and was chief authority on genealogical cases; he collected and published historical and literary rarities (1795-1879).

**MAIDSTONE,** county and assize town of Kent, on the Medway, 30 m. SE. of London; has several fine old churches and historical buildings, a school of art and music, numerous paper-mills and breweries, and does a large trade in hops.

**MAIMON, Solomon,** philosopher, born, of Jewish parents, in a village of Minsk; came to Berlin, where he studied, lived an eccentric, vagabond life, dependent mostly on his friends; made the acquaintance of Kant and Goethe, and attempted and published an eclectic system of philosophy in 1790, being Kant's system supplemented from Spinoza, Leibnitz, and Locke, and even Hume; his last patron was Count Kalkreuth, at whose house in Siegersdorf he died (1754-1800).

**MAIMONIDES, Moses,** a Jewish rabbi, born in Cordova, whom the Jews regarded as their Plato, and called the "Lamp of Israel," and the "Eagle of the Doctors"; was a man of immense learning, and was physician to the Sultan of Egypt; in his relation to the Jews he ranks next to Moses, and taught them to interpret their religion in the light of reason; he wrote a "Commentary on the Mishna and the Second Law," but his chief work is the "Moreh Nebokhim," or "Guide of the Perplexed" (1135-1204).

**MAIN,** a river of Germany, formed by the union of the Red and the White Main, running W. from the

Jura Mts. through Frankfurt-on-Main to join the Rhine, after a course of 310 m., at Mainz.

**MAINE,** the most north-easterly State in the American Union, lies between Quebec and New Hampshire on the W. and New Brunswick and the Atlantic on the E. and is a little larger than Ireland, a picturesque State, with high mountains in the W., Katahdin (5000 ft.), many large lakes, like Moosehead, numerous rivers, and a much indented rocky coast; the climate is severe but healthy, the soil only in some places fertile, the rainfall is abundant; dense forests cover the north; hay, potatoes, apples, and sweet corn are chief crops; cotton, woollen, leather manufactures, lumber working, and fruit canning are principal industries; the fisheries are valuable; timber, building stone, cattle, wool, and boots and shoes are exported; early Dutch, English, and French settlements were unsuccessful till 1630; from 1651 Maine was part of Massachusetts, till made a separate State in 1820; the population is English-Puritan and French-Canadian in origin; education is advancing; the State's Liquor Law of 1851 was among the first of the kind; the capital is Augusta; Portland is the largest city and chief seaport; Lewiston has cotton manufactures.

**MAINE, Sir Henry,** English jurist, legal member of the Council in India, and professor of Jurisprudence at Oxford; wrote on "Ancient Law," and important works on ancient institutions generally; regarded the social system as a development of the patriarchal system (1822-1888).

**MAINE-ET-LOIRE,** a dep. of NW. France, lying on both sides of the lower Loire, part of the old prov. of Anjou; capital, Angers.

**MAINTENANCE,** Cap of, an ermine-lined, crimson velvet cap, the wearing of which was a distinction granted first to dukes, but subsequently to various other ranks and dignitaries.

**MAINTENON, Françoise d' Aubigné, Marquise de,** born in the prison of Niort, where her father was incarcerated as Protestant; though well imbued with Protestant principles she turned a Catholic, married the poet Scarron in 1652, became a widow in 1660; was entrusted with the education of the children of Louis XIV. and Madame de Montespan; supplanted the latter in the king's affections, and was secretly married to him in 1664; she exercised a great influence over him, not always for good, and on his death in 1715 retired into the Convent of St. Cyr, which she had founded for young ladies in reduced circumstances (1635-1719).

**MAINZ, or MAYENCE,** in the land Rhineland Palatinate, on the Rhine, opposite the mouth of the Main, is an important German fortress and one of the oldest cities in Germany; it has a magnificent cathedral, restored in 1878, and is a stronghold of Catholicism; a large transit trade is done, and the making of furniture, leather goods, and machinery are important industries; Gutenberg was a native. The city suffered considerable damage as a result of allied air attacks during the second world war.

**MAISTRE, Joseph, Comte de,** a keen and extreme Ultramontanist, born in Chambéry, of a noble French family; accompanied the king of Sardinia in his retreat while the French occupied Savoy in 1792; was ambassador at St. Petersburg from 1803 to 1817, when he was recalled to the home government at Turin; wrote numerous works, the chief "De Pape" and "Sotres de St. Petersburg" (1754-1821).

**MAITLAND, William,** Scottish politician and reformer, the Secretary Leithington of Queen Mary's reign; played a prominent part in the various movements of his time, but gained the confidence of no party; he adhered to the party of Moray as against the extreme measures of Knox, and proved a highly astute ambassador at the English Court; he connived at Rizzio's murder, but regained Mary's favour, and when she fled to



England he, though joining with the new government, acted in her interest and formed a party to restore her to power; he and Kirkcaldy of Grange were forced to surrender, however, at Edinburgh in 1573, and Maitland afterwards died in Leith prison (1525-1573).

**MAJOLICA**, a kind of enamelled pottery imported into Italy from Majorca, known also as falence from its manufacture at Faenza, and applied also to vessels made of coloured clay in imitation.

**MAJORCA**, the largest of the Balearic Isles, is 130 m. N.E. of Cape San Antonio, in Spain; mountains in the N. rise to 5000 ft., their slopes covered with olives, oranges, and vines; the plains are extremely fertile, and the climate mild and equable; manufactures of cotton, silk, and shoes are the industries; the capital, Palma, is on the S. coast, at the head of a large bay of the same name.

**MAKRIZI**, Taki-ed-Din Ahmed El-, greatest Arabic historian of Egypt, born in Cairo; studied philosophy and theology, and in 1385 won the green turban; occupied several political and ecclesiastical offices; went to Damascus in 1408, but, returning to Cairo, devoted himself to history, and published among other works an important "History of Egypt and Cairo" (1364-1442).

**MALABAR**, a district in the W. of Madras, sloping from the Ghats down to the Indian Ocean, and extending along the coast for 145 m.; very rainy, covered with vast forests of teak; produces rice, coffee, and pepper.

**MALACCA**, is a name once given to the whole Malay Peninsula, now applies to a British settlement on the west coast of the peninsula, fishing is one of the chief occupations, and sea-shore villages send large supplies to south Malaya. Other products include rice, rubber, and spices.

**MALACHI**, a prophetic book of the Old Testament, the author of which is otherwise unknown, as the name, which means the "Messenger of Jehovah," occurs nowhere else in the Bible, and it is a question whether the name is that of a person or a mere appellation; the prophecy it contains appears to have been uttered 420 B.C., and refers to abuses which came to a head between the first and second visits of Nehemiah to Jerusalem; it lacks the old prophetic fire, and gives the impression that the prophetic office is ended.

**MALACHITE**, a bright green copper ore found in Russia and elsewhere; its main constituent is the basic carbonate of copper, and it is used as a marble and semi-precious stone.

**MALACHI, St.**, archbishop of Armagh in the 12th century; was a friend of St. Bernard, who wrote his life and in whose arms he died at Clairvaux; was renowned for his sanctity as well as learning; a book of prophecies ascribed to him, bearing on the Roman pontiffs, is a forgery.

**MALADETTA MOUNTAINS** (i.e. the accursed), the name of a group of peaks in the Central Pyrenees, of which the highest summit is Pic d'Anethou, 11,168 ft. high, in N.E. of Zaragoza.

**MALAGA**, Spanish seaport, 85 m. N.E. of Gibraltar, an ancient Phœnician town, and, until the Civil War of 1936-8, an important centre of commerce, exporting olive-oil, wine, raisins, lead, &c., and manufacturing cotton, linen, machinery, pottery, &c.; its climate makes it an excellent health resort.

**MALAN, Rt. Hon. Daniel F., D.D.**, Prime Minister of S. Africa from 1948-54; was a minister in the Dutch Reformed Church for nine years; became a journalist and in 1921, after two defeats, a member of the Cabinet; pursued a policy of *apartheid* (1874-).

**MÅLAR LAKE**, large and beautiful Swedish lake, stretching 80 m. westward from Stockholm; its shores are deeply indented with bays, and the surrounding hills as well as the thousand islands it contains are well wooded.

**MALAY ARCHEPELAGO, or INDIAN ARCHI-**

**PELAGO**, is that group of many hundred islands stretching from the Malay Peninsula S.E. to Australia between the North Pacific and the Indian Ocean, of which Borneo, Sumatra, Java, and Celebes are the largest.

**MALAYA**, Federation of, consists of two British settlements, Penang and Malacca (q.v.) and nine sovereign states (Perak, Johore, Selangor, Negri Sembilan, Pahang, Kelantan, Kedah, Perlis and Trengganu). Under the High Commissioner, government is by an Executive Council and a Legislative Council. Chief products are rubber, tin, coconut oil, copra, and rice.

**MALAYS**, a branch of the human family now classed among the Mongols, which inhabit the Malay Peninsula, the islands of the Indian Archipelago, as well as Madagascar and many of the islands in the Pacific; they are of a dark-brown or tawny complexion, short of stature, have flat faces, black coarse hair, and high cheek-bones; there are three classes of them, distinguished from each other in character and habits of life; the more civilised of them are Mohammedans.

**MALCOLM, Sir John**, Indian soldier and statesman, born in Dumfriesshire; went as cadet to the Madras army in 1785, and for over 30 years was an important figure in Eastern affairs; he was ambassador to Persia 1800, governor of Mysore 1803, again in Persia as plenipotentiary in 1807 and 1810, political agent in the Deccan 1817, and governor of Bombay 1827-30; he distinguished himself also in several wars; wrote "A History of Persia" and other historical works, and, returning to England, entered Parliament in 1831, opposed to the Reform Bill; two years later he died in London (1769-1833).

**MALCOLM CANMORE**, son of Duncan, whom Macbeth slew, succeeded his father in 1040 as king of Cumbria and Lothian, and in 1057, on Macbeth's death, became king of all Scotland; till 1066 his reign was peaceful, but thereafter it was one long conflict with the Normans in England; raids and counter-raids succeeded each other till, in 1091, Malcolm was forced to do homage to William Rufus; next year he lost his possessions S. of the Solway, and in 1093 he was slain in battle at Alnwick; the influence of his second wife, the saintly Margaret, did much to promote the civilisation of Scotland and to bring the Scottish Church into harmony with the rest of Christendom.

**MALDIVÉ ISLANDS**, a chain of several hundred tiny coral islands in the Indian Ocean stretching 550 m. southward from a point 300 m. S.W. of Cape Comorin, 200 of which are inhabited; Malé is the residence of the sultan, who is a tributary of the governor of Ceylon; the natives, mostly Moslems, are akin to the Sinhalese; they gather corals, coconuts, and tortoiseshell for export.

**MALDON**, market-town and port in Essex, 43 m. by rail N.E. of London, on the Blackwater estuary; here, in 993, took place the defeat of the East Anglians by the Danes that is commemorated in the Anglo-Saxon poem, "The Battle of Maldon."

**MALEBOLGE**, the name given to the eighth circle in Dante's "Inferno," as consisting of "evil pigs," which the name means, 10 in number, for those guilty of frauds; contains (1) seducers, (2) flatterers, (3) simonists, (4) soothsayers, (5) bribers and receivers of bribes, (6) hypocrites, (7) robbers, (8) evil advisers, (9) slanderers, (10) forgers.

**MALEBRANCHE, Nicholas**, a French metaphysician, born in Paris; determined to embrace a monastic life, entered the congregation of the Oratory at the age of 22, and devoted himself to theological study, till, the treatise of Descartes on "Man" falling into his hands, he gave himself up to philosophy; his famous work "De la Recherche de la Vérité" was published in 1673, the main object of which was to bridge over the gulf which separates mind from matter by the establishment

of the thesis that the mind immediately perceives God, and sees all things in God, who in Himself includes the presumed irreconcilable antithesis (1638-1715).

**MALENKOV, Georgi**, Premier of the U.S.S.R. from 1953 to 1955; succeeded Marshal Stalin on his death; was Stalin's personal assistant from 1930; deposed and succeeded in 1955 by Marshal Bulganin; he "confessed" publicly to incompetence (1901-).

**MALESHERBES, Lamoignon de**, French statesman, born in Paris; a good and upright man; was twice over called to be one of Louis XVI.'s advisers, but his advice was not taken and he retired; defended Louis at his trial; pleaded for him "with eloquent want of eloquence, in broken sentences, in embarrassment and sobs," and was guillotined for it; he had been censor of the press, and to his liberal-minded censorship the world owes the publication of the "Encyclopédie" (1721-1794).

**MALHERBE, François de**, a French lyric poet and miscellaneous writer of great industry, born in Caen; is from his correct though affected style regarded as one of the reformers of the French language (1555-1628).

**MALIBRAN, Mme.** See **GARCIA, Manuel**.

**MALIGNANTS**, the advisers of Charles I., chief among whom were Strafford and Laud; were so called by the Parliamentarians, who blamed them for the evils of the country; the name was afterwards applied to the whole Royalist party.

**MALINES, or MECHELIN**, a Belgian city on the Dyle, 14 m. S. of Antwerp; has lost its old commercial activity, and is now the quiet ecclesiastical capital; masterpieces of Van Dyck and Rubens adorn its churches.

**MALINES CONVERSATIONS**, unofficial negotiations between Rome and the Church of England with a view to exploring the possibilities of reunion opened at Malines in 1920 and lasting over several years. The 2nd Viscount Halifax (q.v.) was one of the chief negotiators on the Anglican side.

**MALLEE**, the aboriginal name given to a species of scrubby eucalyptus which grows in desert districts of South Australia and Victoria; it yields the eucalyptus oil of commerce.

**MALLET, David**, originally **MALLOCH**, Scottish litterateur, born in Crieff; wrote several plays and a once popular ballad, "William and Margaret"; he was a friend of James Thomson (q.v.), with whom he wrote the masque "Alfred," of which "Rule, Britannia!" is one of the songs (1702-1765).

**MALMAISON**, a historical château 5 m. W. of Paris; belonged originally to Richelieu; saw the last days of Josephine, whose favourite residence it was, and was the scene of the repulse of Ducrot's sortie in Oct. 1870; it is now a public museum.

**MALMESBURY**, William of, an English chronicler of the 12th century; his chief work "Gesta Regum Anglorum" and "Gesta Pontificum Anglorum" followed by his "Historia Novella" (c. 1093-1143).

**MALMÖ**, important seaport and third town of Sweden, opposite Copenhagen; ships farm produce, cement, and timber; imports machinery, textile fabrics, and coffee; has cigar and sugar factories, and some shipbuilding.

**MALONE, Edmund**, a Shakespearean critic and editor, born in Dublin, was a stickler for literary accuracy and honesty; published an edition of Shakespeare's plays, 11 vols., 1785-92 (1741-1812).

**MALORY, Sir Thomas**, flourished in the 15th century; a Warwickshire knight; was the author of "Morte d'Arthur," being a translation in prose of a labyrinthine selection of Arthurian legends (with modifications of his own), which was finished in the ninth year of Edward IV., and printed fifteen years after by Caxton, "with all care" (d. 1471).

**MALPIGHI, Marcello**, Italian anatomist and professor of Medicine; noted for his discovery of the corpuscles of the kidney and spleen, and of other parts, since named "Malpighian" (1628-1694).

**MALPLAQUET**, village of N. France, 13 m. E. of Valenciennes; the scene, Sept. 11, 1709, of Marlborough and Prince Eugene's defeat of the French under Villars.

**MALSTRÖM, or MAELSTRÖM**, a dangerous whirlpool off the coast of Norway, caused by the rushing of the currents of the ocean in a channel between two of the Lofoten Islands, and intensified at times by contrary winds, to the destruction of small craft caught in its eddies, and sometimes of whales.

**MALTA, G.C.**, a small island in the Mediterranean, 80 m. S. of Sicily; is a most important naval and air station, headquarters of the Mediterranean fleet, and fuelling-station for naval and mercantile marine; with a history of great interest, Malta was annexed to Britain in 1814. The island is almost treeless, and with few streams, but fertile, and has many wells. Wheat, potatoes, and fruit are largely cultivated, and fligree work and cotton manufactured. The people are industrious and thrifty. The Roman Catholic Church is very powerful, and has at times come into conflict with the civil power; there is a university at Valetta. Responsible government was re-established in the Island in 1947; the Governor is assisted by two councils. A British colony; the island was awarded the George Cross by King George VI. for her gallant stand against bombardment by the Axis forces during the second world war.

**MALTA, Knights of.** See **JOHN, Knights of St.**

**MALTE-BRUN, Conrad**, geographer, born in Denmark; studied in Copenhagen, but banished for his revolutionary sympathies; settled in Paris; was the author of several geographical works, his "Geographie Universelle" the chief (1775-1826).

**MALTHUS, Thomas Robert**, an English economist, born near Dorking, in Surrey; is famous as the author of an "Essay on the Principle of Population," of which the first edition appeared in 1798, and the final, greatly enlarged, in 1803; the publication provoked much hostile criticism, as it propounded a doctrine which was disastrous to the accepted theory of perfectibility, and which aimed at showing how the progress of the race was held in check by the limited supply of the means of subsistence, a doctrine that admittedly anticipated that struggle for life on a larger scale which the Darwinian hypothesis requires for its "survival of the fittest" (1768-1834).

**MALTOSE, or MALT SUGAR**, formed in the process of brewing by the action of the enzyme diastase upon the starch in the grain; it is hydrolysed to glucose, which on fermentation produces alcohol.

**MALVERN, Great**, a spa in Worcestershire, on the side of the Malvern Hills, with a clear and bracing air, a plentiful supply of water, and much frequented by invalids.

**MAMBA**, a highly venomous large viper of South Africa, of which there are two species, the green and black; is more aggressive than most serpents.

**MAMBRINO**, a Moorish king, celebrated in the romances of chivalry, who possessed a helmet of pure gold which rendered the wearer of it invulnerable; the possession of it was the ambition of all the paladins of Charlemagne, and it was carried off by Rinaldo, who slew the original owner; Cervantes makes Don Quixote persuade himself that he has found the enchanted helmet in a barber's brass basin.

**MAMELUKES**, originally slaves from the regions of the Caucasus, captured in war or bought in the market-place, who became the bodyguard of the Sultan in Egypt in the 13th century, and by-and-by his masters to the extent of ruling the country and supplying a long line of Sultans of their own

election from themselves, many of them enlightened rulers, governing the country well, until their supremacy was crushed by the Sultan of Turkey in 1517; after this, however, they retained much of their power, and offered a brilliant resistance to Bonaparte at the battle of the Pyramids in 1798, but he defeated them; recovering their power after his withdrawal and proving troublesome, they were by two treacherous massacres annihilated in 1805 and 1811 by Mehemet Ali, who became Viceroy of Egypt under the Porte.

**MAMMON**, a Syriac personification of riches; the name is given to the passion for material wealth, specially conceived of as an abnegation of Christianity, the profession of which is in flat antagonism to it.

**MAMMOTH**, an extinct species of elephant of enormous size found fossilised in Northern Europe and Asia in deposits together with human remains, and yielding a supply of fossil ivory; its tusks have a length sometimes exceeding 10 ft. One was found in the frozen ground in Siberia as a nearly whole carcass, and is now stuffed and in Leningrad.

**MAMMOTH CAVE**, a cave in Kentucky, U.S., the largest in the world, several miles in extent, and rising at one point to 300 ft. in height, with numerous side branches leading into grottoes traversed by rivers, which here and there collect into lakes; the name also of a smaller one in California.

**MAN**, Isle of, a small island in the Irish Sea, 35 m. W. of Cumberland and about the same distance E. of Co. Down; from its equable climate and picturesque scenery is a favourite holiday resort; it has agricultural and tourist industries; the people are Celtic, with a language and government of their own, although the Crown appoints a Governor; the island is a bishopric, with the title Sodor and Man.

**MAN OF DESTINY**, name given to Napoleon Bonaparte as reflecting his own belief in fatalism.

**MAN OF ROSS**, John Kyrie (q.v.).

**MANASSEH-BEN-ISRAEL**, a Jewish rabbi, born in Lisbon; settled at Amsterdam; wrote several works in the interest of Judaism (1604-1657).

**MANATEE**, an aquatic mammal 7-8 ft. long, tailless, with a tail. The young are produced one at a time and suckled, being held at the breast by the strong flippers of the mother. It is likely that the manatee gave rise to the legend of the mermaid.

**MANCHA**, La, an ancient province of Spain, afterwards included in New Castile, the greater part of which is occupied by Ciudad-Real; it is memorable as the scene of Don Quixote's adventures.

**MANCHE**, La, the French name for the English Channel, so called from its resemblance to a sleeve, which the word means in French.

**MANCHESTER**, on the Irwell, in the SE. of Lancashire, 30 m. E. of Liverpool, the centre of the English cotton-manufacturing district, with many other textile and related industries, is an ancient, rich, and prosperous city; it has many fine buildings, including a Gothic Town Hall and Assize Court-House by Waterhouse; there are a famous grammar school, picture-gallery, philosophic and other institutions, and technical school; Owens College was the nucleus of Manchester University; the substitution of steam for hand power began here about 1750; the industrial struggles in the beginning of the 19th century were severe, and included the famous "Peterloo Massacre"; the Anti-Corn Law League originated in Manchester, and the city has given its name to a school of Liberal politicians identified with the advocacy of peace abroad, free trade, no government interference with industry, and *laissez-faire* principles at home; the Bridgewater Canal, 1762, the railway 1825, and the Ship Canal to the mouth of the Mersey, 1894, mark steps in the city's progress.

The *Manchester Guardian* is one of Britain's leading newspapers; and the Halle orchestra is one of the finest in the country.

**MANCHESTER**, Edward Montagu, Earl of, English statesman and general, eldest son of the first earl; sided with the Parliament in the Civil War, and commanded in the army, but was censured by Cromwell for his slackness at Newbury, which he afterwards resented by opposing the policy of the Protector; he contributed to the restoration of Charles II., and was in consequence made Lord Chamberlain (1602-1671).

**MANCHESTER**, Victoria University of, originally Owens College, founded 1850, as a college free from religious test, by bequest of John Owens (1790-1846), a Manchester merchant; in 1880 this was incorporated with colleges at Leeds and Liverpool to form the Victoria University, which was disbanded in 1903 and separate Universities created; degrees are granted in arts, science, engineering, medicine, and technology; one of the largest provincial universities.

**MANCHURIA**, former Chinese province lying between Mongolia on the W. and Primorsk and Korea on the E., with the Amur River on the N. and the Yellow Sea on the S., now part of the Chinese People's Republic.

**MANDEANS**, a community of Gnostics, of which a few members still exist in W. Persia and S. Iraq; called also Sabians, they hold tenets gathered from Christian, Jewish, and heathen sources, and their chief rite is baptism, hence their old name, Christians of St. John the Baptist, though they are not Christians, and never were.

**MANDALAY**, chief town, Upper Burma, on the Irawadi, in the centre of the country, 360 m. N. of Bangoon; was seized by the British in 1885. The Aracan Pagoda, with a brazen image of the Buddha, attracts many pilgrims, and Buddhist monasteries cluster outside the town. There are silk-weaving, gold, silver, ivory, and wood work, gong-casting and sword-making industries.

**MANDARIN**, the name given by foreigners (derived through Portuguese from a Malay word meaning "counsellor") to Chinese official functionaries, of which there were nine orders, distinguished by the buttons on their caps.

**MANDEVILLE**, Bernard de, a cynical writer, borne in Dordrecht, Holland; bred to medicine; came to London to practise; wrote in racy English the "Fable of the Bees," intended to show how the vices of society are the foundation of civilisation; has been called "The Diogenes of English Philosophy"; he affirmed that "private vices are public benefits," and reduced virtue into a form of selfishness; his satire is directed against the ethics of Shaftesbury (q.v.) (1670-1733).

**MANDEVILLE**, Sir John, English adventurer, who from his own account travelled over thirty years in the East, and wrote a narrative of the marvels he experienced in a book of voyages and travels published in 1356; the authorship of this book has been questioned, it being affirmed that the actual author was Jean de Burgoyne, of Liège, while there is evidence that much of the matter has been borrowed from other narratives.

**MANDINGOES**, a numerous and powerful negro race in Senegambia and the W. Sudan.

**MANES**, the general name given by the Romans to the departed spirits of good men, who are conceived of as dwelling in the nether world, and as now and again ascending to the upper.

**MANES, MANI**, or **CUBRICUS**, the founder of Manichæism (q.v.), a native of Persia, who died A.D. 274.

**MANET**, Edouard, French artist. Son of a Paris magistrate, he studied under Couture, travelled round Europe, settled down and produced paintings in a natural style, exhibiting at the Salon from

1561. A great painter and forerunner of the Impressionists (1832-1883).
- MANETHO**, an Egyptian priest and historian, of the 3rd century B.C.; wrote a history of Egypt in Greek, derived from study of sacred monumental inscriptions, which is extant only in fragments.
- MANFRED**, king of the Two Sicilies, son of the Emperor Frederick II., who had to struggle for his birthright with three Popes, Innocent IV., Alexander IV., and Urban IV., the last of whom excommunicated him, as his predecessors had done, and bestowed his dominions on Charles of Anjou; coming into conflict with Charles at Benevento he fell, and was denied Christian burial, though his nobles pleaded for the privilege (1231-1266).
- MANGANESE**, a grey, hard, metallic element which forms useful alloys with iron and copper, e.g. manganese steel, cupromanganese, and Hensler's alloy.
- MANGANIN**, an alloy of 81 to 82 per cent. copper, 17 per cent. manganese and the rest nickel; used for resistance coils in electricity, as the conductivity varies very little with change of temperature.
- MANGO**, the fruit of an evergreen tree indigenous to the East, especially India.
- MANHATTAN**, a long island at the mouth of the Hudson, on which a great part of New York stands.
- MANICHEISM**, the creed which ascribes the created universe to two antagonistic principles, the one essentially good—God, spirit, light; the other essentially evil—the devil, matter, darkness; and this name is applied to every system founded on the like dualism. Mani, or Manes (q.v.), the founder of it, appears to have borrowed his system in great part from Zoroaster.
- MANILA**, former capital of the Philippine Islands; at the head of a great bay on the W. coast of Luzon; is hot, but not unhealthy; the violence of the storms make the bay a much-used harbour for shipping. It has a cathedral, university, and observatory. Its only industry is cigar-making, but the exports include also manila hemp, sugar, and coffee. The population, chiefly Tagals, includes Chinese, Spaniards, and Europeans. In the Spanish-American War of 1898 Admiral Dewey captured the city.
- MANIN**, Daniel, an illustrious Italian patriot, born in Venice, of Jewish birth; bred for the bar, and practised at it; became President of the Venetian Republic in 1848, and was one of the most distinguished opponents of the domination of Austria; died at Paris, a teacher of Italian (1804-1857).
- MANIPUR**, State of the Republic of India, bounded on the east by Burma; Imphal, the capital, lies in a fertile valley where rice is the chief crop; much of the State is mountainous, and covered with thick forests; the total area is approximately 8625 sq. m.
- MANITOBA**, an inland province of Canada, with an area over four times England and Wales; is square in shape, with the United States on its S. border, Saskatchewan on the N. and W., and Ontario on the E.; a level prairie and arable country, scantily wooded but well watered, having three large lakes, Winnipeg, Winnipegosis and Manitoba, and three large rivers, Assiniboine, Souris, and Red River. The climate is dry and healthy, though subject to great extremes of temperature; comparatively little snow falls; the soil is very fertile, producing fine wheat; mixed farming, dairy, cattle, and sheep farming are carried on successfully. Land is cheap. There is no mineral wealth; coal is found in the S.; fishing is pursued on the lakes and rivers. Constituted a province in 1870, Manitoba was the scene of the Riel rebellion, quelled that same year. The government is vested in a Lieutenant-governor, an executive council, and a single chamber. The capital is Winnipeg, the seat of a university and with extensive flour-mills. The other chief towns
- are Brandon, a market town, St. Boniface, on the Red River, opposite Winnipeg, and Portage-la-Prairie, with a brewery, flour and paper mills.
- MANITOU**, among the North American Indians the "great spirit," represented as an animal which is revealed to the head of a tribe as the guardian spirit of it, and therefore an object of sacred regard. See TOTEMISM.
- MANLIUS**, Marcus, surnamed CAPITOLINUS, a Roman hero who, in 390 B.C., saved Rome from an attack of the Gauls, and who was afterwards for treason thrown down the Tarpeian Rock.
- MANN**, Thomas, famous German author, exiled from Germany in 1939, he became a naturalised American citizen. Received D.Litt. from Oxford in 1949. Works include "Magic Fountain" and "Early Sorrow." Awarded Nobel Prize for Literature in 1929 (1875-1955).
- MANNA**, the food with which the Israelites were miraculously fed in the wilderness, a term said to mean "What is this?" being the expression of surprise of the Israelites on first seeing it, but more credibly from ancient Egyptian *mannu*, a species of tamarisk from the stem of which exudes a saccharine sap, with which the biblical manna has been identified.
- MANNHEIM**, on the Rhine, 55 m. above Mainz; the chief commercial centre of *Land* Württemberg-Baden; manufactures tobacco, india-rubber, and iron goods; has a growing river trade. An old torical city, it was formerly capital of the Rhenish Palatinate, and a resort of Protestant refugees.
- MANNING**, Henry Edward, cardinal, born in Hertfordshire; Fellow of Merton, Oxford, and a leader in the Tractarian Movement there; became rector in Sussex; married, and became Archdeacon of Chichester; dissatisfied with the state of matters in the Church of England, in 1851 he joined the Church of Rome, became Archbishop of Westminster in 1865, and Cardinal in 1875; took interest in social matters as well as the Catholic propaganda (1806-1892).
- MANRIQUE**, Gomez, Spanish poet and dramatist, the "father" of the drama in Spain (1415-1491).
- MANS**, Le, capital of French department of Sarthe, on the river Sarthe, 115 m. SW. of Paris; has a magnificent cathedral; is an important railway centre, and has textile and hosiery factories. It was the scene of a great French defeat by the Germans in Jan., 1871; has a motor-racing circuit.
- MANSART**, the name of two French architects, born in Paris—François, who constructed the Bank of France (1598-1666), and Jules Hardouin, his grand-nephew, architect of the dome of the Invalides and of the palace and chapel of Versailles (1645-1708).
- MANSEL**, Henry Longueville, dean of St. Paul's, born in Northamptonshire; wrote admirably on philosophical and religious subjects, and was a doughty adversary in controversy both with Mill and Maurice; he was a follower in philosophy of Sir William Hamilton (q.v.) (1820-1871).
- MANSFIELD**, English municipal borough and market-town of Nottingham, 14 m. N. of Nottingham, in the centre of a mining district, with iron and lace-thread manufactures.
- MANSFIELD**, William Murray, Earl of, Lord Chief Justice of England, born in Perth, called to the bar in 1730; distinguished himself as a lawyer, entered Parliament in 1743, and became Solicitor-General, accepted the chief-justiceship in 1756; was impartial as a judge, and is acknowledged as the founder of present-day commercial law; raised to the peerage in 1776, and resigned his judgeship in 1789 (1705-1793).
- MANSFIELD COLLEGE**, Oxford, an independent college founded in 1836 for the education of students intended for the Nonconformist ministry, though open to other classes.
- MANSON HOUSE**, the official residence of the

Lord Mayor of London, erected in 1739 at a cost of £42,638, with a banqueting-room capable of accommodating 400 guests.

**MANTEGNA**, Andrea, an Italian painter and engraver, born in Padua; his works were numerous, many of them altar pieces and frescoes, his greatest "The Triumph of Caesar"; he was a man of versatile genius, was sculptor and poet as well as painter, and his influence on Italian art was great (1431-1506).

**MANTELL**, Gideon, an eminent English geologist and palaeontologist, born in Lewes, in Sussex; wrote "The Wonders of Geology," "Fossils of the South Downs," &c.; he was a voluminous author, and distinguished for his study of fossils; he sold his collection to the British Museum for £5000 (1790-1852).

**MANTEUFFEL**, Baron von, field-marshal of Germany, born in Dresden; entered the Prussian army in 1827, rose rapidly, and took part in all the wars from 1866 to 1872, and was appointed viceroy at the close of the last in Alsace-Lorraine, a rather unhappy appointment as it proved (1809-1885).

**MANTRA**, the name given to hymns from the Veda of the Hindus, the repetition of which is supposed to have the effect of a charm.

**MANTUA**, an old fortified city of Italy, in SE. Lombardy, on two islands in the river Mincio, 83 m. E. of Milan, is an unhealthy town, with many heavy mediæval buildings; there are chemical works, weaving and tanning industries. Virgil was born here in 70 B.C. The town was Austrian in the 18th century, but ceded to Italy in 1866.

**MANTUAN SWAN**, a name given to the Roman poet Virgil, from his having been a native of Mantua.

**MANU**, Code of, one of the sacred books of the Hindus, in which is expounded the doctrine of Brahminism, inculcating "sound, solid, and practical morality," and containing evidence of the progress of civilisation among the Aryans from their first establishment in the valley of the Ganges. Manu, the alleged author, appears to have been a primitive mythological personage, conceived of as the ancestor and legislator of the human race, and as having manifested himself through long ages in a series of incarnations.

**MANUTIUS**, Aldus, celebrated Italian humanist and printer, born at Sermoneta; he was a great promoter of Greek studies, the founder of the Aldine Press (see **ALDINE EDITIONS**), and the first to use italic type (1450-1515).

**MANX**, pertaining to the Isle of Man; the language of the Isle of Man. Manx legislature known as "Tynwald" consists of a Lieut.-Governor, a Legislative Council, and The House of Keys. See **TYNWALD**.

**MANZONI**, Alessandro, Italian poet and novelist, born in Milan; began a sceptic, but became a devout Catholic; wrote a volume of hymns, entitled "Inni Sacri," and a tragedy, "Adelchi," his masterpiece and admired by Goethe, as also a prose fiction, "I Promessi Sposi," which spread his name over Europe; in 1860 was made a senator of the kingdom of Italy, and was visited by Garibaldi in 1862 (1785-1873).

**MAORI WARS**, conflicts between the settlers of New Zealand and the Maoris over boundaries. They were fought from 1843-7, 1863-4, and 1869-70.

**MAORIS**, the natives of New Zealand, a Polynesian race, who probably displaced an aboriginal; are distinguished for their bravery; are governed by chiefs, and speak a rich, sonorous language, while their oral literature contains interesting legends and traditions; tattooing has long been a feature of the race; they are the most vigorous and energetic of all the South Sea Islanders.

**MAO-TZE-TUNG**, Chinese politician; was Assistant Librarian, Peking National Library; joined

the Communist party in 1921; for a period he taught, and edited political papers. In 1949 became chairman of the Chinese Communist party (1893- ).

**MAR**, a district in S. A. Berdeenshire, between the Don and the Dee, has given a title to many earls; one was regent of Scotland in 1572, another, nicknamed "Bobbing Joan," led the Jacobite rising of 1715; on the death without issue of the earl in 1866 the question of succession was raised; the Committee of Privileges in 1875 granted it to the Earl of Kellie, thereafter Mar and Kellie, and a Bill in Parliament awarded it to his nephew, who thus became Earl of Mar.

**MARABOUTS**, a Mohammedan sect of devotees of a priestly order much venerated in North Africa, believed to possess supernatural power, particularly in curing diseases, and exercising at times considerable political influence.

**MARACAIBO**, a Venezuelan town and fortress on the W. shore of the outlet of Lake Maracaibo; has handsome streets and buildings, and exports coffee and valuable woods; the lake of Maracaibo is a large fresh-water lake in the W. of Venezuela, connected with the Gulf of Maracaibo by a wide strait, across which stretches an effective bar.

**MARANON**, one of the head-waters of the Amazon, rising in Lake Lauricocha, Peru, and flowing N. and E. till it joins the Ucayali and forms the Amazon; the name is sometimes given to the whole river.

**MARAT**, Jean Paul, a fanatical democrat, born in Neuchâtel, his father an Italian, his mother a Genevese; studied and practised medicine, came to Paris as horse-leech to Count d'Artois; became infected with the revolutionary fever, and had one fixed idea, and that was to accomplish the Revolution by the wholesale massacre of the aristocracy; he had more than once to flee for his life, and one time found shelter in the sewers of Paris, contracting thereby a loathsome skin disease; in the Convention he was an ardent Jacobin, and his acquittal after a trial under the Girondist government strengthened the position of his party; he was stabbed whilst having a bath by Charlotte Corday (q.v.) and was buried with honours in the Pantheon, Mirabeau's body being removed to make room, and his own cast out with execration a few months later (1743-1793).

**MARATHI**, the language, one of the Indo-European group, spoken by the Maharattas, who, themselves, are often called by this name.

**MARATHON**, a village, 22 m. NE. of Athens, on the sea border of a plain where the Greeks under Miltiades on a world-famous occasion defeated the Persians under Darius in 490 B.C.; the plain on which the battle was fought extends between mountains on the W. and the sea on the E.

**MARBURG**, quaint university town of *Land Hesse*, on the Lahn, 40 m. NE. of Limburg; has many old buildings; its Gothic church contains St. Elizabeth's tomb; Luther and Zwingli held a conference in the castle, 1529; William Tyndale and Patrick Hamilton were students at its university, which has a fine library.

**MARCEAU**, François Séverin, French general, born in Chartres; distinguished himself in the Republican army in La Vendée and Fleurus, and was mortally wounded at Altenkirchen when covering a retreat of the French army (1769-1796).

**MARCELLINUS**, St., was Pope from 296 to 304; he is said to have offered incense to the Roman gods during the Diocletian persecution, but to have subsequently recanted, whereupon he was martyred.

**MARCELLO**, Benedetto, an Italian musical composer; composed music for an Italian version of the Psalms (1686-1739).

**MARCELLUS**, Claudius, Roman general; in a war with the Gauls killed their chief Viridomarus with his own hands, whose spoils he dedicated as *spolia*

*opima* to Jupiter; he took Syracuse, which long baffled him through the skill of Archimedes, and fell fighting against Hannibal, 208 B.C.; he was five times consul though but of plebeian birth.

**MARCELLUS**, Marcus, son of Octavia, the sister of Augustus, who had named him his heir; his decease at 20 was mourned as a public calamity, and inspired Virgil to pen his well-known lament over his death in the sixth book of the "*Æneid*" (43-23 B.C.).

**MARCH**, the third month of our year; was before 1752 reckoned first month as in the Roman calendar, the legal year beginning on the 25th; it is proverbially stormy, and is the season of the spring equinox; it was dedicated to the Roman god Mars, whence the name.

**MARCH**, Earl of. See **MORTIMER**, Roger.

**MARCHING WATCH**, The, a former London pageant, discontinued since the mid-16th century, which began at sunset and went on till sunrise on Midsummer Eve. It consisted of a body of perhaps two thousand men, decorated with flowers and ribbons and offered by peers and knights, who marched about amid a blaze of cresset lights and bonfires, while the spectators were given food and drink.

**MARCION**, a heretic of the 2nd century, born in Sinope, in Pontus, who, convinced that the traditional records of Christianity had been tampered with, sought to restore Christianity to its original purity, taking his stand on the words of Christ and the interpretation of St. Paul as the only true apostle; he held that an ascetic life was of the essence of Christianity, and he had a following called Marcionites, most of whom ultimately were absorbed by the Manichæans.

**MARCO POLO**. See **POLO**.

**MARCONI**, Guglielmo, Italian inventor, the first to make the discoveries of Lodge and Hertz practicable on a large scale; succeeded in sending radio-signals across the Channel in 1898, and the Atlantic in 1901; awarded the Nobel Prize and made a member of the Italian senate in 1909 (1874-1937).

**MARCUS AURELIUS**. See **ANTONINUS**.

**MARDI GRAS**, in France the concluding day of the Lent carnival, marked by a procession through the streets of a prize ox, a burlesque of an old Roman sacrificial custom, together with mock priests, a band, and other merry-makers.

**MAREMMA**, a coastal district of Italy, N. of the Campagna, stretching from Orbitello to Guardistallo, formerly a hot-bed of malaria, but much improved by draining and planting; it affords good pasturage, and towns are now springing up on it.

**MARENGO**, a village of N. Italy, SE. of Alessandria, where Napoleon defeated the Austrians on June 14, 1800.

**MAREOTIS**, Lake, a lagoon in the N. of Egypt, 40 m. long and 18 m. broad, separated from the Mediterranean by a tongue of land on which part of Alexandria is situated.

**MARGARET**, queen of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, was the daughter of Waldemar IV. of Denmark, whose crown, on his death in 1375, she received in trust for her son Olaf; her husband, Hacon VI. of Norway, died in 1380, and left her queen; Olaf died 1387, when she named her grand-nephew, Earl of Pomerania, her heir; the Swedes deposed their king next year, and offered Margaret the throne; she accepted it, put down all resistance, and ultimately brought about the Union of Calmar (1397), which provided for the perpetual union of the three crowns; her energy and force of character won for her the title of "Semiramis of the North" (1353-1412).

**MARGARET**, Princess. See **MAID OF NORWAY**.

**MARGARET ROSE**, Princess, younger sister of Queen Elizabeth II. and daughter of the late

King George VI. and Queen Elizabeth; born at Glamis Castle, Scotland (1930- ).

**MARGARET**, St., queen of Scotland, wife of Malcolm Canmore, and sister of Edgar Atheling, born in Hungary; brought up at the court of Edward the Confessor; after the conquest sought refuge in Scotland, and, winning the heart of the Scottish king, was married to him at Dunfermline; was a woman of beautiful character and great piety, and did much to civilise the country by her devotion and example; she died in Edinburgh Castle, and was in 1250 canonised by Innocent IV.; Lanfranc had been her spiritual instructor (1047-1093).

**MARGARET OF ANGOULÊME**, queen of Navarre, sister of Francis I., married in 1527 Henri d'Albret, king of Navarre, by whom she became the mother of Jeanne d'Albret (q.v.); protected the Protestants, and encouraged learning and the arts; she left a collection of novels under the name of "*Heptameron*," and a number of interesting letters, as well as some poems (1492-1549).

**MARGARET OF ANJOU**, queen of Henry VI. of England, and daughter of the good King René of Anjou; was distinguished for the courage she displayed during the Wars of the Roses, though, after a struggle of nearly twenty years, she was defeated at Tewkesbury and committed to the Tower, from which, after four years of incarceration, she was afterwards released by ransom (1430-1482).

**MARGARET OF VALOIS**, third daughter of Henry II. of France and Catherine de' Medici; married Henry IV., by whom she was divorced for her immoral conduct (1553-1615).

**MARGARINE**, substitute for butter, similar in nutritive value now that vitamins are added. Made from hydrogenated vegetable oils.

**MARGATE**, seaside resort, 3 m. W. of the North Foreland, Kent, is with its firm sands, bathing facilities, and various attractions a favourite resort of London holiday-makers. There are large almshouses and orphanages, and other charitable institutions.

**MARIA CHRISTINA**. See **CHRISTINA**, Maria.  
**MARIA LOUISA**, empress of France, daughter of Francis I., Emperor of Austria; was married to Napoleon in 1810 after the divorce of Josephine, and bore him a son, who was called King of Rome; after Napoleon's death she became the morganatic wife of her chamberlain, Count von Neipperg (1791-1847).

**MARIA THERESA**, empress of Austria, daughter of the Emperor Charles VI., a queenly woman; was in 1736 married to Francis of Lorraine; ascended the throne in 1740 on the death of her father, associating her husband with her in the government under the title of Francis I.; no sooner had she done so than, despite the Pragmatic Sanction (q.v.), which assured her of her dominions in their integrity, she was assailed by claimants, one for this and one for another portion of them, in particular by Frederick the Great, who by force of arms wrested Silesia from her and kept it fast; the war thus occasioned is known as the war of the Austrian Succession, which lasted seven years, and was concluded by the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748; this peace, however, was soon broken, and Maria, backed by France and counselled by Von Kaunitz, renewed hostilities in the hope of compelling Frederick to restore what he had taken; all in vain, for the end of this war, known as the Seven Years War, was to leave Frederick still in possession of the territory which he had sliced from her empire as in the former; In the interim of these wars Maria devoted her attention to the welfare of her subjects, who were conspicuously loyal to her, and before the end of her reign she saw what she had lost made up to her in a measure by the partition of Poland, in which she took part (1717-1790).

**MARIAMNE**, the wife of Herod the Great, whom he put to death on suspicion of her unfaithfulness; she was a daughter of Hyrcanus II., the last of the Maccabean princes.

**MARIANA**, Juan, Spanish historian and political philosopher, born in Talavera; joined the Jesuits in 1554, and taught in their colleges in Rome, Sicily, and Paris; returning to Toledo, he gave himself to literature; his "History of Spain" appeared in 1592 and 1601; for certain theological writings he incurred persecution, and his greatest work, "De Rege et Regis Institutione," in which he defended the right of the people to cast out a tyrant, was condemned by the general of his order (1536-1623).

**MARIANA ISLANDS**. See **LADRONES**.

**MARIE ANTOINETTE**, queen of France, fourth daughter of Maria Theresa; was married in 1770 to the dauphin of France, who in 1774 succeeded to the throne as Louis XVI.; was a beautiful woman, but indiscreet in her behaviour; had made herself unpopular and impotent for good when the Revolution broke out; when matters became serious the queenliness of her nature revealed itself, but it was in haughty defiance of the million-headed monster that was bellowing at her feet; the heroism she showed at this crisis the general mass of the people could not appreciate, though it won the homage of such men as Mirabeau and Barnave; all she wanted was a wise adviser, for she had courage to follow any course which she could be persuaded to see was right; in Mirabeau she had one who could have guided her, but by his death in 1791 she was left to herself, and the course she took was fatal to all the interests she had at heart; fatality followed fatality; first she saw her husband hurried off to the guillotine, and then she followed herself, accused of intrigues and fomenting civil war; she and her husband suffered as the representatives of the misgovernment of France for centuries before they were born, and were left with a burden on their shoulders which they could not bear and under which they were crushed to death (1755-1793).

**MARIE DE FRANCE**, a poetess and fabulist of Henry III.'s time; her fables are translations into French from an English version of old Greek tales; a greater work was her "Lais," consisting of 12 or 14 beautiful narratives in French verse (d. 1190).

**MARIE DE' MEDICI**, daughter of the Grand-Duke of Tuscany, born in Florence; was married to Henry IV. of France in 1600, with whom she lived unhappily till his murder in 1610; she was then regent for seven years; in 1617 her son assumed power as Louis XIII.; she was for two years banished from the court, and on her return so intrigued as to bring about her imprisonment in 1631; though a lover of art she was neither good wife nor good queen; escaping from prison, she died in destitution at Cologne (1573-1642).

**MARIE LOUISE**. See **MARIA LOUISA**.

**MARIENBAD**, or **MARIANSKE LAZNE**, a high-lying Czechoslovakian spa, 18 m. S. of Carlsbad; was a favourite resort of Edward VII.

**MARIETTE PASHA**, François Auguste Ferdinand, Egyptologist, born in Boulogne; became professor in the college there in 1841, entered the Egyptian department of the Louvre in 1849, and next year set out for Egypt; eight years later he was made keeper of the monuments to the Egyptian government, and in 1879 was made a pasha; he died at Cairo; he made many valuable discoveries and excavations, among which were the burial-place of the Aps bulls, the Sphinx monument, and many temples (1821-1881).

**MARIOTTE**, Edmé, a French physicist, born in Dijon; discoverer of the law named after him; that the volume of a gas is inversely as the pressure; it bears the name of Mariotte's law on the Continent and Boyle's in England (1620-1684).

**MARIS**, Jacob, Dutch artist. He studied first at The Hague Academy, the town of his and his brother's birth, and later in Antwerp and Paris. Landscape painting with a fine reproduction of atmospheric conditions was his forte (1837-1899).

**MARIS**, Matthew, Dutch artist, brother of the preceding. He too studied at The Hague, Antwerp, and Paris, and specialised in mystic painting; he died in London, where he had spent several years of his life; he and his brother, Jacob, are represented in the National Gallery (1839-1917).

**MARIS**, William, Dutch artist, brother of the two preceding, under whom he chiefly studied. He is noted for his pastoral landscapes (1844-1910).

**MARIUS**, Gaius, a celebrated Roman general, born near Arpinum, uncle by marriage to Julius Caesar, head of the popular party, and the rival of Sulla; conquered the Teutons and the Cimbri in Gaul, and made a triumphal entry into Rome; having obtained command of the war against Mithridates, Sulla marched upon the city and drove his rival beyond the walls; having fled the city, Marius was discovered hiding in a marsh, cast into prison, and condemned to die; to the slave sent to execute the sentence he drew himself haughtily up and exclaimed, "Cattif, dare you slay Gaius Marius?" and the executioner fled in terror of his life and left his sword behind him; Marius was allowed to escape; finding his way to Africa, he took up his quarters at Carthage, but the Roman pretor ordered him off; he later returned to Rome, and with Cinna made the streets of the city run with the blood of the partisans of Sulla; a soldier of undoubted ability, he reorganised the Roman army and made it a power in the field (155-86 B.C.).

**MARIVAUX**, Pierre Chamblain de, a French dramatist and novelist, born in Paris; was a man of subtle wit, as his writings reveal, while an affectation of style was named *Marivaudage* after him; his fame rests on his novels rather than his dramas (1688-1763).

**MARK**, Gospel according to, is mainly a narrative of the doings of Christ and of the events of His life in their historical sequence; moves on at an even pace, abounds in graphic touches, and adds minute traits as if by an eye-witness; it represents Christ as the Son of man, but manifesting Himself by such signs and wonders as to show that He was also the Son of God; it is written for Gentile Christians and not for Jewish, and hence little stress is laid on Old Testament fulfilments or reference made to those antagonisms to Christianity which had a merely Jewish root; written circa 64 A.D.

**MARK**, St., the author of the second Gospel; John Mark was the son of Mary, Barnabas' sister, who ministered to Christ, and whose house in Jerusalem was a place of resort for the disciples of Christ after the resurrection; accompanied Paul and his uncle on their first missionary journey, afterwards accompanied Peter, who calls him "my son," and to him it is thought Mark is indebted for his Gospel narrative; traditionally he is thought to be the youth who fled naked at Christ's arrest in Gethsemane; his body is said to have been buried in Venice, of which he is the patron saint, the cathedral of that city being named St. Mark's after him; he is represented in Christian art as a man in the prime of life accompanied by a winged lion, with his Gospel in his left hand and a pen in his right.

**MARK ANTONY**. See **ANTONIUS**, Marcus.

**MARK TWAIN**. See **CLEMENS**.

**MARKHAM**, Sir Clements Robert, traveller and author, born near York, son of a clergyman; served in the navy from 1844 to 1881, taking part in the Franklin search expedition; 1852-4 he spent exploring Peru; he introduced the cinchona plant to India 1860, became secretary to the Royal Geographical Society, 1863, served as geographer to the Abyssinian Expedition of 1867-8, and was

then put at the head of the Geographical department of the India Office; among many books of travels may be named "The Threshold of the Unknown Region," and among biographies "Columbus" (1880-1916).

**MARKIEVICZ, Constance Georgine, Countess,** Irish politician. She married a Polish count in 1900, took an active part in the 1916 Dublin rebellion, for which she was sent to prison. She was the first woman to be elected to the British House of Commons, being returned for St. Patrick's, Dublin, in December, 1918, but she never took the oath or her seat. An active supporter of De Valera, she was imprisoned before and after the formation of the Irish Free State (1884-1927).

**MARLBOROUGH, on the Kennet,** 38 m. E. of Bristol, a Wiltshire market-town, with sack and rope-making, brewing, and tanning industries; has an old Norman church, the remains of an old royal residence, and a college, founded in 1843, which is a Public School.

**MARLBOROUGH, John Churchill, Duke of,** soldier and statesman, born in Devonshire; joined the Guards as ensign, and served in Tangiers in 1667; sent in command of a company to help Louis XIV. in his Dutch wars, his courage and ability won him a colonelcy; he married Sarah Jennings in 1673, and seven years later became Baron Churchill on James II.'s succession; as general he was employed in putting down Monmouth's rebellion; he succeeded to William of Orange in 1688, and received from him the earldom of Marlborough; he was in disfavour from 1694 till the outbreak of the Spanish Succession War, in which he gained his great renown; beginning by driving the Spaniards from the Netherlands in 1702, he won a series of important victories—Blenheim 1704, Ramillies 1706, Oudenard 1708, and Malplaquet 1709—and contributed to enhance the military glory of England; Queen Anne loaded him with honours; large sums of money, Woodstock estate, Blenheim Palace, and a dukedom were bestowed on him; his wife was the Queen's closest friend, and the duke and duchess virtually governed the country, till in 1711 the Queen threw off their influence, and charges of misappropriation of funds forced the duke into retirement; he was restored to many of his offices by George I. in 1714, but for the last six years of his life he sank into imbecility (1650-1722).

**MARLOWE, Christopher,** English dramatist and poet, precursor of Shakespeare; son of a shoemaker at Canterbury; besides a love poem entitled "Hero and Leander," he was the author of seven plays, "Tamburlaine," in two parts, "Doctor Faustus," "The Jew of Malta," "Edward the Second," "The Massacre of Paris," and "Dido," the first four being romantic plays, the fifth a chronicle play, and the last two offering no particular talent; he dealt solely in tragedy, and was killed, it is said, at Deptford in a brawl. In 1955 the theory was put forward that he was not killed in the tavern but, because of his implication in some crimes, lived abroad and sent his work over to the Duke of Walsingham, who farmed it out under the name of an actor called William Shakespeare.

**MARMONT, Auguste Frédéric, Duke of Ragusa** and marshal of France, served under Napoleon, and distinguished himself on many a battlefield; received the title of duke for his successful defence of Ragusa against the Russians in 1805; was present at Wagram, Lützen, Bautzen, and Dresden, but came to terms with the allies after the taking of Paris, which led to Napoleon's abdication in 1814; obliged to flee on Napoleon's return, he came back to France and gave his support to the Bourbons; left *Memoirs* (1774-1852).

**MARMONTEL, Jean François, French writer,** born in Bort; author of "Les Incas," "Bélésaire,"

and "Contes Moraux"; had no great talent, but was very industrious; was secretary to the Academy and historiographer of France (1723-1799).

**MARMORA, Sea of,** 175 m. long and 50 broad, lies between Europe and Asia Minor, opening into the Egean through the Dardanelles and into the Black Sea through the Bosphorus; the Gulf of Ismid indents the eastern coast; Marmora, the largest island, has marble and alabaster quarries.

**MARNE and HAUTE-MARNE,** contiguous departments in the N.E. of France, in the upper basin of the Marne River; in both, cereals, potatoes, and wine are the chief products, the best champagne coming from the N. In the former, capital Châlons-sur-Marne, building stone is quarried; there are metal works and tanneries; in the latter, capital Chaumont, are valuable iron mines and manufactures of cutlery and gloves. It was the scene of three important battles in the first world war. In Sept., 1914, there began the first Allied offensive, which stayed the German advance on Paris. On July 15, 1918, the Germans under Ludendorff launched their final attack here, which, failing, led to the Allied offensive that was the final phase of the war.

**MARONITES,** a sect of Syrian Christians, numbering 200,000, dwelling on the eastern slopes of Lebanon, where they settled in the 9th century, and who came into communion with the Roman Catholic Church in 1445, while retaining much of their primitive character and their non-celibate clergy; they maintained a long rivalry with their neighbours the Druses (q.v.).

**MAROT, Clément,** French poet, born in Cahors; was valet-de-chambre to Margaret of Angoulême; was a man of ready wit and a satirical writer, the exercise of which often brought him into trouble; his poems, which consist of elegies, epistles, rondeaux, madrigals, and ballads, have left their impress on both the language and the literature of France (1496-1544).

**MARPRELATE TRACTS,** a series of clever but scurrilous tracts published under the name of Martin Marprelate, but the work of different writers in the time of Elizabeth, aimed against prelacy; the authors probably included the Johns Perry, Udall and Field and Job Throckmorton, all deprived Ministers.

**MARQUE.** See **LETTER OF MARQUE.**

**MARQUESAS ISLANDS,** a group of 13 small volcanic mountainous islands in the S. Pacific, 4100 m. W. of Peru, in the possession of France since 1842; are peopled by a Polynesian race, which is slowly dying out; Chinese immigrants grow cotton; the more southerly were discovered by Mendana in 1595, the more northerly by Ingraham, an American, in 1791.

**MARQUETTE, Jacques (Père),** French missionary and explorer, born in Laon; a Jesuit, he went to Canada in 1666; in 1673 accompanied Joliet in the exploration of the Mississippi, re-discovering the river; died while on a missionary journey to the Indians of the Illinois region (1637-1675).

**MARROW CONTROVERSY,** a theological controversy in 18th-century Scotland over the teaching of a book entitled *The Marrow of Modern Divinity*, which led to a schism in the Established Church. The book asserted the evangelical doctrine of free grace; this was condemned by the Assembly, an action which brought about the formation of the Secession Church.

**MARRYAT, Frederick,** novelist, born in Westminster; after service in the royal navy, which he entered in 1806, and in which he attained the rank of captain, he retired in 1830, and commenced a series of novels; "Frank Mildmay," the first, proving a success, he resolved to devote the rest of his life to literature; his novels were numerous, all of interest for their character sketches and



adventures, "Peter Simple" and "Midshipman Easy" being reckoned the best (1792-1845).

**MARS**, the exterior planet of the Solar system, nearest the earth, of one-half its diameter, with a mean distance from the sun of 141,500,000 m., round which it takes 686 days to revolve, in a somewhat eccentric orbit, and 24½ hours to revolve on its own axis, which inclines to its equator at an angle of 29°; examination of it shows that there is four times as much land as water in it, the so-called "seas" being now accepted as tracts of vegetation, apparently linked by a series of canals, the latter not actually defined as of objective existence; it is accompanied by two satellites, an outer making a revolution round it in 30 hours 18 minutes, and an inner in 7 hours and 38 minutes.

**MARS**, the Roman god of war, the reputed father of Romulus, and the recognised protector of the Roman State; identified with the Greek Ares.

**MARSEILLAISE**, The, the hymn or march of the French republicans, composed, both words and music, at Strasbourg by Rouget de Lisle one night in April 1792, and sung by the 600 volunteers from Marseilles who entered Paris on July 30 following. Prohibited during the monarchy and empire, it became eventually the national anthem of France.

**MARSEILLES**, second city and first seaport of France, on the shore of the Gulf of Lions, 27 m. E. of the mouth of the Rhône; has extensive dock accommodation; does great trade in wheat, oil, wine, sugar, textiles, and coal, and manufactures soap, soda, macaroni, and iron; there is a cathedral, picture-gallery, museum, and library, schools of science and art; founded by colonists from Asia Minor in 600 B.C., it was a Greek city till 300 B.C.; after the days of Rome it had many vicissitudes, falling finally to France in 1575, and losing its privilege as a free port in 1660; always a Radical city, it proclaimed the Commune in 1871; a cholera plague devastated it in 1885; it was damaged in the second world war; recent buildings include a block of flats designed by Le Corbusier (q.v.).

**MARSHALL**, John, an American judge; served in the army during the first years of the American War; afterwards entered the legal profession and became Chief Justice of the United States; was an authority on constitutional law (1755-1835).

**MARSHALL ISLANDS**, two groups of islands in the Pacific, lying about 3500 m. E. of the Philippines, and between 450 and 850 m. N. of the Equator; many are uninhabited, Jaluit is the administrative centre; annexed by Germany in 1885, in 1919 by Japanese, in 1944 by the Americans, who used the island of Bikini for an atomic bomb test.

**MARSTON**, John, English dramatist and satirist, was particularly famous for his coarse and licentious satires; his dramas, including "Antonio and Mellida" and "Sophonisba," are usually gloomy tragedies, but his "Dutch Courtesan" and "What You Will" are in the true vein of comedy (1575-1634).

**MARSTON MOOR**, 7 m. W. of York; here Cromwell and Fairfax defeated the Royalists under Prince Rupert, July 2, 1644, and so won the north of England for the Parliament.

**MARSUPIALS**, an order of mammals practically restricted to Australasia, e.g. kangaroo, wombat, and bandicoot.

**MARSYAS**, in Greek mythology, a Phrygian peasant, who, having found a flute which Athena had thrown away because playing on it disfigured her face, and which, as still inspired by the breath of the goddess, yielded sweet tones when he put his lips to it, one day challenged Apollo to a contest, the condition being that the vanquished should pay whatever penalty the victor might impose on him; Apollo played on the lyre and the boor on the flute, when the Muses, who were

umpires, assigned the palm to the former; upon this Apollo caught his rival up, bound him to a tree, and flayed him alive for his temerity.

**MARTELLO TOWERS**, round towers of strong build, armed with guns, and erected as a defence when, in 1804-5, a Napoleonic invasion was feared on the low shores of Sussex, Suffolk, and Kent; named from a tower of the kind at Cape Martello, Corsica, captured by the British Fleet in 1794 after stout resistance.

**MARTENSITE**, a hard, brittle material forming the chief constituent of quenched steel; it consists of iron containing not more than 2 per cent. of carbon.

**MARTHA**, St., the sister to Mary and Lazarus, the patron saint of good housewives, is represented in homely costume, with a bunch of keys at her girdle and a pot in her hand. Festival, July 20.

**MARTIAL** (MARCUS VALERIUS MARTIALIS), a Latin poet, born in Bilbilis, in Spain; went to Rome, stayed there, favoured of the emperors Titus and Domitian, for 35 years, and then returned to his native city, where he wrote his *Epigrammata*, a collection of short poems over 1500 in number, divided into 14 books, books xiii. and xiv. being entitled respectively *Xenia* and *Apophoreta*; these epigrams are distinguished for their wit, diction, and indecency, but are valuable for the light they shed on the manners of Rome at the period (43-104).

**MARTIAL LAW**, law administered by military force, to which civilians are amenable; proclaimed in time of war, insurrection, or riot.

**MARTIN**, the name of five Popes: M. I., St. Pope from 649 to 655; M. II., Pope from 882 to 884; M. III., Pope from 942 to 946; M. IV., Pope from 1231 to 1255; M. V., Pope from 1417 to 1431, who condemned Huss to be burned.

**MARTIN**, John, English painter, born near Herham; was an artist of an ardent temperament and extraordinary imaginative power; his paintings made a great impression, and engravings of some of them, such as the "Fall of Babylon" and "Belshazzar's Feast," were at one time very popular (1789-1854).

**MARTIN**, Lady. See FAUCIT, Helen.

**MARTIN**, St., bishop of Tours, was in early life a soldier, and meeting with a naked beggar one cold day in winter divided his military cloak in two, and gave him the half of it; was conspicuous both as a monk and bishop for his compassion on the poor; he is the patron saint of toppers; d. 397. Festival, Nov. 11.

**MARTIN**, Sir Theodore, man of letters, born in Edinburgh; acquired his first fame under the pseudonym of Bon Gaultier; is author of the "Life of the late Prince Consort"; with Aytoun wrote a "Book of Ballads," and translated the Odes of Horace, Dante's "Vita Nuova" and Goethe's "Faust"; in 1851 he married Helen Faucit (q.v.), the famous actress (1816-1909).

**MARTINEAU**, James, rationalistic theologian, born in Norwich; began life as an engineer, took to theology, and became a Unitarian minister; was at first a follower of Bentham and then a disciple of Kant; at one time a materialist, he became a theist, and a most zealous advocate of theistic beliefs from the Unitarian standpoint; he was a thinker of great power, and did much both to elevate and liberate the philosophy of religion; his views were liberal as well as profound, and he was extensively known as the author of the "Enquiries after the Christian Life" and "Hours of Thought on Sacred Things," and "The Seat of Authority in Religion" (1805-1900).

**MARTINIQUE**, a West Indian French possession, one of the Lesser Antilles; has a much-indented, precipitous coast; a mountain range in the centre is densely wooded; the plains are fertile, and produce sugar, coffee, and cotton, which with fruit are the exports; the climate is hot and not salubrious.

ous; the island has been French, with three short intervals, since 1635; St. Pierre, the chief town, was destroyed in an eruption of the volcano Mont Pelée in 1902; the capital is Fort de France. From 1947 Martinique was no longer a colony, but became one of the *départements* of France with a similar system of self-government.

**MARTINMAS**, the feast of St. Martin (q.v.) on Nov. 11; a legal term in Scotland.

**MARTYN, Henry**, a Christian missionary, born in Truro, in Cornwall; was a Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; went to India as a chaplain, settled in various stations and in Persia; translated the New Testament into Hindi and Persian, as well as the Prayer-book (1781-1812).

**MARTYR, Justin**, and **Peter**. See these names.

**MARVELL, Andrew**, poet and politician, born in Yorkshire; was first a lyric poet, and in politics much of a Royalist, at last a violent politician on the Puritan side, having become connected with Milton and Cromwell; he wrote a tract "On the Growth of Popery and Arbitrary Government in England" after the Restoration, which brought him into trouble; being a favourite with the king, the king sought to bribe him, but in vain; he died suddenly, and an unfounded rumour was circulated that he had been poisoned (1621-1678).

**MARX, Heinrich Karl**, a German Socialist, born in Trèves, of Jewish descent; was at first a student of philosophy and a disciple of Hegel, but soon abandoned philosophy for social economy on a democratic basis and in a materialistic interest; early adopted communistic opinions, for his zeal in which he was driven from Germany, France, and finally Belgium, to settle in London, where he spent the last 30 years of his life; founded the "International" (q.v.), and wrote a work "Das Kapital," which has become the text-book of Communism, a remarkable book and one that has materially promoted the cause it advocates (1818-1883).

**MARY, the Virgin**. Of her we know nothing for certain except what is contained in the Gospel history, and that almost exclusively in her relation to her Son, in connection with Whom, and as His mother, she has become an object of worship in the Roman Catholic and Greek Churches.

**MARY MAGDALENE**. See **MAGDALENE**.

**MARY L**, queen of England, was born in Greenwich, daughter of Henry VIII. and Catharine of Aragon; at first the king's favourite, on her mother's divorce she was treated with aversion; during her brother Edward VI.'s reign she lived in retirement, clinging to her Catholic faith; on her accession in 1553 a Protestant plot to put Lady Jane Grey on the throne failed; she began cautiously to restore Catholicism, imprisoning Reformers and reinstating the old bishops; on her choosing Philip of Spain for her husband a revolt broke out under Sir Thomas Wyatt, and though easily put down was the occasion for the execution of Lady Jane Grey and the imprisonment of Elizabeth; after her marriage in 1554 the religious reaction gained strength, submission was made to Rome, and a persecution began in which 300 persons, including Latimer, Ridley, and Cranmer, perished in three years; ill health, Philip's cruelty, and her childlessness drove her to melancholy; a war with France led to the loss of Calais in 1558, and she died broken-hearted, a virtuous and pious, but bigoted and relentless woman (1516-1558).

**MARY II**, queen of England, daughter of the Duke of York (afterwards James II.) and Anne Hyde; was married to her cousin William of Orange in 1677, ascended the English throne with him on her father's abdication in 1688, and till her death was his much loved, good, and gentle queen; Greenwich Hospital for disabled sailors, which she built, is her memorial (1662-1694).

**MARY, Queen**, consort of King George V. of England, and mother of Edward VIII. and

George VI., was, through her grandfather, the 1st Duke of Cambridge (q.v.), great-granddaughter of George III.; as Princess May of Teck she was betrothed to the Duke of Clarence, eldest son of the Prince of Wales (Edward VII.), but, he dying, in 1893 she became the wife of his brother the Duke of York who, in 1910, ascended the throne as George V.; throughout his reign, and subsequently, she took an active interest in public affairs, and the increasing popularity of the Royal Family was largely due to her knowledge of and sympathy with the domestic life of the people (1867-1953).

**MARY, Queen of Scots**, daughter of James V. of Scotland and Mary of Guise, born in Linlithgow, became by her father's death queen before she was a week old; her early childhood was spent on an island in the Lake of Menteith; she was sent to France in 1548, brought up at court with the royal princes, and married to the dauphin in 1558, who for a year, 1559-60, was King Francis II.; on his death she had to leave France; she returned to assume the government in Scotland, now in the throes of the Reformation; refraining from interference with the Protestant movement, she retained her own Catholic faith, but chose Protestant advisers; out of many proposed alliances she elected, against all advice, to be married to her cousin, Darnley, 1565, and easily quelled the insurrection that broke out under Moray; Darnley, granted the title king, tried to force her to settle the succession in the event of her dying childless on him and his heirs; deeming her favourite Rizzio to stand in the way, he plotted with the Protestant Lords to have him murdered, and Mary was reduced to agree to his demands; the queen was for a time a prisoner in Holyrood, but she succeeded in detaching Darnley, and the latter's scheme fell through; her only son, afterwards James VI., was born three months later, in 1566; the murder of Darnley took place in Feb., 1567, being accomplished by Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, almost certainly with Mary's connivance; her marriage with Bothwell in May alienated the nobles; they rose, took the queen prisoner at Carberry, carried her to Edinburgh, then to Loch Leven, where they forced her to abdicate in July; next year, escaping, she fled to England, and was there for many years a prisoner; Catholic plots were formed to liberate her and put her in place of Elizabeth on the English throne (she was next in order of succession, being great-granddaughter of Henry VII.); at last she was accused of complicity in Babington's conspiracy, tried, found guilty, and executed in Fotheringhay Castle, Feb. 8, 1587; faithful to her religion to the end, she was a woman of great beauty and charm, courage and ability, warm affection and generous temper (1542-1587).

**MARY, Princess**, third child and only daughter of King George V. and Queen Mary; she married in 1922 the 6th Earl of Harewood, K.G., D.S.O. (then Viscount Lascelles), and has two sons, born in 1923 and 1924; in 1932 she was given the title of Princess Royal (1897- ).

**MARYLAND**, a State of the U.S.A., occupying the basin of the Potomac and of Chesapeake Bay, with Pennsylvania on the N., Delaware on the E., and the Virginias on the W. and S.; has a much indented coast-line affording great facilities for navigation; the soil is throughout fertile; on the level coast plains tobacco and fruit, chiefly peaches, are grown; in the undulating central land, wheat; the mountains in the W. are well wooded with pine; there are coal-mines in the W., copper and chrome in the midland, and extensive marble quarries; the shad and herring fisheries are valuable; the manufactures of clothing stuffs, flour, and tobacco are extensive; the climate of Maryland is temperate; the Johns Hopkins University is in Baltimore; there is a State College in every county, and schools for blind, deaf, and feeble-minded children;

colonisation began in 1634, and a policy of religious toleration and peace with the Indians led to prosperity; the State was active in the War of Independence, and remained with the North in the Civil War; the capital is Annapolis, but the largest city is Baltimore, a great wheel-shipping port and centre of industry; Cumberland has brick and cement works, and Hagerstown machine, farm implement, and furniture factories.

**MARYLEBONE CRICKET CLUB.** See **M.C.C. MASACCIO**, or **TOMMASO GUIDI**, an Italian painter, born in Florence; went when very young to Rome, where he painted in the church of St. Clement a series of frescoes, his greatest work being the frescoes in the Brancacci chapel of the Carmine Church; was a master of perspective and colour (1401-1425).

**MASAI**, a pastoral tribe in Africa, between the coast of Zanzibar and Victoria Nyanza, of the race of the Gallas, a Nilo-Hamitic people. Formerly warriors, now cattle-rearers. They suffered seriously from small-pox at the turn of the century, and their cattle from rinderpest, a set-back from which they have never recovered.

**MASANIELLO**, a fisherman of Amalfi, who headed a revolt against the Spanish viceroy in Naples, which proved successful, but turned his head and led to his assassination (1620-1847).

**MASARYK**, Jan, Czechoslovakian politician, son of the following; was educated in Prague. Lived for some years in the U.S.A. During the second world war, when the Czechoslovakian government was set up in London, he held the post of minister of foreign affairs, and continued in that position when the government returned to Prague in 1945. In Feb. 1948, the Communist Party gained control; Masaryk remained in office, but took his life two weeks later (1886-1948).

**MASARYK**, Thomas, Czechoslovakian politician. During the first world war he worked with Dr. Benes (*q.v.*) for the liberation of his country from Austria-Hungary, and on the declaration of its independence he became first president in Nov. 1918, and held that office until his resignation in Dec. 1935 (1850-1937).

**MASCAGNI**, Pietro, Italian composer, born in Leghorn; wrote the opera "Cavalleria Rusticana" in 1890, followed by "L'Amico Fritz" in 1891 (1863-1945).

**MASEFIELD**, John, O.M., English poet, author, and playwright; on the death of Robert Bridges (*q.v.*) he became Poet Laureate in 1930. His early days were spent in wandering around the world, many of them as an ordinary sailor, and in 1902 he published "Salt Water Ballads," which caused a stir by their freshness; his poems are marked by great power and originality; "The Everlasting Mercy," published in 1911, is his most celebrated poem; among his novels are "Captain Margaret" and "Sard Harker," and among his plays "The Campden Wonder," "Nan," and "Philip the King"; he was awarded the Order of Merit in 1935 (1878-).

**MASHONALAND**, a plateau 4000 ft. high crossed by the Umvukwe Mountains, lying to the N.E. of Matabeleland and S. of the Zambezi River, of which its streams are tributaries; is a fertile country, and being traversed continually by cold S.E. winds is healthy and bracing; the people, of Bantu stock, are peaceful and industrious, growing rice, maize, tobacco and cotton, which they also weave, and working with skill in iron; the country is very rich in iron, copper, and gold, and has traces of ancient scientific gold-mining; it has been under British protection since 1888, and now forms part of Southern Rhodesia.

**MASKELYNE**, Nevill, astronomer-royal, born in London; determined the method of finding longitude at sea, and the density of the earth by experiments at Mt. Schiehallion Scotland; commenced

the "Nautical Almanack," and produced the first volume of "Astronomical Observations at Greenwich" (1732-1811).

**MASON**, Sir Josiah, Birmingham manufacturer and philanthropist, born in Kidderminster; made his fortune by split rings, steel pens, electroplating; founded an orphanage at Edington and, in 1880, Mason's College at Birmingham which, in 1900, received a royal charter as the University of Birmingham (1795-1881).

**MASON**, William, a minor poet, a friend of Gray; the author of two tragedies, "Elfrida" and "Caractacus" (1724-1797).

**MASON AND DIXON'S LINE**, so called after two English engineers who surveyed it, 1764-7; is the boundary separating Maryland from Pennsylvania and Delaware; during the Civil War it was inaccurately regarded as dividing the slave-holding from the free States, Maryland and Delaware both recognising slavery.

**MASPERO**, Gaston Camille Charles, French Egyptologist, born in Paris; made extensive explorations and important discoveries in Egypt; wrote, among works bearing on Egypt, "Histoire Ancienne des Peuples de l'Orient" (1846-1916).

**MASS**, in physics, the measure of the quantity of matter in a body, as distinguished from weight, which is the force of gravity upon a body.

**MASSACHUSETTS**, a New England State of the U.S.A., lies on the Atlantic seaboard between New Hampshire and Vermont on the N. and Rhode Island and Connecticut on the S., with New York on its western border; has a long, irregular coastline and an uneven surface, rising to the Green Mountains in the W.; the scenery is of great beauty, but the soil is in many places poor, the farms raising chiefly hay and dairy produce; the winters are severe; Massachusetts is the third manufacturing State of the Union; its industries include cotton, woollen, worsted, clothing, leather and leather goods, iron and iron goods, printing; there are several important universities and colleges, including Harvard, Boston, Williams, and Amherst; founded in 1620 by the Pilgrim Fathers, Massachusetts had many hardships in early days, and was long the scene of religious intolerance and persecution; the War of Independence began at Bunker's Hill and Lexington in 1776; the capital and chief seaport is Boston; Worcester has machinery factories, Springfield paper, and Lowell cotton-mills; Concord was for long a literary centre.

**MASSAGE**, in medicine a process of kneading, stroking, and rubbing, with the fingers and palms of the hands, applied to the body as a whole or to locally affected parts, to allay pain, promote circulation and restore nervous and vital energy; it was practised in very early times in China and India; was known to the Greeks and Romans, and was revived by Dr. Metzger of Amsterdam in 1853.

**MASSAGETÆ**, a Scythian people on the N.E. of the Caspian Sea, who used to kill and eat the aged among them, in an expedition against whom, it is said, Cyrus the Great lost his life.

**MASSÉNA**, André, Duc de Rivoli, Prince of Essling, one of the most illustrious marshals of France, born in Nice; he distinguished himself at Rivoli in 1796, at Zurich in 1799, at the siege of Genoa in 1800, at Eckmühl and at Wagram in 1809, and was named by Napoleon *L'enfant chéri de la Victoire*, i.e. the favoured child of victory; he was recalled from the Peninsula by Napoleon for failing to expel Wellington, and it appears he never forgot the affront (1758-1817).

**MASSENET**, Emile Frédéric, French composer. He was admitted to the Paris Conservatoire at the age of 11 as a pianist, won several prizes, and at 30 produced "Don César de Bazan," a light opera. Much of his work was done for the light opera stage (1842-1912).

**MASSEY**, William Ferguson, New Zealand

politician. Born in Ireland, he emigrated at the age of 14, and went in for farming. His political career started in 1894, when he became a local M.P.; in 1903 he became leader of the opposition, and in 1912 Prime Minister, in which capacity he was a member of the Imperial War Cabinet and attended the Peace Conference in 1919 (1858-1925).

**MASSILLON, Jean Baptiste**, celebrated French preacher, born in Hyères, in Provence; entered the congregation of the Oratory, and became so celebrated for his eloquence that he was called to Paris, where he gathered round him hearers in crowds; Bourdaloue, when he heard him, said, "He must increase, but I must decrease," and Louis XIV. said to him, "When I hear others preach I go away much pleased with them, but when I hear you I feel displeased with myself"; he was made bishop of Clermont, and next year preached before Louis XV., now king, his famous "Petit Carême," a series of ten sermons for Lent; he was a devoted bishop, and the idol of his flock (1663-1742).

**MASSINGER, Philip**, English dramatist; little is known of his personal history except that he studied at Oxford without taking a degree, that he lived in London, and was buried as "a stranger" in St. Saviour's, Southwark; of his 37 plays only 13 remain, and of these the most famous is the comedy entitled "A New Way to Pay Old Debts," the chief character in which is Sir Giles Overreach; he collaborated largely with Dekker, Fletcher, and other dramatists (1583-1639).

**MASSON, David**, man of letters, born in Aberdeen; chose literature as his profession in preference to theology, with the study of which he commenced; joined the staff of Messrs. Chambers; settled in London, and became professor of English Literature in University College, from the chair of which he removed to the corresponding one in Edinburgh in 1865; edited *Macmillan's Magazine* from 1859 to 1868; his great work, the "Life of Milton," in 6 vols. (1822-1907).

**MASSORAH**, a body of Biblical references, chiefly handed down by tradition, and calculated to be of great service in verifying the original text of the Hebrew Scriptures.

**MASSORETIC POINTS**, the vowel points and accents in Hebrew; invented by the Massorites, or authors of the Massorah.

**MASTER**, the title given to the heir of a Scottish peerage below the rank of earl, as Master of Sempill, heir to Baron Sempill.

**MASTER OF SENTENCES**, Peter Lombard (q.v.).

**MASTER OF THE ROLLS**, the custodian of the Record Office, who also acts as an Appeal Judge.

**MASTODON**, one of an extinct species of mammals akin to the elephant, of more primitive type than the mammoth and belonging to the Miocene and Pliocene periods.

**MATABELELAND**, a country stretching northward from the Transvaal, 180 m. by 150 m., towards the Zambesi River; formerly occupied by peaceful Mashona and Makalaka tribes, but conquered by the Matabele in 1840 and since held by them. The people are mainly of Zulu stock. Gold exists in various parts, and the country was declared British territory in 1890. It was developed by the British South Africa Company, and is included in S. Rhodesia.

**MATADOR**, the athlete who kills the bull in a bull-fight.

**MATANZAS**, a fortified town in Cuba, 32 m. E. of Havana, with a large harbour; exports sugar and guava jelly.

**MATERIALISM**, the theory which, denying the independent existence of spirit, resolves everything within the sphere of being into matter, or into the operation and the effect of the operation of forces latent in it, or into the negative and positive

interaction of mere material forces, to the exclusion of intelligent purpose and design. Dialectical materialism is the theory that all the historical developments of the human race are to be explained by material and economic reasons alone. This is the theory held by Marxists.

**MATHER, Cotton**, an American divine, born in Boston; notorious for his belief in witchcraft, and for the persecution he provoked against those charged with it (1663-1728).

**MATHEW, Theobald**, or **FATHER MATHEW**, apostle of temperance, born in Tipperary; studied for the Catholic priesthood, but joined the Capuchin Minorites; was in 1814 ordained a priest, and located in Cork, where at sight of the cruel effects of drunkenness on the mass of the people his heart was moved, and he resolved on a crusade against it; he started on this enterprise in 1827, but it took a year and a half before his mission bore any fruit, and then it was accompanied with marvellous success wherever he went, including America (1790-1856).

**MATILDA**, the "Great Countess" of Tuscany, celebrated for her zeal on behalf of the Popes against the Emperor Henry IV., and for the donation of her possessions to the Church, which gave rise to a contest after her death (1046-1115).

**MATILDA**, or **MAUD**, daughter of Henry I. of England and wife of the Emperor Henry V., on whose decease she was married to Geoffrey Plantagenet of Anjou and became mother of Henry II.; on the death of her father succeeded to the English throne, but was supplanted by Stephen, whom she defeated and who finally defeated her (1102-1167).

**MATISSE, Henri**, French artist and one of the most outstanding leaders of the 20th century modern French school. Will always be linked with Picasso (q.v.), though in fact quite different in approach. Matisse was always a great technician, but less intellectual and inventive than Picasso. A great colourist. His work, at first conventional enough, caused much controversy in 1905 in Paris, and even when exhibited in London in 1945. In 1947 he designed a chapel for the Dominicans at Venice (1869-1954).

**MATLOCK**, a spa in Derbyshire, on a slope overlooking the Derwent, 15 m. N.W. of Derby; famous for its hydropathic establishments, its waters having been used medicinally for over 200 years.

**MATSYS, Quentin**, a Flemish painter, born in Louvain, originally a blacksmith; did altar-pieces and genre paintings (1468-1530).

**MATTATHIAS**, a Jewish priest, the father of the Maccabees, who in 170 B.C., when asked by a Syrian embassy to offer sacrifice to the Syrian gods, not only refused to do so, but slew with his own hand the Jew that stepped forward to do it for him, and then fell upon the embassy that required the act; upon which he rushed with his five sons into the wilderness of Judea and called upon all to follow him who had any regard for the Lord; this was the first step in the war of the Maccabees, the immediate issue of which was to the Jew the achievement of an independence which he had not enjoyed for 400 years.

**MATIERHORN**, a sharp Alpine peak, 14,782 ft., on the Swiss-Italian border; first scaled by Whymper, 1865.

**MATTHEW**, a tax-collector, by the Sea of Tiberias, who being called became a disciple and eventually an apostle of Christ; generally represented in Christian art as an old man with a large flowing beard, often occupied in writing his gospel, with an angel standing by.

**MATTHEW**, Gospel according to, written not earlier than 75 A.D.; its aim is to show that Jesus of Nazareth is the Messiah promised in the Old Testament, in a form, however, which led to

His rejection by the Jews, and their consequent rejection by Him, to the proclamation of His gospel among the Gentiles (chap. xxviii. 19, 20). Written probably by a Jew of the dispersion (not Matthew) who had Greek as his mother tongue. The author was more an editor. Written perhaps from Antioch in Syria.

**MATTHIAS CORVINUS**, conqueror and patron of learning, born in Klausenburg; was elected King of Hungary, 1438; though arbitrary in his measures, he promoted commerce, dispensed justice, fostered culture, and observed sound finance; he founded the University of Budapest, an observatory, and great library, but his reign was full of wars; for nine years he fought the Turks, and took from them Bosnia, Moldavia, and Wallachia; from 1470 till 1478 the struggle was with Bohemia, from which he wrested Moravia, Silesia, and Lusatia; then followed war with Frederick III., the capture of Vienna, 1485, and a large part of Austria, 1487; he made Vienna his capital, and died there (1443-1490).

**MATURIN, Charles Robert**, novelist, a poor curate in Dublin, where he died; wrote "The Fatal Revenge" and other extravagant tales, and produced one successful tragedy, "Bertram," 1816 (1782-1824).

**MAUDE, Sir Frederic Stanley**, British general. Of Irish birth, he entered the Coldstream Guards, saw service in the Sudan and Boer War, and in Oct., 1914 took command of the 14th brigade in France; he was in charge of the 13th division in Gallipoli, and later in Mesopotamia, where he succeeded Townshend and captured Baghdad, a city in which he contracted fever and died (1864-1917).

**MAUGHAM, W. Somerset**, English novelist and dramatist. Educated at Kings School, Canterbury, Heidelberg and St. Thomas's Hospital, London. Some of his work has been filmed ("Trio" and "Quartet"), collections of his short stories have been published. His works include "Of Human Bondage," "Cakes and Ale," "Moon and Sixpence," "For Services Rendered" (1874-).

**MAUNDY-THURSDAY**, the Thursday before Good Friday, on which day Royal alms are now bestowed upon the poor.

**MAUPASSANT, Guy de**, a French novelist and short story writer, friend of Flaubert (q.v.), born in Fécamp; served in the Franco-German War, and afterwards gave himself to letters, producing novels, stories, lyrics, and plays; his short stories are his masterpieces and will make his name immortal; died insane (1850-1893).

**MAUPEOU**, chancellor of France, whose ministry was signalled by the banishment of the Parlement of Paris and the institution of *Conseils du roi*; the Parlement Maupeou became a laughing-stock under Louis XV., and Louis XVI. recalled the old Parlement on his accession (1714-1792).

**MAUPERTUIS, Pierre Louis Moreau de**, French mathematician and astronomer, born in St. Malo; went to Lapland to measure a degree of longitude, to ascertain the figure of the earth; wrote a book "On the Figure of the Earth"; was invited to Berlin by Frederick the Great, and made President of the Academy of Science there; was satirised by Voltaire, much to the annoyance of the king, who patronised him and prided himself in the institution of which he was the head (1668-1759).

**MAUR, St.**, a disciple of St. Benedict in the 6th century; the congregation of Saint-Maur, founded in 1613, was a nursery of scholarly men, Benedictines, known as Maurists.

**MAUREPAS, Jean Frédéric**, Comte de, French statesman, born in Versailles; was Minister of France under Louis XV. and again under Louis XVI., an easy-going, careless minister, "adjusted

his cloak well to the wind, if so be he might have pleased all parties" (1701-1781).

**MAURETANIA**, was the old name of the African country W. of the Muluya River and N. of the Atlas Mountains, from which supplies of corn and timber were obtained.

**MAURIAC, François**, French author. Educated at Catholic Schools, Bordeaux University and Ecole des Chartes in Paris. Elected to Académie Française in 1933; was with the French Resistance from the start of the German occupation in 1940. A great Christian novelist, with insight into man's fuller nature and a dramatic force in his works; they include "Thérèse Desqueyroux," "Le Désert de l'Amour," "Génitrix." Most are translated into English (1885-).

**MAURICE, Frederick Denison**, a liberal theologian and social reformer, born at Normanston, near Lowestoft, the son of a Unitarian minister; started as a literary man, and for a time edited the *Athenæum*, and took orders in the English Church in 1834; was chaplain to Guy's Hospital and afterwards to Lincoln's Inn, and incumbent of Vere Street Chapel; held professorships in Literature, in Theology, and Moral Philosophy; was a disciple of Coleridge and a Broad Churchman, who "promoted the charities of his faith, and parried its discussion"; one of the originators of Christian Socialism with Kingsley, and the founder of the Working-Man's College; his writings were numerous, though somewhat vague in their teachings, and had many admirers (1805-1873).

**MAURICE OF NASSAU**, Prince of Orange; one of the most famous generals of his time; was son of William the Silent, on whose assassination he was elected Stadtholder, and became by his prowess the liberator of the United Provinces from the yoke of Spain; his name is stained by his treatment of Barneveldt, who saw and opposed his designs to secure autocratic power (1567-1625).

**MAURISTS**, a congregation of reformed Benedictines, with headquarters in Paris, disbanded in 1792; were through the 17th and 18th centuries noted for their services to learning; they published many historical and ecclesiastical works, including a "History of the Literature of France," and boasted in their number Montfaucon, Mabillon, and other scholars. See MAUR, St.

**MAURITIUS**, a volcanic island in the Indian Ocean, 550 m. E. of Madagascar, as large as Berkshire, with mountains 3000 ft. high, a tableland in the centre, and many short streams; the climate is cool in winter, hot in the rainy seasons and subject to cyclones; formerly well wooded, the forests have been cut down to make room for sugar, coffee, maize, and rice plantations; sugar is the main export; the population is very mixed; African and Eastern races predominate; there are also descendants of French settlers and Europeans; discovered by the Portuguese in 1510, it was abandoned 90 years later; the Dutch held it for 112 years, and abandoned it in turn; occupied by the French in 1721, it was captured by Britain in 1810, and is now, with some other islands, a crown colony, under a governor and council. Port Louis, on the NW., is the capital and a British naval fueling station.

**MAUROIS, André**, pseudonym of Émile Hernog; French author and critic, educated at Rouen and Caen. In the first world war he was an interpreter with the British Army, recording his experiences in "Les Silences du Colonel Bramble." He made several studies of English literary men (1885-).

**MAURY, Abbé**, born in Valréas, the son of a shoemaker; came to Paris, and became celebrated as a preacher; was made member of the Constituent Assembly, in which, defending the old order, he fought for the throne and against the secularisation of ecclesiastical property; his life being in danger, in 1792 he exiled himself; made a cardinal in 1794,

he returned in 1806, and in 1810 became Archbishop of Paris; the Pope, however, refused to recognise the appointment and when, after the Restoration, Maury had again to leave France, he went to Rome, where the Pope had him imprisoned for six months, from the result of which he died (1746-1817).

**MAURY, Matthew Fontaine**, American hydrographer, born in Virginia; entered the United States navy in 1825, became lieutenant in 1837, studied the Gulf Stream, oceanic currents, and great circle sailing, and in 1856 published his "Physical Geography of the Sea"; took the side of the Confederates in the Civil War, and was afterwards appointed professor in the Military College at Lexington, in Virginia (1806-1873).

**MAUSOLE'UM**, a building more or less elaborate, used as a tomb. See **MAUSOLUS**.

**MAUSOLUS**, a king of Caria, husband of Artemisia, who in 353, at Halicarnassus, raised a monument to his memory, called the Mausoleum, reckoned one of the Seven Wonders of the World.

**MAUVE, Anton**, Dutch painter. Son of a Baptist minister, he early took to art, and achieved fame as a landscape painter, especially of rural and seashore life. "Watering Horses" and "The Sand Cart" are his most celebrated pieces of work (1838-1888).

**MAWSON, Sir Douglas**, British explorer. Went to the Antarctic in 1907 with Shackleton, and in 1911 organised and commanded the Australasian Antarctic Expedition which was eminently successful in the discovery of new Antarctic lands and also in scientific achievements. Knighted in 1914. Sailed in the *Discovery* in command of the British Australian New Zealand Antarctic Research Expedition of 1929-31, when he made further important land discoveries and extensive oceanographic investigations (1882- ).

**MAXIM, Sir Hiram Stevens**, inventor, born in Bangorville, Maine, U.S.; best known in connection with the Maxim gun; he, with his brother, **Hudson Maxim** (1853-1927), also invented smokeless powders, incandescent lamp carbons, &c., and carried out early experiments in flying; he became a British subject and was knighted in 1901 (1840-1916).

**MAXIMILIAN, Ferdinand Joseph**, archduke of Austria, younger brother of Francis Joseph I., born in Schönbrunn; became emperor of Mexico; issued an edict threatening death to any Mexican who took up arms against the empire, roused the Liberal party against him, and at the head of 8000 men was defeated at Queretaro, taken prisoner, tried by court-martial, and shot (1831-1867).

**MAXIMILIAN I.**, German emperor, son of Frederick III., acquired Burgundy and Flanders by marriage, which involved him in a war with France; became emperor on the death of his father in 1493; became by marriage Duke of Milan, and brought Spain under the power of his dynasty by the marriage of his son Philip to the daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella; it was he who assembled the Diet of Augsburg at which Luther made appeal to the Pope (1459-1519).

**MAXWELL**, name given by electricians to the unit of magnetic flux, named after James Clerk Maxwell.

**MAXWELL, James Clerk**, eminent physicist, born in Edinburgh, son of John Clerk Maxwell of Middlebie; senior wrangler at Cambridge; became professor in Aberdeen in 1856, in London in 1860, and first Cavendish Professor of Experimental Physics in Cambridge in 1871; in this year appeared the first of his works, "The Theory of Heat," which was followed by "Electricity and Magnetism" and "Matter and Motion," the second being his greatest; his most important work was in connection with the electro-magnetic theory of light (1831-1879).

**MAY**, the fifth month of the year, so called from the

Roman goddess Maia (q.v.), the name probably signifying "she who promotes growth."

**MAY, Isle of**, island at the mouth of the Firth of Forth, 5½ m. S.E. of Crail on the Fife coast; has a lighthouse and the ruins of a 12th century priory.

**MAY, Phil**, British artist who, after some years' work on the *Sydney Bulletin* in Australia, made a name by comic drawing, especially his Cockney studies in *Punch* and other periodicals (1864-1903).

**MAY, Sir Thomas Erskine, Baron Farnborough**, English barrister; became Clerk of the House of Commons in 1871; wrote a parliamentary textbook, "Democracy in Europe," and a "Constitutional History of England since the Accession of George III," in continuation of the works of Hallam and Stubbs (1815-1886).

**MAY WEEK**, the annual summer inter-collegiate races for the headship of the river held at Cambridge every June, when the college balls also take place.

**MAYAS**, an ancient people of Central America whose high pitch of culture is revealed by the monuments, remains of palaces, temples, and pyramids found in Yucatan; they preceded the Aztecs in Mexico; at the present time the race is represented strongly in Yucatan, N. Guatemala, and British Honduras.

**MAYENNE**, a dep. of NW. France, watered by a river of the same name, with capital at Laval; name also of a town in the dep., with a 12th century church, a ruined castle, and an industry in linen and cotton-spinning.

**MAYER, Julius Robert von**, German physicist, born in Heilbronn; made a special study of the phenomena of heat, established the numerical relation between heat and work, and propounded the theory of the production and maintenance of the sun's temperature (1814-1878).

**MAYFLOWER, The**. See **PILGRIM FATHERS**.

**MAYHEW, Henry**, litterateur and first editor of *Punch*, born in London, and articulated to his father, a solicitor; chose journalism as a profession, and in connection with Gilbert & Becket started *The Thief* in 1832; he joined the first *Punch* staff in 1841, in which year his farce "The Wandering Minstrel" was produced; collaborating with his brother Augustus, he wrote "Whom to Marry" and many other novels between 1847 and 1855, thereafter works on various subjects; his principal book, "London Labour and the London Poor," appeared in 1851 (1812-1887).

**MAYNOOTH**, village in co. Kildare, 15 m. W. of Dublin; is the seat of a Roman Catholic seminary founded by the Irish Parliament in 1795 on the abolition of the French colleges during the Revolution.

**MAYO**, maritime county in Connaught, west of Eire, between Sligo and Galway; has many indentations, the largest Broadhaven, Blacksod, and Clew Bays, and islands Achill and Clare, with a remarkable peninsula. The Mullet; mountains in the W. the E. is more level, and has Lough Conn and the Moy River; much of the county is barren and bog, but crops of cereals and potatoes are raised; cattle are reared on pasture lands; there are valuable slate quarries; Castlebar, in the centre, is the county town; Westport, on Clew Bay, has some shipping.

**MAYO, Richard Southwell Bourke, Earl of**, statesman, born and educated in Dublin; entered Parliament 1847, and was Chief Secretary for Ireland in Conservative Governments 1852, 1858, and 1866, opposing Gladstone's Irish Church resolutions; in 1868 he succeeded Lord Lawrence as Viceroy of India, in which office he proved himself a prudent statesman, a sound financier, and a just and wise administrator; he was murdered by a convict in the Andaman Islands (1822-1872).

**MAYORS**, chairmen of city and borough councils elected by the bodies over which they preside.

The office dates back to the time of Henry II. London and several of the large provincial cities have Lord Mayors.

**MAZARIN**, Jules, cardinal, born in Piscina, Abruzzi; having been sent by the Pope as one of an embassy to France, he gained the favour of Richelieu, who recommended him to Louis XIII. as his successor, and whom he succeeded, being naturalised as a Frenchman, in 1642, an office which he retained under the queen-regent on Louis' death; he brought the Thirty Years War to an end by negotiating the peace of Westphalia, crushed the revolt of the Fronde (*q.v.*), and imposed on Spain the treaty of the Pyrenees; at first a popular minister, he began to lose favour when cabals were formed against him, and he was dismissed, but he contrived to allay the storm, regained his power, and held it till his death; he died immensely rich, and bequeathed his library, which was a large one to the College Mazarin (1602-1661).

**MAZARIN BIBLE**, the first book printed by movable metal types, a copy of which is in the Mazarin library in Paris, with the date 1456.

**MAZEPPA**, Ivan, hetman of the Cossacks, born in Podolia; became page to John Casimir, king of Poland; was taken by a Polish nobleman, who surprised him with his wife, and tied by him to the back of a wild horse, which galloped off with him to the Ukraine, where it had been bred, and where some peasants released him half-dead; life among those people suited his taste, he stayed among them, became secretary to their hetman, and finally hetman himself; he won the confidence of Peter the Great, who made him a prince under his suzerainty, but in an evil hour he allied himself with Charles XII. of Sweden; fled to Bender on the defeat of the Swedish king at Pultowa in 1709 (1644-1709).

**MAZZINI**, Giuseppe, Italian patriot, born in Genoa; consecrated his life to political revolution and the regeneration of his country on a democratic basis by political agitation; was arrested by the Sardinian government in 1831 and expelled from Italy; organised at Marseilles the secret society of Young Italy, whose motto was "God and the People"; driven from Marseilles to Switzerland and from Switzerland to London, he never ceased to agitate and conspire for this object; on the outbreak of the Revolution in 1848 at Paris he hastened thither to join the movement, which had spread into Italy, where in 1849 he was installed one of a triumvirate in Rome and conducted the defence of the city against the arms of France, but refusing to join in the capitulation he returned to London, where he still continued to agitate till his health failing, he retired to Geneva and died (1805-1872).

**M.C.C.C.**, the Marylebone Cricket Club, the controlling authority of the game; was founded in 1787 and has its headquarters at Lord's (*q.v.*).

**MEAD**, a liquor made by fermenting honey, and used in Northern Europe—where the vine does not flourish—from very early times.

**MEADE**, George Gordon, American general, born in Cadiz, son of an American merchant; he passed through West Point and joined the engineers; he served in the Mexican War, became captain and major, and was employed in surveying and light-house-building till the Civil War; was first in command of volunteers and afterwards general in the regular army, distinguishing himself chiefly by frustrating Lee in 1863; after the war he continued in the service till his death (1815-1872).

**MEAL-TUB PLOT**, an alleged conspiracy against the Duke of York, by Thomas Dangerfield, in 1879; proved a forgery, its instigator was pilloried.

**MEANDER**. See **MEANDER**.

**MEATH**, a county in Leinster, Republic of Ireland, touching the Irish Sea between Louth and Dublin, is watered by the Boyne River and its tributary

the Blackwater; the surface is undulating, the soil fertile; some oats and potatoes are grown, but most of the county is under pasture; there is a little linen and coarse woollen industry; the county town is Trim.

**MEAUX**, on the Marne, 28 m. NE. of Paris, a well-built town, with Gothic cathedral; has a large corn and provision trade, and some copper and cotton industries; Bossuet was bishop here, and it contains his grave, also the United States monument commemorating the battle of the Marne.

**MECCA**, the birthplace of Mohammed, the Holy City and Kéblah of the Moslems, the capital of Hedjaz and a former capital of Arabia; in the midst of sandy valleys, and 60 m. distant from Jeddah, its port; a city to which every true Mussulman must make a pilgrimage once in his life. See **CAABA**.

**MECHANICAL POWERS**, the lever, inclined plane, wheel and axle, screw, pulley, and wedge, the elements of which all machines are composed.

**MECHLIN**. See **MALINES**.

**MECKLENBURG**, a Land of Germany in the Russian zone, larger than Yorkshire, on the shores of the Baltic between Schleswig-Holstein and Pomerania; is mostly a level, fertile plain, with numerous small rivers and many lakes; agriculture is the chief industry; merino sheep are renowned; there are iron-founding, sugar-refining, and tanning works, and amber is found on the coast. **Schwerin**, on Lake Schwerin, is the capital. **Rostock** has a university; is a busy Baltic port, from which grain, wool, and cattle are shipped; has important wool and cattle fairs, shipbuilding, and other industries.

**MEDEA**, a famous sorceress of Greek legend, daughter of Æetes, king of Colchis, who assisted Jason (*q.v.*) to accomplish the object of his expedition and acquire the Golden Fleece, and who accompanied him back to Greece as his wife; by her art she restored the youth of Eson, the father of her husband, but the latter having abandoned her she avenged herself on him by putting the children she had by him to death; the art she possessed was that of making old people young again by first chopping them in pieces and then boiling them in a cauldron.

**MEDIA**, a country on the SW. of the Caspian Sea, originally a province of the Assyrian empire, from which it revolted; was after 150 years of independence annexed to Persia by Cyrus, of which it had formed the NW. portion; it later formed part of the Parthian empire, and its territory now is in NW. Persia.

**MEDIEVALISM**, a tendency in literature, art, or religion to conform in spirit or otherwise to mediæval models.

**MEDIAN**, line drawn from the vertex of a triangle to the mid-point of the opposite side; the three medians meet at the *centroid*.

**MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE**. See **FORENSIC**.

**MEDICI**, an illustrious family who attained sovereign power in Florence in the 15th century, the most celebrated members of which were: **Cosmo de**, surnamed the "Father of his Country," was exiled for ten years but recalled, and had afterwards a peaceful and prosperous reign; was a student of philosophy, and much interested in literature (1390-1464); his grandson **Lorenzo**, the Magnificent, did much to demoralise Florence, but patronised literature and the arts (1448-1492). Other celebrated members of the family were Popes Leo X., Clement VII., Catharine and Mary de Medici (*q.v.*), and Cosmo I. (*q.v.*) of Tuscany.

**MEDICINE-MAN**, one among the American Indians who professes to cure diseases or exorcise evil spirits by magic.

**MEDINA** (*lit.* the city), called also Medina-en-Nabi, 220 m. N. of Mecca, the City of the Prophet, as the place in which he found refuge after his "flight."

from Mecca in 632; it was here that from that date he lived until his death; his tomb is in a beautiful and rich mosque erected on the site of the prophet's house. See **HEGIRA**.

**MEDITERRANEAN SEA**, so called by the ancients as lying in the presumed middle of the earth, surrounded by Europe, Asia, and Africa; the largest enclosed sea in the world; its communication with the Atlantic is Gibraltar Strait, 9 m. wide; it is linked with the Black Sea through the Dardanelles, and in 1869 a canal through the Isthmus of Suez connected it with the Red Sea; 2320 m. long by 575 m. broad; its S. shores are regular: the N. has many gulfs, and two great inlets, the Aegean and Adriatic Seas; the Balearic Isles, Corsica and Sardinia, Sicily, Malta, Cyprus, and Crete, the Ionian Isles, and the Archipelago are the chief islands; the Rhone, Po, and Nile the chief rivers that discharge into it; a ridge between Sicily and Cape Bon divides it into two great basins: it is practically tideless, and saltier than the Atlantic; its waters, too, are warm; northerly winds prevail in the E. with certain regular variations; the surrounding territories are the richest in the world, and the greatest movements in civilisation and art have taken place around it in Africa, Phœnicia, Carthage, Greece, and Rome.

**MEDIUM**, in spiritualism a person susceptible to communication with the spirit-world.

**MEDJIDIE**, an Ottoman order of knighthood instituted in 1852 by the Sultan Abd-ul-Medjid, as a reward of merit in civil or military service, and discontinued in 1920; it was awarded to foreigners as well as nationals, and its badge consisted of a medallion surrounded by seven silver rays and crescents.

**MÉDOC**, a district in the dep. of the Gironde, on the left of the estuary, in the S. of France, famous for its wines.

**MEDUSA**, one of the three Gorgons (g.e.), is fabled to have been originally a woman of rare beauty, with a magnificent head of hair, but having offended Athena, that goddess changed her hair into hideous serpents, and gave to her eyes the power of turning anyone into stone who looked into them; Perseus (g.e.) cut off her head by the help of Athena, who afterwards wore it on the middle of her breastplate.

**MEDWAY**, a river in Kent, which rises in Sussex, and after a N.E. course of 70 m. falls into an estuary at Sheerness.

**MEEANEE**, a village in Sind, 8 m. N. of Hyderabad, where Sir Charles Napier defeated an army of the Ameer of Sind in 1843.

**MEERSCHAUM** (*M.*, sea-foam), a fine white clay, hydrated silicate of magnesia, formerly fabled, as found on the seashore in some places, to have been sea-foam petrified.

**MEERUT**, an Indian town in Uttar Pradesh, on the Nuddi, 40 m. N.E. of Delhi; is capital of a district of the same name, and an important military station; it is noted as the scene of the outbreak of the Mutiny in 1857.

**MEGALOSAURUS**, one of the carnivorous dinosaurs of the group Theropoda; these reptiles walked on their hind legs and preyed upon the herbivorous dinosaurs.

**MEGARIS**, a small but populous State of ancient Greece, S. of Attica, whose inhabitants were adventurous seafarers, credited with deceitful propensities. The capital, Megara, famous for white marble and fine clay, was the birthplace of Euclid.

**MEGATHERIUM**, an extinct genus of mammalia allied to the sloth, some 18 or 20 ft. in length and 8 ft. in height, with an elephantine skeleton.

**MEGAVOLT**, in electricity, one million volts.

**MEGIDDO**. See **ESDRAËLON**.

**MEGOHM**, a unit of electrical resistance equal to a million ohms.

**MEHEMET ALL**, pasha of Egypt, born in Albania;

entered the Turkish army, and rose into favour, so that he was able to seize the pashalik, the Sultan compromising matters by exaction of an annual tribute in acknowledgment of his suzerainty; the Mamelukes, however, proved unruly, and he could not otherwise get rid of them but by slaughtering them wholesale in 1811; he maintained two wars with the Sultan for the possession of Syria, and had Ibrahim Pasha, his son, for lieutenant; compelled to give up the struggle, he instituted a series of reforms in Egypt, and prosecuted them with such vigour that the Sultan decreed the pashalik to remain hereditary in his family (1769-1849).

**MEISSEN**, a town of Land Saxony, on the Upper Elbe, 15 m. N.W. of Dresden; has a very fine Gothic cathedral and an old castle. Gellert and Lessing were educated here. There is a large porcelain factory, where Dresden china is made, besides manufactures of iron.

**MEISSONIER**, Jean Louis Ernest, French painter, born in Lyons; began as a book illustrator of "Paul and Virginia" amongst other works, turning to painting ("Chess Player" and a series of designs for the Pantheon in Paris). He was more appreciated in his time than he is now (1815-1891).

**MEISTERSÄNGER**, or **MEISTERSINGERS**, a guild founded in Germany in the 15th century or earlier for the cultivation of poetry, of which Hans Sachs (g.e.) was the most famous member.

**MEKONG**, is the great river of Siam. Its source is in the mountains of Eastern Tibet. Its course, 2800 m., is southerly to the China Sea; the last 500 m. are navigable. It carries great quantities of silt, which go to form and augment the delta through which it issues.

**MELANCHTHON**, Philip, Protestant Reformer, born in the Palatinate of the Rhine; was the scholar of the German Reformation, and a wise friend of Luther, having come into contact with him at Wittenberg, where he had been appointed professor of Greek; he wrote the first Protestant work in dogmatic theology, entitled "Loci Communes," and drew up the "Augsburg Confession"; the sweetness of temper for which he was distinguished, together with his soberness as a thinker, had a moderating influence on the vehemence of Luther, and contributed much to the progress of the Reformation; he was the Erasmus of that movement, and combined the humanist with the Reformer, as George Buchanan did in Scotland (1497-1560).

**MELANESIA**, eleven archipelagoes of crystalline, coralline, and volcanic islands in the W. of Polynesia, all S. of the equator, and inhabited by the Melanesian or dark oceanic race; includes the Fiji, Solomon, Bismarck, and New Hebrides and other islands.

**MELBA**, Dame Nellie, a celebrated operatic singer, born near Melbourne, Australia; made her first appearance when she was only six; studied in Paris in 1882 and appeared in opera for the first time in Brussels in 1887; often appeared in opera in London; born Nellie Porter Mitchell, in 1882 she became Mrs. Charles Armstrong; she was awarded the D.B.E. in 1918 (1865-1931).

**MELBOURNE**, the capital of Victoria, on the river Yarra and at the head of Port Phillip Bay; second largest city in Australia. It is well planned and built in broad regular streets with much architectural beauty, and contains many buildings of imposing appearance; was the seat of the Commonwealth Government till 1927 when this honour was transferred to Canberra. First settled in 1835, it was incorporated in 1842. Some of its streets are world-famed for their wonderful avenues of trees, which extend for miles. It contains a large number of factories and is a great commercial and railway centre. Its shipping interests are very large, and it has wharves both at Port



Melbourne and along the banks of the Yarra river; its University was founded in 1853.

**MELBOURNE, William Lamb, Viscount**, English statesman, born in London; educated at Cambridge and Glasgow Universities; entered Parliament as a Whig in 1806, but was Chief Secretary for Ireland in the Governments of Canning, Goderich, and Wellington; succeeding to the title in 1828, he reverted to his old party; was Home Secretary under Earl Grey in 1830, and was himself Prime Minister for four months in 1834, and then from 1835 till 1841, when he retired from public life; he was a man of sound sense, and showed admirable tact in introducing the young Queen Victoria to her various duties in 1837 (1779-1848).

**MELCHETT, 1st Baron** (Sir Alfred Mond), British industrialist, politician, and active Zionist. Head of the Imperial Chemical group of companies, including Nobel Industries and Brunner Mond; he was elected to Parliament as a Liberal in 1906, became Minister of Health under the Coalition in 1921, changed to the Conservative party in 1927, and was raised to the peerage the following year (1868-1930).

**MELCHIZEDEK** (i.e. a king of righteousness or justice), a priest-king of Salem, to whom, though of no lineage as a priest, but as a minister of God's justice, Abraham did homage and paid tithes; a true type of priest as ordained of God, and one in that "capacity" without father and without mother.

**MELEAGER**, a Greek mythic hero, who was distinguished for throwing the javelin, and by his skill in slaying a wild boar which devastated his country, and whose life depended on the burning down of a brand that was blazing on the hearth at the time of his birth, but which his mother at once snatched from the flames. A quarrel having arisen between him and his uncles over the head of the boar, in which they met their death, the mother to be avenged on him for slaying her brothers threw back into the fire the brand on the preservation of which his life depended, and on the instant he breathed his last.

**MELNITE**, a high explosive containing picric acid, similar to lyddite.

**MELTORISM**, the theory that there is in nature a tendency to better and better development.

**MELODRAMA**, a play consisting of sensational incidents, violent, romantic and with a happy ending.

**MELPOMENE**, the one of the nine muses which presides over tragedy.

**MELROSE**, a small town in Roxburghshire, at the foot of the Eildons, on the S. bank of the Tweed, famed for its abbey, founded by David I. in 1136; it is celebrated by Sir Walter Scott in his "Lay of the Last Minstrel."

**MELTON-MOWBRAY**, a town 15 m. N.E. of Leicester, the centre of a great hunting district; celebrated for its pork pies.

**MELUSINA**, a fairy of French legend, who married Raymond, a knight of Poitou, on condition that on a particular day of the week he would not visit her, a stipulation which he was tempted to break, so that on a day of her seclusion he broke into her chamber, and found the lower part of her body from the waist downwards transformed into that of a serpent; upon this she straightway flew out at the window to hover henceforth round the castle of her lord and only appear again on the occasion of the death of any of the inmates.

**MELVILLE, Andrew**, Scottish Presbyterian ecclesiastic, born near Montrose; of wide repute as a scholar; became Principal first of Glasgow College and then of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews; was zealous for the headship of Christ over the Church, in opposition to the claim of the king, James, and spoke his mind freely both to the king and the bishops, for which he was sent to the Tower; on

his release, after four years, he retired to a professorship at Sedan, in France, having been forbidden to return to Scotland (1545-1623).

**MELVILLE, Herman**, American author, born in New York; went to sea in early life; wrote "Typee," "Omoo," "Moby Dick," and other stories of sea life and adventure (1819-1891).

**MELVILLE, Viscount**. See **DUNDAS, Henry**.  
**MEMEL**, seaport in Soviet Lithuania, on the Baltic, at the mouth of the Kurisches Hafl; formerly in East Prussia, by the Treaty of Versailles the territory of Memel (1100 sq. m.) was detached from Germany, and in 1923 annexed to Lithuania; in 1939 Germany reoccupied it, and it came into Russian hands at the end of the war; the port, now known as Klaipada, has a large export trade in timber, and has chemical works and shipbuilding yards.

**MEMLING, Hans**, Flemish painter, pupil of Roger van der Weyden. He painted many altar-pieces (shrine of St. Ursula at Bruges) and innovated in portraiture by painting a three-quarter view of the face (1440-1494).

**MEMNON**, a son of Tithonus and Aurora, who was sent by his father, king of Egypt and Ethiopia, to the assistance of Troy on the death of Hector, and who slew Antilochus, the son of Nestor, and was himself slain by Achilles; at his death Aurora, all tears, besought Zeus to immortalise his memory, which, however, did not calm her sorrow, for ever since the earth bears witness to her weeping in the dews of the morning; a statue, presumed to be to his memory, was erected near Thebes, in Egypt, and was fabled to emit a musical sound every time the first ray fell on it from the rosy fingers of Aurora.

**MEMPHIS**, an ancient city of Egypt, of which it was the capital; it was founded by Menes at the apex of the delta of the Nile, and contained 700,000 inhabitants; famous for its pyramids, the Serapeum and temples.

**MEMPHIS**, a Tennessee port on the Mississippi, 350 m. due N. of New Orleans, accessible to the largest vessels; is also a great railway centre, and therefore a place of great commercial importance; has many industries, and a great cotton market; it derives its power from natural gas and hydro-electricity from the Tennessee Valley Scheme.

**MENADO**, a Dutch colony in the N. of Celebes.

**MENAI STRAIT**, a picturesque channel separating Anglesey from Carnarvonshire, 14 m. long and at its narrowest 200 yards wide; is crossed by a suspension bridge (1825) and the Britannia Tubular Bridge for railway (1850).

**MENANDER**, a Greek comic poet, born in Athens; was the pupil of Theophrastus and a friend of Epicurus; of his works, which were numerous, we have only some fragments, but we can judge of them from his imitator Terence (c. 342-291 B.C.).

**MENCIUS**, or **MENG-TZE**, a celebrated Chinese sage, a disciple, some say a grandson, of Confucius (c. 470-380 B.C.); went up and down with his disciples from court to court in the country to persuade, particularly the ruling classes, to give heed to the words of wisdom, though in vain; after which, on his death, his followers collected his teachings in a book entitled the "Book of Meng-tze," which is full of practical instruction (3rd century B.C.).

**MENDEL, Gregor Johann**, Austrian monk and naturalist; his researches on heredity laid the foundations of the modern scientific study of the subject; he was able to enunciate certain definite laws about the inheritance of specific characteristics; the value of his work was not recognised until several years after his death (1822-1884).

**MENDELÉEFF, Dmitri Ivanovitch**, Russian chemist, was the first to arrange the chemical elements in a table in order of atomic mass, showing that similar elements came in the same columns.

and using the table to predict unknown elements, which were subsequently discovered and found to have the properties assigned to them by Mendeleef; his table, with a few minor modifications, remains the basis of atomic theory (1834-1907).

**MEDELISM**, the principles of inheritance as discovered and formulated by G. J. Mendel (g.c.); also the study of these.

**MENDELSSOHN-BARTHOLDY**, Felix, German composer, grandson of the succeeding, born in Hamburg; he appeared publicly as a pianist at 12 and began to compose at an early age, producing the "Midsummer Night's Dream" overture at 17; his compositions consisted of symphonies, operas, oratorios, and church music; oratorios "St. Paul" and "Elijah"; his best work was written between the ages of 16 and 21; although always a superb technician and a master of orchestration, his work lacks depth of emotion; he died of overwork at the age of 38 (1809-1847).

**MENDELSSOHN**, Moses, a German philosopher, born in Dessau, of Jewish descent, a zealous monotheist, who wrote against Spinoza; was author of the "Phaedon, a Discourse on the Immortality of the Soul," and did a great deal in his day to do away with the prejudices of the Jews and the prejudices against them; he was the friend of Lessing, and is the prototype of his "Nathan" (1729-1786).

**MENDOZA**, province in the extreme W. of Argentina; has the Andes in the W., Aconcagua (23,500 ft.), the highest peak in the New World, otherwise is chiefly worthless pampas, fertile only where irrigated from the small Mendoza River; there vines flourish; copper is plentiful, coal and oil are found. **Mendoza**, the capital, 640 m. W. of Buenos Aires by rail, is on the Trans-Andine route to Chili, with which it trades largely.

**MENELAUS**, king of Sparta, the brother of Agamemnon and the husband of Helen, the carrying away of whom by Paris led to the Trojan War.

**MENHIR**, a rough monolith standing upright, erected in prehistoric times, probably as a sepulchral monument; found principally in Brittany, but also in Scotland and Norway.

**MENIN GATE**, the gate at Ypres leading to Menin, and to the scene of some of the severest fighting of the first world war; through it many thousands of British troops passed from 1914 to 1918, and on its site a memorial gateway in honour of the 54,900 of them who have no known grave was erected; it was unveiled by Lord Plumer in the presence of King Albert of Belgium in 1927.

**MENINGES**, the name of three membranes that invest the brain and spinal cord, and the inflammation of which is called meningitis.

**MENNONITES**, a Protestant sect founded at Zurich by a priest, Menno Simons (1492-1549), about 1535, with creed that combines the tenets of the Baptists with those of the Quakers; have an episcopal form of government, and maintain a rigorous church discipline; they still survive in many communities in the U.S.A., where they first settled in 1693.

**MENSCHIKOFF**, Alexander Danilovitch, Russian soldier and statesman, born in humble life in Moscow; became servant to Lefort, on whose death he succeeded as favourite of Peter the Great, whom he accompanied to Holland and England; in the Swedish War (1702-1713) he won renown, and was created field-marshal on the field of Poltawa; he introduced to the Czar Catharine, afterwards czarina, whom he captured at Marienburg, and when Peter died secured the throne for her; during her reign and her successor's he governed Russia, but his ambition led the nobles to banish him to Siberia 1727 (1665?-1730).

**MENSCHIKOFF**, Alexander Sergeievitch, general, great-grandson of the preceding, served in the wars of 1812-15, in the Turkish campaign of

1828, was ambassador to the Porte in 1853, and largely responsible for the Crimean War, in which he commanded at Alma, Inkermann, and Sebastopol (1759-1869).

**MENTEITH**, Lake of, a small beautiful loch in Perthshire, 13 m. W. of Stirling, with three islets, on one of which stood a priory where, as a child, Mary Stuart lived, 1547-8; on another stood the stronghold of the earls of Menteith.

**MENTHOL**, a crystalline substance obtained from the oil of peppermint, used in nervous affections, such as neuralgia, as a counter-irritant.

**MENTONE**, town and seaport in France, on the Mediterranean,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the Italian border; was under the princes of Monaco till 1843 when it subjected itself to Sardinia, which afterwards handed it over to France; protected by the Alps, the climate is delightful and renders it a favourite resort; it exports olive-oil and fruit.

**MENTOR**, a friend of Ulysses, and the tutor of his son Telemachus, whose form and voice Athena assumed in order to persuade his pupil to retain and maintain the courage and astuteness of his father.

**MENUHIN**, Yehudi, violinist born in New York of American-Jewish parents; appeared first at the age of ten; later studied in Europe with Enesco; noted particularly for his interpretations of Bach (1917- ).

**MEPHISTOPHELES**, the impersonation in Goethe's "Faust" of the modern devil, the incarnation of the spirit of universal scepticism and scoffing, who can see not only no beauty in goodness but no deforming in iniquity, alike without reverence for God and fear of his adversary, blind as a mole to all worth and all unworth throughout the universe, yet knowing and boastful of knowledge, by means of which he sees only "the ridiculous, the unsuitable, the bad, but for the solemn, the noble, the worthy is blind as his ancient master."

**MERCATOR**, the Latinised name of Gerhard Kremer, a celebrated Dutch geographer who has given name to a projection of the earth's surface on a plane (1512-1594).

**MERCENARIES**, originally hired soldiers as distinguished from feudal levies, now bodies of foreign troops in the service of the State; the Scottish Guard in France from the 15th to 18th centuries were famous, and Swiss auxiliaries once belonged to most European armies; William III. had Dutch mercenaries in England; under the Georges, Germans were hired and were used in the American War, the Irish rebellion, and the Napoleonic struggle; in the Crimean War German, Swiss, and Italian soldiers were enrolled, while this century, in Morocco, France made extensive use of a Foreign Legion of mercenaries.

**MERCERISED COTTON**, a cellulose fabric with a silky finish made by the alkali-cellulose reaction patented by John Mercer (1791-1866), a Lancashire calico-dyer, in 1850, but not used commercially till 40 years later.

**MERCIA**, one of the three chief kingdoms of early England; founded by East Anglian settlers in the Upper Trent Valley (now South Staffordshire) in the 6th century; it rose to greatness under Penda, 626-655, and subsequently succeeded Northumberland in the supremacy; under Offa, 757-795, it maintained its independence, but after the death of Cenwulf, 819, waned in turn before Wessex and the Danes.

**MERCURY**, the Roman name for the Greek Hermes, the son of Jupiter and Maia, the messenger of the gods, the patron of merchants and travellers, and the conductor of the souls of the dead to the nether world.

**MERCURY**, the planet nearest to the sun, round which it revolves in 88 days at a mean distance of 36 million miles; it has a diameter of 3000 miles and mass one twenty-fifth that of the earth; owing

to its proximity to the sun it is but rarely visible, and then either just before sunrise or just after sunset.

**MERCURY**, or quicksilver, a heavy metallic liquid element, obtained from cinnabar; used extensively for thermometers and barometers and for the production of amalgams; it combines to form salts, all of which are extremely poisonous.

**MER-DE-GLACE**, the great glacier of the Alps near Chamonix, was the subject of the experiments of Professor J. D. Forbes of Edinburgh about 1843, and it was here that the movement of the glaciers was first observed.

**MEREDITH, George**, poet and novelist, born in Hampshire; began his literary career 1849 as a poet, in which capacity he distinguished himself, though it is as a novelist he is most widely known and is generally judged; as a novel-writer he occupies a supreme place; "The Ordeal of Richard Feverel," published in 1859, is by many considered his best, "The Egoist" and "Beauchamp's Career" are others of his work; Meredith had most sympathetic insights into nature and life, a marvellous power in analysing and constructing character, and was alive to all the great immediate interests of humanity (1828-1909).

**MEREDITH, Owen**, the *nom de plume* assumed by Edward Robert Bulwer-Lytton (*q.v.*).

**MERGUL**, a small seaport near the mouth of the Tenasserim river, Burma; it has a trade in rice, rubber, and tin, and exports birds' nests to China.

**MERIDIAN**, an imaginary great circle passing through the poles at right angles to the equator.

**MÉRIMÉE, Prosper**, a French writer, born in Paris; abandoned law for literature; became under Louis Philippe inspector-general of historical monuments, and travelled in that capacity in the S. and W. of France, publishing from time to time the fruits of his researches; he wrote stories, historical dissertations, and travels, among other works "Guzle," "Chronicles of Charles IX.," the "History of Don Pedro, King of Castile," "Letters to an Unknown" (1803-1870).

**MERIONETH**, a mountainous county of North Wales, abutting on Cardigan Bay, between Carnarvon and Cardigan; lofty peaks, Aran Mawddwy, Cader Idris, and Aran Benllyn; rivers Dee and Dovey, and Lake Bala afford picturesque scenery; the soil is fit only for sheep-grazing; but there are slate and limestone quarries, manganese and gold mines; Festiniog is the largest town; the county town, Dolgelly, has woollen and tweed manufactures.

**MERIT**, The Order of, an order started in 1902, limited in number to 24 men and women of eminent distinction.

**MERRIVALE, Charles**, dean of Ely, born in Exeter; held a succession of appointments as lecturer; wrote a history of Rome from its foundation to the fall of Augustus in 476, but his chief work is the "History of the Romans under the Empire," (1806-1893).

**MERLE D'AUBIGNÉ, Jean-Henri**. See D'AUBIGNÉ, J. H. Merle.

**MERLIN**, a legendary Welsh prophet and magician, child of a wizard and a princess, who lived in the 5th century, and was subsequently a prominent personage at King Arthur's court; prophecies attributed to him existed as far back as the 14th century; Tennyson represents him as bewitched by Vivien; legend also tells of a Clydesdale Merlin of the 6th century; his prophecies, published in 1615, include the former; both legends are based on Armorican materials.

**MERMAIDS and MERMEN** (*i.e.* sea-maids and sea-men), a class of beings fabled to inhabit the sea, with a human body as far as the waist, ending in the tail of a fish; the females of them represented above the surface of the sea combing their long hair with one hand and holding a mirror with

the other; they are supposed to be endowed with the gift of prophecy, and are of an amorous temper; the belief in these half-human creatures is traced back to Oannes, the fish-god of the Babylonians. See MANATEE.

**MEROVINGIANS**, a name given to the first dynasty that ruled over France, being derived from Merovig, the founder of the family.

**MERRIMAN, Henry Seton**, the pen-name of Hugh Stowell Scott, English novelist; "The Sowers," "Roden's Corner," and "Barlasch of the Guard" are among his popular works (1862-1908).

**MERY MONARCH**, a title by which Charles II. of England was at one time familiarly known.

**MERSEY**, river rising in NW. Derbyshire, flows westward 70 m. between Lancashire and Cheshire to the Irish Sea; is of great commercial importance, having Liverpool on its estuary; its chief tributary is the Irwell, on which stands Manchester.

**MERSEY TUNNELS**, tunnels under the Mersey, from Birkenhead to Liverpool; the first, a railway-tunnel, was opened in 1856; the second, for vehicular traffic (total length, 5064 yds.), by King George V., in 1934.

**MERTHYR-TYDFIL**, industrial town in Glamorganshire, on the Taff, 15 m. NW. of Cardiff; is the centre of great coalfields and of enormous iron and steel works, and there are other light industries.

**MERV**, an oasis in the Turkoman Republic U.S.S.R., owned by Russia since 1883, 60 m. long by 40 broad, producing cereals, cotton, silk, &c.; breeds horses, camels, sheep; has a capital of the same name, on the Turk-Sib railway.

**MÉRYON, Charles**, French artist who was largely responsible for the revival of modern etching; he specialised chiefly in etchings of old Paris architecture and was colour-blind; a long struggle against poverty resulted in his being certified insane, and he died in Charenton asylum (1821-1868).

**MESMER, Friedrich Anton**, an Austrian physician, born near Constance; bred for the Church, but took to medicine; was the founder of mesmerism (*q.v.*), his experiments in connection with which created a great sensation, particularly in Paris, until it was discovered that his theory was groundless, upon which he retired into obscurity (1733-1815).

**MESMERISM**, animal magnetism so called, or the alleged power which, by operating on the nervous system, enables one person to obtain control over the thoughts and actions of another.

**MESOPOTAMIA**, the name given after Alexander the Great's time to the territory "between the rivers" Euphrates and Tigris, stretching from Babylonia NW. to the Armenian mountains; under irrigation it was very fertile, but is now little cultivated; once the scene of high civilisation when Nineveh ruled it; it passed from Assyrian hands successively to Babylonian, Persian, Greek, Roman, and Arab; then it was under Turkish rule until its conquest by Great Britain during the first world war, since when it has formed part of Iraq.

**MESOZOIC**, the geological period between the Permian and Jurassic, the fossils of which include the first mammals.

**MESSALINA**, an infamous Roman empress, the wife of Claudius I.; was tyrannous, cruel, and lecherous; she was killed by the emperor's order.

**MESSENIA**, a province of Greece, mainly the fertile peninsula between the Gulfs of Arcadia and Corone; in ancient times the Messenians were prosperous, excited Spartan envy, and after two long wars were conquered in 606 B.C. and fled to Sicily.

**MESSIAH** (*i.e.* the Anointed one), one consecrated to God, who the Jewish prophets predicted would one day appear to emancipate the Jewish people from bondage and exalt them in the eyes of all the other nations of the earth as His elect nation, and for the glory of His name.

**MESSINA**, on a bay at the NE. corner of Sicily; is a

very ancient city, but rebuilt after the earthquakes of 1783 and 1808, in the latter of which the town, including its 12th-century cathedral and two old castles, was destroyed; it has a university, founded 1549; it manufactures light textiles, coral ornaments, and fruit essences; its excellent harbour encourages trade.

**MESSINA**, Strait of, 24 m. long, and at its narrowest 2½ m. broad; separates Sicily from the Italian mainland; here were the Scylla and Charybdis of the ancients.

**MESSAGE**, a dwelling-house with buildings and land attached for the use of the household.

**METABOLISM**, name given to the chemical changes continually in progress in the cells of living matter, and essential to life; constructive metabolism or the changes involved in building up protoplasm from food is known as *anabolism*, and the destructive process as *katabolism*.

**METALLURGY**, the science concerned with the various processes used in obtaining metals from their ores.

**METAMORPHIC ROCKS** are originally igneous or sedimentary rocks which have been altered by extreme heat or pressure, e.g. sandstones are changed into quartzite, limestones into marble, clays into slates, and granites into gneisses.

**METAMORPHOSIS** is a classical name for the changing of a human being into a beast, an inanimate object, or an element, stories of which are common in all folklore.

**METAPHYSICS**, the science of being as being in contradistinction from a science of a particular species of being, the science of sciences, or the science of the ultimate grounds of all these, and presupposed by them, called by Plato dialectics, or the logic of being.

**METASTASIO**, Pietro, an Italian poet, born in Rome, the son of a common soldier named Trappesi; his power of improvising verse attracted the attention of one Gravina, a lawyer, who educated him and left him his fortune; he wrote opera librettos, which were set to music by the most eminent composers; was court poet at Vienna, and died there 40 years after his active powers were spent (1698-1782).

**METEORS**, small pieces of rock which pass into the earth's atmosphere and appear as "shooting stars"; their size varies from a few ounces to several tons; as a rule they commence to glow when about 80 m. from the earth, owing to the friction of the air; they are usually destroyed in a short time, but occasionally one reaches the ground; they appear to enter the atmosphere at a speed of about 10 to 50 m. per second; most meteors contain a large percentage of iron.

**METHANE**, or **MARSH-GAS**, an explosive hydrocarbon, occurs in the gases from oil wells; it is known as fire damp to miners and is sometimes the cause of explosions in coal workings; it is the simplest member of the paraffin series of hydrocarbons.

**METHODISM**, a religious organisation founded by John and Charles Wesley. The name was first used when they, with other students at Oxford, had regular habits with regard to religious study and prayer. In 1735 they both sailed for Georgia, where John had a ministry of less than two years. His high-church tendencies were not popular, but here started the "class-meetings," a group of members meeting weekly for serious discussion and study. In Nov., 1739, after regular weekly meetings in England had been going on for some time, the Foundry, London, and the New Room, Bristol became the headquarters of the first separate Methodist societies, now separate from the Moravians who had at one time influenced John Wesley. Whitefield (q.v.) and Wesley preached to large crowds out of doors, many Anglican churches being closed to them by orders

from the Bishops of Bristol and London, who disapproved of their personal evangelical zeal, which stressed the universal grace of God for all mankind. In 1932 the three main branches of the Methodist church (Primitive, Wesleyan and United) joined together into one organisation. It is the largest of the Free Churches, with a world-wide membership of nearly 15,000,000.

**METHYLATED SPIRITS**, ethyl (ordinary) alcohol containing about 10 per cent. of methyl alcohol (wood spirit), and small quantities of paraffin oil and pyridine to render it unfit for drinking; it is not subject to the tax on pure spirit and is as good for many industrial purposes.

**METIS** (i.e. wise counsel), in the Greek mythology the daughter of Oceanos and Tethys, and the first wife of Zeus; afraid lest she should give birth to a child wiser and more powerful than himself, he devoured her on the first month of her pregnancy, and some time afterwards being seized with pains, he gave birth to Athena (q.v.) from his head.

**METONIC CYCLE**. See **LUNAR CYCLE**.

**METRE**, the name given to the unit of length in the metric or decimal system, and equal to 39·37 English inches, the tenths, the hundredths, and the thousandths of which are called from the Latin respectively decimetres, centimetres, and millimetres, while ten times, a hundred times, and a thousand times are called from the Greek respectively decametres, hectometres, and kilometres. A metre was taken as one ten-millionth part of a meridian from the equator to the pole.

**METTERNICH**, Clemens, Prince von, Austrian diplomatist, born in Coblenz; served as ambassador successively at the courts of Dresden, Berlin, and Paris, and became first Minister of State in 1809, exercising for 40 years from that date the supreme control of affairs in Austria; one of his first acts as such was to effect a marriage between Napoleon and the Archduchess Marie Louise, himself escorting her to Paris; he presided at the Congress of Vienna in 1815, and from that date dominated in foreign affairs in the interest of the rights of kings and the repression of popular insurrection; he had to flee from Vienna in 1848, but returned in 1851, after which, though not called back to office, he continued to influence affairs by his advice (1773-1859).

**METZ**, capital of the dep. Moselle, France, in Lorraine, on the Moselle, 52 m. N. of Nancy; in 1870 it was captured by the Germans, France having held it since 1552, and in 1919 was returned to France under the Treaty of Versailles; it has a cathedral, library, museum, and school of music; industries are unimportant; the trade is in liquor, leather, and preserved fruits.

**MEUNG**, Jean de, medieval French satirist; continued the unfinished "Roman de la Rose," in which he embodied a vivid satirical portrait of contemporary life (c. 1250-1305).

**MEUSE**, river, 570 m. long, rises in Haute-Marne, France, and becoming navigable flows N. through Belgium, turns E. at Namur, where the Sambre enters from the left, N. again at Liège, where it receives the Ourthe from the right; enters Holland at Maastricht, is for a time the boundary, finally trends westward, and joins the Rhine at the delta; the river gives its name to a French dep. covering parts of Lorraine and Champagne, with capital at Bar-le-Duc.

**MEXICO**, a federal republic of 28 States, a district, and two territories, lying S. of the United States, between the Gulf of Mexico and the Pacific, and including the peninsulas of Lower California in the W. and Yucatan in the E.; it consists of an immense plateau 3000 to 8000 ft. high, from which rises the Sierra Nevada, 10,000 ft. running N. and S., and other parallel ranges, as also single peaks, Tolcaca (15,000 ft.), Orizaba (18,500), and Popocatepetl (17,900); the largest lake is Chapala, in

the centre; the rivers are mostly rapid and unnavigable; the chief seaports are Vera Cruz and Tampico on the E. and Acapulco on the W., but the coast-line is little indented and affords no good harbours; along the eastern seaboard runs a strip of low-lying unhealthy country, 60 m. broad; on the Pacific side the coast land is sometimes broader; these coast-lines are well-watered, with tropical vegetation, tropical and sub-tropical fruits; the higher ground has a varied climate; in the N. are great cattle ranches; all over the country the mineral wealth is enormous, gold, silver, copper, iron, sulphur, zinc, quicksilver, and platinum are wrought; coal exists; the bulk of Mexican exports is of precious metals, ores, and oil; there are cotton, paper, glass, and pottery manufactures: trade is chiefly with the United States and Britain, imports being textile fabrics, hardware, machinery, and coal; one-fifth of the population is white, the rest Indian and half-caste; education is backward, though there are free schools in every town; the religion is Roman Catholic, the language Spanish; conquered by Cortez in 1519, the country was ruled by Spain and spoiled for 300 years; a rebellion established its independence in 1822, but the first 50 years saw perpetual civil strife, and wars with the United States in 1848 and France in 1862; in 1867 the constitution was modelled on that of the United States, and Porfirio Diaz, the President, proved a masterly ruler; in 1911 Diaz fell, revolutions and counter-revolutions gripping the country until partial order was restored in 1920 by the usurpation of power by Gen. Obregon; ownership of the vast petroleum fields of the country is in the hands of the government. Mexico, the capital of the republic, 7000 ft. above the level of the sea, in the centre of the country, is a handsome though unhealthy city, with many fine buildings, a cathedral, a picture-gallery, schools of law, mining, and engineering, a conservatory of music, and an academy of art.

**MEXICO**, Gulf of, a large basin between United States and Mexican territory; is shut in by the peninsulas of Florida and Yucatan, 500 m. apart, and the western extremity of Cuba, which lies between them; it receives the Mississippi, Rio Grande, and many other rivers; the coasts are low, with many lagoons; ports like New Orleans, Havana, and Vera Cruz make it a highway for ships; north-easterly hurricanes blow in March and October.

**MEYER**, Victor, German chemist, carried out experiments on ammonium salts and organic compounds and introduced a method of the determination of vapour densities (1848-1897).

**MEYERBEER**, Giacomo, musical composer, born in Berlin, of Jewish birth; composer of operatic music, and for 30 years supreme in French opera; produced "Robert le Diable" in 1831, the "Huguenots" in 1836, "Le Prophète" in 1849, "L'Etoile du Nord" in 1854, the "Dinorah" in 1859 (1791-1863).

**MEYNELL**, Alice Christina, poetess. Influenced in her early days by Ruskin and Henley, and educated by her father, T. J. Thompson, she produced her first volume of verse in 1875, her poems being distinguished by their simplicity and charm; she married Wilfred Meynell, a poet and novelist, in 1877; she wrote also essays, a Life of Ruskin, "London Impressions," &c. (1849-1922).

**MEZZOTINT**, a mode of engraving on steel or copper, the lights and shades of the picture being produced by scraping on a black background.

**MIANI**. See MEANEE.

**MICA**, a transparent mineral found in small flakes in most igneous rocks; white mica or muscovite is used for windows, where a non-inflammable substance is desirable, and as an insulator; it is mined in India; the brown form is known as biotite.

**MICAH**, one of the minor prophets of the Old Testa-

ment, a contemporary of Isaiah, Hosea, and Amos; his prophecies are in the same strain as those of Isaiah, and numerous are the coincidences traceable between them; though a great sternness of temper and severity of tone appears in his prophecies, a deep tenderness of heart from time to time reveals itself, and a winning persuasiveness (chap. vi. 8); chap. vii. 8-20 has been quoted as one of the sweetest passages of prophetic writing; his prophecies predict the destruction both of Samaria and Jerusalem, the captivity and the return, with the re-establishment of the theocracy and the advent of the Messiah, 8th century B.C.

**MICHAEL**, an archangel, the leader of the heavenly host, at never-ending war with the devil and his angels in their arrogance of claim; is represented in art as clad in armour, with a sword in one hand and a pair of scales in the other to weigh the souls of men at the judgment. Festival, Sept. 29.

**MICHAEL**, the name of nine Byzantine emperors who, at different periods, occupied the throne from 811 to 1320, the eighth (1234-1232) being the founder of the Palaeologic dynasty.

**MICHAEL**, king of Rumania, 1927-30. Owing to the renunciation of rights by his father, Prince Carol (g.v.), he succeeded his grandfather, King Ferdinand, at the age of five in 1927. When his father returned to Rumania in June, 1930, Michael abdicated in his favour and became Crown Prince. He became king again in 1940, when his father, King Carol II., again abdicated. Resisted the Germans in the second world war, and the Russians afterwards, but was forced by them to abdicate in 1947. He is exiled, and in 1948 married Princess Anne of Bourbon-Parma. They have two daughters (1921- ).

**MICHAELIS**, Johann David, an Orientalist and Biblical scholar, born in Halle; was a man of vast learning; professor of Philosophy as well as of Oriental Languages at Göttingen; wrote an "Introduction to the New Testament," and "Commentaries on the Legislation of Moses"; was one of the first to correlate the history of the Jews with that of the other Oriental nations of antiquity (1717-1791).

**MICHAELMAS** is the festival in honour of St. Michael and the angels, held on Sept. 29, the day being one of the quarter days on which rents are levied.

**MICHELANGELO BUONAROTTI**, painter, sculptor, architect, and poet, born in Caprese, in Tuscany, one of the greatest artists that ever lived; studied art as apprentice for three years under Domenico Ghirlandajo, and at seventeen his talents attracted the notice of Lorenzo de' Medici, who received him into his palace at Florence, and employed as well as encouraged him; on the death of his patron he left for Bologna, and afterwards, in 1496, went to Rome, whither his renown as a sculptor had gone before him, and there he executed his antiques "Bacchus" and "Cupid," followed by his "Pieta," or Virgin weeping over the dead Christ, and the colossal "David," from 1503 to 1513 he was engaged on the ceiling in the Sistine Chapel; in 1530 we find him at Florence dividing his time between work as an engineer in the defence of the city and his art as a sculptor; three years after this he was back in Rome, and by-and-by busy painting his great fresco in the Sistine Church, the "Last Judgment," which occupied him eight years; in 1542 he was appointed architect of St. Peter's, and he planned and built the dome; sculpture was his great forte, but his genius was equal to any task imposed on him, and he left poems to show that he would have succeeded in the domain of letters as he did in that of the arts (1474-1564).

**MICHELET**, Jules, French historian, born in Paris; was the author among other works of a "History of France" in 18 vols., and a "History of the Revolution" in 7 vols.; he cherished a great animosity against the priests, and especially the

Jesus, whom he assailed with remorseless invective; he was from 1833, for 13 years, professor of History in the College of France, but he lost the appointment because he refused to take the oath of allegiance to Louis Napoleon; from this date he abandoned all interest in public affairs, and gave himself to the quiet study of nature and animal life; wrote on birds and insects, on the sea, on women, on love, on witchcraft, and the Bible and humanity; as a writer of history he gave his imagination free scope, and painted it less as it was than as he thought it should have been (1798-1874).

**MICHIGAN**, a State of the U.S.A., nearly as large as England and Wales, broken in two by Lake Michigan; the western portion has Wisconsin on its S. border, the eastern portion has Indiana and Ohio on the S.; the rest of the State is surrounded by Lakes Superior, Huron, Michigan, and Erie. The western section is mountainous, with forests of pine, little agriculture, rich mines of copper and iron, and some gold; the eastern section is much larger, very flat and low, has coal, gypsum, and marble quarries, but is chiefly a wheat-growing area; in the Saginaw Valley are great salt wells; the climate is modified by the lakes. At first a French colony, the country was handed over to England in 1760, and to the United States in 1776; it was organised as a territory in 1805, and admitted a State in 1837; the chief commercial city is Detroit, on Detroit River, in the E., has manufactures of machinery, automobiles, railway plant, and leather, and a large shipping trade. Grand Rapids, on the Grand River, has furniture works, and makes stucco and white bricks. Lansing is the State capital and an important railway centre. Ann Arbor is the seat of the State University.

**MICHIGAN, Lake**, in the N. of the United States, between Michigan and Wisconsin, is the third largest of the fresh-water seas, its surface being three-fourths that of Scotland; it is 335 m. long and 50 to 80 m. broad, bears much commerce, has low sandy shores and no islands; the chief ports are Chicago, Milwaukee, and Racine.

**MICKIEWICZ, Adam**, Polish national poet, born in Lithuania, of a noble family; in 1822 published at Kovno a collection of poems instinct with patriotic feeling; was exiled into the interior of Russia, in 1824, for secret intrigues in the interest of his nation; while there published three epics, conceived in the same patriotic spirit; left Russia in 1829 for Italy by way of Germany; in 1834 published his great poem "Sir Thaddeus," and in 1840 was appointed to a professorship of Polish Literature in Paris, where to the last he laboured for his country; died at Constantinople, whence his bones were transferred to lie beside those of Kosciusko at Cracow (1798-1855).

**MICROBE**, a popular name for any minute organism, especially bacteria (q.v.).

**MICROCOSM**, name given by the Middle Age philosophers to man as representing the macrocosm or universe in miniature.

**MICROMETER**, a scientific instrument for measuring very small distances to an accuracy of one-millionth of an inch.

**MICRONESIA**, the comprehensive term for certain groups of islands N. of Melanesia in the W. Pacific, viz., the Ladrões, Caroline, Gilbert, and Marshall Islands.

**MICROPHONE**, an acoustical-electrical instrument for converting sound-waves. The pressure in the sound-wave is applied to a ribbon, diaphragm, carbon, crystal, moving coil or some other mechanical contrivance which generates an amplifiable electromotive current.

**MICROSCOPE**, an optical instrument for increasing the apparent size of a minute object by means of a combination of lenses, invented towards the end of the 16th century, although wrought

glass lenses had been manufactured in the 14th century.

**MICROZYME**, a minute organism which acts as a ferment when it enters the blood and produces zymotic diseases.

**MIDAS**, mythical king of Phrygia; in his lust of riches begged of Bacchus and obtained the power of turning everything he touched into gold, a gift which he prayed him to revoke when he found it affected his very meat and drink, which the god consented to do, only he must bathe in the waters of the Pactolus, the sands of which ever after were found mixed with gold; appointed umpire at a musical contest between Pan and Apollo, he preferred the pipes of the former to the lyre of the latter, who thereupon awarded him a pair of ass-ears, the which he concealed with a cap, but was unable to hide them from his barber, who could not retain the secret, but whispered it into a hole in the ground, around which sprang up a forest of reeds, and these as the wind passed through them told the tale into the general ear, to the owner's discomfiture.

**MIDDLE AGES**, is a term used in connection with European history to denote the period beginning with the fall of the Roman Empire in 476, and closing with the invention of printing, the discovery of America, and the revival of learning in the 15th century.

**MIDDLE ENGLISH**, the English in use for two centuries and a half from 1200 to 1460.

**MIDDLE PASSAGE**, in the slave-trade the part of the Atlantic stretching between Africa and the West Indies.

**MIDDLE WEST**, The, the States of the U.S.A. between the Alleghenies (E.) and the Rockies (W.), bounded N. by Missouri and Kansas and S. by the R. Ohio; in Canada the name is applied to Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta.

**MIDDLESBROUGH**, steel manufacturing and shipping town at the mouth of the Tees, in the N. of Yorkshire, 45 m. N. of York; has also ship-building yards and chemical works, and exports coal. It owes its growth to the discovery of one of the largest iron-fields in the country in the Cleveland hills, near at hand, in 1850 and the improvement of the port in 1852.

**MIDDLESEX**, a small county of S. England, bounded on the S. by the Thames and surrounded W., N. and E. by Bucks, Herts, and Essex, the whole of which is in Greater London, and part of which was, in 1888, detached for the County of London; it has few hills and only small streams; all its towns are "dormitory" suburbs, but many of them, such as Willesden, Ealing, Tottenham, and Hendon, have populations equalling those of Bolton, Blackburn, or Wolverhampton, with large factories and industrial works and, still, many market gardens. It has no official county town (though Brentford has frequently been so called), its administrative headquarters, the Guildhall, being in the City of Westminster.

**MIDDLETON, Coopers**, a liberal theologian; was engaged a good deal in controversy, particularly with Bentley; among other works wrote an able Life of Cicero; is distinguished among English authors for his "absolutely plain style" of writing (1633-1750).

**MIDDLETON, Thomas**, dramatist, born in London, where he was afterwards City Chronicler, and where he died; was fond of collaboration, and received assistance in his best work from Drayton, Webster, Dekker, Rowley, and Jonson; his comedies are smart and buoyant, sometimes indecorous; his masques more than usually elaborate and careful; in the comedy of "The Spanish Gypsy," and the tragedies of "The Changeling," and "Women beware Women," is found the best fruit of his genius (1570-1627).

**MIDGARD**, a name given in the Norse mythology to

the earth as intermediate between the Asgard (q.v.) of the gods and Ulgard of the Jötuns (q.v.). **MIDIANITES**, a race of Arabs claimed by the Hebrews to be descended from Abraham by Keturah; they were subdued by Gideon.

**MIDLOTHIAN**, a hilly county of SE. Scotland, with a coast-line on the Firth of Forth; formerly called Edinburghshire, Edinburgh is its county town, other towns being Penicuik, Mid-Caldor, and Portobello.

**MIDRASH**, the earliest Hebrew exposition of the Old Testament; it included the Halacha and the Haggadah (q.v.), but when used without qualification the name refers exclusively to the latter.

**MIGNET**, François August, French historian, born in Aix, settled in Paris; was a friend of Thiers; became keeper of the archives of the Foreign Office, and wrote a number of important works, among others a "History of the French Revolution" and "History of Marie Stuart" (1796-1884).

**MIKADO**, the title used by foreigners of the emperor of Japan who, by the Japanese, is called the Tennes.

**MILAN**, the largest city in N. Italy, is in Lombardy, 25 m. S. of Lake Como; it is prosperous, manufacturing silks and velvets, gold, silver, and porcelain ware, and trading in raw silk, grain, and tobacco, with great printing works, and is the chief banking and engineering centre of Italy; it is rich in architectural treasures, foremost of which is the magnificent Gothic cathedral of white marble; has a splendid picture-gallery, and many rich frescoes; in 1848 it revolted finally from Austrian oppression.

**MILAN DECREE**, a decree of Napoleon dated Milan, Dec. 27, 1807, declaring the British dominions in a state of blockade, and under penalty prohibiting all trade with them.

**MILES**, distances in miles from London are measured from Charing Cross.

**MILETUS**, the foremost Ionian city of ancient Asia Minor, at the mouth of the Mæander, was the mother of many colonies, and the port from which vessels traded to all the Mediterranean countries and to the Atlantic; its carpets and cloth were far-famed; its greatness passed when Darius stormed it in 494 B.C.; Thales was born here.

**MILFORD HAVEN**, seaport in Pembrokeshire, S. Wales, on a fine natural harbour, 4 m. WNW. of Pembroke Dock.

**MILFORD HAVEN**, 1st Marquess of (Prince Louis of Battenberg), British admiral. Son of Prince Alexander of Hesse, he married Princess Victoria, a daughter of Princess Alice of England; from the age of 14 he served in the British navy, and in 1904 he commanded the Second Cruiser Squadron; from 1908 to 1912 he commanded the Atlantic Fleet, and was First Sea Lord from 1912 to 1914; he adopted the English title in 1917, taking the surname Mountbatten (1854-1921).

**MILITARY ORDERS** were in crusading times associations of knights sworn to chastity and devoted to religious service; they included the Hospitallers, the Templars, and the Knights of St. John with the orders of Alcántara in Spain, of St. Bennet in Portugal, and others.

**MILKY WAY**, a dense band of stars encircling the sky in a great circle; the universe is now considered to be disc-shaped, and, as the earth is near the centre, the stars appear to be concentrated in a certain plane (the galactic plane). See STARS.

**MILL, James**, economist, born in Logie Pert, near Monroevie, the son of a shoemaker, bred for the Church; was a disciple of Locke and Jeremy Bentham; wrote a "History of British India," "Elements of Political Economy," and an "Analysis of the Human Mind"; held an important post in the East India Company's service (1773-1836).

**MILL, John Stuart**, philosopher and economist,

born in London, son of the preceding; was educated pedantically by his father; began to learn Greek at 3, could read it and Latin at 14, "never was a boy," he says, and was debarré from all imaginative literature, so that in after years the poetry of Wordsworth came to him as a revelation; entered the service of the East India Company in 1823, but devoted himself to philosophic discussion; contributed to the *Westminster Review*, of which he was for some time editor; published his "System of Logic" in 1843, and in 1848 his "Political Economy"; entered Parliament in 1865, but lost his seat in 1868, on which he retired to Avignon, where he died; he wrote a book on "Liberty" in 1859, on "Utilitarianism" (q.v.) in 1863, on "Comte" in 1865, and on "Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy" the same year, and left an "Autobiography"; he was a calm thinker and an impartial critic; he befriended Carlyle; he married in 1831 (1806-1873).

**MILLAIS**, Sir John Everett, painter, born of a Jersey family in Southampton; studied at the Royal Academy, and at 17 exhibited a notable historical work; early associated with Rossetti and Holman Hunt, he remained for over 20 years under their influence; to this period belong "The Carpenter's Shop," 1851, "Autumn Leaves," 1856, and "The Minute," 1866; "The Gambler's Wife" marks the transition from pre-Raphaelitism; his chief subsequent work, in which technical interest predominates, was portraiture, including Gladstone and Beaconsfield; he was a profuse illustrator, and did some etchings; he was made R.A. 1883, a baronet in 1885, and P.R.A. Feb., 1896 (1829-1896).

**MILLBANK PRISON**, Westminster, constructed 1812-21 on the plans of Howard and Bentham, so that each of its 1100 cells were visible from the governor's room; was used for solitary confinement preparatory to penal servitude, and as a convict prison until 1886, being demolished 1890; on its site was erected the Tate Gallery.

**MILLER**, Hugh, journalist and geologist, self-taught, born in Cromarty, of sailor ancestry; began life as a stone-mason; editor of the *Wimmer* newspaper from 1839 till his death; wrote the "Old Red Sandstone," "Footprints of the Creator," and the "Testimony of the Rocks" books which, while upholding the biblical account of the Creation, awakened an interest in geology, and an account of his life, "My School and Schoolmasters"; died by his own hand at Portobello; he was a writer of considerable literary ability (1802-1856).

**MILLERAND**, Alexandre, French statesman, 11th President of the Third Republic, 1920-4; he took a much greater part in government than had most of his predecessors, and it was due to this that he was practically forced by the Socialists (though a Socialist himself) to resign three years before the expiry of his term, when he retired into obscurity. Entering the Chamber in 1885, he became Minister of War in 1912, again holding that position from Aug., 1914, to Nov., 1915 (1859-1943).

**MILLET**, Jean François, French painter of French peasant life, born near Gréville, of a peasant family; sent to Paris, studied under Paul Delaroché, withdrew into rustic life, and took up his abode at the village of Barbizon, near the Forest of Fontainebleau, where as a peasant he spent the rest of his life, honoured by all his neighbours, and produced inimitable pictures of French country life, completing his famous "Sower," and treating such subjects as the "Gleaners," the "Sheep-Shearers," "Shepherdess and Flock" etc., with an evident appreciation of the life they depicted so faithfully (1814-1875).

**MILLIBAR**, unit of atmospheric pressure used for meteorological purposes; 1000 millibars are equal to one bar, which is equivalent to a pressure of a

million dynes per square centimetre or that of a column of mercury 29.53 inches or 750 mm. long.

**MILMAN, Henry Hart**, dean of St. Paul's, ecclesiastical historian, born in London; edited Gibbon's "Decline and Fall," wrote "History of the Jews," "History of Christianity to the Abolition of Paganism under the Empire," and "History of Latin Christianity," all learned works, particularly the last in 9 vols., described by Dean Stanley as "a complete epic and philosophy of mediæval Christianity"; was professor of Poetry at Oxford (1791-1858).

**MILNE, Alan Alexander**, British author and journalist. At Cambridge he edited the *Granta* and then took to journalism in London, being assistant-editor of *Punch* from 1906 to 1914, when he joined the army for five years; he wrote novels, tales, and plays and four immortal children's books, "When we were very young," "Now we are six," "Winnie the Pooh" and "The House at Pooh Corner" (1882-1956).

**MILNE, George Francis, Baron**, British field-marshal. Joining the Royal Artillery, he served in the Sudan, the Boer War, and the first world war; in 1916 he commanded the British troops in Salonica, and in 1917 was chief officer in the fighting against Bulgaria; in 1918 he was knighted, from 1926 to 1933 was chief of the Imperial general staff, was promoted to field-marshal in 1923, appointed Master-Gunner of St. James's Park, 1929, and Constable of the Tower of London, 1933, in which year he was raised to the peerage (1866-1943).

**MILNE, John**, British scientist, devoted himself to the study of earthquake phenomena, and obtained many useful results; wrote several books on mining and kindred subjects (1850-1913).

**MILNE-EDWARDS, Henri**, eminent naturalist, born in Bruges, of English parentage; wrote extensively and learnedly on natural history subjects, dissented from Darwin, and held to the theory of different centres of creation (1800-1885).

**MILNER, Alfred, Viscount**, High Commissioner of South Africa in 1897, and Governor of the Transvaal and Orange River Colonies in 1901; a student of Balliol (graduating with a first class in classics) and a Fellow of New College, Oxford; called to the bar in 1881; Private Secretary to Goschen (1887-1889); Under-Secretary for Finance in Egypt (1889-1892); Chairman of the Inland Revenue Board, from 1892 to 1897, when he succeeded Lord Rosmead at the Cape; represented the Mother Country with great ability before and during the Boer War; visited England and was raised to the peerage in 1901; declined the Colonial Secretaryship in 1903; resigned in 1905, but in 1916 became a member of the War Cabinet, and in 1918 Secretary for War; transferring to the Colonial Office in 1920, he undertook a special and important mission to Egypt (1854-1923).

**MILO**, a celebrated athlete, born in Crotona, of extraordinary strength, said to have one day carried a live bullock 120 paces along the Olympic course, killed it with his fist, and eaten it up entire at one repast; in old age he attempted to split a tree, but it closed upon his arm, and wolves devoured him.

**MILTIADES**, an Athenian general, famous for his decisive defeat of the Persians at Marathon, 490 B.C.; failing in a naval attack on Paros, and fined to indemnify the cost of the expedition, he was unable to pay, was cast into prison, and there died.

**MILTON, John**, poet, born in London, son of a scrivener; graduated at Cambridge, and settled to study and write poetry in his father's house at Horton, 1632; in 1638 he visited Italy, being already known at home as the author of the "Hymn on the Nativity," "Allegro," "Penseroso," "Comus," a mask, and "Lycidas," an elegy on his

friend King, who was drowned in the Irish Sea in 1637, besides much excellent Latin verse; the outbreak of the Civil War recalled him, and silenced his muse for many years; settling in London he took pupils, married in 1643 Mary Powell, and became active as a writer of pamphlets on public questions; his first topic was Church Government, then his wife's desertion of him for two years called forth his tracts on Divorce, a threatened prosecution for which elicited in turn the "Areopagitica, a Speech for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing"; his father died in 1647, his wife in 1652; under the Commonwealth he was "Secretary of Foreign Tongues," and successfully defended the execution of Charles I. in his Latin "Defence of the English People," and other bitter controversial works; he married in 1656 his second wife, Catherine Woodcock, who died two years later; the Restoration gave him back to leisure and poetry; his greatest work, "Paradise Lost," was composed rapidly, dictated to his daughters, and completed in 1667, but not published till 1687; 1671 saw "Paradise Regained" and "Samson Agonistes"; he had been blind since 1652; he married Elizabeth Minshull in 1663, who comforted him in his closing years, and in the Plague Year removed from London to Chalfont St. Giles; a man of fervent, impulsive temperament, and a lover of music, he was sincere in controversy, magnanimous in character, and of deep religious faith; the richness, melody, and simplicity of his poetry, the sublimity of his great theme, and the adequacy of its treatment, place him among the greatest poets of the world; in later years he leaned to Arianism, and broke away from the restraints of outward religious practice; his last prose work, a Latin treatise on "Christian Doctrines," was lost at the time of his death, and only recovered 150 years later (1608-1674).

**MILWAUKEE**, chief city of Wisconsin, U.S., on W. shore of Lake Michigan, 80 m. N. by W. of Chicago. Exports grain, iron ore, etc.; manufactures flour, machinery, pig-iron, and electrical goods.

**MIMIR**, in the Norse mythology the god of wisdom, guardian of the sacred well which nourished the roots of the tree Yggdrasil (q.v.), and a draught of whose waters imparted divine wisdom.

**MINARETS**, a salient feature of Mohammedan architecture, are tall slim towers, in several storeys with balconies, from which the muezzin calls the people to prayer, and terminated by a spire or finial.

**MINERVA**, the Roman virgin goddess of wisdom and the arts, identified with the Greek Athena (q.v.); born full-armed from the brain of Jupiter, and representing his thinking, calculating, inventive power, and third in rank to him.

**MINIMS**, an order of monks founded by St. Francis of Paola in 1435, a name which signifies "the least" to express super-humility.

**MINNEAPOLIS**, city of U.S., Minnesota, on both sides of the Mississippi, the greatest centre of the wheat and flour trade in U.S.

**MINNESINGERS** (i.e. love-singers), a name given to the lyric poets of Germany who flourished from about the middle of the 12th to the middle of the 14th centuries.

**MINNESOTA**, one of the United States of America; lies between the Dakotas on the W. and Wisconsin on the E., Canada on the N., and Iowa on the S., round the upper waters of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence, and the Red River of the North; the State is largely prairie, with hundreds of lakes, the largest Red Lake, and is chiefly a wheat-producing area; there are pine forests in the N., iron mines, slate and granite quarries; the climate is dry, equable, and bracing; education is good; the State university is at Minneapolis; the capital is St. Paul, where the Mississippi is still navigable, a fine city, founded in 1840, the centre of the



grocery and dry-goods trade; the largest city is Minneapolis, which has great lumber and flour mills; Duluth has a magnificent harbour on Lake Superior and good shipping trade.

**MINORCA**, the second of the Balearic Isles, hilly, with stalactite caves and rocky coast; is less fertile than Majorca, from which it is 25 m. distant N.E.; it produces oil, wine, and fruits, and makes boots and shoes; the capital, Mahon, in the S.E., has a good harbour.

**MINOS**, an ancient king of Crete, celebrated for his administration of justice; was fabled to have been appointed, with Æacus and Rhadamanthus, one of the judges of the dead on their descent into the nether world.

**MINOTAUR**, in the Greek mythology a monster, half-man half-bull with a bull's head, confined in the Labyrinth of Crete, fed by the annual tribute of seven youths and seven maidens of Athenian birth, till he was slain by Theseus with the help of Ariadne (*q.v.*).

**MINSTRELS**, a body of men who during the Middle Ages wandered from place to place, especially from court to court, singing their own compositions to the harp for accompaniment.

**MINTO**, Earl of, Governor-General of India; was bred to the bar, served in Parliament and as ambassador, went out to India in 1806, consolidated the British power, captured Java, and opened diplomatic relations with powers around (1751-1814).

**MIOCENE**, name given by geologists to the strata lying above the Oligocene and below the Pliocene; the British Isles were land during the period in which these deposits were laid down, and consequently no strata of this age are found; in Miocene times mammals developed towards their modern forms, especially the anthropoids; there are large areas of Miocene deposits in North America, as well as in parts of Europe; the period was one of great earth movements.

**MIRA**, a remarkable variable star normally of the seventh magnitude but increasing at regular periods of about a year to the second magnitude, when its spectrum is found to be different from the normal.

**MIRABEAU**, Gabriel Honoré Riquetti, Comte de, born at the mansion-house of Bignon; was a man of massive intellect and physical frame, who came to the front in the French Revolution; being expelled from his order by the noblesse of Provence, he ingratiated himself with the Third Estate, and was elected commons-deputy of Aix to the States-General in 1789, where he became, as the incarnation of the whole movement, the ruling spirit of the hour, and gave proof that if he had lived he might have been able to change the whole course of the Revolution, for he was already in communication with the court and in hopes of gaining it over to accept the inevitable, when he sickened and died, to the consternation of the entire people, whose affection and confidence he had won (1749-1791). See Carlyle's "French Revolution" and his Essay in his "Miscellanies."

**MIRACLE PLAYS** were strictly speaking dramas founded on legends of the saints, as distinct from mysteries founded on scriptural subjects, but the name came to cover all those religious representations for the instruction of the people fostered by the Church of the Middle Ages, performed first in churches, afterwards in public places; they were common in England from the 12th century, but later became corrupt through the introduction of grotesque indecorous comicities; the rise of the drama led to their abandonment; on the Continent ecclesiastical action was taken against them, not by the Reformers, but by the Church itself in the 18th century, and everywhere they have all but disappeared; the Passion Play acted every 10 years at Oberammergau, Bavaria, is the only important survival.

**MIRANDA**, Francesco de, a Portuguese poet; wrote sonnets and epistles in verse; was predecessor of Camoens (1495-1558).

**MISERERE**, a carved bracket on the under side of the stall seats in mediæval churches, which, when the seat was turned up during the standing portion of the service, afforded support to the older clergy. Miserere, the Catholic name for the 51st Psalm.

**MISHNA**, the oral law of the Jews, which is divided into six parts, and constitutes the text of the Talmud, of which the Gemara is the commentary.

**MISPRISION**, a high offence under, but close upon, the degree of a capital one; misprision of treason being a concealment of a felony without consenting to it.

**MISSAL**, a book containing the service of the mass for the entire year, such as is now in almost universal use throughout the Catholic world.

**MISSISSIPPI**, an American State on the E. bank of the Lower Mississippi, abutting on the Gulf of Mexico, between Louisiana and Alabama; has a hilly surface, traversed by numerous rivers, the Yazoo, a tributary of the Mississippi, forming a great fertile delta; the climate is free from extremes; the chief industry is agriculture; the best crops are grown in the N. and on the alluvial bottom lands; in the centre and N.E. are good grazing farms; cotton, corn, oats, and fruits are the chief crops; virgin forests of hardwood cover much of the delta; valuable deposits of pipe and ochre clays and of lignite are found; cotton is manufactured, and there is trade in lumber; more than half the population is coloured; the State university is at Oxford, and there are many other colleges; Jackson, the capital, is the chief railway centre, Meridian has iron manufactures, Vicksburg and Natchez are the chief river-ports; Mississippi was colonised by the French in 1699, ceded to Britain 1763, admitted to the Union 1817, joined the South in 1861, but was readmitted to the Union in 1869.

**MISSISSIPPI RIVER** rises in Lake Itasca, Minnesota, and flowing S. for 2500 m., enters the Gulf of Mexico by a large delta; its earlier course is through picturesque country, often in gorges, with rapids such as the St. Anthony Falls, the Des Moines and Rock Island Rapids. After receiving the Missouri, over 2900 m. long, from the Rocky Mountains, it flows 2½ m. per hour through great alluvial plains (which, though protected by hundreds of miles of earth embankments, are still subject to disastrous floods), and is joined by the Ohio from the E., the Red and Arkansas Rivers from the W., and many other navigable streams. The Mississippi is navigable by large steamers for 2000 m.; St. Louis, Memphis, Vicksburg, Natchez, and New Orleans are among the chief ports on its banks.

**MISSISSIPPI SCHEME** was started in France in 1717 by John Law and the Government, ostensibly to develop the Mississippi basin, but really to ease the pressure on the exchequer; a company was formed and empowered to monopolise almost all the foreign trade; 624,000 shares were issued; depreciated paper currency was accepted in payment, and the national bank issued notes without stint; in 1719 the demand for shares was enormous; the nation was completely carried away; next year the crash came; the Government made every effort to save the position, but in vain; the distress was extreme, and Law had to leave the country.

**MISSOLOGHI**, Greek seaport and fishing town, on the Gulf of Patras, chiefly noted for heroic defences in the War of Independence 1821-6, and as the place of Byron's death 1824.

**MISSOURI**, an American State on the Mississippi, between Iowa and Arkansas, is more than twice the size of Portugal, and is traversed by the Missouri River; N. of that river the country is level, S. of it there rise the Ozark tablelands; the soil is very fertile, and the State principally agricultural;

immense crops of maize, oats, potatoes, cotton, and tobacco are raised; there are large cattle ranches, and dressed beef and pork are largely exported; the climate is subject to extremes; coal, iron, lead, zinc, and other minerals abound, while marble, granite, and limestone are quarried; the rivers afford excellent transport facilities; the educational system is very complete; admitted to the Union in 1821. Missouri was divided in the Civil War, and suffered terribly, but has since been prosperous; the capital is Jefferson; St. Louis is one of the greatest commercial and manufacturing towns in the Union, does a vast trade in grain and cotton, and has hardware, leather goods, and tobacco factories; Kansas City has great pork-packing establishments and railroad ironworks.

**MISTRAL, Frédéric**, poet of Southern France, born near Maillane, was a peasant's son, and himself a peasant; his fame rose on the publication of the epic, "Mireïo," in Provençal dialect, 1859; in 1867 he published "Calendau," in 1876 a volume of songs, and in 1884 "Nerto," a novel; was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature, 1904 (1830-1914).

**MITHRAS** (i.e. the Friend), the highest of the second order of deities in the ancient Persian religion, the friend of man in this life and his protector against evil in the world to come, sided with Ormuzd against Ahriman, and represented as a youth kneeling on a bull and plunging a dagger into its neck, while he is at the same time attacked by a dog, a serpent, and a scorpion; identified with sun-worship in later times, and accepted as a war-god by the Romans; a temple dedicated to Mithras was discovered in the City of London in 1954, when the foundations of a new building were being dug.

**MITHRIDATES THE GREAT**, surnamed Eupator, king of Pontus from 123 to 63 B.C.; an implacable enemy of the Romans, between whom and him there raged from 90 to 63 a succession of wars, till he was defeated by Pompey near the Euphrates, when, being superseded by his son, he put an end to his life; he was a great man and conqueror, subdued many surrounding nations, and was a collector of works of art; he made a special study of poisons, and familiarised himself with all their antidotes, in view of possible attempts by means of them to take away his life.

**MNEMOSYNE**, in the Greek mythology the daughter of Uranos, the goddess of memory, and the mother of the Muses by Zeus.

**MOA**, the name of several species of New Zealand and Australian birds, from 2 to 14 ft. high, most of which were quite wingless; extinct since the 17th century.

**MOAB**, a pastoral region extending along the E. of lower parts of the Jordan and the Dead Sea, and inhabited by the descendants of Lot, now extinct, or merged among the Arabs.

**MOABITE STONE**, a stone 4 ft. high and 2 ft. broad found by Dr. Klein in 1868 among the ruins of Dhiban, a town in Moab, and now in the Louvre at Paris; the inscription in the Moabite alphabet describes a victory of the Moabites over the Israelites; it was broken by the Arabs, but the fragments were collected and reassembled.

**MOBILE**, a city and port of Alabama, U.S., at the mouth of a river of the same name; a thriving place; exports cotton and lumber.

**MOBILIER CRÉDIT**, a banking and financial company founded in Paris in 1852; lends money on security of property other than real, and takes shares in public schemes, such as railways.

**MODENA**, Italian town, 62 m. N. of Florence; has a cathedral, with noted campanile, university, library, and art collections, and manufactures silk, leather, food, and machines; capital of a former duchy, it was incorporated in 1860; some damage was sustained in the second world war.

**MODIGLIANI, Amedeo**, naturalised French painter of Italian birth; influenced by the "Fauves" group in Paris (Matisse, *q.v.*) and negro art; his paintings have simplicity and repose. "Le Petit Paysan" is in the Tate Gallery. He died, poor, of influenza (1884-1920).

**MOFFAT, Robert**, African missionary, born in Ormiston, Haddingtonshire; the scene of his nearly lifelong labours was among the Bechuana in South Africa, whom he raised from a savage to a civilised state; he was sent out in 1816 by the London Missionary Society. He married (1819) Mary Smith, a daughter of his former employer at Dunkinfield, and his daughter, Mary, became the wife of Livingstone (1795-1853).

**MOFFATT, Rev. James**, Scottish theologian. Educated at Glasgow University, he lectured there and at London, Oxford, and New York; among his works the most famous is his new translation of the New Testament (1870-1944).

**MOGUL**, literally, in Arabic, Mongol, the Indian empire of that name having been founded in 1526 by Baber, who was descended from the great conqueror Tamerlane; the Mogul dynasty ended in 1858 after the Indian Mutiny.

**MOHAMMED**, founder of Islam, born in Mecca; his father, Abdallah of the tribe of Koreish, died when he was six, and he was brought up by his uncle, Abu Taleb; he became steward to a rich widow, 15 years his senior, whom he married when he was 26; he was in the habit of spending time in meditation at Mt. Hira and there he received his first divine revelation; he tried to spread his knowledge, but made only 40 converts in four years; he began publicly to preach, but was persecuted and he and his followers retired to Abyssinia. His first wife died in the tenth year of his mission, but he married again and left nine wives at his death. In 622 he fled to Medina, and then started his contest with the sword, finally gaining control of Mecca in 630, when he was acknowledged leader by most of the Arab tribes. He died after a short illness (571-632).

**MOHAMMEDANISM**, the religion of Mohammed, or Islam; originating in Arabia, it spread rapidly over the W. of Asia, the N. of Africa, and threatened at one time to overrun Europe itself; it is the religion of 209,000,000 persons. "Islam" means resignation, and a Moslem is resigned to his fate. There is a strong materialistic view of heaven with its delights of food and beautiful hours (*q.v.*), and hell with its punishments. A pilgrimage must be made to Mecca; gambling is forbidden, as is alcohol; circumcision is the badge of faith; marriage is a civil contract, and a girl may be given in marriage by her guardian before puberty; four wives are permitted to one man, though monogamy is more usual.

**MOHAWK**, a tribe of American Indians, one of the most warlike members of the Iroquois league; they aided the British in the War of Independence and finally settled in Canada; the tribe gave its name, sometimes spelled Mohock, to a band of ruffians who infested the streets of London in the early 18th century.

**MOHICANS**, a tribe of Algonquian American Indians which took sides with the English settlers against the French and with the former against England.

**MOHL, Julius von**, Orientalist, born in Stuttgart; edited the "Shāhnāma" of Firdausi, a monumental work (1800-1876).

**MOIRA**, Earl of. See **HASTINGS, Francis Rawdon-Hastings, Marquis of**.

**MOISSAN, Henri**, French scientist, the first to isolate fluorine; remembered for his work on the electric furnace; professor at Paris; awarded the Nobel Prize in 1906 (1852-1907).

**MOKANNA**, Al, "the veiled one," a name given to Hakim ben Allah (*q.v.*).

**MOLDAVIA**, the name of a former independent principality which, in 1861, united with Wallachia (*q.v.*) to form Rumania; now that of a province of NE. central Rumania between the Carpathians and the Pruth River, well watered by the Sereth; its chief town is Jassy, in the NE.

**MOLDAVIAN REPUBLIC**, an autonomous republic of the U.S.S.R., in the S. of the Ukrainian S.S.R.; maize, wheat, and rye are grown, also tobacco, sunflower seeds, and sugar-beet; there are few manufactures; the capital, Kishinyov, is an important railway town.

**MOLE, Louis Matthieu, Comte**, French statesman, born in Paris; published in 1805 an essay on politics which, defending Napoleon, won for its author a series of minor offices, and in 1813 a peerage and a seat in the Cabinet; retaining power under Louis XVIII. and Louis Philippe, he was Minister of Marine 1817, Foreign Minister 1830, and Premier 1837, but retired from politics two years later (1781-1855).

**MOLECULE**, the smallest particle of which an element or a compound is composed while still retaining all the chemical properties of the substance in the mass.

**MOLESWORTH, Sir William**, British statesman, born in London; was an advanced Liberal; editor (with John Stuart Mill) and proprietor of the *Westminster Review*; edited the works of Hobbes; he was M.P. from 1832 to 1841 and again from 1845 till 1855, being made Secretary for the Colonies shortly before his death (1810-1855).

**MOLIERE**, the stage name of Jean Baptiste Poquelin, great French comic dramatist, born in Paris; studied law and passed for the bar, but evinced from the first a proclivity for the theatre, and soon associated with actors, and found his vocation as a writer of plays; this procured him the friendship of Lafontaine, Boileau, and other distinguished men, though he incurred the animosity of many classes of society by the ridicule which he heaped on their weaknesses and their pretensions, the more that in his satires his characters are rather abstract types of men than concrete individualities; his principal pieces are "Les Précieuses Ridicules," "L'Ecole des Femmes," "Tartuffe," "Le Misanthrope," "Georges Dandin," "L'Avare," "Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme," "Les Fourberies de Scapin," "Un Médecin malgré Lui," "Les Femmes Savantes," and "Le Malade Imaginaire"; though seriously ill, he took part in the performance of this last, but the effort was too much for him, and he died that night; from the grudge which the priests bore him for his satires on them he was buried without a religious service, and to this day his tomb is unknown (1622-1673).

**MOLINA, Luis**, a Spanish Jesuit and theologian, author of a theory called Molinism, which resolves the doctrine of predestination into a mere foreknowledge of those who would accept and those who would reject the grace of God in salvation (1536-1600).

**MOLENOS, Miguel de**, a Spanish theologian, born in Saragossa; published a book called the "Spiritual Guide," which, as containing the germ of Quietism, was condemned by the Inquisition, and its author sentenced to imprisonment for life (1623-1696).

**MOLLAH**, in Mohammedan countries, a teacher or expounder of Islamic law, both civil and sacred.

**MOLLWITZ**, a village in Silesia, 20 m. SE. of Breslau, where Frederick the Great defeated the Austrians 1741.

**MOLOCH**, or **MOLECH**, the chief god of the Ammonites, the worship of whom, which prevailed among all the Canaanites, was accompanied with cruelties, human sacrifices among others, revolting to the humane spirit of the Jewish religion; originally it appears to have been the worship

of fire, through which the innocent as well as the guilty had often to pass.

**MOLOTOV, Vyacheslav**, Soviet politician. Was exiled three years after he joined the Bolsheviks in 1906. Studied economics at St. Petersburg on his return; co-founder of *Pravda*; was Premier from 1930-41, when he was succeeded by Stalin. Foreign Minister from 1939 to 1949 (1890-).

**MOLTKE, Helmuth Karl, Count von**, surnamed the Silent, great German field-marshal, born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, of an old family; was pre-eminent as a military strategist, planned and conducted the Prussian campaign against Austria in 1866, and the German campaign against France in 1870-2; was in the service of Denmark before he entered the Prussian (1800-1891).

**MOLUCCAS**, or **SPICE ISLANDS**, an archipelago of mountainous islands, mostly volcanic, between Celebes and New Guinea, is in two main groups; in the N. the largest island is Jilolo, but the most important Tidor and Ternate, which export spices, tortoise-shell, and bees-wax; in the S. Buru and Ceram are largest, most important being Amboyna, from which come cloves; the people are civilised Malays; the islands are equatorial, tempered by sea-breezes, and healthy; discovered by the Portuguese in 1521, they have been in Dutch possession since 1607, except when held by Britain 1810-14.

**MOLYBDENUM**, a rare white metal, first isolated by Hjelrn in 1790; enters into the composition of certain steel alloys.

**MOMBASA**, the chief port of Kenya, situated on a rocky islet, close inshore, 50 m. N. of Pemba; it is joined to the mainland by road and railway; it had been a port for hundreds of years even when Vasco da Gama (*q.v.*) anchored there in 1498. The modern harbour with deep-water quays is on the western side of the island at Kilindini. It exports tea, coffee, sisal, and cotton.

**MOMMSEN, Theodor**, historian, born in Schleswig, a man of immense historical knowledge; his greatest work, the "History of Rome"; was professor of Ancient History at Berlin; his forte was his learning rather than his critical capacity (1817-1903).

**MOMUS**, the Greek god of railery, the son of Night.

**MONACHISM**, or **MONASTICISM**, is an institution in which individuals devote themselves, apart from others, to the cultivation of spiritual contemplation and religious duties, and which has constituted a marked feature in pre-Christian Jewish asceticism, and in Buddhism as well as in Christianity; in the Church it developed from the practice of living in solitude in the 2nd century, and received its distinctive note when the vow of obedience to a superior was added to the hermit's personal vows of poverty and chastity; the movement of St. Benedict in the 6th century stamped his permanent form on Western Monasticism, and that of St. Francis in the 12th gave it a more comprehensive range, entrusting the care of the poor, the sick, the ignorant, &c., to the hitherto self-centred monks and nuns; during the Middle Ages the monasteries were centres of learning, and their work in copying and preserving both sacred and secular literature has been invaluable; English Monachism was swept away at the Reformation; in France at the Revolution; and later in Spain, Portugal, Italy, and Russia it was suppressed; brother- and sisterhoods have sprung up in the Protestant churches of Germany and England, but in all of them the vows taken are revocable.

**MONACO**, a small principality some 8 sq. m. in area, 9 m. E. of Nice, on the Mediterranean shore, surrounded by French territory and under French protection; has a mild, salubrious climate, and is a favourite winter resort. The capital, Monaco, is built on a picturesque promontory, and 1 m. NE. stands Monte Carlo (*q.v.*).

**MONAD**, the name given by Leibnitz to one of the active, simple elementary substances, the plurality of which in their combinations or combined activities constitutes in his regard the universe both spiritual and physical; in biology, an elementary organism.

**MONAGHAN**, an inland county in the Republic of Ireland surrounded by Louth, Armagh, Tyrone, Fermanagh, Cavan, and Meath; is undulating, with many small lakes and streams; grows flax and manufactures linen, and has limestone and slate quarries. The chief towns are Clones and the county-town, Monaghan, which has a produce market.

**MONBODDO**, James Burnett, Lord, a Scottish judge, born in Kincardineshire, an eccentric writer, author of a "Dissertation on the Origin of Language" and of "Ancient Metaphysics"; had original fancies on the origin of mankind from a simian type, in which he anticipated Darwin (1714-1799).

**MOND**, Ludwig, distinguished technical chemist and inventor, born in Cassel, in Germany; was a pupil of Kolbe and Bunsen, and made important additions to chemical-industrial processes and products; with Sir John Brunner started the alkali firm of Brunner, Mond & Co., later merged in Imperial Chemical Industries, Ltd. (1839-1909).

**MOND GAS**, a mixture of nitrogen, hydrogen, carbon dioxide, and carbon monoxide, obtained by the action of air and steam on coal dust; it is used for gas engines (*q.v.*).

**MONET**, Claude, French artist. Born in 1840, son of a Paris grocer, he studied under Boudin at Havre in his boyhood, served for a time in the army, and then settled in Paris to paint. His ability was for long unrecognised except by Durand-Ruel, and he lived in poverty. His chief works are landscapes, and from one ("Impression - soleil levant") the name "Impressionist School" arose. His best works were done between 1870-6; towards the end of his life his work became less inventive (1840-1926).

**MONGOLIA**, a vast district of E. Central Asia, lying between the U.S.S.R. (N.) and China (S.), with Sinkiang to W. and SW., and including the Gobi Desert; there are large but unworked mineral resources, and some trade in livestock and salt; total area, about 1,900,000 sq. m. It is an autonomous people's republic; largely unsurveyed, and its full potentialities and population are not known.

**MONGOLS**, a great Asiatic people having their original home on the plains E. of Lake Baikal, Siberia, who first rose into prominence under their ruler Genghis Khan in the 12th century; he, uniting the three branches of Mongols, commenced a career of conquest which made him master of all Central Asia; his sons divided his empire, and pursued his conquests; a Mongol emperor seized the throne of China in 1234, and from this branch sprang the great Kublai Khan, whose house ruled an immense territory, 1294-1368. Another section pushed westwards as far as Moravia and Hungary, taking Pest in 1241, and founded the immense empire over which Tamerlane held sway. A third but later movement, springing from the ruins of these earlier empires, was that of Baber, who conquered India and founded the Great Mogul line, 1526. Now Mongols are constituent elements in the populations of China, and Russian and Turkish Asia.

**MONICA**, St., the mother of St. Augustine (*q.v.*).

**MONISM**, the name given to the principle of any system of philosophy which resolves the manifold of the universe into the evolution of some unity, in opposition to dualism (*q.v.*).

**MONK**, George, Duke of Albemarle, general and admiral, was a Devonshire man, who spent his youth in the Dutch wars, and returned to England

just in time to side with Charles I. against the Parliament; after leading a regiment in Ireland, he was captured at Nantwich in 1644, and spent two years in the Tower; obtaining his release by changing sides, he won commendation from Cromwell at Dunbar in 1650, and was entrusted with the command of operations in Scotland afterwards; in 1653 he beat Van Tromp at sea, twice; from 1654 till 1660 he was Governor of Scotland; on the death of Cromwell he saw the confusion, marched with 6000 troops to London, and after cautious negotiations brought Charles II. to England and set him on the throne, receiving a peerage and many honours for reward; he was efficient as Governor of London in the plague year, and was again admiral in the Dutch wars of 1666 (1603-1670).

**MONMOUTH**, Geoffrey of. See GEOFFREY.

**MONMOUTH**, James, Duke of, illegitimate son of Charles II., born in Rotterdam; was admitted to Court after the Restoration, and received his title in 1683; his manners and his Protestantism brought him popular favour in spite of his morals, and by-and-by plots were formed to secure the succession for him; forced to flee to Holland in 1683, he waited till his father's death, then planned a rebellion with Argyll; Argyll failed in Scotland; Monmouth, landing in Dorsetshire, 1685, was soon overthrown at Sedgemoor, taken prisoner, and executed (1649-1685).

**MONMOUTHSHIRE**, a west of England county lying N. of the Severn estuary, between Glamorgan and Gloucestershire; is low and flat in the S., but otherwise hilly, and is traversed by the Usk River; more than half the surface is under permanent pasture; the wealth of Monmouthshire consists of coal and ironstone; Monmouth, the county town, is the centre of beautiful scenery, and has some fine buildings; for certain purposes the county is treated as forming part of Wales.

**MONOPHYSITES**, a body of heretics who arose in the 5th century and maintained that the divine and human natures in Christ were united in one divine-human nature, so that He was neither wholly divine nor wholly human, but in part both.

**MONOTHEISM**, belief in the existence of one God, or the divine unity, as to the Divine Being, whether twofold, as in Dualism, or threefold, as in Trinitarianism, is in essence and in manifestation one.

**MONOTHEISM**, a heresy which arose in the 7th century, in which it was maintained that, though in Christ there were two natures, there was but One Will, viz. the Divine.

**MONRO**, Alexander, founder of Edinburgh Medical School, born of Scottish parentage in London; studied there, and at Paris and Leyden, and was appointed lecturer on Anatomy by the Surgeons' Company at Edinburgh in 1719; two years later he became professor, and in 1725 was admitted to the University; he was a principal promoter and early clinical lecturer in the Royal Infirmary, and continued his clinical work after resigning his chair to his son, Alexander; he wrote several medical works, and was a Fellow of the Royal Society; he was called *præceptor*, to distinguish him from his son and grandson, who were called respectively *secundus* and *tertius*, and were professors of Anatomy in Edinburgh like himself (1697-1767).

**MONROE**, James, fifth American President, born in Virginia, of Scottish descent; left college to join Washington's army; was wounded in the war, and, studying law, entered Congress in 1783; he assisted in framing the Constitution, and sat in the Senate 1790-4; his diplomatic career in France was marked by the purchase of Louisiana from that country in 1803; he was governor of Virginia thrice over, and Secretary of State till 1817; then followed two terms of the Presidency, which saw Florida acquired from Spain, 1819, the delimitation of

the slave limit by the Missouri compromise, the recognition of the South American Republics, and the statement of the "Monroe doctrine" (q.v.); in his later years his generosity led him into debt, and he spent his closing days with relations in New York (1758-1831).

**MONROE DOCTRINE**, the doctrine of James Monroe (q.v.) that the United States should hold aloof from all interference with the affairs of the Old World, and that European Powers should not intervene in the affairs of States in the Americas other than those already colonised and occupied by them.

**MONROVIA**, capital of the negro republic of Liberia (q.v.). W. Africa: it is a port, with a harbour constructed by the U.S.A.; the name is also that of a small town in the fruit-growing part of California.

**MONS**, a town in the province of Hainaut, Belgium, on the River Trouville, an important colliery centre. The first and last battles of the first world war were fought here. On Aug. 23, 1914, the British Expeditionary Force met superior German forces and were compelled to retreat; the town was recaptured by the Canadians on Nov. 11, 1918, a few hours before the "Cease Fire."

**MONSOON**, a wind blowing part of the year from one quarter and part from the opposite; especially the periodic wind in the Indian Ocean, which blows from SW. from April to October, and from NE. from October to April.

**MONT BLANC**, in the Graian Alps, on the French-Italian frontier, the highest mountain in Europe, 15,782 ft., the upper half under perpetual snow; has 56 magnificent glaciers, including the Mer-de-Glace; first climbed by Balmat and Paccard, 1786.

**MONT CENIS**. See **CENIS**.

**MONT DE PIÉTÉ**, a French pawnbroking institution, first established in the 15th century, to lend money to the poor at little or no interest.

**MONTAGNARDS**, members of the "Mountain" (q.v.).

**MONTAGU**, Lady Mary Wortley, an English lady, born in Nottinghamshire, celebrated for her wit and beauty, for her travels, and for her "Letters on the Manners of the East" (1689-1782).

**MONTAIGNE**, Michel de, French essayist, thinker and moralist, born in the Château de Montaigne, Périgord; at his father's death came into his estate and castle, and resigned his seat in the *parlement* of Bordeaux and settled down to essay-writing. In all he published three volumes, much revising the earlier ones as his thought progressed. He was married in 1565. He had an unassuming charm and was much revered by the villagers amongst whom he lived (1533-1592).

**MONTALEMBERT**, Charles, Comte de, a French politician, born in London, son of a French emigrant; was associated with Lamennais and Lacordaire in the conduct of the *Avenir*, an Ultramontane Liberal organ, and spent his life in advocating the cause of a free, unfettered system of national education; wrote the "Monks of the West," his chief work (1810-1870).

**MONTANA**, a State of the U.S.A., in the N.W. lies along the Canadian border between Idaho and the Dakotas, with Wyoming on the S.; has a mild climate, and a soil which, with irrigation, produces fine crops of grain and vegetables. Cattle-raising is profitable, but the chief industry is mining, in the Rocky Mountains, which occupy a fifth of the State. There gold, silver, copper, and lead are found. The Missouri and the Columbia Rivers rise in Montana, and the Yellowstone traverses the whole State. The State was admitted to the Union in 1889, with Helena as capital.

**MONTANISM**, a heresy which arose in the 2nd century; derived its name from an enthusiast in Phrygia named Montanus, who insisted on the permanency of the spiritual gifts vouchsafed to

the primitive Church, and a return to the severe discipline of life and character prevailing in it.

**MONTCALM DE SAINT VERAN**, Louis Joseph, Marquis de, born near Nîmes; entered the army early, and at 44 was field-marshal and commander of the forces in Quebec against the English; the capture of Forts Oswego and William Henry and the defence of Ticonderoga were followed by the loss of Louisbourg and Fort Duquesne and the retreat on Quebec, where, surprised by Wolfe in 1759, he was totally defeated and Canada lost to France; both generals fell (1712-1759).

**MONTE CARLO**, a great gambling centre in Monaco, 1 m. N.E. of the capital. The Casino, which is visited by many thousands of persons yearly, is held by a company, and stands on ground leased from the prince.

**MONTEFIORE**, Sir Moses, a philanthropic Jewish banker, born in Leghorn; a friend to the emancipation not only of the oppressed among his own race, but of the slaves in all lands; lived to a great age, principally in England, amassing a fortune on the London Stock Exchange before he was 40; was a sheriff of the City of London, 1837, and was made a baronet in 1846 (1784-1885).

**MONTENEGRO**, a former Balkan State, less than half the size of Wales, lying in a wild, mountainous region between Herzegovina and Albania, and touching the Adriatic Sea with its SW. corner; now a part of Yugoslavia.

**MONTESPAN**, Marquise de, mistress of Louis XIV.; a woman noted for her wit and beauty; bore the king eight children; was supplanted by Madame de Maintenon (q.v.); passed her last days in religious retirement (1641-1707).

**MONTESQUIEU**, Baron de, French writer on law and politics, born in the Château La Brède, near Bordeaux; was a councillor at Bordeaux; having studied classics, law and philosophy he turned to nature, and gave papers to the Bordeaux Academy of Science. He turned from experimental work to literature when his eyesight failed, and settled in Paris, from whence he travelled over Europe and spent two years in England. His great analysis of the forms of government "On the Causes of the Grandeur of the Romans and their Decline" was published in 1734 (1689-1755).

**MONTEVERDI**, Claudio, Italian composer, born at Cremona; he introduced a freer and richer style of music; wrote operas (*Orfeo*) and many religious works and madrigals (1567-1643).

**MONTEVIDEO**, on the N. shore of the Rio de la Plata, 130 m. E. of Buenos Aires; is the capital of Uruguay; a well-built town, with a cathedral, university, school of arts, and museum. The chief industries are meat-works and shipping.

**MONTÉZUMA II.**, the last of the Mexican emperors; submitted to Cortez when he landed; died in 1520 of a wound he received as he pleaded with his subjects to submit to the conqueror, aggravated by grief over the failure of his efforts to bring about a reconciliation (1466-1520).

**MONTFORT**, Simon de, son of a French count; came to England in 1230, where he inherited from his grandmother the earldom of Leicester; attached to Henry III., and married to the king's sister, he was sent to govern Gascony in 1248; returned in 1253, and passed over to the side of the barons, whom he ultimately led in the struggle against the king; after repeated unsuccessful attempts to make Henry observe the Provisions of Oxford, Simon took up arms against him in 1263; the war was indecisive, and appeal being made to the arbitration of Louis the Good, Simon, dissatisfied with his award, renewed hostilities, defeated the king at Lewes, and taking him and his son prisoner, governed England for a year (1264-1265); he sketched a constitution for the country, and summoned the most representative parliament that had yet met, but as he aimed at the welfare not of

the barons only, but the common people as well, the barons began to distrust him; Prince Edward, having escaped from captivity, joined them, and overthrew Simon at Evesham, where he was slain (1265-1265).

**MONTGOLFIER BROTHERS**, inventors of the balloon. The first flight with human passengers was a hot air balloon in 1783.

**MONTGOMERIE, Alexander**, Scottish poet, born, it is believed, in Ayrshire, from a branch of the Eglington family; wrote sonnets and some short poems, but his chief work is an allegorical poem, "The Cherry and the Sloe" (*circa* 1540-1605).

**MONTGOMERY, Comte de**, a French knight of Scottish descent, captain of the Scottish Guard under Henry II. of France; having in 1559 mortally wounded the king in a tourney, he fled to England, but returned to fight in the ranks of the Huguenots, and, having had to surrender, he was taken to Paris and beheaded, in violation of the terms of surrender, which assured him of his life (1590-1574).

**MONTGOMERY OF ALAMEIN, Bernard Law**, 1st Viscount, Field Marshal, K.G., G.C.B., D.S.O., son of Bishop Montgomery, entered the army and served during the first world war with distinction. Commanded the Eighth Army in the campaigns of North Africa and Sicily in 1943; was Commander of Allied Forces in France; G.-in-C. Allied occupied Germany; Chief of the Imperial General Staff 1946-8, Military Chairman of Permanent Defence organisations; Deputy Supreme Allied commander, Europe (1937-).

**MONTGOMERYSHIRE**, a North Wales inland county, surrounded by Merioneth, Cardigan, Radnor, Salop, and Denbigh; is chiefly a stretch of mountain pasture land, which attains to 2500 ft. at Plinlimmon, and in which the Severn rises, but in the E. are well wooded and fertile valleys. There are lead and zinc mines and slate and limestone quarries. There is some flannel manufacture at Newtown. The county town is Montgomery.

**MONTIOLON, Comte de**, French general, born in Paris, served under Napoleon, accompanied him to St. Helena, and left "Mémoires" (1782-1858).

**MONTMORENCY, Anne, Duc de**, marshal and constable of France, born of an old illustrious family; served in arms under Francis I.; was associated with Condé against the Huguenots, and was mortally wounded at St. Denis fighting against them (1493-1567).

**MONTMORENCY, Henri, Second Duc de**, born in Chantilly; distinguished himself in arms under Louis XIII., but, provoked along with Gaston, Duke of Orleans, into rebellion, he was taken prisoner and beheaded, in spite of intercessions from high quarters on his behalf for the zeal he had shown in defence of the Catholic faith (1595-1632).

**MONT PELÉE**. See MARTINIQUE.

**MONTPELLIER**, capital of Vermont, 250 m. N. of New York and 120 m. NW. of Portland, Maine, is on the Winoski River, and has some mills and tanneries, and considerable banking and insurance interests.

**MONTPELLIER**, capital of Hérault, France, on the Léz, 6 m. from the Gulf of Lions, 30 m. SW. of Nîmes, is a picturesque town, containing a cathedral, a university, picture-gallery, libraries, and other institutions, and has been a centre of culture and learning since the 16th century; it also manufactures chemicals, corks, and textiles, and does a large trade in brandy and wine.

**MONTREAL**, the greatest commercial city of Canada, on an island in the St. Lawrence, at the confluence of the Ottawa River, 150 m. above Quebec; is the centre of railway communication with the whole Dominion and the States, connected by water with all the shipping ports on the great lakes, and does an enormous import and export trade; its principal shipment is grain; it is the chief

banking centre, has two universities, viz., McGill (g.r.) and the (Catholic) University of Montreal, formerly a branch of Laval (Quebec), with hospitals and many religious institutions, and has boot and shoe, clothing, and tobacco manufactures; more than half the population is French and Roman Catholic, and the education of Protestant and Roman Catholic children is kept distinct; founded in 1642 by the French on the site of the Indian town of Hochelaga, first visited by Cartier, Montreal passed to Britain in 1760; in 1776 it was occupied by the revolting American colonies, but recovered next year, and since then has had a steady career of prosperity and advancement.

**MONTREUX**, Swiss tourist resort and winter-sports centre (alt. 1330 ft.), in the Canton Vaud, at the E. end of the Lake of Geneva; 1½ m. SSE. is the Castle of Chillon (g.r.).

**MONTROSE**, an ancient burgh and seaport of Angus, about 35 m. S. of Aberdeen, stands on a tongue of land between the sea and a basin which is almost dry at low water; carries on timber trade with Baltic and Canadian ports, and spins flax, makes ropes and canvas.

**MONTROSE, James Graham, Marquis of**, born in Old Montrose, and educated at St. Andrews; travelled in Italy, France, and the Netherlands; returning in 1637, he joined the Covenanters, and we find him at Aberdeen, Stonehaven, and across the English border supporting the Covenant by force of arms; suspected of treachery to the cause, he was imprisoned for a year, 1641-2, in Edinburgh Castle, whereupon he joined the side of the king; in 1644-5 he did splendid service for Charles in Scotland, defeating the Covenanters near Aberdeen, at Inverlochy and Kilsyth; but routed by Leslie at Philiphaugh he lost the royal confidence, and next year withdrew to Norway; an unsuccessful invasion in the Stuart cause in 1650 ended in his defeat at Invercarroon, capture, and execution. "The Great Marquis," as he is called, was a soldier of genius, and a man of taste, learning, clemency, and courage (1612-1650).

**MONTSERRAT**, one of the Leeward Islands, in the Caribbean Sea 38 m. NW. of Guadeloupe, discovered by Columbus in 1493. The English colonised it in 1632 and the French took it in 1664, to return it to England in 1668. In 1782 it capitulated to the French, and became British again in 1784. The area is 32 sq. m. The climate is healthy and the scenery beautiful; Plymouth is the capital. It exports a large amount of cotton in the form of lint.

**MONTYON PRIZES**, four prizes in the gift of the French Academy, so named from their founder, Baron de Montyon (1733-1820), and awarded annually for (1) improvements in medicine and surgery; (2) improvements tending to health in some mechanical process; (3) acts of disinterested goodness; (4) literary works conducive to morality.

**MOODY, Dwight Lyman**, evangelist, born in Massachusetts; settled in Chicago, where he began his career as an evangelist, associated with Ira D. Sankey; visited Great Britain in 1873 and 1883, and produced a widespread impression, especially on the first visit (1837-1899).

**MOON**, the satellite of the earth, from which it is distant 238,800 m., and which revolves round it in 27½ days, taking the same time to rotate on its own axis, so that it presents always the same side to us; is a dark body, and shines by reflection of the sun's light, its diameter 2145 m.; it has a rugged surface of mountains and valleys without verdure; has no water, no atmosphere, and consequently no life.

**MOON, Mountains of**, a range of mountains supposed by Ptolemy and early geographers to stretch across Africa from Abyssinia to Guinea, now variously identified as Kilimanjaro, Ruwenzori, &c.

**MOORE, George**, Irish author. He was educated in London and Paris, and produced his first volume of verse at the age of 22; his later works (i.e. "The Brook Kerith" and "Heloise and Abelard") have a peculiarly original prose style; at once free and flowing and restrained in a continuous pattern as in a fugue.

**MOORE, Henry**, English sculptor and artist. Educated at Castleford Grammar School, Leeds School of Art, and the Royal College of Art, winning a travelling scholarship in 1925. His work, monumental, abstract as often as not, showing a rich feeling for form, may be seen in St. Matthew's Church, Northampton, the Tate Gallery, the "Time-Life" building in New Bond St. and the Victoria and Albert Museum (1898-).

**MOORE, Sir John**, general, born in Glasgow; served in Corsica, the West Indies, Ireland, Holland, Egypt, Sicily, and Sweden; his famous and last expedition was to Spain in 1808, when with 10,000 men he was sent to co-operate in expelling the French; Spanish apathy and other causes weakened his hands, and in December he found himself with 25,000 men at Astorga, a French force of 70,000 advancing against him; retreat was necessary, but disastrous; he was overtaken by Soult at Coruña in the act of embarking; the victory lay with the English, but Moore was killed (1761-1809).

**MOORE, Thomas**, Irish writer, born in Dublin, the son of a grocer, studied at Trinity College; went to London with a translation of "Anacreon," which gained him favour and a valuable appointment in the Bermudas in 1803; fought a duel with Jeffrey in 1806, began his "Irish Melodies" in 1807, and published "The Twopenny Postbag" in 1812; in 1817 appeared "Lalla Rookh," a collection of Oriental tales, and in 1818 a satiric piece, "The Fudge Family," and he published a Life of Byron in 1830; Moore's songs were written to Irish airs, and they contributed much to ensure Catholic emancipation (1779-1852).

**MOORS**, a general term for tribes in North Africa descended from Arab and Berber stock who, on the Arab conquest in 647, embraced Mohammedanism; the town Moors do not endure before European settlers, but the nomad tribes show more vitality; Moorish peoples seized and settled in Spain early in the 8th century, and, introducing a civilisation further advanced than that in Europe generally with respect to science, art, and industry alike, maintained a strong rule till the 11th century; then the Spaniards gradually recovered the peninsula; Toledo was taken in 1085, Saragossa in 1118, Valencia in 1238, Seville in 1248, Murcia in 1280, and Granada in 1492; Turkish successes in the East came too late to save the Moors, and the last were banished from the country in 1609, though they were reintroduced in 1936 to assist the insurgents in the Civil War.

**MORAINES**, the debris deposited by a glacier, consisting of the fragments of rock which it has eroded; *lateral moraines* are those found at the edges of the glacier, *terminal* those deposited at the end, and *medial* those formed from the lateral moraines when two glaciers unite.

**MORALITIES**, didactic dramas, following in order of time the miracle plays and mysteries, in which the places of saints and Biblical personages in them were taken by characters representing different virtues and vices, and the story was of an allegorical nature; becoming popular about the end of the 14th century, they were the immediate precursors of the secular drama.

**MORAVIA**, a territory now in Czechoslovakia, lying between the Moravian and the Carpathian Mountains, with Silesia on the N., Hungary on the E., Lower Austria on the S., and Bohemia on the W.; is mountainous, with lofty plains in the S., and is

watered by the March, a tributary of the Danube; the valleys and plains are fertile; grain, beetroot, flax, hemp, and vines are grown; cattle and poultry rearing and bee-keeping occupy the peasantry; sugar, textiles, and tobacco are the chief manufactures; there are coal and iron mines, graphite and meerschaum are found; the capital is Brno, which has woollen and leather industries; Moravia passed with Bohemia to Austria in 1526, and to Czechoslovakia in 1919.

**MORAVIANS**, a sect of Protestant Christians who, followers of John Hus, formed themselves into a separate community in Bohemia in 1457 on the model of the primitive Church, in which the members regarded each other as brethren, and were hence called the United Brethren; they recognise the scriptures as the only basis for faith and conduct, and are renowned for their missionary zeal.

**MORAY**. See **ELGIN**.

**MORAY, James Stuart, Earl of**, illegitimate son of James V. of Scotland, and so half-brother of Mary, Queen of Scots; was from 1556 the leader of the Reformation party and on Mary's arrival in her kingdom in 1561 became her chief adviser; on her marriage with Darnley he made an unsuccessful attempt to raise a Protestant rebellion, and had to escape to England, 1565, and after a visit to Edinburgh, when he connived at Rizzio's murder, to France in 1567; he was almost immediately recalled by the nobles, who had imprisoned Mary in Lochleven, and appointed regent; next year he defeated at Langside the forces which, on her escape, had rallied round her, and in the subsequent management of the kingdom secured both civil and ecclesiastical peace, and earned the title of "the Good Regent"; he was shot by a partisan of the queen, James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, when riding through Linlithgow (1531-1570).

**MORE, Henry**, a Platonist, born in Grantham, a Fellow of Christ College, Cambridge, and author of a poem, "Song of the Soul"; he was a mystic who exercised a great influence among the young men of Cambridge (1614-1687).

**MORE, Sir Thomas**, Chancellor of England, born in London; was the lifelong friend of Erasmus, and the author of "Utopia," an imaginary commonwealth; succeeded Wolsey as Chancellor, but resigned the seals of office because he could not sanction the king's action in the matter of the divorce, and was committed to the Tower for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, whence after 12 months he was brought to trial and sentenced to be beheaded; he ascended the scaffold, and laid his head on the block in the spirit of a philosopher; was one of the wisest and best of men; canonised in 1935 by Pope Pius XI. (1478-1535).

**MOREA** is an alternative name of the ancient Peloponneseus, that remarkable peninsula, larger than Wales, which constitutes the southern half of Greece, and is joined to the mainland by the Isthmus of Corinth, less than 4 m. broad.

**MOREAU, Jean Victor**, French general, born in Morlaix; served with distinction under the Republic and the Empire; was suspected of plotting against the latter with George Cadoudal, and banished on conviction; went to America, but, returning to Europe, joined the ranks of the Russians against his country, and was mortally wounded by a cannon ball at Dresden (1763-1813).

**MORGAN, Sir Henry**, buccaner and colonial governor; born in Glamorgan; a leader among the buccaneers of the West Indies, he ravaged Cuba and the Central American mainland, sinking Panama, 1670; was knighted by Charles II. and made Lieutenant-governor of Jamaica (1635-1688).

**MORGAN, John Pierpont**, American financier. Wealthy by birth, he took early to finance and came to London as agent for an American company; he founded the firm named after him,

carried through large industrial deals, including the establishment of the U.S. Steel Corporation, and was a generous patron of art and learning (1837-1913).

**MORGAN, De.** See **DE MORGAN**.

**MORGANATIC MARRIAGE**, a union permitted to the former German princes, who, forbidden to marry except with one of equal rank, might ally themselves with women of inferior status, their children being legitimate, but not eligible for the succession; in Great Britain, so far as the throne is concerned, there has never been any such institution as morganatic marriage, but the marriages of British princes contracted before the age of 25 without consent of the sovereign, as in the case of the 2nd Duke of Cambridge (*q.v.*), or after that age without consent of Parliament, are of a morganatic nature.

**MORGARTEN**, a mountain slope in the canton of Zug, Switzerland, where 1400 Swiss, on Nov. 15, 1815, in assertion of their independence, defeated an Austrian army of 15,000.

**MORLAND, George**, painter, born in London; specialised in country life and animal subjects, of which his "Stable Interior" and two others are in the National Gallery; he became paralysed through dissipation, and died of brain fever while under arrest for debt (1763-1804).

**MORLEY, Edward Williams**, American chemist; professor at the Cleveland Medical College, U.S.A.; carried out accurate determinations of the densities of hydrogen and oxygen (1838-1923).

**MORLEY, John, Viscount**, British author, journalist, and politician. Born in Blackburn, Lancs., he took early to journalism in London, published a "Life of Burke" in 1867, and became editor of the *Fortnightly Review* the same year; later he edited the *Morning Star* and the *Pall Mall Gazette*. Among his other works were *Lives of Voltaire, Rousseau, Diderot*, and *Gladstone*, and the "English Men of Letters" series. As an editor he exerted considerable influence on politics; in 1883 he entered Parliament, became Secretary for Ireland, and was a member of all the Liberal Cabinets; being Secretary for India from 1905 to 1910, and was then Lord President of the Council and Leader of the House of Lords till the outbreak of the first world war in 1914, when his pacifist principles caused his retirement. He was one of the first members (1902) of the Order of Merit, and was raised to the peerage in 1908 (1838-1923).

**MORLEY, Thomas**, English Elizabethan composer of church and instrumental music and madrigals. Organist of St. Paul's Cathedral and of the Chapel Royal. Wrote a "Plaine and Easie Introduction to Practicall Music" (1557-1603).

**MORMON**, Book of, a book which in 1827 fell into the hands of Joseph Smith (*q.v.*), alleged by him to have been compiled by a Hebrew prophet named Mormon, who reached America in the 4th century A.D., and gave it to his son, Moroni. Smith, with divine assistance, translated it, and it was published in 1830; it purports to be a direct revelation from heaven, by means of which the interrupted communication between heaven and earth is to be restored.

**MORMONISM**, the creed of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, popularly called "Mormons," founded by Joseph Smith (*q.v.*) in 1830 which, after many vicissitudes, settled, under the leadership of Brigham Young (*q.v.*), in the valley of the Great Salt Lake, Utah, U.S.A.; they conceive of God as an all-pervading Spirit, of man as of the divine substance, as existing from, and to exist to, all eternity, his life on earth being a prelude to, and regulating his position in, his life in the spirit world, and of the earth as only one of many inhabited worlds. Polygamy, originally allowed as of divine ordination, but never widely practised, was finally discontinued by the Church

in 1890, after its illegality had been proclaimed by the U.S. Supreme Court.

**MOROCCO**, a country of NW. Africa, three times the size of Great Britain, its coastline stretching from Algeria to Cape Nun, and its inland confines being vaguely determined by the French hinterlands. Two-thirds of the country is desert; much of the remainder is poor pasture land; the Atlas Mountains stretch from SW. to N.E., but there are some expanses of level, fertile country; on the seaboard the climate is delightful, with abundance of rain in the season; among the mountains extremes prevail; south of the Atlas it is hot and almost rainless; the mineral wealth is probably great; gold, silver, copper, and iron are known to be plentiful, but bad government hinders development; the exports are maize, pulse, oil, wool, fruit, and cattle; cloth, tea, coffee, and hardware are imported; the chief industries are the making of leather, "Fex" caps, carpets, and the breeding of horses; the religion is Mohammedanism, and slavery prevails; there are few roads, and the telegraph, telephone, and postal service are in European hands. The country was taken from the Romans by the Arabs in the 7th century, and is still nominally in their hands, Berbers, Spaniards, Moors, Jews, and negroes going to make up the population; it is now an Empire ruled by the Sultan, an absolute monarch, and is divided into three "zones," viz., the French, with headquarters at Rabat, the Spanish, ruled from Tetuan, and the Tangier Zone, controlled by a body composed of the Spanish, British, French, and Italian Consuls, with a representative of the Sultan. Throughout this century there has been constant friction between France and Spain and the tribes struggling for independence under various leaders, of whom Abd-el-Krim (*q.v.*) proved the most successful. The chief towns are Fex, in the N., a sacred Moslem city with good European trade, and a depot for the caravans from the interior; Morocco, 240 m. SW. of Fex, well situated for local and transit trade, Rabat, Tangier, and the ports of Casablanca, Marrakesh, Mogador, and Lyantey.

**MOROCCO**, a fine-grained leather of the skin of a goat or sheep, first prepared in Morocco.

**MORPHEUS** (i.e. the Moulder), the god of dreams, the son of Night and Sleep.

**MORPHINE**, the colourless crystalline alkaloid which is the narcotic principle in opium and laudanum.

**MORRIS-DANCE**, a form of folk-dancing common in England after 1350, and still extant; is of disputed origin; the chief characters, Maid Marian, Robin Hood, the hobby-horse, and the fool, execute complicated movements and jingle bells fastened to their feet and dress.

**MORRIS, William**, poet, art-worker, and Socialist, born in Walthamstow, near London, son and heir of a wealthy merchant; studied at Oxford, where he became the lifelong friend of Burne-Jones; of an artistic temperament, he devoted his working hours to decorative art, in particular designing wall-papers; produced in 1858 "The Defence of Guenevere and other Poems," in 1867 "The Life and Death of Jason," and from 1868 to 1870 his masterpieces, "The Earthly Paradise"; among other works he translated the "Æneid" and the "Odyssey," and gave a splendid rendering of some of the Norse legends (1834-1896).

**MORRIS, Sir William**. See **NUFFIELD, Viscount**.

**MORRISON, Robert**, first Protestant missionary to China, and Sinologue, born of Scottish parentage in Morpeth; entered the Congregational ministry, and was sent to Macao and Canton by the London Missionary Society in 1807; in 1814 he published a Chinese version of the New Testament, and in 1819 of the Old Testament; in 1823 his great Chinese Dictionary was published at the expense



of the East India Company; returning to England in 1823, he went out again in 1826 as interpreter to Lord Napier, and died at Canton (1782-1834).

**MORSE, Samuel Finley Breese**, inventor, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, graduated at Yale in 1810 and adopted art as a profession; he gained some distinction as a sculptor, and in 1835 was appointed professor of Design in New York; electrical studies were his hobby; between 1832 and 1837 he worked out the idea of an electric telegraph—simultaneously conceived by Wheatstone in England—and in 1843 Congress granted funds for an experimental line between Washington and Baltimore; his invention was adopted all over the world, and he received an international grant of £16,000; he died in New York (1791-1872).

**MORTGAGE**, a deed conveying property to a creditor as security for the payment of a debt, the person to whom it is given being called the Mortgagee.

**MORTIMER, Roger**, the name of a number of members of this powerful family of the Welsh Marches, of whom the most noteworthy was the 8th Baron Wigmore, created Earl of March in 1323; he held important offices under Edward II., but, becoming the Queen's lover, joined Lancaster in his opposition to the King, was captured, and, 1324, fled to France; returning with the Queen in 1326, he deposed the King and for four years ruled the country; hated by the people, he was finally seized at Nottingham Castle, and hanged, drawn, and quartered, like a common criminal at Tyburn (1287-1330).

**MORTON, James Douglas, Earl of**, regent of Scotland; joined the Reforming party, was made Chancellor, took part in the murder of Rizzio, and was privy to the plot against Darnley; joined the confederacy of the nobles against Mary, fought against her at Langside, and became regent in 1572; became unpopular, was charged with being accessory to Darnley's murder, and beheaded in 1581 (c. 1516-1581).

**MOSCHUS**, a Greek pastoral poet, author of lyrics, which have been translated by Andrew Lang and others; lived 150 B.C.

**MOSCOW**, on the River Moskva, in the centre of European Russia, 400 m. S.E. of Leningrad; until 1713 it was the capital of Russia, and it was made so again in 1918; it is a great industrial and commercial centre; its manufactures include textiles, leather, chemicals, and machinery; it does a great trade in grain, timber, metals from the Urals, and furs, hides, &c., from Asia; besides the great cathedral, there are many churches, palaces, and museums, a university, library, picture-gallery, observatory, and planetarium, as well as an underground "Tube" railway, and the great enclosure, the Kremlin (g.v.); thrice in the 18th century the city was devastated by fire, and again in 1812 to compel Napoleon to retire; since the Revolution its growth has been enormous and the city has been almost entirely rebuilt.

**MOSELEY, Henry**, British physicist; carried out a series of experiments in connection with atomic structure at Oxford in 1913-14; his work led to the recognition of the importance of atomic numbers; studied X-rays in their relations to the atom; one of the most promising scientists of the century, he was killed in Gallipoli (1887-1915).

**MOSELLE**, river, rising W. of the Vosges Mountains, flows NW. through Lorraine, then NE. to join the Rhine at Coblenz, 315 m. long, two-thirds of it navigable; it passes in its tortuous course Metz, Thionville, and Trèves, and gives its name to the dept. Moselle (cap. Metz) and Meurthe-et-Moselle (cap. Nancy).

**MOSES**, the great Hebrew lawgiver, under whose leadership the Jews achieved their emancipation from the bondage of Egypt, and began to assert themselves as an independent people among the

nations of the earth; in requiring of the people the fear of God and the observance of His commandments, he laid the national life on a sure basis, and he was succeeded by a race of prophets who from age to age reminded the people that in regard or disregard for what he required of them depended their prosperity or their ruin as a nation.

**MOSHEIM, Johann Lorenz von**, a Protestant Church historian, born in Lübeck, was professor at Göttingen, his principal work a History of the Church, written in Latin, and translated into English and other languages (1694-1755).

**MOSQUITO**, an insect which bites the human body and sucks the blood; native to tropical countries and, to a less extent, temperate regions; the mosquito plays a large part in the propagation of diseases such as malaria, the germs of which it injects into the blood stream.

**MOSS-TROOPERS**, marauders who formerly raided the moss-grown borderland of England and Scotland.

**MOSUL**, a city in Iraq, and capital of the vilayet of the name, on the Tigris near the remains of Nineveh. Is chiefly important on account of its oil wells, in which Great Britain has a substantial interest.

**MOTLEY, John Lothrop**, historian and diplomatist, born in Massachusetts; commenced his literary career as a novelist, but quickly turned to the study of Dutch history; wrote the "History of the Dutch Republic," which was published in 1856, the "History of the United Netherlands," publishing the first part in 1860 and the second in 1868, and the "Life and Death of John Barneveldt" in 1874; was appointed the United States minister at Vienna in 1861, and at St. James's in 1869; he ranks high as a historian, being both faithful and graphic (1814-1877).

**MOUNTAIN, The**, the name given to the Jacobins, or the extreme democratic party, at the French Revolution, from their occupying the highest benches in the hall of the National Convention; they included such men as Marat, Danton, Robespierre, and the men of the Reign of Terror.

**MOUNTED POLICE**. See ROYAL CANADIAN MOUNTED POLICE.

**MOVABLE FEASTS**, festivals of the Church, the date of which varies with the date of Easter.

**MOZAMBIQUE**, the general name for Portuguese East Africa, lies between Cape Delgado and Delagoa Bay on the mainland, opposite Madagascar; the Zambezi divides it into two; the coast is low and wet, inland are richly wooded plateaux; the soil is fertile, and minerals abound but unexploited; railway connects Lourenço Marques, the capital, with the Transvaal and Salisbury and Beira (g.v.); other towns are Quillimane and Mozambique, on an island.

**MOZART, Wolfgang Amadeus Chrysostom**, Austrian composer, born in Salzburg; was distinguished for his musical genius as a boy, and produced over 600 musical compositions, of which only 70 were published in his lifetime. He was a classical writer in the strictest sense, and apart from opera ("Marriage of Figaro," "Don Giovanni") and the "Magic Flute" wrote some of the most "pure" and "abstract" music ever written. His chamber music quartets and quintets are perhaps his finest works (1756-1791).

**MUCOUS MEMBRANE**, a delicate membrane which lines the cavities and the canals of the human body.

**MUDIE, Charles Edward**, the founder of the famous library which bore his name till it was closed down in 1937; he started it in 1842, thereby revolutionising the reading habits of the nation (1818-1890).

**MUEZZIN**, an official, frequently blind, attached to a Mohammedan mosque, who summons the faithful to prayer with a chant from a minaret.

- MUFTI**, a doctor and interpreter of Mohammedan law; also the title of legal advisers to local and general councils in the Turkish empire.
- MUFTI, The Grand**, the former Sheikh-ul-Islam (see **SHEIKH**), whose title and office were abolished in 1924; he was the head of the Ulama (q.r.), and the real head of the Mohammedan religion throughout the Turkish empire.
- MUGGLETON, Lodowick**, founder of the Muggletonians, a tailor who, with one Reeve, at the time of the Commonwealth, pretended to be the two witnesses of the Revelation and the last of God's prophets, invested with power to save and to damn (1609-1695).
- MUIR, John**, a Sanskrit scholar, born in Glasgow; was in the Indian Civil Service; was a man of liberal views, particularly in religion, and endowed the Chair of Sanskrit at Edinburgh (1810-1882).
- MUKDEN**, a town till 1932 capital of Manchuria, on a tributary of the Liao, 235 m. N.W. of Port Arthur; important as a railway junction and commercial centre; it has a great palace and numerous temples, and had once many Protestant and Catholic missions; manufactures include machinery, paper, flour, and soap, and there are good coal-mines in the neighbourhood.
- MULL**, large island in the N.W. of Argyllshire, third of the Hebrides; is mountainous and picturesque, with greatly indented coast-line; the highest peak is Ben More, 3170 ft., the largest inlet Loch-na-Keal; the soil is best adapted for grazing. Tobermory, in the N., is the only town.
- MÜLLER, George**, founder of the Orphan Homes near Bristol; born in Prussia; founded the Orphan Home, in 1836, on voluntary subscriptions, in answer to prayer, to the support one year of more than 2000 orphans (1805-1898).
- MÜLLER, Johannes**, eminent German physiologist, born in Coblenz; professor at Berlin; ranks as the founder of modern physiology (1801-1858).
- MÜLLER, Johannes von**, celebrated historian, born in Schaffhausen, the "History of Switzerland" his principal work (1752-1809).
- MÜLLER, Karl Otfried**, archaeologist and philologist, born in Brieg, Silesia; professor of ancient literature at Göttingen, he was distinguished for his researches in Grecian antiquities and his endeavour to construe all that concerns the history and life of ancient Greece, including mythology, literature, and art (1797-1840).
- MULOCK, Dinah Maria**. See **CRAIK, Mrs.**
- MULREADY, William**, genre painter, born in Ennis, Ireland; illustrated the "Vicar of Wakefield" and other works; designed the first penny postage envelope in 1840 (1786-1863).
- MULTAN**, a Punjab city near the Chenab River, 200 m. S.W. of Lahore; has many mosques and temples; manufactures of silks, carpets, pottery, and enamel ware, and considerable trade.
- MÜNCHHAUSEN, Baron von**, a cavalry officer in the service of Hanover famed for the extravagant stories he used to relate of his adventures and exploits, which, with exaggerations, were collected by one Raspe, and published in 1785 under Münchhausen's name (1720-1797).
- MUNGO, St.** See **KENTIGERN**.
- MÜNICH**, capital of Land Bavaria, on the Isar, 440 m. by rail S.W. of Berlin; is a city of magnificent buildings and rare art treasures; palaces, public buildings, cathedral, churches, etc., are all on an elaborate scale, and adorned with works of art; there are galleries of sculpture, and ancient and modern paintings, a university, colleges, and libraries; the industries include stained glass, lithography, bell-founding, and scientific instrument-making, and there are enormous breweries. Munich was founded in 1158 and is the largest town in S. Germany. It has an opera house, and the art treasures from the Pinakothek are now in the house of art, as the town was badly damaged in the second world war.
- MUNNINGS, Sir Alfred**, British artist. Studying at Norwich and Paris, he first exhibited at the Royal Academy at the age of 20, making turf and horse pictures his speciality; his "Epsom Downs" is his best known work. During the first world war he served in France and painted a series of war pictures for the Canadian government. He was made an A.R.A. in 1919 and an R.A. in 1925. He was knighted in 1944 and K.C.V.O. in 1947. A strong reactionary against "modern" art (1878- ).
- MÜNSTER**, town in Land N. Rhine-Westphalia, a mediæval-looking town, 100 m. by rail N. of Cologne; has textile, paper, and printing industries; there is an old cathedral of 12th century; the castle and many churches and other buildings were completely destroyed in the second world war, the cathedral and university badly damaged; the place of the Catholic university has been taken by an academy with Catholic theological and philosophical faculties; here took place the Anabaptist movement of 1535; the bishops retained their secular jurisdiction till 1803.
- MÜNZER, Thomas**, Anabaptist leader, born in Stolberg, and began to preach at Zwickau 1520; he came into collision both with the civil authorities and the Reformed Church; for several years he travelled through Bohemia and South Germany, and in 1525 settled at Mühlhausen; here his communistic doctrines obtained popularity and kindled an insurrection; the rebels were routed at Frankenhäusen, and Münzer was executed (1489-1525).
- MURAT, Joachim**, king of Naples, born near Cahors, the son of an innkeeper; entered the army, attracted the notice of Bonaparte, and became his aide-de-camp; distinguished himself in many engagements, received Bonaparte's sister to wife, and was loaded with honours on the establishment of the Empire, and for his services under it as a dashing cavalry officer was rewarded with the crown of Naples in 1808, though before Napoleon's imprisonment at Elba he had deserted him and joined the Allies; he had to fight in the end in defence of his crown, was defeated, taken prisoner, and shot (1787-1815).
- MURATORI, Ludovico Antonio**, Italian antiquary and historian, born in Vignola, Modena; became librarian in Milan, 1695, and of the D'Este library, Modena, in 1700, in which city he died; he edited the Italian chronicles of the 5th-16th centuries, with many essays and dissertations, and many other historical and antiquarian works; but his name is chiefly associated with the "Muratorian Fragment," which dates from the 2nd century, and contains a list of the then canonical New Testament books, published 1740 (1672-1750).
- MURCHISON, Sir Roderick Impey**, geologist, born in Ross-shire; entered the army and served in the Peninsular War, but retiring in 1816 gave himself to science; he explored many parts of Europe, predicted the discovery of gold in Australia, was President of the British Association in 1846, was knighted the same year, and subsequently received many other scientific appointments and honours; he founded the Chair of Geology in Edinburgh University in 1870; but his fame rests on his discovery and establishment of the Silurian system; his book on "The Silurian System" is the chief of several works (1792-1871).
- MURDOCK, William**, engineer, born in Auchinleck, Ayrshire; was a manager of the Soho Works under Boulton and Watt, where he distinguished himself by his inventive ingenuity, and where on his suggestion coal-gas was first employed for lighting purposes (1754-1839).
- MURE, William**, Greek scholar, born in Caldwell, Ayrshire; wrote a scholarly work, "A Critical

Account of the Language and Literature of Ancient Greece" (1799-1860).

**MÜRGER, Henri**, French novelist and poet, born in Paris; is chiefly distinguished as the author of "Scènes de la Vie de Bohème," from his own experiences, and instinct with pathos and humour, sadness his predominant tone; wrote lyrics as well as novels and stories, the chief "La Chanson de Musette," "a tear," says Gautier, "which has become a pearl of poetry" (1822-1861).

**MURILLO, Bartholomé Estéban**, Spanish painter, born in Seville; his subjects were drawn partly from low life and partly from religious or scriptural themes, such as the Immaculate Conception and the Assumption of the Virgin, as well as "Moses Smiting the Rock," the "Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes," etc.; died from a fall from a scaffold while painting an altar-piece at Cadiz; his works started the fashion of sentimentality in religious paintings (1617-1682).

**MURRAY, Sir James Augustus Henry**, British philologist and lexicographer, editor-in-chief from 1879 till his death of the great Oxford English Dictionary, the first part of which appeared in 1884 and the last in 1933; born near Hawick, Roxburghshire, he graduated at London University, where he became Romanes Lecturer, and was twice President of the Philological Society (1837-1915).

**MURRAY, John**, London publisher, a successful business man; was on intimate terms with the celebrated men, such as Byron and Scott, whose works he published (1778-1843).

**MURRAY RIVER**, the chief river of Australia, 1120 m. long, rises at the foot of Mount Kosciuszko, in New South Wales, flows NW. between New South Wales and Victoria; receives the Lachlan and Darling on the right, and entering South Australia turns southward and reaches the sea at Encounter Bay.

**MURREN**, a summer and winter resort in Switzerland at an altitude of 5385 ft. in the Bernese Oberland.

**MUSÆUS, John August**, German author, born in Jena, famous for his *Volkermärchen*; he parodied Richardson's "Sir Charles Grandison" and satirised Lavater's "Physiognomical Travels" (1735-1787).

**MUSCAT**, capital of the Sultanate of Oman, Arabia, on the Gulf of Oman; is an ancient, walled city, and most of its former important transit trade has now gone, though slow steamers between Bombay and Basra call there; it was in Portuguese possession from 1508 to 1658, but has been independent since.

**MUSES**, The daughters of Zeus and Mnemosyné, presided over the liberal arts particularly, were nine in number, and dwelt with Apollo, near Mount Parnassus, Pieria, and Helicon; Clio presided over history, Euterpe over music, Thalia over comedy, Melpomene over tragedy, Terpsichore over choral dance and song, Erato over erotic poetry and elegy, Polyhymnia over lyric poetry, Urania over astronomy, and Calliope over eloquence and epic poetry.

**MUSELPELHEIM**. See NIFLHEIM.

**MUSSELBURGH**, an ancient Midlothian fishing town on the coast, 6 m. SE. of Edinburgh, of which it is now a suburb, with golf links, and paper, nets, and tanning industries, and famous for Loretto school.

**MUSSET, Alfred de**, French poet, born in Paris of good parentage; his taste for poetry, receiving a powerful stimulus through contact with Victor Hugo, led him to embrace the profession of letters; two volumes of poetry were published before he achieved, in 1833, his first signal success with the dramas "André del Sarto" and "Les Caprices de Marianne"; in the same year began his famous *Notions* with George Sand (g.s.), involving him in

the ill-fated expedition to Venice, whence he returned in the spring of 1834 shattered in health and disillusioned; from one unhappy love intrigue he passed to another; "Confessions d'un Enfant du Siècle" appeared in 1836, and is a significant confession of his life at this time; two years later he was appointed librarian at the Home Office, and in 1847 his charming comedy, "Un Caprice," was received with enthusiasm; in 1852 he was elected to the Academy, but his work was done, and excessive indulgence in alcohol fatally undermined his never robust strength; his writings and their highest expression in his four great lyrical pieces, "Les Nuits"; his fine gift of witty dialogue is manifest in the dramas already mentioned, as also in many others; of his prose works, "Le Fils de Titien," "Mademoiselle Mimmi Pinson," and the "Confessions" are his best (1810-1857).

**MUSSOLINI, Benito**, Italian politician and Fascist dictator. The son of a working man in Romagna province who was a militant Socialist, he worked with his hands, but also contrived to obtain education, studying in Italy and Switzerland. The first world war completely shattered his faith in internationalism. He resigned his membership of the Socialist party, and founded his own daily paper, *Popolo d'Italia*. In 1915 he went to the front as a corporal, and returned wounded to continue the fight in his paper. The failure of the official Italian Socialists to stay the spread of or to discredit—Bolshevism was really the origin of the whole Fascist movement, but Mussolini's new party was not strong enough to stem the tide until 1920, when the Communists seized works and factories and the Fascists began to take a strong line. In 1922 the Fascist Association in Naples decided that the time had come to seize power, the march on Rome followed, and, the king siding with the marchers, Mussolini was installed as premier and dictator. He suppressed the liberty of the Press and Parliament. Disputes with Greece and France, the seizure of Corfu, and the signing of the Lateran Treaty, the assault on and seizure of Abyssinia while still remaining a member of the League of Nations, and the armed participation with the insurgents during the Spanish Civil War, were events of the following years, during which repeated attempts were made on Mussolini's life. In 1940 it seemed to him the best way out was to make an alliance with Hitler; this led to his defeat first in N. Africa, in Greece and then in Italy itself. He found that he had no influence at all on German policy, and his leadership became so weak that he would change his mind several times in one day over important affairs, until in 1943 a vote of "no confidence" in him was passed by the Fascist Grand Council. He was arrested by Badoglio's new government, rescued by German troops, and became head of a sort of Republican Government in the still occupied N. Italy. He was killed by Italian partisans in 1945 with one of his mistresses, and his body was subjected to public display and insult in Milan (1883-1945).

**MUSSORGSKY, Modeste**, a Russian composer who gained much of his inspiration from folk music. His greatest works are his operas "Boris Godunov" and "Khovanschina." A musical "realist" not appreciated in his lifetime (1836-1881).

**MUTATION**, or sport, a slight variation in individuals of a species, which may ultimately give rise to a fresh species; the causes of mutations are obscure.

**MUTINY**, The, the name by which the rebellion of the Sepoys against British authority in India in 1857 is commonly known; it broke out, after minor incidents elsewhere, at Meerut in May; it quickly spread to Delhi, Lahore, Lucknow, Cawnpore, etc., and was not finally suppressed (by Sir Colin Campbell) till June, 1858.

**MUYSKAS.** See **CHIBCHAS**.

**MYCENÆ**, capital of Agamemnon's kingdom, in the NE. of the Peloponnesus, was in very ancient days a great city, but never recovered from the invasion of the people of Argos in 468 B.C.; excavations have shown that it was a centre of Bronze Age civilisation, and that towards the close of that era it was in close contact with the people of Knossos (*q.v.*), in Crete.

**MYCOLOGY**, the branch of botany dealing with fungi.

**MYOPIA**, or shortsightedness, the inability to see distant objects distinctly owing to the eye being too long; this defect is rectified by the use of concave lenses.

**MYRMIDONS**, "ant-men," so-called because Zeus was said to have peopled Thessaly, from which originally they came, by transforming ants into men; they were the people of Ægina, whose warriors followed Achilles to the siege of Troy.

**MYRRH**, a sort of gum-resin obtained from the dhidin tree of NE. Africa; it has antiseptic and stimulant properties.

**MYSORE**, a State of India, over half the size of England, in the Southern Deccan, on a lofty

broken, but fertile tableland; the upper waters of the Kistna and Kaveri are used for irrigation purposes; betel-nut, coffee, cotton, rice, and silk are exported; cloth, wheat, and precious metals are imported; the climate is healthy and pleasant; the capital is **Mysore**, a prosperous, well-built town.

**MYSTAGOGUE**, in Greece, was the priest who instructed candidates and prepared them for initiation into the various religious mysteries.

**MYSTERIES**, sacred rites and ceremonies of stated observance among the Greeks and Romans in connection with the worship of particular divinities, to which only the initiated were admitted, and in which, by associating together, they quickened and confirmed each other in their faith and hope, and in which it would seem they made solemn avowal of these; the name is also applied to the miracle plays (*q.v.*) of the Middle Ages.

**MYSTICISM**, a state of mind and feeling induced by direct communion with the unseen, and by indulging in which the subject of it estranges himself more and more from those who live wholly in the outside world, so that he cannot communicate with them and they cannot understand him.

## NABOTH

**NABOTH**, a Jew who was stoned by order of Ahab, king of Israel, because he refused to sell him his vineyard, an outrage for which Ahab was visited by Divine judgment; is symbol, in the regard of the Jews, of the punishment sure to overtake all rich oppressors of the poor.

**NACHTIGAL**, Gustav, German traveller and explorer; visited the heart of Africa (1869-1874), the first European to do so, at the instance of Prussia, by way of Tripoli, returning by way of Cairo, and wrote an account of his journey, "Sahara and Sudan"; in 1884 annexed to Germany the then Togoland and Cameroons, West Africa; died on his return voyage, at Cape Palmas (1884-1885).

**NADIR**, name given to the part of the heavens directly opposite the zenith (*q.v.*).

**NADIR SHAH**, king of Persia, born in Khorassan of low origin; began his career as a brigand; set himself at the head of 3000 brigands to deliver Persia from the yoke of the Afghans, and expelled them, rising by degrees to the sovereignty of Persia; made war on the Afghans, invaded Hindustan, and took and plundered Delhi, restoring its former dominion to the Persian monarchy; became subject to suspicion of plots against him, had recourse to violence, and was assassinated (1683-1747).

**NÆVIUS**, Gneius, one of the earliest Roman poets, born in Campania; wrote dramas, and an epic poem on the first Punic War, in which he had served; satirised the aristocracy, and was obliged to leave Rome, where he had spent thirty years of his life; died at Utica (265-194 B.C.).

**NAGARI**, the name of a group of alphabets used in writing Sanskrit, of which Devanagari (*q.v.*) is the literary type.

**NAGAS**, in the Hindu mythology "deified serpents," sons of Kadru, a personification of darkness; are represented as more or less invested with a human form, and endowed with knowledge, strength, and beauty; live in the depths of the ocean, and their capital city exposes to the vision a display of the most dazzling riches. They are not always represented as harmful; though armed with poison they possess the elixir of strength and immortality, and form the supports of the universe. They are a reflection of the belief that the deadly powers as well as the regenerative subsist in one and the same deity, in his wisdom killing that he may make alive. Also the name of a race of aborigines in the Naga Hills, Assam.

**NAGASAKI**, one of the former treaty ports of Japan, on the N.W. of the island Kiushiu; has an extensive harbour, within which lies the island of Deshima; manufactures "egg-shell" china, exports coal, tea, and electric motors; possesses an excellent dockyard; great destruction was caused by the atomic bomb which the Allies dropped on the port in Aug., 1945, but much of the city has since been rebuilt.

**NAGOYA**, city in Japan, 166 m. WSW. of Tokyo; centre of pottery and textile trades and birthplace of doisonné enamelling; has a castle and Buddhist temple.

**NAGPUR**, or **NAGPORE**, capital of Madhya Pradesh, Republic of India, and of a district and division of the same name; an important junction on the Bombay-Calcutta line 430 m. ENE. of Bombay; is noted for the manufacture of fine cloth, and carries on a brisk trade in wheat, salt, spices, &c.

**NAHUM**, one of the minor prophets of the Old Testament; appears to have been a contemporary

## NANCY

of Isaiah, and to have prophesied after the destruction of Samaria and the defeat of Sennacherib before Jerusalem in the reign of Hezekiah. His mission as a prophet was to console the people in the presence of the formidable power of Assyria, and to predict its downfall, and especially that of its capital city Nineveh, which was destroyed by the Medes and Babylonians in 606 B.C. His thought is forcible, his expression clear, and his diction pure.

**NAIADS**, nymphs of the fresh-water fountains and streams, and as such endowed with prophetic power, and associated with other deities in the sphere of nature gifted with the same power; are represented as lovely maidens in a nude or semi-nude state.

**NAIRN**, chief town of its county, prettily situated at the entrance of the Nairn into the Moray Firth, 16 m. N.E. of Inverness; is frequented by summer visitors, and has a harbour and golf links.

**NAIRNE**, Baroness, Scottish poetess, born in Gask, Perthshire, third daughter of Laurence Oliphant of Gask, of Jacobite proclivities; she was married to the sixth Lord Nairne, whom she survived; wrote many songs, the best remembered being "The Land o' the Leal," "The Laird o' Cockpen," and "Callier Herrin'" (1766-1845).

**NAIRNSHIRE**, a northern county of Scotland, fronts the Moray Firth, wedged in between Elgin on the N. and Inverness on the W. and S.; the surface rugged and mountainous in the S. and E., slopes towards the Firth, and is traversed by the rivers Nairn and Findhorn; Loch Loy is the largest of several small lochs; scarcely one-fifth of the soil is devoted to the raising of cereals, but more attention is given to stock-raising; Cawdor and Auldearn are places in it of historic and antiquarian interest.

**NAIROBI**, the capital of Kenya, East Africa; an important station on the Uganda railway.

**NAIRS**, Hindus of high caste, claiming to rank next the Brahmans, who lived on the Malabar coast of India; among them polyandry prevailed, and the royal power descended through the female line.

**NAMAQUAS**, a warlike but pastoral people of South Africa; one of the principal branches of the Hottentot race, and inhabiting Great Namaqualand.

**NAMUR**, capital of a province of the same name in Belgium and seat of a bishopric, is situated at the junction of the Meuse and the Sambre, 35 m. SE. of Brussels. The town is strongly fortified, but only a few of its fine old buildings have escaped the ravages of war. It fell to the Germans in Aug., 1914, after a six-day siege, part of the town being burnt and a number of civilians killed. The citadel, the cathedral, and the Jesuit church of St. Loup still stand. The province skirts the N.E. border of France between Hainaut and Luxembourg.

**NANA SAHIB**, a Hindu traitor, his real name Dundhu Panth, of Brahman descent, adopted son of the ex-Peshwa of the Marhattas, whose pension from the British Government was not continued to Nana on his death, which rendered the latter the deadly foe to British rule in India, and the instigator, on the outbreak of the Mutiny in 1857, of the massacre of Cawnpore (*q.v.*); he had offered his services to a British general, but placed himself at the head of the mutineers; he subsequently escaped to Nepal, and his fate was never known; b. 1820.

**NANCY**, capital of the department of Meurthe-et-Moselle, North-East France, is prettily situated

amid woodland scenery on the river Meurthe, 220 m. E. of Paris; the new town is spaciouly laid out, while the old town, with its narrow streets, has many interesting old buildings, e.g. the cathedral and 16th-century palace; there is a university, and an active trade in embroidered cambric and muslin, besides cotton and woollen goods and light engineering. The Germans were repulsed by the French here in Oct., 1914, and, except for air-raids, it was outside the scene of operations during the rest of the first world war.

**NANGA PARBAT**, a mighty peak (26,629 ft.) of the Himalayas, in Kashmir, about 80 m. N. of Srinagar.

**NANKING**, an ancient city, and formerly the capital of the Chinese Republic, is situated on the Yangtse River, 130 m. from its mouth; between 1853 and 1864 its finest buildings were destroyed by the Taiping rebels; its manufactures of nankeen and satin and of its once famous pottery and artificial flowers have fallen off, but it still continues to be the chief seat of letters and learning in China.

**NANNA**, in the Norse mythology the wife of Balder, the sun-god; distinguished for her conjugal fidelity, threw herself on the funeral pyre of her husband, and descended to the shades with him; when the pair were entreated to return, he sent his ring to Odin and she her thimble to Frigg.

**NANSEN**, Fridtjof, Norwegian explorer, scientist, and administrator, born near Christiania; his first voyage was to Greenland in 1882; he tried in 1895 in the *Fram* to reach the North Pole, but succeeded only in reaching what was then the record of 86° N.; he then took to politics, supporting the separation of Norway from Sweden; was Norwegian Ambassador in London in 1905, and in 1921 superintended the relief of Russians during the famine (1861-1930).

**NANTES**, capital of the department of Loire-Inférieure, North-West France, on the Loire, 35 m. from the sea; its fine streets, handsome buildings, and historical associations make it one of the most interesting cities in France; the cathedral and the ducal castle date from the 15th century; shipbuilding, sugar-refining, and hardware are the staple industries, while an active shipping trade is kept up.

**NANTES**, Edict of, edict granted by Henry IV. 1598, allowing to Protestants religious liberty and political enfranchisement, and confirmed by Louis XIII. in 1614, but revoked, after frequent infringements, in the shape of dragonnades and otherwise, by Louis XIV. Oct. 23, 1685, at the instance of Madame de Maintenon and Père la Chaise.

**NAPHTHA**, a mixture of liquid hydrocarbons of an inflammable nature, found in petroleum.

**NAPHTHALENE**, a white, crystalline solid hydrocarbon present in the "middle oil" obtained by the distillation of coal tar; its derivatives are of great importance in the dye industry.

**NAPIER**, Sir Charles, the conqueror of Sind, born in Westminster, descendant of Napier of Merchiston; entered the army, was present at Coruña, served in the Peninsular War, was in 1841 made commander-in-chief of the Bombay army, defeated the Sikhs at Meeanee in 1848 in a brilliant engagement; he became governor of Sind, returned to England, and was welcomed with enthusiasm; went to India again on the outbreak of a second Sikh War, to find it suppressed; quarrelled with the Governor-General and came home; was a brave, upright, and humane man, and a great favourite with the army (1782-1853).

**NAPIER**, Sir Charles, admiral, cousin of preceding, born near Falkirk; entered the navy as a volunteer in 1799, assisted in two naval engagements, and for a time served as a volunteer in the Peninsular army; joined the Portuguese navy, defeated the fleet of Dom Miguel, tried to reform

the navy of Portugal, but failed; assisted by land and sea in driving Mehemet Ali out of Syria, and held the command of the Baltic fleet during the Crimean War, but disappointed expectations and was deprived of command (1786-1860).

**NAPIER**, John, laird of Merchiston, mathematician, born in Merchiston Castle, near Edinburgh; famed over the world as the inventor of logarithms; wrote a book on the Apocalypse, which contains some plain-spoken counsel to King James; believed in astrology, and was addicted to divination as well as mechanical invention (1550-1617).

**NAPIER**, Sir William, brother of the conqueror of Sind; entered the army at the age of 15, served all through the Peninsular War, and wrote, besides the "Conquest of Sind," the "History of the Peninsular War," a celebrated work written from intimate knowledge of the events and with matchless graphic power (1735-1860).

**NAPIER OF MAGDALA**, Lord, military engineer officer, born in Ceylon; distinguished himself at the sieges of Multan, Delhi, and Lucknow; commanded an expedition in Abyssinia, stormed and took Magdala in 1868, for which he was rewarded with high honours; was commander-in-chief in India, 1870-6; field-marshal, 1883 (1810-1890).

**NAPIER'S BONES**, a device invented by John Napier (q.v.) for facilitating calculations in multiplication and division; it consisted of a number of slips of bone, or other material, marked with digits.

**NAPLES**, an ancient and important city of Italy; has a lovely situation within the bend of Naples Bay, spreading from the foreshore back upon wooded hills and rising terraces, behind which lie the snow-clad Apennines; to the E. lies the old town with its historic Via di Roma and narrow, crowded thoroughfares; the newer portion on the W. is more spaciouly laid out, the national museum, rich in Pompeii relics, the university, the national library, the archiepiscopal cathedral, and the four medieval gateways are the chief architectural features; large quantities of wine, olive-oil, chemicals, perfumery, &c., are exported, while woollen, silk, linen, glove, and other factories carry on a good home trade; Naples became incorporated in the kingdom of Italy in 1861 after the Bourbon dynasty had been swept away by Garibaldi.

**NAPOLEON I.**, emperor of the French, born in Ajaccio, Corsica, the second son of Charles Bonaparte and Letitia Ramolino; trained at the military schools of Brienne and Paris; distinguished first as a captain of artillery at the siege of Toulon in 1793; elected general of brigade in the Italian campaign of 1794; he fell under suspicion, but was soon after invested with the supreme command of the army there and the conduct of the war, which was rendered memorable by the victories of Montenotte, Lodi, Rivoli, Arcore, &c.; on his return to Paris he was received with an enthusiasm which excited in him the ambition to render himself indispensable to the country; to utilise his services in their own interest the Directory determined to strike a blow at England, and Egypt being the point of attack selected he sailed in command of an expedition for that destination in 1797, and conducted it with successes and reverses till, in 1799, the unpopularity and threatened fall of the Directory called him back; it was the occasion for a *coup d'état* which he had meditated, and which he accomplished on the hearseward celebrated 18th Brumaire (Nov. 9, 1799), when a consulship of three was established, himself First Consul, and eventually in 1802 Consul for life; his administration in this capacity, while disgraced by several despotic acts, was in the main instrumental for the public benefit, and distinguished by his regard for the interest of law and good order, but his personal ambition the while was not asleep, for, by a Concordat with the Pope, he so attached the Catholic Church to the State as to secure the

clerical support to his ambitious projects, and was able on May 18, 1804, to get himself invested with the imperial dignity, only Carnot in the Tribune and Gregoire in the Senate protesting against the step as a violation of liberty; Napoleon owed it to his victories in the field that he attained this elevation, and held that the sword must maintain what the sword had won; from this date accordingly began that long array of wars against the rest of Europe, distinguished by the victories of Austerlitz, Jena, Eylau, Friedland, Eckmühl, and Wagram, which contributed to inspire all the nations around with a sense of the terror of his name; but with the unfortunate expedition into Russia, in 1812, Napoleon's glory began to wane and the tide to turn; after the battles of Lützen and Bautzen he might perhaps have signed an honourable peace, but he declined the terms offered, and was defeated at Leipzig (Oct., 1813) by the Allies, who invaded France and entered Paris in spite of all his efforts to keep them at bay, upon which he was compelled to abdicate at Fontainebleau and retire to Elba, April 20, 1814; it was in vain for him to return from his retreat and re-enter Paris on March 20 following, for the Powers, with England and Prussia at their head, leagued against him and crushed him at Waterloo; by this defeat he had forfeited the throne, and was compelled to abdicate, but, unable to escape from France, he delivered himself up to Captain Maitland of the *Bellerophon*, and was shipped off to St. Helena, where, after some six years of misery, he died, May 5, 1821; his body was disinterred and buried with great pomp under the dome of the *Hôtel des Invalides*, Dec. 15, 1840 (1769-1821).

**NAPOLEON, Louis.** See **LOUIS NAPOLEON.**  
**NAPOLEON,** a French gold coin worth 20 francs, issued by Napoleon I. to take the place of the former *louis d'or*.

**NARBADA.** See **NERBUDDA.**

**NARCISSUS,** a self-satisfied youth who disclaimed the addresses of Echo, in consequence of which she pined away and died, and who, by way of penalty, was doomed to fall in love with his own image, which he kept beholding in the mirror of a fountain till he too pined away and died, his corpse being metamorphosed into the flower that bears his name.

**NARCOTINE,** an alkaloid found in opium.

**NARES,** Sir George Strong, vice-admiral, born in Mounmouthshire; was engaged in the search for Franklin, 1852-4; commanded the *Challenger* scientific expeditions, 1873-6 (1831-1915).

**NARROWS,** The name given to various narrow waterways, esp. the section of the St. Lawrence between Lake Superior and Lake Huron, the strait between Long I. and Staten I., New York, and the narrowest stretch of the Dardanelles.

**NARSES,** a statesman and general of the Byzantine empire, who rose from being a slave to be keeper of the imperial privy purse; was successful against the Goths, whom he drove out of Rome; d. 573.

**NARTHEX,** a vestibule across the W. end of some early churches, often raised off from the nave for catechumens and penitents; the architectural feature was revived in Westminster Cathedral.

**NASEBY,** a village in Northampton, where the Royalists under Charles I. and Prince Rupert were defeated by the Parliamentary forces under Fairfax and Cromwell in June, 1645, the "Ironsides" bearing the brunt of the battle and winning the honours of the day.

**NASH,** John, English architect, born in London; besides designing plans for some of the chief streets in the city and the buildings in them, including Regent St., since rebuilt, was the architect of Buckingham Palace and the Pavilion at Brighton (1752-1835).

**NASH, Paul,** British artist. Educated at St. Paul's and the Slade School, he first exhibited in 1911, but it was the first world war that established his

reputation. He served in France and produced a number of striking water-colours illustrating the effect of modern warfare on nature; he was one of the official war artists and some of his works are hung in the Imperial War Museum. After the first world war, he did some theatre and some textile designs, and various book illustrations, but his landscapes were his best-known works during the 1920's (1889-1946).

**NASH, Richard.** See **BEAU NASH.**

**NASHE,** Thomas, English satirist, born in Lowestoft, a Cambridge University wit; wrote plays, as well as pamphlets, bearing on the Marprelate controversy (c. 1567-1601).

**NASHVILLE,** capital of Tennessee, U.S., on the Cumberland River, 135 m. SW. of Louisville; a suspension bridge and railway drawbridge join it with Edgefield suburb; it is an important railway and educational centre, the seat of the Fisk (for negroes) and Vanderbilt universities, and is actively engaged in the manufacture of cotton, tobacco, flour, paper, oil, &c.

**NASMYTH, Alexander,** Scottish landscape painter, born in Edinburgh; did portraits also, and one of Burns in particular, deemed the best likeness we have of the poet (1758-1840).

**NASMYTH, James,** mechanician, son of the preceding, born in Edinburgh; invented the steam-hammer and a steam pile-driver (1803-1890).

**NASSAU,** till 1866 a duchy of Germany, then included in the Prussian province of Hesse-Nassau until 1945, when it was divided between the Länder Hesse and Rhineland-Palatinate.

**NATAL,** province of South Africa, over twice the size of Denmark, fronts the Indian Ocean on the E., having a foreshore of 180 m.; the Drakensberg Mountains form its western boundary; enjoys a fine, salubrious climate, and possesses abundance of fertile land, watered by some 25-50 in. of rainfall; along the coast the sugar-cane is largely cultivated, as also some tea, coffee, tobacco, &c., while all kinds of fruits flourish in its sub-tropical climate; the rising ground inland produces good cereals, and large numbers of sheep and cattle find excellent pasturage on the plains and mountain slopes on the W.; excellent coal is mined in large quantities, and iron and copper are found; wool, sugar, hides, feathers, and ivory are the principal exports, and are shipped mainly at Durban, the chief port; it has good railways, schools, representative government, and a legal code based on old Dutch law; Pietermaritzburg (c. 1800) is the capital; Natal was discovered in 1497 by Vasco da Gama, and after being annexed to Cape Colony in 1844, was declared, 11 years later, a separate colony; in 1910 it became part of the Union of South Africa.

**NATHAN,** a Jewish prophet who had the courage to charge King David to his face with a heinous crime he had committed and convict him of his guilt.

**NATIONAL ANTHEM,** its authorship has been long a matter of controversy, and it is uncertain to this day; it has been ascribed to H. Carey and to Dr. John Bull.

**NATIONAL CONVENTION.** See **CONVENTION.**

**NATIONAL COVENANT.** See **COVENANT.**

**NATIONAL DEBT,** The, the capital liability of the State, originating in 1692 in the reign of William III.; in 1914 it stood at £651,000,000, and by the end of the first world war it had grown to £7,557,000,000; by 1934 it had reached over eight thousand million, and two years later was down to £7,902,000,000. In 1938 the figure stood at £7,112,000,000; by 1944, during the last year of the second world war, it had risen to £13,562,000,000, and by 1947 to £25,631,000,000, while in 1954 it was estimated at £28,583,000,000.  
**NATIONAL GALLERY,** the building in Trafalgar Square, London, that houses the British people's

principal collection of paintings (see **TATE GALLERY**), erected about 1837, and enlarged at various times. The collection dates from the purchase in 1824 of 38 pictures from the collection of J. Angerstein (q.v.) for £57,000, and is now, for all purposes of general study, by far the most important collection in Europe. At the rear of the building is the **National Portrait Gallery**, opened in 1896, and since much enlarged.

**NATIONAL GUARD, The**, a militia of citizens organised in the municipality of Paris in 1790, with Lafayette as commandant, but suppressed in 1827, and again suppressed in 1872, after two revivals, in consequence of their taking part with the Commune of the latter date.

**NATIONAL TRUST, The**, a Society founded in 1895 and incorporated 1897, for acquiring by gift, bequest or purchase from subscriptions, gifts, legacies, &c., places of historic interest or natural beauty in England and Wales, and preserving them for the benefit of the public in perpetuity. It owns a large number of estates, mediæval castles, houses, coast-lines, &c., and ancient monuments such as Stonehenge and certain Roman and Saxon camps.

**NATIONAL UNIVERSITY OF IRELAND**, a federal Roman Catholic university founded in 1903, with colleges at Dublin, Galway, and Cork.

**NATIONALISATION**, the acquisition by the State of basic industries, a policy advocated in this country by the Labour Party. Schemes of nationalisation have also been tried in Russia, Australia, Canada, Belgium, Germany, France, and other countries.

**NATIONALIST PARTY**, a former group of Irish M.P.'s advocating Home Rule, which became an important force in the House of Commons in the late 'seventies under Parnell (q.v.). When Liberals and Conservatives were of nearly equal strength the Irish vote was of paramount importance. John Redmond succeeded Parnell as leader in 1890, and the party dissolved in 1918 on the rise of Sinn Féin (q.v.).

**NATURAL SELECTION**, name given by Darwin to the survival of certain plants and animals that are fitted, and the decrease contemporaneously of certain others that are not fitted, to a new environment.

**NATURALISM**, a philosophical term used to denote the resolution of the supernatural into the natural, and its obliteration; the reference of everything to merely natural laws, and the denial of all supernatural interference with them.

**NAURU**, an island of the W. Pacific, 25 m. S. of the equator and about 1600 m. ENE. of New Guinea, discovered in 1798, annexed by Germany in 1888, and occupied by Australian troops in 1914; after the first world war it became a British mandated territory and is now administered by Australia; has important phosphate deposits and a broadcasting station.

**NAUSICAÄ**, the daughter of Alcinoüs, king of the Phæacians, who gave welcome to Ulysses when shipwrecked on the shore, and whom Homer represents as, with her maidens, washing the clothes of the hero and his companions.

**NAUVOO**, a village in Illinois, on the Mississippi, where the Mormons first settled in 1840, and from which they were expelled in 1846.

**NAVAHOES**, a once warlike tribe of North American Indians in the Western States, now peaceably settled on reservations in Arizona and New Mexico.

**NAVARINO**, a bay on the SW. coast of Greece, the scene of the naval victory of the Athenians over the Spartans, 425 B.C., and of the annihilation of the Turkish and Egyptian navies by the combined fleets of England, France, and Russia, under Codrington, Oct. 20, 1827.

**NAVARRÉ**, one of the 50 provinces of Spain, comprising by far the greater portion of the old king-

dom of Navarre, which lasted up to 1512, the other part of which now forms French Bases-Pyrénées; the Spanish province lies on the SW. border of France, is very varied in surface and climate; in the N. the people are chiefly Basques, and are much more energetic than the southern Spaniards; maize, wheat, and red wine are the chief products.

**NAVY, The British Royal**, was started by Alfred the Great in 897 and continued spasmodically afterwards till it was effectively established by Henry VII. The greatest naval victory of olden time was the defeat of the Armada in 1588. Steam was first used in 1840, the first ironclad was built in 1860, and the first submarine in 1901. During the first and second world wars, the British navy played an all-important part in keeping open the sea-routes in order that supplies might continue to reach the British Isles.

**NAXOS**, an island of the Cyclades, in the Ægean Sea, famed for its wine and marble; it exports salt and emery powder.

**NAYLER, James**, a fanatical Quaker in the time of the Commonwealth, with a following as fanatical as himself, who escorted him through Bristol on his release from prison after the manner of Christ's entry into Jerusalem; was very cruelly punished for blasphemy in fancying or seeming to fancy himself a new incarnation of Christ (1618-1660).

**NAZARETH**, a town in a hollow of the hills on the N. of the Plain of Esdraelon, 87 m. N. of Jerusalem and 11 m. W. of the Sea of Galilee, celebrated over Christendom as the home of the Holy Family.

**NAZARITES**, among the Jews people consecrated by a vow to some special religious service, generally for a definite period, but sometimes for life; during its continuance they were bound to abstain not merely from strong drink, but from all fruit of the vine, to wear their hair uncut, this being the symbol of their consecration; the vow was sometimes made by their parents for them before their birth.

**NAZI PARTY**, first came into being as the German Workers' Party, in Munich, after the first world war. By 1920 there were 50 members, among them Adolf Hitler (q.v.), the future leader. In 1925, membership had risen to 27,000 and the party had organised a private army. From 1928 it gained increasing representations in the Reichstag elections, then in 1933 Hitler formed a government, and was elected President in 1934, on the death of Hindenburg. The party continued to gain strength throughout the 1930's and was all-powerful in Germany until its collapse when the allies defeated the German forces at the end of the second world war, in 1945.

**NEAGH, Lough**, the largest lake in the British Isles, lies in the NE. of Ireland, touching the borders of five counties, is up to 18 m. long, with an average breadth of 10 m. and a greatest depth of 102 ft.

**NEALE, John Mason**, hymnologist, born in London; was a zealous and advanced High Churchman, wrote a "History of the Holy Eastern Church"; is best known for his hymns (1818-1866).

**NEANDER, Johann August Wilhelm**, Church historian, born in Göttingen, of Jewish parents, his father's name Mendel, which he changed into Neander (new man) on his baptism at the age of 17; studied theology under Schleiermacher at Halle, commenced his work as a teacher of theology in Heidelberg in 1811, but was two years after called to the chair of Church History in Berlin, a post he occupied with signal distinction till his death, his fame all along attracting to him students from every quarter of Christendom; besides several monographs, he wrote the history of the Church from its first starting through its after expansion, and a "Life of Christ" in answer to Strauss, which for its apprehension of the spirit of Christ and His teaching has never been surpassed (1798-1850).



**NEANDERTHAL MAN**, an early sub-man remains of which were first found in the Neanderthal, near Düsseldorf, in 1857, and subsequently in many other parts of Europe; these men lived towards the end of the Lower Palaeolithic period, and their remains belong to the culture known as Mousterian; the species, which appears to have become extinct at the end of the last ice age, although human in some respects is definitely anthropoid in others.

**NEATH**, a borough and river port of Glamorganshire, on the navigable Neath, 6 m. N.E. of Swansea; is an old town, and has interesting ruins of an abbey and of a castle (burned 1231); has copper, tin, iron, and chemical works.

**NEBIM**, the prophets of Israel as an organised class, who first figure as guardians of the spiritual interests of the nation to the time of Samuel, when it was threatened with extinction piecemeal at the hands of the Philistines, and whose mission it was to recall the divided tribes to a sense of their unity as the chosen of Jehovah, and to see that they were welded into one under a single king; they lived together in communities, appeared in companies, wore a distinctive dress, and were called the sons of the prophets; while they were performing and discharging their offices they were true to their calling, but when order was established they, as is usual in such cases, became more and more lax, until first Elijah, and then another and another who were for most part not of the order, had to remind the nation of what its authorised teachers, in their unfaithfulness, were failing to do, and in consequence suffering God's cause to go to wreck.

**NEBO**, an Assyrian deity, associated with moon-worship, and a god of the arts and sciences; the name appears in that of several Babylonian monarchs, as in Nebuchadnezzar.

**NEBRASKA**, one of the west central States of the U.S.A., has S. Dakota on its N. and Kansas and Colorado on the S., is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  times the size of England; in the E. stretches of fertile land yield abundant crops of grain (maize chiefly), hemp, flax, sugar-beet, and tobacco, while in the W. rich prairie pastures favour a prosperous stock-raising; the Platte, Niobrara, and Republican Rivers follow the eastward slope of the land; Omaha and Lincoln (capital) are the chief centres of the manufacturing industries; climate is dry and bracing; Nebraska was incorporated in the Union in 1867.

**NEBULÆ** can be divided into *dark nebulae*, or great clouds which obscure part of the Milky Way, appearing as voids in the heavens; *diffuse luminous nebulae*, like the great nebula in Orion, are clouds of fine dust or rare gas, owing most of their luminosity to neighbouring stars; *planetary nebulae*, like the ring nebula in Lyra, have in most cases a central bright star, and are probably now in a late stage of development; *spiral nebulae*, like that in Andromeda, are considered to be "island universes" outside our system; the first three classes are confined to the neighbourhood of the Milky Way.

**NEBULAR HYPOTHESIS**, a theory of the origin of the solar system published by Laplace in 1796; he imagined that the system started as a hot gaseous nebula which cooled and contracted, leaving rings of material which condensed to form the various planets; the theory was first criticised by Babinet in 1861 and has now been discarded as untenable.

**NECKER**, Jacques, celebrated financier, born in Geneva; married the accomplished Susanne Carbond, the rejected of Gibbon, and became by her the father of Mme. de Staël; was a man of high repute for probity and business capacity; became in 1777 Director-General of Finance in France, tried hard and honestly, by borrowing and retrenchment, to restore the fallen public credit, but

after five years was dismissed; was recalled in 1788, but though the funds rose, and he contributed to their relief two million livres of his own money, was again dismissed, to be once more recalled, only to find that although Paris had a great welcome for him, his financial proposals were not accepted. He resigned in 1790, and lived in Switzerland until his death (1792-1804).

**NECTAR**, in the regard of the Greeks the drink of the gods, which, with ambrosia, their food, nourished the ichor, their blood, and kept them ever in the bloom of immortal youth; mortals were not permitted to drink of it.

**NEGRI SEMBILAN**, a State within the Federation of Malaya; the capital is Seremban; area approximately 2580 sq. m.; exports include rubber, tin, and coconuts.

**NEGRITOES**, Spanish name for certain distinctive tribes of a diminutive race resembling negroes, occupying the central portions of some of the Philippine Islands, also known as *Aetas* or *Itas*; also applied to certain Malayan tribes and to the Andamanese; sometimes loosely used to designate Papuans and all the Melanesian peoples of Polynesia.

**NEGROES**, the dark race of tropical Africa, distinguished by their dark woolly hair, their black eyes, their flat noses, and their thick lips; as a result of the slave trade, African negroes were transported to many parts of the world and the race is still widely spread, being particularly well represented in various strains, on the North American continent.

**NEHEMIAH**, a Jew of the captivity, of royal degree and in high favour, being king's cup-bearer at the court of Artaxerxes, the Persian king; received a commission from the king to repair to Jerusalem and restore the Jewish worship, and ruled over it for 12 years, till he saw the walls of the city amid much opposition restored; returned afterwards to superintend the reform of the worship, of which the book of the Old Testament named after him relates the story.

**NEHRU**, Pandit Jawaharlal, educated at Harrow and Cambridge, returned to his native India and practised at the bar; was president of the Indian National Congress in 1929 and 1936, and worked for the independence of India. Interned in 1942 for declaring open rebellion; became prime minister of the new Dominion of India under Lord Mountbatten, a post he retained after India gained her status as an independent republic in 1949 (1889-).

**NEHUSHTAN** (a piece of brass), the name given in contempt to what was alleged to be the "Serpent in the Wilderness," which had become an object of worship among the Jews, and was destroyed by King Hezekiah among other idolatrous relics (2 Kings xviii. 4).

**NEJD**, a former Sultanate of Arabia under Turkish domination which, after the first world war, became a kingdom with Ibn Sa'ud as king; by 1925 the Hejaz was annexed, thus forming the kingdom of Hejaz and Nejd, the title of which was, after further acquisitions, changed to *Saudi Arabia* in 1932.

**NELSON**, (1) manufacturing borough and market-town of Lancashire,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.E. of Burnley. (2) Capital of a district in the N. end of South Island, New Zealand; has a busy harbour in Blind Bay, and manufactures cloth, leather, and soap; the district itself is rich in minerals.

**NELSON**, Horatio, Lord, great English admiral, born in Burnham Thorpe, Norfolk; entered the navy as a midshipman in 1770, and after voyages to the West Indies, the Arctic regions, and the East Indies, was promoted to a lieutenantcy in 1777; three years later he headed the expedition against San Juan, was invalided home, and in 1782 acted under Lord Hood in American waters; in

command of the *Boreas* on the Leeward Islands station, he involved himself in some trouble through his severe and arbitrary enforcement of the Navigation Act against American traders, and there also he met and married in 1787 the widow of Dr. Nesbit; returning home, he lived for five years in retirement, but on the eve of the French Revolutionary war he was again summoned to active service, and in command of the *Agamemnon* advanced his reputation by gallant conduct in the Mediterranean operations of Lord Hood, injuring his right eye during the storming of Calvi, in Corsica (1794); conspicuous bravery at the engagement with the Spaniards off Cape St. Vincent (1797) brought him promotion to the rank of rear-admiral; in the same year he lost his right arm at Santa Cruz, and in the following year, with an inferior force, annihilated the French fleet in the Bay of Aboukir, for which he was raised to the peerage as Baron Nelson, and created Duke of Bronte by the King of Naples; at this time began his lifelong liaison with Lady Hamilton (q.v.); involving himself in Neapolitan affairs, he went beyond his commission in suppressing the rebel Jacobins, and especially in executing their leader Jacobacciolo. In 1800 he returned home, his never robust strength considerably impaired; as vice-admiral nominally under Sir Hugh Parker, he in 1801 sailed for the Baltic and inflicted a signal defeat on the Danish fleet off Copenhagen; for this he was made Viscount and commander-in-chief; during the scare of a Napoleonic invasion he kept a vigilant watch in the Channel, and on the resumption of war he on Oct. 21, 1805, crowned his great career by a memorable victory off Trafalgar over the French and Spanish fleets under Villeneuve, but was himself mortally wounded at the very height of the battle (1758-1805).

**NELSON'S COLUMN**, a monument in memory of Lord Nelson in Trafalgar Square, London, begun in 1840 and finished in 1867; designed by William Railton, it is a copy of a Corinthian column of the Temple of Mars Ultor at Rome, and is 145 ft. in height, the statue with its base adding 25½ ft.

**NEMEAN GAMES**, one of the four great national festivals of Greece, celebrated every other year.

**NEMEAN LION**, a monstrous lion in Nemea, a valley of Argolis, which Hercules slew by throttling it with his hands, clothing himself ever after with its skin.

**NEMESIS**, in the Greek imagination, the executioner of divine vengeance on evil-doers, conceived of as incarnated in the fear which precedes and the remorse which accompanies a guilty action.

**NEMI**, a small lake in an extinct volcanic crater in the Alban Hills, 24 m. S.E. of Rome; in 1930 a barge of the Emperor Tiberius (1st century A.D.) was found here submerged and was partially salvaged.

**NENNIUS**, the reputed author of a chronicle of early British history, who appears to have lived not later perhaps than the 9th century; his "Historia" was written in Latin and it contained legends of King Arthur and his knights, from which later authors borrowed their material.

**NEOLITHIC or NEW STONE AGE**, the latter part of the stone age, distinguished from the palaeolithic (q.v.) by the grinding and polishing of the stone tools used, and the more elaborate axe-heads and hammer-stones; it was followed by the bronze age.

**NEON**, one of the inert gases present in small quantities in the atmosphere; was discovered by Sir William Ramsay in 1898.

**NEO-PLATONISM**, a system of philosophy that originated in Alexandria at the beginning of the 3rd century, which resolved the absolute, or God, into the incarnation thereof in the Logos, or reason of man, and which aimed at "demonstrating the graduated transition from the absolute object to

the personality of man"; it was a concretion of European and Oriental thought.

**NEPAL**, an independent kingdom of N. India, occupying a narrow, mountainous territory along and including the southern slopes of the Himalayas, which separate it from Tibet; consists mainly of valleys and intervening mountain ridges, among which dwell various hill tribes. Chief exports are rice, maize, jute, timber, sugar, and spices; the capital is Katmandu.

**NEPOS**, Cornelius, Roman historian, born in Pavia; was a contemporary and friend of Cicero and author of several historical works, the only one still extant, "De Viris Illustribus," being thought to be an abridgment of an earlier work by him (100-25 B.C.).

**NEPTUNE**, the chief marine deity of the Romans, and identified with the Poseidon of the Greeks; is represented with a trident in his hand as his sceptre.

**NEPTUNE**, the remotest planet of the solar system; revolves round the sun at a mean distance of 2793 million miles in a period of 165 years; its period of rotation on its axis is uncertain, but is believed to be about 15½ hours; its diameter is over four times and its mass 17 times that of the earth; predicted by Adams and Leverrier in 1846, after calculations based on the irregularities of the orbit of Uranus, and first seen, in the same year, by Galle, of Berlin; it has one satellite.

**NERBUDDA, or NARBADA**, a sacred river of India; has its source in the Amarkantak plateau of the Deccan, and flows westward, a rapid body of greenish-blue water, through the great valley between the Vindhya and Satpura Mountains, reaching the Gulf of Cambay after a course of 800 m., the last 30 of which are navigable.

**NEREIDS**, nymphs of the Mediterranean Sea, daughters of Nereus, 50 in number, and attendant on Poseidon.

**NEREUS**, the god of the Mediterranean Sea, the son of Pontus and Gaia, the husband of Doris, and father of the Nereids, represented as a venerable old sage.

**NERI**, St. Philippo di, Italian priest, born in Florence, of noble family; founder of the Congregation of the Oratory; spent his life in acts of devotion and charity (1515-1595). Festival, May 26.

**NERNST**, Walter, German chemist, professor in Göttingen and Berlin; his most important work was in the realm of physical chemistry; inventor of the incandescent lamp named after him (1864-1941).

**NERO**, Roman emperor from A.D. 54 to 68, born in Antium, son of Cn. Domitius Ahenobarbus and of Agrippina, daughter of Germanicus; after the murder of Claudius, instigated by Agrippina, who 4 years previously had become the emperor's wife, Nero seized the throne, excluding Britannicus, the rightful heir; during the first 5 years of his reign his old tutors, Seneca and Burrus, were his advisers in a wise and temperate policy, but gradually his innate tendency to vice broke through all restraints, and hurried him into a course of profligacy and crime; Britannicus was put to death, his mother and wife, Octavia, were subsequent victims, and in 64 numbers of Christians suffered death, with every refinement of torture, on a trumped-up charge of having caused the great burning of Rome, suspicion of which rested on Nero himself; a year later Seneca and the poet Lucan were executed as conspirators, while he killed his second wife Poppaea in a frenzy; these and many other similar crimes brought on inevitable rebellion; Spain and Gaul declared in favor of Galba; the Praetorian Guards followed suit; Nero fled from Rome, and sought refuge in suicide (37-68).

**NERVA**, Roman emperor from 96 to 98, elected by the Senate; ruled with moderation and justice;

resigned in favour of Trajan, as from age unable to cope with the turbulence of the Prætorian Guards.

**NESS, Loch**, the second largest loch in Scotland, stretches along the valley of Glenmore, in Inverness-shire, is 22½ m. long, and has an average breadth of 1 m. and an extreme depth of 250 ft.; its main feeders are the Morrison, Oich, and Foyers; the Ness is its chief outlet.

**NESELRODE, Count von**, celebrated Russian diplomatist, born in Lisbon, where his father was Russian ambassador; represented Russia at a succession of congresses, played a prominent part at them, and directed the foreign policy of the empire under Alexander I. and Nicholas I., from 1816 to 1856, though he strove to avoid the war with Turkey which broke out in 1853 (1780-1862).

**NESSUS**, a Centaur who, for attempting to carry off Deianira (*q.v.*), Hercules' wife, was shot by Hercules with an arrow dipped in the blood of the Hydra (*q.v.*), and who in dying handed to Deianira his mantle, dipped in his poisoned blood, as a charm to regain her husband's affections should he at any time prove unfaithful. See **HERCULES**.

**NESTOR**, king of Pylos, a protégé and worshipper of Poseidon, the oldest, most experienced, and wisest of the Greek heroes at the siege of Troy.

**NESTORIUS**, a celebrated heresiarch, born in Syria; was made patriarch of Constantinople in 428, deposed for heresy by the Council of Ephesus, 431, and banished to the Libyan Desert, where he died; the heresy he taught, called after him Nestorianism, was that the two natures, the divine and the human, coexist in Christ, but are not united, and he would not allow to the Virgin Mary the title that had been given her as the "Mother of God"; the orthodoxy of the Church as against the doctrine was championed by Cyril of Alexandria.

**NETHERLANDS**, a small maritime country of Western Europe, bordered on its N. and W. by the North Sea, and having Belgium to the S.; its area, somewhat less than one-fourth the size of England and Wales, comprises, besides the mainland, two island groups, one in the N. and one in the S.; its flat surface in great part lies below the level of the sea, and where there are no natural sandhills is protected from inundation by enormous dykes, 365 ft. thick, forming excellent carriage-ways along the coast; much of the soil has been reclaimed by draining lakes and by pushing back the sea walls, the size of the country having been increased by over half since 1833; canals traverse the country in all directions, and form with the shallow lakes and the great rivers a complete system of waterways. The climate is for the most part similar to that of England, but greater extremes of heat and cold are experienced. Farming is the staple industry, although a considerable portion of the land is still unfit for cultivation; butter and cheese are the most valuable products, and are largely exported; the fisheries, coast and deep sea, are also of much importance; manufactures include radio and electrical equipment, chemicals, cigars, liqueurs, and bicycles. The country is no longer the premier shipping country of Europe, a position it held in the 17th century, but it still maintains a busy carrying trade with all parts of the world, especially with its many rich colonies in the East and West Indies, which comprise an area nearly 59 times larger than the Netherlands. The government is a limited monarchy; the executive power is vested in the crown and the legislation in the States-General, an assembly consisting of two chambers, the one elected (for four years) by direct suffrage, the other (for six years) by provincial councils. Primary education is free. Religion is not established, but about two-thirds of the people are Protestants, the remainder Roman Catholics. The birth of Holland as an independent European power took

place in the 16th century, when, after an heroic and protracted struggle, it freed itself from the yoke of Spain; The Hague is the capital, and Amsterdam the chief commercial city.

**NETLEY**, the site of the handsome Royal Victoria Hospital, on the shore of Southampton Water, 3 m. S.E. of Southampton, and connected by railway line with Portsmouth; founded in 1863 as an asylum for invalided soldiers; in the vicinity are remains of a Cistercian abbey, restored in 1929.

**NETTLERASH**, or urticaria, an irritating eruption in the skin causing a sensation like the stinging of nettles. It is frequently caused by errors of diet.

**NEUCHÂTEL**, a western canton of Switzerland, lying between Lake Neuchâtel and France; the surface is diversified by the Jura Mountains, and plentifully supplied with small streams; the greater part of the inhabitants are French Protestants; coal and iron are found, stock-raising and agriculture are engaged in, but the great speciality of the canton is watchmaking, which is chiefly carried on at La Chaux-de-Fonds and Le Locle; Neuchâtel was incorporated in the Swiss Confederation in 1815. Neuchâtel, capital of the canton, has a fine situation on the N.W. shore of the lake, 86 m. N.E. of Geneva; has many educational, art, and charitable institutions, including a university, and is chiefly engaged in the manufacture of watches, jewellery, &c. Lake of Neuchâtel is a beautiful sheet of water, 25 m. in length, and from 3 to 6 in breadth; it is the largest lake wholly in Switzerland.

**NEUILLY-SUR-SEINE**, a N.W. residential suburb of Paris; here, in 1919, was signed the Treaty of Neuilly between the Allied and Associated Powers and Bulgaria, by which the boundaries of the latter were determined.

**NEUSTRIA**, western portion of the kingdom of the Franks in the time of the Merovingian and Carolingian dynasties, and in constant rivalry with Austrasia, the kingdom of the East; it extended from the Scheldt to the Loire and Soissons; Paris, Orleans, and Tours were the chief towns.

**NEUVE CHAPELLE**, village in the department of Nord, France. The advancing German army occupied it in Oct., 1914, and it was the scene of an important battle in March, 1915, when British troops unsuccessfully attacked it, with heavy casualties.

**NEUVILLE, Alphonse de**, French painter of battle-scenes, born in St. Omer; he was also a successful book-illustrator (1836-1885).

**NEVA**, a river of Russia issuing from the S.W. corner of Lake Ladoga, flows westward in a broad, rapid current past Leningrad, and discharges its great volume of water into the Bay of Kronstadt, in the Gulf of Finland, after a winding course of 40 miles.

**NEVADA**, one of the western States of the U.S.A., occupying a wide stretch of territory on the Great Plateau or Basin, between the Rocky Mountains on the E. and the Cascades and the Sierra Nevada on the W., has Oregon and Idaho on the N., and California on the S. and W.; elevated, cold, dry, and barren, it offers little inducement to settlers, and is in consequence the least in population of the American States; the great silver discoveries of 1859 brought it first into notice, and mining still remains the chief industry; Reno is the largest city and the commercial centre; Carson City is the capital; was admitted to the Union in 1864.

**NEVILLE'S CROSS**, battle of, fought near Durham between the Scots and English in 1346, in which the former were defeated and King David II. taken prisoner.

**NEVINSON, Christopher Richard Wynne**, British artist. He studied in London and Paris and first exhibited in 1910; he came to the fore as an official artist of the first world war, in which he served in the army for two years; his work, which shows Cubist and Futurist influences, may be seen in the Tate Gallery, the Imperial War, British,

and London Museums, and in many provincial and foreign galleries (1889-1946).

**NEVIS**, an island in the Leeward group (*g.r.*), with capital Charlestown; forms one administration with St. Kitts and Anguilla; exports sugar, oranges, and limes.

**NEVIS, Ben.** See **BEN NEVIS**.

**NEW BRITAIN**, a large island in the Bismarck Archipelago (*g.r.*), West Pacific, lying off the N.E. coast of New Guinea, from which it is separated by Dampier Strait; is 300 m. long, with an average breadth of 40 m.; is mountainous and volcanic, subject to earthquake, and thickly forested; fruits of various kinds are the chief product; its chief town is Rabaul; when under German control (1884-1914) the island was known as Neu-Pommern.

**NEW BRUNSWICK**, a S.E. province of Canada, presents a long foreshore to the Gulf of St. Lawrence on the N.E. and to the Bay of Fundy on the S.E., while directly E. lies Nova Scotia, to which it is joined by the isthmus of Chignecto; the surface is diversified by numerous lakes, magnificent forests of pine and other woods, and the fertile valleys of the Rivers St. John, Restigouche, and Miramichi; timber is the chief export, but only less valuable are its fisheries, while shipbuilding is also an important and growing industry; coal is mined in good quantities, and the chief towns, St. John, Portland, and Fredericton (capital) are busy centres of iron, textile, and other factories; the climate is subject to extremes of heat and cold, but is healthy; many of the inhabitants are of French origin, for New Brunswick formed part of the old French colony of Acadia.

**NEW CALEDONIA**, an island of the South Pacific belonging to France, the most southerly of the Melanesian group, lying about 800 m. E. of Australia and nearly 1000 m. N. of New Zealand; is mountainous, produces the usual tropical fruits, and exports some nickel, cobalt, coffee, &c.; was used by the French as a penal settlement until 1897; discovered by Captain Cook in 1774 and annexed by France in 1853; American troops formed an important base there during the second world war; Nouméa, on the S.W., is the capital.

**NEW ENGLAND**, a name given in 1614 by Captain John Smith to the eastern and most densely populated portion of the United States, which now comprises Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut; was first colonised under the name of North Virginia by the Plymouth Company; the inhabitants, known distinctively as Yankees, are mostly of Puritan and Scottish descent, and are noted for their shrewdness and industry.

**NEW FOREST**, a district in the S.W. of Hampshire, 14 m. from N. to S. and 16 m. wide, and consisting of 92,000 acres, of which 62,000 belong to the Crown demesnes; one-fourth of the area consists of enclosed plantations, chiefly of oak and beech, the rest being open woodland, bog, and heath; Lyndhurst is the principal town.

**NEW GUINEA**, the largest island in the world (excluding Greenland and the continents), lies N. of Australia, from which it is divided by Torres Strait (90 m. wide); is an irregular, mountainous, well-irrigated territory, 10 times the size of Scotland, and is held by two European powers—the Dutch in the western and least developed half; the British in the territory of Papua in the eastern half, administered by the Commonwealth of Australia. The north-east region was formerly German, under the name of Kaiser Wilhelm Land; it was captured by the Australians in 1914. Successful encouragement has been given to colonisation, and good exports of gold, desiccated coco, copra, &c., are made. Much of the interior is still little known, and is inhabited by Papuans, Negritos, and other Melanesian tribes. A hot, moist climate gives rise to much endemic fever, but encourages a profusion

of tropical growth, giving place in the highlands to the harder oak and pine, and still higher to a purely alpine flora; as in Australia, the animals are chiefly marsupials; the mountain ranges, which stretch in a more or less continuous line throughout the island, have peaks that touch an altitude of 16,500 ft. and send down many navigable streams.

Port Moresby is the capital of the British portion. **NEW HAMPSHIRE**, the second most northerly of the New England States, lies N. and S. between Quebec province and Massachusetts, while the Atlantic washes part of its eastern borders; is more engaged in manufactures than in agriculture, and obtains valuable water-power and water-way from its rivers, the Piscataqua, Merrimac, and Connecticut; Manchester, on the Merrimac, is the largest city, with Concord the capital.

**NEW HAVEN**, capital of New Haven county, Connecticut, and chief city and seaport of the State, at the head of New Haven Bay, 4 m. from Long Island Sound, and 73 m. N.E. of New York; is a finely built city, and, since 1718, has been the seat of Yale University; is an important manufacturing centre, producing guns and ammunition, ironware of all kinds, clocks, &c., and was up till 1873 joint capital of the State of Hartford.

**NEW HEBRIDES**, a group of some 30 volcanic islands (20 inhabited) in the Western Pacific, lying W. of the Fiji Islands and N.E. of New Caledonia; since 1906 they have been under the joint administration of Great Britain and France; the population is chiefly Melanesian. Espiritu Santo (70 m. by 40) is the largest of the group.

**NEW JERSEY**, one of the 13 original States of the American Union, faces the Atlantic between New York State on the N. and Delaware Bay on the S., with Pennsylvania on its western border; the well-watered and fertile central plains favour a prosperous fruit and agricultural industry, tracts of pine and cedar wood cover the sandy S., while the N., traversed by ranges of the Appalachians, abounds in valuable forests of oak, hickory, chestnut, sassafras, &c.; minerals are plentiful, especially iron ores. New Jersey is thickly populated, well provided with railway and water transit, and busily engaged in manufactures—e.g. glass, machinery, silk, sugar. Newark (capital) and Jersey City are by far the largest cities.

**NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH**, a church founded by Emmanuel Swedenborg (*q.v.*).

**NEW MEXICO**, an extensive region in the S.W. of North America, since 1912 one of the United States, 400 m. long and 353 m. wide; was in 1848 detached from Mexico (*q.v.*), and constituted a part of the American Union; consists mainly of elevated plateau, sloping to the S., and traversed by ranges of the Rocky Mountains; precious metals are widely distributed, especially silver; good deposits of coal and copper are also found. It is watered by the Rio Grande, and in the broad river valleys excellent crops are raised, and stock-raising is an important industry. The territory is divided into 14 counties; Santa Fé is the capital; a State university exists at Albuquerque.

**NEW ORLEANS**, the capital and largest city of Louisiana, is beautifully situated on both sides of the Mississippi, 107 m. from its mouth, with a curved river-frontage of 16 m.; founded in 1718, it was the capital of the old French territory in the south; is the second cotton port of the world, and the greatest sugar-market in the United States; is the chief trade emporium of the surrounding States, and the main outlet for the produce of the Mississippi Valley, which includes cotton, sugar, tobacco, wheat, and salt.

**NEW SOUTH WALES**, the "mother colony" of Australia, fronts the Pacific for 700 m. on the E. between Queensland (N.) and Victoria (S.), is 2½ times the size of Great Britain and Ireland; mountain ranges (including the Australian Alps)

running parallel with, and from 20 to 100 m. distant from, the coast divide the narrow littoral plains from the great plains of the W. and the interior, and are the source of many large rivers (e.g. the Darling) flowing E. and W.; the climate is warm and everywhere healthy; rain falls plentifully on the coast lands and mountains, but is scarce in the W. The mineral wealth is very great—gold and silver are found in large quantities, as also copper, tin, iron, &c., but coal is the most abundant and valuable mineral product. Cereals, fruits, sugar, tobacco, and vines are cultivated, but in small quantities compared with the immense output of wool, the chief product of the State. Sydney (g.v.) is the capital and chief port. The colony became part of the Commonwealth of Australia in 1901; the executive is vested in a Crown-appointed Governor, and the legislative power in a Parliament of two Houses (triennial and paid). Education is free and compulsory. Established in 1788, the colony was, up to 1840, used as a settlement for transported criminals. In 1851 the great gold discoveries started the State on its prosperous career.

**NEW YORK**, the foremost State in the American Union in population, wealth, commerce, and manufactures, is the twenty-fifth in area, and is about the size of England; is triangular in shape, with a north-western base on Lakes Erie and Ontario, and an eastern apex reaching the Atlantic between Connecticut (N.) and New Jersey (S.). Manhattan, Staten, and Long Island are the most important of many islands belonging to the State. The land slopes from the mountainous E. to the shores of the great western lakes, and is pleasantly diversified with mountain, valley and plain, forest and river. The Hudson, Oswego, Genesee, and Niagara (with its famous waterfall) are the principal rivers, while the St. Lawrence forms part of the northern boundary. One-half of the area is under cultivation; the vine flourishes, hops and tobacco are grown, and market-gardening prospers near the large cities; but manufacturing is the chief industry, and the transit of goods is greatly facilitated by the many waterways and network of railways. Was occupied by the English in 1664, after the expulsion of the Dutch.

**NEW YORK CITY**, including Brooklyn, Jersey City, and other suburban places, the premier city of the American continent, one of the wealthiest in the world; occupies Manhattan Island (13½ m. long) and several smaller islands at the terminal confluence of the Hudson with East River, which opens into Long Island Sound; 18 m. S. of the city is Sandy Hook, where two ship channels cross the bar and lead to the outer or lower bay, which in turn is joined by a strait to the magnificent harbour or inner bay; all approaches are strongly fortified; a suspension bridge spans East River, uniting the city with Brooklyn; the rivers and the many wharves are crowded with shipping. The old town is a busy hive of industry, with its great centres of banking and mercantile enterprise—Wall, New, and Broad Streets. The modern part of the city is a model of regularity, is traversed by great avenues 8 m. in length and 100 ft. wide, the finest being Fifth Avenue. The City Hall and the Court House are of white marble; the hotels are the largest in the world; Astor Library (250,000 vols.), academy of design, university, museums, art-galleries, and many other handsome buildings adorn the streets; carries on industries of almost every description.

**NEW ZEALAND**, a British Dominion in the South Pacific, lying wholly within the temperate zone, 1200 m. ESE. of Australia; comprises North Island (44,280 sq. m.), South or Middle Island (53,000 sq. m.), Stewart Island (much smaller), and a number of islets; total area considerably more than that of Great Britain. The two main islands, separated

by Cook Strait, are in no part broader than 150 m., and are traversed from end to end by a great and partly volcanic mountain chain, the range in South Island being known as the Southern Alps (highest peak Mount Cook, 12,350 ft.), and that in North Island as the Ruahine Range and the Taranaki Mountains; everywhere rivers abound, Waikato (North Island) and Clutha (South Island) being the largest; numerous lakes (Lake Taupo, six times the size of Loch Lomond), fertile valleys, and well-grassed plains, together with the mountains, make up a beautiful and diversified surface, which much resembles that of Scotland, while the climate, temperate and healthy and reliable, is warmer and more equable than in Great Britain; almost all the animals have been imported, as well as the grains and fruits; great forests of indigenous kauri pines, however, exist; sheep-farming, agriculture, and mining (gold and coal) are the leading industries, wool being the chief export; Auckland, the largest, and Wellington, the capital, in North Island, and Dunedin and Christchurch in South Island, are the chief towns; government is vested in a Crown-appointed Governor, an Executive Ministry, and a Parliament of two Chambers; education is free, secular, and compulsory; discovered in 1642 by Tasman, the islands were first surveyed by Cook in 1769; their formal cession to the British crown took place in 1840.

**NEWARK**, city of U.S., New Jersey, 7 m. W. of New Jersey City. It has extensive tanneries, and manufactories of hats, thread, and celluloid.

**NEWBOLT**, Sir Henry John, British author and poet. The son of a clergyman, he was educated at Clifton and Oxford, and in 1892 he published his first novel. It is chiefly his poems that have made his reputation, notably "Drake's Drum," which appeared in his "The Island Race." He was knighted in 1915 (1862-1938).

**NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYME**, a borough and old market-town of Staffordshire, 40 m. S. of Manchester; is a well-built town, actively engaged in coal-mining, motor and aircraft engineering, and brick-making.

**NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE**, a city and county borough, and chief town of Northumberland; situated on the N. bank, and 10 m. from the mouth, of the Tyne, 275 m. N. of London. The old town extends some two miles along the river bank, and with its crowded quays and narrow, winding streets presents a striking contrast to the modern portion, which stretches back on gently rising ground. The cathedral is an imposing and interesting architectural structure, while the public buildings are more than usually ornate. The Colleges of Medicine and of Science are affiliated to Durham University. There are several fine libraries, theatres, hospitals, and charitable institutions, and the city is especially well off in the matter of public parks and pleasure grounds. Five bridges (including Robert Stephenson's famous High Level Bridge) span the river and connect Newcastle with Gateshead. It is the chief centre of the English coal trade, and is a busy hive of all kinds of metallic, chemical, machinery, and kindred works, which give rise to an immense shipping trade. As a centre of British shipbuilding the Tyne is second only to the Clyde.

**NEWCOMEN**, Thomas, blacksmith, born in Dartmouth; invented a steam-engine in which the piston was raised by steam and driven down by the atmosphere after the injection into the cylinder of a squirt of cold water, which cooled it, so that the steam when injected did not raise up the piston at once. By James Watt's invention of a separate condenser it was superseded, and employed afterwards principally for pumping water (1663-1729).

**NEWDIGATE**, Sir Roger, born in Warwickshire; represented Oxford in Parliament, and founded in

1806 the Newdigate Prize for the best English poem by an Oxford undergraduate (1719-1806).

**NEWFOUNDLAND**, the oldest island dominion of Britain, situated at the mouth of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, North America; is triangular in shape, the northern apex running close in to the coast of Labrador; inland the country is bleak, sparsely populated, and ill cultivated; lakes and rivers abound; the deeply indented coast provides excellent harbours for the large fishing fleets that frequent it; minerals are found, including coal, iron, lead, and copper; agriculture and timber-felling are on the increase, but the fisheries—cod, salmon, herring, and seal—form the staple industry; the climate is more temperate than in Canada, although subject to fogs; **St. John's** (*q.v.*) is the capital; discovered in 1497 by John Cabot, seized by the English in 1583, and finally ceded to Britain by the French (who, until 1904, retained certain fishing rights) in 1713; in 1949 Newfoundland, with Labrador, became the 10th Province of the Dominion of Canada. There is a Lieutenant-Governor, an Executive Council and a Legislative Assembly.

**NEWGATE**, a former dark, gloomy prison in London, the original of which dates as far back as 1215; was two centuries afterwards rebuilt, and destroyed in the great fire of 1666; rebuilt in 1770; demolished in 1904 and the Central Criminal Court was built on a nearby site.

**NEWMAN, Francis William**, man of letters, born in London, brother of the following, with whom he was wholly out of sympathy, and at the opposite pole; he was a theist in his religious opinions, and wrote in defence of them his principal works, "The Soul: Her Sorrows and Aspirations," and "Phases of Faith" (1805-1897).

**NEWMAN, John Henry**, cardinal, born in London, son of a banker; educated at Ealing, studied at Trinity College, Oxford, and obtained a Fellowship in Oriel College in 1823; trained in evangelical beliefs, he gradually drifted into High Church notions, and becoming vicar of St. Mary's, the university church of Oxford, in 1826, started the Tractarian Movement in 1833, and, busy with his pen, wrote no fewer than 24 of the celebrated "Tracts for the Times" in advocacy of High Church teaching, till Tract XC., which he composed, overshoot the mark, and he resigned his connection with the Church of England and was received into the Catholic Church on Oct. 28, 1845; shortly after this he visited Rome, was ordained a priest, and after some stay there on his return became head of the Birmingham Oratory in 1849, where he spent over 40 years; was made a cardinal in 1879; the influence on Church matters which he exercised as university preacher at Oxford was very great, and made itself felt through his voluminous writings over the length and breadth of the Church; on his secession he continued to employ his pen in defence of his position, particularly in one work, now widely known, entitled "Apologia pro Vita Sua"; what he wrote was for his own time, and little remains, except the above mentioned, his "Idea of a University," some hymns, notably "Lead, Kindly Light," and his poem, "The Dream of Gerontius" (1801-1890).

**NEWMARKET**, a market town of Suffolk, 65 m. N.N.E. of London by road, the headquarters of the Jockey Club, and one of the world's chief racing centres; meetings are held eight times during the year, and on the Heath are many race-courses.

**NEWHAM COLLEGE**, a college for women at Cambridge, founded in 1871.

**NEWPORT**, (1) capital of the Isle of Wight, and near its centre; in its vicinity is Carlsbrooke Castle, where Charles I. was imprisoned. (2) The largest town in Monmouth, at the mouth of the Usk, engaged in manufacture of various kinds, but chiefly as a port for the export of minerals, which

is very large. (3) A town in Rhode Island, U.S., a resort as well as a manufacturing town; was founded in 1639, and was for a time the residence of Bishop Berkeley.

**NEWSPAPERS** were first circulated in Italy in the 16th century, and the fee to readers was a *gazetta* (less than 1d. in value), hence the name of so many papers. In England news-letters and broadsheets became common early in the 17th century, and a *Weekly News* was published in London in 1622.

**NEWSTEAD ABBEY**, an abbey near Nottingham, founded by Henry II. by way of atonement for the murder of Thomas à Becket, which was given as the dissolution of the monasteries to an ancestor of Lord Byron, who lived in it and sold it, since when it has been restored.

**NEWTON, Sir Isaac**, illustrious natural philosopher, born in Woolsthorpe, near Grantham, in Lincolnshire; entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1661, where he applied himself specially to the study of mathematics, invented the method of fluxions (*q.v.*), and began to theorise on gravitation, graduating in 1667, and becoming professor of Mathematics in 1669; falling at first, from a mistaken measurement given of the earth's diameter, in his attempts to establish the theory on gravitation as explaining the motions of the earth and moon, he set himself to the construction of telescopes, and discovered the composition of light; shortly after this, hearing of a correction of the measurement required, he renewed his study of gravitation, and made his theory good in a series of papers communicated to the Royal Society, though it was not till 1687, encouraged by Halley, that he gave the complete demonstration in his "Principia" to the world; in 1695 he was made Warden of the Mint, and afterwards Master, a post he held till his death; his works were numerous, and he wrote on prophecy as well as treatises on science (1642-1727).

**NEWTON, John**, English clergyman, born in London; after a wild youth as sailor and slave-trader was converted, entered the Church, and became curate of Olney, where he became acquainted with Cowper, and had, owing to his severe Calvinism, an influence over him not altogether for good; was associated with the poet in the production of the "Olney Hymns"; wrote "Cardiphonia" (1725-1807).

**NEY, Michel**, peer and marshal of France, born in Saarlouis, son of a cooper; entered the army as a private hussar in 1797; distinguished himself by his bravery in the wars of the Revolution and the Empire, and earned for himself from the army under Napoleon, and from Napoleon in person, the title of the "Bravest of the brave"; on the emperor's abdication in 1814 he attached himself to Louis XVIII., but on Napoleon's return from Elba he joined his old master, and stood by him during the hundred days; on the second Restoration he was arrested, tried by his peers, and shot (1769-1815).

**NGAMI, Lake**, a shallow sheet of water 50 m. long in S. Africa, on the borders of the Kalahari Desert, which is always changing its margin; is at one time, from the rains, sweet and drinkable, and at another time, from drought, saline; it is infested with crocodiles, and swarms with fish; was discovered by Livingstone in 1849.

**NIAGARA**, a section of the St. Lawrence River, in N. America, extending between Lakes Erie and Ontario, having a descent throughout its course of 36 m. of 325 ft., the Falls, preceded and succeeded by rapids, being among the largest in the world; the Canadian or Horse Shoe Fall is 2650 ft. wide, with a descent of 155 ft., and the American Fall about 1400 ft. wide, with a descent of over 165 ft.

**NIBELUNG**, king of the Nibelungen, a mythical Burgundian tribe, the fabulous possessor of a hoard of wealth so inexhaustible that "swere

waggon in twelve days, at the rate of three journeys a day, could not carry it off": this treasure he bequeathed to his two sons on his deathbed, by the vanquishing of whom the hoard fell into the hands of the redoubtable hero Siegfried.

**NIBELUNGENLIED** (*i.e.* Lay of the Nibelungen), an old German epic, of date, it is presumed, earlier than the 12th century; it consists of two parts, the first ending with the murder of Siegfried by Hagen, his wresting of the hoard from his widow, Kriemhild, and burying it at the bottom of the Rhine; and the second relating the vengeance of Kriemhild and the annihilation of the whole Burgundian race. Kriemhild included, to whom the treasure had originally belonged; to the latter part the name of the Nibelungen Not (or Distress) has been given.

**NICEA.** See **NICE**.

**NICARAGUA**, the largest and richest of five republics occupying Central America, stretches across the isthmus from the Pacific to the Caribbean Sea, between Honduras (N.) and Costa Rica (S.); the Cordilleras traverse the heart of the country, and the immense valleys of the W. are remarkable for the two great southern lakes, Nicaragua and Managua, which are studded with volcanic islands; rich in gold, silver, copper, and coal, with vast forests of mahogany, rosewood, &c., splendid pastures and a fertile soil; bananas, coffee, and timber are the chief exports, and mining is carried on; Managua is the capital; Nicaragua asserted its independence from Spain in 1821; a president, elected for six years, and a congress of two Houses (a Senate and a Chamber of Deputies) administer its affairs.

**NICE**, or **NICAEA**, an ancient city of Bithynia, in Asia Minor, celebrated as the seat of two oecumenical councils of the Church, the first, presided over by Constantine in 325, which condemned Arianism, and the second, under the Empress Irene in 787, which deliberated on image-worship; it is the modern Iznik, 57 m. S. of Constantinople.

**NICE**, capital of the department Alpes-Maritimes, France, situated on the Mediterranean coast near the Italian border; terraced hills shelter it on the N., and its genial and equable climate makes it a favourite winter resort; the Paglione, a small stream, divides the old and modern portion; Castle Hill, with pleasure gardens and Roman ruins, the cathedral, art-gallery, &c., are features of interest; olive-oil is the chief export, and artistic pottery, perfumery, &c., are manufactured.

**NICENE CREED**, a creed established as orthodox at Nice (q.v.), which affirmed as against Arianism that Christ as Son of God was not merely of like substance, but of the same substance with the Father.

**NICHOLAS**, the name of five Popes: **N. I.**, St., surnamed the Great, Pope from 858 to 867, asserted the supremacy of the papal see, Festival, Nov. 13; **N. II.**, Pope from 1058 to 1061; **N. III.**, Pope from 1277 to 1280; **N. IV.**, Pope from 1288 to 1292; **N. V.**, Pope from 1447 to 1455, after the capture of Constantinople by the Turks, took the exiled Greek scholars under his protection, fostered the learning of the East, and laid the foundation of the Vatican Library by the collection of over 5000 Greek and Latin MSS.

**NICHOLAS**, St., the patron saint of boys, sailors, and of old Russia and Aberdeen, as well as other towns; was bishop of Myra, persecuted under Diocletian; is generally represented in bishop's robes, and has either three purses or three children as his attributes; the three children and the three purses refer to one and the same story: St. Nicholas, on learning that a father who had three daughters was tempted by extreme poverty to expose them to a life of dishonour, went by night and threw into the window of the house three bags of money, which served as a marriage portion for each, and

thus rescued them from a life of shame. An alternative version is that he managed to secure a pardon for three generals who had been sentenced to death by the emperor Constantine, but there are also many other legends retold about the popular saint.

**NICHOLAS I.**, czar of Russia, born in St. Petersburg, third son of Paul I., ascended the throne in 1825 in succession to Alexander I., his eldest brother; suppressed with rigour and not a little severity a formidable conspiracy which took form on his accession; took up arms against Persia and wrested Erivan from its sway, struggled against both the Poles and the Turks till his overbearing policy against the latter provoked a coalition of France, England, and Sardinia in their defence in the Crimean War, which was still going on when he died; in 1848 he aided Austria in the suppression of the Hungarian insurrection (1796-1855).

**NICHOLAS II.**, czar of Russia. The eldest son of Alexander III., he had a short military career before succeeding to the throne in 1894. His reign saw the abolition of the last traces of serfdom, the growth of industrial and political unrest, the first world war, and the revolution. A weak monarch in the hands of his advisers, notably his wife, his cousin, the Grand Duke Nicholas, and Rasputin, he was powerless to stay the march of events. He was forced to abdicate in March, 1917, went to his estate in the Crimea, was arrested and sent to Tobolsk, and later to Ekaterinburg, where in July, 1918, he was executed, with his wife, formerly Princess Alix of Hesse, whom he had married in 1894, and other members of his family (1868-1918).

**NICHOLAS, The Grand Duke, Russian general.** A cousin of Czar Nicholas II. (q.v.), he was twelve years his senior; embarking on a military career, he secured the command of the Russian armies in 1914; in 1915 he took command in the Caucasus and conquered Turkish Armenia. At the revolution he was exiled to the Crimea, but was allowed to go in 1919; he died in France (1850-1929).

**NICHOLSON, John**, an Indian officer, born in Dublin, son of a physician; served in the Sikh Wars, and at the outbreak of the Mutiny in 1857 in the Punjab helped to crush it in the bud; a brigadier-general, he led the attack at the siege of Delhi, Sept. 14, but fell mortally wounded as the storming party were entering the Kabul Gate (1821-1857).

**NICKEL**, a hard white metallic element, which is magnetic and does not rust in air; it is used extensively for plating other metals and enters into the composition of many alloys, such as nickel silver; steel containing nickel is very tough and is used for certain engineering purposes; Invar, steel with 36 per cent. of nickel, has a very small heat expansion and is used for pendulums.

**NICOBAR ISLANDS**, a group of picturesque islands in the Indian Ocean, S. of the Andaman Islands and midway between Ceylon and the Malay Peninsula; 14 of the 20 islands are inhabited, chiefly by indigenous Indians and Malays; after being claimed by various European Powers in 1869 they were, with common assent, formally annexed by Britain and placed with the Andamans, under a chief commissioner, to form an administration of India; trade is carried on with India in coco-nuts, ambergris, tortoiseshell, &c.

**NICOLAÏTANS**, a sect of heretics that arose in the Apostolic Church, presumed to have been a party of professing Christians of Gentile descent, who continued to take part in the heathen festivals, and to have contributed to break down the distinction between the Church and the world.

**NICOLE, Pierre**, French divine and moralist, born in Chartres, a Port-Royalist (q.v.), friend of Arnauld and Pascal; was along with the former author of the famous "Port Royal Logic" (1625-1696).

**NICOLL, Sir William Robertson**, British writer. Ordained a Nonconformist minister in 1874, he took

over in 1886 the editorship of the *British Weekly*, and exerted considerable influence on Liberal and Nonconformist thought; he also founded and edited the *Bookman*; knighted, 1909 (1851-1923).

**NICOSIA**, the capital of Cyprus, about 24 m. NW. of Larnaca, the port; an ancient city, it has numerous Greek and mediæval remains, with many churches; its former Gothic cathedral is now a mosque.

**NICOTINE**, an alkaloid present in the tobacco plant. It is an oily, poisonous liquid; concentrated nicotine and nicotine sulphate are used as insecticides.

**NIDAROS**. See **TRONDHEIM**.

**NIEBHUR**, Barthold Georg, distinguished historian, born in Copenhagen, son of the succeeding; studied at Kiel; after various civil appointments in Denmark, entered the civil service of Prussia in 1806; on the establishment of the university of Berlin in 1810 gave in connection with it a course of lectures on Roman history, by which he established his reputation as a historian, several of the conclusions of which he afterwards confirmed during his residence as ambassador at the Papal Court at Rome from 1816 to 1823; his history of Rome introduced a new era in the treatment of history generally, which consisted in expunging the fabulous and working on the residuum of authenticated fact (1776-1831).

**NIEBUHR**, Karsten, a celebrated traveller, born in Hanover; joined a Danish expedition in exploration of Arabia, and alone of the members of it returned home, which he did by way of India, Persia, Mesopotamia, Palestine, Cyprus, and Turkey, reaching Copenhagen in 1767; his account of his travels was published in three volumes, 1772-1778 (1733-1815).

**NIEL**, Adolphe, French marshal, born in Muret; entered the Engineers 1825, served in the Algerine War in 1835, before Rome in 1849, at Bomarsund in 1854, at Sebastopol in 1856, as well as at Magenta and Solferino, and finally became Minister of War; was engaged in a major reorganisation of the French army at the time of his death (1802-1869).

**NIEPCE**, Joseph Nicéphore, French chemist, born in Châlons-sur-Saône; inventor of photography, the method of effecting which he achieved after long brooding in 1824, and afterwards communicated to Daguerre, with whom he entered into partnership, and who made it known after his death (1765-1833).

**NIETZSCHE**, Friedrich, German writer and philosopher. At the age of 25 he became a professor at Basle, was compelled to resign ten years later on account of his health, and in 1900 he died after ten years of insanity. His most famous work, "Thus Spake Zarathustra," had a tremendous influence on German literature and national thought with its advocacy of the super-man, and its doctrine that strength alone is admirable and weakness the only vice (1844-1900).

**NIFLHEIM**, or **Mist-home**, in the Norse mythology the primeval northern region of cold and darkness, in contrast with Muspelheim, or **Bright-home**, the primeval southern region of warmth and light.

**NIGER**, a great river of Western Africa, whose headwaters rise amid the Kong Mountains behind Sierra Leone; flowing NE. as far as Timbuctoo (2 m. from the river), it then bends gradually southward, receives from the E. its great affluent the Benue, and about 100 m. from the coast begins to form a wide forest and jungle-covered delta (larger than that of the Nile), and finally flows into the Gulf of Guinea by 22 mouths after a course of some 2600 m. Forms, with the Benue, an invaluable highway into the heart of the country.

**NIGERIA**, a British Federation in West Africa with an area of 372,400 sq. m. The northern part of the region is mostly desert, but there are open

grazing lands and tropical forests. Much of the coast-line is bordered by mangrove swamps. Educational facilities are expanding rapidly; there is a university college at Ibadan; great strides are being made in the building and staffing of hospitals and clinics; roads and railways are being extended and airports at Kano and Lagos deal with trunk services. Major exports consist of agricultural products; the capital is Lagos.

**NIGHTINGALE**, Florence, a famous philanthropic nurse, born in Florence, of wealthy English parentage; at the age of 30 entered the institution of Protestant Deaconesses at Kaiserswerth to be trained as a nurse, and afterwards studied the methods of nursing and hospital management with the Sisters of St. Vincent de Paul, Paris; after thoroughly reorganising Harley Street Hospital, London, in 1854 she volunteered to organise a staff of nurses to tend the wounded soldiers in the Crimea; arriving at Scutari on the eve of Inkermann during the terrible winter of 1854-5, she ministered with unwearied devotion to the suffering soldiers; on her return in 1856 she established, with public support, a training college for nurses at St. Thomas's and at King's College Hospital; she was author of "Notes on Nursing," &c. (1820-1910).

**NIHILISM**, the principles of a movement on the part of the educated classes in Tsarist Russia which repudiated the existing organisation of society, and insisted on a root-and-branch wholesale abolition of them and a reconstruction of them on communistic principles, and for the purely secular and everyday ends of common life, subordinating everything in the first place to the feeding, clothing, and lodging of human beings in a manner worthy of their rank in the scale of being. The term Nihilism is also applied to those philosophical systems which sweep the course clear of all incredibilities and irrationalities, but leave us bare of all our inherited spiritual possessions.

**NIHON**. See **NIPPON**.

**NILE**, the longest river of Africa, and one of the most noted in the world's history; the Shimiyyi, Isanga, and other streams which flow into Victoria Nyanza from the S. are regarded as its ultimate headwaters; from Victoria Nyanza, the Victoria Nile or Somerset River holds a north-westerly course to Albert Nyanza, whence it issues under the name of the Bahr-el-Jebel, swelled by the waters of the Semliki from Albert Edward Nyanza; about 650 m. N. it is joined by the Bahr-el-Ghazal from the W., and bending to the E., now under the name White Nile, receives on that side the Sobat, and as a sluggish navigable stream flows past Fashoda on to Khartoum, where it is met by the Bahr-el-Arak or Blue Nile; 200 m. lower it receives the Athara or Black Nile. Through Egypt the river's course is confined to a valley some 10 m. broad, which owes its great fertility to the alluvial deposits left by the river during its annual overflow (July to October, caused by seasonal rains in Abyssinia, &c.). From Khartoum to Assuan occur the cataracts; below this the stream is navigable. A few miles N. of Cairo begins the delta, which lies within the Rosetta and Damietta—two main branches of the divided river—and is some 150 m. broad at its base. From Victoria Nyanza to the coast the river measures about 3600 m., a length exceeded only by the Amazon.

**NIMES**, or **NISMES**, capital of the department of Gard, S. of France, lies surrounded by the Cevennes in the fertile valley of the Vistre, 31 m. E. of Montpellier; has unique Roman remains, including an imposing amphitheatre, now used as a bull-arena, the noble Corinthian "Maison Carrée," a mausoleum, baths, &c.; textiles (silk, cotton, &c.), wines, and brandy are the chief articles of manufacture; it declared for the Reformation in 1559, and suffered cruelly on the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes.



**NIMROD**, an early king of Assyria or Babylonia, characterised in Scripture (Gen. x. 9) as "a mighty hunter before the Lord," the traditional founder of Nineveh (*cf.* **NINUS**); his name is sometimes applied to a distinguished hunter.

**NINE WORTHIES**. The nine worthies were Hector, Alexander, and Julius Cæsar, who were pagans, Joshua, David, and Judas Maccabæus, who were Jews, and King Arthur, Charlemagne, and Godfrey de Bouillon, who were Christians.

**NINEVEH**, a great city, capital of ancient Assyria, which stood on the left bank of the Tigris, opposite the modern town of Mosul, said to have been included within a wall 60 m. long, 100 ft. high, the breadth of three chariots in width, and defended by 1500 towers each 200 ft. in height, and to have been founded by Nimrod (*q.v.*); see also **NAHUM**.

**NINIAN**, St., early apostle of Christianity to the southern Picts of Scotland, born on the shores of the Solway, of noble descent; went to Rome, was consecrated by the Pope, visited St. Martin at Tours on his way back; had founded a church at Whithorn, Wigtownshire, which he dedicated to St. Martin on his return, and died there, "perfect in life and full of years," in 432.

**NINUS**, a legendary king of Assyria, a celebrated conqueror, and, according to Greek tradition, husband of Semiramis (*q.v.*) and founder of Nineveh; but see **NIMROD**.

**NIOBE**, in the Greek mythology the daughter of Tantalus, and wife of Amphion, king of Thebes, to whom she bore six sons and six daughters, in her pride of whom she rated herself above Leto, who had given birth to only two children, Apollo and Artemis, whereupon they, indignant at this insult to their mother, gave themselves for nine days to the slaughter of Niobe's offspring, and on the tenth the gods buried them; Niobe, in her grief, retired to Mount Siplyos, in Lydia, where her body became cold and rigid as stone, but not her tears, which, ever as summer returned, burst forth anew.

**NIOBIUM**, a rare, steel-grey metallic element with a brilliant lustre, found in combination with tantalum and closely resembling tantalum (*q.v.*); it is also known as columbium.

**NIPPON**, or **NIHON**, the native name for Japan.

**NIRVANA**, the name given to the consummation of bliss in the Hindu, but especially the Buddhist, religions, synonymous with extinction, which in the Hindu creed means the extinction of individuality by absorption in the Divine Being, and in Buddhism, not, as some presume, the extinction of existence, but the extinction of agitation of mind through the crucifixion of all passion and desire, the attainment of self-centred, self-sufficient quiescence of being, or rest and peace of soul.

**NISUS**, a Trojan youth who accompanied Æneas into Italy, and whose friendship for Euryalus is so pathetically immortalised by Virgil in the ninth book of the "Æneid."

**NITHSDALE**, William Maxwell, Earl of, a noted Catholic, who took part in the Jacobite rising of 1715, was captured at Preston, found guilty of treason, and sentenced to death; the night before the day appointed for his execution (Feb. 24, 1716) he effected an escape from the Tower by exchanging clothes with his daring and devoted countess, who had been admitted to his room; he fled to Rome, where he lived in happiness with his wife (who had been released), until his death (1676-1744).

**NITRE**, or saltpetre, nitrate of potash found as a mineral and used as a fertiliser; it is one of the constituents of gunpowder; a similar substance, nitrate of soda, is known as Chile saltpetre, on account of the large deposits found in that country.

**NITROGEN**, the gaseous element which constitutes nearly four-fifths of the air; all forms of life need nitrogen for the building up of proteins; animals are dependent upon the proteins already formed in

the food, and all plants, except the bean family, can only build them up from nitrogen compounds in the soil, which sooner or later become exhausted, so that the soil has to be treated with fertilisers; in recent years the supplies of mineral nitrates have shown signs of exhaustion, and methods have been devised for producing nitrogen compounds from the free nitrogen in the atmosphere.

**NITROUS OXIDE**, a gas prepared by heating ammonium nitrate; used by dentists as an anæsthetic; also known as "laughing gas."

**NITZSCH**, Karl Emmanuel, German theologian, born in Borna; became professor at Bonn, Saxony, in 1822, whence in 1847 he was removed to succeed Marheineke at Berlin; was of the Schleiermacher school of theologians, and author, among other works, of a "System der Christlichen Lehre" and "Practischen Theologie," the latter in evidence of the importance the author attached to the ethical element in the Christian religion (1787-1868).

**NIVELLE**, Robert Georges, French general. Born in Tulle, he joined the army in 1878, served in Tunisia, Algeria, and China. In 1914 took command of an artillery regiment in Alsace; he took part at the Aisne, at Verdun in 1916, and in the same year succeeded Joffre as commander-in-chief; after heavy French losses in 1917 he was transferred to N. Africa, and in 1926 was appointed a member of the Supreme War Council (1856-1924).

**NIXIE**, in German folklore a water-sprite of a mischievous disposition, believed to have been suggested to the imagination by the reflection of the stars in the water.

**NOAH**, the patriarch of Scripture antiquity who, by the command of God, constructed an ark for the preservation of the human race and the dry-land animals during the prevalence of the deluge that would otherwise have swept all these forms of life away.

**NOAILLES**, the name of an old French family, several members of which distinguished themselves in the service of both Church and State: Anne Jules N., marshal of France, celebrated for his cruelties against the Huguenots (1650-1708); Louis Antoine de, his brother, archbishop of Paris, who was made cardinal (1651-1729); Louis Marie, Vicomte de, deputy to the States-General, who took part for a time in the Revolution (1756-1804).

**NOBEL**, Alfred, Swedish chemist, famous for his work on explosives; invented dynamite and nitroglycerine; died a millionaire; in his will left a sum of 12 millions to found the Nobel Prizes (*q.v.*) (1833-1896).

**NOBEL PRIZES**, five awards made annually for the most important discovery during the year in (1) Physics, (2) Chemistry, and (3) Medicine or Physiology, for (4) a distinguished literary work, and (5) for the best effort toward the promotion of peace; founded by legacy of Alfred Nobel (*q.v.*); the first awards were made in 1901 of value over £3000 each; the prizes are open to men and women of every nationality and are awarded by the Swedish Academies of Science and Literature, the Stockholm Faculty of Medicine and the Norwegian Storting.

**NOBLE**, a gold coin first minted by Edward III., formerly 6s. 8d., and ultimately 10s., when the value of the gold increased.

**NOCTURNE**, picture of a night scene; also a musical piece appropriate to the night.

**NODES**, name given to the two points in the orbit of a planet or moon where it crosses or intersects the ecliptic, called ascending when it goes N., and descending when it goes S.

**NODIER**, Charles, able French littérateur, born in Besançon; a man of great literary activity and some considerable literary influence; author of

charming stories and fairy tales, and some romances, including one named "Trilby" (1822) (1780-1844).

**NOLLEKENS, Joseph**, sculptor, born in London, son of an Antwerp painter; studied in Rome; he modelled a great many busts, including those of Garrick, Sterne, Dr. Johnson, Pitt, and Fox, and realised thereby a large fortune; he was a man of no education; his principal work is "Venus with the Sandal" (1737-1823).

**NOMINALISM**, the name given to the theory of those among the Scholastics who maintained that general notions, which we denote by general terms, are only names, empty conceptions without reality, that there was no such thing as pure thought, only conception and sensuous perception, whereas realists, after Plato, held by the objective reality of universals. And, indeed, it is not as modern philosophy affirms, in the particular or the individual, in which alone, according to the Nominalists, reality resides, but in the universal, in regard to which the particular is nothing if it does not refer.

**NONCONFORMISTS**, a name originally applied to the clergy of the Established Church of England, some two thousand, who in 1662 resigned their livings rather than submit to the terms of the Act of Uniformity passed on Aug. 24 of that year, and now applied to the whole Dissenting body in England.

**NONES**, in the Roman calendar the ninth day before the Ides (*q.v.*), being the 7th of March, May, July, and October, and the 5th of the rest.

**NONJURORS**, a name given to that section of the Episcopal party in England who, having sworn fealty to James II., refused to take the oath of allegiance to William III., six of whom among the bishops for their obstinacy were deprived of their sees.

**NO-POPERY RIOTS**, the Gordon Riots (*q.v.*).

**NORDEN, John**, cartographer, born in Somerset. Made surveys of many English counties with the idea of publishing a set of maps and descriptions of the whole country, divided into individual volumes for each county. He prepared, in the following order, descriptions and maps of these counties: Middlesex (with plans of London and Westminster), Surrey and Essex (maps only), Sussex, Hertfordshire, Hampshire (maps only). The descriptions of Essex, Cornwall and Northamptonshire were not published until after his death. Before his death, he also made preliminary surveys and descriptions of Kent and Hampshire, which later proved to be of great help to others engaged in this type of work. Was appointed surveyor of Crown Forests and of the Duchy of Cornwall (1548-1626).

**NORDENSKIÖLD, Nils Adolf Erik, Baron**, a Swedish explorer, born in Helsingfors; made several successful voyages and explorations in the Arctic Sea, in which he paid frequent visits to Spitzbergen, where he measured an arc of the meridian; in 1878-9 discovered the North-East Passage by traversing along the N. shores of Europe and Asia, the whole Arctic Sea from the Atlantic to the Pacific. His name is given to an island off the W. of the Taimyr Peninsula, Siberia, and to the part of the Arctic Ocean between this and the Liakov Is., to the E. (1832-1901).

**NORDEYN** (*i.e.* north chin), the most northerly point in Norway, and of the continent of Europe, 45 m. E. of North Cape (*q.v.*).

**NORE**, Mutiny at the, a mutiny in the fleet stationed at the Nore, an anchorage off Sheerness, in the Thames, which broke out on May 20, 1797, and was not suppressed till June 13, for which the ringleaders were tried and hanged; the mutiny arose from alleged grievances—bad food, insufficient pay and official tyranny—on the part of the seamen, but is believed to have been fostered by revolutionary agents.

**NORFOLK**, an eastern maritime county of England, lies N. of Suffolk, and presents a long eastern and northern foreshore (90 m.) to the North Sea; the Wash lies on the NW. border; light fertile soils and an undulating, well-watered surface favour an extensive and highly developed agriculture, of which fruit-growing and market-gardening are special features; rabbits and game abound in the great woods and sand-dunes; the chief rivers are the Ouse, Bure, and Yare, and these and other streams form in their courses a remarkable series of inland lakes known as the Broad (*q.v.*); its antiquities of Roman and Saxon times are many and peculiarly interesting; county town, Norwich.

**NORFOLK ISLAND**, a small precipitous island in the Western Pacific, midway between New Caledonia and New Zealand, 400 m. NW. of the latter; its inhabitants, many of whom came from Pitcairn Island (*q.v.*), now number fewer than 1000; the island is a dependency of Australia.

**NORMAN ARCHITECTURE**, a massive architecture introduced into England, particularly in the construction of churches, abbeys, &c., by the Normans even before the Conquest, which was in vogue in the country till the end of Henry II.'s reign, and which is characterised by the prevalence of the rounded arch.

**NORMANDY**, an ancient province of France, fronting the English Channel, NE. of Brittany; received its name from the Northmen who, under Rollo, established themselves there in the 10th century; was for a long time an appanage of the English crown after the Norman Conquest; after being taken and retaken, was finally lost to England in 1450; it became practically a part of France when it was taken by Philip Augustus in 1204; it is now represented by the depts. Seine-Inférieure, Eure, Orne, Calvados, and Manche. War came to Normandy again in 1944 when the allies established a bridgehead at the beginning of the invasion of the continent and a decisive battle was fought around Caen and Falaise.

**NORNIR**, or **NORNS**, in the Norse mythology the three Fates—the Past, the Present, and the Future; maidens or dames who water the roots of Igdrasil (*q.v.*) and determine the destinies of gods and men.

**NORRKÖPING** (*i.e.* north market), a town in Sweden, called the "Scandinavian Manchester," 113 m. SW. of Stockholm, with cotton and woollen factories worked by the power of the river Motåla, that in falls and rapids rushes through the town.

**NORTH, Frederick, Lord**, English statesman; entered Parliament in 1754, became Tory leader in the House of Commons in 1767, and Prime Minister in 1770; was entirely subservient to the will of the king, George III., and was responsible in that relation for the loss of the American colonies; a coalition was effected in 1783 between him and Fox, to the disgrace of the latter, but it soon terminated; he died, Earl of Guilford, bled (1732-1792).

**NORTH CAPE**, with Nordkyn (*q.v.*), the most northerly point in Europe, in the island of Magerø, in 71° N. latitude.

**NORTH CAUCASIAN AREA**, a large administrative division (115,000 sq. m.) of the U.S.S.R., lying N. of the Caucasus and bordering the Black Sea and Sea of Azov; it exports napitha; wheat, tobacco, grapes, and sunflower seeds are grown, and live-stock reared; Yratisorsk, in the S., is the capital, and Rostov-on-Don the largest town.

**NORTH RHINE-WESTPHALIA**, established in 1946 as a Land of Germany and consists of the former province of Westphalia, part of the Prussian Rhine province and the Land Lippe. Düsseldorf is the chief town.

**NORTH SEA**, between the E. coast of Britain and the Continent, spreads out into the Arctic Ocean, is shallow, is crossed by many sandbanks, and is

subject to frequent violent storms; the Dogger Bank, between England and Denmark, 8 to 16 fathoms deep, is rich in fish, especially cod.

**NORTH-EAST and NORTH-WEST PASSAGES**, the name given to the sea-routes through the Arctic Ocean, the former by the N. of Europe and Asia, and the latter by the N. of North America, which the northern nations were for centuries ambitious to open up into the Pacific because access to it by the Capes in the S. was for long in possession of Spain and Portugal; the attempts to achieve it cost much money and much life, and have now been partially realised by the ice-breakers and aeroplanes of the U.S.S.R., which have made the North-East Passage a commercial possibility.

**NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE**, a Province of Pakistan, with an approximate area of 14,280 sq. m., mostly lying on the west bank of the Indus. The plains are thickly populated, but the higher ground is barren and sparsely inhabited. Much of the fertile ground is irrigated and produces wheat, maize, cotton, tobacco and sugar-cane. Industry is slight, and Peshawar, the capital, is the only large town.

**NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES**, the whole of British North America lying N. of 60° N. lat. except Yukon (q.v.); it is under a Commissioner appointed by the Governor-General of Canada, has a population of under 13,000, including Indians and Eskimos; the only industries are fur-trapping and fishing.

**NORTHALLERTON**, the principal market-town of the North Riding of Yorkshire, 30 m. NW of York; in the vicinity was fought the famous Battle of the Standard, in which David I. of Scotland was routed by the English, Aug. 22, 1138.

**NORTHAMPTON**, county town of Northamptonshire, on the Nen, 66 m. NW of London; has two fine old Norman churches, is the centre of the boot and shoe manufacture, and is actively engaged in brewing, lace-making, &c.; was the scene of Henry VI.'s defeat by the Yorkists on July 10, 1460.

**NORTHAMPTONSHIRE, or NORTHANTS**, a midland county of England, bordering upon nine others; has an undulating fertile surface, and is distinguished from the surrounding counties by extensive woods and plantations, is chiefly engaged in agriculture and stock-raising; the Nen and the Welland are the principal rivers.

**NORTHCLIFFE**, Alfred Harmsworth, 1st Viscount, British newspaper proprietor. Founding the *Daily Mail* in 1886, he was the pioneer of the modern popular paper with news told shortly and presented attractively for the busy reader. Later he acquired *The Times* for some years, and also owned the *Evening News* and the *Weekly Dispatch*, besides a number of periodicals. He was made a baronet in 1904, a baron in 1905, and a viscount in 1917, in which year he went on a mission to America. In 1918 he took office under the Coalition as Director of Propaganda (1918-1922).

**NORTHCOTE**, James, R.A., English portrait-painter; studied under Sir Joshua Reynolds, whose life he wrote, as well as Titian's (1746-1831).

**NORTHERN IRELAND**, part of the United Kingdom, an area consisting of the cities of Belfast, Londonderry, and Armagh, and the counties of Antrim, Armagh, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, and Tyrone. Granted Home Rule in 1920, it is governed by a Governor-General, Senate, and House of Commons, and sends representatives to the U.K. House of Commons at Westminster. Belfast is the capital, and the chief industries are agriculture, shipbuilding, fax-spinning, linen-making, and distilling.

**NORTHERN RHODESIA**. See RHODESIA.

**NORTHERN TERRITORY**, a Territory of the Commonwealth of Australia, formed in 1931 by the re-union of Central and Northern Australia,

lying between Western Australia and Queensland, and stretching from 26° S. lat. to the Timor Sea and Gulf of Carpentaria; area, 523,600 sq. m., larger than France, Germany, and Italy together, but with a population of under 11,000, excluding the few aborigines. It is largely desert, with a tropical climate, but in parts there is good pasturage for horses and stock, and peanuts are grown for export; the mineral resources are great, gold, tin, wolfram, and mica being obtained; the government is in the hands of an administrator acting as President, and a legislative council of 14 members, stationed at Port Darwin, on the Timor Sea, the only town and the best of several good harbours.

**NORTHMEN, or NORSEMEN**, the name given in the Middle Ages to the sea-roving, adventure-loving Scandinavians; they were little better than pirates, but their home was narrow and barren, and it was almost a necessity for them to plunder richer lands: they were of great daring (their religion definable as the consecration of valour), and the terror of the quieter nations whose lands they first invaded and at length occupied; some settled on the shores of England and France (where they became known as Normans—see NORMANDY), and even in the S. of Italy; the invasions were frequent during the 9th and the early part of the 10th centuries; according to their sagas they were the first Europeans to visit America.

**NORTHUMBERLAND**, the most northerly county of England, lies on the border of Scotland, from which it is separated by the Cheviots and the Tweed; its eastern shore, off which lie the Farne Islands, Lindisfarne, and Coquet Isle, N. of Durham, fronts the North Sea; is fifth in size of the English counties, in the N. the Cheviot slopes form excellent pasturage, but the Pennine Range towards the W. presents dreary and less valuable moorland; on the W. are arable lowlands; Tweed, Tyne, Till, Alne, Wansbeck, are the chief rivers. Its great coalfield in the SE. is the most celebrated in the world; Newcastle-on-Tyne, Gateshead, Tynemouth, and Berwick-on-Tweed are the most important industrial centres.

**NORTHUMBRIA**, one of the ancient English kingdoms; comprised the eastern half of the island from the Humber to the Firth of Forth, and was divided into the Northern Bernicia and the Southern Deira; was founded in 547 by Ida the Angla.

**NORTHWICH**, a town in Cheshire, with springs in and around of brine, from which salt has been procured for centuries.

**NORTON**, Charles Eliot, American littérateur, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts; travelled a good deal in Europe; edited, with Lowell, the *North American Review* and the early Letters of Carlyle, as well as the "Reminiscences," which had been too carelessly edited by Froude (1827-1906).

**NORTON**, Mrs., English novelist and poet, née Sheridan, granddaughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, authoress of "Stuart of Dunelm," "Lost and Saved," &c., described by Lockhart as "the Byron of poetesses," figures in Meredith's "Diana of the Crossways" (1808-1877).

**NORWAY**, a kingdom of Northern Europe, comprising the western side of the Scandinavian peninsula, and separated from Sweden on the E. by the Kjölen Mountains; the Arctic and Atlantic Oceans beat upon its long and serrated western seaboard, forcing a way up the many narrow and sinuous fiords; Sogne Fiord, the longest, runs into the heart of the country 100 m.; off the northern coast lie the Lofotens, while the Skerries skirt the E. The country forms a strip of irregular and mountainous coast land 1180 m. long, which narrows down at its least breadth to 25 m.; 70 per cent. of the surface is uncultivable, and 24 per cent. is forest; the lakes number 30,000, of which Lake Mjosen (150 sq. m.) is the largest; immense glaciers

are found in the great mountain barrier, and innumerable rivers run short and rapid courses to the Atlantic and to the Skagerrak in the S.; the Glommen, flowing into Christiania Fiord, is the largest (400 m.). The climate of the W. coast districts is tempered by the Gulf Stream drift; inland there is a decrease in the rainfall, but more intense cold is experienced. The wealth of the country lies in its forests and fisheries, mines and shipping; only 2 per cent. of the land-surface is under cultivation, and 2-8 per cent. is utilised for grazing; the copper, iron, and silver mines are declining. Oslo or Christiania (the capital) is the centre of the industrial area. The Norwegians are intensely democratic (titles and nobility were abolished in the year 1821), and although under a king, they enjoy democratic home rule, all members of the Storting (Parliament) being paid. Education is free and compulsory, and the bulk of the people are Lutherans. The monetary unit is the *Krone*. Norway, originally inhabited by Lapps and Gothic tribes, was first unified by Harold Haarfager (A.D. 863-930), and subsequently welded into a Christian kingdom by his descendant St. Olaf (1015). From 1536 it was held as a conquered province by Denmark up to 1814; in that year it was joined to Sweden, but the union came to an end in 1905. On cessation of Swedish rule, Norway was left without a king. By popular vote of the people, Prince Charles of Denmark (son-in-law of Edward VII. of Great Britain) was chosen King of Norway. He adopted the name of Haakon VII. and his son, who became crown prince, was known as Olaf. Norway remained neutral during the first world war, but was invaded by German forces during the 1939-45 war. During the period of occupation, the Norwegian royal family took refuge in Britain; at the end of hostilities they returned to Norway, free elections were held, and national life began again. In 1949, Norway joined with the allies in the Atlantic Pact.

**NORWICH**, (1) an ancient cathedral city and county town of Norfolk, on the Wensum, immediately above its junction with the Yare, 114 m. N.E. of London; its beautiful woodland surroundings have won it the name of "the city in an orchard"; chief of its many fine buildings is the cathedral, a handsome Norman structure, founded in 1096; of the old Norman castle only the keep now stands, crowning a central hill; its celebrated triennial musical festivals began in 1824; textile fabrics are still an important manufacture, but have been superseded in importance by mustard, starch, footwear, and ironware factories; has been a bishopric since 1094. (2) Capital of New London County, Connecticut, on the Thames River, 36 m. S.E. of Hartford.

**NOSTRADAMUS**, a celebrated astrologer, the assumed name of Michel de Notredame, born in St. Remy, Provence; was a medical man by profession, but gave himself to divination, uttered in rhymes in a series of published predictions called "Centuries" (1503-1566).

**NOTABLES**, in pre-revolutionary France, men, usually of high rank, summoned in time of emergency, by, and as advisers to, the king; their most famous assemblies were those of 1787 and 1788, preceding the Revolution.

**NOTRE DAME**, celebrated metropolitan church of Paris, situated on the "Île de la Cité"; its erection was begun in 1163 on the site of a prior Merovingian cathedral, which itself had superseded a pagan temple on the spot, and completed, at least the general ensemble of it, in 1230.

**NOTTINGHAM**, county town of Nottinghamshire, on the Trent, 126 m. N.W. of London; spacious and well-built, with an arboretum, castle (now an art gallery), two theatres, university college, free library, old grammar-school, race-course, &c.; is the centre of lace-making and hosiery in England,

and manufactures cottons, silks, bicycles, cigars, needles, beer, &c.; a fine granite and iron bridge spans the river.

**NOTTINGHAMSHIRE**, a north-midland county of England, lies wedged in between Lincoln (E.) and Derby (N.), and touches York on the N.; embraces the broad, level, and fruitful valley of the Trent, Sherwood Forest, and Wolds in the S.; excepting the Vale of Belvoir in the E., part of the Wolds, and the Valley of the Trent, the land is not specially productive; coal and iron ore are found. The principal towns, Nottingham, Newark, Mansfield, &c., are busily engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of lace, hosiery, and various woollen goods; ironfounding is also carried on.

**NOUMENA**, the philosophical name for realities, as distinct from phenomena, which are regarded as but the appearances of reality.

**NOVA SCOTIA**, a province of Canada, lies E. of New Brunswick, facing the Atlantic, which, with its extensions, Bay of Fundy and Gulf of St. Lawrence, all but surrounds it; consists of a peninsula (joined to New Brunswick by Chignecto Isthmus) and the island of Cape Breton, separated by the Gut of Canso; area equals two-thirds of Scotland, short rivers and lakes abound; wheat, oats, and barley are grown in small quantities and root-crops in abundance, and much attention is given to the valuable crops of apples, pears, plums, and other fruits; gold, coal, iron, &c., are wrought extensively; manufactures and dairy-farming are increasing; the fisheries (mackerel, cod, herring, salmon, &c.) and timber forests are the chief sources of wealth; the province is well opened up by railways; government is in the hands of a Lieutenant-governor and a Legislative Assembly of 37 members, and the Province sends 10 representatives to the Dominion Senate and 12 to the House of Commons; Halifax is the capital; temperature varies from 20° below zero to 98° in the shade, fogs prevail in the coast-land; was discovered in 1497 by Cabot, formed a portion of French Acadie, and finally became British in 1713.

**NOVA ZEMBLA**, or **NOVAYA ZEMLYA**, a long and narrow island (sometimes classified as two islands) in the Arctic Ocean, between the Kara Sea and Barents Sea, 600 m. by 60 m.; the Matochkin Shar, a narrow winding strait, cuts the island into two halves; belongs to the U.S.S.R.; there are radio stations and an aircraft base, used in connection with the navigation of the North-East Passage (e.v.), and some fur trading posts.

**NOVATIAN**, a priest of the Church in Rome, a convert from paganism, who in the third century took a severe view of the conduct of those who had lapsed under persecution, particularly the Decian, and insisted that the Church, having no power to absolve them, could not, even on penitence, readmit them, in which protest he was joined by a considerable party named after him Novatians, who continued to trouble the Church till the 6th or 7th century.

**NOVEMBER**, the eleventh month of the year, so called by the Romans, in whose calendar it was the ninth.

**NOVGOROD**, a noted Russian city, and capital of a province of the same name, is situated on the Volkhof, 100 m. S.E. of Leningrad; is divided into two parts by the bridged river, contains the cathedral of St. Sophia (11th century); with its foundation in 864 by Rurik, a Scandinavian prince, Russian history begins; was by the 12th century a free State, but in 1471 was put down by the Muscovite Czar Ivan II.; the province of Novgorod lies S.E. of Leningrad, embraces the Valdai plateau and hills, is chiefly forest land, and includes some 3000 lakes.

**NOVOSIBIRSK**, capital of the West Siberian Area, R.S.F.S.R., on the river Ob, 370 m. E. of

Omsk; an important railway junction, with engineering and smelting works, saw-mills, grain-elevators, and a large transit trade.

**NOX**, the Latin for "night," and the name of the "goddess of night." See **NYX**.

**NOYADES**, drownings superintended during the Reign of Terror at Nantes by the attorney Carrier, and effected by cramming some 90 priests in a flat-bottomed craft under hatches, and drowning them in mid-stream after scuttling the boat at a given signal, followed by another in which some 138 persons suffered like "sentence of deportation"; of these drownings there are said to have been no fewer than 25.

**NOYES**, Alfred, British poet. Born in Staffordshire and educated at Oxford, he published his first verse in 1902, which he followed with many other volumes; "Forty Singing Seamen" is his best-known poem; he also wrote some plays, short stories, and biographies (1880- ).

**NUBIA**, a large and ill-defined region of North-East Africa, includes the Nile Valley from Khartoum to Wadi Haifa, the whole now forming part of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan and having no separate administrative existence; except by the Nile the country is bare and arid desert; climate is hot and dry, but quite healthy.

**NUCLEUS OF THE ATOM**, a minute particle forming the core, around which the electrons revolve. See **ATOM**.

**NUFFIELD**, William Morris, Viscount, British industrialist, famed for his munificent gifts to Oxford University, to hospitals, the blind, &c., and for the furtherance of medical research. Educated at a village school at Cowley, Oxfordshire, he began his career as a cycle repairer, experimented with motor-cars, and built up a massive manufacturing concern with works at Cowley, which became the biggest British car factory, the products of which succeeded in capturing the cheap car market from Henry Ford (*q.v.*) of America; made a baronet in 1929, he was raised to the peerage as Baron in 1934, and in 1938 received a Viscountcy (1877- ).

**NUMA POMPILIUS**, the second king of Rome and the successor of Romulus, its founder, born in Cures, in the Sabine country, and devoted himself to the establishment of religion and laws among his subjects and the training of them in the arts of peace, in which, according to the legend, he was assisted by a nymph Egeria (*q.v.*), who lived close by in a grotto, and to whom he had ever and anon recourse for consultation; he was long revered in the Roman memory as the organiser of the State and its civil and sacred institutions, and his reign was long and peaceful, lasting from 715 to 673 B.C.

**NUMANTIA**, an ancient Spanish town on a steep height on the Douro, celebrated for the heroic defence maintained by its inhabitants against the Romans, till from the thinning of its defenders by starvation and the sword it was taken and destroyed by Scipio Africanus in 134 B.C.

**NUMBERS**, Book of, the fourth book of the Pentateuch, and so called from the two numberings of the people, one at the beginning and the other at the close of the period it embraces; it covers a period of 38 years, and continues the narrative from the departure of the camp of Israel out of the wilderness of Sinai to its arrival on the borders of Canaan, and relates an account of the preparations for the march, of the march itself, and of the preparations for the conquest.

**NUMIDIA** (i.e. land of Nomads), ancient country in North Africa, nearly coextensive with Algiers, the inhabitants of which were of the Berber race, were brave but treacherous, and excelled in horseman-

ship; sided at first with the Carthaginians in the Punic Wars (*q.v.*), and finally with Rome, till it was reduced by Caesar to a Roman province.

**NUMISMATICS**, the name given to the study and science of coins and medals.

**NUMITOR**, a legendary king of Alba Longa, in Italy, and the grandfather of Romulus and Remus.

**NUNEATON**, a thriving market-town of Warwickshire, on the river Anker and the Coventry Canal, 22 m. E. of Birmingham; has a Gothic church; cotton, woollen, and worsted spinning is the chief industry; was the scene of George Eliot's education.

**NUR ED-DIN**, Mahmoud, sultan of Syria, born in Damascus; the extension of his empire over Syria led to the Second Crusade, preached by St. Bernard; compelled the Crusaders to raise the siege of Damascus, which he made his capital; called to interfere in the affairs of Egypt, he conquered it, and made it his own, a sovereignty which Saladin (*q.v.*) disputed, and which Nur ed-Din was preparing to reassert when he died (1117-1173).

**NUREMBERG**, an interesting old Bavarian town on the Pegnitz, 95 m. N. of Munich, is full of quaint and picturesque mediæval architecture in fine preservation; has valuable art collections, a large library, and a museum; is noted for the production of watches, toys, wood, metal, bone carvings, beer, and chemicals, and exports large quantities of hops; was made a free imperial city in 1219, and retained independence up to 1806; now the administration centre for the province of Middle Franconia, in the Land Bavaria. The town was badly damaged by allied air-attacks during the second world war; after the war it was the scene of the International Military Tribunal, at which German war leaders were tried and sentenced.

**NUTATION**, name given to a slight oscillatory motion of the celestial pole of period 19 years; it is due to the effect of the moon upon the precessional motion of the earth's axis.

**NUTRIA**, the dressed fur of the coypu, a S. American aquatic rodent with light-brown and somewhat harsh fur; also, the animal itself.

**NYASA, Lake**, lake in Central Africa, feeds the Zambesi; is 350 m. long, up to 60 broad, at an elevation of 1570 ft., and was discovered by Livingstone in 1859; the waters are sweet, and abound with fish; Nyasaland borders it on the S. and W., Tanganyika and Portuguese East Africa on the East.

**NYASALAND**, a region in East Africa under British protection, lying round the shores of Lake Nyasa, the chief town of which is Blantyre; until 1907 known as the British Central Africa Protectorate, the administration being in the hands of a Governor acting under the Colonial Office and assisted by a nominated Executive and Legislative Council; nearly three-fourths the size of England, there are plantations of cotton, coffee, tea, and tobacco; almost the entire trade is with Britain.

**NYLON**, a synthetic fibre of great strength and toughness derived from coal residues, nitrogen, and hydrogen. Used for textiles, rope-making, &c.

**NYMPHS**, in the Greek mythology maiden divinities of inferior rank, inhabiting mountains, groves, seas, fountains, rivers, valleys, grottoes, &c., under the several names of Oceanides (*q.v.*), Nereids (*q.v.*), Naiads (*q.v.*), Oreads (*q.v.*), Dryads (*q.v.*), &c.; they are distinguished by their grace and fascinating charms.

**NYX** (i.e. Night), in the Greek mythology the goddess of night, the daughter of Chaos, and sister of Erebus, one of the very first of created beings, the terror of gods, who by Erebus became the mother of Æther, pure light, and Hemera, daylight, as well as other entities of note.

## OAKHAM

## OCCAM

**OAKHAM**, county town of Rutland, 17 m. E. of Leicester, in the centre of a fine wheat country; has an old church, a grammar-school founded in 1551, and a castle mostly in ruins; manufactures boots and hosiery, and carries on malting.

**OAKLAND**, on the E. coast of the Bay of San Francisco, 4½ m. across from San Francisco city, is the capital of Alameda County, California, a beautiful city with tree-lined streets, surrounded by vineyards and orchards; it has a home of the adult blind of the State, manufactures of textile and iron goods, and fruit-canning industries, and is a terminus of the Southern Pacific Railroad.

**OAKS**, The, one of the three great classic races in England, run at Epsom; established by the 12th Earl of Derby in 1779 for fillies of 3 years old.

**OAKUM**, name given to fibres of old tarry ropes sundered by teasing, and employed in caulking the seams between planks in ships; the teasing of oakum was an occupation for prisoners in jails.

**OASIS**, fertile spots in a desert due to the presence of springs or water near at hand underground; met with in the deserts of North Africa, Arabia, and Gobi, Turkestan, &c.

**OATES**, Lawrence Edward Grace, British explorer. An army captain who was wounded in the Boer War, he joined Scott's Antarctic expedition in 1910, and was a member of the final party that reached the Pole. On March 17, 1912, Oates, who had been taken ill and feared the party might wait for him, deliberately walked from the tent into the blizzard. Scott commented in his diary, "It was the act of a very gallant gentleman" (1880-1912).

**OATES**, Titus, fabricator of a Popish plot for the overthrow of the Protestant faith in England, the allegation of which brought to the block several innocent men; rewarded at first with a pension and safe lodgment in Westminster Hall, was afterwards convicted of perjury, flogged, and imprisoned for life, but at the revolution was set at liberty and granted a pension of £300 (1649-1705).

**OB**, River, the Obi (q.v.).

**OBADIAH**, a Hebrew prophet, author of a short Biblical book written not earlier than about 450 B.C., after the destruction of Jerusalem, at which the Edomites had assisted; the book assures the exiles in Babylon that the judgment of God has gone forth against Edom, and that with the execution of it Israel will be restored.

**OBAN**, a modern town situated in the W. of Argyllshire, on a landlocked bay opening off the Firth of Lorne; is the capital, sometimes called the "Queen," of the Western Highlands, and a well-known tourist resort; it has excellent railway and steamboat communications, and has near it two ruined castles, an ancient cave dwelling, and much beautiful scenery; Dunstaffnage Castle, the crowning-place of early Scottish kings, is 4 m. to the N.

**OBEAH**, or **OBI**, the black art as practised by the witch-doctors and sorceresses of the West Indies and portions of West Africa; it is akin to ju-ju and voodoo worship (q.v.).

**OBEID**, EL, capital of the province of Kordofan, 220 m. SW. of Khartoum, with which it is connected by rail; an important centre of trade, chiefly in cattle, ostrich-feathers, ivory, and gum. Near here, in 1883, an Egyptian army under Hicks Pasha was annihilated by the forces of the Mahdi.

**OBELISK**, a tall four-sided pillar, generally monolithic, tapering to a pyramidal pointed top, erected in connection with temples in Egypt, and inscribed

all over with hieroglyphs, and in memorial, as a rule, of some historical personage or event; ancient obelisks were mostly in pairs.

**OBERRAMMERGAU**, a small village in Bavaria, 45 m. SW. of Munich; famed for the Passion Play performed there by the peasants, some 500 in number, every ten years, which attracts a great many spectators to the spot; the play was instituted in 1634 in token of gratitude for the abatement of a plague.

**OBERLIN**, Jean Friedrich, a philanthropic Protestant pastor, born in Strasbourg; laboured all his life at Ban de la Roche, Alsace, with untiring zeal for the spiritual and material welfare of the people, was one of the first to realise the value of infant schools and to put them into operation (1740-1826).

**OBERON**, the king of the fairies, and the husband of Titania in Shakespeare's "A Midsummer Night's Dream."

**OBI**, a river and, with its tributaries, great water highway of West Siberia, which rises in the Altai Mountains, and after a course of 2500 m. falls into the Gulf of Ob, a branch of the Arctic Ocean, after receiving the Irtysh (q.v.) and many other rivers.

**OBL**. See **OBEAH**.

**OBJECTIVE**, a philosophical term used to denote that which is true universally apart from all merely private sense or judgment, and finds response in the universal reason, the reason that is common to all rational beings; it is opposed to subjective, or agreeable to one's mere feelings or fancy.

**OBLATES**, a lay brother of a monastery who has devoted himself and his property to the service of the Church; esp. one of a community founded by St. Carlo Borromeo (q.v.) at the end of the 16th century.

**OBOLUS**, a small coin, worth about a penny, according to a custom among the Greeks placed in the mouth of a corpse at burial to pay to Charon to ferry the ghost of it over the Styx.

**OBRÉGON**, Alvaro, Mexican politician. He first came into prominence in 1912, taking sides against Orozco's rebellion, and in 1914 he commanded the Constitutionalist army in support of Carranza against Villa. After the murder of Carranza he became President in 1920, holding office for four years. Soon after being elected again in 1923 he was assassinated (1880-1923).

**O'BRIEN**, William Smith, Irish patriot; entered Parliament in 1826; sat for Limerick from 1835 to 1843, when he joined the Repeal Association under O'Connell, but separated from it; joined the physical force Young Ireland party, and became the head; attempted an insurrection, which failed, and involved him in prosecution for treason and sentence to death (1848); the sentence was commuted to transportation for life, he was sent to Tasmania, and in 1856 granted a free pardon; he died in North Wales (1803-1864).

**OBSIDIAN**, a hard, dark-coloured rock of a glassy structure found in lava, which breaks with conchoidal fracture.

**O'CASEY**, Sean, Irish dramatist. Born in Dublin, he received no education, and worked as a builder's labourer, on the railway and as a navvy. Among his plays, which are mainly realistic studies of Dublin life, especially of the civil war period, are "Juno and the Paycock," "The Plough and the Stars" and "The Silver Tassie" (1884- ).

**OCCAM**, or **OCKHAM**, William of, an English Scholastic philosopher, born in Ockham, Surrey,

surnamed *Doctor Incinibilis*; was a monk of the order of St. Francis; studied under Duns Scotus (q.v.), and became his rival, and a reviver of Nominalism (q.v.) in opposition to him, by his insistence on which he undermined the whole structure of Scholastic dogmatism, that is, its objective validity, and plunged it in hopeless ruin, but cleared the way for modern speculation and its grounding of the Objective (q.v.) on a surer basis (1280-1347).

OCCLEVE. See HOCCLEVE.

OCEANA, an imaginary commonwealth described by James Harrington (1611-1697) in which the project of a doctrinaire republic is worked out; also a book of Froude's on the English colonies.

OCEANIA, the name given to the cluster of islands, consisting of Australasia in the S., Malaysia in the E., Indian Archipelago, and Polynesia, Melanesia, and Micronesia in the W. and S. Pacific.

OCEANUS, or OKEANOS, in the Greek mythology the great world-stream which surrounds the whole earth, and is the parent source of all seas and streams, presided over by a Titan, the husband of Tethys, and the father of all river-gods and water-nymphs.

OCHILS (*i.e.* the heights), a range of hills lying N.E. and S.W. between the valleys of the Forth and Tay; reach their highest point in Ben Cleugh (2363 ft.), near Stirling; the range is 24 m. long by 12 broad, and affords pasture for black-faced sheep.

OCHINO, Bernardino, an Italian monk, born in Sienna; after 40 years' zeal in the service of the Church embraced the Reformed doctrine; fled from the power of the Inquisition to Geneva; took refuge in England; ministered here and there to Italian refugees, but was hunted from place to place till his death in Moravia (1487-1564).

OCHTERLONY, Sir David, British general, born in Boston, U.S., of Scottish descent; entered the Indian army; distinguished himself in the war against the Goorkhas; was made a baronet, and received a pension of £1000 for his services; his monument stands in the Maidan Park, Calcutta (1758-1825).

OCKLEY, Simon, Orientalist, became professor of Arabic; wrote a "History of the Saracens," part of it in a debtors' prison (1678-1720).

O'CONNELL, Daniel, Irish patriot, known as the "Liberator," born near Cahirciveen, co. Kerry; educated at St. Omer, Douay, and Lincoln's Inn; was called to the Irish bar in 1798, and was for twenty-two years a famous and prosperous practitioner on the Munster circuit; turning to politics, he became leader of the Catholics in 1811, his object being the removal of the Catholic disabilities; the Catholic Association of 1823 was organised by him, which he induced the priesthood to join, and awakened irresistible enthusiasm throughout the country; the electors now began to vote independently, and O'Connell was returned for Clare in 1828; the House refused to admit him; but so strong, and at the same time so orderly, was the agitation in Ireland, that in 1829 the Catholic disabilities were removed, and O'Connell, returned again for Clare, took his seat in the House of Commons; next year he represented Waterford in the new Parliament, and subsequently Kerry, Dublin, Kilkenny, and Cork; he now formed a society for promoting the repeal of the Union, which survived several suppressions, and reappeared under different names; but in spite of his exertions in the House and in the country the cause languished, till, in 1843, as Lord Mayor of Dublin, he carried a resolution in its favour in the City Council; but now under the pressure of less experienced agitators, his monster meetings and other proceedings began to overstep legal limits, and in 1844 he, with six of his supporters, was indicted for raising sedition; he was sentenced to a year's imprisonment and a fine of £2000, but the sentence was set aside in 14 weeks; by this time

the Young Ireland party had broken away from him, the potato famine came, he was conscious of failure, and his health was broken; he died on his way to Rome, at Genoa; a man of great physical strength and energy, and a master of oratory, he gave himself unselfishly to serve his country, sacrificing a legal practice worth £7000 a year, honestly administering the immense sums contributed, and spending his private means for his cause; with an undeniable taint of coarseness, violence, and scurrility in his nature, he was yet a man of independent and liberal mind, an opponent of rebellion, loyal to his sovereign, and a sincere patriot (1773-1847).

O'CONNOR, Thomas Power, British politician. He started his career as a journalist in 1867, entered Parliament in 1880 as an Irish Nationalist, and retained the party label after the Irish question had been disposed of. He became Father of the House of Commons, but never gave up his journalistic work, founding and editing the *Siar* among other papers; in 1917 he became Chairman of the new British Board of Film Censors, and in 1924 a Privy Councillor (1848-1919).

OCTAVIA, the sister of Augustus, a woman distinguished for her beauty and her virtue; was married first to Marcellus, and on his death to Mark Antony, who forsook her for Cleopatra, but to whom she remained true, bringing up his children by Cleopatra with her own; her son Marcellus (q.v.) by her former husband, the destined successor of Augustus, predeceased her; *d.* 11 B.C.

OCTOBER, the tenth month of the year so called (*i.e.* the eighth) by the Romans, whose year began in March.

ODDFELLOWS, the name of several friendly societies. The Independent Order of Oddfellows, Manchester Unity, is the largest and most important of the number. It has been the pioneer in many important movements of the kind, and several of the provisions now compulsory on all societies it observed of its own accord prior to their enactment; the actuarial tables compiled from its statistics in 1845 by its secretary, Henry Radcliffe, are still a standard work. There are also the Grand United Order and the National Independent Order of Oddfellows, and the movement has long been represented in Canada, the U.S.A., and several Continental countries.

ODER, an important German river, rises in Moravia, and crossing the frontier flows N.W. through Silesia, and N. through Brandenburg and Pomerania 550 m. into the Stettiner Haff and so to the Baltic. On its banks stand Ratibor, where navigation ends, Breslau, Frankfurt, and Stettin; it receives its chief tributary, the navigable Warthe, on the right, and has canal communication with the Spree and the Elbe.

ODESSA, on the Black Sea, 25 m. N.E. of the mouth of the Dniester, third city of the Ukraine Soviet Socialist Republic, is the chief southern port and emporium of commerce of the U.S.S.R. It exports large shipments of wheat, sugar, and wool; imports cotton, groceries, iron, and coal, and manufactures flour, cotton, machinery, and leather. It is a fine city, with a university, a former cathedral, with libraries, museums, and various scientific institutions, theatres, &c. The population includes many Greeks, Armenians, Turks, and Jews.

ODIN, or WODEN, the chief god of the ancient Scandinavians, combined in one the powers of Zeus and Ares among the Greeks, and was attended by two black ravens—Hugin, mind, and Munin, memory, the bearers of tidings between him and the people of his subject-world. His council chamber is in Asgard (q.v.), and he holds court with his warriors in Valhalla (q.v.). He is the source of all wisdom as well as all power; Frigg (q.v.) was his wife, and Balder and Thor his sons.

ODO, bishop of Bayeux, half-brother of William the

Conqueror, fought by his side at Hastings; after blessing the troops, was made Earl of Kent, and appointed governor of the kingdom during William's absence in Normandy; had great influence in State affairs all along, and set out for the Holy Land, but died at Palermo in 1097.

**ODOACER**, a barbarian chieftain, who overthrew the western empire of Rome, dethroned Augustulus, and became emperor in 476; Zeno, the emperor of the East, enlisted Theodoric of the Ostrogoths against him, who made a treaty with him to be joint ruler of the kingdom of Italy, and assassinated him in 483.

**O'DONNELL**, Leopold, Spanish soldier and politician, born, of Irish descent, in Santa Cruz, in Tenerife; entered the army, and attached himself to the cause of Queen Isabella, on whose emergence from her minority in 1843 he was made Governor of Cuba; there he enriched himself by trading in slaves, and returning to Spain, threw himself into politics; he joined Espartero's cabinet in 1854, and two years later supplanted him as chief minister; he commanded in the Moorish war of 1858, and was created Duke of Tetuan after the capture of that city; he was again Prime Minister till 1866, and died in exile at Bayonne (1809-1867).

**ODYSSEY**, an epic poem by Homer relating the ten years' wanderings of Ulysses (Odysseus) after the fall of Troy, and his return at the end of them to his native kingdom of Ithaca. See **ULYSSES**.

**ECOLAMPADIUS**, Joannes, one of the leaders of the Reformation, born in Weinsberg, in Würtemberg; became preacher at Basel, assisted Erasmus in his edition of the New Testament, entered a convent at Augsburg, came under Luther's influence and adopted the reformed doctrine, of which he became a preacher and professor, embracing in particular the views of Zwingle (1482-1531).

**ŒDIPUS**, a mythological king of Thebes, son of Laius and Jocasta, and fated to kill his father and marry his mother; unwittingly slew his father in a quarrel; for answering the riddle of the Sphinx (*g.v.*) was made king in his stead, and wedded his widow, by whom he became the father of four children; on discovery of the incest Jocasta hanged herself, and Œdipus went mad and put out his eyes.

**OEHLenschLÄGER**, Adam Gottlob, great Danish poet, born in Copenhagen; his poems first brought him into notice and secured him a traveling pension, which he made use of to form acquaintanceship with such men as Goethe and his literary confrères in Germany, during which time he commenced that series of tragedies on northern subjects on which his fame chiefly rests, which include "Bakon Jari," "Correggio," "Palmatoke," &c.; he ranks among the Danes as Goethe among the Germans, and his death was felt by the whole nation (1779-1850).

**ŒL-DE-BŒUF** (*i.e.* ox-eye), a large reception-room in the palace of Versailles, lighted by a window so called; the name has been used to designate the French Court during the Revolution period.

**ÖLAND**, an island off the SE. coast of Sweden, 55 m. long and about 10 m. broad; has good pasture ground, and yields alum; the fisheries are valuable.

**ŒNONE**, a nymph of Mount Ida, near Troy, beloved by and married to Paris, but whom he forsook for Helen; is the subject of one of Tennyson's poems.

**ØRSTED**, Hans Christian, a Danish physicist; was professor of Physics in Copenhagen, the discoverer of electro-magnetism, of the compressibility of water, and the metal aluminium; did much to popularize science in a volume entitled "The Soul in Nature" (1777-1851).

**ŒSEL**, a marshy, well-wooded Esthonian island at the mouth of the Gulf of Riga, in the Baltic, 45 m. long and 25 m. of average breadth; has some low

hills and precipitous coasts; Arensburg, on the SE. shore, is the principal port of Esthonia, where the island is now known as Saaremaa.

**OFFA'S DYKE**, an entrenchment and rampart between England and Wales, 100 m. long, extending from Flintshire as far as the mouth of the Wye; said to have been thrown up by Offa, king of Mercia, about the year 780, to confine the marauding Welsh within their own territory.

**OFFALY** (formerly King's County), an inland county of the Republic of Ireland, on the left bank of the Shannon, between Tipperary and West Meath; is mostly flat, a quarter of it bogland and a quarter under crops; the chief towns are Tullamore, the county town, on the Grand Canal, and Birr or Parsonsstown, where Lord Rosse's great telescope was erected in 1845.

**OFFENBACH**, Jacques, a musical composer, born in Cologne, of Jewish parents, creator of the *opéra bouffe*; was the author of "La Belle Héloïse," "Orphée aux Enfers," "La Grande Duchesse," "Madame Favart," and "Les Contes d'Hoffmann" (1819-1880).

**OFFERTORY**, in the Roman Catholic Church a portion of the liturgy chanted at the commencement of the eucharistic service, also in the English the part of the service read during the collection of the alms at communion.

**OFFERDINGEN**, Heinrich von, a semi-mythical minnesinger (*g.r.*) of the 13th century.

**OGHAM**, or **OGAM**, an alphabet of 20 letters in use among the ancient Irish and Celts, found carved on monumental stones in Ireland, Wales, Cornwall, and the North of Scotland.

**OGIER THE DANE**, a paladin of Charlemagne; returned to France after two hundred years, according to legend, to defend the country against the Paynims, after which he was transported again to the fairyland of Avalon.

**OGLETHORPE**, James Edward, English general, born in London; served in the Marlborough wars, sat in Parliament for several years, conceived the establishment of a colony for debtors in prison, and founded Georgia; afterwards fought against the Pretender, and died in Essex (1686-1785).

**OGOWE**, a West African river, 750 m. long, rises in the Akukija plateau, and following a semi-circular course northward and westward enters the Atlantic by a delta at Cape Lopez, its course lying wholly within French Equatorial Africa; in the dry season its volume is much diminished, and its many sandbanks prevent its navigation except by small boats.

**O'GROAT'S HOUSE**, John. See **JOHN O'GROAT'S**.

**OGYGES**, a Boeotian autochthon, the legendary first king of Thebes, which is called at times Ogygia, in whose reign a flood, called the Ogygian after him, inundated the land, though some accounts make it occur in Attica.

**OGYGIA**, a mythological island of Homeric legend, situated far off in the sea, and the home of the sorceress Calypso (*g.v.*).

**O'HIGGINS**, Bernardo, son of a viceroys of Peru, of Irish descent; as dictator in Chile was successful in driving out the Spaniards (1776-1842).

**O'HIGGINS**, Kevin Christopher, Irish politician, who became Vice-President of the Irish Free State and Minister for Home Affairs in 1923, and who when Minister of Justice was assassinated in 1927 in Dublin while on his way to mass (1892-1927).

**OHIO**, a State of the U.S.A., a third larger than Scotland, stretches northward from the Ohio River to Lake Erie, between Pennsylvania and Indiana. It consists of level and undulating plains, on which are raised enormous crops of wheat and maize. Sheep-grazing and cattle-rearing are very extensive; its wool-crop is the largest in America. There are valuable deposits of limestone and freestone, and the output of coal is high. The manufacturing



are very important; it ranks first in farm implements, and produces also wagons and textile fabrics. In the N. excellent fruit is grown. The capital is Columbus, the largest city is Cleveland. Admitted to the Union in 1803, it boasts among its sons four Presidents—Grant, Hayes, Garfield, and Benjamin Harrison.

**OHIO RIVER**, formed by the confluence of the Alleghany and the Monongahela, pursues a westward course of 1000 m., separating Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois from West Virginia and Kentucky, and after receiving sundry tributaries joins the Mississippi, being the largest and, next to the Missouri, the longest of its affluents; it is navigable for the whole of its course; on its banks stand Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Louisville, and Evansville.

**ÖHLENSCHLÄGER**. See **OEHLENSCHLÄGER**.

**OHM**, the unit of electrical resistance, defined as the resistance of a column of mercury of specified size; an electro-motive force of one volt will send a current of one ampère through a resistance of one ohm.

**OHM, Georg Simon**, a German physicist, born in Erlangen; discovered the mathematical theory of the electric current, known as Ohm's Law, a law based on experiment, that the strength of the electric current is equal to the electro-motive force divided by the resistance of the wire (1787–1854).

**OHNET, Georges**, French novelist, born in Paris; author of a series of novels in a social interest, entitled "Les Batailles de la Vie" (1848–1918).

**OIL CITY**, on the Alleghany River, Pennsylvania, by rail 130 m. N. of Pittsburg, is the centre of a great oil trade and oil-refining industry; there are also engineering and boiler works.

**OIL ENGINES**, (1) internal combustion engines burning heavy oil instead of petrol, e.g. Diesel engines (q.v.); (2) ordinary steam engines (turbines, &c.) burning an oil fuel instead of coal, as installed on many modern large vessels.

**OISE**, river of France, rising in Belgium and flowing through Aisne and the dep., to which it gives its name (cap. Beauvais), to join the Seine a few miles below Paris after a course of about 190 m.; canalised in parts itself, it is connected with the canal systems of Belgium, the Somme, and N.E. France generally.

**OJIBWAYS**. See **CHIPPEWAYS**.

**OKA**, a river of Central Russia, which rises in Orel and flows N., then E., then N. again, joining the Volga at Nijni-Novgorod after a course of over 900 m., navigable nearly all the way; on its banks are Orel, Kaluga, and Riazan, while Moscow stands on an affluent.

**OKAPI**, an animal of the giraffe species, but resembling an antelope, with zebra-like markings on the flanks and legs; was discovered in 1901 in Uganda by Sir H. Johnston.

**OKEN, Lorenz**, German naturalist; was professor first at Jena, then at Munich, and finally, owing to the disfavour with which his extreme political opinions were received in Germany, at Zürich; he was the originator, and not only in Germany, of the annual meetings of scientific societies (1779–1851).

**OKHOTSK**, Sea of, an immense sheet of water in Eastern Siberia, lying between the peninsula of Kamchatka and the mainland, with the Kurile Islands stretched across its mouth; is scarcely navigable, being infested by frogs.

**OKLAHOMA**, a State of the United States, stretching southward from Kansas to the Red River, with Texas on the W. and S. Arkansas on the E., is nearly 2½ times the size of Scotland, and presents a prairie surface crossed by the Arkansas, Cimarron, and Canadian Rivers, and rising to the Wichita Mountains in the S. A great part of the State is agricultural and pasture land. In the central zone, natural gas and petroleum are produced. Ceded to the United States under restrictions by the tribes of the Indian Territory in 1866, there

were various attempts by immigrants from neighbouring States to effect settlements in Oklahoma, which the Government frustrated by military interference, maintaining the treaty with the Indians till 1889, when it finally purchased from them their claim, and the area was opened for settlement. It was admitted into the Union in 1907; the capital is Oklahoma City.

**OKUMA, Prince Shigenobu**, a Japanese, rose into office from the party he took in the Japanese Revolution of 1868, held in succession but resigned the offices of Minister of Finance and of Foreign Affairs, organised the Progressive Party in 1881, and entered office again in 1896; formed in 1896 the first government for a time in Japan on a party basis agreeably to his idea. He was Prime Minister from 1914 to 1915 (1838–1923).

**OLAF, St.**, king of Norway, 1016–29; after fighting the Danes in England he invaded his country, seized the throne from Sweyn, and, by forcing Christianity on the people by fire and sword, caused them to rebel; they, with the assistance of Cnut of Denmark, defeated him, and he fled to Russia; returning next year he tried to recover the throne, but was defeated and slain; he was canonised in 1164, and is patron saint of Norway (995–1030).

**OLBERS, Heinrich**, German astronomer, born near Bremen; discovered five of the comets and the two planetoids Pallas and Vesta, and advanced a new method for calculating comet orbits (1758–1840).

**OLD BAILEY**, the Central Criminal Court on the site of Newgate in London, for the trial of offences committed within a certain radius round the city; presided over by the Recorder and the Common Serjeant of London.

**OLD CATHOLICS**, a section of the Roman Catholic Church in Germany and Switzerland that first announced itself in Munich on the declaration in 1870 of the dogma of the infallibility of the Pope, the prime movers in the formation of the protestation against this being Dr. Dollinger and Professor Friedrich, backed by 44 professors of the university; the movement was for some years accorded recognition in Germany, &c.

**OLD DOMINION**, The, Virginia, so styled by Acts of Parliament prior to the Declaration of Independence.

**OLD MAN OF THE MOUNTAIN**, a name given to Hassan ben Sabbah (q.v.), whose followers were known as the Assassins (q.v.).

**OLD MAN OF THE SEA**, a monster whom Sindbad the Sailor encountered on his fifth voyage, who fastened on his back and so clung to him that he could not shake him off till he made him drunk.

**OLD NOLL**, an epithet applied by his Royalist contemporaries to Oliver Cromwell.

**OLD RED SANDSTONE**, name given to the rocks laid down in Scotland and South Wales in Devonian (q.v.) times, to distinguish them from the New Red Sandstone of Triassic age; the fossils indicate that these deposits were laid down in inland seas.

**OLD VIC**, The, a theatre in S.E. London for many years run by Miss Lilian Bayliss, not for profit, but to popularise Shakespearean drama, opera, &c., and to give Londoners a repertory theatre; it is on the site of the Royal Victoria Hall which, when it was a low-class music-hall, was acquired by Miss Emma Cons (1838–1912), the well-known philanthropist and aunt of Miss Bayliss, in 1880, and turned to its present use.

**OLDBURY**, a busy manufacturing town in Worcestershire, 3 m. E. of Dudley, has chemical, iron, and steel works, and factories of various kinds, and there is a council-owned golf-course.

**OLDCASTLE**, Sir John, Lord Cobham, distinguished himself in arms under Henry IV. in 1411, embraced Lollardism, which he could not be prevailed on to renounce, though remonstrated with by Henry V.; was tried for heresies and committed

to the Tower, but escaped to Wales; charged with abetting insurrection on religious grounds, and convicted, his body was hung in chains as a traitor, and in this attitude, as a heretic, burned to death in 1417; he was a zealous disciple of Wycliffe, and did much to disseminate his principles.

**OLDENBARNEVELDT, Johann van.** See **BARNEVELDT**.

**OLDENBURG**, once a *Land* of Germany, now part of the *Land* Lower Saxony. The former capital of the same name is situated on the Hunte, and is an important railway centre.

**OLDHAM**, on the Medlock, 7 m. N.E. of Manchester, is a county borough, and the largest of the cotton manufacturing towns round that centre; it manufactures, besides silks, velvets, hats, and machinery; there are technical schools, libraries, and an art gallery.

**OLDS, William**, bibliographer, the illegitimate son of a chancellor of Lincoln; he was librarian to the Earl of Oxford for 10 years, and afterwards received the appointment of Norroy king-of-arms; besides many bibliographical and literary articles, he wrote a "Life of Raleigh" and edited "The Harleian Miscellany" (1696-1761).

**OLEFINES**, a series of hydrocarbons which burn with a luminous and smoky flame and easily combine with other substances; the simpler members, e.g. ethylene, are gases, whilst the more complex are liquids or solids.

**OLÉRON**, an island of France, in the Bay of Biscay, at the mouth of the Charente, 11½ m. long and from 3 to 7 broad, is separated from the mainland by a shallow, narrow channel. **Laws of Oléron**, a code of maritime law that prevailed in the Middle Ages, regulating the trade in wine and oil.

**OLGA, St.**, a Scandinavian pagan princess, converted to Christianity and baptised as Helena; laboured for the propagation of the Christian faith among her subjects, was canonised after her death in 969, and is one of the saints of the Russian Church. Festival, July 21.

**OLIGOCENE**, name given to the division of tertiary rocks, lying above the eocene and below the miocene; the only rocks of this age in England overlie the eocene deposits of the Hampshire basin.

**OLIGOCLASE**, a variety of feldspar (q.v.).

**OLIPHANT, Laurence**, religious enthusiast and mystic, born in Cape Town; spent his boyhood in Ceylon, where his father was chief justice; early conceived a fondness for adventure, accompanied Lord Elgin to Washington as his secretary, and afterwards to China and Japan; became M.P. for the Stirling Burghs, mingled much in London society, contributed to *Blackwood*, and wrote "Piccadilly," a brilliant satire on contemporary society; parliamentary life being new to his liking, he soon threw it up for life in a community with Harris at Lake Erie, U.S., whence, after two years' probation, he returned to resume life in the wide world; while in France during the Franco-German War, he married Alice l'Estrange; with her he went to Palestine, pitched his tent under the shadow of Mount Carmel, and wrote two mystical books under her inspiration (1829-1888).

**OLIPHANT, Mrs. Margaret** (née Wilson), authoress, born in Wallyford, near Musselburgh, a lady of varied abilities and accomplishments, and distinguished in various departments of literature, began her literary career as a novelist and a contributor to *Blackwood*, with which she kept up a lifelong connection; her first work which attracted attention was "Passages in the Life of Mrs. Margaret Maitland," and her first success as a novelist was the "Chronicles of Carlingford"; she wrote on history, biography, and criticism, the "Makers of Florence, of Venice, of Modern Rome," Lives of Dante, Cervantes, and Edward Irving, among other works (1828-1897).

**OLIVAREZ, Count d'**, a Spanish statesman, born in

Rome, where his father was ambassador; was the confidant and minister of Philip IV., and the political adversary of Richelieu; was one of the ablest statesmen Spain ever had, but was unfortunate in his conduct of foreign affairs (1587-1645).

**OLIVER**, a favourite paladin of Charlemagne, who, with Roland, rode by his side, and whose name has passed into the phrase, a "Roland for an Oliver," meaning one good masterstroke for another, such as both these knights never failed to deliver.

**OLIVES**, Mount of, or Mount Olivet, a ridge with three summits, stretching N. and S., E. of Jerusalem, in height 150 ft. above the city, 400 ft. above the intervening valley of Kedron, and 2682 ft. above the sea-level; so called as at one time studded with olive-trees; is celebrated as the scene of some of the most sacred events in the life of Christ; the Hebrew University of Jerusalem is situated here.

**OLIVIER, Sir Laurence**, internationally famous British actor of great versatility. First appeared at Stratford-on-Avon as a boy actor in 1922. Established a high reputation in classical drama with his work for the Old Vic. Has appeared in many films, "Henry V" and "Hamlet" (which he also produced) being especially noteworthy. Knighted in 1947 (1907- ).

**OLLIVIER, Émile**, French statesman, born in Marseilles; bred for the bar, and eminent at it; became Prime Minister under Louis Napoleon in 1870; precipitated the country into a war with Germany, to his own overthrow; retired thereafter to Italy, but returned in 1872, and devoted himself to literature; died at Gervais-les-Bains (1825-1913).

**OLMUTZ**, a city of Czechoslovakia, now called Olomouc, an important centre of trade, and the former capital of Moravia; it has a 14th-century cathedral, and suffered severely in the Thirty Years and the Seven Years Wars.

**OLNEY**, a little town in Buckinghamshire, associated with the life of Cowper, and where he wrote, with John Newton, the "Olney Hymns."

**OLYMPIA**, a plain in a valley in Elis, on the Peloponnese, traversed by the river Alpheus, the scene of the Olympic Games which were celebrated every fifth year in honour of Zeus; it was adorned with temples (one to Zeus and another to Hera), statues, and public buildings.

**OLYMPIAD**, a name given to the period of four years between one celebration of the Olympic Games and another, the first recorded dating from 776 B.C.

**OLYMPIAS**, the wife of Philip II. of Macedonia, and mother of Alexander the Great; divorced by Philip, who married another, she fled to Ephesus, and instigated the assassination of Philip and the execution of her rival; returned to Macedonia on the accession of her son, who always treated her with respect, but allowed her no part in public affairs; on his death she dethroned his successor, but, driven to bay in her defence afterwards, she was compelled to surrender the power she had assumed, and was put to death 316 B.C.

**OLYMPIC GAMES**, an international athletic meeting held every four years in a different country, and deriving its name from the ancient Greek contests held at Olympia (q.v.). The modern series started in 1896 at Athens. The Greek games were originally open only to competitors of pure Hellenic descent, and the reward of the victors was but a wreath of wild olive, though to this their fellow-citizens added more substantial honours; they consisted of foot and chariot races, and feats of strength as well as dexterity.

**OLYMPUS**, a mountain range in Greece, between Thessaly and Macedonia, the highest peak of which is 9750 ft.; the summit of it was the fabled abode of the Greek gods; it is clothed with pine forests.

**OM**, a mystic word among the Hindus and Buddhists; presumed to be charged with some magic virtue, and used on solemn occasions as a sort of spiritual charm efficacious with the upper powers, and potent to draw down divine assistance in an hour of need.

**OMAGH**, on the Strule, 34 m. S. of Londonderry, N. Ireland; is the county town of Tyrone; though a very ancient town it has been rebuilt since 1743, when it was destroyed by fire.

**OMAHA**, chief city of Nebraska, on the W. bank of the Missouri, 20 m. above the confluence of the Platte; is connected by a bridge with Council Bluffs on the opposite shore; it has many fine buildings, including a university and schools; its silver-smelting works are among the largest in the world; it ranks third in the pork-packing industry, and has manufactures of lined oil, boilers, and safes; an important railway centre; near it are the military headquarters of the Platte department.

**OMAN**, an independent Sultanate in the S.E. corner of Arabia, lying for some 900 m. along the shores of the Persian Gulf and the Arabian Sea; has some stretches of very fertile country where there happens to be water for irrigation, but the coast is very hot and not healthy, and though more than half as large again as England the population does not exceed half a million; Muscat (q.v.) is the capital.

**OMAR**, the successor of Abu-Bekr, and the second Caliph, from 634 to 644; was at first a persecutor of the Faithful, but underwent in 615 a sudden conversion like Said, with a like result; was vizier of Abu-Bekr before he succeeded him; swept and subdued Syria, Persia, and Egypt with the sword in the name of Allah, but is accused of having burned the rich library of Alexandria on the plea that it contained books hostile to the faith of Islam; he was an austere man, and was assassinated by a Persian slave whose wrongs he refused to redress.

**OMAR KHAYYAM**, astronomer-poet of Persia, born in Naisapur, in Khorassan; lived in the latter half of the 11th century, and died in the first quarter of the 12th; wrote a collection of poems which breathe an Epicurean spirit, and while they occupy themselves with serious problems of life, do so with careless sportiveness. The burden of his songs assuredly is, as his translator says, "If not 'let us eat, let us drink, for to-morrow we die.' " His best-known work is the "Rubáiyát," which Edward Fitzgerald translated into English verse.

**OMAR PASHA**, general in the Turkish army, was born an Austrian, his proper name being Michael Lattas, and educated at the military school of Thurn; guilty of a breach of discipline, he ran away to Bosnia, turned Mohammedan, and henceforth threw in his lot with the Turks; he became writing-master to the Ottoman heir, Abdul-Medjid, and on the succession of the latter in 1839 was made a colonel; he was military governor of Lebanon in 1842, won distinction in suppressing rebellions in Albania, Bosnia, and Kurdistan, but his chief services were rendered in the Russian War; he successfully defended Kalafat in 1853, entered Bucharest in 1854, and defeated 40,000 Russians the next year at Eupatoria in the Crimea; his capture of Cetinje, Montenegro, in 1862 was a difficult feat (1806-1871).

**OMDURMAN**, a town of Sudan, on the left bank of the Nile, opposite Khartoum; here, in 1898, the British and Egyptian troops, under Colonel (afterwards Lord) Kitchener and Hector MacDonald, defeated the Khalifa's forces.

**OMEARA**, Barry Edward, a surgeon, born in Ireland, who accompanied Napoleon to St. Helena, and was his physician till his dismissal in 1818 on a charge of intriguing with him; author of "A Voice from St. Helena" which, from its

charges against Sir Hudson Lowe, created no small sensation on its appearance in 1822 (1736-1836).

**OMIADES**, an Arab dynasty of 14 caliphs which reigned at Damascus from 661 to 750; dethroned by the Abbasides, they were under Abder-Rahman I. welcomed in Spain, and established themselves in Cordova, where they ruled from 756 to 1031.

**OMNIBUS**, a public vehicle plying for hire on a fixed route at fixed fares; they were introduced into London by George Shillibeer in 1829, the idea being taken from Paris. Steam omnibuses were tried in 1833, and petrol-driven ones were introduced in 1904.

**OMNIPRESENCE**, an attribute of the Divine Being as all-present in every section of space and moment of time throughout the universe.

**OMPHALE**, a queen of Lydia, to whom Hercules was sold for three years for murdering Iphitus, and who so won his affection that he married her, and was content to spin her wool for her and wear the garments of a woman while she donned and wore his lion's skin.

**OMSK**, one of the largest towns in Western Siberia, on the Om, at its confluence with the Irtysh, 1450 m. E. of Moscow; is an important junction on the Trans-Siberian Rly., the centre of a rich grain area, it is also highly industrialised. The modern town has been built on to the original native town.

**ONEGA**, Lake, in the NW. of Russia, next to Ladoga the largest in Europe, nearly two-thirds the size of Yorkshire, being 140 m. long and 59 broad; has an irregular shore, deeply indented in the W., many inflowing rivers, but is drained only by the Swir; icebound for four months, there is busy traffic the rest of the year; navigation is promoted by canals, but hindered by many reefs; fish abound in the waters.

**O'NEILL**, Eugene Gladstone, American dramatist. Born in New York and educated at Princeton and Harvard, he first took to commerce, then spent two years at sea, and produced his first play in 1914. "Anna Christie" and "The Emperor Jones" are among his best-known plays; he deals largely with the oppressed classes, and especially with the colour problem; he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1936 (1858-1953).

**ONOMATOPOEIA**, formations of words resembling in sound that of the things or actions denoted by them.

**ONTARIO**, province of Canada, lies N. of the Great Lakes, between Quebec and Manitoba, and is over 4½ times the size of Great Britain; the surface is mostly undulating; there are many small lakes, and the chief rivers flow eastward to join the Ottawa; agriculture is the chief industry, enormous crops of wheat, maize, and other cereals are raised; stock-rearing and dairy-farming are important; the climate is subject to less extremes than that of Quebec, but the winter is still severe; there are rich mineral deposits, especially of iron, copper, lead and silver, petroleum, and salt; manufactures of agricultural implements, hardware, textiles, and leather are carried on; of the towns Toronto is the largest, Ottawa is the capital of the Dominion, Hamilton an important railway centre; the prosperity of the province is largely promoted by the magnificent waterways, lakes, rivers, and canals with which it is furnished. Founded by loyalists from the United States after the Declaration of Independence, the province was constituted in 1791 as Upper Canada, united to Quebec or Lower Canada in 1840, and received its present name on the Federation of Canada in 1867; there are many colleges and universities; municipal and provincial government is enlightened and well organised; the prevalent religious faith is Protestant.

**ONTARIO**, Lake, in area almost equal to Wales, is the smallest and easternmost of the five great lakes of the St. Lawrence Basin, North America; it lies between the province of Ontario, Canada, and New

York State; receives the Niagara River in the SW., several streams on both sides, and issues in the St. Lawrence in the NE.; on its shores stand Hamilton, Toronto, and Kingston on the N., and Oswego on the S.; canals connect it with Lake Erie and the Hudson River, and it is a busy and always open highway of commerce.

**ONTOLOGY**, another name for metaphysics (*q.v.*), or the science of pure being, *i.e.* being at its living source in spirit or God, or Nature viewed as divine, especially as the ground of the spiritual in man and giving substantive being to him.

**ONYX**, a variety of agate or chalcedony, in which occur even layers of white and black or white and brown, sharply defined in good specimens; they come from India and South America, and are highly valued for cameo-cutting.

**OOOLITIC**, name given to a group of limestones of Jurassic age, *e.g.* building stone found in the Bath district.

**OPAL**, a variety of quartz, of which the finest kind, precious opal, is translucent, with blue or yellow tint, and when polished with a convex surface shows an admirable play of colours; it is found largely in Queensland, Mexico, Hungary, Japan, and Guatemala.

**OPEN SESAME**, the magic formula the pronunciation of which opened the robbers' stronghold in the "Arabian Nights."

**OPERA**, a drama set to music and acted and sung to the accompaniment of a full orchestra, of which there are several kinds, according as they are grave, comic, or romantic.

**OPERA BOUFFE**, an opera in an extravagant burlesque style, with characters, music, and other accompaniments to match; is the creation of Offenbach (*q.v.*), his more distinguished successors in this form of production being Lecocq, Hervé, and Strauss.

**OPHIOLATRY**. See **SERPENT WORSHIP**.

**OPHIR**, a region in the East of uncertain situation, frequently referred to in Scripture as a country from which gold and precious stones were imported; its most probable location would seem to have been in either South Arabia or East Africa.

**OPHITES**, a sect of Gnostics who regarded the serpent as a benefactor of the race in having persuaded Eve to eat of the tree of the *knowledge* of good and evil in disregard, or rather in defiance, of the warning of the God of the Jews; the sect flourished in the 2nd and 3rd centuries.

**OPIE**, John, English artist, born near Truro, Cornwall; began to learn his father's trade of carpenter, but turning to art went with Dr. Wolcott to London in 1780; for a year he had phenomenal success as a portrait-painter; on the wane of his popularity he turned to scriptural and historical painting and to illustration; after being Associate for a year he was elected Academician in 1787; besides some lectures on art, he wrote a *Life of Reynolds* and other works; his wife, Amelia Opie (1769-1853), attained some distinction as a novelist (1761-1807).

**OPINICUS**, a fabulous winged creature with the head of a griffin, the body of a lion, and the tail of a camel; a heraldic symbol, used as the crest of the Barber-Surgeons.

**OPITZ**, Martin von, a German poet, born in Silesia; was crowned with laurel, and emobbed by Ferdinand II.; his poetry was agreeable to classic models, but at the expense of soul, though, to his credit it must be said, the German language and German poetry owe him a deep debt (1597-1639).

**OPIUM**, a mixture of alkaloids obtained from the juice of the poppy, containing morphine and narcotine as well as other alkaloids, and small quantities of mineral salts and organic acids; *landanum* is a solution of opium in alcohol.

**OPIUM WAR**, a war fought between Britain and China in 1840, following the destruction of British

ships taking opium to China. The war was ended by the Treaty of Nanking, 1842, under which China paid an indemnity, ceded Hongkong, and opened certain ports as Treaty Ports.

**OPORTO**, at the mouth of the Douro, 200 m. N. of Lisbon, the chief manufacturing city of Portugal, and second in commercial importance; is the headquarters of the trade in port wine; the industries include cloth, silk, hat, and porcelain manufacture, tobacco, metal-casting, and tanning; besides wine it exports cattle, fruit, cork, and copper. There are many old churches, a university, schools, a library, and two picture-galleries.

**OPPORTUNIST**, name given to a person whose policy it is to take advantage of, or be guided by, circumstances.

**OPTICS**, the science of the study of light, one of the branches of physics.

**OPTIMISM**, the doctrine or belief that in the system of things all that happens, the undesirable no less than the desirable, is for the best.

**OPUS OPERATUM** (*i.e.* the work wrought), a Latin phrase used to denote the spiritual effect in the performance of a religious rite which accrues from the virtue inherent in it, or by grace imparted to it, irrespective of the administrator.

**ORACLES**, in ancient times the source of divine revelation; are referred to in the Scriptures; among the Greeks the most famous were those at Olympia and Delphi, the latter being at the temple of Apollo.

**ORAN**, the busiest port in Algeria, is 260 m. W. of Algiers; it has a Roman Catholic cathedral, a mosque, a school, a college, and two castles, and exports esparto grass, iron ore, and cereals; formerly a pirates' stronghold, it was taken by the French in 1831.

**ORANG-UTAN**, an anthropoid ape native to the East Indies; less man-like than the gorilla or chimpanzee; is remarkable for the length of its arms, its stout legs, and long, reddish hair.

**ORANGE**, town of S. France, 14 m. N. of Avignon, cap. of the dep. Vaucluse; it has many Roman remains, including an amphitheatre and a triumphal arch in honour of Augustus; from the 11th century till 1673, when it was united to the crown, it was an independent Principality, William the Silent and William III. of England being among the distinguished members of its ruling family, the House of Orange.

**ORANGE FREE STATE**, a province of South Africa, lying between the Vaal and the Orange Rivers, Griqualand West, and the Drakensberg Mountains; has an area nearly the size of England, with a healthy, temperate climate; undulating plains slope northward and southward, from which rise isolated hills called kopjes. The chief industries are the rearing of sheep, cattle, horses, and ostriches; coal-mining in the N. and diamond-mining in the SW.; the exports comprise wool, hides, and diamonds. Founded by Dutch Boers from Natal, it was annexed by Britain in 1846, but granted independence in 1854; having made common cause with the South African Republic in the Boer War, it was re-annexed by Great Britain in 1900, was a Crown Colony till 1907 (when it was accorded responsible government), and in 1910 joined the newly-formed Union of South Africa. Bloemfontein is the capital.

**ORANGE RIVER**, or **GARIEP**, chief river of South Africa, rises in the eastern highlands of Basutoland, and flows first SW. then W. to the Atlantic, receiving the Vaal and the Caledon as tributaries, and having for some hundreds of miles the Cape Province on the S. bank and the Orange Free State on the N.; a bar at the mouth and the aridity of its lower course make it unfit for navigation; total length, about 1200 m.

**ORANGEMEN**, a name given to an association of Protestants in Ireland instituted to uphold the

Protestant succession to the crown, and the Protestant religion as settled at the Revolution of 1688; so called after William, Prince of Orange, on whose accession to the throne Protestantism was established.

**ORATORIO**, a musical composition on a sacred theme, dramatic in form and associated with orchestral accompaniments, but without scenic accessories; it derives its name from the oratory of St. Philip Neri, whose religious lectures were accompanied by "Laudi Spirituali."

**ORATORY**, Congregation of the, a community of secular priests formed by St. Philip Neri (*q.v.*), and bound by no religious vow, each one of which is independent of the others; it consists of novices, triennial fathers, decennial fathers, and a superior, their functions being to preach and hear confession.

**ORCAGNA**, a Florentine painter, sculptor, and architect, did several frescoes; his chief works are at Florence, in the churches of Sta. Maria Novella and Or San Michele (*d. about 1370*).

**ORCUS** (*i.e.* place of confinement), another name for Hades, or the "World of the Dead"; also applied to the god of the nether world.

**ORDEAL**, a test by fire, water, poison, wager of battle, or the like, of the innocence or guilt of persons in appeal thereby to the judgment of God in default of other evidence, on the superstitious belief that by means of it God would interfere to acquit the innocent and condemn the guilty, a test very often resorted to among savage or half-civilised nations.

**ORDERICUS VITALIS**, a mediæval chronicler, born near Shrewsbury; was a monk of the Abbey of St. Evroul, in Normandy; wrote an ecclesiastical history of Normandy and England—a veracious document, though crude; *d. 1143*.

**ORDERS IN COUNCIL** are issued by the British Sovereign, with the advice of the Privy Council, and within limits defined by Parliament. In cases of emergency these limits have been disregarded, and Parliament subsequently asked to homologate the action by granting an indemnity to those concerned.

**ORDOVICIAN** rocks are those overlying the Cambrian (*q.v.*), and cover large areas in Wales; they consist mainly of slates and shales, with some limestones and grits; the period was one of great volcanic activity and many of the Welsh mountains are the worn-down stumps of Ordovician volcanoes, *e.g.* Snowdon; many of the slates of Cumberland and the lavas of Ayrshire are of this age; in the slates graptolites are the characteristic fossils.

**ORE**, a mineral containing sufficient of a metal to make its extraction an economic proposition.

**OREADES**, in the Greek mythology nymphs of the mountains, with special names appropriate to the district they severally inhabit.

**OREGON**, one of the United States, on the Pacific seaboard, with Washington, Idaho, Nevada, and California on its inland borders, nearly twice the size of England, has the Coast Mountains along the W., the Cascade range parallel 60 m. E., and 70 farther E. the Blue Mountains. The centre and E. is hilly, and affords excellent grazing and dairy-farming ground; the western or Willamette Valley is arable, producing cereals, potatoes, tobacco, hops, and fruit. Between the Coast Mountains and the sea excessive rains fall. The State is rich in timber, coal, iron, gold, and silver; and the rivers (of which the Columbia on the N. border is the chief) abound in salmon. Owing to the mountain shelter and the Japanese ocean currents the climate is mild. The capital is Salem, the largest city Portland, both on the Willamette River. The State offers excellent educational facilities; it has many libraries, schools, an agricultural college, and the Willamette University. The State (admitted in 1859) forms part of the territory long in dispute

between Great Britain and the United States. It was occupied jointly from 1818 to 1846, when a compromise fixed the present boundary of British Columbia.

**ORELLANA**, Francisco de, Spanish adventurer, born in Truxillo; accompanied Pizarro to Peru in 1531, and ten years later set out to explore the country of the Amazon (1490-1550).

**ORELLI**, Johann Kaspar von, a Swiss scholar, born in Zürich, where he was professor of Classical Philology; edited editions of the classics, particularly Horace, Tacitus, and Cicero, highly esteemed for the scholarship they show and their critical judgment (1787-1849).

**ORESTES**, the son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra, and brother of Electra and Iphigenia, who killed his mother to avenge the murder by her of his father and went mad afterwards, but was acquitted by the Areopagus and became king of Argos and Laedæmon; his friendship for Pylades, who married his sister Electra, has passed into a proverb; the tragic story is a favourite theme of the Greek tragedians.

**ORFILA**, Mathieu Joseph Bonaventure, French chemist and physician, born in Minorca; mainly distinguished for his works on toxicology (1787-1853).

**ORGANISM**, a structure instinct with life, and possessed of organs that discharge functions subordinate and ministrative to the life of the whole.

**ORGANON**, a term adopted by Bacon to denote a system of rules for the regulation of scientific inquiry.

**ORGIES**, festivals among the Greeks and Orientals generally connected with the worship of nature divinities, in particular Demeter (*q.v.*), Dionysos (*q.v.*), and the Cabiri, celebrated with mystic rites and much licentious behaviour.

**ORIFLAMME** (*i.e.* flame of gold), the ancient banner of the kings of France, borne before them as they marched to war; it was a red flag mounted on a gilded staff, was originally the banner of the abbey of St. Denis, and first assumed as the royal standard by Louis VI. as he marched at the head of his army against the Emperor Henry V. in 1124, but one hears no more of it after the battle of Agincourt in 1415, much as it was at one time regarded as the banner of the very Lord of Hosts.

**ORIGEN**, one of the most eminent of the Fathers of the Church, born in Alexandria it is presumed, the son of a Christian who suffered martyrdom under Severus; studied the Greek philosophers that he might familiarise himself with their standpoint in contrast with that of the Christian; taught in Alexandria and elsewhere the religion he had inherited from his father, but was not sufficiently respectful of episcopal authority, and after being ordained by another bishop than that of his own diocese was deposed and banished; after this he settled in Caesarea, set up a celebrated school, and had Gregory Thaumaturgus among his pupils; he made journeys to other parts, but under much persecution, and died at Tyre; he wrote numerous works, apologetical and exegetical as well as doctrinal, besides a "Hexapla," a great source of textual criticism, being a work in which the Hebrew Scriptures and five Greek versions of them are arranged side by side; in his exegesis he had a fancy for allegorical interpretation, in which he frequently indulged (185-253).

**"ORIGIN OF SPECIES,"** a work by Charles Darwin (*q.v.*) published in 1859, in which he developed his theory of Natural Selection and the survival of the fittest in life's struggle for existence.

**ORIGINAL SIN**, the name given by the theologians to the inherent tendency to sin on the part of all mankind, due, as alleged, to their descent from Adam and the imputation of Adam's guilt to them as sinning in him.

**ORINOCO RIVER**, a great river in the NE. of

South America, rises in the Parimé Mountains, and flowing westward bifurcates, the Cassiquiare channel going southward and joining the Rio Negro, the Orinoco proper continuing westward, north and east through Venezuela, and reaching the Atlantic after a course of 1500 m. by an enormous delta: it receives thousands of tributaries, but cascades half-way up stop navigation.

**ORION**, in the Greek mythology a handsome giant and hunter, was struck blind by Dionysos for attempting an outrage on Melepe, but recovered his eye-sight on exposing his eyeballs to the arrow-rays of Aurora, and became afterwards the companion of Artemis in the hunting-field; here he fell a victim to the jealousy of Apollo, the brother of Artemis, and was transformed by the latter into a constellation in the sky, where he figures as a giant wearing a lion's skin and a girdle or belt and wielding a club.

**ORISSA**, province of the Republic of India, covering an area of 60,136 sq. m., lies on the N.W. side of the Bay of Bengal. In 1948 and 1949, 24 states were merged with the former Governor's Province to form the Province of Orissa. The greater part of the population is Hindu. Almost entirely agricultural (rice being the main product), Orissa is one of the least developed of the India provinces. Bhubaneswar is the capital.

**ORNEY ISLANDS**, an archipelago of 90 islands, Pomona the largest, lying north of the Scottish mainland, from which they are separated by the Pentland Firth, 7 m. broad. The scenery is tame, the climate is mild and moist; there are no trees, crops are poor; the chief industries are fishing and stock-raising; Kirkwall, with a cathedral, and Stromness are the chief towns. Seized from the Picts by Norse vikings, they passed to James III. as security for the dowry of Margaret of Denmark and were never redeemed. There are many prehistoric remains, and natives show their Scandinavian ancestry in their features.

**ORLANDO**, a form of the name of Charlemagne's paladin Roland (*q.v.*).

**ORLEANS**, on the Loire, 75 m. by rail S.W. of Paris, is the capital of the department of Loiret, a trading rather than an industrial town, commerce being fostered by excellent railway, canal, and river communications; the town is of ancient date, and its streets are full of quaint wooden houses; there is an old cathedral and museum; many historic associations include the raising of the siege in 1429 by Joan of Arc, and two captures by the Germans, 1870.

**ORLEANS**, Dukes of, the name of four distinct branches of the royal family of France, the first commencing with Philippe, fifth son of Philippe of Valois, in 1344; the second with Louis, brother of Charles VI. (1371-1407); the third with Jean Baptiste Gaston, brother of Louis XIII., who took part in the plots against Richelieu, and was appointed lieutenant-general on the death of his brother (1658-1660); the fourth with Philippe I., brother of Louis XIV. (1640-1701); Philippe II., son of the preceding, governed France during the minority of Louis XV.; involved his finances by his connection with Louis, and did injury to the public morals by the depravity of his life (1674-1723); Louis-Philippe, his grandson, lieutenant-general and governor of Dauphiné (1725-1785); Louis-Philippe Joseph, son of preceding, surnamed Philippe-Egalité, played a conspicuous part in the Revolution, and perished on the scaffold (1747-1793); and Louis-Philippe (1773-1850), his son (*q.v.*); Philippe (1869-1926), his grandson and eldest son of Comte de Paris, was claimant to the throne.

**ORLOFF**, the name of two brothers, Russians; Gregory, the favourite of Catherine II. (1734-1783), and Alexis, a man remarkable for his stature and strength, who murdered Peter III. and was banished by Paul I. (1737-1809).

**ORME**, Robert, historian, born in Travancore; entered the East India Company's service, in which he was appointed historiographer; wrote the history of its military transactions from 1745 to 1783, and similar works (1728-1801).

**ORMOLU**, a name given to bronze or brass of a golden-yellow colour, and resembling gold.

**ORMONDE**, James Butler, Duke of, supporter of the cause of Charles I. in Ireland during the war between the king and the Parliament, on the ruin of which he repaired to the Continent to promote the restoration of the dynasty; was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland after the Restoration, and escaped from a party of ruffians headed by Colonel Blood, who dragged him from his carriage with intent to hang him; he was a brave man, and much esteemed by his friends (1610-1688).

**ORMUZ**, an island at the mouth of the Persian Gulf, once the headquarters of the Persian trade with India, and famous as the mart for diamonds and other precious stones.

**ORMUZD**, the good deity of the Zoroastrian religion, the embodiment of the principle of good as Ahriman is of the principle of evil; the creator of light and order as the other of darkness and disorder.

**ORNITHORHYNCHUS**, the duck-billed platypus, a monotrematous, burrowing mammal restricted to southern and eastern Australia and Tasmania, of aquatic and nocturnal habits; the young are hatched from eggs and are born with teeth, which soon disappear.

**ORONTES**, the principal river of Syria, rises in the western slopes of Anti-Lebanon, and flows northward through Syria, turning at last S.W. to the Mediterranean; its course of about 250 m. is through country in many parts well cultivated, past the towns of Hems and Hamah, and latterly through a woody ravine of great beauty.

**OROSTIUS**, Paulus, Spanish Christian apologist of the 5th century, born in Tarragona, a disciple of Augustine; wrote at his suggestion against the pagans a history of the world, used as a text-book in the Middle Ages.

**OROYA**, a town in Peru, about 100 m. N.E. of Lima, at an elevation of 15,500 ft.; said to be the highest inhabited place in the world.

**ORPEN**, Sir William, British artist. The son of a clergyman in Dublin, he was educated there and at the Slade School, and established an early reputation by winning a gold medal and exhibiting at the New English Art Club. At first a general painter, he built up his reputation with portraits, in which he showed remarkable ability to handle colour. He was made A.R.A. in 1917, and later an R.A.; he was knighted in 1918; was an official artist during the first world war, and much of his best work is to be seen in the Imperial War Museum (1878-1931).

**ORPHEUS**, in the Greek mythology son of Apollo and the Muse Calliope, famed for his skill on the lyre, from which the strains were such as not only calmed and soothed the rude soul of nature, but persuaded even the inexorable Pluto to relent; for one day when his wife Eurydice was taken away from him, he descended with his lyre to the lower world and prevailed on the nether king by the spell he wielded to allow her to accompany him back, but on the condition that he must not, as she followed him, turn round and look; this condition he failed to fulfil, and he lost her again, but this time for ever: whereupon, as the story goes, he gave himself up to unappeasable lamentations, which attracted round him a crowd of upbraiding Muses, who in their indignation took up stones to stone him and mangled him to death; his lyre as it floated down the river seaward kept sounding "Eurydice! Eurydice!" till it was caught up by Zeus and placed in memorial of him among the stars of the sky.

**ORRERY** is a piece of mechanism exhibiting, by an

arrangement of rods, balls, and toothed wheels, the sun, the planets, and their moons, all performing their respective motions; so named after the Earl of Orrery, for whom John Rowley made the first one in 1715, though the actual inventor is said to have been George Graham.

**ORSINI**, Felice, Count di, Italian conspirator, born of a noble family, but bred in the atmosphere of revolution and secret plotting; with three others attempted the life of Louis Napoleon; was defended by Jules Favre, but condemned to death and guillotined (1819-1858).

**ORSOVA**, two fortified towns in Rumania on opposite banks of the Danube, at the Iron Gates; Old Orsova is a trading and shipping centre; New Orsova was repeatedly taken and retaken in the wars of the 18th century.

**ORTHOCLEASE**, a variety of felspar (*q.v.*).

**ORTIETO**, an Italian city in Perugia, 78 m. by rail N. of Rome, is noted for its wines; it dates from Roman times, and in the Middle Ages was a frequent refuge of the Popes.

**OSAKA**, the second largest city of Japan in the province of same name, with harbour, ironworks, sugar refineries, cotton mills, shipyards, and other manufactures, numerous Buddhist and Shinto temples, a castle (built in 1583), and an enclosed palace, probably the finest building in Japan; also a university, pharmaceutical school, and many European mission stations.

**OSCAN**s, a primitive people of Italy occupying Campania; were subjugated in the 6th century B.C. by the Samnites, who amalgamated with them and were subsequently incorporated with the Romans; of the Oscan language, an Italic dialect, nothing remains save some numismatic and lapidary inscriptions of a date not earlier than the 5th century B.C.

**OSCAR**, L., king of Sweden and Norway, son of Bernadotte, born in Paris, reigned from 1844 to 1859 (1799-1859); **Oscar II.**, king of Sweden and Norway, son of preceding, succeeded his brother Charles XV. in 1872, distinguished himself in literature by translating Goethe's "Faust" into Swedish, and by a volume of minor poems under his *nom de plume* Oscar Frederik (1829-1907).

**OScott**, a village in Staffordshire, 4 m. N. of Birmingham, the site of the Roman Catholic College of St. Mary's, which claims to be the centre of Catholicism in England; founded in 1752, it was housed in magnificent buildings in 1835, and became exclusively a training-school for the priesthood in 1889.

**O'SHAUGHNESSY**, Arthur, poet, born in London, held a post in the natural history department of the British Museum; wrote, among other works, three notable volumes of poems, "The Epic of Women," "Lays of France," and "Music and Moonlight" (1844-1881).

**OSIANDER**, Andreas, a German Reformer, born near Nuremberg; attached himself early to Luther, became a preacher, and eventually professor of Theology at Königsberg; involved himself in a bitter controversy with Chemnitz on justification, ascribing it not to imputation, but the germination of divine grace in the heart, or the mystical union of the soul with God, a controversy which was kept up by his followers after his death (1493-1552).

**OSIRIS**, one of the principal gods of Egypt, the husband of Isis, who was his sister, and the father of Horus.

**OSLO**, name of the city formerly called Christiania, the capital of Norway. It is romantically situated at the head of a fiord, and is the residence of the king and the seat of government. Extensive manufacturing is carried on, but the shipping trade is the main industry. The harbour has been kept ice-free all the year round since the end of the last century. It is a university city.

**OSMAN DIGNA**, a slave-dealer who rose to be

leader of Sudan dervishes and a governor under the Mahdi; in the latter's rebellion was defeated at the battles of El Teb and Tamai in 1884 by Gen. Graham, and at the battle of Omdurman (*q.v.*), in 1898, he was one of the very few Emirs who escaped (*cir.* 1836-1936).

**OSMANLIS**, name given to the Ottomans, from that of their founder, Osman or Othman.

**OSMICUM**, a rare earth metal used in the manufacture of filaments for electric bulbs.

**OSMOSIS**. If two liquids be separated from each other only by a skin or parchment, each will percolate through the membrane and diffuse into the other; the process is known as osmosis, and is constantly illustrated in the animal and vegetable world.

**OSNABRÜCK**, a town in the *Land* Lower Saxony, 70 m. W. of Hanover, with a bishopric founded by Charlemagne, which was held by a brother of George I., and was secularised in 1803.

**OSSA**, a mountain in Thessaly, famous in Greek mythology. See **PELION**.

**OSSI**AN, the heroic poet of the Gaels, the son of Fingal and the king of Morven, said to have lived in the 3rd century, the theme of whose verse concerns the exploits of Fingal and his family, the translation of which he brought home from fairyland, to which he had been transported when he was a boy, and from which he returned when he was old and blind; James Macpherson (*q.v.*), who was no Gaelic scholar, professed to have translated the poems, the authenticity of which was quickly disproved.

**OSTADE**, Adrian and Isaac, two Dutch painters, brothers, born in Haarlem, famous for their pictures of rural life; Adrian (1610-1685), and Isaac (1621-1649).

**OSTEND**, a port and a favourite seaside resort on the SW. coast of Belgium, 65 m. due W. of Antwerp; attracts thousands of visitors every summer; it is an important seaport, having mail communication with Dover, and many European express trains start from Ostend; it manufactures linen and sail-cloth; fishing is the chief industry; it is famed for oysters, which are brought over from England and fattened for export.

**OSTIA**, the seaport of ancient Rome, at the mouth of the Tiber, of great historical interest; the modern village lies to the NE.

**OSTRACISM**, banishment (lit. by shell) for a term of years by popular vote from Athens of any individual whose political influence seemed to threaten the liberty of the citizens; the vote was given by each citizen writing the name of the individual on a potsherd or oyster-shell (*Gr.* *ostrakon*), and depositing it in some place appointed, and it was only when supported by 6000 citizens that it took effect.

**OSTROGOTHS**, or the Eastern Goths, a Teutonic people, who, having been induced to settle on the banks of the Danube, in the pay of the Roman emperor, invaded Italy, and founded in the end of the 5th century a kingdom under Theodoric, which fell before the arms of Justinian in 532.

**OSTWALD**, Wilhelm, German chemist, professor at Leipzig; famous for his work on physical chemistry; awarded the Nobel Prize in 1909 (1853-1932).

**OSWALD**, St., king of Northumbria, where by the aid of Aidan (*q.v.*) he established the Christian religion, after his conversion to it himself in exile among the Scots; he died in battle fighting against Penda, king of Mercia; *d.* 642.

**OSWEGO**, principal port on the southern shore of Lake Ontario, is at the mouth of the Oswego River, in New York State; it has miles of quays, and extensive accommodation for grain, and has a large trade, especially with Canada, in grain and lumber; there are cotton, woollen and paper mills among other industries; the falls in the river generate

- power for the manufacture of starch and corn-flour, &c.
- OSWESTRY**, a market-town of Shropshire, 20 m. NW. of Shrewsbury; has an old church, castle, and school, railway workshops, tanneries, and some woollen mills.
- OTAGO**, the southernmost province in the South Island, New Zealand, rather less than half the size of Scotland, is mountainous and inaccessible in the W., but in the E. consists of good arable plains, where British crops and fruits grow well; the climate is temperate; timber abounds; there are gold, coal, iron, and copper mines, manufactures of woollen goods, iron, and soap, and it exports wool, gold, cereals, and hides; founded in 1848 by the Otago Association of the Free Church of Scotland, but immigration became general on the discovery of gold in 1861; education is promoted by the Government in a university and many colleges and secondary schools; the capital is Dunedin, the chief commercial city of New Zealand, the other principal towns being Invercargill, Port Chalmers, Oamaru, Milton, and Lawrence.
- OTHMAN**, the third caliph, who ruled from 614 to 636, was assassinated by Mohammed, son of Abu-Bekr.
- OTHMAN**, or **OSMAN I.**, surnamed the Conqueror, the founder of the empire of the Ottoman Turks, born in Bithynia (1259-1326).
- OTHO**, Roman emperor, had been a companion of Nero; was created emperor by the Pretorian Guards in succession to Galba, but being defeated by the German legionaries, stabbed himself to death after a reign of three months (32-69).
- OTIS**, James, American lawyer, born in Massachusetts, distinguished as a ringleader in the revolution in the colonies against the mother-country that led to American independence (1725-1783).
- OTRANTO**, seaport, archbishopric, and fishing town of SE. Italy, 52 m. S. of Brindisi; founded by Greek colonists, it was in early times the chief port of trade with Greece; it contains a cathedral and castle, and is an agricultural centre.
- OTTAWA**, capital of the Dominion of Canada since 1853, is 90 m. up the Ottawa River and its confluence with the St. Lawrence, between the Chaudière and Rideau Falls. Here are the Parliament buildings, destroyed by fire in 1916 and later rebuilt, the Governor-General's residence, Roman Catholic and Church of England cathedrals, the university, numerous colleges and schools, and a great library. There is some flour-milling and some iron-working, but the chief industry is timber; about one-third of the population is of French descent.
- OTTAWA RIVER**, the largest tributary of the St. Lawrence, and one of the largest Canadian rivers, is 700 m. long; rising in the W. of Quebec, it flows W., then S., then SE., sometimes in a narrow channel, sometimes broadening into lakes, receiving many tributaries, and passing down rapids and falls, to join the St. Lawrence at Montreal; down its waters are floated immense quantities of timber.
- OTTERBURN**, a Northumberland village, 16 m. S. of the border, famous as the scene of a struggle on Aug. 10, 1388, between the Douglases and the Percies, at which the Earl of Douglas lost his life and Hotspur was taken prisoner. See **CHEVY CHASE**.
- OTTO THE GREAT**, son of Henry the Fowler, King of Germany, 919-936, succeeded his father and, after subduing his rebellious nobles and, in 955, inflicting a decisive defeat on the Magyars at Lechfeld, was in 962 crowned Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire by Pope John XII. at Rome, omitting Charlemagne (*q.v.*), he being first of the line; the last was Conrad IV., after whose death in 1254 the Empire went to the House of Hapsburg (*q.v.*) (912-973).
- OTTO or ATTAR OF ROSES**, an essential oil obtained by distilling rose leaves of certain species in water, of very strong odour, pleasant when diluted; is used for perfumery; made in India, Persia, &c.
- OTTOMANS**, the Turks, so called from Othman (*q.v.*).
- OTWAY**, Thomas, English dramatist, born in Sussex; intended for the Church, he took to the stage, failed as an actor, and became a playwright, his greatest works being "The Orphan" and "Venice Preserved"; he led a life of dissipation, and died in great poverty (1652-1685).
- OUBLIETTE**, an underground cell, perfectly dark, in which prisoners were subjected to perpetual confinement; was so called as being a "place of forgetfulness," or where one is forgotten.
- OUDENDARDE**, a town in Belgium, 15 m. S. of Ghent, scene of Marlborough's third victory over the French in 1708; it contains a 16th-century hôtel de ville, with a fine tower, and some interesting churches.
- OUGH**. See **UTTAR PRADESH**.
- OUUDINOT**, Nicolas Charles, Duke of Reggio, marshal of France, born in Bar-le-Duc; served with distinction under the Revolution and the Empire; led the retreat from Moscow, and was wounded; joined the Royalists after the fall of Napoleon, and died Governor of the Hôtel des Invalides (1767-1847).
- OUIDA**, the pseudonym of Louise de la Ramée, English novelist, born in Bury St. Edmunds; resided chiefly at Florence; wrote over a score of novels, "Under Two Flags" and "Moths" being among the best (1839-1902).
- OULU**. See **ULEA BORG**.
- OUSE**, the name of several English rivers, of which the chief are (1) the Yorkshire Ouse, flowing through the great Vale of York southwards to the Humber, receiving the Swale, Ure, Nidd, Wharfe, and Aire from the W. and the Derwent from the E., and having in its basin more great towns than any other river in the country; (2) the Great Ouse, rising in the S. of Northamptonshire, pursuing a winding course NE. through the plains of Buckingham, Bedford, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Norfolk to the Wash; and (3) the Sussex Ouse, running through mid-Sussex past Lewes to Newhaven.
- OUTRAM**, Sir James, British general, surnamed by Napier the "Bayard of India," born in Derbyshire, began his military career in Bombay, served in the Afghan War and the war with Persia, played an important part in the suppression of the Mutiny, marching to the relief of Lucknow, magnanimously waived his rank in favour of Havelock, and fought under him (1803-1883).
- OVERBECK**, Friedrich, celebrated German painter, born in Lübeck; was head of the new Romantic or Pre-Raphaelite school of German art; had devoted himself to religious subjects, abjured Lutheranism, and joined the Roman Catholic Church; is famed for his frescoes "Christ's Entry into Jerusalem" and "St. Francis" in particular, still more than his oil-paintings; spent most of his life in Rome (1789-1869).
- OVERBURY**, Sir Thomas, English gentleman, remembered chiefly from the circumstances of his death, having been poisoned in the Tower at the instance of the Earl of Somerset and his mistress, Frances Howard, Countess of Essex, for which crime the principals were pardoned and the instruments suffered death; he was the author of "The Wife," published after his death, and other works were falsely attributed to him (1581-1618).
- OVERLAND ROUTE**, the route to Australia and the East across the European continent instead of round the Cape of Good Hope, was inaugurated by Lieutenant Waghorn in 1845, modified on the



opening of the Suez Canal in 1869, and is now via Marseilles or Brindisi through the Suez Canal, Red Sea, and Indian Ocean.

**OVERYSSEL**, a province of the Netherlands (1820 sq. m.) lying E. of the Zuyder Zee and N. of Gelderland, with Hanover and Westphalia on its E. border; though flat and marshy, much agriculture, with pig- and cattle-raising, is carried on. Zwolle, the capital, and Deventer are the chief towns.

**OVID** (Publius Ovidius Naso), Roman poet of the Augustan age, born in Sulmo, of equestrian rank, bred for the bar, and, serving the State in the department of law for a time, threw it up for literature and a life of pleasure; was the author, among other works, of the "Amores," "Fasti," and the "Metamorphoses," the friend of Horace and Virgil, and the favourite of Augustus, but for some unknown reason fell under the displeasure of the latter, and was banished in his fiftieth year, to end his days among the swamps of Scythia, near the Black Sea (43 B.C.-A.D. 18).

**OVIEDO**, capital of the Spanish province of the same name, near the river Nalon; is the seat of a university, library, and cathedral; it is the centre of the chief coal-field of Spain; in the neighbourhood are a gun-factory and many ironworks.

**OWEN, John**, Puritan divine, born in Oxfordshire, educated at Oxford; driven from the Church, became first a Presbyterian, then an Independent; Cromwell made him chaplain for a sermon he preached the day after Charles I.'s execution, and he was presented in 1651 with the deanery of Christ Church, Oxford, and next year with the Vice-Chancellorship, but on the Restoration was deprived of both, after which, from 1657, he spent his life in retirement; wrote an exposition of the Epistle to the Hebrews, on the Holy Spirit, and many other works in support of the Puritan theology, which at one time were held in greater favour than they are now (1616-1683).

**OWEN, Sir Richard**, celebrated English naturalist and comparative anatomist, born in Lancaster; wrote extensively, especially on comparative anatomy and physiology, in which, as in everything that occupied him, he was an enthusiastic worker, being a disciple of Cuvier, and reconstructed many extinct animals, such as dinosaurs, from fossil forms; did not oppose, but was careful not to commit himself to, Darwin's evolutionary theories; he was president of the British Association at Leeds in 1858 (1804-1892).

**OWEN, Robert**, a Socialist reformer, born in Montgomeryshire; became manager of a cotton mill at New Lanark, which he managed on Socialist principles, according to which all the profits in the business above 5 per cent. went to the workpeople; in furtherance of his principles he published his "New Views of Society," the "New Moral World," as well as pamphlets, lecturing upon them, moreover, both in England and America, but his schemes ended in practical failures, especially as proving too exclusively secular, and he in his old age turned his mind to spiritualism; was a pioneer of infant schools and co-operative societies (1771-1858).

**OXALIC ACID**, a crystalline poisonous organic acid found as the potash salt in wood-sorrel and rhubarb leaves; used in the dye industry and for cleaning.

**OXENFORD, John**, English man of letters and critic; translated Goethe's "Dichtung und Wahrheit," and "Eichermann's Conversations with Goethe"; was dramatic critic for *The Times*, and wrote plays, as well as an "Illustrated Book of French Songs" (1812-1877).

**OXENSTIERN, Axel, Count**, Swedish statesman, favourite minister of Gustavus Adolphus; supported him through the Thirty Years War, though he disapproved of his engaging in it, and managed

the affairs of the State with great ability after his death (1533-1654).

**OXFORD**, the county town of Oxfordshire, seat of one of the great English universities and of a bishopric; is on the left bank of the Thames, 52 m. W. of London; it is a city of great beauty, its many collegiate buildings and chapels and other institutions making it one of the richest of English cities in architectural interest; naturally historical associations abound; here the Mad Parliament met and adopted the Provisions of Oxford in 1258; Latimer and Ridley in 1535, and Cranmer in 1556, were burned in Broad Street; Charles I. made it his headquarters after the first year of the Civil War; it was the refuge of Parliament during the plague of 1665. Of recent years it has become a centre of the motor-manufacturing industry.

**OXFORD, Earl of**. See HARLEY, Robert.

**OXFORD AND ASQUITH, Henry Herbert, 1st Earl of**, British politician. Born in Morley, he lost his father when eight, was sent to the City of London School, and won a scholarship to Balliol, where he studied under Jowett and was President of the Union. He was called to the Bar in 1876. Married Helen Melland in 1877, and, after her death, Margot Tennant in 1894. Entering Parliament in 1886 as a Gladstonian Liberal for East Fife, a seat he held till 1918, he was prominent as counsel in the Parnell Commission of 1889, and became Home Secretary in 1892. He declined the leadership of the party in 1899, took an Imperial line during the Boer War, and in 1905 was Chancellor of the Exchequer under Campbell-Bannerman, whom he succeeded as Prime Minister in 1908, for a period of office that saw the conflict with the House of Lords over the Parliament Act, the Ulster troubles, the suffragette campaign, and finally the outbreak of the first world war. In May, 1915, he invited leaders of other parties to join the Cabinet, and resigning in December took the leadership of the Independent Liberals. He lost his seat in 1918, but was returned for Paisley in 1922. With the fall of the Coalition he became leader of the reunited Liberal Party, and led his followers into the lobby in 1924 to defeat Baldwin's government and place Labour in office. That year he again lost his seat, and in 1925 he was raised to the peerage; but his last years were clouded by disputes on party policy and procedure (1852-1928).

**OXFORD GROUP MOVEMENT**. See BUCH-MANITES.

**OXFORD MOVEMENT**, the movement in the Church of England towards Catholicism and the principles of Laud (*q.v.*) that had its birth at Oxford on the publication of the "Tracts for the Times" in 1833-41, hence also called Tractarianism (*q.v.*). John Keble, John Henry Newman, and William George Ward (*q.v.*) were among its leaders, many of whom joined the Roman Catholic Church. See also ANGLO-CATHOLICISM.

**OXFORD UNIVERSITY**. Oxford is spoken of as a seat of learning as early as the 11th century. Cloistral schools existed before that. Schools of divinity, law, and topography were founded in the 12th century. In the 13th Dominican and Franciscan scholars raised it to a level only second to Paris, and by the end of the 14th century there were thousands of students in attendance. Oxford responded quickly to the Renaissance, and by the time of the Reformation 13 colleges were founded. Here Protestantism stood firm through Mary's reaction, sank into passive obedience under the Stuarts, but woke up to resist James II.'s Catholic propaganda. Thereafter followed a serious lapse in efficiency, but last century saw a complete revival. It is rich in museums and libraries; the Bodleian Library is of great value, the Taylor Library is devoted to modern literature. The Oxford or Tractarian Movement, one of the most

remarkable religious impulses of modern times, had its centre in the University between 1834 and 1845. Among distinguished Oxford alumni were Hooker, Jeremy Taylor, Wesley, Newman; Hobbes, Locke, Adam Smith; Johnson, Gibbon, Freeman, Green; Chatham, Gladstone; Ruskin; Shelley, Keble, Arnold, and Clough. The colleges consist of: All Souls, founded 1437; Balliol (1262); Brasenose (1509); Christ Church (1532); Corpus Christi (1516); Exeter (1314); Hertford (1874); Jesus (1371); Keble (1870); Lincoln (1427); Magdalen (1458); Merton (1264); New College (1379); Oriel (1326); Pembroke (1624); Queen's (1340); St. John's (1555); Trinity (1554); University (1249); Wadham (1612); Worcester (1714); St. Edmund Hall (1269); St. Peter's Hall (1929); St. Antony's College (1950); also St. Catherine's Society (1868); Campion Hall; St. Benet's Hall; Nuffield College (1937); also, for women, Lady Margaret Hall (1878); Somerville (1879); St. Hugh's (1886); St. Hilda's (1893); also St. Anne's (1952), previously the Society of Oxford Home-students.

**OXFORDSHIRE**, a S. midland county of England, stretching on the N. bank of the Thames between Gloucester and Buckingham; is an agricultural district; bleak in the N. and W., it is hilly, well

wooded, and picturesque in the S., where are the Chiltern Hills; ironstone is mined near Banbury, blankets made at Witney, and paper at Shiplake and Henley; Edward the Confessor, Leland, Warren Hastings, Maria Edgeworth, and J. R. Green were born in the county.

**OXUS**, or **Amu-Daria**, a great river of Central Asia, rises in the Pamirs, and flows W. between Soviet Turkestan and Afghanistan, then N. to the Sea of Aral; it is believed at one time to have flowed into the Caspian, and there is record of two changes of course; half its waters are absorbed in irrigating the plains of Khiva.

**OXYGEN**, a colourless, odourless gas which constitutes one-fifth in volume of the atmosphere, and which, in combination with hydrogen, forms water. It is the most widely diffused of all the elements and is essential to life.

**OYER AND TERMINER**, an English Court Commission to hear and determine cases of treason, felony, and misdemeanour.

**OZONE**, is an allotropic form of oxygen, from which it can be produced by electricity, and into which it can be resolved by heat, present in small quantities in the atmosphere, and possessing strong oxidising properties.

## PACHMANN

**PACHMANN, Vladimir de**, Russian pianist. Born in Odessa, he studied under his father and at the Vienna Conservatoire, where he won a gold medal; he made his concert debut at Leipzig in 1878, and first appeared in London in 1882; he was specially famous for his Chopin recitals (1848-1933).

**PACHOMIUS, St.**, an Egyptian hermit, the founder of conventual monachism, who established the first institution of the kind at Tabennæ, an island in the Nile; he also established the first nunnery under his sister (292-348). Festival, May 14.

**PACHUCA**, Mexico, the capital of the state of Hidalgo, lies on the south side of the plateau of Mexico at 8000 ft. It is one of the most important silver mining districts in Mexico, and has excellent road and rail communications. Mexico City is 62 m. NNE.

**PACHYDERMATA**, hoofed animals with thick skins and non-ruminant, such as the elephant and the hog. The term was introduced by Cuvier, but is not now in scientific use.

**PACIFIC OCEAN**, the largest sheet of water on the globe, occupies a third of its whole surface, as much as all the land put together. It is a wide oval in shape, lying between Australia and Asia on the W., and North and South America on the E. Except from Asia it receives no large rivers. On its American shores the Gulf of California is the only considerable indentation; the Okhotsk, Japanese, Yellow, and Chinese Seas, on the Asiatic coast, are rather wide bays shut in by islands than inland seas. Its innumerable islands are the chief feature of the Pacific Ocean. The Continental Islands include the Aleutian, Kurile, Japan, and Philippine Islands, and the archipelago between the Malay Peninsula and Australia; the Oceanic Islands include countless groups, volcanic and coral, chiefly in the southern hemisphere, between the Sandwich Islands and New Zealand. Commerce on the Pacific Ocean increased vastly with the extension of the United States westward, the colonisation of Australia, and the opening of Chinese and Japanese ports, and with the coming of the aeroplane the importance of its islands was greatly enhanced. It received its name from Magellan.

**PACTOLUS**, a small river of Lydia, famous for the gold contained in its sand, due, it was alleged, to Midas washing the gold off him in its waters; it was the alleged source of the wealth of Croesus; its modern name is Sarabat. See MIDAS.

**PACUVIUS**, an old Latin dramatist, nephew of Ennius (*q.v.*); wrote dramas after the Greek models, but only fragments remain (220-180 B.C.).

**PADANG**, a town and free port on the W. coast of Sumatra, the largest town on the island, and the official capital.

**PADEREWSKI, Ignace Jan**, a celebrated pianist, born in Podolia, in Russian Poland; master of his art by incessant practice from early childhood, made his debut in 1887, with instant success; his first appearance created a great impression in Paris and London; a brilliant composer as well as performer, he composed numerous pieces both for the voice and the piano. On the rebirth of Poland as a nation in 1919 he became Prime Minister, and was present at the Paris Peace Conference, resigning the same year (1860-1941).

**PADILLA, Juan Lopez de**, a celebrated Castilian noble, who headed a rebellion against Charles V., which he heroically maintained till his defeat at Villalar in 1521, and which his wife, Donna Maria, no less heroically maintained against a strong

## PAKISTAN

besieging force after his capture and execution (1484-1521).

**PADISHAH**, from two Persian words meaning "protector prince," is a title given to the Shah of Persia and formerly to the Sultan of Turkey, also, by Moslems, to any ruler of Moslem subjects, especially the British sovereign as Emperor of India.

**PADUA**, a walled city of N. Italy, 23 m. by rail W. of Venice, the centre of a rich agricultural district, has considerable industry, but is chiefly known for its historical buildings; these include the municipal buildings, cathedral, and nearly fifty churches, innumerable pictures and frescoes, and Donatello's famous equestrian statue of Gattamelata; there is also a renowned university, library, museum, and the oldest botanical garden in Europe; after very varied fortunes it was held by Venice, 1405-1797, then by Austria till its incorporation in Italy, 1866. Livy was a native, as also Andrea Mantegna.

**PÆSTUM**, an ancient Greek city of Lucania, in South Italy, with remains of Greek architecture second only to those of Athens.

**PAGANINI, Nicolo**, a celebrated Italian violinist, born in Genoa of humble origin; widely famous for his astonishing feats on a single-stringed instrument; was a composer of musical pieces for both violin and guitar (1782-1840).

**PAGANISM**, heathenism, so called as lingering among the "pagani" or country people after Christianity had taken root in the large towns.

**PAGODA**, an Indian or Chinese temple, associated chiefly with Buddhism, of a more or less pyramidal form and of several storeys, the most imposing being the Great Pagoda of Tanjore; in China more often a memorial than a temple; the name is applied also to a gold coin stamped with a pagoda, which was current in India till 1818.

**PAHLEVI**, the literary and religious language of ancient Persia, the chief dialect from the 3rd to the 9th century A.D.; also, the characters in which the sacred books were written.

**PAINE, Thomas**, a notorious freethinker and democrat, born in Thetford; emigrated to America, contributed, as he boasted, by his pamphlet "Common Sense," to "free America," by rousing it to emancipate itself from the mother-country; wrote the "Rights of Man" against Burke's "Reflections"; had to emigrate to France; took part in the Revolution, offended Robespierre, and was put in prison, where he wrote the first part of his Christian world and procured him ignominy and even execration in many quarters; died in New York, but his bones were conveyed to England by Cobbett in 1819 (1737-1809).

**PAINTER, William**, author of "Palace of Pleasure," a collection of tales chiefly from Italian sources, which proved suggestive in furnishing the dramatists with interesting subjects for plays (1540-1594).

**PAISIELLO, Giovanni**, an Italian composer, born in Taranto; his great work, the opera "Il Barbiere di Siviglia"; composed besides other operas, cantatas and requiems (1741-1816).

**PAISLEY**, a Renfrewshire town, 7 m. W. of Glasgow, on the White Cart, an industrial town, and shipbuilding, engineering, refining, are among the many manufactures. Paisley Abbey (the nave of the abbey church) dates from the 15th century. The ornithologist Wilson, Professor Wilson (Christopher North), and Tannahill were born here.

**PAKISTAN**. The Islamic Republic of Pakistan covers an area of approx. 384,737 sq. m., with a population of 75,842,000 of which 85.9 per cent.

are Muslims. It was constituted a dominion under the Indian Independence Act of 1947 and became a Republic in 1956; the country is divided into the provinces and states of: Baluchistan and States Union, East Bengal, Federal Capital Area (Karachi), N.W. Frontier Province and Frontier Regions, Punjab (West Punjab) and Bahawalpur State, Sind and Khairpur State. It is the largest Islamic State, with Urdu as the national language. Pakistan (especially West Pakistan) is agriculturally rich, and chief exports are jute, cotton, cotton seeds, tea, wool, and hides and skins; there are few industries, and communications on the whole are poor. Karachi is the capital and port. There are five universities: at Dacca, Sind, Punjab, Karachi, and Peshawar, and a further one is being established at Rajshahi in East Pakistan.

**PALACKY, Francis**, distinguished Bohemian historian and politician, born in Moravia, author of a "History of Bohemia," in 5 vols., his chief work (1796-1876).

**PALADIN**, the name given to the peers of Charlemagne, such as Roland, and also to any mediæval hero and to knights-errant generally.

**PALÆOGRAPHY**, the name given to the study and the deciphering of ancient manuscripts.

**PALÆOLITHIC AGE**, the earlier stone age, characterised by rather crude implements; in Europe the period was gradually replaced by the Neolithic (*q.v.*), probably between 10000 and 4000 B.C.; remains of sub-men have been found among remains of the early palæolithic age, while the first true men appear in the later or upper palæolithic; their remains are known as Chellean, Acheulean, Aurignacian, Solutrian, and Magdalenian.

**PALÆOLOGUS**, the name of a Byzantine family, several members of which attained imperial dignity, the last of the dynasty dying in 1453; they came into prominence in the 11th century and provided the rulers of the Eastern Empire from 1261.

**PALÆONTOLOGY**, the study of the fossilised remains of animals and plants of former geological ages; the fossils as a rule take the form of petrified skeletons, where the original material (chitin, silica, or carbonate of lime) has been partly or wholly replaced by other minerals; in some cases the skeleton has been dissolved away by percolating water, leaving a mould; fossils are important aids to geologists in determining the relative ages of rocks in different places, as well as giving information about the conditions under which they were laid down; fossils give us much information about the evolution of the various forms of animal life.

**PALÆOZOIC**, or Age of Ancient Life, includes the Cambrian, Ordovician, Silurian, Devonian, Carboniferous, and Permian geological systems; in the Lower Palæozoic the only fauna were invertebrates and fishes, whilst at the end of the age reptiles appear; the characteristic fossils of palæozoic times are the trilobites.

**PALÁFOX, Don Joseph**, a Spanish soldier, born of a noble Aragonese family, who immortalised himself by his heroic defence of Saragossa against the French in 1808-9; on the fall of the place was taken to France and imprisoned till 1813; on his release was created Duke of Saragossa and promoted to other high honours at home (1780-1847).

**PALAIIS ROYAL**, a pile of buildings in Paris, of which the nucleus was a palace built in 1629 by Lemercier for Richelieu, and known afterwards as the Palais Cardinal; by gift of Louis XIV. it became the town residence of the Orleans family; these buildings suffered much damage in 1848 and in 1871, but were restored.

**PALAMEDES**, one of the chiefs of the Greeks at the siege of Troy, a man of inventive genius; discovered the assumed madness of Ulysses, but incurred

his resentment in consequence, which procured his death.

**PALATINE**, one of the seven hills of ancient Rome, and, according to tradition, the first to be occupied, and forming the nucleus of the city; it became one of the most aristocratic quarters of the city, and was chosen by the first emperors for their imperial residence.

**PALATINE COUNT**, a judicial functionary of high rank under the early Frankish kings.

**PALATINE COUNTIES**, certain frontier counties in England, such as Chester, Durham, and Lancaster, the Earls of which formerly had royal privileges and rights.

**PALE**, The, that part of Ireland in which after the invasion of 1172 the supremacy of English rule and law was acknowledged, the limits of which differed at different times.

**PALENQUE**, a town in the State of Chiapas, Mexico, discovered in 1750, buried under a dense forest, with extensive ancient structures in ruins, including a temple to the Sun.

**PALERMO**, former capital of Sicily, is the sixth town of Italy in size, and is picturesquely situated in the midst of a beautiful and fertile valley called the Golden Shell; is a handsome town, with many public buildings and nearly 300 churches in Moorish and Byzantine architecture, a university, art school, museum, and libraries; industries are well represented, and a busy trade is done with Britain, France, and the United States, exporting fruits, wine, sulphur, &c., and importing textiles, coal, machinery, and grain.

**PALES**, in Roman mythology, the tutelary deity of shepherds and their flocks, the worship of whom was attended with numerous observances, as in the case of the nature divinities generally.

**PALESTINE**. See ISRAEL.

**PALESTRINA**, an Italian town, 22 m. SE. of Rome, on a slope of the Apennines, 25-30 ft. above sea-level, on the site of the ancient Praeneste, with the remains of Cyclopean walls, and a palace of the Barberini, formerly belonging to the Colonnas (*q.v.*).

**PALESTRINA, Giovanni Pierluigi de**, celebrated composer of sacred music, styled the Prince of Music, born in Palestrina; resided chiefly at Rome, where he wrought a revolution in church music, produced a number of masses which at once raised him to the foremost rank among composers; was author of a well-known *Sabat Mater* (1526-1594).

**PALEY, Frederick Apthorp**, classical scholar, grandson of the succeeding, born near York; became a Roman Catholic, contributed to classical literature by his editions of the classics of both Greece and Rome, remarkable alike for their scholarship and the critical acumen they show (1815-1888).

**PALEY, William**, "one of the most masculine and truly English of thinkers and writers," born in Peterborough; studied at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was Senior Wrangler, and obtained a Fellowship, held afterwards various Church preferments, and died archdeacon of Carlisle; was a clear writer and cogent reasoner on common-sense lines, and was long famous as the author of a "Evidences of Christianity," and other works that have now been superseded (1743-1805).

**PALGRAVE, Sir Francis**, historian, born in London, of Jewish parents of the name of Cohen, was called to the bar in 1827, and became Deputy-Keeper of Her Majesty's Records in 1838; was the author of a "History of Normandy and England" to 1101, and other works (1788-1861).

**PALGRAVE, Francis Turner**, poet, son of preceding, born in London, professor of Poetry at Oxford, editor of "Golden Treasury of Songs and Lyrics," as well as author of some volumes of poetry (1824-1897).

**PALGRAVE, William Gifford**, Arabic scholar,

born in Westminster, brother of preceding; after a brief term of service in the army joined the Society of Jesus, and served as a member of the order in India, Rome, and in Syria, where he acquired an intimate knowledge of Arabic; wrote a narrative of a year's journey through Arabia (1826-1838).

**PĀLI**, the sacred language of the Buddhists, once a living language, but, like Sanskrit, no longer spoken.

**PALIMPSEST**, the name given to a parchment manuscript written on the top of another that has been erased, yet often not so thoroughly that the latter cannot be photographically deciphered.

**PALINGENESIA**, name equivalent to "new birth," and applied both to regeneration and restoration, of which baptism in the former case is the symbol; in the Stoic philosophy it is preceded by dissolution, as in the rejuvenescence process of Medea (*q.v.*).

**PALINURUS**, the pilot of one of the ships of Æneas, who, sleeping at his post, fell into the sea and was drowned.

**PALISSY**, Bernard, the great French potter and inventor of a new process in the potter's art, born in Périgord, of humble parentage; celebrated for his fine earthenware vases ornamented with figures artistically modelled, but above all for his untiring zeal and patience in the study of his art and mastery in it, making fuel of his very furniture and the beams of his house in the conduct of his experiments; he was a Huguenot, recognised as one of the ablest philosophers and thinkers of his day, and was specially exempted, by order of Catherine de' Medici, from the massacre of St. Bartholomew in 1572, although he was in 1585, as a Huguenot, imprisoned in the Bastille, where he died (1510-1590).

**PALK STRAIT**, the channel which, with the Gulf of Manar, separates Ceylon from the mainland of India, 100 m. long and 40 m. wide, generally shallow. See **ADAM'S BRIDGE**.

**PALL MALL**, a road in Westminster near St. James's Palace, deriving its name from a French ball game that used to be played there in the 17th century.

**PALLADIO**, Andrea, an Italian architect, born in Vicenza, of poor parents; was precursor of the modern Italian style of architecture, and author of a treatise on architecture that has borne fruit; his works, which are masterpieces of the Renaissance, consist principally of palaces and churches, and the finest specimens are to be met with in Venice and in his native place (1518-1580).

**PALLADIUM**, a statue of Pallas in Troy, on the preservation of which depended the safety of the city, and from the date of the abstraction of which by Ulysses and Diomedes the fate of it was doomed; it was fabled to have fallen from heaven upon the plain of Troy, and after its abstraction to have been transferred to Athens and Argos; the name is applied to any safeguard of the liberty of a state, &c., and is also that of a hard silvery-white metallic element of the platinum group.

**PALLADIUS**, St., is called the "chief apostle of the Scottish nation," but his connection with Scotland during his lifetime is doubtful; he was sent to Ireland by Pope Celestine in A.D. 430, whence, after his death, his remains were brought by St. Ternan to Fordoun, Kincardineshire.

**PALLAS**, one of the names of Athena (*q.v.*), considered as the goddess of war; a name of uncertain derivation.

**PALLAS**, Peter Simon, a German traveller and naturalist, born in Berlin, professor of Natural History in St. Petersburg; explored Siberia, and contributed to the geographical knowledge of the Russian empire (1741-1811).

**PALLAVICINO**, Ferrante, Italian patriot, who gave offence by his pasquinades to the Papal Court and the Barberini; was betrayed and beheaded (1618-1644).

**PALLAVICINO**, Sforza, cardinal and historian, born in Rome; was of the Jesuit order, and wrote a "History of the Council of Trent," in correction of the work of Paul Sarpi (1807-1867).

**PALLICE**, La, port of La Rochelle, from which it is 3 m. distant, with harbourage for ocean-going steamers.

**PALM**, Johann Philipp, a Nürnberg bookseller, tried by court martial at the instance of Napoleon, and shot, for the publication of a pamphlet reflecting on Napoleon and his troops, an act, from the injustice of it, that aroused the indignation of the whole German people against him (1768-1806).

**PALM OIL**, the liquid oil obtained from palm nuts; it can be hardened into a solid fat by the hydrogenation process, first used in 1910 at Warrington, and used for the soap and candle industry.

**PALM SUNDAY**, the Sunday before Easter, is so called from its being commemorative of Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem; it is observed by the Anglican, Greek and Roman Churches; in the last-named palm branches are blessed by the priest before Mass, carried in procession, distributed to the congregation, carried home by them, and kept throughout the year.

**PALMA**, (1) capital of the Balearic Islands, on the Bay of Palma, S.W. coast of Majorca; has a Gothic cathedral, a Moorish palace, and a collection of pictures in the old Town Hall; manufactures silks, woollens, and jewellery, and has a busy tourist trade. (2) One of the Canary Islands, 52 m. W.N.W. of Tenerife; grows sugar, and exports honey, wax, and silk manufactures.

**PALMA**, Jacopo, or The Old, a celebrated painter of the Venetian school, was a pupil of Titian; painted sacred subjects and portraits, all much esteemed (1480-1528).

**PALMA**, Jacopo, the Young, nephew of the preceding, also a painter, but of inferior merit, though he aimed to be the rival of Tintoretto and Paul Veronese (1544-1628).

**PALMER**, the name given to a pilgrim to the Holy Land who had performed his vow, in sign of which he usually bore a palm branch in his hand, offering the same on the altar on his return home.

**PALMER**, Edward Henry, Oriental scholar, born in Cambridge; had an aptitude for languages, and was especially proficient in those of the East; by his knowledge of Arabic contributed to the success of exploring expeditions to S. Palestine and Sinai; was appointed professor of Arabic at Cambridge in 1871; produced a Persian-English Dictionary, an Arabic Grammar, and a translation of the Koran, and in 1882 undertook two missions to Egypt, in the latter of which he and his party were betrayed and murdered (1840-1882).

**PALMER**, Samuel, English landscape painter, chiefly in water-colours, and with some distinction as an etcher (1805-1881).

**PALMERSTON**, Henry John Temple, Viscount, English statesman, born, of an Irish family, in Broadlands, Hants; was educated at the universities of Edinburgh and Cambridge; succeeded to his father's title, an Irish peerage, in 1802, and entered Parliament in 1807 as member for Newport, Isle of Wight; during his long career he subsequently represented Cambridge University (1811-1831), Blechingley, South Hampshire, and Tiverton; from 1809 to 1828, under five Premiers, he was Junior Lord of the Admiralty and Secretary for War; and separating himself finally from the Tory party, he joined Earl Grey's Cabinet as Foreign Secretary in 1830; contrary to all expectation he kept the country out of war, and during the next 11 years he associated England's influence with that of France in Continental affairs; returning to office in 1846, he remained at his old post till 1851, steering England skilfully through the Spanish troubles and the revolutionary reaction of 1848; a vote of censure on his policy was carried in the

Lords in 1850, but, after a five hours' speech from him, the Commons recorded their approval; he resigned owing to differences with the Premier, Lord John Russell; in 1852 he joined Lord Aberdeen's coalition ministry, and on its fall became himself Prime Minister in 1855; he prosecuted the Crimean War and the Chinese War of 1857, and suppressed the Indian Mutiny, 1857-8; defeated in 1858, he returned to office next year with a cabinet of Whigs and Peelites; his second administration furthered the cause of free trade, but made the mistake of allowing the *Alabama* to leave Birkenhead; he was Prime Minister when he died; a brusque, high-spirited, cheery man, sensible and practical, unpretending as an orator, but a skilful debater, he was a great favourite with the country, whose prosperity and prestige it was his chief desire to promote (1784-1865).

**PALMISTRY**, the art of reading character from the lines and marks on the palm of the hand, according to which some claim to read fortunes as well.

**PALMYRA**, a ruined city of Asia Minor, 150 m. N.E. of Damascus, once situated in an oasis near the Arabian desert; a place of importance, and said to have been founded by Solomon for commercial purposes; of imposing magnificence as its ruins testify, notably under Zenobia; it was taken by the Romans in 272, and destroyed by Aurelian, after which it gradually fell into utter decay; its ruins were discovered in 1678; it contains the remains of a temple to Baal, 60 of the 300 columns of which were found still standing. See **TADMOR**.

**PALO ALTO**, city of California, 29 m. S.E. of San Francisco, founded by Senator Leland Stanford in 1891 as the site of the Stanford Junior University, an institution for providing instruction, from the Kindergarten stage to the most advanced and varied, to students and pupils boarded on the premises.

**PALUDAN-MÜLLER**, Frederik, distinguished Danish poet, born in Finen; his greatest poem, "Adam Homo," a didactic-humorous composition; was an earnest man and a finished literary artist (1809-1876).

**PAMIRS**, The, or the "Roof of the World," a plateau traversed by mountain ridges and valleys, of the average height of 13,000 ft., NW. of the plateau of Tibet, connecting the mountain system of the Himalayas, Tian-Shan, and the Hindu Kush, and inhabited chiefly by nomad Kirghiz bands; there are many lakes, and the Oxus (*g.e.*) rises here.

**PAMPAS**, vast grassy, treeless, nearly level plains in South America, in the Argentine State; they stretch from the lower Parana to the S. of Buenos Aires; afford rich pasture for large herds of wild horses and cattle, and are now in certain parts being brought under tillage.

**PAMPELUNA**, or **PAMPLONA**, a fortified city of Northern Spain, is 75 m. due SE. of Bilbao. It has a Gothic cathedral and a surgical college, with manufactures of pottery and leather, and a trade in wine. Formerly capital of Navarre, it has suffered much in war.

**PAMPERO**, a strong south-westerly wind which blows off the pampas in the region of the river Plate, South America, usually accompanied by thunderstorms.

**PAN**, in the Greek mythology a goat-man, a personification of rude nature, and the protector of flocks and herds; originally an Arcadian deity, is represented as playing on a flute of reeds of different lengths, joined together, called Pan's pipes, and dancing on his cloven hoofs over glades and mountains escorted by a bevy of nymphs side by side. There is a remarkable tradition that on the night of the Nativity at Bethlehem an astonished voyager heard a voice exclaiming as he passed the promontory of Tarentum, "The great Pan is dead." The modern devil is invested with some of his attributes, such as cloven hoofs, &c.

**PANAMA**, an independent Republic of Central America, occupying its narrowest part (the Isthmus of Panama), and stretching between Costa Rica (W.) and Colombia (SE.); was until 1903, when it asserted its independence, a department of Colombia; it is divided by the Panama Canal Zone (10 m. wide), under U.S.A. control, and has a total area of 32,400 sq. m., larger than Scotland. The climate is tropical; minerals are present, but only gold and salt are produced commercially; bananas, cacao, and hides are exported. The capital of the same name, founded 1518, is on the Pacific coast; the chief ports are Colon (Atlantia) and Balboa (Pacific).

**PANAMA CANAL**. Geographers were familiar with the idea of connecting the two oceans by a canal through Central America as early as the beginning of the 16th century, and Dutch plans are said to exist dating from the 17th century. The first practical steps were taken by Ferdinand de Lesseps in 1879; two years later work was begun; the cost was estimated at £24,000,000, but on Jan. 1, 1889, the company was forced into liquidation after spending over £70,000,000, and accomplishing but a fifth of the work. Extravagance and incapacity were alleged among the causes of failure; but the apparently insurmountable difficulties were marshes, quicksands, and the overflow of the Chagres River, the prevalence of earthquakes, the length of the rainy season, the cost of labour and living, and the extreme unhealthiness of the climate. The effects of the French Panama Canal Company were bought by the United States of America for forty million dollars in 1902. Panama seceded from Colombia, which refused to ratify the treaty by which the territory on the line of the canal was conceded, and was at once recognised as independent by the United States; the strip of land is ten miles wide and the canal is fifty miles long, the channel being from 300 to 1000 ft. wide at the bottom; the excavation amounted to 220 million cubic yards; the cost was 460 million dollars; the first steamer passed through from the Atlantic to the Pacific and back again on Aug. 1, 1914.

**PANATHENÆA**, a festival, or rather two festivals, the Lesser and the Greater, anciently celebrated at Athens in honour of Athena, the patron-goddess of the city.

**PANCHATANTRA**, an old collection of fables and stories originally in Sanskrit, versions of which have passed into all the languages of India, have appeared in different forms, and been associated with different names.

**PANCRAS**, St., a boy martyr of 16, who suffered under the Diocletian persecution about 304, and is variously represented in mediæval legend as bearing a stone and sword, or a palm branch, and trampling a Saracen under foot, in allusion to his hatred of heathenism.

**PANDECTS**, the digest of civil law executed at the instance of the Emperor Justinian between the years 530 and 533.

**PANDORA** (*i.e.* the All-Gifted), in the Greek mythology a woman of surpassing beauty, fashioned by Hephaestus, and endowed with every gift and all graces by Athena, sent by Zeus to Epimetheus (*g.e.*) to avenge the wrong done to the gods by his brother Prometheus, bearing with her a box full of all forms of evil, which Epimetheus, though cautioned by his brother, pried into when she left, to the escape of the contents all over the earth in winged flight, Hope alone remaining behind in the casket.

**PANDOURS**, a name given to a body of light infantry at one time in the Austrian service, first levied in 1741 from Croats to repress brigandage on the Turkish frontier, and later incorporated as a division of the regular army.

**PANDULF**, Cardinal, was the Pope's legate to

- King John of England, to whom, on his submission, John paid homage at Dover; d. 1236.
- PANGE LINGUA**, a hymn in the Roman Breviary, service of Corpus Christi, part of which is incorporated in every Eucharistic service; was written in rhymed Latin by Thomas Aquinas.
- PANINI**, a celebrated Sanskrit grammarian, whose work is of standard authority among Hindu scholars, and who lived some time between 600 and 300 B.C.
- PANIZZI**, Sir Antonio, principal librarian of the British Museum from 1860 to 1866, born in Modena; took refuge in England in 1821 as implicated in a Piedmontese revolutionary movement that year; procured the favour of Lord Brougham and a post in the Museum; was the inaugurator of the great Catalogue of Printed Books (1797-1879).
- PANKHURST**, Mrs. Emmeline, British feminist leader. With her husband, Dr. Pankhurst, she founded the Women's Franchise League in 1889, and took an active part in Manchester politics; she founded the Women's Political and Social Union in 1903, and was a leader of militant methods to secure votes for women, being several times imprisoned. After 1918 she became a Conservative. In her work she was assisted by her daughters Christabel and Sylvia (1854-1928).
- PANNONIA**, a province of the Roman empire, conquered between 35 B.C. and A.D. 8; occupied a square with the Danube on the N. and E. and the Save almost on the S. border; it passed to the Eastern Empire in the 5th century, fell under Charlemagne's sway, and was conquered by the modern Hungarians shortly before A.D. 1000.
- PANOPTICON**, a prison so arranged that the warder can see every prisoner in charge without being seen by them. See **MILBANK PRISON**.
- PANSLAVISM**, the name given to a movement for union of all the Slavonic races in one nationality, a project which the trend of world events since 1914 has rendered an idle dream.
- PANTAGRUEL**, the principal character of one of the two great works of Rabelais, and named after him; he and his father Gargantua figured as two enormous giants, being personifications of royalty with its insatiable lust of territory and power.
- PANTHEISM**, the doctrine or creed which affirms the immanency of God in nature, or that God is within nature, but ignores or denies His transcendency, or that He is above nature; distinguished from deism, which denies the former but affirms the latter, from theism, which affirms both, and from atheism, which denies both.
- PANTHEON**, a temple in Rome, first erected in 27 B.C. by Agrippa, son-in-law of Augustus, circular in form, 150 ft. high, with niches for statues of the gods, to whom it was dedicated; for over 1300 years it has been a church, S. Maria Rotonda, and it still affords sepulture to illustrious men. Also a building in Paris, originally intended to be a church in honour of the patron saint of Paris, but at the time of the Revolution converted into a receptacle for the ashes of the illustrious dead, Mirabeau being its first occupant, and bearing this inscription, *Aux grands hommes la patrie reconnaissante*; it was subsequently appropriated to other uses, but under the third republic it became again a resting-place for the ashes of eminent men.
- PANURGE**, one of the principal characters in the "Pantagruel" of Rabelais, an exceedingly crafty knave, a libertine, and a coward.
- PANZA**, Sancho, Don Quixote's squire, a squat, pumchy peasant endowed with rude common-sense, but incapable of imagination.
- PAOLI**, Pasquale de, a Corsican patriot; sought to achieve the independence of his country, but was defeated by the Genoese, aided by France, in 1769; took refuge in England, where he was well received and granted a pension; returned to Corsica and became lieutenant-general under the French republic, raised a fresh insurrection, had George III. proclaimed king, but failed to receive the viceroyalty, and returned to England, where he died a disappointed man (1725-1807).
- PAPAL STATES**, a territory in the N. of Italy extending irregularly from Naples to the Po, at one time subject to the temporal sovereignty of the Pope, originating in a gift to his Holiness from Pepin the Short, and taking shape as such about the 11th century, till in the 16th and 17th centuries the papal power began to assert itself in the general politics of Europe, and after being suppressed for a time by Napoleon it was formally abolished by annexation of the territory to the crown of Sardinia in 1870. In 1929 the Lateran Treaty revived the Papal States in a modified form, the Pope being granted sovereignty over the Vatican City (q.v.).
- PAPHOS**, the name of two ancient cities in the SW. of Cyprus; the older (now Ktima) was a Phœnician settlement, in which afterwards stood a temple of Venus, who was fabled to have sprung from the sea-foam close by; the other, 8 m. westward, was the scene of Paul's interview with Sergius Paulus and his encounter with Elymas.
- PAPIAS**, bishop of Hierapolis, in Phrygia, who flourished in the middle of the 2nd century, and wrote a book entitled "Exposition of the Lord's Sayings," fragments of which have been preserved by Eusebius and others; he was, it is said, the companion of Polycarp.
- PAPIER-MÂCHÉ**, is a light, durable substance made from paper pulp or sheets of paper pasted together and variously treated with chemicals, heat, and pressure, largely used for ornamental trays, boxes, light furniture, &c., in which it is varnished and decorated to resemble lacquer-work, and for architectural decoration, in which it is made to imitate plaster moulding; the manufacture was learned from the Eastern nations, Persia, India, and Japan having been long familiar with it.
- PAPIN**, Denis, French physicist, born in Blois, practised medicine at Angers; came to England and assisted Boyle in his experiments, made a special study of the expansive power of steam and its motive power, invented a steam-digester with a safety-valve, since called after him, for cooking purposes at a high temperature; became professor of Mathematics at Marburg (1647-1712).
- PAPINIANUS**, Æmilius, a celebrated Roman jurist; was put to death by Caracalla for refusing, it is said, when requested, to vindicate his conduct in murdering his brother (142-212).
- PAPIRIUS**, a Roman pontiff to whom is ascribed a collection of laws of the early Roman kings.
- PAPPENHEIM**, Count von, imperial general, born in Bavaria; played a prominent part in the Thirty Years War; was distinguished for his zeal as well as his successes on the Catholic side; was mortally wounded at Lützen, expressed his gratitude to God when he learned that Gustavus Adolphus, who fell in the same battle, had died before him (1594-1632).
- PAPPUS OF ALEXANDRIA**, a Greek geometer of the 3rd or 4th century, author of "Mathematical Collections," in eight books, of which the first and second have been lost.
- PAPUA**, the SE. portion of New Guinea (q.v.), separated from Cape York, Queensland, by Torres Strait; proclaimed a Protectorate as British New Guinea in 1884, its government was passed to the Commonwealth of Australia in 1901, and in 1906 it was renamed the Territory of Papua; it is occupied by peaceful tribes, largely Christianised, who tend coco-nut, rubber, and sisal-hemp plantations; rubber and copra are exported. Port Moresby is the capital, other ports being Samarai and Kulumadan; area, including the D'Entrecasteaux and Lousiade groups and certain other island dependencies, 90,550 sq. m.
- PAPYRUS**, a sedge growing 10 ft. high, with a soft

triangular stem, the pith of which is easily split into ribbons, found still in Egypt, Nubia, Ethiopia, &c.; the pith ribbons were the paper of the ancient Egyptians, of the Greeks after Alexander, and of the later Romans; they were used by the Arabs of the 8th century, and in Europe till the 12th; at first long strips were rolled up, but later rectangular pages were cut and bound together book fashion; much ancient literature is still preserved on papyrus, the use of which was superseded by that of parchment and rag-made paper.

**PARÁ**, a Brazilian port at the mouth of the Guama, on the E. shore of the Pará estuary, is a compact, regularly-built, thriving town, with whitewashed buildings, blue and white tiled roofs, tree-shaded streets; it has a cathedral; is the emporium of the Amazon trade, exporting india-rubber and cacao, and sending foreign goods into the interior; though hot, it is healthy.

**PARABLE**, a short allegorical narrative intended to illustrate and convey some spiritual instruction.

**PARABOLA**, a conic section formed by the intersection of a cone by a plane parallel to one of its generating lines; the path of a projectile thrown in the air at an angle with the vertical is a parabola.

**PARACELSUS**, a Swiss physician, alchemist, and mystic, whose real name was Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim, born in Einsiedeln, in Schwyz; was a violent revolutionary in the medical art, and provoked much hostility, so that he was driven to lead a wandering and unsettled life; notwithstanding he contributed not a little, by his knowledge and practice, to inaugurate a more scientific study of nature (1493-1541).

**PARACLETE**, the Holy Spirit which Christ promised to His disciples would take His place as their teacher and guide after He left them. Also the name of the monastery founded by Abélard near Nogent-sur-Seine, of which Heloise (*q.v.*) was abbess.

**PARAFFIN**, or kerosene, the less volatile oil obtained from petroleum (*q.v.*) and used for burning in lamps; the name "paraffins" is given to a series of hydrocarbons, methane, ethane, propane, &c., some of which enter into the constitution of paraffin, oil, petrol, &c.

**PARAGUAY**, except Uruguay, the smallest State in South America, is an inland republic whose territories lie in the fork between the Pilcomayo and Paraguay and the Paraná Rivers, with Argentina on the W. and S., Bolivia on the N., and Brazil on the N. and E.; it is about half the size of Italy, and consists of rich undulating plains, and, in the S., of some of the most fertile plains on the continent; the climate is temperate for the latitude; the population, Spanish, Indian, and half-caste, is Roman Catholic; the country is rich in natural products, and minerals are known to exist; cotton, sugar, rice, maté tea, gums, fruits, wax, cochineal, and many medicinal herbs are gathered for export; the industries include some tanning, meat canning, timber cutting, brick-works, and lace-making; founded by Spain in 1555, Paraguay was the scene of an interesting experiment in the 17th century, when the country was governed wholly by the Jesuits, who, excluding all European settlers, built up a fabric of Christian civilisation; they were expelled in 1768; in 1810 the country joined the revolt against Spain, and was the first to establish its independence; for 26 years it was under the government of Dr. Francia; from 1865 to 1870 it maintained a heroic but disastrous war against the Argentine, Brazil, and Uruguay, as a consequence of which the population fell from a million and a half to a quarter of a million; it is again prosperous and progressing. The capital is Asunción, at the confluence of the Pilcomayo and Paraguay.

**PARAGUAY RIVER**, a South American river 1500 m. long, the chief tributary of the Paraná, rises in

some lakes near Matto Grosso, Brazil, and flows southward through marshy country till it forms the boundary between Brazil and Bolivia, then, traversing Paraguay, it becomes the boundary between that State and the Argentine Republic, and finally enters the Paraná above Corrientes; it receives many affluents, and is navigable by ocean steamers almost to its source.

**PARAHYBA**, seaport and cap. of a State of same name, in Brazil, 66 m. N. of Pernambuco.

**PARALLAX** of a star is the angle subtended at the star by the radius of the earth's orbit; generally, it denotes the apparent change in the position of an object due to a change in the position of the observer.

**PARALLELOGRAM**, a quadrilateral with both pairs of opposite sides parallel.

**PARAMARIBO**, the capital of Dutch Guiana, on the Surinam, 10 m. from the sea, and the centre of the trade of the colony.

**PARAMO**, the name given to an elevated track of desert on the Andes.

**PARANÁ RIVER**, a great river of South America, formed by the confluence of the Rio Grande and the Paranaíba, in SE. Brazil, flows SW. through Brazil and round the SE. border of Paraguay, then, receiving the Paraguay River, turns S. through the Argentine, then E. till the junction of the Uruguay forms the estuary of the Plate. The river is broad and rapid, 2700 m. long, more than half of it navigable from the sea; at the confluence of the Yguassu it enters a narrow gorge, and for 100 m. forms one of the most remarkable rapids in the world; the chief towns on its banks are in the Argentine, viz. Corrientes, Santa Fé, and Rosario.

**PARCÆ**, the Roman name of the Three Fates (*q.v.*) known to the Greeks as the Moiræ, the "spinnners of the thread of life."

**PARCEL POST**, the delivery of parcels up to 7 lb. in weight by the Post Office, started in 1833, the weight-limit being gradually raised to 15 lb.; in 1927 a system of cash on delivery (C.O.D.) was instituted.

**PARCHMENT**, consists of skins specially prepared for writing on, and is so called from Pergamum, perhaps because it was first made at, or exported from, that place; the skins used are of sheep, for fine parchment or vellum, of calves, goats, and lambs; parchment for drum-heads is made from calves' and asses' skins.

**PARÉ**, Ambroise, great French surgeon, born in Laval; was from the improved methods he introduced in the treatment of surgical cases entitled to be called, as he has been, the father of modern surgery; noted for his success as an operator, in particular the tying of divided arteries and the treatment of gunshot wounds; was appointed surgeon to Francis II., Charles IX., and Henry III. of France; his writings exercised a beneficent influence on the treatment of surgical cases in all lands (1517-1590).

**PARIS**, the capital of France, in the centre of the northern half of the country, on both banks of the Seine, and on two islands (La Cité and St. Louis) in the middle, 110 m. from the sea; is one of the largest cities on the Continent, and one of the most beautiful in the world. No city has finer or gayer streets, or so many noble buildings. The Hôtel de Clugny and the Hôtel de Sens are rare specimens of 15th-century civil architecture. The Gardens of the Tuilleries, on the right bank of the Seine, is separated by the Place du Carrousel from the Louvre, the famous series of galleries of painting, sculpture, and antiquities, whose contents form one of the richest collections existing and include the "Venus de Milo" and the "Mona Lisa." The Palais Royal encloses a large public garden, and consists of shops, restaurants, and the Théâtre Français. It was the Royal Palace of the Orleans family. South of the river is the



Luxembourg, where the Senate meets, and on the Ile de la Cité stands the Palais de Justice and the Conciergerie, one of the oldest Paris prisons. St.-Germain-des-Prés is the most ancient church, but the most important is the cathedral of Notre Dame, 12th century, which might tell the whole history of France could it speak. Saint-Chapelle is said to be the finest Gothic masterpiece extant. The Pantheon, originally meant for a church, is the burial-place of many great men of the country, and here lie the remains of Voltaire, Rousseau, and Carnot. The oldest hospitals are the Hôtel Dieu, La Charité, and La Pitié. The University Schools in the Quartier Latin attract the youth of all France; the chief are the Schools of Medicine and Law, the Scottish College, the College of France, and the Sorbonne, the seat of the faculties of letters, science, and Protestant theology. Triumphant arches are prominent in the city, the Arc de Triomphe being the most famous example. There are many museums and charitable institutions; the Bibliothèque Nationale, in the Rue Richelieu, rivals the British Museum in numbers of books and manuscripts. The Palace of Industry and the Eiffel Tower commemorate the exhibitions of 1854 and 1889 respectively. Great market-places stand in various parts of the city. The Rue de Rivoli, Rue de la Paix, Rue du Faubourg St.-Honoré, and the Rue Royale are among the chief streets; beautiful squares are numerous, the most noted being the Place de la Concorde, between the Champs Elysées and the Gardens of the Tuilleries, in the centre of which the Obelisk of Luxor stands on the site of the guillotine at which Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette, Philippe Egalité, Danton, and Robespierre died. Boulevards lined with trees run to the outskirts of the city. The many roads, railways, canals, and rivers which converge on Paris have made it the most important trading centre in France, and the concourse of wealthy men of all nations has given it a high place in the financial world. It is a manufacturing city, producing jewellery, ornamental furniture, and all sorts of artistic "articles de Paris." The centre of international fashion, it is noted for its pleasure and gaiety. The concentration of Government makes it the abode of numerous officials. It is strongly fortified, being surrounded by a ring of forts and a wall 22 m. long. The Prefect of the Seine, appointed by the Government, and advised by a large council, is the head of the municipality, of the police and fire brigades, cleansing, draining, and water-supply departments. The history of Paris is the history of France, for the national life has been, and is, in an extraordinary degree, centred in the capital. It was the scene of the great tragic drama of the Revolution, and of the minor struggles of 1830 and 1848. In 1870-1 it was besieged and captured by the Germans, and again in 1940 during the second world war. It was liberated by the Allied Armies in 1944.

**PARIS**, the second son of Priam and Hecuba; was exposed on Mount Ida at his birth; brought up by a shepherd; distinguished himself by his prowess, by which his parentage was revealed; married Eriopé (q.v.); appealed to to decide to whom the "apple of discord" belonged, gave it to Aphrodité in preference to her two rivals Hera and Athena; was promised in return that he should receive the most beautiful woman in the world to wife, Helen of Sparta, whom he carried off to Greece, a deed which led to the Trojan War (q.v.); slew Achilles, and was slain by the poisoned arrows of Hercules.

**PARIS**, Matthew, English chronicler; a Benedictine monk of St. Albans; author of "Chronica Majora," which contains a history, written in Latin, from the creation of the world to the year in which he died (1195-1259).

**PARK, Mungo**, African traveller, born in Foulshiel, near Selkirk; was apprenticed to a surgeon, and studied medicine at Edinburgh; 1791-3 he spent in a voyage to Sumatra, and in 1795 went for the first time to Africa under the auspices of the African Association of London; starting from the Gambia, he penetrated eastward to the Niger, then westward to Kamalla, where illness seized him; conveyed to his starting-point by a slave-trader, he returned to England and published "Travels in the Interior of Africa," 1799; he married and settled to practise at Peebles, but he was not happy till in 1805 he set out for Africa again at Government expense; starting from Pisanis, he reached the Niger, and sending back his journals attempted to descend the river in a canoe, but, attacked by natives, the canoe overturned, and he and his companions were drowned (1771-1806).

**PARKER, Sir Hyde**, British admiral, son of another admiral of the same name (1714-1782); served in N. American waters during the War of Independence, 1766-80; was rear-admiral at Corsica and Toulon, 1793, and from 1796 to 1800 commanded at Jamaica; in 1805 he, with Nelson as second, was in command at the Battle of Copenhagen, at which his irresolution brought him official censure and replacement by Nelson (1739-1807).

**PARKER, Joseph**, Nonconformist divine, born in Hexham; a popular minister of the City Temple; a vigorous and eloquent preacher, and the author of numerous works bearing upon Biblical theology and the defence of it; his *magnum opus* is the "People's Bible" (1830-1902).

**PARKER, Matthew**, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Norwich; a Fellow of Corpus, Cambridge; embraced the Protestant doctrines; became Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; was chaplain to Anne Boleyn, and made Dean of Ely by Edward VI.; was deprived of his offices under Mary, but made Primate under Elizabeth, and the Bishop's Bible was translated and issued under his auspices (1504-1575).

**PARLEMENT**, the name given to the local courts of justice in France prior to the Revolution, in which the edicts of the king required to be registered before they became laws; given by pre-eminence to the one in Paris, which was composed of lawyers whose action the rest uniformly endorsed, and which played an important part on the eve of the Revolution, and contributed to further the outbreak of it, to its own dissolution in the end.

**PARLIAMENT** is the name of the great legislative council of Britain representing the three estates of the realm—Clergy, Lords, and Commons. The Clergy are represented in the Upper House by the archbishops and 24 bishops, of whom London, Winchester, and Durham are always three, the remainder sitting according to seniority of consecration; the rest of the Upper House comprises the dukes, marquises, earls, viscounts, and barons of the peerage of Great Britain who sit in virtue of their titles, and representatives of the Scottish and Irish peerages elected for life; the total membership is over 700; the House of Lords may initiate any bill not a money bill; it does not deal with financial measures at all except to give its formal assent; it also revises bills passed by the Commons, and may reject these within limits. Of late years this veto has come to be exercised only in cases where it seems likely that the Commons do not retain the confidence of the people, having thus the effect of referring the question for the decision of the constituencies. The Lords constitute the final court of appeal in all legal questions, but in exercising this function only those who hold or have held high judicial office take part. The House of Commons comprises 630 representatives of the people; its members represent counties, divisions of counties, boroughs and divisions of

boroughs, and are elected by the entire adult population, male and female, over 21. The Commons initiates most of the legislation, deals with bills already initiated and passed by the Lords, inquires into all matters of public concern, discusses and determines colonial questions and exercises the sole right to vote supplies of money. To become law bills must pass the successive stage of first and second reading, committee, and third reading in both Houses, and receive the assent of the sovereign, which has not been refused for two centuries.

**PARLIAMENT ACT**, a law passed in Aug., 1911, aimed chiefly at decreasing the power of the House of Lords. Under it the Lords cannot reject or amend a money Bill, and cannot touch a measure passed three times by the House of Commons; the life of the House of Commons under the Act was reduced from seven to five years. The Act only passed the House of Lords after Asquith had threatened to create enough new peers to secure a majority for it, and its passing ended a constitutional crisis that had begun with the rejection by the House of Lords of the 1909 Budget.

**PARLIAMENT, Long.** See **LONG PARLIAMENT**.

**PARLIAMENT OF DUNCES**, name given by Sir E. Coke to a parliament held at Coventry by Henry IV. in 1494, because no lawyer was allowed in it.

**PARLIAMENTARIAN**, one who, in the English Civil War, supported the cause of the Parliament against the king.

**PARMA**, a cathedral and university town in N. Italy, on the Parma, a tributary of the Po, 70 m. N.E. of Genoa; is rich in art treasures, has a school of music, picture-gallery, and museum of antiquities; its industries include food canning, the manufacture of machinery, musical instruments, footwear, the famous Parmesan cheese, etc.; Parma was formerly the capital of the duchy of that name, which was united to Italy in 1860; it was the residence of Correggio, as well as the birthplace of Parmigiano.

**PARMENIDES**, a distinguished Greek philosopher of the Eleatic school, who flourished in the 5th century B.C.; his system was developed by him in the form of an epic poem, in which he demonstrates the existence of an Absolute, which is unthinkable, because it is without limits, and which he identifies with thought, as the one in the many.

**PARMENION**, an able and much-esteemed Macedonian general, distinguished as second in command at Granicus, Issus, and Arbela, but whom Alexander in some fit of jealousy and under unfounded suspicion caused to be assassinated in Media.

**PARMIGIANO**, a Lombard painter whose proper name was Francesco Mazzuoli, born in Parma; went to Rome when 19 and obtained the patronage of Clement VII.; after the storming of the city in 1527, during which he sat at work in his studio, he went to Bologna, and four years later returned to his native city; failing to implement a contract to paint frescoes he was imprisoned, and on his release retired to Casalmaggiore, where he died; in style he followed Correggio, and is best known by his "Cupid Shaping a Bow" (1504-1540).

**PARNASSUS**, a mountain in Phocis, 10 m. N. of the Gulf of Corinth, 8000 ft. high, one of the chief seats of Apollo and the Muses, and an inspiring source of poetry and song, with the oracle of Delphi and the Castalian spring on its slopes; it was conceived of by the Greeks as in the centre of the earth.

**PARNELL, Charles Stewart**, Irish Home Ruler, born in Avondale, in Wicklow; he was of landowner parents and was educated at Cambridge. He entered Parliament in 1875 as a Home Ruler, and led his party in obstructionist methods; he also founded the Land League. Public opinion

holding him responsible for crimes in Ireland, and especially the Phoenix Park murder, a Royal Commission sat on "Parnellism and Crime," and proved that an incriminating letter attributed to him was a forgery. Cited as co-respondent in the O'Shea divorce case when at the height of his power, he retired from the leadership of the party at the command of Gladstone, and died a few months later (1846-1891).

**PARNELL, Thomas**, English minor poet of the Queen Anne period, born in Dublin, of a Cheshire family; studied at Trinity College, took orders, and became archdeacon of Clogher; is best known as the author of "The Hermit"; he was the friend of Swift and Pope (1679-1718).

**PAROS**, one of the Cyclades, lying between Naxos and Siphanto, exports wine, figs, and wool; in a quarry near the summit of Mount St. Elias the famous Parian marble is still cut; the capital is Paroskia.

**PARR, Catherine**, sixth wife of Henry VIII., daughter of Sir Thomas Parr of Kendal, was a woman of learning and great discretion, acquired considerable power over the king, and is said to have persuaded him to consent to the succession of his daughters, and, surviving him, married her former suitor, Sir Thomas Seymour, and died from the effects of childbirth the year after (1512-1548).

**PARR, Thomas**, called **OLD PARR**, a man notable for his long life, being said to have lived 152 years and 9 months, from 1483 to 1635; he was a farmer at a town near Shrewsbury.

**PARRAMATTA**, next to Sydney, from which it is 14 m. W. and of which it now forms part; it is the oldest town in New South Wales; manufactures tweeds and Parramatta cloths, and is in the centre of orange groves and fruit gardens.

**PARRHASIUS**, a gifted painter of ancient Greece of the 5th century B.C., born in Ephesus; came to Athens and became the rival of Zeuxis; he was the contemporary of Socrates and a man of an arrogant temper, but took great pains with his work.

**PARRY, Sir Hubert Hastings**, British composer. He was a professor at Oxford and Director of the Royal College of Music, and composed a number of works, chiefly cantatas and odes; he also wrote several books on music; he was created baronet in 1902 (1846-1918).

**PARRY, Sir William Edward**, celebrated Arctic explorer, born in Bath; visited the Arctic Seas under Ross in 1818, conducted a second expedition himself in 1819-20, a third in 1821-3, a fourth in 1824-6 with unequal success, and a fifth in 1827 in quest of the North Pole via Spitzbergen, in which he was baffled by an adverse current; received sundry honours for his achievements; died governor of Greenwich Hospital, and left several accounts of his voyages (1790-1855).

**PARSEC**, an astronomical unit of distance; the distance of a star of parallax one second, i.e. three and a third light-years, or rather over 19½ million million miles.

**PARSEES** (i.e. inhabitants of Pars, a province of Persia), a name given to the disciples of Zoroaster or their descendants in Persia and India, and sometimes called Guebres; in India they number some 90,000, are to be found chiefly in the Bombay district, mostly in commerce; in religion they incline to deism, and pay homage to the sun as the symbol of the deity; they neither bury their dead nor burn them, but expose them apart in the open air in "towers of silence," where they are left till the flesh is eaten away and only the bones remain, to be removed afterwards for consignment to a subterranean cavern.

**PARSIFAL**, or **PARZIVAL**, the hero of the legend of the Holy Grail (q.v.), and identified with Galahad (q.v.) in the Arthurian legend.

**PARSONS, Sir Charles**, British engineer, inventor

of the steam turbine engine; chairman of engineering works at Newcastle; president of the British Association at Bournemouth in 1919; awarded the Order of Merit, 1927 (1854-1931).

**PARSONS, Robert**, English Jesuit, born in Somersetshire, educated at Oxford and a Fellow of Balliol College; he became a convert to Roman Catholicism and entered the Society of Jesus in 1575; conceived the idea of reclaiming England from her Protestant apostasy, and embarked on the enterprise in 1580, but failing, had to escape to the Continent; after this he busied himself partly in intrigues to force England into submission and partly in organising seminaries abroad for English Roman Catholics, becoming head of one at Rome, where he died (1546-1610).

**PARTHENOGENESIS**, name given to asexual reproduction, that is, to reproduction of plants or animals by means of unimpregnated germs or ova.

**PARTHENON**, a celebrated temple of the Doric order at Athens, dedicated to Athena, constructed under Phidias of the marble of Mt. Pentelicus, and regarded as the finest specimen of Greek architecture that exists; it is 223 ft. in length and 65 ft. in height. Parthenon is Greek for virgin, and refers to the maiden goddess, Athena.

**PARTHENOPE**, in the Greek mythology one of the three Sirens (*g.v.*), who threw herself into the sea because her love for Ulysses was not returned, and was drowned; her body was washed ashore at Naples, which was called Parthenope after her name.

**PARTHIA**, an ancient country corresponding to Northern Persia; was inhabited by a people of Scythian origin, who adopted the Aryan speech and manners, and subsequently yielded much to Greek influence; after being tributary successively to Assyria, Media, Persia, Alexander the Great, and Syria, they set up an independent kingdom in 250 B.C. In two great contests with Rome they made the empire respect their prowess; between 53 and 36 B.C. they defeated Crassus in Mesopotamia, conquered Syria and Palestine, and inflicted disaster on Mark Antony in Armenia; the renewal of hostilities by Trajan in A.D. 115 brought more varied fortunes, but they extorted a tribute of 50,000,000 denarii from the Emperor Macrinus in 218. Ctesiphon was their capital; the Euphrates lay between them and Rome; they were overthrown by Ardashir of Persia in 224. The Parthians were famous horse-archers, and in retreat shot their arrows backwards often with deadly effect on a pursuing enemy.

**PARTICK**, a western suburb of Glasgow, has numerous villas, and its working population is very largely engaged in shipbuilding.

**PASADENA**, city of California, U.S.A., adjoining Los Angeles, of which it forms a residential suburb and health resort; here are the Huntington Library and Art Gallery and, on Mt. Wilson in the vicinity, the Carnegie Solar Observatory.

**PASCAL**, Blaise, illustrious French thinker and writer, born in Clermont, in Auvergne; was distinguished at once as a mathematician, a physicist, and a philosopher; at 16 wrote a treatise on conic sections, which astonished Descartes; at 18 invented a calculating machine; he afterwards made experiments in pneumatics and hydrostatics, by which his name became associated with those of Torricelli and Boyle; an accident which befell him turned his thoughts to religious subjects, and in 1654 he retired to the convent of Port Royal (*g.v.*), where he spent as an ascetic the rest of his days, and wrote his celebrated "Provincial Letters" in defence of the Jansenists against the Jesuits, and his no less famous "Pensées," which were published after his death; "his great weapon in polemics," says Prof. Saintsbury, "is polite irony, which he first brought to perfection, and in the use

of which he has hardly been equalled, and has certainly not been surpassed since" (1623-1662).

**PAS-DE-CALAIS**, the French name for the Strait of Dover; also the name of the adjacent department of France (capital, Arras).

**PASHA**, a Turkish title, originally bestowed on princes of the blood, but extended to governors of provinces and prominent officers in the army and navy.

**PASIPHAE**, the wife of Minos (*g.v.*) and mother of the Minotaur (*g.v.*).

**PASKIEVITCH**, Ivan Feodorovitch, a Russian general, born in Poltava; took part in repelling the French in 1812, defeated the Persians in 1826-7 and the Turks in 1828-9; suppressed a Polish insurrection in 1831 and a Magyar revolution in 1849; was defeated and wounded at Silistria in 1854, after which he resigned (1782-1856).

**PASQUINO**, a cobbler or tailor who lived in Rome at the end of the 15th century, notable for his witty and sarcastic sayings, near whose shop after his death a fragment of a statue was dug up and named after him, on which, as representing him, the Roman populace claim to this day, it would seem, the privilege of placarding jibes against particularly the ecclesiastical authorities of the place, hence Pasquinade.

**PASSAU**, a town on the Danube, near the Austrian frontier, in *Land* Bavaria, situated at the confluence of the Inn and Danube, 105 m. E. of Munich by rail; is a picturesque place, strategically important, with manufactures of leather, porcelain, and leather goods, and trade in salt and corn.

**PASSFIELD**, 1st Baron (Sidney Webb), British politician. Born in London, he married Beatrice Potter in 1892, and after a civil service career he became known together with his wife as a writer on economics and particularly as an authority on trade unionism and Soviet communism. In 1922 he became Labour M.P. for Seaham, resigning his seat in 1929 to take a peerage and become Dominions Secretary, an office he held till 1931; was professor at the London School of Economics, 1912-27, and President of the Board of Trade in 1924 (1859-1947).

**PASSION PLAY**, a dramatic representation of the several stages in the passion of Christ, a popular performance among the peasantry of Germany in the Middle Ages, of which that still held at Oberammergau, in Bavaria, is a survival.

**PASSION SUNDAY**, the fifth Sunday in Lent, which is succeeded by what is called the Passion Week.

**PASSION WEEK** is properly the week preceding Holy Week, but in common English usage the name is given to Holy Week itself, i.e. to the week immediately preceding Easter, commemorating Christ's passion.

**PASSIONISTS**, an order of priests, called of the Holy Cross and Passion of our Lord Jesus Christ, founded by St. Paul of the Cross (Paul Francis Danco, 1694-1775; canonised, 1867) at Castelazzo, Italy, in 1720; their mission is to preach the Passion of Christ and bear witness to its spirit and import; they are noted for their austerity.

**PASSOVER**, the chief festival of the Jews in commemoration of the passing of the destroying angel over the houses of the Israelites on the night when he slew the first-born of the Egyptians; it was celebrated in April, lasted eight days, only unleavened bread was used in its observance, and a lamb roasted whole was eaten with bitter herbs, the partakers standing and road-ready as on their departure from the land of bondage. According to some authorities the custom is of greater antiquity and commemorates the offering of firstlings of the flock (see Exodus xiii).

**PASSOW**, Franz, German philologist, born in Mecklenburg, professor at Breslau; his chief work

"Hand-Wörterbuch der Griechischen Sprache"; an authority in subsequent Greek lexicography (1786-1833).

**PASSPORTS**, identity papers which have to be shown on crossing a national frontier. In Great Britain a fee is charged for a passport (valid for 5 years) which is issued by the Foreign Office through the Passport Office. For a few countries, and their nationals visiting Britain, a visa is also required, for which extra is charged.

**PASTA, Judith**, a famous Italian operatic singer, born at Como, of Jewish birth; her celebrity lasted from 1822 to 1835, after which she retired into private life; she had a voice of great compass (1798-1865).

**PASTEUR, Louis**, an eminent French chemist, born in Dôle, in dep. of Jura, celebrated for his studies and discoveries in fermentation, and also for his researches in hydrophobia and his suggestion of inoculation as a cure; the Pasteur Institute in Paris was the scene of his researches (1822-1895).

**PASTON LETTERS**, a series of letters and papers, over a thousand in number, belonging to a Norfolk family of the name, and published by Sir John Fenn over a century ago; they date from the reign of Henry V. to the close of the reign of Henry VII., and are of importance in connection with the political and social history of the period.

**PASTORAL STAFF**, a bishop's staff with a crooked head, symbolical of his authority and function as a shepherd in spiritual matters of the souls in his diocese.

**PATAGONIA** is the territory at the extreme S. of South America, lying between the Rio Colorado and the Strait of Magellan. Chilian Patagonia is a narrow strip W. of the Andes, with a broken coast-line, many rocky islands and peninsulas. Its climate is temperate, and much of it is covered with dense forests which yield valuable timber; coal is found at Punta Arenas on the Strait, and petroleum at Comodoro Rivadavia in Chubut and Plaza Huinca in Neuquén. The population consists chiefly of migratory Araucanian Indians and the Chilian settlers at Punta Arenas. Eastern or Argentine Patagonia is an extensive stretch of undulating plateaux intersected by ravines, swept by cold W. winds, and rainless for eight months of the year. The base of the Andes is fertile and forest-clad, the river valleys can be cultivated, but most of the plains are covered with coarse grass or sparse scrub, and there are some utterly desolate regions. Lagoons abound, and there are many rivers running eastward from the Andes. Herds of horses and cattle are bred on the pampas. One of the tribes of this region are among the tallest races of the world.

**PATANJALI** is the name of two ancient Indian authors, of whom one is the author of the "Yoga," a theistic system of philosophy, and the other of a criticism on the Sanskrit grammarian Pāṇini.

**PATCHOULI**, a perfume with a strong odour, derived from the dried roots of an Indian plant introduced into the country in 1844.

**PATENTS**, rights granted to an individual or company with protection against imitation or reproduction. The right was first granted to printing in 1591 and was extended to inventions in 1623.

**PATER, Walter Horatio**, an English prose-writer and critic, specially studious of word, phrase, and style, born in London, studied at Oxford, and became a Fellow of Brasenose College; lived chiefly in London; wrote studies in the "History of the Renaissance," "Marius the Epicurean," "Imaginary Portraits," "Appreciations," together with an essay on "Style"; literary criticism was his forte (1839-1894).

**PATERCULUS, Gaius Velleius**, a Latin historian of the 1st century, author of an epitome, especially of Roman history, rather disfigured by undue

flattery of Tiberius, his patron, as well as of Cæsar and Augustus.

**PATERSON, William**, a famous financier, born in Tinwald parish, Dumfriesshire; originated the Bank of England, projected the ill-fated Darien scheme, and lost all in the venture, though he recovered compensation afterwards, an indemnity for his losses of £18,000 (1658-1719).

**PATERSON**, a city of New Jersey, on the R. Passaic, 15 m. N.W. of New York; settled in 1792, it is now a centre of the U.S.A. textile industry, and has machinery, auto, and aeroplane factories.

**PATHAN**, a member of the leading race of Afghanistan; they are Indo-Iranians, Mohammedans, and a brave and warlike people.

**PATHOS**, the name given to an expression of deep feeling, and calculated to excite similar feelings in others.

**PATMORE, Coventry**, English poet, born in Essex, best known as the author of "The Angel in the House," a poem in praise of domestic bliss, succeeded by others, superior in some respects, of which "The Unknown Eros" is by many much admired; he was a Roman Catholic (1823-1896).

**PATMOS**, a barren rocky island in the Egean Sea, S. of Samos, 23 m. in circuit, where St. John suffered exile, and where it is said he wrote the Apocalypse.

**PATNA**, the capital of the province of Bihar, India, on the southern bank of the Ganges, near the junction of the Sone, the Gandak, and the Ganges; is admirably situated for commerce; has excellent communications and is an agricultural centre of importance.

**PATOIS**, name the French give to a corrupt dialect of a language spoken in a remote province of a country.

**PATON, Sir Joseph Noel**, poet and painter, born in Dunfermline, became a pattern designer, but afterwards studied in Edinburgh and London, and devoted himself to art, his early subjects were mythical and legendary, later they were chiefly religious; he was appointed Queen's Limner for Scotland in 1885, and knighted in 1867; his "Quarrel" and "Reconciliation of Oberon and Titania" are in the National Gallery, Edinburgh; the illustrations of the "Dowie Dens o' Yarrow," and the series of religious allegories, "Pursuit of Pleasure," "Lux in Tenebris," "Faith and Reason," &c., are familiar through engravings; "Poems by a Painter" appeared in 1861 (1821-1901).

**PATRAS**, on the NW. corner of the Morean Peninsula, on the shores of the Gulf of Patras; has a fine harbour; is the chief western port of Greece, shipping currants, olive-oil, and wine, and importing textiles, machinery, and coal.

**PATRIARCH**, in Church history is the name given originally to the bishops of Rome, Antioch, and Alexandria, and later to those also of Constantinople and Jerusalem, who held a higher rank than other bishops, and exercised a certain authority over the bishops in their districts. The title is in vogue in the Greek, Syrian, Armenian, and other Churches. It was actually first given to the chief of a race or clan, the members of which were called after him.

**PATRICIANS AND PLEBEIANS**, the two classes into which, from the earliest times, the population of the Roman State was divided, the former of which possessed rights and privileges not conceded to the latter, and stood to them as patrons to clients, like the baron of the Middle Ages to the vassals. This inequality gave rise to repeated and often protracted struggles in the commonality, during which the latter gradually encroached on the rights of the former till the barrier in civic status, and even in social to some extent, was as good as abolished, and members of the plebeian

class were eligible to the highest offices and dignities of the State.

**PATRICK, Order of St.** See **ST. PATRICK**.

**PATRICK, St.**, the apostle and patron saint of Ireland; his birthplace uncertain; flourished in the 5th century; his mission, which extended over great part of Ireland, and over thirty or forty years of time, was eminently successful, and he is said to have been buried at the end of it in Downpatrick, henceforth regarded as sacred. Various miracles are ascribed to him, and among the number the extirpation from the soil of all venomous reptiles (*circ.* 373-463).

**PATRICK, Simon**, English prelate; distinguished himself, when he was rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, by his self-denying devotion during the Plague of London; became bishop in succession of Chichester and Ely, and was the author of a number of expository works (1626-1707).

**PATRISTIC LITERATURE**, the name given to the writings of the early Fathers of the Christian Church.

**PATROCLUS**, a friend of Achilles, who accompanied him to the Trojan War, and whose death by the hand of Hector roused Achilles out of his sullenness, and provoked him to avenge the deed in the death of Hector.

**PATTESON, John Coleridge**, bishop of Melanesia, grand-nephew of Coleridge; a devoted bishop, in material things no less than spiritual, among the Melanesian Islanders; was murdered, presumably through mistake, by the natives of one of the Santa Cruz groups (1827-1871).

**PATTI, Adelina**, prima donna, born in Madrid, of Italian extraction; made her first appearance at New York in 1859, and in London at Covent Garden, as Amina in "La Sonnambula," in 1861, and appeared in all European capitals, with several tours in America; was married three times, her last husband being Baron Cederström, and lived at Craig-y-nos Castle, near Swansea (1843-1919).

**PATTISON, Mark**, a distinguished English scholar born in Bornby, Yorkshire; studied at Oxford, and was for a time carried away with the Tractarian Movement, but when his interest in it died out he gave himself to literature and philosophy; wrote in the famous "Essays and Reviews" a paper on "The Tendency of Religious Thought in England"; became rector of Lincoln College, Oxford; wrote his chief literary work, a "Life of Isaac Casaubon," a mere fragment of what it lay in him to do, and left an autobiography (1813-1884).

**PATTISON'S PROCESS**, the name of a process for desilverising lead, dependent on the fact that lead which has least silver in it solidifies first on liquefaction.

**PAU**, chief town of the French province of Basses-Pyrénées, on the Gave de Pau, 60 m. E. of Bayonne; is situated amid magnificent mountain scenery; linen and chocolate are manufactured; it was the capital of Navarre, and has a historic castle; it stands on the edge of a high plateau, and commands a majestic view of the Pyrenees on the S.

**PAU, Paul Marie César Gerald**, French general, fought in the Franco-Prussian war, in which he lost an arm; early in the first world war he directed operations in Alsace (1848-1932).

**PAUILLAC**, a port for Bordeaux, on the left bank of the Gironde.

**PAUL**, the name of five Popes: **Paul I.**, Pope from 757 to 767; **Paul II.**, Pope from 1464 to 1471;

**Paul III.**, Pope from 1534 to 1549, was zealous against the Protestant cause, excommunicated Henry VIII. in 1536, sanctioned the Jesuit order in 1540, convened and convoked the Council of Trent in 1545; **Paul IV.**, Pope from 1555 to 1559, originally an ascetic, was zealous for the best interests of the Church and public morality, established the Inquisition at Rome, and issued the first *Index Expurgatorius*; **Paul V.**, Pope from 1603

to 1621, his pontificate distinguished by protracted strife with the Venetian republic, arising out of the claim of the clergy for immunity from the civil tribunals, which was brought to an end through the intervention of Henry IV. of France in 1607; he was zealous for orthodoxy, like his predecessors.

**PAUL, St.**, originally called Saul, the great Apostle of the Gentiles, born in Tarsus, in Cilicia, by birth a Jew and a Roman citizen; trained to severity by Gamaliel at Jerusalem in the Jewish faith, and for a time the bitter persecutor of the Christians, till, on his way to Damascus, in the prosecution of his hostile purposes, the overpowering conviction flashed upon him that he was fighting against the cause that, as a Jew, he should have embraced, and which he was at once smitten with zeal to further, as the one cause on which hinged the salvation, not of the Jews only, but of the whole world. He did more for the extension and the exposition of the Christian faith at its first promulgation than any of the Apostles, and perhaps all of them together, and it is questionable if but for him it would have become, as it has become, the professed religion of the most civilised section of the world. After his conversion on the road to Damascus he made three missionary journeys to Asia Minor and Greece. Returning to Jerusalem, he was arrested, appealed as a Roman citizen to Caesar, and was sent to Rome, where he waited trial two years, during which time he wrote some of his Epistles. There is some evidence in these that he was released after a first trial, re-arrested, and condemned to death at a second, tradition declaring that he was executed at Three Fountains outside the city.

**PAUL I.**, Czar of Russia, son of the Empress Catharine II., and her successor in 1796; was a despotic and arbitrary ruler; fought with the allies against France, but entered into an alliance with Napoleon in 1799; was murdered by certain of his nobles as he was being forced to abdicate (1754-1801).

**PAUL AND VIRGINIA**, a celebrated novel by Saint-Pierre, written on the eve of the French Revolution; it records the fate of a child of nature corrupted by the false, artificial sentimentality that prevailed at the time among the upper classes of France.

**PAUL SAMOSATA**, so called as born in Samosata, on the Euphrates, a heresiarch, who denied the doctrine of three persons in one God, was bishop of Antioch, under the sway of Zenobia, but deposed on her defeat by Aurelian in 272.

**PAULI, Reinhold**, German historian of England, born in Berlin; studied much in England, and became professor of History at Göttingen; wrote "Life of King Alfred," "History of England," "Simon de Montfort," &c. (1823-1882).

**PAULICIANS**, a heretical sect founded by Constantine of Mananalis about A.D. 600 in Armenia, and persisting in spite of severe persecution, were transferred to Thrace in 970, where remnants were found as late as the 13th century; they held that an evil spirit was the creator and god of this world, and that God was the ruler of the next; they refused to ascribe divinity to Christ, to worship Mary, to reverence the cross, or observe the sacraments of Baptism and Eucharist; their name was derived from the special regard in which they held the writings of St. Paul, from which they professed to derive their tenets; they were charged with Manichæism, but indignantly repudiated the imputation.

**PAULINUS**, the first archbishop of York, sent in company with Augustine from Rome by Gregory to Britain in 601; laboured partly in Kent and partly in Northumbria, and persuaded Edwin of Northumbria to embrace Christianity in 639; d. 644.

**PAULUS, Heinrich**, one of the founders of German rationalism, born near Stuttgart; denied the

miraculous in the Scripture and invented ingenious "rational" explanations (1761-1851).

**PAUSANIAS**, a famous Spartan general, the nephew of Leonidas, who, as commander-in-chief of the Greeks, overthrew the Persian army under Mardonius at Plataea in 479, but who, elated by this and other successes, aimed at the sovereignty of Greece by alliance with Xerxes, and being discovered took refuge in a temple at Athens, where he was blockaded and starved to death in 471 B.C., his mother throwing the first stone of the pile that was cast up to bar his exit.

**PAUSANIAS**, a Greek traveller and topographer, lived during the reigns of Antoninus Pius and Marcus Aurelius; wrote an "Itinerary of Greece" in 10 books, the fruit of his own peregrinations, full of descriptions of great value both to the historian and the antiquary.

**PAVIA**, on the Ticino, in Lombardy, is an imposing "city of a hundred towers"; it is an important agricultural centre, and its industries include iron foundries, chemical and textile manufacture, and the making of musical instruments; in its unfinished cathedral St. Augustine was buried; San Michele, where the early kings of Italy were crowned, dates from the 7th century; the University, refounded on an earlier foundation in 1381, has colleges for poor students, a library, museum, botanic garden, and school of art; stormed by Napoleon in 1796, Pavia was in Austrian possession from 1814 till its inclusion in the kingdom of Italy, 1859.

**PAVLOV, Ivan**, Russian physiologist, famous for his discoveries on the physiology of digestion and the effect of conditioned reflexes upon it. He was awarded a Nobel Prize for his work in 1904 (1849-1936).

**PAVLOVA, Anna**, world famous ballerina. Born at St. Petersburg and trained at the Imperial Ballet school; made her debut at 17 and won great acclaim; danced all the great roles; formed her own company in 1909 and toured the world till her death (1882-1931).

**PAWNEES**, a once numerous and powerful North American Indian tribe which ranged from Nebraska as far as Arkansas; they are now settled in Oklahoma.

**PAXTON, Sir Joseph**, architect of the Crystal Palace, born in Bedfordshire, was originally a gardener in the service of the Duke of Devonshire, and promoted to the charge of the duke's gardens at Chatsworth, where he displayed the architectural ability in building large glass conservatories which developed itself in the construction of the Great Exhibition of 1851, for which he received the honour of knighthood (1801-1865).

**PAYNE, John Howard**, actor and playwright, born in New York; resided in London from 1813 to 1832; most of his days a stranger in a strange land, he immortalised himself as the author of "Home, Sweet Home," a song which was included in his play "Clari, the Maid of Milan" (1823); from 1842 to 1845 he was American Consul in Tunis; returning to the same post in 1851, he died there the following year (1781-1852).

**PEABODY, George**, philanthropist, born in Danvers, now Peabody, in Massachusetts, U.S.; made a large fortune as a dry-goods merchant in Baltimore and as a stockbroker as well in London; gave away for benevolent purposes in his lifetime a million and a half of money, half a million of which was for workmen's dwellings in London, and left to his relatives one million more; died in London, and was buried in his native town (1795-1869).

**PEACE PACT.** See **KELLOGG PACT.**

**PEACOCK, Thomas Love**, English novelist, born in Weymouth; was a largely self-taught scholar, and no mean one, as his literary activity over half a century abundantly showed; held a post in the India House, his predecessor being James Mill and

his successor John Stuart Mill; was an intimate friend of Shelley, and the father-in-law of George Meredith; he made his first literary appearance as a poet in two small volumes of poems, and his first novel was "Headlong Hall" as his latest was "Gryll Grange," all of them written in a vein of conventional satire, and more conspicuous for wit than humour; Thackeray owed not a little to him, little as the generality did, he being "too learned for a shallow age" (1735-1866).

**PEARSON, John**, English prelate, born in Norfolk; held a succession of preferments in the Church, and in the end the bishopric of Chester; author of a very learned work, "Exposition of the Creed," of which Bentley said, "its very dross is gold" (1613-1686).

**PEARSON, Karl**, British scientist, professor at London University, famous for his work on heredity from the statistical point of view; wrote on evolution and eugenics (1857-1936).

**PEARY, Robert Edwin**, American rear-admiral and explorer. He made his first Arctic voyage in 1891, and followed it with others in 1893, 1895, and 1898. In 1902 he reached nearer the Pole than any one had before, and after another expedition in 1906 succeeded in 1909 in reaching the North Pole, the first man to achieve the feat. He wrote several books on exploration (1856-1920).

**PEASANTS' WAR, or Bauernkrieg**, revolt of the peasantry in the S. and W. of Germany against the oppression and cruelty of the nobles and clergy which broke out at different times from 1500 to 1525, and which, resulting in their defeat, rendered their lot harder than before. The cause of the Reformation, held answerable for the movement, suffered damage as well, but indeed the excesses of the insurgents were calculated to provoke the retribution that was meted out to them.

**PECHILL, Gulf of**, a great land-locked bay opening in the N.W. of the Yellow Sea, receives the waters of the Hoang-ho; on opposite tongues of land at its mouth stand Port Arthur and Wei-hai-Wei.

**PECOCK, Reginald**, bishop in succession of St. Asaph and Chichester, born in Wales; the author of, among other works, the "Repressor of Over Much Blaming of the Clergy" and the "Book of Faith"; he wrote on behalf of the Church against Lollards, but he offended Churchmen as well as the latter—Churchmen because he agreed with the Lollards in regard to the Bible as the rule of faith, and the Lollards because he appealed to reason as the interpreter of the Bible; he displeased the clergy also by his adoption in theological debate of the mother-tongue, but figures since in literature as the first English theologian; he was accused of treating authority with disrespect, as well as setting up reason above revelation, obliged to recant in a most humiliating manner, deprived of his bishopric, and condemned to solitary confinement, and denied the use of books and writing materials (1390-1460).

**PECULIAR PEOPLE**, a religious sect laying stress on faith-healing, founded in London in 1838 by John Banyars and J. W. Bridges.

**PEDRO I.**, emperor of Brazil, second son of John VI. of Portugal; reigned from 1821 to 1831, when he abdicated in favour of his son (1798-1834).

**PEDRO II.**, emperor of Brazil, son of preceding, ascended the throne in 1831; reigned peacefully till 1889, when a sudden revolution obliged him to resign and retire to Europe and take up his abode in France, where he indulged his taste for science and learning (1825-1891).

**PEEBLESSHIRE**, a lowland Scottish county bordered by Lanark, Midlothian, Selkirk, and Dumfriesshire; comprises hilly pastoral land watered by the upper Tweed; Windlestraw, Hartfell, and Broadlaw are the highest of its grassy hills; among the lesser rivers are the Leithen and Quair; some crops are grown, but most of the land is devoted to sheep

grazing; a little coal is found in the N.; the main towns are Innerleithen and Peebles, the county town, engaged in tweed manufacture. The county is known also by the name of Tweeddale.

**PEEL**, a fishing town, and holiday resort on the W. coast of the Isle of Man, 12 m. N.W. of Douglas; it is noted for its ruined castle.

**PEEL**, Sir Robert, English statesman, born near Bury, Lancashire, the son of a wealthy cotton-spinner, to whose large fortune and baronetcy he succeeded; graduated at Oxford in 1808, and next year entered Parliament as Tory member for Cashel; he afterwards sat for his own university, and after 1832 for Tamworth; he was appointed Under-Secretary for the Colonies in 1811, and from 1812 till 1818 was Secretary for Ireland; in 1823 he became Home Secretary, and established the Metropolitan Police Force, the members of which body were then called Peelers or Bobbies; he succeeded from the Government when Canning became Premier in 1827; the question at issue was Catholic Emancipation, and it was characteristic of Peel that in the Government which succeeded Canning's he had the courage, having changed his opinions, to introduce the measure which removed the disabilities; opposed to Reform, he became leader of the Conservative opposition in the Parliament of 1833; called to the Premiership in 1834 he could not maintain his administration, and it was not till 1841 that the victory of protection over the free trade agitation gave him a stable majority in the Commons; his first measure was a modification of the corn laws on protectionist principles, 1842; then followed the 7d. income-tax and general tariff revision; in 1845 the agitation for free-trade in corn was brought to a crisis by the Irish potato famine; Peel yielded, and next year carried the final repeal of the corn laws; his "conversion" split the Tory party and he retired from office, becoming a supporter of the Whig ministry in its economic and ecclesiastical policy; he was a master of finance, an easy speaker, slow to form but conscientious to act upon his convictions, a man of the highest character; his death was the result of a fall from horseback (1788-1850).

**PEEL TOWERS**, the name given to fortresses that in Tudor and earlier times guarded both sides of the Scottish border.

**PEELE**, George, dramatist of the Elizabethan period, born in London; author of "Arraignment of Paris" and "David and Bathsheba," full of passages of poetic beauty; has been charged with having led the life of a debauchee and to have died of a disease brought on by his profligacy, but there is little reliable evidence of this (1558-1597).

**PEEPING TOM OF COVENTRY**. See **GODIVA**.

**PEERS**, The Twelve, the famous warriors or paladins at the court of Charlemagne, so called from their equality in prowess and honour.

**PEGASUS**, the winged horse, begotten of Poseidon, who sprang from the body of Medusa when Perseus struck off her head, and who with a stroke of his hoof broke open the spring of Hippocrene on Mount Helicon, and mounted on whom Bellerophon slew the Chimera, and by means of which he hoped, if he had not been thrown, to ascend to heaven, as Pegasus did alone, becoming thereafter a constellation in the sky; this is the winged horse upon whose back poets, to the like disappointment, hope to scale the empyrean, who have not, like Bellerophon, first distinguished themselves by slaying Chimeras.

**PEGU**, a town of Burma, on the river of the same name, 46 m. N.E. of Rangoon, is a very ancient city; the province is a rice-growing country, with great teak forests on the mountain slopes.

**PEI-HO**, a river of North China, 290 m. long; formed by the junction of four other rivers, on the chief of which stands Peking; has a short navigable

course south-eastward to the Gulf of Pechili, where it is defended by the forts of Taku.

**PEIPING**, the name officially given to Peking (*q.v.*) in 1928; subsequently the city was renamed Taching.

**PEIRCE**, Benjamin, American mathematician and astronomer, born in Massachusetts, U.S.; wrote on the discovery of Neptune and Saturn's rings, as well as a number of mathematical text-books (1809-1880).

**PEISHWAH**, the title of the overlord or chief minister of Mahratta chiefs in their wars with the Mohammedans, who had his headquarters at Poona, the last to hold office putting himself under British protection and surrendering his territory; nominated as his successor Nana Sahib, who became the chief instigator of the Mutiny of 1857, on account, it is believed, of the refusal of the British Government to continue to him the pension of his predecessor, who had adopted him.

**PEKING**, reinstated capital of China in 1949 when the inauguration of the People's Republic of China was proclaimed there by the Chairman of the Central People's Government. It was the old capital, but from 1928 the seat of the government was transferred to Nanking. It is a very beautiful city, lying on a sandy plain in the basin of the Pei-ho, and divided into two portions, each separately walled, the northern or Manchu city and the southern or Chinese. The former contains the Purple Forbidden city, in which were the Imperial palaces; surrounding it is the August city, in which are a colossal copper Buddha and the Temple of Great Happiness. It is one of the oldest cities in the world. It was Kubla Khan's capital, and was the metropolis of the empire from 1421 to 1912, and afterwards of the republic till 1928.

**PELAGIUS**, a celebrated heresiarch of the 5th century, born in Britain or Brittany; denied original sin and the orthodox doctrine of divine grace as the originating and sustaining power in redemption, a heresy for which he suffered banishment from Rome in 418 at the hands of the Church. A modification of this theory went under the name of Semi-Pelagianism, which ascribes only the first step in conversion to free-will, and the subsequent sanctification of the soul to God's grace.

**PELASGI** (*i.e.* "People of the Sea"), a collective name applied to the group of peoples inhabiting Greece, the Aegean, and the eastern Mediterranean in pre-Hellenic times, including the Minoans, of Crete, the Mycenaeans, of the Peloponnese, the Minyans, of Thessaly, and others, knowledge of whom is almost solely derived from their cultural remains, such as buildings (mainly strongholds enclosed by cyclopean walls), burial-places, pottery, and weapons, together with shadowy allusions in Homer and mythological legend.

**PELEUS**, the son of Æacus, the husband of Thetis, the father of Achilles, and one of the Argonauts, after whom Achilles is named Pelides, *i.e.* Peleus' son. He was a king of the Myrmidons (*q.v.*) in Thessaly.

**PELEW ISLANDS**, an alternative name of the Palau Islands (*q.v.*).

**PELLAS**, king of Iolichus, and son of Poseidon, was cut to pieces by his own daughters, and thrown by them into a boiling cauldron in the faith of the promise of Medea that he might thereby be restored to them young again. It was he who, to get rid of Jason, sent the latter in quest of the Golden Fleece in the hope that he might perish in the attempt.

**PELICAN**, an aquatic bird, the effigy of which was used in the Middle Ages to symbolise charity; generally represented as wounding its breast to feed its young with its own blood, and taken to be the image of the Christ who shed His blood for His people.

**PELIDES**, a patronymic of Achilles, as the son of Peleus (*q.v.*).

**PELION**, a range, or the highest of a range, of mountains in the E. of Thessaly, upon which, according to Greek fable, the Titans hoisted up Mount Ossa in order to scale heaven and dethrone Zeus, a strenuous enterprise which did not succeed.

**PELISSIER**, Amable Jean Jacques, a French marshal, born near Rouen; was made Duc de Malakoff for storming the Malakoff tower, which led to the fall of Sebastopol in 1855; rose from the ranks to be Governor-General of Algeria, the office he held when he died (1794-1864).

**PELLA**, the capital of Macedonia and the birthplace of Alexander the Great, stood on a hill amid the marches NW. of Thessalonica.

**PELLEGRINI**, Carlo, a caricaturist, born in Capua; came to London; was distinguished for the inimitable drollery of his cartoons which appeared in *Vanity Fair* under the signature of "Ape" (1839-1889).

**PELLICO**, Silvio, Italian poet and patriot, born in Piedmont; suffered a fifteen years' imprisonment in the Spielberg at Brünn for his patriotism; he was liberated in 1830; he wrote an account of his life in prison, which commanded attention all over Europe, both for the subject-matter of it and the fascination of the style (1788-1854).

**PELLISSON**, Paul, a man of letters and a wit of the age of Louis XIV.; spent some five years in the Bastille, but after his release was appointed historiographer-royal; in his captivity he made a companion of a spider, who was accustomed to eat out of his hand (1624-1693).

**PELOPIDAS**, a Theban general, and leader of the "sacred band"; the friend of Epaminondas; contributed to the expulsion (379 B.C.) of the Spartans from the citadel of Thebes, of which they had taken possession in 380, after which he was elected to the chief magistracy; gained a victory over Alexander of Phere, the tyrant of Thessaly; died 362.

**PELOPONNESIAN WAR**, a war of thirty years' duration (431-404 B.C.) between Athens and Sparta, which ended in the supremacy of the latter, till overthrown at Leuctra by the Thebans under Epaminondas in 371 B.C. This war is the subject of the history of Thucydides.

**PELOPONNESUS** (lit. the Isle of Pelops), the peninsula forming the southern portion of Greece, connected with the larger portion by the Isthmus of Corinth; called Morea (*q.v.*) in mediæval and modern times, it reverted to this, its ancient name, on the establishment of the short-lived republic in 1824; it includes the depts. Argolis and Corinth, Arcadia, Achaia, Elis, Laconia, and Messenia; area 8520 sq. m.

**PELOPS**, in the Greek mythology the grandson of Zeus and son of Tantalus, who was slain by his father and served up by him at a banquet he gave the gods to test their omniscience; Demeter in a fit of abstraction partook of a shoulder of the dish, whereupon the gods ordered the body to be thrown into a boiling cauldron, from which Pelops was drawn out alive, with the shoulder replaced by one of ivory.

**PEMBA**. See ZANZIBAR.

**PEMBROKESHIRE**, a maritime county, the farthest W. in Wales; is washed by St. George's Channel except on the E., where it borders on Cardigan and Carmarthen. It is a county of low hills, with much indented coast-line. Milford Haven, in the S., is one of the best harbours in the world. The climate is humid; two-thirds of the soil is under pasture; coal, iron, lead, and slate are found. St. David's is a Cathedral city; the county town is Pembroke on Milford Haven, and near it is the seaport of Pembroke Dock, formerly a royal dockyard and arsenal and now a naval air base.

**PEMMIGAN**, a food for long voyages, particularly in Arctic expeditions, consisting of lean meat or beef without fat, dried, pounded, and pressed into cakes, as originally prepared by the Indians of North America.

**PENANCE**, in the Roman Catholic Church an expression of penitence as well as the sacrament of absolution; also the suffering to which a penitent voluntarily subjects himself, according to the schoolmen, as an expression of his penitence, and in punishment of his sin; the three steps of penitence were contrition, confession, and satisfaction.

**PENANG**, or **PRINCE OF WALES ISLAND**, a small fertile island of 140 sq. m., near the northern opening of the Straits of Malacca, off the Malay coast, and 360 m. NW. of Singapore; it is one of the two British Settlements (the other being Malacca), in the Federation of Malaya, and is the chief port of the Federation; it is hilly, and covered with vegetation; the population are half Chinese, a fourth of them Malays; figs, spices, and tobacco are exported. The capital is Georgetown (generally known as Penang). Province Wellesley, on the mainland, belongs to the same settlement; it exports tapica and sugar.

**PENATES**, the name given by the Romans to their household deities, individually and unitedly, in honour of whom a fire, in charge of the vestal virgins, was kept permanently burning.

**PENDA**, a Mercian king of the 7th century, who headed a reactionary movement of heathenism against the domination of Christianity in England, and for a time seemed to carry all before him, but Christianity, under the preaching of the monks, had gained too deep a hold, particularly in Northumbria, and he was overpowered in 655 in one final struggle and slain.

**PENDELTON**, a NW. suburb of Salford, in the direction of Bolton, with extensive manufactures and collieries.

**PENDRAGON**, a title bestowed on kings by the ancient Britons, and especially on the chiefs among them chosen by election.

**PENELOPE**, the wife of Ulysses, celebrated for her conjugal fidelity during his twenty years' absence, in the later half of which an army of suitors pleaded for her hand, urging that her husband would never return; but she put them all off by a promise of marriage as soon as she finished a web she was weaving, which she wove by day and undid at night, till their importunities took a violent form, when her husband arrived and delivered her.

**PENICILLIN**, an antibiotic of immense importance, first discovered by Prof. (afterwards Sir) Alexander Fleming (*q.v.*); years of work followed and it was not until the beginning of the second world war that production on a large scale was started in America, under the direction of Sir Howard Florey, who had been working on it at Oxford; it has been instrumental in saving millions of lives.

**PENINSULAR WAR**, a war carried on in Spain and Portugal during the years 1808 and 1814, between the French on the one hand and the Spanish, Portuguese, and British, chiefly under Wellington, on the other; it was ended by the victory of the latter over the former at Toulouse just after Napoleon's abdication.

**PENITENTIAL PSALMS**, or **PSALMS OF CONFESSION**, is a name given by very early times to Ps. vi., xxxii., xxxviii., li., ciii., cxxx., cxliii., which are especially expressive of sorrow for sin. The name belonged originally to the fifty-first Psalm, which was recited at the close of daily morning service in the primitive Church.

**PENITENTS**, Order of, the name by which are known many confraternities of lay Roman Catholics, associated for penitential exercises, works of charity, &c., or for the care of reformed prostitutes.

**PENN**, William, founder of Pennsylvania, the son of an admiral, born in London; was converted to



Quakerism while a student at Oxford, and for a fanatical attack on certain fellow-students expelled from the University; his father sent him to travel in France, and later placed him in charge of his Irish estates; his religious views occasioned several disputes with his father, and ultimately brought him into conflict with the Government; he spent several periods of imprisonment writing books in defence of religious liberty, among them "The Great Cause of Liberty of Conscience" (1671), then travelled in Holland and Germany propagating his views; his father's death brought him a fortune and a claim upon the Crown which he commuted for a grant of land in North America, where he founded (1682) the colony of Pennsylvania—the prefix Penn, by command of Charles II., in honour of the admiral; here he established a refuge for all persecuted religionists, and, laying out Philadelphia as the capital, governed his colony wisely and generously for two years; he returned to England, where his friendship with James II. brought many advantages to the Quakers, but laid him under harassing and undeserved prosecution for treason in the succeeding reign; a second visit to his colony (1699–1701) gave it much useful legislation; on his return his agent practically ruined him, and he was a prisoner in the Fleet in 1708; the closing years of his life were clouded by mental decay (1644–1718).

**PENNANT, Thomas**, traveller and naturalist, born near Holywell, Flintshire; studied at Oxford, but took no degree; in 1746 he made a tour of Cornwall; among his subsequent journeys, of which he published accounts, were tours in Ireland (1754), the Continent (1764), Scotland (1769 and 1772), and Wales; he wrote several works on zoological subjects, and published an amusing "Literary Life of the late Thomas Pennant, Esq., by Himself," 1793 (1726–1798).

**PENNINE ALPS**, a division of the Central Alps forming part of the Italo-Swiss frontier, and stretching between the Bernese Alps on the N. and the Graian Alps on the SW.; the range includes the Great St. Bernard, Matterhorn, and Monte Rosa.

**PENNINES, The**, or the Pennine Chain, the central mountain system of N. England, extending southward from the Scottish border to the Peak, and broken by the valleys of the Tyne and Aire; has been called "the backbone of England"; Cross Fell (*q.v.*) is its loftiest summit.

**PENNSYLVANIA**, one of the most populous of the American States, lies N. of Mason and Dixon's Line, separated by New Jersey, on the E. by the Delaware River, with Ohio on the W., New York on the N., and Lake Erie at the NW. corner. The country is hilly, being traversed by the Blue Mountains and the Alleghany ranges, with many fertile valleys between the chains, extensive forests, and much picturesque scenery. The Cumberland Valley in the W. is one of the best farming lands in the eastern States. The Alleghany River in the W. and the two branches of the Susquehanna in the centre water the State. Pennsylvania is very rich in mineral resources; its iron-mines and petroleum-wells supply half the iron and most of the oil used in the country; its bituminous coal-beds in the W. are extremely rich, and the anthracite deposits of the E. are unrivalled; in manufactures, too, it ranks high among the States; these are very varied, the most valuable being iron, steel, and shipbuilding. Founded by Swedes, it passed to English settlers in 1664; the first charter was granted to William Penn in 1681. In the Revolution it took a prominent part, and was among the first States of the Union. Education is well advanced; there are six Universities and many State colleges. The mining population includes Irish, Hungarian, and Italian immigrants. Of the agriculturists many are of Dutch descent,

and many of them speak a Low German *patois* known as Pennsylvania Dutch. **Harrisburg** is the capital; the metropolis is Philadelphia, the third largest city in the country; while Pittsburgh, Scranton, Erie, and Reading are among the many large towns.

**PENNY**, originally a silver coin, weighed in the 7th century  $\frac{1}{24}$ th of a Saxon pound, but decreased in weight till in Elizabeth's time it was  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an ounce troy. It was at first indented with a cross so as to be broken for halfpennies and farthings, but silver coins of these denominations were coined by Edward I. Edward VI. stopped the farthings, and the halfpence were stopped in the Commonwealth. Copper coinage was established in 1672. The present bronze coinage was first issued in 1860; the coins are half the size of their predecessors, and are an alloy of 95 pts. copper, 4 pts. tin, and 1 pt. zinc.

**PENRITH**, a market town of Cumberland, and tourist centre for the English lakes; contains a very old church and school, and ruins of a picturesque castle, the grounds of which are a public park. Brewing, ironfounding, and timber-sawing are its industries.

**PENRYN**, a Cornish market town at the head of Falmouth harbour; quarrying is carried out. It has considerable fishing industry, and ships the Penryn granite quarried near.

**PENSIONARY, The Grand**, a State functionary of Holland, whose office, abolished in 1795, it was to superintend State interests, register decrees, negotiate with other countries, and take charge of the revenues, &c.

**PENTACLE**, or **PENTAGRAM**, a symbol presumed to possess a magical influence, particularly to charm away evil spirits, usually inscribed in a double circle, with magical signs and numbers at the valleys and mounts.

**PENTAMERONE**, a collection of tales in the Neapolitan dialect, supposed to be told during five days by ten old women to a pseudo-princess, and published at Naples 1672; is of great value to students of folklore.

**PENTANE**, a liquid member of the paraffin family of low boiling-point, found in petroleum.

**PENTATEUCH**, the collective name of the first five books of the Old Testament, traditionally ascribed to Moses but now known to be documents of different dates and diverse authorship.

**PENTECOST** (*i.e.* fiftieth), a great feast of the Jews, so called as held on the fiftieth day after the second of the Passover. It is called also the Feast of Harvest or Weeks of First-Fruits, the Passover feast being connected with the commencement and this with conclusion of harvest. It is regarded by the Jews as commemorative of the giving of the law on Mount Sinai, and will never cease to be associated in the Christian memory with the first Whitsun, from which dates the first birth of the Christian consciousness in the Christian Church, the moment when the disciples of Christ first realised in common that their Master was not dead but alive, and nearer to them than He had been when present in the flesh.

**PENTELICUS**, a range of mountains in Attica between Athens and Marathon, famous for its quarries of fine white marble, from which the Parthenon (*q.v.*) was built.

**PENTHESILEA**, the daughter of Ares and the queen of the Amazons; on the death of Hector she came to the assistance of the Trojans, but was slain by Achilles, who mourned over her when dying on account of her beauty, her youth, and her courage.

**PENTHEUS**, a king of Thebes, opposed to the introduction of the Bacchus worship into his kingdom; was driven mad by the god, and torn in pieces by his mother and sisters, who, under the Bacchic frenzy, mistook him for a wild beast.

**PENTLAND FIRTH** is the strait between the Orkneys and the Scottish mainland connecting the North Sea with the Atlantic, 12 m. long by 6 broad, and swept by a rapid current very dangerous to navigation; thousands of vessels traverse it annually.

**PENTONVILLE**, a populous district of London, in the parishes of St. James's, Clerkenwell, and Islington, where is the Pentonville Model Prison, built in 1840-2 on the radiating principle to accommodate 520 prisoners.

**PENUMBRA**, the name given to the partial shadow on the rim of the total shadow of an eclipse, also to the margin of the light and shade of a picture.

**PENZANCE**, one of the largest towns in Cornwall, most westerly borough in England, and railway terminus; is beautifully situated on the rocky W. shore of Mount's Bay; its public buildings chiefly of granite. It has a fine harbour and docks, and is the centre of the mackerel and pilchard fishing industries. Its mild climate makes it a favourite holiday resort.

**PEPIN LE BREF** (i.e. the Short), king of the Franks, the son of Charles Martel, at first shared with his brother Carloman the viceroyalty of the kingdom under Childerik III.; in 747 Carloman retired to a monastery, and five years later Pepin deposed Childerik and ascended the throne; his kingdom embraced the valleys of the Rhine, the Rhone, and the Seine; he united his interests with those of the Church, and in 756 entered Italy to rescue the Pope from the threatened domination of the Lombards; reduced Aistulf of Lombardy to vassalage, assumed the title of Patrician of Rome, and by bestowing on Pope Stephen III. the "Exarchate" of the Roman empire, laid the foundation of papal temporal sovereignty, five cities being placed under his jurisdiction; his subsequent exploits included the conquest of the Loire Valley and the expulsion of the Moors from France; his fame was overshadowed by that of his son (Charlemagne (714-768)).

**PEPIN OF HERISTAL**. See **HERISTAL**.

**PEPSIN**, an essential constituent of the gastric juice extracted from the stomach of the calf, sheep, and pig, and used in medicine to supply any defect of it in the stomach of a patient. Its function is to render proteins soluble, and so digestible.

**PEPYS, Samuel**, author of the famous Diary, a scholarly and respected man, whose work in the navy office was of immense value; held a clerkship in the Admiralty, and finally the secretaryship; kept a diary of events from 1660 to 1689, which remained in MS. till 1825, when it was published in part by Lord Braybrooke, and is of interest for the insight it gives into the manners of the time and the character of the author (1633-1703).

**PERA**, a suburb of Constantinople, on the N. side of the Golden Horn, was the foreign diplomatic quarter before the removal of the Turkish capital to Angora.

**PEREA**, "the country beyond," designated that part of Palestine beyond or E. of the Jordan.

**PERAK**, one of the British-protected sovereign states of the Federation of Malaya, lying on the W. coast of the peninsula, S. of Penang; 7980 sq. m. in area, including the Dindings, it produces tin from the Kinta Valley, rice, rubber, and sugar; capital, Ipoh.

**PERCEVAL**, a hero of the legends of chivalry, one of the Knights of the Round Table, famed for his adventures in quest of the Holy Grail.

**PERCEVAL, Spencer**, English statesman, born in London, son of the Earl of Egmont; bred to the bar; entered Parliament as a supporter of Pitt, and held a succession of posts under different administrations, attaining the Premiership, which he held from 1809 to 1812, on May 11 of which year he was shot dead by a madman of the name

of Bellingham in the lobby of the House; he was devoted to the throne, and a man of upright character but narrow sympathies (1762-1812).

**PERCIVAL, James Gates**, American poet and geologist, born in Berlin, Connecticut; took his degree at Yale in 1815, and qualified as a medical practitioner; he was for a few months professor of Chemistry at West Point, but retired and gave himself to literature and geology; his scientific works are valuable; "Prometheus" and "Clio" appeared in 1822, "Dream of a Day" in 1843; he died at Hazel Green, Wisconsin (1795-1856).

**PERCY**, a noble English family of Norman origin, the founder of which accompanied the Conqueror, and was rewarded with grants of land for his services; a successor in the female line, Henry, the father of the famous Hotspur, was created Earl of Northumberland in 1377.

**PERCY, Thomas**, English prelate and antiquary born in Bridgenorth, Shropshire, the son of a grocer; devoted himself to the collection of old ballads, and published in 1765 "Reliques of Ancient English Poetry"; he published also ballads of his own, among them "The Hermit of Warkworth," and others. He associated with Johnson, Burke, and other notables of the period, and was a member of Dr. Johnson's Literary Club; became bishop of Dromore in 1782, where he was held in affectionate regard; was blind in later life (1729-1811).

**PERDICCAS**, a favourite general of Alexander the Great, who, when on his deathbed, took his signet ring off his finger and gave it to him; he became an object of distrust after Alexander's death, and was assassinated in Egypt.

**PEREKOP, Isthmus of**, connects the Crimea with the mainland of Ukraina; a railway from Kherson to Crimea was constructed across it during the second world war.

**PEREZ, Antonio**, Spanish statesman and minister of Philippe II., born in Aragon; was the tool of the king in the murder of Escoveda, the confidant of John of Austria; was convicted of betraying State secrets and imprisoned, but escaped; being in possession of royal secrets, which he published, he was in danger of arrest by Philippe, but evaded capture and found refuge in France, where he died in poverty (1539-1611).

**PERFECTIONISTS**, an American sect or society founded by John Humphrey Noyes in 1848 at Oneida, New York State, on Communistic principles, but owing no law save that of the Spirit, and subject to no criticism but the judgment they freely passed on one another, a system which they were obliged to modify in 1880 so far as to recognise the rights of matrimony and the family, and to adopt the principle of a limited liability company.

**PERGAMOS**, the citadel of Troy, a name frequently given by the poets to the city itself.

**PERGAMUM**, an ancient city of Mysia, in Asia Minor; founded by a colony of Greek emigrants in 3rd century B.C., and eventually the centre of a province of the name, which was subject for a time to Macedonia, but threw off the yoke and became independent, till it became a Roman province by bequest on the part of Attalus III. in 133 B.C. The city possessed a library second only to that of Alexandria, contained one of the seven churches mentioned in the Revelation, and gave its name to parchment, alleged to have been invented there.

**PERI**, in the Eastern mythology a fairy being of surpassing beauty, begotten of fallen spirits, and excluded from Paradise, but represented as leading a life of pleasure and endowed with immortality; there were male Peris as well as female, and they were intermediate between angels and demons.

**PERIANDER**, the tyrant of Corinth from 625 to 585 B.C., was one of the seven sages of Greece, and a patron of literature and the arts; Arion and Anacharsis lived at his court.

**PERICLES**, the great Athenian statesman, born in Athens, of noble parentage; was a devoted disciple of Anaxagoras; entered public life 467 B.C. as a democrat, and soon became head of the democratic party, to the increase of the power of the citizens and annihilation of the domination of the oligarchy centred in the Areopagus; hostile to territorial aggrandisement, he sought, as his chief ambition, the unification of Greece in one grand confederacy, but was defeated in this noble aim by the jealousy of Sparta; he put down all rivalry, however, in Athens itself, and established himself as absolute ruler with the consent of the citizens, reforming the laws, adorning the city, and encouraging literature and the arts; the resulting prosperity did but enhance the envy of the other States, Sparta in particular, and two years before he died the spirit of hostility took shape in the outbreak of the Peloponnesian War (q.v.); he had surrounded the city with walls, and his policy was to defend it from within them rather than face the enemy in the field, but it proved fatal, for it tended to damp rather than quicken the ardour of the citizens, and to add to this a plague broke out among them in 430 B.C., which cut down the most valiant of their number, and he himself lay down to die the year after; he was a high-souled, nobly-bred man, great in all he thought and did, and he gathered around him nearly all the noble-minded and noble-hearted men of his time to adorn his reign and make Athens the envy of the world; d. 429 B.C.

**PERIER**, Casimir, a French banker and politician, born in Grenoble; took part in the Revolution of 1830, became Minister of the Interior in 1831; suppressed the insurrections at Paris and Lyons; died of cholera (1777-1832).

**PERIGEE**, the point in the orbit of the moon or a planet nearest the earth.

**PERIGORD**, an ancient territory of France, S. of Guienne, famous for its truffes, of which Périgoux (q.v.) was the capital; united to the Crown of France by Henry IV. in 1589, it is now part of the department of Dordogne and part of Lot-et-Garonne.

**PERIGUEUX**, chief town of the department of Dordogne, France, on the Isle, 95 m. by rail N.E. of Bordeaux; is a narrow irregular town with a cathedral after St. Mark's in Venice, museum of antiquities, and library; iron and woollens are the industries; truffes and truffle pies are exported.

**PERIHELION**, the point on the orbit of a planet or comet nearest the sun.

**PERIM**, a small barren, crescent-shaped island in the Strait of Bab-el-Mandeb, at the mouth of the Red Sea, forms part of the British colony of Aden, and is used as a coaling-station.

**PERIODIC TABLE**, the arrangement of the chemical elements in order of atomic weight; Mendeleeff (q.v.) found that similar elements fell in columns or periods under one another; the table showed clearly where an element was missing and enabled him to predict the properties of the unknown element; later work showed that some of the anomalies of the table disappeared if atomic numbers were substituted for atomic weights, as suggested by H. G. Moseley (q.v.).

**PERIPATETIC PHILOSOPHY**, the name given to the philosophy of Aristotle, from his habit of walking about with his disciples as he philosophised in the shaded walks of the Lyceum.

**PERKIN**, Sir William Henry, British chemist, who first produced the aniline dyes and laid the foundations of the coal-tar dye industry (1833-1907).

**PERKIN**, William Henry, British chemist, son of Sir W. H. Perkin; professor at Oxford and technical adviser to the British Dyestuffs Corporation (1800-1892).

**PERMALLOY**, an alloy of about 80 per cent. nickel and 20 per cent. iron, with remarkable

magnetic properties, used for telephone apparatus and submarine cables.

**PERMIAN**, the geological strata forming the top of the palaeozoic deposits, appearing in England in the narrow band of magnesian limestone which stretches from Sutherland to near Nottingham, and in the red sandstones of Cumberland, South Devon, and elsewhere; Permian times were conspicuous for great volcanic activity and mountain-building movements, as well as the development of reptilian forms of life.

**PERMUTITE PROCESS**, a process for the softening of hard water by means of zeolite minerals.

**PERNAMBUCO**, a seaport in N. Brazil, consists of three portions connected by bridges; Recife, on a peninsula, the business quarter; San Antonio, the modern quarter, on an intermediate island; and Boa Vista, on the mainland; manufactures cotton and tobacco, and has shipbuilding yards; the trade chiefly with England, the United States, and France; it is the capital of a province of the name, producing sugar, cotton, tobacco, coffee, and fruit.

**PERONELLA**, in fairy legend a pretty country lass who exchanges places with an old wizened queen, and receives the homage due to royalty, but gladly takes back her rags and beauty.

**PERIGNAN**, a town on the Têt, 7 m. from the sea; a fortress in the French department of Pyrénées-Orientales; has a cathedral of the 14th century and a bourse in Moorish-Gothic, and manufactures wine and brandy; belonged originally to Aragon; was taken by France in 1476, and retaken, after restoration to Spain, in 1642, since which time it has belonged to France.

**PERRAULT**, Charles, French man of letters, born in Paris; bred to the bar; distinguished as the author of inimitable fairy tales, which have immortalised his name, such as "Puss in Boots," "Cinderella," "Bluebeard," &c., as also "Parallèle des Anciens et des Modernes," in which his aim was to show—an ill-informed attempt—that the ancients were in all inferior to the moderns (1622-1703).

**PERSECUTIONS OF THE CHURCH**, by which are meant those at the hands of Imperial Rome, are usually reckoned 10 in number, viz., those under Nero in 64, Domitian 95, Trajan 107, Hadrian 125, Marcus Aurelius 165, Severus 202, Maximinus 235, Decius 249, Valerianus 257, and Diocletian 303.

**PERSEPHONE**, in the Greek mythology the daughter of Zeus and Demeter, the Proserpine of the Romans. See **PROSERPINE**.

**PERSEPOLIS**, the ancient capital of Persia, represented now by its ruins, which stand about 37 m. N.E. of Shiraz; in its palmy days under Darius I., it was taken and destroyed by Alexander the Great about 330 B.C.; first explored by Flaudin and Coste, 1840-1, later excavations took place in 1881, 1892, and 1931-3.

**PERSEUS**, in the Greek mythology the son of Zeus and Danaë, and the grandson of Acrisius, king of Argos, of whom it was predicted before his birth that he would kill his grandfather, who at his birth enclosed both his mother and him in a chest and cast it into the sea, which bore them to an island where they became slaves of the king, Polydectes, who sought to marry Danaë; failing in his suit, and to compel her to submission, he ordered Perseus off to fetch him the head of the Medusa; who, aided by Hermes and Athena, was successful in his mission and, after having delivered and married Andromeda on his return journey, exposed the head before Polydectes and court at a banquet, which turned them all into stone, whereupon he gave the Gorgon's head to Athena to place on her shield, and set out for Argos; Acrisius, hearing of his approach, fled, but was afterwards

killed accidentally by his grandson, who in throwing a discus had crushed his foot.

**PERSHING, John Joseph**, American general. He joined an American cavalry regiment, saw service in the war with Spain in 1898, and was in charge of the Philippine expedition the following year; he was a military attaché in Japan, was in Mexico in 1916, and in 1917 commanded the American troops in France till the end of the first world war (1860-1948).

**PERSIA**, occupies the tableland 4000 ft. high between the Persian Gulf and Arabian Sea on the S., the Caspian Sea and Turkestan on the N., Armenia on the W., and Afghanistan and Beluchistan on the E., and is a country three times as large as France; lofty mountain ranges traverse it from NW. to SE. and gird its northern boundary; the highest peak is Mount Demavend, 18,600 ft., in the Elburz, overlooking the Caspian. Most of the rivers evaporate inland; only one is navigable, the Karun, in the SW.; Lake Urmia, in the NW., is the largest lake, a very salt and shallow sheet of water. The eastern half of the country is largely desert, where the sand is swept about in clouds by the winds. With little rain, the climate is intensely hot in summer and cold in winter. Forests clothe the outer slopes of the mountains, and scanty brushwood the inner plains. Wheat and barley are grown on higher levels, and cotton, sugar, and fruits on the lower, all with the help of irrigation. Oil-production is the chief industry; there are manufactures of carpets, shawls, and porcelain; the main countries with which trading is carried on are U.S.A., Great Britain, U.S.S.R., Germany, India, and Japan; the principal export is motor-spirit and crude oil, others being carpets, fruits, jute sacks, silk goods, tobacco, tea, sugar, rice, cotton, and wool. The capital is Teheran, an ancient town, at the southern foot of the Elburz. Tabriz, in the NW., Abadan, Resht, Ispahan, Meshed, Hamadan, Kermanshah, and Shiraz are other important towns. The last Shah (king) of a dynasty dating from 1795 was deposed in 1925 and Riza Khan elected in his place, the Crown being made hereditary in his family; in 1941 he abdicated and was succeeded by the Crown Prince, who is now the Constitutional Monarch; its people are of Aryan stock and Mohammedan faith. The original empire of Persia was established by Cyrus 537 B.C. A century later decay set in. Revival under Parthian and Sassanian dynasties lasted from 138 B.C. till A.D. 639. Persia became then a province of the Arabs. From the 14th century it fell under Mongol sway, and again in the 16th century under Turkish.

**PERSIAN GULF**, a great inland sea lying between Arabia and Persia, and entered from the Indian Ocean through the Gulf of Oman; is 650 m. long and from 50 to 250 m. broad. The Arabian coast is low and sandy, the Persian high. The chief islands are in the W., where also is the Great Pearl Bank. The only river of importance received is the Shat-el-Arab, which brings down the waters of the Euphrates and the Tigris.

**PERSIAN LAMB**, the name given to the finest quality of astrakhan, made from the skins of a certain breed of lambs from Bokhara and other parts of Central Asia.

**PERSIAN WARS**, wars conducted by Persia in the three expeditions against Greece, first in 490 B.C. under Darius, and defeated by the Athenians under Miltiades at Marathon; the second, 480 B.C., under Xerxes, opposed by Leonidas and his 300 Spartans at Thermopylae, and defeated by the Athenians under Themistocles at Salamis by sea; and the third, in 479 B.C., under Xerxes, defeated by the Greeks under the Spartan Pausanias at Plataea.

**PERSIANS**, a name given to sculptured draped male figures used as columns. Cf. TELAMONES.

**PERSIFLAGE**, a French term for a light, quizzing mockery, or scoffing, especially on serious subjects, out of a cool, callous contempt for them.

**PERSIGNY, Fialin, Duc de**, a French statesman, a supporter all along of Louis Napoleon, abetting him in all his efforts to attain the throne of France, from the affair of Strasbourg in 1836 to the *coup d'état* of Dec., 1851, and after being Ambassador at the Court of St. James's between 1855 and 1860, became in the end Minister of the Interior under him; he had to leave France at the overthrow of the Empire (1803-1872).

**PERSIS**, an ancient country of Asia, corresponding roughly to the modern Fars, or Farsistan, a SW. province of Persia; it first appears in history in the time of Cyrus, who commenced the building of its capital, Persepolis (*q.v.*), about 540 B.C. After the death of Alexander the Great (323 B.C.) Persis became merged in the Seleucid Empire (*q.v.*).

**PERSIUS**, the last king of Macedonia; was conquered by Paulus Æmilius, and died captive at Rome, 167 B.C.

**PERSIUS**, Roman satirist, born in Etruria, was a pupil and friend of Cornutus the Stoic; a man much esteemed, who died young, only 28; wrote six short satires in the purity of a white-souled manhood, of much native vigour, though not equal to those of Horace and Juvenal, but commanding the regard of all scholars down to the present time; they have often been translated (34-62).

**PERTH, 16th Earl of**. See **DRUMMOND, Sir (James) Eric**.

**PERTH**, the county town of Perthshire, on the Tay, 22 m. W. of Dundee; is a beautifully situated town, with fine buildings, the only old one being the restored St. John's Church. Its industries include dye works and distilleries. At Scone, 2 m. distant, the kings of Scotland were crowned; and the murder of James I., the Gowrie conspiracy, and the battle of Tippermuir are but a few of its many historical associations. "The Five Articles of Perth," adopted by a General Assembly held there in 1618, did much to precipitate the conflict between the Royal power and the Scottish Church; they enjoined kneeling at the Lord's Supper, observance of Christmas, Good Friday, Easter, and Pentecost, confirmation, and the private administration of the sacraments.

**PERTH**, capital of West Australia, on the Swan river, 12 m. from its mouth; established in 1829 and constituted a city in 1856, it had no growth to speak of till the discovery of gold in the vicinity in 1890, since when its advance has been rapid; it has been largely rebuilt and has many fine terraces, avenues, and parks; its public buildings include Government House, Houses of Parliament, two cathedrals, and university; political, administrative, and commercial centre of the State, and terminus of principal railway routes; its population is nearly 50 per cent. of that of the entire State.

**PERTHSHIRE**, the most beautiful and varied county in Scotland, occupies the whole of the Tay Valley and part of the Forth, and is bounded by nine other counties. The N. and W. are mountainous, with many river sand lakes, and much of the finest scenery in Scotland; the Trossachs and Loch Katrine are world-famed. In the E. is extensive woodland and the Carse of Gowrie, one of the most fertile of Scottish plains. Ben Lawers is the highest mountain, Loch Tay the largest lake. Much of the soil is good only for sheep farms, deer forests, and grouse moors; the county, part of which is in the Highlands and part in the Lowlands, is visited annually by thousands of tourists and sportsmen; Perth is the county town (and the largest); others are Crieff, Dunblane, and Blairgowrie.

**PERTINAX**, Helvius, Roman emperor in succession to Commodus; rose from the ranks by his

military services to the imperial dignity, which he was pressed to accept against his will, and was assassinated by the Pretorian Guards less than three months after, in consequence of the reforms he projected in order to restore the ancient discipline of the army (128-193).

**PERTURBATIONS**, name given to irregularities or slight deviations in the movement of a heavenly body, due chiefly to the neighbourhood of another planet.

**PERU**, a republic in the W. of South America, lies between Brazil and Bolivia and the Pacific, with Ecuador on the N. and Chile on the S.; it consists of a seaboard plain, hot and rainless, but intersected by rich river courses, in which sugar, cotton, and coffee are grown; the Andes chains, snow-tipped and presenting every kind of climate and variety of vegetation on their slopes and in their valleys, rich in minerals and yielding chiefly great quantities of silver; and the Montana, the eastward slopes of the Andes, clad with valuable forests where the cinchona is cultivated, and the upland basins of the Ucayali River and the Upper Amazon, very fertile, with great coffee and cacao plantations and abundant rain; the chief articles of export are silver, nitre, guano, sugar, and wool. Lima, the capital, is 8 m. inland from its port Callao; has an old cathedral, and is the chief centre of commerce; the ruling classes are of Spanish descent, but half of the population are Inca Indians and a quarter are half-castes. From the 12th to the 16th centuries the Incas enjoyed a high state of civilisation and an extensive empire administered on socialistic principles; they attained great skill in the industries and arts. The Spanish conqueror Pizarro, landing in 1532, overthrew the empire and established the colony; after three centuries of oppression Peru threw off the Spanish yoke in 1821.

**PERUGIA**, Italian walled city on the right bank of the Tiber, 127 m. by rail N. of Rome, with a cathedral of the 15th century, some noteworthy churches, a Gothic municipal palace, picture gallery, university, and library; is rich in art treasures and antiquarian remains; it has silk and woollen industries; it was anciently called Perusia, and was one of the cities of ancient Etruria, and in its day has experienced very varied fortunes; it was the centre of the Umbrian school of painting.

**PERUGINO**, his proper name Pietro Vannucci, Italian painter, born near Perugia, whence his name; studied with Leonardo da Vinci at Florence, where he chiefly resided; was one of the teachers of Raphael, painted religious subjects, did frescoes for churches that have nearly all perished, a "Christ giving the Keys to Peter" being the best extant; there are four paintings by him in the National Gallery, London (1448-1523).

**PESCADORES**, The, a group of some 49 islands, 24 of which are inhabited, lying off the W. coast of Formosa, between that island and the Chinese mainland.

**PESCHIERA**, one of the fortresses of the Quadrilateral (q.v.), on an island in the Mincio, 14 m. W. of Verona; the battlefield of Solferino (q.v.) is in the vicinity.

**PESHAWAR**, chief city of the former North-West Frontier Province in W. Pakistan, and centre of trade with Afghanistan, is 10 m. from the entrance of the Khyber Pass, on the Kabul River.

**PESHITO** (i.e. simple), a version of the Bible in Syriac, executed not later than the middle of the 2nd century for Judaic Christians in the Syrian Church, the version of the Old Testament being executed direct from the Hebrew and that of the New being the first translation of the Greek of it into a foreign tongue and both of value in questions affecting exegesis and the original text; the New Testament version contains all the books now included except the Apocalypse, Jude, 2 Peter, and 2 and 3 John.

**PESSIMISM**, a name given now to a habit of feeling, now to a system of opinion; as the former it denotes a tendency to dwell on the dark or gloomy side of things, culminating in a sense of their vanity and nothingness, while in the latter it is applied to all systems of opinion which lay the finger on some black spot in the structure of the life of the world or of the universe, which so long as it remains is thought to render it unworthy of existence; its antithesis is Optimism (q.v.).

**PESTALOZZI, Johann Heinrich**, a celebrated educationist, born in Zurich; the founder of a natural system of education, beginning with childhood, who, however unsuccessful in the working of it himself from his want of administrative faculty, persuaded others by his writings to adopt it, especially in Germany, and to adopt it both enthusiastically and successfully; his method, which he derived from Rousseau, was based on the study of human nature as we find it born in the child, and it aimed at the harmonious development of all its innate capabilities (1746-1827).

**PÉTAIN, Henri Philippe**, French Marshal and statesman, entered the school of St. Cyr in 1876; rapidly promoted during the first world war, was appointed marshal in 1918. Entered politics in 1934, and was appointed prime minister in 1940 and signed the armistice with Germany. At the end of the second world war he was tried and sentenced to death, but this was altered to life imprisonment (1856-1954).

**PETALISM**, banishment in Sparta similar to ostracism in Athens, procured by writing the name on an olive leaf.

**PETARD**, a cone-shaped explosive machine for bursting open gates, barriers, &c., made of iron and filled with powder and ball, in use in the 16th century.

**PETCHORA**, the largest river in N. European Russia, rises in the Ural Mountains and flows N. through Vologda and Archangel, then westward and N. again, entering the Arctic Ocean by a large, island-studded estuary, after a course of 1000 m. through sombre forests and wild scenery.

**PETER, The Apostle**, originally called Simon, was a fisherman on the Sea of Galilee; one of the first called by Christ to become a disciple; the first to recognise, as the foundation-stone of the Church, the divinity in the humanity of His Master, and the first thereafter to recognise and proclaim that divinity as glorified in the Cross, to whom were committed the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and who accordingly was the first to open the door of it to the Gentile world. He was the principal figure in the history of the early Christian Church, but was soon eclipsed by the overpowering presence and zeal of Paul. Tradition, indeed, has something to tell of him, but from it little that is trustworthy can be gathered except that he finished his career by martyrdom in the city of Rome. This Apostle is represented in Christian art as an old man, bald-headed, with a flowing beard, dressed in a white mantle, and holding a scroll in his hand, his attributes being the keys, and a sword in symbol of his martyrdom.

**PETER, The First Epistle of**, addressed especially to Jewish Christians in certain churches of Asia Minor, the members of which were suffering persecution at the hands of their adversaries as evil-doers; it was written to exhort them to rebut the charge by a life of simple well-doing, and to comfort them under it with the promise of the return of the Lord.

**PETER, The Second Epistle of**, addressed to all who anywhere bore the Christian name; it appears to have been written not long before the Apostle's death to counteract certain fatal forms of error, at once doctrinal and practical, that had already begun to creep into the Church, and against which

we meet with the same warnings in the Epistle of Jude, the doctrinal error being the denial of Christ as Lord, and the practical the denial of Him as the way, the truth, and the life, to the peril of the forfeiture of eternal life.

**PETER, The Wild Boy**, a savage creature of 13 years of age, found in 1725 in a forest of Hanover, who was accustomed to walk on all fours, and climb trees like a squirrel, living on wild plants, grass, and moss, and who could not be weaned from these habits, or taught to speak more than a syllable or two; he wore a brass collar, with his name on it; at length refused all food, and died in 1786.

**PETER MARTYR**, (1) a Dominican notorious for his severity as a member of the Inquisition, murdered by a mob at Como in 1252; became the patron saint of the Inquisition. (2) A Protestant reformer, born at Florence, became a monk and abbot at Lucca, from which, on embracing the doctrines of the Reformation, he was forced to flee, first to Switzerland, and then to England in the reign of Edward VI., but had to retreat from the latter on the accession of Mary to Strasbourg, and at length to Zurich, where he died (1500-1562). (3) A historian, born at Arona, rose to become bishop of Jamaica, wrote on the discovery of America; *d.* 1525.

**PETER PAN**, the boy who would not grow up; a character in the play of the name by Sir James Barrie; a statue to his memory is a feature of Kensington Gardens, London.

**PETER THE GREAT**, emperor of Russia, son of the Czar Alexis, born in Moscow; succeeded his half-brother Feodor in 1682, but was forced for a time to share the throne with his half-sister Sophia, acting as regent for her brother Ivan; conscious of his imperfect education, he chose a dissolute Swiss, Lefort, as his preceptor, and after some years' careful training he deposed Sophia, and entered Moscow as sole ruler in 1689; with the help of Lefort and Patrick Gordon, a Scotsman, he proceeded to raise and discipline an army on the European model, and determined also to construct a navy; to reach the sea he made war on the Turks, and possessed himself of the port of Azov, at the mouth of the Don; hither he invited skilled artificers from Austria, Venice, Prussia, and Holland, and a navy was built; from 1697 to 1698 he visited the countries on the Baltic and England, acquiring vast stores of information, working as a shipwright in the Dutch yards, and finally taking back with him an army of mechanics; on his return he vigorously reformed the Russian press, schools, and church, introduced European manners and literature, and encouraged foreign trade; desirous now of an opening on the Baltic, he began in 1700 a long contest with Sweden, marked first by many defeats, notably that of Narva, then the seizure of Ingria, and founding of the new capital, St. Petersburg, 1703, the victory of Poltawa, 1709, seizure of the Baltic provinces and part of Finland, 1713-14, and finally by the Peace of 1721, which ceded the conquered territories to Russia; in 1711 the Turks had recovered Azov; in 1722 war with Persia secured him three Caspian provinces; Peter pursued a vigorous and enlightened policy for the good of Russia, but his disposition was often cruel; his son Alexis was put to death for opposing his reforms, and on his own death he was succeeded by the Empress Catherine I., the daughter of a peasant, who had been his mistress, and whom he had privately married in 1707 (1672-1725).

**PETER THE HERMIT**, a monk, born in Amiens, of good family, who is credited with having by his preaching kindled the enthusiasm in Europe which led to the first Crusade; he joined it himself as the leader of an untrained rabble, but made a poor figure at the siege of Antioch, where he was with difficulty prevented from deserting the camp; he

afterwards founded a monastery near Liège, where he died (1050-1115).

**PETERBOROUGH**, an English cathedral city, on the Nen, in Northamptonshire, on the Huntingdonshire border and on the edge of the Fen country (see FENS), 76 m. N. of London; has an old town hall, and is an important industrial and railway centre; the cathedral is one of the finest in Britain, of very varied architecture, and was restored in 1890; surrounding the city is the Soke of Peterborough (84 sq. m.) which, since 1883, has formed a separate administrative county.

**PETERBOROUGH, Charles Mordaunt, Earl of**, saw some active service as a volunteer in Charles II.'s navy, and on the accession of James II. threw himself into politics as an opponent of the king; William III. showed him great favour; he was of the Queen's Council of Regency when William was in Ireland, but imprudent intriguing brought him a short confinement in the Tower in 1697; the war of the Spanish Succession was the opportunity which brought him fame; appointed to the command of the British and Dutch forces, which fought for Charles of Austria, he reduced Barcelona, 1705, and Valencia, 1706; retook Barcelona from the French, and but for Charles's hindrance would have entered Madrid; differences with other generals led to his recall in 1707; the rest of his life was spent in retirement (1658-1735).

**PETERHOF**, a town on the Gulf of Finland, 18 m. W. of Leningrad, with a former imperial palace built in 1711 by Peter the Great.

**PETERLOO**, a name, suggested by Waterloo, given to an insurrectionary gathering in 1819 of workers in St. Peter's Field, Manchester, to demand Parliamentary reform, the assembly being dispersed by the military to the sacrifice of 13 lives and the wounding of 600 people, a proceeding which excited widespread indignation and contributed to promote the cause which it was intended to defeat.

**PETERS, Karl**, German explorer, born at Neuhaus, Prussia; went to East Africa in 1884, and in the following year formed the German East Africa Co., obtaining for it an imperial charter; he did much to instil a colonial spirit into his compatriots (1856-1918).

**PETER'S, St.**, church at Rome, is built, it is alleged, over the tomb of St. Peter, and on the site of the basilica erected by Constantine and Helena in 306. The original structure after falling into decay was begun to be rebuilt in 1450, and finally consecrated by Urban XIII. in 1626. It is the largest and grandest church in Christendom, covers an area of over 26,000 sq. yds., the interior of it in length being 206 yds., the transept 150 yds., the nave 150, and the outside diam. of the dome 65 yds. (St. Paul's Cathedral's being 48). It contains 46 altars, 290 windows, and is adorned with almost countless paintings, statues, and monuments.

**PETER'S PENCE**, an annual tribute of a silver penny per household in England to support the chair of St. Peter at Rome, which continued more or less to be levied from the end of the 8th century till 1534, when it was discontinued by statute.

**PETERWARDEIN**, a town of Yugoslavia (formerly in Austria) on the right bank of the Danube, 40 m. NW. of Belgrade; stands among low-lying marshes; is now known as Petrovaradin.

**PÉTION DE VILLENEUVE, Jérôme**, born in Chartres; figured in the French Revolution as a zealous republican, member of the *Tiers État*, one of the commission to reconduct the royal family from Varennes; was mayor of Paris in the year of the September massacres (1792); was first President of the Convention, and, though his influence was declining, member of the first Committee of Defence, 1793; his attack on Robespierre, proving unsuccessful, and under proscription as a Girondist, he fled and, before Robespierre's fall, he committed suicide; his body was afterwards found on

the Landes de Bordeaux half devoured by wolves; was surnamed the "Virtuous," as Robespierre was the "Incorruptible" (1756-1794).

**PETIPA**, Marius, dancer and choreographer, born in Marseilles. After touring Europe, he went to St. Petersburg in 1847, when he created and produced many ballets, among them the classics "Sleeping Beauty" and "Swan Lake." He was one of the founders of modern Russian ballet.

**PETITION OF RIGHT**, in law, the procedure by means of which a subject can sue the Crown; in English history the term has been specially applied to a petition presented to Charles I. by the Commons in 1628, which sought for and obtained the abolition of certain grievances which the country unconstitutionally suffered from, such as taxation or levying of money without consent of Parliament, imprisonment without cause shown, billeting of troops and recourse to martial law in a time of peace.

**PETŐFI**, Sándor, celebrated Magyar poet and patriot, born in the county of Pesth, of poor parents; first announced himself as a poet in 1844; wrote a number of war-songs; fought in the cause of the revolution of 1848, and fell in the battle of Segesvár; his poetry inaugurated a new era in the literature of his country (1823-1849).

**PETRA**, a ruined city, once the capital of Edom, and afterwards of Arabia Petraea; was a place of some importance at one time as a commercial centre; situated in Transjordan, about 50 m. SSE. of the Dead Sea, it is remarkable for its rock temples and tombs.

**PETRARCH**, Francesco, the famous Italian lyric poet, born in Arezzo, in Tuscany, whither his father had gone when exiled with Dante from Florence; spent his youth in Avignon; intended for the profession of law; devoted his time to the study of Cicero and Virgil; met Laura in the church of St. Clare there in 1327, a lady of surpassing beauty; conceived a passion for her which she could not return, and wrote sonnets in praise of her, which immortalised both himself and her; after travel in France and Germany he retired in 1337 to the valley of Vaucluse, where he composed the most of his poems, and his reputation reached its height in 1341, when he was crowned laureate in the Capitol of Rome; he was in Italy when tidings reached him of the death of Laura in 1348, on the anniversary of the day when he first met her, upon which he gave expression to his feelings over the event in a touching note of it in his Virgil; we find him again at Rome in 1350, and after moving from place to place settled in Arqua in 1370, where he died; his Latin works are numerous, and include an epic on the Second Punic war, Eclogues, Epistles in verse, and Letters of value, giving the details of his life; his fame rests on his lyrics; by those alone he still lives, and that more from the finished art in which they are written than from any glow of feeling they kindle (1304-1374).

**PETRI**, Laurentius, a Swedish Reformer; was a disciple of Luther; became professor of Theology and first Protestant archbishop of Upsala, and superintended the translation of the Bible into Swedish (1490-1573).

**PETRIE**, George, Irish archaeologist, born in Dublin; he painted miniatures and landscapes, but is best known for his "Essay on the Round Towers" (1789-1866).

**PETRIE**, Sir William Matthew Flinders, Egyptologist, son of an Australian explorer; after explorations at Stonehenge, surveyed the pyramids and temples of Ghizeh in 1881-1882; excavated for the Egyptian Exploration Fund Naucratis, Amn, and Deffeneh; achieved many other important works of the kind, and published many volumes on his discoveries; knighted 1923; he was professor of Egyptology in London University from 1893 to 1925 (1853-1925).

**PETROGRAD**, the name given in Russia to St. Petersburg at the start of the first world war. It is now called Leningrad (q.v.).

**PETROLEUM**, the natural oil from which are obtained the supplies of petrol, paraffin oil, and oil fuel; it consists chiefly of the hydrocarbons known as paraffins, with smaller quantities of olefines, benzene, toluene, and, in some oil, acetylenes and naphthalenes; the crude oil is separated into fractions, the more volatile constituents being used for motor spirit (gasolene) and those of higher boiling-point as liquid fuel and for Diesel engines; other products of petroleum are rhigolene, used as a local anæsthetic, and vaseline; nearly 60 per cent. of the world's supply comes from the U.S.A., whilst smaller quantities are produced in the Middle East, Russia, Venezuela, Rumania, Persia, and the Dutch East Indies.

**PETROLEUSE**, was a name given to certain Parisian women of the Commune of 1871, who poured petroleum on the Hôtel de Ville and other buildings to burn them.

**PETRONIUS**, a Roman satirist and accomplished voluptuary at the court of Nero, and the director-in-chief of the Imperial pleasures; accused of treason, and dreading death at the hands of the emperor his master, he opened his veins, and by bandaging them bled slowly to death, showing the while the same frivolity as throughout his life; he left behind him a work, extant now only in fragments, but enough to expose the abyss of profligacy to which the Roman world was then sunk at that crisis of its fate; d. 63.

**PETROVARADIN**. See **PETERWARDEIN**.

**PETTIE**, John, painter, born in Edinburgh; his works, chiefly historical, were numerous, and of a high character, the best known being "The Drumhead Court-Martial," "Jacobites," and "The Vigil" (1839-1893).

**PETTY**, Sir William, political economist, born in Hampshire; was a man of versatile genius, varied attainments, and untiring energy; was skilled in medicine, in music, in mechanics, and in engineering, as well as economics, to which especially he contributed by his pen (1623-1687).

**PETTY JURY**, term formerly applied to the ordinary jury to distinguish it from the now abolished Grand Jury (q.v.).

**PETTY OFFICERS**, officers in the navy, consisting of four grades, and corresponding in function and responsibility to non-commissioned officers in the army.

**PETTY SESSIONS**, name given to a court held by two or more justices of the peace or a stipendiary magistrate to execute summary justice in a definite district, known as a Petty Sessional Division.

**PEUTINGER**, Conrad, an Augsburg antiquary, left at his death a 13th-century copy of a 3rd-century map of the Roman military roads, now in the National (formerly Imperial) Library at Vienna, known as the "Tabula Peutingeriana" (1465-1547).

**PEVENSEY**, a village in Sussex close by the landing-place of William the Conqueror in 1066, and 10½ m. W. by S. of Hastings; it has the ruins of a Roman castle enclosed by one of Norman times.

**PFÄFERS**, hot springs near a village of the same name in the Swiss canton of St. Gall; have been in use for 800 years.

**PFALZ**, the German name for the Palatinate.

**PFEIFFER**, Ida, a celebrated traveller, born in Vienna; she commenced her career of travel in 1842, in which year she visited Palestine, in 1845 visited Scandinavia, in 1846 essayed a voyage round the world by Cape Horn, in 1851 a second by the Cape of Good Hope, and in 1856 an expedition to Madagascar, returning at the end of each to Vienna and publishing accounts of them (1797-1858).

**PFEIDERER**, Otto, a philosophical theologian,

born in Wurtemberg, professor at Jena, and afterwards at Berlin; lectured on religion in its philosophic aspect at Edinburgh in connection with the Gifford trust (1839-1908).

**PFORZHEIM**, manufacturing town in Baden, in the N. of the Black Forest; manufactures gold and silver ornaments, and has chemical and other factories.

**PHÆDRUS**, a Latin fabulist, of the age of Augustus, born in Macedonia, and settled in Rome; originally a slave, was manumitted by Augustus; his fables, 97 in number, were written in verse, and are mostly translations from Æsop, the best of them such as keep closely to the original.

**PHÆTHON** (i.e. the shining one, so called from his father), the son of Helios (*q.v.*); persuaded his father to allow him for one day to drive the chariot of the sun across the heavens, but was too weak to check the horses, so that they rushed off their wonted track and nearly set the world on fire, whereupon Zeus transfixed him with a thunderbolt, metamorphosed his sisters who had yoked the horses for him into poplars and their tears into amber.

**PHAGOCYTES**, the amoeboid cells, present in the blood, which ingest and destroy bacteria and other harmful matter.

**PHALANX**, among the Greeks a body of heavy infantry armed with long spears and short swords, standing in line close behind one another, generally 8 men deep, the Macedonian formation being as many as 16; its movements were too heavy, and it was dashed in pieces before the legions of Rome to its extinction; it was superseded by the Roman legion.

**PHALARIS**, a tyrant of Agrigento, in Sicily, in the 6th century, who is said, among other cruelties, to have roasted the victims of his tyranny in a brazen bull; the "Letters of Phalaris," formerly ascribed to him, have been proved to be spurious.

**PHALLUS**, a symbol of the generative power of nature, being a representation of the male organ of generation, and associated with rites and ceremonies of nature-worship in the early stages of civilised life; phallic worship was supposed to have a magic influence in inducing fertility among the flocks and herds, as well as in the soil of the earth; it is still prevalent in India. See **LINGAM**.

**PHARAMOND**, a knight of the Round Table, and the reputed first king of the Franks, in the early 5th century A.D.

**PHARAOH**, a name given in the Old Testament to the kings of Egypt, identified with that of the sun-god Phra, and applied to the king as his representative on earth; some 10 of the name occur in the Bible, and it is a matter of difficulty often to distinguish one from another.

**PHARISEES** (i.e. Separatists), a sect of the Jews who adopted or received this name because of the attitude of isolation from the rest of the nation which they were compelled to assume at the time of their origin. This was some time between the years 165 and 105 B.C., on their discovery that the later Maccabean chiefs were aiming at more than religious liberty, and in their own interests contemplating the erection of a worldly kingdom that would be the death of the theocratic, which it was the purpose of Providence they should establish; this was the separate ground which they at first assumed alone, but they in the end carried the great body of the nation along with them. They were scrupulously exact in their interpretation and observance of the Jewish law as the rule to regulate the life of the Jewish community in every department, and were the representatives of that legal tendency which gave character to the development of Judaism proper during the period which elapsed between the date of the Captivity and the advent of Christianity. The law they observed, however, was not the written law as it stood, but

that law as expounded by the oral law of the Scribes, as the sole key to its interpretation, and they were thus at length the representatives of clericalism as well as legalism in the Jewish Church, and in doing so they took their ground upon a principle which is the distinctive article of orthodox Judaism in the matter to the present day. In the days of Christ they stood in marked opposition to the Sadducees (*q.v.*) both in their dogmatic views and their political principles. As against them, on the dogmatic side, they believed in a spiritual world and in an established moral order, and on the political their rule was to abstain from politics, except in so far as they might injuriously affect the life and interests of the nation; but at that time they had degenerated into mere formalists, whose religion was a conspicuous hypocrisy, and it was on this account and their pretensions to superior sanctity that they incurred the indignation and exposed themselves to the condemnation of Christ.

**PHAROS**, an island of ancient Egypt, near Alexandria, on which the first lighthouse was erected by Ptolemy Philadelphus in 48 B.C.

**PHARSALA**, a district in Thessaly, Greece, 24 m. S. of the modern Larissa; was the scene of Cesar's victory over Pompey, 48 B.C.

**PHELPS**, Samuel, an English actor, born in Devonport; made his début as Shylock in London at the Haymarket in 1837, achieved his greatest successes in Sadler's Wells by his representation of Shakespeare's plays and the works of eminent dramatists of the 18th century; was distinguished in comedy as well as tragedy, in which last he primarily appeared and established his fame (1804-1878).

**PHENOL**, or carbolic acid, a crystalline substance which turns pink on exposure to air, obtained as one of the products in the distillation of coal tar; in solution and mixed with powders it is used as a disinfectant; from phenol, picric acid, many drugs, and dyes are manufactured.

**PHERECYDES**, an ancient Greek philosopher, born in Syros in 6th century B.C.; distinguished as having had Pythagoras among his pupils, and believed to have been the author of many of the doctrines promulgated by his disciple and named Pythagorean.

**PHIDIAS**, the greatest sculptor of ancient Greece, born in Athens; flourished in the time of Pericles, and was appointed by him to direct the works of art projected to the beautifying of the city, and expressly commissioned to execute certain of these works himself; the chief work that he superintended was the erection of the Parthenon, much of which he himself adorned; and of the statues he executed the most famous were one of Athena of ivory and gold for the Parthenon, and a colossal one of Zeus, his masterpiece, also of ivory and gold, for Olympia; accused of having appropriated some of the gold intended for the statue of Athena, he was acquitted, but was afterwards charged with impiety for carving his own likeness and that of Pericles on the shield of the goddess, and was thrown into prison, where he died, 432 B.C.

**PHILADELPHIA**, largest city in Pennsylvania, on the Delaware, 100 m. from the sea and 90 m. by rail SW. of New York; is the third city in the U.S.A. in population, manufactures and commerce, regularly built, with plain substantial houses and more splendid public buildings, including the town hall, of white marble; a masonic temple and Government offices of granite and the Mint are also fine buildings; there is a university, with colleges of science, medicine, art, and music, many churches, a Roman Catholic cathedral, and many hospitals and charitable institutions; the industries include textile and clothing manufacture, locomotive and shipbuilding, sugar and oil refining, and chemical works; it trades largely in coal. Founded by William Penn in 1682, it was the central point of the War of Independence; the first



Congress met here, and the Declaration of Independence was signed (1776) in a building still standing; here too the Federal Union was signed (1778) and the constitution drawn up (1787), and from 1790 to 1800 it was the capital of the United States.

**PHILÆ**, an island of syenite stone in the Nile, near Assouan, in Nubia, 1200 ft. long and 50 ft. broad; is almost covered with ancient buildings of great beauty, among which is a temple of Isis, with a great gateway dating from 361 B.C., which was converted into a church in 577, except from July to October the island is now completely submerged owing to the action of the Assouan dam (*q.v.*).

**PHILEMON**, Epistle to, a short letter by Paul to a member of the Church at Colossæ on behalf of a slave, Onesimus, who had deserted his service, gone off with some of his property, and taken refuge in Rome, but had been converted to Christ, and whom he begs that they will not manumit, but simply return him as a brother for his sake.

**PHILEMON AND BAUCIS**, in the Greek mythology a pair of poor people who, in fond attachment to each other, lived in a small cottage in Phrygia by themselves and gave hospitality to gods in disguise when every other door was shut against them, and to whom, in the judgment that descended upon their inhospitable neighbours, the gods were propitious, and did honour by appointing them to priesthood, when they would rather have been servants, in a temple metamorphosed out of their cottage. Here they continued to minister to old age, and had but one prayer for themselves, that they might in the end die together; in due course, as they sat at the door of the temple one day, bent with years, they were changed, he into an oak and she into a linden. This is Ovid's version of the story, to which he adds as the moral of it, "Those who piously honour the gods are themselves held in honour."

**PHILIDOR**, Françoise André, a celebrated composer and chess-player, born in Dreux; wrote a number of operas; in regard to chess his great maxim was "Pawns are the soul of chess"; died at the time of the Revolution in London, where he had previously lived and where he died (1726-1795).

**PHILIP**, an Indian chief whose father had been a staunch friend of the Pilgrim settlers, was himself friendly to the colonists, till in 1671 their encroachments provoked him to retaliation; after six years' fighting, in which many colonists perished and great massacres of Indians took place, he was defeated and slain, 1676.

**PHILIP OF MACEDON**, the father of Alexander the Great, usurped the kingdom from the infant king Amyntas, his nephew and ward, in 360 B.C.; having secured his throne, he entered on a series of aggressive wars, making expeditions into Thrace and Thessaly; the siege of Olynthus brought him into conflict with Athens, the two cities being allies, and occasioned some of the most brilliant orations of Demosthenes; the successive appeals for his aid against their enemies by the Thebans and the Argives led him into Greece and into the Peloponnese; in 339 B.C. a council of Greek cities appointed him commander-in-chief of their leagued forces in a projected war against the Locrians, but the Athenians and Thebans opposed his coming; the defeat of their armies at Chæronea, 338 B.C., placed all Greece at his feet; his next project was an expedition against Persia, but while preparations were on foot he was assassinated at Egeæ; a man of unbridled lust, he was an astute and unscrupulous politician, but of incomparable eloquence, energy, and military skill (360-336 B.C.).

**PHILIP II.**, Philip-Augustus, king of France, shared the throne with his father, Louis VII., from 1179, and succeeded him as sole ruler in 1180; marrying Isabella, of Hainault, he united the Capet and

Carlovingian houses; his grand aim was to secure to himself some of the English possessions in France; his alliance with Richard of England in the third crusade ended in a quarrel; returning to France he broke his oath to Richard by bargaining with John for portions of the coveted territory; an exhausting war lasted till 1199; on Richard's death Philip supported Arthur against John in his claim to Anjou, Maine, and Touraine; after Arthur's murder, the capture of Château Gaillard in 1204 gave him possession of these three provinces with Normandy and part of Poitou; the victory of Bouvines, 1214, secured his throne, and the rest of his reign was spent in internal reforms and the beautifying of Paris (1165-1223).

**PHILIP IV.**, the Fair, king of France, succeeded his father, Philip III., in 1285; by his marriage with Joanna of Navarre added Navarre, Champagne, and Brié to his realm; but the sturdy valour of the Flemish burghers at Courtrai on the "Day of Spurs" prevented the annexation of Flanders; his fame rests on his struggle and victory over the papal power; a tax on the clergy was condemned by Boniface VIII. in 1296; supported by his nobles and burghers Philip burnt the papal bull, imprisoned the legate, and his ambassador in Rome imprisoned the Pope himself; Boniface died soon after, and in 1305 Philip made Clement V. Pope; kept him at Avignon, and so commenced the seventy years' "captivity"; he forced Clement to decree the suppression of the Templars, and became his willing instrument in executing the decree; he died at Fontainebleau, having proved himself an avaricious and pitiless despot (1268-1314).

**PHILIP VI.**, of Valois, king of France, succeeded Charles IV. in 1328; Edward III. of England contested his claim, contending that the Salic law, though it excluded females, did not exclude their male heirs; Edward was son of a daughter, Philip son of a brother, of Philip IV.; thus began the Hundred Years War between France and England, 1337; the French fleet was defeated off Sluys in 1340, and the army at Crécy in 1346; a truce was made, when the war was followed by the Black Death; the worthless king afterwards purchased Dauphiné and Montpellier (1293-1350).

**PHILIP II.**, king of Spain, only son of the Emperor Charles V.; married Mary Tudor in 1554, and spent over a year in England; in 1555 he succeeded his father in the sovereignty of Spain, Sicily, Milan, the Netherlands, Franche Comté, Mexico, and Peru; a league between Henry II. of France and the Pope was overthrown, and on the death of Mary he married the French princess Isabella, and retired to live in Spain, 1559. Wedding himself now to the cause of the Church, he encouraged the Inquisition in Spain, and introduced it to the Netherlands; the latter revolted, and the Seven United Provinces achieved their independence after a long struggle in 1579; his great effort to overthrow Protestant England ended in the disaster of the Armada, 1588; his last years were embittered by the failure of his intrigues against Navarre, raids of English seamen on his American provinces, and by loathsome disease; he was a bigot in religion, a hard, unloved, and unloving man, and a foolish king; he fatally injured Spain by crushing her chivalrous spirit, by persecuting the industrious Moors, and by destroying her commerce by heavy taxation (1527-1598).

**PHILIP V.**, grandson of Louis XIV., first Bourbon king of Spain; inherited his throne by the testament of his uncle Charles II. in 1700; the rival claim of the Archduke Charles of Austria was supported by England, Austria, Holland, Prussia, Denmark, and Hanover; but the long War of the Spanish Succession terminated in the peace of Utrecht, and left Philip his kingdom; after an unsuccessful movement to recover Sicily and Sardinia for Spain he joined England and France

against the Emperor, and gained the former island for his son Charles III.; he was practically insane before he died of apoplexy in Madrid (1683-1746).

**PHILIP THE BOLD**, Duke of Burgundy, was the fourth son of John the Good, king of France; taken captive at Poitiers 1356; on his return to France he received for his bravery the duchies of Touraine and Burgundy; on his brother's accession to the French throne as Charles V. he exchanged the former duchy for the hand of Margaret of Flanders, on the death of whose father he assumed the government of his territories; his wise administration encouraged arts, industries, and commerce, and won the respect and esteem of his subjects; he was afterwards Regent of France when Charles V. became imbecile (1342-1404).

**PHILIP THE GOOD**, grandson of the above, raised the duchy to its zenith of prosperity, influence, and fame; he was alternately in alliance with England, and at peace with his superior, France, ultimately assisting in driving England out of most of her Continental possessions (1396-1467).

**PHILIP NERI**, St. See **NERI**, St. **Philippo di Philiphauh**, a battlefield on the Yarrow, 3 m. W. of Selkirk, was the scene of Leslie's victory over Montrose in 1645.

**PHILIPPI**, a Macedonian city, founded by Philip of Macedon, was the scene of a victory gained in 42 B.C. by Octavianus and Antony over Brutus and Cassius, and the seat of a church, the first founded by St. Paul in Europe.

**PHILIPPIANS**, *Epistle to the*, an Epistle of Paul written at Rome during his imprisonment there to a church at Philippi, in Macedonia, that had been planted by himself, and the members of which were among the first-fruits of his ministry in Europe. The occasion of writing it was the receipt of a gift from them, and to express the joy it gave him as a token of their affection. It is the least dogmatic of all his Epistles, and affords an example of the Apostle's statement of Christian truth to unbiased minds; one exhortation, however, shows that he is not blind to the rise of an evil which has been the bane of the Church of Christ since the beginning, the spirit of rivalry, and this is evident from the prominence he gives in chapter ii. 5-8 to the self-sacrificing lowliness of Christ, and by the counsel he gives them in chapter iv. 8.

**PHILIPPIC**, the name originally applied to Demosthenes' three great orations against Philip of Macedon, then to Cicero's speeches against Mark Antony; now denotes any violent invective written or spoken.

**PHILIPPINE ISLANDS**, a large and numerous group in the north of the Malay archipelago, between the China Sea and the Pacific, of which the largest, Luzon, and the next, Mindanao, are both much greater than Ireland; are mountainous and volcanic, subject to eruptions and continuous earthquakes. In the N. of the group cyclones too are common. The climate is moist and warm, but fairly healthy; the soil is very fertile. Rice, maize, sugar, cotton, abaca, and tobacco are cultivated; the forests yield dye-woods, hard timber, and medicinal herbs, and the mines coal and iron, copper, gold, and lead. Among the chief exports are sugar, coconut oil, and hemp. The majority of the population are of Malayan origin, predominantly Roman Catholic in religion. English, Spanish, and Tagalog are spoken. Discovered by Magellan in 1521, who was killed on the island of Mactan, they were annexed by Spain in 1569, and held till 1898, when they fell to the United States. In 1941 the islands were invaded by the Japanese, being liberated three years later by American forces. In 1946 the Republic of the Philippines was inaugurated. The capital is Manila, on the W. coast of Luzon; Cebu, Iloilo, and Davao are among the largest towns.

**PHILIPS**, Ambrose, minor poet, born in Shrop-

shire, of good family; friend of Addison and Steele, and a Whig in politics; held several lucrative posts. chiefly in Ireland; wrote pastorals in vigorous and elegant verse, and also some short sentimental verses for children, which earned for him the nickname of "Nabby-Pamby" (1675-1749).

**PHILIPS**, John, litterateur, born in Oxfordshire, author of "The Splendid Shilling," an admirable burlesque in imitation of Milton, and a poem, "Cider," an imitation of Virgil (1676-1709).

**PHILIPS**, Katherine, poetess, born in London; was the daughter of a London merchant and the wife of a Welsh squire, a highly sentimental but worthy woman; the Society of Friendship, in which the members bore fancy names—hers, which also served her for a *nom de plume*, was Orinda—had some fame in its day, and brought her, as the foundress, the honour of a dedication from Jeremy Taylor; her work was admired by Cowley and Keats; she was a staunch royalist (1631-1664).

**PHILISTINE**, the name given by the students in Germany to a non-university man of the middle-class, or a man without (university) culture, or of narrow views of things.

**PHILISTINES**, a people, for long of uncertain origin, but now generally believed to have been originally emigrants from Crete, who settled in the plain, some 40 m. long by 15 broad, extending along the coast of Palestine from Joppa on the N. to the desert on the S., and whose chiefities were Ashdod, Askalon, Ekron, Gaza, and Gath; they were a trading and agricultural people, were again and again a thorn in the side of the Israelites, but gradually tamed into submission, so as to be virtually extinct in the days of Christ; their chief god was Dagon (q.v.).

**PHILLIP**, John, painter, born in Aberdeenshire; his early pictures illustrate Scottish subjects, his latest and best illustrate life in Spain, which he had gone in 1851 for his health (1817-1867).

**PHILLIPS**, Stephen, poet, born in Somerton, near Oxford; spent some years on the stage, then devoted himself to literature, producing the poetical dramas "Paolo and Francesca," "Herod," and "Ulysses" among others; also published "Marpessa" and other volumes of verse (1868-1915).

**PHILLIPS**, Wendell, slavery abolitionist and emancipationist generally, born in Boston, U.S., and bred to the bar; was Garrison's aide-de-camp in the cause, and chief after his death (1811-1884).

**PHILLPOTTS**, Henry, bishop of Exeter, born in Bridgwater, a keen Tory and uncompromising High-Churchman, the chief actor in the celebrated Gorham case (q.v.), and noted for his obstinate opposition to political reform as the opening of the floodgates of democracy, which he dreaded would subvert everything that was dear to him (1778-1869).

**PHILO JUDÆUS** (i.e. Philo the Jew), philosopher of the 1st century, born in Alexandria; studied the Greek philosophy, and found in it, particularly in the teaching of Plato, the rationalist explanation of the religion of Moses, which he regarded as the revelation to which philosophy was but the key; he was a man of great learning and great influence among his people, and was in his old age one of an embassy sent by the Jews of Alexandria in A.D. 40 to Rome to protest against the imperial edict requiring the payment of divine honours to the emperor; he identified the Logos of the Platonists with the Word as mediator between God and Man.

**PHILOCTETES**, a famous archer, who had been the friend and armour-bearer of Hercules, who instructed him in the use of the bow, and also bequeathed his bow with the poisoned arrows to him after his death; he accompanied the Greeks to the siege of Troy, but one of the arrows fell on his foot, causing a wound the stench of which was intolerable, so that he was left behind at Lemnos, where

he remained in misery 10 years, till an oracle declared that Troy could not be taken without the arrows of Hercules; he was accordingly sent for, and being healed of his wound by Æsculapius, assisted at the capture of the city.

**PHILOMELA**, daughter of Pandion, king of Athens, and sister of Procne; she was the victim of an outrage committed by her brother-in-law Tereus, who cut out her tongue to prevent her exposing him, and kept her in close confinement; here she found means of communicating with her sister, when the two, to avenge the wrong, made away with Itys, Tereus' son, and served him up to his father at a banquet; the fury of Tereus on the discovery knew no bounds, but they escaped his vengeance, Philomela by being changed into a nightingale, and Procne into a swallow.

**PHILOPEMON**, the head of the Achaean League, born in Megalopolis, and the last of the Greek heroes; fought hard to achieve the independence of Greece, but having to struggle against heavy odds, was overpowered; rose from a sick-bed to suppress a revolt, was taken prisoner, thrown into a dungeon, and forced to drink poison (252-182 B.C.).

**PHILOSOPHE**, name for a philosopher of the school of 18th-century enlightenment, represented by the Encyclopedists (*q.v.*) of France; they took delight in exposing and outraging religious sentiment.

**PHILOSOPHER'S STONE** was, with the Elixir of Life, the object of the search of the mediæval alchemists. Their theory regarded gold as the most perfect metal, all others being removed from it by various stages of imperfection, and they sought an amalgam of pure sulphur and pure mercury, which, being more perfect still than gold, would transmute the baser metals into the nobler.

**PHILOSOPHISM**, French, a philosophy such as the philosophers of France gave instances of, founded on the notion and cultivated in the belief that scientific knowledge is the sovereign remedy for the ills of life, summed up in two articles—first, that "a lie cannot be believed"; and second, that "in spiritual supersensual matters no belief is possible." France's boast being that "she had destroyed religion by extinguishing the abomination" (*L'Injame*).

**PHILOXENUS**, a Greek poet who lived at the court of Dionysius the Elder, tyrant of Syracuse; condemned to prison for refusing to praise some verses of the tyrant, he was led forth to criticise others, but returned them as worse, begging the officers to lead him back; when the tyrant was told, he laughed and released him (435-380 B.C.).

**PHILITRE**, the name given to certain concoctions of herbs, often deleterious and poisonous, supposed to secure for the person administering it the love of the person to whom it was administered; these love potions were popular in the declining days of Greece and Rome, throughout mediæval Europe, and continue to be compounded to this day in some parts of the East.

**PHLEGETHON**, in the Greek mythology a river in the lower world which flowed in torrents of fire athwart it, and which scorched up everything near it.

**PHILOCTISTON**, a name given by the old chemists to an imaginary principle of fire, latent in bodies, which escaped during combustion. The theory, which had governed the scientific world for a century, was finally abandoned when it was shown by Lavoisier (*q.v.*) that the combustion of a substance was the result of it combining with oxygen.

**PHOCAS**, a common soldier who raised himself by the aid of a faction to the throne of the East, and for twenty years defied attempts to dethrone him, but being deserted by his party was taken, subjected to torture, and beheaded in 610. "His reign," says Gibbon, "afflicted Europe with ignominious peace, and Asia with desolating war."

**PHOCION**, a distinguished Athenian general and statesman, a disciple of Plato and Xenocrates; was wise in council as well as brave in war; he was opposed to the democracy of Athens, led on by Demosthenes in the frantic ambition of coping with Philip of Macedon and his son Alexander, and pleaded for a pacific arrangement with them, but having opposed war with Antipater, the successor of the latter, he was accused of treason, and condemned to drink hemlock; the Athenians afterwards raised a bronze statue to his memory, and condemned his accuser to death (400-317 B.C.).

**PHOCIS**, a province of ancient Greece, W. of Boeotia and N. of the Gulf of Corinth; was traversed by the mountain range of Parnassus, and contained the oracle of Apollo at Delphi; allied to Athens in the Peloponnesian War the Phocians were crushed in the "Sacred War" after ten years' fighting by Philip of Macedon, 346 B.C.

**PHŒBUS** (*i.e.* the radiant one), an epithet originally applied to Apollo for his beauty, and eventually to him as the sun-god.

**PHŒNICIA**, a country on the E. shore of the Levant, stretching inland to Mount Lebanon, at first extending only 20 m. N. of Palestine, but later embracing 200 m. of coast, with the towns of Tyre, Zarepath, Sidon, Gebal, and Arvad. The country comprised well-wooded hills and fertile plains, was rich in natural resources, richer still in a people of remarkable industry and enterprise. Of Semitic stock, they emerge from history with Sidon as ruling city about 1600 B.C., and reach their zenith under Tyre 1350-850, thereafter declining, and ultimately merging in the Roman Empire. During their prosperity their manufactures—purple dye, glassware, and metal implements—were in demand everywhere; they were the traders of the world, their nautical skill and geographical position making their markets the centres of exchange between East and West; their ships sailed every sea, and carried the merchandise of every country, and their colonists settled all over the Mediterranean, Ægean, and Euxine, and even beyond the Pillars of Hercules, in Africa, in Britain, and the countries on the Baltic. Her greatest colony was Carthage, the founding of which (813 B.C.) sapped the strength of the mother-country, and which afterwards usurped her place, and contended with Rome for the mastery of the world. But Phœnicia's greatest gift to civilisation was the alphabet, which she herself did not invent but adapted, probably from either the Egyptian or Minœan, and which, with its great merit of simplicity, has, slightly altered, at length superseded among civilised nations every other system.

**PHŒNIX**, a bird which was fabled at the end of certain cycles of time to immolate itself in flames, and rise renewed in youth from the ashes. It has become the appropriate symbol of the death-birth that ever introduces a new era in the history of the world.

**PHŒNIX PARK**, a public park of 2000 acres in Dublin, rendered notorious in 1882 through the murder by the "Invincibles" of Lord Frederick Cavendish, who had just been appointed Irish Secretary, and his subordinate, Thomas Burke.

**PHONOGRAPH**, an instrument which was invented by Edison (*q.v.*) in 1877 for recording and reproducing articulate sounds of the voice in speech or song, the record itself being called a phonogram.

**PHOSGENE**, or carbonyl chloride, a poisonous gas produced from chlorine and carbon monoxide; it is formed when chloroform is exposed to air and sunlight; to prevent this a small amount of alcohol is frequently added to chloroform; phosgene was used as an asphyxiating gas in the first world war, but its chief use is in the dyeing industry.

**PHOSPHORESCENCE**, the phenomenon that certain substances after exposure to light continue

to emit light when placed in the dark; luminous paint is composed of the sulphides of calcium and barium, which are phosphorescent substances.

**PHOSPHORUS**, an element first obtained from urine by Brand of Hamburg in 1668; exists in the allotropic forms; *white*, a waxy, poisonous substance which takes fire in the air and is luminous; and *red*, which is not luminous and does not take fire so easily; phosphorus is used for matches; in the case of safety matches red phosphorus enters into the composition of the preparation on the side of the box; phosphorus is obtained from the phosphates found as minerals and in the ash of burnt bone.

**PHOTIUS**, patriarch of Constantinople; was the great promoter of the schism on the question of the procession of the Holy Ghost, between the Eastern and the Western divisions of the Church, denying as he did, and erasing from the creed, the *filioque* article (*q.v.*); *d.* 891.

**PHOTOELECTRIC EFFECT**, the phenomenon that certain metals emit electrons or undergo a change in resistance when illuminated by light of suitable wave-length.

**PHOTOGRAPHURE**, a process of reproducing pictures from the negative of a photograph on a gelatine surface with the assistance of certain chemical preparations.

**PHOTOMETER**, an instrument for comparing the luminosities of two sources of light.

**PHOTOSPHERE**, name given to the luminous atmosphere enveloping the sun.

**PHOTOSYNTHESIS**, the building up of carbohydrates from carbon dioxide in plants in the presence of sunlight; the chlorophyll in the green leaves is the active agent in the process.

**PHOTOTYPE**, a block with impressions produced by photography from which engravings, &c., can be printed.

**PHRENOLOGY**, claims to be a science in which the relation of the functions of mind to the material of the brain substance is observed. It asserts that just as speech, taste, touch, &c., have their centres in certain convolutions of the brain, so have benevolence, firmness, conscientiousness, &c., and that by studying the configuration of the brain, as indicated by that of the skull, a man's character may be approximately discovered. As a science it is usually discredited, and held to be unsupported by physiology, anatomy, and pathology. It is held as strongly militating against its claims that it takes no account of the convolutions of the brain that lie on the base of the skull. Its originators were Gall, Spurzheim, and Andrew and George Combe.

**PHRYGLIA**, a country originally extending over the western shores of Asia Minor, but afterwards confined to the western uplands, where are the sources of the Hermes, Mæander, and Sangarius; was made up of barren hills where sheep famous for their wool grazed, and fertile valleys, where the vine was cultivated; marble was quarried in the hills, and gold was found; several great trade roads from Ephesus crossed the country, among whose towns the name of Colossæ and Laodicea are familiar; the Phrygians were an Indo-European-speaking people who seem to have entered Asia Minor between 1500 and 1200 B.C., probably from Thrace or Macedonia; they were successively conquered by Assyrians, Lydians, and Persians, falling under Rome in 43 B.C.

**PHRYGIAN CAP**, a close-fitting cap, in Greek art denoting an Oriental, worn in modern times as a symbol of liberty.

**PHRYNE**, a Greek courtesan, celebrated for her beauty; was the model to Praxiteles of his statue of Venus, and was painted by Apelles as Aphrodite Anadyomene; accused of profaning the Eleusinian Mysteries, she was brought before the judges, to whom she exposed her bosom, and was acquitted

of the charge, to preserve to the artists the image of divine beauty recognised in her.

**PHRYXOS**. See **HALLÉ**.

**PTHALIC ACID**, a dibasic aromatic acid obtained from naphthalene and used in the dye industry for the production of artificial indigo.

**PHYLACTERIES**, strips of vellum inscribed with certain texts of Scripture, enclosed in small cases and attached by orthodox Jews to the forehead and left arm during certain services.

**PHYLOGENY**, the branch of biology dealing with the study of the development of a group of organisms; embryology throws much light upon this subject.

**PHYSIOCRATIC SCHOOL**, a school of economists founded by Quesnay (*q.v.*), who regarded the cultivation of the land and the power of nature as the chief sources of natural well-being.

**PIACENZA**, an old Italian city on the Po, 43 m. by rail S.E. of Milan; has a cathedral, and among other churches the San Sisto (which, till its removal to Dresden in 1754, contained the Sistine Madonna of Raphael), has a 13th-century cathedral, and among other churches the Renaissance Sta Maria di Campagna, with frescoes by Pordenone; its manufactures include food preserving, chemical works, brick and tile works, textile mills, and foundries.

**PIA-MATER**, a membrane which invests the brain and the spinal cord; it is of a delicate vascular tissue.

**PIARISTS**, a purely religious order devoted to the education of the poor, founded in 1599 by a Spanish priest, and confirmed in 1617 by Paul V., and again in 1621 by Gregory XV.

**PIAZZI**, Giuseppe, Italian astronomer; discovered in 1801 a planet between Mars and Jupiter, which he named Ceres, the first of the planetoids to be recognised; afterwards catalogued the stars (1746-1826).

**PIBROCH**, the class of bagpipe music descriptive or commemorative of a battle, or other notable event.

**PICADOR**, a man mounted on horseback armed with a spear, to incite the bull in a bull-fight.

**PICARDY**, a province in the N. of France, the capital of which was Amiens; it now forms the department of Somme, and part of Aisne and Pas-de-Calais.

**PICASSO**, Pablo, Spanish artist and the founder of Cubism, he is the most influential painter of this century. Born in Malaga, he studied painting in Paris at the end of last century, being an orthodox painter in his early days. Striving for novelty of effect, he produced work in which straight lines replaced curves and art was geometricised, a step which was followed by a confused shuffling of the geometrical shapes into which he had cut up nature, and always great brilliancy of colour. He is astonishingly versatile, and is master of many art forms (1881- ).

**PICCOLOMINI**, the name of an illustrious family of science in Italy, of which Aneas Silvius (Pope Pius II.) was a member; also Octavins I., Duke of Amalfi, who distinguished himself, with Wallenstein, in the Thirty Years War at Lützen in 1632, at Nordlinger in 1634, and at Thionville in 1639; was one of the most celebrated soldiers who had command of the Imperial troops (1569-1656).

**PICHEGRU**, Charles, French general, born in Arbois, in Jura; served with distinguished success in the army of the Republic on the Rhine and in the Netherlands, but sold himself to the Bourbons, and being convicted of treason, was deported to Cayenne; he escaped to England, where in course of time he joined the conspiracy of Georges Cadoudal against the First Consul, and being betrayed, was imprisoned in the Temple, where one morning he was found strangled (1761-1804).

**PICKERING**, Edward Charles, American astronomer, professor at Harvard; famous for his work

on astrophysics, especially in connection with the analysis of star spectra (1846-1919).

**PICKETING**, the practice of placing men outside a factory where a strike is on in order to prevent workers going on duty. Declared illegal in 1875, the 1906 Trades Disputes Act sanctioned it for purposes of "peaceful persuasion."

**PICKWICK**, Samuel, the hero of Dickens' "Pickwick Papers," a character distinguished for his general goodness and his honest simplicity.

**PICO DELLA MIRAN'DOLA**, a notable Italian champion of the scholastic dogma, who challenged all the learned of Europe to enter the lists with him and controvert any one of 900 theses which he undertook to defend, a challenge which no one, under ban of the Pope, dared accept; he was the last of the schoolmen, as well as a humanist in the bud, and was in his lifetime, with an astonishing forecast of destiny, named the Phoenix (*q.v.*) (1463-1494).

**PICQUART**, General Georges, French military officer; was distinguished as a student at the military schools; served in Algiers; became a captain in 1880; was appointed to the War Office in 1885; served with distinction in Tonquin; became professor at the Military School, rejoined the War Office in 1893, and was made head of the Intelligence Department in 1896; moved by certain discoveries affecting Esterhazy, began to inquire into the Dreyfus case (*q.v.*), which led to his removal out of the way to Tunis; returned and exposed the proceedings against Dreyfus, with the result that a revision was demanded (1884-1914).

**PICRIC ACID**, or trinitrophenol, a yellow crystalline substance obtained from phenol; the basis of many high explosives, *e.g.* lyddite; it is also used in the dye industry and as an antiseptic.

**PICTON**, Sir Thomas, British general, born in Pembroke; served in the West Indies, and became governor of Trinidad; also in the Valcheren Expedition, and became governor of Flushing; and in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, where he was killed as he was leading his men to the charge (1758-1815).

**PICTS**, a race of people of unknown but non-Celtic origin, that from 296 to 844 inhabited the N.E. of Caledonia from the Forth to the Pentland Firth and were divided into northern and southern by the Grampians, while the W. of the country, or Argyll, was occupied by the Dalriads, or Scots from Ireland, who eventually gained the ascendancy over them, to their amalgamation into one nation. The origin of the name, as of the race, is quite unknown, though many guesses have been made.

**PICTS' HOUSES**, the name popularly given to earth-houses (*q.v.*) in several parts of Scotland.

**PICT'S WORK DYKE**. See **CATRAIL**.

**PICTURE-WRITING**, the earliest known method of communication among mankind, and the source of ideographs and other symbols from which an alphabet was derived; ancient forms of picture-writing have been found in Japan, Easter Island in the Pacific, and Central America, as also in Brittany, Sweden, and other parts of Europe; that method in use among certain North American Indian tribes is an interesting modern survival.

**PIED PIPER OF HAMELIN**, the hero of an old German legend, had come to a German town and offered to clear it of the rats which infested it for a sum of money, but after executing his task was unrewarded, upon which he blew a blast on his magic pipe, the sound of which drew the children of the town into a cave, which he locked when they entered, thus shutting them up for ever.

**PIEDMONT**, a district of Italy, formerly a principality, ruled by the house of Savoy, surrounded by the Alps, the Apennines, and the river Ticino; occupies the W. end of the great fertile valley of the Po, a hilly region rich in vines and mulberries, and a mountainous tract, with forests and grazing

land intersected by lovely valleys, which send streams down into the Po; the people are industrious; textile manufactures are extensive, and agriculture is skilful; Turin, the largest town, was the capital of Italy, 1859-1865.

**PIERCE**, Franklin, the fourteenth President of the United States, born in New Hampshire, was the life-long friend of Nathaniel Hawthorne; bred to the bar; served in the Mexican War, and was elected President in 1852; his period of office was one of trouble; he supported the States' rights doctrine, and, after the close of his presidency, 1857, retired into private life (1804-1869).

**PIERIA**, a district in Macedonia E. of Olympus, inhabited by Thracians, and famous as the seat of the worship of the Muses and as their birthplace, giving rise to the phrase Pierian Spring, as the source of poetic inspiration.

**PIERIDES**, the name given to the Muses, from their spring or fountain in Pieria (*q.v.*).

**PIERS PLOWMAN**, Vision of, a celebrated allegorical and, in part, satirical poem of the 14th century ascribed to William Langland (*q.v.*).

**PIETA** (*i.e.* piety), the name given to a picture, the subject of which is the dead Christ in the embrace of His sorrowing mother, accompanied by sorrowing women and angels; that sculptured by Michelangelo, in St. Peter's at Rome, representing the Virgin at the foot of the cross, with the dead Christ in her lap.

**PIETERMARITZBURG**, capital of Natal and seat of the provincial government, 50 m. from Durban; well situated on the Umgeni River, 2200 ft. above sea level, it is a well laid out town, with an excellent climate.

**PIETISTS**, the name given to a religious party that arose in Germany at the end of the 17th century, but without forming a separate sect; they laid more stress on religious feeling than dogmatic belief, and at length, as all who ground religion on mere feeling are apt to do, distinguished themselves more by a weak sentimentality than by a sturdy living faith.

**PIETRA DURA**, a name given to the purest kind of Florentine mosaic work, consisting of hard stones characterised by brilliancy of colour.

**PIEZO-ELECTRIC EFFECT**, the production in certain crystals, usually quartz, of electrification by means of pressure.

**PIGEON** (or **PIDGIN**) **ENGLISH**, a jargon used in commercial dealings with the Chinese, being a mixture of English and Chinese. "Pigeon" here is a Chinese corruption of "business."

**PILATE**, Pontius, Roman procurator of Judea and Samaria in the days of Christ, from A.D. 26 to 36; persuaded of the innocence of Christ when arraigned before his tribunal, would have saved Him, but yielded to the clamour of His enemies, who crucified Him; he protested before they led Him away by washing his hands in their presence to signify that he was guiltless of His blood.

**PILATUS**, Mount, an isolated mountain, height 6696 ft., at the W. end of Lake Lucerne, opposite the Rigi; is ascended by a mountain railway, and has hotels on two peaks. A lake below the summit is said to be the last receptacle of the body of Pontius Pilate, hence the adoption of the name.

**PILCOMAYO**, a tributary of the Rio Paraguary, in South America, which it joins after a course of 1000 miles from its source in the Bolivian Andes.

**PILGRIM FATHERS**, the name given to the Puritans, some 100 in all, who sailed from Plymouth in the *Mayflower* in 1620 and settled in Massachusetts to escape religious persecution.

**PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE**, a rising in the northern counties of England in 1536 against the policy of Cromwell, Henry VIII.'s Chancellor, in regard to the temporalities of the Church, which, though concessions were made to it that led to its dispersion, broke out afresh with renewed violence,

and had to be ruthlessly suppressed. It was led chiefly by Robert Aske.

**PILGRIM'S PROGRESS**, The, John Bunyan's descriptive allegory of the progress of a Christian through life, written in Bedford gaol and published in 1678.

**PILLAR-SAINTS**, a class of recluses, called Stylites, who, in early Christian times, retired from the world to the Syrian Desert, and, perched on pillars, used to spend days and nights in fasting and praying, in the frantic belief that by mortification of their bodies they would ensure the salvation of their souls; their founder was Simeon, surnamed Stylites; the practice, which was never allowed in the West, continued down to the 12th century.

**PILLARS OF HERCULES**. See **HERCULES**, **Pillars of**.

**PILORY**, an obsolete instrument of punishment in use for centuries all over Europe; consisted of a platform, an upright pole, and at a convenient height cross-boards with holes, in which the culprit's neck and wrists were placed and fastened; so fixed, he was exposed in some public place to the insults and noxious missiles of the mob. Formerly in England the penalty of forgery, perjury, &c., it became after the Commonwealth a favourite punishment for seditious libellers. It was last inflicted in London in 1830, and was abolished by law in 1837, though in the United States it survived till 1905.

**PILOTY**, Karl von, a German painter of the Munich school, and professor of Painting at the Munich Academy; did portraits, but his masterpieces are on historical subjects, such as "Nero Among the Ruins of Rome," "Galileo in Prison," "The Death of Cæsar," &c.; he was eminent both as teacher of art and as artist (1826-1886).

**PILSEN**, a town in Czechoslovakia, 52 m. SW. of Prague; has numerous industries, and rich coal and iron mines, and produces an excellent beer, which it exports in large quantities. It was a place of importance during the Thirty Years War. Its native name is Pizen.

**PILSUDSKI**, Joseph, Polish general and politician. Born in Vilna, he took early to the military life, organised an army in Poland, early this century, and in the first world war led one in support of the Central Powers. When Poland became an independent country in 1918 he was a prominent politician, and led an unsuccessful attack on Russia in 1920, after which he resigned all his posts; in 1926 he took up politics again and became virtual dictator of Poland; he resigned the premiership in 1928, but retained the ministry of war till his health gave way in 1930 (1868-1935).

**PINDAR**, the greatest lyric poet of Greece, and for virgin purity of imagination ranked by Ruskin with Homer, Virgil, Dante, and Scott; born near Thebes, in Boeotia, of a noble and also musical family, and began his musical education by practice on the flute, while he was assisted in his art by the example of his countrywoman Corinna, who competed with and defeated him more than once at the public festivals; he was a welcome visitor at the courts of all the Greek princes of the period, and not the less honoured that he condescended to no flattery and attuned his lyre to no sentiment but what would find an echo in every noble heart; he excelled in every department of lyric poetry, hymns to the gods, the praises of heroes, poems of victory, choral songs, festival songs, and dirges, but of these only a few remain, his *Epinikia*, a collection of triumphal odes in celebration of the successes achieved at the great national games of Greece; he was not only esteemed the greatest of lyric poets by his countrymen, but is without a rival still; when Alexander destroyed Thebes he spared the house of Pindar (522-442 B.C.).

**PINDAR**, Peter. See **WOLCOT**, John.

**PINDAREES**, or **PINDARIS**, a set of freebooters

who at the beginning of the last century ravaged Central India and were the terror of the districts, but who under the governor-generalship of Hastings were driven to bay and crushed in 1817.

**PINDUS**, Mount, is the range of mountains rising between Thessaly and Epirus in central Greece, which forms the watershed of the country.

**PINEAL GLAND**, a small cone-shaped body of yellowish matter in the brain, the size of a pea, and situated in the front of the cerebellum, notable as considered by Descartes to be the seat of the soul, but is now surmised to be a rudimentary remnant of some organ, of vision it would seem, now extinct.

**PINEL**, Philippe, a French physician, distinguished for the reformation he effected, against no small opposition, in the treatment of the insane, leading to the abandonment everywhere of the cruel, inhuman methods till then in vogue (1745-1826).

**PINERO**, Sir Arthur Wing, dramatist, born in London; bred to law, took to the stage and the writing of plays, of which the best known are "The Second Mrs. Tanageray," "His House in Order," and "Trelawney of the Wells" (1855-1934).

**PINKIE**, a Scottish battlefield, near Musselburgh, Midlothian, where the Protector Somerset, in his expedition to secure the hand of Mary Stuart for Edward VI., almost annihilated a Scottish army, 1547.

**PINKING**, or knocking, a detonation taking place in a petrol engine if the explosive mixture is compressed too much before ignition; a small amount of tetra-ethyl lead in the spirit is found to prevent it; other fuels, such as alcohol and benzol, do not produce knocking.

**PINTO**, Mendez, a Portuguese traveller; wrote in his "Peregrinacão" an account of his marvellous adventures in Arabia, Persia, China, and Japan, extending over a period of 21 years (1527-1548), of which, amid much exaggeration, the general veracity is admitted (1510-1583).

**PINTURICCHIO**, Italian painter whose real name was Bernardo di Betto, born in Perugia; was assistant to Perugino (q.v.) when at work in the Sistine Chapel, Rome, did frescoes and panel paintings, one of them "Christ bearing the Cross" (1453-1513).

**PINZON**, the name of two Portuguese brothers, companions of Christopher Columbus, one of whom, Martin Alonzo (1441-1493), discovered Haiti in 1492, while the other, Vicente Yanez (1460-1524), discovered Brazil in 1500.

**PIOZZI**, Hester, a female friend of Johnson under the name of Mrs. Thrale, after her first husband, a brewer in Southwark, whose home for her sake was the rendezvous of all the literary celebrities of the period; married afterwards, to Johnson's disgust, Piozzo, an Italian music-master, lived with him at Florence, and returned at his death to Clifton, where she died; left "Anecdotes of Johnson" and "Letters"; was author of the poem "The Three Warnings" (1741-1821).

**PIPE OF PEACE**, or Calumet, a pipe offered by an American Indian to one with whom he wishes to be on good terms.

**PIRÆUS**, the port of Athens 5 m. SW. of the city, and second city of Greece, planned by Themistocles, built in the time of Pericles, and afterwards connected with the city for safety by strong walls; it was destroyed by the Spartans at the end of the Peloponnesian War, but restored, to fall afterwards into neglect and ruins; restored in the 19th century, it is now one of the chief ports of Greece, with considerable industries.

**PIRANDELLO**, Luigi, Italian author, born at Girgenti, Sicily; known in England principally as a dramatist ("Six Characters in Search of an Author," &c.), he also wrote a number of novels and some volumes of poems; was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1934 (1867-1936).

**PIRANO**, a seaport and resort on the Adriatic,

12 m. SW. of Trieste; has salt-works in the neighbourhood, and some industries.

**PIRITHOUS**, king of the Lapithæ and friend of Theseus, on the occasion of whose marriage an intoxicated Centaur ran off with his bride Hippodamia, which gave rise to the famous fight between the Centaurs and the Lapithæ, in which Theseus assisted, and the former were defeated; on the death of Hippodamia, Pirithous ran off with Persephone and Theseus with Helen, for which both had to answer in the lower world before Pluto; Hercules delivered the latter, but Pluto would not release the former.

**PISA**, on the Arno, 49 m. by rail W. of Florence, is one of the oldest cities in Italy; formerly a port, the river has built up the land at its mouth so that the sea is now 4 m. off, and the ancient trade of Pisa has been transferred to Leghorn. There are a magnificent cathedral, rich in art treasures, a peculiar campanile of white marble which deviates 14 ft. from the perpendicular, known as the Leaning Tower of Pisa, several old and beautiful churches, a university, school of art, and library. Industries include the manufacture of glass, and numerous articles for the tourist trade, as well as engineering. It suffered considerable damage in the second world war. In the 11th century Pisa was at the zenith of its prosperity as a republic, with a great mercantile fleet, and commercial relations with all the world. Its Ghibelline sympathies involved it in terrible struggles, in which it gradually sank till its fortunes were merged in those of Tuscany about 1550. The council of Pisa, 1409, held to determine the long-standing rival claims of Gregory XII. and Benedict XII. to the Papal chair, ended by adding a third claimant, Alexander V. Pisa was one of the twelve cities of ancient Etruria; its university dates from 1443; it was the birthplace of Galileo.

**PISANO, Nicola**, Italian sculptor and architect of Pisa; his most famous works are the pulpit in the Baptistery at Pisa, and that for the Duomo at Siena, the last being the fountain in the piazza of Perugia (1225-1278).

**PISCES**, the twelfth sign of the zodiac, which the sun enters on Feb. 20.

**PISGAH**, a mountain range E. of the Lower Jordan, one of the summits of which is Mount Nebo, from which Moses beheld the Promised Land, and where he died and was buried.

**PISIDIA**, a division of ancient Asia Minor, N. of Pamphilia, and traversed by the Taurus chain.

**PISISTRATUS**, tyrant of Athens, was a friend and relative of Solon; an able but an ambitious man; being in great favour with the citizens, presented himself one day in the Agora, and displaying some wounds he had received in their defence, persuaded them to give him a bodyguard of 50 men, which grew into a larger force, by means of which in 560 B.C. he took possession of the citadel and seized the sovereign power, from which he was shortly after driven forth: after six years he was brought back, but compelled to retire a second time; after 10 years he returned and made good his ascendancy, reigning thereafter peacefully for 14 years, and leaving his power in the hands of his sons Hippias and Hipparchus; he was a good and wise ruler, and encouraged the liberal arts, and it is to him we owe the first written collection or complete edition of the poems of Homer (600-537 B.C.).

**PISSARRO, Camille**, French impressionist painter. Born in the West Indies, he went to Paris when 23 and studied under Corot; much of his early work was destroyed in the 1870 siege of Paris, after which he moved to London; he died in Paris (1831-1903).

**PISTOIA**, a town of N. Italy, at the foot of the Apennines, 21 m. NW. of Florence, with palaces and churches rich in works of art; manufactures iron, steel, and glass wares.

**PISTOLE**, an obsolete gold coin of Europe, originally of Spain, worth about 16s. 2d.

**PIT'AKA** (*lit.* a basket), the name given to the sacred books of the Buddhists, and constituting collectively the Buddhist code. See **TRIPIT'AKA**.

**PITCAIRN ISLAND**, a small volcanic island 2½ m. long and 1 broad, in the Pacific, about 4600 m. E. of Brisbane, where, in 1790, nine men of H.M.S. *Bounty* who had mutinied landed with six Tahitians and a dozen Tahitian women; from these have sprung an interesting community of islanders, who, in 1856, sent a colony to Norfolk Island (*q.v.*), many of whom have since returned; they are mostly Seventh Day Adventists. The island, which produces coffee, sugar, and many fruits, is governed by a President and Council responsible to the British High Commissioner for the Western Pacific.

**PITCAIRNE, Archibald**, Scottish physician and satirist, born in Edinburgh; studied theology and law, and afterwards, at Paris, medicine; he practised in Edinburgh, and became professor at Leyden; returning, he acquired great fame in his native city; in medicine he published a treatise on Harvey's discovery of the circulation of the blood; being an Episcopalian and Jacobite, he wrote severe satires on all things Presbyterian, *e.g.* "Babel, or the Assembly, a Poem," 1692 (1652-1713).

**PITHECANTHROPUS ERECTUS**. See **JAVA MAN**.

**PITHOM**, a town of Rameses, one of the treasure-cities, said to have been built by the Hebrews during their captivity in Lower Egypt; identified with Tell el Maskuta, a small village between Ismailia and Tel-el-Kebir.

**PITMAN, Sir Isaac**, inventor of the shorthand system which bears his name, born in Trowbridge, Wiltshire; his first publication was "Stenographic Sound-Hand," in 1837, and in 1842 he started the *Phonetic Journal*, lectured extensively, and published in connection with his system (1813-1897).

**PITRIS** (*i.e.* Fathers), in the Hindu mythology, an order of semi-divine beings who, by their sacrifice, delivered the world from chaos, gave birth to the sun and kindled the stars; applied also to the progenitors of the human race, and of the gods themselves.

**PITSCOTTIE, Robert Lindsay of**, proprietor in the 16th century of the Fifeshire estate the name of which he bore; was the author of "The Chronicles of Scotland," to which Sir Walter Scott owed so much; his work is quaint, graphic, and, on the whole, trustworthy (*d.* about 1565).

**PITT, William**. See **CHATHAM, Earl of**.

**PITT, William**, English statesman, second son of Lord Chatham, born near Bromley, Kent; grew up a delicate child in a highly-charged political atmosphere, and studied with such diligence under the direction of his father and a tutor that he entered Cambridge at 14; called to the bar in 1780, he speedily threw himself into politics, and contested Cambridge University in the election of 1781; though defeated, he took his seat for the pocket borough of Appleby, joined the Shelburne Tories in opposition to North's ministry, and was soon a leader in the House at the age of 21; he supported, but refused to join, the Rockingham Ministry of 1782, contracted his long friendship with Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville, and became an advocate of parliamentary reform; his first office was Chancellor of the Exchequer under Lord Shelburne; his reputation steadily rose, but on Shelburne's resignation he refused the Premiership, and went into opposition against the Portland, Fox, and North coalition; that minority being defeated (1783) on their Indian policy by the direct and unconstitutional interference of the King, he courageously formed a government with a majority of 100 against him at the age of 24; refusing to

yield to adverse votes, he gradually won over the House and the country, and the dissolution of 1784 gave a majority of 120 in his favour, and put him in office, one of England's strongest ministers; during his long administration, broken only for one month in 20 years, he greatly raised the importance of the Commons, stamped out direct corruption in the House, and abolished many sinecures; he revised taxation, improved the collection of revenue and the issue of loans, and set the finances in a flourishing condition; he reorganised the government of India, and aimed strenuously to keep England at peace; but his abandonment of parliamentary reform and the abolition of the slave-trade suggest that he loved power rather than principles; his Poor-Law schemes and Sinking Fund were unsound; he failed to appreciate the problems presented by the growth of the factory system, or to manage Ireland with any success; on the outbreak of the French Revolution he failed to understand its significance, did not anticipate a long war, and made bad preparations and bad schemes; his vacillation in Irish policy induced the rebellion of 1798; by corrupt measures he carried the legislative union of 1801, but the King refused to allow the Catholic emancipation he promised as a condition; Viscount Melville was driven from the Admiralty on a charge of malversation, his own health broke down, and the victory of Trafalgar scarcely served to brighten his closing days; given to deep drinking, and culpably careless of his private moneys, he yet lived a simple life; with an overcharged dignity, he was yet an attractive man and a warm friend; England has had few statesmen equal to him in the handling of financial and commercial problems, and few orators more fluent and persuasive than the great peace minister (1759-1806).

**PITT DIAMOND**, a diamond brought from Golconda by the grandfather of the elder Pitt, who sold it to the Duke of Orleans, Regent of France, and hence known also as the "Regent Diamond"; stolen, and recovered, during the French Revolution, it subsequently figured in the State sword of Napoleon, and is now in the Louvre.

**PITTACUS**, one of the seven sages of Greece, born in Mitylene, in Lesbos, in the 7th century B.C.; celebrated as a warrior, a statesman, a philosopher, and a poet; expelled the tyrants from Mitylene, and held the supreme power for 10 years after by popular vote, but resigned on the establishment of social order; two proverbs are connected with his name: "It is difficult to be good," "Know the fit time."

**PITTSBURGH**, second city of Pennsylvania, is 350 m. by rail W. of Philadelphia, where the junction of the Alleghany and the Monongahela Rivers forms the Ohio; the city extends for 14 miles along the river's banks, and climbs up the surrounding hills; there are handsome public buildings and churches, efficient schools, a Roman Catholic cathedral, and a Carnegie library; standing in the centre of an extraordinary coal-field—the edges of the horizontal seams protrude on the hillside—it is one of the largest coal-markets in the States; it is the iron and steel manufacturing centre of the world, and other industries include the manufacture of earthenware goods, coke by-products, glassware, non-ferrous metal alloys, &c.; its position at the eastern limit of the Mississippi basin, its facilities of transport by river and rail—six trunk railroads meet here—give it enormous trade advantages; its transcontinental business is second in volume only to Chicago; in early times the British colonists had many struggles with the French for this vantage point; a fort built by the British Government in 1759, and called after the elder Pitt, was the nucleus of the city; it has two universities, one, the Duquesne, being Roman Catholic.

**PIUS**, the name of twelve Popes, of whom nine call

for particular mention; **P. II.**, Pope from 1458 to 1464, was of the family of the Piccolomini, and is known to history as Aeneas Sylvius, under which name he did good diplomatic work in Britain and Germany; as Pope he succeeded Callistus III.; he was a wily potentate, and is distinguished for organising a crusade against the Turks as well as his scholarship; the works which survive him are of a historical character, and his letters are of great value; **P. IV.**, from 1559 to 1565, was of humble birth; during his popehood the deliberations of the Council of Trent were brought to a close, and the Tridentine Creed was named after him. **P. V.**, Pope 1566 to 1572, also of humble birth, was severe in his civil and ecclesiastical capacity, both in his internal administration and foreign relationships, and thought to browbeat the world back into the bosom of Mother Church; issued a bull releasing Queen Elizabeth's subjects from their allegiance; but the great event of his reign, and to which he contributed, was the naval victory over the Turks at Lepanto in 1571. **P. VI.**, Pope from 1775 to 1799; the commencement of his popehood was signalled by beneficent measures for the benefit of the Roman city, but he was soon in trouble in consequence of encroachments on Church privileges in Austria and the confiscation of all Church property in France, which ended, on his resisting, to still further outrages, in his capture by the French under Bonaparte and his expatriation from Rome. **P. VII.**, Pope from 1800 to 1823, concluded a concordat with France, crowned Napoleon emperor at Paris, who thereafter annexed the papal territories to the French empire, which were in part restored to Rome only after Napoleon's fall. **P. IX.**, or Pío Nono, from 1846 to 1878, was a "reforming" Pope, and by his concessions awoke in 1848 a spirit of revolution, under the force of which he was compelled to flee from Rome, to return again under the protection of French bayonets against his own subjects, to devote himself to purely ecclesiastical affairs; in 1854 he promulgated the doctrine of the Immaculate Conception, and in 1870 the Infallibility of the Pope; upon the outbreak of the Franco-German War in 1871 the French troops were withdrawn and Victor Emmanuel's troops entered the city; Pius retired into the Vatican, where he lived in seclusion till his death. **P. X.**, from 1903 to 1914; his pontificate is marked by his condemnation of Modernism (1907), the disruption of Church and State in France, and by various liturgical and other internal reforms. **P. XI.**, born near Milan, became Pope in 1922, and in 1929 signed the Lateran Treaty (q.v.), under which the temporal power of the Papacy was restored, sovereignty over the Vatican City being recognised (1864-1929). **P. XII.**, born of influential parents in Rome, entered the priesthood in 1899; noted for his learning and brilliance, he was elevated to the Cardinalate in 1929 and was appointed Secretary of State for the Vatican City State in 1930; appointed papal chamberlain in 1935, he became Pope on the death of P. XI. in 1939 (1876- ).

**PIXIES**, Devonshire Robin Goodfellows, said to be the spirits of infants who died unbaptised.

**PIZARRO**, Francisco, the conqueror of Peru, born in Truxillo, in Spain, the son of a soldier of distinction; received no education, but was of an adventurous spirit, and entered the army; embarked with other adventurers to America, and, having distinguished himself in Panama, set out by way of the Pacific on a voyage of discovery with another soldier named Almagro; landed on the island of Gallo, on the coast of Peru, and afterwards returned with his companion to Spain for authority to conquer the country; when in 1529 he obtained the royal sanction he set sail from Spain with three ships in 1531, and on his arrival at Peru found a civil war raging between the two sons of the



emperor, who had just died; Pizarro saw his opportunity; approached Atahualpa, the victorious one, now the reigning Inca, with overtures of peace, and was admitted into the interior of the country; invited him to a banquet, had him imprisoned, and commenced a wholesale butchery of his subjects, upon which he forced Atahualpa to disclose his treasures, and then put him perfidiously to death; his power, by virtue of the mere terror he inspired, was now established, and he might have continued to maintain it, but a contest having arisen between him and his old comrade Almagro, whom after defeating he put to death, the sons and friends of the latter rose against him, seized him in his palace at Lima, and assassinated him (1478-1541).

**PLAGUE, The**, a very malignant kind of highly contagious fever, marked by swellings of the lymphatic glands. From the development of purple patches due to subcutaneous hæmorrhages the European epidemic of 1348-50 was called the Black Death. A quarter of the European population perished on that occasion. Other visitations devastated London in 1665, Northern Europe 1707-14, Marseilles and Provence 1720-2, and South-East Russia 1878-9. The home of the plague was formerly Lower Egypt, Turkey, and the shores of the Levant. From these it has been absent since 1844, since when it has been located in India, where it assumed epidemic form 1836-8, 1890-9, and 1904-5. W. Arabia, Iraq and Persia, Yunnan, and E. and Central Africa.

**PLAIN, The**, the name given to the Girondists or Moderate party in the French National Convention, in contrast with the Mountain (*g.v.*) or Jacobins.

**PLANCHÉ, James Robinson**, antiquary and dramatist, born in London, of French descent; author of a number of burlesques; an authority on heraldry and costumes; he produced over 200 pieces for the stage, and held office as Somerset Herald in the College of Heralds (1796-1880).

**PLANK, Max**, German physicist, professor at Berlin; carried out many researches in connection with specific heats and radiation; his greatest work was the enunciation of the Quantum Theory; Nobel Prize for Physics, 1918 (1858-1947).

**PLANETOIDS**. See **ASTEROIDS**.

**PLANETS**, bodies resembling the earth and of different sizes, which revolve in elliptical orbits round the sun, and at different distances, the chief of them eight in number, two of them, viz. Mercury and Venus, revolving in orbits *interior* to that of the earth, and five of them, viz. Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune, *exterior*, the whole with the asteroids (*g.v.*) and comets constituting the solar system.

**PLANKTON**, name given to microscopic organisms inhabiting the seas, *e.g.* radiolarians, foraminifera, diatoms; the ooze found at the bottom of the oceans consists largely of the remains of these animals and plants, *e.g.* globigerina ooze.

**PLANTAGENETS**, the name attached to a dynasty of kings of England, who reigned from the extinction of the Norman line to the accession of the Tudor, that is, from the beginning of Henry II.'s reign in 1154 to the end of Richard III.'s on Bosworth Field in 1485. The name was adopted by Geoffrey of Anjou, the husband of Matilda, the daughter of Henry I., whose badge was a sprig of broom (which the name denotes), and which he wore in his bonnet (see **ANGEVINS**).

**PLANTIN, Christophe**, a printer of Antwerp, born near Tours, in France; celebrated for the beauty and accuracy of the work that issued from his press, the most notable being the "Antwerp Polyglot"; he had printing establishments in Leyden and Paris, as well as Antwerp, all these conducted by sons-in-law; his house at Antwerp is now a museum, at which his presses, types, and many of his productions can be seen (1514-1589).

**PLASSEY**, a great battlefield in Bengal, now swept

away by changes in the course of the river, scarcely 100 m. N. of Calcutta; was the scene of Clive's victory in 1757 with 800 Europeans and 2200 unreliable native troops over Suraj-ud-Dowlah, the ruler of Bengal, which laid that province at the feet of Britain and led to the foundation of the British Empire in India.

**PLASTER OF PARIS**, anhydrous sulphate of lime, which sets to a hard paste when mixed with water.

**PLASTICS**, complex synthetic substances, capable of being moulded during the process of manufacture. Many chemical and industrial uses.

**PLATA, Río de la**, the estuary of the rivers Parana and Uruguay, S. America, having Uruguay on the N. and the Argentine on the S.; nearly 200 m. long, it is 140 m. broad at the mouth; is also known as the River Plate.

**PLATÆA**, a city of ancient Greece, in Boeotia, neighbour and ally of Athens, suffered greatly in the Persian and Peloponnesian Wars. It was destroyed by the Persians 480 B.C., by the Peloponnesian forces 429 B.C., and again by the Thebans 387 B.C. Philip of Macedon restored the exiles to their homes in 338 B.C.

**PLATINUM**, a heavy, greyish-white, non-corroding metallic element, found chiefly in alluvial deposits in the Urals and Colombia; it is used for setting jewellery, for chemical crucibles, in the manufacture of sulphuric acid and the fixation of nitrogen, for weights and scales, and for the tips of fountain-pens.

**PLATO**, the great philosopher, born in Athens, of noble birth, the year Pericles died, and the second of the Peloponnesian War; at 20 became a disciple of Socrates, and passed eight years in his society; at 30, after the death of Socrates, quitted Athens, and took up his abode at Megara; from Megara he travelled to Cyrene, Egypt, Magna Græcia, and Sicily, prolonging his stay in Magna Græcia, and studying under Pythagoras, whose philosophy was then at its prime and was exercising a profound influence over him; after ten years' wandering in this way, at the age of 40 he returned to Athens, and founded his Academy, a gymnasium outside the city, with a garden, which belonged to his father, and where he gathered around him a body of disciples and had Aristotle for one of his pupils, lecturing there with undiminished mental power till he reached the advanced age of 80; of his philosophy one can give no account here, or indeed anywhere, it was so unsectarian; he was by pre-eminence the world-thinker, and he has all the thinking men and schools of philosophy in the world as his offspring; enough to say that his philosophy took up in its embrace both the ideal and the real, at once the sensible and the supersensible world (427-347 B.C.).

**PLATOFF, Matvei Ivanovich, Count**, héman of Cossacks, and Russian commander in the Napoleonic wars; scourged the French during their retreat from Moscow, 1812, and again after Leipzig, 1813 (1751-1818).

**PLATONIC LOVE**, love between persons of the opposite sex, in which as being love of soul for soul no sexual passion intermingles; is so named agreeably to the doctrine of Plato, that a man finds his highest happiness when he falls in with another who is his soul's counterpart or complement.

**PLATONIC YEAR**, a period of 26,000 years, denoting the time of a complete revolution of the equinox.

**PLATT-DEUTSCH**, or low German, a dialect spoken by the peasantry in North Germany from the Rhine to Pomerania, and derived from Old Saxon.

**PLATTE**, the largest affluent of the Missouri, which joins it at Plattsmouth after an easterly course of 900 m.

**PLATTEN-SEE**, German name of Lake Balaton (q.v.).

**PLATYPUS**, Duck-billed. See **ORNITHORHYNCHUS**.

**PLAUEN**, a town in Saxony, on the Elster, 60 m. S. of Leipzig, with extensive textile and other manufactures.

**PLAUTUS**, Titus Maccius, a Latin comic poet, born in Umbria; came when young to Rome, as is evident from his mastery of the Latin language and his knowledge of Greek; began to write plays for the stage at 30, shortly before the outbreak of the second Punic War, and continued to do so for 40 years; he wrote about 130 comedies, but only 20 have survived, the plots mostly borrowed from Greek models; they were much esteemed by his contemporaries, and have supplied material for dramatic treatment in modern times (254-184 B.C.).

**PLAYFAIR**, John, Scottish mathematician, born in Benzie; bred for the Church, became professor first of Mathematics and then of Natural Philosophy at Edinburgh University; wrote on geometry and geology; in the latter supported the Huttonian theory of the earth (1748-1819).

**PLEIADES** (i.e. the sailing stars), in the Greek mythology seven sisters, daughters of Atlas, transformed into stars, six of them visible and one invisible, and forming the group on the shoulders of Taurus in the zodiac; in the last week of May they rise and set with the sun till August, after which they follow the sun and are seen more or less at night till their conjunction with it again in May.

**PLEIADES**, The, the name given to the promoters of a movement in the middle of the 16th century that aimed at the reform of the French language and literature on classical models; it was led by a group of seven men, Ronsard, Du Bellay, Belleau, Balf, Daurat, Jodelle, and Pontus de Tyard. The name "Pleiad" was originally applied to seven contemporary poets in ancient Greece, and afterwards to seven learned men in the time of Charlemagne.

**PLEISTOCENE**, or glacial deposits, are the most recent of the geological strata except for alluvium, &c., laid down in historic times; the deposits are chiefly clay or sand containing stones of various ages, and were laid down where the glaciers had dropped the material they had worn away.

**PLESIOSAURUS**, an extinct marine animal with a small head and a long neck, abundant in mesozoic times.

**PLEURA**, the serous membrane that lines the interior of the thorax and invests the lungs.

**PLEURA-PNEUMONIA**, an inflammation of the lungs and pleura, pleurisy being the inflammation of the pleura alone.

**PLEVNA**, a market town in Bulgaria, in which Osman Pasha entrenched himself in 1877, and where he was compelled to capitulate and surrender to the Russians with his force of 42,000 men. It lies 20 m. S. of the Danube, and is a busy agricultural centre.

**PLIMSOLL**, Samuel, "the sailor's friend," born in Bristol; after experience in a Sheffield brewery, entered business in London as a coal-dealer; interesting himself in the condition of the sailor's life in the mercantile marine, he directed public attention to many scandalous abuses practised by unscrupulous owners, the overloading, undermanning, and insufficient equipment of ships and the sending out of unseaworthy vessels to founder for the sake of insurance money; entering Parliament for Derby in 1868, he secured the passing of the Merchant Shipping Act in 1876 levelled against these abuses; his name has been given to the markings compulsorily placed on all British and U.S.A. merchant vessels indicating to what depths they may be legally loaded under the varying

conditions of fresh or salt water, winter or summer sailing, &c. (1824-1898).

**PLINY**, the Elder, naturalist, born in Como, educated at Rome, and served in the army; was for a space procurator in Spain, and spent much of his time afterwards studying at Rome; being near the Bay of Naples during an eruption of Vesuvius, he landed to witness the phenomenon, but was suffocated by the fumes; his "Natural History" is a repository of the studies of the ancients in that department, being a record, more or less faithful, from extensive reading, of the observations of others rather than his own (23-79).

**PLINY**, the Younger, nephew of the preceding, the friend of Trajan; filled various offices in the State; his fame rests on his "Letters," of special interest to us for the account they give of the treatment of the early Christians and their manner of worship, as also of the misjudgment of their religion on the part of the Roman world at the time, it being in their eyes, according to him, "a perverse and extravagant superstition" (61-113).

**PLIOCENE**, name given by geologists to the deposits above the Miocene and below the Pleistocene; in England extensive areas of these rocks are found in East Anglia and are known as *crag*, forming the coastline from Cromer to Felixstowe; the fauna of this period included many living species of mammal, and it is probable that the first man appeared at the end of Pliocene times as did the so-called Java "man" (q.v.).

**PLOTINUS**, an Alexandrian philosopher of the Neo-Platonic school, born in Lycopolis, in Egypt; he taught philosophy at Rome, a system in opposition to the reigning scepticism of the time, which based itself on the intuitions of the soul elevated into a state of mystical union with God, who in His single unity sums up all and whence all emanates, all being regarded as an emanation from Him (207-270).

**PLODIV** (PHILIPPOLIS), lies 96 m. E.S.E. of Sofia, on the river Maritsa. It is the second city of Bulgaria, and is an important centre of communication, as well as of agriculture and industry.

**PLUMPTRE**, Edward Hayes, distinguished English divine and scholar, born in London; was Dean of Wells; as a divine he wrote commentaries on books of both the Old and New Testaments, and as a scholar executed able translations in verse of Sophocles, Æschylus, and the "Commedia" of Dante, the last perhaps his greatest and most enduring work (1821-1891).

**PLUNKET**, Lord, Chancellor of Ireland, born in Ireland, bred to the bar; entered the Irish House of Commons; opposed the Union with Great Britain; after the Union practised at the bar, and held legal appointments; was made a peer, and materially aided the Duke of Wellington in the House of Lords in carrying the Catholic Emancipation Bill of 1829 (1764-1854).

**PLUTARCH**, celebrated Greek biographer and moralist, born in Chærona, in Boeotia; studied at Athens; paid frequent visits to Rome, and formed friendships with some of its distinguished citizens; spent his later years at his native place, and held a priesthood; his fame rests on his "Parallel Lives" of 46 distinguished Greeks and Romans, a series of portraits true to the life, and one of the most valuable works we possess on the illustrious men of antiquity (c. 50-120).

**PLUTO**, god of the nether world, son of Kronos and Rhea, brother of Zeus and Poseidon, and husband of Persephone; on the dethronement of Kronos the universe was divided among themselves by the three brothers, Zeus assuming the dominion of the upper world and Poseidon that of the ocean, leaving the nether kingdom to Pluto, a domain over which he ruled with a greater and more undisputed authority than the other two over heaven, earth, and sea.

**PLUTONIC ROCKS**, name given to those Igneous rocks which consolidated at a great depth and have been exposed as the result of the denudation of the overlying deposits or of earth movements, e.g. granites, gabbros, and diorites.

**PLUTUS**, the god of riches, son of Jason and Demeter. Zeus is said to have put out his eyes that he might bestow his gifts without respect to merit, that is, on the evil and the good impartially.

**PLYMOUTH**, the largest city in Devonshire, and an important seaport and naval base, stands on the N. shore of Plymouth Sound, 250 m. W. of London by rail; included in it are the towns of Stonehouse and Devonport. In addition to work in the Government dockyard, and military and naval depot, there is a large coasting and general trade, and important fisheries. Many sea-going steamship companies make it a place of call. The Sound is an important naval station, and historically famous as the sailing port of the fleet that vanquished the Armada, and of the *Mayflower* with the Pilgrim Fathers. The city suffered severe damage during the second world war, and extensive rebuilding was necessary.

**PLYMOUTH BRETHREN**, an anti-clerical body of Christians, one of the earliest communities of which was formed in Plymouth about 1830; they accept, along with pre-Millennarian views, generally the Calvinistic view of the Christian religion, and exclude all the unconverted from their communion, while all included in the body are of equal standing and enjoy equal privileges as members of Christ's church. They are known also by the name of Darbyites, from John Nelson Darby, one of their founders, a barrister, an able man, and a sincere disciple of Christ (1800-1882).

**PLYNLMON** (i.e. five rivers), a mountain 2469 ft. high, with three summits, on the confines of Montgomery and Cardigan, so called as the source of five streams, including the Wye and Severn.

**PNEUMONIA**, name given to acute inflammation of the lungs, with exudation into the lung tissue which becomes solidified.

**PO**, the largest river in Italy, rises 6000 ft. above sea-level in the Cottian Alps, and after 20 m. of rocky defiles emerges on the great Lombardy plain, which it crosses from W. to E., receiving the Ticino, Adda, Mincio, and Trebbia tributaries, and enters the Adriatic by a rapidly growing delta. Its total course is 420 m. and, with its width and volume, it forms a protection to all Italy. The chief towns on its banks are Turin and Cremona.

**POCAHONTAS**, the daughter of an Indian chief in Virginia, who is said to have favoured the English settlers, saving the life of Captain John Smith (q.v.); afterwards married John Rolfe, one of the settlers, came to England, and was presented at Court; several Virginian families trace their descent from her; d. at Gravesend, 1617.

**POCKET BOROUGH**, a borough in which the influence of some magnate of the place determined the voting at an election time, a thing of the past.

**POCOCKE**, Edward, English, Arabic, and Hebrew scholar, born in Oxford; he occupied both the chairs of Arabic and Hebrew there, and left works in evidence of his scholarship and learning in both languages (1604-1691).

**POCOCKE**, Richard, English prelate, born in Southampton; travelled extensively, in the Near East, Switzerland, and at home and wrote accounts of his travels; was bishop, first of Ossory, and then of Meath (1704-1765).

**PODESTA**, the chief magistrate of a town of mediæval Italy, having military as well as municipal authority; he was salaried, and annually elected to the office by the council, and had to give an account of his administration at the end of his term; in Fascist Italy, the mayor of a commune, elected for five years.

**PODIEBRAD**, George of, king of Bohemia; rose, though a Hussite, and in spite of the Pope, from the ranks of the nobles to that elevation; forced his enemies to come to terms with him, and held his ground against them till death (1420-1471).

**POE**, Edgar Allan, an American poet, author and critic, and originator of the detective story; left behind him tales and poems, which, though they were not appreciated when he lived, have received the recognition they deserve since his death; his poetical masterpiece, "The Raven," is well known, as are his "Tales of Mystery and Imagination"; died at Baltimore of inflammation of the brain (1809-1849).

**POERIO**, Carlo, Italian patriot; was conspicuous in the revolutionary movement of 1848; was arrested and banished, but escaped to England, where he was received with sympathy by Gladstone among others; he rose into power on the establishment of the kingdom of Italy (1803-1867).

**POET LAUREATE**, the English court poet, an office which dates in its present form from the appointment of Dryden in 1670, though the title had been applied to John Skelton, Ben Jonson, and Sir William Davenant, among others, his duty originally was to write an ode on the birthday of the monarch.

**POETRY**, the gift of penetrating into the inner soul or secret of a thing, and bodying it forth rhythmically so as to captivate the imagination and the heart.

**POETS' CORNER**, a corner in the SW. transept of Westminster Abbey, so called as containing the tombs of Chaucer, Spenser, and other eminent English poets.

**POGGENDORF**, Johann Christian, a German physicist and chemist, born in Hamburg; professor of Physics at Berlin; was the editor for more than half a century of the famous *Annalen der Physik und Chemie*, and the author of numerous papers (1796-1877).

**POGGIO BRACCIOLINI**, Gian, an Italian scholar, born in Florence, was a distinguished humanist, and devoted to the revival of classical learning, collecting MSS. of the classics wherever he could find them that might otherwise have been lost, including Quintilian's "Institutions," great part of Lucretius, and several orations of Cicero, &c.; wrote a "History of Florence," where he died; he was the author of a collection of stories and of jests in Latin at the expense of the monks (1380-1459).

**POINCARÉ**, Jules Henri, French physicist; carried out investigations and wrote many books on optics, electricity, and celestial mechanics, as well as on mathematical subjects; professor at Paris (1854-1912).

**POINCARÉ**, Raymond Nicolas Landry, French politician. Called to the bar, he took up politics first as a deputy and later as senator, becoming Minister of Finance in 1893 and vice-president of the Chamber in 1895. He became Prime Minister in 1912, and in 1913 President of the Republic, in which capacity he visited England and Russia. Frequently with the armies in the first world war, he held office till 1920, when he re-entered the political field as an ardent Nationalist and anti-German, becoming Prime Minister in 1922, and being largely responsible for the occupation of the Ruhr. Defeated in 1924, he was again at the helm from 1926 to 1929, when he stabilised the franc (1860-1934).

**POINT DE GALLE**. See GALLE.

**POISON GAS**, various chemicals used in warfare either to kill or incapacitate troops. First used in the first world war by Germany in April, 1915, it was later adopted by the Allies.

**POISSON**, Simeon Denis, a celebrated French mathematician, born in Pithiviers; for his eminence in mathematical ability and physical research was

appointed professor at Paris University (1781-1840).

**POITIERS**, the capital of the dep. of Vienne, 61 m. SW. of Tours; has a number of interesting buildings, a university, and large library; in its neighbourhood Clovis defeated Alaric II. in 507, Charles Martel the Moors in 732, and the Black Prince the troops of King John in 1356.

**POITOU**, formerly a province in France, lying S. of the Loire, between the Vienne River and the sea; passed to England when its countess, Eleanor, married Henry I., 1152; was taken by Philip Augustus 1305, ceded to England again 1360, and retaken by Charles V. 1369.

**POLA**, an old naval station and dockyard, 73 m. S. of Trieste, in the Adriatic; the harbour is both spacious and deep; was originally a Roman colony, and a flourishing seat of commerce; until the end of the first world war, when it was ceded to Italy, it was the chief naval port of Austria.

**POLAND**, the Polish People's Republic. The final borders of Poland are still unsettled, although in compensation for an area in the east taken by the U.S.S.R., Poland has occupied over 40,000 sq. m. of Eastern Germany. Poland was proclaimed a Republic in 1918. In March, 1939, Great Britain entered into a defensive treaty with Poland, which (with France) was implemented when Hitler invaded Poland in Sept. of the same year. The Russians invaded simultaneously from the East and Poland was officially declared non-existent. In 1947 a general election was held in the new Polish area, the Russians having changed sides and having to permit its refoundation. This election, far from free, was not recognised by the U.K. or the U.S.A. A new constitution, based on the Soviet constitution, was made in 1952. Despite a guarantee of religious freedom, the Roman Catholic Primate was arrested in 1953. Most of the public services, mines, petrol, banks, textiles, and large stores are nationalised. Warsaw is the capital. Education of the elementary standard is free and compulsory. There are universities at Warsaw, Cracow, Poznan, and Lodz.

**POLARISCOPE**, an instrument for investigating the effect of an optically active substance upon a beam of polarised light.

**POLDERS**, low marshy lands in the Netherlands and Belgium, drained and reclaimed from sea or river; those reclaimed from the Zuider Zee (*g.v.*) form an important part of the former, and with that of Haarlemmermeer, which is 70 sq. m. in extent, form extensive additions to the cultivable area of the Netherlands.

**POLE**, the name given to the extremities of the imaginary axis of the earth, round which it revolves.

**POLE**, Reginald, cardinal, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Stourton Castle, Staffordshire, of royal blood; studied at Oxford; took holy orders, and was appointed to various benefices by Henry VIII., who held him in high favour; but he opposed the project of divorcing Catherine, and was driven from the royal presence and deprived of his power; elected to the cardinalate by the Pope, he tried to return after Henry's death, but was not received back till Mary's accession, when he came as Papal legate, and was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury after the death of Cranmer, whom he refused to supersede so long as the latter lived; he was not obsequious enough to the Pope, and his legation was cancelled; the Queen's illness accelerated his own end, and he died the day after her; he has been charged with abetting the Marian persecution, but this is by no means proved (1500-1558).

**POLE STAR**, or **POLARIS**, a star in the northern hemisphere, in Ursa Minor, the nearest conspicuous one to the N. celestial pole, from which it is at

present 1° distant; a line projected N. from the two "pointers" in Ursa Major directs to it.

**POLICE**, the civil body existing to guard life and property. Until 1829 their duties in London were carried out by watchmen, but in that year Sir Robert Peel founded the Metropolitan Police, a system soon copied in the provinces. In London the Metropolitan Police has its headquarters at New Scotland Yard.

**POLIGNAC**, Prince de, French statesman, born in Versailles, of an old noble family, prime minister of Charles X., to whose fall he contributed by his arbitrary measures; in attempting flight at the Revolution was captured and sentenced to death, which was converted into banishment; he was allowed to return at length (1780-1847).

**POLIOMYELITIS**. See **INFANTILE PARALYSIS**.

**POLITIAN**, Angelo, or Poliziano, eminent Italian scholar, born in Tuscany, his family name being Ambrogini; was patronised by Lorenzo de' Medici; professor of Greek and Latin at the university of Florence, his fame in this capacity drew to his class students from all parts of Europe; he did much to forward the Renaissance movement, and was distinguished as a poet no less than as a scholar; he became a priest towards the close of his life (1454-1494).

**POLK**, James Knox, eleventh President of the United States, of Irish descent; admitted to the bar in 1820, entered Congress in 1825, and became President in 1844, his term of office being marked by the annexation of Texas and California and the Oregon Boundary Treaty with Great Britain (1795-1849).

**POLLAIUOLO**, Antonio, Italian painter, sculptor, architect, goldsmith, engraver, &c. Apprenticed to Ghiberti, studied under Donatello. His brother, Piers (1443-1496), worked with him on some paintings. His "Martyrdom of San Sebastian" is in the National Gallery. His work shows an unprecedented knowledge of human anatomy (1432-1498).

**POLLIO**, Gaius Asinius, orator, historian, and poet, born in Rome; sided with Caesar against Pompey, and after the death of the former, with Antony; was a patron of letters and the friend of Virgil and Horace, both of whom dedicated poems to him; he was the first to establish a public library in Rome (76 B.C. to A.D. 4).

**POLLOCK**, Sir George, field-marshal, born in Westminster, distinguished himself in Nepal and the Afghan War; in the latter forced the Khyber Pass, defeated Akbar Khan, and relieved Sir Robert Sale, who was shut up in Jellalabad (1738-1872).

**POLLUX**, the twin brother of Castor (*g.v.*).

**POLO**, a game similar to hockey, played on horseback with mallets. Originally played in Persia thousands of years ago, it spread to India, China, and Japan, and was first played in London in 1874.

**POLO**, Marco, a celebrated traveller, born in Venice, of a noble family; in 1271 accompanied his father and uncle while a mere youth to the court of the Great Khan, the Tartar emperor of China, by whom he was received with favour and employed on several embassies; unwilling to part with him, the emperor allowed him with his father and uncle to escort a young prince who was going to be married to a Persian prince, on the promise that they would return, but the prince having died before their arrival, and deeming themselves absolved from their promise by his death, they went back to Venice, where they arrived in 1295, laden with rich presents; having fallen into the hands of the Genoese in a hostile expedition, Marco was put in prison, where he wrote or, rather, dictated to a fellow-prisoner the story of his adventures, which proved to be the first account that

opened up to wondering Europe the magnificence of the Eastern world (1254-1324).

**POLONIUM**, or radium F, a radioactive element discovered in pitchblende by M. and Mme. Curie.

**POLYANDRY**, the name given to a custom met with among certain races, under which a woman is united to several husbands.

**POLYBIUS**, a Greek historian, born in Megalopolis, in Arcadia; sent to Rome as a hostage, he formed an intimate friendship with Scipio Æmilianus, who aided him in his historical researches, and whom he accompanied to Africa on the expedition which issued in the destruction of Carthage, after which he returned to Greece and began his literary labours, the fruit of which was a history of Greece and Rome from 220 to 146 B.C. in 40 books, of which five have come down to us complete, a work characterised by accurate statement of facts and sound judgment of their import, written with a purpose to instruct in practical wisdom; he has been called "the first pragmatical historian" (304-123 B.C.).

**POLYCARP**, bishop of Smyrna, one of the early Fathers of the Church, a disciple of the Apostles and in particular of St. John; was for nearly 70 years bishop, and suffered martyrdom for refusing to renounce Christ, "after having served Him," as he said, "for 86 years"; of his writings the only one extant is an "Epistle to the Philippians," the genuineness of which, at one time questioned, is now established, and which is of value chiefly in questions affecting the canon of Scripture and the origin of the Church (about 70-155).

**POLYCRATES**, the tyrant of Samos, and friend of Anacreon and art and literature generally; formed an alliance with Amasis, king of Egypt, who, struck with his prosperity, ascribed it to the envy of the gods, insinuating that they intended his ruin thereby, and advised him, in order to avert his impending doom, to throw the most valuable of his possessions into the sea, upon which he threw a signet ring of great price and beauty, to find it again in the mouth of a fish a fisherman had sold him; still, though upon this Amasis broke alliance with him, his prosperity clung to him, till one day he was allured by a Persian satrap, his enemy, away from Samos, and by him crucified to death, 522 B.C.

**POLYNOTUS**, an early Greek painter, born in Thasos, and settled in Athens 463 B.C.; is considered the founder of historical painting, and is praised especially by Aristotle, who pays a high tribute to him; was the first to attempt portrait-painting and exhibit character by his art.

**POLYHYNIA**, one of the nine Muses (*q.v.*); she is represented as in a pensive mood, with her forefinger on her mouth; she was the inventress of the lyre and the mother of Orpheus.

**POLYNESIA** is the collective name of all the islands of the Pacific of coral or volcanic origin. These South Sea islands are scattered, isolated, or more usually in groups over a stretch of ocean 7000 m. from N. to S. and 8000 from E. to W.; with the exception of the two chief members of the New Zealand archipelago they are mostly small, and exhibit wonderful uniformity of climate; the temperature is moderate, and where there are any hills to intercept the moisture-laden trade-winds the rainfall is high; they are extremely rich in flora; characteristic of their vegetation are palms, bread-fruit trees, and edible roots like yams and sweet potatoes, forests of tree-ferns, myrtles, and ebony, with endless varieties of beautiful flowering plants; their fauna is wonderfully poor, varieties of rats and bats, a few snakes, frogs, spiders, and centipedes, with the crocodile, being the chief indigenous animals; the three divisions of Polynesia are: Micronesia, comprising five small archipelagoes in the NW., N. of the equator, of

which the chief are the Mariana and Caroline groups; Melanesia, comprising eleven archipelagoes in the W., S. of the equator, of which the largest are the Solomon, Bismarck, Fiji, New Caledonia, and New Hebrides groups; and Eastern Polynesia, E. of these on both sides of the equator, including Hawaii, the Marquesas, and Samoa, ten other archipelagoes, and numerous sporadic islands; the first of these divisions is occupied by a mixed population embracing many distinct elements, the second by the black, low-type Melanesians, the third by the light brown, tall Polynesians; traces of extinct civilisation are found in Easter Island and the Carolines; most of the islands are now in the possession of European powers, and are more or less Christianised.

**POLYPHEMUS**, in Homeric legend a son of Neptune, the most celebrated of the Cyclops, a huge monster with one eye, who dwelt in Sicily in a cave near Ætna, and whose eye, after making him drunk, Ulysses burnt out, lest he should circumvent him and devour him, as he had done with some of the Wanderer's companions.

**POLYTECHNIC SCHOOL**, an institution for teaching the practical arts and the related sciences and technologies with, usually, facilities for evening classes and recreation for those engaged during the day.

**POLYTHEISM**, a belief in a plurality of gods each with a sphere of his own, and each in general a personification of some elemental power concerned in the government of the world.

**POMBAL**, Marquis de, a great Portuguese statesman, born in Coimbra; was Prime Minister of Joseph I.; partial to the philosophic opinions of the 18th century, he set himself to fortify the royal power, to check that of the aristocracy, and to enlighten the people; he was the pronounced enemy of the Jesuits, reformed the University of Coimbra, purified the administration, encouraged commerce and industry, whereby he earned for himself at the hands of the people the name of the Great Marquis; on the accession of Maria, Joseph's daughter and successor, he was, under Jesuit influence, dispossessed of power, and banished; he died in exile (1699-1782).

**POMERANIA**, formerly a Prussian province lying between the Baltic and Brandenburg, now dissolved into Eastern Germany (*Land Mecklenburg* in the Russian zone) and Western Poland.

**POMONA**, or *Mainland*, the largest island in the Orkneys, has a low, treeless surface, many lakes and extensive pasture-land; agriculture has of late improved, and, with stock-raising and fishing, is the chief industry; the only towns are Kirkwall and Stromness.

**POMONA**, in the Roman mythology is the goddess of fruits, who presided over their ripening and ingathering, and was generally represented bearing fruits in her lap or in a basket.

**POMPADOUR**, Marquise de, a famous mistress of Louis XV., born in Paris; celebrated for her beauty and wit; though a married woman, she left her husband to become the king's mistress, and was installed at Versailles; for 20 years exercised an influence both over him and the affairs of the kingdom; she was preceded as mistress of Louis by La Châteroux, and succeeded by Du Barry (1721-1764).

**POMPEII**, an ancient Italian seaport on the Bay of Naples, fell into the possession of Rome about 80 B.C., and was converted into a resort; the Romans erected many handsome public buildings, and their villas and theatres and baths were models of classic architecture; the streets were narrow, provided with sidewalks, the walls often decorated with painting or scribbled over by idlers; the number of shops are witnesses to the prosperity of the town, the remains of painted notices to its municipal life; a terrible earthquake ruined it and

drove out the inhabitants in A.D. 63; they returned and rebuilt it, however, and luxury and pleasure reigned as before, till in A.D. 79 an eruption of Vesuvius buried it in lava and ashes, leaving only the roofs of houses exposed; the ruins were forgotten till excavations were commenced in 1748; since 1860 the city has been disinterred under the auspices of the Italian Government, and is now a favourite resort of tourists and archaeologists; many temples, houses, and other buildings have been brought to light, with a portion of the city walls. *Herculanum* (*q.v.*), destroyed at the same time as Pompeii, is about 8 m. N.W.

**POMPEY, Gnaeus**, surnamed the Great, Roman general and statesman; entered into public life after the death of Marius; associated himself with Sulla; distinguished himself in Africa and in the Mithridatic War; was raised to the consulate with Crassus in 71 B.C.; cleared the Mediterranean Sea of pirates in 67-66; formed against the Senate, along with Caesar and Crassus, the first triumvirate, and in 54 entered into rivalry with Caesar; after a desperate struggle he was defeated at Pharsalia, and, escaping to Egypt, was assassinated there by one of his former officers (106-48 B.C.).

**POMPEY'S PILLAR**, a block of red granite near Alexandria, forming a pillar 98 ft. 3 in. high; erected in 302 in honour of Diocletian's conquest of Alexandria in 296; the origin of the name is unknown.

**PONCE DE LEON, Juan**, Spanish navigator; conquered Porto Rico in 1510, and discovered Florida in 1513 (*circa* 1460-1521).

**PONCE DE LEON, Luis**, Spanish lyric poet; was a professor of Theology at Salamanca; translated the Song of Solomon, and wrote a commentary on it in Latin (1529-1591).

**PONCHO**, a kind of cloak or shawl, of woollen or alpaca cloth, oblong in shape, with a slit in the centre, through which the wearer passes his head, allowing the folds to cover his shoulders and arms to the elbows, and to fall down before and behind; worn by ranchers in Chili and Argentina.

**PONDICHERRY**, formerly a small French Colony on the E. coast of India, 53 m. S. of Madras; it was handed over to India in 1955.

**PONDOLAND**, a coastal district of the Cape Province, S. Africa, bounded N.E. by Natal, N.W. by Griqualand East, and S.W. by the Umtata R.; named from the Pondos, a Kaffir tribe inhabiting it.

**PONIATOWSKI, Prince Joseph**, Polish general, born in Warsaw; commanded the Polish contingent that accompanied Napoleon in his expedition into Russia in 1812; was created Marshal of France on the field of Leipzig; covered the retreat of the French army, and was drowned crossing the Elster; his chivalrous bravery earned him the honourable appellation of the Polish Bayard; he was buried at Cracow, and his remains placed beside those of Sobieski and Kosciuszko (1762-1813).

**PONS ASINORUM** (*i.e.* Bridge of Asses), the fifth proposition in the 1st book of Euclid, so called because of its difficulty.

**PONTEFRACI**, an ancient market-town of Yorkshire, 13 m. S.E. of Leeds; has a castle in which Richard III. died, and which suffered four sieges in the Civil War, a market hall, grammar school, and large market-gardens, where liquorice for the manufacture of Pomfret cakes is grown.

**PONTIAC**, an Indian chief of the Ottawa tribe who fought on the French side against the British in Canada, materially contributing to the defeat of General Braddock in 1755 (1712-1769).

**PONTIFEX MAXIMUS**, the chief of the college of priests in ancient Rome, the officiating priests being called *Flamines*.

**PONTIFICAL**, a service-book of the Roman Church, containing prayers and rites for a performance of public worship by the Pope or bishop;

also in the plural the name of the full dress of an officiating priest.

**PONTINE MARSHES**, a district in the S. of the Campagna of Rome, one of the three malarial districts of Italy; formerly exceedingly unhealthy and used only for grazing cattle, horses, and buffaloes, under Mussolini they were drained and rendered habitable, but were badly damaged in the fighting in 1944 in the second world war.

**PONTOPPIDAN, Erik**, Danish author, born in Aarhus; a professor of theology and afterwards a bishop, he was responsible for the Lutheran catechism used in Norway; his works include learned writings on Scandinavian history and antiquities (1698-1764).

**PONTUS**, the classical name of a country on the S.E. shores of the Black Sea, stretching from the river Halys to the borders of Armenia; formerly Persian, it became independent shortly after 400 B.C., and remained so till part was annexed to Bithynia in 65 B.C., and the rest constituted a Roman province in A.D. 63; it now forms part of Turkey.

**POOLE**, port in Dorset, 5 m. W. of Bournemouth; has a trade in potters' and pipe-clay, with considerable sailing.

**POOLE, Matthew**, English controversialist and commentator, born in York, educated at Cambridge; became rector of St. Michael le Querne in London, but was expelled from his living by the Act of Uniformity, 1662; retiring to Holland, he died at Amsterdam; besides polemics against Rome he compiled a "Synopsis Criticorum Bibliorum," containing the opinions of 150 Biblical critics (1624-1679).

**POONA**, a hill city 119 m. S.E. of Bombay, Republic of India; with narrow streets and poor houses, it is surrounded by gardens; here are the Deccan College, the Ferguson College, and other schools and the Aga Khan's palace; silk, cotton, and jewellery are manufactured.

**POOR LAW**, until the reforms of 1930, was worked in this country under a system dating back to 1601, when overseers were established for each parish. In 1834 the system was overhauled and Boards of Guardians (*q.v.*) set up, whose work in 1930 was taken over by the county councils and certain boroughs. The old system was abolished by the National Assistance Act of 1947, which transferred responsibilities for poor relief to the National Assistance Board.

**POPE** (*i.e.* Papa), a title originally given to all bishops of the Church, and eventually appropriated by Leo the Great, the bishop of Rome, as the supreme pontiff in 449, a claim which in 1054 created the Great Schism, and which asserted itself territorially as well as spiritually, till at length the Pope was compelled to resign all territorial power, though it was restored in 1929 in a modified form by the Lateran Treaty (*q.v.*).

**POPE, Alexander**, English poet, born in London, of Roman Catholic parents; was marred by deformity as a child, and imperfectly educated; began to write verse at 12; his "Pastorals" appeared in 1709, "Essay on Criticism" in 1711, and "Rape of the Lock" in 1712, in the production of which he was brought into relationship with the leading literary men of the time, and in particular Swift; between the two a lifelong friendship was formed; in 1715-20 appeared his translation of the "Iliad," and in 1723-5 that of the "Odyssey," for which two works, it is believed, he received some £3000; afterwards, in 1728, appeared the "Dunciad," a scathing satire of all the small fry of poets and critics that had annoyed him, and in 1732 appeared the first part of the famous "Essay on Man"; he was a vain man, and sometimes vindictive, though many of his faults were due to a not unnatural sensitiveness as a deformed man (1688-1744).

**POPE JOAN.** See **JOAN, Pope.**

**POPIISH PLOT,** an imaginary plot devised in 1678 by Titus Oates (*q.v.*) on the part of the Roman Catholics in Charles II.'s reign; in the alleged connection a number of innocent people lost their lives.

**POPOCATEPETL** (*i.e.* mountain of smoke), an extinct volcano in South America, 45 m. S.E. of the city of Mexico; it has an altitude of 17,880 ft.

**PORCH, The,** the name given to the school of Zeno (*q.v.*), so called from the Arcade in Athens in which he taught his philosophy, a "many-coloured portico," as decorated with the paintings of Polygnotus (*q.v.*).

**PORPHYRIUS,** a Neo-Platonic philosopher of Alexandria, born in Tyre; resorted to Rome and became a disciple of Plotinus (*q.v.*), whose works he edited; he wrote a work against Christianity, known only from the replies (233-305).

**PORSENA, Lars,** a king of Etruria, famous in the early legends of Rome, who took up arms to restore Tarquin, the last king, in 509 B.C., but was reconciled to the Roman people from the brave feats he saw, certain of them accomplished, as well as the formidable power of endurance they displayed.

**PORSON, Richard,** eminent Greek scholar, born in Norfolk; was a prodigy of learning and critical acumen; edited the plays of Æschylus and four of Euripides, but achieved little in certification to posterity of his ability and attainments; was a man of slovenly and intemperate habits, and died of apoplexy (1759-1808).

**PORT ARTHUR,** a naval station on the peninsula extending S. into the Gulf of Pechili; under Russian control; is a terminus of the Trans-Siberian Rly.

**PORT DARWIN.** See **DARWIN.**

**PORT ELIZABETH,** town in Cape Province, South Africa; stands on Algoa Bay, 85 m. S.W. of Grahamstown; does big shipping trade, the principal exports being wools, hides, and fruit.

**PORT GLASGOW,** a Renfrewshire seaport on the S. shore of the Firth of Clyde, 3 m. E. of Greenock and 20 W. of Glasgow; was founded by the magistrates of Glasgow in 1668 as a port for that city before the deepening of the river was projected. In the beginning of the 18th century it was the chief port on the Clyde, but has since been surpassed by Greenock and Glasgow itself. There are shipbuilding, iron and brass-founding industries, and extensive timber ponds.

**PORT LOUIS,** capital of Mauritius, on the N.W. coast; is the chief port of the colony, with an excellent harbour, and contains the government buildings, a Protestant and a Roman Catholic cathedral, barracks, and military storehouses.

**PORT MAHON,** a seaport and capital of Minorca, in the Balearic Islands; is a naval port.

**PORT OF SPAIN,** capital and port of Trinidad, on the W. coast; one of the finest towns in the West Indies, its public buildings include two cathedrals, town hall, government house, and a library.

**PORT ROYAL,** a convent founded in 1204, 8 m. S.W. of Versailles, which in the 17th century became the headquarters of Jansenism (*q.v.*), and the abode of Antoine Lemaitre, Antoine Arnauld, and others, known as the "Solitaires of the Port Royal." They were distinguished for their austerity, their piety, and their learning, in evidence of which last they established a school of instruction, in connection with which they prepared a series of widely famous educational works. Afterwards inhabited by nuns, the convent was demolished in 1710.

**PORT SAID,** second port and third largest town in Egypt, on the Mediterranean at the N. entrance of the Suez Canal; founded in 1859, it is now of considerable importance in the cotton export trade, in addition to the Canal traffic.

**PORT-AU-PRINCE,** on the W. coast of Haiti, on

Port-au-Prince Bay, is the capital; exports coffee, cocoa, logwood, hides, and mahogany.

**PORTCULLIS,** a strong grating resembling a harrow hanging over the gateway of a fortress, let down in a groove of the wall in case of a surprise attack.

**FORTE SUBLIME,** or simply the *Porte*, is a name of the Government of the former Turkish Empire.

**FORTEOUS MOB,** the name given to a mob that collected in the city of Edinburgh on the night of Sept. 7, 1736, broke open the Tolbooth jail, and dragged to execution in the Grassmarket one Captain Porteous, captain of the City Guard, who on the occasion of a certain riot had ordered his men to fire on the crowd, to the death of some and the wounding of others, and had been tried and sentenced to death, but, to the indignation of the citizens, had been respited. The act was one for which the authorities in the city were held responsible by the Government, and the city had to pay to Porteous' widow £1500.

**PORTLAND,** (1) the largest city and principal seaport of Maine, stands on a peninsula in Casco Bay, 108 m. N.E. of Boston by rail. It has extensive wharfs, dry-docks, and grain-elevators, engineer shops, shoe-factories, and sugar-refineries. Settled as an English colony in 1632. Longfellow was born here. (2) Largest city in Oregon, on the Willamette River, nearly 800 m. N. of San Francisco; is a handsome city, with numerous churches and schools; there are iron-foundries, mechanics' shops, canneries, and flour-mills; railway connects it with St. Paul and Council Bluffs, and, the river being navigable for deep-sea vessels, it is a thriving port of entry.

**PORTLAND,** Isle of, a rocky peninsula in the S.W. of Dorset, connected by Chesil Bank with the mainland; is famous as the source of great quantities of fine building limestone and for the naval harbour; here is also a Borsal Institution.

**PORTLAND VASE,** an ancient cinerary urn of dark blue glass ornamented with Greek mythological figures carved in a layer of white enamel, found near Rome about 1640, and in the possession of the Portland family in 1787; it is now in the British Museum. In 1845 the vase was broken by a lunatic, but it was skillfully restored. In 1929 it was put up for sale by auction, but not finding a high enough bidder it was returned to the Museum. It is ten inches high and seven inches round.

**PORTOBELLO,** a Midlothian seaside resort on the Firth of Forth, 3 m. E. of Edinburgh, with which it is now incorporated for municipal purposes; has a fine esplanade and promenade pier, and manufactures of pottery, bricks, and bottles.

**PORTSMOUTH,** the most important British naval base, a city and county borough situated on Portsea Island, on the coast of Hants, 15 m. S.E. of Southampton. The naval dockyard covers over 300 acres. Some of the docks are roofed over. The harbour can receive the largest vessels, and in Spithead roadstead 1000 ships can anchor at once. The trade of Portsmouth is dependent on the dockyards. It owes its defences to Edward IV., Elizabeth I., and William III. It was the scene of Buckingham's assassination and of the loss of the *Royal George*. Three novelists were born here—Dickens, Meredith, and Besant. It was badly bombed in the second world war.

**PORTSMOUTH,** (1) largest city of New Hampshire, and only seaport in the State, on the Piscataqua River, 3 m. from the ocean; is by rail 57 m. N.E. of Boston, a handsome old town, and favourite watering-place; near it is a U.S. navy-yard. (2) On the Ohio River, in Ohio; is the centre of an extensive iron industry. (3) Seaport and naval station on the Elizabeth River, Virginia.

**PORTUGAL,** a Republic, bounded on the S. and W. by the Atlantic, on the N. and E. by Spain,

from which at different places it is separated by the rivers Minho, Douro, Tagus, and Guadiana; consists of the Atlantic slopes of the great peninsular tableland, and has a moist, warm atmosphere, heavy rains, and frequent fogs. The above rivers and the Mondego traverse it; their valleys are fertile, the mountain slopes covered with forests. In the N. the oak abounds, in the centre the chestnut, in the S. cork-trees and palms. Agriculture is the chief industry. Indian corn, wheat, and in the S. rice are extensively grown; the vine yields the most valuable crops, but in the N. it is giving place to tobacco. There are a few textile factories. The largest export is wine; the others, cork, sardines, and tin ore, which are sent to Great Britain, Brazil, and France. The principal imports, iron, textiles, and dried fish. The capital, **Lisbon**, on the Tagus, is one of the finest towns in the world. Oporto, the chief manufacturing centre, and second city for commerce, is at the mouth of the Douro. Braga was once the capital. Coimbra, on the Mondego, is the rainiest place in Europe. There are good roads between the chief towns, and 2150 m. of railway. The language is closely akin to Spanish. Education is free and compulsory for three years from the age of 7. The Government has been a republic since 1910, there being a President and one Chamber. The Azores and Madeira are part of the country; there are colonies in Africa and Asia. The 14th and 15th centuries saw the zenith of Portugal's fortunes. At that time, in strict alliance with England, she raised herself by her enterprise to the foremost maritime and commercial power of Europe; her navigators founded Brazil and colonised India. Diaz in 1487 discovered and Vasco da Gama in 1497 doubled the Cape of Good Hope. In 1520 Magellan sailed round the world; but in the 16th century the extensive emigration, the expulsion of the Jews, the introduction of the Inquisition, and the spread of Jesuit oppression led to a speedy downfall. For a time she was annexed to Spain. Regaining her independence she threw herself under the protection of England, her traditional friend, during the Napoleonic struggle. Portugal was neutral in the second world war, but gave the allies as much help as possible.

**PORTUGUESE EAST AFRICA.** See **MOZAMBIQUE**.

**POSEIDON**, in the Greek mythology the god of the sea, a son of Kronos and Rhea, and brother of Zeus, Pto, Hera, Hestia, and Demeter; had his home in the sea depths, on the surface of which he appeared with a long beard, seated in a chariot drawn by brazen-hoofed horses with golden manes, and wielding a trident, which was the symbol of his power, exercised in production of earthquake and storms. See **NEPTUNE** and **PLUTO**.

**POSEN**, a province of Poland, on the Russian frontier; belongs to the great North German plain; has several lakes, and is traversed by the navigable Warthe, Netze, and Vistula. The prevailing industry is agriculture; the crops are grain, potatoes, and hops; there are some manufactures of machinery and cloth. The capital is Posen, on the Warthe, by rail 185 m. E. of Berlin. It is a pleasant town, with a cathedral, museum, and library, manufactures machinery, aircraft, and chemicals. It also has a university. Gnesen and Bromberg are the other towns. Posen's native name is Poznan. It was badly damaged in the second world war.

**POSIDONIUS**, an eminent Stoic philosopher, born in Syria; established himself in Rhodes, where he rose to eminence; was visited by Cicero and Pompey, both of whom became his pupils; maintained that pain was no evil (135-51 B.C.).

**POSITIVISM**, or Canal rays, the positively charged particles emitted in the vacuum tube; they

were first studied by Sir J. J. Thomson and later by Aston by means of the mass spectrograph.

**POSITIVISM**, the philosophy of Auguste Comte (q.v.), the aim of which is to propound a new arrangement of the sciences and a new theory of the evolution of science; the sciences he classes under the categories of abstract and concrete, and his law of evolution is that every department of knowledge passes in the history of it through three successive stages, and only in the last is it entitled to the name of science—the Theological stage, in which everything is referred to the intervention of the gods; the Metaphysical, in which everything is referred to an abstract idea; and the Positive, which, discarding at once theology and philosophy, contents itself with the study of phenomena and their sequence, and regards that as science proper. Thus is positivism essentially definable, in Dr. Stirling's words, as "a method which replaces all outlying agencies, whether Theological deities or Metaphysical entities, by Positive laws; which laws, and in their phenomenal relativity, as alone what can be known, ought alone to constitute what is sought to be known."

**POSSE COMITATUS**, a Latin expression, signifies the whole coercive power of a county called out in the case of a riot, and embraces all males over 15 except peers, ecclesiastics, and infirm persons. These may be summoned by the sheriff to assist in maintaining the public peace, enforcing a writ, or capturing a felon; but usually the constabulary is sufficient for these duties.

**POST-IMPRESSIONISM.** See **FUTURISM**.

**POST OFFICE**, the authority entrusted with the conveyance of mails, came into existence in the 10th century, and the first Postmaster-General was appointed in 1619. Penny post in London was established in 1681, and throughout the country in 1839, through the exertions of Rowland Hill.

**POSTE RESTANTE**, department of a post-office where letters lie till they are called for.

**POSTUMIA.** See **ADELSBURG**.

**POTASH**, a strong alkali, the oxide or hydroxide of the metal potassium; *wild potash* is the carbonate; the compounds of potash are used for many purposes, and in general resemble those of soda, the most common being the carbonate, nitrate (saltpetre), permanganate, and cream of tartar.

**POTASSIUM**, an alkali metal similar to sodium in its properties, but rather more violent; it attacks water, liberating hydrogen with such a great evolution of energy that the gas ignites spontaneously, the flame having a characteristic violet colour.

**POTEMKIN**, Gregory Alexandrovich, Prince, Russian officer, born in Smolensk, of Polish descent; a handsome man with a powerful physique, who attracted the attention of Catherine II., became one of her chief favourites, and directed the foreign policy of Russia under her for 13 years; is understood to have been an able man, but unscrupulous (1739-1791).

**POTOMAC RIVER**, rising in the Alleghany Mountains, flows 450 m. eastward between Maryland and the Virginias into Chesapeake Bay; the Shenandoah is the chief tributary. The river is navigable as far up as Cumberland, and is tidal up to Washington, which is on its banks.

**POTOSI**, an important mining and commercial town of Bolivia, situated 13,900 ft. above sea-level on the slopes of the Cerro de Potosi; is one of the highest inhabited towns in the world, but a dilapidated place. There is a cathedral, next to that of Lima, the finest in South America, a mine, and extensive reservoirs; the streets are steep and without vehicles; the climate is cold, and the surrounding hillsides barren; the products are tin, bismuth, and wolfram.

**POTSDAM**, 18 m. SW. of Berlin, stands on an island at the confluence of the Nuthe and Havel, and is the capital of *Land Brandenburg*; a



handsome town, with broad streets, many parks and squares, numberless statues and fine public buildings; it was a favourite residence of Prussian royalty, and has several formerly royal palaces; was the birthplace of Alexander von Humboldt; has sugar and chemical works, and a large violet-growing industry. The scene of the agreement between the four Powers as to the destiny of Germany at the end of the second world war.

**POTT, August Friedrich**, eminent philologist, born in Hanover; wrote on the Indo-Germanic languages, a work which ranks next in importance to Bopp's "Comparative Grammar"; he was the author of a number of philological papers in the learned journals of the day (1802-1887).

**POTTER, John**, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Yorkshire, son of a draper, a distinguished scholar; author of "Archæologia Græca," a work on the antiquities of Greece (1674-1747).

**POTTER, Paul**, a great Dutch animal-painter, lived chiefly at Amsterdam and The Hague; his most celebrated picture, life-size, is the "Young Bull," now at The Hague (1625-1654).

**POTTERIES, The**, a district in North Staffordshire, 9 m. long by 3 broad, the centre of the earthenware manufacture of England; it includes Hanley, Burslem, Stoke-upon-Trent, &c.

**POT-WALLOPERS** (*i.e.* Pot-boilers), a popular name given prior to the Reform Bill of 1832 to a class of electors in a borough who claimed the right to vote on the ground of boiling a pot within its limits for six months.

**POULENC, Francis**, French composer born in Paris; his music is romantic, and includes *Le bal masqué*, concerto for two pianos, and a *Concert Champêtre* for Harpsichord (1899- ).

**POUND, Ezra**, American poet; educated at Hamilton College. Friend of T. S. Eliot, James Joyce, &c., when in London in the early part of the century. Went to Italy as secretary to Yeats; collaborated with the Fascists during the war and was afterwards certified insane. Works include *Carlos, Personae, Poëtic Essays* (1835- ).

**POURFARLER**, a diplomatic conference towards the framing of a treaty.

**POUSSIN, Nicolas**, one of the greatest of French painters, born near Andelys, in Normandy; studied first in Paris and then at Rome, where he first attained celebrity, whence he was in 1640 invited to Paris by Louis XIII., who appointed him painter-in-ordinary, with a studio in the Tuileries, but he returned three years after to Rome, where he died; is known by numerous great works, among which may be mentioned the "Shepherds of Arcadia," "The Deluge," "Moses drawn out of the Water," "The Flight into Egypt," &c., the supreme works of a pure classicist in composition and colour (1593-1665).

**POWELL, John Wesley**, American geologist and ethnologist, born in New York State; served in the Civil War, explored the cañon of Colorado, and became Director of the U.S. Geological Survey; wrote on geological and ethnological subjects (1834-1902).

**POYNINGS' LAW**, an Act of the Parliament held at Drogheda in 1494, in the reign of Henry VII., declaring that all statutes hitherto passed in England should be also in force in Ireland, so called from Sir Edward Poyning, the Lieutenant of Ireland at the time; it was repealed in 1782.

**POYNTER, Sir Edward John**, artist, born in Paris; was educated in England, studied in Rome and Paris, and settled in London in 1860; held appointments at University College and at Kensington, but resigned them in 1881; was elected President of the Royal Academy in 1896; his paintings, such as "Atalanta's Race," are mostly of classical subjects (1836-1919).

**POZZO DI BORGO, Count**, the lifelong enemy of Napoleon, born in Ajaccio, Corsica; was a partisan

of Paoli; obliged to flee from Corsica, took refuge in London, in Vienna, and then in Russia, and plotted everywhere to compass the ruin of his arch-enemy; seduced, out of simple hatred of him, Bernadotte from the service of Napoleon, and egged on the allies against France; represented Russia at the Congress of Vienna, and died in Paris (1764-1842).

**POZZUOLI**, an Italian city on the Bay of Naples, is noted for its classical remains; the cathedral is on the site of the temple of Augustus; there are ruins of other temples, a forum, and the ancient harbour of Puteoli, where St. Paul landed; the town has been submerged and partially raised again by volcanic action; Mount Solfatara, behind, supplies medicinal gases and springs.

**PRAED, Winthrop Mackworth**, witty, facile versifier and politician, born in London; practised in verse-making from a boy, notably at Eton; bred for the bar, entered Parliament as a Tory in 1830, and rose into office; wrote several verse-tales, some pieces of promise, such as "Arminius" and "My Pretty Josephine," "The Red Fisherman," and some *vers de société* (1802-1839).

**PRÆTOR**, a Roman magistrate at first, virtually a third consul, with administrative functions, chiefly judiciary, originally in the city, and ultimately in the provinces as well, so that the number of them increased at one time to as many as 16.

**PRÆTORIAN GUARD**, a body of Roman soldiers distributed in cohorts, as many as ten of a thousand each, to guard the person and maintain the power of the emperor; they at length acquired such influence in the State as to elect and depose at will the emperors themselves, disposing at times of the imperial purple to the highest bidder, till they were in the end dispersed by Constantine in 312.

**PRAGMATIC SANCTION**, a term applied to "an ordinance of a very irrevocable nature which a sovereign makes in affairs belonging wholly to himself, or what he reckons within his own right," but applied more particularly to the decree promulgated by Charles VI., emperor of Germany, whereby he vested the right of succession to the throne of Austria in his daughter, Maria Theresa, wife of Francis of Lorraine, a succession which was guaranteed by France and most of the European Powers.

**PRAGUE**, capital of Czechoslovakia, on the Vltava, 217 m. by rail N.W. of Vienna, is a picturesque city with over 70 towers, a great royal palace, cathedral, a picture-gallery, observatory, botanical garden, museums; university and a magnificent library; the centre of an important transit trade, Prague is the chief commercial city of Czechoslovakia; manufactures machinery, chemicals, leather, and textile goods; four-fifths of the population are Czechs; founded in the 12th century, it has suffered in many wars; was captured by the Hussites 1424, fell frequently during the Thirty Years War, capitulated to Frederick the Great 1757. During the first world war Prague was the headquarters of the resistance movement. It was occupied by the Germans from March, 1939, to the end of the second world war, when it resumed its rightful duty as capital of the Czechoslovak Republic.

**PRAIRIE**, name given by the French to an extensive tract of flat or rolling land covered with tall, waving grass, mostly destitute of trees, and forming the great central plain of North America, which extends into Canada.

**PRAIRIE DOG**, an animal of the marmot family found on the prairies of Canada and western America; reddish-brown in colour and about twelve inches in length, it is a gregarious and burrowing creature.

**PRAIRIE PROVINCES**, The, collective name for Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta, Canada.

**PRAKRIT**, name given to a group of Hindu languages based on Sanskrit.

**PRATIQUE**, licence given to a ship to enter port on assurance from the captain that he has complied with quarantine regulations and has a clean bill of health.

**PRAXITELES**, great Greek sculptor, born in Athens; executed statues in both bronze and marble, and was unrivalled in the exhibition of the softer beauties of the nude female figure, his most celebrated being the marble of Aphrodite at Knidos; he executed statues of Eros, Apollo, and Hermes as well, but most have perished; his chief works were done before the time of Alexander the Great.

**PRAYER BOOK**, the authorised book of worship for the Church of England, the first version of which appeared in 1549, several subsequent versions being issued till 1662, when it took its present form. In 1907 an inquiry was started into the revision of the Prayer Book, and the result was laid before Parliament in 1927 and rejected by the House of Commons, a decision that was reaffirmed in 1928, after which most of the bishops sanctioned the use of portions of the new book, notably those allowing greater use of Reservation.

**PRAYING-WHEELS**, cylinders with printed prayers on them, driven by hand, water, or wind-power, in use among the Buddhists of Tibet.

**PRE-ADAMITES**, a race presumed by certain fanatical sects to have existed on the earth prior to Adam and to have been the ancestors of all the non-Jewish peoples.

**PRECESSION OF THE EQUINOXES**, name given to the gradual shifting of the equinoctial points along the ecliptic from east to west, due to a change in the inclination of the earth's axis. See **EQUINOXES**.

**PREDESTINATION**, the eternal decree which in particular fore-ordains certain of the human family to life everlasting and others to death everlasting, or the theological dogma which teaches these. See **ELECTION, The Doctrine of**.

**PREDICABLES**, the five classes of terms which can be predicated of a subject, viz.—*genus*, containing species; *species*, contained in a genus; *differentia*, distinguishing one species from another; *property*, quality possessed by every member of a species; and *accident*, attribute belonging to certain individuals of a species and not others.

**PRE-RAPHAELITISM**, a movement, headed by Rossetti, Holman, Hunt, and Millais, of revolt against the style of art in vogue, traceable all the way back to Raphael, and of a return to the study of nature itself, on the advice of Ruskin, that "they should go to Nature in all singleness of heart, and walk with her laboriously and trustingly, having no other thought than how best to penetrate her meaning; rejecting nothing, selecting nothing, and scorning nothing." Taking its rise about 1848-50, the movement was at its height in the '70s.

**PRESBURG**, the ancient capital of Hungary, close to the Austrian frontier, on the Danube, by rail 40 m. E. of Vienna, now a city and river port of Czechoslovakia; is a pleasant town, with a cathedral, a town house, and a Franciscan church, all of the 13th century, the old Parliament House, and a ruined royal castle; manufactures beer, dynamite, and starch, and trades largely in livestock and corn; its native name is Bratislava.

**PRESBYOPIA**, impairment of sight due to age, occurring usually about forty-five, when near objects are less distinctly seen than distant, an affliction due to the flattening of the lens.

**PRESBYTERIANISM**, that form of Church government which, discarding prelacy, regards all ministers in conclave as on the same level in rank and function, and which is the prevailing form of Church government in Scotland; inherited from Geneva, and prevailing extensively in the United States of America. The government is adminis-

tered by a gradation of courts, called "Kirk-Sessions," of office-bearers in connection with a particular congregation; "Presbyteries," in connection with a small district; "Synods," in connection with a larger; and finally a General Assembly or a Synod of the whole Church, which, besides managing the affairs of the collective body, forms a court of final appeal in disputed matters or cases.

**PRESCOTT, William Hickling**, American historian, born in Salem, Massachusetts; son of a lawyer; graduated at Harvard in 1814, and applied himself to study law; afterwards travelled in Europe, married, and turned to literature as a profession; growing blind, the result of an accident at college, he employed assistants, and with great courage in 1826 began to study Spanish history. "Ferdinand and Isabella," appearing in 1838, established his reputation in both worlds; "The Conquest of Mexico" was published in 1843, and "The Conquest of Peru" in 1847; he was elected corresponding member of the French Institute; his style is vivid, direct, and never dull; though not philosophical, his histories are masterpieces of narrative and incident; he died of apoplexy at Boston before completing the "History of Philip II." (1796-1859).

**PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES**, is popularly elected for four years, and sometimes re-elected; is commander-in-chief of the army and navy; sees to the administration of the laws, signs bills before they pass into law, makes treaties, grants reprieves and pardons, and receives an annual salary of 75,000 dollars, with an additional 25,000 dollars for expenses.

**PRESS-GANG**, a party armed with powers to impress men into the naval service.

**PRESTER JOHN**. See **JOHN, Prester**.

**PRESTON**, Lancashire manufacturing town on the Ribble, 31 m. N.W. of Manchester; St. Walburg's Roman Catholic church has the highest post-Reformation steeple in England, 306 ft. The deepening of the river and construction of docks have added to the shipping trade. The chief industry is cotton, but there are also shipbuilding yards, engineer shops, and foundries. One of Cromwell's victories was won here; it was the birthplace of Richard Arkwright.

**PRESTONPANS**, a small mining and pottery town of East Lothian, 10 m. E. of Edinburgh; here, in Sept., 1745, the Highlanders under the Young Pretender defeated the British troops, mainly Hanoverians, under Sir John Cope.

**PRETENDERS**, the names given to the son and the grandson (Prince Charlie) of James II. as claiming a right to the throne of England, and called respectively the "Old" (see **JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD**) and the "Young Pretender" (see **CHARLES EDWARD**).

**PRETORIA**, a city in the Transvaal and the administrative capital of South Africa, 1000 m. from Cape Town and 45 from Johannesburg, on the Apies river. Besides the imposing government buildings erected in 1912, it has several public offices, a governor-general's house, law courts, library, museum, an Anglican cathedral, and several parks and gardens; it is the seat of the University of South Africa, which has constituent colleges in Bloemfontein, Wellington, Pietermaritzburg, Potchefstroom, Grahamstown, and Pretoria itself. There are large iron, steel, and diamond works.

**PRÉVOST D'EXILES**, Antoine François, or **ABBÉ PRÉVOST**, a French novelist, born in Hesdin, Artois; was educated by the Jesuits, and became a Benedictine monk, but later fled to Holland and England; wrote several novels, but his fame rests on one of the greatest of French novels, entitled "Manon Lescaut," a work of genius (1697-1763).

**PRIAM**, the old king of Troy during the Trojan

War; was the son of Laomedon, who with the help of Apollo and Poseidon built the city; had a large family by his wife Hecuba, Hector, Paris, and Cassandra the most noted of them; was too old to take part in the war; is said to have fallen by the hand of Pyrrhus on the capture of Troy by the Greeks.

**PRIAPUS**, an ancient deity, the personification of the generating or fructifying power, and worshipped as the protector of flocks of sheep and goats, of bees, of the vine and other garden products; Priapus worship prevailed extensively all over the East.

**PRICE, Richard**, English moralist, born in Glamorganshire; wrote on politics and economics as well as ethics, in which last he followed Cudworth (*q.v.*), and insisted on the unimpeachable quality of moral distinctions, and the unimpeachable authority of the moral sentiments (1723-1791).

**PRICHARD, James Cowles**, ethnologist and philologist, born in Hereford; studied medicine, and practised in Bristol; wrote "Researches into the Physical History of Mankind," "The Eastern Origin of the Celtic Nations," "Analysis of Egyptian Mythology," and the "Natural History of Man"; maintained the original unity of the race, and that the original pair were negroes (1786-1848).

**PRIDEAUX, Humphrey**, English prelate and scholar; remembered chiefly as the author of a learned work entitled "The Connection of the History of the Old and New Testaments"; wrote a once popular "Life of Mahomet" (1843-1724).

**PRIDE'S PURGE**, the name given to a violent exclusion, in 1648, at the hands of a body of troops commanded by Colonel Pride, of about a hundred members of the House of Commons disposed to deal leniently with the King, after which some eighty, known as the Rump, were left to deal with His Majesty and bring him to justice.

**PRIEST**, properly a man in touch with the religious life of the people, and for the most part consecrated to mediate between them and the Deity; the prophet, on the other hand, being one more in touch with the Deity, being at times so close to Him as to require a priest to mediate between him and the deity.

**PRIESTLEY, John B.**, English author and playwright, educated at Bradford and Trinity Hall, Cambridge. Novels include "Angel Pavement" and "Good Companions," and plays, "The Linden Tree" (1894-).

**PRIESTLEY, Joseph**, an English scientist, born near Leeds, and for some years classical tutor at the Warrington Academy; wrote in defence of Socialism, and in defence of Christianity; gave himself to physical research, particularly pneumatic chemistry; is claimed as the discoverer of oxygen; sympathised with the French Revolution; was mobbed, and had to flee to America, where he died (1733-1804).

**PRIME MINISTER**, an office originating in England in the time of George I., who, knowing no English, entrusted the reins of government largely to Sir Robert Walpole. No such office as Prime Minister legally existed till 1905, but the term was applied to the chief minister of the King, who was usually First Lord of the Treasury. Of recent years Prime Ministers have been members of the House of Commons; they have a salary of £10,000, and residences at 10 Downing Street, London, and at "The Chequers," in Buckinghamshire. They preside over meetings of the Cabinet, for whose composition they are responsible.

**PRIMROSE LEAGUE**, a politico-Conservative organisation founded in 1883 in memory of Lord Beaconsfield, and so called because the primrose was popularly reported to be his favourite flower. It includes a large membership, comprising women as well as men.

**PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND**, an island province of Canada, in the S. of Gulf of St. Lawrence, occupies a great bay formed by New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Cape Breton, and is somewhat smaller than Devonshire. The long coast-line is exceedingly broken, the surface low and undulating, and very fertile. The chief industry is agriculture, oats and potatoes are the best crops; decayed shells found in beds on the shore are an excellent manure; sheep and horses are raised with great success. The climate is healthy, milder and clearer than on the mainland, but with a tedious winter. The fisheries are the best on the Gulf, and silver-fur farming is now an important industry; manufactures are inconsiderable. Discovered by the Cabots, it was settled by the French in 1715, and ceded to Great Britain in 1763. Constituted a separate colony in 1769, it entered the Canadian Federation in 1873 and now sends 4 Senators and 4 M.P.s to Ottawa; local government is administered by a Lt.-Governor and a Legislative Assembly (30 members). Education is free. There are normal schools and two colleges. Nearly half the people are Roman Catholics. A railway traverses the island, and there is daily motor-ferry communication with the mainland. The capital is **Charlottetown**; Summerside and Georgetown are other towns.

**PRINCE OF WALES**. See **WALES, Prince of**.

**PRINCETON**, a town of New Jersey, 50 m. S.W. of New York; was the scene of a battle in the War of Independence, and the meeting-place of the Continental Congress of 1783; now noted as an educational centre, it being the seat of Princeton University (founded on an earlier institution, 1896), a Theological Seminary, the Roman Catholic St. Joseph's College, and many schools. There are a number of model dairies; the university is rich in museums, observatories, laboratories, and libraries, and has many scholarships and fellowships.

**PRINCIPIA**, published by Sir Isaac Newton in 1687, summed up his theories of gravitation and dynamics and gave a mathematical form to the laws found empirically by Kepler; Newton's book laid the foundations of modern mechanics and mathematical astronomy.

**PRINGLE, Thomas**, minor poet, born in Roxburghshire; edited the *Monthly Magazine*; emigrated to South Africa; held a small government appointment, but lost it through indiscreet political activity; returned home, and became Secretary to the Anti-Slavery Society (1789-1834).

**PRIOR, Matthew**, English poet and diplomatist, born near Wimborne, Dorset; studied at Cambridge; became Fellow of Trinity College; was ambassador to France; involved himself in an intrigue, was imprisoned, and on his release lived in retirement; he is remembered most as a poet; wrote in 1687 a parody of Dryden's "Hind and Panther," entitled "The Story of the Country Mouse and the City Mouse," and afterwards, "Solomon on the Vanity of the World," "Alma; or, The Progress of the Mind," after Butler, as well as tales, lyrics, and epigrams (1664-1721).

**PRISCIAN**, Latin grammarian of the 6th century, born in Caesarea; was author of "Grammatical Commentaries" in 18 books, a standard work during the Middle Ages and the basis of subsequent similar works (*fl.* 500).

**PRISCILLIAN**, a Spaniard of noble birth, who introduced a Gnostic and Manichean heresy into Spain, and founded a sect called after him, and was put to death by the Emperor Maximus in 385; his followers were an idly speculative sect, who practised a rigidly ascetic style of life, and after being much calumniated did not survive him over 60 years (*circa* 340-385).

**PRIVATEER**, a private vessel licensed by Government under a letter of marque to seize and plunder

the ships of an enemy, otherwise an act of the kind was treated as piracy.

**PRIVY COUNCIL**, is theoretically a council associated with the sovereign to advise him in matters of government. As at present constituted it includes the members of the royal family, the Cabinet, the two archbishops and the bishop of London, the principal judges, the Premiers of the Dominions, the chief ambassadors and governors of colonies, the Commander-in-Chief, the First Lord of the Admiralty, &c. No members attend except those summoned, usually the Cabinet, the officers of the Household, and the Primate. The functions of the Privy Council may be grouped as: (1) executive, in which its duties are discharged by the Cabinet, which is technically a committee of the Privy Council; (2) administrative—the one time Boards of Trade, Agriculture, and Education having originated as committees; and the Council retains such branches as the supervision of medical, pharmaceutical, and veterinary practice, the granting of municipal charters, &c.; (3) judicial—the Judicial Committee is a court of law, whose principal function is the hearing of appeals from ecclesiastical courts and from Dominion and colonial courts.

**PRIVY SEAL**, the seal of the sovereign appended to grants that do not require to pass the great seal; the office of Lord Privy Seal is an ancient one conferring high precedence but having only nominal functions, though its holder is often given important work of a non-departmental nature and usually has a seat in the Cabinet; the office is vacated on a change of Ministry.

**PROBUS, Marcus Aurelius**, Roman emperor from 276 to 282, born in Pannonia; having distinguished himself in the field as a soldier, was elected by the army and the citizens to succeed Tacitus; defended the empire successfully against all encroachments, and afterwards devoted himself to home administration, but, requiring the service of the soldiers in public works, which they considered degrading, was seized by them and put to death.

**PROCLUS**, a Neo-Platonic philosopher, born in Constantinople; appears to have held a Trinitarian view of the universe, and to have regarded the All abstractly viewed as contained in the Divine, ever emerging from it and returning into it, a doctrine implied in John i. 1 (412-485).

**PROCNÉ**, the sister of Philomela (*q.v.*).

**PROCONSUL**, name given to the governor of a Roman province who was absolute ruler of it, disposed of the army, dispensed justice, controlled administration, and was represented by legates.

**PROCOPIUS**, a Greek historian, born in Caesarea, the secretary of Belisarius, and author of a History of the Wars of Justinian, which is still the chief authority for the events of his reign; *d.* 565.

**PROCRUSTES**, a brigand of ancient Attica, who when anyone fell into his hands placed him on a bed, stretching him out if he was too short for it and amputating him if he was too long, till he died; he was one day overpowered by Theseus, who tortured him to death as he had done his own victims; his practice has given name to any attempt to enforce conformity by violent measures.

**PROCTER, Bryan Waller**, English lyricist, known by his pseudonym of Barry Cornwall, born in London; was bred to the bar, and was for 30 years a Commissioner of Lunacy, and is chiefly memorable as the friend of all the eminent literary men of two generations, such as Wordsworth, Lamb, and Scott on the one hand and Carlyle, Thackeray, and Tennyson on the other; he was not a great poet, but a facile and successful song writer (1787-1874); his daughter, Adelaide Anne Procter, achieved some success as a poetess, her "Legends and Lyrics" appearing in 1858, with an introduction by Charles Dickens (1825-1864).

**PROCTOR, Richard Antony**, astronomer and

lecturer on Astronomy; determined the rotation of the planet Mars, and propounded the theory of the solar corona (1837-1888).

**PROCURATOR-FISCAL**, is a Scottish law officer appointed by the Lord Advocate, and irremovable on efficient and good behaviour, whose duties are to initiate the prosecution of crimes and inquire into deaths under suspicious circumstances.

**PRODUCER GAS**, an inflammable mixture of carbon monoxide and nitrogen, obtained by passing air over red-hot coke; used as a fuel for certain industrial purposes.

**PROHIBITION**, the system under which the sale or consumption of intoxicants is forbidden in a country. In 1919 the American constitution was altered by the 18th amendment so as to bring prohibition into force, the biggest experiment of the kind ever tried; as experience proved that it brought more evil in its train than good, the 18th amendment was repealed by the 21st in 1933.

**PROKOFIEV, Serge**, a Russian composer who travelled widely. A man of outstanding gifts who was not always consistent in their use. "A Classical Symphony" and "Peter and the Wolf" are two of his best known works (1891-1953).

**PROLETARIAT**, the name given to the lowest and poorest class in the State, and still retaining the original Roman meaning, as denoting, from *proles*, offspring, one who enriches the State not by his prosperity, but by his progeny.

**PROMETHEUS** (*i.e.* Forethought), a Titan, the son of Iapetus and Clymene, and the brother of Epimetheus (*q.v.*), who, when the gods, just installed on Olympus, met with men at Mekone to arrange with them as to their dues in sacrifice, came boldly forth as the representative and protector of the human race and slew a bullock in sacrifice, putting the flesh of it in one pile and the entrails with the bones in another, veiled temptingly with fat, and invited Zeus to make his choice, whereupon, knowing well what he was about, Zeus chose the latter, but in revenge took away with him the fire which had been bestowed by the gods upon mortals. It was a strife of wit *versus* wit, and Prometheus, as the defender of the rights of man, was not to be out-witted even by the gods, so he reached up a hollow fennel stalk to the sun and brought the fire back again, whereupon the strife was transformed into one of force *versus* force, and Zeus caught the audacious Titan and chained him to a rock on Mount Caucasus, where an eagle gnawed all day at his liver which grew again by night, though, in inflicting this punishment, Zeus was soon visited with a relenting heart, for it was by express commission from him that Hercules, as a son of his, scaled the rock and slew the eagle. The myth is one of the deepest significance, teaching that the world was made for man and not man for the world, and that Prometheus is properly the incarnation of the divine fire latent from the beginning in the soul of man.

**PROOF SPIRIT**, defined by Act of Parliament as alcohol of such strength as to have a density twelve-thirtieths that of water at 51° F.; it contains about 60 per cent. by volume of alcohol; all spirituous liquids are taxed by the amount of proof spirit in them; the term originated in the old test of applying a light to gunpowder, soaked in the spirit; if it caught fire the spirit was termed "over proof."

**PROPAGANDA**, a congregation, as it is called, at Rome, originated by Gregory XIII., and organised in 1622 by Gregory XV. the object of which is to propagate the faith of the Church among heathen nations and in countries where there is no established hierarchy, connected with which there is a college at Rome called the Congregatio de Propaganda Fide, where pupils are instructed for different fields of missionary enterprise.

**PROPERTIUS**, *Sextus*, a Latin elegiac poet, born in Umbria; went to Rome and became a protégé of Mæcenas; devoted himself to the cultivation of the poetic art; came under the spell of a gifted lady, to whom, under the name of Cynthia, he dedicated the first products of his muse, and whom he has immortalised in his poems; in his elegies he follows Greek models (51-14 B.C.).

**PROPHECY**, properly not a forecasting of particular events and the succession of them, but so far as it refers to the future at all is an insight into the course of things in the time to come from insight into the course of them in days gone by or now, and that is believed to be the character of Hebrew prophecy, founded on faith in the immutability of the divine order of things.

**PROPHETS**. See **HEBREW PROPHECY**.

**PROSELYTES**, converts from the Gentiles to Judaism, of which there were two classes: Proselytes of the Temple, those who accepted the ceremonial law and were admitted into the inner court of the Temple; and Proselytes of the Gate, who accepted only the moral law, and were admitted only into the outer court. They were a numerous class after the Dispersion, and were reckoned at hundreds of thousands.

**PROSERPINA**, the daughter of Zeus and Demeter, who was carried off while gathering flowers by Pluto (*g.v.*), became Queen of Hades, and is represented as sitting on an ebony throne beside him wearing a crown. According to later tradition Pluto had to allow her to revisit the upper world for two-thirds of the year to compromise matters with her mother, her arrival being coincident with the beginning of spring and her return to Hades coincident with the beginning of winter. She became by Pluto the mother of the Furies.

**PROTAGORAS**, one of the earliest of the Greek Sophists, born in Abdera, flourished in the 5th century B.C., and taught at Athens, from which city he was banished as a blasphemer, as having called in question the existence of the gods; he taught that man was the measure of all things, of those that exist, that they are; and of those things that do not exist, that they are not; and that there is nothing absolute, that all is an affair of subjective conception (*circa* 485-411 B.C.).

**PROTECTION**, name given to the encouragement of certain home products of a country by imposing duties on foreign products of the class, opposed to free trade.

**PROTEINS**, complex nitrogenous compounds, essential components of all animal and vegetable organisms, *e.g.* gluten of flour and albumen of egg; plants are able to build up proteins from nitrogen compounds in the soil, but animals must obtain their proteins directly or indirectly from vegetable food; most plants are dependent upon the nitrates, &c., in the soil, which often have to be increased artificially by means of the application of sodium nitrate, ammonium salts, &c., but plants of the order Leguminosæ (*e.g.* peas, beans, clover, lentils) contain bacteria which can manufacture proteins from the nitrogen of the air.

**PROTESTANT POPE**, *The*, Clement XIV. (1769-1775) has been so called because he temporarily suppressed the Jesuits.

**PROTESTANTISM**, the name given to a movement headed by Luther in the 16th century, in protestation of the supremacy in spiritual things claimed by the Church of Rome, and made on the ground of the authority of conscience enlightened by the Word of God, conceived of as the ultimate revelation of God to man. In essence it is individual, while Catholicism is corporate.

**PROTESTANTS**, a name given to the adherents of Luther, who, at the second Diet of Spire in 1529, protested against the revocation of certain privileges granted at the first Diet in 1526.

**PROTEUS**, in the Greek mythology a divinity of the

sea endowed with the gift of prophecy, but from whom it was difficult to extort the secrets of fate, as he immediately changed his shape when anyone attempted to force him, for it was only in his proper form he could enunciate these secrets.

**PROTOGENES**, a Greek painter of the time of Alexander the Great, born in Caria; lived chiefly at Rhodes; was discovered by Apelles, who brought him into note; his masterpiece is a picture of Ialysus, the tutelary hero of Rhodes, on which he spent seven years, and which he painted four times over.

**PROTON**, the elementary mass, with a charge of positive electricity, which forms the nucleus of the hydrogen atom.

**PROTOPLASM**, a name given to living matter forming the physical bases of all forms of animal and vegetable life.

**PROUDHON**, *Pierre Joseph*, French Socialist, born in Besançon, the son of a cooper; worked in a printing establishment, spent his spare hours in study, especially of the social problem, and in 1840 published a work entitled "What is Property?" in which he boldly enunciated the startling proposition, "Property is theft"; for the publication of this thesis he was at first unmolested, and only with its application was he called to account, being at last, in 1849, committed to prison, where, however, he kept himself busy with his pen; from time to time he emitted socialistic publications till his release in 1852, after which he was in 1858 compelled to flee the country, to return again under an act of amnesty in 1860 and die; he was not only the assaulter of property, but of government itself, and preached anarchy as the goal of all social progress, meaning by "anarchy" that perfect state when the government of man by men would be unnecessary (1809-1865).

**PROUST**, *Marcel*, one of the greatest of French novelists. An invalid, he studied law at the Sorbonne and a new philosophy of the subconscious under Bergson. Until he was 35, when his mother died, he lived a fashionable life, but then retired and started to write the first volume of his work, "Stranger's Way." No publisher would accept it, and he had it privately published in 1913. The war interfered with the schedule, but at the end a firm agreed to take the work of the now-famous author (1871-1922).

**PROUT**, *Father*. See **MAHONY, Francis**.

**PROUT**, *Samuel*, English water-colour artist, born in Plymouth; was patronised by Britton the antiquary, and employed by him to assist him in collecting materials for his "Beauties of England and Wales," but it was not till his visit to Rouen in 1818 that he was first fascinated with the subject that henceforth occupied him, florid, neo-gothic buildings (1783-1852).

**PROUT**, *William*, British scientist; the first to prepare urea and to determine its empirical formula; he published an hypothesis that all elements are composed of hydrogen and that their atomic weights are whole numbers; the theory was rejected at the time, but it was a curiously accurate forecast of the modern ideas of electronic theory, and his statement about the atomic weights is verified by the work of Aston on isotopes (1785-1850).

**PROVENÇAL LANGUAGE**, one of the Romance dialects of France, spoken in the South of France, and different from that spoken in the N. as in closer connection with the original Latin than that of the N., which was modified by Teutonic influence.

**PROVENCE**, a maritime province in the South of France, originally called Provincia by the Romans, which included the departments of Bouches-du-Rhône, Basses-Alpes, Var, and part of Vaucluse.

**PROVERBS**, *Book of*, a book of the Hebrew Scriptures, full of the teachings of wisdom bearing on the conduct of life, and though ascribed to Solo-

mon, not of his composition, or even collection, and probably ascribed to him because of his fondness for wisdom in that form, and possibly because he procured the first collection. The principles inculcated are purely ethical, resting, however, on a religious basis, and concern the individual not as a member of any particular community, but as a member of the human race: the lessons of life and death are the same as in the covenant with Moses, and the condition in both cases is the observance or non-observance of God's commandments. There is no change in the principle, but in the expansion of it, and that amounts to the foundation of a kingdom of God which shall include all nations. In them the bonds of Jewish exclusiveness are burst and a catholic religion virtually established.

**PROVIDENCE**, a seaport and the capital of Rhode Island, U.S., on a river of the name, 44 m. SW. of Boston; it is a centre of a large manufacturing district, and has a large trade in woollens, jewellery, and hardware; has a number of public buildings, and institutions, churches, schools, libraries, and hospitals. Brown University (Baptist) is here, also a Roman Catholic College.

**PRUDENTIUS**, **Marcus Aurelius Clemens**, Christian poet of the 4th century, born in Spain; after spending the greater part of his life in secular affairs, gave himself up to religious meditation, and wrote hymns, lyrics, and polemics in verse.

**PRUSSIA**. Former kingdom, empire and republic of Germany. The foundation of the Prussian people was laid by German colonists placed amid the pagan Slavs whom they had conquered by the Teutonic knights of the 13th century; in 1511 their descendants chose a Hohenzollern prince; a century later the Hohenzollerns of Brandenburg succeeded; despite the Thirty Years War Prussia became a European State, and was recognised as a kingdom in 1703; Frederick the Great (1740-1786) enlarged its bounds and developed its resources; the successive partitions of Poland added to her territory; humiliated by the peace of Tilsit, 1807, and ruined by the French occupation, she recovered after Waterloo; William I. and Bismarck still further increased her territory and prestige; by the Austrian War of 1866 and the French War of 1870-1871 her position as premier State in the Confederation was assured. In 1918 Prussia became a parliamentary Republic, losing independence in 1932 when it became part of the *Reich*. In 1947 it was divided into its natural parts and ceased to exist.

**PRUSSIC ACID**, or hydrocyanic acid, an excessively poisonous volatile, inflammable liquid, found in leaves of certain plants and in the stones of plums, peaches, &c.

**PRYNNE**, **William**, a Puritan *censor morum*, born in Swainswick, near Bath, studied for the bar; wrote a book or pamphlet called "Histrio-Mastix, or the Player's scourge," against the stage, for which and a reflection in it against the virtue of the queen he was brought before the Star Chamber in 1634, sentenced to the pillory, and had his ears cropped off; and for an offence against Laud, whether by order of the Star Chamber or not is uncertain, was in 1637 sentenced anew, and "lost his ears a second and final time, having had them 'sewed on again' before"; after this he was as a recalcitrant imprisoned by Cromwell, after whose death he espoused the Royalist cause, and was appointed Keeper of the Records of the Tower (1660-1669).

**PRYTANÆUM**, name given to the public hall in Greek cities, and the headquarters of the executive.

**PRZEMYSL**, town of Galicia, Poland, on the R. San, 52 m. W. by S. of Lwów; is the seat of two cathedrals and has a large railway repair shop. The largest Polish frontier town.

**PSALMANAZAR**, **George**, an impostor, born in the South of France, who, being brought to London, imposed on Compton, bishop of London, by fabri-

cating a history of Formosa, of which he professed to be a native, but wrote a confession whilst ill and led afterwards what seemed a sober life, and one to commend the regard of Johnson (1679-1763).

**PSALMS**, **The Book of**, the name given in the Septuagint to a collection of sacred songs in the Hebrew Bible, which are all of a lyrical character and appear to have been at first collected for liturgical purposes. Their range is co-extensive with nearly all divine truth, and there are tones in them in accord with the experience and feelings of devout men in all ages. The collection bears the name of David, but it is clear the great body is of later date and various authorship, though the question of authorship is of little consequence, as whatever may be the result of inquiry in this matter the spiritual value of the Psalms, which is their real value, is not affected thereby. They express the real experiences of living men, who lay under an inner necessity to utter such a song, relieving themselves by the effort and ministering a means of relief to others in a like situation of soul.

**PSYCHE** (i.e. the soul), in the later Greek mythology the youngest of three daughters of a king, and of such beauty as to eclipse the attractions and awake the jealousy of Venus, the goddess of beauty, who in consequence sent Cupid, her son, to inspire her with love for a hideous monster, and so compass her ruin. Cupid, fascinated with her himself, spirited her away to a palace furnished with every delight, but instead of delivering her over to the monster, visited her himself at night as her husband, and left her before daybreak in the morning, because she must on no account know who he was. Here her sisters came to see her, and in their jealousy persuaded her to assure herself that it was not a monster that she slept with, so that she lit a lamp the next night to discover, when a drop of oil from it fell on his shoulder as he lay asleep beside her, upon which he at a bound started up and vanished out of sight. She thereupon gave way to a long wall of lamentation and set off a wandering over the wide world in search of her lost love, till she came to the palace of Venus, her arch-enemy, who seized on her person and made her her slave, subjecting her to a series of services, all of which she accomplished to the letter, so that Venus was obliged to relent and consent that, in the presence of all the gods of Olympus, Cupid and she should be united in immortal wedlock. It is the story of the trials of the soul to achieve immortality.

**PSYCHICAL RESEARCH**, **Society for**, a society founded in 1882 to inquire into the phenomena of spiritualism and kindred subjects of a recondite kind, e.g., telepathy, apparitions, and precognition.

**PSYCHO-ANALYSIS**, a method of treating mental and nervous cases by investigating the past history of the patient and bringing to light "complexes" and "repressions" which have been affecting the mind subconsciously; the method was introduced by Freud (q.v.), and has been used in cases where persons had an apparently irrational fear, e.g. of dark, closed spaces, &c.; in many cases this fear is found to be due to some long forgotten incident, and the explanation serves as a cure.

**PSYCHOLOGY**. The scientific study of the phenomena of conscious life, in their origin and growth and manifestation.

**PTAH**, an important non-solar deity of the ancient Egyptian pantheon, worshipped specially at Memphis; he represented the creative force and bore the symbols of life, strength, and stability.

**PTERODACTYL**, extinct flying reptiles, remains of which have been found in Jurassic and Cretaceous strata; they had many birdlike affinities, but are not the ancestors of birds. See **ARCHÆOPTERYX**.

**PTOLEMAIC SYSTEM**, the highly complex system of astronomy ascribed to Claudius Ptolemy, which assumed that the earth was the centre of a

sphere which carried the heavenly bodies along in its daily revolution, accounted for the revolutions of the sun and moon by supposing they moved in eccentric circles round the earth, and regarded the planets as moving in epicycles round a point which itself revolved in an eccentric circle round the earth, like the sun and moon.

**PTOLEMAIS**, the name of certain cities of antiquity, the most celebrated being *Acre* (g.r.), in Syria.

**PTOLEMY**, the name of the Macedonian kings of Egypt, of which there were 14 in succession, of whom Ptolemy I., *Soter*, was a favourite general of Alexander the Great, and the ruler of Egypt from 323 to 285 B.C.; Ptolemy II., *Philadelphus*, who ruled from 285 to 247, a patron of letters and an able administrator; Ptolemy III., *Euergetes*, who ruled from 247 to 222; Ptolemy IV., *Philopator*, who ruled from 222 to 205; Ptolemy V., *Epiphanes*, who ruled from 205 to 181; Ptolemy VI., *Philometor*, who ruled from 181 to 146; Ptolemy VII., *Euergetes II.*, who ruled from 146 to 117; Ptolemy VIII., *Soter*, who ruled from 117 to 107, was driven from Alexandria, returning to it in 88 and reigning till 81; Ptolemy IX., *Alexander I.*, who ruled from 107 to 88; Ptolemy X., *Alexander II.*, who ruled from 81 to 80; Ptolemy XI., *Auletes*, who ruled from 80 to 51; Ptolemy XII., who ruled from 51 to 47; Ptolemy XIII., the *Infant King*, who ruled from 47 to 43; Ptolemy XIV., *Cesarion*, the son of Julius Caesar and Cleopatra, who ruled from 43 to 30.

**PTOLEMY (CLAUDIUS PTOLEMAËUS)**, ancient astronomer and geographer, born in Egypt; lived in Alexandria in the 2nd century; was the author of the system of astronomy called after him; left behind him two writings bearing one on astronomy and one on geography along with other works of importance. See **PTOLEMAIC SYSTEM**.

**PUBLICANS**, or **PUBLICANI**, a name given by the Romans to persons who farmed the public revenues; especially a class of the Jewish people, often mentioned in the New Testament, and specially odious to the rest of the community as the farmers of the taxes imposed upon them, mostly at the instance of their foreign oppressors the Romans, and in the collection of which they had recourse to the most unjust exactions. They were in their regard not merely the tools of a foreign oppression, but traitors to their country and apostates from the faith of their fathers.

**PUCCHINI, Giacomo**, Italian composer. Working at Milan Conservatoire, his first opera, "*Le Villi*," was produced at the Opera House there in 1884. "*La Bohème*," "*La Tosca*," and "*Madame Butterfly*" are his masterpieces; his last work was "*Turandot*." He died after an operation for cancer of the throat. His works live because of their lyrical nature, although not highly original, and Puccini's dramatic insight (1858-1924).

**PUCELE LA** (i.e. the Maid), Joan of Arc, the maid *par excellence*.

**PUEBLA**, on an elevated plateau 7000 ft. above the sea, 68 m. due S.E. of Mexico, is the fourth city of the republic, and a beautiful town, with cathedral, theological, medical, and other schools, a museum, and two libraries; cotton goods, iron, paper, and glass are manufactured; it is the capital city of the Mexican State of the same name.

**PUEBLO**, a city of Colorado, on the Arkansas River; it is in a rich mineral district, with large oil-fields and coal deposits, and is engaged in the manufacture of steel and iron wares.

**PUEBLOS**, primitive tribes of North American Indians living in Mexico and Arizona, so called because they are gathered together in *pueblos*, or villages, in communal houses of stone and mud; the several clans are distinguished by their totems and, generally, are remarkable for their peculiarly decorative pottery and fabrics, which show some

resemblance to early Aztec designs; the Zuni and Hopi Indians belong to the group.

**PUERTO DE SANTA MARIA**, a seaport in Spain, on the Bay of Cadiz, 9 m. S.W. of Xeres, and the chief place of export of Xeres port or sherry wines.

**PUERTO PLATA**, the chief port of the Dominican Republic, on the N. of Haiti; exports tobacco, sugar, coffee, &c.

**PUERTO PRINCEPE**, a town on the E. of Cuba; manufactures cigars, and exports sugar, hides, and molasses; originally on the shore, but removed inland.

**PUERTO RICO**, a West Indian island, twice the size of Lancs, 75 m. E. of Haiti, is well watered and very fertile. Ranges of hills run from E. to W., and are covered with valuable timber. Sugar, coffee, and rice are the principal crops; tobacco and tropical fruits are grown; cattle and horses are reared. Textile goods, hardware, and provisions are imported; the exports are sugar, coffee, tobacco, and cattle. The capital is San Juan, Mayaguez and Ponce the other towns. The island was discovered by Columbus, who called it Hispaniola, in 1493. Colonised by Spain in 1510, it attempted unsuccessfully to gain independence in 1820-3. The abolition of slavery in 1873, and the growth of population, marked the remainder of its history as a Spanish colony. In 1898 it came under American control, but now it is to a very large extent self-governing. It was proclaimed a Commonwealth in 1952.

**PUFF-ADDER**, a deadly venomous African viper which frequents sandy places; it derives its name from its habit of inflating the body when disturbed.

**PUFFENDORF, Samuel, Baron von**, eminent German jurist, born in Chemnitz, Saxony; wrote several works on jurisprudence, one of which, under the ban of Austria, was burned there by the hangman, but his "*De Jure Naturæ et Gentium*" is the one on which his fame rests; was successively in the service of Charles XI. of Sweden and the Elector of Brandenburg (1632-1694).

**PUGIN, Augustus Welby**, architect, born in London, of French parentage; made a special study of Gothic architecture; assisted in decorating the Houses of Parliament, but becoming a Roman Catholic he gave himself to designing a good number of Roman Catholic churches, including cathedrals; a leader of the Gothic revival, he wrote several works on architecture, and was the chief promoter of the "*Medieval Court*" in the Crystal Palace; he was afflicted in the prime of life with insanity, and died at Ramsgate (1812-1852).

**PULCI, Luigi**, Italian poet, born in Florence; the personal friend of Lorenzo de' Medici, and the author of a burlesque poem of which Roland is the hero, entitled in Tuscan "*Il Morgante Maggiore*" ("*Morgante the Great*"); he wrote also several humorous sonnets; two brothers of his had similar gifts (1432-1484).

**PULQUE**, a favourite beverage of the Mexicans and in Central America, made from the fermented juice of the agave.

**PULTENEY, William**, Earl of Bath, English statesman; in 1705 entered Parliament, zealous in the Whig interest; was for years the friend and colleague of Walpole, but afterwards, from a slight, became his bitterest enemy and most formidable opponent; he contributed a good deal to Walpole's fall, but, unable to take his place, contented himself with a peerage, his popularity being gone (1684-1764).

**PUNCH**, the name of the chief character in a well-known puppet show of Italian origin, known in England at the time of the Reformation.

**PUNDIT**, a Brahmin learned in Sanskrit and in the language, literature, and laws of the Hindus.

**PUNIC FAITH**, a pledged promise that one can put no trust in, such as the Romans alleged they

systematically experienced at the hands of the Poni or Carthaginians.

**PUNJAB (EAST)**, the Indian part of the old Punjab province. Population of some 13 million; separated from the rest of Punjab by the Independence Act of 1947. It has two houses of legislature, and Hindi and Punjabi are the official languages. Crops are wheat, barley, sugar, and cotton.

**PUNJAB (WEST)**, the Pakistani part of the old province of Punjab separated by the Independence Act of 1947. Population about 19 million. An agricultural province depending on irrigation: wheat, rice, cotton, and rock salt are exported. The government is a provincial assembly, the majority being Muslims.

**PURANAS**, a body of religious works which rank second to the Vedas, and form the basis of the popular belief of the Hindus. There are 18 principal Puranas and 18 secondary Puranas, of various dates, but believed to be of remote antiquity, though modern critical research proves that in their present form they are not of very ancient origin.

**PURBECK**, Isle of, the peninsula in South Dorset lying between the river Frome, Poole Harbour, and the English Channel; formerly a royal deer-forest; has a precipitous coast, and inland consists of chalk downs; "Purbeck marble" is quarried here.

**PURCELL**, Henry, English composer, the greatest of a musical family. Born in London; chorister in the Chapel Royal; became composer to the King's band in 1677, and successively organist at Westminster Abbey and the Chapel Royal. Wrote music for the church and stage, "catches" and chamber music. His songs are his masterpieces, and his work is internationally recognised as being that of one of the greatest of English composers (1659-1695).

**PURCHAS**, Samuel, collector of works of travel and continuator of the work of Hakluyt, in two curious works entitled "Purchas his Pilgrimage," and "Hakluyt's his Posthumous, or Purchas his Pilgrimages"; was rector of St. Martin's, Ludgate, and chaplain to Archbishop Abbot (1575-1626).

**PURGATORY**, in the creed of the Church of Rome a place in which the souls of the dead, saved from hell by the death of Christ, are chastened and purified from venial sins, a result which is, in great part, ascribed to the prayers of the faithful and the sacrifice of the Mass. The creed of the Church in this matter was first formulated by Gregory the Great, and was based by him on the writings of the Fathers.

**PURIM**, **The Feast of**, or **LOTS**, an annual festival of the Jews in commemoration of the preservation, as recorded in "Esther," of their race from the threatened wholesale massacre of it in Persia at the instance of Haman, and so called because it was by casting "lots" that the day was fixed for the execution of the purpose. It lasts two days, being observed on the 14th and 15th of the month Adar.

**PURITAN CITY**, name given to Boston, U.S., from its founders, who were of Puritan stock.

**PURITANS**, a name given to a body of clergymen of the Church of England who refused to assent to the Act of Uniformity passed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth I., because it required them to conform to Popish doctrine and ritual; and afterwards applied to the whole body of Nonconformists in England in the 16th and 17th centuries, who insisted on rigid adherence to the simplicity prescribed in these matters by the sacred Scriptures.

**PURSUIVANT**, one of the junior officers in the Herald's College—four in England, named respectively Rouge Croix, Blue Mantle, Rouge Dragon, and Portcullis; and three in Scotland, named respectively Bute, Carrick, and Unicorn.

**PUSEY**, Edward Bouverie, English theologian, born in Berkshire, of Flemish descent; studied at

Christ Church, Oxford, and became a Fellow of Oriel, where he was brought into relationship with Newman, Keble, and Whately; spent some time in Germany studying Rationalism, and, after his return, was in 1828 appointed Regius Professor of Hebrew at Oxford; in 1833 he joined the Tractarian Movement, to which he contributed by his learning, and which, from his standing in the university, as well as from the part he played in it, was at length called by his name; he was not so conspicuous as other members of the movement, but he gained some notoriety by a sermon he preached on the Eucharist, which led to his suspension for two years, and, notwithstanding his life of seclusion, he took an active part in all questions affecting the interests he held to be at stake; he was the author of several learned works, among them the "Minor Prophets, a Commentary," and "Daniel the Prophet" (1800-1832).

**PUSHKIN**, Alexander Sergeievitch, a distinguished Russian poet and dramatist, born in Moscow; his chief works are "Ruslan and Lyudmila" (a heroic poem), "Eugene Onegin" (a romance), and "Boris Godunov" (a drama); was killed in a duel (1799-1837).

**PUSHTOO**, or **PUSHTO**, the language of the Afghans, said to be derived from the Zend, with admixtures from the neighbouring tribes.

**PUY**, Le, a picturesque town, 70 m. SW. of Lyons, a bishop's seat, with a 10th-century cathedral; was the centre of a great lace industry.

**PUY-DE-DÔME**, a department in Central France, in the upper valley of the Allier, on the slopes of the Auvergne Mountains. The soil is poor, but agriculture and cattle-breeding are the chief industries; in the mountains coal and lead are found, and there are many mineral springs; there are paper and oil industries. The principal town is Clermont-Ferrand, where Peter the Hermit preached the first crusade.

**PYGMALION**, a mythical king of Cyprus, is said to have fallen in love with an ivory statue of a girl he himself made, and to have prayed Aphrodite to breathe life into it. The request being granted, he married the maiden and became by her the father of Paphos.

**PYGMIES**, a fabulous people, their height 13½ inches, mentioned by Homer as dwelling on the shores of the ocean and attacked by cranes in spring time, the theme of numerous stories. It is also the name of a dwarf tribe in Central Africa discovered by Stanley and described also by other explorers.

**PYLADES**. See **ORESTES**.

**PYM**, John, Puritan statesman, born in Somersetshire, educated at Oxford; studied law, entered Parliament in 1621, opposed the arbitrary measures of the king, took a prominent part in the impeachment of Buckingham; at the opening of the Long Parliament procured the impeachment of the Earl of Strafford, and conducted the proceedings against him; he was one of the five members illegally arrested by Charles I., and was brought back again in triumph to Westminster; was appointed Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and died a month after (1584-1643).

**PYRAMIDS**, ancient structures of stone or sometimes brick, resting generally on square bases and tapering upwards with triangular sides, found in different parts of the world, but chiefly in Egypt, where they exist to the number of 70 or 80, and of which the most celebrated are those of Giza, 10 m. W. of Cairo, three in number, viz., the Great Pyramid of Cheops, 480 ft. high, and the sides at base 756 ft. long, that named Chefnen nearly the same size, and that of Mykarnos not half the height of the other two, but excelling them in beauty of execution; they were built between 2900 and 2750 B.C. The purpose of an Egyptian pyramid was for the sepulture of one person only, usually a king; they were not family monuments.



**PYRAMUS AND THISBE**, two lovers who lived in adjoining houses in Babylon, and who used to converse with each other through a hole in the wall, because their parents would not allow them open intimacy, but who arranged to meet one evening at the tomb of Nisus. The maiden appearing at the spot and being confronted by a lioness who had just killed an ox, took to flight and left her garment behind her, which the lioness had soiled with blood. Pyramus, arriving after this, saw only the bloody garment on the spot and immediately killed himself, concluding she had been murdered, while she on return finding him lying in his blood, threw herself upon his dead body, and was found a corpse at his side in the morning. The plot was used by Shakespeare in "A Midsummer Night's Dream."

**PYRENEES**, a broad chain of lofty mountains running from the Bay of Biscay, 276 m. eastwards, to the Mediterranean, form the boundary between France and Spain. They are highest in the centre, Mount Maladetta reaching 11,188 ft. The snow-line is about 8000 or 9000 ft., and there are glaciers on the French side. Valleys run up either side, ending in precipitous "pot-holes," with great regularity. The passes are very dangerous from wind and snow storms. The streams to the N. feed the Adour and Garonne; those to the S., the Ebro and Douro. Vegetation in the W. is European, in the E. sub-tropical. Minerals are few, though both iron and coal are worked. The basis of the system is granite with limestone strata superimposed.

**PYRENEES, BASSES-**. See **BASSES-PYRENEES**.

**PYRENEES, HAUTES-**, a dep. of France, bounded on the S. by the central, and highest, section of the Pyrenees, and very mountainous in this portion; Tarbes is the capital, other towns being Lourdes, Bagnères-de-Bigorre, and Luz.

**PYRENEES-ORIENTALES**, a dep. of France, on the N. slopes of the W. Pyrenees and with a seaboard on the Mediterranean; vines and various fruits are grown, and lead, iron, copper, and granite mined; Perpignan is the capital.

**PYRIDINE**, an organic liquid with an unpleasant smell, found in coal tar, and also present in tobacco-smoke; it is used in the denaturing of alcohol, as a solvent of rubber, and as an alleviator of asthma.

**PYROGRAPHY**, the decoration of wood by means of burning or charring, the most popular form being known as "poker work"; it can be performed also by the use of the blowpipe; an art known to the Romans; can also be done on leather.

**PYROMANCY**, the practice of divination by fire, as resorted to by the Romans and other ancient peoples; a form of this was the plunging of molten lead or wax into water, future events being forecast from the shapes thus assumed.

**PYROMETRY**, the science concerned with the measurement of high temperatures.

**PYROPE**. See **GARNET**.

**PYRRHA**, in Greek mythology the wife of Deucalion (*q.v.*).

**PYRRHIC DANCE**, the chief war dance of the Greeks, of quick, light movement, to the music of flutes; was of Cretan or Spartan origin. It was subsequently danced for display by the Athenian youths and by women to entertain company, and in the Roman empire was a favourite item in the public games.

**PYRRHIC VICTORY**, a ruinous victory. See **PYRRHUS**.

**PYRRHO**, the father of the Greek sceptics, born in Elis, a contemporary of Aristotle; his doctrine was that, as we cannot know things as they are, only as they seem to be, we must be content to suspend our judgment on such matters and maintain a perfect imperturbability of soul if we would live to any good.

**PYRRHONISM**, philosophic scepticism. See **PYRRHO**.

**PYRRHUS**, king of Epirus, and kinsman of Alexander the Great; essayed to emulate the Macedonian by conquering the western world, and in 280 B.C. invaded Italy with a huge army, directed to assist the Italian Greeks against Rome; in the decisive battles of that year and the next, he won "Pyrrhic victories" over the Romans, losing so many men that he could not pursue his advantage; 278 to 276 he spent helping the Greek colonies in Sicily against Carthage; his success was not uniform, and a Carthaginian fleet inflicted a serious defeat on his fleet returning to Italy; in 274 he was thoroughly vanquished by the Romans, and retired to Epirus; subsequent wars against Sparta and Argos were marked by disaster; in the latter he was killed by a tile thrown by a woman (318-272 B.C.).

**PYRRHUS**, called also **Neoptolemus**, son of Achilles; was one of the heroes concealed in the wooden horse by means of which Troy was entered, slew Priam by the altar of Zeus, and sacrificed Polyxena to the manes of his father. Andromache, the widow of Hector, fell to him on the division of the captives after the fall of Troy, and became his wife.

**PYTHAGORAS**, a celebrated Greek philosopher and founder of a school named after him Pythagoreans, born in Samos; he seems to have flourished between 540 and 500 B.C.; after travels in many lands settled at Crotona in Magna Græcia, where he founded a fraternity, the members of which bound themselves in closest ties of friendship to purity of life and to active co-operation in disseminating and encouraging a kindred spirit in the community around them, the final aim of it being the establishment of a model social organisation. He left no writings behind him, and we know of his philosophy chiefly from that of his disciples.

**PYTHAGOREANS**, the school of philosophy founded by Pythagoras, "the fundamental thought of which," according to Schwieger, "was that of proportion and harmony, and this idea is to them as well the principle of practical life, as the supreme law of the universe." It was a kind of "arithmetical mysticism, and the leading thought was that law, order, and agreement obtain in the affairs of Nature, and that these relations are capable of being expressed in number and in measure." The whole tendency of the Pythagoreans, in a practical aspect, was ascetic, and aimed only at a rigid castigation of the moral principle in order thereby to ensure the emancipation of the soul from its mortal prison-house and its transmigration into a nobler form. It is with the doctrine of the transmigration of souls that the Pythagorean philosophy is specially associated.

**PYTHEAS**, a celebrated Greek navigator of Massilia, in Gaul, probably lived in the time of Alexander the Great; in his first voyage visited Britain and Thule, and in his second coasted along the western shore of Europe from Cadiz to the Elbe.

**PYTHIAN GAMES**, celebrated from very early times till the 4th century A.D. every four years, near Delphi, in honour of Apollo, who was said to have instituted them to commemorate his victory over the Python; originally were contests in singing only, but after the middle of the 6th century B.C. they included instrumental music, contests in poetry, and art, athletic exercises, and horse-racing.

**PYTHON**, in the Greek mythology a serpent or dragon produced from the mud left on the earth after the deluge of Deucalion, a brood of sheer chaos and the dark, who lived in a cave of Parnassus, and was slain by Apollo, who founded the Pythian Games in commemoration of his victory, and was in consequence called Pythius.

**PYTHON**, a non-venomous, constricting serpent of the Boa (*q.v.*) family; found in tropical countries, mostly in Indo-China, Malaya, and Africa, specimens

in the last-named continent not attaining the size and length of Indian species, which often exceed 20 ft.; their food is small mammals and birds, but the bigger serpents will attack and consume larger animals.

**PYTHONESS**, the priestess of Apollo at Delphi (*q.v.*), so called from the Python (*q.v.*), the dragon slain by the god.

**PYX**, the name of a cup-shaped, gold-lined vessel, with lid, used in the Roman Catholic churches for

containing the eucharistic elements after their consecration either for adoration in the churches or for conveying to sick-rooms. Pyx means "box." Hence **Trial of the Pyx** is the annual test of the British coinage, for which purpose one coin in every 15 lbs. of gold and one in every 60 lbs. of silver coined are set aside in a pyx or box; the trial is conducted by a jury of the Goldsmiths' Company; it formerly took place in the Chapel of the Pyx, Westminster Abbey, but now at the Royal Mint.

## QUADRAGESIMA

**QUADRAGESIMA** (*i.e.* fortieth), a name given to Lent because it lasts forty days, and assigned also to the first Sunday in Lent, the three Sundays which precede it being called respectively Septuagesima, Sexagesima, and Quinquagesima.

**QUADRANT**, an instrument for taking altitudes, consisting of the graduated arc of a circle of ninety degrees.

**QUADRATIC EQUATION**, an equation involving the square of the unknown quantity.

**QUADRIGA**, a two-wheeled chariot drawn by four horses abreast, used in the ancient chariot races.

**QUADRILATERAL**, *The*, the name given to a combination of four fortresses, or the space enclosed by them, in North Italy, at Mantua, Legnago, Verona, and Peschiera.

**QUADROON**, the name given to a person quarter-blooded, esp. the offspring of a mulatto and a white.

**QUADRUPLE ALLIANCE**, an alliance formed in 1718 between England, France, Austria, and Holland to secure the thrones of France and England to the reigning families, and to defeat the schemes of Alberoni to the aggrandisement of Spain.

**QUESTORS**, the name given in Roman history to the officers entrusted with the care of the public treasury, originally two in number, one of them to see to the corn supply in Rome, but eventually, as the empire extended, increased, till in Caesar's time they amounted to forty. Under the republic they were the public prosecutors in cases of murder; in time their judicial functions passed, until they became in effect secretaries to the emperors and consuls.

**QUAGGA**, an animal which was part ass and part zebra, the striped markings of the latter being more prominent in the head, neck, and forepart of the body; at one time abundant in Cape Providence, the Orange Free State, and other parts of South Africa; it became extinct in the 19th century.

**QUAIGH**, a name formerly given to a wooden drinking-cup in Scotland.

**QUAIN**, *Jones*, anatomist, born in Mallow, Ireland; was professor of Anatomy and Physiology in London University; was author of "Elements of Anatomy," 1828 (1796-1865).

**QUAIN**, *Richard*, anatomist, born in Fermoy, Ireland, brother of preceding, and professor in London University; author of a number of medical works; he left £75,000 to the University College, London, with which legacy the Quain Professorships in Botany, English Language and Literature, Law, and Physics were endowed (1800-1887).

**QUAIN**, *Sir Richard*, physician, born in Mallow, cousin of preceding; edited "Dictionary of Medicine," and was President of the British Medical Council in 1891 (1861-1898).

**QUAIR**, or **QUHAIR**, an old Scottish name for a book, derived from the French *cahier* (a little book) and allied to "quire"; hence "the King's Quair," written by James I.

**QUAKERS**, the Society of Friends (*q.n.*), so called first by Justice Bennet of Derby, because Fox bade him quake before the Lord.

**QUANTUM THEORY**, the theory put forward by Planck (*q.n.*) that energy is transferred from one body to another not continuously but in small units or quanta of definite amount; this theory has cleared up many problems of physics and has provided a new basis for the study of dynamics; it has been applied to the study of specific heat, radiation, &c., and by N. Bohr in his theory of the atom.

**QUARANTINE**, the prescribed time, originally 40 days (hence the name), of non-intercourse with the shore for a ship suspected of infection.

## QUEBEC

**QUARLES**, *Francis*, religious poet, born in Essex, of good family; a member of Christ's College, Cambridge, and Lincoln's Inn; held divers offices at the Court, in the City, and the Church; was a bigoted Royalist and Churchman, a voluminous author, both in prose and verse, but is now remembered for his "Divine Emblems," and perhaps his "Enchiridion" (1592-1644).

**QUARTER DAYS**, in England and Ireland Lady Day, March 25; Midsummer Day, June 24; Michaelmas Day, Sept. 29; and Christmas Day, Dec. 25; while in Scotland the legal terms are Whitsunday, May 15, and Martinmas, Nov. 11, which with Candlemas (Feb. 2) and Lammas (Aug. 1) are the Quarter Days.

**QUARTER-DECK**, the after part of the upper deck of a ship, between the main and the mizzen masts, where all ceremonies on board ship take place.

**QUARTER-SESSIONS**, a court held every quarter by justices of the peace to try offences; in Counties they must be held within the period between 21 days before and 21 days after each Quarter Day, while in Boroughs the dates are at the discretion of the Recorder.

**QUARTER-STAFF**, strong wooden staff 6½ ft. long, shod with iron, grasped in the middle; formerly used in England for attack and defence.

**QUARTERMASTER**, in the army an officer whose duty it is to look after the quarters, clothing, rations, stores, ammunition, &c., of the regiment, and in the navy a petty officer who has to see to the stowage, steering, soundings, &c., of the ship.

**QUARTZ**, a crystalline form of silica abundant as a mineral in igneous rocks, especially those classed as "acid," *e.g.* granites; it is used in the manufacture of chemical apparatus, as owing to its small expansion it can resist great heat and can be cooled suddenly without damage.

**QUARTZITE**, a rock almost entirely composed of quartz as the result of the metamorphism of sandstone.

**QUASIMODO SUNDAY**, the first Sunday after Easter, this being the first words of the Introit sung in Roman Catholic Churches on that day: "Quasi modo geniti infantes," "as newborn babes" (1 Peter, ii. 2).

**QUATRE-BRAS** (*i.e.* four arms), a village 10 m. SE. of Waterloo, where the roads from Brussels to Charleroi and from Nivelles to Namur intersect; was the scene of an obstinate conflict between the English under Wellington and the French under Ney, two days before the battle of Waterloo.

**QUATREFAGES DE BRÉAU**, *Jean Louis Armand de*, French naturalist and anthropologist, born in Berthezène (Gard); studied medicine at Strasbourg; was professor at the Natural History Museum in Paris; devoted himself chiefly to anthropology and the study of annelids (1810-1892).

**QUATREMÈRE DE QUINCY**, a learned French archaeologist and writer on art, born in Paris; was involved in the troubles of the Revolution; narrowly, as a constitutionalist, escaped the guillotine, and was deported to Cayenne in 1797, but after his return took no part in political affairs; wrote a "Dictionary of Antiquities" (1755-1849).

**QUATRO CENTO** (*i.e.* four hundred), a term employed by the Italians to signify one thousand four hundred, that is, the 15th century, and applied by them to the literature and art of the period.

**QUEBEC**, formerly called Lower Canada, one of the Canadian provinces occupying that part of the valley of the St. Lawrence, and a narrow stretch of fertile, well-cultivated land on the S. of the river,

which is bounded on the S. by the States of New York and Maine, and on the E. by New Brunswick; is over  $6\frac{1}{2}$  times the size of Great Britain, and consists of extensive tracts of cultivated land and forests interspersed with lakes and rivers, affluents of the St. Lawrence; the soil, which is fertile, yields good crops of cereals, hay, and fruit, and excellent pasturage, and industries include paper, aluminium, aircraft, shipbuilding, and textile, much of it based on hydro-electric power. It was colonised by the French in 1603, was taken by the English in 1759-1760, and the great majority of the population is of French extraction. Quebec sends 24 Senators and 65 M.P.s to the Dominion Parliament.

**QUEBEC**, the capital of the above province, and once of all Canada, a city of historical interest, is situated on the steep promontory, 333 ft. in height, of the N.W. bank of the St. Lawrence, at the mouth of the St. Charles River, 300 m. from the sea, and 180 m. below Montreal; it is divided into Upper and Lower, the latter the business quarter and the former the west-end, as it were; there are numerous public buildings, including the governor's residence, an Anglican cathedral, and a university; it is a commercial centre, has a large trade in timber, besides manufacturing paper, shoes, agricultural machinery, and cutlery; the aspect of the town is Norman-French, and there is much about it and the people to remind one of Normandy.

**QUEDLINBURG**, an old town of *Land Saxony-Anhalt*, on the river Bode, at the foot of the Harz Mountains, 32 m. SW. of Magdeburg, founded by Henry the Fowler, and the place where his remains lie; was long a favourite residence of the emperors of the Saxon line; it has large nurseries, an extensive trade in flower seeds, and sundry manufactures.

**QUEEN ANNE'S BOUNTY**, a fund established in 1704 for the augmentation of the incomes of the poorer clergy; it was the revenue from a tax on the Church prior to the Reformation, which after that was appropriated by the Crown.

**QUEEN CHARLOTTE ISLANDS**, a small group of islands on the W. coast of North America, N. of Vancouver Island, 80 m. off the coast of British Columbia, a half-submerged mountain range, densely wooded, with peaks that rise sheer up 2000 ft.; there are a number of settlements, and anthracite coal is mined.

**QUEENBOROUGH**, English municipal borough and port on the Isle of Sheppey, 2 m. S. of Sheerness.

**QUEEN'S COLLEGES**, colleges established in Ireland in 1845 to afford a university education to members of all religious denominations, and opened at Belfast, Cork, and Galway in 1849. There is also a Queen's College in Melbourne.

**QUEEN'S METAL**, an alloy of nine parts tin and one each of antimony, lead, and bismuth, is intermediate in hardness between pewter and britannia metal.

**QUEENSLAND**, a state occupying the NE. of Australia, 1300 m. from N. to S. and 800 m. from E. to W., two-thirds of it within the tropics, and occupying an area greater than three times that of France. Mountains stretch away N. parallel to the coast, and much of the centre is tableland; one-half of it is covered with forests, and it is fairly well watered, the rivers being numerous, the chief being the Fitzroy and Burdekin. The principal towns are Brisbane, the capital, Rockhampton, Townsville, Toowoomba, and Ipswich. The cattle-ranching industry is very large, and there is considerable mining for gold. The mineral resources are great, with a coalfield producing over a million tons annually. Timber is the chief product of the soil and the principal crops green fodder, wheat, sugar-cane, and maize; meat, hides, tallow, wool, butter and cheese, sugar, and timber are the principal exports. In the Commonwealth Parliament

Queensland is represented by six senators and ten representatives.

**QUEENSTOWN**, (1) a seaport of Eire, now officially known as Cobh, on the S. shore of Great Island, and 14 m. SE. of Cork; a port of call for Atlantic liners, specially important for the receipt and landing of the mails. (2) Town in Province of the Cape of Good Hope, South Africa, 100 m. NW. of East London.

**QUELMANE**. See **QUILMANE**.

**QUELPART**, an island of Japan, 52 m. S. of Korea, 40 m. long by 17 broad, surrounded with small islets.

**QUERCITRON BARK**, the inner bark of the North American black oak, yielding a yellow dyestuff used in tanning as well as dyeing.

**QUERÉTARO**, a high-lying Mexican town in a province of the same name, 150 m. NW. of Mexico City; has cotton-spinning mills; here the Emperor Maximilian was shot by order of court-martial in 1867. The sight of a pre-Aztec settlement.

**QUESNAY**, François, a great French economist, born in Mézer (Seine-et-Oise), bred to the medical profession, and eminent as a medical practitioner; was consulting physician to Louis XV. but distinguished for his articles in the "Encyclopédie" on political economy, and as the founder of the Physiocratic School (q.v.), the school which attaches special importance in State economy to agriculture (1694-1774).

**QUESNÉL**, Pasquier, a French Jansenist theologian, born in Paris; was the author of a great many works, but the most celebrated is his "Reflexions Morales"; was educated at the Sorbonne, and became head of the congregation of the Oratory in Paris, but was obliged to seek refuge in Holland with Arnould on embracing Jansenism; his views exposed him to severe persecution at the hands of the Jesuits, and his "Reflexions" were condemned in 101 propositions by the celebrated bull *Unigenitus* (1713); died in Amsterdam (1634-1719).

**QUÉTELET**, Adolphe, Belgian astronomer and statistician, born in Ghent; wrote on meteorology and anthropology (1796-1874).

**QUETTA**, capital of and only town in Beluchistan, commanding the Bolan Pass; in 1935 it was completely destroyed by an earthquake, with the loss of 40,000 lives; rebuilding commenced a year later.

**QUETZAL**, a bird of the trogon family, of strikingly beautiful plumage, whose feathers were chosen for the adornment of native chiefs in Guatemala and Peru; the bird is the badge of the former country.

**QUEVEDO Y VILLEGAS**, Francisco Gomez de, a Spanish poet, born in Madrid, of an old illustrious family; left an orphan at an early age, and educated at Alcalá, the university of which he left with a great name for scholarship; served as diplomatist and administrator in Sicily under the Duke of Osuna, the viceroy, and returned to the Court of Philip IV. in Spain at his death; struggled hard to purify the corrupt system of appointments to office in the State then prevailing, but was seized and thrown into confinement, from which, after four years, he was released, broken in health; he wrote much in verse, but only for his own solace and in communication with his friends, and still more in prose on a variety of themes (1580-1645).

**QUIBERON**, a small fishing village on a peninsula of the name, stretching southward from Morbihan, France, near which Hawke defeated a French fleet in 1759, and where a body of French emigrants attempted to land in 1795 in order to raise an insurrection, but were defeated by General Hoche.

**QUICHUAS**, one of the Maya tribes (see **MAYAS**) which flourished in Guatemala, and whose descendants still constitute a large part of the population of that country.

**QUICKSAND**, a sandbank so saturated with water

that it gives way under pressure; found near the mouths of rivers.

**QUIETISM**, the name given to a mystical religious turn of mind which seeks to attain spiritual illumination and perfection by maintaining a purely passive and susceptible attitude to Divine communication and revelation, shutting out all consciousness of self and all sense of external things, and independently of the observance of the practical virtues. The high-priest of Quietism was the Spanish priest Molinos (*q.v.*), and his chief disciple in France was Madame de Guyon, who infected the mind of the saintly Fénelon. The appearance of it in France, and especially Fénelon's partiality to it, awoke the hostility of Bossuet, who roused the Church against it, as calculated to have an injurious effect on the interests of practical morality; indeed, the hostility became so pronounced that Fénelon was forced to retract, to the gradual dying out of the fanaticism.

**QUILIMANE**, a seaport of Portuguese East Africa, on the Mozambique Channel, 15 m. from the mouth of a river of the name.

**QUILLER-COUCH**, Sir Arthur, British author. As a novelist he has written several works under the pen name "Q," such as "Dead Man's Rock," "Splendid Spur," and "Troy Town." He was a lecturer at Oxford and was for over 20 years Professor of English Literature at Cambridge; many of his lectures have been published; edited the "Oxford Book of English Verse" and other anthologies (1863-1944).

**QUILON**, a trading town on the W. coast of Travancore, 85 m. N. of Comorin.

**QUILTER**, Roger, English composer born in Brighton and educated at Eton and in Germany. He wrote little for the orchestra (his "Children's Overture" is best known) but mainly songs, which have a lyricism that is entirely British (1877-1953).

**QUIMPER**, a French town 33 m. SE. of Brest, with a much admired cathedral; has sundry manufactures, and a fishing industry.

**QUIN**, James, a celebrated actor, born in London; was famous for his representation of Falstaff, and was the first actor of the day till the appearance of Garrick in 1741 (1693-1768).

**QUINAULT**, Philippe, French dramatist, born in Paris; his first performances procured for him the censure of Boileau, but his operas, including "Armide," for which Lully composed the music, earned for him a good standing among lyric and dramatic writers (1635-1688).

**QUINCEY**, *de*. See **DE QUINCEY**.

**QUINCY**, a city in Illinois, U.S., on the Mississippi, 75 m. SW. of Springfield; a handsome city, with a large trade and extensive factories; is a great railway centre.

**QUINCY**, Josiah, American statesman, born in Boston; was bred to the bar, and entered Congress in 1805, where he distinguished himself by his oratory as leader of the Federal party, as the sworn foe of slave-holding, and as an opponent of the admission of the Western States into the Union; in 1813 he retired from Congress, gave himself for a time to purely local affairs in Massachusetts, and at length to literary labours, without ceasing to interest himself in the anti-slavery movement (1772-1864).

**QUINET**, Edgar, a French man of letters, born in Bourg, in the department of Ain; was educated at Bourg and Lyons, went to Paris in 1820, and in 1823 produced a satire called "Les Tablettes du Juif-Errant," at which time he came under the influence of Herder (*q.v.*), and executed in French a translation of his "Philosophy of Humanity," prefaced with an introduction which procured him the friendship of Michelet, a friendship which lasted with life; appointed to a post in Greece, he collected materials for a work on Modern Greece, and this, the first fruit of his own view of things as a specu-

lative Radical, he published in 1830; he now entered the service of the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, and in the pages of it his prose poem "Ahasuerus" appeared, which was afterwards published in a book form and soon found a place in the "Index Expurgatorius" of the Church; this was followed by other democratic poems: "Napoleon" in 1825 and "Prometheus" in 1838; from 1838 to 1842 he occupied the chair of Foreign Literature in Lyons, and passed from it to that of the Literature of Southern Europe in the College of France; here, along with Michelet, he commenced a vehement crusade against the clerical party, which was brought to a head by his attack on the Jesuits, and which led to his suspension from the duties of the chair in 1846; he distrusted Louis Napoleon, and was exiled in 1852, taking up his abode at Brussels, to return to Paris again only after the Emperor's fall; through all these troubles he was busy with his pen, in 1838 published his "Examen de la Vie de Jésus," his "Du Genie des Religions," "La Révolution Religieuse au XIXe Siècle," and other works; he was a disciple of Herder to the last; he believed in humanity, and religion as the soul of it (1803-1875).

**QUININE**, an alkaloid used in medicine in the form of the sulphate; obtained from the bark of the chinchona tree.

**QUINQUAGESIMA SUNDAY**, the Sunday before the beginning of Lent.

**QUINSY**, a severe inflammation of the tonsils or adjacent parts.

**QUINTAIN**, an old English sport of tilting at a mark with lances or poles which was popular as late as the 18th century.

**QUINTANA**, Manuel José, a Spanish lyric and dramatic poet, born in Madrid; was for a time the champion of liberal ideas in politics, which he ceased to advocate before he died; is celebrated as the author of a classic work, "Lives of Celebrated Spaniards" (1772-1857).

**QUINETTE**, a musical composition in obligato parts for five voices or five instruments.

**QUINTILIAN**, Marcus Fabius, celebrated Latin rhetorician, born in Spain; went to Rome in the train of Galba, and began to practise at the bar, but achieved his fame more as teacher in rhetoric than as a practitioner at the bar, a function he discharged with brilliant success for 20 years under the patronage and favour of the Emperor Vespasian in particular, being invested by him in consequence with the insignia and title of consul; with posterity his fame rests on his "Institutes" a great work, being a complete system of rhetoric in 12 books; he commenced it in the reign of Domitian after his retirement from his duties as a public instructor, and it occupied him two years; it is a wise book, ably written and filled with much instruction to all whose chosen profession it is to persuade men (*circa* 30-96).

**QUIPU**, or **QUIPO**, knotted cords of different colours used by the ancient Mexicans and Peruvians for conveying orders or recording events.

**QUIRINAL**, one of the seven hills on which Rome was built, N. of the Palatine, and one of the oldest quarters of the city; on it is the former summer palace of the Popes, now the principal royal residence; hence the name is applied to the Italian government as distinguished from the "Vatican," or Papal government.

**QUIRTES**, the name the citizens of Rome assumed in their civic capacity.

**QUISLING**, Vidkun, a Norwegian who wanted to become *Führer* of Norway, and to expedite his ambition invited Hitler to invade Norway, so that he could assume command of the country under German control, democratic methods having failed, the people not being interested in his efforts to turn Norway into a Nazi puppet state. He was

executed at the end of the war. His name is used for all who betray their country (1887-1945).

**QUITO**, the capital of Ecuador, situated at an elevation of nearly 9400 ft. above the sea-level, and cut up with ravines; stands in a region of perpetual spring and amid picturesque surroundings, the air clear and the sky a dark deep blue. The chief buildings are of stone, but all the ordinary dwellings are of sun-dried brick and without chimneys. It is in the heart of a volcanic region, and is subject to frequent earthquakes, in one of which, in 1797, 40,000 of the inhabitants perished. The population is about 170,000.

**QUITO**, *Cordillera of*, a chain of mountains, the chief of them volcanic, in Ecuador, containing the

loftiest peaks of the Andes, and including among them Antisana, Cotopaxi, and Chimborazo.

**QUIXOTE**. See **DON QUIXOTE**.

**QUOTTS**, a game of considerable antiquity, having originated in the Roman sport of discus-throwing; in the game, still popular in parts of the British Isles and America, the quoit is an iron ring, several pounds in weight, and of a flat shape, which is thrown to a stick or "hob."

**QUORRA**, the name given to the middle and lower course of the Niger.

**QUORUM**, the number of the members of a governing body required by law to give legality to any transaction in the name of it.

**QURÂN**. See **KORÂN**.

## RAASAY

**RAASAY**, one of the Inner Hebrides, belonging to Inverness-shire, lies between Skye and Ross-shire; bare on the W., picturesque on the E.; has interesting ruins of Brochel Castle.

**RABAT**, known also as **New Salé**, a port in Morocco, finely situated on elevated ground overlooking the mouth of the Ragreb River, 115 m. S.E. of Fez; it has ancient city walls, and has a commanding citadel, a noted tower, interesting ruins, &c.; manufactures carpets, mats, and pottery, and exports olive-oil, grain, and wool; is of importance as the residence of the Sultan and the Resident General.

**RABAUL**, chief town of New Britain, in the Archipelago East of New Guinea.

**RABAT ST. ÉTIENNE, Jean**, a moderate French Revolutionary; member of the Constituent Assembly; one of the Girondists; opposed the extreme party, and when proscribed, concealed himself between two walls he had built in his brother's house; was discovered, and doomed to the guillotine, as were also those who protected him (1743-1793).

**RABBI** (*lit.* my master), an appellation of honour applied to a teacher of the Law among the Jews, in frequent use among them in the days of Christ.

**RABELAIS, François**, great French humorist, born near Chinon, the son of a poor apothecary; was sent to a convent at nine; became a Franciscan monk; read and studied a great deal, but, sick of convent life, abandoned it at about 35 years of age; went to Montpellier, studied medicine, and for a time practised it, particularly at Lyons; here he commenced the series of writings that have immortalised his name, his "Gargantua" and "Pantagruel," which he finished as curé of Meudon, forming a succession of satires in a vein of riotous mirth on monks, priests, pedants, and all the incarnate solecisms of the time, yet with all their licentiousness revealing a heart in love with mankind, and a passionate desire for the establishment of truth and justice among men (1494 or 5-1553).

**RACHMANINOV, Serge Vassilievitch**, Russian pianist and composer. Born in Novgorod, he was educated at Moscow and St. Petersburg, and later appeared in the principal cities of Europe and America both as pianist and conductor; his best works are his songs, though he is best known for his four piano concertos, in which he shows his mastery as a musician and pianist, though the emotional level is without depth (1873-1943).

**RACINE**, a flourishing city of Wisconsin, U.S.A., capital of Racine County, at the entrance of Root River into Lake Michigan, 82 m. N. of Chicago; has an Episcopal university; trades in lumber, flax, and the products of various factories.

**RACINE, Jean**, great French tragic poet, born in La Ferté Milon, in the dep. of Aisne; was educated at Beauvais and the Port Royal; in 1663 settled in Paris, gained the favour of Louis XIV. and the friendship of Boileau, La Fontaine, and Molière, though he quarrelled with the latter, and finally lost favour with the king, which he never recovered, and which hastened his death; he raised the French language to the highest pitch of perfection in his tragedies, of which the chief are "L'Andromaque" (1667), "Britannicus" (1669), "Mithridate" (1673), "Iphigénie" (1674), "Phèdre" (1677), "Esther" (1688), and "Athalie" (1691), as well as an exquisite comedy entitled "Les Plaideurs" (1669); when Voltaire was asked to write a commentary on Racine, his answer was, "One had only to write at the foot of each page, *beau, pathétique, harmonieux, admirable, sublime*" (1639-1699).

## RADIOACTIVITY

**RACK**, an instrument of torture; consisted of an oblong wooden frame, fitted with cords and levers, by means of which the victim's limbs were racked to the point of dislocation; dates back to Egyptian, Greek, and Roman times, and was used against the early Christians; much resorted to by the Spanish Inquisition, and also at times by the Tudor monarchs of England, though subsequently prohibited by law in England.

**RADAR** (Radio Detection and Ranging), a system of plotting objects, stable or mobile by means of radio waves; the echo of a wave which meets any obstruction is plotted on a cathode ray screen. Developed as a means for plotting aircraft by Watson-Watt in 1935. It is also used for range finding for guns and searchlights, as a navigational aid for ships and aircraft, and even for the forecasting of weather by the plotting of thunderclouds.

**RADCLIFFE**, municipal borough of Lancashire, on the Irwell, 7 m. NW. of Manchester; manufactures cotton, specialising in coloured goods and finishing.

**RADCLIFFE, Mrs. Ann**, English novelist, born in London; wrote a series of popular tales and scenes of old castles and gloomy forests, of which the best known is the "Mysteries of Udolpho" satirised in Jane Austen's "Northanger Abbey" (1764-1823).

**RADCLIFFE, John**, physician, born in Wakefield, studied at Oxford; commenced practice in London; by his art and professional skill rose to eminence; attended King William and Queen Mary; summoned to attend Queen Anne but did not, pleading illness, and on the queen's death was obliged to disappear from London; left £40,000 to found a public library in the University of Oxford (1650-1714).

**RADETZKY, Joseph, Count von**, Austrian field-marshal, born in Bohemia; entered the Austrian army in 1784; distinguished himself in the war with Turkey in 1788-1789, and in all the wars of Austria with France; checked the Revolution in Lombardy in 1848; defeated and almost annihilated the Piedmontese army under Charles Albert in 1849, and compelled Venice to capitulate in the same year, after which he was appointed Governor of Lombardy (1768-1858).

**RADIATION**, the transmission of heat across space without warming the intermediate medium; radiant heat obeys the same laws as light with respect to reflection and refraction, and only differs from light in its longer wave-length; the term radiation is often used to denote all those wave motions emitted by a hot body, i.e. visible rays, infra-red (or heat rays), and ultra-violet (*q.v.*).

**RADICALS**, a class of English politicians who, at the end of the 18th century and the beginning of the 19th, aimed at the political emancipation of the mass of the people by giving them a share in the election of parliamentary representatives. Their Radicalism went no farther than that, and on principle could not go farther. The name was derived from the call by advanced Parliamentarians of 1780 and later for "radical reform."

**RADIO COMMUNICATION**. See **WIRELESS COMMUNICATION**.

**RADIOACTIVITY**. During researches following the discovery of X-rays by Röntgen in 1895, A. H. Becquerel, a French scientist, found that uranium salts gave off rays which affected a photographic plate and could be detected by a phosphorescent screen or an electroscope; further work showed that this property was shared by thorium, actinium, and two new elements named radium and polonium, discovered by M. and Mme. Curie; the

radiations were found to be of three distinct types, alpha or positive particles, beta or negative particles (electrons), and gamma rays, which are X-rays of small wave-length; the investigations carried on by Rutherford, Soddy, and others from 1902 onwards showed that the radioactive substances form a series, and that each element after expelling an alpha or beta particle becomes a new element; uranium changes in a number of steps to ionium and radium breaks up in successive stages to give polonium and finally lead; actinium and its products appear to be a branch of the uranium series, whilst thorium is entirely separate, although it leads to the same end-product, lead; the study of radioactivity led to the modern theory of the atom; variation of the pressure, temperature, &c., has been found to have no effect on radioactive substances.

**RADIOLARIANS**, primitive microscopic organisms whose remains form the ooze on the beds of the oceans. See **PLANKTON**.

**RADIOLOGY**, the application of X-rays in medicine and surgery.

**RADIOMICROMETER**, a delicate instrument for detecting and measuring radiation devised by C. V. Boys on the principle of the thermopile.

**RADISSON**, Pierre Esprit, French-Canadian explorer, born in St. Malo, France; captured as a youth by Iroquois Indians and enrolled in their band; escaped, and in 1658 joined his brother-in-law, Grosseillers, in an expedition beyond the Great Lakes, discovering the Upper Mississippi and being the first white men to penetrate the great North-West; was a pioneer in the fur trade, assisting to found the Hudson's Bay Company (circ. 1636-1710).

**RADIUM**, a rare radioactive element, chemically resembling barium, which is found in minute quantities in uranium minerals; it is one of the products of uranium, being formed by the disintegration of ionium; radium breaks down, giving an alpha particle and a new gaseous element named niton or radon, resembling the inert gases, argon, &c., and being known as the emanation; the emanation, as a result of further disintegration, gives rise to the active deposit, consisting of a number of new elements of short life; the result of the disintegration of the active deposit is polonium, and finally lead; one gram of radium would lose half of its mass in a period of 1600 years; radium has been used extensively for medical purposes, especially in the treatment of cancer; it was discovered by the Curies (*q.v.*), who, after laborious toil, extracted a minute quantity from two tons of pitchblende.

**RADNORSHIRE**, Welsh county, lies on the English border between Montgomery (N.) and Brecknock (S.); has a wild and dreary surface, mountainous and woody. **Radnor Forest** covers an elevated healthy tract in the E.; is watered by the Wye and the Teme. The soil does not favour agriculture, and stock-raising is the chief industry. Contains some excellent spas, that at Llandrindod Wells, where is the administrative headquarters of the county, the most popular.

**RAE**, John, Arctic voyager, born in Orkney, studied medicine in Edinburgh; first visited the Arctic regions as a surgeon; was engaged in three expeditions to these regions, of which he published reports; discovered relics of Franklin in 1853 (1813-1893).

**RAEBURN**, Sir Henry, portrait-painter, born in Stockbridge, Edinburgh; apprenticed to a goldsmith in the city, and gave early promise of his abilities as an artist; went to Italy as the result of an introduction to Reynolds, and after two years' absence settled in Edinburgh; the portraits he painted included all the distinguished Scotsmen of the period, including Sir Walter Scott; was

knighted by George IV. a short time before his death (1756-1823).

**RAFFLES**, Sir Thomas Stamford, English administrator, born in Jamaica; entered the East India Company's service, and rose in it; became Governor of Java, and wrote a history of it; held afterwards an important post in Sumatra, and formed a settlement at Singapore; returned to England with a rich collection of natural objects and documents, but lost most of them by the ship taking fire (1781-1826).

**RAGLAN**, Fitzroy Somerset, Lord, youngest son of the Duke of Beaufort; entered the army at sixteen; served with distinction all through the Peninsular War; became aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington and his military secretary; lost his right arm at Waterloo; did diplomatic service at Paris in 1815, and held afterwards a succession of important military posts; was appointed commander-in-chief of the British forces in the Crimea, and was present at all the engagements, till attacked by cholera, aggravated by a repulse and unjust reflections on his conduct of the war, his health was affected and he died in camp (1788-1855).

**RAGMAN ROLL**, the name given to a record of the acts of fealty and homage done by the Scottish nobility and gentry in 1296 to Edward I. of England, and of value for the list it supplies of the nobles, gentry, burgesses, and clergy of the country at that period. The original written rolls of parchment have perished, but an abridged form is extant; it was formerly preserved in the Tower of London, but has now for many years been at the Public Record Office. The origin of the name is uncertain.

**RAGNAROK**, in the Norse mythology the twilight of the gods, when it was predicted "the Divine powers and the chaotic brute ones, after long contest and partial victory by the former, should meet at last in universal, world-embracing wrestle and duel, strength against strength, mutually extinctive"; in this catastrophe Vidar and another are to be spared to found a new heaven and a new earth, the sovereign of which shall be Justice.

**RAHEL**, wife of Varnhagen von Ense (1785-1858), a noted German author and diplomat, born in Berlin, of Jewish parentage; her house was the gathering-place of all the intellectual lights of Germany at the time and she was the foster-mother of German genius generally in her day; she did nothing of a literary kind herself; all that remains of her gifts are her Letters, which were published by her husband on her death and reveal the state rather of her feelings than her thoughts (1771-1833).

**RAIKES**, Robert, the founder of Sunday Schools, born in Gloucester; by profession a printer; lived to see his pet institution established far and wide over England; left a fortune for benevolent objects (1735-1811).

**RAILWAYS** in Great Britain were nationalised in 1948. Immediately before nationalisation there were four main companies operating: the London, Midland and Scottish, the London and North Eastern, the Great Western, and the Southern Railways. British Railways, the nationalised concern, has maintained the same regional divisions.

**RAJAH**, a title which originally belonged to princes of the Hindu race who exercised sovereign rights over some tract of territory; now applied loosely to native princes or nobles with or without territorial lordship, a *Maharajah* (= great king) being a native ruling chief ranking above a *Rajah*.

**RAKSHASAS**, in the Hindu mythology a species of evil spirits, akin to ogres.

**RALEIGH**, Sir Walter, courtier, soldier, and man of letters, born in Hayes Barton in E. Devon, of ancient family; entered as student at Oxford, but at 17 joined a small volunteer force in aid of



the Protestants in France; in 1580 distinguished himself in suppressing a rebellion in Ireland; was in 1582 introduced at Court, fascinated the heart of the Queen by his handsome presence and his gallant bearing, and received favours at her hand; joined his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in an expedition to North America, founded a colony, which he called Virginia in honour of the Queen, and brought home with him the potato and the tobacco plants, till then unknown in this country; rendered distinguished services in the destruction of the Armada; visited and explored Guiana, and brought back tidings of its wealth in gold and precious things; fell into disfavour with the Queen, but regained her esteem; under King James he became suspected of disloyalty, and was committed to the Tower, where he remained 12 years, and wrote his "History of the World"; on his release, but without a pardon, he set out to the Orinoco in quest of gold-mines there, but returned unsuccessful and was sentenced to die; he met his fate with calm courage, and was beheaded in the Old Palace Yard; of the executioner's axe he remarked, "A sharp medicine to cure me of all my diseases!" (1582-1618).

**RĀMA**, in the Hindu mythology an avatar of Vishnu, being the seventh, in the character of a hero, a destroyer of monsters and a bringer of joy, as the name signifies, the narrative of whose exploits is given in the "Rāmāyana" (*q.v.*).

**RĀMADĀN**, the ninth month of the Mohammedan year, a kind of Lent, held sacred as a month of fasting by all Moslems, being the month in the life of Mohammed when, as he spent it alone in meditation and prayer, his eyes were opened to see through the shows of things, into the one eternal Reality, the greatness and absolute sovereignty of Allah, and when the Korān was communicated to him.

**RĀMĀYANA**, one of the two great epic poems, and the best, of the Hindus (the other being the Mahābhārata, *q.v.*), celebrating the life and exploits of Rāma, "a work of art in which an elevated religious and moral spirit is allied with much poetic fiction. . . written in accents of an ardent charity, of a compassion, a tenderness, and a humility at once sweet and plaintive, which ever and anon suggest Christian influences"; its precepts inculcate the delights of home life and the joys of brotherly love and unselfishness.

**RAMBOUILLET**, Marquise de, a lady of wealth and a lover of literature and art, born in Rome, who settled in Paris, and conceiving the idea of forming a society of her own, gathered together into her salon a select circle of intellectual people, which, degenerating into pedantry, became an object of general ridicule and was dissolved at her death (1588-1665).

**RAMEAU**, Jean Philippe, French composer, born in Dijon; wrote on harmony, and settling in Paris, composed operas, his first "Hippolyte et Aricie," and his best "Castor et Pollux" (1683-1764).

**RAMESSES**, the name of several ancient kings of Egypt, of which the most famous are **R. II.** (1800-1280 B.C.), who erected a number of monuments in token of his greatness, and at whose court Moses may have been brought up; and **R. III.** (1180-1150 B.C.), son of the first king of the XXth dynasty, under whose successors the power of Egypt fell into decay.

**RAMILLIES**, Belgian village in Brabant, 14 m. N. of Namur; scene of Marlborough's victory over the French under Villeroi in 1706.

**RAMSAY**, Allan, Scottish poet, born in Crawford, Lanarkshire; bred a wig-maker; took to book-selling, and published his own poems, "The Gentle Shepherd," a pastoral, among the number, a piece which describes and depicts manners with great observation and, with other of his writings,

led to a revival of Scottish vernacular poetry (1686-1758).

**RAMSAY**, Allan, portrait-painter, son of preceding; studied three years in Italy, settled in London, and was named first painter to George III. (1713-1784).

**RAMSAY**, Sir William, British chemist, professor of Chemistry at Bristol and afterwards at University College, London; he discovered helium and, with Rayleigh, argon in the atmosphere, as well as the other inert gases neon, krypton, and xenon; he carried out many researches in organic and physical chemistry (1852-1916).

**RAMSBOTTOM**, a busy manufacturing town in Lancashire, on the Irwell, 4 m. N. of Bury, engaged in cotton-weaving, calico-printing, rope-making, &c.

**RAMSDEN**, Jesse, mathematical instrument-maker and inventor, born in Yorkshire; made notable improvements in the sextant and micrometer, and in the theodolite for the Ordnance Survey of Great Britain (1735-1800).

**RAMSEY**, a beautifully situated port and seaside resort, 14 m. N.E. of Douglas, in the Isle of Man.

**RAMSGATE**, seaside resort, municipal borough and port on the East-Kent coast; it has a long promenade and many attractions. As a parliamentary constituency it is part of the Isle of Thanet.

**RAMUS**, Peter, or **PIERRE DE LA RAMÉE**, a French philosopher and humanist, son of poor parents; became a servant in the College of Navarre; devoted his leisure to study, and became a great scholar; attacked scholasticism in a work against Aristotle as the main pillar of the system, and was interdicted from teaching philosophy, but the judgment was reversed by Henry II., and he was made a royal professor; he turned Protestant in the end, and was one of the victims of the massacre of St. Bartholomew (1515-1572).

**RANAVALONA III.**, queen of Madagascar; was crowned in 1883, but her kingdom was annexed by the French in 1893, and she was interned in Algeria till her death (1861-1917).

**RANCHING**, a term of Spanish derivation applied to the business of rearing cattle, as carried on in the southern and western States of America, and in the Canadian North-West; vast herds of cattle in a half-wild condition are raised on the wide stretches of prairie land, and are tended by "cowboys," whose free life attracts adventurous men.

**RANDOLPH**, John, a noted eccentric American politician, born in Cawsons, Virginia; entered Congress in 1793, and held a commanding position there as leader of the Democratic party; was a witty, sarcastic speaker; sat in the Senate from 1825 to 1827, and in 1830 was Minister to Russia; liberated and provided for his slaves (1773-1833).

**RANDOLPH**, Thomas, English diplomatist; he was sent on diplomatic missions by Queen Elizabeth I., and was particularly mixed up in Scottish intrigues, eventually having to flee from Scotland for his life; left England (1523-1590).

**RANDOLPH**, Thomas, English poet, wrote odes and sundry dramas, of which the "Muses' Looking-Glass" and "Amynatas" are the best (1605-1633).

**RANEE**, name given to a Hindu reigning princess or queen; a rajah's wife.

**RANGOON**, capital and chief port of Burma, situated 20 m. inland from the Gulf of Martaban, on the Hlaing or Rangoon River, the eastmost of the delta streams of the Irrawaddy; British from 1852 to 1948, a well-appointed city of modern appearance; contains the famous Shwe-Dagun pagoda (damaged by fire in 1951), dating from the 6th century B.C., and a university, founded 1920; has extensive docks, and negotiates the vast bulk of Burmese exports and imports; the former include teak, gums, spices, and rice.

**RANJIT SINGH**, the maharajah of the Sikhs, after taking possession of Lahore, became undisputed master of the Punjab, and imposed on his subjects

the monarchical form of government, which was shattered to fragments after his death; he was the possessor of the Koh-i-Noor diamond (1780-1830).

**RANKE, Leopold von**, German historian, born in Thuringia; began life as a teacher, and devoted his leisure hours to history; he was in 1825 appointed professor of History at Berlin; was commissioned by the Prussian government to explore the historical archives of Vienna, Rome, and Venice, the fruit of which was seen in his subsequent historical labours, which bore not only upon the critical periods of German history, but those of Italy, France, and even England; of his numerous works, all founded on the impartial study of facts, it is enough to mention here his "History of the Popes in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries" and his "German History in the Times of the Reformation" (1798-1836).

**RANKINE, W. J. Macquorn**, mathematician and physicist, born in Edinburgh; devoted himself to engineering, and held the chair of Engineering in Glasgow University; wrote extensively on mathematical and physical subjects, both theoretical and practical, including molecular physics (1820-1872).

**RANNOCH**, an elevated moorland in NW. of Perthshire, Lochs Rannoch and Tummel lie to the E. and Loch Lydoch in the W.

**RANZ-DE-VACHES**, a simple melody, played on the horn by the Swiss Alpine herdsmen as they drive their cattle to or from the pasture, which, when played in foreign lands, produces in a Swiss an almost irrepresible yearning for home.

**RAPHAEL**, one of the seven archangels and the guardian of mankind; conducted Tobias to the country of the Medes and aided him in capturing the miraculous fish, an effigy of which, as also a pilgrim's staff, is an attribute of the archangel.

**RAPHAEL SANTI**, celebrated painter, sculptor, and architect, born in Urbino, son of a painter; studied under Perugino for several years, visited Florence in 1504, and chiefly lived there till 1508, when he was called to Rome by Pope Julius II.; there he spent the rest of his short life and founded a school, several of the members of which became eminent in art. He was one of the greatest of artists, and his works, which were numerous and varied, included frescoes, cartoons, madonnas, portraits, easel pictures, drawings, &c., besides sculpture and architectural designs, and all within the brief period of 37 years. He had nearly finished "The Transfiguration" when he died of fever caught in the excavations of Rome. He was what might be called a learned artist, and his works were the fruits of the study of the masters that preceded him, particularly Perugino and the Florentines, and only in the end might his work be called his own; it is for this reason that modern Pre-Raphaelitism is so called, as presumed to be observant of the simple dictum of Ruskin, "Look at Nature with your own eyes, and paint only what yourselves see" (1483-1520). See **PRE-RAPHAELITISM**.

**RAPIN DE THOYRAS** (Paul de Rapin), French historian, born in Castres; driven from France by the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, settled in Holland, came over to England with and served under the Prince of Orange, withdrew to Holland and wrote a "History of England," deservedly much in repute for long (1661-1725).

**RAPP, George**, German fanatic, born in Württemberg, emigrated to America, and founded a fraternity called the Harmonites, who practised communal principles, and who by tillage of land on the Ohio and otherwise amassed great wealth; the members being celibates the sect became extinct in the early 20th century (1757-1847).

**RAPP, Jean, Comte**, French general, born in Colmar; served under Napoleon with distinction all through his wars, held Danzig for a whole year

against a powerful Russian army, was kept prisoner after surrender, returned to France, and submitted to Louis XVIII. after Waterloo (1772-1821).

**RAPPAHANNOCK**, a navigable river of Virginia State, rises in the Alleghanies, and after a course of 250 m. to the SE. discharges into Chesapeake Bay.

**RARATONGA**, the largest island of the Cook or Hervey group in the Pacific; discovered in 1777 and under British (now New Zealand) control since 1888; inhabited mainly by Polynesians, once cannibals, chief port Avatiu.

**RARE EARTHS**, a group of rare chemical elements with similar properties, e.g. cerium, yttrium, thorium, terbium, zirconium, lanthanum, &c.

**RASHI** (in full Rabbi Solomon Izhaki), a Jewish scholar and exegete, born in Troyes; was an expert in all departments of Jewish lore as contained in both the Scriptures and the Talmud, and indulged much in the favourite Rabbinical allegorical style of interpretation (1040-1105).

**RASK, Hasmus Christian**, Danish philologist, born near Odense; studied first the primitive languages of the North, chiefly Icelandic, and then those of the East, and published the results of his researches; was professor of Oriental Languages and of Icelandic at Copenhagen (1787-1832).

**RASKOLNIKI** (i.e. separatist), in Russia members of sects, of which there were many varieties, of dissenters from the Greek Church.

**RASMUSSEN, Knud Johan Victor**, Danish Arctic explorer, born in Greenland; he made many expeditions, but his chief contribution to science is that he, himself descended from Eskimos, demonstrated that this race was originally Red Indian (1879-1933).

**RASPUTIN, Gregory**, Russian monk, horse-stealer, and debauchee whose real name was Novikh; of Siberian peasant origin, he had no education but became a "holy man" in Moscow, exercising particular power over women, notably the Czarina. For years he was the real power behind the Russian throne, until he was murdered in Petrograd by Russian courtiers who feared that, with the Czarina, he was intriguing with Germany (1871-1910).

**RASSAM, Hormuzd**, Assyriologist, born in Mosul; assisted Layard in his explorations at Nineveh, and was subsequently, under support from Britain, engaged in further explorations both there and elsewhere; being sent on a mission to Abyssinia, was put in prison and only released after the defeat of Theodore (1826-1910).

**RASTATT, or RADSTADT**, a town in Land South Baden, on the Murg, 15 m. SW. of Karlsruhe; manufactures hardware, beer, and tobacco.

**RATHLIN**, a picturesque, cliff-girt island (64 by 14 m.) off the N. coast of Antrim; fishing is the chief industry; has interesting historical associations with Robert the Bruce.

**RATICH, Wolfgang**, German educationalist, born in Wülster (Holstein); a forerunner of Comenius; his theory of education, which in his hands proved a failure, was based on Baconian principles; proceeded from things to names, and from the mother tongue to foreign ones (1571-1635).

**RATISBON, or REGENSBURG**, one of the oldest and most interesting of German towns in Land Bavaria, on the Danube, 82 m. NE. of Munich; has a quaint and mediæval appearance, with Gothic buildings and winding streets; associated with many stirring historical events; till 1806 the seat of the Imperial Diet; has an active trade in salt and corn, and manufactures porcelain, brass, steel, and other wares.

**RAUMER, Friedrich Ludwig Georg von**, German historian; was professor of History at Berlin; wrote the "History of the Hohenstaufen" and a "History of Europe" (1781-1873).

**RAVAILLAG, François**, the assassin of Henry IV.,

- born in Angoulême; a Roman Catholic fanatic, who regarded the king as the arch-enemy of the Church, and stabbed him to the heart as he sat in his carriage; was instantly seized, subjected to torture, and had his body torn by horses limb from limb (1573-1610).
- RAVANA**, in the Hindu mythology the king of the demons, who carried off Sita, the wife of Rāma, to Ceylon, which, with the help of the monkey-god, Hanuman, and a host of quadrumana, Rāma invaded and conquered, slaying his wife's ravisher, and bringing her off safe; the story forms the subject of the Hindu epic, "Rānāyana."
- RAVEL**, Maurice, French composer, born in the Basses-Pyrénées; author of orchestral and chamber music, songs, pianoforte pieces, and operas, including "L'heure Espagnole" and "La Cloche engloutie"; his work is characterised by its delicacy and diversified harmonic colour, for example, "Daphnis and Chloé" and the "Boléro" (1875-1937).
- RAVENNA**, an ancient walled city of Italy; once a seaport, now 5 m. inland from the Adriatic, and 43 m. E. of Bologna; was capital of the Western Empire for some 350 years; a republic in the Middle Ages, and a papal possession till 1860; especially rich in monuments and buildings of early Christian art, the churches have some of the finest early Christian mosaics; has also picture gallery, museum, library, and leaning tower; manufactures silk, linen, paper, and glass.
- RAVENNA**, Exarch of the viceroy of the Byzantine Empire in Italy, while the latter was a dependency of the former, who resided at Ravenna.
- RAVENSCHROFT**, Thomas, musical composer, born in London; was a chorister in St. Paul's Cathedral; composed many part-songs, &c., but is chiefly remembered for his "Book of Psalms," which he edited and partly composed; some of the oldest and best known Psalms (e.g. Bangor, St. David's) are by him (1590-1633).
- RAVIGNAN**, Gustave Delacroix de, a noted Jesuit preacher, born in Bayonne; won wide celebrity by his powerful preaching in Notre Dame, Paris; wrote books in defence of his order (1795-1855).
- RAWAL PINDI**, a trading and military town in the Punjab, 160 m. NW. of Lahore; is an important centre for the Afghanistan and Cashmere trades.
- RAWLINSON**, George, historian and classical scholar, born in Oxfordshire; entered the church, became a canon of Canterbury and rector of All Hallows, London; wrote a translation of Herodotus, "Manual of Ancient History," "History of Ancient Egypt," and other important works (1812-1902).
- RAWLINSON**, Sir Henry, Assyriologist, born in Oxfordshire, brother of George Rawlinson (q.v.); entered the Indian army in 1827; held several diplomatic posts, particularly in Persia; gave himself to the study of cuneiform inscriptions, and became an authority in the rendering of them and matters relative (1810-1895).
- RAWSTHORNE**, Alan, English composer, trained in Manchester. His work, individual in character, includes a piano and a violin concerto (1905- ).
- RAY**, John, English naturalist, born in Essex; studied at Cambridge; travelled extensively collecting specimens in the departments of both botany and zoology, and classifying them, and wrote works on both (1627-1705).
- RAYLEIGH**, Lord (John Strutt), 3rd Baron, British physicist, professor at Cambridge and at the Royal Institution, and afterwards Chancellor of the University of Cambridge; with Ramsay he discovered argon in the atmosphere in 1894; he obtained many important results, both by mathematical analysis and experiment, in all branches of physics, especially sound and heat; was awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics in 1904 (1842-1919).
- RAYLEIGH**, Lord (Robert Strutt), 4th Baron, son of the preceding; professor of physics at the Imperial College of Science, South Kensington; he carried on research upon radium, the earth's heat, and the aurora borealis, &c. (1875-1947).
- RAYMOND**, name of a succession of Counts of Toulouse, in France, seven in number, of whom the fourth Count, from 1038 to 1105, was a leader in the first crusade, and the sixth, who became Count in 1194, was stripped of his estate by Simon de Montfort.
- RAYMOND**, Ernest, British novelist. He studied for the Church and became a schoolmaster before being ordained in 1914; in 1915 he became an army chaplain, and served in Gallipoli, Mesopotamia, and France during the first world war; he left the Church in 1923. His first novel, "Tell England" (1922), was followed by "Daphne Bruno" and others, and some plays (1888- ).
- RAYNAL**, The Abbé, French philosopher; wrote "Histoire des Indes" and edited "Philosophic History," distinguished for its "lubricity, unvaricacy, loose, loud, eleutheronomic rant," saw it burnt by the common hangman, and his wish fulfilled as a "martyr" to liberty (1713-1796).
- RAYNOUARD**, François Marie, French littérateur and philologist, born in Provence; was of the Girondist party at the time of the Revolution, and imprisoned; wrote poems and tragedies, but eventually gave himself up to the study of the language and literature of Provence (1761-1838).
- RE**, Isle of, small island, 18 m. by 3, off the French coast, opposite La Rochelle; salt manufacturing chief industry; also oysters and wine are exported. Chief town, St. Martin.
- REACTANCE**, the resistance which an electrical circuit offers to an alternating current on account of its inductance and capacity, as distinguished from its ohmic resistance to a direct current.
- READE**, Charles, English novelist, born in Ipsden, in Oxfordshire; studied at Oxford; became a Fellow of Magdalen College, and was called to the bar in 1842; began his literary life by play-writing; studied the art of fiction for 15 years, and first made his mark as novelist in 1852, when he was nearly 40, by the publication of "Peg Woffington," which was followed in 1856 by "It is Never too Late to Mend," and in 1861 by "The Cloister and the Hearth," the last the most popular; several of his later novels are written with a purpose, such as "Hard Cash"; his plays are "Masks and Faces" and "Drink" (1814-1884).
- READING**, municipal, parliamentary, and county borough in Berkshire, on the Kennet, 36 m. N. of London; a town of considerable historic interest; was ravaged by the Danes; has imposing ruins of a 12th-century Benedictine abbey, &c.; was besieged and taken by Essex in the Civil War (1643); birthplace of Archbishop Laud; has an important agricultural produce-market, and its manufactures include iron-ware, paper, sauce, and biscuits; there is a university, founded 1926, a museum and art gallery, and an aerodrome.
- READING**, a town of Berks Co., Pennsylvania, on the Schuylkill River, 58 m. NW. of Philadelphia; has flourishing iron and steel works; population includes a large German settlement.
- READING**, 1st Marquess of (Sir Rufus Isaacs), British politician. After a successful career at the bar he took to politics, and having entered the House of Commons as a Liberal in 1904, became Attorney-General in 1910. From 1913 to 1921 he was Lord Chief Justice, and in 1916 and 1917 undertook special and important missions to the United States. In 1921 he was appointed Viceroy of India, a post he held for five years. He was raised to the peerage in 1914, and was advanced by the successive stages of Viscount (1916) and Earl (1917) to a Marquessate in 1926 (1860-1935).
- REAL**, until 1871 the silver monetary unit of Spain.

**REAL**, a legal term in English law applied to property of a permanent or immovable kind, *e.g.* land, to distinguish it from *personal* or movable property.

**REAL PRESENCE**, the assumed presence, really and substantially, in the bread and wine of the Eucharist of the body and blood, the soul and divinity, of Christ, a doctrine of the Roman and certain other Churches.

**REALISM**, as opposed to Nominalism, is the belief that general terms denote real things and are not mere names or answerable to the mere conception of them; and, as opposed to idealism, is in philosophy the belief that we have an immediate cognition of things external to us, and that they are as they seem. In art and literature it is the tendency to conceive and represent things as they are, however unsightly and immoral they may be, without any respect to the beautiful, the true, or the good. In Ruskin's teaching mere realism is not art; according to him art is concerned with the rendering and portrayal of ideals.

**REALM**, *Estates of the*, in Great Britain, the Lords Spiritual (*i.e.* Archbishops and Bishops in the House of Lords), the Lords Temporal (*i.e.* the Peers), and the House of Commons.

**REAMUR, René Antoine de**, French scientist, born in La Rochelle; made valuable researches and discoveries in the industrial arts as well as in natural history; is best known as the inventor of the thermometer that bears his name, which is graduated into 80 degrees from the temperature of melting ice to that of boiling water (1683-1757).

**REBECCAITES**, a band of Welsh rioters who in 1543, dressed as females, went about at nights and destroyed the toll-gates which were very numerous; they took their name from Gen. xxiv. 60.

**RECANATI**, a pretty Italian hill town, 15 m. S. of the Adriatic port Ancona, the birthplace of Leopardi; has a Gothic cathedral.

**RECENSION**, the name given to the critical revision of the text of an author, or the revised text itself.

**RECIDIVISTS**, a name applied to the class of habitual delinquents or criminals who return time after time to prison.

**RECIPROCITY**, a term used in economics to describe commercial treaties entered into by two countries, by which it is agreed that, while a strictly protective tariff is maintained as regards other countries, certain articles shall be allowed to pass between the two contracting countries free of or with only light duties.

**RECLUS, Elisée**, a celebrated French geographer; from his extreme democratic opinions left France in 1851, lived much in exile, and spent much time in travel; wrote "Géographie Universelle," in 14 vols., his greatest work (1830-1905).

**RECORD OFFICE**, the building in Chancery Lane, London, where the public records of England, including the Domesday Book, are kept.

**RECORDE, Robert**, mathematician, born in Pembroke; a physician by profession, and by appointment to Edward VI. and Queen Mary; his works on arithmetic, algebra, &c., were written in the form of question and answer; it was he who invented, or introduced, the equals sign (=) (1510-1558).

**RECORDER**, an English law official, the chief judicial officer of a city or borough; discharges the functions of judge at the Quarter-Sessions of his district; must be a barrister of at least five years' standing; is appointed by the Crown, but paid by the local authority; is debarred from sitting on the licensing bench, but is not withheld from practising at the bar; the sheriff in Scotland is a similar official.

**RECTIFICATION**, the process of changing an alternating into a unidirectional current; in the case of a wireless set this is done by means of a valve.

**RECTOR**, a clergyman of the Church of England,

who has a right to the great and small tithes of the living; where the tithes are inappropriate he is called a vicar; it is also the title of the heads of Exeter and Lincoln Colleges, Oxford, and of certain schools in Scotland, while Lord Rector is that of the President of a Scottish University.

**RECUSANTS**, a name given to persons who refused to attend the services of the Established Church, on whom legal penalties were first imposed in Elizabeth's reign, that bore heavily upon Catholics and Dissenters; the Toleration Act of William III. (1689) relieved the latter, but the Catholics were not entirely emancipated till 1829.

**RED CROSS**, the St. George's Cross on a white background, forming, for Christian nations, the international sign of neutrality and carried by hospital and ambulance services in times of war; also called the "Geneva Cross," as it was not only introduced at the Geneva Convention, 1864, but is the Swiss flag; Mohammedan peoples use the Red Crescent in the same way.

**RED INDIANS**, a misnomer for, but commonly applied to, the American Indians (*q.v.*).

**RED RIVER**, an important western tributary of the Mississippi; flows E. and SE. through Texas, Arkansas, and Louisiana; has a course of 1200 m. till it joins the Mississippi; is navigable for 350 m.

**RED RIVER OF THE NORTH**, flows out of Elbow Lake, Minnesota; forms the boundary between North Dakota and Minnesota, and flowing through Manitoba, falls into Lake Winnipeg after a course of 665 m.; is a navigable river.

**RED SEA**, an arm of the Arabian Sea, and stretching in a NW. direction between the desolate, sandy and arid shores of Arabia and Africa; is connected with the Gulf of Aden in the SE. by the Strait of Bab-el-Mandeb, and in the NW. divides into the Gulfs of Suez and Akaba, between which lies the Sinai Peninsula; the Suez Canal (*q.v.*) joins it to the Mediterranean; is 1200 m. long, and averages 180 in breadth; has a mean depth of 375 fathoms (greatest 1200); receives no rivers, and owing to the great evaporation its water is very saline; long coral reefs skirt its shores, and of many islands Jebel Zujur, in the Farisan Archipelago, and Dahlak are the largest; the dangerous Dardanelles Reef is marked by a lighthouse; as a seaway between Europe and the East its importance was greatly diminished by the discovery of the Cape route, but since the opening of the Suez Canal it has much more than regained its old position; owes its name probably to the deep red tint of the water often seen among the reefs, due to the presence of microscopic organisms.

**REDDITCH**, a market town of Worcester, on the Warwick border, 13 m. SW. of Birmingham, busy with the manufacture of needles, pins, ash-books, &c.

**REDEMPTIONISTS**, better known as Trinitarians (*q.v.*), a name bestowed on an order of monks consecrated to the work of redeeming Christian captives from slavery.

**REDESDALE**, in Northumberland, the valley of the river Rede, which rises in the Cheviots and flows SE. through moorland till it joins the North Tyne; at the S. end is the field of Otterburn (*q.v.*).

**REDESWIRE**, Raid of the, a famous Border fight in July, 1575, at the Cheviot pass which enters Redesdale; through the timely arrival of the men of Jedburgh the Scots proved victorious; is the subject of a Border ballad.

**REDRUTH**, a town of Cornwall, on a hilly site nearly 10 m. SW. of Truro, in the midst of a tin and copper mining district.

**REDE-TAPE**, name given to official formality, from the red-tape employed in tying official documents.

**REEVE**, name given to magistrates of various classes in early English times, the most important of whom was the shire-reeve or sheriff, who represented

the king in his shire; others were **borough-reeves**, **port-reeves**, &c.

**REFERENDUM**, a practice which prevails in Switzerland and in certain of the United States of America of referring every new legislative measure to the electorate in the several electoral bodies for their approval before it can become law.

**REFLEX ACTIONS**, name given to the mechanical reactions which an animal or plant gives in answer to certain stimuli; they play an important part in the lives of all organisms.

**REFORM BILLS**, Parliamentary measures altering the laws relating to the franchise. The first was passed in 1832 after two rejections, and abolished certain "pocket boroughs" and gave the vote to town-dwellers who paid a rent of £10. The 1857 Reform Bill gave a household and lodger franchise in boroughs, and further extensions were made in 1884. The 1918 Act extended the franchise to women over 30, abolished property qualification as well as plural voting, and, as in the case of the others, brought about a redistribution of seats. A measure of 1928 established universal suffrage regardless of sex at the age of 21.

**REFORMATION**, the great religious movement of the 16th century in which a large section of the Church broke away from Rome. The revival of learning consequent upon the fall of Constantinople was in part responsible for the movement, which was also fostered by the growing nationalist spirit of Western Europe fretting under the domination of Rome. The first clash came when Luther defied Leo X. and stood out at the Diet of Worms for the right of individual liberty. In England the occasion of the Reformation was more political than theological, Henry VIII. wanting a divorce from Catherine of Aragon and the Pope refusing to grant one. This led to Henry proclaiming himself Head of the Church of England, and the establishment of the Church of England in 1534. Socially the Reformation was of immediate importance by giving the Crown a new source of revenue, the incomes of the monasteries that were dissolved.

**REFORMATORIES**. See **APPROVED SCHOOLS**.

**REFORMED CHURCH**, the Churches in Switzerland, the Netherlands, Scotland, and elsewhere under Calvin or Zwingli, or both, separated from the Lutheran on matter of both doctrine and policy, and especially in regard to the doctrine of the presence of Christ in the Eucharist.

**REFRACTION**, when a light travelling through one medium passes obliquely into another of either greater or less density it is bent at the point of incidence. This bending or breaking is called refraction. The apparent bend in a stick steep sloping in a sheet of water is due to this phenomenon, as are also many mirages and other optical illusions.

**REGALIA**, the symbols of royalty, and more particularly those used at a coronation. The English regalia include the crown, the sceptre with the cross, the verge or rod with the dove, St. Edward's staff (in reality dating from Charles II.'s coronation), the orbs of king and queen, the sword of mercy called Curtana, the two swords of spiritual and temporal justice, the ring of alliance with the nation, bracelets, spurs, vestments, &c. These are to be seen in the Tower of London, and are valued at £3,000,000. The regalia of Scotland consist of the crown, the sceptre, and sword of State, and are on exhibition in the Crown-room in Edinburgh Castle.

**REGELATION**. The melting-point of ice is reduced by pressure, and consequently two pieces of ice when pressed together melt slightly, but freeze again as soon as the pressure is released, forming one large piece.

**REGENERATION**, the "new or second birth" or "spiritual rebirth," two apologies descriptive of

the experience of a person who has become integrated by belief in Christ and penitence for past sin; and, normally, who has joined the Church of Christ and been baptised.

**REGENERATION, Baptismal**, the doctrine that the power of spiritual life, forfeited by the Fall, is restored to the soul in the sacrament of baptism duly administered.

**REGENSBURG**. See **RATISBON**.

**REGENT DIAMOND**. See **PITT DIAMOND**.

**REGGIO**, an Italian seaport; capital of a province of the same name; occupies a charming site on the Strait of Messina; built on the ruins of ancient Rhegium; is the seat of an archbishop; manufactures food, aircraft, rolling-stock, silks, gloves, hose, &c.

**REGICIDES**, murderers of a king, but specially applied to the 67 members of the court who tried and condemned Charles I. of England, amongst whom were Cromwell, Bradshaw, Ireton, and others, of whom 10 living at the time of the Restoration were executed and 25 others imprisoned for life.

**REGILLUS**, Lake, celebrated in ancient Roman history as the scene of a great Roman victory over the Latins in 496 B.C.; site probably near the modern town of Frascati.

**REGINA**, capital town of Saskatchewan, was founded as a North-West Mounted Police fort at Wascana Creek in 1882; is an important station on the Canadian Pacific Railway and a training depot for the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (q.v.).

**REGINA, St.**, a virgin martyr of the 3rd century, usually depicted as undergoing the torments of martyrdom, or receiving spiritual consolation in prison by a beautiful vision of a dove on a luminous cross.

**REGIOMONTANUS**, name adopted by Johann Müller, a celebrated German astronomer and mathematician, born in Königsberg, in Franconia; appointed professor of Astronomy in Vienna, (1461); travelled to Italy; settled in Nuremberg, where much of his best work was done; assisted Pope Sixtus IV. in reforming the Calendar; was made Bishop of Ratisbon; died at Rome; was regarded as the most learned astronomer of the time in Europe, and his works were of great value to Columbus and other early navigators (1466-1476).

**REGISTRAR-GENERAL**, an official appointed to superintend registrations, especially of births, deaths, and marriages.

**REGIUM DONUM**, an annual grant formerly voted by Parliament to augment the stipends of the Presbyterian and Nonconformist clergy generally in Great Britain and Ireland; in the latter is subsidised from 1690 till the disestablishment of the Irish Church in 1869, and in the former from 1721 till 1857.

**REGNARD, Jean François**, comic dramatist, born in Paris; inherited a fortune, which he increased by gambling; took to travelling, and was at 22 captured by an Algerine pirate, and when ransomed continued to travel; on his return to Paris wrote comedies, twenty-three in number, the best of them being "Le Joueur" and "Le Légataire," following closely in the steps of Molière; he was admired by Boileau (1656-1709).

**REGNAULT, Henri Victor**, a French physicist, born in Aix-la-Chapelle; from being a Paris shopman he rose to a professorship in Lyons; important discoveries in organic chemistry won him election to the Academy of Sciences in 1840; lectured in the Collège de France and the Ecole Polytechnique; became director of the imperial porcelain manufactory of Sèvres; did notable work in physics and chemistry, and was awarded medals by the Royal Society of London; famous for his research work in connection with specific heat and expansion of gases (1810-1878).

**REGNIER, Mathurin**, French poet, born in Chartres; led when young a life of dissipation; ranks high as a poet, but is most distinguished in satire, which is instinct with verve and vigour (1573-1613).

**REGULARS**, in the Roman Church members of any religious order who have taken the vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience.

**REGULUS**, a Roman of the Romans; was twice Consul, in 267 and 256 B.C.; defeated the Carthaginians, both by sea and land, but was at last taken prisoner; being sent, after five years' captivity, on parole to Rome with proposals of peace, dissuaded the Senate from accepting the terms, and despite the entreaties of his wife and children and friends returned to Carthage according to his promise, where he was subjected to the most execrating tortures.

**REGULUS, St.**, or **St. RULE**, a monk of the East who, in the 4th century, it is said, came to Scotland with the bones of St. Andrew and deposited them at St. Andrews.

**REHOBOAM**, the king of the Jews on whose accession at the death of Solomon, in 976 B.C., the ten tribes of Israel seceded from the kingdom of Judah.

**REICHENBACH**, a town of *Land* Saxony, 30 m. S.W. of Breslau, the centre of an agricultural district; here, in 1762, Frederick the Great defeated the Austrians under Laudon, and in 1790 it was the venue of the Congress of Powers that guaranteed the integrity of Turkey.

**REICHENHALL**, a popular German health resort, in South-East *Land* Bavaria, 10 m. S.W. of Salzburg; is charmingly situated amidst Alpine scenery, and has a number of mineral springs; is the centre of the great Bavarian salt-works.

**REICHSRATH**, the Parliament of the old Austrian Empire; later, until its suppression by the Hitler dictatorship, it was the name of the Upper House of the German Republic's Parliament as *Reichstag* was that of the Lower.

**REICHSTADT**, Duke of, the son and successor of Napoleon as Napoleon II.; died at Vienna in 1832.

**REID, Sir George**, portrait and landscape painter, born in Aberdeen. He was President of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1891 (1841-1913).

**REID, Sir George Houston**, Premier of Australia, born in Johnstone, Renfrewshire; emigrated with his parents in 1862; adopted law as his profession; became Minister of Education in 1883; Premier of N.S.W. in 1894; was a great Free Trader, and visited England for the Jubilee in 1897; Prime Minister of the Commonwealth, 1904; was High Commissioner in London, 1906-16, and M.P., 1916-18 (1845-1915).

**REID, Thomas**, Scottish philosopher, and chief of the Scottish school, born in Kincardineshire, and bred for the Scottish Church, in which he held office as a clergyman for a time; was roused to philosophical speculation by the appearance in 1730 of David Hume's "Treatise on Human Nature," and became professor of Philosophy in Aberdeen in 1752, and in Glasgow in 1763, where the year after he published his "Inquiry into the Human Mind," which was followed in course of time by his "Philosophy of the Intellectual and Active Powers"; his philosophy was a protest against the scepticism of Hume, founded on the idealism of Berkeley, by appeal to the "common-sense" of mankind, which admits of nothing intermediate between the perceptions of the mind and the reality of things (1710-1798).

**REIGATE**, municipal borough (with Redhill) in Surrey, 21 m. S. of London; has ruins of a castle, and an old church containing the grave of Lord Howard of Effingham. The Grammar School was founded in 1675; the Priory is now owned by the Corporation.

**REIGN OF TERROR**, the name given to the bloody consummation of the French Revolution, including

a period which lasted 420 days, from the fall of the Girondists on May 31, 1793, to the overthrow of Robespierre and his accomplices on July 27, 1794.

**REIMARUS, Hermann Samuel**, a philosopher, born in Hamburg; author of the "Wolfenbützel Fragments," published by Lessing in 1777, and written to disprove the arguments for the historical truth of the Bible, and in the interest of pure deism and natural religion (1694-1766).

**REIMS**, see RHEIMS.

**REITH, Sir John**, pioneer of British broadcasting. Born in Stonehaven, the son of a clergyman, he was educated at Gresham's School, Holt; after service in the first world war and, subsequently, at the Admiralty and Ministry of Munitions, he became first General Manager of the B.B.C. in 1922, Managing Director in 1923, and Director-General in 1926. He was knighted in 1927, and awarded the G.B.E., 1934. In 1935 he left to become Chairman of Imperial Airways, later B.O.A.C. He was raised to the peerage in 1940, and served during the war in several ministries; became Chairman of the Colonial Development Corporation in 1950 (1889-).

**RELATIVITY OF KNOWLEDGE**, the doctrine that all knowledge is of things as they appear to us and not of things as they are in themselves, is subjective and not objective, is phenomenal and not noumenal.

**RELATIVITY, Theory of**, a mathematical theory put forward by Albert Einstein (q.v.), the full understanding of which is only possible to those who have had a thorough training in the higher mathematics. This Special Theory followed on the Michelson-Morley experiment which attempted unsuccessfully to detect a difference in the velocity of light in directions parallel and perpendicular to that of the earth's motion and so obtain a measure of the earth's absolute motion in space; Einstein's theory states that it is impossible to measure an absolute motion and, furthermore, the apparent velocity of light is the same for all observers, whatever their motion or the motion of the source of light, since the standards of time and length vary with the velocity in such a way that the velocity of light remains constant; the General Theory published in 1915 was put forward as an explanation of gravitational phenomenon based on a non-Euclidean four-dimensional geometry; the idea of a force of gravitation was rejected, it being assumed that a body naturally moves along the shortest line in space and that space is distorted in the neighbourhood of matter, causing it to move in such a way that it appears to be attracted; the theory gives an entirely different explanation of gravitation from that of Newton: it was found that there were two tests which could be applied to the theory; the first was carried out at the Total Eclipse of 1919, when the ray of light from a distant star was found to be bent on passing the sun by the amount predicted by Einstein, and, secondly, the theory gave an explanation of certain irregularities in the motion of the planet Mercury, which could not be accounted for by the Newtonian mechanics; later papers of Einstein dealt with magnetic and electrical phenomena; although the theory is essentially mathematical a number of writers have produced books on the philosophical consequences of relativity.

**RELIEF**, prominence of a sculpture from a plain surface; works in relief are of three kinds: *alto-relievo*, high relief; *mezzo-relievo*, medium relief; *basso-relievo*, low relief.

**RELIGIO MEDICI**, a celebrated work by Sir Thomas Browne (q.v.), characterised as a "confession of intelligent, orthodox, and logical supernaturalism couched in some of the most exquisite English ever written."

**RELIGION**, a sense, affecting the whole character and life, of dependence on, reverence for, and

responsibility to a divine or super-human power, or a mode of thinking, feeling, and acting which respects, trusts in, and strives after God, and determines a man's duty and destiny in this universe, or "the manner in which a man feels himself to be spiritually related to the unseen world."

**REMARQUE, Erich Maria**, German writer. A student when the first world war broke out, he enlisted at 18, served in the trenches, and took afterwards to teaching and later business. In 1929 he published "All Quiet on the Western Front," a vivid, realistic study of the horrors of modern war, and with it achieved instantaneous success throughout the world; one of the many brilliant Germans denounced and expatriated by the Nazis in 1933 (1898-).

**REMBRANDT, or Van Rijn, Harmensz**, the greatest Dutch historical and portrait painter as well as etcher, born in Leyden, where he began to practise as an etcher; removed in 1630 to Amsterdam, where he spent the rest of his life and acquired a large fortune, but lost it in 1656 after the death of his first wife, and sank into poverty and obscurity; he was master of the serious portrait, emphasising the character of the face in high light, against a darker and often richer background; of his pictures, many are in the National Gallery, London, and a number of his etchings are preserved in the British Museum (1606-1669).

**REMIGIUS, St.**, bishop and confessor of the 6th century, represented as carrying or receiving a vessel of holy oil, or as anointing Clovis, who kneels before him.

**REMONSTRANCE**, The, the name given to a list of abuses of royal power laid to the charge of Charles I. and drawn up by the House of Commons in 1641; with the petition that accompanied it contributed to bring matters to a crisis.

**REMUNSTRANTS**, a name given to the Dutch Arminians who presented to the States-General of Holland a protest against the Calvinist doctrine in 1610; its articles were condemned by the Synod of Dort in 1619.

**REMUS**, the twin brother of Romulus (q.v.), who was slain by the latter because he showed his scorn of the city his brother was founding by leaping over the wall.

**REMUSAT, Abel**, Orientalist, born in Paris; studied and qualified in medicine, but early devoted himself to the study of Chinese literature, and in 1814 became professor of Chinese in the College of France; wrote on the language, the topography, and history of China and founded the Asiatic Society of Paris (1788-1832).

**REMUSAT, Charles, Comte de**, French politician and man of letters, born in Paris; was a Liberal in politics; drew up a protest against the ordinances of Polignac, which precipitated the revolution of July; was Minister of the Interior under Thiers, was exiled after the *coup d'Etat*, and gave himself mainly to philosophical studies hereafter (1797-1875).

**RENAISSANCE**, the name given to the revolution in literature and art in Europe during the 15th and 16th centuries, caused by the revival of the study of ancient models in the literature and art of Greece and Rome, especially the former, and to the awakening in the cultured classes of the free and broad humanity that inspired them, an epoch which marks the transition from the rigid formality of mediæval to the enlightened freedom of modern times.

**RENAIX**, a busy manufacturing town in East Flanders, Belgium, 22 m. SW. of Ghent; has large cotton and linen factories, breweries, and distilleries.

**RENAIX, Joseph Ernest**, Orientalist and Biblical scholar, born in Brittany, son of a sailor; destined for the Church, he entered the seminary of St. Sulpice, where his studies threw him out of the

relation with the Church and obliged him to abandon all thoughts of the clerical profession; accomplished in Hebrew, he was appointed professor of that language in the College of France in 1861, though not installed till 1870, and made a member of the French Academy in 1878; having distinguished himself by his studies in the Semitic languages, and in a succession of essays on various subjects of high literary merit, he in 1893 achieved a European reputation by the publication of his "Vie de Jésus," the first of a series bearing upon the origin of Christianity and the agencies that contributed to its rise and development; he wrote other works bearing more immediately on modern life and its destiny, but it is in connection with his views of Christ and Christianity that his name will be remembered; he entertained at last an over-weening faith in science and scientific experts, and looked to the latter as the elect of the earth for the redemption of humanity (1823-1892).

**RENDSEBURG**, a town in *Land* Schleswig-Holstein, on the Kiel Canal, 19 m. W. of Kiel; manufactures chemicals, artificial manures, &c.

**RENÉ I.**, titular king of Naples, born in Angers, son of Louis II., Duke of Anjou and Count of Provence; on the death of his father-in-law, Duke of Lorraine, he in 1431 claimed the dukedom; was defeated and imprisoned; bought his liberty and the dukedom in 1437, in which year he also made an ineffectual attempt to make good his claim to the throne of Naples and Sicily; settled down in Provence and devoted himself to literature and art and to developing the country (1409-1480).

**RENFREW**, a royal burgh and county-town of Renfrewshire, situated on the Clyde, 6 m. below Glasgow; dates back to the 12th century as a burgh; industries include thread, cotton cloths, engineering, and shipbuilding.

**RENFREWSHIRE**, a south-western county of Scotland; faces the Firth of Clyde on the W., between Ayr on the S. and SW., and the river Clyde on the N.; bordered on the E. by Lanark; hilly on the W. and S., flat on the E.; is watered by the Gryfe, the Black Cart, and the White Cart; dairy-farming is carried on in extensive scale, stimulated by the proximity of Glasgow; nearly two-thirds of the county is under cultivation; coal and iron are mined, and in various parts the manufacture of thread, cotton, chemicals, engineering, and shipbuilding is actively engaged in.

**RENI, Guido**. See GUIDO RENI.

**RENNELL, James**, geographer, born near Chmd-leigh, Devonshire; passed from the navy to the military service of the East India Company; became surveyor-general of Bengal; retired in 1782; author of many works on the topography of India, hydrography, &c.; the "Geographical System of Herodotus Examined and Explained" is his most noted work (1742-1830).

**RENNES**, a prosperous town in Brittany, capital of the department of Ille-et-Vilaine, situated at the junction of the Ille and the Vilaine; consists of a high and low town, separated by the river Vilaine, mostly rebuilt since the disastrous fire in 1720, although it was severely damaged in the second world war; is the seat of an archbishop, a railway centre, and manufactures sail-cloth, linen, shoes, and hats; the court-martial which condemned Captain Dreyfus on a second trial in 1899 was held here.

**RENNIE, John**, civil engineer, born in East Linton, East Lothian; employed by the firm of Messrs. Boulton & Watt at Soho, Birmingham, and entrusted by them to direct in the construction of the Albion Mills, London, he became at once famous for his engineering ability, and was in general request for other works, such as the construction of docks, canals, and bridges, distinguishing himself most in connection with the last-named, of which those of Waterloo (demolished

- 1934-7). Southwark (rebuilt, 1921), and London widened, 1903-4) over the Thames, are perhaps the finest (1761-1821).
- RENOIR, Auguste**, French painter. Born in Limoges, he began to earn a living painting on porcelain at 13, and saved enough to study in Paris. He became famous firstly for his impressionist pictures and especially for his figure paintings of women, and French life in general. Later, his work made greater use of the female figure and became more florid and sensuous in conception. During the last 20 years of his life, he suffered from severe arthritis, which made painting a slow and extremely painful process (1841-1919).
- RENTE**, name given to the French funds, or income derivable from them.
- RENTON**, a town in Dumfriesshire, on the Leven, 2 m. N. of Dumbarton; engaged in calico-printing, dyeing, &c.; has a monument in memory of Tobias Smollett, who was born in the neighbourhood.
- RENNICK, James**, Scottish martyr, born in Moniaive, Dumfriesshire; educated at Edinburgh University, but was refused his degree for declining to take the oath of allegiance; completed his studies in Holland, and in 1683 was ordained at Crönigen; came to Scotland; was outlawed in 1684 for his "Apologetic Declaration"; refused to recognise James II. as king; was captured after many escapes, and executed at Edinburgh, the last of the Martyrs of the Covenant (1662-1686).
- REPOUSSE**, a name applied to a style of raised ornamentation in metal obtained by beating out from behind a convex design, which is then chased in front; was known to the Greeks, and carried to a high pitch of perfection by Benvenuto Cellini in the 16th century; has been successfully revived, especially in France, in this century.
- REPTON**, a village of Derbyshire, 6½ m. SW. of Derby, dates back to the 7th century, and is associated with the establishment of Christianity in England; has a fine public school, founded in 1556.
- REPUBLIC**, the name given to a State in which the sovereign power is vested in one or more elected by the community, and held answerable to it, though in point of fact, both in Rome and the Republic of Venice, the community was not free to elect any one outside of a privileged order.
- REPUBLICANS**, The, the name given in the United States to the party opposed to the Democrats (q.v.) and in favour of federalism.
- REREDOS**, the name given to the decorated portion of the wall or screen behind and rising above a church altar; as a rule it is richly ornamented with niches and figures, and stands out from the east wall of the church, but not infrequently it is joined to the wall; splendid examples exist at All Souls' College, Oxford, Durham Cathedral, and St. Albans.
- RESERVATION**, the practice of keeping the consecrated elements of bread and wine from Holy Communion in church, nominally for administering them to the sick, but in practice often for purposes of adoration contrary to the 39 Articles. It was largely the fear that the practice would be encouraged which led to the rejection by the House of Commons of the Revised Prayer Book in 1927.
- RESINA**, a town of South Italy, looks out upon the sea from the base of Vesuvius, 4 m. SE. of Naples, built on the site of ancient Herculaneum; manufactures wine and silk.
- RESONANCE**, the phenomenon exhibited by vibrating systems, which are brought into oscillation by a periodic disturbance, the frequency of which is equal to that of the system; e.g. a tuned wireless circuit responds to waves of a definite length but to no others; air in a pipe can be set in violent vibration by a tuning fork of a certain frequency, thus augmenting the sound; troops break step when marching over an insecure bridge as the regular paces might give rise to oscillations in the bridge.
- RESPONSES**, the first of the three examinations for a degree at Oxford University, also called "Smalls."
- RESTORATION**, The, the name given in English history to the re-establishment of monarchy and the return of Charles II. to the throne, May 29, 1660, after the fall of the Commonwealth.
- RESTORATIONISTS**, name of a sect in America holding the belief that, in place of an everlasting hell, punishment in the future life will be temporary and that eventually all will be restored to the favour of God.
- RESURRECTIONIST**, one who stealthily exhumed bodies from the grave and sold them for anatomical purposes, a practice as its height from the middle of the 18th century to early in the 19th.
- RETFORD**, market town of Nottinghamshire, on the Idle, 24 m. E. by S. of Sheffield; has foundries, paper and flour mills, and dye works.
- RETINA**, a net-like expansion of the sensory nerves of the eye, which receives the impression that gives rise to vision.
- RETZ, Cardinal de**, born in Montmirail, of Italian descent, and much given to intrigue, obtained the coadjutorship of the archbishopric of Paris, plotted against Mazarin, played an important part in the troubles of the Fronde, and was in 1652 thrown into prison, from which he escaped; he left "Memoirs" which are valuable as a record of the times (1614-1679).
- RETZ, Gilles de**, marshal of France, born in Brittany; distinguished himself under Charles VII. against the English; convicted of sorcery, was condemned to be burned alive at Nantes in 1440 for his unnatural crimes and his cruelties (c. 1406-1440).
- REUCHLIN, Johann**, a learned German humanist, born in the Black Forest, devoted himself to the study of Greek and Hebrew, and did much to promote the study of both in Germany, and wrote "Rudiments of the Hebrew Language"; though he did not attach himself to the Reformers, he contributed by his works and labours to advance the cause of the Reformation; his special enemies were the Dominicans, but he was backed up against them by all the scholars of Germany (1455-1522).
- REUNION** (formerly Ile de Bourbon), a French island in the Indian Ocean, 420 m. E. of Madagascar, 35 m. by 26; a volcanic range intersects the island; the scenery is fine; streams plentiful, but small; one-third of the land is uncultivated, and grows fruits, sugar (which, with spirits, is chief export), coffee, spices, &c. St. Denis, on the N. coast, is the capital; has been a French possession since 1643, and is an overseas Département of France.
- REUSS**, name of two former German principalities stretching between Bavaria on the S. and Prussia on the N., which belonged to the elder and younger branches of the Reuss family and, since 1918, have been incorporated in Land Thuringia. The former was called Reuss-Greiz, the latter Reuss-Schleiz-Gera; both are hilly, well wooded, and well watered; farming and textile manufacturing are carried on.
- REUTER, Fritz**, a German humorist, born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin; when a student at Jena took part in a movement in behalf of German unity; was condemned, after sentence of death, to thirty years' imprisonment, but was released in broken health after serving seven; his humorous poems in Platt-Deutsch (q.v.) not only placed him in the front rank of the humorists of Germany but did much to make that dialect a literary language (1810-1874).
- REUTER, Paul Julius Baron**, the founder of



Renter's News Agency, born in Cassel; commenced with Berlin for centre in 1851; transferred his headquarters to London and became a British subject; and now the organisation, which is in the hands of a limited liability company, has connections with the remotest corners of the globe (1818-1898).

**REUTLINGEN**, a picturesque old town in *Land* Württemberg-Hohenzollern, on the Echatz, 20 m. S. of Stuttgart; formerly one of the free imperial cities of the Swabian League; has a splendid Gothic church; manufactures cloth, cutlery, leather, woollen and cotton yarns, &c.

**REVELATION**, name properly applicable to the knowledge of God, or of divine things, imparted to the mind of man, by the operation of the Divine Spirit in the human soul, and as apprehended by it.

**REVELATION**, *Book of*, or *The Apocalypse*, the book that winds up the accepted canon of Holy Scripture, of the fulfilment of the prophecies of which there are three systems of interpretation: the Preteritist, which regards them in the light in which the book was written; the Historical, which regards them as all along fulfilling; and the Futurist, which regards them as still all to be fulfilled. The first is the one which finds favour among modern critics, and which regards it as a forecast of the struggle then impending between the Church under the headship of Christ and the civil power under the emperor of Rome, though this view need not be accepted as excluding the second theory, which regards it as a forecast of the struggle of the Church with the world till the cup of the world's iniquity is full and the day of its doom is come. The book appears to have been written on the occurrence of some fierce persecution at the hands of the civil power, and its object to confirm and strengthen the Church in her faith and patience by a series of visions, culminating in one of the Lamb seated on the throne of the universe as a pledge that all His slain ones would one day share in His glory.

**REVELS**, *Master of the*, also called *Lord of Misrule*, in olden times an official attached to royal and noble households to superintend the amusements, especially at Christmas time; he was a permanent officer at the English court from Henry VIII.'s reign till George III.'s, but during the 18th century the office was a merely nominal one.

**REVERBERATORY FURNACE**, a furnace with a domed roof, from which the flames of the fire are reflected upon the vessel placed within; used extensively for smelting metals.

**REVEREND**, a title of respect given to the clergy, Very Reverend to deans, Right Reverend to bishops, and Most Reverend to archbishops.

**REVERSING LAYER**, a cloud of smoke-like haze surrounding the photosphere of the sun; the layer is of lower temperature than the underlying layers and absorbs part of the radiation, giving rise to the dark lines in the solar spectrum.

**REVIVAL OF LETTERS**, revival in Europe in the 15th century of the study of classical, especially Greek, literature, chiefly by the arrival in Italy of certain learned Greeks, fugitives from Constantinople on its capture by the Turks in 1453, and promoted by the invention of printing, to the gradual extinction of the dry, barren scholasticism previously in vogue. See **RENAISSANCE**.

**REVIVALS**, waves of religious enthusiasm worked up by powerful preachers. In the middle of the 18th century the Wesley brothers and Whitefield met with great success with their open-air preaching, and subsequent revivalists have largely followed their methods. Of these Sankey, Moody, Torrey and Alexander, Aimee McPherson and Billy Graham have been the most famous.

**REVOLUTION**, a sudden change for most part in the constitution of a country in consequence of

internal revolt, particularly when a monarchy is superseded by a republic, as in France in 1789, in 1848, and 1870, (that in 1830 being merely from one branch of the Bourbon family to another), such as that also in England in 1688. The French Revolution of 1789 is the revolution by pre-eminence, but for extent—both constitutionally and geographically—it was far exceeded by the Russian Revolution of 1917. The years 1848-9 were years of revolutions in Europe, as were 1917 and 1918 and, in China, 1910.

**REVUE**, a form of entertainment in a series of unconnected scenes, songs, dances and sketches; originated in 19th-century Paris, but not popular in England until about 1911. They take two main forms, the large scenic and spectacular type, and the witty intimate type depending less on show and more on the dialogue or situation.

**REYKJAVIK** (i.e. "smoking bay"), capital of Iceland, situated in a barren misty region on the SW. coast; has a cathedral, and is the see of a bishop; it is also the seat of the University of Iceland (founded 1911), and of the Althing, or Parliament, and has an observatory, museum, and broadcasting station.

**REYNARD THE FOX**, an epic of the Middle Ages, in which animals represent men, "full of broad rustic mirth, inexhaustible in comic devices, a world Saturnalia, where wolves tansured into monks and high starved by short commons, foxes pilgrimaging to Rome for absolution, cocks pleading at the judgment-bar, make strange mummery." The principal characters are Isengrim the wolf and Reynard the fox, the former representing strength incarnated in the baron and the latter representing cunning incarnated in the Church, and the strife for ascendancy between the two, one in which, though frequently hard pressed, the latter gets the advantage in the end.

**REYNOLDS, John Fulton**, an American general, born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania; graduated at 21 at West Point, entered the army, distinguished himself during the Civil War, especially at the second battle of Bull Run; was killed at the battle of Gettysburg (1820-1863).

**REYNOLDS, Sir Joshua**, English portrait painter, born near Plymouth; went to London in 1740 to study art, and remained three years; visited Italy and the great centres of art there, when he lost his hearing and settled in London in 1752, where he began to paint portraits, and had as the subjects most distinguished people; numbered among his friends all the literary notabilities of the day; he was the first President of the Royal Academy, and though it was no part of his duty, delivered a succession of discourses to the students on the principles and practice of painting, 15 of which have been published (1729-1792).

**RHADAMANTHUS**, in the Greek mythology a son of Zeus and Europe, and a brother of Minos (q.v.); was distinguished among men for his strict justice, and was after his death appointed one of the judges of the dead in the nether world along with Aeacus and Minos.

**RHAPSODISTS**, a class of minstrels who in early times wandered over the Greek cities reciting the poems of Homer, and through whom the latter became widely known and came to be translated with such completeness.

**RHEA**, in the Greek mythology a goddess, the daughter of Uranus and Gaia, the wife of Kronos, and mother of the chief Olympian deities, Zeus, Pluto, Poseidon, Hera, Demeter, and Hestia, and identified by the Greeks of Asia Minor with the great earth goddess Cybele, whose worship, like that of other earth deities, was accompanied with wild revelry.

**RHEA SILVIA**, a vestal virgin, the mother of Romulus and Remus, twins, whom she bore to Mars, the god of war, who had violated her.

**RHEIMS**, an important French city in the department of Marne, on the Vesle, 100 m. N.E. of Paris; as the former ecclesiastical metropolis of France it has historical associations of peculiar interest: the French monarchs were crowned in its cathedral (a Gothic structure of unique beauty) from 1179 to 1825; has a beautiful 12th-century Romanesque church, it was known to the Romans, and Clovis (496) was baptised here; situated in a rich wine district, it is one of the chief champagne entrepôts, and is also one of the main centres of French textiles, especially woollen goods. Entered by German troops in Sept., 1914, and sacked by them before being evacuated, the city was constantly bombarded for the next four years, many of the public buildings being wrecked, including the cathedral, which was, however, restored between the wars, only to be damaged again in 1940 and 1944. It was here at General Eisenhower's headquarters that the Unconditional Surrender of all German forces was signed in 1945.

**RHEINGAU**, a fruitful wine district in the Rhine Valley, stretching along the bank of the river in *Land Hesse-Nassau*; has a sunny, sheltered situation, and its wines are famed for their quality.

**RHIN, HAUT-**, a dep. of N.E. France bounded S. by Switzerland and E. by the Rhine; richly wooded and very fertile it produces grapes and other fruit, cereals, &c.; cotton spinning and weaving form the chief industries; cap., Colmar.

**RHINE**, the largest river of Western Europe; of several small Alpine head-streams, the Neerer and the Farther Rhine are the two principal, issuing from the eastern flanks of Mount St. Gothard; a junction is formed at Reichenau, whence the united stream—the Upper Rhine—flows N. to Lake Constance, and issuing from the NW. corner curves westward to Basel, forming the boundary between Switzerland and Germany. From Basel, as the Middle Rhine, it pursues a northerly course to Mainz, turns sharply to the W. as far as Bingen, and again resumes its northward course. The Rhine-Highland between Bingen and Bonn is the most romantic and picturesque part of its course. As the Lower Rhine it flows in a sluggish winding stream through the Flemish Lowlands, enters the Netherlands near Cleves, at Nijmegen bends to the W., and flowing through the Netherlands some 100 m. reaches the North Sea, splitting in its lowest part into several streams which form a rich delta, one-third of the whole country. It is 800 m. in length; receives numerous affluents, e.g. Neckar, Main, Moselle, Lippe; is navigable from Basel, and for large vessels between Mainz and Mannheim, and it is connected by canals not only with the Danube and the German inland waterways but also with those of France, Belgium, and the Netherlands.

**RHINELAND-PALATINATE**, a *Land* of Germany founded at the end of the second world war, in the Western part of divided Germany. Part of it was the former Rhine Province, which also was divided to the Saar, annexed by France, and *Land North Rhine Westphalia*. The greater part of the region consists of the Rhine highlands, and its products are mainly agricultural. Coblenz is the capital.

**RHODE ISLAND**, the smallest but most densely populated of the United States, and one of the original 13; faces the Atlantic between Connecticut (W.) and Massachusetts (N. and E.); is split into two portions by Narragansett Bay (30 m. long); hilly in the N., but elsewhere level; enjoys a mild and equable climate; the soil is rather poor, and manufactures form the staple industry; coal, iron, and limestone are found. Providence (the capital), Pawtucket, and Woonsocket are the largest towns; Newport is a fashionable summer and autumn resort.

**RHODES**, or **RHODOS**, Greek island in the Medi-

terranean, 12 m. from the SW. coast of Asia Minor, area 42 m. by 21 m.; mountainous and woody; has a fine climate and a fertile soil, which produces fruit in abundance, also some grain; sponges are the chief export; figures considerably in ancient classic history; was occupied by the Knights Hospitallers of St. John for more than two centuries, and was taken from them by the Turks in 1523; seized by Italy during the Tripoli War, 1912, it was, with other Aegean islands, ceded to her by Turkey (Treaty of Lausanne) in 1924. Became Greek at the end of the second world war.

**RHODES, Cecil John**, statesman, born in Hertfordshire, son of a vicar; went to South Africa; became director of the diamond mines at Kimberley, and amassed a large fortune; entered the Cape Parliament, and became Prime Minister in 1890; he was active and successful in extending the British territories in South Africa, aiming at destroying race prejudices, and at establishing among the different colonies a federated union. He resigned in 1896 after the Jameson Raid, but acting as a private individual he quelled a Matabele revolt and in the Boer War fought at Kimberley (1893-1902).

**RHODES, Knights of**. See **JOHN, Knights of St.**

**RHODESIA AND NYASALAND, Federation of**, a country in Central Africa created in 1953; the first elections were held in December of that year and by 1954 the Federal Ministries had taken over the majority of their duties. The Assembly consists of 35 members, including six Africans. There is a Governor-General. The Federation is comprised of the two Rhodesias and Nyasaland. Products are tobacco, cotton, tea, copper, gold, asbestos, chrome, zinc, &c. Salisbury is the Federal capital. Transport is by river (Zambesi), road, rail, and air.

**RHOMBUS**, a quadrilateral with all its sides equal; its diagonals bisect one another at right angles.

**RHONDDA, 1st Viscount** (D. A. Thomas), British industrialist and politician. Industrially he was one of the largest of Welsh coalowners; he entered the House of Commons as a Liberal in 1888, was President of the Local Government Board in 1916, and Food Controller in 1917; he was raised to the peerage in 1916 (1856-1918).

**RHÔNE**, one of the four great rivers of France, rises on Mount St. Gothard, in the Swiss Alps; passes through the Lake of Geneva, and flowing in a south-westerly course to Lyons, is there joined by its chief affluent, the Saône, hence it flows due S.; at Arles it divides into two streams, which form a rich delta before entering the Gulf of Lyons, in the Mediterranean; length, 504 m.; navigable to Lyons, but the rapid current and shifting sandbanks greatly impede traffic.

**RHÔNE**, a department of France lying wholly within the western side of the Saône and Rhône basin, hilly and fruitful; wine is produced in large quantities; has an active industrial population; capital, Lyons.

**RHYL**, seaside resort of Flintshire, North Wales, situated on the coast at the mouth of the Clwyd, 16 m. E. of Conway; has a fine promenade, pier, esplanade, gardens, &c.

**RHYMER**, Thomas the, or True Thomas, Thomas of Ercildoune, or Earliston, a Berwickshire notability of the 13th century, famous for his rhyming prophecies, who was said, in return for his prophetic gift, to have sold himself to the fairies.

**RHYS**, Sir John, Celtic scholar, born in Wales; professor of Celtic at Oxford; wrote on subjects related to that of his chair (1840-1915).

**RIBBENTROP, Joachim von**, German business man, and Hitler's adviser on foreign affairs; German ambassador to London in 1936; and Foreign Minister, 1938-45. A man of few talents and insufferable manners, his influence waned after

1940. He was sentenced to death by the International Court after the second world war, and hanged (1893-1946).

**RIBERA, Josepe de**, a Spanish painter known as *Lo Spagnoletto*, born near Valencia; indulged in a realism of a gruesome type; had *Salvator Rosa* and *Giordano* for pupils (1588-1652).

**RICARDO, David**, political economist, born in London, of Jewish parentage; realised a large fortune as a member of the Stock Exchange; wrote on political economy on abstract lines, and from a purely mercantile and materialistic standpoint (1772-1823).

**RICASOLI, Baron**, Italian statesman, born in Florence; devoted to the cultivation of the vine, the olive, and the mulberry; was drawn into political life in 1847 in the interest of Italian unity, succeeded Cavour as Prime Minister, but retired from political life in 1866; his "Letters and Papers" were pubd. posthumously (1809-1880).

**RICCI, Lorenzo**, last general of the Jesuits before the Papal suppression of 1773, born in Florence; entered the order when 15; became general in 1736; on the suppression of the order retired to the castle of St. Angelo, where he died in 1775.

**RICCI, Matteo**, founder of the Jesuit mission in China, born in Macerata, Italy; accommodated himself to the manners of the Chinese, and won their confidence (1552-1610).

**RICCIO, David**. See **RICCIO**.

**RICHARD I.** (surnamed *Cœur de Lion*), king of England from 1189 to 1199, third son and successor of Henry II.; his early years were spent in Poitou and Aquitaine, where he engaged in quarrels with his father; after his accession to the throne he flung himself with characteristic ardour into the Crusade movement; in 1190 joined his forces with Philip Augustus of France in the third crusade; upheld the claims of Tancred in Sicily; captured Cyprus, and won great renown in the Holy Land, particularly by his defeat of Saladin; was captured after shipwreck on the coast on his way home by the Archduke of Austria, and handed over to the Emperor Henry VI. (1193); was ransomed at a heavy price by his subjects, and landed in England in 1194; his later years were spent in his French possessions warring against Philip, and he died of an arrow wound at the siege of Chalus; not more than a year of his life was spent in England, and his reign is barren of constitutional change; in 1191 he had married Berengaria, daughter of Sancho VI. of Navarre, but left no legitimate issue (1157-1199).

**RICHARD II.**, king of England from 1377 to 1399, son of the Black Prince, born in Bordeaux; succeeded his grandfather, Edward III.; during his minority till 1389 the kingdom was administered by a council; in 1381 the Peasants' Revolt broke out, headed by Wat Tyler, as a result of the discontent occasioned by the Statutes of Labour passed in the previous reign, and more immediately by the heavy taxation made necessary by the expense of the Hundred Years' War still going on with France; a corrupt Church called forth the energetic protests of Wycliffe, which started the Lollard (q.v.) movement; an invasion of Scotland (1385), resulting in the capture of Edinburgh, was headed by the young king; coming under French influence, and adopting despotic measures in the later years of his reign, Richard estranged all sections of his people; a rising headed by Henry of Lancaster forced his abdication, and by a decree of Parliament he was imprisoned for life in Pontefract Castle, where he died (probably murdered) soon after; he was twice married, but left no heir (1367-1400).

**RICHARD III.**, king of England from 1483 to 1485, youngest brother of Edward IV., and last of the Plantagenets, born in Fotheringhay Castle; in 1461 was created Duke of Gloucester by his brother

for assisting him to win the crown; faithfully supported Edward against Lancastrian attacks; married (1473) Anne, daughter of Warwick, the King-maker; early in 1482 was appointed Protector of the kingdom and guardian of his young nephew, Edward V.; put to death nobles who stood in the way of his ambitious schemes for the throne; doubts were cast upon the legitimacy of the young king, and Richard's right to the throne was asserted; in July, 1483, he assumed the kingly office; perhaps instigated the murder of Edward and his little brother in the Tower; ruled firmly and well, but without the confidence of the nation; in 1485 Henry, Earl of Richmond, head of the House of Lancaster, invaded England, and at the battle of Bosworth, Richard was defeated and slain, his only son having predeceased him (1452-1485).

**RICHARD OF CIRENCESTER**, an English chronicler, born in Cirencester; flourished in the 14th century; was a monk in the Benedictine monastery of St. Peter, Westminster; wrote a History of England from 447 to 1066; for long the reputed author of a remarkable work on Roman Britain, now proved to be a forgery; d. 1401.

**RICHARDS, Theodore William**, American scientist; professor at Harvard; his greatest work was the careful revision of the atomic weights of the elements; he also carried out work upon other problems connected with the structure of the atom (1868-1928).

**RICHARDSON, Sir John**, naturalist and Arctic explorer, born in Dumfries; graduated at Edinburgh; for some time a navy surgeon; accompanied Franklin on the expeditions in 1819-22 and 1825-7, and later commanded one of the Franklin search expeditions (1848); held government appointments, and was knighted in 1846 (1787-1865).

**RICHARDSON, Sir Owen Williams**, British physicist, professor at Princeton, U.S.A., and King's College, London and Yarrow, professor of the Royal Society; carried out much research and has written several books on the emission of electricity from hot bodies and the electron theory of matter; awarded the Nobel Prize for physics in 1928; knighted in 1939 (1879-).

**RICHARDSON, Samuel**, novelist, born in Derbyshire, the son of a joiner; was apprenticed to a printer in London, whose daughter he married; set up in business for himself, and from his success in it became Master of the Stationers Company in 1754, and King's Printer in 1761; was 50 before he turned novelist; published his "Pamela" in 1740, his masterpiece "Clarissa," written in the form of letters, in 1748, and "Sir Charles Grandison" in 1753; they are all three novels instinct with a spirit of moral purity, and were satirised by Henry Fielding (1689-1761).

**RICHELIEU, Armand Jean Duplessis, Cardinal de**, born in Paris, of a noble family; was minister of Louis XIII., and one of the greatest statesmen France ever had; from his installation as Prime Minister in 1624 he set himself to the achievement of a threefold purpose, and rested not till he accomplished it—the ruin of the Protestants as a political party, the curtailment of the power of the nobles, and the humiliation of the House of Austria in the councils of Europe; his administration was signalled by reforms in finance, in the army, and in legislation; as the historian Thierry has said of him, "He left nothing undone that could be done by statesmanship for the social amelioration of the country; he had a mind of the most comprehensive grasp, and a genius for the minutest details of administration"; he was a patron of letters, and the founder of the French Academy (1585-1642).

**RICHMOND**, (1) an interesting old borough in Yorkshire, on the Swale, 49 m. N.W. of York; has a fine 11th-century castle, of which little is left but

the keep, remains of a Franciscan monastery, a racecourse, &c. (2) Municipal borough in Surrey, 9 m. W. of London: situated on the summit and slope of Richmond Hill and the right bank of the Thames; has remains of the royal palace of Sheen, a magnificent deer park and a river bridge; has many literary and historical associations. (3) Capital of Virginia, U.S.; has a hilly and picturesque site on the James River, 116 m. S. of Washington; possesses large docks, and is a busy port, a manufacturing town (tobacco, iron-works, flour and paper mills), and a railway centre; as the Confederate capital it was the scene of a memorable year-long siege during the Civil War, ultimately falling into the hands of Grant and Sheridan in 1865.

**RICHMOND, Sir William Blake**, British artist. Born in London, and studying at the Royal Academy, he achieved reputation as a painter of portraits and historical subjects, and did the mosaics in the quarter-domes below the dome of St. Paul's. He was a Slade Professor at Oxford, an A.R.A. in 1888, an R.A. in 1895, and two years later was knighted (1843-1911).

**RICHTER, Hans**, Hungarian musical conductor, born at Raab, one of the greatest of modern times; after being Kapellmeister at the Pesti National Theatre, he was selected by Wagner to conduct the first full performance of "The Ring" at Bayreuth in 1876; he later came to England, where he founded the Richter Concerts in 1879, conducted the Birmingham Festival for many years from 1885, and was Director of the Halle Orchestra, Manchester, from 1900 till his retirement in 1911 (1843-1916).

**RICHTER, Johann Paul Friedrich**, usually called Jean Paul simply, the greatest of German humorists, born at Wunsiedel, near Bayreuth, in Bavaria, the son of a poor German pastor; had a scanty education, but his fine faculties and unwearied diligence supplied every defect; was an insatiable and universal reader; meant for the Church, took to poetry and philosophy, became an author, considered for a time to be a strange mixture of enthusiast and buffoon; was recognised at last as a man of infinite humour, sensibility, force, and penetration; his writings procured him friends and fame, and at length a wife and a pension; settled down in Bayreuth, where he died, loved as well as admired by all his countrymen, and more by those who had known him most intimately. His works are numerous, and the chief are novels, "Hesperus" and "Titan" being the longest and the best, the former of which first (in 1795) introduced him into decisive and universal estimation with his countrymen, and the latter of which he himself, as well as the most judicious of his critics, regarded as his masterpiece (1763-1825).

**RIGHTHOFFEN, Ferdinand, Baron von**, traveller and geographer, born in Carlshagen, Silesia; accompanied in 1861 the Prussian expedition to Eastern Asia, travelled in 1862-3 in California, and in 1869-72 in China; professor of Geography successively at Bonn, Leipzig, and Berlin; wrote a great work on China (1843-1905).

**RIDLEY, Nicolas**, martyred bishop, born in Northumberland. Fellow and ultimately Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge; on a three years' visit to the Continent fell in with certain of the Reformers and returned convinced of and confirmed in the Protestant faith; became king's chaplain, bishop of Rochester, and finally of London, favoured the cause of Lady Jane Grey against Mary, who committed him to the Tower, and being condemned as a heretic was at Oxford burnt at the stake with Latimer (1500-1555).

**RIEL, Louis**, Canadian rebel; headed the half-breeds in the North-West in the rising of 1869-70, which was suppressed by Sir Garnet (afterwards

Lord) Wolseley; led a second rebellion in 1885, was captured and executed at Regina (1844-1885).

**RIENZ, Cola di**, Roman tribune, born in Rome, of humble origin; gave himself to the study of the ancient history of the city, became inspired with a noble ambition to restore its ancient glory, and being endowed with an eloquent tongue, persuaded, with sanction of Pope Clement VII., who was then at Avignon, his fellow-citizens to rise against the tyranny to which they were subjected at the hands of the nobles, in which he at length was successful; but his own rule became intolerable, and he was assassinated in an *émeute* just seven years after the commencement of his political career; his life suggested the well-known romance of the name by Bulwer-Lytton (1313-1354).

**RIESENBERG** (i.e. Giant Mountains), a range of mountains on the borders of Czechoslovakia; Schneekoppe (5260 ft.) is the highest peak; is a summer resort.

**RIFICAMENTO**, the recasting of a literary or musical work, &c., especially with the object of adapting it to a change in the circumstances of the time.

**RIFF**, the name given to the N. coast-lands of Morocco from Tangiers to Algeria; is a mountainous and woody region, with rugged foreshore, inhabited by Berbers.

**RIGA**, seaport and chief city of Latvian Soviet Socialist Republic, on the Dvina, 7 m. from its entrance into the Gulf of Riga (a spacious inlet on the E. side of the Baltic); has some fine mediæval buildings; is the seat of an archbishop, and is a busy and growing commercial and manufacturing town, exporting grain, timber, flax, linseed, and wool. It was much damaged in the first and second world wars.

**RIGHT ASCENSION**, the name given in astronomy to what corresponds to longitude in geography; it is measured round the celestial equator from the "first point of Aries" in hours and minutes; the right ascension of a star is the sidereal time at which it crosses the meridian.

**RIGHTS, Declaration of**. See **DECLARATION**.

**RIGI**, an isolated mountain, 5906 ft. high, rising between Lake Zug and the Lake of Lucerne and for the most part in the Swiss canton of Schwyz; there is a superb view from the summit, on which hotels have been built for the convenience of the many who visit it; is reached by two rack railways with a gradient of 1 ft. in 4.

**RIGVEDA**, the first of the four sections into which the Vedas (*q.v.*) are divided, including the body of the hymns or verses of invocation and praises; believed to have issued from a narrow circle of priests, and subsequently to have been recast.

**RIMINI**, a walled city of N. Italy, of much historic interest both in ancient and mediæval times on the small river Marecchia, spanned by a fine Roman bridge close to its entrance into the Adriatic, 69 m. SE. of Bologna; has a 15th-century Renaissance cathedral, an ancient castle, and other mediæval buildings, and a Roman triumphal arch; manufactures silks and sail-cloth.

**RIMINI, Francesca da**. See **FRANCESCA**.

**RIMMON**, an Assyrian-Babylonian deity, the god of storms and thunder, worshipped specially at Damascus; Elisha's permission to Naaman (II Kings, v. 18) to worship him with his master is the origin of our expression "to bow down in the House of Rimmon," signifying to conform to some blameworthy convention or requirement.

**RIMSKY-KOORSAKOV, Nikolay**, Russian composer; a naval officer who became Professor of Composition at the Conservatory of St. Petersburg. Much of his music is based on Russian folk-music. His work includes "Le Coq d'or" and three symphonies (1844-1908).

**RINDERPEST**. See **CATTLE PLAGUE**.

**RINGHALS**, a venomous African serpent allied to the cobra which possesses the power to eject its

venom at its attacker, hence its popular name of "the spitting snake."

**RIO DE JANEIRO**, capital seaport of Brazil, situated on the E. coast of Brazil, on the W. shore of a spacious and beautiful bay, 15 m. long, which forms one of the finest natural harbours in the world; stretches some 10 m. along the seashore, and is hemmed in by richly clad hills; possesses a large hospital, public library, botanical gardens, &c.; the University, formed by Amalgamation in 1920, comprises Schools of Law, Medicine, and Technology; has extensive docks, and transacts half the commerce of Brazil; coffee is the chief export; manufactures cotton, jute, silk, tobacco, &c. Rio is now one of the healthiest cities in the tropics, and the few remaining slums are scheduled for destruction.

**RIO GRANDE** (known also as Rio Bravo del Norte), an important river of North America, rises in the San Juan Mountains in Colorado; flows S.E., dividing Texas from Mexico, and enters the Gulf of Mexico after a course of 1800 m.; is navigable for steamboats some 500 m.; chief tributary, Rio Pecos; also the name given to the head-stream of the river Paraná in Brazil and Argentina.

**RIO GRANDE DO NORTE**, a maritime State in the N.E. corner of Brazil, called after the Rio Grande, which flows N.E. and enters the Atlantic at Natal, the capital of the State.

**RIO GRANDE DO SUL**, the southernmost State of Brazil, lies N. of Uruguay, fronting the Atlantic; capital, Porto Alegre.

**RIO MUNI**. See **GUINEA**.

**RIO NEGRO**, (1) One of the larger tributaries of the Amazon, rises as the Guiana in S.E. Colombia; crosses Venezuela and Brazil in a more or less S.E. direction, and joins the Amazon (the Marañon here) near Manaus after a course of 1350 m.; some of its tributaries connect the Orinoco with the Amazon. (2) Has its source in a small lake in the Chilian Andes, flows N.E. and E. to the Atlantic, is some 500 m. long and easily navigated.

**RIOJA**, La, province of Argentina, including some of the most fruitful valleys of the Andes, which grow cereals, vines, cotton, &c.; some mining in copper, silver, and gold is done. The capital, La Rioja, is set in a vine and orange district at the base of the Sierra Velasco, 350 m. N.W. of Cordoba.

**RIOM**, a pretty little French town in the dep. of Put-de-Dôme, noted for its many old houses of the Renaissance period; does a good trade in tobacco, linen, and dried fruits.

**RIPLEY**, (1) a manufacturing town of Derbyshire, situated 10 m. N.E. of Derby, in a busy coal and iron district; manufactures silk lace. (2) A Yorkshire village on the Nidd, 3½ m. N.W. of Harrogate; has an interesting castle and old church. (3) A village of Surrey, on the London-Portsmouth road, 24 m. from London (by the Kingston by-pass) and 5½ m. N. of Guildford.

**RIPON**, Frederick John Robinson, Earl of, statesman, younger son of Lord Grantham, entered Parliament in 1806 as a Tory; rose to be Chancellor of the Exchequer, and was for a few months in 1827 Prime Minister, in which year he had been created Viscount Golderich; was subsequently in different Cabinets Colonial Secretary, Lord Privy Seal, and President of the Board of Trade; created an Earl in 1833 (1782-1859).

**RIPON**, George Frederick Samuel Robinson, Marquis of, statesman, born in London, son of preceding; entered House of Commons in 1852 as a Liberal; became Secretary for War (1863), and three years later for India; was President of the Council in 1868, a popular Viceroy of India from 1880 to 1884, First Lord of the Admiralty in 1886, and Colonial Secretary from 1892 to 1895, and from 1905 to 1908 was Lord Privy Seal; was created Marquis in 1871; went over to the Catholic Church

in 1874, resigning in consequence the Grand-Mastership of the Freemasons (1827-1909).

**RIPON**, a cathedral city and market town of the W. Riding, Yorks, on the R. Ure, 29 m. N. of Leeds; the site of a monastery in the 7th century, the Cathedral (built over a Saxon crypt) dates from the 12th century, though the diocese was not created till 1836.

**RISHANGER**, William ("Chronigraphus"), an annalist and monk of St. Albans; wrote what is in effect a continuation of Matthew Paris's (*g.r.*) "Chronicle," and practically a history of his own times from 1259 to 1307, which is both a spirited and trustworthy account, albeit in parts not original (*circ.* 1250-1310).

**RISHIS** (*i.e.* seers), a name given by the Hindus to seven wise men, the sons of Brahma (*g.r.*), whose eyes had been opened by the study of the sacred texts of their religion, and to whom were revealed the Vedas; their souls are fabled to be incarnated in the seven stars of the Great Bear.

**RISTORI**, Adelaide, distinguished Italian tragedienne; was one of a family of strolling players; her career on the stage was a continuous triumph; the rôle in which she specially shone was that of Lady Macbeth; she was married in 1847 to the Marquis del Grillo (1822-1906).

**RITSCHL**, Albrecht, Protestant theologian, born in Berlin; after holding other appointments was in 1864 transferred to Göttingen, where he spent the rest of his life, gathering year after year around him a large circle of students, and enriching theological literature by his writings; in his "Christian Doctrine of Justification and Reconciliation," he seeks to draw the line between the Christianity of the Reformation and that of modern Pietism; he became the founder of the Göttingen School of Theology, and exercised great influence on the religious philosophy of the time, giving, as it did, special prominence to the ethical side of Christianity (1822-1889).

**RITSCHL**, Friedrich Wilhelm, German philologist, born near Erfurt; became professor of Philology successively at Breslau, Bonn, and Leipzig; his influence on philological study was great, and his principal work was an edition of Plautus (1806-1876).

**RITSON**, Joseph, English antiquary; his works were numerous, among them "Ancient English Metrical Romances" containing a long and still valuable dissertation, and a notable collection of ballads relating to Robin Hood (1752-1803).

**RITTER**, Heinrich, German philosopher, born in Anhalt; professor successively at Berlin, Kiel, and Göttingen; is distinguished as the author of an able "History of Philosophy" (1791-1869).

**RITTER**, Karl, celebrated geographer, born in Quedlinburg; the founder of comparative geography; professor of geography at Berlin; his chief works "Geography in its Relation to Nature" and the "History of Man" (1779-1859).

**RITUALISM**, respect for forms in the conduct of religious worship, particularly in connection with the administration of the sacraments of the Church, under the impression or on the plea that they minister, as they were ordained in certain cases to minister, to the quickening and maintainance of the religious life.

**RIVAROL**, Antoine de, French writer, born in the department of Var; famed for his caustic wit; was a Royalist emigrant at the time of the Revolution, and aided the cause by his pamphlets; he was styled by Burke "The Tacitus of the Revolution" (1753-1801).

**RIVE-DE-GIER**, a flourishing town in the department of Loire, France, on the Gier, 13 m. N.E. of St. Etienne; is favourably situated in the heart of a rich coal district; manufactures silk, glass, machinery, and steel.

**RIVERS**, Richard Woodville, Earl, a prominent

figure in the reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV.; was knighted in 1425; espoused the cause of the Lancastrians in the Wars of the Roses, but changed sides on the marriage of his daughter with Edward IV., who created him an earl in 1460; fell out of jealousy into disfavour with the nobility, and was beheaded in 1469; his son Anthony, who succeeded to the title, after acting on the Council of Regency during Edward V.'s reign, was put to death by Richard (III.), Duke of Gloucester, in 1483.

**RIVERS, William Halse,** British psychologist, wrote much on physiology, psychology, and anthropology (1864-1922).

**RIVERS AND LAKES.** The longest river in the British Isles is the Shannon, 224 m.; the longest in England is the Severn, 220 m.; the longest in Scotland is the Spey, 130 m.; the Thames is 210 m. long. The largest lake in the British Isles is Lough Neagh in Ireland, area 153 sq. m.; the largest in Scotland is Loch Lomond, area 27 sq. m., 24 m. long, though Loch Ness, which is narrower, is 25 m. long; Windermere in England is 10½ m. long, but not over a mile wide.

**RIVIERA,** an Italian term for coast-land flanked by mountains, especially applied to the strip of land lying around the Gulf of Genoa from Nice to Leghorn, which is divided by Genoa into the Western and Eastern Riviera; the whole coast enjoys an exceptionally mild climate, and is replete with beautiful scenery. Nice, Monaco, Menton, and San Remo are among its best known towns.

**RIVOLI** (1) town in North Italy, 8 m. W. of Turin; has two royal castles, and manufactures silks, woollens, &c. (2) an Italian village, 12 m. NW. of Verona; scene of Napoleon's crushing victory over the Austrians in 1797.

**RIZZIO, David,** favourite of Mary, Queen of Scots, born in Turin; the son of a dancing-master; was employed by the queen as her secretary, and being offensive to the nobles, was by a body of them dragged from the queen's presence in Holyrood, Edinburgh, and stabbed to death, March 9, 1566.

**ROANNE,** an old French town in the department of Loire, on the river Loire, 49 m. NW. of St. Etienne; has interesting ruins, a college, flourishing cotton and hat factories, dye-works, and tanneries.

**ROANOKE,** a flourishing city of Virginia, U.S., on the Roanoke River; has rapidly sprung into a busy centre of steel, iron, machinery, tobacco, and other factories.

**ROARING FORTIES,** a sailor's term for the Atlantic lying between 40° and 50° N. or S. latitude, so called from the storms often encountered there.

**ROB ROY,** a Highland freebooter, second son of Macgregor of Glenogle; assumed the name of Campbell on account of the outlawry of the Macgregor clan; traded in cattle, took part in the rebellion of 1715; had his estates confiscated, and indemnified himself by raiding (1671-1734).

**ROBBEN ISLAND,** a small island at the entrance of Table Bay, 10 m. NW. of Cape Town; formerly a leper colony.

**ROBBIA, Luca Della,** Italian sculptor, born in Florence, where he lived and worked all his days; executed a series of bas-reliefs for the cathedral, but is known chiefly for his works in enamelled terra-cotta, the like of which is named after him, "Della Robbia ware" (1400-1452).

**ROBERT I.** See **BRUCE.**

**ROBERT II.,** king of Scotland from 1371 to 1390, son of Walter Stewart and Marjory, only daughter of Robert the Bruce; succeeded David II., and became the founder of the Stuart dynasty; was a peaceable man, but his nobles were turbulent, and provoked invasions on the part of England by their forays on the Borders (1316-1390).

**ROBERT III.,** king of Scotland from 1390 to 1406, son of Robert II.; was a quite incompetent ruler, and during his reign the barons acquired an

ascendancy and displayed a disloyalty which greatly diminished the power of the Crown both in his and succeeding reigns; the government fell largely into the hands of the king's brother, the turbulent and ambitious Robert, Duke of Albany; an invasion (1400) by Henry IV. of England and a retaliatory expedition under Archibald Douglas, which ended in the crushing defeat of Homildon Hill (1402), are the chief events of the reign (1340-1406).

**ROBERT THE DEVIL,** the hero of an old French romance identified with Robert, first Duke of Normandy, who, after a career of cruelty and crime, repented and became a Christian, but had to expiate his guilt by wandering as a ghost over the earth till the day of judgment; he is the subject of an opera composed by Meyerbeer.

**ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.** See **GLOUCESTER.**

**ROBERTS, David,** painter, born in Edinburgh; began as a house-painter; became a scene-painter; studied artistic drawing, and devoted himself to architectural painting, his first pictures being of Rouen and Amiens cathedrals; visiting Spain, he published a collection of Spanish sketches, and after a tour in the East published in 1842 an illustrated volume on the "Holy Land, Syria, &c."; he painted many ecclesiastical interiors (1798-1864).

**ROBERTS, Earl (Frederick Sleight Roberts),** born in Cawnpore, educated in England; entered the Bengal Artillery in 1851; served throughout the Indian Mutiny, winning the V.C., commanded in the Afghan War, and achieved a brilliant series of successes, which were rewarded with honours on his return to England; was made commander-in-chief of the Madras army in 1881, commander-in-chief in India in 1885, and commander of the forces in Ireland in 1895; he became commander-in-chief in South Africa in 1899, and at once the tide of the Boer War turned; defeating Kruger at Paardeberg he pushed on to Pretoria and then left Kitchener in charge; he was commander-in-chief of the British Army till 1904, when he retired to spend the remainder of his life warming his country against the German menace, a task which met with small success; crossing to France in Nov., 1914, he took a chill and died (1832-1914).

**ROBERTSON, Frederick William,** distinguished preacher, born in London; a graduate of Brasenose College, Oxford, entered the Church in 1840, was curate first at Winchester, next at Cheltenham, and finally settled in Brighton; is known far and wide by his printed sermons for his insight into, and his earnestness in behalf of, Christian truth (1816-1853).

**ROBERTSON, Joseph,** antiquary, born and educated at Aberdeen; apprenticed to a lawyer, but soon took to journalism; in 1853 was appointed curator of the historical department of the Edinburgh Register House; author of historical, antiquarian, and topographical works (1810-1866).

**ROBERTSON, Thomas William,** a popular dramatist, the son of an actor, born in Newark-on-Trent; brought up amongst actors, he took to the stage, but without success; always ready with his pen, he at last made his mark with "David Garrick," and followed it up with the equally successful "Ours," "Caste," and "School" (1829-1871).

**ROBERTSON, William,** historian, born in Borthwick, Midlothian; was educated in Edinburgh; entered the Church; became minister of Gladsmuir; distinguished himself in the General Assembly of the Church; became leader of the Moderate party; one of the ministers of Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, and Principal of the University, having previously written his "History of Scotland," which brought him other honours, and which was followed by a "History of Charles V." and a

"History of America," all of which contributed to awaken an interest in historical studies; he was what is called a "Moderate" to the backbone, and his cronies were men more of a sceptical than a religious turn of mind, David Hume being one of the number (1731-1798).

**ROBERTSON, Sir William Robert**, British field-marshal. Joining the army as a private in 1877, he became the first man to rise from the ranks to field-marshal. He took a commission in 1888, served in India, and on the staff in the Boer War. In 1914 he became Quartermaster-General of the British Expeditionary Force, was chief of staff in France in 1915, and from 1916 to 1918, when he resigned, he was chief of the Imperial General Staff. From 1919 to 1920 he commanded the Rhine army. Knighted in 1913, he was made a baronet in 1919 and a field-marshal in 1920 (1860-1933).

**ROBESPIERRE, Maximilien**, leader of the Jacobins in the French Revolution, born in Arras, of Irish origin; bred to the bar; became an advocate and a judge; he resigned because he could not bring himself to sentence a man to death; inspired by the gospel of Rousseau, became a red-hot Republican and carried things with a high hand; was opposed by the Girondists, and accused, but threw back the charge on them; carried the mob with him, and with them at his back procured sentence of death against Louis XVI.; head of the Committee of Public Safety, he laid violent hands first on the queen and then on all who opposed or dissented from the extreme course he was pursuing; was one of the leaders in the Reign of Terror; had the worship of reason established in June, 1794, and at the end of the month following was beheaded by the guillotine (1758-1794).

**ROBINHOOD**, a legendary English hero who, with his companions, is fabled to have held court in Sherwood Forest, Nottingham, and whose exploits form the subject of many an old English ballad and tale. He was a robber, but it was the rich he plundered and not the poor, and he was as zealous in the protection of the weak as any Knight of the Round Table; he was an expert in the use of the bow and the quarterstaff. Unsuccessful efforts have been made to identify him with many periods and many people, including an otherwise unknown Earl of Huntingdon.

**ROBINS, Benjamin**, the son of a Quaker of Bath; established himself in London as a teacher of mathematics, as also his reputation by several mathematical treatises; turned his attention to the theoretical study of artillery and fortification; upheld Newton's principle of ultimate ratios against Berkeley, and in 1742 published his "New Principles of Gunnery," which revolutionised the art; was appointed engineer-in-general to the East India Company (1749), and planned the defences of Madras (1707-1751).

**ROBINSON, Henry Crabb**, literary dilettante, born in Bury St. Edmunds; lived some years at Weimar, and got acquainted with Goethe and his circle; called to the English bar, and, on quitting practice at it with a pension, became acquainted with the literary notabilities in London, and left a diary full of interesting reminiscences (1775-1847).

**ROBINSON, H. Wheeler**, Baptist theologian and biblical scholar; educated at Oxford, Edinburgh, Marburg, and Strasbourg; one of the greatest Hebrew scholars of his time; Principal of Regent's Park College and author of many books (1872-1945).

**ROBINSON, Thomas Romney**, British astronomer, director of the observatory at Armagh; president of the British Association at Birmingham in 1849, and best remembered as the inventor of the cup-anemometer for registering wind velocities (1792-1882).

**ROBOT**, a machine that does all the work of a human being. The term is applied to people of machine-like efficiency, and is derived from Karel Capek's play "R.U.R." ("Rossum's Universal Robots"), in which the characters are lifeless but perfectly efficient automatons.

**ROCHAMBEAU, Comte de**, marshal of France, born at Vendôme; commanded the troops sent out by France to assist the American colonies in their rebellion against the mother-country (1725-1807).

**ROCHDALE**, a flourishing town and cotton centre in Lancashire prettily situated on the Roch, 11 m. N.E. of Manchester; its woollen and cotton trade (flannels and calicoes) dates back to Elizabeth's time; has an interesting 12th-century parish church; John Bright was born here, and it was here that the Co-operative movement began.

**ROCHE, St.**, the patron saint of the plague-stricken; being plague-smitten himself, and overtaken with the disease in a desert place, he was discovered by a dog, who brought him a supply of bread daily from his master's table till he recovered.

**ROCHELLE, La**, a seaport of France, on an inlet of the Bay of Biscay, 95 m. N.W. of Bordeaux; capital of the department of Charente-Inférieure; has a harbour, noteworthy public buildings, a fine promenade and gardens; ship-building, glass-works, and sugar-refineries are among its chief industries.

**ROCHESTER**, (1) an interesting old city, of Kent, 29 m. S.E. of London, on the Medway, lying between and practically forming one town with Strood and Chatham; the seat of a bishop since 604; has a fine cathedral, which combines in its structure examples of Norman, Early English, and Decorated architecture; and a strongly posted Norman castle. (2) Capital of Monroe County, New York, on the Genesee River, near Lake Ontario, 67 m. N.E. of Buffalo; is a spacious and well-appointed city, with a university and theological seminary; has varied and flourishing manufactures.

**ROCHESTER, John Wilmot**, Earl of, a witty prodigate of the court of Charles II.; wrote poems, many of them licentious, among them, however, some exquisite songs; died after solemnly recanting his earlier life; he was the author of the epitaph, accounted the best epigram in the English language, "Here lies our sovereign Lord the king, whose word no man relies on. He never said a foolish thing, and never did a wise one" (1647-1680).

**ROCHET**, a linen vestment worn by bishops, abbots, and other dignitaries, in the form of a surplice, but shorter and open at the sides.

**ROCK ISLAND**, capital of Rock Island county, Illinois, on the Mississippi; a busy centre of railway and river traffic; derives its name from an island in the river, where there is an extensive Government arsenal; a fine bridge spans the river.

**ROCK TEMPLES**, temples hewn out of solid rock, found in Western India especially, such as those at Ellora (*q.v.*) and Elephanta (*q.v.*).

**ROCKALL**, a remarkable peak of granite rock, rising some 70 ft. above the sea-level from the bed of an extensive sandbank in the Atlantic, 184 m. W. of St. Kilda; a home and haunt for sea-birds.

**ROCK-BUTTER**, a soft mineral substance found oozing from alum slates, and consisting of alum, alumina, and oxide of iron.

**ROCKEFELLER, John Davison**, American financier. Born in Richmond, New York, he made his fortune in oil, and in 1870 founded the Standard Oil Company, remaining its president till 1911; probably the most wealthy man the world has ever known, he lived simply, and it is estimated that his benefactions to medical research, education, and for general philanthropic purposes exceeded £150,000,000 (1839-1937).

**ROCKET**, an instrument propelled by the rapid escape of gas (carried internally) from its base.

Used as a weapon in China in the 13th century, but had its greatest rapid development in the second world war, when it was used as a weapon fired from planes, or from launching sites, as the German V.1 and V.2 Rockets. They are also used to assist aircraft, taking-off in enclosed spaces.

**ROCKFORD**, a manufacturing town (making furniture and agriculture implements), capital of Winnebago County, Illinois, on the Rock River, 85 m. N.W. of Chicago.

**ROCKHAMPTON**, the chief port of Queensland, Australia, on the Fitzroy, 35 m. from its mouth; in the vicinity are rich gold-fields, also copper and silver; has tanning and meat-preserving industries; is connected by a handsome bridge with its suburb North Rockhampton.

**ROCKING STONES**, or Logans, large stones, numerous in Cornwall, Wales, and Yorkshire, so finely poised as to rock to and fro under the slightest force.

**ROCKINGHAM**, Charles Watson Westworth, Marquis of, statesman, of no great ability; succeeded to the title in 1750; opposed the policy of Bute, and headed the Whig opposition; in 1762 became Prime Minister, and acted leniently with the American colonies, repealing the Stamp Act; was a bitter opponent of North American policy of repression; held the Premiership again for a few months in 1782 (1730-1782).

**ROCKY MOUNTAINS**, an extensive and lofty chain of mountains in North America, belonging to the Cordillera system, and forming the eastern buttress of the great Pacific Highlands of which the Sierra Nevada and Cascade Mountains form the western buttress, stretching in rugged lines of almost naked rock, interspersed with fertile valleys, from New Mexico through Canada to the Arctic Ocean, broken only by a wonderfully beautiful tract of elevated plateau in southern Wyoming, over which passes the Union Pacific Railroad; reaches its greatest height in the Sawatch Range, in the Arkansas valley (Massive Mt., 14,424 ft., Elbert Mt., 14,421 ft.), with Gray's Peak (14,341 ft.) in Colorado; gold, silver, and other minerals are found abundantly.

**ROCOCO**, name given to a style of architecture, having a profusion of ornamentation, which prevailed in France and elsewhere in the 18th century.

**ROCROI**, a small town of France, about 3 m. from the Belgian frontier, in the dep. of Ardennes; memorable for a great victory of the French under Condé over the Spaniards in 1643.

**RODBERTUS**, Johann Karl, Socialist, born in Greifswald; believed in a Socialism that would in course of time realise itself with the gradual elevation of the people up to the Socialistic ideal (1805-1875).

**RODERIC**, the last king of the Visigoths in Spain, was slain in battle with the Moors, who had invaded Spain during a civil war, and his army put to fight in 711.

**RODEZ**, a town of France, cap. of the dep. Aveyron; crowns an eminence at the foot of which flows the Aveyron, 80 m. N.E. of Toulouse; has a beautiful Gothic cathedral, interesting Roman remains; manufactures textiles, leather, paper, and straw hats.

**RODIN**, Auguste, French sculptor, born in Paris. He was much influenced by the work of Michelangelo. His statue "The Iron Age" caused a sensation when it was first shown, Rodin being accused of having made a life-cast for it. His marble group "Le Baiser" has been bought for the nation and is in the Tate Gallery, as are several other of his works (1840-1917).

**RODNEY**, Lord, English admiral, born in Walton-on-Thames; entered the navy at the age of 14, and obtained the command of a ship in 1742; did good service in Newfoundland; was made Admiral of the Blue in 1759; and in that year destroyed the

stores at Havre de Grace collected for the invasion of England; in 1780 defeated the Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent; in 1782 defeated the French fleet under Comte de Grasse by breaking the enemy's line; was first made a baronet and then a peer, with a pension of £2000 for his services (1718-1792).

**RODRIGUEZ**, an interesting volcanic island (area, 42 sq. m.) in the Indian Ocean, 380 m. N.E. of Mauritius, of which it is a dependency; agriculture is the chief employment; has a good climate, but is subject to severe hurricanes.

**ROE**, Humphrey Verdon, British aeronaut. Starting his career in the army and serving in the Boer War, he began to take an interest in aviation and in 1909 sunk all his capital in the production of the Avro machine; during part of the first world war he was in the Royal Air Force. In 1918 he married Dr. Marie Stopes, and with her founded the first British birth control clinic in Holloway (1878-1949).

**ROEBUCK**, John Arthur, English Radical politician, born in Madras; represented first Bath and then Sheffield in Parliament, contributed to the downfall of the Aberdeen Government, and played in general an independent part, though later he was a staunch supporter of Lord Beaconsfield; his vigorous procedure as a politician earned for him the nickname of "Tear 'em" (1801-1879).

**ROERMOND**, an old Dutch town in Limburg, at the confluence of the Roer and the Meuse, 29 m. N. by E. of Maestricht; has a splendid 13th-century cathedral; manufactures cottons and woollens.

**ROESKILDE**, an interesting old Danish city, situated on a fjord, 20 m. W. by S. of Copenhagen, dates back to the 10th century; has a fine 13th-century cathedral, the burying-place of most of the Danish kings.

**ROGATION DAYS**, the Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday preceding Ascension Day, on which special litanies are sung or recited by the Roman Catholic clergy and people in public procession; has its origin in an old custom dating from the 6th century. In England the processions ceased after the Reformation, though the beating of parish bounds about this time still persists in some parts.

**ROGER I.**, the youngest of the 12 sons of Tancred of Hauteville; conquered Sicily from the Saracens after a war of 30 years, and governed it under the title of count in part from 1071 and wholly from 1069 to his death in 1101.

**ROGER II.**, son and successor of the preceding, was crowned king of the two Sicilies by the Pope; waged war advantageously against the Emperor of the East and the Saracens of North Africa; ruled the country well and promoted industry (1097-1154).

**ROGER DE COVERLEY**. See COVERLEY.

**ROGER OF HOVEDEN**. See HOVEDEN.

**ROGER OF WENDOVER**, an early English chronicler, lived in the 13th century; was a monk of St. Albans and subsequently prior of Belvoir; wrote a history of the world down to Henry III.'s reign, the only valuable portion of it being that which deals with his own times.

**ROGERS**, James Edwin Thorold, political economist, born in Hampshire; became professor of Political Economy at Oxford; author of a "History of Agriculture and Prices in England" and "Six Centuries of Work and Wages," &c. (1823-1890).

**ROGERS**, John, the first of the Marian martyrs, born in Birmingham; prepared a revised edition of the English Bible, preached at Paul's Cross against Romanism the Sunday after Mary's entrance into London, and was after a long imprisonment tried for heresy and burned at Smithfield (1506-1555).

**ROGERS**, Samuel, English poet, born in London, son of a banker, studied banking, and was all his



life in that business—took to literature, produced several poems: "The Pleasures of Memory" in 1792, "Human Life" in 1819, and "Italy," the chief, in 1822; he was a good conversationalist, as is evidenced by his "Table Talk," published in 1856; he issued at great expense a fine edition of "Italy" and early poems, which were illustrated by Turner and Stothard, and are much prized for the illustrations; on the death of Wordsworth he was offered the post of Poet Laureate, in deference to his age, for his verse was never great, and he declined (1763-1856).

**ROGET, Peter Mark**, physician, born in London; was professor of Physiology at the Royal Institution; wrote on physiology in relation to natural theology; was author of a "Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases" (1779-1869).

**ROHAN, Prince Louis de**, an ecclesiastic of France who attained to the highest honours in the Church; became archbishop and cardinal, but, falling out with royalty, was debarred from court, tried every means to regain the favour of Marie Antoinette, which he had forfeited, was inveigled into buying the Diamond Necklace (*q.v.*) for her in hope of thereby winning it back, found himself involved in the scandal, and, though acquitted at the trial, was deprived of office and temporarily exiled (1734-1803).

**ROHILKHAND**, a northern division of the former North-West Provinces, India, now the Bareilly district of the Provinces of Agra and Oudh; is flat, well-watered, fertile, and crossed by various railways; takes its name from the Rohillas (*q.v.*).

**ROHILLAS** (*i.e.* hillmen), a tribe of Afghans who settled in a district N. of Oudh, called Rohilkhand after them, and rose to power in the 18th century, till their strength was broken by the British in 1774.

**ROHLFS, F. Gerard**, German traveller, born near Bremen, travelled in various directions through North Africa, undertook missions to Abyssinia, and wrote accounts of his several journeys (1831-1896).

**ROID'YVETOT**, a title signifying great pretension but no authority; Clotaire I., it is said, in 534, having slain the lord of Yvetot, in Normandy, endeavoured to atone by conferring the dignity on his heirs.

**ROKITANSKY, Baron**, eminent physician, born in Königsgrätz, professor of Pathological Anatomy at Vienna, and founder of that department of medicine (1804-1878).

**ROLAND, Count of Mans**, one of the famous paladins of Charlemagne, who, being inveigled into the pass of Roncesvalles, was set upon by the Gascons and slain, together with the flower of the Frankish chivalry, the whole body of which happened to be his rearguard, in 778. An historical character, his story has been overlaid by legend, in which he is represented as having been 8 ft. high and a prodigy of valour; in Italian romance he figures as Orlando; his horse was named Veillantif, his magic sword Durandal, and his horn Olifant. The story is related in the earliest French epic poem "Chanson de Roland."

**ROLAND, Madame**, a brave woman, wife of the succeeding; at first she enthusiastically welcomed the French Revolution, but as it developed became a member of the Girondists, for which she was accused before the Convention, which first released her but two days later condemned her to the guillotine (1754-1793).

**ROLAND DE LA FLATIERE, Jean Marie**, husband of Madame Roland, was Inspector of Manufactures at Lyons; represented Lyons in the Constituent Assembly; acted with the Girondists; fled when the Girondist party fled, and on hearing of his wife's fate committed suicide at Rouen (1734-1793).

**ROLLAND, Romain**, French novelist; as a pacifist he left his country during the first world war. He

is known chiefly for his "Jean Christophe," which runs to ten volumes and is the longest novel ever published, for historical works, and for biographies of Beethoven, Michelangelo, &c., and a study of Gandhi and his mission; was awarded the Nobel Prize for literature in 1915 (1868-1944).

**ROLLE, Richard**, known as "the Hermit of Hampole"; born in Thornton, Yorkshire; studied at Oxford, and at the age of 19 turned hermit, secluding himself at Hampole, by Doncaster; was the author of "The Pricke of Conscience," a lengthy poem, and other works of a religious character (*circa* 1300-1349).

**ROLLIN, Charles**, French historian, born in Paris; rector of the University; wrote "Ancient History" in 13 vols., and "Roman History" in 16 vols., once extremely popular, but now little in request (1661-1741).

**ROLLO, a Norwegian**, who became the chief of a band of Norse pirates who one day sailed up the Seine to Rouen and took it, and so ravaged the country that Charles the Simple was glad to come to terms with them by surrendering part of Neustria, which thereafter bore from them the name of Normandy; after this Rollo embraced Christianity, was baptised by the Bishop of Rouen, and was the first Duke of Normandy (860-932).

**ROLLRIGHT, or ROWLDRICH, STONES**, a megalithic circle near Little Compton, Oxfordshire which legend declares to be men turned to stone, one of the pillars being styled "the king" and five others "the knights"; a prehistoric monument of the Avebury and Stonehenge type, but on a much smaller scale.

**ROLLS, Charles Stewart**, son of Lord Llangattock; a keen motorist, who joined with F. H. Royce to found a firm of car manufacturers; a pioneer in the early days of the aeroplane; killed whilst flying in 1910 (1877-1910).

**ROMAN CATHOLICS**, that section of the Christian Church that acknowledges the supremacy of the Pope. Doctrinally it has seven sacraments—Baptism, Confirmation, Eucharist, Penance, Extreme Unction, Orders, and Matrimony; it teaches Original Sin, Justification, and the Mass as a propitiatory sacrifice. Until the Reformation the Roman Church was established by law in England, after which Roman Catholics were excluded from the exercise of many civil rights until 1829. Ireland has always been a stronghold of Roman Catholicism, and Catholics outnumber Protestants in Italy, France, Belgium, and Spain, and the whole of Spanish South and Central America.

**ROMAN EMPIRE, Holy, or the REICH**, the name of the old German Empire, which, under sanction of the Pope, was established by Otto the Great in 962, and dissolved in 1806 by the resignation of Francis II., Emperor of Austria (see Empires). The epithet "Holy" was first annexed to the title by Frederick Barbarossa in 1156, probably to counteract the effect produced by the Church by treating the Empire, in contrast to itself, as purely secular or profane, and therefore in a permanently subservient position.

**ROMAN QUESTION**, the dispute between the Holy See of Rome and the Italian government which started in 1870 with the seizure of the Church States (*q.v.*) by Piedmontese troops. His sovereignty being no longer recognised, the Pope and his successors withdrew as voluntary prisoners into the Vatican Palace, and it was not till 1929 that their temporal power was recognised over a small area called the Vatican City (*q.v.*).

**ROMAN ROADS** in Britain; the chief were: **Watling Street**, extending from Dover through London to Wroxeter, with extensions into Wales and to Chester; **Ermine Street**, running north from London through Lincoln to York; **Fosse Way**, from Seaton in Devon through Bath, and Cirencester, crossing Watling Street at High Cross

and joining Ermine Street at Lincoln; Icknield Way, from Marlborough to Watling Street at Dunstable; Ryknield Street, from Gloucester, through Worcester, crossing Watling Street at Letocetum (near Lichfield), and passing through Derby into Yorkshire; Stane Street, from Chichester to London; and Akeman Street, running NE. from Cirencester to Blestet, and possibly continued SE. to St. Albans.

**ROMANCE LANGUAGES**, the name given to the languages that sprang from the Latin, and were spoken in the districts of South Europe that had been provinces of Rome.

**ROMANES, George John**, naturalist, born at Kingston, Canada; took an honours degree in sciences at Cambridge; came under the influence of Darwin, whose theory of evolution he advocated and developed in lectures and various works, e.g. "Scientific Evidences of Organic Evolution," "Mental Evolution in Animals," "Mental Evolution in Man"; his posthumous "Thoughts on Religion" reveal a return from his early agnosticism towards orthodoxy; founded the Romanes Lectures at Oxford (1848-1894).

**ROMANOFF**, the name of an old Russian family from which sprang the last dynasty of Russian Czars, the first Czar of which was Michael Fedorovich (1613-1645), and the last Nicholas II. (1894-1917).

**ROMANS**, a town in the dep. Drôme, France, on the Isère, 12 m. NE. of Valence; a 9th-century bridge spans the river to the opposite town Péage; has a 9th-century abbey; manufactures silk.

**ROMANS, Epistle to the**, an epistle written from Corinth, in the year 59, by St. Paul to the Church at Rome to correct particularly two errors into which, he had learned, the Church there had fallen, on the part of the Jewish Christians, that the Gentiles as such were not entitled to the same privileges as themselves, and, on the other hand, of the Gentile Christians, that the Jews by their rejection of Christ had excluded themselves from God's kingdom; he wrote this epistle to show that the one had no more right to the grace of God than the other, and that this grace contemplates the final conversion of the Jews as well as the Gentiles. The great theme of this epistle is that faith in Christ is the one way of salvation for all mankind, Jew as well as Gentile, and its significance is this, that it contains if not the whole teaching of Paul, that essential part of it which presents and emphasises the all-sufficiency of this faith.

**ROMANS, King of the**. See **KING**.

**ROMANTICISM**, the name of the reactionary movement in literature and art at the close of the 18th century and at the beginning of the 19th, against the cold and spiritless formalism and pseudo-classicism that then prevailed, and was more regardless of correctness of expression than truth of feeling and the claims of the emotional nature; it has been defined as the "reproduction in modern art and literature of the life and thought of the Middle Ages."

**ROMANUS**, the name of one Pope, who reigned for a few months in 897, and of four Byzantine Emperors: I., 919-944; II., 959-963; III., 1028-1034; IV., 1068-1071; the latter was defeated by Alp-Arslan (q.v.).

**ROME**, since 1871 capital of the modern kingdom of Italy (q.v.), on the Tiber, 16 m. from its entrance into the Tyrrhenian Sea; legend ascribes its foundation to Romulus in 753 B.C., and the story of its progress, first as the chief city of a little Italian kingdom, then of a powerful and expanding republic (510 B.C. to 30 B.C.), and finally of a vast empire, together with its decline and fall to the 5th century (476 A.D.), before the advancing barbarian hordes, the most impressive chapter in the history of nations; as the mother-city of Christendom in the Middle Ages, and the later

capital of the Papal States (q.v.) and seat of the Popes, it acquired fresh glory; it remains the most interesting city in the world; is filled with the sublime ruins and monuments of its pagan greatness and the priceless art-treasures of its mediæval period; of ruined buildings the most imposing are the Colosseum (a vast amphitheatre for gladiatorial shows) and the Baths of Caracalla (accommodated 1600 bathers); the great aqueducts of its pre-Christian period still supply the city with water from the Apennines and the Alban Hills; the line of the Aurelian Wall (12 m.), enclosing the "seven hills," the Palatine, Capitoline, Aventine, &c., can still be traced, but suburbs have spread beyond; St. Peter's is still the finest church in the world; the Pope has his residence in the Vatican; depends for its prosperity chiefly on the large tourist trade, and the court expenditure of the Quirinal and Vatican, and of the civil and military officials.

**ROMFORD**, municipal borough, an old market-town of Essex, on the Bourne or Rom, 12 m. NE. of London; noted for its cattle and corn markets; industries include brewing, market-gardening, foundries, &c. Now surrounded by London suburbs.

**ROMILLY, Sir Samuel**, English lawyer, born in London, of a Huguenot family; was a Whig in politics, and was Solicitor-General for a time; devoted himself to the amendment of the criminal law of the country, and was a zealous advocate against slavery and the spy system (1757-1818).

**ROMMEL, Erwin**, German field-marshal, joined Hitler's bodyguard before the second world war. Fought in Poland in 1939, and in France in 1940. Famous for his successes as commander of the Afrika Corps against the 8th Army in 1941; during the African campaign, Rommel's forces reached within 80 m. of Alexandria, but were in turn defeated and pushed back across Africa by Montgomery's 8th Army force. After the Allied landing in Normandy, Rommel took command of an army group, but during the fighting he received injuries from which he died in the following October (1891-1944).

**ROMNEY, George**, English portrait-painter, born in Lancashire; married at Kendal, left his wife and two children there, and painted portraits in London for 35 years in rivalry with Reynolds and Gainsborough, among his best work being his studies of Lady Hamilton; he returned eventually to Kendal to die, his wife, whom he had deserted for many years, nursing him to the end (1734-1802).

**ROMNEY, New**, one of the old Cinque Ports (q.v.), in S. Kent, 3 m. SW. of Hythe; the sea has receded from its shores, leaving it no longer a port; as centre of a fine pastoral district it has an important sheep fair; the little village of Old Romney lies 1½ m. inland.

**ROMSEY**, an ancient municipal borough in Hampshire, on the Test, 8 m. NW. of Southampton; has a remarkably fine old Norman church and a corn exchange; birthplace of Lord Palmerston.

**ROMULUS**, legendary founder of Rome, reputed son of Mars and Rhea Silvia (q.v.) daughter of Numitor, king of Alba Longa; exposed at his birth, together with Remus, his twin-brother (q.v.); was suckled by a she-wolf and brought up by Faustulus, a shepherd; opened an asylum for fugitives on one of the hills of Rome, and founded the city in 753 B.C., peopling it by a rape of Sabine women, and afterwards forming a league with the Sabines (q.v.); he was translated to heaven during a thunderstorm, and afterwards worshipped as Quirinus.

**RONALDSHAY, North and South**, two of the Orkney Islands; North Ronaldshay is the most northerly of the Orkney group; South Ronaldshay lies 6½ m. NE. of Duncauby Head; both have a fertile soil, and the coast fisheries are valuable.

**RONCESVALLES**, a valley of the Pyrenees, 23 m. N.E. of Pampeluna, where in 778 the rear of the army of Charlemagne was cut in pieces by the Basques, and Roland (*q.v.*) with the other Paladins was slain.

**RONDA**, one of the old Moorish towns of Spain, built amid grand scenery on both sides of a great ravine (bridged in two places), down which rushes the Guardiaro, 43 m. W. of Malaga; is a favourite summer resort.

**RONDEAU**, a form of short poem (originally French) which, as in the 15th century, usually consists of 13 lines, eight of which have one rhyme and five another; is divided into three stanzas, the first line of the rondeau forming the concluding line of the last two stanzas.

**RONDO**, a form of musical composition which corresponds to the rondeau (*q.v.*) in poetry; consists of two or more (usually three) strains, the first being repeated at the end of each of the other two, but it admits of considerable variation.

**RONSARD**, Pierre de, celebrated French poet, born near Vendôme; was for a time attached to the Court; was for three years of the household of James V. of Scotland in connection with it, and afterwards in the service of the Duke of Orleans, but having lost his hearing gave himself up to literature, writing odes and sonnets; he was of the Pleiade school of poets (*q.v.*) and contributed to introduce important changes in the idiom of the French language, as well as in the rhythm of French poetry (1524-1585).

**RÖNTGEN**, Wilhelm Konrad von, discoverer of the Röntgen rays, born in Lenep, in Rhenish Prussia; in 1885 appointed professor of Physics at Würzburg; his discovery of the X-rays was made in 1895, and won him a wide celebrity; he was the first recipient (1901) of the Nobel Prize for Physics (1845-1923).

**RÖNTGEN RAYS**. See X-RAYS.

**ROOKE**, Sir George, British admiral, born in Canterbury; distinguished himself at the battle of Cape La Hogue in 1692; in an expedition against Cadix destroyed the Plate-fleet in the harbour of Vigo in 1702; assisted in the capture of Gibraltar from the Spaniards in 1704, and fought a battle which lasted a whole day with a superior French force off Malaga the same year (1650-1709).

**ROON**, Count von, Prussian general, born in Pomerania; was Minister of War in 1859 and of Marine in 1861; was distinguished for the important reforms he effected in the organisation of the Prussian army, and conspicuous in the campaigns of 1866 and 1871-2 (1803-1879).

**ROOSEVELT**, Franklin Delano, thirty-second president of the United States, a distant cousin of next; educated at Harvard and Columbia University Law School, was admitted to the New York bar in 1907, and in 1910 was elected to the Senate as a Democrat and opponent of Tammany; under President Wilson was Asst.-Sec. of the Navy, and in 1920 was nominated for Vice-President; in 1921 he was partially crippled by an attack of infantile paralysis the fighting of which illness gave him greater depth of wisdom and understanding and he continued political work; in 1925 and 1930 was elected Governor of New York, introducing and carrying through progressive reforms; in 1932 he defeated Herbert Hoover (*q.v.*) in the presidential elections, was inaugurated in 1933 in the midst of a financial crisis, and in 1936 was re-elected by an enormous majority, as he was again in 1940 and 1944; no other President had served three, yet alone four terms of office. After the outbreak of the second world war, he preserved a sort of biased neutrality in favour of the allies, signing in August of 1941 the Atlantic Charter (*q.v.*) with Winston Churchill. Just over two years after the outbreak of war in Europe the Japanese made a surprise attack on Pearl Harbour, and the United States

entered into the war under Roosevelt's very able leadership. He was admired at home and abroad, and his decisive control and refusal to be bound by tradition and precedent made no small difference to the waging of the war. He died of cerebral hæmorrhage a month before the end of the war in Europe (1882-1945).

**ROOSEVELT**, Theodore, twenty-sixth president of the United States. Born in New York. He became a member of the New York State Legislature in 1881, tried unsuccessfully to become Mayor of New York, became one of the New York police commissioners in 1895 and assistant-secretary of the navy in 1897. In the Spanish War he raised a regiment to fight in Cuba, and on its conclusion he was elected Governor of New York. Elected Vice-President of the U.S.A. in 1900 he succeeded McKinley the following year and remained in office till 1909. He was a noted sportsman and an explorer, and was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1906 (1858-1919).

**RORKE'S DRIFT**, a station on the Tugela River, Zululand, the scene of a successful stand by a handful of British soldiers against 4000 Zulu warriors after the defeat at Isandhlwana, 1879.

**ROSA**, Carl, father of English opera, born in Hamburg; introduced on the English stage the standard Italian, French, and German operas with an English text (1843-1889).

**ROSA**, Salvatore, Italian painter, born near Naples, a man of versatile ability; could write verse and compose music, as well as paint and engrave; his paintings of landscape were of a sombre character, and generally representative of wild and savage scenes; he took part in Masaniello's insurrection at Naples in 1646 (1615-1673).

**ROSAMOND**, Fair. See FAIR ROSAMOND.

**ROSARIO**, an important city of the Argentine Republic, on the Paraná, 190 m. N.W. of Buenos Aires; does a large trade with Europe, exporting wool, hides, maize, and wheat.

**ROSARY**, a string of beads used by Roman Catholics as an aid to memory during devotional exercises; the rosary proper has 156 beads, divided into fifteens, the Lesser Rosary having 65 only; in each the small beads represent Aves and the large Father-nosters and Glorias.

**ROSAS**, Juan Manuel, Argentine statesman, born in Buenos Aires; organised the confederation, became dictator, failed to force the Plate River States into the confederation, and took refuge in England, where he died (1793-1877).

**ROSCIUS**, Quintus, famous Roman comic actor, born near Lanuvium, in the Sabine territory; was a friend of Cicero, and much patronised by the Roman nobles; was thought to have reached perfection in his art, so that his name became a synonym for perfection in any profession; *d.* about 61 B.C.

**ROSCOE**, Sir Henry, chemist, born in London; professor at Owens College, Manchester, and later vice-chancellor of London University; president of the British Association at Manchester, 1887; carried out research on spectrum analysis and the atomic theory; author of treatises on chemistry (1833-1915).

**ROSCOMMON**, an inland county of Connaught, Republic of Ireland; is poorly developed; one-half is in grass, and a sixth mere waste land; crops of hay, potatoes, and oats are raised, but the rearing of sheep and cattle is the chief industry; the rivers Shannon and Suck lie on its E. and W. borders respectively; there is some pretty lake-scenery, interesting Celtic remains, castle, and abbey ruins, &c. The county town, Roscommon, 96 m. N.W. of Dublin, has a good cattle-market, and remains of a 13th-century Dominican abbey and castle.

**ROSCREA**, an old market town of Tipperary, 77 m. S.W. of Dublin; its history reaches back to the

7th century, and it has interesting ruins of a castle, round tower, and two abbeys.

**ROSEBERY, Archibald Philip Primrose, Earl of**, born in London; educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford; succeeded to the earldom in 1868; was twice over Secretary for Foreign Affairs under Gladstone, in 1885 and 1892; was first Chairman of London County Council; became Prime Minister in March, 1894, on Gladstone's retirement, and resigned in June, 1895; one of the founders of the Liberal League, and the only Prime Minister to win the Derby while in office (1847-1929).

**ROSECRANS, William Starke**, American general, born in Ohio; joined the army in 1861, and rapidly came to the front; highly distinguished himself during the campaigns of 1862-3, winning battles at luka, Corinth, and Stone River; but, defeated, at Chickamauga, he lost his command; reinstated in 1864 he drove Price out of Missouri; was minister to Mexico, a member of Congress, and Registrar of the U.S. Treasury (1819-1898).

**ROSES, Wars of the**, the most protracted and sanguinary civil war in English history, fought out during the reigns of Henry VI., Edward IV., and Richard III. between the adherents of the noble houses of York and Lancaster—rival claimants for the throne of England—whose badges were the white and the red rose respectively; began with the first battle of St. Albans (1455), in which Richard, Duke of York, defeated Henry VI.'s forces under the Duke of Somerset; but not till after the decisive victory at Towton (1461) did the Yorkists make good their claim, when Edward (IV.), Duke of York, became king. Four times the Lancastrians were defeated during his reign. The war closed with the defeat and death of the Yorkist Richard III. at Bosworth, 1485, and an end was put to the rivalry of the two houses by the marriage of Henry VII. of Lancaster with Elizabeth of York, 1486.

**ROSETTA, a town** on the left branch of the delta of the Nile, 44 m. N.E. of Alexandria, famous for the discovery near it by M. Boussard, in 1799, of the Rosetta stone with hieroglyphic inscriptions, demotic and Greek, by the help of which archaeologists have been able to interpret the hieroglyphics of Egypt.

**ROSCRUCIANS, a fraternity** who, in the beginning of the 15th century, affected an intimate acquaintance with the secrets of nature, and pretended by the study of alchemy and other occult sciences to be possessed of wonder-working powers.

**ROSINANTE, the celebrated steed of Don Quixote**, reckoned by him superior to the Bucephalus of Alexander and the Vavieca of the Cid.

**ROSLIN, a pretty little village** of Midlothian, by the wooded side of the North Esk, 6½ m. S. of Edinburgh; has ruins of a 14th-century castle, and a small chapel of rare architectural beauty, built in the 16th century as the choir of a projected collegiate church.

**ROSMINI-SERBATTI, Antonio**, distinguished Italian philosopher, born in Rovereto, entered the priesthood, devoted himself to the study of philosophy, founded a system and an Institute called the "Institute of the Brethren of Charity" at Stressa, V. of Lake Maggiore, on a pietistic religious basis, which, though sanctioned by the Pope, encountered much opposition at the hands of the obscurantist party in the Church (1797-1855).

**ROSS, Sir Edward Denison**, British philologist. He studied Oriental languages in London, Paris, and Strasbourg, and then travelled widely in Russia, Asia Minor, and the East; in 1896 he became a professor of Persian at University College, London, subsequently held official posts in India, from 1914 to 1916 was a keeper in the British Museum, and from 1917 to 1937 director of the School of Oriental Studies attached to London

University; wrote extensively on Eastern subjects (1871-1940).

**ROSS, Sir James Clark**, British explorer. He entered the Navy in 1812 and died a rear-admiral; was with Parry, as a lieutenant, in his Arctic voyages, and in 1831 discovered the north magnetic pole. In his Antarctic expedition of 1839-43 he discovered the south magnetic pole (1800-1862).

**ROSS, Sir John**, British Arctic explorer, born in Wigtownshire; made three voyages, the first in 1818, under Parry; the second in 1829, which he commanded; and a third in 1850, in an unsuccessful search for Franklin, publishing on his return from them accounts of the first two, in both of which he made important discoveries (1777-1862).

**ROSS, Sir Ronald**, British scientist, famous for his work on malaria; he showed that the disease was propagated by mosquitoes and that a suppression of the latter reduced the ravages of malaria; awarded the Nobel Prize in 1902 (1859-1932).

**ROSS AND CROMARTY, a northern county** of Scotland, formed in 1891 by the union of two earlier counties of these names; the coastline is long and irregular, the surface very mountainous; it is sparsely populated; fishing, and sheep and cattle rearing are carried on; capital, Dingwall.

**ROSS DEPENDENCY.** The territories on the coasts of the Ross Sea which were proclaimed a British Settlement in 1923 under control of the Governor-General of New Zealand. This is the farthest south of the British Commonwealth.

**ROSSANO, a town** of Southern Italy, in Calabria, 2 m. from the SW. shore of the Gulf of Taranto; has a fine cathedral and castle; valuable quarries of marble and alabaster are wrought in the vicinity.

**ROSSBACH, a village** in Land Thuringia, 9 m. SW. of Merseburg, where Frederick the Great gained in 1757 a brilliant victory with 22,000 men over the combined arms of France and Austria with 60,000.

**ROSSE, William Parsons, 3rd Earl of**, born in York; devoted to the study of astronomy; constructed reflecting telescopes, and a monster one at the cost of £30,000 at Parsonstown, his seat in Ireland, by means of which important discoveries were made, especially in the resolution of nebulae; he was president of the British Association at Cork in 1843 (1800-1867).

**ROSSETTI, Charles Dante Gabriel**, poet and painter, born in London, the son of Gabriel Rossetti; was as a painter one of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood (q.v.), not appreciated when he first exhibited, and as a poet was leader of the romantic school of poetry; his chief paintings were "Ecce Ancilla Domini," "Beata Beatrix," and "Dante's Dream," while his prose and poetical works include "Dante and his Circle," "Ballads and Sonnets" (1828-1882).

**ROSSETTI, Christina Georgina**, poetess, born in London, sister of Dante Gabriel Rossetti, and of kindred temper with her brother, but with distinct qualities of her own; her first volume, called "Goblin Market," contains a number of very beautiful short poems; she exhibits, with a sense of humour, a rare pathos blended with religious fervour; wrote "The Prince's Progress" and other volumes of verse (1830-1894).

**ROSSETTI, Gabriele**, Italian poet and orator, born in Vasto; for his patriotic effusions had to leave Italy, took refuge in London, and became professor of Italian in King's College, London; was a man of strong character, and a student of literature as well as a man of letters himself; was the father of Dante Gabriel, Christina, and William M. (1783-1854).

**ROSSETTI, William Michael**, man of letters, son of Gabriele Rossetti, born in London; held civil service appointments until 1894, when he retired; published a translation of Dante's "Inferno," "Lives of Famous Poets," and a Memoir of his brother, D. G. Rossetti (q.v.) (1829-1919).

**ROSSI, Pellegrino**, an Italian jurist and politician,

born in Carrara, educated at Bologna, where he became professor of Law in 1812; four years later was appointed to a chair in Geneva, where he also busied himself with politics as a member of the Council and deputy in the Diet; settled in Paris in 1833, became professor at the Collège de France, was naturalised and created a peer, returned to Rome, broke off his connection with France, won the friendship of Pius IX., and rose to be head of the ministry; was assassinated (1787-1848).

**ROSSINI, Gioacchino**, Italian composer of operatic music, born in Pesaro; his operas display a strong melodious sense, beginning with "Tancredi," followed by "Barber of Seville," "La Gazza Ladra," "Semiramide," "William Tell," &c.; he composed a "Stabat Mater," and a "Mass" which was given at his grave (1792-1868).

**ROSTAND, Edmond**, French dramatist. He first came before the public as the author of "Cyrano de Bergerac" in 1898, but perhaps his best play was "Chantecler," written in 1910; he was made a member of the Academy, 1902, and commander of the Legion of Honour in 1911 (1868-1918).

**ROSTOCK**, a busy German port in *Land Mecklenburg*, on the Warnow, 7 m. from its entrance into the Baltic; owns a flourishing university, a beautiful Gothic church and a dual palace. It was severely damaged in the second world war.

**ROSTOFF**, (1) a flourishing town of South Russia, on the Don, 34 m. E. of Taganrog; manufactures embrace tobacco, ropes, leather, and shipbuilding. (2) One of the oldest of Russian market towns, on the Lake of Rostoff, 34 m. SW. of Jaroslavl, seat of an archbishop; manufactures linens and silks.

**ROSTOPCHINE, Count**, Russian general, governor of Moscow; was charged with having set fire to the city against the entrance of the French in 1812; in his defence he admitted that he had set fire to his own mansion, but threw the blame of the general conflagration on the citizens and the French themselves (1763-1826).

**ROSTRUM** (*lit.* a beak), a pulpit in the forum of Rome where the orators delivered harangues to the people, so called as originally constructed of the prows of war-vessels taken at the first naval battle in which Rome was engaged.

**ROSYTH**, dockyard and naval base on the north side of the Firth of Forth, including the old anchorage of St. Margaret's Hope west of the Forth Bridge; site acquired by government in 1900. A suburb of Dunfermline.

**ROTHERHAM**, county borough in Yorkshire, situated on the Don, 5 m. NE. of Sheffield; its cruciform church is a splendid specimen of Perpendicular architecture; manufactures ironware, chemicals, pottery, &c.

**ROTHERMERE, Harold Harmsworth, 1st Viscount**, British newspaper proprietor. A younger brother of Lord Northcliffe (*q.v.*), and owner of the *Sunday Pictorial*, he succeeded his brother in the control of the *Daily Mail* group of papers in 1922. He was Air Minister in the Coalition Government, 1917; created Baron, 1914, and Viscount, 1919 (1868-1940). Cf. **BEDLAM**.

**ROTHERSAY**, popular watering-place on the W. coast of Scotland, capital of Butehire, charmingly situated at the head of a fine hill-girt bay on the NE. side of the island of Bute, 19 m. SW. of Greenock; has an excellent harbour and esplanade; Rothersay Castle is an interesting ruin; is a holiday resort.

**ROTSCCHILD, Mayer Amschel**, the founder of the celebrated banking business, born in Frankfurt-on-the-Main, a Jew by birth; began his career as a money-lender and made a large fortune (1743-1812); left five sons, who were all made barons of the Austrian empire—**Amschel von R.**, eldest, head of the house at Frankfurt (1773-1855); **Solomon von R.**, the second, head of the Vienna house (1774-1855); **Nathan Mayer R.**, the third,

head of the London house (1777-1836); **Karl von R.**, the fourth, head of the house at Naples (1788-1855); and **Jacob von R.**, the fifth, head of the Paris house (1792-1868).

**ROTSCCHILD, Lionel Nathan, Baron de**, eldest son and successor of Nathan Meyer Rothschild (*above*), head of the banking family in England. He inherited the Austrian barony in 1836, and in 1847 was elected M.P. for the City of London but, though repeatedly re-elected, was not allowed to take his seat until 1858 (1808-1879). His son, **Nathaniel Mayer R.** (1840-1915), was Liberal M.P. from 1865 to 1885, when he was raised to the peerage by Mr. Gladstone, the first of his race to receive that honour.

**ROTROU, Jean de**, French poet, born in Dreux; was a contemporary of Corneille and a rival, wrote a number of plays, almost all tragedies, on romantic and classical subjects, some of which have kept the stage till now (1609-1650).

**ROTTEN ROW**, a roadway reserved for horse-riding in Hyde Park. The name is said to be a corruption of *Route de Rot*.

**ROTTERDAM**, the chief port and second city of the Netherlands, situated at the junction of the Rotte with the Maas, 19 m. from the North Sea and 45 m. SW. of Amsterdam; the town is cut in many parts by handsome canals, which communicate with the river and serve to facilitate the large foreign trade; the quaint old houses, the stately public buildings, broad tree-lined streets, and canals alive with fleets of trim barges, combine to give the town a picturesque and animated appearance. *Boymans' Museum* has a fine collection of Dutch and modern paintings, and the *Groote Kerk* is a Gothic church of imposing appearance; there is also a large zoological garden; shipbuilding, distilling, sugar-refining, machine and tobacco factories are the chief industries.

**ROUBAIX**, industrial town in the department of Nord, N. of France; situated on a canal 6 m. NE. of Lille; is of modern growth; actively engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of textiles, in brewing, &c.

**ROUBILAC, Louis Francois**, sculptor, born in Lyons; studied in Paris, came to London; executed there busts of Shakespeare now in the Garrick Club, London, Sir Isaac Newton at Cambridge, and Handel in Westminster Abbey (1702-1762).

**ROUEN**, the ancient capital of Normandy, a busy manufacturing town on the Seine, 87 m. NW. of Paris; most of the old, crowded, picturesque town was destroyed in the second world war, including most of the Cathedral, the Palais de Justice, and the Church of St. Madoir; almost all its 15th-century houses have gone; the river affords an excellent waterway to the sea, and as a port Rouen ranks fourth in France; is famed for its cotton and other textiles; Joan of Arc was burned here in 1431.

**ROUGET DE LISLE**, officer of the Engineers, born in Lons-le-Saulnier; immortalised himself as the author of the "Marseillaise" (*q.v.*); was thrown into prison by the extreme party at the Revolution, but was released on the fall of Robespierre; fell into straitened circumstances, but was pensioned by Louis Philippe (1760-1836).

**ROUCHER, Eugène**, French Bonapartist statesman, born in Riom, where he became a barrister; entered the Constituent Assembly in 1848, and in the following year became Minister of Justice; was more or less in office during the next 20 years; he became President of the Senate in 1869; fled to England on the fall of the Empire; later on re-entered the National Assembly, and vigorously defended the ex-emperor Napoleon III. (1814-1884).

**ROULERS**, a manufacturing town in West Flanders, 19 m. SW. of Bruges; engaged in manufacturing cottons, lace, &c.; scene of a French victory over the Austrians in 1794.

**ROULETTE**, a game of chance, very popular in France last century, now at Monaco; played with a revolving disc and a ball.

**ROUND TABLE**, The, the name given to the knighthood of King Arthur; there are said to have been two tables: a larger, including as many as 150 knights; and a smaller, including only 12 of the highest order, the latter being preserved in the Great Hall at Winchester.

**ROUND TOWERS**, ancient towers, found chiefly in Ireland, of a tall, round, more or less tapering structure, divided into storeys, and with a conical top, erected in the neighbourhood of some church or monastery, and presumably of Christian origin, and probably used as strongholds in times of danger; over 100—some 20 of which are preserved—are known in Ireland, and three in Scotland—at Abernethy, Brechin, and Eglishay (Orkney).

**ROUNDHEADS**, the name of contempt given by the Cavaliers to the Puritans or Parliamentary party during the Civil War, on account of their wearing their hair cut short.

**ROUSSEAU, Henri (Le Douanier)**, so called from his work as a customs man. A French self-taught primitive painter, a great designer in colour whose works appear far more naïve than they are. Has greatly influenced post-impressionist work, and been much imitated (1844-1910).

**ROUSSEAU, Jean Baptiste**, French lyric poet, born in Paris, the son of a shoemaker; gave offence by certain lampoons ascribed to him which to the last he protested were forgeries, and was banished; his satires were certainly superior to his lyrics, which were cold and formal; died at Brussels in exile (1670-1741).

**ROUSSEAU, Jean Jacques**, a celebrated French philosopher, and one of the great prose writers of French literature, born in Geneva, the son of a watch-maker and dancing-master; was apprenticed to an engraver, whose inhuman treatment drove him at the age of 16 into running away; for three years led a vagrant life, acting as footman, lackey, secretary, &c.; during this period was converted to Catholicism largely through the efforts of Madame de Warens, a married lady living apart from her husband; in 1731 he took up residence in his patroness's house, where he lived for nine years a life of ease and sentiment in the ambiguous capacity of general factotum, and subsequently of lover; supplanted in the affections of his mistress, he took himself off, and landed in Paris in 1741; supported himself by music-copying, an occupation which was his steadiest means of livelihood throughout his troubled career; formed a *liaison* with an illiterate servant-girl by whom he had five children, all of whom he callously handed over to the foundling hospital; acquaintance with Diderot brought him work on the famous *Encyclopédie*, but the true foundation of his literary fame was laid in 1749 by "A Discourse on Arts and Sciences," in which he audaciously negatived the theory that morality has been favoured by the progress of science and the arts; followed this up in 1753 by a "Discourse on the Origin of Inequality," in which he makes a wholesale attack upon the cherished institutions and ideals of society, morosely rejected the flattering advances of society, and from his retreat at Montbliot issued "The New Héloïse" (1760), "The Social Contract" (1762), and "Émile" (1762); these lifted him into the widest fame, but precipitated upon him the enmity and persecution of Church (for his Deism) and State; fled to Switzerland, where, after his aggressive "Letters from the Mountains," he wandered about, the victim of his own suspicious, hypochondriacal nature; found for some time a retreat in Staffordshire under the patronage of Hume; returned to France, where his only persecutors were his own morbid hallucinations; died at Ermenonville; his "Confessions" and other autobiographical writings, although un-

reliable in facts, reflect his strange and wayward personality with wonderful truth; was one of the precursive influences which brought on the revolutionary movement (1712-1778).

**ROUSSEAU, Pierre Etienne Théodore**, French artist, born in Paris; at 19 exhibited in the Salon; in 1848 settled down in Barbizon, in the Forest of Fontainebleau, his favourite sketching ground; in London he is represented in the National Gallery, but best by "The Forest of Fontainebleau," in the Wallace Collection (1812-1867).

**ROW, John**, a Scottish reformer; graduated LL.D. in Padua; came over from the Catholic Church in 1553, and two years later helped to compile the "First Book of Discipline" (1525-1580). His son, **John Row**, was author of an authoritative "History of the Kirk of Scotland" (1568-1646).

**ROWE, Nicholas**, dramatist and poet-laureate, born in Little Barford, Bedfordshire; was trained for the law, but took to literature, and made his mark as a dramatist, "The Fair Penitent" and "Jane Shore" long maintaining their popularity; translated Lucan's "Pharsalia," which won Dr. Johnson's commendation; edited Shakespeare; became poet-laureate in 1715; held some government posts; was buried at Westminster Abbey (1674-1718).

**ROWLANDSON, Thomas**, caricaturist, born in London; studied art in Paris; gambled and lived extravagantly; led a roving life in England and Wales; displayed great versatility and strength in his artistic work, e.g. in "Imitations of Modern Drawings," illustrations to Sterne's "Sentimental Journey" and "Munchausen's Travels"; ridiculed Napoleon in many cartoons (1756-1827).

**ROWLEY REGIS**, municipal borough in Staffordshire, 3 m. SE. of Dudley; has large ironworks and potteries.

**ROWTON HEATH**, in the vicinity of Chester, scene of a great Parliamentary victory over the forces of Charles I. in Sept., 1645.

**ROXANA**. See **CASSANDER**.

**ROXBURGHSHIRE**, a Border county of Scotland, between Berwick (NE.), and Dumfries (SW.); the Cheviots form its southern boundary; lies almost wholly within the basin of the Tweed, which winds along its northern border, receiving the Teviot, Jed, &c.; includes the fine pastoral districts of Teviotdale and Liddesdale, where vast flocks of sheep are reared; agriculture and woollen manufactures are important industries; Hawick is the largest town, and Jedburgh the county town; near Kelso stood the royal castle and town of Old Roxburgh, which gave its name to the county, destroyed in 1460.

**ROYAL ACADEMY OF ARTS**, in London; was instituted in 1768 by George III. as a result of a memorial presented to him by 29 members who had seceded from "The Incorporated Society of Artists of Great Britain" (founded 1765); for some years received grants from the privy purse, and was provided with rooms in Somerset House; removed to Trafalgar Square in 1836, and to its present quarters at Burlington House in 1869; receives now no public grant; holds yearly exhibitions, and supports an art school.

**ROYAL AIR FORCE**, the third of the fighting forces of the Crown. It was formed in 1917 as an amalgamation of the Royal Flying Corps, a section of the army, and the Royal Naval Air Service. The Secretary of State for Air is in ultimate control of the Air Force, whose headquarters are at the Air Ministry.

**ROYAL CANADIAN MOUNTED POLICE**, founded in 1873 as the North-West Mounted Police to repress lawlessness in the north-west territory; title of Royal conferred on the force in 1904; reorganised under present title in 1921; rarely over 2750 strong, the R.C.M.P. patrol many hundreds of thousands of miles of territory between Hudson

Bay and the Rocky Mountains, from east to west, and from the International Boundary Line in the south to the Arctic in the north. Headquarters are at Ottawa; chief training depot, Regina, Sask.

**ROYAL EXCHANGE**, a mercantile building in London near the Bank of England. Sir Thomas Gresham built the first in 1566, which was destroyed in the Great Fire and was followed by a second, also burnt in 1893. The present building was designed by Sir William Tite and opened in 1844 by Queen Victoria.

**ROYAL SOCIETY OF EDINBURGH**, The, was incorporated by royal charter in 1783 through the efforts of Robertson the historian, and superseded the old Philosophical Society. Publishes *Transactions* and *Proceedings*.

**ROYAL SOCIETY (OF LONDON)**, incorporated by royal charter in 1662, but owing its origin to the informal meetings about 1645 of a group of scientific men headed by Theodore Haak, a German, Dr. Wilkins, and others; in 1665 the first number of their *Philosophical Transactions* was published, which, with the supplementary publication, *Proceedings of the Royal Society*, begun in 1800, constitute an invaluable record of the progress of science to the present day; encouragement is given to scientific investigation by awards of medals (Copley, Davy, Darwin, &c.), the equipping of scientific expeditions (e.g. the *Challenger*) &c.; meetings are held at Burlington House (quarters since 1857); receives a parliamentary grant for scientific research and publications, and acts as scientific adviser to Government.

**ROYAN**, a pretty seaside resort of France, on the estuary of the Gironde, 60 m. NW. of Bordeaux; trebles its population in the summer; severely damaged by the Germans in the second world war.

**ROYCE, Sir Frederick, 1st Bart.**, British engineer; served as an apprentice on the Great North Railway at Peterborough, and later turned to motor engineering; in 1906 joined with C. S. Rolls (q.v.) to form Rolls-Royce Ltd. He became a Baronet in 1930 (1863-1938).

**ROYER-COLLARD, Pierre Paul**, politician and philosopher, born in Sompuis; called to the Paris bar at 20; supported the Revolution, but refused to follow the Jacobins, and during the Reign of Terror sought shelter in his native town; was elected to the Council of the Five Hundred in 1797, retired in 1804, and betook himself to philosophic studies; became professor of Philosophy in Paris, 1811, and exercised great influence; re-entered political life in 1815, and was actively engaged in administrative work till his retirement in 1842; was all through his life a *doctrinaire* and rather unpractical (1763-1845).

**ROYSTON**, a market-town of Hertfordshire, 12 m. SW. of Cambridge; many Roman remains have been found here.

**RUABON**, a mining town in Denbighshire, 4½ m. SW. of Wrexham; has collieries and ironworks.

**RUANDA AND URUNDI**, a mountainous district (about 21,000 sq. m.) of Central Africa, lying to the NE. of Lake Tanganyika and S. of Uganda, formerly part of German East Africa, then governed under mandate by Belgium and united administratively to the Belgian Congo. Heavily populated; cattle-rearing the chief industry; capital, Usumbura.

**RUBBER** is a product of the milky juices of several tropical and subtropical plants found in the West Indies, Central and South America, West Africa, and India; there is evidence that its properties were partially known to the Spaniards in the West Indies early in the 17th century; but its first introduction to this country was about 1770, when it was employed by artists for erasing black-lead pencil marks, hence its familiar name; it is collected by making incisions in the tree trunk and gathering the slowly exuding juice, which is first solidified by

drying, then purified by boiling and washing; it is flexible and elastic, insoluble in water, and impenetrable to gases and fluids, and these qualities give it great commercial importance; the use of pure rubber has been greatly superseded by that of "vulcanised" rubber; mixed with from 20 to 30% of its weight of sulphur and combined by heat, the rubber acquires greater elasticity, is not hardened by cold or rendered viscid by heat, and is insoluble in many of the solvents of pure rubber; its usefulness is thus largely increased and greatly extended of late; the demand for rubber is in excess of the supply, but no substitute has been found so effective; in recent years care has been bestowed on its economical collection and on its scientific culture.

**RUBENS, Peter Paul**, the greatest of the Flemish painters, born in Siegen, in Westphalia; came with his widowed mother in 1587 to Antwerp, where he sedulously cultivated the painter's art, and early revealed his mastery gift of colouring; went to Italy, and for a number of years was in the service of the Duke of Mantua, who encouraged him in his art, and employed him on a diplomatic mission to Philip III. of Spain; executed at Madrid some of his finest portraits; returned to Antwerp in 1609; completed in 1614 his masterpiece, "The Descent from the Cross," in Antwerp Cathedral; with the aid of assistants he painted the series of 21 pictures, now in the Louvre, illustrating the principal events in the life of Marie de' Medici; during 1628-9 diplomatic missions engaged him at both the Spanish and English Courts, where his superabundant energy enabled him to execute many paintings for Charles I.—e.g. "War and Peace," in the National Gallery—and Philip IV.; was knighted by both; in all that pertains to chiaroscuro, colouring, and general technical skill Rubens is unsurpassed, and in expressing particularly the "tumult and energy of human action," but he falls below the great Italian artists in the presentation of the deeper and sublimer human emotions; was a scholarly, refined man, an excellent linguist, and a successful diplomatist; was twice married; died at Antwerp, and was buried in the Church of St. Jacques (1577-1640).

**RUBICON**, a stream formerly flowing from the neighbourhood of Rimini to the Adriatic and, in the later Roman Republic, forming the boundary between Italy and Cisalpine Gaul; its passage by Caesar in 49 B.C. marked the opening of the Civil War; hence, "to cross the Rubicon" implies taking a course.

**RUBIDIUM**, a rare alkali metallic element, resembling sodium and potassium in its chemical properties; it was discovered by Bunsen in 1861.

**RUBINSTEIN, Anton**, a Russian pianist and composer, born of Jewish parents, in a village of the SW. Ukraine; studied at Moscow, under Liszt in Paris, and afterwards at Berlin and Vienna; established himself at St. Petersburg in 1848 as a music-teacher; became director of the Conservatoire there; toured for many years through Europe and the United States, resumed his directorship at St. Petersburg in 1887; composed operas (e.g. "The Macabees," "The Demon"), symphonies (e.g. "Ocean"), sacred operas (e.g. "Paradise Lost"), chamber music, and many songs mostly ephemeral; as a pianist he was a master of technique and expression; was ennobled by the Czar in 1869; published an autobiography (1829-1894).

**RUBRICS**, a name, as printed originally in red ink, applied to the rules and instructions given in the liturgy of the Prayer-Book for regulating the conduct of divine service, hence applied in a wider significance to any fixed ecclesiastical or other injunction or order; was used to designate the headings of title of chapters of certain old law-books and MSS., formerly but not now necessarily printed in red characters.

**RUBY**, a gem which in value and hardness ranks next

to the diamond; is dichroic, of greater specific gravity than any other gem, and belongs to the hexagonal system of crystals; is a peltoid, ruddy-tinted stone, and, like the sapphire, a variety of corundum, also found (but rarely) in violet, pink, and purple tints; the finest specimens come from Upper Burma; these are the true Oriental rubies, and when above 5 carats exceed in value, weight for weight, diamonds; the Spinel ruby is the commoner jeweller's stone; is of much less value, specific gravity, and hardness, non-dichroic, and forms a cubical crystal.

**RÜCKERT, Friedrich**, German poet, born in Bavaria; at Würzburg showed his talent for languages, and was for 15 years professor of Oriental Languages at Erlangen and later at Berlin; was a lyrical of no mean power. His works have been set to music by Brahms and Mahler (*qq.v.*) (1788-1866).

**RUDDIMAN, Thomas**, author of a well-known Latin grammar, a Banffshire man, and graduate of Aberdeen University; spent a busy life in Edinburgh, editing many learned works, the most notable being the "immaculate" edition of Livy; his Latin grammar was completed in 1732; in 1730 became principal keeper of the Advocates' Library (1674-1757).

**RUDOLF I.**, of the House of Hapsburg, founder of the Austrian dynasty; born, the son of a count, in Schloss Limburg (Breisgau); greatly increased his father's domain by marriage, inheritance, and conquest, becoming the most powerful prince in S. Germany; acquired a remarkable ascendancy among the German princes, and was elevated to the imperial throne in 1273, and by friendly concessions to the Pope, Gregory IX., terminated the long struggle between the Church and the empire; shattered the opposition of Ottocar of Bohemia, and brought peace and order to Germany (1218-1291).

**RUDOLF II.**, German Emperor, son of Maximilian II. born in Vienna; became king of Hungary in 1573, and of Bohemia three years later; ascended the imperial throne in 1576; indolent and incapable, he left the empire to the care of worthless ministers; disorder and foreign invasion speedily followed; persecution inflamed the Protestants; by 1611 his brother Matthias, supported by other kinsmen, had wrested Hungary and Bohemia from him; had a taste for astrology and alchemy, and patronised Kepler and Tycho Brahe (1552-1612).

**RUDOLF, Lake**, a large lake in Kenya, it is practically an inland sea, being 185 m. long and 30 broad, and brackish; discovered in 1888.

**RUDRA**, in the Hindu mythology the old deity of the storm, and father of the Maruts.

**RUGBY**, municipal borough in Warwickshire, at the junction of the Swift and the Avon, 83 m. N.W. of London; an important railway centre and seat of a famous public school founded in 1567, of which Dr. Arnold (*q.v.*) and Archbishops Tait and Temple were former headmasters; the town is a centre of the motor industry.

**RÜGEN**, a deeply-indented island of East Germany, in the Baltic, separated from the Pomeranian coast by a channel (Strela Sund) about a mile broad; the soil is fertile, and fishing is actively engaged in. Bergen is the capital.

**RUHR**, an affluent of the Rhine, which joins it at Ruhrort after a course of 142 m.; navigable to craft conveying the product of the coal-mines to the Rhine. The largest industrial district in the world, in Western Germany.

**RULE, St.** See **REGULUS, St.**

**RULE OF FAITH**, the name given to the ultimate authority or standard in religious belief, such as the Bible alone, as among Protestants; the Bible and the Church, as among Romanists; reason alone, as among rationalists; the inner light of the spirit, as among mystics.

**RUM**, a mountainous forest-clad island in one of the Inner Hebrides, lies 15 m. off Ardnarmurchan Point; a handful of inhabitants cultivate a very small portion of it; the rest is mountain, wood, and moorland; forms a deer-forest.

**RUMANIA**, Republic of S.E. Europe with a shore on the Black Sea, and rather larger than Italy; forms a fertile and well-watered plain sloping N. to S., which grows immense quantities of grain, this, with petroleum products, forming the chief export; King Michael was forced to abdicate in 1947, and the government is a communist dictatorship. Education is free and technically compulsory. Bucharest is the capital.

**RUMFORD, Count**, Sir Benjamin Thompson, soldier, philanthropist, and physicist, born in Woburn, Massachusetts; a fortunate marriage lifted him into affluence, relieving him from the necessity of teaching; fought on the British side during the American War; became a lieutenant-colonel, and for imported services was knighted in 1784 on his return to England; entered the Bavarian service, and carried through a series of remarkable reforms such as the suppression of mendicancy, the amelioration of the poorer classes by education; was made a Count of the Holy Roman Empire, and placed in charge of the War Department of Bavaria; was a generous patron of science in England and elsewhere; retired from the Bavarian service in 1799, and five years later married the widow of Lavoisier the chemist; his later years were spent in retirement in a village near Paris, where he devoted himself to physical research, especially as regards heat. His great contribution to science was the recognition of heat as a form of energy (1753-1814).

**RUMP**, The, name of contempt given to the remnant of the Long Parliament after Pride's Purge (*q.v.*); Cromwell expelled it in 1653, it was restored after his death, in 1659, and finally dissolved by General Monk in 1660.

**RUNCORN**, urban-district and river-port of Cheshire, on the Mersey, 15 m. S.E. of Liverpool, at the terminus of the Bridgewater Canal; is an old place dating back to the 10th century; has excellent docks; industries embrace shipbuilding and iron-founding.

**RUNEBOG, Johan Ludwig**, poet of Finland, born in Jacobstad; educated at, and afterwards lectured in, the university of Abo; published his first volume, "Lyric Poems," in 1830; edited a bi-weekly paper; for forty years (till his death) was Reader of Roman Literature in the College of Borga; his epic idylls, "The Elk Hunters," "Christmas Eve," his epic, "King Fjalmar," &c., are characterised by a repose, simplicity, and artistic finish (1804-1877).

**RUNES**, a name signifying occult and given to the letters of the alphabet by heathen Teutonic tribes prior to their coming under the influence of Roman civilisation; are formed almost invariably of straight lines, and scarcely exist except in inscriptions of the 2nd or 3rd centuries; found chiefly in Scandinavia, also in Britain. There are three runic alphabets (much alike), the oldest being the Gothic of 24 letters or runes. They are a modified form of the old Greek or Roman alphabet adapted to the purpose of being cut in wood, stone, &c.

**RUNNYMEDE**, a meadow on the right bank of the Thames, 38 m. S.W. of London, where King John signed the Magna Charta, June 15, 1215.

**RUPERT**, Prince, son of Frederick V., Elector Palatine, and grandson of James I. of England; received an excellent education; took part in the Thirty Years' War, and suffered three years' imprisonment at Linz; in England, at the outbreak of the Great Rebellion, he was entrusted with a command by Charles I., and by his dash and daring greatly heartened the Royalist cause, taking an active part in all the great battles; finally



surrendered to Fairfax at Oxford in 1646; but two years later took command of the Royalist ships and kept up a gallant struggle till his defeat by Blake in 1651; escaped to the West Indies, where he kept up a privateering attack upon English merchantmen; came in for many honours after the Restoration, and distinguished himself in the Dutch War; the closing years of his life were quietly spent in scientific research (physical, chemical, mechanical), for which he had a distinct aptitude (1619-1682).

**RUPERT'S LAND**, a name given by Prince Rupert to territory the drainage of which flows into Hudson Bay or Strait; it now forms part of Manitoba and the North-West Territories.

**RUSHWORTH, John**, historian and politician, born in Warkworth, Northumberland; compiler of "Historical Collections" (7 vols.); was assistant-clerk to the Long Parliament; sat in several Parliaments, and was for some years secretary to Fairfax and the Lord-Keeper; fell into disfavour after the Restoration, and died in a debtor's prison (1612-1690).

**RUSKIN, John**, art-critic and social reformer, born in London, son of a wine merchant; educated at home, entered Christ Church, Oxford, 1837, produced in 1843 the first volume of "Modern Painters" (5 vols., 1843-60), mainly in defence of Turner and his art, and in 1849 "The Seven Lamps of Architecture," pleading in particular for the Gothic style; these were followed in 1851 by "Pre-Raphaelitism" (*q.v.*), and in 1851-3 by the "Stones of Venice," in further exposition of his views in the "Seven Lamps." In 1862 he appeared as a social reformer by the publication of "Unto this Last," on political economy, the doctrines in which were further expounded in "Munera Pulveris," "Time and Tide," and "Fors Clavigera." He began his career as an admirer of Turner, and finished as a disciple of Carlyle; he married in 1848, but in 1855 his wife obtained a decree of nullity and in the same year married (Sir) John Millais (*q.v.*), later President of the Royal Academy; his last 16 years were spent in seclusion, after a mental breakdown (1819-1900).

**RUSSELL, Bertrand, 3rd Earl**, English philosopher; educated privately and at Trinity College, Cambridge. A materialist who has written on ethical and scientific as well as philosophical matters (1872- ).

**RUSSELL, John, Earl**, known best as **LORD JOHN RUSSELL**, statesman, youngest son of the Earl of Bedford; travelled in Spain, studied at Edinburgh, entered Parliament in 1813, took up vigorously the cause of parliamentary reform and Catholic Emancipation, joined Earl Grey's ministry in 1830 as Paymaster of the Forces, framed and zealously advocated the Reform Bill (1832), drove Peel from office in 1835, and became, under Lord Melbourne, Home Secretary and leader of the Commons; four years later he was appointed Colonial Secretary, warmly espoused the cause of repeal of the Corn Laws, formed a ministry on the downfall of Peel in 1846, and dealt with Irish difficulties and Chartism; resigned in 1852, and in the same year became Foreign Secretary under Aberdeen; became unpopular on account of his management of the Crimean War (1855) and conduct at the Vienna Conference; again Foreign Secretary in Palmerston's ministry of 1859, an earl in 1861, and premier a second time in 1865-6; author of various pamphlets, biographies, memoirs, &c.; was twice married; was nicknamed "Finality John" from his regarding his Reform Bill of 1832 as a final measure (1792-1878).

**RUSSELL, William, Lord**, prominent politician in Charles II.'s reign, younger son of the Earl of Bedford; entered the first Restoration Parliament, became a prominent leader in the Country Party in opposition to the Cabal (*q.v.*) and the Popish schemes of the King; vigorously supported

the Exclusion Bill to keep James, Duke of York from the throne in 1683; was charged with complicity in the Rye-house Plot, was found guilty on trumped-up evidence, and beheaded (1683-1688).

**RUSSELL, Sir William Howard**, first and greatest war correspondent, born near Dublin; was educated at Trinity College and called to the English bar in 1850; had already acted for some years as war correspondent for *The Times* before his famous letters from the Crimea won him a widely celebrity; was correspondent during the Indian Mutiny, American Civil War, Franco-German War, &c.; accompanied the Prince of Wales to India, 1875; knighted, 1895 (1820-1907).

**RUSSELL OF KILLOWEN, Charles Russell, Lord**, a distinguished lawyer, born in Newry; educated at Trinity College, Dublin, called to the English bar in 1859, entered Parliament in 1880, became Attorney-General in 1886, receiving also a knighthood; in 1894 he was created a lord of appeal, and within a few weeks was elevated to the Lord Chief Justiceship (1832-1900).

**RUSSIA. See UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS.**

**RUSSIAN REVOLUTION, 1917**, began on March 12 when the Duma, after the Army's refusal to deal with food rioters in Petrograd, called on the Czar for representative government; the government resigned, the Duma elected a provisional government, the Navy quickly joined the revolutionaries, and on the 15th the Czar abdicated. On June 16 an All-Russian Congress of Workmen's and Soldiers' Delegates was opened in Petrograd, and on Oct. 7, after much confused fighting and the resignation (Sept. 10) of the provisional government, Kerensky (*q.v.*) formed a coalition government. On Nov. 7 the Bolsheviks seized Petrograd and deposed Kerensky, and on March 3, 1918, concluded the Peace of Brest Litovsk with the Central Powers. By now Russia had become a communist State with Lenin as dictator and Trotsky as Minister for Foreign Affairs; the Revolution itself was over and effective, but it was followed by a long and exhausting War of Intervention, in which the Powers vainly sought to prevent the Russian people from following their destiny.

**RUSSO-JAPANESE WAR**, The, was started by Japan in 1904 on the failure of her demand that Russia should leave Korea and Manchuria. Russia suffered naval reverses in February off Port Arthur, and a military defeat at Nanshan in May. Despite strenuous efforts by Russia, Port Arthur fell in January, 1905, and after American mediation the war ended in September, Japan gaining most of her demands.

**RUTHERFORD (Sir Ernest), 1st Baron**, British physicist, born in New Zealand and educated at the N.Z. and Cambridge Universities; was professor of Physics at the McGill and Manchester Univs., and in 1919 succeeded Sir J. J. Thomson as Cavendish professor at Cambridge; he did much to lay the foundations of the study of radioactivity and the conduction of electricity through gases, and, in connection with the structure of the atom, brought forward the planetary theory which has been amplified theoretically by Bohr and others. Awarded the Nobel Prize for Chemistry in 1908, he was knighted in 1914, awarded the O.M. in 1925, and raised to the peerage in 1931 (1871-1937).

**RUTHERFORD, Samuel**, a Scottish divine, born in Nisbet, near Jedburgh; became professor of Divinity at St. Andrews, and represented the Scottish Church in the Westminster Assembly in 1643; author of many works and of much correspondence (1600-1661).

**RUTHERGLEN**, a town of Lanarkshire, on the Clyde, 3 m. S.E. of Glasgow, of which it is a suburb; a handsome bridge spans the river; has been a royal burgh since 1126.

**RUTHIN**, an interesting old town of Denbighshire,

on the Clwyd, 8 m. SE. of Denbigh, with mineral water manufacture.

**RUTHVEN**, Raid of, a conspiracy entered into by certain Scottish nobles, headed by William, first Earl of Gowrie, to seize the young king James VI., and break down the influence of his worthless favourites, Lennox and Arran; at Ruthven Castle, Perthshire, on Aug. 23, 1582, the king was captured and held for 10 months; Arran was imprisoned, and Lennox fled, to die in France; the conspirators were applauded by the country, but after the king's escape from St. Andrews Castle they were found guilty of treason, and Gowrie was executed in 1584.

**RUTHWELL CROSS**, a remarkable sandstone cross, 17½ ft. high, found in Ruthwell parish, 9 m. SE. of Dumfries; dates back to the 7th century; bears runic and Latin inscriptions, notably some verses of the Saxon poem, "The Dream of the Holy Rood"; broken down in 1642 by Covenanters as savouring of idolatry, it was re-erected in 1802.

**RUTLAND**, the smallest county of England, bounded by Lincoln, Northampton, and Leicester; has a pleasant undulating surface, with valleys in the E., and extensive woods; is watered by the Welland; is largely agricultural, and raises fine sheep; dairy produce (especially cheese) and wheat are noted; Oakham is the capital.

**RUYSBROEK**, Jan de. See **ECSTATIC DOCTOR**.

**RUYSDAEL**, Jacob, a famous Dutch landscape painter, born and died in Haarlem; few particulars of his life are known; his best pictures, to be seen in the galleries of Dresden, Berlin, London, and Paris, display a fine poetic spirit (1628-1682).

**RUYTER**, Michael Adrianszoon de, a famous Dutch admiral, born of poor parents in Flushing, from a boy of 11 served in the merchant and naval service; commanded a ship under Van Tromp in the war with England, 1652-4; was ennobled in 1660 by the king of Denmark for services rendered in the Dano-Swedish war; for two years fought against Turkish pirates in the Mediterranean; commanded the Dutch fleet in the second war against England, and in 1667 struck terror into London by raiding and burning the shipping in the Thames; held his own against England and France in the war of 1672; co-operated with Spain against France; was routed and mortally wounded off Sicily (1607-1676).

**RYAN**, Loch, an arm of the sea penetrating Wigtownshire in a south-easterly direction, 8 m. long and from 1½ to 3 broad; at its landward end is Stranraer (*q.v.*); forms an excellent anchorage.

**RYDE**, seaside resort on the N.E. coast of the Isle of Wight, 4½ m. SW. of Portsmouth; rises steeply from the sea; has a fine promenade, park, and pier, and is well known for its annual regatta.

**RYDER CUP**, a trophy presented by Samuel Ryder of America in 1926 for annual competition between teams of professional golfers representing Great Britain and the U.S.A.

**RYE**, an interesting old port in the SE. corner of Sussex, situated on rising ground flanked by two streams, 63 m. SE. of London; is one of the Cinque Ports (*q.v.*); the recession of the sea has left it now 2 m. inland; has a fine Norman and Early English church.

**RYE HOUSE PLOT**, an abortive conspiracy in 1683 to assassinate Charles II. of England and his brother James, Duke of York, planned by Colonel Rumsey, Lieutenant-Colonel Walcot, the "plotter" Ferguson, and other reckless adherents of the Whig party. The conspirators were to conceal themselves at a farmhouse called Rye House, near Hertford, and to waylay the royal party returning from Newmarket; the plot miscarried owing to the king leaving Newmarket sooner than was expected; the chief conspirators were executed.

**RYMER**, Thomas, the learned editor of the "Fœdera," an invaluable collection of historical documents dealing with England's relations with foreign powers, born in Northallerton; was a Cambridge man and a barrister; was Historiographer-royal (1692), and published some literary criticisms and poems (1641-1713).

**RYSBRACH**, John Michael, a well-known sculptor in the 18th century, born in Antwerp; established himself in London and executed busts and statues of the most prominent men of his day, including the monument to Sir Isaac Newton in Westminster Abbey, statue of Marlborough, busts of Walpole, Bolingbroke, and Pope (1694-1770).

**RYSWICK**, Peace of, signed in Sept., 1697, at the village of Ryswick, 2 m. S. of The Hague, by England, Holland, Germany, and Spain on the one hand and France on the other, terminating the sanguinary struggle which had begun in 1688.

## SAADI

**SAADI.** See **SADI**.

**SAALE**, the name of several German rivers, the most important of which rises in the Fichtelgebirge, near Zell; flows northward, a course of 226 m., till it joins the Elbe at Barby; has numerous towns on its banks, including Jena, Halle, and Naumburg, to which last it is navigable.

**SAAR**, a river of Alsace, rising in the Vosges Mts., flowing through Lorraine and the Saar Territory, and joining the Moselle at Konz after a course of 140 m.

**SAARBRÜCKEN**, largest town of the Saar, an industrial state which has fluctuated from Germany to France several times, and is at present autonomous under French legislation. It has an area of some 900 sq. m.

**SAAREMAA.** See **OESSEL**.

**SABADELL**, a town of Catalonia, Spain, 14 m. N.W. of Barcelona; manufactures cotton and woollen textiles.

**SABÆANS**, a trading people who before the days of Solomon and for long after inhabited South Arabia, on the shores of the Red Sea, and who worshipped the sun and moon with other kindred deities; also a religious sect on the Lower Euphrates, with Jewish, Moslem, and Christian rites as well as pagan, called Christians of St. John; the term Sabæanism, or Sabianism, designates the worship of the former.

**SABAOTH**, name given in the Bible, and particularly in the Epistle of James, to the Divine Being as the Lord of all hosts or kinds of creatures for which it is the Hebrew word.

**SABATHAI**, Zevi, a Jewish impostor, who gave himself out to be the Messiah and persuaded a number of Jews to forsake all and follow him; the sultan of Turkey forced him to confess the imposture, and he turned Mussulman (1626-1676).

**SABBATH**, the seventh day of the week, observed by the Jews as a day of "rest" from all work and "holy to the Lord," as His day, specially in commemoration of His rest from the work of creation, the observance of which, however, by the Christian Church has been transferred to the first of the week in commemoration of Christ's resurrection.

**SABELLIANISM**, the doctrine of one Sabellius, who, in the third century, denied that there were three persons in the Godhead, and maintained that there was only one person in three functions, aspects, or manifestations; whatever was his precise disputation this was the form his doctrine assumed in course of time, it being known by his name, and accepted by many up to the present day.

**SABIANISM.** See **SABÆANS**.

**SABINE**, a river of Texas which, rising in the extreme N. of the State, flows SE. and S., forming for 250 m. the boundary between Louisiana and Texas; passes through Sabine Lake into the Gulf of Mexico after a course of 500 m.; navigable for a few miles only.

**SABINE**, Sir Edward, a noted physicist, born in Dublin; served in artillery in 1803, maintained his connection with it till his retirement in 1874 as general, but owes his celebrity to his important investigations into the nature of terrestrial magnetism; was President of the Royal Society from 1861 to 1871 and of the British Association in 1852 at Belfast (1788-1883).

**SABINES**, an ancient Italian people of the Aryan stock, near neighbours of Rome, a colony of whom is said to have settled on the Quirinal and contributed to form the moral part of the Roman people. Numa, the second king of the city, was a Sabine. See **ROMULUS**.

## SACRED WARS

**SABLE ISLAND**, a low, sandy, barren island in the Atlantic, 110 m. off the E. coast of Nova Scotia; is extremely dangerous to navigation, and is marked by three lighthouses; is gradually being washed away.

**SACCHARIN**, a synthetic sweetening substance obtained from toluene, one of the coal-tar products; used as a substitute for sugar.

**SACERDOTALISM**, a tendency to attach undue importance to the order and the ministry of priests, to the limitation of the operation of Divine grace.

**SACHEVEREL**, Henry, an English Church clergyman, born in Marlborough, who became notorious in the reign of Queen Anne for his embittered attack (contained in two sermons in 1709) on the Revolution Settlement and the Act of Toleration; public feeling was turning in favour of the Tories, and the impolitic impeachment of Sacheverel by the Whig Government fanned popular feeling to a great height in his favour; he was suspended from preaching for three years, at the expiry of which time the Tories, then in power, received him with ostentatious marks of favour; was an Oxford graduate, and a friend of Addison, but a man of no great ability (1672-1724).

**SACHS**, Hans, a noted early German poet, born in Nürnberg; the son of a tailor, by trade a shoemaker; learned "the mystery of song" from a weaver; was a contemporary of Luther, who acknowledged his services in the cause of the Reformation; in his seventy-fourth year (1568), on examining his stock for publication, found that he had written 6048 poetical pieces, among them 208 tragedies and comedies, while at the same time pursuing his trade; wrote "Narrenschneiden," a piece in which the doctor cures a bloated and lethargic patient by "cutting out half-a-dozen fools from his interior"; he sank into oblivion during the 17th century, but his memory was revived by Goethe in the 18th (1494-1576).

**SACHS**, Julius von, a German botanist and professor, born in Breslau; wrote several works on botany, and experimented on the physiology of plants (1832-1897).

**SACKBUT**, a musical instrument which has developed into the trombone.

**SACKVILLE**, Thomas, Earl of Dorset, poet and statesman, born in Buckhurst; bred for the bar; entered Parliament in 1558; wrote with Thomas Norton a tragedy called "Gorboduc," and contributed to a collection of British legends called the "Mirror of Magistrates," two pieces in noble verse (1536-1608).

**SACRAMENT**, a ceremonial observance in the Christian Church divinely instituted as either really or symbolically a means, and in any case a pledge, of grace.

**SACRAMENTO**, largest river of California, rises in the N.E. in the Sierra Nevada; follows a south-westerly course, draining the central valley of California; falls into San Francisco Bay, on the Pacific coast, after a course of nearly 500 miles.

**SACRAMENTO**, capital of California, situated at the confluence of the Sacramento and American Rivers, 90 m. N.E. of San Francisco; industries embrace flour and planing mills, foundries, and potteries; has an art gallery, court-house, and many fine buildings; the tropical climate is tempered at night by cool sea breezes.

**SACRED WARS**, The, in ancient Greek history, the three wars undertaken by members of the Amphictyonic (q.v.) League in defence of the shrine of Delphi; they came to an end with the defeat of Athens and Thebes at Charonea (q.v.) in 338 B.C.

**SACRING-BELL**, or **SANCTUS-BELL**, the bell which rings when the Host is elevated at the celebration of High Mass.

**SADDA**, the name given to a Persian epitome of the Zend-Avesta.

**SADDUCEES**, a sect of the Jews of high priestly origin that first came into prominence by their opposition to the Pharisees, being the party in power when Pharisaism arose in protestation against their policy as tending to the secularisation of the Jewish faith, or the prostitution of it to mere secular ends. They represented the Tory or Conservative party among the Jews, as the Pharisees did the High Church party. The antagonism which thus arose on political grounds gradually extended to religious matters. In regard to religion they were the old orthodox party, and acknowledged the obligation only of the written law, and refused to accept tradition at the hands of the Scribes. They denied the immortality of the soul, the separate existence of spirits, and this they did on strictly Old Testament grounds, but not from any real respect for the authority of Scripture, only as in accord with the main article of their creed, which attached importance only to what bears upon this present life, their doctrine approximating to secularism. They were at bottom a purely political party, and they disappeared from Jewish history with the fall of the Jewish State, only the Pharisaic party surviving in witness of what Judaism is.

**SADE**, Donatien Alphonse Francois, Marquis de, French novelist, who, after fighting in the Seven Years War, was sentenced to death for odious crimes, effected his escape, but was caught and imprisoned in the Bastille, where he wrote a number of licentious romances; died insane; the term "sadism" is derived from his name (1740-1814).

**SADI**, a celebrated Persian poet, born in Shiraz, of noble lineage, but born poor; bred up in the Moslem faith; made pilgrimages to Mecca no fewer than 15 times; spent years in travel; fell into the hands of the Crusaders; was ransomed by a merchant of Aleppo, who thought him worth ransoming at a cost; retired to a hermitage near Shiraz, where he died and was buried; his works, both in prose and verse, are numerous, but the most celebrated is the "Gulistan" (the rose-gardens), a collection of moral tales interlarded with philosophical reflections and maxims of wisdom, which have made his name famous all over both the East and the West (1184-1291).

**SADLER**, Sir Ralph, a politician and diplomatist; was employed by Henry VIII. in carrying out the dissolution of the monasteries, and conducted diplomatic negotiations with Scotland; distinguished himself at the battle of Pinkie; enjoyed the favour of Elizabeth; was Queen Mary's keeper in the Castle of Tutbury; was the bearer of the news of Queen Mary's execution to King James (1507-1587).

**SADOLETO**, Jacopo, cardinal, born in Modena; acted as secretary under Leo X., Clement VII., and Paul III., the last of whom created him a cardinal in 1536; was a faithful Churchman and an accomplished scholar (1477-1547).

**SADOWA**. See **KÖNIGGRÄTZ**.

**SAFAO**, a town of Gallier, 12 m. N. of Tiberias, occupied principally by Jews attracted thither in part by the expectation that the Messiah, when He appears, will establish His kingdom there; it spreads in horse-shoe fashion round the foot of a hill 2700 ft. high; is a seat of Hebrew learning.

**SAFETY LAMP**, name of a variety of lamps for safety in coal-mines against "fire-damp," a highly explosive mixture of natural gas apt to accumulate in them; the best known being the "Davy Lamp," invented by Sir Humphry Davy, and the "Geordie," invented by George Stephenson, both of

which, however, have been superseded by the Gray, Muesler, Marsaut, and other lamps; all are constructed on the principle discovered by Davy and Stephenson, that a flame enveloped in wire gauze of a certain fineness does not ignite "fire-damp," owing to the wire being a good conductor of heat; electric safety lamps are now largely in use.

**SAFFI**, or **Asfi**, a decayed seaport of Morocco, on the Atlantic coast, 75 m. N.W. of Mogador; has ruins of a castle of the Sultans and of the old Portuguese fortifications; has still a fair export trade in beans, wool, olive-oil, almonds, and gum.

**SAGAR**, a low island at the mouth of the Hugli, a sacred spot and a place of pilgrimage to the Hindus; mostly jungle; sparsely peopled.

**SAGAS**, a collection of epics in prose embodying the myths and legends of the ancient Scandinavians, originally transmitted from mouth to mouth, and assuming a literary form about the 12th century.

**SAGASTA**, Praxedes Mateo, Spanish statesman of liberal sympathies; took part in the insurrections of 1856 and 1866, and was for some time a fugitive in France; entered General Prim's Cabinet, supported the elected King Amadeus, and after his abdication led the Liberal party; twice Prime Minister (1827-1903).

**SAGITTARIUS**, the ninth sign of the zodiac, which the sun enters on Nov. 20.

**SAGUENAY**, a large and picturesque river of Canada; carries off the surplus waters of Lake St. John, replenished by a number of large streams, and, issuing a full-bodied stream, flows S.E. through magnificent forest and mountain scenery till it falls into the St. Lawrence, 115 m. below Quebec, after a course of 100 m.; is remarkable for its depth, and is navigable by large ships.

**SAGUNTO**, a town of Spain, 18 m. N.E. of Valencia; famous for its memorable siege by Hannibal in 219 B.C., which led to the Second Punic War.

**SAHARA**, the largest desert region in the world, stretches E. and W. across Northern Africa, from the Atlantic to the valley of the Nile, a distance of 3000 m.; on the N. is limited by the slopes of the Atlas Mountains, and on the S. by the valleys of the Senegal and Niger Rivers. The surface is diversified by long sweeps of undulating sand-dunes, elevated plateaux, hill and mountain ranges (8800 ft. highest), furrowed by dried-up water-courses and dotted with fertile oases, which yield date-palms, oranges, lemons, figs, &c. The most sterile tract is in the W., stretching in a semi-circle between Cape Blanco and Fezzan. Rain falls over the greater part at intervals of from two to five years. Temperature will vary from over 100° F. to below freezing-point in 24 hours. There are a number of definite caravan routes connecting Timbuctoo and the Central Sudan with the Niger and coastlands. Dates and salt are the chief products; the wild ass, gazelle, antelope, ostrich, and lizards are found there; it is chiefly inhabited by nomadic Moors, Arabs, Berbers, and various negro races. The greater part is within the sphere of French influence.

**SAHARANPUR**, a town in India, 92 m. N. of Delhi, in a district formerly malarial, but now drained and healthy; an important railway junction and administrative centre.

**SAIGON**, capital of Vietnam (g.r.), a beautifully laid out town, with over three miles of quays; exports rice, sugar, and rubber; since the breaking up of Indo-China, its population has increased tremendously.

**SAINT**, a name applied to a holy or sacred person, especially one canonised; in the plural it is the name formerly assumed by the Mormons (g.r.), or "Latter-day Saints."

**ST. ALBANS**, an old historic city of Hertfordshire, on an eminence by the Ver, a small stream, which separates it from the site of the ancient Verulamium; has a splendid ancient abbey church,

founded in 1077; industries include brewing and straw-plaiting; was the scene of two famous battles (1455 and 1461) during the Wars of the Roses. A bishopric since 1877.

**ST. ANDREWS**, a famous city of Fife, occupies a bold site on St. Andrews Bay, 42 m. N.E. of Edinburgh; for long the ecclesiastical metropolis of Scotland and associated with many stirring events in Scottish history; its many interesting ruins include a 12th-century priory, a cathedral, and a castle or bishop's palace built in the 13th century; has a university (St. Salvator's, 1450, and St. Leonard's, 1537), the first founded in Scotland, and is still an important educational centre, having several excellent schools (Madras College the chief); since the Reformation its trade has gradually dwindled away, and it depends a good deal on its large influx of summer visitors, attracted by the splendid golf links and excellent sea-bathing.

**SAINT ARNAUD, Jacques Leroy de**, a noted French marshal, born in Paris; he was already a distinguished soldier when he entered actively into the plans of Louis Napoleon to overthrow the Republic; assisted at the *coup d'état*, and was created a marshal in reward; commanded the French forces at the outbreak of the Crimean War, and took part in the battle of the Alma, but died a few days later (1801-1854).

**ST. ASAPH**, a pretty little city in Flintshire, 6 m. S.E. of Rhyl; its cathedral, the smallest in the kingdom, mainly in the Decorated style, was begun in the 15th century, completed in the 18th, and restored in the 19th.

**ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S DAY, HOSPITAL, &c.** See **BARTHOLOMEW**.

**ST. BEES**, a village on the Cumberland coast, 4 m. S. of Whitehaven; has a 16th-century grammar school, and the church is partly Norman.

**ST. BERNARD**, the name of two mountain passes in the Alps; (1) **Great St. Bernard**, in the Pennine Alps, leading from Martigny to Aosta, is 8120 ft. high, near the top of which stands a famous hospice, founded in 962 and kept by Augustinian monks, who, with the aid of St. Bernard dogs, have done noble service in acting as guides and rescuing perishing travellers from the snow; (2) **Little St. Bernard**, in the Graian Alps, crosses the mountains which separate the valleys of Aosta and Tarantaise in Savoy. Hannibal is supposed to have crossed the Alps by this pass (7180 ft.).

**ST. BRIEUC**, capital of the dep. of Côtes du Nord, Brittany, on the Gouet, and 2 m. from its mouth; has a 15th-century cathedral, ruins of an interesting tower, and a lyceum; at the mouth of the river is the port of Légué.

**ST. CHRISTOPHER**, or **ST. KITTS**. See **ST. KITTS**.

**ST. CLAIR**, a river of North America, flowing in a broad navigable stream from Lake Huron into Lake St. Clair, which in turn pours its surplus waters by means of the Detroit River into Lake Erie.

**ST. CLOUD**, western suburb of Paris; the fine château, built by Louis XIV.'s brother, the Duke of Orleans, was for long the favourite residence of the Emperor Napoleon, since destroyed; a part of the park is occupied by the Sèvres porcelain factory.

**ST. CROIX**. See **SANTA CRUZ**.

**ST. CYR**, a French village, 2 m. W. of Versailles, where Louis XIV., at the request of Madame de Maintenon, founded an institution for the education of girls of noble birth but poor, which was suppressed at the time of the Revolution, and afterwards converted into a military school by Napoleon. Mostly destroyed in the second world war.

**SAINT-CYR, Laurent Gouvion, Marquis de**, marshal of France, born in Toul; joined the army in 1792, and in six years had risen to the command of the French at Rome; fought with distinction in

the German and Italian campaigns, and in the Peninsular War; won his marshal's baton during the Russian campaign of 1812; was captured at the capitulation of Dresden in 1813, much to the regret of Napoleon; created a peer after the Restoration, and was for some time Minister of War; wrote some historical works (1764-1830).

**ST. DAVID'S**, an interesting old cathedral town in Pembrokeshire, on the streamlet Alan, 2 m. from St. Bride's Bay; its cathedral, rebuilt after 1180 in the Transition Norman style, was at one time a famous resort of pilgrims. In the neighbourhood are the ruins of Bishop Gower's palace.

**ST. DENIS**, a town of France, on a canal of the same name, 4 m. N. of Paris, noted for its old abbey church, which from the 7th century became the burying-place of the French monarchs. During the Revolution in 1793 the tombs were ruthlessly desecrated; there is also a school for the daughters of officers of the Legion of Honour, founded by Napoleon; manufactures chemicals, printed calicoes, machinery, and soap, and has a considerable trade in corn, wool, and wine.

**ST. DENYS**, or **DENIS**, the patron saint of France; known as the Apostle of the Gauls; d. 272. Festival day, Oct. 9.

**ST. ELIAS, Mount**, an isolated, inaccessible volcanic mountain in the extreme NW. of Canada, close to the frontier of Alaska, 18,010 ft. high.

**ST. ELMO'S FIRE**. See **ELMO'S FIRE**, **St.**

**ST. ÉTIENNE**, a busy industrial town of France, capital of department of Loire, on the Furens, 36 m. SW. of Lyons; has been called the "Birmingham of France"; is in the centre of a rich coal district, and produces every kind of hardware; the manufacture of ribbons is also an important industry; there is a school of mines. Damaged in the second world war.

**SAINT-ÈVREMOND, Charles Marguetel de Saint-Denis, Seigneur de**, a celebrated French wit and author; won distinction as a soldier, and rose to be a field-marshal; his turn for satire writing got him into trouble, and in 1661 he fled to England, where the rest of his life was spent; wrote charming letters to his friend Ninon de l'Enclos; enjoyed the favour of Charles II., and published satires, essays, comedies, &c., which are distinguished by their polished style and genial irony; was buried in Westminster (1613-1703).

**ST. GALL**, a NE. canton of Switzerland, separated from Austria by the principality of Liechtenstein; its scenery and mineral springs render many of its towns popular holiday resorts; the embroidery of cottons and other textiles is an important industry. **St. Gall**, the capital, is situated on the Steinach, 58 m. E. of Zurich; is a town of great antiquity, celebrated in past ages for its monastic schools; its magnificent medieval cathedral has been restored; the old Benedictine monastery is used now for government purposes, but still contains its famous collection of MSS.; embroidering textiles is the chief industry.

**ST. GOTTHARD**. See **GOTTHARD**, **St.**

**ST. HELENA**, a precipitous cliff-bound island lying well out in the Atlantic, 1200 m. off the W. coast of Africa; belongs to Britain; celebrated as Napoleon Bonaparte's place of imprisonment from 1815 till his death in 1821, and as a prison for Boers captured in the South African War of 1902. Jamestown, the capital, is a second-class coaling station for the navy, and is fortified.

**ST. HELENS**, manufacturing county borough of Lancashire, on Sankey Brook, a feeder of the Mersey; 21 m. W. by S. of Manchester; is the chief centre of the manufacture of crown plate and sheet glass.

**ST. HELIER**, capital of Jersey, Channel Islands, on St. Aubin Bay, a favourite holiday resort; has a college and public library; fishing and ship-

building are important industries, but most of the trade is tourist.

**ST. IVES**, (1) municipal borough in Cornwall, 8 m. N. of Penzance, the inhabitants of which are chiefly engaged in the pilchard fisheries and the tourist trade. (2) A town in Huntingdonshire, on the Ouse, 5 m. E. of Huntingdon, where Cromwell lived.

**ST. JOHN**, a river of N. America, rises in the highlands of North Maine and crosses the continent in an easterly direction, to fall into the Bay of Fundy after a course of 450 m., of which 225 m. are in New Brunswick; is navigable from the port of St. John for steamers as far as Fredericton.

**ST. JOHN**, embracing the adjacent town of Portland, chief commercial city of New Brunswick, on the estuary of St. John River, 277 m. NW. of Halifax; has an excellent harbour; shipbuilding, fishing, and timber exporting are the chief industries; has a great variety of prosperous manufactures, such as machine and iron works, cotton and woollen factories; does a good trade with the West Indies.

**ST. JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION**, an offshoot of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, founded in 1878, with headquarters at Clerkenwell, London; it gives instruction in first aid and nursing and awards diplomas; connected with it is the **ST. JOHN AMBULANCE BRIGADE**, a voluntary First-Aid Association.

**ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM**, Order of. See **JOHN**, Knights of St.

**ST. JOHN'S**, capital of Newfoundland, situated on a splendid harbour on the peninsula of Avalon, in the E. of the island; is the nearest port of America to the continent of Europe; has oil and tan works, and is an important fisheries centre.

**ST. JOHN'S EVE**. See **JOHN'S EVE**, St.

**ST. JOSEPH**, a city of Missouri, on the Missouri River (here spanned by a fine bridge), 110 m. above Kansas City, is an important railway centre; as capital of Buchanan County it possesses a number of State buildings and Roman Catholic colleges; does a large trade in pork-packing and from goods.

**ST. JUST**. See **YUSTE**, St.

**SAINT-JUST**, Louis Florelle de, a prominent French Revolutionist, born in Décize, near Nevers; as a youth got into disgrace with his family and fled to Paris, where he flung himself heart and soul into the revolutionary movement; became the faithful henchman of Robespierre, one of the Committee of Public Safety, and President of the Convention, and finally followed his master to the guillotine (1767-1794).

**ST. KILDA**. See **KILDA**, St.

**ST. KITTS**, is the chief of the Leeward Islands and is the oldest colony in the West Indies, though it has no harbour; is 45 m. NW. of Guadeloupe and is a narrow, mountainous island, 23 m. long. Its settlement dates from 1623. In 1627 the English and French divided the island between them; in 1689 the French drove out the English; in 1690 an English expedition drove out the French; in 1697 the French returned to their half under the Treaty of Ryswick, and in 1713 the whole was ceded to Great Britain by the Peace of Utrecht. It produces sugar, molasses, and rum; the capital is Basse-terre.

**ST. LAWRENCE**, one of the great rivers of North America; issues from Lake Ontario, and flowing due NE. discharges into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, forming a broad estuary; is 2100 m. long and from 1 to 4 m. broad; the scenery in parts is very grand, notably in the expansion known as the Lake of the Thousand Isles; is navigable for large steamers as far as Montreal (955 m.); the Ottawa is its chief tributary; in winter navigation is suspended on account of the ice. There is a development plan in hand whereby the U.S.A. and Canada will unite

to build a waterway to take the largest vessels as far as the Great Lakes.

**ST. LEGER**. See **DONCASTER**.

**ST. LÔ**, a town in Normandy, on a rocky eminence 60 m. SE. of Cherbourg; has textile manufactures; was the birthplace of Leverrier; much of it was destroyed in the second world war.

**ST. LOUIS**, (1) One of the great commercial cities of the United States, capital of Missouri State; situated on the Mississippi (here spanned by four fine bridges), 21 m. below its confluence with the Missouri; is a handsomely built city; has spacious parks, two universities, and public libraries; is a centre for 18 railroads, which with the great riverway enable it to carry on a vast trade in grain, cotton, wool, furs, livestock, &c.; its tobacco manufacture is the greatest in the world. (2) Also capital of the French colony of Senegal, in West Africa.

**ST. LUCIA**, a rocky, forest-clad island in the West Indies, the largest of the Windward group; exports sugar, cocoa, logwood, and spices; capital is Castries.

**ST. MALO**, a seaport of France, on the Brittany coast (department of Ille-et-Vilaine), at the mouth of the Rance; the old town is built over the Rocher d'Auron, an islet connected with the mainland by a causeway 215 yards long; there is a good harbour, and a considerable amount of shipping is done; potatoes, dairy-produce, and some cereals are exported. It was the birthplace of several distinguished French authors and sailors. Much damaged in the second world war.

**ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE**, The Most Distinguished Order of, instituted 1818; ribbon, saxon blue with crimson centre; motto, "Auspiciis meliorisævi"; G.C.M.G., Knight Grand Cross; K.C.M.G., Knight Commander; C.M.G., Companion.

**ST. MICHAEL'S**, the largest and most fertile of the Azores, 40 m. long by from 5 m. to 10 m. in breadth; is of volcanic origin; yields cereals, oranges, and other fruits.

**ST. MICHAEL'S MOUNT**, an islet, forming a precipitous granite mass, in Mount's Bay, Cornwall, connected with the mainland at Marazion by a low causeway passable only at low tides; a fine old castle crowns its rocky height, and a small fishing village lies sheltered on the northern side.

**ST. MICHEL**, Mont, a remarkable islet in St. Michel Bay, SW. corner of Normandy, 18 m. W. of Avranches; is formed of a single cone of granite, 242 ft. high, crowned by a historic Benedictine monastery; on the lower slopes is built a little fortified town; a causeway 1 m. long joins it to the mainland.

**ST. NAZAIRE**, a seaport of France, on the Loire, 40 m. W. of Nantes; severely damaged in the second world war. It was the scene of the famous *Campbellton* raid, when the English ship of that name rammed the gates of the only dock on the Atlantic seaboard which could accommodate German battleships, and blew them up. None of the commandos who took part in the raid were able to make their escape.

**ST. NEOTS**, an old market-town of Huntingdonshire, on the Ouse, 8 m. SW. of Huntingdon; has an interesting old parish church, a corn exchange, iron and paper works, and breweries.

**ST. NICHOLAS**. See **NICHOLAS**, St.

**ST. OMER**, a fortified town of France, on the Aa, 26 m. SE. of Calais; has a fine old Gothic cathedral, a ruined Benedictine abbey church, much destroyed in the second world war; manufactures include textiles, tobacco pipes, and soap.

**ST. PATRICK**, The Most Illustrious Order of, instituted 1788; ribbon, sky-blue; motto, "Quis separabit ?"; K.P., Knight of St. Patrick. Originally consisting of the Sovereign and 22 Knights.

**ST. PAUL**, capital of Minnesota State, finely

situated on the Mississippi, a little below the mouth of the Minnesota River; is a beautiful and spacious city, equipped with colleges, libraries, government buildings; is a centre for 10 railways, and carries on a large trade in distributing groceries and dry goods throughout the State; manufactures boots, furs, and clothing.

**ST. PAUL'S**, London's cathedral. A Saxon church stood on the site till destroyed by fire in 1086, and a Norman cathedral subsequently erected was lost in the Great Fire of 1686. The present building was designed by Sir Christopher Wren, started in 1675 and finished in 1710. Classic in design, it cost nearly £1,000,000, and is noted for its massive dome. It was hit by two bombs in the second world war, and its surroundings were almost entirely destroyed.

**ST. PAUL'S SCHOOL**, at West Kensington, London, a famous public school founded in 1509 by John Colet (*q.v.*), dean of St. Paul's, for children of "every nation, country, and class," originally stood in St. Paul's Churchyard, but was burned out by the Great Fire of 1686; subsequently rebuilt, the school moved to its present building at Kensington in 1884, and numbers about 700 pupils; there is on the same foundation a girls' school at Brook Green, Hammersmith, with about 450 pupils.

**ST. PETER PORT**, chief town and port of Guernsey, Channel Islands.

**ST. PIERRE**, Jacques Henri Bernardin de, French novelist, born in Havre; an engineer by profession, was a disciple of Rousseau both sentimentally and speculatively; several years a government official in Mauritius; his chief work, "Paul and Virginia," shows, as in his other writings, a remarkable faculty of word-painting (1737-1814).

**ST. QUENTIN**, a manufacturing town of France, on the Somme, 95 m. N.E. of Paris; manufactures all kinds of cotton and woollen goods, machinery, and paper; has a fine old Gothic church and town hall; here the French were routed by Spaniards in 1557, and by Germans in 1871, and in March-April, 1918, a great German offensive was successfully resisted by the allies, and it was the scene of fighting again in the second world war, though not badly damaged.

**ST. RÉAL**, Abbé de, historian, born in Chambéry, where he settled in 1679, and where he died; was historiographer to the Duke of Savoy, and wrote the "History of the Conspiracy of Spain against Venice," modelled on Sallust (1639-1692).

**SAINT-SAËNS**, Charles Camille, a French musician, born in Paris; for 19 years organist of the Madeleine; composer of a number of operas (*e.g.* "Henri VIII.") indifferently successful, and of much orchestral and chamber music of a masterly kind; held to be one of the greatest of contemporary pianists and organists; also noted for his musical criticisms (1835-1921).

**ST. SIMON**, Claude Henri, Comte de, founder of French Socialism, and of a sect called after him. St. Simonians, born in Paris, of an old noble family; grand-nephew of the succeeding, but renounced his title and devoted his life and all his means of living to the promotion of his Socialist scheme, reducing himself in the end to utter penury; he made few disciples, though some of them were men of distinction; his scheme was a reconstruction of society by the abolition of the hereditary principle, and the vesting of the instruments of production in the State and the administration of these for the welfare of all its members (1780-1825).

**ST. SIMON**, Louis de Rouvroy, Duc de, French courtier and diplomatist in the reign of Louis XIV.; left "Mémoires" in record of the times in which he lived, depicting with remarkable sagacity the manners of the Court and the characters of the courtiers (1675-1755).

**ST. SIMONIANS**. See **ST. SIMON**, Comte de.

**ST. THOMAS**, one of the Virgin Islands, 37 m. E.

of Porto Rico; belongs to the U.S.A.; agriculture and the production of bay rum are the chief industries; the capital, St. Thomas, is an important coal and oil-fuelling station and radio centre.

**ST. THOMAS'S**, a hospital on the S. side of the Thames, opposite Westminster Abbey, founded in 1553, the present building, by Currey, dating from 1871.

**SAINT-VICTOR**, Paul de, French writer, born in Paris; from 1851 was engaged in dramatic and other criticism, and established his reputation as a stylist of unusual brilliance. Author of several works on historical and æsthetic subjects (*e.g.* "Anciens et Modernes," "Hommes et Dieux"); was for a number of years General Inspector of Fine Arts (1827-1881).

**ST. VINCENT**, one of the Windward Islands, in the West Indies, 105 m. W. of Barbadoes, belongs to Britain; a coaling and cable station; mountainous and volcanic; warm, but healthy climate; exports sugar, rum, and spices; chief town is Kingstown, a port on the S.W. coast.

**ST. VINCENT**, Cape, a lofty and rugged headland in the extreme S.W. of Portugal, off which have been fought several naval battles, the most memorable being the great victory on Feb. 14, 1797, when Jervis and Nelson annihilated the Franco-Spanish fleet.

**ST. VINCENT**, John Jervis, Earl, a noted English admiral, born in Staffordshire; ran away to sea when a boy, and by conspicuous gallantry at Quebec in 1759, and otherwise, rose rapidly in the service; commanded the naval attack upon the French West Indies (1793), and four years later, as admiral of the Mediterranean fleet, shared with Nelson the honours of a brilliant victory over the combined fleets of France and Spain off Cape St. Vincent; was created an earl in reward; during 1801-4 was a successful First Lord of the Admiralty (1735-1823).

**SAINTE-BEUVE**, Charles Augustin, French literary critic, born in Boulogne-sur-Mer; adopted medicine as a profession in deference to the wishes of his widowed mother, and for some years studied at Paris, but even as a student had begun his career as a literary critic by contributions to the *Globe* newspaper; in 1827 became acquainted with Victor Hugo, whose commanding influence drew him into the Romantic movement, and determined for him a literary career; a critical work on French poetry in the 16th century (1828), two volumes of mediocre poetry (1829-1830), and a psychological novel, "Volupté" (1834), the fruit of spiritual and mental unrest, preceded his lectures at Lausanne on Port-Royal (1837), which afterwards elaborated and published, contain some of his finest writings; an appointment in the Mazarin Library, Paris (1840), brought him a modest competence, and allowed him during the next eight years to contribute without strain or stress to the *Revue des Deux Mondes*; was elected in 1845 to the Academy; three years later lectured for a session at Liège University; from 1849 to 1869 he contributed a weekly literary article to the *Constitutionnel*; these form his famous "Causeries du Lundi" and "Nouveaux Lundis," which, for variety of human interest, critical insight, and breadth of sympathy, remain unsurpassed; was appointed professor of Latin in the Collège de France (1854), but his unpopularity with the students, owing to his support of Napoleon III., led to his resignation; as a senator in 1865 his popularity revived by his eloquent advocacy of freedom of thought, and on his decease some 10,000 people attended his funeral (1804-1869).

**SAINTE-CLAIRE DEVILLE**, Henri Etienne, a noted French chemist, born in St. Thomas, West Indies; occupied for many years the chair of Chemistry in the Sorbonne, Paris; his important contributions to chemical knowledge include a

process for simplifying the extraction of aluminium and platinum (1818-1881).

**SAINTES**, an interesting old town in West France, dep. Charente-Inferieure, on the Charente, 28 m. SE. of Rochefort; known in ancient times as Mediolanum; has some splendid Roman remains, a cathedral, and an underground crypt church; manufactures copper and iron goods and leather.

**SAINTSBURY**, George Edward Bateman, literary critic, born in Southampton; graduated at Merton College, Oxford; was engaged in scholastic work for a number of years at Manchester, Guernsey, and Elgin; in 1876 settled in London, and made a reputation for vigorous and scholarly criticism, devoting much of his time to French literature; elected to the Chair of English Literature in Edinburgh University, 1895; he was the author of *Short Histories of French and English Literature*, *Histories of Criticism* (3 vols.), of *English Prosody* (3 vols.), and of the *French Novel*, &c., besides several volumes of essays (1845-1933).

**SAIS**, a city of ancient Egypt, on the delta, on the right bank of the W. branch of the Nile; gave name to two Egyptian dynasties founded by natives of it, was a religious centre, and eventually for a time capital, its temple being said to contain a veiled statue which became a subject of legend.

**SAIVAS**, in the Hindu religion the worshippers of Siva, one of the two great sections of the Hindus, the worshippers of Vishnu being the other.

**SAKHALIN**, an island in the Far East belonging to the U.S.S.R. The climate is severe, and the chief product is petrol.

**SAKI**, a beer of alcoholic quality made in Japan from rice by fermentation. It is drunk hot.

**SAKUNTALA**, in Hindu mythology a benignant female character, made the subject of a famous drama of Kālidāsa (q.v.), translated in 1789 by Sir William Jones.

**SAKYAMUNI** (i.e. the solitary of the Sakyas), the name given to Buddha, one of the tribe of the Sakyas in Northern India.

**SALA**, George Augustus, a well-known journalist, born in London, of Italian and English parentage; had some training in art before he began writing for Dickens' *Household Words*, &c.; lived a busy rambling life; founded and edited *Temple Bar*; acted as war-correspondent for the *Daily Telegraph*; and later contributed constantly to that paper; author of some novels and books of travel (1828-1895).

**SALAAM**, an Oriental term of salutation meaning "Peace," especially used by Mohammedans.

**SALADIN**, sultan of Egypt and Syria, the hero of the third crusade on the Saracen side; a man of noble and chivalrous character; served first as a soldier under Nureddin; rose to be vizier of Egypt, and ultimately sovereign in 1174; distinguished himself by the capture of Damascus and Aleppo, and entering the Holy Land defeated the Christians at Tiberias, thereafter taking Jerusalem and laying siege to Tyre; found in Richard Cœur de Lion a foeman worthy of his steel, concluded a truce in 1192, and died the year after (1137-1193).

**SALAMANCA**, an interesting old city of Spain, capital of a province of the same name; occupies a hilly site on the Tormes, here spanned by a Roman bridge, 110 m. NW. of Madrid; long famous for its university, which in its heyday (16th century) numbered 8000 students; holds within its surrounding walls many fine old cathedrals, colleges, and other buildings; its industries consist mainly of cloth, linen, leather, and pottery manufacturing; in this neighbourhood Wellington won a great victory over the French on July 22, 1812; was the insurgent headquarters during the Civil War of 1838-7.

**SALAMANDER**, an elemental spirit conceived in the Middle Ages as a lizard that lived in fire.

**SALAMIS**, a mountainous island of Greece, on the NW. coast of Attica, the strait between which and

the mainland was the scene of a naval victory over the armament of Xerxes by the combined fleets of Athens, Sparta, and Corinth in 480 B.C.

**SALE**, George, Orientalist, born in Kent, and bred for the bar, contributed to the "Universal History" and the "General Dictionary," but is best known as the translator of the "Koran," with a preliminary dissertation and notes; he left a body of MSS. behind him (1697-1736).

**SALE**, Sir Robert Henry, British general; saw a great deal of fighting; was distinguished in the Burmese War of 1824-5, and in the war against Afghanistan in 1834, in both of which he was wounded, and afterwards in the latter country during 1841-2; he was killed at the battle of Mudki, fighting against the Sikhs (1782-1845).

**SALEM**, (1) a city and seaport of the United States, founded in 1626 on a peninsula in Massachusetts Bay, 15 m. NE. of Boston; famous for its witchcraft trials in 1692 and as the birthplace of Nathaniel Hawthorne; a good coasting trade is done in ice and coal; manufactures include cottons, jutes, and shoes. (2) Capital of Oregon, on the Willamette River, 720 m. N. of San Francisco.

**SALERNO**, a city of South Italy, on a gulf of the name, 33 m. SE. of Naples; has the cathedral of St. Matthew; had a European fame in the Middle Ages for its medical school and university, closed in 1817; cotton-spinning is the chief industry; in the neighbourhood are the ruins of Pæstum and an old Norman castle; was the scene of the allied landing in Italy in 1944.

**SALFORD**, a city and county borough of Lancashire, on the right-bank of the Irwell, which divides it from Manchester, of the port of which it forms part; it has extensive engineering, electrical, and chemical works, with rubber manufactures, cotton factories, &c.; it returns two members to Parliament.

**SALIC LAW**, a law which obtained among the Salian Franks, as also in certain German States, and which excluded females from succession to the throne.

**SALICYLIC ACID**, produced in commercial quantities from carbolic acid; is a white, crystalline powder, soluble in water, odourless, of a sweetish acid taste; largely used as an external antiseptic, and internally in the form of salicylate of sodium as a febrifuge and cure for acute rheumatism. Salol, betol, and aspirin used in medicine are compounds of salicylic acid.

**SALISBURY**, a cathedral city, county town of Wiltshire, 84 m. WSW. of London; the cathedral, founded in 1225, and frequently added to and restored, is one of the finest specimens of Early English architecture; has a number of other interesting old buildings—churches, almshouses, inns, and an endowed school; agriculture and engineering are the main industries; also called New Sarum, a mile to the N., being the half-obliterated site of Old Sarum, with many interesting historical associations; round the neighbourhood sweeps the wide, undulating pastoral Salisbury Plain, with its Druidical circle of Stonehenge (q.v.).

**SALISBURY**, capital of Southern Rhodesia (q.v.), situated on the Mashonaland plateau (5000 ft.) and connected by rail with Bulawayo, Kimberley, and Capetown (1660 m. SW.) and Beira (375 m. ESE.); is the centre of an agricultural and gold-mining district.

**SALISBURY**, Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne Cecil, Marquis of, statesman, educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford; as Lord Cecil represented Stamford in Parliament in 1853; was, as Lord Carnarbone, Secretary for India in 1866 under Lord Derby; entered the House of Lords as Lord Salisbury in 1868, and distinguished himself as foremost in debate; became Secretary for India under Disraeli in 1874, and Secretary for Foreign Affairs in 1878, becoming, on the death of the Earl



of Beaconsfield in 1881, leader of the Conservative party; after this he three times held office as Premier, the last occasion on Lord Rosebery's retirement in 1895, by coalition with the Liberal Unionists (*q.v.*); in office until the Boer War ended in 1902, when he finally retired; was at one time a contributor to the *Saturday Review*, and was interested in theology and scientific pursuits, chemistry and electricity in particular (1830-1903).

**SALLEE**, a Moroccan seaport which from the 16th to the mid-19th century was notorious for the pirates whomade it their headquarters; now known as Salé, it is on the Atlantic coast.

**SALLUST**, Roman historian, born in Amiternum, in the territory of the Sabines, and attained the quaestorship and the tribunate, though a plebeian; for a misdemeanour was expelled the Senate; joined Caesar's party in the Civil War, and became governor of Numidia; enriched himself by extortions and returned to Rome a rich man, after which he gave himself to literature; wrote the "Catiline Conspiracy," and the "War with Jugurtha," among other works, in a terse and forcible style, and was the precursor of Livy and Tacitus; as a writer he affects the moralist, though his life was far from being blameless (86-35 B.C.).

**SALMASTUS**, Claudius, the literary Latinised name of Claude de Saumaise, eminent French scholar, learned in Greek, Latin, Hebrew, Arabic, and other languages; succeeded Scaliger at Leyden, and associated with Casaubon, Grotius, and other scholars; embraced Protestantism; wrote a number of learned works, but his "Defence of Charles I." proved a failure, and provoked from Milton a crushing reply; died a disappointed man, though he refused to sell his literary talent for money, when Richelieu tried hard to bribe him (1588-1653).

**SALMON**, George, mathematician and divine, born in Dublin, and there in 1839 graduated with mathematical honours at Trinity College; became a Fellow, entered the Church, and in 1866 was elected regius professor of Divinity, becoming provost in 1888; published works in mathematics and theology, among them being "Non-Miraculous Christianity," an "Introduction to the New Testament," "Analytic Geometry," and "The Higher Plane Curves" (1819-1904).

**SALONICA** (now **THESSALONIKI**), the Thessalonica of the Bible, once in Turkey, but ceded to Greece after the first world war; occupies a rocky site at the head of the Gulf of Salonica, 350 m. WSW. of Constantinople; is surrounded by walls, is well laid out and drained; contains many fine old mosques; has an increasing commerce, exporting corn, cotton, opium, and wool; founded in 315 B.C., and has ever since been a place of considerable importance.

**SALOP**, short name for Shropshire (*q.v.*).

**SALSETTE**, an island N. of Bombay, and connected with it by a causeway, with richly cultivated fields and rock temples among other ruins.

**SALT**, Sir Titus, English manufacturer, born near Leeds; introduced the manufacture of alpaca, planted his factory at Saltaire, near Leeds, which he made a model village for his workers as a philanthropic employer of labour (1803-1878).

**SALT LAKE CITY**, the capital of Utah, a high-lying city and stronghold of Mormonism, founded in 1847; is 11 m. from Great Salt Lake; contains the Mormon temple, which it took 40 years to build, and has besides many fine churches and the university of Utah.

**SALT RANGE**, a tract of lofty tableland buttressed on either side by mountain ranges 3000 to 5000 ft. high, and stretching across the Punjab E. and W., between Jhelum and Indus Rivers; derives its name from the remarkably rich deposits of rock-salt, which are extensively worked.

**SALTS**, in chemistry an important class of compound substances formed by the union of an acid

with a metal or a base, that is, a substance having, like a metal, the power of replacing in part or in whole the hydrogen of the acid employed.

**SALVADOR**, El, the smallest but the most densely populated of the republics of Central America, not quite a fourth the size of England and Wales; has a western foreshore between Guatemala (N.) and Nicaragua (S.), fronting the Pacific for 140 m.; slopes up from rich alluvial coast-lands to high plateaux, which stretch, seamed and broken by rivers and volcanoes, to the Cordillera frontier of Honduras on the N.; soil is extremely fertile and naturally irrigated by numerous streams, and produces in abundance coffee and henequen (chief exports), balsam, tobacco, sugar, and cereals; has a warm, healthy climate. The natives are chiefly Indians of Aztec descent, but speaking Spanish. The government is vested in a president and chamber of deputies. Education is free and compulsory. The country broke away from Spanish control in 1821; was a member of the Central American Confederacy, but since 1839 has enjoyed complete independence. Capital, San Salvador (*q.v.*).

**SALVARSAN**, a synthetic drug containing arsenic, used in the treatment of syphilis, sleeping sickness, and other diseases. See **EHRlich**, Paul.

**SALVATION ARMY**, a modern religious organisation remarkable for its novel methods; assumed its present quasi-military form in 1878, but is in reality the outgrowth of a mission founded in London in 1865 by the Rev. William Booth (*q.v.*), and nobly furthered by his wife. It is in essence a protest against the older conventional methods of propagating the Christian religion, and would seem by its success to have ministered to some latent and widespread need among the poorer classes. It now has branches all over the world. The members assume semi-military attire, march to musical instruments, displaying banners; but while these and other sensational devices bring its purposes home to the hearts of the people, its vitality rests upon the real spiritual devotion and self-sacrifice of its members. Various agencies of a more directly philanthropic kind (homes of rest, rescue brigades, workshops, farms, ex-prisoners' and industrial homes, schools, labour bureaux, &c.) have been organised by and are attached to it, and are generously supported by the public. Funds are raised largely by means of "Self-Denial Weeks" and the sale of the *War Cry* and other periodicals.

**SALVINI**, Tommaso, a celebrated Italian tragedian, born, the son of an actor, in Milan; was trained to the stage, and joined Ristori's company; served with distinction in the revolutionary war of 1849, and, returning to the stage, won for himself a European fame, appearing in France, Spain, United States, England, and other countries; achieved his greatest success in "Othello"; retired after 1884, and published "Leaves from My Autobiography" (1829-1915).

**SALWEEN**, a river of Asia whose source (as the Lu Tzu Kiang) is in southern Tibet; forms in its lower part the boundary of Burma, and falls into the Gulf of Martaban; its upper course traverses the northern Shan district; nearly 2000 m. in length, only about 80 m. are navigable.

**SALZBURG**, a western province of Austria, borders on Bavaria between the Tyrol and Upper Austria; is woody and mountainous, especially in the S., where fine scenery is formed by the Alps; excellent meadowland favours a prosperous industry in the rearing of cattle and horses. The inhabitants, being Protestants, were severely persecuted by the Church, and 80,000 of them emigrated in 1730, and on the invitation of Frederick William of Prussia settled in Lithuania, that had been desolated by plague. Salzburg, the capital, occupies a fine site on the hill-girt banks of the Salzach (crossed by S bridges), 80 m. E. by S. of Munich; is a handsome and interesting city, with many fine old buildings,

including a cathedral, archbishop's palace, imperial palace, monasteries, &c.; has a theological college, libraries, &c.; birthplace of Mozart; manufactures musical instruments; has a Roman Catholic University, a broadcasting station, and an important annual summer musical festival.

**SALZKAMMERGUT**, a beautiful mountain district of Austria, between Salzburg (W.) and Styria (E.); salt mines and springs give a rich yield of salt.

**SAMARIA**, a city of a district of the name between Judea and Galilee in the Holy Land, which became the capital of the North Kingdom of Israel after the revolt from the Southern; was desolated by the hosts of Assyria in 720 B.C., and repopulated afterwards by Assyrian settlers, who were converted to the Jewish faith; when the Jews rebuilt the Temple of Jerusalem, the Samaritans' offer to aid was rejected, and the refusal led to a bitter hostility between the two peoples ever after. The small village, El Sebastieh, 35 m. NNW. of Jerusalem, now occupies the site.

**SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH**, a version of the Pentateuch in use among the Samaritans, and alone accepted by them as canonical. It is of value from its independence of other versions.

**SAMARKAND**, Soviet agricultural town at the northern extremity of the Hissar Mountains; a wheat centre.

**SAMNITES**, a warlike people of ancient Italy in territory SE. of Rome; gave the Romans much trouble till, after two successive wars in 343 and 327 B.C., they were subdued in 290 B.C. A revolt in 90 B.C. led to their extermination as a nation.

**SAMOA**, or Navigators' Islands, a group of 14 volcanic islands in the W. Pacific, of which three alone are of any size—Savaii, Upolu, and Tutuila; all are mountainous and richly wooded; climate is moist and warm; copra is the chief export, and cotton, coffee, tobacco, rubber, &c., are grown; the natives, a Polynesian race, have been Christianised; the larger islands were captured from the Germans by New Zealand in 1914, and are now governed under mandate by that Dominion; the rest of the group belong to the United States; the chief town is Apia, at the head of a pretty bay in Upolu; near here R. Louis Stevenson spent the last five years of his life.

**SAMOS**, a fertile Greek island in the Egean Sea, about 30 m. long and 8 wide, separated from the mainland by a strait three-quarters of a mile wide; had extensive trade with Egypt and Crete; came through various fortunes under the chief Powers of ancient and mediæval Europe till it became subject to Turkey, being ceded to Greece in 1913; its capital, of the same name, in the 5th century B.C., was one of the finest cities in the world.

**SAMOTHRACE**, a mountainous, bleak island in the Egean Sea, NW. of the mouth of the Dardanelles; it belongs to Greece, and has 5000 inhabitants; was in ancient times a place of Cabiri worship (q.v.).

**SAMOYEDS**, a people of the Mongolian race, occupying the river-basins and the N. shores of Russia and Siberia, from the White Sea to the Yenisei; live by hunting and fishing, and are for the most part Shamanists.

**SAMSON**, ranked as Judge of Israel, but the story of his life is as of a Jewish hero, distinguished for his feats of strength; employed in the service of his country against the Philistines.

**SAMUEL**, a Jewish prophet, born, of the tribe of Levi, about 1155 B.C.; consecrated by his mother from earliest years to the service of the Lord; he became a judge when he was 40, anointed first Saul and then David to be king over the till then disunited tribes of Israel, and thus became the founder of the Jewish monarchy.

**SAMUEL**, 1st Viscount (Rt. Hon. Sir Herbert Samuel), British politician. Entering the House of Commons in 1902, he served from 1909 in the Liberal governments successively as Chancellor of

the Duchy of Lancaster, Postmaster-General, and President of the Local Government Board, and in the 1916 Coalition as Home Secretary. From 1920 to 1925 he was High Commissioner for Palestine, in 1926 he presided over the Royal Commission on the coal trade, and in 1928 he became chief organiser of the Liberal Party, re-entering Parliament in 1929; was again Home Secretary from Aug., 1931, to Oct., 1932, but lost his seat in 1935; in 1937 (Coronation Honours) was raised to the peerage as Viscount; in 1944 he was chosen as the leader of the Liberal Party in the House of Lords (1870-).

**SAN ANTONIO**, the third city of Texas, of Spanish origin, on a river of the name, 80 m. SW. of Austin; has a Catholic college and cathedral; does a trade in the produce of a fertile neighbourhood, and manufactures flour, leather, beer, and petrol. Power is obtained from natural gas.

**SAN DIEGO**, a port in S. California, situated on a handsome bay of the same name, 124 m. SE. of Los Angeles; is a naval station and has an important air-port; it is a health resort, and has canneries and aircraft factories.

**SAN FRANCISCO**, seaport of California, and commercial metropolis of the W. coast of N. America; occupies the N.E. corner of a tongue of land stretching between the Pacific and San Francisco Bay, which, with San Pablo Bay and Suisun Bay—extensions to the N.—forms a handsome land-locked sheet of water 65 m. long, communicating with the ocean by Golden Gate Strait; grew rapidly after the discovery of gold in 1847, and is a spacious and evenly laid out city; it has fine parks, many schools, a number of colleges, and a university; as the western terminus of the great continental railroads and outlet for the produce of a rich wheat district, it has a large shipping trade; important industries are shipbuilding, fruit-canning, printing, furniture, and ironworks. The city was damaged by earthquake and fire in 1906.

**SAN JOSÉ**, a city of California, and capital of Santa Clara county, on the Guadalupe River, 50 m. SE. of San Francisco; has two Catholic colleges and a Methodist university; fruit-canning and the manufacture of flour and woollen goods are the chief industries. The name also of small towns in Guatemala, Lower California, and Uruguay.

**SAN JOSÉ**, capital of Costa Rica, situated on a fertile and elevated plain between the Caribbean Sea and the Pacific; grain, the vine, and many fruits are grown in the neighbourhood; flour-milling and distilling (Government works) are the principal town industries; there is a university.

**SAN JUAN**, a mountainous province of the Argentine Republic, on the Chilean border; is rich in metals, but, save coal, these are little worked; agriculture is the chief industry. San Juan, on a river of the same name, is the capital, lies 98 m. N. of Mendoza; exports cattle and fodder, chiefly to Chile. The name of numerous other towns in different parts of Spanish South America.

**SAN MARINO**, a little republic of Europe which has maintained its independence since the 4th century; comprises a town of same name, 10 m. SW. of Rimini, N. Italy, and some villages occupying rocky and elevated sites on the eastern slopes of the Apennines, and is under one-third the size of the County of London; some agriculture and cattle-rearing are done; wine and building-stone are exported; is under the protection of Italy.

**SAN REMO**, a town in Northern Italy, on a bay in the Gulf of Genoa, in the Riviera, 26 m. NE. of Nice; is sheltered by a semicircle of hills, and from its mild climate is a favourite winter resort; trades in olive-oil, palms, and lemons.

**SAN SALVADOR**, capital of Salvador (q.v.), situated on a fertile and elevated plain at the base of an extinct volcano; has suffered frequently and severely from earthquakes; has a cathedral, a

university, and an observatory, and trades in silk and cotton goods, soap, candles, and cigars.

**SAN SEBASTIAN**, seaport and fashionable resort of North Spain, on a small peninsula jutting into the Bay of Biscay, 10 m. from the French frontier; has a beautiful foreshore; wines and textiles are exported.

**SAN STEFANO**, suburb of Istanbul.

**SANCHEZ, Thomas**, a Spanish casuist, born in Cordova; author of a treatise on the "Sacrament of Marriage," rendered notorious from the sarcastic treatment it received at the hands of Pascal and Voltaire (1550-1610).

**SANCHUNIATHON**, an alleged Phœnician historian of whose supposed writings only a few fragments remain in the writings of Philo Byblus, a Greek author of the 2nd century A.D.; it is quite unknown whether he ever existed or was (more probably) a convenient "blind" invented by Philo.

**SANCROFT, William**, an English prelate, born in Suffolk; rose through a succession of preferments to be Archbishop of Canterbury; was with six other bishops committed to the Tower for petitioning against James II.'s second Declaration of Indulgence; refused to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, and was driven from his post, after which he retired to his native place (1617-1693).

**SAND, George**, the assumed name of Armandine Lucile Aurore Dupin, French novelist, born in Paris; married Baron Dudevant, a man of means, but with no literary sympathies; after nine years effected a separation from him (1831) and went to Paris to work at literature; formed a connection with Jules Sandeau (*q.v.*), from whose name she derived her *nom de plume*; afterwards involved herself in some unhappy liaisons, notably with Alfred de Musset (*q.v.*) and Chopin; after 1848 she experienced a sharp revulsion from this Bohemian life, and her last twenty-five years were spent in the quiet "Châtelaine of Nohant" (inherited in never-ceasing literary activity, and in entertaining the many eminent litterateurs of all countries who visited her; her works reflect the changes of her life; "Indiana," "Lélia," and other novels reveal the tumult and revolt that mark her early years in Paris; "Consuelo" and "Spirlidon" show her engaged with political, philosophical, and religious speculation; "Elle et Lui" and "Lucrezia Floriani" are the outcome of her relations with Musset and Chopin; the calm of her later years is reflected in "La Petite Fadette," "François le Champi," and other charming studies of rustic life; her "Histoire de ma Vie" and posthumous letters also deserve notice; her work is characterised by a richly flowing style, an exuberant imagination, and is throughout full of colour and vivid emotion (1804-1870).

**SANDEAU, Léonard Jules**, French novelist, born in Aubusson; gave up law for literature; was George Sand's first "friend" in Paris, and wrote with her "Rose et Blanche"; contributed to the *Revue des Deux Mondes*; wrote many novels and plays, and was elected to the Academy (1858), and during his later life held the librarianship at St. Cloud (1811-1888).

**SANDERSON, Frederick William**, British schoolmaster. Educated at Durham University, he went on to Cambridge, where he was a Wrangler in 1882; after seven years at Dulwich College he became headmaster of Oundle in 1892, and raised that school to the level of a first-class public school; H. G. Wells wrote of him in "The Story of a Great Schoolmaster" (1887-1922).

**SANDERSON, Robert**, English prelate, great casuist; became chaplain to Charles I. in 1631, and bishop of Lincoln in 1660 (1587-1668).

**SANDHURST**, village of Berkshire, 7 m. NNW. of Aldershot, where is situated the Royal Military College for the training of British Army officers.

**SANDRINGHAM**, an estate in Norfolk of over 7000 acres,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  m. NE. of Lynn, the property of the Queen, and used by her as a country residence.

**SANDWICH**, one of the old Cinque Ports (*q.v.*) in Kent, on the Stour, and once on the sea, but now, by the receding of the sea, 2 m. distant; 12 m. E. of Canterbury; an interesting place of many historical associations; has a splendid golf course, which attracts summer visitors.

**SANDWICH ISLANDS**, an archipelago of the S. Atlantic, lying between  $65^{\circ}$  and  $60^{\circ}$  S. lat. and about 300 m. SE. of S. Georgia; a British possession, they are administered by the Governor of the Falkland Islands. Also a former name of the Hawaiian Islands (*q.v.*).

**SANGRAIL**. See **GRAIL, Holy**.

**SANHEDRIN**, a council of the Jews which held its sittings in Jerusalem, and claimed authority and jurisdiction over the whole Jewish people; it was an aristocratic body, and was presided over by the high-priest; its authority was limited from time to time, and it ceased to exist with the fall of Jerusalem; there is no note of its existence prior to the Grecian period of Jewish history.

**SANKARA**, a Hindu teacher of the philosophy of the Vedas, who is supposed to have flourished about 800 A.D., and was the author of a number of commentaries on the sacred writings of the Hindus, the teachings of which he continued to develop.

**SANKEY, Ira David**, American evangelist. He made a great impression in England by his preaching and singing when he came on two missions towards the end of last century with D. L. Moody (1840-1908).

**SANKHYA**, the third of the six systems of Hindu philosophy, and that which is most in affinity with the doctrine of Buddha.

**SANNAZARO, Jacopo**, an Italian poet, enjoyed the favour of King Frederick III. of Naples, and wrote amongst other things a pastoral melody in verse and prose called "Arcadia," which ranks as an Italian classic (1458-1530).

**SANS SOUCI** (*i.e.* No Bother), "an elegant, commodious little bungalow, on a pleasant hill-top near Potsdam"; the retreat of Frederick the Great after his wars were over, and where he spent the last 40 years of his life.

**SANSKRIT**, the name given to the ancient literary language of the Hindus, still preserved in their literature, belongs to the Aryan family of languages in their purest form and most perfect development.

**SANTA-ANNA, Antonio Lopez de**, a noted soldier and President of Mexico, entered the army as a boy, and from the proclamation of the Republic in 1822 till his final exile in 1867 was embroiled in all the wars, intrigues, and revolutions of his country; was four times President, and on the last occasion (1853) was appointed for life, but was forced to flee the country two years later, as on many former crises; intrigued against the empire, was captured and sentenced to death (1867); allowed to expatriate himself, and died in exile; was one of the most forceful characters in Mexican history (1795-1878).

**SANTA CLAUDE**, contraction of St. Nicholas (*q.v.*).  
**SANTA CRUZ**, or **Tenerife**, capital and chief seaport of the Canary Islands, situated on the NE. side of Tenerife; has an excellent harbour; is an important coaling port; cochineal, wine, and garden-produce are the chief exports.

**SANTA CRUZ ISLANDS**, a group in the S. Pacific, some 400 to 500 m. ESE. of the Solomon Islands (*q.v.*), of which, administratively, they form a part.

**SANTA FÉ**, (1) on the Parana River, capital of a rich agricultural province of the same name, Argentine Republic, 300 m. NW. of Buenos Aires. (2) Capital of New Mexico, U.S.; holds an elevated site amid the Rockies; is the centre of a good mining district; has the oldest cathedral in the United States.

**SANTALS**, one of the aboriginal tribes of India

inhabiting a district in the province of Bengal, which stretches southward from the Ganges; they are chiefly hunters, but also agriculturists; dwell by the forest edges, are fond of music, and are sun-worshippers; number considerably over a million.

**SANTANDER**, a commercial port of Northern Spain, stands on a fine bay facing the Bay of Biscay, 316 m. N. of Madrid; actively engaged in cigar-making, brewing, cotton-spinning, and flour-milling; exports flour, wine, and cereals; a well-known seaside resort.

**SANTIAGO**, capital of Chile, beautifully situated on a wide, fertile, and elevated plain overhung on the N. and E. by the snow-clad peaks of the Andes, 60 m. SE. of Valparaiso; the Mapocho, a mountain stream, passes through the N. part of the city; is handsomely laid out with spacious plazas, a noble alameda, and well-paved streets; has many fine public buildings, hotels, a cathedral, a university, art, agricultural, and military schools, botanical and zoological gardens; in the neighbourhood there is a popular race-course; is an important commercial centre, with a stock exchange, law-courts, and manufactures of cloth, flour, ships' biscuits, etc.

**SANTIAGO DE COMPOSTELLA**, a city of Spain, in Coruña, of which it was formerly the capital, 26 m. NE. of Carril, on the coast; has an interesting old Romanesque cathedral, a noted place of pilgrimage in the Middle Ages, a university, and several ruined monasteries; manufactures linen and leather.

**SANTORIN**, or *Thera*, a volcanic island in the Ægean, one of the Cyclades; is the southernmost of the group, and lies 70 m. N. of Crete; the vine grows luxuriantly, and there is a good wine trade; has many interesting prehistoric remains; chief town, *Thera* or *Phera*, on the W. coast.

**SÃO FRANCISCO**, one of the great rivers of Brazil, for the most part navigable; rises in the SW., near the source of the Paraná, and flows N., NE., and SE. till it reaches the S. Atlantic after a course of 1800 m., forming in its lower part the boundary between the maritime provinces of Sergipe and Alagoas; higher it divides Bahia and Pernambuco.

**SÃO PAULO**, a manufacturing town of Brazil (minerals, coffee); capital of a productive and healthy State of the same name, situated on a plain 310 m. W. by S. from Rio de Janeiro; is the chief centre of the Brazilian coffee trade, and has manufactures of cotton, tobacco, and spirits; is the seat of a law-school.

**SAÔNE**, a tributary of the Rhône; rises among the Faucilles Mountains, in Vosges, and flows SW. and S. to the Rhône at Lyons; length 282 m., of which 235 m. are canalised.

**SAÔNE, HAUTE-**, a department in the E. of France, near Alsace, between Vosges (N.) and Doubs (S.); forests abound; about one-half is under cultivation, and there are fine cherry orchards; watered by the Saône and its affluents; capital, Vesoul.

**SAÔNE-ET-LOIRE**, an east-midland department of France, bounded SE. and W. by the Saône and Loire; has a fine fertile surface, and is noted for its cattle and abundant output of wine; iron and coal are worked and the manufacture of cotton goods, pottery, and machinery is carried on; Mâcon is the capital.

**SAPPHIRE**, a precious stone of the corundum class, and differing from the ruby (q.v.) only in colour, which is a blue of various shades; the finest specimens are found in Ceylon; its value depends chiefly on quality, and not so much (like the ruby) on size.

**SAPPHO**, a lyric poetess of Greece of early 6th century B.C., and a contemporary of Alcæus; was a woman of strong passions and of questionable morality, but of undoubted genius, her lyrics being among the masterpieces of antiquity, though only two of her odes and some short fragments of others remain; of her history little is known, and what is known is far from reliable.

**SARACENS**, the name given in mediæval times to the Arabs or Mohammedans, and extended to all the non-Christian races with whom the Crusaders or Christian peoples came to grips.

**SARAGOSSA**, an interesting city of Spain, and former capital of Aragón, on the Ebro, which flows through it, 212 m. NE. of Madrid; its history goes back to far Roman times, and includes fierce struggles between Goths, Moors, and Spaniards, and a memorable siege by the French in 1803; being one of the earliest Christian cities of Spain, it contains many interesting relics, cathedrals, and other buildings; there is a university, citadel, and archiepiscopal palace; was the scene of much fighting during the Civil War of 1936-8; manufactures embrace cloth, silks, and leather.

**SARASATE**, Pablo Martín Meliton, a Spanish violinist, and one of the most finished of the day, a Basque by birth, but educated at Paris; travelled over the world, winning fame and a fortune; made his first appearance in London in 1861; composer of some light pieces (1844-1905).

**SARASVATI**, a Hindu goddess, ultimately the wife of Brahma and goddess of music and eloquence.

**SARATOGA SPRINGS**, one of the best-known watering-places of the United States, in New York State, 35 m. N. of Albany; plentifully supplied with mineral springs; 12 m. to the E. is the scene of Burgoyne's surrender to Gates, Oct. 17, 1777.

**SARATOV**, capital of an Area or Province of the same name of the R.S.F.S.R., 450 m. SE. of Moscow on the right bank of the Volga; has industries in saw-milling, iron-smelting, flour, oil, and tobacco, and trades in corn, salt, and textiles; has large factories manufacturing agricultural machinery, shipbuilding yards, a university (1909), art gallery, &c.

**SARAWAK**, a British colony, situated on the North-West Borneo, fronting the Chinese Sea on the N.W. and contiguous to Dutch Borneo; was granted as an independent rajahship to Sir James Brooke by the sultan of Brunei in 1841, and governed by him and afterwards by his son, by whom it was put under British protection in 1888; Sarawak was invaded by the Japanese during the second world war, and was liberated in 1945. In 1946 the rajah, Sir Charles Vyner Brooke, and the state council decided that Sarawak should be ceded to the King of England and thus form part of the British dominions; is very fertile, and grows sugar, coconuts, sago, pepper, and rubber; is rich in oil and coal, and gold is mined in small quantities; capital Kuching, on the Sarawak River.

**SARCEY**, Francisque, French critic and man of letters, born in Dourdan; contributor of dramatic criticism to the *Figaro*, &c. (1828-1899).

**SARDANAPÁLUS**, the last king of Assyria; led a luxurious, effeminate life, but, surprised when at his ease by a large army of invaders, he suddenly developed into a hero, till hard pressed at length and shut up in Nineveh, and after two years' defence finding resistance hopeless, he reared a funeral pile, and, setting fire to it, threw himself upon it and perished in the flames; he is dated in the 9th century B.C., but his story is largely legend.

**SARDINIA**, an island of the Mediterranean, 170 m. long and 75 m. broad, the second largest, Sicily being larger; is situated to the S. of Corsica; since 1859 has been part of the kingdom of Italy; it has a fruitful soil, and presents a diversified surface of hill and valley; the chief export is salt, and there are extensive fisheries; the capital is Cagliari, in the S.; it is rich in mineral resources, but the exploitation of these is in a backward state.

**SARDIS**, capital of ancient Lydia, in Asia Minor, at the foot of Mount Tmolus, celebrated in olden time for its wealth, its trade, and luxury; through its market-place the river Pactolus flowed with its sands of gold; in the 4th century it was taken by the Greeks, who were succeeded by the Romans,

and was a centre of Christianity, with a bishopric; was sacked and destroyed by Tamerlane in the 15th century.

**SARDOU, Victorien**, a popular French playwright, born in Paris; gave up medicine for literature, his first successes being "Monsieur Garat" and "Les Près Saint-Gervais," both in 1860; from that date his popularity grew and wealth flowed in upon him; his work was taken up by Sarah Bernhardt, for whom he wrote "Fédora," "Théodora," and "La Tosca" (1887); a number of his plays have been translated into English, such as "A Scrap of Paper," "Diplomacy," and "Madame Sans-Gêne"; was elected to the Academy in 1877; his plays are characterised by clever dialogue and stage effects, and an emotionalism rather French than English (1831-1908).

**SARGENT, John Singer**, British painter. Born in Florence, of American parentage, he studied there and in Paris before settling in Chelsea to paint portraits, and later landscapes. He was made an A.R.A. in 1894, and an R.A. in 1897 (1856-1925).

**SARK**, one of the Channel Islands (*q.v.*), area approx. 1274 acres; a seneschal, appointed by the *seigneur*, is responsible for local government. Farming, fishing, and the tourist trade are the only important industries.

**SARMATIANS**, or **SARMATS**, an ancient race, embracing several warlike nomadic tribes, who spoke the Scythian language and inhabited the shores of the Black Sea and Eastern Europe as far as the Caucasus; fought with Mithridates against the Romans; were overwhelmed by the Goths in the 4th century A.D., and afterwards gradually absorbed by the Slavs.

**SARPEDON**, the "Nestor" and king of the Lycians, was son of Zeus and Europa; assisted the Trojans in their war against the Greeks, and was slain by Patroclus.

**SARPI, Paul**, an Italian historian of the monastic order, born in Venice; was a man of wide attainments and liberal views; was the champion of the Republic against the Pope; was summoned to Rome and, on his refusal to obey, excommunicated; his life being in peril, he retired into his monastery, and wrote the "History of the Council of Trent," with which his name has ever since been associated; he was held in high esteem by the Venetians, and was honoured at his death by a public funeral (1552-1623).

**SARTO, Andrea Del** (*i.e.* Andrew, the tailor's son), more properly Andrea d'Agnolo, a Florentine artist; painted in oil and fresco numerous works; died of the plague at Florence; his work displays accuracy of drawing and delicacy of feeling, as exemplified in his "Charity" in the Louvre, Paris, and his frescoes in Florence (1487-1531).

**SARTOR RESARTUS** (*i.e.* the tailor patched), a book written by Carlyle at Craigenputtock in 1831, published piecemeal in *Fraser's Magazine* in 1833-1834, and first appearing in book form in America, under Emerson's auspices, in 1836, but not in England till 1838. It professes to be on the philosophy of "clothes," and is divided into three sections, the first in exposition of the philosophy, the second on the life of the philosopher, and the third on the practical bearings of his idea. The character of Teufelsdröckh represents Carlyle himself.

**SARTRE, Jean Paul**, French writer, lecturer of Philosophy at Paris; joined resistance movement after being released from German Prisoner of War Camp in second world war. Has written philosophical works, novels, plays, and short stories. Founded a magazine *Les Temps Modernes* in 1945, which contained political articles and opinions and encouraged existentialism (1905- ).

**SASKATCHEWAN**, (1) a province of western Canada, constituted in 1905 and comprising portions of the former territories of Athabasca, Assini-

boia, and Saskatchewan; has an area of 251,700 sq. m., of which part yields fine grain: capital is Regina; (2) one of the great and navigable rivers of Canada, rises among the Rockies in two great branches, called respectively the North and South Saskatchewan, 770 and 810 m., which, flowing generally E., unite, and after a course of 282 m. pass into Lake Winnipeg, whence the river issues as the Nelson, and flows 400 m. N.E. to Hudson Bay.

**SASSARI**, the second city of Sardinia, in the N.W., prettily situated amid olive and orange groves, 12 m. from the Gulf of Asinara; has an old cathedral, castle, and university, and does a good trade in olive-oil and grain.

**SATAN**, an archangel who, according to the Talmud, revolted against the Most High, particularly when required to do homage to Adam; for his disobedience was with all his following cast into the abyss of hell.

**SATANIC SCHOOL**, name applied by Southey to a class of writers headed by Byron and Shelley, whose productions, according to him, were "characterised by a Satanic spirit of pride and audacious impiety," and who, according to Carlyle, wasted their breath in a fierce wrangle with the devil, and had not the courage to fairly face and fight him honestly.

**SATELLITES** (*lit.* attendants), name given to the secondary bodies which revolve round the planets of the solar system, of which the Earth has one, Mars two, Jupiter nine, Saturn ten, Uranus four, and Neptune one; Venus and Mercury have none.

**SATIRE**, a species of poetry or prose writing in which the vice or folly of the times is held up to ridicule, a species in which Horace and Juvenal excelled among the Romans, and Dryden, Pope, and Swift among English writers.

**SATRAP**, a governor of a province under the ancient Persian monarchy, with large military and civil powers; when the central authority began to wane some of them set up as independent rulers.

**SATURN**, in the Roman mythology a primitive god of agriculture in Italy, often confounded with the Greek Kronos, the father of Zeus, and sovereign of the Golden Age; was represented as an old man bearing a sickle.

**SATURN**, the planet of the solar system whose orbit is outside that of Jupiter, is 886 millions of miles from the sun, round which it takes 10,759 days or nearly 30 years to revolve, rotating on its own axis in about 10½ hours; its diameter is nine times greater than that of the earth; it is surrounded by bright rings that appear as three, and is accompanied by ten moons; the rings are thin, and are supposed to consist of minute satellites.

**SATURNALIA**, a festival in ancient Rome in honour of Saturn, in which all classes, free and bond, and young and old, enjoyed and indulged in all kinds of merriment without restraint.

**SATYRS**, in the Greek mythology semi-animal woodland deities who roamed the hills generally in the train of Dionysus (*q.v.*), dancing to rustic music; represented with long pointed ears, flat noses, short horns, and a hair-clad man's body, with the legs and hoofs of a goat; they were of lustful nature.

**SAUDI ARABIA**, an independent kingdom comprising the greater part of Arabia, formed in 1932 by the union under one king of the former kingdoms of Hejaz and Nejd (*q.v.*), with certain small subsequent additions. The capital is Riyadh.

**SAUL**, a Benjamite, the son of Kish, who fell in with Samuel, as he was on the way in search of his father's asses that had gone astray, and from his stature and stately bearing was anointed by him to be first king of Israel; he distinguished himself in the field against the enemies of his people, but fell at the hands of the Philistines after a reign of 40 years, and after several insane attempts on the life of David, who had been elected to succeed him.

**SAUMAREZ, James, Baron de**, English admiral, born in Guernsey; entered the navy at 13, distinguished himself in the American War, and gained a great victory off Cadiz in 1801; was raised to the peerage in 1831 (1757-1836).

**AUMUR**, a town of France, in the department of Maine-et-Loire, situated on the Loire and partly on an island in the river, 32 m. SE. of Angers; once famous for its Protestant theological seminary, and till the Edict of Nantes a stronghold of the Huguenots; has interesting churches, a castle (still used as an arsenal), and a noted cavalry school, although various buildings suffered considerable damage during the second world war; has trade in grain, dried fruits, rosaries, soft fruits, wine, and vegetables.

**AURASHTRA**, a union comprising the old Western India States Agency in the Kathiawar peninsula; formed in 1948.

**AUSSURE, Horace Benedict de**, geologist and physicist, born in Geneva; was the first to ascend Mont Blanc in the interest of science, and was distinguished for his researches in the Alps and other ranges; he invented or improved several scientific instruments (1740-1799).

**AVANNAH**, a name used chiefly in Florida and neighbouring States to designate the wide, treeless plains of those parts; is practically an equivalent for "pampa," "prairie," and "steppe," the word is a Spanish adaptation of the Carib "zabana."

**AVANNAH**, a city and port of the United States, capital of Chatham County, Georgia, on the Savannah River 15 m. from its mouth; well equipped with parks, churches, and government buildings, is an important naval stores station and second cotton port of the U.S., and has foundries, rice, flour, cotton, and paper mills.

**SAVE**, or **SAVA**, a tributary of the Danube, rises in the Julian Alps and flows in an ESE. direction through northern Yugoslavia till it joins the Danube at Belgrade after a course of 450 m., of which 366 are navigable.

**SAVIGNY, Karl von**, a German jurist, born in Frankfurt-on-Main, of French parentage; wrote a treatise on the Right of Property, became professor of Roman Law at Berlin; wrote *Histories of Roman Law in the Middle Ages and in Modern Times* (1779-1861).

**SAVILLE, Sir Henry**, a learned scholar, born in Yorkshire; was tutor to Queen Elizabeth and provost of Eton, and founder of the Savilian professorships of Geometry and Astronomy at Oxford (1549-1622).

**SAVOIE**, dep. of SE. France, bounded on the E. by Italy, formed (with next) in 1860 out of the old Duchy of Savoy (q.v.); it is mountainous; chief industries cattle and sheep raising and agriculture; cap. Chambéry.

**SAVOIE, HAUTE**, dep. of SE. France, bounded on the E. by Switzerland, and formed, as preceding, from the Duchy of Savoy; very mountainous; it includes Mont Blanc, with Chamonix and other tourist resorts and most of the S. shore of the Lake of Geneva; cap. Annecy.

**SAVONA**, a seaport of Italy, on the Gulf of Genoa, in the Riviera, 26 m. SW. of Genoa, in the midst of orange groves; is handsomely laid out; has a 16th-century cathedral, castle, palace, and picture gallery; exports pottery and has prosperous iron-works, glassworks, tanneries, and a silk industry.

**SAVONAROLA, Girolamo**, Italian reformer, born in Ferrara, of a noble family; was in his youth of a studious, ascetic turn, became at 24 a Dominican monk, was fired with a holy zeal for the purity of the Church, and issued forth from his privacy to denounce the vices that everywhere prevailed under her sanction, with threats of divine judgment on her head, so that the impressions his denunciations made were deep and widespread; the effect was especially marked in Florence, where for three

years the reformer's influence became supreme, till a combination of enemies headed by the Pope succeeded in subverting it, to his ejection from the Church, his imprisonment, and final execution, preceded by that of his adherents Fra Domenico and Fra Silvestro; it was as a reformer of the morals of the Church and nowise of its dogmas that Savonarola presented himself (1452-1498).

**SAVOY, Duchy of**, in the SE. of France, on the Italian frontier, comprises the two departments of Haute-Savoie and Savoie; previous to 1860 constituted a province of the kingdom of Sardinia; Lake of Geneva bounds it on the N. and the lofty Graian Alps flank it on the E., forming part of the Alpine highlands; it is charmingly picturesque, with mountain, forest, and river (numerous tributaries of the Rhône); has excellent grazing lands; grows the vine abundantly, besides the usual cereals; the people are industrious and thrifty. Aix-les-Bains, Evian, and Challes are popular watering-places. Chambéry was the old capital.

**SAVOY, House of**, an ancient royal house of Europe whose territorial possessions were constituted a county of the empire in the 12th century under the name Savoy; was created a duchy in the 15th century. By the treaty of Utrecht (1713) the island of Sicily was ceded to Savoy and the title of king bestowed upon the duke; in 1720 Victor Amadeus II. was forced to cede Sicily to Austria in exchange for Sardinia, which with Savoy and Piedmont, &c., constituted the kingdom of Sardinia till its dissolution in 1860, when Savoy was ceded to France and the remaining portion merged in a new Italian kingdom under Victor Emmanuel.

**SAVOY, The**, a district of the Strand, London, in which a palace was built in 1245 called the Savoy, in which John of France was confined after his capture at Poitiers; the palace, then the residence of John of Gaunt, was burnt at the time of the Wat Tyler insurrection, was rebuilt in 1505 as a hospital; it included a chapel, declared a Chapel Royal by George III. in 1764; this was damaged by fire in 1864, was restored by Queen Victoria, and in 1937 was made the Chapel of the Royal Victorian Order; on part of the palace site now stand the hotel and theatre of the name.

**SAXE, Maurice de**, marshal of France, natural son of Augustus II., king of Poland (q.v.); distinguished himself under various war captains, Marlborough and Prince Eugene in particular, and eventually entered the service of France; commanding in the War of the Austrian Succession, he took Prague and Eger, and was made a marshal, and appointed to the command of the army of Flanders, in which he gained victories and captured fortresses, and was thereafter loaded with honours by Louis XV.; was one of the strongest and most dissolute men of his age; died of dropsy (1696-1750).

**SAXE-COBURG AND GOTHA, Duke of**, Duke of Edinburgh, second son of Queen Victoria; married a daughter of Alexander II., czar of Russia; succeeded to the German dukedom in 1893 (1844-1900).

**SAXO GRAMMATICUS**, a Danish chronicler who flourished in the 12th century; wrote "Gesta Danorum," which brings the history of Denmark down to the year 1158, and is in the later sections of great value.

**SAXON SWITZERLAND**, name given to a mountainous region in Saxony, SE. of Dresden.

**SAXONS**, a people of the Teutonic stock who settled early on the estuary of the Elbe and the adjoining islands, who in their piratical excursions infested and finally settled in Britain and part of Gaul, and who, under the name of Anglo-Saxons, now hold sovereign sway over large sections of the globe.

**SAXONY**, a *Land* of Germany, lies in the basin of the Elbe, area approx. 6527 sq. m. and very densely inhabited; spurs of the Erzgebirge,

**Fichtelgebirge**, and **Riesengebirge** diversify the surface; is a flourishing mining and manufacturing country; important towns are Dresden, Leipzig, Chemnitz, Meissen, Grimma, and Freiburg; by the time of the Thirty Years' War the electorate of Saxony, which in its heyday had stretched to the North Sea, and from the Rhine to the Elbe, had sadly dwindled away; it suffered much at the hands of Frederick the Great during the Seven Years War, and in 1815, having sided with Napoleon, a portion of its territory was, by the Congress of Vienna, ceded to Prussia; was defeated with Austria in 1866, and thus joined the North German Confederation, to be incorporated afterwards in the German Empire, until the reconstruction of the latter after the first world war. After the second world war and the division of Germany, socialism swept through the *Land* and certain land reforms provided for new smallholdings. Industry expanded in the immediate post-war years to such an extent that local manufactures were well represented at the first post-war Leipzig Fair of 1948.

**SAXONY, Prussian**, until 1945 a province of Prussia, now forms part of the new *Land* Saxony-Anhalt (*q.v.*) under Russian administration.

**SAXONY-ANHALT**, a *Land* of Germany with an area of approx. 9518 sq. m., under Russian administration. There is good agricultural land and considerable mineral wealth. Important towns include Magdeburg, Halle an der Saale, and Dessau.

**SAXOPHONE**, a musical instrument named after Antoine Joseph Sax, its inventor, and having a reed and clarinet mouthpiece. It was introduced from abroad when jazz became popular and in 1927 was incorporated among the instruments of the band of the Grenadier Guards.

**SAYCE**, Archibald Henry, philologist, born near Bristol; wrote works on the Hittites and Babylonians and the monuments of the East, bearing chiefly on Old Testament history (1845-1933).

**SCÆVOLA**, Caius Mucius, a legendary Roman who, when sentenced to be burnt alive by Lars Porcena, the Etrurian, then invading Rome, for attempting to murder him, unflinchingly held his right hand in a burning brazier till it was consumed, as a mark of his contempt for the sentence. Porcena, moved by his courage, pardoned him, and, on hearing that 300 as defiant had sworn his death, made peace with Rome and departed. The name Scævola (*i.e.* left-handed) was given him from the loss of his right hand on the occasion.

**SCAFELL**, a Cumberland mountain on the borders of Westmorland, with two peaks, one 3210 ft. and the other 3161 ft. high, the highest in England; the summit, and all above the 3000 ft. contour line, belongs to the National Trust.

**SCALA**, Della, a prince of Verona, and a general of the Ghibellines in Lombardy, who offered Dante an asylum when expelled from Florence (1291-1329).

**SCALD**, the name given to the old wandering bard and minstrel of Scandinavia.

**SCALIGER**, Joseph Justus, eminent scholar, son of the following, born in Agen; educated by his father; followed in his father's footsteps, and far surpassed him in scholarship; travelled over Europe, and became a zealous Protestant; accepted the chair of *belles lettres* in the University of Leyden on condition that he should not be called upon to lecture, and gave himself up to a life of study, especially on matters philological and literary; was a man of universal knowledge, and the creator of modern chronology (1540-1609).

**SCALIGER**, Julius Caesar, surnamed the Elder, classical scholar, became page to the Emperor Maximilian, and served him in war and peace for 17 years; at 40 left the army, and took to studying the learned languages among other subjects; wrote a *treatise on poetics* and a commentary on the

physics and metaphysics of Aristotle, and became an authority on the Aristotelian philosophy (1484-1558).

**SCANDERBEG** (*i.e.* Iskander Beg, Prince or Bey Alexander), the patriot chief of Albania, in the 15th century renounced Islamism for Christianity, and by his military prowess and skill freed Albania from the Turkish yoke; throughout his lifetime maintained its independence, crushing again and again the Turkish armies; was known among the Christians as George Castriot (1407-1467).

**SCANDEROON**, former sailors' name for Alexandretta (*q.v.*), a corruption of the Turkish name, Iskanderun.

**SCANDINAVIA**, the ancient name (still used) of the great northern peninsula of Europe, which embraces Norway (*q.v.*) and Sweden (*q.v.*); also used in a broader sense to include Denmark and Iceland.

**SCAPA FLOW**, the basin of the Orkneys surrounded by the islands of Pomona, Burray, South Ronaldshay, Walls, and Hoy; it is 8 m. wide and 15 m. long; in 1911 its pier was enlarged to accommodate destroyers; from 1914 to 1919 and from 1939 to 1945 it was the headquarters of the British Atlantic Fleet. In June, 1919, Admiral Reuter here scuttled the interned German fleet.

**SCARAB**, the Scarabæus, or sacred beetle of the Egyptians, of which representations were worn as amulets; made of steatite or stone, they are found in tombs.

**SCARBOROUGH**, a popular seaside town and resort on the Yorkshire coast; built on rising ground on the shores of a fine bay; is a place of great antiquity, with interesting ruins; has churches, harbour, piers, and a fine promenade; jet (*q.v.*) is found and worked here.

**SCARPA**, Antonio, Italian anatomist, professor at Pavia and surgeon to Napoleon (1747-1832).

**SCARRON**, Paul, a French humorist, writer of the burlesque, born, of good parentage, in Paris; entered the Church, and was for some years somewhat lax-living abbé of Mans, but stricken with incurable disease, settled in Paris, and supported himself by writing; is chiefly remembered for his "Virgile Travesti" and "Le Roman Comique," which "gave the impulse out of which sprang the masterpieces of Le Sage, Defoe, Fielding, and Smollett"; married in 1652 Françoise d'Aubigné, a girl of fifteen, afterwards the famous Madame de Maintenon (*q.v.*); was a man who both suffered much and laughed much (1610-1660).

**SCATTERY ISLAND**, in the Shannon estuary, 3 m. SW. of Kilrush; an early Christian place of pilgrimage, with ruins and a "round tower"; is marked by a lighthouse.

**SCPTICISM**, primarily doubt respecting, and ultimately disbelief in, the reality of the super-sensible or the transcendental, or the validity of the evidence on which the belief in it is founded, such as reason or revelation; in religious matters is tantamount to infidelity more or less sweeping.

**SCPTRE**, the symbol of royal power, power to command and compel, originally a club, the crown being the symbol of dominion.

**SCHADOW**, Johannes Gottfried, sculptor, born in Berlin; was trained in Rome under the best masters, returned to Berlin, and became Director of the Academy of Arts; laboured here for 62 years, and produced works which placed him among the first rank of artists; he had two sons, one of whom, Rudolph, distinguished himself as a sculptor and the other, Friedrich, as a painter (1764-1850).

**SCHAFFHAUSEN**, a canton in the extreme N. of Switzerland, surrounded NE. and W. by Baden; the Rhine flanks it on the S.; is hilly, with fertile valleys sloping to the Rhine, and is chiefly given up to agriculture. The capital, Schaffhausen, occupies a picturesque site on the Rhine, 31 m. NW. of

Constance; has a 12th-century cathedral and an interesting old castle. The famous falls, the finest on the Rhine, are 3 m. below the town.

**SCHALL, Johann Adam von**, Jesuit missionary to China, born in Cologne; was received with honours at the Imperial Court; obtained permission to preach, and founded churches to the spread of Christianity, a privilege which was revoked by the next emperor; he was subjected to imprisonment, which shortened his life (1591-1669).

**SCHARLIEB, Dame Mary**, English surgeon, born in London; trained in Madras, and in the London School of Medicine for Women, much of her early work was done in India; returning to England in 1887 she held many hospital appointments, including that of Chief Gynaecologist at the Royal Free Hospital from 1902 to 1909. She served on the Royal Commission on Venereal Diseases from 1913 to 1916, and was created D.B.E. in 1926 (1845-1930).

**SCHARNHORST, Gerhard von**, a Prussian general, distinguished as the organiser of the Prussian army as a national force on the basis of conscription; died at Prague of a wound (1755-1813).

**SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE**, a former *Land* of Germany, now forms part of Lower Saxony.

**SCHÉELE, Karl Wilhelm**, Swedish chemist, born in Pomerania, was an apothecary at Upsala and Köping; during his residence at the latter made numerous important discoveries, and published many chemical papers, his chief work "Experiments on Air and Fire"; he discovered oxygen independently of Priestley, as well as chlorine, tungsten, and many organic acids (1742-1786).

**SCHÉELETE**, a mineral from which tungsten is obtained; named after K. W. Scheele (g.r.).

**SCHÉER, Reinhard von**, German admiral. After a creditable naval career he was given command of the High Sea Fleet in 1915, and led the German forces at Jutland (1863-1928).

**SCHÉFFEL, Joseph Victor von**, German poet, bred to law, but abandoned it for literature; his first and best work "Der Trompeter von Säckingen," a charming tale in verse of the Thirty Years War, succeeded by "Gaudefamus," a collection of songs and ballads for students (1826-1886).

**SCHÉFFER, Ary**, painter, born in Dordrecht, of German and Dutch parentage; settled in Paris; began as a genre-painter; illustrated Dante, Goethe, and Byron, and painted religious subjects; was of the Romantic school and is well represented in the Wallace Collection, London (1795-1858).

**SCHÉLDT**, an important river of Belgium and the Netherlands, rises in the French dep. of Aisne, and flows northwards past Cambrai (its highest navigable point) and Valenciennes entering Belgium a little S. of Tournay and continuing northward, with Oudenarde, Ghent, and Antwerp on its banks; enters the Netherlands, and at the island of S. Beveland splits into the Wester Scheldt and the Ooster Scheldt, which enter the North Sea, the former at Flushing, the latter at Bergen-op-Zoom; length 287 m., much the greater part being in Belgium.

**SCHÉLLING, Ernest**, American pianist and composer, studied under Paderewski. His works include *A Victory Ball*—a symphonic poem. Conducted many concerts for children (1876-1939).

**SCHÉLLING, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von**, German philosopher, born in Württemberg; studied at Tübingen, where he became acquainted with Hegel; wrote first on theological subjects and then on philosophical; went to Jena and became a disciple and follower of Fichte; gradually abandoned Fichte's position and began to develop ideas of his own, and in conjunction with Hegel edited the *Critical Journal of Philosophy*; held afterwards a professorship at Munich and a lectureship at

Berlin; his philosophy is no finished or completed system, but is essentially a history of the progressive stages through which he himself passed; during the reign of Hegel he kept silence, and only broke it when Hegel was dead; thought to outstrip him by another philosophy, but the attempt has proved fruitless of any important results (1776-1854).

**SCHENECTADY**, a city of New York State, U.S.A.; lies on the southern bank of the R. Mohawk, and contains important electrical plant.

**SCHENKEL, Daniel**, German theologian, born in Switzerland, became, after a pastorate at Schaffhausen, professor first at Basel and then at Heidelberg; was a man of liberal principles, and was zealous for the union of Protestants, Lutheran and Reformed, in one body on a broad basis; is author of "Das Charakterbild Jesu," an attempt at rationalising the character of Christ, &c. (1813-1885).

**SCHÉRER, Edmond**, French critic, born in Paris, spent his early years in England, his mother being English; was for some time devoted to theology and the Church, but changed his views; settled in Paris, and took to journalism and politics, distinguishing himself more especially in literary criticism (1815-1839).

**SCHÉVENINGEN**, a fishing port of the Netherlands, also a large resort. The town lies within the commune of The Hague.

**SCHIEDAM**, town of the Netherlands, long famous for its gin distilleries but other industries include glass-making and shipbuilding; it stands on the Schie, a tributary of the Maas, 4 m. W. of Rotterdam.

**SCHILLER, Johann Christoph Friedrich von**, German poet and dramatist, born in Marbach, on the Neckar, son of an army-surgeon; bred first to law and then to medicine, but took chief interest in philosophy and literature, to the cultivation of which he devoted his life; his first work, a play, "The Robbers," which on its publication in 1782 produced quite a ferment, was followed in 1783 by two tragedies, "Fiesco" and "Kabale und Liebe"; but it was with "Don Carlos" in 1787 his mature authorship began, and this was followed by the "History of the Netherlands" and "History of the Thirty Years War," to be succeeded by "Wallenstein" (1799), "Maria Stuart" (1800), "The Maid of Orleans" (1801), "The Bride of Messina" (1803), and "Wilhelm Tell" (1804); he wrote in addition a number of ballads and lyrics; in 1794 his friendship with Goethe began, and it was a friendship which was grounded on their common love for art and lasted for life; he was an earnest man and a serious writer, and much beloved by the great Goethe (1759-1805).

**SCHINKEL, Karl Friedrich**, German painter and architect. Travelled in Italy and France between 1805 and 1810, working first as a painter, later as an architect. Designed, in classic style, various military buildings in Berlin, followed by churches, theatre, museum, and then an architectural academy, in a more modern style. Also designed and built various palaces for the Hohenzollern family (1781-1841).

**SCHÉLEGEL, August Wilhelm von**, German man of letters, born in Hanover; studied theology at first, but turned to literature and began with poetry; settled in Jena, and in 1798 became professor of Fine Arts there; was associated in literary work with Madame de Staël for 14 years; delivered "Lectures on Dramatic Art and Literature" at Vienna in 1708, and finished with a professorship of Literature at Bonn, having previously distinguished himself by translations into German of Shakespeare, Dante, and other writers; he devoted himself to the study of Sanskrit when at Bonn, where he had Heine for pupil (1787-1845).

**SCHLEGEL, Friedrich von**, German critic and



author, born in Hanover, brother of preceding, joined his brother at Jena, and collaborated with him; became a zealous promoter of all the Romantic movements, and sought relief for his yearnings in the bosom of the Catholic Church; wrote lectures, severally published, on the "Philosophy of History," of "Literature," of "Life," and on "Modern History," and books on Sanskrit and the philosophy of India (1772-1829).

**SCHLEIERMACHER, Friedrich Ernst Daniel**, great German theologian, born in Breslau; brought up among the Moravians, his mind revolted against the narrow orthodoxy of their creed, which was confirmed by his study of Plato and the philosophy of the school of Kant, as it for him culminated in Schelling, though the religious feeling he inherited never left him; under these influences he addressed himself to the task of elaborating a theology in which justice should be done to the claims of the intellect and the emotions of the heart, and began by translating Plato; soon he formed a school, which included among its members men such as Neander, distinguished at once for their learning and their piety, and to which all the schools of theology in Germany since have been more or less affiliated; his great merit lay in the importance he attached to the religious consciousness as derived from that of Christ, and the development therefrom in the life and history of the Church of Christ (1768-1834).

**SCHLESINGER, Frank**, American astronomer and surveyor, educated at Columbia University. After various appointments in American observatories, finally became director of the observatory at Yale in 1920, where he stayed until his retirement in 1941. Was president of the International Astronomical Union (1871-1943).

**SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN**, a *Land* of Germany, was a province of Prussia until the re-division of Germany after the second world war. Much of the land is given over to agriculture; the west has dry, sandy soil, the east has richer clays and loams. There is little industrial development, apart from that of Kiel and Lübeck. Kiel was badly damaged during the air bombardments of the second world war, but her recovery programme included a reorganisation of the fishing fleet and the rebuilding of factories. A textile training school was opened at Neumünster, and a trade exhibition established at Flensburg.

**SCHLIEHMANN, Heinrich**, a German explorer, born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and naturalised as an American citizen in 1850; excavated at his own cost Hissarlik in the Troad, there revealing the 9 ancient cities of Troy, spending 12 years in the enterprise, as well as Mycenae, Orchomenos, and other classic and pre-classic sites in Greece; died at Naples (1822-1890).

**SCHLOSSNER, Friedrich Christoph**, German historian, born in Oldenburg; was studious of the moral factor in history, and gave especial prominence to it (1776-1861).

**SCHMALKALDIC LEAGUE**, a league of the Protestant States of Germany concluded in 1531 at Schmalkalden, Prussia, in defence of their religious and civil liberties against the Emperor Charles V. and the Catholic States.

**SCHNITZER, Eduard**, physician, born in Breslau; went to Turkey, entered the Turkish medical service, adopted the name Emin Pasha, and was appointed by Gordon medical officer of the Equatorial Province of Egypt, and raised to the rank of Pasha; soon after the outbreak of the Mahdist insurrection he was cut off from civilisation, but was discovered by Stanley in 1889 and brought to Zanzibar, after which he was murdered by Arabs (1840-1892).

**SCHOLASTICISM**, the name given to the philosophy that prevailed in Europe during the Middle Ages, particularly in the second half of them, and

that has been generally characterised as an attempt at conciliation between dogma and thought, between faith and reason, an attempt to form a scientific system on that basis, founded on the presupposition that the creed of the Church was absolutely true and capable of rationalisation.

**SCHOLES, Percy Alfred**, music critic and lexicographer, born in Leeds. In 1908 he founded *The Music Student*. Was music critic for the *Evening Standard* and later for the *Observer*. Author and compiler of several books, including *The Oxford Companion to Music* (1938) (1877-).

**SCHOLIASTS**, name given to a class of grammarians who appended annotations to the margins of the MS. of the classics.

**SCHOLIUM**, a marginal note explanatory of the text of a classic author.

**SCHOLTEN, Jan Hendrik**, a Dutch theologian of the rationalistic school, professor at Leyden (1811-1885).

**SCHOMBERG, Duke of**, French marshal, of German origin and the Protestant persuasion; left France on the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685), took service under the Prince of Orange, and fell at the battle of the Boyne (1615-1690).

**SCHÖNBRUNN**, imperial palace near Vienna, built by Maria Theresa in 1744.

**SCHOOLCRAFT, Henry Rowe**, a noted American ethnologist, born in New York State; at 24 was geologist to an exploring expedition undertaken by General Cass to Lake Superior and the Upper Mississippi; married the educated daughter of an Ojibway chief; founded the Historical Society of Michigan and the Algic Society at Detroit; discovered the sources of the Mississippi in 1832; was an active and friendly agent for the Indians, and in 1847 began, under Government authorisation, his great work of gathering together all possible information regarding the Indian tribes of the United States, an invaluable work embodied in six great volumes; author also of many other works treating of Indian life, exploration, &c. (1793-1864).

**SCHOOLMEN**, teachers of the scholastic philosophy (*q.v.*).

**SCHOPENHAUER, Arthur**, a bold metaphysical thinker, born in Danzig, of Dutch descent; was early dissatisfied with life, and conceived pessimistic views of it; in 1814 jotted down in a notebook, "Inward discord is the very bane of human nature so long as a man lives," and on this fact he brooded for years; at length the problem solved itself, and the solution appears in his great work, "Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung" ("The World as Will and Idea"), which he published in 1818; in it, as in others of his writings, to use the words of the late Professor Wallace of Oxford, Schopenhauer "draws close to the great heart of life, and tries to see clearly what man's existence, hopes and destiny really are"; his philosophy "recognises the peaceful creations of art as the most adequate representation the sense-world can give of the true inward being of all things, and holds the best life to be that of one who has pierced through the illusions dividing one conscious individuality from another, into that great heart of eternal rest where we are each members one of another, essentially united in the great ocean of Being, in which, and by which, we alone live"; his philosophy is a protest against treating it as a science instead of an art which has to do not merely with the reasoning powers, but with the whole inmost nature of man (1788-1860).

**SCHOUVALOFF, Count Peter**, a Russian ambassador, born in St. Petersburg (now Leningrad); became in 1856 head of the secret police; came to England in 1873 on a secret mission to arrange the marriage of the Emperor Alexander II.'s daughter with the Duke of Edinburgh; was one of Russia's representatives at the Congress of Berlin (1827-

- 1889). His brother, **Count Paul** (1829-1908), fought in the Crimean War, helped to liberate the Russian serfs, fought in the Russo-Turkish War, and was governor of Warsaw during 1895-7.
- SCHREINER, Olive**, authoress, daughter of a Lutheran clergyman at Cape Town; achieved a great success by "The Story of an African Farm" in 1883, which was followed in 1890 by "Dreams," also later "Dream Life and Real Life," and "Trooper Peter Halket," &c. (1862-1920).
- SCHUBERT, Franz Peter**, composer, born, the son of a Moravian schoolmaster, in Vienna; at 11 was one of the leading choristers in the court-chapel, later on became leading violinist in the school band; his talent for composition in all modes soon revealed itself, and by the time he became an assistant in his father's school (1813) his supreme gift of lyric melody showed itself in the song "Erl King," the "Mass in F," &c.; his too brief life, spent chiefly in the drudgery of teaching, was harassed by pecuniary embarrassment, embittered by the slow recognition his work won, though he was cheered by the friendly encouragement of Beethoven; his output of work was remarkable for its variety and quantity, embracing some 500 songs, 10 symphonies, 6 masses, operas, sonatas, &c.; his abiding fame rests on his songs, which are infused by an intensity of poetic feeling (1797-1828).
- SCHULZE-DELITZSCH, Hermann**, founder of the system of "people's savings-banks"; born in Delitzsch, and trained to the law, he settled in his native town and gave himself to social reform; sat in the National Assembly in Berlin on the Progressionist side, but opposed Lassalle's socialistic programme; his project of "people's savings-banks" and other co-operative societies was started in 1850, and immediately took root, spreading over the country and into Austria, Italy, Belgium, &c. (1808-1883).
- SCHUMANN, Clara**, born at Leipzig (*née* Wieck), wife of the following, whom she married in 1840, was also a noted pianist, composer, and teacher; made her debut in 1828; was particularly successful in the interpretation of the works of Chopin and her husband; after the death of the latter resumed teaching, and from 1878 to 1892 was leading pianoforte-teacher at the Frankfurt Conservatoire (1819-1896).
- SCHUMANN, Robert**, an eminent German composer and musical critic, born in Zwickau, in Saxony; law, philosophy, and travel occupied his early youth, but in 1831 he was allowed to follow his bent for music, and settled to study it at Leipzig; two years later started a musical paper, which for more than 10 years was the vehicle of essays in musical criticism; during these years appeared also his greatest pianoforte works, songs, symphonies, and varied chamber music: "Paradise and the Peri" and scenes from "Faust" appeared in 1843; symptoms of cerebral disease, which in the end proved fatal, began to manifest themselves, and he withdrew to a quieter life at Dresden, where much of his operatic and other music was written; during 1850-4 he acted as musical director at Düsseldorf, but insanity at length supervened, and after attempting suicide in the Rhine he was placed in an asylum, where he died two years later; his work is full of the fresh colour and variety of Romanticism, his songs being especially beautiful (1810-1856).
- SCHUSTER, Sir Arthur**, British physicist, professor at Manchester, and later secretary of the Royal Society; has written a number of papers on physical subjects, especially optics; president of the British Association in 1915 (1851-1934).
- SCHUYLER, Philip John**, leader in the American War of Independence, born in Albany, of Dutch descent; served in arms under Washington, and, his health failing for action, became one of Washington's most sagacious advisers (1733-1804).
- SCHUYLKILL**, a river of Pennsylvania, rises on the N. side of the Blue Mountains and flows S.E. 130 m. to its junction with the Delaware River at Philadelphia: is an important waterway for the coal-mining industry of Pennsylvania.
- SCHWABE, Samuel Heinrich**, German astronomer, famous for his work in connection with sunspots (1789-1875).
- SCHWANN, Theodor**, German physiologist, born in Neuss; made several discoveries in physiology, and established the cell theory (1810-1882).
- SCHWANTHALER, Ludwig von**, German sculptor, born in Munich, of an old family of sculptors; studied at Rome; adorned his native city with his works, and did frescoes and cartoons (1802-1848).
- SCHWARZ, Berthold**, an alchemist of the 14th century, born in Fribourg, a monk of the order of Cordeliers; is credited with the discovery of gunpowder when making experiments with nitre.
- SCHWARZ, Christian Friedrich**, German missionary in India, born in Brandenburg; laboured 16 years at Trichinopoly, gained the friendship of the Rajah of Tanjore, and settled there in 1778; succeeded also in winning the favour of Hyder Ali of Mysore, and proved himself to be in all senses a minister of the gospel of peace (1726-1798).
- SCHWARZBURG, House of**, one of the oldest noble families of Germany; first comes into authentic history in the 12th century with Count Sizzo IV. (the first to take the title of Schwarzburg), and in the 16th century divided into the two principal branches, the Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen and Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt.
- SCHWARZENBURG, Karl Philip, Prince von**, Austrian general, born in Vienna, of a noble family there; entered the army and distinguished himself in the wars against the Turks, the French Republic, and Napoleon; fought at Austerlitz and Wagram, negotiated the marriage of Napoleon with Maria Louisa, commanded the Austrian contingent sent to aid France in 1812, but joined the allies against Napoleon at Dresden and Leipzig, and captured Paris in 1814 at the head of the army of the Rhine (1771-1820).
- SCHWARZWALD**, the Black Forest in Germany.
- SCHWEGLER, Albert**, theologian, born in Württemberg; treated first on theological subjects, then on philosophical; is best known among us by his "History of Philosophy," translated into English by Dr. Hutcheson Stirling, and written as an article for an encyclopædia (1819-1857).
- SCHWEINFURT**, a city in the *Land* Bavaria, Germany, 30 m. N.E. of Würzburg; has an important cattle market and lies in the centre of a rich agricultural and wine-growing area. There are large engineering works, chemical works, and paper mills. The city suffered heavy damage as a result of air attacks during the second world war.
- SCHWEITZER, Albert**, German theologian and philosopher, studied at Strasbourg, Berlin, and Paris; also a well-known organist, an authority on organ-building and Bach music, and has written a number of books on these subjects. Began to study medicine at the age of 30; gave organ recitals to finance a hospital in equatorial Africa, and in 1913, having qualified in his medical studies, he went to Africa to open the hospital. Has since become admired throughout the world for his missionary work in Africa, and his books about it are widely read; awarded Nobel Prize in 1928 (1875- ).
- SCHWENCKFELD, Caspar von**, a Protestant sectary, born in Lower Silesia, of a noble family; as a student of the Scriptures embraced the Reformation, but differed from Luther on the matter of the dependence of the divine life on external ordinances, insisting, as George Fox afterwards did, on its derivation from within; like Fox

he travelled from place to place proclaiming this and winning not a few disciples, and exposed himself to much persecution at the hands of men of whom better things were to be expected, but he bore it all with a Christlike meekness; died at Cim; his writings were treated with the same indignity as himself, and his followers were after his death driven from one place of refuge to another, till the last remnant of them found shelter under the friendly wing of Count Zinzendorf (*q.v.*) (1490-1561).

**SCHWERIN**, capital of the *Land* Mecklenburg, in Germany, has a pretty site on Lake of Schwerin (14 m. by 3), 47 m. S.E. of Lübeck, with a 14th-century cathedral and Renaissance castle, and manufactures of lacquered ware and machinery.

**SCHWYZ**, one of the three original cantons of Switzerland, German speaking and Catholic; Lake Zurich forms part of the N. border, and Lake Lucerne part of the S.; Zug with its lake is on the W.; is mountainous, but good pasturage favours cattle-breeding, sheep and goat rearing; important industries in cotton and silk are carried on; Einsiedeln, with its famous monastery, attracts thousands of pilgrims, and the Rigi is a favourite resort of summer visitors. The capital, same name, is prettily situated 26 m. E. of Lucerne.

**SCIENCE**, in its broadest sense "systematised knowledge," though the word is frequently restricted to knowledge of natural phenomena; the modern sciences have developed from the early unscientific experimenters who obtained a great deal of unsystematic knowledge and reached a certain degree of skill by empirical methods, but failed to correlate those facts, *e.g.* chemistry grew out of alchemy and astronomy out of astrology; the aim of any particular science is to collect data concerning the phenomena within its province, correlate them, and to explain them as far as possible; the bases of all sciences are experimental or observed facts, and any scientific hypothesis is judged by the criterion of its agreement with the facts.

**SCYLLA**, town and seaport of S. Italy, on the Strait of Messina, 18 m. N. of Reggio; nearly demolished by the earthquake of 1908, it has been rebuilt and stands on or near the site of the ancient Scylla (see *SCYLLA AND CHARYBDIS*).

**SCILLY ISLANDS**, a rugged group of islands belonging to Cornwall, 27 m. S.W. of Land's End; consist of six larger islands—St. Mary's (1528 acres), the largest—and some 30 smaller, besides numerous rock clusters, the name Scilly being strictly applicable to a rocky islet in the N.W. of the group; climate is damp and mild; fishing (especially lobsters) and the cultivation of early vegetables and flowers for export are the principal industries; there are regular steamboat and air connections with Penzance; lighthouses have reduced greatly the hereditary occupation of pilotage; the chief towns are Hugh Town, on St. Mary's, Treco, and Samson; there are some interesting ecclesiastical ruins, &c.

**SCIPIO**, Publius Cornelius, the Elder, surnamed Africanus Major, a celebrated Roman general; was present at the engagement near the Trebia and at Cannae; was appointed proconsul of Spain at the age of 24, and made himself master of nearly the whole of it against the Carthaginians; on his return to Rome was made consul; transferred the seat of war against Carthage to Africa, and landed at Utica; met Hannibal on the field of Zama, totally defeated him, and ended the Second Punic War in 202 B.C. (234-183 B.C.).

**SCIPIO**, Publius Cornelius, the Younger, surnamed Africanus Minor, adopted by the Scipio family, his proper name being Lucius Paulus Aemilius; after distinguishing himself in Spain proceeded to Africa to take part in the Third Punic War; laid siege to Carthage, took it by storm, and

levelled it with the ground in 146 B.C.; he was afterwards sent to Spain, where he captured Numantia after a stubborn resistance, to the extension of the sway of Rome; he was an upright and magnanimous man, but his character was not proof against assault; he died by the hand of an assassin (*circ.* 185-129 B.C.).

**SCONE**, a village in Perthshire, on the left bank of the Tay, 2 m. N. of Perth; once the capital of the Pictish kingdom, and the place of the coronation of the Scottish kings; near it is the seat of the Earl of Mansfield.

**SCOPAS**, Greek sculptor, born at Paros, who flourished in 4th century B.C.

**SCORESBY**, William, scientist, born in Whitby; began life as a sailor; visited the Arctic regions twice over, and wrote an account of his explorations; took to the Church, and held several clerical charges, but retired in 1849, and gave himself to scientific researches, both at home and abroad (1789-1857).

**SCORPIO**, the eighth sign of the zodiac, which the sun enters on Oct. 20.

**SCORY**, John, a Cambridge Dominican friar in 1530, who became bishop of Rochester in 1551, and later of Chichester; was deprived of his living on Queen Mary's accession; recanted, but fled abroad, whence he issued his "Epistle to the Faithful in Pryson in England"; returned in Elizabeth's reign, and became bishop of Hereford; *d.* 1585.

**SCOT**, Reginald, author of a famous work, "The Discoverie of Witchcraft" (1584), remarkable as one of the earliest exposures of the absurdities of witchcraft and kindred superstitions, which provoked King James's foolish defence "Daemonology"; son of a Kentish baronet; educated at Oxford, and spent a peaceful life gardening and studying; wrote also "The Hoppe Garden" (1538-1599).

**SCOTLAND**, the northern portion of the island of Great Britain, separated from England by the Solway, Cheviots, and Tweed, and bounded N. and W. by the Atlantic and E. by the North Sea; inclusive of 788 islands (600 uninhabited), its area, divided into 33 counties, is slightly more than one-half of England's, but it has a coast-line longer by 700 m.; greatest length from Dunnet Head (most northerly point) to Mull of Galloway (most southerly) is 288 m., while the breadth varies from 32 to 175, Buchan Ness being the most easterly point and Ardmurchan Point the most westerly; from rich pastoral uplands in the S.—Cheviots, Moffat Hills, Lowthers, Moorfoots, and Lammermoors—the country slopes down to the wide, fertile lowland plain—growing fine crops of oats, barley, wheat, &c.—which stretches, with a varying breadth of from 30 to 60 m., up to the Grampians (highest peak Ben Nevis, 4406 ft.), whence the country sweeps northwards, a wild and beautiful tract of mountain, valley, and moorland, diversified by some of the finest loch and river scenery in the world; the east and west coasts present remarkable contrasts, the latter rugged, irregular, and often precipitous, penetrated by long sea-lochs and fringed with numerous islands, and mild and humid in climate; the former low and regular, with few islands or inlets, and cold, dry, and bracing; of rivers the Tweed, Forth, Tay, Dee, and Clyde are the principal, and the Orkneys, Shetlands, and Hebrides the chief island groups; coal and iron abound in the lowlands, more especially in the plain of the Forth and Clyde, and granite in the Grampians; staple industries are the manufacture of cottons, woollens, linen, jute, machinery, hardware, paper, and shipbuilding, of which Glasgow is the centre and commercial metropolis, while Edinburgh (capital) is the chief seat of law, education, &c.; good roads, canals, extensive railway and telegraph systems and air routes knit all parts of the country together;

Presbyterianism is the established form of religion, and in 1872 the old parish schools were supplanted by a national system similar to England; the Lowlanders and Highlanders still retain distinctive characteristics of their Teutonic and Celtic progenitors, the latter speaking in many parts of the Highlands their native Gaelic; originally the home of the Picts (*q.v.*), and by them called Alban or Albyn, the country, already occupied as far as the Forth and Clyde by the Romans, was in the 5th century successfully invaded by the Scots, a Celtic tribe from Ireland; in 843 their king Kenneth was crowned king of Picts and Scots, and by the 10th century the country (known to the Romans as Caledonia) began to be called Scotia or Scotland; government and power gradually centred in the richer lowlands, which, through contact with England, and from the number of English immigrants, became distinctively Anglo-Saxon; the prosperity of Scotland is steady, and manufactures, commerce, and literature (in all branches) have flourished wonderfully.

**SCOTLAND YARD, New**, the headquarters of the Metropolitan police and the crime investigation organisation of the country.

**SCOTS, The**, a tribe of Celts from Ireland who settled in the W. of North Britain, and who, having gained the ascendancy of the Picts in the E., gave to the whole country the name of Scotland.

**SCOTT, David**, Scottish painter, born in Edinburgh; he was an artist of great imaginative power, and excelled in the weird; his earliest achievements were his illustrations of the "Ancient Mariner"; but his masterpiece is "Vasco da Gama encountering the Spirit of the Cape"; a sensitive man, disappointment hastened his death (1806-1849).

**SCOTT, Dufkinfield Henry**, British scientist, professor of botany at University College, London, and the Imperial College of Science; son of the following; published several books on plant life and carried out research on fossil plants (1854-1934).

**SCOTT, Sir George Gilbert**, English architect, born in Buckinghamshire, grandson of Thomas Scott (*q.v.*); was the builder or restorer of buildings both in England and on the Continent after the Gothic, and wrote several works on architecture; R.A. in 1881, he designed the Albert Memorial, St. Pancras Station, &c., was knighted in 1872, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (1811-1878).

**SCOTT, Sir Giles Gilbert**, British architect, and grandson of the preceding. He was educated at Beaumont, and is known chiefly as the designer of Liverpool cathedral, the new buildings at Clare, Cambridge, New Library, Cambridge University, and a number of churches; he was made R.A. in 1922 and knighted in 1924 (1880- ).

**SCOTT, Michael**, a sage with the reputation of a wizard, who lived about the end of the 12th and beginning of the 13th centuries, of whose art as a magician many legends are related.

**SCOTT, Sir Percy Moreton**, British admiral. Entering the navy at the age of 13, he became a rear-admiral in 1905, and specialised in naval gunnery; he was with the Naval Brigade in the Boer War, taking part in the relief of Ladysmith; during the first world war he was in charge of London's anti-aircraft gun defences (1859-1924).

**SCOTT, Robert Falcon**, British naval officer and explorer. Born at Devonport, he early joined the navy, and in 1900 took the ship *Discovery* to the Antarctic, returning in 1904 after making important discoveries. Promoted to captain, he left England again in 1910 in the *Terra Nova*, and with Wilson, Oates, Evans, and Bowers succeeded in reaching the Pole on Jan. 18, 1912, to find Amundsen (*q.v.*) had preceded him by three weeks. On the return journey he and his colleagues perished in a blizzard (1868-1912).

**SCOTT, Thomas**, commentator, born in Lincolnshire; became rector of Aston Sandford, Bucks;

was a Calvinist in theology, author of the "Force of Truth" and "Essays on Religion," the work by which he is best known being his "Commentary on the Bible," a scholarly exposition (1747-1821).

**SCOTT, Sir Walter**, the great novelist, born in Edinburgh, through both father and mother of Scottish Border blood; his father, a lawyer, his mother a little, kindly woman, full of most vivid memories, awakening an interest in him to which he owed much; was a healthy child, but from teething and other causes lost the use of his right leg when 18 months old, which determined, to a marked extent, the course of his life; spent many of the months of his childhood in the country, where he acquired that affection for all natural objects which never left him, and a kindness of soul which all the lower animals that approached him were quick to recognise; he was from the first home-bred, his school training yielding results of the smallest account to his general education; as a writer of books he owed less to book-knowledge than his own shrewd observation; he proceeded from the High School at 15 to his father's office and classes at the university, and at both he continued to develop his own bent more than the study of law or learning; at his sixteenth year the bursting of a blood-vessel prostrated him and enforced a period of perfect stillness, but during this time he was able to prosecute sundry quiet studies, and laid up in his memory great stores of knowledge. Professionally he was a lawyer, but the duties of his profession were not his chief interest, and though he received at length a sheriffship worth £300 a year, and a clerkship to the court worth £1500, he early turned his mind to seek promotion elsewhere, and chose a literary career. His early literary efforts were some translations in verse from the German, but his first great success was the publication, in 1802, of "The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border," and in this he first gave evidence of the naive force and bent of his genius. This was followed the same year by "Cadzow Castle," a poem instinct with military ardour, and by "The Lay of the Last Minstrel" in 1805, the first poem which gained him popular favour, by "Marmion" in 1808, and by "The Lord of the Isles" in 1814. Much as the rise of Scott's fame was owing to his poetical works, it is on the ground of his prose writings, as the freest and fullest exhibition of his genius, that it is now mainly founded. The period of his productivity in this line extended over 18 years in all, commencing with the year 1814, by which time he had built his home of Abbotsford on the Tweed, near Galashiels. This was the year of the publication of "Waverley," which was followed by that of "Guy Rannering," "The Antiquary," "Rob Roy," "Old Mortality," and "The Heart of Midlothian" in the year 1819, when he was smitten down by an illness, the effects of which were seen in his after-work. "The Bride of Lammermoor," "Ivanhoe," "The Monastery," "The Abbot," "Kenilworth," and "The Pirate" belong to the years that succeeded that illness, to which may be added "Red-gauntlet" and "The Fortunes of Nigel," together with "Quentin Durward" and "Woodstock." His later years were clouded by the failure of the publishing house of Constable and by a burden of debt, but he continued to write almost to the end, and died at Abbotsford shortly after his return from a Continental tour (1771-1832).

**SCOTT, William Bell**, painter and poet, brother of David Scott (*q.v.*), born in Edinburgh; did criticism and wrote on artists; is best known by his autobiography (1811-1890).

**SCRANTON**, capital of Lackawanna County, Pennsylvania, on the Lackawanna River, 144 m. N.W. of New York; does a large trade in coal, and is the centre of a busy steel, iron, and machinery industry.

**SCRIABIN, Alexander Nicolas**, Russian composer. He studied music in Moscow, his birthplace, and gave piano lessons there; for many years he toured Europe composing; "Prometheus" is probably his best-known composition; others include "The Divine Poem" and "The Poem of Ecstasy" (1872-1915).

**SCRIBE, Augustin Eugène**, French dramatist, prolific and successful, who produced plays for half a century, well adapted for the stage, among them being "Adrienne Lecouvreur" (1791-1861).

**SCRIBES, The** (i.e. writers), a non-priestly class among the Jews devoted to the study and exposition of the Law, who rose to a position of importance and influence in the Jewish community, and were known in the days of Christ also by the name of Lawyers, and were addressed as Rabbis; their disciples were taught to regard them with a reverence superior to that paid to father or mother, the spiritual parent being reckoned as much above the natural as the spirit and its interests are above the flesh and its interests.

**SCRIBLERUS, Martinus**, the subject of a fictitious memoir published in Pope's works and ascribed to Arbuthnot (*q.v.*), intended to ridicule the pedantry which affects to know everything, but knows nothing to any purpose; this and other notable contributions, including "Gulliver's Travels," were issued under the auspices of the Scriblerus Club, which was founded by Swift in 1714.

**SCRIVENER, Frederick Henry Ambrose**, New Testament critic, born in Bermondsey; educated at Cambridge; headmaster of Falmouth School from 1846 to 1856, and after 15 years' rectorship of Gerrans became vicar of Hendon in 1876; was editor of the Cambridge Paragraph Bible, and one of the New Testament revisers (1813-1891).

**SCROGGS, Sir William**, an infamous judge of Charles II.'s reign, who became Chief Justice of the King's Bench in 1678, and whose name is associated with all manner of injustice and legal corruption; was impeached in 1680, and pensioned; *d.* 1683.

**SCROPE, George Poulett**, British geologist, born into a family named Thomson, but on his marriage changed his name to that of his wife's family. Made a detailed study of volcanic action and wrote books on this subject; was a Fellow of the Royal Society. From 1833 to 1863 was M.P. for Stroud, during which time he supported the interests of the agricultural labourer (1797-1876).

**SCUDÉRY, Madeleine de**, French novelist, born in Havre, came to Paris in her youth, and there lived to an extreme old age; was a prominent figure in the social and literary life of the city; collaborated at first with her brother Georges, but subsequently was responsible herself for a set of love romances of an inordinate length, but of great popularity in their day, e.g. "Le Grand Cyrus" and "Clélie," &c. In which a real gift for sparkling dialogue is swallowed up in a mass of improbable adventures and prudish sentimentalism (1607-1701).

**SCULPTURED STONES**, a name specially applied to certain varieties of commemorative monuments (usually rough-hewn slabs or boulders, and in a few cases well-shaped crosses) of early Christian date found in various parts of the British Isles, bearing lettered and symbolic inscriptions of a rude sort and ornamental designs resembling those found on Celtic MSS. of the Gospels; lettered inscriptions are in Latin, Ogham (*q.v.*), and Scandinavian and Anglican runes, while some are uninscribed; usually found near ancient ecclesiastical sites, and their date is approximately fixed according to the character of the ornamentation; some of these stones date as late as the 11th century; the Scottish stones are remarkable for their elaborate decoration and for certain symbolic characters to which as yet no interpretation has been found.

**SCUNTHORPE**, English town 30 m. N. of Lincoln, Lincolnshire; an important iron and steel centre, which has developed since 1865. In addition to the iron and steel and allied industries, the town is known for its textile and concrete products.

**SCURVY**, a disease resulting from a diet deficient in fresh fruit and vegetables; caused by the lack of certain vitamins (*q.v.*) contained in these foods; the disease was at one time common among sailors who existed for long periods on salt meat.

**SCUTARI, or ÜSKÜDAR**, a suburb of Istanbul, Turkey, on the Bosphorus, has several fine mosques, bazaars, &c.; large barracks on the outskirts were used as hospitals by Florence Nightingale during the Crimean War; has large and impressive cemeteries; chief manufactures are of silks, cottons, &c. Also the former name of a small town situated at the S. end of Lake Scutari, 18 by 16 m., in N. Albania, now known as Shkoder (*q.v.*).

**SCYLLA AND CHARYBDIS**, two rocks opposite each other at a narrow pass of the strait between Italy and Sicily, in the cave of one of which dwelt Scylla, a fierce monster that barked like a dog, and under the cliff of the other of which dwelt Charybdis, a monster that sucked up everything that came near it, so that any ship passing between in avoiding the one became a prey to the other.

**SCYTHIANS**, the name of a people of various tribes who occupied the steppes N. of the Black and Caspian Seas and the adjacent territories eastward; they were nomadic, kept herds of cattle and horses, and were mostly in a semi-savage state beyond the pale of civilisation; the region they occupied was called Scythia.

**SEABURY, Samuel**, American prelate, born in Groton, Connecticut, graduated at Yale and studied medicine in Edinburgh; entered the Church of England in 1753, and devoted himself at first to missionary work; subsequently held "livings" in Long Island and New York State in 1782; was appointed bishop by the clergy of Connecticut; sought consecration at the hands of the English archbishops, who were afraid to grant it, and had to resort to the bishops of the Scottish Episcopal Church for the purpose; did notable work in establishing Episcopacy in America (1729-1796).

**SEAHAM**, town in Durham, on the coast, 5 m. from Sunderland; it has an important harbour, blast furnaces, and factories.

**SEALED ORDERS**, the orders given to the commanding officer of a ship or squadron that are sealed up, which he is not allowed to open till he has proceeded a given distance or time; an arrangement in order to ensure secrecy in a time of war.

**SEAMAN, Sir Owen**, British writer of light verse and editor of *Punch* from 1906 to 1932; he was knighted in 1914 and raised to a baronetcy in 1933; among other volumes he published "Horace at Cambridge" and "In Cap and Bells" (1860-1936).

**SEA-SERPENT**, a marine monster of serpent-like shape which is generally accepted as mythical, although several seemingly authentic accounts have been circulated in attestation to its existence. The subject has given rise to much dispute and conjecture on the part of naturalists, but opinion mostly favours the supposition that these gigantic serpent-like appearances are caused by enormous cuttlefish swimming on the surface of the water, with their 20 ft. long tentacles elongated fore and aft. Other fishes which might also be mistaken for the sea-serpent are the basking shark, tape-fish, and marine snake. The true sea-serpents, found in tropical seas, form a sub-family of the front-fanged Colubrids; there are over 50 species of them belonging to the genera *Hydrophis*, *Platurus*, *Hydrua*, and *Distria*; all are venomous.

**SEATTLE**, seaport of Washington, U.S.A., on Puget Sound, 115 m. S.E. of Vancouver; it has a univer-

sity (1866), and a flourishing timber trade and canneries.

**SEBASTIAN, St.**, a Roman and soldier at Narbonne martyred under Diocletian when it was discovered he was a Christian; is depicted in art bound naked to a tree and pierced with arrows, and sometimes with arrows in his hands offering them to Heaven on his knees, he having been shot first with arrows and then beaten to death (255-288).

**SEBASTIANO DEL PIOMBO**, Italian painter, born in Venice; was an excellent colourist, and collaborated with Michelangelo (1485-1547).

**SEBASTOPOL**, seaport and naval station of the U.S.S.R., situated on a splendid natural harbour ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m. by  $\frac{1}{2}$ ), on the SW. of the Crimea; during the Crimean War was destroyed and captured by the French and English after a siege lasting from Oct. 9, 1854, to Sept. 18, 1855; is now, besides being an important naval station and arsenal, a favourite workers' health resort.

**SECCHI, Angelo**, Italian astronomer, first suggested the classification of the stars by their spectral type (*q.v.*) (1818-1878).

**SECKER, Thomas**, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Sibthorp, Nottinghamshire; first studied medicine and graduated at Leyden in 1721, but was induced to take orders; and after a year at Oxford was ordained a priest in 1723; held various livings till his appointment to the Primacy in 1758; noted as a wise and kindly ecclesiastic (1693-1768).

**SECOND-SIGHT**, name given to the power of seeing things future or distant, and embracing telepathy and clairvoyance; a power superstitiously ascribed to certain people in the Highlands of Scotland.

**SECRETIN**, discovered by Bayliss and Starling in 1902, is a hormone produced in the small intestine, which passes into the blood and causes the pancreas to secrete the digestive juices.

**SECULARIST**, the name given to one who, discarding as irrelevant all theories and observances bearing upon the other world and its interests, holds that we ought to confine our attention solely to the immediate problems and duties of this, independently of all presumed dependence on revelation and communications from a higher sphere.

**SEDAN**, a town of France, in department of Ardennes, on the Maas, 164 m. N.E. of Paris; once a strong fortress, but dismantled in 1875, where in 1870 Napoleon III. and 86,000 men under Marshal Macmahon surrendered to the Germans; the town was the scene of heavy fighting during the two world wars; noted for its cloth manufactures. Previous to the Edict of Nantes was a celebrated centre of Huguenot industry and theological learning.

**SEDAN CHAIRS**, enclosed and covered conveyances with one seat, carried on poles by two men; introduced into England in the early 17th century; they were in general use from 1650 to about 1750; the origin of the name is uncertain, but it does not seem to be derived from the town of Sedan.

**SEDEGEMOOR**, district in central Somersetshire, 5 m. S.E. of Bridgwater, scene of a famous battle between the troops of James II. and those of the Duke of Monmouth on July 6, 1685, in which the latter were completely routed.

**SEDGWICK, Adam**, geologist, born in Dent, Yorkshire; graduated at Cambridge in 1808, became a Fellow in the same year, and in 1818 was elected to the Woodward chair of Geology; co-operated with Murchison in the study of the geological formation of the Alps and the Devonian system of England; strongly conservative in his scientific theories, he stoutly opposed the Darwinian theory of the origin of species; his best work was contributed in papers to the Geological Society of London, of which he was president from 1829 to 1831; published "British Palaeozoic Rocks and Fossils"; he was

president of the British Association in 1833 (1785-1873).

**SEDIMENTARY ROCKS** are those laid down as deposits, chiefly by water action; most of them have been formed on the sea bottom of the material brought down by rivers, or, as in the case of some limestones, of the remains of animals; some sedimentary rocks have been formed by the deposition of salts from solution in lakes; some by accumulations of volcanic ashes, and others by glacial action; sedimentary rocks are classified as *arenaceous* (e.g. sandstones and grits), *argillaceous* (e.g. muds, clays, and shales), *calcareous* (e.g. chalk and limestones), and *pyroclastic* (e.g. volcanic ashes). Deposits such as peat and coal are formed of the remains of plants.

**SEELEY, Sir John Robert**, author of "Ecce Homo," born in London; studied at Cambridge, became professor of History there in 1869 on Kingsley's retirement; his "Ecce Homo" was published in 1865, a piece of perfect literary workmanship, but which in its denial of the self-originated spirit of Christ offended orthodox belief and excited much adverse criticism; wrote in 1882 a work entitled "Natural Religion," in which he showed the same want of sympathy with supernatural ideas, as also several historical works, including "The Expansion of England" (1883); was created K.C.M.G. in 1894 (1834-1895).

**SEGMENT**, the part of a circle cut off by a chord; a segment greater than a semicircle is known as a *major* segment, one less than a semicircle as a *minor* segment.

**SEGOVIA**, a quaint old Spanish city, capital of a province of the same name, crowns a rocky height looking down on the river Eresma, 42 m. N.W. of Madrid; its importance dates from Roman times; has a great aqueduct, built in Trajan's reign, and a fine Moorish castle and Gothic cathedral; cloth-weaving the only important industry.

**SEINE**, an important river of France, rises in the tableland of Langres, takes a winding course to the N.W., passing many important towns, Troyes, Fontainebleau, Paris, St. Denis, and Rouen, and discharges into the English Channel by a broad estuary after a course of 482 m., of which 350 are navigable.

**SEINE**, the smallest but most populous department of France, entirely surrounded by the department of Seine-et-Oise; Paris and its adjacent villages cover a considerable portion of the area; presents a richly wooded, undulating surface, traversed by the Seine in a N.W. direction.

**SEINE-ET-MARNE**, a north-midland department of France lying E. of Seine; the Marne crosses the N. and the Seine the S.; has a fertile soil, which grows in abundance cereals, vegetables, and fruits; many fine woods, including Fontainebleau Forest, diversify its undulating surface. Melun (capital) and Fontainebleau are among its important towns.

**SEINE-ET-OISE**, a department of N.W. France, encloses the department of Seine; grain is grown in well-cultivated plains and the vine on pleasant hill slopes; is intersected by several tributaries of the Seine, and the N. is prettily wooded. Versailles is the capital; Sévres and St. Cloud are other interesting places.

**SEINE-INFÉRIEURE**, a maritime department of North-West France, in Normandy, facing the English Channel; is for the most part a fertile plain, watered by the Seine and smaller streams, and diversified by fine woods and the hills of Caux; is a fruit and cider producing district; has flourishing manufactures. Rouen is the capital, and Havre and Dieppe are important trading centres.

**SELBORNE, Roundell Palmer, Earl of**, Lord Chancellor, born in Oxfordshire; called to the bar in 1837, and after a brilliant career at Oxford entered Parliament in 1847, and in 1861 became

Solicitor-General in Palmerston's ministry, receiving at the same time a knighthood; two years later was advanced to the Attorney-Generalship; in 1872 was elected Lord Chancellor, a position he retained till 1874, and again held from 1880 to 1885; refused to adopt Gladstone's Home Rule policy for Ireland and joined the Liberal-Unionists, but declined to take office under Lord Salisbury; was raised to an earldom in 1882, received various honorary degrees; greatly interested himself in hymnology and edited "The Book of Praise"; wrote also several works on Church questions (1812-1895).

**SELBY**, a market town and urban district of Yorkshire, on the Ouse, 15 m. S. of York; has a noted cruciform abbey church, founded in the 12th century and exhibiting various styles of architecture; has some boat-building; manufactures flax, ropes, leather, and bricks, and has large sugar refineries and flour mills.

**SELDEN**, John, born in Salvington, Sussex; adopted law as a profession, and was trained at Clifford's Inn and the Inner Temple, London; successful as a lawyer, he yet found time for scholarly pursuits, and acquired a great reputation by the publication of various erudite works bearing on old English jurisprudence and antiquities generally; a "History of Tithes" (1618), in which he combats the idea that "tithes" are divinely instituted, got him into trouble with the Church; was imprisoned in 1621 for encouraging Parliament to repudiate James's absolutist claims; from his entrance into Parliament in 1623 continued to play an important part throughout the troublous reign of Charles; sincerely attached to the Parliamentary side, he was one of the framers of the Petition of Right, and suffered imprisonment with Holles and the others; sat in the Long Parliament, but, out of sympathy with the extremists, disapproved of the execution of Charles; held various offices, e.g. Keeper of the Rolls and Records in the Tower; continued to write learned and voluminous works on Biblical and historical subjects, but is best remembered for his charming "Table-talk," a book of which Coleridge remarked, "There is more weighty bullion sense in this book than I can find in the same number of pages of any uninspired writer" (1584-1654).

**SELENE**, in the Greek mythology the moon-goddess, the sister of Helios, and designated Phoebe as he was Phoebus; she became by Endymion the mother of 50 daughters.

**SELENIUM**, an element resembling sulphur in some of its chemical properties, first discovered by Berzelius; it is used in various industries connected with the manufacture of glass, electrical equipment, chemicals, and in metallurgy, also in processes connected with the curing of rubber and with photographic materials.

**SELEUCID EMPIRE**, The, took its rise after the death of Alexander the Great (323 B.C.) when Seleucus, one of his generals, became satrap of Babylonia and king of Syria (312 B.C.), and later ruler of nearly all Alexander's empire. His dynasty reigned, mainly in Syria and with varying fortunes, until 64 B.C., when Pompey made Syria a Roman province.

**SELF-DENYING ORDINANCE**, a resolution of the Long Parliament passed in 1644, whereby the members bound themselves not to accept certain executive offices, particularly commands in the army.

**SELIM I.**, a warlike sultan of Turkey, who, having dethroned and put to death his father, Bajazet II., entered upon a victorious career of military aggrandisement, overcoming the Persians in 1515, conquering and annexing Egypt, Syria, and the Hejaz in 1517, finally winning for himself the position of Imam or head of the Mohammedan world; greatly strengthened his country, and strove according to his lights to deal justly with

and ameliorate the condition of the peoples whom he conquered (1467-1520).

**SELJUKS**, a Turkish people who in the 10th century, headed by a chief named Seljuk (whence their name), broke away from their allegiance to the Khan of Kirghiz, adopted the Mohammedan faith, and subsequently conquered Bokhara, but were driven across the Oxus and settled in Khorassan; under Toghril Beg, grandson of Seljuk, they in the 11th century won for themselves a wide empire in Asia, including the provinces of Syria and Asia Minor, whose rulers, by their cruel persecution of Christian pilgrims, led to the Crusade movement in Europe. The Seljuks were in part gradually absorbed by the advancing Mongol tribes, while numbers fled westward, where they were at length incorporated in the Ottoman Empire in the 14th century.

**SELKIRK**, county town of Selkirkshire, on the Ettrick, 40 m. SE. of Edinburgh; famed at one time for its "Souters" (shoemakers), who figured in Border conflicts; is a centre of the manufacture of tweeds.

**SELKIRK, Alexander**, sailor, who was put ashore on the island of Juan Fernandez, S. America, and whose experiences inspired Defoe to write his "Robinson Crusoe" (1676-1721). See **DOVER, Thomas**.

**SELKIRKSHIRE**, a south inland county of Scotland; extends S. from the corner of Midlothian to Dumfriesshire, between Peebles (W.) and Roxburgh (E.); the grassy slopes of its hills afford splendid pasturage, and sheep-farming is a flourishing industry; manufactures are mainly confined to Galashiels and Selkirk; is traversed by the Ettrick and the Yarrow, whose romantic valleys are associated with much of the finest ballad literature of Scotland.

**SELLE**, river in France; rising near Le Cateau, it flows N. to join the Schelde. It was the scene of fighting in Oct., 1918, when British and American troops gained a victory over a German force superior in numbers; some 20,000 prisoners and 475 guns were captured.

**SELWYN, George**, a noted wit in the social and literary life of London in Horace Walpole's time, born of good parentage, in Gloucestershire; was expelled from Oxford in 1743 for alleged blasphemy; four years later entered Parliament, and supported the Court party, and received various government favours; his vivacious wit won him ready entrance into the best London and Parisian society (1719-1791).

**SELWYN, George Augustus**, the first bishop of New Zealand, in which capacity he wrought so zealously that his diocese, by his extension of Episcopacy, was subdivided into seven; on his return to England he was made bishop of Lichfield; Selwyn College, Cambridge, was endowed in his memory (1809-1878).

**SEMAPHORE**, a name applied to the mechanism employed for telegraphing purposes prior to the discovery of the electric telegraph; invented in 1767 by Richard Edgeworth, but first extensively used by the French in 1794, and afterwards adopted by the Admiralty in England; consisted at first of six shutters set in two rotating circular frames, which, by opening and shutting in various ways, were capable of conveying sixty-three distinct signals; these were raised on the tops of wooden towers erected on hills; later a different form was adopted consisting of a mast and two arms worked by winches. The speed at which messages could be transmitted was very great; thus a message could be sent from London to Portsmouth and an answer be received all within 45 seconds.

**SEMELE**, in the Greek mythology the daughter of Cadmus and the mother of Dionysus by Zeus, was tempted by Hera to pray Zeus to show himself to her in his glory, who, as pledged to give her all she

asked, appeared before her as the god of thunder and consumed her by the lightning. See DIONYSUS.

**SEMINOLES**, a nomadic tribe of American Indians who from 1832 to 1839 offered a desperate resistance to the Americans before yielding up their territory SE. of the Mississippi (Florida, &c.); they were finally settled in the Indian Territory by the American Government, and, now numbering some 2500, are located chiefly in Oklahoma with a small contingent in S. Florida.

**SEMPALATINSK**, a mountainous province of Asiatic Russia, stretching between Lake Balkash (S.) and Tomsk, now forming part of the Kazak autonomous republic of the R.S.F.S.R.: encloses stretches of steppe-land on which cattle and horses are reared; some mining of silver, lead, and copper is also done. Its chief town, of the same name, stands on the Irtysh, and is an important trading mart.

**SEMPRIMIS**, legendary queen of Assyria, to whom tradition ascribes the founding of Babylon with its hanging gardens, and who is said to have surpassed in valour and glory her husband Ninus, the founder of Nineveh; she seems to have been in reality the Venus or Astarte of the Assyrian mythology. The story goes that when a child she was deserted by her mother and fed by doves. Margaret of Denmark and Catharine II. of Russia were both known as "the Semiramis of the North."

**SEMITIC RACES**, races that are reputed descendants of Shem, including the Jews, the Assyrians, the Chaldeans, the Syrians, the Phœnicians, and the Arabs, and are all marked by common features; such appear in their language, their literature, their modes of thinking, social organisation, and religious belief. Their language is poor in inflection, has few or no compound verbs or substantives, has next to no power of expressing abstract ideas, and is of simple primitive structure or syntax. Their literature has neither the breadth nor the flow of that of Greece or Rome, but it is instinct with a passion which often holds the very depths of being. In their modes of thinking they are taken up with concrete realities instead of abstractions, and hence they have contributed nothing to science or philosophy, much as they have done to faith. Their social order is patriarchal, with a leaning to a despotism, which in certain of them, such as the Jews and Arabs, goes higher and higher till it reaches God.

**SEMMERING**, a mountain of Styria, Austria, 60 m. SW. of Vienna, 4577 ft. above sea-level; is crossed by the Vienna and Trieste railway, which passes through 15 tunnels and over 16 viaducts, also by the Semmering Pass (3215 ft.) connecting Gloggnitz and Mürzzuschlag.

**SEMPACH**, a small Swiss town, 9 m. NW. of Lucerne, on the Lake of Sempach; here on July 9, 1386, a body of 1500 Swiss soldiers completely routed the Austrians, 4000 strong, under Leopold, Duke of Austria.

**SEMPER**, Gottfried, German architect, first studied law, but qualified as an architect in 1825. Travelled across Europe; was appointed professor at Dresden, 1834; after taking part in the 1848 revolution, fled to England, and made designs for the Victoria and Albert Museum. Other designs included the art gallery and Royal theatre in Dresden and museums in Vienna (1808-1879).

**SENANCOUR**, Etienne Pivert de, French writer, born in Paris; delicate in his youth; was driven by an unsympathetic father to quit his home at 19, and for some time lived at Geneva and Fribourg, where a brief period of happy married life was closed by the death of his young wife; returned to Paris in 1798; supported himself by writing, and latterly by a small Government pension granted by Louis Philippe; is best known as the author of "Obermann," a work of which Matthew Arnold wrote, "The stir of all the main forces by

which modern life is and has been impelled, lives in the letters of Obermann" (1770-1848).

**SENATE** (i.e. "an assembly of elders"), a name first bestowed by the Romans on their supreme legislative and administrative assembly; its formation is traditionally ascribed to Romulus; its powers, at their greatest during the Republic, gradually diminished under the Emperors; in modern times is used to designate the "Upper House" in the legislature of various countries, e.g. France and the United States of America; is also the title of the governing body in many universities.

**SENDAL**, an old town in Japan, in the province of Miyagi, of which it is the capital; it is 225 m. from Tokio and is an important trading centre.

**SENECA**, a tribe of N. American Indians of the Iroquois (q.v.) branch, formerly numerous and warlike, and supporters of the British in the War of Independence; now numbering about 3000, they are settled chiefly in New York State with small groups in Ontario and Oklahoma.

**SENECA**, Lucius Annaeus, philosopher, son of the following, born in Cordova, and brought to Rome when a child; practised as a pleader at the bar, studied philosophy, and became the tutor of Nero; acquired great riches; was charged with conspiracy by Nero as a pretext, it is believed, to procure his wealth, and ordered to kill himself, which he did by opening his veins till he bled to death; he was of the Stoic school in philosophy, and wrote a number of treatises bearing chiefly on morals; d. A.D. 65.

**SENECA**, Marcus Annaeus, rhetorician, born in Cordova; taught rhetoric at Rome, whither he went at the time of Augustus, and where he died A.D. 32.

**SENEGAL**, an important river of French West Africa, formed by the junction, at Bafoulabé, of two head-streams rising in the rainy highland regions; flows NW., W., and SW., a course of 700 m., and discharges into the Atlantic 10 m. below St. Louis; navigation is somewhat impeded by a sand-bar at its mouth, and by cataracts and rapids in the upper reaches.

**SENEGAL**, a French colony of West Africa, lying along the banks of the Senegal River and surrounding (except on the coast) the British colony of Gambia; the chief towns are St. Louis, the capital, Dakar, an important port, naval station, and airways centre, and Rufisque. The soil is for the most part sandy, but cattle, sheep, and horses are raised, and ground-nuts (the principal export), maize, millet, rice, and rubber are grown.

**SENEGAMBIA**, at one time a general name for the large region of West Africa comprising the basins of the rivers Senegal and Gambia and occupied by Senegal and other French colonies, Gambia (British), and Portuguese Guinea, but the word is now obsolete.

**SENECHAL**, an important functionary at the courts of Frankish princes, whose duty it was to superintend household feasts and ceremonies, functions equivalent to those of the English High Steward.

**SENJ**, or **ZENG**, a small port of Yugoslavia, on the north Dalmatian coastline. Roads lead inland from the port, but there are no railway connections.

**SENLI**, an old French town about 30 m. NE. of Paris; the small cathedral dates from the 12th century and two other churches from the 13th century; there are several museums, and remains of a Roman theatre. The town suffered severe damage during the first world war.

**SENNACHERIB**, a king of Assyria, whose reign extended from 702 to 681 B.C., and was distinguished by the projection and execution of extensive public works; he endeavoured to push his conquests westward, but was baffled in Judea by the miraculous destruction of his army. See 2 Kings xix. 35.



**SENNAR**, a village on the bank of the Blue Nile, 180 m. SE. of Khartoum. Three miles below the village is the Sennar dam (opened 1928) by means of which water is stored and regulated for the irrigation of a large area.

**SENS**, an old cathedral town of France, on the Yonne, 70 m. SE. of Paris; the cathedral is a fine Gothic structure of the 12th century; has also an archbishop's palace, and is still surrounded by massive stone walls of Roman construction; does a good trade in corn, wine, and wool.

**SENUSSI**, a Mohammedan brotherhood in the Sudan, founded by Mohammed-es-Senusi from Mostaganem, in Algeria, who flourished between 1840 and 1900. The brotherhood, remarkable for its austere and fanatical zeal, has ramified into many parts of N. Africa, and exercised considerable influence fostering resistance to the encroachments of the invading European powers; during the first world war they espoused the cause of the Turks and Central Powers and were defeated by Anglo-Egyptian and French forces; later they were subdued and driven into the interior by Italy.

**SEOUL**, or **KEJO-FU**, the capital and largest city of Korea, on the River Han, 27 m. NE. of its seaport, Chemulpo; still surrounded by a wall, it is an important railway centre and has a Roman Catholic Cathedral, a University (founded 1928), and electric tramways.

**SEPTEMBER**, the ninth month of the year, so called as having been the seventh in the Roman calendar.

**SEPTUAGINT**, a version, and the oldest of any known to us, of the Hebrew Scriptures in Greek, executed at Alexandria, in Egypt, by different translators at different periods, commencing with 280 B.C.; it is known as the Alexandria version, while the name Septuagint, or *LXX.*, was given to it on the ground of the tradition that it was the work of 70, or rather 72, Jews, who, it is alleged, had been brought from Palestine for the purpose, and were fabled, according to one tradition, to have executed the whole in as many days, and, according to another, to have each done the whole apart from the rest, with the result that the version of each was found to correspond word for word with that of all the others; it began with the translation of the Pentateuch and was continued from that time till 130 B.C. by the translation of the rest, the whole being in reality the achievement of several independent workmen, who executed their parts, some with greater, some with less, ability and success; it is often literal to a painful degree, and it swarms with such pronounced Hebraisms, that a pure Greek would often fail to understand it. It was the version current everywhere at the time of the planting of the Christian Church, and the numerous quotations in the New Testament from the Old are, with few exceptions, quotations from it.

**SEPULVEDA**, Juan Ginez de, Spanish historian, born in Pozo-Blanco, near Cordova; in 1536 became historiographer to Charles V. and tutor to the future Philip II.; was subsequently canon of Salamanca; author of several historical works, of which a "History of Charles V." is the most important, a work characterised by broad humanistic proclivities unusual in his day and country; d. 1574.

**SERAGLIO**, in its restricted sense applied in the East to a harem, or women's quarters in a royal household; the former residence of the sultan of Turkey, occupies a beautiful site on the E. side of Istanbul, on a projecting piece of land between the Golden Horn and the Sea of Marmora, enclosing within its 3 m. of the wall the former government buildings, mosques, gardens, &c., and the harem in an inner enclosure.

**SERAING**, a manufacturing town of Belgium, on the Meuse, 4 m. SW. of Liège; noted for its exten-

sive machine-shops (locomotives, &c.); established in 1817 by John Cockerill, and now, with forges, coal-mines, &c., giving considerable employment.

**SERAMPUR**, a town of modern aspect, on the Hooghly, 13 m. N. of Calcutta, in W. Bengal, India; originally Danish, was purchased by the British in 1845; manufactures paper and mats, and is noted for its Juggernaut festival.

**SERAPHIM**, angels of the highest order and of ethereal temper, represented as guarding with veiled faces the Divine glory, and considered to have originally denoted lightning darting from a thunder-cloud.

**SERAPIS**, an Egyptian divinity of partly Greek derivation and partly Egyptian, and identified with Osiris.

**SERASKIER**, a Turkish general, in especial the commander-in-chief or minister of war.

**SERBIA**, or **SERVIA**, a former kingdom of Europe occupying a central position in the Balkan Peninsula between Austria (N.) and Turkey (S. and W.), with Rumania and Bulgaria (E.); it now forms eastern Yugoslavia, its original area being 18,780 sq. m. Austria's declaration of war on her in July, 1914, was the start of the first world war, during which Serbia fought on the side of the Allies, and on the conclusion of which she decided to throw in her lot with the new nation of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes, called Yugoslavia. There are many mountains, but wide fertile valleys produce in great abundance wheat, maize, and other cereals, grapes and plums (an important export when dried), while immense herds of swine are reared on the outskirts of the oak-forests; is well watered by the Morava flowing through the centre and by the Save and Danube on the N.; climate varies considerably according to elevation; not much manufacturing is done, but minerals abound and are partially wrought; the Serbians are of Slavonic stock, high-spirited and patriotic, clinging tenaciously to old-fashioned methods and ideas; have produced a notably national literature, rich in lyric poetry. Originally emigrants in the 7th century from districts round the Carpathians, the Serbians had by the 14th century established a kingdom considerably larger than their late domain; they were conquered by the Turks in 1389, and held in subjection till 1815, when a national rising won them Home Rule, but remained tributary to Turkey until 1877, when they proclaimed their independence, which was confirmed by the Treaty of Berlin in 1878. Serbia was invaded during both world wars. Following the second world war, there was political conflict, but finally Yugoslavia emerged as a federal republic, in which Serbia was included.

**SERBONIAN BOG**, a quagmire in Egypt in which armies were fabled to be swallowed up and lost; applied to any situation in which one is entangled from which extrication is difficult.

**SERFS**, under the feudal system a class of labourers whose position differed only from that of slaves in being attached to the soil and so protected from being sold from hand to hand like a chattel, although they could be transferred with the land; liberty could be won by purchase, military service, or by residing a year and a day in a borough; these and economic changes brought about their gradual emancipation in the 15th and 16th centuries; mining serfs, however, existed in Scotland as recently as the 18th century, and in Russia their emancipation only took place in 1861.

**SERINGAPATAM**, a decayed city of S. India, formerly capital of Mysore State, situated on an island in the Kaveri, 10 m. NE. of Mysore city; in the latter part of the 18th century was the stronghold of Tippoo Sahib, who was successfully besieged and slain by the British in 1799; has interesting ruins.

**SERJEANT-AT-ARMS**, an officer in each House

of Parliament whose duty it is to preserve order and prevent any infringement of the rules of the House.

**SERPENT WORSHIP**, or Ophiolatry, was practised in ancient times by the Egyptians and has survived in India and Africa; the symbol of the snake is prevalent in early European art; in North and Western America this form of worship long obtained among aboriginal tribes. Symbolically, the serpent represented veneration, from the shedding of its skin, taken to typify eternity; generally it was regarded as a guardian spirit.

**SERPENTINE**, a crystalline green mineral composed of silicate of magnesite.

**SERPUKOFF**, an ancient town of Russia, on the Nara, 57 m. S. of Moscow and in the Moscow Industrial Area; manufactures cottons and woollens.

**SERRANO Y DOMINGUEZ**, Duke de la Torre, Spanish statesman and marshal; won distinction in the wars against the Carlists, and, turning politician, became in 1845 a senator and favourite of Queen Isabella; was prominent during the political unrest and changes of her reign; joined Prim in the revolution of 1868, defeated the queen's troops; became president of the Ministry; commander-in-chief of the army, and in 1869 Regent of Spain, a position he held till Amadeus's succession in 1871; won victories against the Carlists in 1872 and 1874; was again at the head of the executive during the last months of the republic, but retired on the accession of Alfonso XII.; continued in active politics till his death (1810-1885).

**SERTORIUS**, Quintus, Roman statesman and general; joined the democratic party under Marius (q.v.) against Sulla; retired to Spain on the return of Sulla to Rome, where he sought to introduce Roman civilisation; was assassinated 73 B.C.

**SERVETUS**, Michael, physician, born in Tudela, in Navarre; had a leaning to theology, and passing into Germany associated with the Reformers; adopted Socinianism, and came under ban of the orthodox, and was burnt alive at Geneva, after a trial of two months, under sanction, it is said, of Calvin (1511-1553).

**SERVIVS TULLIUS**, the sixth legendary king of Rome, 578 to 534 B.C., divided the Roman territory into 30 tribes, and the people into 5 classes, which were further divided into centuries.

**SESOSTRIS**, a legendary monarch of Egypt, alleged to have achieved universal empire at a very remote antiquity, and to have executed a variety of public works by means of the captives he brought home from his conquests, which extended to India.

**SESTERTIUS**, a Roman coin either bronze or silver, one-fourth of a denarius, originally worth 2½ asses but afterwards 4 asses, up to the time of Augustus was worth fully 2d., and subsequently one-eighth less; Sestertium, a Roman "money of account," never a coin, equalled 1000 sestertii.

**SETTLE**, Elkanah, a playwright who lives in the pages of Dryden's satire "Absalom and Achitophel"; was an Oxford man and litterateur in London; enjoyed a brief season of popularity as author of "Cambyeses," and "The Empress of Morocco"; degenerated into a "city poet and a puppet-show keeper," and died in the Charter-house; was also satirised by Pope (1648-1724).

**SETTLEMENT, Act of**, passed by Parliament in 1701, settled the crowns of England, Scotland, and Ireland on the Electress Sophia of Hanover and her descendants, being Protestants; the Act was designed to prevent the crown reverting to the Catholic Stuarts, and also stipulated that British sovereigns must be members of the established Church and may not leave the country without the consent of Parliament; this latter clause was soon repealed.

**SETUBAL** (English, St. Ubes), a fortified seaport of

Portugal, at the mouth of the Sado, on a bay of the same name, 17 m. SE. of Lisbon; has a good trade in wine, salt, and oranges; in the neighbourhood is a remarkable stalactite cave.

**SEVASTOPOL**, Soviet naval base in the Black Sea, besieged during the Crimean War and again in the second world war; there are large shipbuilding and repair yards; the city itself is a picturesque resort and one of the sites of ancient Greek culture.

**SEVEN CHAMPIONS OF CHRISTENDOM**, St. George, of England; St. Denis, of France; St. James, of Spain; St. Anthony, of Italy; St. Andrew, of Scotland; St. Patrick, of Ireland; and St. David, of Wales—often alluded to by old writers.

**SEVEN DEADLY SINS**, Pride, Wrath, Envy, Lust, Gluttony, Avarice, and Sloth.

**SEVEN DOLOURS OF THE VIRGIN**, the predication of Simeon (Luke ii. 35); the flight into Egypt; the loss of the child in Jerusalem; the sight of her Son bearing the cross; the sight of Him upon the cross; the descent from the cross; and the entombment—the festival in connection with which is celebrated on the Friday before Palm Sunday.

**SEVEN SAGES OF GREECE**, Solon of Athens, his motto "Know thyself"; Chilo of Sparta, his motto "Consider the end"; Thales of Miletus, his motto "Whoso hateth surfeit is sure"; Bias of Priene, his motto "Most men are bad"; Cleobulus of Lindos, his motto "Avoid extremes"; Pittacus of Mitylene, his motto "Seize Time by the forelock"; Perander of Corinth, his motto "Nothing is impossible to industry."

**SEVEN SLEEPERS**, seven noble youths of Ephesus who, to escape the persecution of Decius, fled into a cave in Mount Cellion, where they fell asleep and woke up at the end of two centuries.

**SEVEN WISE MASTERS**, the title of a famous cycle of mediæval tales centre round the story of a young prince who, after baffling all efforts of former tutors, is at last, at the age of 20, instructed in all knowledge by Sindibad, one of the king's wise men, but having cast his horoscope Sindibad perceives the prince will die unless, after presentation at the court, he keeps silence for seven days; one of the king's wives, having in vain attempted to seduce the young man, in baffled rage accuses him to the king with tempting her virtue, and procure his death-sentence; the seven sages delay the execution by beguiling the king with stories till the seven days are passed, when the prince speaks and reveals the plot; an extraordinary number of variants exist in Eastern and Western languages, the earliest written version being an Arabian text of the 10th century; a great mass of literature has grown round the subject, which is one of the most perplexing as well as interesting problems in the world of romance.

**SEVEN WONDERS OF THE WORLD**, the pyramids of Egypt, the hanging gardens of Babylon, the tomb of Mausolus, the temple of Diana at Ephesus, the Colossus of Rhodes, the statue of Jupiter by Phidias at Olympia, and the Pharos at Alexandria.

**SEVEN YEARS' WAR**, the name given to the third and most terrible struggle between Frederick the Great of Prussia and Maria Theresa, Empress of Austria, for the possession of Silesia, which embroiled almost all Europe in war, and which had far-reaching effects on the destinies of England and France as well as Prussia; began in 1756 by Frederick's successful advance on Dresden, anticipating Maria Theresa's intention of attempting the recovery of Silesia, lost to her in the previous two wars. With Austria were allied France, Sweden, Poland, and Russia, while Prussia was supported till 1761 by England. In 1762 Peter III. of Russia changed sides, and Frederick, sometimes victorious, often defeated, finally emerged successful in 1763, when the war was brought to a close by the Peace

of Hubertsburg. Besides demonstrating the strength and genius of Frederick and raising immensely the prestige of Prussia, it enabled England to make complete her predominance in North America and to establish herself securely in India, while at the same time it gave the death-blow to French hopes of a colonial empire in Asia or the New World.

**SEVERN**, the second river of England, rises on the E. side of Plinlimmon, in Montgomeryshire, and flows in a circuitous southerly direction through Montgomeryshire, Shropshire, Worcestershire, and Gloucestershire, falling into the Bristol Channel after a course of 210 m.; is navigable to Welshpool (180 m.); chief tributaries are the Teme, Wye, and the Stratford Avon; there is a "bare" perceptible 180 m. from the mouth.

**SEVERUS, Lucius Septimius**, Roman emperor, born in Leptis Magna, in Africa; the only African to attain to the imperial throne; was in command at Pannonia, and elected emperor on the murder of Pertinax, and after conquering his rivals achieved victories in the East, especially against the Parthians; thereafter subdued a rebellion in Britain and secured South Britain against invasions from the north by a wall, died at York (146-211).

**SEVIGNÉ, Marquise de**, maiden name Marie de Rabutin-Chantal, the most charming of letter-writers, born in Paris; married at 18 the dissolute Marquis de Sévigné, who left her a widow at 25; her beauty and rare charms attracted many suitors, to one and all of whom, however, she turned a deaf ear, devoting herself with touching fidelity to her son and daughter, and finding all her happiness in their affection and in the social intercourse of a wide circle of friends; her fame rests on her letters, written chiefly to her daughter in Provence, which reflect the brightest and purest side of Parisian life, and contain the tender outpourings of her mother's heart in language of unstudied grace (1626-1696).

**SEVILLE**, a celebrated Spanish city and river port on the Guadalquivir, 62 m. N.E. of Cadiz; an iron bridge connects it with Triana, a large suburb on the other side of the river; many of the old picturesque Moorish buildings have given place to modern and more commodious structures and broader streets; the great Gothic cathedral (15th century), containing paintings by Murillo, is among the finest in Europe; the Moorish royal palace, the great Roman aqueduct (in use until 1883), the museum, with masterpieces of Murillo and Velasquez, the university, archbishop's palace, Giralda Campanile, and the vast bull-ring, are noteworthy; chief manufactures embrace cigars, machinery, pottery, and textiles; while lead, quicksilver, wines, olive-oil, and fruits are exported; is capital of a province.

**SEVRES**, a French town on the Seine, 10½ m. S.W. of Paris, celebrated for its fine porcelain ware (especially vases), the manufacture of which has been a State industry since 1759; has a school of mosaic work and museums for pottery ware of all ages and countries.

**SEVRES, DEUX-**, a department of West France; is watered by two rivers, Sèvres (the one "of Niort" and the other "of Nantes"), the Charente, and the Thouet, and in the N. is thickly wooded; a varied agriculture, cattle and mule breeding, and cloth manufacture are the principal industries. Niort is the capital.

**SEWARD, Anna**, poetess, born in Eyam, Derbyshire, but from the age of seven spent her life at Lichfield, where her father was residential canon; was a friend and indefatigable correspondent of Mrs. Piozzi, Dr. Darwin, Southey, Scott, and others; wrote poems which, like her correspondence, had in their day considerable popularity (1747-1809).

**SEWARD, William Henry**, American statesman, born in Florida, New York State; was called to

the bar at Utica in 1822, and soon took rank as one of the finest forensic orators of his country; engaged actively in the politics of his State, of which he was governor in 1838 and 1840; entered the U.S. senate in 1849 as an abolitionist, becoming soon the recognised leader of the Anti-Slavery party; was put forward by the Republican party as a candidate for presidential nomination, but failing in this he zealously supported Lincoln, under whom he served as Secretary of State, conducting with notable success the foreign affairs of the country during the Civil War and up to the accession of President Grant in 1869 (1801-1872).

**SEXAGESIMA SUNDAY**, the second Sunday before the commencement of Lent.

**SEXTANT**, an instrument used in navigation (sometimes also in land-surveying) for measuring the altitudes of celestial bodies and their angular distances; consists of a graduated brass sector, the sixth part of a circle, and an arrangement of two small mirrors and telescope; invented in 1730 by John Hadley.

**SEYCHELLES**, a group of some 90 islands, largest Mahé (55 sq. m.), situated in the Indian Ocean, 600 m. N.E. of Madagascar; taken from the French by Britain in 1794, and originally a dependency of Mauritius, they are now under a governor, who is assisted by small Legislative and Executive Councils; are mountainous and mostly surrounded by coral reefs; export birds' egg yolk liquid, copra, guano, calipee, and tortoise-shell; Victoria, in Mahé, is the chief town; chief exports are vanilla, oils, copra, and cinnamon.

**SFAK**, an important port of Tunisia, 150 m. S. of Tunis, on the gulf of Gabes. The old town is walled and contains mosques and native markets; the European town, in contrast, has well-planned houses and gardens. The French bombarded the town in 1881, and it was the scene of further fighting in 1943, during the African campaign of the second world war.

**SFORZA** (i.e. stormer), Italian family celebrated during the 15th and 16th centuries, founded by a military adventurer, a peasant of the name of Muzia Attendolo who received the name; they became dukes of Milan, and began by hiring their services in war, in which they were always victorious, to the highest bidder, the first of the number to attain that rank being Francesco Sforza, the son of the founder, in 1450 (1401-1466), the last of the series being Francesco (1492-1535).

**SGRAFFITO**, a decorative wall painting, produced by layers of plaster applied to a moistened surface and afterwards operated on by a sharply pointed instrument so as to produce a picture.

**SHACKLETON, Sir Ernest Henry**, British explorer. Born in Ireland, and educated at Dulwich College, he joined the mercantile marine, and in 1900 served under Scott in the *Discovery* Antarctic expedition. From 1907 to 1909 and from 1914 to 1917 he was again in the Antarctic, and in 1922 died at sea while in command of a third expedition on board the *Quest* (1874-1922).

**SHADWELL, Thomas**, dramatist, who lives as the "MacFlecknoe" of Dryden's "Absalom and Achitophel," born, of a good family, in Norfolk; studied law and adopted literature, in which he made a successful start with the comedy "The Sullen Lovers" (1688); his numerous plays, chiefly comedies, are of little poetic value, but serve as useful commentaries on the Restoration period; quarrelled with and satirised Dryden in the "Medal of John Bayes" which drew forth the crushing retort in Dryden's famous satire; succeeded Dryden as poet-laureate in 1688 (1640-1692).

**SHAFTESBURY**, municipal borough and ancient market-town of Dorset, 18 m. W.S.W. of Salisbury, reputed to have been founded by Alfred the Great; formerly the seat of an abbey, it is now an agricultural and hunting centre.

**SHAFTESBURY, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl** of, a notable politician, prominent in the times of Cromwell and Charles II., born of good parentage, in Dorsetshire; passed through Oxford and entered Lincoln's Inn; sat in the Short Parliament of 1640; changed from the Royalist to the Parliamentary side during the Civil War, and was a member of Cromwell's Council of State, but latterly attacked the Protector's Government, and was one of the chief promoters of the Restoration; Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1661, and later a member of the "Cabal"; in 1672 he was created an earl and Lord Chancellor, but, hoodwinked by Charles in the secret treaty of Dover, went over to the Opposition, lost his chancellorship, supported an anti-Catholic policy, leagued himself with the Country Party, and intrigued with the Prince of Orange; came into power again, after the "Popish Plot," as the champion of toleration and Protestantism, became President of the Council, and passed the Habeas Corpus Act; his virulent attacks on James and espousal of Monmouth's cause brought about his arrest on a charge of high treason (1681), and although acquitted he deemed it expedient to flee to Holland, where he died; one of the ablest men of his age, but of somewhat inscrutable character whose shifting policy seems to have been chiefly dominated by a regard for self; in the "Achitophel" of Dryden's satire (1621-1683).

**SHAFTESBURY, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl** of, grandson of the preceding, philosopher, born in London; was an ardent student in his youth, made the grand tour, and entered Parliament in 1694, moving to the Upper House on the death of his father in 1699, where, as a staunch Whig, he gave steady support to William III.; withdrew from politics, never a congenial sphere to him, on the accession of Anne, and followed his bent for literature and philosophy; in 1711 his collected writings appeared under the title "Characteristics," in which he expounds, in the polite style of the 18th century, with much ingenuity and at times force, a somewhat uncritical optimism, enunciating, among other things, the doubtful maxim that ridicule is the test of truth (1671-1713).

**SHAFTESBURY, Anthony Ashley Cooper, 7th Earl** of, statesman and philanthropist, born in London; was a distinguished graduate of Oxford, and entered Parliament as a Conservative in 1826, took office under Wellington in 1828, and was a lord of the Admiralty in Peel's ministry of 1834; succeeded to the earldom in 1851; but his name lives by virtue of his noble and lifelong philanthropy, which took shape in numerous Acts of Parliament, such as the Mines and Collieries Act (1842), excluding women and boys under 13 working in mines; the Better Treatment of Lunatics Act (1845); the Factory Acts (1867), &c.; while outside Parliament he wrought on behalf of countless benevolent and religious schemes, notably Ragged Schools and the better housing of the poor in London, where he is commemorated by Shaftesbury Avenue and the Eros statue in Piccadilly Circus (1801-1885).

**SHAH** (Pers. "King"), an abbreviation of Shah-in-Shah ("King of Kings"), the title by which the monarchs of Persia are known; it has also been used in other Asiatic countries.

**SHAH-JEHAN** ("King of the World"), fifth of the Mogul emperors of Delhi; succeeded his father in 1627; a man of great administrative ability and a skilled warrior; conquered the Deccan and the kingdom of Golconda, and generally raised the Mogul Empire to its zenith; his court was truly Eastern in its sumptuous magnificence; the "Peacock Throne" alone cost £7,000,000; died in prison, a victim to the perfidy of his usurping son Aurangzebe (1592-1666).

**SHAKERS**, a fanatical sect founded by one Ann Lee

(1736-84), who was born in Manchester and introduced it into America, where it is said still to exist, in 1776; so called from their extravagant gestures in worship, their tenets include celibacy and the communal sharing of property.

**SHAKESPEARE, William**, poet and dramatist, born in Stratford on Avon, Warwickshire; his father, John Shakespeare, a respected Burgess of Stratford; his mother, Mary Arden, the daughter of a well-to-do farmer, through whom the family acquired some property; was at school at Stratford, married Anne Hathaway, a yeoman's daughter, at 18, she eight years older; had two daughters and a son; left for London somewhere between 1585 and 1587, in consequence, it is said, of a deer-stealing frolic on the estate of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote; is said to have taken charge of horses at the theatre door, and by-and-by to have become an actor. His first poetical work, "Venus and Adonis," appeared in 1593, and "Lucrece" the year after; became connected with different theatres, and a shareholder in certain of them, in some of which he took part as actor, with the result, in a pecuniary point of view, that he bought a house in his native place, where he chiefly resided for the ten years preceding his death. Of the poet's further history we know but a few facts; there is record of his having bought land near Stratford in 1602; a year later he figured in Burbage's company at the Blackfriars Theatre, London; there is record, too, of actions brought by him, against certain people, mostly for debts; in 1613 he was purchasing more property in London; in 1616 he appended his signature to his will, dying about a month later from, it is alleged, the results of over-indulgence at a convivial meeting with Ben Jonson and Drayton; he was buried in the church at Stratford. As a poet Shakespeare's fame rests on his "Sonnets" (1609), and the many lyrics found in his plays, in addition to the poems mentioned above. Of his works as a whole, nothing can or need be said here; enough to add, as Carlyle says, "The best judgment, not of this country, but of Europe at large, is slowly pointing to the conclusion that he is the chief of all poets hitherto—the greatest intellect in our recorded world that has left record of himself in the way of literature. On the whole, I know not such a power of vision, such a faculty of thought, such a calmness of depth, placid, joyous strength, all things in that great soul of his so true and clear, as in a tranquil, unfathomable sea." Shakespeare's plays, with the date of first publication, are as follows: "Love's Labour's Lost," 1598; "Comedy of Errors," 1623; 1, 2, 3 "Henry VI.," 1623; "Two Gentlemen of Verona," 1623; "Midsummer-Night's Dream," 1600; "Richard III.," 1597; "Romeo and Juliet," 1591-6 (?); "Richard II.," 1594; "King John," 1623; "Merchant of Venice," 1600; 1 "Henry IV.," 1598; 2 "Henry IV.," 1600; "Henry V.," 1600; "Taming of the Shrew," 1623; "Merry Wives of Windsor," 1602; "Much Ado about Nothing," 1600; "As You Like It," 1623; "Twelfth Night," 1623; "Julius Caesar," 1623; "All's Well," 1623; "Hamlet," 1603; "Measure for Measure," 1623; "Troilus and Cressida," 1609; "Othello," 1622; "Lear," 1603; "Macbeth," 1623; "Antony and Cleopatra," 1623; "Coriolanus," 1623; "Timon," 1623; "Pericles," 1609; "Cymbeline," 1623; "Tempest," 1623; "Winter's Tale," 1623; "Henry VIII.," 1623; 1623 is the date of the publication of the First Folio, in which, as will be seen, many of the Plays first appeared in print (1564-1616).

**SHALE**, name given by geologists to clay which has been hardened and possesses a fissile structure.

**SHAMANISM**, the religion of the native savage races of North Siberia and of the Eskimo of N. America, being a belief in spirits, both good and

evil, who can be persuaded to bless or curse by the incantations of a priest called a Shaman.

**SHAMMAL**, an eminent Jewish rabbi of the time of Herod, who held the position of supreme judge in the Sanhedrin under the presidency of Hillel (q.v.), and whose narrow, rigid orthodoxy and repressive policy became the leading principles of his school, "the House of Shammal," which, however, carried the system to a pitch of fanatical zeal not contemplated by its originator.

**SHAMROCK**, a small trefoil plant, the national emblem of Ireland; it is a matter of dispute whether it is the wood-sorrel, a species of clover, or some other allied trefoil; the lesser yellow trefoil is perhaps the most commonly accepted symbol.

**SHAMYL**, a great Caucasian chief, head of the Lesghians, who combined the functions of priest and warrior; consolidated the Caucasian tribes in their resistance to the Russians, and carried on a successful struggle in his mountain fastnesses for thirty years, till his forces were worn out and himself made captive in 1859 (1797-1871).

**SHAN STATES**, semi-independent federation of states included in the Union of Burma, but still governed by their own chiefs. The states are still undeveloped as a whole, but products include chased gold and silver work, and crops of rice, cotton, and tobacco. The people are mostly Mongols of Chinese and Siamese origin.

**SHANGHAI**, the chief commercial city and port of China, on the Wu-Sung river, an affluent of the Yang-tse-kiang, 12 m. from the coast, and 160 m. S.E. of Nanking; large, densely peopled suburbs have grown round the closely packed and walled city, with its narrow, unclean streets; in the well-built suburbs in the N. are many European institutions and colleges; the low-lying site exposes the city to great heat in the summer, and epidemics of cholera and fever were formerly frequent; an extensive system of canals draws down a great part of the interior produce, and swells the export trade in tea, silk, cotton, rice, and sugar.

**SHANNON**, the first river of Eire, rises in the Cuilcagh Mountains, Co. Cavan; flows in a south-westerly direction through Loughs Allen, Ree, and Derg, besides forming several lough expansions, to Limerick, whence it turns due W., and opens out on the Atlantic in a wide estuary between Kerry (S.) and Clare (N.), has an entire course of 254 m. and is navigable to Lough Allen, a distance of 213 m.; its waters are used for the development of electric power.

**SHANNON, James Jebusa**, painter, born in Auburn, New York State; after settling in England in 1878 became famous for his portraits, of which those of the Marchioness of Granby and Lady Henry Bentinck are best known; his "Flower Girl" was purchased under the Chantrey bequest (1882-1923).

**SHANTUNG**, a maritime province lying in the delta of the Hwang-Ho River, in N. China; very thickly populated; there are coal and iron deposits and crops include maize, millet, wheat, cotton and hemp; silk, pottery, and glass are important exports. The province has been invaded and occupied by Japanese troops on several occasions since the first world war.

**SHARP, Abraham**, a schoolmaster of Liverpool, and subsequent bookkeeper in London, whose wide knowledge of mathematics, astronomy, &c., attracted Flamsteed (q.v.), by whom he was invited in 1688 to enter the Greenwich Royal Observatory, where he did notable work, improving instruments, and as a calculator; published "Geometry Improved," logarithmic tables, &c. (1651-1742).

**SHARP, Cecil James**, English folk song and dance enthusiast, born in London, educated at Cambridge; started collecting folk songs in 1903, published many of them and wrote "English Folk Song: Some Conclusions." Founded the English

Folk Dancing Society, 1911. Cecil Sharp House, Regent's Park, London, is named after him and is now the headquarters of the English Folk Dance and Song Society (1859-1924).

**SHARP, Granville**, a noted abolitionist, born in Durham; trained for the bar, but accepted a post in the London Ordnance Office, which he held until the outbreak of the American War; was a voluminous writer on philology, law, theology, &c., but mainly devoted himself to the cause of negro emancipation, co-operating with Clarkson in founding the Association for the Abolition of Negro Slavery, and taking an active interest in the new colony for freedom in Sierra Leone; won a famous decision in the law-courts to the effect that a slave became free when he set foot on English soil; was a founder of the Bible Society (1735-1813).

**SHARP, James**, archbishop of St. Andrews, born in Banff Castle; educated at Aberdeen University, visited England, where he formed important friendships, and in 1643 was appointed "regent" or professor of Philosophy at St. Andrews, a post he resigned five years later to become minister of Crail; during the Protectorate he sided with the "Resolutioners" or Moderates, and appeared before Cromwell in London to plead their cause; in 1660 received a commission to go to London to safeguard the interests of the Scottish Church, a trust he shamefully betrayed by intriguing with Charles at Breda, and with Clarendon and the magnates of the English Church to restore Prelacy in Scotland, he himself (by way of reward) being appointed archbishop of St. Andrews; henceforward he was but a pliant tool in the hands of his English employers, and an object of intense hatred to the Covenanters; after an unsuccessful attempt on his life in 1668 he was assassinated on Magus Muir by a band of Covenanters headed by Hackston and John Balfour (1613-1679).

**SHARP, William**, Scottish poet and man of letters, born in Paisley; started life in a bank, but turned to literature early; under his own name wrote many volumes of verse, biography, and criticism; from 1894 published many stories, poems, and dramas under the pseudonym of "Fiona Macleod," among these being "Pharais," "The Sin-eater," "The Washer of the Ford," "The Divine Adventure," "The Immortal Hour," and "Deirdre" (1855-1905).

**SHATT-AL-ARAB**, a river of Iraq, formed by the junction of the Tigris and Euphrates and running for about 70 m. S.E. from Basra to the Persian Gulf; the bar at the mouth renders it useless for large sea-going vessels.

**SHAW, George Bernard**, British author. The son of a civil servant, he was born in Dublin and educated there. At 16 he was placed in a land agent's office, but four years later he threw up his job and came to London, and after desultory attempts to enter business he began writing, and by 1883 had written five novels, but had had none of them published, and was earning money chiefly as a musician. In 1885 he became a reviewer for the *Pall Mall Gazette*; he also acted as art critic for the *World* and music critic for the *Star*. In 1892 "Widowers' Houses," his first play, appeared. Meanwhile he had joined the Fabian Society, and thrown himself actively into Socialist work. By the early years of this century he had produced "Arms and the Man," "Mrs. Warren's Profession," "The Doctor's Dilemma," "John Bull's Other Island," and a number of other plays, but his reputation for a long while rested with a small public. It was after the first world war that "St. Joan" established his popularity with the wider public and made his plays commercial successes. In 1929 came "The Apple Cart," a political satire on democracy, followed, among others, by "Too True to be Good" (1932) and

"The Simpleton of the Unexpected Isles" (1934). Besides some 40 plays Shaw has produced novels, essays such as "The Quintessence of Ibsenism," and political books like "The Common Sense of Municipal Trading," and "The Intelligent Woman's Guide to Socialism." Dramatically the importance of Shaw is that he brought realism to a stage stifled by convention. Philosophically he had much to say, but covered his ideas with so much satiric jesting that his public did not always know when to take him seriously. His "Man and Superman" and "Back to Methuselah" contain most of his gospel, which was belief in a Life-force working through creative evolution, from which it follows that man must aim at producing something better than the human race as we know it, and must be rid of all sentiment (1856-1950).

**SHAW, Richard Norman**, British architect, designed many country houses and large buildings including New Scotland Yard (1888), the Gaiety Theatre, Aldwych (1902), and the Piccadilly Hotel (1905); also designed his own private residence at Ellerdale Rd., Hampstead, London (1891-1912).

**SHAWNEES**, a tribe of American Indians located originally in Tennessee, Carolina, and the Ohio valley, but now for the most part settled in Oklahoma.

**SHEBA**, a kingdom, the precise location of which is unknown, whose Queen visited Solomon, king of Israel, in the 10th century B.C.; the home of the Sabaeans (q.v.), it was somewhere in SW. Arabia.

**SHECHINAH**, a glory as of the Divine presence over the mercy-seat in the Jewish Tabernacle, and reflected from the winged cherubim which overshadowed it, the reality of which it is the symbol, being the Divine presence in man.

**SHEEPSHANKS, John**, art collector, born in Leeds, son of a manufacturer; presented to the nation in 1856 a collection of works by British artists, now housed in South Kensington Museum (1787-1868).

**SHEERNESS**, a fortified seaport with dockyards and naval arsenal in Kent, occupying the NW. corner of Sheppey Isle, where the Medway joins the Thames, 52 m. E. of London; is divided into Blue-town (within the garrison, and enclosing the 60 acres of docks), Mile-town, Banks-town, and Marina-town (noted for sea-bathing).

**SHEFFIELD**, a city of Yorkshire, and chief centre of the English cutlery trade, built on hilly ground on the Don near its confluence with the Sheaf, whence its name, 41 m. E. of Manchester; is a well-built town, with notable churches, public halls, theatres, &c., and well equipped with libraries, hospitals, parks, colleges, and various societies; does a vast trade in all forms of steel, iron, and brass goods, as well as plated and britannia-metal articles; last century it greatly developed its manufactures of armour-plate, rails, and other heavier goods; its importance as a centre of cutlery dates from very early times, and the Cutlers' Company was founded there in 1624; has been from Saxon times the capital of the manor district of Hallamshire.

**SHEFFIELD, John, Duke of Buckingham**, son of the Earl of Mulgrave, whose title he succeeded to in 1658; served in the navy during the Dutch wars of Charles II.; held office under James II., and was by William III. created Marquis of Normanby; a staunch Tory in Anne's reign, he was rewarded with a dukedom, lost office through opposing Marlborough, but was reinstated after 1710, and in George I.'s reign worked in the Stuart interest; wrote an "Essay on Poetry," among other literary productions (1648-1721).

**SHEIKH**, the chief of an Arab tribe; used also as a title of respect, as in Sheikh-ul-Islam (see MUFTI, The Grand).

**SHELL, Richard Lalor**, Irish patriot, born in Tipperary; bred to the bar; gave himself for

some time to literature; joined the Catholic Association; was distinguished for his oratory and his devotion, in conjunction with O'Connell, to Catholic emancipation; supported the Whig Government, and held office under Melbourne and Lord John Russell (1791-1851).

**SHEKEL**, a weight and coin of the ancient Babylonians, Phoenicians, Hebrews, &c. The Hebrew weight was about 224 gr., or rather over 31 to 1 lb. av.; the coin of the name was minted in both gold and silver, the former being worth approximately 44s. 9d. and the latter 2s. 10d. in present money; minted coin was introduced only about 140 B.C., payment previously being made by weighing the metal.

**SHELBURNE, William Petty, Earl of**, statesman, born in Dublin; succeeded to his father's title in 1761, a few weeks after his election to the House of Commons; held office in the ministries of Grenville (1763), of Chatham (1766), and of Rockingham (1782); his acceptance of the Premiership in 1782, after Rockingham's death, led to the resignation of Fox and the entry of William Pitt, at the age of 23, into the Cabinet; his short ministry (July, 1782, to Feb., 1783) saw the close of the Continental and American wars, collapsing shortly afterwards before the powerful coalition of Fox and North; in 1784, on his retirement from politics, was created Marquis of Lansdowne; was a Free-Trader, supporter of Catholic emancipation, and otherwise liberal in his views, but rather tactless in steering his way amid the troublous politics of his time (1737-1805).

**SHELDONIAN THEATRE**, "Senate House" of Oxford; so called from Gilbert Sheldon, archbishop of Canterbury (1598-1677), who built it.

**SHELLEY, Mary Wollstonecraft**, author of "Frankenstein," daughter of William Godwin and Mary Wollstonecraft; became the second wife of P. B. Shelley in 1816 after a two years' illicit relationship; besides "Frankenstein" (1828), wrote several romances, "The Last Man," "Lodore," and "Falkner," also "Rambles in Germany and Italy"; edited her husband's works (1797-1851).

**SHELLEY, Percy Bysshe**, born at Field Place, near Horsham, Sussex, eldest son of Sir Timothy Shelley, a wealthy landed proprietor; was educated at Eton, and in 1810 went to Oxford, where his impatience of control and violent heterodoxy of opinion, characteristic of him throughout, burst forth in a pamphlet, "The Necessity of Atheism," which led to his expulsion in 1811, together with Jefferson Hogg, his subsequent biographer; henceforth led a restless, wandering life; married at 19 Harriet Westbrook, a pretty girl of 16, a school companion of his sister, from whom he was separated within three years; under the influence of William Godwin (q.v.) his revolutionary ideas of politics and society developed apace; engaged in quixotic political enterprises in Dublin, Lymouth, and elsewhere, and above all put to practical test Godwin's heterodox views on marriage by eloping (1814) to the Continent with Godwin's daughter Mary, whom he married two years later after the unhappy suicide of Harriet; in 1816, embittered by Lord Eldon's decision that he was unfit to be trusted with the care of Harriet's children, and with consumption threatening, he left England never to return; spent the few remaining years of his life in Italy, chiefly at Lucca, Florence, and Pisa, in friendly relations with Byron, Leigh Hunt, Trelawney, &c.; during this time were written his greatest works, "Prometheus Unbound," "The Cenci," his noble lament on Keats, "Adonais," besides other longer works, and most of his finest lyrics, "Ode to the West Wind," "The Skylark," &c.; was drowned while returning in an open sailing-boat from Leghorn to his home on Spezia Bay. Shelley is pre-eminently the poet of lyric

emotion, the subtle and most musical interpreter of vague spiritual longing and intellectual desire; his poems form together "the most sensitive," says Stopford Brooke, "the most imaginative, and the most musical, but the least tangible, lyrical poetry we possess" (1792-1822).

**SHENANDOAH**, a river of Virginia, formed by two head-streams rising in Augusta Co., which unite 85 m. W. of Washington, and, flowing N.E. through the beautiful "Valley of Virginia," falls into the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, after a course of 170 m.; also the name of a town in Pennsylvania, 138 m. N.W. of Philadelphia; centre of an important anthracite coal district.

**SHENSTONE**, William, poet, born, the son of a landed proprietor, in Halesowen, Worcestershire; was educated at Pembroke College, Oxford, and during the years 1737 to 1742 produced three vols. of poetry, the most noted being "The School-mistress"; succeeded to his father's estate in 1745, and entered with much enthusiasm and reckless expenditure into landscape-gardening, which won him in his day a wider reputation than his poetry; his "Essays" have considerable critical merit and originality, while his poetry—ballads, odes, songs, &c.—has a music and grace despite its conventional feeling (1714-1763).

**SHEOL**, the dark underworld or Hades of the Hebrews, inhabited by the shades of the dead.

**SHEPHERD KINGS**, or **HYKSOS**, the Syrian leaders of a group of Semitic tribes who, probably about 1700 B.C., seized the Delta and Lower Egypt from the decaying XIVth Dynasty, and ruled in Egypt until they were expelled about 1580 B.C. by native insurgents from the south; Josephus (*g.v.*) identified them with the Hebrews.

**SHEPPARD**, Jack, a notorious criminal, whose audacious robberies and daring escapes from Newgate Prison made him for a time the terror and talk of London; drew some 200,000 people to witness his execution at Tyburn; figures as the hero of a novel by Harrison Ainsworth (1702-1724).

**SHEPPEY**, Isle of, an islet in the estuary of the Thames, at the mouth of the Medway, belonging to Kent, from which it is separated by the Swale (spanned by a swing-bridge); great clay cliffs rise on the N., and, like the rest of the island, are rich in interesting fossil remains; corn is grown, and large flocks of sheep raised; chief town is Sheerness (*g.v.*), where the bulk of the people are gathered; is gradually diminishing before the encroaching sea.

**SHERATON**, Thomas, a furniture maker who has given his name to a style of design; interested himself also in the Baptists (1751-1806).

**SHERBORNE**, an interesting old town of Dorsetshire, pleasantly situated on rising ground overlooking the Yeol, 118 m. S.W. of London; has one of the finest Perpendicular minsters in South England, ruins of an Elizabethan castle, and King Edward's School, re-founded in 1550 and ranking among the best of English public schools.

**SHERBROOKE**, Robert Lowe, Viscount, statesman, born, the son of a rector, in Bingham, Notts; graduated at Oxford; obtained a Fellowship, and in 1836 was called to the bar; six years later emigrated to Australia; made his mark at the Sydney bar, taking at the same time an active part in the politics of the country; returned to England in 1850, and entered Parliament, holding office under Lord Aberdeen (1853) and Lord Palmerston (1855); education became his chief interest for some time, and in 1866 he fiercely opposed the Whig Reform Bill, but subsequently made amends to his party by his powerful support of Gladstone's Irish Church Disestablishment Bill, and was included in the Liberal ministry of 1868 as Chancellor of the Exchequer, a post he held till 1873, when he became Home Secretary; a man of great intellectual force and independence of judgment;

created a viscount in 1880; was D.C.L. of Oxford and LL.D. of Edinburgh (1811-1892).

**SHERE ALI**, Ameer of Afghanistan, son and successor of Dost Mohammed, at first favoured by Britain, but at last distrusted and driven from the throne (1823-1879).

**SHERIDAN**, Philip Henry, a distinguished American general, born, of Irish parentage, in Albany, New York; obtained a cadetship at West Point Military Academy, and entered the army as a second-lieutenant in 1853; served in Texas and during the Civil War; won rapid promotion by his great dash and skill as commander of a cavalry regiment; gained wide repute by his daring raids into the S.; cleared the Confederates out of the Shenandoah Valley in 1864, and by his famous ride (Oct. 19, 1864), from Winchester to Cedar Creek snatched victory out of defeat, routing the conjoined forces of Early and Lee; received the thanks of Congress, and was created major-general; took an active part under Grant in compelling the surrender of Lee, and in bringing the war to a close; subsequently during Grant's presidency was promoted to lieutenant-general; visited Europe in 1870 to witness the Franco-German War, and in 1883 succeeded Sherman as general-in-chief of the American army (1831-1888).

**SHERIDAN**, Richard Brinsley Butler, dramatist and politician, born in Dublin; educated at Harrow; was already committed to literature when, in 1773, he settled down in London with his gifted young wife, Elizabeth Linley, the singer, and scored his first success with "The Rivals" in 1775, following it up with the overrated "Duenna"; aided by his father-in-law became owner of Drury Lane Theatre, which somewhat largely till the production of his most brilliant satirical comedy, "The School for Scandal" (1777), and the "Critic" set flowing the tide of prosperity; turning his attention next to politics he entered Parliament under Fox's patronage in 1780, and two years later became Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs in Rockingham's ministry; his great speech (1787) impeaching Hastings for his treatment of the Begums placed him in the front rank of orators, but although he sat for 32 years in Parliament, only once again did he reach the same height of eloquence, in a speech (1794) supporting the French Revolution, and generally failed to establish himself as a reliable statesman; meanwhile his theatrical venture had ended disastrously, and financial troubles thickened around him until his death; he was accorded a burial in Westminster Abbey (1751-1816).

**SHERIF**, or **SHEREEF**, a title of dignity bestowed upon descendants of Mohammed through his daughter Fatima and her husband Ali and on certain high officers, as the sovereign of Morocco and ("Grand Sherif") the chief magistrate of Mecca; a Sherif wears a green turban, his wife ("Sherifa") a green veil.

**SHERIFF**, in a county, the chief Crown officer, after the Lord-lieutenant, appointed annually, and entrusted with the execution of the laws and the maintenance of peace and order, with power to summon the *posse comitatus*. The office originated in Anglo-Saxon times, when it exercised wide judicial functions which have been gradually curtailed, and such duties as remain—the execution of writs, enforcement of legal decisions, &c., are mostly delegated to an under-sheriff (usually a lawyer) and bound-bailiffs, while the sheriff himself, generally a wealthy landed proprietor (the office being unsalaried) discharges merely honorary duties. In Scotland the sheriff, or sheriff-principal, as he is called, is the chief judge of the county, and has under him one or more sheriffs-substitute who are advocates or law agents of several years' standing, and upon whom devolves the larger portion of the important and multifarious duties

of his office. In America the sheriff is the chief administrative officer of the county, but exercises no judicial functions at all.

**SHERIFFMUIR**, a barren spot stretching N. of the Ochils, in Perthshire, 5 m. N.E. of Stirling; was the scene of an indecisive conflict between 9000 Jacobites under the Earl of Mar and 3500 Royalists under the Duke of Argyll, Nov. 13, 1715.

**SHERLOCK**, Thomas, English prelate, born in London; became bishop in succession of Bangor, Salisbury, and London, declining the Primacy; wrote several theological works, and took up arms against the rationalists of the day, such as Collins and Woolston (1778-1761).

**SHERMAN**, William Tecumseh, a distinguished American general, born, the son of a judge, in Lancaster, Ohio; first saw service as a lieutenant of artillery in the Indian frontier wars in Florida and California; resigned from the army in 1853, and set up as a banker in San Francisco, but at the outbreak of the Civil War accepted a colonelcy in the Federalist ranks; distinguished himself at the battles of Bull Run (1861) and Shiloh (1862); received promotion, and as second in command to Grant rendered valuable service in reducing Vicksburg and Memphis; was present at the victory of Chattanooga, and during 1864 entered into command of the SW.; captured the stronghold of Atlanta, and after a famous march seaward with 65,000 men took Savannah, which he followed up with a series of victories in the Carolinas, receiving, on April 26, 1865, the surrender of General Johnston, which brought the war to a close; was created general and commander-in-chief of the army in 1869; published memoirs of his military life (1820-1891).

**SHERINGTON**, Sir Charles Scott, British scientist; professor of physiology at Liverpool, Royal Institution, and Oxford; his most important work has been on the human nervous system; was president of the Royal Society and of the British Association in 1922, in which year he was created G.B.E.; in 1924 he was awarded the O.M., and in 1932 the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1861-1952).

**SHERTOGENBOSCH**. See **BOIS-LE-DUC**.

**SHERWOOD FOREST**, once an extensive forest, the alleged haunt of "Robin Hood" in Nottinghamshire, stretching some 25 m. between Worksop and Nottingham, and originally joining the great wooded area of Barnsdale in Yorkshire; now mostly a hilly, disafforested tract occupied by country houses and private parks, several villages, and the town of Mansfield.

**SHETLAND**, or **ZETLAND**, a group of over 100 islands, islets, and skerries, of which 29 are inhabited, forming the northernmost county of Scotland, lying out in the Atlantic, N.N.E. of the Orkneys; Mainland (378 sq. m.), Fell, and Unst are the largest; the coastline is boldly precipitous and indented, while the scenery all over the island is very grand; the soil is peaty, ill adapted to cultivation, but there is considerable rearing of stock, and the little native shaggy pony is well known; fishing is the chief industry. Originally a Norse settlement, the islands came under British rule on the marriage of James III. of Scotland to Margaret, princess of Norway, in 1469, the Orkney and Shetland Isles forming part of her dowry. Lerwick (q.v.) is the capital.

**SHIBBOLETH**, a word by which the Gileadites distinguished an Ephraimite, from his inability to sound the *sh* in the word, and so discovered whether he was friend or foe (see Judges xii. 6); hence it has come to denote a party cry or watchword.

**SIELDS**, North, a flourishing seaport of Northumberland, on the Tyne, near the mouth, 8 m. N.E. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and lying within the county borough of Tynemouth (q.v.); is of quite modern growth; has a theatre, free library,

Mariners' Home, and a fine park; the docks cover 79 acres, and a large export trade in coal is carried on.

**SIELDS**, South, a busy seaport and popular watering-place in Durham, with a frontage of 2 m. on the south bank of the Tyne, 9 m. N.E. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, a place of residence from ancient times, with Roman remains; has a theatre, public library, marine school, two fine parks with central parade, and 50 acres of docks; exports immense quantities of coal and coke.

**SHITES**, a sect of the Mohammedans, who reject the "Sunna" (q.v.), and who championed the claims of Ali, Mohammed's cousin and son-in-law, to succeed to the Caliphate, and maintain the divine right of his descendants to represent the prophet in the Mohammedan Church. The majority of Persians belong to this sect.

**SHILLING**, an English coin which was in existence in Saxon times; its value as consisting of 12 pennies was established after the Conquest, while it took its modern form during the reign of Henry VII.; milling on the shilling dates from Charles II.'s time.

**SHILOH**, a village 20 m. N. of Jerusalem, sacred as the site of the resting-place of the Tabernacle on the settlement of the Jews in the land of promise. Is a name also of the Messiah. The Battle of Shiloh, in the American Civil War, was fought near Pittsburg Landing, on the Tennessee river, in April, 1862, the Federal troops under Grant gaining a victory over the Confederates under Johnston.

**SHINAR**, the Biblical name for the vast alluvial plain between the Tigris and Euphrates, more especially Southern or Lower Babylonia.

**SHINTOISM**, the native religion of Japan; a system of ancestor worship chiefly, combined with which is a religious homage paid to the Mikado.

**SHIP CANALS**. The Suez Canal is 100 m. long and 80 ft. deep, the Kiel Canal is 61 m. long and 45 ft. deep, the Panama Canal is 50½ m. long and 45 ft. deep, the Elbe and Trave Canal is 41 m. long and 10 ft. deep, the Manchester Canal is 85½ m. long and 26 ft. deep, and the Welland Canal is 26½ m. long and 30 ft. deep. The widest is the Panama (q.v.); the bottom width of the Kiel is 150 ft., of the Suez 147 ft., and of the Manchester 120 ft.

**SHIP-MONEY**, a tax levied by Charles I. at the suggestion of Noy, the Attorney-General, who based its imposition on an old war-tax leviable on port-towns to furnish a navy in times of danger, and imposed by Charles in a time of peace without consent of Parliament, upon inland as well as port-towns, provoking thereby widespread dissatisfaction; Hampden's resistance to its imposition (1635), with the trial and decision in favour of Charles, contributed to bring about the Civil War, which cost Charles his life; the tax was declared illegal by the Long Parliament in 1640.

**SHIPLEY**, Sir Arthur, British scientist, Master of Christ's College, Cambridge, and vice-chancellor of the university; an authority on zoology; wrote much on biological subjects (1861-1927).

**SHIPTON**, Mother, a prophetic of English legend, who lived in the reign of Henry VIII., and whose preternatural knowledge revealed in her prophecies, published after her death, was ascribed to an alliance with the devil, by whom it was said she became the mother of an ugly, impish child. Among her prophecies were the invention of the steam-engine and the electric telegraph.

**SHIRAZ**, a celebrated city of Persia, occupying a charming site on an elevated plain, 114 m. N.E. of Bushire; founded in the 8th century; was for long a centre of Persian culture, and a favourite resort of the royal princes; its beauties are celebrated in the poems of Hafiz and Sadi, natives of the place; has been thrice wrecked by earthquakes.

**SHIRE**, a river of East Africa, flows out of Lake Nyasa, and passes in a southerly course through



the Shiré Highlands, a distance of 370 m. till it joins the Zambezi; discovered by Livingstone.

**SHIRLEY, James**, dramatist, born in London, educated at Oxford and Cambridge; entered the Church, but turning Catholic resigned, and after trying teaching established himself in London as a playwright; wrote with great facility, producing upwards of thirty plays before the suppression of theatres in 1642; fell back on teaching as a means of livelihood, and with the revival of his plays shortly after the Restoration eked out a scanty income till the Great Fire brought himself and his wife on the same day to a common grave; of his plays mention may be made of "The Witty Fair One," "The Wedding," "The Lady of Pleasure," and "The Traitor" (1596-1666).

**SHISHAK**, the name of several monarchs of Egypt of the twenty-second dynasty, the first of whom united nearly all Egypt under one government, invaded Judæa, and plundered the Temple of Jerusalem about 962 B.C.

**SHITIM WOOD**, a hard, close-grained acacia wood of an orange-brown colour found in the Arabian Desert, and employed in constructing the Jewish Tabernacle.

**SHKODER**, town situated at the south end of Lake Scutari, in Northern Albania. The modern part of the town is a commercial, cultural and political centre, and the variety of industry includes cement works, flour mills, and car and lorry manufacturing plant.

**SHODDY**, a stuff woven of old woollen fabrics teased into fibre and of new wool intermixed.

**SHOEBURYNNESS**, a promontory and stretch of moorland in Essex, near Southend, utilised by the Government for gunnery practice.

**SHOGUN**, the ruler of Japan from the 12th century until 1868 when the Mikado succeeded the last holder of that office; the name means "General."

**SHOLAPUR**, chief town in a district of the name, 283 m. E. of Bombay; has cotton and silk manufactures.

**SHORE, Jane**, the celebrated mistress of Edward IV.; was the young wife of a respected London goldsmith till she was taken up by the King, through whom, till the close of the reign, she exercised great power, "never abusing it to any man's hurt, but to many a man's comfort and relief"; was ill-treated and persecuted by Richard III. for political purposes; subsequently lived under the patronage of Lord Hastings, and afterwards of the Marquis of Dorset, surviving till 1527; the story of her life has been made the subject of many ballads, plays, &c.

**SHOREDITCH**, metropolitan and parliamentary borough of the County of London, in the N.E. of London; manufactures furniture, boots and shoes, and beer.

**SHOREHAM-BY-SEA**, a seaport 6 m. W. of Brighton; has oyster and other fisheries and ship-building yards. In the neighbourhood is Lancing College, a well-known public school.

**SHORT PARLIAMENT**, called by Charles I. in 1640, lasted only three weeks.

**SHORTHAND**, method of writing characters which represent words and sounds in speech, and used for recording verbatim reports, letters, and minutes. The early Roman form was really a shortened form of longhand. The system of proper shorthand, with recognised symbols for letters and words, dates from the time of Elizabeth I., although this was quite different from the shorthand systems used today. Pitman's shorthand, perhaps the most widely used, was introduced in 1857; Gregg's came later, in 1888.

**SHORTHOUSE, Joseph Henry**, author of "John Inglesant," born in Birmingham; wrote also "Sir Percival" and "Little Schoolmaster Mark"; was remarkable for his refined style (1834-1903).

**SHORTSIGHTEDNESS**. See **MYOPIA**.

**SHOSHONES**, known also as the Snakes, a family of North American Indians who ranged from Oregon to the Gulf of Mexico, and from Montana to the Pacific coast; they have lingual and other affinities with the Aztecs (q.v.).

**SHOVEL**, Sir Cloudesley, a celebrated English admiral, born at Cockthorpe, Norfolk; was apprenticed to a cobbler, but ran away to sea, and rose from grade to grade, till in 1674 we find him a lieutenant in the Mediterranean fleet; was knighted in 1689 for his gallantry as commander of a ship in the battle of Bantry Bay, and in the following year as rear-admiral was prominent at the engagement off Beachy Head; in 1692 gave heroic assistance to Admiral Russel at La Hogue, and in 1702 to Rooke at Malaga; elevated to the commandership of the English fleets, he in 1705 captured Barcelona, but after an unsuccessful attack upon Toulon was wrecked on the Scilly Isles and drowned (1650-1707).

**SHREWSBURY**, county town of Shropshire, situated on a small peninsula formed by a horseshoe bend of the Severn, 42 m. W. by N. of Birmingham; three fine bridges span the river here, connecting it with several extensive suburbs; a picturesque old place with winding streets and quaint timber dwelling-houses, a Norman castle, abbey church, and ruined walls; the public school, founded by Edward VI., ranks amongst the best in England; figures in history as a place where the Parliament met in 1397-1398, and in 1403 gave its name to the battle which resulted in the defeat of Hotspur and the Earl of Douglas by Henry IV.; it was taken by the Parliamentarians in 1644; chief industries are glass-painting, malting, and iron-founding.

**SHROPSHIRE**, or **SALOP**, an agricultural and mining county of England, on the Welsh border, facing Montgomeryshire, between Cheshire (N.) and Hereford (S.); is divided into two fairly equal portions by the Severn, E. and N. of which is low, level, and fertile, excepting the Wrekin (1820 ft.), while on the SW. it is hilly (Cleve Hills, 1805 ft.); Ellesmere is the largest of several lakes; Coalbrookdale is the centre of a rich coal district, and iron and lead are also found. Shrewsbury is the capital; it contains four Parliamentary divisions.

**SHROVETIDE**, confession-time, especially the days immediately before Lent, when, in Catholic times, the people confessed their sins to the parish priest and afterwards gave themselves up to sports, and dined on pancakes, Shrove Tuesday being Tuesday before Ash Wednesday, or the first day of Lent.

**SHUMLA**, or **SHUMNA**, a fortified city of Bulgaria, 84 m. SE. of Rustchuk; is an important strategical centre between the Lower Danube and the East Balkans; is now known as Sumen.

**SIAM**. See **THAILAND**.

**SIBALD**, Sir Robert, physician and naturalist, born in Edinburgh; established a botanic garden in that city, and was one of the founders of the Royal College of Physicians (1641-1722).

**SIBELIUS, Johan Julius**, Finnish musical composer and teacher; his tone-poem, "Finlandia" (1896), brought him into prominence, since when he has become chiefly known for his symphonies, violin pieces, and incidental music (1865- ).

**SIBERIA**, a vast territory of the U.S.S.R. in N. Asia (one and a third times the size of Europe), stretching from the Ural Mountains (W.) to the seas of Behring, Okhotsk, and Japan (E.), bounded on the N. by the Arctic Ocean and on the S. by China and the Central Asiatic provinces of Russia; forms in the main an immense plain, sloping from the Altai and other mountain ranges on the S. to the dreary, icebound littoral on the N., drained by the northward-flowing Obi, Irtysh, Yenesei, Lena, &c., embracing every kind of soil, from the fertile, grain-growing plains of the S. and rich grazing steppe-land of the W. to the forest tracts and bogland of the N., and experiencing a variety of

climates, but for the most part severely cold; hunting, fishing, and mining are the chief industries, with agriculture and stock-raising in the S. and W. The great Trans-Siberian Railway, started in 1891, opened up the country, the chief towns then being Tomsk, Irkutsk, Omsk, Tobolsk, and Vladivostok, while since the Revolution many towns have been built or have grown to importance, among them Novosibirsk, Krasnoyarsk, Yakutsk, Igarka, and Khatanga. Administratively it is divided into western and eastern Siberia, of which the regional capitals are Novosibirsk and Irkutsk; the population includes many indigenous tribes and large numbers of Russian exiles and descendants of exiles. Russian advance in Asia against the Tartars was begun in 1850, and was carried on by warlike Cossack marauders, followed by hunters, droves of escaping serfs, and persecuted religious sects; after the first world war it was the scene of much fighting during the War of Intervention.

**SIBYL**, the name given to a woman, or rather to a number of women, much fabled in antiquity, regarded as endowed with visionary prophetic power; the most famous was the Sibyl of Cumæ, who offered Tarquin nine books, which he refused on account of the exorbitant sum asked; he again refused after she had burnt another three, but in the end paid the original price for the three remaining, finding them to contain the oracles on the worship of the gods and the policy of Rome; these were, later, irrevocably destroyed. The nine other Sibyls, or groups of Sibyls, were those of Persia, Libya, Delphi, the Cimmerian, Erythrean, Samian, Trojan, Phrygian, and Tiburtine.

**SICILIAN VESPERS**, the name given to a massacre of the French in Sicily at the hour of vespers on the eve of Easter Monday in 1282, the signal for the commencement being the first stroke of the vesper bell; the massacre included men and women and children to the number of 8000 souls, and was followed by others throughout the island.

**SICILY**, the largest island in the Mediterranean, lying off the SW. extremity of Italy, to which it belongs, and from which it is separated by the narrow strait of Messina, 2 m. broad; the three extremities of its triangular configuration form Capes Faro (NE.), Passaro (S.), and Boco (W.); its mountainous interior culminates in the volcanic Etna, and numerous streams rush swiftly down the thickly wooded valleys; the coast-lands are exceptionally fertile, growing (although agricultural methods are extremely primitive) excellent crops of wheat and barley, as well as an abundance of fruit; sulphur-mining is an important industry, and large quantities of the mineral are exported; enjoys a fine, equable climate, but malaria is in parts endemic; the inhabitants are a mixed—Greek, Italian, and Arabic—race, and differ considerably in language and appearance from Italians proper; until the Mussolini regime they were ill-governed, and rather discontented. Palermo, the largest city, is situated on the precipitous N. coast. As part of the "Kingdom of the Two Sicilies," comprising Sicily and Naples, it was overrun by Garibaldi in 1860, in which year it was incorporated with the kingdom of Italy.

**SICKERT**, Walter Richard, British artist. The son of a painter, he was a pupil of Whistler in his youth, but after going to Paris he came under the influence of Degas and the Impressionists. Scenes of low life were his speciality, and he excelled in painting interiors. In 1924 he was made an A.R.A., and in 1928 President of the Royal Society of British Artists; became R.A. in 1934 but resigned in the following year (1860-1942).

**SICYON**, a celebrated city of ancient Greece, was situated near the Corinthian Gulf, 7 m. NW. of Corinth; was an important centre of Grecian art, especially of bronze sculptures and painting; in

the time of Aratus (251 B.C.) figured as one of the chief cities of the Achaean League; only a few remains now mark its site.

**SIDDONS**, Sarah, the greatest tragic actress of England, born in Brecon, the daughter and eldest child of Roger Kemble, manager of an itinerant theatrical company; became early a member of her father's company; and at 19 married an actor named Siddons who belonged to it; her first appearance in Drury Lane as Portia in 1775 was a failure, by 1782 her fame was established, after which she joined her brother, John Kemble, at Covent Garden, and continued to act there till her retirement in 1812; she was distinguished in many parts, above all as Lady Macbeth, in which character she took farewell of the stage; she appeared twice after this in benefit performances, once in London and again in Edinburgh (1755-1831).

**SIDEREAL DAY**, the period elapsing between two successive transits of the meridian by a star; it is approximately 23 hours 56 minutes; *sidereal time* is reckoned from the moment when the first point of Aries crosses the meridian.

**SIDEREAL YEAR**, the period during which the earth makes a revolution in its orbit with respect to the stars; owing to the precession of the equinoxes it is about 20 mins. longer than the solar year.

**SIDGWICK**, Henry, writer on ethics, born in Skipton, Yorkshire; professor of Moral Philosophy at Cambridge; author of "Methods of Ethics," being a compromise between the intuitionists and utilitarians, "The Principles of Political Economy," and the "Elements of Politics"; he held a high place in all these three studies (1838-1900).

**SIDLAW HILLS**, a range of hills extending from Kinnoull Hill, near Perth, NE. to Brechin, in Angus; most interesting point Dunsinane (1114 ft.).

**SIDMOUTH**, a pretty watering-place on the S. Devonshire coast, 14 m. ESE. of Exeter; lies snugly between high cliffs at the mouth of a small stream, the Sid; the Norman Lockyer observatory stands on Salcombe hill.

**SIDMOUTH**, Henry Addington, Viscount, statesman, born in London, the son of a physician; studied at Oxford, and was called to the bar, but gave up law for politics, entered Parliament in 1783, and was Speaker from 1789 till 1801, in which year, after the fall of Pitt over Catholic emancipation, he formed a ministry, assuming himself the offices of First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer. This ministry of the "King's Friends" went out of office in 1804, after negotiating the Peace of Amiens (1802), and in subsequent governments of Pitt Sidmouth held various offices, being an unpopular Home Secretary from 1812 to 1821; created viscount in 1805 (1757-1844).

**SIDNEY**, or **SYDNEY**, Algernon, a noted politician and soldier of extreme republican views, second son of Robert, second Earl of Leicester, and nephew of Sir Philip Sidney (*q.v.*); first came into public notice in 1641-2 by his gallant conduct as leader of a troop of horse in the Irish Rebellion; came over to England in 1643, joined the Parliamentarians, rose to a colonelcy and command of a regiment in 1645; was subsequently governor of Dublin and of Dover (1647), entered Parliament (1646), and although appointed one of the commissioners to try Charles I., absented himself from the proceedings, but afterwards approved of the execution; withdrew from politics during Cromwell's Protectorate, but on the reinstating of the Long Parliament (1659) became a member of the Council of State; was on a diplomatic mission to Denmark when the Restoration took place, and till his pardon in 1677 led a wandering life on the Continent; intrigued with Louis XIV. against

Charles II., assisted William Penn in drawing up the republican constitution of Pennsylvania, was on trumped-up evidence tried for complicity in the Rye House Plot and summarily sentenced to death by Judge Jeffreys, the injustice of his execution being evidenced by the reversal of his attainder in 1689 (1622-1683).

**SIDNEY, Sir Philip**, poet, and one of the most attractive figures at Elizabeth's court; born in Penshurst, Kent, the son of Sir Henry Sidney, lord-deputy of Ireland; quitted Oxford in 1572, and in the manner of the time finished his education by a period of Continental travel, from which he returned imbued with the love of Italian literature; took his place at once in the court of Elizabeth I., his uncle, the Earl of Leicester, being then high in favour, and received rapid promotion, being sent as ambassador in 1576 to the court of Vienna; nor was his favour with the queen impaired by his bold "Remonstrance" against her projected marriage with the Duke of Anjou, and in 1583 he was knighted; two years later, "lest she should lose the jewel of her dominions," the queen forbade him to accompany Drake to the West Indies, and appointed him governor of Flushing, but in the following year he received his death-wound at the battle of Zutphen gallantly leading a troop of Netherlands against the Spaniards; his fame as an author rests securely on his euphuistic prose romance "Arcadia," his critical treatise "The Defence of Poesy," and above all on his exquisite sonnet series "Astrophel and Stella," in which he sings the story of his hapless love for Penelope Devereux, who married Lord Rich; was the friend of Edmund Spenser, and the centre of an influential literary circle (1554-1588).

**SIDON**, an ancient Phœnician city on the E. of the Mediterranean, 20 m. N. of Tyre, with an extensive commerce; was famed for its glass and purple dye; taken by Sennacherib in 701 B.C. it suffered many a reverse of fortune becoming, under the Romans, a free city; was more than once devastated during the Crusades, rose into importance under the Druses in the 17th century, in 1840 was bombarded by the British, Austrian, and Turkish fleets under Adm. Napier during the war against Mehemet Ali, and in Oct., 1918 was occupied by British troops; under its modern name, Saida, it is now an important port of the Lebanese Republic.

**SIEBENGEIRGE**, a range of hills on the right bank of the Rhine, 20 m. above Köln, distinguished by its seven high peaks.

**SIEGFRIED**, a hero of various Scandinavian and Teutonic legends, and especially of the "Nibelungen Lied" (*q.v.*), was rendered invulnerable by bathing in the blood of a dragon which he had slain, except at a spot on his body which had been covered by a falling leaf; he wore a cloak which rendered him invisible, and wielded a miraculous sword named Balmung (*q.v.*); figures as Sigurd in the Scandinavian sagas.

**SIEMENS, Sir Charles William** (Karl Wilhelm), younger brother of the following, born in Lenthe, Hanover; like his brother took to science, and in 1844 settled in England, naturalising in 1859; was manager of the English branch of the Siemens Brothers firm, and did much to develop electric lighting and traction (Portrush Electric Tramway); his inventive genius was productive of a heat-economising furnace, a water-meter, pyrometer, bathometer, &c.; took an active part in various scientific societies; was President of the British Association (1883), and received a knighthood in 1883 (1825-1883).

**SIEMENS, Werner von**, a celebrated German electrician and inventor, born in Lenthe, Hanover; served in the Prussian artillery, and rendered valuable services in developing the telegraphic systems of Prussia; patented a process for electroplating in gold and silver, and was the first to

employ electricity in exploding submarine mines; retired from the army in 1849, and with Halske established a business in Berlin for telegraphic and electrical apparatus, which has become notable throughout the world; made many contributions to electrical science; was ennobled in 1888 (1813-1892).

**SIENKIEWICZ, Henryk**, Polish novelist; author of "Quo Vadis?", a novel of Roman times, and of several romances of his own country inspired by a deep patriotic spirit (1846-1916).

**SIENNA**, or **SIENA**, an interesting old Italian city of much importance during the Middle Ages, in Central Italy, 60 m. S. of Florence; is still surrounded by its ancient wall, and contains several fine Gothic structures, notably its cathedral (13th century) and municipal palace; has a university and institute of fine arts; silk and cloth weaving and a wine and oil trade are the chief industries. Panforte, a confection, is a well-known local manufacture.

**SIERRA**, the name given by the Spaniards to a range of mountains with a saw-like ridge.

**SIERRA LEONE**, a British colony and protectorate on the W. coast of Africa, having a foreshore of 180 m.; native chiefs ceded the colony to Gt. Britain in 1787, so that it could be used as an asylum for many destitute negroes stranded in England; is divided into the Colony itself, about 4000 sq. m. on the coast, and the Protectorate, forming the hinterland, of about 26,000 sq. m., both being under the same Governor; the Colony includes the peninsula of Sierra Leone proper with its densely wooded Sugar-Loaf Mountain, and a number of coast islands; the climate is hot, humid, and unhealthy—"The White Man's Grave"; is fertile—ground-nuts, kola-nuts, ginger, hides, and palm-oil are the principal exports; gold, diamonds, hematite, and chromite are being worked. Freetown (*q.v.*) is the capital.

**SIERRA MADRE**, the main cordillera system of Mexico, extending in a northerly direction to Arizona, and forming the western buttress of a fertile plateau stretching eastwards; to the W. the States of Sinaloa and Sonora slope downwards to the sea.

**SIERRA MORENA**, a mountain chain in South Spain, forming the watershed between the valleys of the Guadiana (N.) and Guadalquivir (S.); has valuable deposits of lead, silver, quicksilver, and other metals.

**SIERRA NEVADA**, (1) a mountain range in South Spain, 60 m. in length; lies for the most part in Granada, crossing the province E. and W. in bold, rugged lines, and clad on its higher parts with perpetual snow, whence the name; Mulhacen (12,762 ft.) is the highest peak. (2) A mountain system in California, stretching NW. and SE. 450 m., and forming the eastern buttress of the Great Central Valley; highest peak Mount Whitney (14,886 ft.). (3) A lofty mountain group in Colombia, South America, stretching NE. almost to the borders of Venezuela.

**SIYES, Emmanuel Joseph, Comte**, known as the "Abbé," a conspicuous figure all through the French Revolution, the Consulate, and the Empire, who thought in its simplicity that the salvation of France and the world at large depended on sound political institutions, in the drafting of which he spent his life; was born in Frejus, of the bourgeois class; represented Paris in the States-General; sat in the Centre in the Legislative Assembly; renounced the Christian religion in favour of the Goddess of Reason; projected a constitution which was rejected; supported Napoleon; fled to Belgium on the return of the Bourbons, and returned to France in 1830, by which time he was politically defunct (1748-1838).

**SIGISMUND**, emperor of Germany, son of the Emperor Charles IV., was markgrave of Branden-

burg, king of Hungary, and palatine of the Rhine; struggled hard to suppress the Hussites; held the Council of Constance, and gave Huss (q.v.) a safe-conduct to his doom; he is the "Super Grammaticum" of Carlyle's "Frederick" (1368-1437).

**SIGISMUND**, the name of three kings of Poland, the last of whom died in 1632.

**SIGNORELLI**, Luca, the precursor of Michelangelo in Italian art, born in Cortona; studied at Arezzo under Piero della Francesca, and became distinguished for the accurate anatomy of his figures and for the grandeur and originality of design exhibited in his admirable frescoes of religious subjects at Loretto, Orvieto, and elsewhere (1441-1523).

**SIGURI**, a town on the upper Niger, French Guinea, West Africa; is a centre for native gold works.

**SIGURD**. See **SIEGFRIED**.

**SIKANG**, a province of west China, mountainous and with a sparse population, mostly Tibetan. The area covers approx. 164,990 sq. m. and the capital is Tachienlu.

**SIKHS** (*lit.* disciples), a native religious and military community of India, numbering about 4,336,000 (of whom nearly 70 per cent. live in the Punjab), founded (1469) by Baber Nanak as a religious monotheistic sect purified from the grosser native superstitions and practices; was organised on a military footing in the 17th century, and in the 18th century acquired a territorial status, ultimately being consolidated into a powerful military confederacy by Ranjit Singh, who, at the beginning of the 19th century, extended his power over a wider territory. In 1845-6 they crossed their E. boundary, the Sutlej, and invaded English possessions, but were defeated by Gough and Hardinge, and had to cede a considerable portion of their territory; a second war in 1848-9 ended in the annexation of the entire Punjab. The partition of India divided the Sikh community, part being in Pakistan and part in the new India, so the Sikhs rose against the local Moslems, who, in turn, organised reprisals.

**SI-KIANG**, the third great river of China, with a course of 1250 m. For two-thirds its length the river flows through hilly and sparsely populated country, so that for only the lower 420 m. or so is the river very important commercially. Canton is situated to the north of the main delta, on an inlet less troubled by silting than are the chief mouths of the Si-Kiang.

**SIKKIM**, a small State in North-East India, lying on the southern slopes of the Himalayas, between Nepal (W.) and Rhotan (E.); under the administration of the government of India, at the request of the Maharaja; most of the population is Nepalese and adherents of Hinduism; Gangtok is the capital; rice and fruit are the chief products.

**SILAGE**, the name given to green fodder, vegetables, &c., stored in stacks or pits (or silos) under heavy pressure, the process being known as ensilage. The practice of thus preserving green crops for fodder dates from earliest times, but its general adoption in Britain only began in 1882, since when its spread has been rapid. Originally the process in vogue involved slight fermentation, resulting in "sour silage," but in 1884 it was found that by delaying the application of pressure for a day or two a rise of temperature took place sufficiently great to destroy the bacteria producing fermentation, the result being "sweet silage." Both kinds are readily eaten by cattle.

**SILENUS**, a satyr who attended Dionysus, being his foster-father and teacher; assisted in the war of the giants, and slew Enceladus; had the gift of vaticination; is represented as mounted on an ass and supported by other satyrs.

**SILESIA**, a territory divided between Germany, Poland, and Czechoslovakia; the Oder flows NW.

through the heart of the country, dividing the thickly forested and in parts marshy lands of the N. and E. from the mountainous and extremely fertile W.; rich coal-fields lie to the S., and zinc is also a valuable product; agriculture and the breeding of cattle, horses, and sheep flourish, as also the manufacture of cottons and linens. For long under the successive dominions of Poland and Bohemia, the Silesian duchies became, in the 18th century, a *casus belli* between Austria and Prussia, resulting in the Seven Years' War (q.v.) and the ultimate triumph of Frederick the Great of Prussia, the country remaining German until 1919.

**SILHOUETTE**, a profile portrait filled in with black, a design in vogue in France during the reign of Louis XV.; the name is derived from Etienne de Silhouette, a cheese-paring minister of finance under Louis.

**SILICA**, the oxide of silicon, is found in most of the minerals which are common in igneous and sedimentary rocks in the form of the silicates of soda, potash, alumina, and lime (e.g. feldspars, &c.); silica itself is found in many varieties, e.g. quartz, chalcedony, jasper, agate, and flint; silica is the main constituent of glass; the silicate of soda is known as "water-glass."

**SILISTRIA**, a town on the lower Danube, ceded to Rumania in 1913, but returned to Bulgaria in 1940. Occupies a fine strategic position.

**SILIUS ITALICUS**, a Roman poet; was consul in the year of Nero's death, his chief work being an epic "Punica," relating the events of the Second Punic War (about A.D. 26-100).

**SILKWORM**, the larva of a species of moth native to China, but cultivated in other parts of Asia, and in Italy and France; silkworms feed chiefly on mulberry leaves.

**SILLIMAN**, Benjamin, American chemist and geologist, born in Connecticut; graduated at Yale in 1796 and was professor of Chemistry and Mineralogy there from 1802 till 1853; did much to stimulate scientific study by lectures throughout the States; founded (1818) the *American Journal of Science*, and was for 28 years its editor; his writings include "Journals of Travels in England, Holland, &c." (1779-1844). Benjamin Silliman, his son, also an active scientist, founded the Yale School of Science, and filled the chairs of Chemistry at Louisville (1849-1854) and at Yale (till 1889); was co-editor of the *Journal of Science*, and author of text-books of chemistry and physics (1816-1885).

**SILLOTH**, a resort of Cumberland, on the Solway Firth, 20 m. W. of Carlisle; has good docks and a harbour.

**SILU**. See **SILAGE**.

**SILURES**, one of the ancient British tribes occupying the SE. of Wales; conjectured to be of Non-Aryan stock, and akin to the Iberians; offered a fierce resistance to the invading Romans, who subjugated them and left many evidences of their occupation.

**SILURIAN**, the name given to the Palaeozoic rocks lying between the Ordovician and the Devonian; in the British Isles deposits of this age are found in South Wales, the Welsh border, and Southern Scotland, and include the Wenlock limestone and Ludlow slates; the first true fish appeared in Silurian times; but the characteristic fossils are corinodermes, trilobites, and corals.

**SILVANUS**, an Italian divinity, the guardian of trees, fields, and husbandmen, identified with the Greek Pan; represented as a hale, happy, old man.

**SILVER**, a white lustrous metal which is a good conductor of heat and electricity; the most important silver ores occur in North and South America and Australia; it is found in many lead ores, from which it can be recovered by Pattinson's or Parkes's process; sterling silver, as used for British coins before 1919, contained 7½ per cent. of alloy, the coins minted after that date to 1946, 50 per cent.

**SILVER AGE**, the age in the Greek mythology in succession to the Golden; gold being viewed as the reality, and silver the idle reflection. See **AGES** and **GOLDEN AGE**.

**SIMEON**, Charles, British preacher. A Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and a vicar in the town, his evangelical sermons attracted widespread attention; was one of the founders of the Church Missionary Society (1759-1836).

**SIMEON**, St., the aged seer who received the infant Christ in his arms as He was presented to the Lord by His mother in the Temple; usually so represented in Christian art.

**SIMEON STYLITES**, famous as one of the Pillar Saints (*q.v.*).

**SIMFEROPOL**, capital of the Crimean autonomous republic of the R.S.F.S.R., 49 m. N.E. of Sebastopol; surrounded by gardens, orchards, and vineyards; exports a great quantity of fruit.

**SIMLA**, the chief town of a district in the Punjab, beautifully situated on the wooded southern slopes of the Himalayas, 7156 ft. above sea-level, and 170 m. N. of Delhi; has a cool and equable climate, and possesses fine hotels and many beautiful villas. A good road and a mountain railway give access from the lower plains.

**SIMMS**, William Gilmore, a prolific American writer, born in Charleston, South Carolina; turned from law to literature; engaged in journalism for some years, and found favour with the public as a writer of poems, novels, biographies, &c., in which he displays a gift for rapid, vivid narrative, and vigour of style; "Southern Passages and Pictures" contains characteristic examples of his poetry, and of his novels "The Yemassee," "The Partisan," and "Beauchampe" may be mentioned (1806-1870).

**SIMNEL**, Lambert, a pretender to the English crown, said to have been the son of an Oxford tradesman; he impersonated Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick (d. 1499), nephew of Richard III., raised a rebellion, and was routed at Stoke-on-Trent, 1487; he was captured, and is said to have served as a scullion in Henry VII.'s household; many of his leading adherents were executed (fl. c. 1475-1535).

**SIMON**, Rt. Hon. Sir John, British lawyer and politician. One of the most brilliant men of his day at the commercial bar, he entered the House of Commons as a Liberal in 1906, became Solicitor-General in 1910, Attorney-General in 1913, and Home Secretary in 1915. He served for a while in France during the first world war as a major in the Air Force; from 1927 to 1930 was Chairman of the Statutory Commission on India which resulted in the Government of India Act, 1935; was Foreign Secretary from 1931 to 1935, and Home Secretary from 1935 to 1937 when he became Chancellor of the Exchequer; he was knighted in 1910 (1873-1954).

**SIMON**, Jules, French statesman and distinguished writer on social, political, and philosophic subjects, born in Lorient; succeeded Cousin in the chair of Philosophy at the Sorbonne; entered the Chamber of Deputies in 1848; lost his post at the Sorbonne in 1852 for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to Napoleon III.; subsequently became Minister of Education under Thiers (1871-1873), a life-senator in 1875, and in 1876 Republican Prime Minister; later more conservative in his attitude, he edited the *Echo Universel*, and was influential as a member of the Supreme Educational Council, and as permanent secretary of the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences; his voluminous works include treatises on "Liberty," "Natural Religion," "Education," "Labour," &c. (1814-1896).

**SIMON**, Richard, a celebrated French Biblical scholar, born in Dieppe; entered the Congregation of the Oratory in 1659, and became professor of Philosophy at the College of Jully; was summoned

to Paris, and under orders of his superiors spent some time in cataloguing the Oriental MSS. in the library of the Oratory; his free criticisms and love of controversy got him into trouble with the Port-Royalists and the Benedictines, and the heterodoxy of his "Histoire Critique du Vieux Testament" (1678) brought about his withdrawal to Belleville, where he remained as curé till 1682, when he retired to Dieppe to continue his work on Old and New Testament criticism; he ranks as among the first to deal with the scriptural writings as literature, and he anticipated not a few of the later German theories (1638-1712).

**SIMON MAGUS**, a sorcerer, one who by his profession of magic aggrandised himself at the expense of the people of Samaria, and who, when he saw the miracles wrought by the Apostles, and St. Peter in particular, offered them money to confer the like power on himself; Peter's well-known answer was not without effect on him, but it was only temporary, for he afterwards appeared in Rome and continued to impose upon the people so as to persuade them to believe him as an incarnation of the Most High. Hence Simony, the sin of making gain by the buying or selling of spiritual privileges for one's material profit.

**SIMONIDES OF AMORGOS**, a Greek poet who flourished in the 7th century B.C.; dealt in gnome and satire, among the latter on the different classes of women.

**SIMONIDES OF CEOS**, one of the most celebrated lyric poets of Greece; spent most of his life in Athens, employed his poetic powers in celebrating the events and heroes of the Persian wars; gained over Æschylus the prize for an elegy on those who fell at Marathon; composed epigrams over the tombs of the Spartans who fell at Thermopylae, and in his eightieth year was crowned victor at Athens; shortly after this was invited by Hiero to Syracuse, at whose court he died; his poetry was distinguished at once for sweetness and finish; he was a philosopher as well as a poet (556-487 B.C.).

**SIMOOM**, a hot, dry wind-storm common to the arid regions of N. Africa, Arabia, Syria, &c.; like the sirocco (*q.v.*) it moves in cyclone (circular) form, carrying clouds of dust and sand, and produces on men and animals a suffocating effect.

**SIMPLON**, a mountain in the Swiss Alps, in the canton of Valais, traversed by the famous Simplon Pass (6594 ft. high), which stretches 41 m. from Brieg in Valais to Domo d'Ossola in Piedmont, passing over 611 bridges and through many great tunnels, built by Napoleon 1800-6. A railway tunnel 12½ m. long was first opened in 1906, a second being put into service in 1921.

**SIMPSON**, Sir James Young, physician, born, the son of a baker, in Bathgate, Linlithgowshire; as an obstetrician his improvements and writings won him wide repute, which became European on his introduction of the use of chloroform in 1847; was one of Queen Victoria's physicians, and was created a baronet in 1866 (1811-1870).

**SIMSON**, Robert, mathematician, born in Ayrshire, abandoned his intention of entering the Church and devoted himself to the congenial study of mathematics, of which he became professor in the university at Glasgow (1711), a position he held for 50 years; was the author of the well-known "Elements of Euclid," but is most celebrated as the first restorer of Euclid's lost treatise on "Porisms" (1687-1768).

**SINAI**, Mount, one of a range of three mountains on the peninsula between the Gulf of Suez and the Gulf of Akaba, at the head of the Red Sea, from the summit or slopes of which Moses is said to have received the Ten Commandments at the hands of Jehovah.

**SINCLAIR**, name of a Scottish family of Norman origin whose founder obtained from David I. the grant of Roslin, near Edinburgh.

**SINCLAIR, Sir John**, philanthropist and statistician, born at Thurso Castle, bred to the bar; succeeding to the family estate devoted himself to his duties as a landed proprietor; sat for different constituencies in Parliament; published in 1784 "History of the Revenue of the British Empire," and edited, 1791-9, "Statistical Account of Scotland," 21 vols. (1784-1835).

**SINCLAIR, Upton**, American novelist, born in Baltimore, Maryland, and educated at Columbia University; an ardent socialist, he founded a short-lived communistic colony at Englewood, N.J., the Civic Federation of California, &c., and after assisting the government enquiry into the Chicago stockyards achieved a reputation as a novelist with "The Jungle" (1906), which deals with this subject; besides many novels has written plays, sociological works, &c., and has many times been an unsuccessful socialist candidate for office (1878-).

**SIND, SINDH, or SCINDE**, a province of the Dominion of Pakistan traversed by the Indus, whose delta it includes, and whose irrigated valleys yield abundant crops of wheat, barley, hemp, rice, and cotton, which give employment to the people; N. and E. are wide stretches of desert-land; 96 per cent. of the people are Moslems; Sindhi is the language spoken; the chief cities are Karachi and Hyderabad.

**SINDIA**, the hereditary title of the Mahratta dynasty in Gwalior, Central India, founded in 1738 by Ranoojee Sindia, who rose from being slipper-bearer to the position of hereditary prime minister of the Mahrattas; the resistance to the British offered by these princes and their allies was broken in 1803 by Sir Arthur Wellesley, and a large portion of their territory was annexed, Gwalior having been restored (1805), and retaken in 1844, the Sindia dynasty was reinstated and proved faithful during the Mutiny, receiving various marks of good-will.

**SINGAPORE**, a Crown Colony consisting of the island of Singapore, the Cocos-Keeling Islands and Christmas Island. The Legislative council and the Council of Ministers are responsible to the Governor. The city and island of Singapore were invaded by the Japanese during the second world war and were liberated in 1945. Singapore city and port has an important harbour and docks and the International airport is on the trunk air-lines. Chief industries include tin-smelting, rubber, saw-milling, and the canning of local pineapples.

**SINGER, Isaac Merritt**, American inventor, born at Oswego, N.Y.; a machinist by trade, in 1851 he patented the first practicable (chain-stitch) sewing-machine and soon after formed a company for its manufacture which now has factories in many countries; died at Torquay, Devon (1811-1875).

**SING-SING**, the State prison of New York State, near Ossining, 30 m. N. of New York City; named from the Sintsinks, a small Algonkian Red Indian tribe formerly occupying the district.

**SINN FEIN**, an Irish republican movement, whose name means "Ourselves Alone," which came into being early this century. It first became powerful during the first world war, under P. H. Pearse staged a rebellion in Dublin in Easter, 1916, and progressed under De Valera (q.v.), who became its leader in 1917. The movement organised the Irish Republican Army, which waged war against the British troops till 1922, and only lost its power when the establishment of the Irish Free State split its own ranks.

**SINON**, a wily Greek who beguiled the Trojans and persuaded them to admit the Wooden Horse into the city, to its ruin.

**SION**, capital of the Swiss canton of Valais, on the Rhine, 42 m. E. of Lausanne; is a mediæval town, with an old Gothic cathedral and in the neighbourhood ruined castles.

**SIOUT, or ASSIUT**, capital of Upper Egypt; com-

mands a fine view near the Nile, 200 m. S. of Cairo; has a few imposing mosques and a government palace; is a caravan station, and noted for its red and black pottery; occupies the site of the ancient city of Lycopolis.

**SIoux, or DAKOTA INDIANS**, a North American Indian tribe, once spread over the territory lying between Lake Winnipeg (N.) and the Arkansas River (S.), but since confined chiefly to North and South Dakota, Minnesota, and Montana. Non-observance by the U.S. Government of certain treaties led to a Sioux rebellion in 1862, which was only put down with difficulty; conflicts also took place in 1876 and 1890, the Indians finding in their chief, Sitting Bull, a determined and skilful leader.

**SIREN**, an instrument for measuring the number of aerial vibrations per second, and thereby the pitch of a given note; also, a device to convey audible warning, as a motor-car hooter or the time-signal apparatus of a factory.

**SIRENS**, in the Greek mythology a class of nymphs who were fabled to lure the passing sailor to his ruin by the fascination of their music; Ulysses, when he passed the beach where they were sitting, had his ears stuffed with wax and himself lashed to the mast till he was at a safe distance from the influence of their charm. Orpheus, however, as he passed them in the Argonautic expedition, so surpassed their music by his melodious notes, that in very shame they flung themselves into the sea and were changed into boulders.

**SIRIUS, or THE DOG-STAR**, the brightest star in the heavens, one of the stars of the Southern constellation of *Canis Major*; is calculated to have a bulk nearly  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times that of the sun, and to be about 30 times as brilliant. See **DOG-DAYS**.

**SIROCCO**, a hot, dust-bearing wind blowing on Sicily, Malta, &c., and the N. Mediterranean coast from the Libyan desert; usually of cyclonic origin (cp. **SIMOON**).

**SISMONDI, Jean Charles Léonard Simonde de**, celebrated Swiss historian, born in Geneva; son of a Protestant clergyman of Italian descent; the family fortune was lost in the troublous days of the French Revolution, and exile in England and Italy followed, but in 1800 Sismondi returned to Geneva, and having received a municipal appointment gave himself to literary pursuits; the works which have established his reputation are his great histories of "The Italian Republics in the Middle Ages," "European Literature," and "A History of the French"; wrote also on political economy (1773-1842).

**SISTINE CHAPEL**, celebrated chapel of the Vatican at Rome, constructed by order of Pope Sixtus IV., and decorated with frescoes by Michelangelo, Botticelli, Perugino, Ghirlandajo, and others, the works of the first-named including the "Creation of the World," "Creation of Man," "Temptation of Eve," "Judith and Holofernes," and "The Last Judgment."

**SISTOVA**, a town of Bulgaria, on the Danube, 33 m. above Rustchuk; carries on trade in wine, leather, and cereals.

**SISYPHUS**, a mythical king of Corinth, who, for some offence he gave the gods, was carried off to the nether world, and there doomed to roll a huge blook up a hill, which no sooner reached the top than it bounded back again, making his toil endless.

**SITKA, or NEW ARCHANGEL**, former cap. of Alaska, on the W. coast of Baranof Island, overhung by snowy mountains; has a good harbour; salmon fishing and curing the chief employment of most of the inhabitants, mostly Indians.

**SITTING BULL**, a famous chief of the Sioux (q.v.); came into conflict with the American government over land disputes, proclaimed war and defeated General Custer in the Valley of the Little Big Horn, 1876; with his followers crossed the border into

Canadian territory, but some years later surrendered on terms to the U.S. authorities; he was killed in a skirmish with U.S. troops in 1890.

**SITWELL, Edith**, sister of Osbert and Sacheverell Sitwell, born at Scarborough. English poet, whose first volume, "The Mother, and Other Poems," appeared in 1915. Other works include "Clowns' Houses," "Bucolic Comedies," "Collected Poems," "Street Songs," "Green Song," "The Song of the Cold." Has also published works in prose, including "Alexander Pope," "Bath," "Victoria of England," and "Fanfare for Elizabeth" (1887-1915).

**SITWELL, Sir Osbert, 5th Bart.**, novelist and poet, educated at Eton. Poetical works include "England Reclaimed: A Book of Eclogues" and "Collected Poems and Satires." Short stories, "Triple Fugue," and a novel, "Before the Bombardment," appeared in 1924 and 1926. Later works included "Dumb Animal and Other Stories" and "Those Were the Days," "Left Hand, Right Hand," "The Scarlet Tree," and "Laughter in the Next Room" (1892-1929).

**SITWELL, Sacheverell**, brother of the above, art critic and poet, educated at Eton and Oxford. Poetical works include "The Thirteenth Caesar" and "Collected Poems." Other works are: "Southern Baroque Art," "The Gothic North," "Spanish Baroque Art," "Mozart," "Liszt," "Sacred and Profane Love," "British Architects and Craftsmen," "The Hunters and the Hunted" and "Far From My Home" (1897-1929).

**SIVA**, the Destroyer in the Hindu mythological trinity, in which Brahma is the Creator and Vishnu the Preserver; Vishnu representing, as it were, death issuing in life, and Siva life issuing in death, the transition point, and Brahma, who, by means of them, "kills that he may make alive." He is worshipped as "Mahadeva" or the great god, and his worshippers are called Saivas as those of Vishnu are Vaishnavas. The lingam (q.v.) is his symbol, as in the Hindu ideology restoration is a necessary consequence of destruction.

**SIVAJI**, the founder of the Mahratta power in India, a bold warrior but an unlettered, of Rajput descent, brought up at Poona; began his career at 19; on his succession assumed the title of rajah in 1664, and was enthroned at Raigpur in 1674, and died sovereign of the whole Deccan (1627-1680).

**SIX ARTICLES**. See **BLOODY STATUTE**.

**SIXTUS**, the name of five Popes. **S. I.**, St., Pope from 116 to 125; **S. II.**, St., Pope from 257 to 259; **S. III.**, Pope from 432 to 440; **S. IV.**, Pope from 1471 to 1484; **S. V.**, Pope from 1585 to 1590; of whom only two are of any note.

**SIXTUS IV.**, born near Savona, the son of a fisherman; became general of the Franciscans; succeeded Paul II. as Pope; was notorious for his nepotism; abetted Pazzi in his conspiracy against the Medici at Florence, but was a good administrator, founded (1475) the University of Copenhagen and (at Rome) the first founding hospital, was a liberal patron of learning and the arts, built the Sistine Chapel (q.v.), and was the second founder of the Vatican Library (1414-1484).

**SIXTUS V.**, born near Monalto, of poor parents, was of the Franciscan order, and famed as a preacher; was elected successor to Gregory XIII., during whose pontificate he affected infirmity, to reveal himself a vigorous pontiff as soon as he was installed; set himself at once to stamp out disorder, reform the administration, replenish the exhausted treasury of the Church, and restore the decaying city of Rome; he was suspected by the Jesuits, was a firm opponent of heresy, but allowed freedom of worship to the Jews; it was he who fixed the membership of the College of Cardinals at 70, its present number (1521-1590).

**SIZAR**, a poor student at the universities of Cambridge and Dublin, so called from the assize or

allowance of food of which they were recipients out of the college buttery.

**SKAGERRAK**, an arm of the North Sea stretching N.E. between Norway and Denmark, and connecting the Cattegat with the North Sea, 140 m. long and 70 broad, the deep water being on the Norwegian coast.

**SKANDERBEG**. See **SCANDERBEG**.

**SKEAN-DHU**, a small dirk which a Highlander wears in his stocking.

**SKELTON, Walter William**, English philologist, born in London; professor of Anglo-Saxon at Cambridge; author of "Etymological Dictionary of the English Language," and a great authority on early English literature; the first Director of the Dialect Society, established in 1873 (1835-1912).

**SKELTON, John**, early English satirist, his chief poetic works being "Why come ye not to Courte," a satire against Wolsey; the "Book of Colin Clout," against the corruption of the Church; and the "Book of Phyllis Sparrow," the grief of a nun for the death of her sparrow; Erasmus calls him "the glory and light of English letters" (circ. 1460-1529).

**SKERRYVORE**, a rock with a lighthouse, one of an extensive reef 10 m. W. of Tiree, on the west coast of Scotland; the light is a revolving one; is seen at a distance of over 18 nautical miles.

**SKI-JUMPING**, an athletic sport popular in Norway, Sweden, Germany, and Switzerland, in districts covered with snow; the ski are narrow boards, curved in front, and are used for travelling upon snow; in jumping contests great speed is attained by the performers, who "take off" from a platform near the top of a hill.

**SKIDDAW**, a mountain in Cumberland, 3054 ft. in height; is some 6 m. from Keswick, whence it is of easy ascent.

**SKINNER, John**, author of "Tullochgorum" and other Scottish songs, born in Birse, Aberdeenshire; originally a schoolmaster; became an Episcopal clergyman (1721-1807).

**SKIPTON**, a market town and urban district in Yorkshire, 26 m. N.W. of Leeds; population largely engaged in agriculture; has manufactures of cotton and woollen goods.

**SKOBELEV, Michael**, a Russian general, distinguished himself by his bravery in the Russian service, particularly in the Russo-Turkish War of 1877-8; was a leader in the Pan Slavist movement; died suddenly (1841-1882).

**SKOPLJE**, an important city of Yugoslavia; also chief industrial, commercial, and administrative centre of South Serbia. The old town stands on the left bank of the River Vardar, and the new town on the right bank. The modern town boasts an up-to-date railway station and a busy commercial district. Local mineral resources have encouraged metallurgical works.

**SKYE**, next to Lewis the largest of the Hebrides Islands, belongs to the Inner group, and is included in Inverness-shire, from the mainland of which it is separated by the narrow channel Kyle Rhea; has a deeply indented coastline, and a picturesque diversified surface of mountain, moor, and loch, the most notable features being the lofty Coillín Hills (highest point 3234 ft.), Loch Coruisk, Glen Sligachan, and the wild columnar height of basalt, the Quiraing; sheep and Highland cattle are raised, and valuable ling, ood, and herring fisheries are carried on in the coastal waters. Portree is the chief town and port.

**SLADE, Felix**, antiquary and art-collector; left his art-collection to the British Museum, and money to found Slade professorships of art at Oxford, Cambridge, and London Universities (1790-1868).

**SLADE SCHOOL**, a school of fine art, a member of the Arts Faculty of the University of London, attached to University College, and named after Felix Slade (q.v.). Sir E. J. Foynter was its first

professor, 1871 to 1875, and was followed by Alphonse Legros (*q.v.*), who held the post till 1893 and to whom much of the school's success is due.

**SLAVS**, a large and important Aryan linguistic group comprising a number of European peoples chiefly in East Europe, including the Russians, Bulgarians, Serbians, Bohemians, Poles, Croatsians, Moravians, Silesians, Pomeranians, &c. At the dawn of history we find them already settled in Europe, chiefly in the neighbourhood of the Carpathians, whence they spread N., S., and W., assuming their present position by the 7th century. They are estimated to number between 160 and 200 millions, and the various languages spoken by them are notable, compared with the Teutonic and Celtic tongues, for their rich inflections.

**SLEEPING BEAUTY**, a princess who was by enchantment shut up to sleep 100 years in a castle surrounded by a dense forest, and was delivered from her trance at the end of that term by a prince, to admit whom the forest opened of itself. The story as we have it comes from Perrault's Fairy Tales, but it was probably founded on the Norse legend of Sigurd and Brynnild.

**SLEIPNIR**, in the Scandinavian mythology the horse of Odin, which had eight legs, as representing the wind with its eight principal "airs."

**SLIGO**, (1) a maritime county of North-West Eire, in the province of Connaught; fronts the Atlantic on the N. between Mayo (W.) and Leitrim (E.), Roscommon forming the S. boundary; the land, sloping N. to the coast from the Ox Mountains, is chiefly under grass for cattle pasture, and divided into small holdings; Sligo Bay is a fine sheet of water, and in the S. and E. are the picturesque Loughs Arrow and Gill; the manufacture of coarse woollens and linens and fishing are the principal industries; the Moy, Owenmore, and Garvogue are navigable rivers. (2) The county town, at the mouth of the Garvogue, 137 m. N.W. of Dublin; has ruins of a 13th-century Dominican abbey, a Roman Catholic cathedral, and exports cattle, corn, and butter.

**SLIM**, Sir William Joseph, British soldier. During the first world war served in the Worcestershire Regt. and the Gurkha Rifles. During the second world war he commanded troops in Africa, Syria, Persia, and Burma; in 1943 he took command of the 14th army and defeated Japanese assaults on Arakan and Assam; was responsible for the operation which led to the recapture of Mandalay and Rangoon by allied troops. Took command, in 1945, of allied land forces in south-east Asia; in 1946 was appointed commandant of the Imperial Defence College in London; succeeded Field-Marshal Viscount Montgomery as Chief of the Imperial General Staff in 1948, and was created field-marshal in 1949 (1891- ).

**SLOANE**, Sir Hans, physician and naturalist, born in co. Down, Ireland, of Scottish descent; settled as a physician in London; attained the highest distinction as a professional man; his museum, which was a large one, of natural objects, books, and MSS., became by purchase the property of the nation, and formed the nucleus of the British Museum (1680-1753).

**SLOUGH**, an English town and municipal borough in Buckinghamshire; an important industrial centre with a large trading estate manufacturing a wide variety of products.

**SLOVAKS**, a Slavonic peasant people numbering some 2,000,000, subject to the crown of Hungary from the 11th century till 1919, and now for the most part included in Czechoslovakia with an important minority of about 150,000 in W. Hungary.

**SLOVENIANS**, a Slavonic people akin to the Serbians and Croatsians, once subject to Austro-Hungary but now forming a large part of the population of Yugoslavia which, on its inaugura-

tion in 1918, was officially styled the Triune Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes.

**SLOW-WORM**, the blind-worm, a limbless lizard which, contrary to popular belief, possesses eyes; is widely distributed throughout Europe, is nocturnal in habit and feeds mostly upon worms and slugs; the name slow-worm (O.E. *slā*- or *slay*-worm) arose from its confusion with the adder.

**SLOYD**, a system of manual training in conjunction with book teaching, developed in Scandinavia since 1875; provides for education of the eye as well as the hand; the system has been less strict since the 1920's and new forms of manual training have been accepted.

**SMALKALDIC LEAGUE**. See **SCHMALKALDIC**.

**SMART, Christopher**, English poet, born in Kent; was a Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and a friend of Johnson; of intemperate habits, he was subject to insanity, and his chief work, the "Song to David," was written in an asylum during lucid intervals; was the author also of a prose translation of Horace and "Poems on Several Occasions" (1722-1771).

**SMEATON, John**, civil engineer, born near Leeds; began life as a mathematical instrument maker; made improvements in mill-work, and gained the Copley Medal in 1758; visited the principal engineering works in Holland and Belgium; was entrusted with the rebuilding of Eddystone Lighthouse (*q.v.*) after it was in 1758 burnt down, which he finished in 1759; did other engineering work in the construction of canals, harbours, and mills, rising to the summit of his profession (1724-1792).

**SMECTYMNUS**, a pamphlet written in 1641, the title of which is made up of the initial letters of the names of the authors, Stephen Marshall, Edmund Calamy, Thomas Young, Matthew Newcomen, William Spurstow, Nonconformist ministers, who attacked Bishop Hall's defence of Episcopacy.

**SMETANA, Friedrich**, Bohemian composer, born in Leitomisch, Czechoslovakia, and founder of the Czech school of musicians; was conductor of the National Bohemian Theatre, Prague, 1866-74, and author of a number of symphonic poems and operas, including "The Bartered Bride" (1866); in later years became deaf, and finally insane (1824-1884).

**SMILES, Samuel**, Scottish author, born in Haddington; was bred to medicine, and professed it for a time, but abandoned it for literary and other work; wrote the "Life of George Stephenson" in 1857, with other biographies, followed by "Self-Help" two years after (1812-1904).

**SMITH, Adam**, political economist, born in Kirkcaldy, Fife; studied at Glasgow and Oxford, went to Edinburgh and became acquainted with David Hume and his *confirres*; was appointed to the chair of Logic in Glasgow in 1751, and the year after to that of Moral Philosophy; produced in 1759 his "Theory of Moral Sentiments," visited Paris with the young Duke of Buccleuch, got acquainted with Quesnay, D'Alembert, and Necker, and returning in 1766, settled in his native place under a pension from the Duke of Buccleuch, where in 1776 he produced his "Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations," a work to which he devoted 10 years of his life, and which has had a world-wide influence; in 1778 he settled in Edinburgh as Commissioner of Customs for Scotland, and in 1787 was elected Lord Rector of Glasgow University (1723-1790).

**SMITH, Alexander**, poet, born in Kilmarnock; began life as a pattern-designer, contributed to the *Glasgow Citizen*, wrote a volume of poems, "A Life Drama," and produced other works in a style characterised as "spasmodic" by Professor Aytoun; is best known, perhaps, by "Dream-thorpe," a book of essays (1830-1857).

**SMITH, George**, Assyriologist, born in London; trained as a bank-note engraver, but attracted the



attention of Sir Henry Rawlinson by his interest in cuneiform inscriptions, and in 1867 received an appointment in the British Museum; acquired great skill as an interpreter of Assyrian inscriptions, published "Annals of Assurbanipal," and in 1872 discovered a tablet with the "Chaldean Account of the Deluge"; carried through important expeditions (1871, 1873, 1876) in search of antiquities in Nineveh and other parts of Assyria, accounts of which he published; wrote also histories of Babylonia, Assyria, Sennacherib, &c. (1840-1876).

**SMITH, James and Horace**, authors of the famous parodies "The Rejected Addresses," born in London; James, in business as a solicitor, and Horace, a wealthy stockbroker; both were occasional contributors to the periodical press before the public offer of a prize for the best poetical address to be spoken at the re-opening of Drury Lane Theatre prompted them to issue a series of "Rejected Addresses," parodying the popular writers of the day—Wordsworth, Southey, Coleridge, Scott, Byron, &c.; intensely clever, these parodies have never been surpassed in their kind; Horace was also a busy writer of novels now forgotten, and published two vols. of poetry; James subsequently wrote a number of Charles Mathews' "Entertainments" (James, 1775-1839; Horace, 1779-1849).

**SMITH, Sir James Edward**. See LINNÆAN SOCIETY.

**SMITH, John**, soldier, born in Lincolnshire; had a life of adventure and peril in Europe; in 1606 he became a leader of the English colonists of Virginia; established friendly relations with the Indians, returned to this country twice over, and introduced Pocahontas (*q.v.*) to the Queen; gave the name of New England to the eastern American coast and endeavoured to establish the fisheries; spent his later years in writing pamphlets, in which he advocated the further settlement and development of the colony, exhibiting the true Empire spirit in his prevision (1580-1631).

**SMITH, Joseph**, founder of the Latter Day Saints or Mormons. The son of an American farmer, he claimed to be a Divine medium; though the founder of Mormonism, he was not a polygamist; he was murdered in 1844, a fact which helped the growth of the movement (1805-1844).

**SMITH, Sydney**, political writer and wit, born in Woodford, Essex, of partly English and partly Huguenot blood; educated at Westminster and Oxford, bred for the Church; after a brief curacy in Wiltshire settled in Edinburgh from 1798 to 1803, where, while still a clergyman, he edited the first number of the *Edinburgh Review*, in which he wrote for 25 years; settled for a time afterwards in London, where he delivered a series of admirable lectures on ethics, till he was appointed to a small living in Yorkshire, and afterwards to a richer living in Somerset, and finally a canonry in St. Paul's; his writings deal with abuses of the period, and are, except his lectures perhaps, all out of date now (1771-1848).

**SMITH, Sir William**, classical and Biblical scholar, born in London; distinguished himself at the university there and took a course of law at Gray's Inn, but followed his bent for scholarship, and in 1840-2 issued his great "Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities," following it up with the "Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology" and the "Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography"; did eminent service to the cause of education by a series of popular editions of Greek and Latin texts, school grammars, dictionaries, &c.; not less valuable is his "Dictionary of the Bible"; was editor of the *Quarterly Review* from 1867, and in 1892 received a knighthood (1813-1893).

**SMITH, William Henry**, British newsagent and politician, the pioneer of railway station bookstalls. In politics a Conservative, he was successively 1st

Lord of the Admiralty, Secretary for War, Irish Secretary, and leader of the Conservative Party in the House of Commons; his wife was created Viscountess Hambleden after his death (1825-1891).

**SMITH, William Robertson**, Biblical scholar and critic, born in Keig, Aberdeenshire; educated for the Scottish Free Church, became professor of Hebrew in the connection at Aberdeen; was prosecuted for heresy in the matter of the origin of the books of the Old Testament, and finally removed from the chair; became editor of the "Encyclopædia Britannica" (9th edn.), and finally professor of Arabic at Cambridge; he was a man of versatile ability, extensive scholarship, keen critical acumen, and he contributed not a little to vindicate the claims of the scholar in regard to the Bible (1846-1894).

**SMITH, Sir William Sidney**, British admiral, born in Westminster; entered the navy at 12, became a captain after many gallant services at 18, was naval adviser to the king of Sweden and knighted, joined Lord Hood off Toulon and helped to burn the French fleet; was taken prisoner by the French in 1796, and after two years made his escape; forced Napoleon to raise the siege of Acre, and was wounded at Aboukir; was rewarded with a pension of £1000, and raised in 1821 to the rank of admiral (1764-1840).

**SMITH-DORRIEN, Sir Horace Lockwood**, British general. Joining the infantry in 1876, he saw service in the Zulu War, Egypt, the Sudan, Tirah, and Chitral, and commanded a division in the Boer War. In the first world war he led the 2nd Corps in the retreat from Mons, but in 1915 was withdrawn and given a Home Defence command; from 1918 to 1923 was governor of Gibraltar (1858-1930).

**SMITHFIELD**, or **SMOOTHFIELD**, now the site of London's meat market; once an open space of ground in London, N. of Newgate, long famous for its live-stock markets; in olden times lay outside the city walls, and was used as a place of recreation and of executions; the scene of William Wallace's execution and the death of Wat Tyler; gradually surrounded by the encroaching city, the cattle-market became a nuisance, and was abolished in 1555.

**SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION**, a celebrated American institution "for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men," in Washington; founded and endowed by James Macie Smithson, a natural son of the Duke of Northumberland, a zealous chemist and mineralogist, after having had a paper rejected by the Royal Society, of which he was a Fellow. The building is one of the finest in the capital; is under government control and the President of the United States is *ex officio* the head of the institution; encourages scientific research, administers various funds, and directs expeditions for scientific purposes.

**SMOLENSK**, an ancient town of Russia, and capital of the Zapadnaya Area of the R.S.F.S.R., on the Dnieper, 244 m. S.W. of Moscow; is surrounded by walls; has a fine cathedral (17th century) and a University (founded 1918); carries on a good grain trade; here in 1812 Napoleon defeated the Russians under Barclay de Tolly and Bagration on his march to Moscow.

**SMOLLETT, Tobias George**, novelist, born in Dalquhurn, Dumbartonshire, of good family; bred to medicine, but drifted to literature, in prosecution of which he set out to London at the age of 18; his first effort was a failure; he took an appointment as a surgeon's mate on board a warship in 1746, which landed him for a time in the West Indies; on his return to England in 1748 achieved his first success in "Roderick Random," which was followed by "Peregrine Pickle" in 1751, "Count Fathom" in 1753, and "Humphry

Clinker" in 1771, added to which he wrote a "History of England," and a political lampoon, "The Adventures of an Atom" (1721-1771).

**SMUTS, Jan Christian**, South African general and politician. During the South African War he led the Boer forces in Cape Colony against Britain and met with several successes; after the war he served under Botha as Finance Minister. In the first world war he took charge of the British forces in German East Africa, and in 1917 became South Africa's representative in the Imperial War Cabinet and a privy councillor. He was Premier of South Africa from 1919 to 1924, in which year he was defeated by General Hertzog, and Minister of Justice from 1933. Until 1939, Smuts and Hertzog worked in the coalition government; on the outbreak of the second world war the cabinet was split—Smuts desiring to support Britain and Hertzog wishing to maintain neutrality. Hertzog resigned and Smuts became prime minister. In Britain, he was honoured by being presented with a field-marshal's baton in 1941, the Order of Merit was bestowed on him in 1947, and he accepted chancellorship of Cambridge University in 1948. He was acclaimed as one of the world's leading statesmen and took an active part in the United Nations Organisation. Although his party was defeated in the 1948 elections, even his opponents admitted that his policy had done much for the good of South Africa (1870-1950).

**SMYRNA**, a town of great antiquity, since ancient times the chief port of Asia Minor; is situated amid surrounding hills at the head of the Gulf of Smyrna, an arm of the Aegean Sea; has no imposing structures, and is crowded; is the seat of archbishops, Roman Catholic, Greek, and Armenian; manufactures embrace carpets, pottery, cottons and woollens; a splendid harbour favours a large import and export trade; for long a possession of Greece and then of Rome, it finally fell into the hands of the Turks in 1424. The Treaty of Sévres in 1920 mandated it to Greece, but in 1922 it was seized and largely destroyed by the Turks, in whose hands it has since remained. Its Turkish name is Izmir.

**SMYRNA**, Gulf of, an inlet of the Aegean Sea, 40 m. in length by 20 m. in breadth, with an excellent anchorage.

**SMYTH, Charles Piazzi**, British astronomer. Born in Naples, he went to Bedford Grammar School, and afterwards took a post at the Cape of Good Hope Observatory when 17; he did good work observing comets, and in 1845 was made astronomer royal for Scotland; among his contributions to science was the introduction of the rain band in meteorology (1819-1900).

**SMYTH, Dame Ethel Mary**, British composer. Born in London, she studied music in Leipzig, and produced her first opera in 1898; "The Boatswain's Mate," composed in 1917, is her most famous work; author also of some volumes of musical and other reminiscences, essays, &c.; in 1922 she was made a D.B.E. (1858-1944).

**SNAKE RIVER**, chief tributary of the Columbia; rises in Wyoming amid the Rockies; flows S. and N.W. through Idaho, forming the Shoshone Falls, rivaling Niagara, which they exceed in height; through Southern Washington it flows W. under the name of the Lewis River or Fork, and discharges into the Columbia after a course of 1050 m.

**SNAKES**, The. See **SHOSHONES**.

**SNIDER, Jacob**, American mechanical genius; invented a method of converting muzzle-loading rifles into breech-loading; died unwearied (1820-1868).

**SNORRI STURLUSON**, Icelandic historian and poet; published the collection of sagas entitled "Heimskringla," among which were many songs of his own composition; was a man of position and influence in Iceland, but having provoked the ill-will of Haco was at his instigation assassinated (1179-1241). See **EDDA**.

**SNOWDEN, Viscount**, the Rt. Hon. Philip Snowden. British politician. Born in Keighley, he was in the civil service for 7 years from 1886, but took to journalism and politics, becoming chairman of the Independent Labour Party in 1903 and again in 1917. In 1906 he entered the House of Commons, served on several royal commissions, and in 1924 became Labour's first Chancellor of the Exchequer, a post he again held in the second Labour Government of 1929; he received his Viscountcy in 1931, and was Lord Privy Seal, 1931-2; was keenly interested in temperance reform and, besides an Autobiography, was author of "Socialism and the Drink Question," "Labour and Finance," &c. His wife, **Viscountess Snowden**, earned a reputation as a lecturer and writer on woman suffrage, temperance, and other social questions, and was one of the first Governors of the British Broadcasting Corporation (1864-1937).

**SNOWDON**, a mountain range in Carnarvon, North Wales, extending from the coast to near Conway; it has five distinct summits, of which Moel-y-Wyddfa (the conspicuous peak) is the highest, being 3560 ft.; the easiest ascent is from Llanberis on the N., and is the route usually taken by tourists, there being a railway from that point nearly to the summit.

**SOANE, Sir John**, English architect; born in Whitechurch, Reading; studied in Italy, was architect to the Bank of England; left his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields with art collection (Soane's Museum) to the nation at his death (1753-1837).

**SOBIESKI**, surname of the great patriot king of Poland, John III., in the 17th century; born in Olesko, in Galicia; was elected king of Poland in 1674, having, by repeated victories over the Turks and Russians, shown himself the greatest soldier of his country; proved a wise and brave ruler, a true leader of his people, and with unbroken success defied the utmost efforts of the Turks (1624-1696).

**SOBRAON**, a town in the Punjab, on the Sutlej, in the vicinity of which Sir Henry Gough won a decisive victory over the Sikhs, February 10, 1846.

**SOCIAL INSURANCES**, in Great Britain were drastically revised after the second world war. The various Acts associated with the scheme are: National Insurance Act (1946), National Health Service Act (1946), National Insurance (Industrial Injuries) Act (1946), Family Allowances Act (1945), and National Assistance Act (1948).

**SOCIAL WAR**, name given to an insurrection of the allied States in Italy against the domination of Rome, which lasted from 90 to 88 B.C., in consequence of their exclusion from the rights of citizenship and the privileges attached; they formed a league to assert their rights, which ended in defeat.

**SOCIALISM**, a social system which, in opposition to the competitive system, seeks to reorganise society on the basis, in the main, of community of interest and co-operation in labour for the common good, agreeably to the democratic spirit of the time and the changes required by the rise of individualism and the decay of feudalism. It advocates the national ownership of the means of production, distribution, and exchange, a policy advanced in English politics by the Labour Party.

**SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE**, a society founded in 1693 which for over two hundred years has originated and supported a number of agencies, both in this country and abroad, for propagating Christian knowledge; distributed into a number of separate departments.

**SOCIETY ISLANDS**, an archipelago in the South Pacific, consisting of 13 principal islands and numerous islets, the chief being Tahiti; they are mountainous, and engirdled by belts of flat land as well as coral reefs; have a fertile soil and luxuriant vegetation, while the climate is healthy though

enervating; the Polynesian inhabitants are intelligent but indolent, and the land is worked by immigrant races; production of copra, sugar, and rum are chief industries; named in honour of the Royal Society by Cook, who visited them in 1769; they belong to France; chief exports, copra, phosphates, and mother-o'-pearl.

**SOCIETY OF FRIENDS, The.** See **FRIENDS, SOCIETY OF JESUS.** See **JESUITS.**

**SOCINIANS**, a sect of the Unitarian body who, in the 16th century, took their name from Faustus Socinus (*q.v.*), and who, besides denying the doctrine of the Trinity, deny the divinity of Christ and the divine inspiration of Scripture; they arose into importance originally in Poland, and in the 17th century spread by degrees in Prussia, the Netherlands, and England.

**SOCINUS, Faustus**, a theologian, born in Italy; one of the founders of Socinianism; for his views had to exile himself for years, and was much persecuted for his opinions; dwelt for a time in Cracow, where he was ill-treated (1539-1804).

**SOCIOLOGY**, the science which treats of the nature and the developments of society and of social institutions; a science to which Herbert Spencer, in succession to Comte, contributed much, deducing, as he does, a series of generalisations by comparison of individual organisms with social.

**SOCOTRA**, an island off the E. coast of Africa, 148 m. N.E. of Cape Guardafui, over 70 m. long and 20 m. broad; it is mountainous, surrounded by a margin of plain land from 2 to 4 m. broad; is comparatively barren; is inhabited by Mohammedans, who rear sheep, goats, and cattle; exports dates, aloes, hides, and pearls; the sultan is a feudatory of Britain.

**SOCRATES**, Athenian philosopher, pronounced by the Delphic oracle the wisest of men; was the son of Sophroniscus, a statuary, and Phænarete, a midwife; was brought up to his father's profession, in which it would seem he gave promise of success; he lived all his days in Athens, and gathered about him as his pupils all the ingenious youth of the city; he wrote no book, propounded no system, and founded no school, but was ever abroad in the thoroughfares in all weather talking to whoso would listen, and insinuating into all and sundry a love of justice and truth; of quacks and pretenders he was the sworn foe, and he cared not what enmity he provoked if he could persuade one and another to think and do what was right; "he was so pious," says Xenophon in his "Memorabilia," "that he did nothing without the sanction of the gods; so just, that he never wronged any one, even in the least degree; so much master of himself, that he never preferred the agreeable to the good; so wise, that in deciding on the better and the worse he never faltered; in short, he was the best and happiest man that could possibly exist"; he failed not to incur enmity, and his enemies persecuted him to death; charged with not believing in the State religion, with introducing new gods, and corrupting youth, he was convicted by a majority of his judges and condemned to die; thirty days elapsed between the passing of the sentence and its execution, during which period he held converse with his friends and talked of the immortality of the soul; to an offer of escape he turned a deaf ear, drank the hemlock potion prepared for him with perfect composure, and died; it is through Plato (*q.v.*) that by far the greater part of our knowledge of Socrates and his philosophy is derived (469-399 B.C.). See **XANTIPPE**.

**SOCRATES**, 4th-century historian of the Greek Church, born at Byzantium; bred to the bar; his "Ecclesiastical History" embraces a period from 306 to 439, a work of no great merit.

**SOCRATES, Apology of**, a work of Plato, being a speech put into the mouth of Socrates before the Areopagus (*q.v.*) in his defence in answer to the

charge brought against him, the same having been written by Plato after the philosopher's death.

**SODDY, Sir Frederick**, British scientist, professor of Chemistry at Aberdeen from 1914 to 1919; appointed Lee's professor of Chemistry at Oxford in 1914; he carried out many researches in physical chemistry, his greatest work being in connection with radio-activity, for which he was awarded the Nobel Prize in 1921; published books on radio-activity and the structure of the atom, and wrote also on economic subjects (1877-).

**SODIUM**, one of the alkali metals, similar in its chemical properties to potassium and lithium; it attacks water, with the evolution of hydrogen; its hydroxide, or the solution of its oxide in water, is known as *caustic soda*; many of its salts are of practical importance, *e.g.* the carbonate (washing soda), the chloride (common salt), and the bicarbonate.

**SODOM AND GOMORRAH**, two ancient cities which for their wickedness were, as the Bible relates, consumed with fire from heaven; they are supposed to have stood near the S. border of the Dead Sea.

**SODOR AND MAN**, an English bishopric dating from the mid-12th century (though traditionally far older), originated by the Norsemen, and at first including the W. isles of Scotland (called by them the "Sudreys," or Southern Isles, whence "Sodor") and the Isle of Man; until about 1270 it was under the Archbishop of Trondheim, but about 60 years later the Norse domination ceased, and Man became a separate bishopric with its own Convocation, which it still possesses, though for some purposes it is in the Archdiocese of York. It has no Dean and chapter. For many centuries its bishops sat in the House of Lords by courtesy, but did not enjoy a vote.

**SOFALA**, a Portuguese maritime district of South-East Africa, stretching from the Zambezi S. to Delagoa Bay, and forming the S. portion of the colony of Mozambique. The trade of Sofala, formerly an important port on a bay of the same name, is now of little importance owing to the silting up of the harbour.

**SOFIA**, capital of Bulgaria; is a fortified town, situated in the broad valley of the Isker, a tributary of the Danube, 75 m. N.W. of Philippopolis; has largely undergone reconstruction, and with hotels, banks, a government palace, and other buildings presents a fine modern appearance; has a national university; is an important trade emporium, and is on the Istanbul and Belgrade railway; manufactures cloth, silks, and leather, and has long been famed for its hot mineral springs.

**SOHO**, a district in west-central London, off Oxford Street and Shaftesbury Avenue; it has a large foreign colony, and is famous for its restaurants; the district was fashionable in the 17th and early 18th centuries, and has many literary associations.

**SOISSONS**, a fortified town of North France, dep. Aisne, on the Aisne, 65 m. N.E. of Paris; has a 12th-century cathedral and ruins of a famous abbey; chief industries are brewing and the manufacture of various textiles; was a place of much importance in early times, and figures in the wars of Clovis and Pepin, frequently in the Hundred Years' War, and in 1870 was captured by the Germans; is considered the key to Paris from the Netherlands side. Occupied by the Germans in their advance from Mons in Sept., 1914, it again fell into their hands in May, 1918, and was liberated again in the following August.

**SOKOTO**, a city and former province of Nigeria. Groundnuts, cotton, rice, and skins are the most important exports.

**SOKOTRA**. See **SOCOTRA**.

**SOLANO**, name given to a hot, oppressive S.E. wind in the Mediterranean, blowing especially on the Spanish littoral.

**SOLAR CYCLE**, a period of 28 years, within which the first day of the year passes successively through the same sequence of week-days; the name is also given to the "Sunspot Cycle" (see **SUN-SPOTS**), i.e. the period of about 11 years 28 days between one and the next maximum intensity of the internal disturbances by which sunspots are, apparently, caused.

**SOLAR MYTH**, a myth, the story of which is interpreted as being that of a sun-god, or as being connected with solar phenomena.

**SOLAR YEAR**, the period of 365 days 5 hours 48 minutes and 45.5 seconds which the earth takes to complete a revolution of the sun.

**SOLECISM**, the name given to a violation of the syntax or idiom of a language, as well as to an incarnate absurdity of any kind, whether in mind or morals; the term is derived from the old Greek town of Soli, in Asia Minor, the inhabitants of which degenerated in their language and became proverbial for uncouthness.

**SOLENN LEAGUE AND COVENANT**. See **COVENANT**.

**SOLENT**, the western portion, Spithead (*q.v.*) being the eastern, of the strait which separates the Isle of Wight from the mainland of Hants, 17 m. long with an average breadth of 3 m., but at its W. entrance, opposite Hurst Castle, contracts to  $\frac{1}{2}$  m.

**SOLFATARA**, a fissure or crevice in the earth which emits sulphurous and other vapours, and in regions where volcanoes have ceased to be active; they are met with in South Italy, the Antilles, Mexico, and Java.

**SOLFERINO**, a village in North Italy, 20 m. NW. of Mantua, where the Austrians were defeated by the French and Piedmontese in 1859.

**SOLICITOR-GENERAL**, a law officer of the Crown, ranking below the Attorney-General; he is appointed by letters patent under the Great Seal, is a member of the Government and (usually) of the House of Commons; he draws a salary and fees; the post dates back to the reign of Edward IV. Scotland has its own solicitor-general, ranking next below the Lord-Advocate.

**SOLIDUS**, a Roman gold coin originating in the time of Constantine and continuing in use until the fall of the Eastern Empire, known as bezants (*q.v.*) in W. Europe; the name later became attached to the shilling, and hence to the shilling-mark, or oblique line, as in 6/8 (for 6s. 8d.); it survives also in the s. of our "£.S.D."

**SOLINGEN**, a manufacturing town in the German Land North Rhine-Westphalia, situated near the Wupper, 13 m. E. of Düsseldorf; has long been famed for its steel and iron works and cutlery manufactures.

**SOLOMON**, king of Israel from *circa* 970 to 937 B.C., second son of David and Bathsheba, and David's successor; in high repute far and wide for his love of wisdom and the glory of his reign; he had a truly Oriental passion for magnificence, and the buildings he erected in Jerusalem, including the Temple and a palace on Mount Zion, he raised regardless of an expense which the nation resented after he had died; the burden of which it would seem had fallen upon them, for when his successor, following in his courses, ascended the throne, ten of the tribes revolted, to the final rupture of the community and the fall of first the one section and then the other under alien sway.

**SOLOMON ISLANDS**, a large group of islands in the West Pacific, 600 m. E. of New Guinea; now administered by Australia under mandate; the S. islands have been a British Protectorate since 1893, and are governed by a Resident Commissioner with a nominated advisory Council, from the small island, Tulagi; they are volcanic in origin, mountainous, wooded, and thickly populated by Melanesian totem worshippers.

**SOLOON**, the great Athenian lawgiver, and one of the

seven sages of Greece (*q.v.*), born in Athens, was of royal degree, and kinsman of Pisistratus; began life as a trader, and in that capacity acquired a large experience of the world; he soon turned his attention to political affairs, and showed such wisdom in the direction of them that he was elected archon in 594 B.C., and in that office was invested with full power to ordain whatever he might deem of advantage for the benefit of the State; he accordingly set about the framing of a constitution in which property, not birth, was made the basis of the organisation, and the title to honour and office in the community; he divided the citizens into four classes, gave additional power to the assemblies of the people, and made the archons and official dignitaries responsible to them in the administration of affairs; when he had finished his work, he ordered the laws he had framed to be engraved on tablets and set up in a public place, then took oath of the people to observe them for ten years, after which he left the country and set out on travel; at the end of the ten years he returned, to find things lapsing into the old disorder, and Pisistratus ready to seize the sovereignty of the State, whereupon he withdrew into private life, and died the subject of a tyrant at the age of eighty (640-559 B.C.).

**SOLOTHURN**, a canton of North-West Switzerland, between Berne (W. and S.) and Aargau (E.); is hilly, but fertile and well cultivated, especially in the valley of the Aar. Solothurn, the capital, situated on the Aar, 18 m. N.E. of Berne, has a fine cathedral, and manufactures of cottons, clocks, and cement.

**SOLOVYOV**, Serge Mikhailovich, Russian historian. He became professor at, and rector of, Moscow University, the city of his birth; among his works the most important is "History of Russia to 1774," of which he issued 29 volumes before his death; he also wrote a "Fall of Poland" (1820-1879).

**SOLSTICE**, summer and winter, the two recurring periods of the year at which the sun is farthest distant N. or S. from the equator, which mark midsummer and midwinter, the times being June 21 and December 22 (*q.v.*); also applied to the two points in the ecliptic (*q.v.*) which the sun appears to reach on these two dates.

**SOLUTRE**, a cave near Mâcon, in the dep. Saône-et-Loire, W. France, in which were discovered typical prehistoric flint-implements; it has hence given the name "Solutrean" to an intermediate period of the later Palaeolithic Age (*q.v.*).

**SOLWAY FIRTH**, an arm of the Irish Sea, and in its upper part forming the estuary of the river Eak, separating Cumberland from the S. of Scotland (Kirkcubright and Dumfries); stretches inland from Balcarry Point 36 m., and from 2 to 20 m. broad; receives the Annan, Dee, Nith, Eden, and Derwent, and has valuable salmon-fishings; the spring tides ebb and flow with remarkable rapidity, the "bore" often reaching a speed of from 8 to 10 m. an hour.

**SOLWAY MOSS**, a district, once a bog, but now drained and cultivated, in Cumberland, on the Scottish border, that was the scene of the defeat of the Scottish army in 1542, a disaster which broke the heart of James V.

**SOLYMAN II.**, surnamed **THE MAGNIFICENT**, the tenth and greatest of the Ottoman sultans, the son and successor of Selim I.; succeeded his father at 24; set himself at once to reform abuses and place the internal administration on a strict basis, and after making peace with Persia and allaying tumult in Syria, turned his arms westwards, captured Belgrade, and wrested the island of Rhodes from the Knights of St. John; he twice over led his army into Hungary; in connection with the latter invasion laid siege to Vienna, from which he was obliged to retire after the loss of 40,000 men, after which he turned his arms to the east, adding to his territory, and finally to the North of Africa, to the

conquest of the greater part of it; he died at Singeth while opening a new campaign against Hungary (1490-1566).

**SOMA**, the intoxicating juice of a plant offered in libation to a Hindu god, especially to Indra (*q.v.*), to strengthen him in his war with the demons, and identified with the invigorating and inspiring principle in nature which manifests itself at once in the valour of the soldier and the inspiration of the poet; as a god Soma is the counterpart of Agni (*q.v.*).

**SOMAJ, Brahmo.** See **BRAHMO-SOMAJ**.

**SOMALILAND**, a broad plateau of East Africa, bounded by the Gulf of Aden on the N. and the Indian Ocean on the SE., divided, politically, into (1) British Somaliland, a protectorate covering about 68,000 sq. m. with a population of 600,000; nomadic Moslem tribes form the greater part of the native population, and there is good grazing for their herds of sheep, goats, and camels. Local game includes lion, ostrich, and gazelle. The protectorate lies within the area of the south-west and north-east monsoons, but inland the climate is healthy, owing to the altitude; exports include skins and meat. Italian forces invaded British Somaliland in 1940, but the country was liberated again in 1941. The capital is Hargeisa. (2) French Somaliland, covering about 9000 sq. m., with a climate similar to that of British Somaliland and a total population of about 62,000; the capital is Jibuti. (3) Somalia (formerly Italian Somaliland). After the second world war, in 1950, the United Kingdom returned Somalia to the authority of Italy, but Somalia will become an independent sovereign state in 1960. The area is about 220,000 sq. m. and the population is 1,254,000; the capital is Mogadishu.

**SOMERS, Sir George**, ship's captain, born in Lyme Regis; a founder-member of the Virginia Company; gave his name to the Bermudas, long known as Somers Is. Knighted in 1603 (1554-1610).

**SOMERSET HOUSE**, a Government building in London, with a double frontage on the Strand and the Victoria Embankment, built on the site of the palace of the Protector Somerset, and opened in 1786; accommodates various civil departments of the Government including the Registry-General. The east wing is occupied by King's College.

**SOMERSETSHIRE**, a maritime county of England fronting the Bristol Channel, between Devon (N.) and Gloucester (SW.), with Wilts and Dorset on the E. and S.; divided by the Mendips (NE.). Quantock Hills, Exmoor (SW.), and other smaller elevations; is yet in the main occupied by wide level plains largely given over to pastoral and dairy farming; watered by the Bristol Avon, the Parret, and other lesser streams; its orchards rank next to those of Devon; is prolific in Roman, Saxon, and ancient British remains; Taunton is the county town, but Bath the largest.

**SOMME**, (1) a river of North France; rises in the department of Aisne, near St. Quentin, and flows 150 m. SW. and NW. to the English Channel; navigable as far as Abbeville. (2) A department of North France, fronting the English Channel, between Seine-Inférieure (S.) and Pas-de-Calais (N.); one of the most prosperous agricultural and manufacturing districts of France; Amiens (*q.v.*) is the chief town. The district was the scene of two of the biggest battles of the first world war; the first was fought from July to Nov., 1916, when an Allied offensive gained ground at tremendous cost to both sides; the second was from March to April, 1918, when Germany launched her final offensive and met with some partial though temporary success.

**SOMNATH**, an ancient maritime town of Gujarat, India, in the SW. of the peninsula of Kathiawar; has interesting memorials of Krishna, who, it is alleged, is buried in the vicinity; close by is a

famous ruined Hindu temple, despoiled in the 11th century of its treasures, sacred idol, and gates; in 1842 Lord Ellenborough brought back from Afghanistan gates which he thought to be the famous "Gates of Somnath," but doubt being cast on their authenticity, they were eventually placed in the arsenal of Agra.

**SOMNUS**, the god of Sleep, a brother of Death, and a son of Night, represented, he and Death, as two youths sleeping or holding inverted torches in their hands; near the dwelling of Somnus flowed the river of Lethe, which crept along over pebbles, and invited to sleep; he was attended by Morpheus who inspired pleasing dreams.

**SONATA**, a musical composition chiefly designed for solo instruments, especially the pianoforte, and consisting generally of three or four contrasted movements—the allegro, adagio, rondo, minuetto, or scherzo; reaches its noblest expression in the sonatas of Beethoven.

**SONDERBUND**, the name given to the union of the Catholic cantons (Lucerne, Zug, Freiburg, and Valais) of Switzerland, which led to the civil disturbances of 1845-6 and the war of 1847.

**SONDRIO**, province of Italy, part of Lombardy; adjoining Switzerland, it contains much of the Italian Alps; the wine and silk trades are the chief occupations.

**SONNET**, a form of poetical composition invented in the 13th century, consisting of 14 decasyllabic or hendecasyllabic iambic lines, rhymed according to two well-established schemes which bear the names of their two most famous exponents, Shakespeare and Petrarch. The Shakespearean sonnet consists of three four-lined stanzas of alternate rhymes clinched by a concluding couplet; the Petrarchan of two parts, an octave, the first eight lines rhymed abbaabba, and a sestet, the concluding six lines arranged variously on a three-rhyme scheme.

**SONORA**, a state of north-west Mexico, consisting of 70,480 sq. m. Mineral deposits include gold, silver, and mercury. Exports include wine and cotton goods. The capital is Hermosillo.

**SONS OF THE PROPHETS.** See **NEBIM**.

**SOOCHOW**, a large city in China, capital of the province of Kiangsu, 50 m. NW. of Shanghai; is intersected by canals, walled all round, and manufactures fine silk.

**SOPHERIM**, The, the name by which the Scribes (*q.v.*) are designated in Jewish literature.

**SOPHIA, Electress of Hanover**, youngest daughter of Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, and mother of George I. (1630-1714).

**SOPHIA, St.**, the personification of the Divine wisdom, to whom, as to a saint, many churches have been dedicated, especially the Church of Constantinople.

**SOPHISTS**, according to tradition, a sect of thinkers that arose in Greece, and whose radical principle it was that we have only a subjective knowledge of things, and that we have no knowledge at all of objective reality, that things are as they seem to us, and that we have no knowledge of what they are in themselves; "on this field," says Schwieger, "they disported, enjoying with boyish exuberance the exercise of the power of subjectivity, and destroying, by means of a subjective dialectic, all that had been ever objectively established," such as "the laws of the State, inherited custom, religious tradition, and popular belief. . . . They form, in short, the German Aufklärung, the Greek Illumination. They acknowledged only private judgment and ignored the existence of a judgment that is not private and has absolute rights irrespective of the sentiments of the individual." Later authorities, including Grote, discredit this view, maintaining that the sophists did not constitute a sect and propounded no exact philosophical doctrine, but were merely teachers and lecturers in culture and oratory.

**SOPHOCLES**, Athenian tragic poet, born in Colonus, a suburb of Athens; when but 16, such was his musical talent, he was selected to lead the choir that sang the song of triumph over the victory of Salamis; his first appearance as a dramatist was in 468 B.C., when he had *Eschylus* as his rival and won the prize, though he was seven years afterwards defeated by Euripides, but retrieved the defeat the year following by the production of his "Antigone." That same year one of the 10 *strategi* (or generals) and he accompanied Pericles in his war against the aristocrats of Samos. He wrote a number of dramas, over 100 it is alleged, but only 7 survive, and these in probable order are "Ajax," "Antigone," "Electra," "Edipus Tyrannus," "Trachinez," "Electra," "Edipus Coloneus," and "Philoctetes." Thus are all his subjects drawn from Greek legend, and they are all alike remarkable for the intense humanity and sublime passion that inspires them and the humane and the high and holy resolves they stir up (497-405 B.C.).

**SORATA**, a volcanic peak in the Bolivian Andes, 21,470 ft. in height.

**SORBONNE**, a celebrated college of Paris, taking its name from its founder, Robert of Sorbon, chaplain to Saint Louis in the 13th century; was exclusively devoted to theology, and through the rigour of its discipline and learning of its professors soon exercised a predominant influence on the theological thought of Europe, which it maintained until the new learning of the Renaissance (16th century), together with its own dogmatic conservatism, left it hopelessly stuck in the "Sorbonnian bog" of derelict scholastic theology; became an object of satiric attacks by Boileau, Voltaire, and others, and was suppressed in 1789 at the outburst of the Revolution; was revived by Napoleon in 1808; is at present the seat of the *Académie Universitaire de Paris*, with faculties of theology, science, and literature.

**SORDELLO**, a Provençal poet of the 13th century, whom Dante and Virgil met in Purgatory sitting solitary and with a noble, haughty mien, but who sprang up at sight of Virgil and embraced him and accompanied him a part of his way; Browning used his name as the title of a poem showing the conflict a minstrel experiences in perfecting his craft.

**SOREL**, Agnes. See **AGNES SOREL**.

**SOREL**, Albert, French historian. Educated in Paris and Germany, he became a civil servant, but spent much of his spare time in literary work; his chief work was "Europe and the French Revolution" (1842-1906).

**SOREL**, Georges, French philosopher who first entered political life in support of Dreyfus (*q.v.*). Studied the works of Marx, Nietzsche, and Bergson and was particularly interested in trade unionism. Later, he denounced trade unions for rejecting his theories of educating and disciplining the proletariat (1847-1922).

**SORROWS OF THE VIRGIN**. See **SEVEN DOLOURS**.

**SORROWS OF WERTHER**, an early and mainly autobiographical novel by Goethe (published 1774) which, in spite of the fact that few people other than students of the literary history of Europe could be found to read it to-day, marked a new era in Europe's literary history. Extremely sentimental in content, it is written in epistolary form and the Richardsonian manner; but it had an astonishing influence on the young men of the period, and country.

**SORTES VIRGILIANÆ**, consulting the pages of Virgil to ascertain one's fortune, by opening the book at random, putting the finger on a passage, and taking that for the oracle of fate of which one is in quest.

**SOSTRATUS**, architect of the Pharos of Alexandria, lived in the 3rd century B.C., and was patronised by Ptolemy Philadelphus.

**SOTHERN**, Edward Askew, comedian, born in Liverpool; at 23 went on the stage, and for some time was a member of the stock company of the Theatre Royal, Birmingham; afterwards acted in America, and made his mark in Tom Taylor's "Our American Cousin" (1853) in the small part of Lord Dundreary, which he gradually developed into an elaborate and phenomenally successful caricature of an English peer, and in which he appeared thousands of times in America and England; scored a great success also as David Garrick in Robertson's well-known comedy (1826-1881).

**SOULT**, Nicolas-Jean de Dieu, duke of Dalmatia and marshal of France, born in St. Amans-la-Bastide, department of Tarn; enlisted as a private in 1785, and by 1794 was general of a brigade; gallant conduct in Swiss and Italian campaigns under Massena won him rapid promotion, and in 1804 he was created a marshal; served with the emperor in Germany, and led the deciding charge at Austerlitz, and for his services in connection with the Treaty of Tilsit received the title of Duc de Dalmatia; at the head of the French army in Spain he outmanœuvred the English in 1808, conquered Portugal, and opposed to Wellington a skill and tenacity not less than his own, but was thwarted in his efforts by the obstinate incompetence of Joseph Bonaparte; turned Royalist after the abdication of Napoleon, but on his return from Elba rallied to the emperor's standard, and fought at Waterloo; was subsequently banished, but restored in 1819; became active in the public service, and was honoured as ambassador in England in 1838; retired in 1847 with the honorary title of "Marshal-General of France" (1769-1851).

**SOUND**, The, a strait 50 m. long, between Sweden and Denmark, which connects the Cattegat with the Baltic Sea; dues at one time levied on ships passing through the channel were abolished in 1857, and over three millions paid in compensation, Britain contributing about one-third.

**SOUSA**, John Philip, American bandmaster and composer; noted for his vigorous conducting, for his marches ("El Capitan," "Washington Post," &c.), and for light-opera music (1854-1932).

**SOUTH**, Robert, an English divine, born in Hackney; obtained several preferments in the Church, but refused a bishopric; was distinguished for his hostility to the Dissenters, and was never tired of heaping ridicule on them and their principles; wrote a book in defence of the Trinity, which involved him in a furious controversy with Dr. Sherlock (1634-1716).

**SOUTH AFRICA**, The Union of, dominion of the British Commonwealth, extends from the Cape of Good Hope to the River Limpopo, with a total area of 472,500 sq. m. The Orange, the Vaal, and the Limpopo are the chief rivers, and Table Mountain, the Bergens, Drakensbergen, Nieuweveld, Roggeveld, and Sneeuwbergen are the principal mountains. Originally discovered by Bartholomew Diaz, a Portuguese, in 1486, the Cape of Good Hope was visited eleven years later by Vasco da Gama; it was nearly 200 years later that the Dutch and English began to settle, and in 1814 the Cape became a British colony, as did Natal in 1843. The Transvaal and Orange Free State were colonised by Dutch Boers (*q.v.*), and at the end of the nineteenth century there was a clash with Britain that resulted in the Boer War (*q.v.*) and the ultimate establishment of the Union of South Africa as a British Dominion. Dominion status dates from 1909. The Union comprises Cape Province, Natal, the Orange Free State, and the Transvaal, and is governed by a Governor-General, an executive council, and two Houses of Parliament, which meet at Cape Town, though Pretoria is the seat of government. In addition, each province has its own Provincial Council. Agriculture is the main

occupation of the people, wheat and fruit growing being the chief industries, though the tobacco crop increases yearly. Industries of all kinds are encouraged, and attempts are made to stimulate home production of iron and steel. Gold mining is the main source of wealth, and diamonds, silver, copper, and tin are also mined. There are good railway and telegraph communications.

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA**, fourth largest colony (350,000 sq. m.) of the Commonwealth of Australia, bounded W. by Western Australia, N. (at 26° S. lat.) by the Northern Territory and Queensland, E. by Queensland, New South Wales, and Victoria, and S. by the Great Australian Bight; it formerly included Central Australia and the Northern Territory (q.v.). South Australia is traversed southwards by the Finke River as far as Eyre Lake (3706 sq. m.), by the Flinders Range, and the lower Murray River in the E., and diversified here and there by low ranges and Lakes Amadeus (N.W.), Torrens and Gairdner (S.); the S. coast is penetrated by the great gulfs of Spencer and St. Vincent, round and to the N. and E. of which the bulk of the population is gathered in a region not much larger than Scotland, over 40 per cent. of the colony being unoccupied; is the chief wheat-growing district, and other important industries are mining (chiefly copper), sheep-rearing, and wine-making, chief exports, wool, wheat, and copper; the railway, road, broadcasting, and telegraph systems are well developed and passenger, freight, and mail air services are maintained. Adelaide is the capital. The governor is appointed by the Crown, and there are a legislative council or upper house and an assembly or lower house. Was proclaimed a British province in 1836.

**SOUTH SEA BUBBLE**, the name given to the disastrous financial project set on foot by Harley (q.v.) to relieve the national debt and restore public credit, which caused unparalleled speculation and ruined thousands. A company was induced in 1711 to buy up the floating national debt of £10,000,000 on a Government guarantee and a right to a trade monopoly in the South Seas. The shares rose as tales of the wealth of the South Seas circulated, till, in 1720, £200 shares were quoted at £1,000; meanwhile the company had taken over the entire national debt; and in the craze for speculation hundreds of wild schemes were floated. The company chiefs sold out when shares had reached £1,000; suspicion followed, confidence vanished, stock fell, and the "Bubble" burst, thousands bewailing their ruin. The private estates of the fraudulent directors were confiscated for the relief of the sufferers. To Sir Robert Walpole belongs the credit of extricating the finances of the country from the muddle into which they had fallen. The South Sea Company continued to trade along legitimate business lines until 1750.

**SOUTH-WEST AFRICA**, a mandated territory of the Union of South Africa (which is required to submit reports on the administration of the mandate to the United Nations), stretching on the Atlantic coast N. from the Orange River about 860 m. to the Angola frontier (with the exception of the British colony of Walvis Bay), bounded E. by the Bechuanaland Protectorate, S. by the Cape of Good Hope, and comprising some 318,000 sq. m.; from 1884 a German possession, in 1915 it surrendered to South African troops, and since 1919 has been administered by the Union of South Africa. The country is largely desert and sparsely populated; but cattle-rearing is carried on, diamonds, copper, lead, and vanadium are mined, and ostrich-feathers exported; the capital is Windhoek.

**SOUTHAMPTON**, an important city and seaport of South Hampshire, 79 m. SW. of London, situated on a small peninsula at the head of Southampton Water (a fine inlet, 11 m. by 2),

between the mouths of the Itchen (E.) and the Test (W.); portions of the old town walls and four gateways still remain; is the headquarters of the Ordnance Survey; has splendid docks, and is an important ocean terminal for America, Canada, the West Indies, Brazil, and South Africa; yacht and shipbuilding and engine-making are flourishing industries. The city suffered considerable damage as a result of air attacks during the second world war.

**SOUTHCOTT, Joanna**, a domestic servant, born in Devon, of humble parents; a devout Methodist; gave herself out as the woman referred to in Revelation xii.; unavailing imagined herself to be with child of the promised Prince of Peace, but died of dropsy two months after the time of its predicted birth; she found numerous followers, and left a box with instructions that it was to be opened in time of national crisis in the presence of a number of bishops; several boxes belonging to her, or to her followers, were eventually opened, but although one was found to contain some interesting MSS., the others produced nothing of interest (1750-1814).

**SOUTHEND**, town in Essex on the Thames estuary, one of the largest and most frequented holiday resorts in England; within the borough borders are Westcliff, Leigh, and Thorpe Bay; its pier is the longest in the country.

**SOUTHERN CROSS**, a constellation of the southern heavens, the five principal stars of which form a rough and somewhat irregular cross, the shape of which is gradually changing; it corresponds in the southern heavens to the Great Bear in the northern.

**SOUTHEY, Robert**, post-laureate, born, the son of a linen-draper, in Bristol; was expelled from Westminster School for a satirical article in the school magazine directed against flogging; in the following year (1793) entered Balliol College, where he only remained one year, leaving it a Unitarian and a red-hot republican; was for a time enamoured of Coleridge's wild pantheistic scheme; married (1795) clandestinely Edith Fricke, sister to Mrs. Coleridge, and in disgrace with his English relatives visited his uncle in Lisbon, where in six months he laid the foundation of his knowledge of Spanish history and literature; the Church and medicine, as possible careers, had already been abandoned, and on his return to England he made a half-hearted effort to take up law; still unsettled he again visited Portugal, and finally was relieved of pecuniary difficulties by the settlement of a pension on him by an old school friend, which he relinquished in 1807 on receiving a pension from Government; meanwhile had settled at Keswick, where he prosecuted with untiring energy the craft of authorship; "Joan of Arc," "Thalaba," "Madoc," and "The Curse of Kehama" won for him the laureateship in 1813, and in the same year appeared his prose masterpiece "The Life of Nelson"; of numerous other works mention may be made of his Histories of Brazil and the Peninsular War, Lives of Bunyan and Wesley, and "Colloquies on Society"; declined a baronetcy offered by Peel; domestic affliction—the death of children, and the insanity and death of his wife—saddened his later years, which were brightened in the last by his second marriage (1839) with the poetess and his twenty years' friend, Caroline Bowles; as a poet Southey has few readers nowadays; full of miscellaneous interest, vigour of narrative, and spirited rhythm, his poems yet lack the finer spirit of poetry; but in prose he ranks with the masters of English prose style "of a kind at once simple and scholarly" (1774-1843).

**SOUTHPORT**, a resort and county borough of Lancashire, situated on the southern shore of the Ribble estuary, 18 m. N. of Liverpool; is a town of quite modern growth and increasing popularity;

has a fine seashore, esplanade, pier, park, theatre, public library, and art gallery.

**SOUTHWELL**, city in Nottinghamshire, 16 m. from the county town; it is famous chiefly for its cathedral, mostly of 12th-century work; the nave is Norman; Southwell was made a separate diocese in 1884.

**SOUTHWELL, Robert**, poet, born in Norfolk; studied at Douay, and became a Jesuit priest; came to England as a missionary, was thrown into prison, tortured ten times by the rack, and at length executed at Tyburn as a traitor for disseminating Catholic doctrine; his poems are religious chiefly, and excellent, and were finally collected under the title "St. Peter's Complaint," "Mary Magdalen's Tears, and Other Works"; "The Burning Babe" is one of his best-known productions (*circa* 1560-1595).

**SOUVESTRE, Émile**, French novelist and playwright, born in Morlaix; at 30 he established himself in Paris as a journalist, and became noted as a writer of plays and of charming sketches of Breton life, essays, and fiction; "Les Derniers Bretons" and "Foyer Breton" are considered his best work (1806-1854).

**SOUZA, Madame de** (maiden name Adèle Marie Filieul), French novelist, born in Paris, and educated in a convent, on her leaving which she was married to the Comte de Flahaut, a man much older than herself, and with whom she lived unhappily; fled to Germany and then to England on the outbreak of the Revolution, when her husband was guillotined; afterwards returned to Paris, and as the wife of the Marquis de Souza-Botelho presided over one of the most charming of salons, in which the chief attraction was her own bright and gifted personality; her novels, "Eugène de Rothelin," "Eugénie et Mathilde," &c., breathe the spirit of the old régime, and are full of natural and vivacious pictures of French life (1761-1836).

**SOVIET**, a Russian name for a workers' council, such as were first formed in the unsuccessful rising of 1905, and became the organ of government after the 1917 revolution. Every town and village has its soviet, which in turn selects workers to central committees, and which, under the pre-1937 Constitution (*see* UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS), eventually, through its elected delegates to higher bodies, elected the Union Congress of Soviets.

**SOWERBY BRIDGE**, manufacturing town and urban district in West Riding of Yorkshire, 3 m. SW. of Halifax; cotton-spinning, woollen manufactures, and dyeing are the chief industries; it was the birthplace of Tillotson.

**SOY**, a sauce or condiment used in Japan and China; prepared from a bean which is extensively cultivated in those countries.

**SOYER, Alexis**, a famous cook, born in Meaux; turned aside from a tempting career as a vocalist and took up gastronomy as a profession; during the 1830 Revolution he narrowly escaped with his life, and went to London, where he rose to the position of cook to the Reform Club; rendered important services as a culinary expert in Ireland during the 1847 famine, and at the Crimea (1855); was the author of various highly popular works on the art of cooking (1809-1858).

**SPA**, an inland resort in Belgium, 20 m. SE. of Liège; a favourite health and fashionable resort on account of its springs and its picturesque surroundings. For part of the first world war it was the general headquarters of the German army, and the residence of the Kaiser after the summer of 1918; it was in a hotel here that he abdicated on Nov. 9, and it was from his château the following day that he escaped into Holland; here were conducted also negotiations for the Armistice, and in 1920 the international conferences that arranged the system

of reparations payments known as the Spa Percentages.

**SPAHL**, an Algerine cavalry soldier serving in the French army.

**SPAIN**, a kingdom of South-West Europe, which with Portugal (less than one-fifth the size of Spain) occupies the entire Iberian Peninsula, and is divided from France on the N. by the Pyrenees Mountains, and on the E. and S. is washed by the Mediterranean; the N.W. corner fronts the Bay of Biscay (N.) and the Atlantic (W.), while Portugal completes the western boundary; its area of approximately 196,700 sq. m., is, together with the Canaries and the Balearic Isles, divided into 50 provinces, although the more familiar names of the 14 old kingdoms, states, and provinces (New and Old Castile, Galicia, Aragon, &c.) are still in use; forms a compact square, with a regular, in parts precipitous coast-line, which is short compared with its area; is in the main a highland country, a vast plateau (2000 to 3000 ft. high) occupying the centre, buttressed and crossed by ranges (Sierra Nevada in the S., Sierra de Guadarrama, Sierra Morena, &c.), and diversified by the long valleys of the Ebro, Douro, Tagus, Guadalquivir, and other lesser rivers, all of which are rapid, and only a few navigable; climate varies considerably according as one proceeds to the central plains, where extremes of heat and cold are experienced, but over all is the driest in Europe; agriculture, although less than a half of the land is under cultivation, is by far the most important industry, and Valencia and Catalonia the provinces where it is most successfully carried out, wheat and other cereals, the olive, and the vine being the chief products; other important industries are mining, the Peninsula being extremely rich in the useful minerals, merino sheep farming, anchovy and sardine fisheries, wine-making, and the manufacture of cotton, silk, leather, and paper; chief exports are wine, fruits, mineral ores, oil, and cork; Madrid is the capital, and Barcelona, Valencia, Seville, and Malaga are other large cities. The widest variety of character exists among the natives of the various provinces, from the hard-working, thrifty Catalan to the lazy, improvident Murcian, but all possess the southern love "of song, dance, and colour," and have an inherent grace and dignity of manner. The outstanding fact in ancient Spanish history after the rupture of her long-standing connection with the Roman Empire (early 5th century A.D.) is the struggle with the Moors, who overran the peninsula in the 8th century and were not finally overthrown till Granada, their last possession, was taken in 1492; sixteen years later the country became a united kingdom, and for a brief period, with its vast American colonies and wide European possessions, became in the 16th century the dominant power of Europe; since then she continued to lag in the race of nations, her colonial empire gradually crumbled away till, after her unsuccessful war with the U.S.A. in 1898, only an island or two remained to her. Until the Revolution of 1931 (*see* ALPHONSO XIII.) Roman Catholicism was the official religion, and the Government was a hereditary and constitutional monarchy with a Senate and Chamber of Deputies; the monarchy was succeeded by the 2nd Republic (the 1st having existed from Feb., 1873, to Jan., 1875), governed by a popularly elected President, the legislative power resting with the people, who exercised it through a single Chamber of Deputies elected by universal suffrage and proportional representation. In 1936 this settlement was violently upset by a military revolution followed by a Civil War in which the rebels (who assumed the name "Nationalists" and were led by General Franco), were assisted by the Nazi-Fascist countries, and the Government (the Popular Front) by the



Communists. The Civil War ended in 1939 and the Nationalists, under the Presidency of General Franco, replaced the former Government. In 1947 the country was declared a Monarchy (at present without a King) with a Regency Council to be set up in the event of the death or incapacity of the Head of the State.

**SPALATO.** See **SPLIT.**

**SPALDING,** a market town in Lincolnshire, 34 m. S.E. of Lincoln, in the heart of the Fens; has a 13th-century church and the ruined Wykeham Abbey in the vicinity; chief industries are agricultural produce, manufacture of beet-sugar, and the raising of bulbs; is a railway centre.

**SPALLANZANI, Lazzaro,** a noted Italian scientist, born in Scandiano, in Modena; held chairs of Philosophy and Greek in the University of Reggio and Modena, but, more attracted to natural science, he in 1768 became professor of Natural History at Pavia; wrote elaborate accounts of expeditions to Sicily and elsewhere; overturned Buffon's theory of spontaneous generation, and in important works made some valuable contributions to physiological science (1729-1799).

**SPAN,** in linear measure, is half a cubit; it is a measure of natural origin, being the stretch of the fully opened hand from the little finger to the thumb, somewhere between 9 and 10 inches.

**SPANISH AMERICA,** the name still applied to those parts of Central and S. America that were colonised in the 16th and 17th century by Spain and Portugal and in which Spanish or Portuguese is the predominating language.

**SPANISH GUINEA.** See **GUINEA.**

**SPANISH SUCCESSION, War of the.** See **SUCCESSION WARS.**

**SPANISH MAIN** (i.e. mainland), a name given at one time to the Central American provinces of Spain bordering on the Caribbean Sea, and also to the Caribbean Sea itself; was the scene of the activities of buccanniers, whose refuges were in its many islands.

**SPARKS, Jared,** president of Harvard University from 1849 to 1892, born in Connecticut; bred a carpenter, took to study, graduated at Harvard, studied theology, and became a Unitarian minister, retiring in 1823 and settling in Boston, where he purchased and edited the *North American Review*; wrote and edited biographies of eminent Americans, and edited the writings of Benjamin Franklin and George Washington (1789-1886).

**SPARTA, or LACEDEMON,** the capital of ancient Laconia, in the Peloponnese, on the right bank of the Eurotas, 20 m. from the sea; was 6 m. in circumference, consisted of several distinct quarters, originally separate villages, never united into a regular town; was never surrounded by walls, its walls being the bravery of its citizens; its mythical founder was Lacedaemon, who called the city Sparta from the name of his wife; one of its early kings was Menelaus, the husband of Helen; Lycurgus (q.v.) was its law-giver; its policy was aggressive, and its sway gradually extended over the whole Peloponnese, to the extinction at the end of the Peloponnesian War of the rival power of Athens, which for a time rose to the ascendancy, and its unquestioned supremacy thereafter for 30 years, when all Greece was overborne by the Macedonian power.

**SPARTACUS,** leader of the revolt of the slaves at Rome, which broke out about 73 B.C.; was a Thracian by birth, a man of powerful physique, in succession a shepherd, a soldier, and a captain of banditti; was in one of his predatory expeditions taken prisoner and sold to a trainer of gladiators, and became one of his slaves; persuaded his fellow-slaves to attempt their freedom, and became their chief and that of other runaways who joined them; for two years they defied and defeated one Roman army after another sent to crush them, and laid

Italy waste, till at the end of that time Licinius Crassus, taking up arms in earnest, overpowered them in a decisive battle at the river Silarus, in which Spartacus was slain. In 1914 the name was adopted by the extreme Communist party in Germany, led by Karl Liebknecht (whose *nom de plume* it had been) and Rosa Luxemburg, both of whom were killed in the abortive Spartacist revolt in Jan., 1919.

**SPARTANBURG,** town and county in S. Carolina, U.S.A. The town is 95 m. N.W. of Columbia and has two big colleges; cotton is the chief industry, while it is also a lumber centre.

**SPASMODIC SCHOOL,** name given to a small group of minor poets about the middle of the 19th century, represented by P. J. Bailey, Geo. Gilfillan, Sydney Dobell, and Alexander Smith, from their strenuous, overstrained, and unnatural style.

**SPATHIC IRON,** an iron ore consisting largely of ferrous carbonate.

**SPEAKER,** in most legislatures the title of the officer who presides at all meetings. In England the Speaker of the House of Lords is the Lord Chancellor; the Speaker of the House of Commons is chosen by the Commons themselves (subject to the formal approval of the Crown), acts as their representatives, is free from all party ties, takes no part in debates, but has a casting vote in cases of the numbers of a division being equal; the Chairman of Ways and Means is his deputy, acting in his absence and presiding when the House is in Committee. The title was first borne by Sir Thomas de Hungerford in 1376.

**SPECIAL CONSTABLES,** in England men sworn in to help the police in times of emergency, a task in which all citizens are liable for employment, under penalties imposed by the 1831 Special Constables Act. This Act was passed at the time of the Reform riots, and special constables were enrolled then, during the Chartist riots, at other times of political unrest, and notably in the first and second world wars and during the General Strike of 1926.

**SPECIFIC GRAVITY,** or relative density, the ratio of the weight of a substance to the weight of the same volume of some other substance; in the case of liquids and solids the latter is water, in the case of gases, air or hydrogen.

**SPECTRAL TYPES,** a system of classification of the stars, based upon their spectra; the work was initiated by Father Secchi at Rome and has been developed by a number of observers at the Harvard Observatory, especially Miss Cannon.

**SPECTRUM,** the name given to the coloured band, red at one end and violet at the other, which is produced when a ray of white light passes through a prism; white light appears to be a combination of light of all wave-lengths, consequently we get a continuous band of light from red to violet; if coloured light passes through a prism we get bright lines corresponding to the wave-lengths of the light present; it is possible to identify substances by the spectrum given off when they are red-hot, e.g. sodium compounds give two bright yellow lines; study of the spectra of the stars enables us to find out their composition; it is known that a substance when cold will absorb the rays of the same wave-length as those which it emits when hot; consequently white light in passing through certain substances is robbed of rays of some lengths, giving a bright spectrum with dark lines corresponding to the wave-lengths absorbed; this is known as an absorption spectrum; the study of the spectra of ionised and electrically excited gases has thrown much light on the structure of the atom.

**SPECULUM,** an alloy of copper with 33 per cent. of tin; used for making metallic mirrors.

**SPEDDING, James,** editor of Bacon, son of a

Cumberland squire; educated at Cambridge; was for a short time in the Colonial Office, but devoted his life to the study of Bacon, the fruit of which was his great edition of the "Works" (7 vols., 1857-70) and the "Letters and Life" (7 vols., 1862-74) (1808-1881).

**SPEE, Maximilian, Count von**, German admiral. Born in Copenhagen, he was a pioneer of the German navy, and in Nov., 1914, he won the battle of Coronel against Craddock; the following month Admiral Sturdee met him off the Falkland Isles, the German squadron lost, and Von Spee went down on the *Scharnhorst* (1861-1914).

**SPEKE, John Hanning**, African explorer, born in Somersetshire; became a soldier, and served in the Punjab; joined Burton in 1854 in an expedition into Somaliland, and three years after in an attempt to discover the sources of the Nile, and setting out alone discovered Victoria Nyanza, which he maintained was the source of the river, but which Burton questioned; on his return he published in 1863 an account of his discovery, which he was about to defend in the British Association when he was accidentally shot while out hunting (1827-1884).

**SPENCE, Joseph**, a miscellaneous writer, born in Hants; educated at Winchester, Fellow of New College, Oxford; in 1747 published "Polymetis," a work on classical mythology, but his principal work is the "Anecdotes" which are valuable as a commentary on the literary class of the time (1699-1768).

**SPENCER, Herbert**, systematiser and unifier of scientific knowledge up to date, born in Derby, son of a teacher, who early inoculated him with an interest in natural objects, though he adopted at first the profession of a railway engineer, which in about eight years he abandoned for the work of his life by way of literature, his first effort being a series of "Letters on the Proper Sphere of Government" in the *Nonconformist* in 1842, and his first work "Social Statics," published in 1851, followed by "Principles of Psychology" four years after; in 1861 he published a work on "Education," and his "First Principles" the following year, after which he began to construct his system of "Synthetic Philosophy," which fills a dozen large volumes, and has established his fame as the foremost scientific philosopher of the time. Following in the lines of Auguste Comte and John Stuart Mill he takes a wider sweep than either of them, fills the field he occupies with fuller and riper detail, resolves the whole of science into still more ultimate principles, and works the whole up into a more compact and comprehensive system. He is valiant before all for science, and relegates everything and every interest to Agnosticism that cannot give proof of its scientific rights. "What a thing is in itself," he says, "cannot be known, because to know it we must strip it of all that it becomes, of all that has come to adhere to it." The ultimate thus arrived at he finds to be, and calls, Energy, and that, therefore, he says, we do not and cannot know (1820-1903).

**SPENCER, Stanley**, British artist, born at Cookham and trained at the Slade School of Art; many of his works have a strong religious theme, and the decorations at the War Memorial Chapel at Burghclere, Berks, are considered to be among his finest works (1891- ).

**SPENCER GULF**, a deep inlet on the coast of South Australia, 180 m. by 90 m.

**SPENER, Philip Jacob**, German Protestant theologian, founder of the Pietists (*q.v.*), born in Alsace, studied in Strasbourg; in 1670 held a series of meetings which he called "Collegia Pietatis," whence the name of his sect; established himself in Dresden and in Berlin, but Halle was the centre of the movement; was an earnest and universally esteemed man (1635-1705).

**SPENSER, Edmund**, author of the "Faerie Queene," and one of England's greatest poets; details of his life are scanty and often hypothetical; born in London, of poor but well-connected parents; entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, as a "sizar" in 1569, and during his seven years' residence there became an excellent scholar; took a master's degree, and formed an important friendship with Gabriel Harvey; three years of unsettled life followed, but were fruitful in the production of the "Shepherds' Calendar" (1579), which at once placed him at the head of the English poets of his day; had already taken his place in the best London literary and political circles as the friend of Sir Philip Sidney and Leicester, and in 1580 was appointed private secretary to Lord Grey, then proceeding to Ireland as the Lord Deputy, and, although his master soon returned to England, Spenser continued to make his home in Ireland, where he obtained some civil appointments, and in 1591 entered into possession of a considerable portion of the forfeited estates of the Earl of Desmond, adjacent to his house, Kilcolman Castle, co. Cork; seems to have been a pretty stern landlord, and, as expounded in his admirable tract, "A View of the Present State of Ireland," the advocate of a policy of "suppression and repression"; consequently was little loved by the Irish, and on the outbreak of Tyrone's rebellion in 1598 his house was sacked and burned, and he himself forced to flee to London, where he died a few weeks later "a ruined and heart-broken man"; the rich promise of the "Shepherds' Calendar" had been amply fulfilled in the "Complaints," "Amoretti," "Colin Clout's Come Home Again," the "Epithalamium," the finest bridal song in any language, and above all in the six published books of "The Faerie Queene" (1589-1596), in which all his gifts and graces as a poet are at their best (1552-1599).

**SPERMACEETL**, a white waxy matter obtained in an oily state from the head of the sperm-whale inhabiting the Pacific and Indian Oceans; candles made of it yield a particularly steady and bright light.

**SPEY**, a river in the N. of Scotland which, rising in Badenoch, flows N.E. through Inverness, Elgin, and Banffshire, falls into the Moray Firth after a course of 107 miles; the salmon-fisheries are valuable; it is the swiftest of the rivers of Great Britain.

**SPEYER**. See **SPIRES**.

**SPEZIA**, the chief naval station of Italy; occupies a strongly fortified site at the head of a bay on the W. side of Italy, 56 m. S.E. of Genoa; here are the naval shipbuilding yards, national arsenal, navy store-houses, and schools of navigation; manufactures are mostly connected with the navy.

**SPHEROIDAL STATE**, the phenomenon observed when a drop of water falls on a very hot metal; it remains on the surface as a small globe instead of evaporating at once; the formation of a layer of such globules explains how it is that a white hot iron may be licked without harm to the tongue and the arm plunged into molten lead, if moistened.

**SPHINX**, a fabled animal, an invention of the ancient Egyptians, with the body and claws of a lioness, and the head of a woman, or of a ram, or of a goat, all types or representations of the king, effigies of which are frequently placed before temples on each side of the approach; the most famous of the sphinxes was the one which laylaid travellers and tormented them with a riddle, which if they could not answer she devoured them, but which Œdipus answered, whereupon she threw herself into the sea.

**SPICE ISLANDS**. See **MOLUCCAS**.

**SPIELHAGEN, Friedrich**, German writer. A graduate of Berlin and Bonn, he took to journalism, spent some time in sociological studies, publishing

a series of books dealing with working-class conditions, and in 1870 started writing novels with a sociological background (1829-1911).

**SPILSBURY, Sir Bernard**, British pathologist, educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, and St. Mary's Hospital, London; a Fellow of the Royal Society of Medicine, was Lecturer in Morbid Anatomy at St. Bartholomew's, besides holding similar appointments at other hospitals and that of Hon. Pathologist to the Home Office; he was knighted in 1923 (1879-1949).

**SPINELLO, Aretino**, a celebrated Italian fresco-painter, born in Arezzo, where, with visits to Florence, his life was chiefly spent; was in his day the rival of Giotto, but few of his frescoes are preserved, the best being those in the Sala di Balia at Siena (1330-1410).

**SPINET, or VIRGINAL**, a musical instrument, with a keyboard, in vogue between 1500 and 1760.

**SPINNING JENNY**, an invention of James Hargreaves (*q.v.*) in 1766, embodying the first principles of machine spinning. It was worked by hand, and later improved by Arkwright and Crompton.

**SPINOLA, Ambrosio, Marquis of**, great Spanish general under Philip II. of Spain, born in Genoa; with a following of 9000, maintained at his own expense, took Ostend after a resistance of 3 years, in consequence of which feat he was appointed commander-in-chief, in which capacity he maintained a long struggle with Prince Maurice of Nassau, terminated only with the death of the latter; his services on behalf of Spain, on which he spent his fortune, went unrewarded (1571-1630).

**SPINOZA, Benedictus de**, great modern philosopher, born in Amsterdam, of Jews of Portuguese extraction in well-to-do circumstances, and early trained as a scholar; began with the study of the Bible and the Talmud, but soon exchanged the study of theology in these for that of physics and the works of Descartes, in which inquiry he drifted farther and farther from the Jewish creed, and at length openly abandoned it; this exposed him to a persecution which threatened his life, so that he left Amsterdam and finally settled at The Hague, where, absorbed in philosophic study, he lived in seclusion, earning a livelihood by polishing optical glasses, which his friends disposed of for him; his days were short; he suffered from ill-health, and died of consumption when he was only 44; he was a man of tranquil temper, moderate desires, purity of motive, and kindly in heart; his great work, his "Ethica," was published a year after his death; he had held it back during his lifetime because he foresaw it would procure him the name of atheist, which he shrank from with horror; Spinoza's philosophy may be summed up in the doctrine that nothing exists save extension and thought, that these two are one or are, rather, attributes of that which, for its existence, stands in need of nothing else, namely God, in whom all individual things (modes of extension) and all individual ideas (modes of thought) are comprehended and take place; not without reason did Novalis call him the God-intoxicated man (1632-1677).

**SPINOZISM**, the pantheism of Spinoza (*q.v.*).

**SPION KOP**, a mountain-peak of Natal, N. of the Tugela and 25 m. WSW. of Ladysmith; here, in Jan., 1900, the British suffered a serious reverse during the second Boer War.

**SPIRES, or SPEYER**, an old German town on the left bank of the Rhine, in the *Land* Rhine-land Palatinate, 14 m. SW. of Heidelberg, the seat of a bishop and with a cathedral, of its kind one of the finest in Europe, and the remains of the Betscher, or Imperial palace, where in 1529 the Diet of the Empire was held at which the Reformers first got the name of Protestants, because of their protestation against the imperial decree

issued at Worms prohibiting any further innovations in religion.

**SPIRIT** (*lit.* breath of life), in philosophy and theology is the Divine mind incarnating itself in the life of a man, and breathing in all he thinks and does, and so is as the life-principle of it; employed also to denote any active dominating and pervading principle of life inspired from any quarter whatever and coming to light in the conduct.

**SPIRIT, The Holy**, the Divine Spirit manifested in Christ which descended upon His disciples in all its fullness when, shortly after the Crucifixion, their eyes were opened to see the meaning of His life and their hearts to feel the power of it.

**SPIRITUALISM**, a term that has two very different meanings, denoting at one time the doctrine that the only real is the spiritual, and at another time a belief in the existence of spirits with whom we, by means of certain media, can hold correspondence, and who, whether we are conscious of it or not, exercise in some cases an influence over human destiny; more particularly of the spirits of dead men with whom in their disembodied state we can by means of certain media hold correspondence, and who, from their continued interest in the world, do in that state keep watch and ward over its affairs, as well as mingle in them, forming a world of spirits gone from hence, yet more or less active in the sense world.

**SPITALFIELDS**, a district of Stepney, London, with a famous church and fruit and vegetable market dating from the time of Charles II. The name is derived from the fields that used to surround the 12th-century priory of St. Mary Spital. French Huguenots started a local weaving industry in the district towards the end of the 17th century.

**SPITHEAD**, the eastern portion of the strait which separates the Isle of Wight from the Hampshire coast, 14 m. long, with an average breadth of 4 m.; is a sheltered and safe riding for ships, and as such is much used by the British navy; receives its name from a long "spit" of sandbank jutting out from the mainland. See the **SOLENT**.

**SPITSBERGEN**, an Arctic archipelago 400 m. N. of Norway (to whom it belongs) embracing West Spitsbergen (15,260 sq. m.), North-East Land, Stans Foreland, King Charles Land or Wiche Island, Barentz Land, Prince Charles Foreland, besides numerous smaller islands; practically lies under great fields of ice, enormous glaciers, and drifts of snow, pierced here and there by mountain peaks, hence the name; it is rich in coal—its chief product and export—and has a number of permanently occupied mining camps, and the fiord-cut shores are frequented in summer by Norwegian seal and walrus hunters; is the home of vast flocks of sea-birds, of polar bears, and Arctic foxes, while herds of reindeer are attracted to certain parts by a scanty summer vegetation. It was discovered in 1596 by Barentz (*q.v.*), and has been the starting point of many expeditions to the North Pole.

**SPILT (or SPALATO)**, a growing Yugoslav port finely situated on a promontory on the E. Adriatic; it was one of the great cities of the Roman world, and is famed for the vast palace of Diocletian, where he lived after his abdication and within the walls of which a considerable part of the town stands; it carries on an active trade in agricultural products, timber, and minerals.

**SPLUGEN**, an Alpine pass in the Swiss canton of the Grisons; the roadway 24 m. long, opened in 1822, crosses the Rhaetian Alps from Chur, the capital of Grisons, to Chiavenna, in Lombardy, and reaches a height of 6945 ft.

**SPOHR, Ludwig**, musical composer and violinist, born in Brunswick; produced both operas and oratorios, "Faust" among the former, the "Last Judgment" and the "Fall of Babylon" among the

latter; his violin-playing was admirable, producing from the tones of the instrument the effects of the human voice; wrote a handbook for violinists (1784-1859).

**SPOLETO**, an ancient city of Central Italy, built on the rocky slopes of a hill, in the province of Umbria, 68 m. N.E. of Rome; was protected by an ancient citadel, and has an interesting old cathedral with frescoes by Fra Filippo Lippi, and an imposing 7th-century aqueduct; was capital of a Lombard duchy, and in 1220 was joined to the Papal States.

**SPONGES**, aquatic animals, the outer coating of whose bodies is perforated to allow the entrance of water, which provides the animal with food and oxygen; sponges are always attached to some external object and are not free-swimming animals.

**SPONTINI, Gasparo**, Italian operatic composer, born in Majolati; settled in Paris in 1808, and a year later made his mark with the little opera "Milton," and subsequently established his fame with the three grand operas, "La Vestale," "Ferdinand Cortez," and "Olympia"; from 1820 to 1842 was stationed at Berlin under court patronage, and in the face of public and press opposition continued to write in a strain of elevated and melodious music, including the greatest opera "Agnes von Hohenstaufen" (1774-1851).

**SPORADES**, two groups of islands in the Egean Sea, of which the Northern, lying N.E. of Euboea, belong to Greece, and the Southern, off the W. coast of Asia Minor, was ceded to Greece by Italy in 1947.

**SPOTTISWOODE, John**, archbishop of St. Andrews; accompanied James VI. to London, was zealous for the establishment of Episcopacy in Scotland; was archbishop of Glasgow before he was translated to St. Andrews; officiated at coronation of Charles I. at Holyrood in 1633, and was two years after made Chancellor of Scotland; wrote a "History of the Church of Scotland"; was buried in Westminster (1565-1639).

**SPOTTISWOODE, William**, mathematician and physicist, born in London; was Queen's printer, as his father had been before him; published numerous important papers on scientific subjects, his greatest work "The Polarisation of Light," a subject on which he was a great authority; he was president of the British Association in Dublin in 1878, and carried out experiments on electrical discharges in gases (1825-1888).

**S.P.Q.R.**, Roman official initials standing for Senatus Populusque Romanus (the Senate and Roman People); were inscribed on the Roman military standards.

**SPRAT, Thomas**, English divine and writer. Born in Beaminster, Dorset, and educated at Oxford, he entered the Church in 1660, after making a name as a wit and writer of verse. He was dean of Westminster in 1683, and the following year was made Bishop of Rochester, speedily winning a reputation with his sermons. Among his writings the best is his "Life of Abraham Cowley (1635-1713).

**SPREE**, a river of Prussia, rises in East Saxony close to the Czechoslovakian border, follows a winding and generally N. and NW. course of 227 m. till its junction with the Havel at Spandau; chief towns on its banks are Bautzen, Kottbus, Lübben, and Berlin; is connected with the Oder by the Frederick William Canal.

**SPRENGEL, Kurt**, physician and botanist, born in Pomerania; held professorship in Halle; wrote on the history of medicine and botany (1768-1833).

**SPRENGER, Aloys**, eminent Orientalist, born in the Tyrol; studied in Vienna; went to India in 1843, where he diligently occupied his mind in study, and on his return in 1857 was appointed professor of Oriental Languages at Berne, from which he was translated to Heidelberg; edited Persian and

Arabic works, and wrote the "Life and Doctrine of Mohammed" (1813-1893).

**SPRIGG, Sir John Gordon**, South African politician. Born in Ipswich, the son of a minister, he emigrated to the Cape when 25, took to journalism, and in 1889 entered Parliament. In 1878 he became Prime Minister of Cape Colony, a post he again held in 1886, 1894, and 1900, finally retiring in 1904 after electoral defeat; knighted in 1886 (1830-1913).

**SPRINGFIELD**, (1) capital of Illinois, situated in an agricultural and coal-mining district, 125 m. SW. of Chicago; is a fine, well-planned town; coal-mining, foundries, and flour, cotton, and paper mills are the chief industries; the burial-place of Abraham Lincoln. (2) A flourishing city of Massachusetts, capital of Hampden County, on the Connecticut River (spanned here by four bridges), 99 m. W. by S. of Boston; settled in 1635; has important manufactures of cottons, woollens, paper, and a variety of other articles, besides the United States armoury. (3) Capital of Greene County, Missouri, 232 m. WSW. of St. Louis; industries depend on the local produce: timber, flour, dried eggs, etc.; in the vicinity was fought the battle of Wilson's Creek, Aug. 10, 1861. (4) Capital of Clark County, Ohio, on Lagonda Creek and Mad River, 80 m. N.E. of Cincinnati; is an important railway centre, and possesses numerous factories.

**SPURGEON, Charles Haddon**, a great preacher, born in Kelvedon, Essex; had no college training; connected himself with the Baptists; commenced as an evangelist at Cambridge when he was but a boy, and was only 17 when he was appointed to a pastorate; by-and-by on invitation he settled in Southwark, and held meetings which were always requiring larger and larger accommodation; at length in 1861 the Metropolitan Tabernacle, capable of accommodating 6000, was opened, where he drew about him large congregations, and round which he, in course of time, established a number of institutions in the interest at once of humanity and religion; his pulpit addresses were listened to by thousands every Sunday, and were one and all printed the week following, and circulated all over the land and beyond it till they filled volumes; no preacher of the time had such an audience, and none such a wide popularity; he preached the old Puritan gospel, but it was presented in such a form and in such simple, idiomatic phrase, as to commend it as no less a gospel to his own generation; besides his sermons as published, other works were also widely circulated, among them being "John Ploughman's Talk" (1834-1892).

**SPURZHEIM, Johann Gaspar**, phenologist, born near Trèves; studied medicine at Vienna; became a disciple of F. J. Gall (q.v.), but parted from him in 1813 and went to lecture in England, and later in the U.S.A., but had hardly started there when he died at Boston; he wrote numerous works on phenology (1776-1832).

**SPY**. See **WARD, Sir Leslie**.

**SRINAGAR**, capital of Kashmir, beautifully situated on both banks of the R. Jhelum, 190 m. E. of Peshawar and 5200 ft. above sea-level; formerly a summer capital of the Mogul emperors, it is still a favourite hot-weather resort; principal industries, silk and carpet making, wood-carving, and small handicrafts.

**STAAL, Marguerite Jeanne, Baroness de**, a French lady of humble circumstances, of metaphysical turn; skilled in the philosophies of Descartes and Malebranche; was in the Bastille for two years for political offences; was a charming woman, and in 1735 married the Baron de Staal; left Memoirs and Letters (1684-1750).

**STABAT MATER**, a Latin hymn on the dolours of the Virgin, beginning with these words, and

composed in the 13th century by Jacopone da Todi, a Franciscan monk; was set to music by several composers, among them being Palestrina, Pergolesi, Rossini, and Dvořák.

**STACK**, Sir Lee Oliver Fitzmaurice, British soldier; during the first world war was Acting Sirdar of the Egyptian Army and Director of Intelligence; was knighted 1913, and in 1919 was promoted to Major-General and made Governor-General of the Sudan and Sirdar; in Nov., 1924, he was assassinated in Cairo by Egyptian malcontents, a crime which led to an ultimatum from the British Government, the resignation of the Egyptian Cabinet, and the payment by its successor of a fine of £500,000 for the outrage (1868-1924).

**STADIUM**, the course on which were celebrated the great games (foot-racing, wrestling, &c.) of ancient Greece, held at Olympia, Athens, and other places; the most famous was that laid out at Olympia; length 600 Greek feet, which was adopted as the Greek standard of measure, and equalled 606½ English feet. In modern times the name has been revived (originally in the U.S.A.) for large open-air sports arenas, dog-racing enclosures, &c.

**STADTHOLDER**, an anglicised form of the Dutch "stadhouder" (i.e. stead-holder), a title conferred on the governors of provinces in the Low Countries, but chiefly associated with the rulers of Holland, Zealand, and Utrecht; in 1544 the title was held by William the Silent, and continued to be the designation of the head of the new republic of the United Provinces of the Netherlands until 1802, when William V. was compelled to resign his stadtholdership to France, the country afterwards assuming a monarchical government.

**STAEL**, Anne Louise, Madame de, a distinguished French lady, born in Paris, daughter of Necker (q.v.), and only child; a woman of eminent ability, and an admirer of Rousseau; wrote "Letters" on his character and works; married a man seventeen years her senior, the Baron de Staël-Holstein, the Swedish ambassador in Paris, where she lived all through the events of the Revolution in sympathy with the royal family; wrote an appeal in defence of the queen, and quitted the city during the Reign of Terror; on her return in 1795 her *salon* became the centre of the literary and political activity of the time; the ambition of Napoleon excited her distrust, and forced her into opposition so expressed that in 1801 she was ordered to leave Paris within 24 hours, and not to come within 40 leagues of it; in 1802 she was left a widow, and soon after she went first to Weimar, where she met Goethe and Schiller, and then to Berlin; by-and-by she returned to France, but on the publication of her "Corinne" was ordered out of the country; after this appeared her great epoch-making work on Germany, "L'Allemagne," which was seized by the French censors; after this she quitted for good the soil of France, to which she had returned; settled in Switzerland, at Coppet, where she died (1766-1817).

**STAFFA** ("pillar island"), an islet of basaltic formation off the W. coast of Scotland, 54 m. W. of Oban; 1½ m. in circumference, and girt with precipitous cliffs, except on the sheltered N.E., where there is a shelving shore; is remarkable for its caves, of which Fingal's Cave is the most famous, having an entrance 42 ft. wide and 66 ft. high, and penetrating 227 ft.

**STAFFORD**, county town of Staffordshire, on the Sow, 25 m. NNW. of Birmingham; has two fine old churches, St. Mary's and St. Chad's, interesting architecturally. King Edward's grammar school, and Stafford Castle finely situated on the outskirts; is an important railway centre, and noted for its boot and shoe manufactures.

**STAFFORDSHIRE**, a midland mining and manufacturing county of England, wedged in on the N.

between Cheshire (W.) and Derby (N.), and extending southward to Worcester, with Shropshire on the W., and Leicester and Warwick on the E.; with the exception of the wild and hilly "moorland" in the N., consists of an undulating plain crossed by the Trent, and intersected in all directions by canals and railways; embraces two rich coal-fields, one in the "Black Country" of the S., where rich deposits of ironstone are also worked, and one in the N., embracing the district of the "Potteries"; famous breweries exist at Burton; Stoke-on-Trent is the largest town.

**STAHL**, Georg Ernst, a German chemist, born in Anspach; was professor of Medicine at Halle; developed the theory of phlogiston (q.v.) and of animism (q.v.) (1660-1731).

**STAINER**, Sir John, musical composer, born in London; professor of music at Oxford; wrote the oratorio, "The Crucifixion" and two sacred cantatas, "The Daughter of Jairus" and "Mary Magdalen" (1840-1901).

**STAINES**, a small town of Middlesex, on the Thames (spanned here by a fine granite bridge), 6 m. SE. of Windsor; St. Mary's church has a tower designed by Inigo Jones; has breweries, mustard-mills, and other factories, and Staines reservoirs contribute a considerable proportion of London's water-supply; in the neighbourhood are Runnymede and Cooper's Hill.

**STAINLESS STEEL**, steel containing about 15 per cent. of chromium and, in some cases, some nickel, which does not rust; the invention was patented in England in 1916.

**STAIR**, John Dalrymple, 1st Earl of, eldest son of James Dalrymple (1619-1695) of Stair (a distinguished lawyer in his day, who rose to be President of the Court of Session; wrote a well-known work, "Institutes of the Law of Scotland"; as a Protestant supported the Prince of Orange, and by him was raised to the peerage as viscount in 1690); adopted law as a profession, and was called to the bar in 1672; got into trouble with Claverhouse, and was fined and imprisoned, but in 1687 was received into royal favour, became Lord Advocate, a Lord Ordinary in the Court of Session, and subsequently as Secretary of State for Scotland was mainly responsible for the massacre of Glencoe (q.v.); was created an earl in 1703, and later was active in support of the union of the English and Scottish Parliaments (1648-1707).

**STAIR**, John Dalrymple, 2nd Earl of, second son of preceding; entered the army at 19, and fought with his regiment, the Cameronians, at Steinkirk; studied law for some time at Leyden, but went back to the army, and by 1701 was a lieutenant-colonel in the Scots Foot Guards, and in 1706 colonel of the Cameronians; fought with distinction under Marlborough at Venlo, Ramillies, Oudenarde, and, as commander of a brigade, at the siege of Lille and at Malplaquet; was active in support of the Hanoverian succession, and subsequently in the reigns of George I. and II. filled important diplomatic and military posts (1673-1747).

**STALACTITE**, a cone of carbonate of lime attached like an icicle to the roof of a cavern, and formed by the dripping of water charged with the carbonate from the rock above; stalagmite being the name given to the cone formed on the floor by the dripping from a stalactite above.

**STALIN**, Josef (originally Dzugushvili, the name "Stalin" being given him by Lenin because he was a "man of steel"), Russian statesman. The son of a peasant shoemaker, he was born in Georgia and trained at a theological college, but soon launched out as a revolutionary propagandist. In 1897 he became leader of the Marxian group in Tiflis and three years later was a member of the Georgian Communist party committee; although repeatedly exiled he always escaped, and in 1907

attended the Bolshevik Congress in London; he was leader of the party in the Duma; from 1912 edited *Pravda* with Kamenev; was again exiled, but had returned to Russia before Lenin's arrival in 1917, when he became one of the leaders of the plot to overthrow Kerensky, and held numerous posts (including that of Peoples' Commissar of Nationalities, 1917-23) as a member of the party's Central Committee, of which he had been General Secretary since 1922 as well as head of the Politbureau these posts being the source of the all-powerful ascendancy that he held after the death of Lenin (1924). During his autocratic rule he ruthlessly expelled from the party all who opposed him, including Trotsky (*q.v.*), and conducted many "purges" of high officials, military as well as civil, suspected as being enemies of the State. In 1936 he introduced a new Constitution (see U.S.S.R.); on the invasion of Russia during the second world war, he played a vital part in the conduct of the campaigns, and also at the post-war conferences of Teheran, Yalta, Potsdam, &c.; in 1941 he was appointed head of the Soviet Government and Minister for Defence, and in 1946 he was reappointed as one of the five secretaries of the party; on March 4, 1953, he had a severe hemorrhage and died the following day; he was 73. Many towns in the U.S.S.R. have been named, or renamed, after him (1879-1953).

**STALIN CANAL.** See **LADOGA, Lake.**

**STALINGRAD (TSARITSYN),** an important manufacturing town in the R.S.F.S.R., famous for its heroic defence against the Germans in the second world war, during which it was severely damaged; it was renamed after Stalin in honour of the important part it played in the civil wars of 1917, after the Revolution; population 445,500.

**STALYBRIDGE,** a manufacturing town of Cheshire and Lancashire, on both banks of the Tame, 7½ m. E. by N. of Manchester; is of modern growth, and noted for its large cotton-yarn and calico factories, iron-foundries, and machine-shops.

**STAMFORD,** an interesting old town, partly in Lincolnshire, and partly in Northamptonshire, on the Welland, 12 m. WNW. of Peterborough; was one of the five Danish burghs, and is described in Domesday Book (*q.v.*); a massacre of Jews occurred here in 1140, and in Plantagenet times it was a place of ecclesiastical, parliamentary, and royal importance; figures in the Wars of the Roses and the Civil War of Charles I.'s time; has three fine Early English churches, a corn exchange, two handsome schools, Browne's Hospital, founded in Richard III.'s reign, and Burghley House, a noble specimen of Renaissance architecture; the *Stamford Mercury* (1695) was one of the earliest provincial newspapers; the district is mainly agricultural.

**STAMFORD,** a town of Connecticut, situated amid surrounding hills in Long Island Sound, 83 m. NE. of New York, of which it is a residential suburb and summer resort.

**STAMFORD BRIDGE,** a village of Yorkshire, on the Derwent, 9½ m. NE. of York; the scene of Harold's victory over the invading Norwegians in 1066.

**STAMP ACT,** a measure passed by Grenville's Ministry in 1765 enacting that all legal documents used in the colonies should bear Government stamps. The Americans resisted on the ground that taxation without representation in Parliament was unjust. Riots broke out, and the stamped paper was carefully avoided. In 1766 Pitt championed the cause of the colonists, and largely through his eloquence Government in that year was induced to repeal the Act.

**STANDARD, Battle of the.** See **NORTHALBERTON.**

**STANDING STONES,** rude unhewn stones, standing singly or in groups, erected in prehistoric times in various parts of the world for religious or

memorial purposes. Examples are those at Stonehenge, and at Carnac in Brittany.

**STANDISH, Miles,** one of the Pilgrim Fathers, of Lancashire birth; he served in the Netherlands as a soldier, went to America in the *Mayflower* in 1620, and was helpful to the colony of New Plymouth in its relations both with the Indians and the mother-country; hero of a poem by Longfellow (*circa* 1584-1656).

**STANE STREET,** a Roman road in Sussex and Surrey that formerly ran from Chichester to London.

**STANHOPE, Lady Hester Lucy,** born in Chevening, Kent, the eldest daughter of the third Earl of Stanhope, and niece of William Pitt; a woman of unusual force of character and attractiveness; from 1803 to 1806 was, as the confidant and house-keeper of her uncle William Pitt, a leader of society; retired with a Government pension after Pitt's death, but impelled by her restless nature led an unsettled life in Southern Europe, and finally settled in Syria in 1814, where, cut off from Western civilisation, for 25 years she exercised a remarkable influence over the tribes of the district, assuming Mohammedan dress and something of the religion of Islam (1776-1839).

**STANHOPE, Philip Henry, Earl,** historian, born in Walmer, only son of the fourth Earl of Stanhope, graduated at Oxford in 1827, and three years later entered Parliament as a Conservative; held office as Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs in Peel's Ministry of 1834-5, and as Secretary to the Indian Board of Control during 1845-6; succeeded his father in 1855, before which he was known by the courtesy title of Lord Mahon; literature was his chief interest, and as a historian and biographer he has a deservedly high reputation for industry and impartial judgment; a "History of England from 1713 to 1783," a "History of Spain under Charles II.," "Historical and Critical Essays," and Lives of Pitt, Condé, and Belisarius, are his most important works (1805-1875).

**STANISLAS I, Lczinski,** king of Poland from his election in 1704, when he succeeded the deposed Augustus II., till 1709, when Augustus returned as king; Stanislas retained the title till 1735 when he received from his son-in-law, Louis XV., for his own life only, the dukedom of Bar and Lorraine (1677-1766).

**STANLEY, Arthur Penrhyn,** widely known as Dean Stanley, having been dean of Westminster, born in Alderley, in Cheshire, son of the rector, who became bishop of Norwich; was educated at Rugby under Dr. Arnold, and afterwards at Balliol College, Oxford; took orders, and was for 12 years tutor in his college; published his "Life of Dr. Arnold" in 1844, his "Sinai and Palestine" in 1855, after a visit to the East; held a professorship of Ecclesiastical History in Oxford for a time, and published lectures on the Eastern Church, the Jewish Church, the Athanasian Creed, and the Church of Scotland; accompanied the Prince of Wales to the East in 1862, and became dean of Westminster next year in succession to Trench; wrote "Historical Monuments of Westminster Abbey" and "Christian Institutions"; he had been married to Lady Augusta Bruce, and her death deeply affected him and accelerated his own; he was buried beside her in Henry VII.'s chapel; he was an amiable man, an interesting writer, and a broad churchman (1815-1881).

**STANLEY, Sir Henry Morton,** African explorer, born in Denbigh, Wales, in poor circumstances, his parental name being Rowlands, he having assumed the name of Stanley after that of his adopted father, Mr. Stanley, New Orleans; served in the Confederate army; became a newspaper foreign correspondent, representing the *New York Herald* at length; was summoned by Mr. Gordon Bennett, its proprietor, to go and "find Livingstone"; after

many an impediment found Livingstone on Nov. 10, 1871, at Ujiji, Lake Tanganyika, and after staying with him, and accompanying him in exploration, returned to England in August next year; in 1874 he set out again at the head of an expedition across Central Africa, traversing the lakes and tracing the course of the Congo, returning home to publish "Congo and its Free State," and "In Darkest Africa"; he again visited Africa in 1887-9 at the head of the Emin Pasha relief expedition, and discovered Mt. Ruwenzori and the Albert Edward Nyanza, and in 1897-8 was there for the last time; in 1890 he had married Dorothy Tennant, distinguished as an artist; represented Lambeth, North, in Parliament from 1895 to 1900; was knighted 1899 (1841-1904).

**STANNARY**, a general term used to cover the tin mines of a specified district, the miners themselves, and such customs and privileges as appertain to the workers and the mines. In England the term is specially associated with the stannaries of Devon and Cornwall, which by an Act of Edward III. were conferred in perpetuity upon the Prince of Wales as Duke of Cornwall, who holds the title of Lord Warden of the Stannaries. Special Stannary Courts for the administration of justice amongst those connected with the mines were formerly held in the two counties, each presided over by a warden and a vice-warden; since their abolition in 1896 their duties have been performed by the County Courts. Up to 1752 representative assemblies of the miners, called Stannary Parliaments, were held.

**STANSFIELD**, Sir James, British politician. Born in Halifax and educated at London University, he made a name as a Radical speaker and became M.P. for Halifax in 1859; later he became a Lord of the Admiralty and Under-Secretary for India. His chief work was in local government matters and poor law, being in 1871 President of the Poor Law Board, and in 1872 first President of the Local Government Board on its formation (1820-1898).

**STARCH**, a carbohydrate found in many plants, especially rice, cereals, and potatoes; the action of certain enzymes changes it into sugars.

**STAR-CHAMBER**, a court which originated in the reign of Edward III., and consisted practically of the king's ordinary council, meeting in the Starred Chamber, and dealing with such cases as fell outside the jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery; was revived and remodelled by Henry VII., and in an age when the ordinary courts were often intimidated by powerful offenders, rendered excellent service to the cause of justice; was further developed and strengthened during the chancellorship of Wolsey, and in the reign of James I. had acquired jurisdiction as a criminal court over a great variety of misdemeanours—perjury, riots, conspiracy, high-treason, &c. Already tending to an exercise of unconstitutional powers, in the reign of Charles I. it supported the king in his absolutist claims, and in 1641 was among the first of the many abuses swept away by the Long Parliament.

**STARS AND STRIPES**, the flag of the United States, the stripes representing the original States of the Union, and stars the present States.

**STARS**, *The*, are suns at great distances from the earth, the nearest being more than 4½ light years away; they are of unequal brightness, and are, according to this standard, classified as of the first, second, down to the sixteenth magnitude; those visible to the naked eye include stars from the first to the sixth magnitude and number 10,000, while vast numbers are visible with the telescope; of these in the Milky Way (*q.v.*) alone there are several billions; they are distinguished by their colour as well as brightness, being white, orange, red, green, and blue according to their temperature and composition; they have from ancient date

been grouped into constellations of the northern and the southern hemispheres and of the zodiac (*q.v.*), the stars in each of which are noted by the Greek letters, as  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ , according to their brightness; they all move more or less, and some go round each other and are called double; besides stars singly visible there are others called clusters and nebulae (*q.v.*).

**STATEN ISLAND**, (1) belonging to New York State, and comprising the county of Richmond; is a picturesque island (14 m. long), 5 m. S.W. of New York, separated from Long Island by the Narrows and from New Jersey by the Kill van Kull and Staten Island Sound; pretty watering-villages skirt its shores, and Forts Richmond and Wadsworth guard the entrance to the Narrows. (2) A lofty, precipitous, and rugged island, snow-clad most of the year, belonging to Argentina, lying to the S.E. of Tierra del Fuego, from which it is separated by Le Maire Strait (40 m.).

**STATES-GENERAL**, name given to an assembly of the representatives of the three estates of nobles, clergy, and bourgeoisie, or the *Tiers Etat* as it was called in France prior to the Revolution of 1789; first convoked in 1302 by Philip IV.; they dealt chiefly with taxation, and had no legislative power; they were convoked by Louis XIII. in 1614, and dismissed for looking into finance, and not convoked again till the last time in 1789.

**STATES-RIGHTS**, doctrine of the contention of the Democrats in the United States that the several States of the Union have all the rights, powers, and privileges not expressly made over to the central government, and of extremists that they have even the right of secession.

**STATIONERS' HALL**, the hall of the old Company of London Stationers, incorporated in 1557, who enjoyed till the Copyright Act of 1842 the sole right of having registered at their offices every pamphlet, book, and ballad published in the kingdom. Although not compulsory after 1923, the practice of entering books at Stationers' Hall was found useful for copyright purposes. The register-rolls are carefully preserved, and are of the highest value to the literary historian. The old Company of Stationers, a City Livery Company, amalgamated with the recently formed Company of Newspaper-Makers in 1933.

**STATIONS OF THE CROSS**, steps in the passage of Jesus from the judgment-hall to Calvary, or representations of these, before each one of which the faithful are required to kneel and offer up a prayer.

**STATIUS**, Publius Papinius, a Latin poet, born in Naples; lived at Rome, flourished at court, particularly that of Domitian, whom he flattered, but retired to his native place after defeat in a competition; his chief work is the "Thebais," an epic in 12 books, embodying the legends connected with the war against Thebes; he ranks first among the poets of the silver age; a collection of short pieces of his named "Silva" have been often reprinted (81-96).

**STAUBACH** (dust stream), a famous waterfall near Lauterbrunnen, 8 m. S. of Interlaken, with a sheer descent of 980 ft.; in the sunlight it has the appearance of a rainbow-hued transparent veil, and before it reaches the ground it is dissipated in silvery spray.

**STAUNTON**, Howard, a famous chess-player; was an Oxford man, and led a busy life as a journalist and miscellaneous writer in London; won the chess championship in 1843, and did much to extend the scientific study of the game by various publications, "The Chess-Player's Handbook," &c.; was also held in high repute as a Shakespearean scholar; published a useful book on "The Great Schools of England" (1865), as well as annotated editions of Shakespeare's works and a facsimile of the first folio (1810-1874).

**STAVANGER**, a flourishing port of Norway, on a fiord on the SW. coast, 100 m. S. of Bergen; is of modern aspect, having been largely rebuilt; has two excellent harbours, a restored 11th-century Gothic cathedral, and is the centre of important coast fisheries.

**STEAD**, William Thomas, British journalist. He was editor of the *Northern Echo* at Darlington in 1871, and succeeded Morley in the editorship of the *Pall Mall Gazette* in 1883. For 16 years he held that position, starting London with sensational news stories, and landing himself in trouble by conspiring with General William Booth of the Salvation Army to procure a girl of 13 and transport her to the Continent, where she was placed in safe hands, in order to show how lax were the regulations against the white slave traffic; in his paper he gave the story as "The Maiden Tribute," and although he was sentenced to gaol his action led to the Criminal Law Amendment Act. Founded the *Review of Reviews* in 1890; wrote among other books "The Truth about Russia," "If Christ came to Chicago," and "The United States of Europe." He was drowned when the *Titanic* sank (1849-1912).

**STEDMAN**, Edmund Clarence, American poet and critic. Educated at Yale, he began his career as a journalist, and in 1861 acted as war correspondent in the Civil War for *The New York World*. His first collected volumes of poems was published in 1890; he also brought out several critical books, "Poets of America" and "Victorian Poets" among them (1833-1905).

**STEEL**, iron containing between 2.0 and 0.1 per cent. of carbon; a small change in the carbon content gives rise to a large change in the properties of the steel, which also depend upon the method by which it is cooled; sudden cooling or chilling produces a hard, brittle metal, whilst if it is slowly cooled, or annealed, soft ductile steel is produced; properties intermediate between the two extremes may be obtained by tempering the steel; steel for certain purposes contains manganese, chromium, tungsten, or nickel. See also **STAINLESS STEEL**.

**STEEL**, Flora Annie, British novelist. Marrying a Bengal civil servant in 1867, she spent many years in India, taking the country as a setting for many of her books, of which "On the Face of the Waters" and "The Potter's Thumb" are among the best known; was at one time an inspectress of schools in the Punjab (1847-1929).

**STEELE**, Sir Richard, a famous English essayist, born, the son of an attorney, in Dublin; educated as a foundationer at the Charterhouse and at Oxford; enamoured of a soldier's life, enlisted (1694) as a cadet in the Life Guards; in the following year received an ensigncy in the Coldstream Guards, and continued in the army till 1706, by which time he had attained the rank of a captain; a good deal of literary work was done during his soldiering, notably "The Christian Hero" and several comedies; appointed Gazetteer (1707), and for some two years was in the private service of the Prince Consort, George of Denmark; began in 1709 to issue the famous tri-weekly paper, the *Tatler*, in which, with little assistance, he played the part of social and literary censor about town, couching his remarks in light and graceful essays, which constituted a fresh departure in literature; largely aided by Addison, his old school companion, he developed this new form of essay in the *Spectator* and *Guardian*; sat in Parliament as a zealous Whig, and in George I.'s reign was knighted and received various minor court appointments; continued a busy writer of pamphlets, &c., but withal mismanaged his affairs, and died in Wales, secured from actual penury by the property of his second wife; as a writer shares with Addison the glory of the Queen Anne Essay, which in their

hands did much to purify, elevate, and refine the mind and manners of the time (1672-1729).

**STEELL**, Sir John, sculptor, born in Aberdeen; studied at Edinburgh and Rome; made his mark in 1832 by a model of a statue, "Alexander and Bucephalus," and soon took rank with the foremost and busiest sculptors of his day; his works are mostly to be found in Edinburgh, and include the equestrian statue of Wellington, statues of Sir Walter Scott (in the Scott Monument), Professor Wilson, Dr. Chambers, Allan Ramsay, &c.; the splendid figure of Queen Victoria over the Royal Institution gained him the appointment (1844) of sculptor to Her Majesty in Scotland, and on the unveiling of his equestrian statue of Prince Albert in 1876 he was created a knight (1804-1891).

**STEEN**, Jan, Dutch painter, born in Leyden; was a *genre* painter of the style of Rembrandt, and his paintings illustrate the day to day life of his contemporaries with sympathy and a playful humour (1626-1679).

**STEER**, P. Wilson, British artist. Born in Birkenhead, he studied in Paris, and returned to England an ardent Impressionist and disciple of Degas and Renoir, but he later developed a style of his own in which English traditions were blended with French; landscapes were his forte, though he was a fine portrait painter as well, and his work is found in several galleries of Europe; he was awarded the O.M. in 1931 (1860-1942).

**STEEVENS**, George, commentator on Shakespeare, born in Stepney; in 1736 edited 20 of Shakespeare's plays carefully reprinted from the original quartos, and in 1731 his notes with those of Johnson in another edition; a further edition, with a number of gratuitous alterations of the text, was issued by him in 1793, and that was the accepted one till the publication of Knight's in 1838 (1736-1800).

**STEFANSSON**, Vilhjalmur, explorer. Of Icelandic parentage, he was born in Canada and educated in the United States; his first expedition was in 1908, when he discovered Victoria Land; between 1913 and 1918 he was again in the Arctic, discovering Prince Patrick Land and other islands, and in 1924 explored the Macdonnell ranges in the Northern Territory, Australia (1879- ).

**STEGOSAURUS**, a species of dinosaur found in the upper Jurassic beds of North America; their backs were covered with heavy bony plates; like the Brontosaurus, they were herbivorous.

**STEIN**, Baron von, Prussian statesman, born in Nassau; rose rapidly in the service of the State, and became Prussian Prime Minister under William III. in 1807, in which capacity he effected important changes in the constitution of the country to its lasting benefit, till Napoleon procured his dismissal, and he withdrew to Austria, and at length to St. Petersburg, where he was instrumental in turning the general tide against Napoleon (1757-1831).

**STEIN**, Charlotte von, a German writer, born in Weimar where, in her 18th year, she married the Master of the Horse, by whom she had seven children. From 1775 to 1788 (when Christiane Vulpius appeared on the scene) she was the close associate of Goethe; her letters to him, as also to Schiller, are of considerable literary value; his letters to her she destroyed (1742-1827).

**STEINMETZ**, Carl Friedrich von, Prussian general, born in Eisenach; distinguished himself in the war of 1813-14, and inflicted crushing defeats on the Austrians in 1866; fell below his reputation in the Franco-German War, and was deprived of his command after the battle of Gravelotte, but was given the post of Governor-General of Posen and Silesia (1796-1877).

**STEINTHAL**, Heymann, German philologist, born in Gröbzig, in Anhalt; studied at Berlin, where in 1863 he became professor of Comparative



Philology, and in 1872 lecturer at the Jewish High School on Old Testament Criticism and Theology; author of various learned and acute works on the science of language (1823-1890).

**STELLA**, the name under which Swift has immortalised Esther Johnson, the story of whose life is inseparably entwined with that of the great Dean; was the daughter of a lady-companion of Lady Gifford, the sister of Sir William Temple, who, it is conjectured, was her father. Swift first met her, a child of seven, when he assumed the duties of amanuensis to Sir William Temple in 1688, and during his subsequent residence with Sir William (1696-9) stood to her in the progressive relationship of tutor, friend, and lover; but for some unaccountable reason it would seem they never married, although their mutual affection and intimacy endured till her death; to her was addressed, without thought of publication, the immortal "Journal to Stella," "the most faithful and fascinating diary the world has ever seen," which throws an invaluable flood of light on the character of Swift, revealing unsuspected tenderesses and affections in the great satirist (1681-1728).

**STELLAR EVOLUTION**, the modern theory of the development of the stars from the giant to the dwarfstage; the process appears to be accompanied by a gradual change of spectrum, a shrinkage in volume, and an increase in density as well as a loss of mass; it is now considered by some that the supply of energy of a star is kept up by annihilation of matter, though the question is still an open one.

**STENCILLING**, a cheap and simple process of printing on various surfaces letters or designs; the characters are cut out in thin plates of metal or cardboard, which are then laid on the surface to be imprinted, and the colour, by means of a brush, rubbed through the cut spaces.

**STENDHAL**. See **BEYLE**, Marie Henri.

**STENO**, Nicholas, a noted anatomist, born in Copenhagen, where he studied medicine and kindred sciences with great enthusiasm; became widely known in European medical circles by his important investigations into the natural functions of glands (salivary and parotid), the heart, brain, &c.; in 1687 became physician to the Grand-Duke of Tuscany, residing at Florence, where he renounced Lutheranism for Catholicism; made valuable geological investigations, but finally gave himself up to the Church, becoming in 1677 Vicar-Apostolic of North Germany; chiefly remembered for his contributions to anatomical science (1638-1686).

**STENTOR**, a Grecian herald who accompanied the Greeks in the Trojan War, and whom Homer describes as "the great-hearted, brazen-voiced Stentor, whose shout was as loud as that of fifty other men," hence the epithet stentorian.

**STEPHEN**, king of England from 1135 to 1154, nephew of Henry I., his mother being Adela, daughter of William I.; acquired French possessions through the favour of his uncle and by his marriage; in 1127 swore fealty to his cousin Matilda, daughter of Henry I., as his future sovereign, but on the death of his uncle usurped the throne, an action leading to a violent civil war, which brought the country into a state of anarchy; the Scots invaded on behalf of Matilda, but were beaten back at Northallerton (the Battle of the Standard, 1138); foreign mercenaries introduced by the king only served to embitter the struggle; the clergy, despoiled by the king, turned against him, and in the absence of a strong central authority the barons oppressed the people and fought with one another; "Adulterine Castles" sprang up over the country, and "men said openly that Christ and His saints were asleep"; in 1141 Matilda won the battle of Lincoln and for a few months ruled the country, but, "as much too harsh as Stephen was too

lenient," she rapidly became unpopular, and Stephen was soon again in the ascendant; the successes of Henry, son of Matilda, led in 1153 to the treaty of Wallingford, by which it was arranged that Stephen should retain the crown for life, while Henry should be his heir; both joined in suppressing the turbulent barons and the "Adulterine Castles"; more fortunately circumstanced, Stephen had many qualities which might have made him a popular and successful king (*circa* 1094-1154).

**STEPHEN**, the name of nine Popes; **S. I.**, Pope from 253 to 257, signalled by his zeal against the heresies of his time; **S. II.**, Pope from 752 to 757, in whose reign, under favour of Pepin le Bref, began the temporal power of the Popes; **S. III.**, Pope from 768 to 772, sanctioned the worship of saints and images; **S. IV.**, Pope from 816 to 817; **S. V.**, Pope from 885 to 891, distinguished for his charity; **S. VI.**, Pope from 896 to 897, strangled after a reign of 15 months; **S. VII.**, Pope from 929 to 931, entirely under the control of his mistresses; **S. VIII.**, Pope from 939 to 942; **S. IX.**, Pope from 1057 to 1058, vigorously opposed the sale of benefices and the immorality of the clergy.

**STEPHEN**, James, slavery abolitionist, born in Dorsetshire; held a post in the West Indies; wrote "Slavery in the British West Indies," an able book; was a barrister and Master in Chancery, and had sons distinguished in law and law practice (1758-1832).

**STEPHEN**, Sir James, British judge, grandson of the above, educated at Eton, King's College, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge; a large contributor to the reviews, the *Pall Mall Gazette*, &c., he was a friend of Froude, Carlyle, &c.; was created Q.C. in 1868, a Judge of the High Court in 1870, and a baronet on his retirement in 1891; is chiefly remembered for his valuable works on criminal law and his "Digest of the Laws of Evidence" (1829-1894).

**STEPHEN**, Sir Leslie, man of letters, brother of the above, was educated at Eton and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, of which he became a Fellow; became editor of the *Cornhill* and of the first 26 volumes of the "Dictionary of National Biography"; is the author of "Hours in a Library" and "History of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century," books that produced a deep impression; he also produced several biographies, noted for their accuracy, elegance, and critical acumen (1832-1904).

**STEPHEN**, St., protomartyr of the Christian Church, who was (Acts vii.) stoned to death in A.D. 33; his death is a frequent subject of the old painters, the saint himself being less frequently depicted, but when so he is represented usually in a deacon's dress, bearing a stone in one hand and a palm-branch in the other, or both hands full of stones.

**STEPHEN**, St., or **HARDING**. See **HARDING**.

**STEPHEN'S**, St., the Parliament House of Westminster, distinguished from St. James's, which denotes the Court, as Dowling Street does the Government.

**STEPHENSON**, George, pioneer of the locomotive, born, the son of a poor colliery engineman, in Wylam, near Newcastle; was early set to work, first as a cowherd and then as a turnip-hoer, and by 15 was earning 12s. a week as freeman at Throckley Bridge Colliery, diligently the while acquiring the elements of education; married at 21, and supplemented his wage as brakesman at Killingworth Colliery by mending watches and clocks; in 1815 invented a safety-lamp for miners, which brought him a public testimonial of £1000; while at Killingworth turned his attention to the application of steam to machinery, and thus constructed his first locomotive in 1814 for the colliery tram-road; railway and locomotive construction

now became the business of his life; superintended the construction of the Stockton and Darlington Railway (1821-1825), the Liverpool and Manchester Railway (1825-1829), over which he ran his locomotive, the "Rocket," at a maximum rate of 35 m. an hour; in the outburst of railway enterprise which now ensued, Stephenson's services were in requisition all over the country; became principal engineer on many of the new railways; bought the country-seat of Tipton, near Chesterfield, to which he retired; a man of character, gentle and simple in his affections, strong and purposeful in his labours (1781-1848).

**STEPHENSON, Robert**, son of preceding, born in Willington Quay, was well educated at Newcastle, and for a session at Edinburgh University; began in 1828 to assist his father, and from 1824 to 1827 fulfilled an engineering engagement in Columbia, South America; rendered valuable service in the construction of the "Rocket," and as joint-engineer with his father of the London and Birmingham line was mainly responsible for its construction; turning his attention especially to bridge-building, he constructed the Britannia and Conway Tubular bridges, besides many others, including those over the Nile, St. Lawrence, &c.; was returned to the House of Commons in 1847; received the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour from the French emperor, and many other distinctions at home and abroad; buried in Westminster Abbey (1803-1859).

**STEPNIAK, Sergius**, Russian Nihilist and apostle of freedom; exiled himself to England; author of "Underground Russia" (1882-1895).

**STEPPE**, the name given to wide, treeless plains, barren, except in spring, of the SE. of Russia and SW. of Siberia.

**STEREOMETER**, a scientific instrument for ascertaining the specific gravity of liquids, invented in 1795; now more usually called a volumometer, as the former name has been given to an X-ray apparatus, based on the principle of stereoscopic vision, by means of which the position of fractured bones, &c., can be determined.

**STEREOSCOPE**, a simple optical apparatus which, when two photographs of an object taken from slightly different standpoints (so as to secure the appearance it presents to either eye singly) are placed under its twin magnifying lenses, presents to the eyes of the looker a single picture of the object standing out in natural relief.

**STERNE, Laurence**, English humorist, born in Clonmel, Ireland, son of Roger Sterne, captain in the army; his mother an Irishwoman; was educated at Halifax and Cambridge, by-and-by took orders, became a prebend at York, and finally got a living at Coxwold; in 1759 appeared the first two volumes of "Tristram Shandy," and in 1767 the last two; in 1768 his "Sentimental Journey," and in the interim his "Sermons," equally characteristic of the man as the two former productions. Stopford Brooke says, "They have no plot, they can scarcely be said to have any story. The story of 'Tristram Shandy' wanders like a man in a labyrinth, and the humour is as labyrinthine as the story. It is carefully invented, and whimsically subtle; and the sentiment is sometimes true, but mostly affected. But a certain unity is given to the book by the admirable consistency of the characters, of whom 'Uncle Toby' is the masterpiece"; the author died in London of pulmonary consumption (1713-1768).

**STERNHOLD, Thomas**, principal author of the first English metrical version of the Psalms, originally attached to the Prayer-Book as augmented by John Hopkins; continued in general use till Tate and Brady's version of 1696 was substituted in 1717; was a Hampshire man, and held the post of Groom of the Robes to Henry VIII. (1500-1549).

**STESICHORUS**, a celebrated Greek lyric poet,

born in Sicily; contemporary of Sappho, Alcaeus, and Pittacus; at his birth it is said a nightingale alighted on his lips and sang a sweet strain (652-552 B.C.).

**STETHOSCOPE**, a medical instrument used to listen to the action of the heart and chest organs, invented by Dr. Laënnec in France in 1816.

**STETTIN**, Polish port on the coast of Pomerania, a flourishing river-port on both banks of the Oder, 30 m. from its entrance into the Baltic, and 80 m. N.E. of Berlin; it is the chief port for the Oder basin, and handles large quantities of products from Silesia; it was severely damaged in the second world war, but a great deal has been reconstructed and it is now a modern and well planned town.

**STEUBEN, Baron von**, general in the American War of Independence, born in Magdeburg; originally in the Prussian service under Frederick the Great, and had distinguished himself at the siege of Prague and at Rossbach; emigrating to America at the end of the Seven Years' War, he offered his services, which were readily welcomed, and contributed to organise and discipline the colonists' army, to the success of the revolution (1730-1794).

**STEVENS, Alfred**, British sculptor, born in Dorset and trained (1833-42) in Italy; he worked largely in metal, and is remembered chiefly for his Wellington monument in St. Paul's Cathedral, that he left unfinished and that was completed by John Tweed in 1912 (1818-1875).

**STEVENS, Alfred**, Belgian artist, born in Brussels, studied and lived principally in Paris; his works, which are stamped of his period, are especially notable for grace and delicacy (1828-1906).

**STEVENSON, Robert**, an eminent Scottish engineer, born in Glasgow, the son of a West India merchant; adopted the profession of his stepfather, Thomas Smith, and in 1796 succeeded him as first engineer to the Board of Northern Lighthouses, a position he held for 47 years, during which he planned and erected as many as 23 lighthouses round the coasts of Scotland, his most noted erection being that on the Bell Rock; introduced the catoptric system of illumination and other improvements; was also much employed as a consulting engineer in connection with bridge, harbour, canal, and railway construction (1772-1850).

**STEVENSON, Robert Louis Balfour**, novelist and essayist, grandson of the preceding, born in Edinburgh, where in 1875 he was called to the bar, after disappointing his father by not following the family vocation of engineering; had already begun to write for the magazines, and soon abandoned law for the profession of letters, in which he rapidly came to the front; in 1878 appeared his first book, "An Inland Voyage," quickly followed by "Travels with a Donkey," "Virginibus Puerisque," "Familiar Studies"; with "Treasure Island" (1883) found a wider public as a writer of adventure and romance, and established himself permanently in the public favour with "Kidnapped" (1886), "The Master of Ballantrae," "Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde," &c.; his versatility in letters was further revealed in his charming "A Child's Garden of Verse," "Ballads," "Memories and Portraits," and "A Footnote to History" (on Samoan politics); in 1890 failing health induced him to make his home in the island of Samoa, where he wrote "The Bottle Imp" and other South Sea stories, "The Ebb Tide," "The Wrecker," and the unfinished "St. Ives," and where he died (1850-1894).

**STEVINUS OF BRUGES**, Flemish scientist, an early experimenter who helped to lay the foundations of mechanics especially in connection with the pulley and lever and their applications (1548-1620).

**STEWARD, Lord High**, in early times the highest office of state in England, ranking in power next

to the sovereign; hereditary during many centuries, the office lapsed in the reign of Henry IV., and since has been revived only on special occasions, e.g. a coronation, a trial of a peer, at the termination of which the office is demitted, the Lord High Steward himself breaking his wand of office.

**STEWART, Balfour**, physicist, born in Edinburgh; after finishing his university curriculum went to Australia and engaged for some time in business; returned to England; became director at Kew Observatory, and professor of Natural Philosophy at Owens College, Manchester; made discoveries in radiant heat and spectrum analysis (*q.v.*); published text-books on physics (1828-1887).

**STEWART, Dugald**, Scottish philosopher, born in Edinburgh, son of Matthew Stewart; attended the High School and the University; assisted his father in conducting the mathematical classes in Edinburgh, and succeeded Adam Ferguson in the chair of Moral Philosophy in 1785, a post he held for twenty-five years, lecturing on a wide range of subjects connected with metaphysics; he wrote "Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind," "Philosophical Essays," &c. (1753-1828).

**STEWART, House of**. See **STUART DYNASTY**.

**STEYER**, a manufacturing town of Upper Austria, at the junction of the Steyer and Enns, 20 m. N.E. of St. Valentin; noted for its general iron and steel manufactures, of which it is the chief seat in Austria.

**STIBENITE**, native antimony trisulphide, containing 71 per cent. of the metal, of which it is the chief source; found principally in China, small deposits also occur in France, Yugoslavia, Algeria, and Bolivia; used in safety-matches, fireworks, &c., and in ancient times as a cosmetic.

**STIGAND**, archbishop of Canterbury and favourite of Edward the Confessor, who advanced him to the bishoprics of Elmham and Winchester and to the Primacy in 1052; his appointment was popularly regarded as uncanonical, and neither Harold nor William the Conqueror allowed him to perform the ceremony of coronation; through William's influence was deprived by the Pope (who had never recognised the appointment) of his office and condemned to imprisonment; *d.* 1072.

**STIGMATA**, impressions of marks corresponding to certain wounds received by Christ at His crucifixion, with which certain of the saints are said to have been supernaturally marked in memory of His. St. Francis of Assisi in particular showed such marks.

**STILICHO, Flavius**, a Roman general, son of a Vandal captain under the emperor Valens; on the death of Theodosius I., under whom he served, became the ruler of the West, and by his military abilities saved the Western Empire; defeated Alaric the Goth in a decisive battle and compelled him to retire from Italy, as he did another horde of invading barbarians afterwards; suspected of aspiring to be master of the Roman empires, he was assassinated at Ravenna in 408.

**STILL, John**, bishop of Bath and Wells, born in Grantham; he is credited with the authorship of one of the oldest comedies in the English language, "Gammer Gurton's Needle," turning on the loss and recovery by her of the needle with which she was mending her godman's breeches (1543-1608).

**STILLINGFLEET, Edward**, bishop of Worcester, born in Dorsetshire; was a scholarly man, wrote on apologetics, in defence of the Church of England as a branch of the Church Catholic, in support of the doctrine of the Trinity, and in advocacy of harmony in the Church; was an able controversialist and a generous-minded; was a handsome man, and popularly called the "Beauty of Holiness" (1635-1699).

**STILTON**, a village of Huntingdonshire, 12 m. NNW. of Huntingdon. **Stilton cheese**, originally

made in Leicestershire, was thus named because it first became popular at a coaching-inn here.

**STINNES, Hugo**, German industrialist and financier. Inheriting a fortune from his father, he was an official government contractor in the first world war, and subsequently acquired control of the coal, iron, and steel industries, besides several newspapers and shipping companies, making himself one of the most powerful men in the country (1870-1924).

**STIPPLE**, a mode of engraving by dots instead of lines, each dot when magnified showing a group of small ones.

**STIRLING, James Hutchinson**, master in philosophy, born in Glasgow; bred to medicine and practised for a time in South Wales; went to Germany to study developments in philosophy there, on his return to Scotland published, in 1863, his "Secret of Hegel," which has for motto the words of Hegel, "The Hidden Secret of the Universe is powerless to resist the might of thought! It must unclothe before all, revealing to sight and bringing to enjoyment its riches and its depths." It was followed in 1881 by his "Text-Book to Kant," an exposition which his "Secret" presupposes, and which he advised the students of it to expect, that they might be able to construe the entire Hegelian system from its root in Kant. He was the first Gifford Lecturer in Edinburgh University, and author of critiques on Sir William Hamilton's theory of perception, on Huxley's doctrine of protoplasm, and on Darwinianism, besides a translation of Schwegler's "History of Philosophy" (1820-1909).

**STIRLING, William Alexander, Earl of**, post, born in Menstrie, near Alloa; was for a time tutor to the family of Argyll; was the author of sonnets called "Aurora," some curious tragedies, and an "Elegy on the Death of Prince Henry"; he was held in high honour by James VI. and followed him to London, obtained a grant of Nova Scotia, and was made Secretary of State for Scotland; he has been ranked as a poet with Drummond of Hawthornden, who was his friend (1567-1640).

**STIRLING**, the county town of Stirlingshire, and one of the most ancient and historically interesting cities of Scotland; occupies a fine site on the Forth, 36 m. NW. of Edinburgh and 29 m. N.E. of Glasgow; most prominent feature is the rocky castle hill, rising at the westward end of the town to a height of 420 ft., and crowned by the ancient castle, a favourite Stuart residence and associated with many stirring events in Scottish history, but utilised now as a garrison-station; interesting also are "Argyll's Lodging," Greyfriars Church (Pointed Gothic of the 15th century), the fine statue of Bruce, &c.; has manufactures of tartans, tweeds, carpets, &c., and a trade in agricultural and mining products.

**STIRLINGSHIRE**, a midland county of Scotland, stretching E. and W. from Dumbarton (W.) to the Forth (E.); between Lanark (S.) and Perth (N.) it forms the border-land between the Lowlands and the Highlands; Loch Lomond skirts the western border, and on the northern Loch Katrine, stretching into Perthshire; Ben Lomond and lesser heights rise in the NW.; main streams are the Avon, Carron, Bannock, &c.; between Alloa and Stirling stretches the fertile and well-cultivated plain, "The Carse of Stirling"; in the W. lies a portion of the great western coal-field, from which coal and ironstone are largely extracted; principal towns are Stirling (*q.v.*), Falkirk, and Grange-mouth; interesting remains of Antoninus' Wall, from Forth to Clyde, still exist; within its borders were fought the battles of Bannockburn, Sauchieburn, Stirling Bridge, and Falkirk.

**STOBÆUS, Joannes**, a native of Stobi, in Macedonia; flourished at the end of the 5th and beginning of the 6th centuries; celebrated as the compiler

(about A.D. 500) of a Greek Anthology, through which many valuable extracts are preserved to us from works which have since his day been lost.

**STOCK EXCHANGE**, a mart for the buying and selling of Government stocks, company shares, and various securities, carried on usually by the members of an associated body of brokers having certain rules and regulations. Such associations exist now in many of the important cities of the United Kingdom and commercial world generally (on the Continent are known as *Bourses*). The London Stock Exchange, transacting business in a building between Throgmorton and Threadneedle Streets, close to the Bank of England, was established in 1801, transactions being previously carried on in a loose, ill-regulated fashion by private parties chiefly in and around Change Alley, the scene of the memorable South Sea Bubble (*q.v.*) speculation. The great development in stock exchange business in recent times is due chiefly to the sale of foreign and colonial bonds, and the remarkable growth and spread of joint-stock companies since the Joint-Stock Company Act of 1862.

**STOCKHOLM**, capital of Sweden; occupies an attractive site on the channel leading out of Lake Malar into a bay of the Baltic; stands partly on the mainland and partly on nine islands, communication between which is facilitated by bridges and a busy service of boats; its wooded and rocky islands, crowned with handsome buildings, its winding water-ways, peninsulas, crowded wharves, and outlook over the isletted lake, combine to make it one of the most picturesque cities of Europe; Town Island, the nucleus of the city, is occupied by the royal palace, House of Nobles, principal wharf, &c., while on Knights' Island stand the Houses of Parliament, law-courts, and other public buildings; Norrmalm, with the Academy of Science, National Museum, Academy of Fine Arts, Hop Garden, &c., is the finest quarter of the city; manufactures embrace sugar, tobacco, silks, linen, and cotton, besides which there are flourishing ironworks, and a busy export trade in iron and steel, oats, timber, electrical and other machinery, and chemicals, &c.; the harbour is usually free from ice throughout the year; founded in 1255 by Birger Jarl.

**STOCKMAR**, Baron von, statesman, born in Coburg; bred to medicine, became physician to Leopold I. of Belgium, and at length his adviser; was adviser also of Queen Victoria before her accession; accompanied Prince Albert to Italy before his marriage, and joined him thereafter in England as the trusted friend of both the Queen and him; he had two political ideals—a united Germany under Prussia, and unity of purpose between Germany and England (1787–1863).

**STOCKPORT**, a cotton town of East Cheshire; occupies a site on the slopes of a narrow gorge overlooking the confluence of the Thame and Goyt (forming the Mersey), 37 m. E. of Liverpool; a handsome viaduct spans the river; has an old grammar-school, free library, technical school, &c.; during last century grew to be a busy centre of cotton manufactures, and has besides flourishing engineering works, allied textile industries, machine-shops, and breweries.

**STOCKTON-ON-TEES**, a manufacturing town and port of Durham, on the Tees, 4 m. from its mouth; an iron bridge spanning the river connects it with Thornaby-on-Tees; has several fine public buildings; steel and iron, shipbuilding, potteries, foundries, machine-shops are flourishing industries; shipping is facilitated by the excellent river-way.

**STOICS**, the disciples of Zeno; derived their name from the *stoa* or portico in Athens where their master taught and founded the school about 310 B.C. The doctrines of the school were completely antagonistic to those of Epicurus, and among the

disciples of it are to be reckoned some of the noblest spirits of the heathen world immediately before and after the advent of Christ. These appear to have been attracted to it by the character of its moral teachings, which were of a high order indeed. The principle of morality was defined to be conformity to reason, and the duty of man to lie in the subduing of all passion and a composed submission to the will of the gods. It came short of Christian morality, as indeed all Greek philosophy did, in not recognising the Divine significance and power of humility, and especially in its failure to see, still more to conform to, the great doctrine of Christ which makes the salvation of a man to depend on the interest he takes in, as well as in the fact of the salvation of, other men. The Stoic morality is selfish; the morality of Christ is brotherly.

**STOKE-UPON-TRENT**, chief seat of the "Potteries," in Staffordshire, on the Trent and the Trent and Mersey Canal, 15 m. SE. of Crewe; is of modern growth, with free library, infirmary, public baths, and a statue to Wedgwood, and is busily engaged in the manufacture of all sorts of porcelain ware, earthenware, encaustic tiles, &c., besides which there are iron-works, machine-shops, and coal-mines. Since 1910, when it absorbed the county borough of Hanley, the boroughs of Burslem and Longton, and the urban districts of Tunstall and Fenton (the "Five Towns" district of Arnold Bennett's novels), it has been the largest town in Staffordshire; it sends three members to parliament; in 1925 it was made a city, and in 1928 its mayor a lord mayor.

**STOKES**, Sir George Gabriel, British mathematician and physicist, born in Skreen, co. Sligo, Ireland; carried out many researches in theoretical physics, and was specially devoted to the study of hydrodynamics and wave motion, and the theory of light; he opened up new fields of investigation and supplied later experimenters with valuable hints; he was one of the foremost physicists of his day; president of the British Association at Exeter in 1869; created baronet, 1889 (1819–1903).

**STOLE**, a long scarf worn by bishops and priests in the administration of the sacraments of the Church, and sometimes when preaching, as well as in symbol of authority.

**STOLYPIN**, Peter Arkazhevic, Russian politician. He held several important posts, and in 1906, one of the most troubled years in Russian history, he became Prime Minister; his autocratic and repressive policy led to his assassination at Kieff (1863–1911).

**STONE AGE**, the name given to that period in the history of pre-civilisation when weapons of war and the chase and the implements of industry were made of stone, prior to employment for these purposes of bronze, characteristic of the age succeeding; is divided into two periods, the Palaeolithic, or Early Stone Age, and Neolithic, or Later Stone Age.

**STONE CIRCLES**, circles of standing stones (*q.v.*) found in various parts of Great Britain, North Europe generally, and also, but of more recent origin, in North India; were certainly, in most cases, set up to mark the circular boundary of a place of burial; erroneously ascribed in this country to the Druids; from the character of numerous cinerary urns exhumed, seem to have belonged to the bronze age in Great Britain; most interesting are those of Stennis, in Orkney, with a circumference of 340 ft., Avebury, in Wiltshire, and Stonehenge (*q.v.*).

**STONEHAVEN**, fishing port and country town of Kincardineshire, situated at the entrance of Carron Water (dividing the town) into South Bay, 16 m. SSW. of Aberdeen; has a small harbour, and is chiefly engaged in herring and haddock fishing.

**STONEHENGE**, the greatest and best preserved of

the stone circles (*g.v.*) of Britain, situated in Salisbury Plain, Wiltshire, 7 m. N. of Salisbury; "consists of two concentric circles, enclosing two ellipses"; the diameter of the space enclosed is 100 ft.; the stones are from 13 ft. to 28 ft. high; is generally regarded as an exceptional development of the ordinary stone circle, but the special purpose of its unusual construction is still a matter of uncertainty.

**STONYHURST**, a celebrated Roman Catholic college in East Lancashire, 10 m. N. of Blackburn; established at St. Omer for the education of English Catholics in 1592, in 1762 it was forced by political conditions to leave France and settled in Bruges; in 1773 it removed to Liège, but on the outbreak of the French Revolution fled to England and accepted (1794) the shelter offered them at Stonyhurst by Mr. Weld of Lulworth; the school is particularly famous for its Observatory, its Museum, and its very fine Library, and still retains in its various institutions many marks of its French origin.

**STOOL-BALL**, a primitive form of cricket, played sometimes with the hand only and sometimes with a short-handled broad-bladed bat, the wicket being an upright stick with a square or flat circle of wood at top.

**STOOL OF REPENTANCE**, in Scotland in former times an elevated seat in a church on which for offences against morality, people did penance and suffered rebuke.

**STOREY**, George, British painter. First exhibiting at the Royal Academy at the age of 18, he became an A.R.A. in 1876 and an R.A. in 1914; homeliness was the keynote of his paintings; he also made a name as a portrait painter (1834-1919).

**STORM-AND-STRESS PERIOD**, name given in the history of German literature to a period at the close of the 18th century, when the nation began to assert its freedom from artificial literary restraint, a period to which Goethe's "Goetz von Berlichingen" and Schiller's "Robbers" belong, and the spirit of which characterises it; the representatives of the period were called *Kraftmänner* (Power-men), who "with extreme animation railed against Fate in general, because it enthralled free virtue, and with clenched hands or surrounding shields hurled defiance towards the vault of heaven."

**STORMONT**, a district of Co. Down, Northern Ireland, just outside the City boundary of Belfast; here are the Parliament buildings of Northern Ireland, opened in 1932.

**STORMS**, Cape of, name originally given in 1486 to the Cape of Good Hope by the Portuguese navigator Bartholomew Dias.

**STORMS**, Magnetic, irregular variations in the earth's magnetic field, believed to be connected with the spots on the sun's surface.

**STORNOWAY**, a fishing-port, the capital of Lewis, and the chief town in the Outer Hebrides, with Stornoway Castle adjoining.

**STORTHING** (*i.e.* great court), the national Parliament of Norway, composed of two chambers, the Lagthing or Upper Chamber, and the Odelsting or Lower.

**STORY**, Joseph, American jurist and judge, born in Massachusetts; author of several Commentaries on jurisprudence (1779-1845).

**STORY**, William Wetmore, poet and sculptor, son of preceding (1819-1895).

**STOTHARD**, Thomas, artistic designer and book illustrator, as well as painter, born in London, son of an innkeeper; illustrated, among other works, "Pilgrim's Progress," and, with Turner, Rogers' "Italy" (1755-1834).

**STOURBRIDGE**, manufacturing town in Worcestershire; its staple manufactures are glass and pottery.

**STOW**, John, English antiquary, born in London; bred a tailor; took to antiquarian pursuits, which

he prosecuted with the zeal of a devotee that spared no sacrifice; wrote several books on antiquities, the chief and most valuable being his "Survey of London and Westminster"; he ended his days in poverty (1525-1605).

**STOWE**, Harriet Beecher, American authoress, whose fame rests on one book, "Uncle Tom's Cabin," a novel that did a great deal to awaken American public opinion to the evils of the slave trade in the southern cotton plantations (1811-1896).

**STOWELL**, William Scott, Baron, English judge, born in Heworth, brother of Lord Eldon; famed for his judicial decisions (1745-1836).

**STRABO**, ancient geographer, born in Amasia, in Pontus; flourished in the reign of Augustus, and the early part of that of Tiberius; was a learned man, lived some years in Rome, and travelled much in various countries; wrote a history of 43 books, all lost, and a work on geography, in 17 books, which has come down to us entire all to the 7th; the work is in general not descriptive; it comprehends principally important political events in connection with the countries visited, with a notice of their illustrious men, or whatever seemed to him characteristic in them or was of interest to himself; born about 63 B.C.

**STRACHEY**, Giles Lytton, British author. Son of Sir Richard Strachey, he was educated at Cambridge and took to reviewing and writing books on literary subjects; "Queen Victoria" and "Eminent Victorians" are his best-known books; in 1922 he was awarded the Royal Society of Literature's Benson Medal (1880-1932).

**STRACHEY**, John St. Loe, British writer. After leaving Oxford he edited the *Cornhill Magazine*, and edited the *Spectator* from 1897 to 1925; author of a number of books on social and religious questions (1860-1927).

**STRADIVARI**, Antonio, Italian violin and cello maker. Born in Cremona, he studied under Amati, and brought his art to such a perfection that it has never since been approached, while the secret of his varnish has never been discovered (1644-1737).

**STRAFFORD**, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, English statesman, born in London, of an old Yorkshire family; studied at Cambridge; after some months' travel on the Continent entered Parliament in 1614, but took no active part in affairs till 1621; he took sides at first with the party for freedom, but in 1622 felt compelled to side with the king, to his elevation of greater and greater influence as his counsellor; his policy, named "Thorough," was to establish a strong Government with the king at the head, and to put down with a firm hand all opposition to the royal authority; appointed Lord-Deputy in Ireland in 1633, he did all he could to increase the royal resources, and was at length, in 1640, exalted to the Lord-Lieutenancy, being at the same time created Earl of Strafford; he had risen by this time to be the chief adviser of the king, and was held responsible for his arbitrary policy; after the meeting of the Long Parliament he was impeached for high treason; the impeachment seemed likely to fail, when a Bill of Attainder was produced; to this the king refused his assent, but he had to yield to the excitement his refusal produced, and as the result Strafford was beheaded on Tower Hill (1593-1641).

**STRALSUND**, a seaport of *Land* Mecklenburg, on Strela Sound, opposite the island of Rügen, in the Baltic, and 66 m. N.W. of Stettin, forms of itself an islet, and is connected with the mainland by bridges; is a quaint old town, dating back to the 13th century; figures often in the wars of Prussia, and is now a place of commercial importance.

**STRANG**, William, British artist. Born in Dumbarton, he came to London as a boy of 16 and

studied under Legros at the Slade School; portraits and imaginative book illustrations were his chief work; he was an Hon. LL.D. of Glasgow University, became A.R.A. in 1906 and R.A. (Engraving) in 1921 (1859-1921).

**STRANGFORD, Percy Clinton Sydney Smythe, Viscount**, diplomatist; graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1800; entered the diplomatic service, and in the following year succeeded to the title; was ambassador to Portugal, Sweden, Turkey, and Russia; translated the "Rimas" of Camoens (1780-1855).

**STRANGFORD, Percy Smythe, Viscount**, son of preceding, diplomatist and noted philologist, born in St. Petersburg; educated at Harrow and Oxford; entered the diplomatic service; became attaché at Constantinople, and during the Crimean War served as Oriental Secretary, acquiring the while a profound grip of the Eastern Question and an unrivalled knowledge of European and Asiatic languages—Turkish, Persian, Arabic, Slavonic, Afghan, Basque, &c.; succeeded his elder brother in the title in 1857, and henceforth resided chiefly in London; was President of the Asiatic Society, and author of various articles on political, geographical, and philological subjects (1825-1869).

**STRANRAER**, a royal burgh and seaport of Wigtownshire, finely situated at the southern extremity of Loch Ryan, 73 m. W. of Dumfries; has an interesting 16th-century castle, and a handsome town hall and court-house; there is some shipping in agricultural produce, and steamers ply daily between Stranraer and Larne, in Ireland.

**STRAPAROLA, Giovanni Francesco**, author of a famous collection of stories after the style of Boccaccio's "Decameron," partly borrowed and partly genuine folk-stories, which ranks as an Italian classic and has been translated into various European languages; flourished in the 16th century.

**STRAPPADO**, an obsolete military punishment which took the form of drawing a culprit to the top of a beam and then letting him drop the length of the rope.

**STRASBOURG**, capital of the dep. Bas Rhin, in eastern France, and formerly (from 1871 to 1919) of Alsace-Lorraine, on the Ill, a few miles above its confluence with the Rhine, 89 m. N. of Basel; a place of great strategical importance, and the administrative and industrial centre of the eastern frontier of France; is of Roman origin, and contains a magnificent Gothic cathedral (11th century) with a famous astronomical clock, an imperial palace, and university; manufactures embrace beer, leather, cutlery, and jewellery, &c.; there is also a busy transit trade; a free town of the German empire in the 13th century; fell into the hands of the French in 1681, and was captured by the Germans, after a seven weeks' siege, in 1870, being restored to France by the Treaty of Versailles in 1919; it suffered considerable damage during the second world war.

**STRATFORD**, an E. suburb of London, in Essex, forming part of the county borough of West Ham and of Greater London; an industrial area, British Railways have machine shops here, and there are also a Municipal College and a museum.

**STRATFORD DE REDCLIFFE, Sir Stratford Canning**, 1st Viscount, a distinguished ambassador, born in London, son of a well-connected merchant, and cousin to Canning the statesman; passed from Cambridge to the Foreign Office in 1807 as a précis-writer to his cousin; in three years had risen to the post of minister-plenipotentiary at Constantinople, where he speedily gave evidence of his remarkable powers as a diplomatist by arranging unaided the treaty of Bucharest (1812) between Russia and Turkey, and so setting free the Russian army to fall upon Napoleon, then retreating from Moscow; as minister to Switzerland aided the Republic in drawing up its constitution, and in

the same year (1815) acted as commissioner at the Congress of Vienna; was subsequently employed in the United States and various European capitals, but his unrivalled knowledge of the Turkish question brought him again, in 1842, to Constantinople as ambassador; vainly exerted his diplomatic skill to prevent the rupture between Turkey and Russia, which precipitated the Crimean War; resigned his embassy in 1853; was raised to the peerage in 1852; sat in Parliament for several years previous to 1842, but failed to make his mark as a debater; ranks among the great ambassadors of England (1736-1850).

**STRATFORD ON AVON**, a pleasant old market town of Warwickshire, on the right bank of the Avon, 8 m. SW. of Warwick and 110 m. NW. of London; for ever famous as the birth and burial place of Shakespeare, with whom all that is of chief interest in the town is associated: the house he was born in, his old school, Anne Hathaway's cottage on the outskirts, the fine Early English church (14th century), where he lies buried, the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre, museum, &c.; is an important tourist and agricultural centre.

**STRATHCLYDE, or NORTHERN CUMBRIA**, an ancient kingdom of the Britons, which originated in the 5th century, and comprised the W. side of Scotland between the Solway and the Clyde; Alclyde or Dumbarton was the capital; was permanently annexed to Scotland in 1124 under David I.

**STRATHCONA AND MOUNT ROYAL**, 1st Baron (Donald A. Smith), Canadian politician and business man. Born in Scotland, he emigrated to Canada as a young man and served with the Hudson Bay Company, of which he later became general manager and finally governor. He took a hand in quelling a rebellion in Red River Territory in 1869, and later sat in the Dominion Parliament. He was a pioneer of the Canadian Pacific Railway in 1881, and in 1886 was knighted. In 1896 he became Canada's High Commissioner in London and was raised to the peerage (1820-1914).

**STRATHFIELDSAYE**, an estate in Hampshire with a fine Queen Anne mansion, 7 m. NE. of Basingstoke, purchased by Parliament for £263,000, and presented to the Duke of Wellington in 1817.

**STRATHMORE** ("Great Valley"), the great plain of Scotland stretching for 100 m. (5 to 10 m. broad), in a north-easterly direction from Dumbartonshire to Stonehaven, in Kincardineshire, between the great mountain barrier of the Highlands, the Grampians, and the Southern Lennox, Ochil, and Sidlaw Hills; in a more restricted sense denotes the plain between Perth and Brechin.

**STRATHPEFFER**, a watering-place in Ross and Cromarty, 5 m. W. of Dingwall, a health resort much frequented on account of its mineral waters and bracing air.

**STRATOSPHERE**. See **ATMOSPHERE**.

**STRAUSS, David Friedrich**, German theological and Biblical critic, born in Würtemberg; was ordained in 1830, attended the lectures of Hegel and Schleiermacher and himself lectured on Hegel at Tübingen in 1832; in his chief work, "The Life of Jesus," he maintained that the supernatural element in the life of Christ was purely mythical (1808-1874).

**STRAUSS, Johann**, composer and conductor, born in Vienna, known chiefly for his waltz music (1804-1849). His eldest son (1825-1899), of same name, was famous as composer of the "Blue Danube" waltz and of operettas. Two other sons were also composers.

**STRAUSS, Richard**, German composer. He inherited musical ability from his father who played in the orchestra at Munich opera house, a theatre where he himself was afterwards conductor, as he was also at Berlin. He was the most successful of Wagner's successors; his orchestration was

brilliant, and his symphonic poems, which are of a passionate and emotional nature, are outstanding. His works, which include the operas "Der Rosenkavalier," and "Salome," symphonic poems "Till Eulenspiegel," and ballet and instrumental music, were considered very unconventional at first and aroused considerable controversy (1864-1951).

**STRAVINSKY, Igor Fedorovich**, Russian musical composer, born near St. Petersburg (Leningrad), the son of a popular Russian basso, was trained by Rimsky-Korsakov after being a law-student, and in 1910 caused a sensation by his ballet "Fire-bird," written for Diaghilev; experienced opposition when he ignored conventional harmony and form (e.g. "Rite of Spring"), later he adopted neo-classical style, and abandoned his earlier Russian characteristics. Works include—ballets: "The Fire Bird," "Petushka," "The Rite of Spring," "The Nightingale"; symphonies: "Symphonies of Wind Instruments in Memory of Debussy," orchestral works (1882- ).

**STREATHAM**, a Surrey suburb of London, 6½ m. SW. of St. Paul's, in the borough of Wandsworth.

**STREET, George Edmund**, architect, born in Essex; was the architect of the Law Courts in London; trained under Gilbert Scott (1824-1881).

**STRELITZES**, the name given to the life-guards of the Czar, which at one time numbered 40,000; became so unruly and dangerous that they were dissolved by Peter the Great, and dispersed in 1698.

**STREPTOMYCIN**, a powerful antibiotic formed by a primitive soil fungus, which is particularly effective in the treatment of some cases of tuberculosis. It was discovered at Rutgers University, U.S.A., in 1944.

**STRESEMANN, Gustav**, German politician. He entered the Reichstag at the age of 29 as a National Liberal, throughout the early days of the first world war was a supporter of ruthlessness, and in 1917 became leader of his party. In 1918 he founded the People's Party, and in 1923 became Chancellor of Germany. The same year he was made Foreign Minister, a post he held till his death, and his tenure of which was marked by efforts for international peace, notably the Locarno Pact and the entry of Germany into the League of Nations (1878-1929).

**STRICKLAND, Agnes**, biographer of the queens of England, born at Reydon Hall, near Southwold, Suffolk; had already published poems and some minor works before she conceived the plan of writing a series of biographies of the queens of England; these appeared in 12 vols. during 1840-8, and such was their popularity that a similar work dealing with the queens of Scotland was immediately undertaken; was aided in these by her sister Elizabeth (1794-1875); was the author of various other works, "Lives of the Seven Bishops," "Bachelor Kings of England," &c.; her writings do not rank high as history, but are full of entertaining details (1796-1874).

**STRINDBERG, Johan August**, the most noted of modern Swedish writers, born in Stockholm; accumulated stores of valuable experience during various early employments, which he utilised in his first successful work, "The Red Room" (1879), a satire on social life in Sweden; "The New Kingdom" (1882), equally bitter in its attack on social conventions, got him into trouble, and after that his life was spent abroad; "Married Life," a collection of short stories, brought upon him a charge of outraging the Christian idea of marriage, but after trial, in which he eloquently defended himself, he was acquitted; a prolific writer and imbued with modern scientific and socialistic ideas, he was more than once confined in an asylum, and lacked the repose necessary to the highest literary achievement (1849-1912).

**STROMBOLI**, one of the Lipari Islands; has an

active volcano, the cone 3022 ft., which erupts what happens to be little else than steam; it is 12 m. in circuit.

**STROMNESS**, a seaport on the Orkney island of Pomona.

**STRONTIUM**, one of the alkaline earth group of metallic elements, allied to calcium and barium.

**STROUD**, a busy manufacturing town of Gloucestershire; stands on rising ground overlooking the confluence of the Frome and Slade, which unite to form the Frome or Stroud Water, 10 m. SE. of Gloucester; numerous cloth and dye works are built along the banks of the river; in the town are several woollen factories.

**STRUENSEE, Johann Friedrich, Count**, Danish statesman, bred to medicine; became minister of Christian VII., took advantage of the latter's imbecility and directed the affairs of government, roused the jealousy of the nobles, and was arrested, tried on false charges, and beheaded (1737-1772).

**STRUTT, Joseph**, antiquary, born in Essex; wrote the "Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of England," followed by other works on the manners and customs of the English people, that on their "Sports and Pastimes" the chief (1742-1802).

**STRYFE, John**, historian and biographer, born in London; was a voluminous writer, wrote Lives of eminent English Churchmen and upon the English Reformation (1643-1737).

**STUART, Lady Arabella**, daughter of the Earl of Lennox, and, as descended from Margaret Tudor, heiress to the English throne in default of James VI. of Scotland and his family, and towards whom James all along cherished a jealous feeling; was subjected to persecution at his hands; when she chose to marry contrary to his wish he confined her in the Tower, where she went mad and died (1575-1615).

**STUART, Gilbert Charles**, American portrait-painter, born in Narragansett, Rhode Island; was taken up by a Scottish painter named Alexander, whom he accompanied to Edinburgh, but was set adrift by the death of his patron, and for some years led a wandering life in America and London till his great gift of portrait-painting was recognised; in 1792 returned to America, and there painted portraits of Washington, Jefferson, and other noted Americans (1755-1828).

**STUART DYNASTY**, a dynasty of Scottish and finally English kings, commenced with Robert II., who was the son of Marjory, Robert the Bruce's daughter, who married Walter, the Lord High Steward of Scotland, hence the name, his successors being Robert III., James I., James II., James III., James IV., and James V., Mary Queen of Scots, and James VI. in Scotland, and ended with James II. of England, who was expelled from the throne for an obstinacy of temper which characterised all the members of his house; an unfortunate dynasty, being appointed at length to rule at a time and over a people that thought kings were born for the country and not the country for kings, a dictum which they stubbornly refused to concede, thinking that the nation existed for them and not they for the nation. The line became extinct in the male royal line by the death of Henry Benedict, Cardinal York, grandson of James II., and brother of the Young Pretender, in 1807, the latter of whom he survived for 19 years.

**STUBBS, Charles William**, Bishop of Truro, born in Liverpool; held several incumbencies; rector at Wavertree, near Liverpool, and took a great interest in the working-classes and in social subjects; liberal both in his political and theological opinions; wrote on questions of the day in a Christian reference, a history of Ely Cathedral, "Cambridge and its Story," and other works (1845-1912).

**STUBBS, William**, historian, born in Knaresborough, studied at Oxford; became a Fellow of

Trinity and of Oriel, professor of Modern History at Oxford, and finally bishop; was author of "Constitutional History of England," an important book in three volumes, and editor of a collection of mediæval Chronicles, with valuable prefaces accompanying; his writings are distinguished by their learning and accuracy (1825-1901).

**STUCCO**, building material of cement or plaster used as a facing material for walls, and sometimes for ceilings. In vogue in Italy in the 16th century, it was copied in England later, the Adam brothers using it freely; Nash's Regent Street, London, demolished this century, was a notable example of the use of stucco.

**STUKELEY**, William, antiquary, born in Holbeach, Lincolnshire; graduated in medicine at Cambridge, and practised in London and elsewhere till 1729, when he took holy orders, and, after holding livings at Stamford and Somerby, was presented in 1747 to the rectory of St. George the Martyr, in London; maintained a lifelong interest in antiquarian research, and published many volumes on British and Roman antiquities, in which he displays unflinching industry and an exuberant fancifulness; his credulous works on the supposed Druidical remains at Stonehenge and elsewhere gained him the title of the "Arch-Druid" (1637-1765).

**STURDEE**, Sir William Charles Doveton, British admiral. He entered the navy in 1871, and first saw service in the Egyptian War. At the start of the first world war he was made chief of the war staff, and he was in charge of the British vessels in the battle off the Falkland Islands in Dec., 1914, when the Germans suffered a heavy defeat; at Jutland he was in charge of the 4th battle cruiser squadron, and for his services received the thanks of Parliament and an award of £10,000. He was created K.C.B. in 1913, and a baronet in 1916, and made an Admiral-of-the-Fleet in 1921 (1859-1925).

**STURE**, Sten, Swedish patriot. A nephew of Charles VIII., he became regent on the death of the latter in 1470, and adopted a nationalist policy, defeating the Danes at Brunkeberg, though later forced to submit to their suzerainty; he founded a university at Upsala, and is said to have introduced printing into Sweden (1440-1503).

**STURLESON**, Snorri. See **EDDA**.

**STURM**, Johannes, educational reformer, born in Luxembourg; settled in Paris; established a school there for dialectics and rhetoric for a time but on account of his Protestantism left there for Strasbourg at the invitation of the civic authorities, and became rector of the gymnasium there, which under him acquired such repute that the Emperor Maximilian constituted it a university with him at the head; his adoption of the theological views of Zwingle in opposition to those of Luther made him many enemies, and he was dismissed but was allowed a pension; he was a great student of Cicero, and the purity and elegance of his Latin style earned him the nickname, "The German Cicero" (1507-1589).

**STURM UND DRANG**, the German name of the "Storm and Stress" period (q.v.).

**STURT**, Charles, a noted Australian explorer, and a captain in the army; during 1829-45 was the determined leader of three important exploratory expeditions into Central Australia, the results of which he embodied in two works; became colonial secretary of South Australia, but failing health and eyesighted led to his retirement and he was pensioned by the first Parliament of South Australia; he returned to England totally blind (1795-1869).

**STUTTGART**, capital of the Württemberg section of the Land Württemberg-Baden, Germany; stands amid beautiful vine-clad hills on a tributary of the Neckar, 127 m. SE. of Frankfurt; is a handsome city, and is an administrative and educational

centre of importance with a 16th-century castle, interesting old churches, a royal library, a museum, a splendid royal park, conservatory of music, picture gallery, and various educational establishments; it has considerable industry, and it is one of the foremost engineering centres in Southern Germany.

**STYLITES**. See **PILLAR-SAINTS**.

**STYMPHALIAN BIRDS**, fabulous birds with brazen claws, wings, and beaks, that used their feathers as arrows, ate human flesh, and infested Arcadia; Heracles startled them with a rattle, and with his arrows either shot them or drove them off.

**STYRIA**, a province (*Land*) of Austria, bounded on the E. by Salzburg, on the N. by Upper and Lower Austria, W. by Burgenland, and S. by Yugoslavia and Carinthia; Graz is the capital. A mountainous region crossed by various eastern ranges of the Alpine system, and drained by the Mur, Murz, Raab, and other rivers; more than half lies under forest; agriculture flourishes, but mineral products, iron, salt, coal, &c., with a growing tourist traffic, constitute the chief wealth; the principal manufactures are connected therewith.

**STYX**, name (from the Greek verb signifying "to abhor") of the principal river of the nether world, which it flows sluggishly round seven times; is properly the river of death, which all must cross to enter the unseen world, and of which, in the Greek mythology, Charon was the ferryman. In their solemn engagements it was by this river the gods took oath to signify that they would forgo their godhood if they swore falsely. The Styx was a branch of the Great Ocean which girds the universe. See **OCEANUS**.

**SUAKIN**, an ancient seaport on the African coast of the Red Sea, standing on a rocky islet; was formerly the starting-point of caravans to Berber and Khartoum, and had a large transit trade, exporting silver ornaments, ivory, gums, hides, gold, &c., besides being a port of embarkation for African pilgrims to Mecca; has now declined and is little used.

**SUAREZ**, Francisco, scholastic philosopher, born in Granada; after joining the Jesuit body became professor of Theology at Coimbra, attempted to reconcile realism with nominalism, and adopted in theology a system called "Congruism," being a modification of Molinism; wrote a "Defence of the Catholic Faith against the Errors of the Anglican Sect" at the instance of the Pope against the claims of the oath of allegiance to James I. (1548-1617).

**SUBAHDAR**, a title given to governors of provinces in the times of the Mogul dynasty, also bestowed upon native officers in the Indian army holding rank equivalent to an English captaincy.

**SUBIACO**, an ancient and interesting town of Central Italy; occupies a pleasant site amid encircling hills on the Anio, 32 m. east by north of Rome; has a quaint, mediæval appearance, and is overlooked by an old castle, a former residence of the Popes; there are two Benedictine monasteries dating from the 6th century, and in a grotto near by St. Benedictine lived, in his youth, a hermit life for three years.

**SUBJECTIVE**, The, that, in contrast to objective, which rests on the sole authority of consciousness, and has no higher warrant.

**SUBJECTIVISM**, the doctrine of the pure relativity of knowledge, or that it is purely subjective.

**SUBLIMATION**, the vaporisation of a solid body and its resumption thereafter of the solid form without apparently liquefying.

**SUBLIME PORTE**, a name given to the Government of the former Ottoman Empire, so called from a lofty gateway leading into the quarter of the Sultan's palace in which justice was administered.

**SUBMARINE**, a fighting vessel, powered by diesel engines, able to move under water, and therefore



virtually out of sight; when at a certain depth above the water, is able to extend a periscope above the surface thereby gaining visibility within a limited radius. Experiments in submarine navigation were made during the 18th century, but the modern types have been developed chiefly from Nordenfeli's vessel of 1837 and those constructed by Goubet and Zede in France, in 1838 and 1839. The first British submarine was launched in 1901. Submarines were used extensively during the two world wars, by both sides. The vessels are now equipped with the Snort device, a system of air intake which makes it possible for the vessel to complete a journey of great length without surfacing. The first atomic powered submarine, the U.S.S. *Nautilus*, underwent successful trials in 1955. See **FULTON**.

**SUBTLE DOCTOR**, name given to Duns Scotus (q.v.) for his hair-splitting acuteness and extreme subtlety of distinction.

**SUCCESSION WARS**, the general title of several European wars which arose in the 18th century consequent on a failure of issue in certain royal lines, most important of which are (1) **War of the Spanish Succession** (1701-1714). The death (1700) of Charles II. of Spain without direct issue caused Louis XIV. of France and the Emperor Leopold I. (the former married to the elder sister of Charles, the latter to the younger sister, and both grandsons of Philip III. of Spain) to put forth claims to the crown, the one on behalf of his grandson, Philip of Anjou, the other for his second son, the Archduke Charles. War broke out on the entry of Philip into Madrid and his assumption of the crown, England and the United Netherlands uniting with the emperor to curb the ambition of Louis. During the long struggle the transcendent military genius of Marlborough asserted itself in the great victories of Blenheim, Ramillies, and Oudenarde, but the lukewarmness of England in the struggle, the political fall of Marlborough, and the Tory vote for peace prevented the allies from reaping the full benefit of their successes. The Treaty of Utrecht left Philip in possession of his Spanish kingdom, but the condition was exacted that the crowns of Spain and France should not be united. The emperor (the Archduke Charles since 1711) attempted to carry on the struggle, but was forced to sign the Treaty of Rastadt (1714), acknowledging Philip king of Spain. Spain, however, ceded her Netherlands, Sardinia, &c., to the emperor, while Gibraltar, Minorca, and parts of North America fell to England. (2) **War of the Austrian Succession** (1740-1748) followed on the death (1740) of the Emperor Charles VI. without male issue. His daughter, Maria Theresa, entered into possession of Bohemia, Hungary, and the Archduchy of Austria, but was immediately attacked by the Elector Charles Albert of Bavaria and Augustus of Saxony and Poland, both rival claimants for the imperial crown, while Frederick II. of Prussia seized the opportunity of Maria's embarrassment to annex Silesia. France, Spain, and England were drawn into the struggle, the last in support of Maria. Success oscillated from side to side, but the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, which brought the war to a close, left Maria pretty well in possession of her inheritance save the loss of Silesia to Frederick.

**SUCHET**, Louis Gabriel, Duc d'Albufera, marshal of France, born in Lyons; distinguished himself in Italy, Egypt, Austria, and Prussia, and became general in command in Aragon, by his success in ruling which he gained the marshal's baton and a dukedom; he rejoined Napoleon during the Hundred Days; after Waterloo he lost his peerage, but recovered it in 1819 (1770-1826).

**SUCKLING**, Sir John, poet, born, of good parentage, in Whitton, Middlesex; quitted Cambridge in 1623 to travel on the Continent, and for a

time served in the army of Gustavus Adolphus in Germany; returning to England about 1632, he became a favourite at Court, where he was noted for his wit, prodigality, and verses; supported Charles in the Bishops' Wars against the Scots; sat in the Long Parliament; was involved in a plot to rescue Strafford, and to bring foreign troops to the aid of the king, but, discovered, had to flee the country; died, probably by his own hand, in Paris; wrote several forgotten plays, and miscellaneous poems, amongst which are his charming songs and ballads, his title to fame (1609-1642).

**SUCRE**, the capital of the Republic of Bolivia (formerly called Chuquisaca), it lies E. of Cordillera Real at a height of 8532 ft. above sea level; it is the chief judicial, educational, and ecclesiastical centre of the country.

**SUDAN**. The Sudan has an area of 967,500 square miles. It lies in North Africa, south of Egypt, west of the Red Sea, Eritrea, and Ethiopia, north of Kenya, Uganda, and the Belgian Congo, and east of French Equatorial Africa.

In 1820 Mohammed Ali, the Turkish Pasha of Egypt, sent military expeditions and established Turko-Egyptian rule which lasted down to 1885. In 1881 a religious leader, El Mahdi, initiated a revolt which culminated in the capture of Khartoum, where General Gordon was killed in 1885. The Turko-Egyptian government was withdrawn, and though the Mahdi died in the same year the Sudan under his temporal successor, the Khalifa 'Abd Allah, remained independent until 1898.

1896-1898. An Anglo-Egyptian force under Kitchener resulted in the reconquest of the Sudan. The future Government of the Sudan was defined in the 1899 Condominium Agreement between Britain and Egypt.

1938-1951. With the foundation of the Graduates General Congress a genuine political movement started in the Sudan.

1951-1953. Negotiations about the future of the Sudan ended in Feb., 1953, in the Anglo-Egyptian Agreement which provided for a three-year period of self-government under international supervision. Full self-government with two Houses of Parliament and a Cabinet started to function on Jan. 9, 1954.

November, 1955. The evacuation of British and Egyptian military forces was completed.

The Sudan is now in the process of deciding her future status, under supervision of an International Commission.

**SUDARIUM**, the handkerchief given by St. Veronica (q.v.) to Christ as He was passing to crucifixion, and on which His face was miraculously impressed as He wiped the sweat off it; a cloth, said to be this, is still kept and venerated as a relic at St. Peter's, in Rome, while other churches claiming it are St. Sylvester's, Rome, and St. Bartholomew's, Genoa.

**SUDBURY**, a borough of Suffolk, on the Stour, where it crosses the Essex border, 53 m. N.E. of London; has three old churches (Perpendicular style), a grammar-school founded in the 15th century, a corn-exchange, and remains of a 13th-century friary; manufactures embrace coconut matting, silk, and brewing.

**SUDETEN MOUNTAINS** stretch in irregular broken masses and subsidiary chains from the Elb mountains to the Moravian gate, forming a portion of the German/Czechoslovakian frontier, and a link between the Carpathians and mountains of Franconia; highest and central position is known as the Riesengebirge (q.v.); Schneekoppe (5250 ft.) is the culminating point of the range.

**SUDRAS**, the fourth and lowest of the Hindu castes (q.v.); are by some alleged to be of the aboriginal race of India who, to retain their freedom, adopted Brahmanism.

**SUE**, Marie-Joseph-Eugène, a writer of sensa-

tional novels, born in Paris; was for some years an army surgeon, and served in the Spanish campaign of 1823; his father's death (1829) bringing him a handsome fortune, he retired from the army to devote himself to literature; his reputation as a writer rests mainly on his works "The Mysteries of Paris" (1842) and "The Wandering Jew" (1845), which, displaying little skill on the artistic side, yet rivet their readers' attention by a wealth of exciting incident and plot; was elected to the Chamber of Deputies in 1850, but the *coup d'état* of 1852 drove him an exile to Annecy, in Savoy, where he died (1804-1857).

**SÜETONIUS, Tranquillus**, Roman historian; practised as an advocate in Rome in the reign of Trajan; was a friend of the Younger Pliny, became private secretary to Hadrian, but was deprived of this post through an indiscretion; wrote several works, and of those extant the chief is the "Lives of the Twelve Caesars," beginning with Julius Caesar and ending with Domitian, a work which relates a great number of anecdotes illustrating the characters of the emperors (*circa* 75-160).

**SUEZ**, a town of Egypt, stands at the edge of the desert at the head of a gulf of the same name and at the S. end of the Suez Canal, 75 m. E. of Cairo, with which it is connected by railway; as a trading place, dating back to the times of the Ptolemies, has had a fluctuating prosperity, but since the completion of the canal has grown steadily in importance.

**SUEZ CANAL**, a great artificial channel cutting the isthmus of Suez, and thus forming a waterway between the Mediterranean and the Red Sea; was planned and undertaken by the French engineer Lesseps, through whose untiring efforts a company was formed and the necessary capital raised; occupied 10 years in the construction (1859-1869), and cost nearly 30 million pounds; from Port Said on the Mediterranean to Suez at the head of the Red Sea the length is 101 m., a portion of which lies through Lakes Menzaleh, Ballah, Timsah, and the Bitter Lakes; as widened and deepened in 1886 it has a minimum depth of 29½ ft., and varies from 213 to 300 ft. in width; the average time of the passage occupies about 11 hours; by a convention of 1888 the canal was exempted from blockade, vessels of all nations in peace or war being free to pass through.

**SUFFOLK**, easternmost county of England, fronts the North Sea between Norfolk (N.) and Essex (S.); is a pleasant, undulating country with pretty woods and eastward-flowing streams (Waveney, Alde, Orwell, Stour, &c.); long tracts of heathland skirt the coast; agriculture is still the staple industry, wheat the principal crop; is famed for its antiquities, architecture, historic associations, and long list of worthies. Ipswich is the county town.

**SUFFRAGETTES**, feminists who agitated in the early part of 20th century for the extension of the franchise in England to women. Led by the Women's Social and Political Union, and the Pankhursts (*q.v.*), they tried militant methods when peaceful ones failed; the first world war put an end to the campaign, and in 1918 female suffrage was granted.

**SUFFREN, Bailli de**, a celebrated French admiral, who entered the navy, a boy of 14, during the wars with England, and rose to be one of his country's greatest naval heroes, especially distinguishing himself as commander of a squadron in the West Indies, proving himself a master of naval tactics in more or less successful engagements with the English; was one of the most illustrious officers that commanded the French navy (1729-1788).

**SUFISM**, the doctrine of the Sufis, a sect of Mohammedan mystics; imported into Mohammedanism the idea that the soul is the subject of ecstasies of Divine inspiration in virtue of its direct emanation from the Deity, and this in the teeth of the funda-

mental article of the Mohammedan creed, which exalts God as a being passing all comprehension and ruling it by a law which is equally mysterious, which we have only to obey; this doctrine is associated with the idea that the body is the soul's prison, and death the return of it, to its original home, a doctrine of the dervish fraternity, of which the Mahdi was high-priest.

**SÜGER, Abbé**, abbot of St. Denis, minister of Louis VI. and Louis VII.; reformed the discipline in his abbey, emancipated the serfs connected with it, maintained the authority of the king against the great vassals; he was regent of the kingdom during the second Crusade, and earned the title of Father of his Country; he wrote a Life of Louis VI. (1082-1152).

**SUIDAS**, name of a grammarian and lexicographer of the 10th or 11th century; his Greek "Lexicon" is a kind of encyclopedic work, and is valuable chiefly for the extracts it contains from ancient writers.

**SUIR**, a river of Ireland which rises in Tipperary and joins the Barrow after a course of 100 m.

**SUKKUR**, a town on the Indus (here spanned by a fine bridge), in the Sukkur district of Sind, Pakistan, on the right bank of the Indus, 28 m. SE. of Shikarpur and 225 m. NNE. of Karachi; has rail communication with Kurrachee and Afghanistan, and considerable trade; here the Lloyd Barrage, or Sukkur Dam, opened in 1932, dams the Indus, thus irrigating nearly 8300 sq. m.

**SULEIMAN PASHA**, a distinguished Turkish general born in Roumelia; entered the army in 1854, fought in various wars, became director of the Military Academy at Constantinople; distinguished himself in the Serbian War of 1876, and was elected governor of Bosnia and Herzegovina; during the Russian-Turkish War made a gallant attempt to clear the enemy from the Shipka Pass, but as commander of the Danube army was defeated near Philippopolis (1878), and subsequently court-martialled and sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment, but was pardoned by the sultan (1893-1892).

**SULMAN**, or **SULEIMAN MOUNTAINS**, a bare and rugged range in Pakistan, stretching N. and S. for upwards of 350 m. from the Khyber Pass almost to the Arabian Sea; they reach 11,300 ft.

**SULIOTES**, a Græco-Albanian race who in the 17th century, to escape their Turkish oppressors, fled from their old settlements in Epirus to the mountains of Suli, in South Albania, where they prospered in the following century in independence; driven out by the Turks in 1803, they emigrated to the Ionian Islands; came to the aid of Ali Pasha against the sultan in 1820, but, defeated and scattered, found refuge in Cephalonia, and later gave valuable assistance to the Greeks in their struggle for independence. The treaty of 1829 left their district of Suli in the hands of the Turks, and since then they have dwelt among the Greeks, many of them holding high government rank.

**SULLA, Lucius Cornelius**, a Roman of patrician birth; leader of the aristocratic party in Rome, and the rival of Marius (*q.v.*), under whom he got his first lessons in war; rose to distinction in arms afterwards, but during his absence the popular party gained the ascendancy, and Marius, who had been banished, was recalled; the blood of his friends had been shed in torrents, and himself proscribed; on the death of Marius he returned with his army, glutted his vengeance by the sacrifice of thousands of the opposite faction, celebrated his victory by a triumph of unprecedented splendour, and caused himself to be proclaimed dictator, 81 B.C.; he ruled with absolute power two years after, and then, resigning his dictatorship, retired into private life (138-78 B.C.).

**SULLAN PROSCRIPTIONS**, sentences of proscription issued by Sulla against Roman citizens in 81 B.C. under his dictatorship.

**SULLIVAN, Sir Arthur Seymour**, English composer, born in London; won the Mendelssohn scholarship at the Royal Academy of Music, and by means of it completed his musical education at Leipzig; in 1862 composed incidental music for "The Tempest," well received at the Crystal Palace; then became prolific writer of all kinds of music, ranging from hymns and oratorios to popular songs and comic operas; his oratorios include "The Prodigal Son" (1868), "The Light of the World," and "The Golden Legend"; but it is as a writer of light and tuneful operas (librettos by Sir W. S. Gilbert, *q.v.*) that he is best known; these began with "Cox and Box" (1866), and include "Trial by Jury," "The Sorcerer" (1877), "Pinafore," "Patience" (1881), "Mikado" (1885), "Yeomen of the Guard" (1888), "The Gondoliers" (1889), and others, in all of which he displays great gifts as a melodist, and wonderful resource in clever piquant orchestration; he was knighted in 1883 (1842-1900).

**SULLIVAN, Barry**, Irish actor. Born in Birmingham, he went on the stage at the age of 19, and made his London debut in 1852 as Hamlet; he toured America and Australia and then settled in London, for some time playing leading tragic rôles at Drury Lane (1821-1891).

**SULLIVAN'S ISLAND**, a long and narrow island, a favourite sea-bathing resort, on the N. of the entrance to Charleston Harbour, South Carolina, U.S.

**SULLY, Maximilien de Béthune, Duke of**, celebrated minister of Henry IV. of France, born at the Château of Rosny, near Mantes; whence he was known at first as the Baron de Rosny; at first a ward of Henry IV. of Navarre, he joined the Huguenot ranks along with him, and distinguished himself at Coutras and Ivry, and approved of Henry's policy in changing his colours on his accession to the throne, remaining ever after by his side as most trusted adviser, directing the finances of the country with economy, and encouraging the peasantry in the cultivation of the soil; used to say, "Tillage and cattle-tending are the two paps whence France sucks nourishment; these are the true mines and treasures of Peru"; on the death of the king he retired from court, and occupied his leisure in writing his celebrated "Memoirs," which, while they show the author to be a great statesman, give no very pleasant idea of his character (1559-1641).

**SULLY-PRUDHOMME, René François Armand**, French poet, born in Paris; published a volume of poems in 1865 entitled "Stances et Poèmes," which commanded instant regard, and were succeeded by others which deepened the impression, entitling him to the highest rank as a poet; they give evidence of a serious mind occupied with serious problems; was elected to the Academy in 1881 (1839-1907).

**SULPICIOUS SEVERUS**, an ecclesiastical historian, born in Aquitaine; wrote a "Historia Sacra" and a Life of St. Martin (363-406).

**SULTAN**, the title of a Mohammedan sovereign, Sultana being the feminine form.

**SUMATRA**, an island of Indonesia, stretches S.E. across the Equator between the Malay Peninsula (from whose S.W. coast it is separated by the Strait of Malacca) to Java (Strait of Sunda separating them); has an extreme length of 1100 m., and an area of 184,000 sq. m.; is mountainous, volcanic, covered in central parts by virgin forests, abounds in rivers and lakes, and possesses an exceptionally rich flora and peculiar fauna; rainfall is abundant; petroleum and coal are worked, also small amounts of gold and silver; the main crops are rice, sugar, coffee, tobacco, petroleum, pepper, &c.; the majority of the population are Malay stock; there

are still a number of primitive tribes, chiefly in the eastern lowlands; Padang is the capital.

**SUMEN**. See **SHUMLA**.

**SUMMER TIME**, the practice adopted in Great Britain and many other countries of putting the clock on an hour in Spring and back an hour in Autumn, thus adding one hour of daylight to the evening during the summer months at the expense of the early morning when it is less appreciated. The reform, known as Daylight Saving, was advocated in 1907 by William Willett, but did not become law till 1916, when the necessity for saving light and fuel was realised. During the second world war the device of Double Summer Time was introduced with success.

**SUMNER, Charles**, American statesman and abolitionist, born in Boston; graduated at Harvard (1830), and was called to the bar in 1834, but found a more congenial sphere in writing and lecturing; during 1837-40 pursued his favourite study of jurisprudence in France, Germany, and England; was brought into public notice by his July 4 oration (1845) on "The True Grandeur of Nations," an eloquent condemnation of war; became an uncompromising opponent of the slave-trade; was one of the founders of the Free Soil Party, and in 1851 was elected to the National Senate, a position he held until the close of his life, and where he did much by his eloquent speeches to prepare the way for emancipation, and afterwards to win for the negroes the rights of citizenship (1811-1874).

**SUMNER, John Bird**, archbishop of Canterbury; rose by a succession of preferments to the Primacy, an office which he discharged with discretion and moderation; author of "Evidences of Christianity" and "Apostolic Preaching" (1780-1862).

**SUMPTUARY LAWS**, passed in various lands and ages to restrict excess in dress, food, and luxuries generally; are to be found in the codes of Solon, Julius Cæsar, and other ancient rulers; Charles VI. of France restricted dinners to one soup and two other dishes; appear at various times in English statutes down to the 16th century against the use of "costly meats," furs, silks, &c., by those unable to afford them; were issued by the Scottish Parliament against the extravagance of ladies in the matter of dress to relieve "the poor gentlemen their husbands and fathers"; were repealed in England in the reign of James I.; at no time were they carefully observed except, perhaps, when passed for special purposes in time of war, and in Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy.

**SUMTER, Fort**, a fort on a shoal in Charleston harbour, 3½ m. from the town; occupied by Major Anderson in the interest of the Union and against the Secessionist forces on Dec. 27, 1860, he held out till April 13, 1861, when the attack by General Beauregard caused his honourable surrender and formed the commencement of the Civil War.

**SUN, The**, the centre of the solar system, round which the earth and all the planets revolve; it is a globe of incandescent vapour about 500 times as large as all the planets put together; it is ninety-two and a half million miles from the earth; the bright surface of the sun is called the photosphere, and its temperature is estimated at 6000° C.; this surface is marked by dark spots called *sunspots* (*q.v.*), and by watching these as they move over the sun's disc it was found that it revolves on its axis once in 25 days; the spectroscopic shows that the sun is composed of hydrogen and a number of vaporised metals. See also **REVERSING LAYER** and **FRAUNHOFER LINES**.

**SUN YAT SEN**, Chinese politician. Born near Canton, he became a doctor, and taking to politics was a leader of the 1905 rising in his native city; afterwards he was an exile in Japan, England, and America, but after the success of the 1911 revolution he became China's first President, resigning the following year; he again retired from the country

and was behind revolutions in 1912 and 1915; on the formation of the Cantonese government in 1917 he held the Presidency till 1918, was out of office for three years, but in 1921 again was President, and began actively to oppose the Peking government (1896-1925).

**SUNDA ISLANDS**, a name sometimes applied to the long chain of islands stretching SE. from the Malay Peninsula to North Australia, including Sumatra and Timor, but more correctly designates the islands Bali, Lombok, Sumbawa, Flores, and Sandalwood Island, which lie between Java and Timor, and produce spices, &c.

**SUNDAY SCHOOLS** were started in England by Joseph Alleine (*q.v.*) in the 17th century, and were soon copied by churches in all parts of the country; the system of religious education was overhauled and improved by Robert Raikes (*q.v.*), who is generally regarded as their founder and who opened a school at Gloucester in 1780.

**SUNDERBUNDS**, or **SUNDBARNS**, a great tract of jungle, swamp, and alluvial plain, forming the lower portion of the Ganges delta; extends from the Hooghly on the W. to the Meghna on the E., a distance of 165 m.; rice is cultivated on the upper part by a sparse population; the lower part forms a dense belt of wild jungle reaching to the sea, and infested by tigers, crocodiles, rhinoceroses, snakes, &c.

**SUNDERLAND**, a flourishing seaport of Durham, situated at the mouth of the Wear, 12 m. SE. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; embraces some very old parishes, but as a commercial town entirely developed within the last century, and is of quite modern appearance, with the usual public buildings; owes its prosperity mainly to neighbouring coalfields, much of the product of which is exported; has four large docks covering 50 acres; also famous shipbuilding yards, large ironworks, chemical factories, glass and bottle works, and roperies.

**SUNDERLAND, Charles Spencer, 3rd Earl of**, son of succeeding, and son-in-law of the Duke of Marlborough; was a Secretary of State in Queen Anne's reign during 1706-10, and in the following reign, as leader of the Whigs, exercised unbounded influence over George I.; narrowly escaped, chiefly through Walpole's help, being found guilty of accepting heavy bribes from the South Sea Company; lost office, and was displaying his father's propensity to underhand scheming by intriguing with the Tories and the Pretender's party when death cut short his career (1675-1722).

**SUNDERLAND, Robert Spencer, 2nd Earl of**, an English statesman prominent in the reign of Charles II., James II., and William III.; was for some years engaged in embassies abroad before being appointed Secretary of State in 1679; adroit and insinuating, and with great capacity for business, he soon became a leading minister; attached himself to the Duchess of Portsmouth, and in the corrupt politics of the two Stuart kings played his own hand with consummate if unscrupulous skill, standing high in King James's favour as Chief Minister, although he had formerly intrigued in favour of Monmouth; supported the Exclusion Bill, and even then was in secret communication with the Prince of Orange; after the Revolution rose to high office under William; was instrumental in bringing the Whigs into power, and during 1695-7 was acknowledged head of his Government (1640-1702).

**SUNG DYNASTY**, the name given to two dynasties in China, but particularly to the later, which arose in A.D. 960 and was put an end to by the conquests of Kublai Khan (*q.v.*) in 1280; it was notable for its activity in art, literature, and philosophy.

**SUNGARI**, river of Manchuria, a tributary of the Amur; rising in the Shan Alin Mountains to the NW. of the Korean border, it has a length of

800 m.; it is joined by the Nonni, and for half the year is navigable to Kirin.

**SUNNITES**, the orthodox Mohammedans, a name given to them because they accept the *Sunnah*, i.e. traditional teaching of the Prophet, as of the same authority as the Koran, in the matter of both faith and morals, agreeably to a fundamental article of Mohammedanism, that not only the rule of life, but the interpretation of it, is of divine dictation.

**SUNSPOTS**, dark, irregular markings upon the sun's disc, showing a distinct periodicity of about 11 years; it has been found that magnetic storms are more frequent at periods of sunspot maximum and that there is a relation between sunspots and the aurora borealis; unsuccessful attempts have been made to connect the sunspot cycle with the variations in the weather. See **SOLAR CYCLE**.

**SUN-WORSHIP**, the primitive or pagan worship of the sun conceived of as a deity or as the symbol of a deity; it obviously originated among races sufficiently civilised to be able to recognise what they owed to its benignant influence, in particular as tillers of the soil, and is associated with advance, as was the worship of Bacchus, which could not have been formulated prior to cultivation of the vine.

**SUOMI**, the native name of Finland.

**SUONADA**, the Inland Sea of Japan, separating Kyushu and Shikoku from the Main Island, Honshu, a fine sheet of water (250 m. by 50), picturesquely studded with islands which, however, render navigation difficult.

**SUPEREROGATION**, *Works of*, name given in the Roman Catholic theology to works or good deeds performed by saints over and above what is required for their own salvation, and the merit of which is held to be transferable to others in need of indulgence.

**SUPER-GRAMMATICAM** (above grammar), name given to Sigismund, emperor of Germany, from his rejoinder to a cardinal who one day on a high occasion mildly corrected a grammatical mistake he had made in a grand oration; "I am king of the Romans, and above grammar," he said.

**SUPERIOR, Lake**, largest fresh-water lake on the globe, lies between the United States and Canada, the boundary line passing through the centre; area, 31,820 sq. m., almost the size of Ireland; maximum depth, 1003 ft.; St. Mary's River, the only outlet, a short rapid stream, carries the overflow to Lake Huron; receives upwards of 200 rivers, but none of first-class importance, largest being the St. Louis; is dotted with numerous islands; water is singularly clear and pure, and abounds with fish; navigation is hindered in winter by shore-ice, but the lake never freezes over.

**SUPERPHOSPHATES**, artificial manures obtained by the action of sulphuric acid on phosphate of lime; it was first prepared by Lawes in 1842.

**SUPRALAPSARIANISM**, the doctrine of the extreme Calvinists, that the decree of God as regards the external salvation of some and the eternal reprobation of others is unconditional.

**SUPREMACY**, *Royal*, the supremacy of the sovereign in matters ecclesiastical and matters of civil right to the exclusion of matters spiritual and the jurisdiction in the former claimed by the Pope.

**SUR**, the modern name of Tyre (*q.v.*).

**SURABAYA**, a seaport on the N.E. coast of Java, is a naval and military base; exports tropical products.

**SURAT**, a city of Surat district, Bombay, on the Tapi, 14 m. from its entrance into the Gulf of Bombay; stretches along the S. bank of the river, presenting no architectural features of interest save some Mohammedan, Parsee, and Hindu temples, and an old castle or fortress; chief exports are cotton and grain; the English erected here their first factory on the Indian continent in 1612, and,

with Portuguese and Dutch traders added, it became one of the principal commercial centres of India; in the 18th century the removal of the English East India Company to Bombay drew off a considerable portion of the trade of Surat, which it has never recovered.

**SURCOUF, Robert**, a French privateer, born in St. Malo, who figured in several notable exploits, capturing many British vessels; he amassed a large fortune, and was made a baron of the Empire (1773-1827).

**SURGEONS**, Royal College of, formed in 1800 and chartered in 1843, has its headquarters in Lincoln's Inn Fields, London; it was built in 1813 and contains the famous Hunterian Museum. The College is the successor of a surgical guild dating back to the 14th century.

**SURINAM**, a river of Dutch Guiana, flowing in a N. direction for about 400 m., and entering the Atlantic at Paramaribo; also, another name for the colony.

**SURPLICE**, a linen robe with wide sleeves worn by officiating clergymen and chorists, originating in the rochet or alb of early times.

**SURREY**, an inland county of England, in the SE. between Kent (E.) and Hampshire (W.), with Sussex on the S., separated from Middlesex on the N. by the Thames; the North Downs traverse the county E. and W., slope gently to the Thames, and precipitously in the S. to the level Weald; generally presents a beautiful prospect of hill and heath-land adorned with splendid woods; the Wey and the Mole are the principal streams; it includes a large part of S. London, in the neighbourhood of which it is much built over; the largest town is Croydon; Kingston-on-Thames is the seat of the administration (having replaced Guildford in 1932) and of the assizes.

**SURREY, Henry Howard, Earl of**, poet, son of the Duke of Norfolk; early attached to the court of Henry VIII., he attended his royal master at his meeting with Francis I. of Boulogne in 1532, and the coronation of Anne Boleyn (1533); was created a Knight of the Garter in 1542, and two years later led the English army in France with varying success; imprisoned along with his father on a charge of high treason, for which there was no adequate evidence, he was condemned and executed; as one of the early leaders of the poetic renaissance, and introducer of the sonnet and originator of blank verse, he deservedly holds a high place in the history of English literature (1516-1547).

**SUSA** (the Shushan of Daniel, Esther, &c.), an ancient city of Persia, now in ruins, that spread over an area of 3 sq. m. on the Kerkha, 250 m. SE. of Baghdad; was for long the favourite residence of the Persian kings, the ruins of whose famous palace, described in Esther, are still extant.

**SUSANNA, The History of**, a story in the Apocrypha, evidently conceived to glorify Daniel as a judge, and apparently originally written by a Jew in Greek. She had been accused of adultery by two of the elders and condemned to death, but was acquitted on Daniel's examination of her accusers and they were condemned to death in her stead. The story has been allegorised—Susanna representing the Church, and the elders her persecutors.

**SUSQUEHANNA**, a river of eastern America, formed by the junction at Northumberland, Pennsylvania, of the North Branch (350 m.) flowing out of Schuyler Lake, central New York, and the West Branch (250 m.) rising in the Alleghany Mountains; flows in a shallow, rapid, partly navigable course S. and SE. through beautiful scenery to Havre de Grace, at the N. end of Chesapeake Bay; length, 150 m.

**SUSSEX**, a S. maritime county of England, fronts the English Channel between Hampshire (W.) and

Kent (E.), with Surrey on its northern border; is traversed E. and W. by the South Downs, which afford splendid pasturage for half a million sheep, and terminate in Beachy Head; in the N. lies the wide, fertile, and richly-wooded plain of the Weald; chief rivers are the Arun, Adur, Ouse, and Rother, of no great size; is a fine agricultural county, more than two-thirds of its area being under cultivation; was the scene of Caesar's landing (55 B.C.), of Ella's, the leader of the South Saxons (whence the name Sussex), and of William the Conqueror's (1066); throughout the county are interesting antiquities; largest town, Brighton; for administrative purposes it is divided into the two counties of East and West Sussex, the offices of the former being at Lewes and those of the latter at Chichester.

**SUTHERLAND**, a maritime county of N. Scotland; presents a N. and a W. shore to the Atlantic, between Ross and Cromarty (S.) and Caithness (E.), and faces the North Sea on the SE., whence the land slopes upwards to the great mountain region and wild, precipitous loch-indented coasts of the W. and N.; little of the area is cultivated, but large numbers of sheep and cattle are raised; the Oykel is the longest (35 m.) of many streams, and Loch Shin the largest of 300 lochs; there are extensive deer forests and grouse moors, while valuable salmon and herring fisheries exist round the coasts; is the most sparsely populated county in Scotland. Dornoch is the county town.

**SUTLEJ**, the easternmost of the five rivers of the Punjab; its head-waters flow from two Tibetan lakes at an elevation of 15,200 ft., whence it turns NW. and W. to break through a wild gorge of the Himalayas, thence bends to the SW., forms the eastern boundary of the Punjab, and joins the Indus at Mithankot after a course of 900 m.

**SUTRAS**, name given to a collection of aphorisms, summaries of the teachings of the Brahmans, and of rules regulative of ritual or religious observances, and also given to these aphorisms and rules themselves.

**SUTTEE**, a Hindu widow who immolates herself on the funeral pile of her husband, a term applied to the practice itself. The practice was of very ancient date, but the custom was proclaimed illegal in 1829 under Lord William Bentinck's administration. In 1823, in Bengal alone, 576 widows gave themselves to be so burned, of whom 109 were above sixty, 223 above forty, 209 above twenty, and 32 under twenty.

**SUTTON AND CHEAM**, a municipal borough in Surrey, 11 m. S. of London, of which it is virtually a suburb. Sutton is mentioned in the Domesday Book, and grew in importance on account of its being on the main Brighton road.

**SUWARROW, or SUVOROFF, Alexander Vasilievitch**, Russian field-marshal, born in Moscow; entered the army as a private soldier, distinguished himself in the Seven Years' War, and after 20 years' service rose to command; in command of a division he in 1773 routed an army of the Turks beyond the Danube, and in 1783 he reduced a tribe of Tartars under the Russian yoke; his greatest exploit perhaps was his storming of Ismail, which had resisted all attempts to reduce it for seven months, and which he, but with revolting barbarities, took in three days, mainly by an indiscriminate massacre of 40,000 of the inhabitants; he after this conducted a cruel campaign in Poland, which ended in its partition, and a campaign in Italy to the disaster of the French and his elevation to the peerage as a prince, with the title of Italinski; he was all along the agent of the ruthless Potemkin (q.v.) (1729-1800).

**SVEABORG**, a strong fortress in Finland, protecting Helsingfors, in the Baltic, 3 m. distant from that town, and called the "Gibraltar of the North."

**SVERDLOVSK**. See **EKATERINBURG**.

**SVERDRUP**, Otto, Norwegian Arctic explorer, born

in Heligoland; accompanied Nansen in the *Fram* expedition to North Pole, 1895; led second expedition, 1898-1901, and made important discoveries; the Sverdrup Archipelago (in 80° N. lat., 100 W. long.) is named from him (1854-1930).

**SWABIA**, an ancient duchy in the S.W. of Germany, and most fertile part, so called from the Suevi, who in the 1st century displaced the aboriginal Celts; along with Bavaria, it formed the nucleus of the Fatherland; was separated by the Rhine from France and Switzerland, having for capital Augsburg, and is divided now into Württemberg, Bavaria, Baden, and Lichtenstein.

**SWAHILI** (i.e. coast people), a people of mixed Bantu and Arab stock occupying Zanzibar and the adjoining territory from nearly Mombasa to Mozambique; they are an enterprising race, and are dispersed as traders, hunters, carriers, &c., far and wide over Central Africa; their language is spoken freely throughout East Central Africa.

**SWALE**, a river in the North Riding of Yorkshire, uniting, after a course of 60 miles, with the Ure to form the Ouse.

**SWAMMERDAM, Jan**, a Dutch entomologist, born in Amsterdam, where he settled as a doctor, but turning with enthusiasm to the study of insect life, practically laid the foundations of entomological science (1673-1680).

**SWANSEA**, a flourishing and progressive seaport of Glamorganshire, at the entrance of the Tawe into Swansea Bay; has a splendid harbour with docks, a castle, old grammar-school, &c.; is the chief seat of tin-plate manufacture in England, and exports this product as well as coal, zinc, and other minerals, &c.

**SWASTIKA**. See FYLFOT.

**SWATOW**, a seaport of China, at the mouth of the Han, 225 m. E. of Canton; has large sugar-refineries, factories for bean-cake and grass-cloth; it is a railway terminus.

**SWAZILAND**, a British Protectorate of 6705 sq. m., lies between the Lubombo and Drakensberg Mountains in South Africa. It is bordered on the S., W. and N., by the Transvaal, and on the E. by Natal and Portuguese East Africa. Cattle-rearing and agriculture are important, and there is considerable mineral wealth—tin, gold, copper, coal, asbestos, and iron; the Swazis are of Zulu stock; the state is one of the least developed of the British territories in Africa.

**SWEATING SICKNESS**, an epidemic of extraordinary malignity which swept over Europe, and especially England, in the 15th and 16th centuries, attacking with equal virulence all classes and all ages, and carrying off enormous numbers of people; was characterised by a sharp sudden seizure, high fever, followed by a fetid perspiration; first appeared, in England in 1485, and for the last time in 1551.

**SWEATING SYSTEM**, a term which began to be used about 1848 to describe an iniquitous system of sub-contracting in the tailoring trade. Orders from master-tailors were undertaken by sub-contractors, who themselves farmed the work out to needy workers, who made the articles in their own crowded and fetid homes, receiving "starvation wages." The term is now used in reference to all trades in cases where the conditions imposed by masters tend to grind the rate of payment down to a bare living wage and to subject the workers to insanitary surroundings by overcrowding, &c., and to unduly long hours. Kingsley's pamphlet, "Cheap Clothes and Nasty," and novel, "Alton Locke," did much to draw public attention to the evil. In 1890 an elaborate report by a committee of the House of Lords was published, and led in the following year to the passing of the Factory and Workshops Act and the Public Health Act, which, with subsequent Acts, have greatly mitigated the evil.

**SWEDEN**, a kingdom of Northern Europe, occupying the eastern portion of the great Scandinavian Peninsula, bounded W. by Norway, E. by Finland, Gulf of Bothnia, and the Baltic, and on the N. stretches across the Arctic Circle between Norway (N.W.) and Finland (N.E.), while its southern serrated shores are washed by the Skagerrak, Kattegat, and Baltic. From the mountain-barrier of Norway the country slopes down in broad terrace-like plains to the sea, intersected by many useful rivers and diversified by numerous lakes, of which Lakes Wenner, Wetter, and Mälär (properly an arm of the sea) are the largest, and lying under forest to the extent of nearly one-half its area; is divided into three great divisions: (1) Norrland in the N., a wide and wild tract of mountainous country, thickly forested, infested by the wolf, bear, and lynx, in summer the home of the wood-cutter, and sparsely inhabited by Lapps. (2) Svealand or Sweden proper occupies the centre, and is the region of the great lakes and of the principal mineral wealth (iron, copper, &c.) of the country. (3) Gothland, the southern portion, embraces the fertile plains sloping to the Kattegat, and is the chief agricultural district, besides possessing iron and coal. Climate is fairly dry, with a warm summer and long, cold winter. Agriculture (potatoes, grain, rye, beet) is the principal industry, and with dairy-farming, stock-raising, &c., gives employment to more than one-half of the people; mining and timber-felling are only less important; chief industries include ironworks, sugar-refineries, cotton-mills, &c.; principal exports timber, iron, steel, and butter. Transit is greatly facilitated by the numerous canals and by the rivers and lakes. Railways and telegraphs are well developed in proportion to the population. As in Norway, the national religion is Lutheranism; education is free and compulsory. Government is vested in the king, who with the advice of a council controls the executive, and two legislative chambers which have equal powers, but the members of the Upper (150) are elected for eight years by the provinces and municipalities, while those of the Lower (230) are elected by universal suffrage and proportional representation and sit only for four years; members of both chambers receive salaries. In the 14th century the country became an appanage of the Danish crown, and continued as such until freedom was again won in the 16th century by the patriot king, Gustavus Vasa. By the 17th century had extended her rule across the seas into certain portions of the empire, but selling these in the beginning of the 18th century, fell from her rank as a first-rate power. In 1814 Norway was annexed, the two countries each enjoying complete autonomy, but the union was dissolved in 1905, and Norway became independent.

**SWEDENBORG, Emmanuel**, mystic and philosopher, founder of the "New Church," born in Stockholm, son of a bishop, a boy of extraordinary gifts and natural seriousness of mind; carefully educated under his father, attended the university of Upsala and took his degree in philosophy in 1709; in eager quest of knowledge visited England, Holland, France, and Germany; on his return, after four years, was at 28 appointed by Charles XII. assessor of the Royal College of Mines; in 1721 went to examine the mines and smelting-works of Europe; from 1716 spent 30 years in the composition and publication of scientific works, when of a sudden he threw himself into theology; in 1743 his period of illumination began, followed by the publication of many theological treatises; the Swedish clergy interfered a little with the publication of his works, but he kept the friendship of people in power. He was never married, his habits were simple, he lived on bread, milk, and vegetables, and occupied a house situated in a large garden; visited England several times, but attracted no

attention; died in London of apoplexy in his eighty-fifth year. He is described, in London, as "a man of quiet, clerical habit, not averse to tea and coffee, and kind to children. He wore a sword when in full velvet dress, and whenever he walked out carried a gold-headed cane." This is Emerson's account in brief of his outer man, but for a glimpse or two of his ways of thinking and his views the reader is referred to Emerson's "Representative Men" (1688-1772).

**SWEDENBORGIANS**, the members of the "New Jerusalem Church," founded on the teaching of Emanuel Swedenborg (*q.v.*) on a belief in direct communion with the world of spirits, and in God as properly incarnate in the divine humanity of Christ.

**SWERGA**, or **SVARGA**, the summit of Mount Meru, the Hindu Olympus, the heaven or abode of Indra (*q.v.*) and of the gods in general.

**SWETCHINE**, **Madame**, a Russian lady, Anne Sophie Soymanof, born in Moscow, who married General Swetchine, and, after turning Catholic, became celebrated in Paris during 1817-51 as the gracious hostess of a salon where much religious and ethical discussion went on; plain and unimposing in appearance, she yet exercised a remarkable fascination over her "coterie" by the elevation of her character and eager spiritual nature (1782-1857).

**SWENY**, King of Denmark and father of Canute the Great. By nature a fighter, he conquered parts of Norway and Sweden, and his raids on the British coast were so successful that Ethelred the Unready paid him tribute. He died in 1014 at Gainsborough, Lincs., after conquering much of England.

**SWIFT**, **Jonathan**, born in Dublin, a posthumous son, of well-connected parents; educated at Kilkeny, where he had Congreve for companion, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was a somewhat riotous and a by no means studious undergraduate, only receiving his B.A. by "special grace" in 1686; two years later the Revolution drove him to England; became amanuensis to his mother's distinguished relative Sir William Temple, whose service, however, was uncongenial to his proud independent nature, and after taking a Master's degree at Oxford he returned to Dublin, took orders, and was presented to the canonry of Kilroot, near Belfast; the quiet of country life palling upon him, he was glad to resume secretarial service in Temple's household (1696), where during the next three years he remained, mastering the craft of politics, reading enormously, and falling in love with Stella (*q.v.*); was set adrift by Temple's death in 1699, but shortly afterwards became secretary to Lord Berkeley, one of the Lord-Deputies to Ireland, and was soon settled in the vicarage of Laracor, West Meath; in 1704 appeared anonymously his famous satires, the "Battle of the Books" and the "Tale of a Tub," masterpieces of English prose; various squibs and pamphlets followed, "On the Inconvenience of Abolishing Christianity," &c.; but politics more and more engaged his attention; being neglected by the Whigs and hating their war policy, he turned Tory, attacked with deadly effect, during his editorship of the *Examiner* (1710-1711), the war party and its leader Marlborough, crushed Steele's defence in his "Public Spirit of the Whigs," and after the publication of "The Conduct of the Allies" stood easily the foremost political writer of his time; disappointed of an English bishopric, in 1713 reluctantly accepted the deanery of St. Patrick's, Dublin, a position he held until the close of his life; became loved in the country he despised by eloquently voicing the wrongs of Ireland in a series of tracts, "Draper's Letters," &c., fruitful of good results; crowned his great reputation by the publication (1726) of his masterpiece "Gulliver's Travels," the most daring, savage, and amusing satire contained

in the world's literature; Stella's death and the slow progress of a brain disease, ending in insanity, cast an ever-deepening gloom over his later years (1667-1745).

**SWILLY**, **Lough**, a narrow inlet of the Atlantic, on the coast of Donegal, Republic of Ireland, running in between Dunaff Head (E.) and Fanad Point (W.), a distance of 25 m.; is from 3 to 4 m. broad.

**SWINBURNE**, **Algernon Charles**, poet and prose writer, born in London, son of Admiral Swinburne; educated at Balliol College, Oxford, went to Florence and spent some time there; his first productions were plays, two of them tragedies, and "Poems and Ballads," his later "A Song of Italy," essay on "William Blake," and "Songs before Sunrise," instinct with pantheistic and republican ideas, besides "Studies in Song," "Studies in Prose and Poetry," &c.; he ranks as the successor of Landor, of whom he was a great admirer, stood high both as a poet and a critic, and was a man of broad and generous sympathies (1837-1909).

**SWINDON**, a town in Wiltshire, 77 m. W. of London; famous for its railway engineering works, which employ a large proportion of the population; It has other types of engineering works, and agriculture is carried on.

**SWINEMÜNDE**, a seaport and watering-place under Polish administration, on the island of Usedom, in the Baltic, near the mouth of the Swine, one of the outlets of the Oder. It acts as an outer Baltic port for Stettin.

**SWISS CONFEDERATION**, **The**, took its origin in the formation of an offensive and defensive alliance against Albert, Duke of Austria, by the Swiss cantons of Uri, Schwyz, and Zürich, in 1291; extended at various times during national emergencies, its independence was recognised by the Treaty of Westphalia in 1648.

**SWISS GUARDS**. See **GARDES SUISSES**.

**SWITHIN**, **St.**, bishop of Winchester from 852 to 862; was buried by his own request in Winchester Churchyard "where passers-by might tread above his head, and the dews of heaven fall on his grave." On his canonisation, a century after, the chapter resolved to remove his body to a shrine in the cathedral, but their purpose was hindered on account of a rain which lasted 40 days from July 15; hence the popular notion that if it rained that day it would be followed by rain for 40 days after.

**SWITZERLAND**, a republic of Central Europe, formed by a confederation of 22 cantons (8 of which are subdivided, making 25 in all), and bounded by Germany (N.), France (W.), Italy (S.), and Austria and Italy (E.); in size it is slightly more than one-half of Scotland, of semicircular shape, having the Jura Alps on its French border, and divided from Italy by the great central ranges of the Alpine system, whence radiate the Swiss Alps—Pennine, Lepontine, Bernese, &c.—covering the E. and S., and occupying with intervening valleys two-thirds of the country; the remaining third is occupied by an elevated fertile plain, extending between Lakes of Constance and Geneva (largest of numerous lakes), and studded with picturesque hills; principal rivers are the Upper Rhône, the Aar, Ticino, and Inn; climate varies with the elevation, from the high regions of perpetual snow to warm valleys where ripen the vine, fig, almond, and olive; about one-third of the land surface is under forest, and one-quarter arable, the grain grown forming only one-half of what is required; flourishing dairy farms exist, prospered by the fine meadows and mountain pastures which, with the forests, comprise the country's greatest wealth; minerals are scarce, iron and manganese are mined but coal is absent. Despite its restricted arable area and lack of minerals, the country has attained a high pitch of prosperity through the thrift and energy of its people, who have skillfully utilised the motive-power of innumerable waterfalls

and mountain streams to drive great factories of silks, cottons, watches, and jewellery. The beauty of its mountain, lake, and river scenery has long made Switzerland the sanatorium and recreation ground of Europe; more than 500 health resorts exist, and the country has been described as one vast hotel. The Alpine barriers are crossed by splendid roads and railways, the great tunnels through St. Gothard and the Simplon being triumphs of engineering skill and enterprise. In 1848, after the suppression of the Sonderbund (*q.v.*), the existing league of 22 semi-independent States (constituted since 1798 the Helvetic Republic) formed a closer federal union, and a constitution (amended in 1874) was drawn up conserving as far as possible the distinctive laws of the cantons and local institutions of their communes. The President is elected annually by the Federal Assembly (which consists of two chambers constituting the legislative power), and is assisted in the executive government by a Federal Council of seven members. By an institution known as the "Referendum" all legislative acts passed in the Cantonal or Federal Assemblies may under certain conditions be referred to the mass of the electors, and this is frequently done. There is a national army and air force; the estimated population is 4,850,000, the majority inhabiting the Swiss Foreland; they comprise four linguistic groups—German speaking, French speaking, Italian speaking, and Romansh speaking. Education is free and compulsory; there are seven universities and many fine technical schools.

**SYBARIS**, an ancient city of Magna Græcia, on the Gulf of Tarentum, flourished in the 17th century B.C., but in 510 B.C. was captured and totally obliterated by the rival colonists of Crotona; at the height of its prosperity the luxury and voluptuousness of the inhabitants was such as to become a byword throughout the ancient world, and henceforth a Sybaris city is a city of luxurious indulgence, and Sybarite a devotee of pleasure.

**SYBEL**, Heinrich von, German historian, born in Düsseldorf; was a pupil of Ranke, and became professor of History at Munich and Bonn; he was a Liberal in politics; his great works are a "History of the Period of the French Revolution from 1789 to 1795, and then to 1800," in five volumes, and the "History of the Founding of the German Empire under William I.," in five volumes; he also wrote a "History of the First Crusade" (1817-1835).

**SYDENHAM**, a district of Kent and suburb of London, to the SE. of which it lies at a distance of 7 m., where in 1852-4 the Crystal Palace (*q.v.*) was erected and stood till its destruction by fire in 1936, a far-famed sight of London, containing valuable collections illustrative of the arts and sciences, and surrounded by a park and gardens.

**SYDENHAM, 1st Baron** (Charles Edward Poulett Thomson), British politician. Born in London, he spent several years in business, before becoming M.P. for Dover in 1826; in 1834 he became President of the Board of Trade, and in 1839 Governor-General of Canada, where he took an active part in centralising government and unifying the country; raised to the peerage in 1840, he died the following year as the result of a riding accident (1799-1841).

**SYDENHAM**, Floyer, Greek scholar; translated some of the Dialogues of Plato into English, and wrote a dissertation on Heraclitus, which failed of being appreciated, and involved in embarrassment he was thrown into prison because he could not pay a small bill for provisions, and there died; his sad fate led to the foundation of the Literary Fund (1710-1787).

**SYDENHAM**, Thomas, the "English Hippocrates," born in Dorsetshire, educated at Oxford, and a Fellow of All Souls; practised medicine in London, where, though regarded with disfavour by the faculty, he stood in high regard, and had an

extensive practice, from his study of the symptoms of disease, and the respect he paid to the constitution of the patient; he used his own sense and judgment in each case, and his treatment was uniformly successful; he commanded the regard of his contemporaries Locke and Boyle, and ranks as a great reformer in the healing art (1624-1689).

**SYDNEY**, Algermon. See **SIDNEY**.

**SYDNEY**, the capital of New South Wales, the oldest and largest city in Australia, and the fourth largest city of the Commonwealth, is situated on one of the most beautiful harbours (Port Jackson) in the world. The harbour bridge is one of the largest engineering schemes of its kind ever undertaken, and links up the north and south shores. The city contains many very fine buildings, including the university, art gallery, museums, two cathedrals, libraries, and hospitals. Its manufactures are numerous and its commercial interests very large. It is a very important railway centre, and the extensive and modern plant for dealing with shipping and storing and loading grain in bulk is second to none in the southern hemisphere; it has steam and electric train connection with the suburbs, and there is a city underground electric railway.

**SYLLOGISM**, an argument consisting of three propositions, of which two are called premises, major and minor, and the one that necessarily follows from them the conclusion.

**SYLPHS**, elemental spirits of the air, as salamanders are of fire, of light figure with gliding movements and precreative power.

**SYLT**, one of the N. Frisian Islands of Germany; it is situated off the west coast of Schleswig, and is 22 m. in length and under half a mile wide in most places; the chief village is Westerland, in the middle of the island, while there are good harbours at both ends; it is a popular holiday resort.

**SYLVESTER**, James Joseph, British mathematician. Born in London, he was educated at Liverpool and Cambridge, where he was second wrangler in 1837; he lectured most of his life, being successively professor at University College, London, Virginia University, U.S.A., the Woolwich Royal Military Academy, Baltimore University, and finally Oxford, where he was appointed Savilian professor of geometry (1814-1897).

**SYLVESTER**, St., the name of three Popes; **S. I.**, Pope from 314 to 335; **S. II.**, Pope from 999 to 1003, was famous under his own name, Gerbert, as an educator and as successively bishop of Rheims and Ravenna; and **S. III.**, anti-Pope from 1041 to 1046.

**SYLVESTER**, St., the first Pope of the name; there is no truth in the legend that he converted Constantine and his mother, though as he is fabled to have done so by restoring a dead ox to life, he is usually represented with an ox lying beside him, and sometimes as baptising Constantine.

**SYMBIOSIS**, name given to the relation between two different organisms which live together to their mutual benefit.

**SYMBOLISM** has been divided into two kinds, symbolism of colour and symbolism of form. Of colours, black typifies grief and death; blue, hope, love of divine works, divine contemplation, piety, sincerity; pale blue, power, Christian prudence, love of good works, serene conscience; gold, glory and power; green, faith, immortality, resurrection, gladness; pale green, baptism; grey, tribulation; purple, justice, royalty; red, martyrdom for faith, charity, divine love, and in later days, Communism; saffron, confession; scarlet, fervour and glory; silver, chastity and purity; violet, penitence; white, purity, temperance, innocence, chastity, and faith in God. Instances of form: Anchor typifies hope; palm, victory; sword, death or martyrdom; the lamb, Christ; unicorn, purity. Of stones, moreover, the amethyst typifies



humility; diamond, invulnerable faith; sardonyx, sincerity; sapphire, hope, &c.

**SYME, James**, a great surgeon, born in Edinburgh; was demonstrator under Liston; was elected to the chair of Clinical Surgery in 1833; gave up the chair to succeed Liston in London in 1848, but returned a few months after; was re-elected to the chair he had vacated; he was much honoured by his pupils, and by none more than Dr. John Brown, who characterised him as "the best, ablest, and most beneficent of men"; he wrote treatises and papers on surgery (1799-1870).

**SYMINGTON, William**, British inventor, devised an early form of steam engine for ships and for road locomotion (1763-1831).

**SYMONDS, John Addington**, English man of letters, born in Bristol; educated at Harrow and Oxford; author of "The Renaissance in Italy," a work which shows an extensive knowledge of the subject, and is written in a finished but rather flowery style, and a number of other works of a kindred nature showing equal ability and literary skill; his translation of Benvenuto Cellini's autobiography is particularly noteworthy; was consumptive, and spent his later years at Davos, in the Engadine (1840-1893).

**SYMPHELAGADES**, two fabulous floating rocks at the entrance of the Euxine, which, when driven by the winds, crushed every vessel that attempted to pass between them; the ship *Argo* (*q.v.*) managed to pass between them, but with the loss of part of her stern, after which they became fixed.

**SYMPHONY**, an elaborate orchestral composition consisting usually of four contrasted and related movements; began to take distinctive shape in the 17th century, and was for long merely a form of overture to operas, &c., but as its possibilities were perceived was elevated into an independent concert-piece, and as such excelled the genius of Mozart and Haydn, reaching its perfection in the symphonies of Beethoven, other leading exponents of the form being Mendelssohn, Schubert, Brahms, and Tschaiakovsky.

**SYNAGOGUE**, a Jewish institution for worship and religious instruction which dates from the period of the Babylonian Captivity, especially to keep alive in the minds of the people a knowledge of the law. The decree ordaining it required the families of a district to meet twice every Sabbath for this purpose, and so religiously did the Jewish people observe it that it continues a characteristic ordinance of Judaism to this day. The study of the law became henceforth their one vocation, and the synagogue was instituted both to instruct them in it and to remind them of the purpose of their separate existence among the nations of the earth. High as the Temple and its service still stood in the esteem of every Jew, from the period of the Captivity it began to be felt of secondary importance to the synagogue and its service. With the erection and extension of the latter the people were being slowly trained into a truer sense of the nature of religious worship, and gradually made to feel that to know the will of God and do it was a more genuine act of homage to Him than the offering of sacrifices upon an altar or the observance of any religious rite. Under such training the issue between the Jew and the Samaritan became of less and less consequence, and he and not the Samaritan was on the pathway which led direct to the final worship of God in spirit and in truth (John iv. 22).

**SYNAGOGUE, The Great**, the name given to a council at Jerusalem, consisting of 120 members, there assembled about the year 410 B.C. to give final form to the service and worship of the Jewish Church. A Jewish tradition says Moses received the law from Sinai; he transmitted it to Joshua, Joshua to the elders, the elders to the prophets, to the men of the Great Assembly, who added thereto

these words: "Be circumspect in judgment, make many disciples, and set a hedge about the law." To them belong the final settlement and arrangement of the Jewish Scriptures, the introduction of a new alphabet, the regulation of the synagogue worship, and the adoption of sundry liturgical forms, as well as the establishment of the Feast of Purim (*q.v.*), and probably the "schools" of the Scribes.

**SYNCOPATION**, a musical term denoting a temporary break in the regularly recurring accent by prolonging a sound from a weak place in the bar to a stronger one, or by beginning a note after the start of a beat and continuing it into the next beat. The practice became popular in America, and was introduced into England about the time of the first world war, when it became the basis of jazz (*q.v.*), and particularly popular among dancers, crooners, etc.

**SYNCRETISM**, the reconciliation of conflicting beliefs, &c., especially the attempted blending by George Calixtus (*q.v.*) of the Catholic and Lutheran faiths in the 17th century.

**SYNDICATE**, in commercial parlance is a name given to a number of capitalists associated together for the purpose of carrying through some important business scheme, usually having in view the controlling and raising of prices by means of a monopoly or "corner."

**SYNERGISM**, the theological doctrine that divine grace requires a correspondent action of the human will to render it effective, a doctrine defended by Melancthon when he ascribes to the will the "power of seeking grace," the term "synergy" meaning co-operation.

**SYNESIUS**, Bishop of Ptolemais, was born in Cyrene; became a pupil of Hypatia (*q.v.*), and was to the last a disciple, "a father of the Church without having been her son," and is styled by Kingsley "the squire bishop," from his love of the chase; "books and the chase," on one occasion he writes, "make up my life"; wrote one or two curious books, and several hymns expressive of a longing after divine things (375-414).

**SYNGE, John Millington**, Irish dramatist; he played an important part in the literary renaissance in Ireland at the turn of the century, and was closely connected with the famous Abbey Theatre in Dublin, where many of his works were performed. His most famous play was "The Playboy of the Western World" (1871-1909).

**SYNOD**, name given to any assembly of bishops and clergy in council, and in the Presbyterian Church to an assembly of a district or a general assembly.

**SYNOPTIC GOSPELS**, the first three Gospels, so called because they are summaries of the chief events in the story, and all go over the same ground, while the author of the fourth follows lines of his own.

**SYRACUSE**, (1) one of the great cities of antiquity, occupied a wide triangular tableland on the S.E. coast of Sicily, 80 m. S.W. of Messina, and also the small island Ortygia, lying close to the shore; founded by Corinthian settlers about 733 B.C.; amongst its rulers were the tyrants Dionysius the Elder and Dionysius the Younger (*q.v.*) and Hiero, the patron of Æschylus, Pindar, &c.; successfully resisted the long siege of the Athenians in 414 B.C., and rose to a great pitch of renown after its struggle with the Carthaginians in 397 B.C., but, siding with Hannibal in the Punic Wars, was taken after a two years' siege by the Romans (212 B.C.) in whose hands it slowly declined, and finally was sacked and destroyed by the Saracens in A.D. 878. Only the portion on Ortygia was rebuilt, and this constitutes the modern city, which has interesting relics of its former greatness; it is the provincial capital of south-east Sicily, also the port; it is surrounded by walls and fortified; exports fruit, olive-oil, and wine. (2) A city of New York State, United States, 148 m. W. of Albany, in the beautiful Onondaga

country, of which it is the capital; is a spacious and handsomely laid-out city, with university, &c.; has flourishing industries, including the manufacture of motor-cars, pottery, electrical and agricultural machinery, and typewriters.

**SYRIA**, a Republic in the Levant, occupying what was a part of the famous Ottoman Empire; it has an estimated population of 3,329,235—mainly Arabic-speaking Moslems, and it covers an area of approximately 70,800 sq. m. It is bordered on the W. by the Lebanon, then by the Mediterranean, meeting the Turkish Frontier in the N., Iraq lies to the E., and Jordan and Israel to the S. It has had an eventful history; formerly a portion of the Assyrian Empire (*q.v.*), it became a possession successively of the Persians, Greeks, Romans, Arabs, Egyptians, and fell into the hands of the Ottoman Turks in 1516, under whose rule it remained until the first world war when it became a French mandate. It was declared an independent Republic during the second world war. It is a member of the United Nations and the Arab League. Historically Syria is of great interest, and Damascus, the capital, has been a city for over 4,000 years and is mentioned many times in the Bible.

**SYRIANUS**, a Greek Neoplatonic philosopher of the 5th century; head of the Neoplatonic school at Athens, where he had Proclus (*q.v.*) for a disciple; left a valuable commentary on the metaphysics of Aristotle.

**SYRINX**, an Arcadian nymph, who, being pursued by Pan, fled into a river, was metamorphosed into a reed, of which Pan made his flute.

**SYROS**, or **SYRA**, an island of the Cyclades group, 10 m. by 5, in the Egean Sea, with a capital of the same name (also called Hermonpolis) on the E. coast; it is the seat of the Government of the

islands and of the Roman Catholic bishop; it is also the chief port.

**SYRTIS**, Major and Minor, the ancient names of the Gulfs of Sidra and Cades on the N. coast of Africa, the former between Tripoli and Barca, the latter between Tunis and Tripoli.

**SYRUS**, Publius, a slave brought to Rome, and on account of his wit manumitted by his master; made his mark by composing memoirs and a collection of pithy sayings that appear to have been used as a school-book; flourished in 45 B.C.

**SYSTEME DE LA NATURE**, a book by Baron von Holbach (*q.v.*), probably assisted by Diderot, which appeared in 1770 and advocated a philosophical materialism, maintaining that nothing exists but matter and that mind is either naught or only a finer kind of matter; there is nowhere anything, it insists, except matter and motion; it was the farthest step hitherto taken in the direction of speculative as opposed to political nihilism, and aroused the opposition of Voltaire and others.

**SZARVAS**, a town in the Bekes district of Hungary on the Körös, 85 m. SE. of Budapest; it is an important agricultural centre and market town.

**SZE-CHUAN**, or **SZETCHWAN**, one of the largest provinces of China, lies in the W. between Tibet (NW.) and Yunnan (SW.); it covers approximately 144,996 sq. m., and is a highland area enclosing the Red Basin; it is rich in coal, iron, &c., and traversed by the Yangtze-kiang and large tributaries; Chengtu is the capital.

**SZEGED**, a former royal city of Hungary, situated at the confluence of the Maros and Theiss, 118 m. SE. of Budapest, to which it ranks next in importance as a commercial and manufacturing centre; has handsome public buildings, law courts, a museum, &c., and a university, founded at Kolozsvár in 1872 and removed here after the first world war.

## TABARD

**TABARD**, originally the coarse, sleeveless upper garment of the lower orders, the name was later given to the short open-sided surcoat, usually emblazoned with his arms, worn by a knight over his armour, and is now applied to the official dress of a herald or pursuivant, on which is shown the arms of the sovereign.

**TABARD INN**, a famous inn in Southwark, noted as the starting place of the pilgrims in Chaucer's "Canterbury Tales"; in 1666 the inn was rebuilt after the Fire, and was renamed the Talbot Inn, as such it remained till demolished in 1875-6.

**TABERNACLE**, a movable structure of the nature of a temple, erected by the Israelites during their wanderings in the wilderness; it was a parallelogram in shape, constructed of boards lined with curtains, the roof flat and of skins, while the floor was the naked earth; it included a sanctuary and a sanctum sanctorum, and contained altars for sacrifice and symbols of sacred import, especially of the Divine presence, and was accessible only to the priests. See **FEASTS, Jewish**.

**TABLE MOUNTAIN**, a flat-topped eminence in the SW. of Cape Province, rising to a height of 3800 ft. behind Cape Town and overlooking it, often surmounted by a drapery of mist.

**TABLE-TURNING**, movement of a table ascribed to the agency of spirits or some recondite spiritual force acting through the media of a circle of people standing round the edge and touching it with their finger-tips in contact with those of the rest.

**TABOO, TABU, or TAPU**, a solemn prohibition or interdiction among the Polynesians under which a particular person or thing is pronounced inviolable, and so sacred, the violation of which entails malediction at the hands of the supernatural powers. It obtains also among the Maoris, Zulus, and many African peoples, while in ancient times, particularly in regard to royal personages, similar customs prevailed.

**TABOR**, a town in Czechoslovakia, 65 m. S. of Prague, and situated on the main line between there and Vienna; it contains much of historical interest, being one of the oldest towns in Bohemia.

**TABOR, Mount**, an isolated cone-shaped hill, 1000 ft. in height and clothed with olive-trees, on the NE. borders of Esdraelon (*q.v.*), 7 m. E. of Nazareth. A tradition of the 2nd century identifies it as the scene of the Transfiguration, and ruins of a church, built by the Crusaders to commemorate the event, crown the summit.

**TABRIZ**, an ancient and important commercial city of Persia, the capital of Persian Azerbaijan, 320 m. SE. of Tiflis, 4500 ft. above sea-level, on the Aji, 40 m. E. of its entrance into Lake Urumiya; carries on a transit trade and has manufactures of leather, silk, carpets, and agricultural products; it is subject to severe earthquakes.

**TACANAS**, a group of S. American Indian tribes resident in Bolivia in the region of the river Madre de Dios.

**TACITUS, Cornelius**, Roman historian, born presumably in Rome, of equestrian rank, early famous as an orator; married a daughter of Agricola, held office under the Emperors Vespasian, Domitian, and Nerva, and with the younger Pliny conducted the prosecution of Marius Priscus; he is best known and most celebrated as a historian, and of writings extant the chief are his "Life of Agricola," "Germania," "Histories" and "Annals"; his "Agricola" is admired as a model biography, while his "Histories" and "Annals" are distinguished for their conciseness, their vigour, and the pregnancy of meaning; a single word sometimes gives effect

## TAGUS

to a whole sentence, and if the meaning of the word is missed, the sense of the writer is not reached"; his great power lies in his insight into character and the construing of motives (*circ.* 54-120).

**TACITUS, Marcus Claudius**, Roman emperor; he succeeded Aurelian in 275, after having served as consul twice; though only of short duration, his reign was tranquil and his rule marked by wisdom and moderation; he was a descendant of Tacitus the historian (200-276).

**TACNA**, capital of a province of same name in South Peru, 38 m. N. of Arequipa, with which it is connected by rail. In 1883 Tacna and Arica (*q.v.*) were, after a war, awarded to Chile for 10 years, when a plebiscite was to be held; in 1929, after a prolonged arbitration, Arica was retained by Chile and Tacna returned to Peru; trades in wool and minerals.

**TACOMA**, a flourishing manufacturing town and important port of Washington State, on Puget Sound; being on several railways and having an airport as well as a seaport, it is the outlet for the produce of a rich agricultural, fishing, and mining district.

**TADMOR**, the name under which Palmyra (*q.v.*) is mentioned in the Bible (II. Chron. viii. 4) and by which it is called by modern Arabs.

**TADZHIK**. See **TAJIK**.

**TÆL**, a Chinese money of account of varying local value, and rising and falling with the price of silver.

**TAFF VALE CASE**, an important legal dispute in 1901 between the Taff Vale Railway Co., South Wales, and its employees after a strike; it was held by the House of Lords that trade union funds were liable for acts committed by individual members of the union, a decision that led in 1906 to the Trade Disputes Act, which reversed the ruling of the House of Lords.

**TAFT, William Howard**, American politician. He was governor of the Philippine Islands from 1901 to 1904, was made War Secretary that year, and in 1908 succeeded Roosevelt as President of the United States; he stood for re-election in 1912, but was defeated; was professor of law at Yale from 1913 to 1921, when he became Chief Justice of the United States (1857-1930).

**TAGANROG**, a Russian seaport on the N. shore of the Sea of Azov; as well as being an important outlet for the produce of a rich agricultural district, wheat, linseed, and hemp seed being the chief exports, it has a large iron and steel industry.

**TAGLIONI, Maria**, a famous ballet-dancer, born in Stockholm, the daughter of an Italian ballet-master; made her debut in Paris in 1827 and soon became the foremost *danseuse* of Europe; married Count de Voisins in 1832; retired in 1847 with a fortune, which she lost, and set up as a teacher of deportment in London (1804-1884).

**TAGORE, Sir Rabindranath**, Indian poet. Born in Bengal; his poems are of high order, and in true Eastern tradition. In 1913 he won the Nobel Prize for Literature, and in the same year his play "The Post Office" was given a London production; was knighted in 1915. He was a great educationalist (1861-1941).

**TAGUS**, the largest river of the Spanish peninsula, issues from the watershed between the provinces of Guadalajara and Teruel; follows a more or less westerly course across the centre of the peninsula, and, after dividing into two portions below Salvaterra, its united waters enter the Atlantic by a noble estuary 20 m. long; total length 566 m., of which 190 are in Portugal; navigable as far as Abrantes.

**TAHITI**, the principal island of a group in the South Pacific, sometimes called the Society Islands, situated 2100 m. N.E. of New Zealand; are mountains, of volcanic origin, beautifully wooded, and girt by coral reefs; a fertile soil grows abundant fruit, cotton, sugar, &c., which, with mother-of-pearl, are the principal exports; capital and chief harbour is Papeete; the whole group since 1880 has become a French possession.

**TAIHOBU**, capital of Formosa, standing 12 m. by rail S. of its port, Tamsui, on the N.W. coast.

**TAILLANDIER, Saint-René**, French littérateur and professor of Literature at the Sorbonne from 1863; wrote historical and philosophical works, and did much to extend the knowledge of German art and literature in France; in 1873 was elected a member of the Academy (1817-1879).

**TAMIR**, a peninsula of Siberia, lying between the mouth of the Yenesei and Khatanga Bay, and containing the most northerly point of Asia's mainland, Cape Chelyuskin.

**TAIN**, a royal burgh of Ross-shire, on the S. shore of the Dornoch Firth, 44 m. N.E. of Inverness; has interesting ruins of a 13th-century chapel, a 15th-century collegiate church, and an academy.

**TAINÉ, Hippolyte Adolphe**, an eminent French critic and historian, born in Vouziers, in Ardennes; after some years of scholastic drudgery in the provinces returned to Paris, and there, by the originality of his critical method and brilliancy of style soon took rank among the foremost French writers; in 1855 the Academy crowned his essay on Livy; nine years later he became professor of *Esthetics* at the Ecole des Beaux-Arts in Paris, and in 1878 was admitted to the French Academy; his voluminous writings embrace works on the philosophy of art, essays critical and historical, volumes of travel-impressions in various parts of Europe; but his finest work is contained in his vivid and masterly studies on "Les Origines de la France Contemporaine" and in his "History of English Literature" (1833-1834), a penetrative and sympathetic survey; he was a disciple of Sainte-Beuve, but went beyond him in ascribing character too to external environment (1828-1893).

**TAIPINGS**, followers of Hung Hsiü-ch'wan, a village schoolmaster who, having imbibed a travesty of Christian teaching, sought to subvert the religion and ruling dynasty of China and to substitute the latter by that of the "Taiping" (Grand Peace); between 1851 and 1855 the rising assumed formidable dimensions, but by 1865 it had been crushed, largely under the leadership of Major (later General) Charles Gordon (q.v.).

**TAIT, Archibald Campbell**, archbishop of Canterbury, of Scottish descent, born in Edinburgh; educated at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Oxford; when at Oxford led the opposition to the Tractarian Movement; in 1842 succeeded Arnold as headmaster at Rugby; in 1850 became Dean of Carlisle, in 1856 Bishop of London, and in 1868 Primate. This last office he held at a critical period, and his episcopate was distinguished by great discretion and moderation (1811-1882).

**TAIT, Peter Guthrie**, physicist and mathematician, born in Dalkeith; educated in Edinburgh; became senior wrangler at Cambridge, and Smith's prizeman in 1852; was in 1854 elected professor of Mathematics at Belfast, and in 1860 professor of Natural Philosophy at Edinburgh; carried out a great deal of experimental work, especially in thermo-electricity, and contributed important papers on pure mathematics; wrote, with Lord Kelvin, "Treatise on Natural Philosophy," and with Balfour Stewart "The Unseen Universe" and "Paradoxical Philosophy" (1831-1901).

**TAJ MAHAL**. See **AGRA**.

**TAJIK S.S.R.**, or **TADJIKISTAN**, a constituent republic of the U.S.S.R., in the extreme S.E. of Soviet Central Asia, bounded on the E. by China,

and on the S. by Afghanistan; watered by the Oxus, it is very mountainous in the E., and the great Pamir plateau includes the highest peak in the U.S.S.R., the Stalin Peak (24,590 ft.); but in the N. and S. there are broad plains, and cotton-growing is important. As well as cotton, wheat, rice, and fruit are produced, and the Pamirs are rich in mineral deposits; Stalinabad (formerly Dushambe) is the capital.

**TALARIA**, wings attached to the ankles or sandals of Mercury as the messenger of the gods.

**TALavera DE LA REINA**, a picturesque old Spanish town on the Tagus, situated amid vineyards, 75 m. S.E. of Madrid; scene of a great victory under Sir Arthur Wellesley over a French army commanded by Joseph Bonaparte, July 28, 1809.

**TALBOT, William Henry Fox**, one of the earliest experimenters in photography (called after him Talbotype), born in Chippenham, which he represented in Parliament; was also one of the first to decipher cuneiform inscriptions (1800-1877).

**TALBOT HOUSE**. See **TOCH**.

**TALC**, a soft, lustrous, silvery mineral found in foliated and granular masses; it is used as a substitute for chalk.

**TALE OF A TUB**, a great work by Swift, characterised by Professor Saintsbury as "the first great book, in prose or verse, of the 18th century, and in more ways than one the herald and champion at once of its special achievements in literature." It is a religious satire in which Roman Catholics are represented by Peter, Presbyterians by Jack, and the Church of England by Martin.

**TALENT**, a weight, coin, or sum of money among the ancients, of variable value among different nations and at different periods; the Attic weight being equal to about 57 lbs. Troy, and the money to £243 15s.; among the Romans the great talent was worth £99, and the little worth £75.

**TALFOURD, Sir Thomas Noon**, lawyer and dramatist, born in Reading; was called to the bar in 1821, and practised with notable success, becoming in 1849 a justice of Common Pleas and a knight; was for some years a member of Parliament; author of four tragedies, of which "Ion" is the best known, was the intimate friend and literary executor of Charles Lamb (1795-1854).

**TALISMAN**, a magical figure of an astrological nature carved on a stone or piece of metal under certain superstitious observances, to which certain wonderful effects are ascribed; is of the nature of a charm to avert evil.

**TALKING PICTURES**, the development of the cinematograph which introduced talking, music, noises, &c., synchronised with the action in the film; the general exhibition of these films commenced in London in 1928; the original phonofilm system was invented by Lee de Forest, the inventor of the triode wireless valve.

**TALLAGE**, a tax levied by the king in Norman times upon land of the royal demesnes; abolished 1340.

**TALLARD, Comte de**, marshal of France; served in the War of the Spanish Succession; was taken prisoner by Marlborough at Hochstadt, on which occasion he said to the duke, "Your Grace has beaten the finest troops in Europe," when the duke replied, "You will except. I hope, those who defeated them" (1652-1728).

**TALLEMANT DES REAUX, Gédéon**, French writer, native of La Rochelle; author of a voluminous collection of gossip biographies, "Historiettes," filling five volumes, which throw a flood of light on the manners and customs of 17th-century life in France, though allowance must be made for exaggerations (1619-1692).

**TALLEYRAND DE PÉRICORD, Charles Maurice**, Prince of Benevento, French statesman and diplomatist, born in Paris, of an illustrious

family; rendered lame by an accident, was cut off from a military career; was educated for the Church and made bishop of Autun; chosen deputy of the clergy of his diocese to the States-General in 1789, threw himself with zeal into the popular side, officiated in his pontifical robes at the feast of the Federation in the Champs de Mars, and was the first to take the oath on that side, but on being excommunicated by the Pope resigned his bishopric and embarked on a statesman's career; sent on a mission to England in 1792, remained two years as an *émigré*, and had to deport himself to the United States, where he employed himself in commercial transactions; recalled in 1796, was appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs; supported Bonaparte in his ambitious schemes, and on the latter becoming Emperor, was made Grand Chamberlain and Duke of Benevento, while he retained the portfolio of Foreign Affairs; in a fit of irritation Napoleon one day discharged him, and he refused to accept office again when twice recalled; he attached himself to the Bourbons on their return, and, becoming Foreign Minister to Louis XVIII., was made a peer, and sent as ambassador to the Congress of Vienna; went into opposition till the fall of Charles X., and attached himself to Louis Philippe in 1830 (1754-1838).

**TALLIEN, Jean Lambert**, a notable French Revolutionist, born in Paris; a lawyer's clerk; threw in his lot with the Revolution, and became prominent as the editor of a Jacobin journal, *L'Ami des Citoyens*; took an active part in the sanguinary proceedings during the ascendancy of Robespierre, notably terrorising the disaffected of Bordeaux by a merciless use of the guillotine; recalled to Paris, he became President of the Convention, but, fearing Robespierre, headed the attack which brought the Dictator to the block; enjoyed, with his celebrated wife, Madame de Fontenay, considerable influence; accompanied Napoleon to Egypt; was captured by the English, and for a season lionised by the Whigs; his political influence at an end, he was glad to accept the post of consul at Alicante, and subsequently died in poverty (1767-1820).

**TALLIS, Thomas**, "the father of English cathedral music," born in the reign of Henry VIII., lived well into the reign of Elizabeth; was an organist, and probably "a gentleman of the Chapel Royal"; composed various anthems, hymns, Te Deums, &c., including "The Song of the Forty Parts" (c. 1515-1585).

**TALLITH**, a Jewish male garment worn for ritual purposes at the synagogue; it is hung round the shoulders during prayers, and consists primarily of a large square of linen with a fringe and tassels.

**TALLY**, a notched stick used in commercial and Exchequer transactions when writing was yet a rare accomplishment; the marks, of varying breadth, indicated sums paid by a purchaser; the stick was split longitudinally, and one-half retained by the seller and one by the buyer as a receipt. As a means of receipt for sums paid into the Exchequer the tally was in common use until 1782, and was not entirely abolished till 1820.

**TALLY SYSTEM**, a mode of credit-dealing by which a merchant provides a customer with goods, and receives in return weekly or monthly payments to account.

**TALMA, François Joseph**, a famous French tragedian, born in Paris, where in 1787 he made his début; from the first his great gifts were apparent, and during the Revolution he was the foremost actor at the Théâtre de la République, and subsequently enjoyed the favour of Napoleon; his noble carriage and matchless elocution enabled him to play with great dignity such characters as Othello, Nero, Orestes, Leicester, &c.; he introduced, like Kemble in England, a greater regard for historical accuracy in scenery and dress (1783-1826).

**TALMUD**, a collection of writings, in chaotic

arrangement, consisting of the Mishna, or text, and Gemara, or commentary, of Rabbinical speculations, subtleties, fancies, and traditions connected with the Hebrew Bible, and claiming to possess co-ordinate rank with it as expository of its meaning and application, the whole collection dating from a period subsequent to the Captivity and the close of the canon of Scripture. There are two Talmuds, one named the Talmud of Jerusalem, and the other the Talmud of Babylon, the former, the earlier of the two, belonging in its present form to the close of the 4th century, and the latter to at least a century later. See **HAGGADAH** and **HALACHA**.

**TALUS**, a man of brass, the work of Hephaestus, given to Minos to guard the island of Crete; he walked round the island thrice a day, and if he saw any stranger approaching he made himself red-hot and embraced him.

**TAMATIVE**, an important port of Madagascar, on a bay on the E. coast 230 m. by rail ENE. of the capital, Antananarivo.

**TAMERLANE, or TIMUR**, a great Asiatic conqueror, born in Kesh, near Samarcand; the son of a Mongol chief, raised himself by military conquest to the throne of Samarcand (1369), and having firmly established his rule over Turkestan, inspired by lust of conquest began the wonderful series of military invasions which enabled him to build up an empire that at the time of his death extended from the Ganges to the Grecian Archipelago; died whilst leading an expedition against China; was a typical Asiatic despot, merciless in the conduct of war, but in peace-time a patron of science and art, and solicitous for his subjects' welfare (1336-1405).

**TAMESIS**, the Latin name for the Thames, and so named by Caesar in his "Gallic War."

**TAMIL**, a branch of the Dravidian language, spoken in the S. of India and among the coolies of Ceylon.

**TAMMANY SOCIETY**, a powerful political organisation of New York City, whose ostensible objects, on its incorporation in 1805, were charity and reform of the franchise; its growth was rapid, and from the first it exercised, under a central committee and chairman, known as the "Boss," remarkable political influence on the Democratic side. Since the gigantic frauds practised in 1870-1 on the municipal revenues by the then "Boss," William M. Tweed, and his "ring," the society remained under public suspicion as "a party machine," not too scrupulous about its ways and means. For many years it has confined its activities to the municipal politics of inner New York, where its headquarters, Tammany Hall, are situated. The name is derived from a celebrated Indian chief who lived in Penn's day, and who has become the centre of a cycle of legendary tales.

**TAMMUZ**, a god mentioned in Ezekiel, generally identified with the Greek Adonis (*q.v.*), the memory of whose fall was annually celebrated with expressions first of mourning and then of joy all over Asia Minor. Adonis appears to have been a symbol of the sun, departing in winter and returning as youthful as ever in spring. The name "Tammuz" is also that of the tenth Jewish month, corresponding to parts of June and July, at the beginning of which the above-mentioned festival took place.

**TAMPERE**, an important manufacturing city of Finland, situated on a rapid stream, which drives its cotton, linen, and woollen factories, 50 m. NW. of Tavastehus.

**TAMPICO**, an important port of Mexico, on the Panuco, 9 m. from its entrance into the Gulf of Mexico; it has good harbour accommodation, with tanks and refineries and a large export of oil.

**TAMWORTH**, an old English town on the Stafford and Warwickshire border, 7 m. SE. of Lichfield; its history goes back to the time of the Danes, by whom it was destroyed in 911; an old castle, and the church of St. Editha, are interesting buildings;

has manufactures of paper, bricks and tiles, &c.; has a statue of Sir Robert Peel, its M.P., 1830-50.

**TANA, Lake.** See **TSANA**.

**TANAIS**, the Latin name for the Don.

**TANCRED**, a famous crusader, hero of Tasso's great poem; was the son of Palgrave Otho the Good, and of Emma, Robert Guiscard's sister; for great deeds done in the first crusade he was rewarded with the principality of Tiberias; in the "Jerusalem Delivered" Tasso, following the chroniclers, represents him as the very "flower and pattern of chivalry"; stands also the type of "a very gentle perfect knight"; died at Antioch of a wound received in battle (1078-1112).

**TANDY**, James Napper, Irish patriot, born in Dublin, where he became a well-to-do merchant, and first secretary to the United Irishmen association; got into trouble through the treasonable schemes of the United Irishmen, and fled to America; subsequently served in the French army, took part in the abortive invasion of Ireland (1798); ultimately fell into the hands of the English Government, and was sentenced to death (1801), but was permitted to live an exile in France (1740-1803).

**TANEY**, Roger Brooke, American jurist. Born in Maryland, the son of a painter, he took to law, and in 1816 was elected to the senate of Maryland, in which capacity he was one of the earliest opponents of slavery; in 1831 he became Attorney-General of the United States, and two years later secretary of the treasury; he became Chief Justice in 1838 (1777-1864).

**T'ANG DYNASTY**, the dynasty ruling in China from A.D. 618 to 906; it gives its name to a style of art characterised by naturalistic animal modelling.

**TANGANYIKA**, a lake of East Central Africa, stretching between the Belgian Congo (W.) and Tanganyika Territory (E.), with Northern Rhodesia at its S. extremity; discovered by Speke and Burton in 1858; more carefully explored by Livingstone and Stanley in 1871; the overflow is carried off by the Lukuga into the Upper Congo; is girt round by lofty mountains; length 420 m., breadth from 30 to 45 m.

**TANGANYIKA TERRITORY**, since 1946 administered under a Trusteeship Agreement by a governor assisted by an Executive Council; in 1885-90 it was acquired by Germany; conquered by South African and British troops in 1918, and from 1920 administered by Great Britain under mandate, through a governor assisted by nominated Executive and Legislative Councils; Dar-es-Salaam (on the coast, 50 m. S. of Zanzibar) is the capital; the natives are mostly Bantu; much of the area (about 140,000 sq. m.) is under forest, and timber, with some gold, tin, mica, and salt are produced. Exports, besides timber, include cotton, tobacco, leather, nuts, coffee, and sisal. Within its borders is Kilimanjaro, 19,721 ft., the highest mountain in Africa.

**TANGIER**, or **TANGIERS**, a seaport of Morocco, on a small bay of the Strait of Gibraltar; occupies a picturesque site on two hills, with a population of 170,000; has a considerable shipping trade; was a British possession from 1662 to 1683, but was abandoned, and subsequently became infested by pirates. It is internationalised, being outside both the French and Spanish zones.

**TANIS**, an ancient city of Egypt, whose ruins mark its site on the N.E. of the Nile delta; once the commercial metropolis of Egypt, and a royal residence; fell into decay owing to the silting up of the Tanitic mouth of the Nile, and was destroyed in A.D. 174.

**TANIST STONE**, a Celtic monolith, probably erected to make a place of election under tanistry.

**TANISTRY**, a method of tenure which prevailed among the Gaelic Celts; according to this custom succession, whether in office or land, was deter-

mined by the family as a whole, who on the death of one holder elected another from its number; the practice was designed probably to prevent family estates falling into incompetent hands.

**TANKS**, a form of armoured car introduced in the first world war, capable of negotiating uneven country, and knocking down such natural obstacles as trees. Britain was the first to invent the tank, and put them into action in Sept., 1916, on the Somme to end the deadlock of trench warfare. The original tanks were heavy machines, but later light tanks were invented. The Tank Corps ("Royal" since 1919) was formed in March, 1916; later it was known as the Royal Tank Regiment, forming part of the Royal Armoured Corps.

**TANNAHILL**, Robert, Scottish poet, born in Paisley; the son of a weaver; an enthusiastic admirer of Burns, Fergusson, and Ramsay, in 1807 he published "Poems and Songs" which proved an immediate success; disappointment at the rejection by Constable of an enlarged edition of his works, coupled with failing health, led to his suicide; his songs are marked by tenderness and grace, but lack the force and passion of Burns (1774-1810).

**TANNENBERG**, a village in East Prussia, 10 m. SW. of Hohenstein, famous as the site of two great battles: in 1410 the defeat by the Polish-Lithuanian army of the Teutonic Order; and in 1914 the defeat of a Russian army by the Germans, which proved to be one of the most decisive battles of the first world war.

**TANNER**, Thomas, bishop and antiquary, born in Market Lavington, Wiltshire; he graduated at Queen's College, Oxford, took orders, and rose to be bishop of St. Asaph; his reputation as a learned and accurate antiquary rests on his two great works "Notitia Monastica, or a Short Account of the Religious Houses in England and Wales," and "Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica," a veritable mine of biographical and bibliographical erudition; bequeathed valuable collections of charters, deeds, &c., to the Bodleian Library (1674-1735).

**TANNHAUSER**, a knight of mediæval legend, who wins the affection of a lady, but leaves her to worship in the cave-palace of Venus, on learning which the lady plunges a dagger into her heart and dies; smitten with remorse he visits her grave, weeps over it, and hastens to Rome to confess his sin to Pope Urban; the Pope refuses absolution, and protests it is no more possible for him to receive pardon than for the dry wand in his hand to bud again and blossom; in his despair he flees from Rome, but is met by Venus, who lures him back to her cave, there to remain till the day of judgment; meanwhile the wand he left at Rome begins to put forth green leaves, and Urban, alarmed, sends off messengers in quest of the unhappy knight, but they fail to find him. The legend has been familiarised by Wagner's opera of the name.

**TANNIN**, an astringent substance found in gall-nuts and the bark of the oak, used in the manufacture of leather.

**TANTALUM**, a hard, grey-white, ductile metallic element of the vanadium group, found in combination in tantalite, columbite, &c.; it is used in electrical apparatus, and as a substitute for platinum. See **NIOBIUM**.

**TANTALUS**, in the Greek mythology a Lydian king, who, being admitted from blood relationship to the banquets of the gods, incurred their displeasure by betraying their secrets, and was consigned to the nether world and compelled to suffer the constant pangs of hunger and thirst, though he stood up to the chin in water, and had always before him the offer of the richest fruits, both of which recoiled from him as he attempted to reach them, while a huge rock hung over him, ever threatening to fall and crush him with its weight. The verb "to tantalise" is derived from his name.

**TAOISM**, the religious system of Lao-tze (*q.v.*).

**TAORMINA**, a town and tourist resort of Sicily; crowns the summit of Monte Tauro, 35 m. SW. of Messina; chiefly celebrated for its splendid ruins of an ancient theatre, aqueducts, and sepulchres.

**TAPAJOS**, one of the greater affluents of the Amazon; its head-waters rise in the Sierra Diamantina, in the S. of Mato-Grosso State; has a northward course of over 1000 m. before it joins the Amazon; is a broad and excellent waterway, and navigable in its lower course for 150 m.

**TARA**, Hill of, a celebrated eminence, cone-shaped (507 ft.), in county Meath, 7 m. SE. of Navan; legend points to it as the site of the residence of the kings of Ireland, where something like a parliament was held every three years.

**TARANAKI**, a provincial district of New Zealand, occupying the SW. corner of North Island; remarkable for its dense forests; the main occupations are timber-felling, dairy and sheep farming. New Plymouth is the capital.

**TARANTO**, a seaport and naval base of South Italy, situated on a rocky islet which lies between the Gulf of Taranto and the Mare Piccolo, a broad inlet on the E., 72 m. S. of Bari; is well built, and contains various interesting buildings, including a cathedral and castle; is connected with the mainland on the E. by a six-arched bridge, and by an ancient aqueduct on the W.; shipbuilding is the largest industry, and oyster and mussel fisheries and fruit-growing are important; as the ancient Tarentum its history goes back to the time when it was the chief city of Magna Græcia; was captured by the Romans in 272 B.C., and after the fall of the Western Empire was successively in the hands of Goths, Lombards, and Saracens, and afterwards shared the fate of the kingdom of Naples, to which it was united in 1063.

**TARAPACA**, a maritime province of North Chile, taken from Peru in 1883; its large deposits of nitrate of soda are a source of wealth to the country; capital Iquique (*q.v.*).

**TARARE**, a town of France, dep. of Rhône, 21 m. NW. of Lyons; busy with the manufacture of muslins, silks, and other fine textiles.

**TARASCON**, a picturesque old town of France, 18 m. SW. of Avignon; is surrounded by walls, has a 15th-century castle (King René's), a Gothic church, silk and woollen factories.

**TARBES**, an old historic town of France, on the Adour, 100 m. SW. of Toulouse; has a fine 12th-century cathedral; the chief industries are horse-breeding, tanning, and pottery manufacture.

**TARDIEU**, André, French politician. Originally in the diplomatic service, he became a professor of modern history and afterwards took to journalism; during the first world war he was on the staff, but was later transferred to the trenches where he was wounded and gassed. Politics became his main career after, and in 1929-30, and again in 1932, he was Prime Minister; between these terms of office he had headed the Ministries of Agriculture, War, and Foreign Affairs, and in 1934 was Minister without Portfolio; he published many political and historical works (1876-1945).

**TARE AND TRET**, deductions made from the gross weight of goods. Tare is the weight of the container; deducting this the *net weight* is left. Tret is a further allowance (not now so common) of one-twenty-sixth for waste.

**TARENTUM**, see **TARANTO**.

**TARGOVICA** or **TARGOWICZ**, a town in Russia, about 120 m. S. of Kieff; it was the scene in 1792 of a Polish plot to overthrow the constitution.

**TARGUMS**, translations, dating for the most part as early as the time of Ezra, of several books of the Old Testament into Aramaic, which both in Babylonia and Palestine had become the spoken language of the Jews instead of Hebrew, executed

chiefly for the service of the Synagogue; they were more or less of a paraphrastic nature, and were accompanied with comments and instances in illustration; they were delivered at first orally and then handed down by tradition, which did not improve them. One of them, on the Pentateuch, bears the name of Onkelos, and another that of Jonathan; and there are others, as the Jerusalem, or "Pseudo-Jonathan." Targum, which are surcharged with fancies similar to those in the Talmud (*q.v.*).

**TARIFA**, an interesting old Spanish seaport, the most southerly town of Europe, 23 m. SW. of Gibraltar, derives its name from the Moorish leader Tarif, who occupied it A.D. 710; held by the Moors for more than 500 years; connected by causeway with the strongly-fortified Isla de Tarifa.

**TARIFF**, a duty imposed on goods imported from abroad. The idea underlying the system is to raise the price of imported articles, and so afford a margin to home producers to enable them to compete on better terms in the home market. Some tariffs, however, are designed not to give protection to home industries but to raise revenue; in England these include the duties on tobacco, wine, and tea.

**TARIFF REFORM**, an agitation started early this century by Joseph Chamberlain (*q.v.*) for a reversal of Britain's free trade policy and the imposition of protective duties on imported articles we could have produced at home, together with an encouragement of Empire trade by granting preferences. The Tariff Reform League was started in 1903, and in 1906 its proposals became part of the programme of the Conservative Party in the general election, when they were heavily defeated. In 1923 Baldwin sought to reverse that decision, but was also defeated in the constituencies, and it was not until after the "World-slump" of 1929 that Great Britain adopted the policy of tariffs.

**TARO**, a herb, the starchy root of which is edible and highly nutritious; is found in Japan and Hawaii and elsewhere in the Pacific; was formerly common in New Zealand.

**TARPEIAN ROCK**, a precipitous cliff on the W. of the Capitoline Hill at Rome, from which in ancient times persons guilty of treason were hurled; named after Tarpeia, a vestal virgin, who betrayed the city to the Sabine soldiers, then besieging Rome, on condition that they gave her what they wore on their left arms, meaning their golden bracelets; instead the soldiers flung their shields (borne on their left arms) upon her, so visiting perfidy with merited punishment; at the base of the rock her body was buried. See **CAPITOL**.

**TARQUINIUS**, name of an illustrious Roman family of Etruscan origin, two of whose members, according to legend, reigned as Kings in Rome; **Licinius Tarquinius Priscus**, fifth king of Rome; the friend and successor of Ancus Marcius; said to have reigned from 616 to 578 B.C., and to have greatly extended the power and fame of Rome; was murdered by the sons of Ancus Marcius. **Lucius Tarquinius Superbus**, seventh and last king of Rome (534-510 B.C.), usurped the throne after murdering his father-in-law, King Servius Tullius; ruled as a despot, extended the power of Rome abroad, but was finally driven out by a people goaded to rebellion by his tyranny and infuriated by the infamous conduct of his son Sextus (the violator of Lucretia); made several unsuccessful attempts to regain the royal power, failing in which he retired to Cumæ, where he died.

**TARRAGONA**, a Spanish seaport, capital of a province of its own name, situated at the entrance of the Francoli into the Mediterranean, 60 m. W. of Barcelona; contains many interesting remains of the Roman occupation, including an aqueduct,

still used, and the Tower of the Scipios; possesses also a 12th-century Gothic cathedral; has a large shipping and transport trade.

**TARSHISH**, a place frequently mentioned in the Old Testament, now generally identified with Tartessus, a Phœnician settlement in the S.W. of Spain, near the mouth of the Guadalquivir, which became co-extensive with the district subsequently known as Andalusia; also conjectured to have been Tarsus, and also Yemen.

**TARSUS**, a town of great antiquity and interest, the ancient capital of Cilicia, now in the province of Adana, in Turkey in Asia, on the Cydnus, 12 m. above its entrance into the Mediterranean; legend ascribes its foundation to Sennacherib in 690 B.C.; in Roman times was a famous centre of wealth and culture, rivalling Athens and Alexandria; associated with the meeting of Antony and Cleopatra and the deaths of the emperors Tacitus and Maximinus; here St. Paul was born and notable Stoic philosophers; the modern town is comparatively unimportant, but has a good trade in corn, cotton, wool, and hides.

**TARTARIC ACID**, an organic hydroxy-acid occurring as the potash salt in grape juice; used in the preparation of sherbet, &c., and in medicine.

**TARTARS** (originally **TATARS**), a name of no precise ethnological signification, used in the 13th century to describe the Mongolic, Turkish, and other Asiatic hordes, who, under Genghis Khan (*q.v.*), were the terror of Eastern Europe, and now bestowed upon various Mongoloid tribes dwelling in the Tartar and Crimean Republics, and the Kalmuck, N. Caucasian, and E. and W. Siberian Areas. See **TATAR**.

**TARTARUS**, a dark sunless waste in the nether deeps, as far below earth as heaven is above it, into which Zeus hurled the Titans that rebelled against him; the term was subsequently sometimes used to denote the whole nether world and sometimes the place of punishment.

**TARTESSUS**, the Greek and Roman name for the Scriptural Tarshish.

**TARTINI**, Giuseppe, a famous Italian violinist and composer, born in Pirano, in Istria; got into trouble over his clandestine marriage with the niece of the archbishop of Padua, and fled for sanctuary to a monastery at Assisi; subsequently reunited to his wife, established himself in Padua as a teacher and composer; wrote a "Treatise on Music," and enjoyed a wide celebrity, and still ranks as one of the great violinists of the past (1692-1770).

**TASHKENT**, capital of the Uzbek S.S.R., is situated in an oasis watered by tributaries of the Oxus, and about 175 m. N.E. of Samarcand; its chief industries are the manufacture of agricultural machinery and textiles; it is an important rail centre.

**TASMAN**, Abel Janszoon, Dutch explorer, and the discoverer of the island later called Tasmania. He early took to the sea, and in 1642 was placed in command of an expedition sent out by Van Diemen, governor of the Dutch East India Company; in the course of that voyage he discovered Tasmania, New Zealand, and the Fiji Islands; in a second voyage in 1644 he discovered the Gulf of Carpentaria (*circa* 1600-1659).

**TASMAN SEA**, the sea lying between the New Zealand group and Australia and Tasmania.

**TASMANIA**, an island State of the Commonwealth of Australia, separated from the mainland by Bass Strait, about 140 m. across; extensive stretches of tableland diversified by lakes—largest Great Lake, 90 m. in circumference—occupy the centre; wide fertile valleys stretch down to the coastal plains, often richly wooded with lofty eucalyptus and various pine trees; rivers are numerous, and include the Derwent and Tamar, which form excellent waterways into the interior; enjoys a genial

and temperate climate, more invigorating than that of Australia; sheep-farming and mining, fruit-preserving, zinc production, and chocolate making are among the principal industries; the flora and fauna are practically identical with that of Australia; has a long, irregular coastline, with many excellent harbours; was discovered in 1642 by Tasman, and first called Van Diemen's Land (see **TASMAN**); settled by Englishmen in 1803; till 1852 a penal settlement, it received representative government in 1856, becoming a state of the Australian Commonwealth in 1901; the capital is Hobart, which, with Launceston, is the only large town.

**TASSO**, Torquato, Italian poet, son of Bernardo Tasso, a minor poet (*d.* 1569), born in Sorrento; educated at a Jesuit school in Naples, he displayed unusual precocity, and subsequently studied law at the university of Padua, but, already devoted to poetry, at 18 published his first poem "Rinaldo," a romance in 12 cantos, the subject-matter of which is drawn from the Charlemagne legends; in 1566 he entered the service of Cardinal Luigi d'Este, by whom he was introduced to Alfonso, Duke of Ferrara, brother of the cardinal, within whose court he received the needful impulse to begin his great poem "La Gerusalemme Liberata"; for the court stage he wrote his pastoral play "Aminta," a work of high poetic accomplishment, which extended his popularity, and by 1575 his great epic was finished; in the following year the symptoms of mental disease revealed themselves, and after a confinement of a few days he fled from Ferrara, and for two years led the life of a wanderer, the victim of his own brooding and religious melancholy, passing on foot from city to city of Italy; yielding to a pent-up longing to revisit Ferrara he returned, but was coldly received by the duke, and after an outburst of frenzy placed in confinement for seven years; during these years the fame of his epic spread throughout Italy, and the interest created in its author eventually led to his liberation; in 1595 he was summoned by Pope Clement VIII., from a heartless and wandering life, to appear at Rome to be crowned upon the Capitol the poet-laureate of Italy, but, although he reached the city, his worn-out frame succumbed before the ceremony could take place. "One thing," says Settembrini, the literary historian of Italy, "Tasso had, which few in his time possessed, a great heart, and that made him a true and great poet, and a most unhappy man"; Fairfax's translation of the "Jerusalem Delivered" is one of his great translations in the English language (1544-1595).

**TATAR**, a word of Persian origin, meaning perhaps "tent-pitcher" or "robber," and hence appropriate to nomadic tribes; it became converted by European chroniclers into Tartar (*q.v.*), a fanciful derivative suggestive of fiends from Tartarus (*Gr. hell*). Tartary, as a geographical expression of the Middle Ages, embraced a vast stretch of territory from the Dnieper, in Eastern Europe, to the Sea of Japan; but subsequently dwindled away to Chinese and Western Turkistan.

**TATE GALLERY**, a British national art collection housed at Millbank, London, and named after Sir Henry Tate, who founded it in 1897, the building costing £20,000. Sir Joseph Duveen added a Turner wing in 1910; in 1926 his son, Sir Joseph (afterwards Lord Duveen), presented the Gallery for Modern Foreign Art and the Sargent Gallery, and in 1937 extensive galleries for Sculpture.

**TATE**, Nahum, poet laureate, born in Dublin, came to London, and in 1690 succeeded Shadwell in the laureateship; wrote some plays, but is remembered mainly for his metrical version of the Psalms in collaboration with Nicholas Brady (*d.* 1726); he died in a debtor's sanctuary (1652-1715). See **STERNHOLD**.



**TATIAN**, one of the earliest Christian apologists and commentators who flourished in Syria in the 2nd century; his most noted works are "An Apology for Christianity" and "The Harmony of the Four Gospels."

**TATIUS, Achilles**, a Greek romancer who flourished about the beginning of the 4th century A.D.; wrote the romance of "Leucippe and Cleitophon."

**TATTERSALL'S**, a noted horse-mart and haunt of racing men established at Knightsbridge, London, by Richard Tattersall (1724-1795), an auctioneer, in 1768.

**TATTERSHALL CASTLE**, a ruined castle at a village of the same name 7 m. SW. of Horncastle, Lincs; built about 1440, it was a strong fortress till severely damaged during the Civil War; the keep, the fine mediæval brickwork tower with its four octangular turrets and machicolated battlements, and the gate lodge are still in fair preservation; in 1926 it became the property of the National Trust by the bequest of Lord Curzon (*q.v.*).

**TATTOOING**, a practice of imprinting various designs, often pictorial, upon the skin by means of colouring matter, *e.g.* Chinese ink, cinnabar, introduced into punctures made by needles; widely in vogue in past and present times amongst uncivilised peoples, and even to some extent amongst civilised races, especially among sailors; like the use of rouge, was mainly for the purpose of ornamentation and for improving the appearance, but also in some cases for religious purposes; reached its highest perfection in Japan, where it seems to have been largely resorted to as a substitute for clothing, and was never employed on the face, feet, or hands; among the South Sea Islanders the custom is universal, the markings having an especial tribal significance as amongst the Maoris.

**TAUCHNITZ, Karl Christopher Traugott**, a noted German printer and bookseller, born in Grossbardau, near Leipzig; trained as a printer, he started on his own account in Leipzig in 1796, flourished, and became celebrated for his neat and cheap editions of the Roman and Greek classics; introduced stereotyping into Germany (1761-1836). The well-known "British Authors" collection was started in 1841 by **Christian Bernard, Baron von Tauchnitz**, his nephew, who was ennobled in 1860, and made a Saxon life-peer in 1877; in 1934 it was taken over by Oskar Brandstetter, of Leipzig (1816-1895).

**TAULER, Johann**, a German mystic, born in Strassbourg, bred a monk of the Dominican order; with the rest of his order had to flee the city, and settled in Basel, became a centre of religious life there, and acquired repute as one of the most eloquent preachers of the day; his sphere was not speculative thought but practical piety, and his "Sermons" take rank among the original monuments of German prose literature (1300-1361).

**TAUNTON**, (1) a trim, pleasantly-situated town of Somersetshire, on the Tone, 45 m. SW. of Bristol; has a fine old castle founded in the 8th century, rebuilt in the 12th century, and having interesting associations with Perkin Warbeck, Judge Jeffreys, and Sydney Smith; noted for hosiery, glove, and silk manufactures, and is also a busy agricultural centre. (2) Capital of Bristol County, Massachusetts, on the Taunton River, 34 m. S. of Boston, a well equipped and busy manufacturing town.

**TAUNUS**, a range of mountains in Hesse-Nassau, Germany, frequented by tourists. Many of the heights overlook the Rhine, and the vantage points were occupied by fortified castles now in ruins; Wiesbaden lies among these hills.

**TAUPO**, a town of North Island, New Zealand, 280 m. SE. of Auckland, and situated at the NE. corner of a lake of the same name, the largest of the New Zealand lakes, about half the size of Bedfordshire.

**TAURUS** (the bull), the second sign of the zodiac which the sun enters on April 19; the constellation of that name is now situated in the sign Gemini owing to the precession of the equinoxes.

**TAURUS, Mount**, a mountain range of Turkey in Asia, stretching W. for about 500 m. in an unbroken chain from the head-waters of the Euphrates to the Aegean Sea, and forming the S. buttress of the tableland of Asia Minor; in the E. is known as the Ala Daghi, in the W. as the Bulghar Daghi. The Anti-Taurus is an offshoot of the main range, which, continuing to the NE., unites with the systems of the Caucasus.

**TAVERNIER, Jean Baptiste, Baron d'Aubonne**, a celebrated French traveller, born in Paris, the son of an Antwerp engraver; was a wanderer from his boyhood, starting on his travels at the age of 15, and by the end of 1630 had made his way as valet, page, &c., over most of Europe; during the years 1630-69 he in six separate expeditions traversed most of the lands of Asia in the capacity of a dealer in jewels; reaped large profits; was honoured by various potentates, and returned with stores of valuable information respecting the commerce of those countries, which with much other interesting matter he embodied in his great work, "Six Voyages," a classic now in travel literature; was ennobled in 1689 by Louis XIV. (1605-1689).

**TAVIRA**, a seaport in the S. of Portugal; has a Moorish castle, and good sardine and tunny fisheries.

**TAVISTOCK**, a market-town of Devon, situated at the western edge of Dartmoor, on the Tavy, 11 m. N. of Plymouth; has remains of a 10th-century Benedictine abbey, a guildhall, grammar school, &c.; it is an important market centre, and the manufacture of agricultural machinery is carried on extensively.

**TAVY**, a river of Devonshire, rising on Dartmoor, flowing through Tavistock, and emptying into the estuary of the Tamar a few miles above Saltash after a course of 20 miles.

**TAXIMETER**, a device by which the fare of a cab is registered. Contracted to "taxi," the term has come to mean a motor-cab.

**TAY**, a river of Scotland whose drainage area lies almost wholly within Perthshire; rises on the northern slope of Ben Lui, on the Argyll and Perthshire border, and flowing 25 m. NE. under the names of Fillan and Dochart, enters Loch Tay, whence it sweeps N., SE., and E., passing Aberfeldy, Dunkeld, Perth, and Dundee, and enters the North Sea by a noble estuary 25 m. long and from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. broad; chief affluents are the Tummel, Isla, Almond, and Earn; discharges a greater body of water than any British stream; is renowned for the beauty of its scenery, and possesses valuable salmon fisheries; has a total length of 120 m., and is navigable to Perth; immediately W. of Dundee it is spanned by the **Tay Bridge**, with 95 spans and a total length of 3440 yards; Loch Tay, one of the finest of Highland lochs, lies at the base of Ben Lawers, stretches  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. NE. from Killin to Kemore, and varies from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. in breadth.

**TAYGETUS**, a range of mountains in the Peloponnese, separating Laconia from Messenia.

**TAYLOR, Bayard**, a noted American writer and traveller, born in Kennett Square, Pennsylvania; was bred to the printing trade, and by 21 had published a volume of poems, "Ximena," and "Views Afoot, or Europe seen with Knapsack and Staff," the fruit of a walking tour through Europe; next for a number of years contributed, as travel correspondent, to the *Tribune*, visiting in this capacity Egypt, the greater part of Asia, Central Africa, Russia, Iceland, &c.; during 1862-3 acted as Secretary of Legation at St. Petersburg, and in 1878 was appointed ambassador at Berlin;

his literary reputation rests mainly on his poetic works, "Poems of the Orient," "Rhymes of Travel," &c. and an admirable translation of Goethe's "Faust"; also wrote several novels (1825-1878).

**TAYLOR, Brook**, British mathematician and the discoverer of "Taylor's Theorem"; he worked on the problem of discovering the centre of oscillation; for many years he was secretary to the Royal Society (1685-1731).

**TAYLOR, Sir Henry**, poet, born in Bishop-Middleham, in Durham; after nine months as a midshipman acted for some years as naval clerk ashore before entering the Colonial Office in 1823, where he continued till 1872; literature engaged his leisure hours, and his four tragedies—the best of which is "Philip van Artevelde"—were once highly esteemed as English historical drama; published also a volume of lyric poems, besides other works in prose and verse, including "The Statesman," and an "Autobiography"; received the distinctions of K.C.M.G. (1869) and D.C.L. (1800-1886).

**TAYLOR, Isaac**, philologist, son of a voluminous writer on quasi-philosophic subjects of the same name (1787-1865), was educated at Cambridge, entered the Church, and rose to be Dean of York in 1837; was author of "Words and Places," and "The Alphabet, an Account of the Origin and Development of Letters," besides "Etruscan Researches," "The Origin of the Aryans," &c. (1829-1901).

**TAYLOR, Jeremy**, great English divine and preacher, born in Cambridge, son of a barber; educated at Caius College; became a Fellow of All Souls', Oxford; took orders; attracted the attention of Laud; was made chaplain to the king, and appointed to the living of Uppingham; on the sequestration of his living in 1642 joined the king at Oxford, and adhered to the royal cause through the Civil War; suffered much privation, and imprisonment at times; returning to Wales, he procured the friendship and enjoyed the patronage of the Earl of Carberry, in whose mansion at Grove he wrote a number of his works; before the Restoration he received preferment in Ireland, and after that event was made bishop first of Down and then of Dromore; his life here was far from a happy one, partly through insubordination in his diocese and partly through domestic sorrow; his works are numerous, but the principal are his "Liberty of Prophecy," "Holy Living and Holy Dying," "Life of Christ," "Ductor Dubitantium," a work on casuistry; he was a good man and a faithful, more a religious writer than a theological; his books are read more for their devotion than their divinity, and they all give evidence of luxuriance of imagination, to which the epithet "florid" has been applied; in Church matters he was a follower of Laud (1613-1667).

**TAYLOR, John**, known as the "Water-Poet," born in Gloucester; was successively a waterman on the Thames, a sailor in the navy, and public-house keeper in Oxford; walked from London to Edinburgh, "not carrying any money to or fro, neither begging, borrowing, or asking meat, drink, or lodging," and described the journey in his "Penniless Pilgrimage"; wrote also "Travels in Germany," and enjoyed considerable repute in his time as a humorous rhymester (1580-1653).

**TAYLOR, Rowland**, a Protestant martyr of the 16th century. He was chaplain to Cranmer and vicar of Hadleigh, and under Queen Mary refused to renounce his faith, being burnt at the stake in 1555.

**TAYLOR, Tom**, a noted playwright and journalist, born in Sunderland; was elected to a Fellowship at Cambridge, for two years filled the chair of English Literature at University College, London; in 1845 was called to the bar, but shortly after-

wards took to journalism, writing leaders for the *Morning Chronicle* and *Daily News*; during 1850-72 held secretarial appointments to the Board of Health and in the Local Government Act Office; succeeded Shirley Brooks as editor of *Punch* in 1874; was throughout his life a prolific writer and adapter of plays, staging upwards of 100 pieces, of which the best known are "Still Waters Run Deep" and "Our American Cousin" (1817-1830).

**TAYLOR, William**, literary historian and critic, born in Norwich; residence on the Continent enabled him to master French, Italian, and especially German, and confirmed him in his taste for literature, to pursue which he abandoned business; various essays and reviews formed the groundwork of his elaborate "Historic Survey of German Poetry," the first systematic survey of the subject presented to English readers (1765-1836).

**TAYLOR, Zachary**, twelfth President of the United States, born in Orange County, Virginia; obtained a Lieutenantcy in the navy in 1808; first saw service in Indian wars on the north-west frontier; in 1838 cleared the Indians from Florida and won the brevet of brigadier-general; great victories over the Mexicans on the Texan frontier during 1845-8 raised his popularity to such a pitch that on his return he was carried triumphantly into the Presidency; the burning questions of his brief term of office were the proposed admission of California as a free state and the extension of slavery into the newly-acquired territory; was a man of strong character, a daring and skilful general, of unassuming manners, and loved by the mass of the people, to whom he was known as "Old Rough and Ready" (1784-1850).

**TBILISI**. See **TIFLIS**.

**TCHAIKOVSKY**. See **TSCHAIKOVSKY**.

**TCHEKHOV**. See **CHEKOV**.

**TCZEW**. See **DIRSCHAU**.

**TE ANAU**, a lake in Otago, S. Island, New Zealand; it runs N. and S. for nearly 40 m. between snow-covered mountains, and is one of the most beautiful spots in the country.

**TE DEUM** (Thee, O God), a grand hymn in Latin, so called from the first words, sung at matins and on occasions of joy and thanksgiving; of uncertain authorship; is called also the Ambrosian Hymn, as ascribed, though without foundation, to St. Ambrose; is with more reason seemingly ascribed to Hilary, bishop of Arles.

**TEA DUTY**, the levying of which in 1767 in America led to the Boston Tea Party, when tea was thrown into Boston harbour, and to the "no taxation without representation" cry that ended in the American War of Independence and the formation of the United States.

**TEBETH**, in the Jewish civil year the fourth month and in the ecclesiastical the tenth, corresponding with parts of December and January.

**TECK**, a former small German duchy in the old kingdom of Württemberg, named after a castle which crowns an eminence in the Swabian Alps, 20 m. SE. of Stuttgart. In 1871 Francis (1837-1900), eldest son of the Duke of Württemberg, was created Duke of Teck; he was the husband of Mary (1833-1897), daughter of Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge, and the father of Queen Mary, consort of George V. of England.

**TEDDER**, Arthur William, 1st Baron, born in Glenguin, Scotland, he joined the Dorset Regiment in 1913; seconded to Royal Flying Corps three years later; saw service in Turkey after first world war, and by 1930 became an instructor at the R.A.F. Staff College. At the outbreak of the second world war he was given an appointment with the Ministry of Aircraft Production; rapid promotion followed, and after holding various commands, including that of Air Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean Allied Forces, he became Deputy Supreme Commander under General

Eisenhower (*q.v.*); promoted Marshal of the Royal Air Force in 1945, he was created a baron the following year (1890- ).

**TEDDINGTON**, a town in Middlesex and virtually a suburb of London, on the Thames; its name is derived from "tide end town," as from this point the Thames ceases to be tidal. The town was once a manor belonging to Westminster Abbey and contains a 16th-century church; in 1902 the National Physical Laboratory was established here.

**TEES**, English river, rises on Cross Fell, Cumberland, and flows E., forming the boundary between Durham and York; enters the North Sea 4 m. below Stockton, after a course of about 80 miles.

**TEGNER**, *Esaias*, a popular Swedish poet, born in Kyrkerud, the son of a country parson; graduated with distinction at Lund University in 1802, and shortly afterwards became lecturer in Philosophy; in 1812, already a noted poet, he was called to the chair of Greek, and in later years was the devoted bishop of Växjö; his poems, of which "Frithiof's Saga" is reckoned the finest, have the clearness and finish of classic models, but are charged with the fire and vigour of modern romanticism (1782-1846).

**TEGUCIGALPA**, capital of Honduras, situated near the centre of the country at a height of 3400 ft., in the fertile valley of the Rio Grande, surrounded by mountains; has a cathedral and university.

**TEHAMA**, a low, narrow plain in Arabia, W. of the mountain range which overlooks the Red Sea.

**TEHERAN**, capital and commercial centre of Persia, stands on a plain near the Elburz Mountains, 70 m. S. of the Caspian Sea; is surrounded by a bastioned rampart and ditch, 10 m. in circumference, and entered by 12 gateways; much of it is of modern construction and handsomely laid out with parks, wide streets, and imposing buildings, besides many of the bazaars and wealthy merchants' houses; heat during the summer drives the court, foreign embassies, and others to the cooler heights in the N.

**TEHUANTEPEC**, an isthmus in Mexico, 140 m. across, between a gulf of the name and the Bay of Campeachy; it contains on the Pacific coast a town of the same name, with manufactures and pearl fisheries.

**TEIGNMOUTH**, a holiday resort and port of Devonshire, on the estuary of the Teign (here crossed by a bridge), 12 m. S. of Exeter; has a Benedictine nunnery, a fine promenade and pier; does some shipbuilding, and exports china-clay.

**TEINDS**, in Scotland tithes derived from the produce of the land for the maintenance of the clergy.

**TELAMONES**, figures, generally colossal, of men supporting entablatures, as Caryatides of women.

**TEL AVIV**, formerly a suburb of Jaffa, Palestine, from which it lies 2 m. NE. but since 1948 the capital of Israel; it is a modern town and commercial and cultural centre of the state.

**TELEGRAPHS**. The first telegraph company in Great Britain started operation in 1846; in 1871 the systems were taken over by the Post Office. The submarine cable between England and France was laid in 1851 and the first Atlantic cable six years later.

**TÉL-EL-KEBIR** (the "Great Mound"), on the edge of the Egyptian desert, midway between Ismailia and Cairo, the scene of a memorable victory by the British forces under Sir Garnet Wolseley over the Egyptian forces of Arabi Pasha (Sept. 13, 1882).

**TELEMACHUS**, the son of Ulysses and Penelope (*q.v.*), who, an infant when his father left for Troy was a grown-up man on his return; having gone in quest of his father after his long absence found him on his return in the guise of a beggar, and assisted him in slaying his mother's suitors.

**TELEOLOGY**, the doctrine of final causes, particularly the argument for the being and character of God from the being and character of His works, that the end reveals His purpose from the beginning.

**TELEPATHY**, name given to the supposed power of communication between mind and mind otherwise than by the ordinary sense vehicles.

**TELEPHONE**, invented by Graham Bell, an American, in 1876, following on the work of several other inventors; the system was established in Great Britain by the National Telephone Company, which was bought up by the Post Office in 1911.

**TELESCOPE**, the actual inventor is unknown, but Jansen, Galileo, and Kepler all played a part in its production; it first came into general use in the first decade of the 17th century.

**TELEVISION**, the reproduction of a scene on a plate or film by means of wireless waves, simultaneously with its occurrence. Regular television programmes are provided in Great Britain by the British Broadcasting Corporation (*q.v.*) and an independent commercial company.

**TELFORD**, *Thomas*, a celebrated engineer, born, the son of a shepherd, in Westerlirk parish, Eskdale; served an apprenticeship to a stonemason, and after a sojourn in Edinburgh found employment in London in 1782; as surveyor of public works for Shropshire in 1787 constructed bridges over the Severn, and planned and superintended the Ellesmere Canal connecting the Dee, Mersey, and Severn; his reputation made, he was entrusted with the construction of the Caledonian Canal, the great road between London and Holyhead (including the Menai Suspension Bridge), St. Katherine Docks, London, and many other public works in all parts of the kingdom (1757-1834).

**TELL**, a fertile strip of land of 47 m. of average breadth in Morocco, Algeria, and Tunis, between the mountains and the Mediterranean; produces cereals, wine, &c.

**TELL**, *William*, a legendary Swiss hero, said to have been a peasant of the canton of Uri in the early 14th century; the quite unauthenticated story has it that he resisted the oppression of the Austrian governor Gessler, and was taken prisoner, but was promised his liberty if with his bow and arrow he could hit an apple on the head of his son, a feat he accomplished with one arrow, with a second arrow in his belt, which he told Gessler he had kept to shoot him with if he had failed. This incensed the governor that he bound him to carry him off to his castle, but as they crossed the lake a storm arose, and Tell had to be unbound to save them, when he leapt upon a rock and made off, to lie in ambush, whence he shot the oppressor through the heart as he passed him; a rising followed, which ended only with the emancipation of Switzerland from the yoke of Austria. See **FÜRST**, *Walter*.

**TELLEZ**, *Gabriel*, the assumed name of Tirso de Molina, Spanish dramatist, born in Madrid; became a monk; wrote some 300 comedies, of which 68 survive, many for long keeping their place on the Spanish stage; as a dramatist ranks next to Lope de Vega, whose pupil he was (1583-1648).

**TELLURIUM**, a rare silvery-white metallic element of the sulphur group, found native in small quantities but usually in combination with other rare metals. It is used as an electric rectifier, and in the colouring of glass, porcelain, &c.

**TEMPE**, *Vale* of, a valley in the NE. of Thessaly, lying between Olympus on the N. and Ossa on the S., traversed by the river Peneus, and for the beauty of its scenery celebrated by the Greek poets as a favourite haunt of Apollo and the Muses; it is rather less than 5 m. in length, and opens eastward into a spacious plain.

**TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES** were started early

in the 19th century. In England the British and Foreign Temperance Society was founded in 1831, and the London Temperance League in 1851; although they have not been successful in securing all the reforms they have long agitated for, they can claim that to some extent the great reduction in drunkenness in England is partly owing to their work, even though a large part is undoubtedly due to heavy taxation and to the increase of out-of-door activities. In the U.S.A., where temperance propaganda was so successful that it brought about, in 1919, the abortive attempt at complete prohibition (*q.v.*), the first Temperance Society was founded in 1808.

**TEMPLARS**, a famous order of knights which flourished during the Middle Ages, and originated in connection with the Crusades. Its founders were Hugues de Payen and Geoffroi de St. Omer, who, along with 17 other French knights, in 1119 formed themselves into a brotherhood, taking vows of chastity and poverty, for the purpose of conveying, in safety from attacks of Saracens and infidels, pilgrims to the Holy Land. King Baldwin II. of Jerusalem granted them a residence in a portion of his palace, built on the site of the Temple of Solomon, and close to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, which became the especial object of their protection. Hence their assumption of the name "Templars." The order rapidly increased in numbers, and drew members from all classes. "The Templar was the embodiment of the two strongest passions of the Middle Ages—the desire for military renown and for a monk's life." A constitution was drawn up by Bernard of Clairvaux (1128), and later three ranks were recognised—the knights, who alone wore the mantle of white linen and red cross, men-at-arms, and lower retainers, while a grand-master, seneschal, and other officers were created. During the first 150 years of their existence the Templars increased enormously in power; under papal authority they enjoyed many privileges, such as exemption from taxes, tithes, and interdict. After the capture of Jerusalem by the infidels Cyprus became in 1291 their headquarters, and subsequently France. But their usefulness was at an end, and their arrogance, luxury, and quarrels with the Hospitaliers had alienated the sympathies of Christendom. Measures of the cruellest and most barbarous kind were taken for their suppression by Philip the Fair of France, supported by Pope Clement IV. Between 1306 and 1314 hundreds were burned at the stake, the order scattered, and their possessions confiscated.

**TEMPLE BAR**, a famous London gateway, which formerly divided Fleet Street from the Strand; pressure of traffic caused its removal in 1879; now stands in Theobald's Park, Cheshunt.

**TEMPLE CHURCH**, one of the oldest churches in London, just off the Strand, belonging to the Inner and Middle Temple. Built by the Knights Templar, it was consecrated in 1185, and is modelled on the Holy Sepulchre, like the only other round churches in England, those at Cambridge, Northampton, and Little Maplestead, Essex. Restoration work was carried out in the 19th century.

**TEMPLE, Frederick**, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Santa Maura, in Leukas, one of the Ionian Islands; was highly distinguished at Balliol College, Oxford, as graduate, fellow, and tutor; in 1846 became Principal of Kneller Hall Training College, was one of H.M. Inspectors of Schools, and from 1858 to 1869 was headmaster of Rugby; a Liberal in politics, he supported the disestablishment of the Irish Church, and as a Broad-Churchman was elected to the bishopric of Exeter (1869), of London (1885), and in 1896 was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury; contributed to the celebrated "Essays and Reviews"; published

"Sermons Preached in Rugby Chapel," and in 1884 was Bampton Lecturer (1821-1902).

**TEMPLE, Most Rev. William**, British divine. A son of the Archbishop of Canterbury preceding, he was president of the Oxford Union in 1904, and was ordained in 1908; for four years from 1910 he was headmaster of Repton, and in 1919 became canon of Westminster, a post he held for two years before being made Bishop of Manchester; in 1929 he became Archbishop of York, and Archbishop of Canterbury in 1942; author of "The Faith and Modern Thought," "Plato and Christianity," "Christianity and the State," and many other works (1881-1944).

**TEMPLE, Sir William**, diplomatist and essayist, born in London, and educated at Cambridge; travel on the Continent, courtship and marriage, and some years of quiet and studious retirement in Ireland occupied him during the Protectorate; in 1660 was returned to the Convention Parliament at Dublin, and five years later, having resettled in England, began his diplomatic career, the most notable success in which was his arrangement in 1668 of the Triple Alliance between England, Holland, and Sweden to hold in check the growing power of France; as ambassador at The Hague became friendly with the Prince of Orange, whose marriage with the Princess Mary (daughter of James II.) he negotiated; was recalled in 1671, but after the Dutch War returned to his labours at The Hague, and in 1679 carried through the Peace of Nimeguen; although offered a State Secretaryship more than once, shrank from the responsibilities of office under Charles II., a diffidence he again showed in the reign of William III.; the later years of his life were spent in Epicurean ease, in the enjoyment of his garden, and in the pursuit of letters at his villa at Sheen, and, after 1686, at Moor Park, in Surrey, where he had Swift for secretary; is remembered in constitutional history for his scheme (a failure ultimately) to put the king more completely under the check of the Privy Council by remodelling its constitution; was a writer of considerable distinction, his miscellaneous essays and memoirs being notable for grace and perspicuity of style (1623-1699).

**TEMPLE, The**, of Jerusalem, a building constructed on the same plan and for the same purpose as the Tabernacle (*q.v.*), only of larger dimensions, more substantial and costly materials, and a more ornate style; it was a magnificent structure, contained treasures of wealth, and was the pride of the Hebrew people. There were three successive structures that bore the name—Solomon's, built by Solomon about 970 B.C., and destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.C.; Zerubbabel's, built in 516, and pillaged and desecrated by Antiochus Epiphanes in 167 B.C.; and Herod's, on the ruins of the former, begun in 16 B.C., finished in 29 A.D., and destroyed by Titus in 70 A.D. All three were built on Mount Moriah, on the spot where Abraham offered up Isaac, and where David afterwards raised an altar to the Lord; and of the number the palm must be given to the Temple of Solomon, it was the Temple *par excellence*.

**TEN, Council of**. In Venice during the 14th century a body of ten councillors or magistrates annually elected to serve with the doge and his councillors for the transaction of matters of urgency; its power was extended to affairs of State and in time the secrecy and severity of its procedure made it widely feared.

**TENASSERIM**, the southernmost division of Burma, forms a long coastal strip facing the Bay of Bengal and backed by the mountain barrier of Siam; there is a town of the same name in the S., but Moulmien, in the N., is the capital.

**TENBY**, a popular seaside town of Pembrokeshire, has a rocky site on Carmarthen Bay coast; ruins of its old wall and of a castle still remain; has a

fine 15th-century Gothic church, and extensive sands and splendid bathing facilities attract crowds of summer visitors.

**TENCIN**, *Madame de*, a French writer of romances, a woman of clever wit and personal charms, who abandoned a religious life and, coming to Paris in 1714, immersed herself in the political and fashionable life of the city and ranked among her lovers the Regent, Fontenelle, and Cardinal Dubois; used her influence against the Jansenists; more circumspect in later life she presided over a fashionable salon; was the mother of d'Alenbert (1681-1749).

**TENDON OF ACHILLES**, name given to the tendon of the leg above the heel, so called as being the tendon by which Thetis held Achilles when she dipped him in the Styx, and where alone he was in consequence vulnerable.

**TENEDOS**, a rocky but fertile little island in the Aegean, 3 m. off the mainland of Turkey in Asia, and 12 m. S. of the entrance to the Dardanelles; it was here that the Greek fleet was stationed during the Trojan War; after the first world war, prior to which it was Turkish, it was allotted to Greece, but in 1923 was returned to Turkey.

**TENERIFFE**, the largest of the Canary Islands (*q.v.*), of volcanic formation, with cliff-bound coast; richly fruit-bearing; chief exports, cochineal, tobacco, and wine; capital, Santa Cruz (*q.v.*); most notable natural feature is the famous Peak of Teneriffe, a conical-shaped dormant volcano, 12,000 ft. in height; last eruption was in 1798.

**TENIERS**, *David*, the elder (1582-1649), and *David Teniers*, the younger (1610-1690), father and son, both famous masters of the Flemish school of painting, and natives of Antwerp; the greater genius belonged to the younger, who carried his father's gift of depicting rural and homely life to a higher pitch of perfection.

**TENNANT**, *William*, Scottish poet and scholar, born in Anstruther, Fife; was educated at St. Andrews, was for some years a schoolmaster, studied Hebrew, &c., and in 1834 became professor of Oriental Languages in St. Andrews; his most notable poem, "Anster Fair" (1812), was warmly received (1784-1848).

**TENNESSEE**, one of the central states of the U.S.A., lies S. of Kentucky, and stretches from the Mississippi (W.) to North Carolina (E.); politically it is divided into three districts with characteristic natural features: East Tennessee, mountainous, with ridges of the Appalachians, possessing large deposits of coal, iron, and copper; Middle Tennessee, an undulating, wheat, corn, and tobacco-growing country; and West Tennessee, with lower-lying plains growing cotton, and traversed by the Tennessee river, the largest affluent of the Ohio; Nashville is the capital and largest city; became a state in 1796.

**TENNIEL**, *Sir John*, a famous cartoonist who, from 1864, week by week, drew the chief political cartoon in *Punch*, the merits of which are too well known to need comment; illustrations to "Æsop's Fables," "Ingoldsby Legends," "Alice in Wonderland," and other works reveal the grace and delicacy of his workmanship; born in London, and practically a self-taught artist; joined the staff of *Punch* in 1851; was knighted in 1893 (1820-1914).

**TENNIS** originated in France and Italy in the Middle Ages, being derived from handball; racquets did not come into use till the 14th century. The game had reached England by the time Chaucer wrote, and continued afterwards as a game for the nobility, Henry VIII. being a player. This "real" tennis continues to be played by a few, but the expense of maintaining courts led to the growth of *Lawn Tennis*, a popular variant of the original game started by Major Wingfield in 1874. In 1875 the M.C.C. issued a code of laws for the new game, a court was opened at Wimbledon, and in

1877 the first championship was held there. The Lawn Tennis Association was formed in 1888, and in 1900 the Davis Cup competition was instituted for international male matches, and soon attracted entries from Britain, America, Canada, Australia, South Africa, India, Japan, and nearly every Continental country. Besides these matches the principal tennis fixtures are the annual championships at Wimbledon, St. Cloud, and Forest Hills (U.S.A.), and the Anglo-American women's contest for the Wightman Cup.

**TENNYSON**, *Alfred*, Lord, poet-laureate, born in Somersby, in Lincolnshire, son of a clergyman, and of aristocratic descent; was educated at the grammar school of Louth and at Trinity College, Cambridge, which latter he left without taking a degree, having already devoted himself to the "Ars Poetica," an art which he cultivated more and more all his life long; entered the university in 1828, and issued his first volume of poems in 1830, though he had four years previously contributed to a small volume conjointly with his brother; to the poems of 1830 he added others, and published them in 1833 and 1842, after which, endowed by a pension from the Civil List of £200, he produced "The Princess" in 1847, and "In Memoriam" (in memory of his friend Arthur Hallam) in 1850; was in 1851 appointed to the laureateship, and next in that capacity wrote his "Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington"; in 1855 appeared his "Maud," in 1859 the first four of his "Idylls of the King," which were followed by "Enoch Arden" and the "Northern Farmer" in 1864, and by a succession of other pieces; in 1875 he turned to dramatic art and produced thereafter "Queen Mary," "Harold," "The Cup," "Becket," and "The Foresters"; he was raised to the peerage in 1884 on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone; he was a poet of the ideal, and was distinguished for the exquisite purity of his style and the harmony of his rhythm; had a loving veneration for the past, and an adoring regard for everything pure and noble, and if he indulged in a vein of sadness at all, as he sometimes did, it was when he saw the feeble hold that regard for such things had on the men and women of his generation than the worship of Mammon (1809-1892).

**TENNYSON-TURNER**, *Charles*, British poet and brother of Lord Tennyson, who took the second name of Turner on coming into an inheritance. In 1826 he and his brother published jointly "Poems by Two Brothers"; he wrote a number of quite good sonnets (1808-1879).

**TENOR**, highest part sung by the natural male voice, covering about two octaves in compass.

**TENTERDEN**, a market town in Kent, once a Cinque Port; the steeple of its church is reported to have been the cause of the Goodwin Sands, the stones intended for the dyke which kept the sea off having been used instead to repair the church.

**TENTERDEN**, *Lord*, English judge, born in Canterbury; wrote a "Treatise on the Law relative to Merchant Ships and Seamen"; became Lord Chief Justice in 1818, was raised to the peerage 1827, an obstinate enemy of Reform (1782-1832).

**TEOCALLI**, among the ancient Mexicans and tribes of Central America, a spirally-terraced pyramidal structure surmounted by a temple containing images of the gods.

**TEPLITZ** (Teplice-Sanov), a popular health resort in Czechoslovakia, finely situated in a valley between the Erzgebirge and Mittelgebirge, 20 m. NW. of Leitmeritz; its thermal springs are celebrated for the cure of gout, rheumatism, &c.

**TERAPHIM**, small images, a sort of household gods among the Hebrews, consulted as oracles, and endowed with some magic virtue.

**TERATOLOGY**, the branch of biology which treats of malformations or departures from the normal type.

**TERBURG, Gerhard**, a noted Dutch painter, whose portraits and *genre* pictures are to be found in most of the great European galleries; born in Zwolle; after travelling in Germany, Italy, England, and Spain, settled at Deventer, where he became burgomaster; his most famous pictures are a portrait of William of Orange, "Father's Advice," and his "Congress of Munster, 1648," which last was bought by Sir Richard Wallace for £7280 and presented to the National Gallery, London (1617-1681).

**TERCEIRA**, the second largest of the Azores; rears cattle, and yields grain, oranges, and other fruits; chief town Angra, capital of the group.

**TERENCE** (Publius Terentius Afer), Roman comic poet, born in Carthage; brought thence as a slave; educated by his master, a Roman senator, and set free; composed plays, adaptations of others in Greek by Menander and Apollodorus; they depict Greek manners for Roman imitation in a pure and perfect Latin style, and with great dramatic skill (*circa* 190-159 B.C.).

**TEREUS**. See **PHILOMELA**.

**TERMINUS**, in Roman mythology a deity who presided over boundaries, the worship of whom was instituted by Numa (*q.v.*).

**TERPSICHOE**, the Muse of choral song and dancing.

**TERRA-COTTA**, a composition of fine clay and fine colourless sand moulded into shapes and baked to hardness.

**TERRAY, Abbé**, "dissolute financier" of Louis XV.; lived a scandalous life, ingratiated himself with Madame Pompadour and was controller-general of the finances from 1769 till the accession of Louis XVI. in 1774, when he fell with his iniquitous colleagues (1715-1778).

**TERRE-HAUTE**, capital of Vigo County, Indiana, stands on a plateau overlooking the Wabash, 178 m. S. of Chicago; is situated in a rich coal district, and has numerous foundries and various factories; is well equipped with schools and other public institutions.

**TERRITORIAL ARMY**, formed in 1908 to supersede the old Volunteers. Members have to attend annual camp, put in a minimum number of parades, and undergo courses of instruction. Reformed after the second world war, it now includes National Servicemen on a part-time compulsory basis for a period at the end of their full-time service.

**TERRY, Dame Ellen** (Mrs. James Carew), celebrated English actress, born in Coventry; made her début at the early age of eight, appearing as Mamilus in "The Winter's Tale," at the Princess Theatre, then under the management of Charles Kean; married in 1864 G. F. Watts, the painter, the marriage being dissolved soon after; during the years 1864-74 she lived in retirement, but returning to the stage in 1875 achieved her first success in the character of Portia; played for some time with the Bancrofts and at the Court Theatre; in December, 1878, made her first appearance at the Lyceum Theatre, then under the management of Henry Irving (*q.v.*), with whose subsequent successful career her own is inseparably associated, sharing with him the honours of a long list of memorable Shakespearean and other performances; was awarded the D.B.E. in 1925 (1848-1928).

**TERSANCTUS**, the ascription of praise, Holy, Holy, Holy, preliminary to the consecrating prayer in Holy Communion.

**TERTULLIAN, Quintus Septimius Florens**, one of the Latin Fathers, born in Carthage, the son of a Roman centurion; was well educated; bred a rhetorician; was converted to Christianity, became presbyter of Carthage, and embraced Montanist views (*q.v.*); wrote numerous works, apologetical, polemical, doctrinal, and practical, the last of an ascetic tendency, and is generally

regarded as the originator of Christian Latin literature (150-230).

**TESLA, Nikola**, Serbian scientist, famous for his inventions in connection with electrical oscillations and their practical applications; from 1884 lived and worked in New York as a naturalised American citizen (1857-1943).

**TEST ACT**, act of date 1673 (repealed 1828), requiring all officials under the crown to take the oath of allegiance and supremacy; directed equally against Dissenters and Roman Catholics.

**TEST MATCHES**, the name given to international cricket matches, perhaps the most important of which are those played between England and Australia, which were inaugurated in 1876; England first met South Africa in Test Matches in 1888; in 1912 a triangular contest between these three was held; the West Indies first met England in Test Matches in 1928, and New Zealand followed in 1929.

**TESTER**, a silver coin used in the 16th century in Scotland and France, and to some extent in England. Originally the English coin was worth a shilling, though it later depreciated to sixpence.

**TESTUDO** (tortoise-shell), in ancient Roman warfare a covering of the shields of the soldiers held over their heads as protection against missiles thrown from the walls when besieging a city.

**TETANUS, or LOCK-JAW**, a disease of a most painful and fatal character, which usually begins with intensely painful and persistent cramp of the muscles of the throat and jaws, spreading down to the larger muscles of the body. As the disease progresses the muscles become more and more rigid, while the paroxysms of pain increase in violence and frequency. Death as a rule results from either sheer exhaustion or failure of breath through the spasmodic closure of the glottis. The disease is due to a bacillus that obtains entrance through any wound or abrasion; if given a special anti-toxin treatment in time the patient has a chance of recovery.

**TETHYS**, in the Greek mythology a daughter of Uranus and Gaea, and wife of Oceanus (*q.v.*).

**TETRADRACHM**, a silver coin in use in ancient Greece of the value of four drachmas, or about three shillings.

**TETRAGRAMMATON**, the four letters that, among the ancient Hebrews, represented the never-mentioned name of God; they are given as **JHVH, JHVH, JHVH, JHVH, YHVH, or YHWH**, and the name, the pronunciation of which is now unknown, was never uttered save with the vowels of "Adonai" (*q.v.*) or "Elohim" (*q.v.*).

**TETUAN**, a port and capital of Spanish Morocco, on the Martin, 4 m. above its entrance into the Mediterranean and 22 m. S. of Ceuta; has a fortified castle and wall-towers; exports provisions to Ceuta, and has a good trade in fruit, wool, silk, cotton, &c.

**TETZEL, John**, a Dominican friar, born in Leipzig; was employed in the sale of indulgences to all who subscribed to the fund for building St. Peter's at Rome, in opposition to whom and his doings Luther published his celebrated theses in 1517; his extravagances involved him in the censure of the Church (1455-1519).

**TEUTONIC KNIGHTS**, like the Templars (*q.v.*) and Hospitaliers, a religious order of knighthood which arose in Acre in 1190 as a brotherhood of Germans for the purpose of tending wounded crusaders; subsequently became military in character, and besides the care of the sick and wounded included among its objects aggressive warfare upon the heathen; was organised much in the same way as the Templars, and like them acquired extensive territorial possessions; during the 14th and 15th centuries were constantly at war with the Prussians, Wends, and Lithuanians, but the conversion of these to Christianity and several defeats destroyed both the prestige and usefulness

of the knights, and the order thenceforth began to decline. As a secularised, land-owning order the knighthood lasted till 1809, when it was suppressed in Germany by Napoleon.

**TEUTONS**, the most energetic and progressive branch of the Aryan linguistic group, at the dawn of history inhabiting the modern Germany, Netherlands, and Scandinavia, and characterised by long head, oval face, narrow prominent nose, blond hair and skin, and blue eyes; during and after the break-up of the Roman Empire as Goths, Vandals, Franks, Burgundians, Lombards, Angles, Saxons, Jutes, Danes, and Normans they spread over W. and S. Europe, and, in modern times, as colonists, over most of the habitable globe.

**TEVIOT**, a river of Roxburghshire, Scotland, it joins the Tweed at Kelso after a course of nearly 40 miles.

**TEWFIK PASHA**, Mohammed, khedive of Egypt, son of Ismail Pasha (*q.v.*), whom he succeeded on his abdication in 1879; was friendly and loyal to the English; Arabi Pasha's insurrection, closed at Tel-el-Kehir (*q.v.*), and the Mahdi's rising, occurred during his reign, which also witnessed Egypt's steadily increasing prosperity (1852-1892).

**TWEEKSBURY**, a market town of Gloucestershire, at the confluence of Avon and Severn, 10 m. N.E. of Gloucester; possesses one of the finest of old English Abbeys in the Norman style; trades chiefly in agriculture produce; here was fought the battle of Tewkesbury (May 4, 1471), when the Yorkists under Edward IV. crushed the Lancastrians.

**TEXAS**, the largest of the United States of America, in the extreme SW., fronts the Gulf of Mexico for 400 m. between Mexico (W.) and Louisiana (E.); has an area of 267,339 sq. m., exhibiting a great variety of soil from rich alluvial valleys and pastoral prairies to arid deserts of sand in the S. Climate in the S. is semi-tropical, in the N. colder and drier. Texas is internationally famous for its oil fields, and agriculture and stock-raising are among the chief occupations, most of the industries are related to agriculture and oil production; seceded from the republic of Mexico in 1835, and was an independent State till 1845, when it was annexed to the American Union. Austin is the capital and Houston and Galveston the principal ports.

**TEXEL**, an island of North Holland, situated at the entrance to the Zuider Zee and separated from the mainland by a narrow strait called the Marsdiep, the scene of several memorable naval engagements between the Dutch and English; staple industries are sheep and dairy farming.

**THACKERAY**, William Makepeace, novelist, born in Calcutta, educated at the Charterhouse and at Trinity College, Cambridge; after leaving college, which he did without taking a degree, travelled on the Continent, making long stays at Rome, Paris, and Weimar; his ambition was to be an artist, but failing in that and pecuniary resources, he turned to literature; in straitened circumstances at first wrote for the journals of the day and contributed to *Punch*, in which the well-known "Snob Papers" and "Fame's Diary" originally appeared; in 1840 he produced the "Paris Sketch-Book," his first published work, but it was not till 1847 the first of his novels, "Vanity Fair," was issued in parts, which was followed in 1848 by "Pendennis," in 1852 by "Esmond," in 1853 by "The Newcomes," in 1857 by "The Virginians," in 1862 by "Philip," and in 1868 by "Denis Duval." In 1852 he lectured in the United States on "The English Humorists of the Eighteenth Century," and in 1855 on "The Four Georges," while in 1860 he was appointed first editor of *Cornhill*. Of Thackeray, in comparison with Dickens, M. Taine says, he was "more self-contained, better instructed and

stronger, a lover of moral dissertations, a counsellor of the public, a sort of lay preacher, less bent on defending the poor, more bent on censoring man; brought to the aid of satire a sustained common-sense, great knowledge of the heart, consummate cleverness, powerful reasoning, a store of meditated hatred, and persecuted vice with all the weapons of reflection. . . . His novels are a war against the upper classes of his country" (1811-1863).

**THAILAND**, or **SIAM**, a sovereign independent state of south-east Asia, to the south and east of Burma, with an area of approximately 198,247 sq. m., and a population of over 17 million, the majority of whom are Buddhists. Chief products are tin, rice, rubber, and teak, but other exports include fish, tobacco, ground-nuts, and sugar. Bangkok, the capital, is on an international air route.

**THAIS**, an Athenian courtesan who accompanied Alexander the Great on his expedition into Asia; after his death bore children to Ptolemy Lagi.

**THALBERG**, Sigismund, a celebrated pianist, born in Geneva; early displayed a talent for music and languages; was intended and trained for a diplomatic career, but, overcoming his father's scruples, followed his bent for music, and soon took rank as one of the most brilliant pianists of the age; "Thalberg," said Liszt, "is the only pianist who can play the violin on the key-board"; composed a large number of pianoforte pieces, chiefly fantasias and variations (1812-1871).

**THALES**, philosopher of Greece, and one of her seven sages; was a philosopher of the physical school, and the father of philosophy in general, as the first to seek and find within Nature an explanation of Nature; "the principle of all things is water" he says; "all comes from water, and to water all returns" (*fl.* about the end of the 7th century B.C.).

**THALIA**, one of the three Graces (*q.v.*), as also the Muse of Comedy and Mirth (see **MUSES**).

**THALLIUM**, a rare metallic element similar to lead, but heavier, discovered in 1861 by the green in the spectrum in the flame as it was being volatilised; some of its salts are used in the manufacture of highly refractive optical glass, and others for poisoning vermin.

**THAMES**, the most important river of Great Britain, formed by the junction at Lechlade of four headstreams—the Isis, Churn, Coln, and Leach—which spring from the S.E. slope of the Cotswold Hills; winds across the southern midlands eastwards till in a wide estuary it enters the North Sea; forms the boundary-line between several counties, and passes Oxford, Windsor, Eton, Richmond, London, Woolwich, and Gravesend; navigable for barges to Lechlade, and for ocean steamers to Tilbury Docks; tide is felt as far as Teddington, 80 m.; length estimated at 250 m.

**THANE**, or **THEGN**, a title of social distinction among the Anglo-Saxons, bestowed, in the first instance, upon men, bound in military service to the king, who usually obtained grants of land, and subsequently to their principal retainers, and later to those afterwards designated knights and barons. In Scotland the title pertained to the chief of a clan holding land from the king and ranking with an earl's son.

**THANET**, Isle of, forms the N.E. corner of Kent, from the mainland of which it is separated by the Stour and the rivulet Nethergong; on its shores, washed by the North Sea, stand the popular watering-places Ramsgate, Margate, and Broadstairs; the north-eastern extremity, the North Foreland, is crowned by a lighthouse.

**THASOS**, an island of Greece, in the *Ægean* Sea, forming part of the dep. Kavalla, Macedonia; is mountainous and richly wooded; inhabited almost entirely by Greeks.

**THAUMUZ**, a variant of Tammuz (*q.v.*).

**THEATINES**, a religious order founded in Italy in the 16th century primarily to preach the Gospel and subdue Lutheranism, its members taking the vow of poverty; it still has headquarters in Rome.

**THEATRES**, in England, were first authorised in the 16th century; the first was built by Burbage in Shoreditch in 1574, and soon after the Globe in Southwark, where many of Shakespeare's plays had their first production, was opened.

**THEBAIDE**, a desert in Upper Egypt; the retreat in early times of a number of Christian hermits.

**THEBANS**, name given to the inhabitants of Boeotia, from Thebes, the capital; were reckoned dull and stupid by the Athenians.

**THEBES**, an ancient city of Egypt of great renown, once capital of Upper Egypt; covered 10 sq. m. of the valley of the Nile on both sides of the river, 300 m. S.E. of Cairo; now represented by imposing ruins of temples, palaces, tombs, and statues of colossal size, amid which the humble dwellings of four villages—Luxor, Karnak, Medinet Habu, and Kurna—have been raised. The period of its greatest grandeur extended from about 1600 to 1100 B.C., but some of its ruins have been dated as far back as 2500 B.C.

**THEBES**, capital of the ancient Grecian State Boeotia (*q.v.*), whose site on the slopes of Mount Teumessus, 44 m. N.W. of Athens, is now occupied by the village of Thiva; its legendary history, embracing the names of Cadmus, Dionysus, Hercules, Edipus, &c., and authentic struggles with Athens and Sparta during the Peloponnesian War, its rise to supremacy under Epaminondas over all Greece, and its destruction by Alexander, have all combined to place it amongst the most famous cities of ancient Greece.

**THEISM**, belief in the existence of God associated in general with a belief in Providence and Revelation.

**THEISS**, an important river of Central Europe and largest of the affluent of the Danube; is formed in the Czechoslovakian Carpathians by the confluence of the White Theiss and the Black Theiss, flows through Hungary in a S.W. and S. direction, enters Yugoslavia some 20 m. W. of the Roumanian boundary, and joins the Danube, after a course of 870 m., 20 m. N. of Belgrade; with its greater tributaries, the Maros and the Bodrog, it forms a splendid internal waterway. Its native name is Tisa.

**THELLUSSON ACT**, a measure passed in 1800 to prevent a testator leaving money to accumulate for more than 21 years after his death, and occasioned by Peter Thellusson in 1797 leaving half a million pounds to accumulate at compound interest for two generations. The Act was modified in 1927 to allow money to be left to the State to accumulate and be applied to the redemption of the National Debt.

**THEMIS**, in the Greek mythology the goddess of the established order of things; was a daughter of Uranus and Gaea, and the spouse of Zeus, through whom she became the mother of the divinities concerned in maintaining order among, at once, gods and men.

**THEMISTOCLES**, celebrated Athenian general and statesman; rose to political power on the ostracism of Aristides, his rival; persuaded the citizens to form a fleet to secure the command of the sea against Persian invasion; commanded at Salamis, and routed the fleet of Xerxes, and afterwards accomplished the fortification of the city in spite of the opposition of Sparta, but falling in popular favour was ostracised, and took refuge at the court of Artaxerxes of Persia, where he died in high favour with the king (circ. 520-450 B.C.).

**THEOBALD**, Lewis, Shakespearean critic, born in Sittingbourne, Kent; bred to the law by his father, an attorney, but took to literature; wrote a tragedy; contributed to *Mist's Journal*, and in

1716 began his tri-weekly paper, the *Censor*; roused Pope's ire by his celebrated pamphlet, "Shakespeare Restored," an exposure of errors in Pope's edition, and although ruthlessly impaled in the "Dunciad," of which he was the original hero, made good his claim to genuine Shakespearean scholarship by his edition, in 1733, of the dramatist's works, an edition which completely superseded Pope's (1688-1744).

**THEOCRACY**, government of a State professedly in the name and under the direction as well as the sanction of Heaven.

**THEOCRITUS**, great pastoral poet of Greece, born in Syracuse; was the creator of bucolic poetry; wrote "Idylls," as they were called, descriptive of the common life of the common people of Sicily, in a thoroughly objective, though a truly poetical, spirit, in a style which never falls to charm; wrote also on epic subjects (circ. 310-265 B.C.).

**THEODICY**, name given to an attempt to vindicate the order of the universe in consistency with the presence of evil, and especially to that of Leibnitz, in which he demonstrates that this is the best of all possible worlds.

**THEODORA**, the famous consort of the Roman Emperor Justinian I. (*q.v.*), who, captivated by her extraordinary charms of wit and person, raised her from a life of shame to share his throne (527); the poor and unfortunate of her own sex were her special care; remained till her death the faithful helpmate of her husband (508-548).

**THEODORE**, "King of Corsica," otherwise Baron Theodore de Neuhoff, born in Metz; a soldier of fortune under the French, Swedish, and Spanish flags successively, whose title to fame is his expedition to Corsica, aided by the Turks and the Bey of Tunis, in 1736, to aid the islanders to throw off the Genoese yoke; was crowned King Theodore I., but in a few months was driven out, and after unsuccessful efforts to regain his position came as an adventurer to London, where he was imprisoned for debt, sympathisers, including Walpole, subscribing for his release (1686-1756).

**THEODORE**, bishop of Mopsuestia, in Cilicia, born in Antioch; was a Biblical exegete, having written commentaries on most of the books of the Bible, eschewing the allegorical method of interpretation, and accepting the literal sense; he held Nestorian views, and his writings were anathematised; he was a friend of St. Chrysostom; d. about 428.

**THEODORE**, king of Abyssinia. He was a cruel and despotic ruler; in the sixties he imprisoned a British consul named Cameron, an action that was followed by General Napier's expedition to Magdala, which fell in 1868; Theodore committed suicide when thus defeated (1818-1868).

**THEODORET**, Church historian, born in Antioch; as bishop of the Syrian city, Cyrrus, gave himself to the conversion of the Marcionites; a leader of the Antioch school of theology, he took an active part in the Nestorian and Eutychian controversies, and was deposed by the so-called robber-council of Ephesus, but was reinstated by the Council of Chalcedon in 451 (circ. 390-457).

**THEODORIC**, surnamed the Great, founder of the monarchy of the Ostro- or East Goths, son of Theodemir, the Ostrogothic king of Pannonia; was for ten years during his youth a hostage at the Byzantine Court at Constantinople; succeeded his father in 475, and immediately began to push the fortunes of the Ostrogoths; various territories fell into his hands, and alarm arose at the Imperial Court; in 493 advanced upon Italy, overthrew Odoacer, and after his murder became sole ruler; was now the most powerful of the Gothic kings, with an empire embracing Italy, Sicily, and Dalmatia, besides German possessions; as a ruler proved himself as wise as he was strong; became in after years one of the great heroes of German legend, and figures in the "Nibelungenlied" (455-526).



**THEODOSIUS I, The Great**, Roman emperor; was the son of Theodosius the Elder, a noted general, in whose campaigns in Britain and elsewhere he participated; marked out for distinction by his military prowess, he, in 379, was invited by the Emperor Gratian to become emperor in the East, that he might stem the advancing Goths; in this Theodosius was successful; the Goths were defeated, conciliated, had territory conceded to them, and became in large numbers Roman citizens; rebellions in the Western Empire and usurpations of the throne compelled Theodosius to active interference, which led to his becoming sole head of the empire (394), after successfully combating the revolutionaries, Franks, and others; was a zealous Churchman, and stern suppressor of the "Arian Heresy"; the close of his reign marks the beginning of the end of the Roman Empire, for his death opened the floodgates of barbarian invasion, and from this date begins the formation of the new kingdoms of Europe (348-385).

**THEOGNIS**, an elegiac poet of Megara; flourished in the second half of the 6th century B.C.; lost his possessions during a revolution at Megara, in which the democrats overpowered the aristocrats, to which party he belonged; compelled to live in exile, he found solace in the writing of poetry full of a practical and prudential wisdom, bitterly biased against democracy, and tinged with pessimism.

**THEOLOGY**, the science which treats of God, particularly as He manifests Himself in His relation to man in nature, reason, or revelation.

**THEOPHRASTUS**, a peripatetic philosopher, born in Lesbos; pupil, heir, and successor of Aristotle, and the great interpreter and expounder of his philosophy; was widely famous in his day; his writings were numerous, but only a few are extant, of which his "Characters" is the forerunner of the character-sketches that have been popular since the 17th century; *ib.* 236 B.C.

**THEOSOPHY** (*theos*, divine wisdom), a mystic philosophy of very difficult definition which hails from the East, and was introduced among us by Madame Blavatsky, a Russian lady, who was initiated into its mysteries in Tibet by a fraternity there who professed to be the sole custodians of its secrets as the spiritual successors of those to whom it was at first revealed. The radical idea of the system appears to be reincarnation, and the return of the spirit to itself by a succession of incarnations, each one of which raises it to a higher level, until, by seven stages it would seem, the process is complete, matter has become spirit, and spirit matter, God has become man, and man God. Adherents of this system, with their headquarters at Madras, are numerous and wide-scattered, and form an organization of many branches, having three definite aims: (1) To establish a brotherhood over the world irrespective of race, creed, caste, or sex; (2) to encourage the study of comparative philosophy, religion, and science; and (3) to investigate the occult secrets of nature and the latent possibilities of man. The principal books in exposition of it are, "The Secret Doctrine," "Isis Unveiled," "The Key to Theosophy," by Mme. Blavatsky; "Esoteric Buddhism," "The Occult World," &c., by Sinnett; "The Ancient Wisdom," "The Birth and Evolution of the Soul," &c., by Annie Besant.

**THERA**. See **SANTORIN**.

**THERAPEUTE**, a Jewish ascetic sect which is said to have settled in Egypt in the 1st century B.C., its members living a life of celibacy and meditation in separate hermitages, and assembling for worship on the Sabbath.

**THERM**, a unit of heat measurement equivalent to 100,000 British Thermal Units; the latter being the quantity of heat required to raise 1 lb. of pure water 1° F.; the measure, and name, were first authorized by the Gas Regulation Act of 1920.

**THERMIONIC TUBE**. See **VALVES**.

**THERMIT PROCESS**, for welding metals together, was discovered by Goldschmidt, a German chemist; the broken part is heated and a mixture of molten aluminium and metallic oxides is added; the oxides are reduced by the aluminium, enough heat being evolved to raise the pieces of broken metal to the melting-point.

**THERMO-DYNAMICS**, name given to the modern science of the relation between heat and work, which has established two fundamental principles, that when heat is employed to do work, the work done is the exact equivalent of the heat expended, and that heat cannot of its own accord pass from a colder to a warmer body.

**THERMOMETERS**, instruments used for measuring temperatures; liquid thermometers are filled with either mercury or alcohol, the former for high temperatures up to 357° C., and the latter for temperatures below - 40° C.; electrical thermometers are used for very high temperatures; the Centigrade scale used in most European countries and for scientific work has freezing-point 0° and boiling-point 100°; on the Fahrenheit scale, generally (though never for scientific purposes) used in Great Britain, the freezing-point is 32° and the boiling-point 212°; in Germany the Réaumur scale is used, with freezing-point 0° and boiling-point 80°; for some scientific purposes an air thermometer is used.

**THERMOPILE**, a delicate electrical instrument used in automatic devices for regulating temperature, and for detecting and measuring small quantities of radiant heat.

**THERMOPYLAE**, (*i.e.* "the hot gates"), a famous pass in N. Greece, the only traversable one leading southward into Thessaly, lies 25 m. N. of Delphi, and is flanked on one side by Mount Ceta, and on the other by the Mallic Gulf (now the Gulf of Zeitouni); for ever memorable as the scene of Leonidas's heroic attempt with his 300 Spartans to stem the advancing Persian hordes under Xerxes (480 B.C.); also of Greece's futile struggles against Brennus and the Gauls (279 B.C.), and Philip the Macedonian (207 B.C.).

**THERSITES**, a deformed Greek present at the siege of Troy, distinguished for his insolent raillery at his betters, and slain by Achilles for deriding his lamentation over the death of Penthesilea (*q.v.*).

**THESEUS**, legendary hero of Attica, and son of Ægeus, king of Athens; ranks second to Hercules, captured the Marathonian bull, and slew the Minotaur (*q.v.*) by the help of Ariadne (*q.v.*); waged war against the Amazons, and carried off the queen; assisted at the Argonautic expedition, and is famed for his friendship for Perithous, whom he aided against the Centaurs.

**THERSPIS**, an Attic poet of the 6th century B.C., and the reputed father of Greek tragedy.

**THESSALONIANS, Epistle to**, the epistles of St. Paul to the Church at Thessalonica, of which there are two; the first written from Corinth about A.D. 53 to exhort them to beware of lapsing, and comforting them with the hope of the return of the Lord to judgment; the second, within a few months of the first, to correct a false impression produced by it in connection with the Lord's coming; they must not, he argued, neglect their ordinary avocations, as though the day of the Lord was close at hand; that day would not come till the powers of evil had wrought their worst, and the cup of their iniquity was full; this is the first purely dogmatic epistle of St. Paul.

**THESSALONICA**. See **SALONICA**.

**THESSALY**, the largest division of ancient Greece, a wide, fertile plain stretching southward from the Macedonian border to the Mallic Gulf, and entirely surrounded by mountains save the Vale of Tempe in the NE. between Mounts Ossa and Olympus; was conquered by Philip of Macedon in the 4th century B.C., and subsequently incorporated in the

Roman Empire, on the break up of which it fell into the hands of the Venetians, and eventually of the Turks (1835), and remained a portion of the Ottoman Empire till 1881, when the greater and most fertile part was ceded to Greece, the remainder following in 1919. The modern Thessaly, a province of Greece, bordered on the eastern side by the Egean sea and on land by the Pindus, Othris, Khasia, and Olympus mountains. The main port is Volos, and the two largest towns are Trikkala and Larissa.

**THETFORD**, a historic old market town on the Norfolk and Suffolk border, at the confluence of the Thet and Little Ouse, 31 m. SW. of Norwich; a place of importance in Saxon times, and in Edward III.'s reign an important centre of monasticism; has interesting ruins, a notable Castle Hill, and industries in brewing, tanning, &c.

**THETIS**, in the Greek mythology the daughter of Nereus (q.v.) and Doris, who being married against her will to Peleus, became the mother of Achilles; she was chief of the Nereids (q.v.), and gifted with prophetic foresight.

**THEURIET, André**, French poet and novelist, born near Paris; published several volumes of poems, dealing chiefly with rustic life, but is known more by his novels, "Mademoiselle Guignon," "Le Mariage de Gérard," "Deux Sœurs," &c., all tinged with melancholy, but inspired by poetic feeling (1833-1907).

**THIBET**. See TIBET.

**THIERRY, Jacques Nicolas Augustin**, French historian, born in Blois; came early under the influence of Saint-Simon, and during 1814-17 lived with him as secretary, assimilating his socialistic ideas and ventilating them in various compositions; Comte became his master next, and history his chief study, an outlet for his views on which he found in the *Censeur Européen*, and the *Courrier Français*, to which he contributed his "Letters on French History" (1820); five years later appeared his masterpiece, the "Conquest of England," to be followed by "Letters on History" and "Dix Ans d'Études" (1835), in which same year he was appointed librarian at the Palais Royal; in 1853 appeared his "Tiers État," the last of his works; has been called the "father of romantic history," giving life and colour to his pictures of bygone ages, sometimes at the cost of historic accuracy (1795-1856).

**THIERS, Louis Adolphe**, French statesman and historian, born in Marseilles, of parents in poor circumstances; studied law at Aix, became acquainted with Mignet the historian; went with him to Paris, and took to journalism; published in 1827 his "History of the French Revolution," which established his rank as a writer; contributed to the July revolution; supported Louis Philippe, and was in 1832 elected a deputy for Aix; obtained a post in the ministry, and eventually led it; was swept out of office at the revolution of 1848; voted for the presidency of Louis Napoleon, but opposed the *coup d'état*; withdrew from public life for a time; published in 1860 the "History of the Consulate and the Empire," a labour of years; entered public life again, but soon retired; at the close of the Franco-German War raised the war indemnity, and saw the Germans off the soil; became head of the Provisional Government, and President of the Republic from 1871 to 1873; his histories are very one-sided, and often inaccurate (1797-1877).

**THING**, name for a legislative or judicial assembly among the Scandinavians.

**THIRLMERE**, one of the lakes in the English Lake District, in Cumberland, 5 m. SE. of Keswick; since 1835 its waters have been impounded for the use of Manchester, the surface raised 50 ft. by embankments, and the area more than doubled.

**THIRLWALL, Connop**, historian, born in Steppney; was a precocious child, was educated at the

Charterhouse, had Grote for a schoolfellow, and was a student of Trinity College, Cambridge; called to the bar, but took orders in 1827, having two years previously translated Schleiermacher's "Essay on St. Luke," and was thus the first to introduce German theology into England; wrote a "History of Greece," which, though superior in some important respects, was superseded by Grote's as wanting in realistic power, a fatal blemish in a history; was a liberal man, and bishop of St. David's from 1840 (1797-1875).

**THIRSK**, a market-town of the N. Riding, Yorks. 10½ m. NE. of Ripon; is an agricultural centre, and has a fine church of the Perpendicular period; there is a race-course, on which meetings are held four times yearly.

**THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES**, The, first drawn up in 1562, state the doctrinal basis of the Church of England; they are printed in the Book of Common Prayer, and all candidates for ordination have to subscribe to them, a process repeated by any priest taking a new benefice.

**THIRTY TYRANTS**, name given to the committee that ruled Athens with absolute power in 404 B.C.; the following year they were overthrown by Thrasybulus.

**THIRTY YEARS' WAR**, the name given to a series of wars arising out of one another in Germany during 1618-48; was first a war of Catholics against Protestants, but in its later stages developed into a struggle for supremacy in Europe. On the Catholic side were Austria, various German Catholic princes, and Spain, to whom were opposed successively Bohemia, Hungary, Denmark, Sweden, and France; originated in Bohemia, where the Protestants were goaded to revolt against the intolerance of the empire; Moravians and Hungarians came to their assistance, but the imperial forces were too powerful and the rising was suppressed, only to be renewed in 1624, when Denmark espoused the Protestant cause, but struggled vainly against Catholic armies under Wallenstein and Tilly. The tactless oppression of the Emperor Ferdinand again fanned into flame the fires of rebellion; Swedish armies now came to the assistance of the Protestants, and under Gustavus Adolphus waged successful war against the emperor, but the death of Gustavus at Lützen (1632) turned the tide in favour of the imperial forces; the German Protestant princes made a disadvantageous peace in 1635, but Sweden, now joined by France, continued the struggle against the Austrian empire. Turenne and Condé became the heroes of the war, and by a series of decisive victories rolled back the imperial armies, and by 1648 were converging upon Austria, when diplomacy ended the war by the Peace of Westphalia, the chief gains being the securing of religious tolerance and the recognition of Switzerland and the Netherlands as independent republics.

**THISBE**. See PYRAMUS.

**THISTLE**, Order of the, an order of Scottish knighthood, sometimes called the Order of St. Andrew, instituted in 1687 by James VII. of Scotland (James II. of England); fell into abeyance during the reign of William and Mary, but was revived by Queen Anne in 1703; includes the sovereign, 16 knights, and various officials. The principal article in the insignia is a gold collar composed of thistles intertwined with sprigs of rue. Motto: "Nemo me impune lacessit"; ribbon, green; K.T., Knight of the Thistle.

**THISTLEWOOD CONSPIRACY**, the Cato Street conspiracy (q.v.), sometimes so called because headed by Arthur Thistlewood (1770-1820), who, with four of his companions, was hanged.

**THOLUCK, Friedrich August**, theologian, born in Breslau; came under the influence of Neander (q.v.) and became professor of Theology at Halle, where he exercised a considerable influence over

the many students who were attracted from far and near by his learning and fervour (1799-1877).

**THOMAS À KEMPIS.** See **KEMPIS**.

**THOMAS, Albert**, French socialist statesman, born near Paris; after a university education started as a journalist and labour-leader; entered the Chamber, 1910, and during the first world war organised munitions production and (1917) went on a mission to Russia; he returned to the Chamber after the War, and in 1920 was appointed director of the International Labour Office at Geneva, a post he filled with great distinction till his death (1878-1932).

**THOMAS, Ambroise**, French composer, born in Metz; proved himself a brilliant student at the Paris Conservatoire; became a member of the Academy in 1851, and 20 years later director of the Conservatoire; a prolific writer in all forms of musical composition, but won celebrity mainly as a writer of operas, most of which, except, perhaps, "Mignon," are now forgotten (1811-1896).

**THOMAS, Arthur Goring**, composer, born near Eastbourne; studied at the Paris Conservatoire and Royal Academy for Music, London; became popular through his operas "Esmeralda," "Nadeshda," the cantata "Sunworshippers," and songs (1850-1892).

**THOMAS, Dylan**, Welsh poet and prose writer; published "Eighteen Poems," "The Map of Love," and "Deaths and Entrances," among other works (1914-1953).

**THOMAS, George Henry**, American general, born in Virginia; universally popular in the army, which he joined in 1840 and continued in till his death, rising to be general of a division through gallantry in the Indian frontier wars and in the Civil War, in which, at the battle of Nashville (1864), he completely routed the Confederate forces (1816-1870).

**THOMAS, Sir Hugh Evan**, British admiral. He joined the navy at the age of 14, and held commands in all parts of the world, besides being at the Admiralty at the time when naval changes were being made early this century; in 1914 he was second-in-command of the first battle cruiser squadron, and in 1916 he led a division at Jutland, a battle in which he greatly distinguished himself, for which he was knighted; he became a full admiral in 1920 and retired in 1924 (1862-1923).

**THOMAS, St.**, the Apostle, is represented in art as bearing a spear in his hand, and sometimes an arrow, a book, and a carpenter's square. A very ancient tradition, from Syriac sources, tells that he proceeded to India as a missionary, there founding Christian Churches in Malabar and Madras, traces of which—probably derived from the ancient Nestorians—still exist.

**THOMAS THE RHYMER.** See **RHYMER**, **Thomas**.

**THOMASITES.** See **CHRISTADELPHIANS**.

**THOMASIVS, Christian**, a German jurist, born in Leipzig; was of advanced theological views and encountered no small persecution; became professor of Jurisprudence at Halle, his influence on the study of which was considerable (1655-1728).

**THOMISM**, the doctrine of Thomas Aquinas (*q.v.*).  
**THOMPSON, Sir Benjamin.** See **RUMFORD**, **Count**.

**THOMPSON, Francis**, British poet. Trained for the Roman priesthood, he took instead to medicine, but failed in his examinations, came to London and started writing; he wrote poems and did literary criticism; "The Hound of Heaven" is his most notable poem (1859-1907).

**THOMPSON, Sylvanus Phillips**, British physicist, famous for his researches in optics and electricity; professor of physics at the City and Guilds College, London (1851-1916).

**THOMSON, 1st Baron**, Christopher Birdwood Thomson, English soldier and Labour statesman,

served in the Royal Engineers till his retirement in 1919 and saw service in Mashonaland (1896), S. Africa (1899-1902), and the Balkans (1912-1913), and during the first world war in France, Palestine, and Rumania; he was Air Minister in the Labour Governments of 1924 and 1929, being raised to the peerage in 1924, and in 1930 was killed in the R101 airship disaster, when on a trial flight to India (1875-1930).

**THOMSON, Sir Charles Wyville**, zoologist, born in Bonyde, Lintlithgow; educated at Merchiston Castle, Edinburgh, and at the university there; a lecturer on botany at Aberdeen (1850), professor of Natural History in Queen's College, Cork (1853), of Geology at Belfast (1854), and of Natural History in the University of Edinburgh (1870); accompanied the *Challenger* expedition (1872-1876) as head of the scientific department; knighted 1878; wrote "The Depths of the Sea" and "The Voyage of the Challenger" (1830-1882).

**THOMSON, James**, the poet of the "Seasons," born the son of the parish minister, in Ednam, Roxburghshire; was educated and trained for the ministry at Edinburgh University, but, already wooing the muse, he, shortly after his father's death in 1725, went to London to push his fortune; his poem "Winter," published in the following year, had immediate success, and raised up a host of friends and patrons, and what with tutoring and the proceeds of "Summer," "Spring," "Autumn," various worthless tragedies, and other products of his pen, secured a fair living, till a pension of £100 from the Prince of Wales, to whom he had dedicated the poem of "Liberty," and a subsequent £300 a year as non-resident Governor of the Leeward Islands, placed him in comparative affluence; the "Masque of Alfred," with its popular song "Rule Britannia," and his greatest work "The Castle of Indolence" (1748), were the outcome of his later years of leisure; often tediously verbose, not infrequently stiff and conventional in diction, and trite in its moralisings, Thomson was yet the first to shake English poetry free of the town, and to lead the English people into the realm of nature (1700-1748).

**THOMSON, James**, the poet of pessimism, born, a sailor's son, in Port-Glasgow, and brought up in an orphanage; was introduced to literature by Bradlaugh (*q.v.*), to whose *National Reformer* he contributed much of his best poetry, including his gloomy yet sonorous and impressive "The City of Dreadful Night," besides essays (1834-1882).

**THOMSON, James**, British physicist, professor of Engineering at Glasgow; brother of Lord Kelvin; carried out a number of important researches on physical subjects (1822-1892).

**THOMSON, John**, the artist minister of Duddingston, born in Dalry, in Ayrshire; succeeded his father in the parish of Dalry (1800), and five years later was transferred to Duddingston parish, near Edinburgh; faithful in the discharge of his parochial duties, he yet found time to cultivate his favourite art of painting, and in the course of his 35 years' pastorate produced a series of landscapes which won him wide celebrity in his own day, and have set him in the front rank of Scottish artists (1778-1840).

**THOMSON, Sir John Arthur**, British scientist; born in East Lothian and educated at Edinburgh, Jena, and Berlin universities; he lectured and wrote much on zoology, biology, evolution, &c., edited a number of popular works, and from 1899 to 1930 was regius professor of Natural History at Aberdeen; was knighted in 1930 (1861-1933).

**THOMSON, Joseph**, African explorer, born in Thornhill, studied at Edinburgh University, and in 1878 was appointed Zoologist to the Royal Geographical Society's expedition to Lake Tanganyika, which, after the death of the leader, Keith Johnston, at the start, he, at the age of 20, carried

through with notable success; in 1882 explored with important geographical results Masaland, and subsequently headed expeditions up the Niger and to Sokoto, and explored the Atlas Mountains; published interesting accounts of his travels (1853-1895).

**THOMSON, Sir Joseph John**, British scientist; Cavendish professor at Cambridge from 1884 to 1918, and afterwards Master of Trinity College and professor of Physics; his greatest work was done on the conduction of electricity through gases and the structure of the atom; he carried out experiments to determine the charge and mass of the electron and devised a method for the analysis of positive rays; knighted in 1908, he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics in 1906 and the O.M. in 1912, and in 1909 was president of the British Association; from 1915 to 1920 he was president of the Royal Society (1886-1940).

**THOMSON, Sir William**. See **KELVIN, Lord**.

**THOR**, in the Norse mythology "the god of thunder; the thunder was his wrath, the gathering of the black clouds the drawing down of his angry brows, and the fire-bolt his all-rending hammer"; the strongest of the gods, he was helper of both gods and men, and the mortal foe of the chaotic powers.

**THOREAU, Henry David**, an American author who, next to his friend and neighbour Emerson, gave the most considerable impulse to the "transcendental" movement in American literature; born in Concord, where his life was mostly spent, of remote, French extraction; was with difficulty enabled to go to Harvard, where he graduated, but without distinction of any sort; took on a great variety of jobs; the serious occupation of his life was to study nature in the woods around Concord, to make daily journal entries of his observations and reflections, and to preserve his soul in peace and purity; his handicrafts were unwelcome necessities thrust upon him: "What after all," he exclaims, "does the practicalness of life amount to? The things immediate to be done are very trivial; I could postpone them all to hear this locust sing. The most glorious fact in my experience is not anything I have done or may hope to do, but a transient thought or vision or dream which I have had"; his chief works are "Walden," the account of a two years' sojourn in a hut built by his own hands in the Concord Woods near "Walden Pool," "A Week on the Concord and Merrimack River," essays, poems, &c. (1817-1862).

**THORIUM**, a radioactive element discovered in 1828 by Baron J. J. Berzelius (g.c.) in thorite, a thorium silicate resembling zircon; it occurs also in the monazite sand of Brazil and S. India; is used in the manufacture of gas mantles.

**THORN**. See **TORUN**.

**THORNBURY, George Walter**, a miscellaneous writer, author of numerous novels, "Songs of the Cavaliers and Roundheads," "Life of Turner," "Old and New London," &c.; was on the staff of the *Athenaeum* (1828-1876).

**THORNDIKE, Dame Sybil**, famous British actress. Born in Gainsborough, daughter of a clergyman, she originally intended to be a pianist, but took to the stage at 18 and started by touring America; later she played at the "Old Vic," London, and slowly built up a reputation as a tragedienne. Among her many successes her creation of St. Joan in the play of that name by Bernard Shaw is perhaps the most famous. Although her reputation was made in Shakespeare and Greek tragedy, her versatility is shown by her many successful performances in comedy. In 1908 she married Sir Lewis Casson, the actor. In 1931 she was made a Dame of the British Empire (1888-).

**THORNHILL, Sir James**, an English artist of the school of Le Brun, born in Woodland, Dorsetshire; treated historical subjects in allegorical fashion,

and was much in request for decorative work, his most notable achievements being the decoration of the dome of St. Paul's, of rooms in Hampton Court, Blenheim Palace, and Greenwich Hospital; was sergeant-painter to Queen Anne, and was knighted by George I.; member of Parliament from 1722 till his death (1675-1734).

**THORNYCROFT, Sir William Hamo**, sculptor, born in London; did statues of General Gordon (1885), John Bright (1892), and Oliver Cromwell (1899) (1850-1925).

**THORWALDSEN, Bertel**, an eminent Danish sculptor, born near Copenhagen, the son of a poor Iclander; won a Government scholarship at the Academy of Copenhagen in 1793, which enabled him to study in Rome, where he was greatly inspired by the ancient Greek sculptures, and fired with the ambition of emulating the classical masters; Canova encouraged him, and a fine statue of Jason established his reputation; his life henceforth was one of ever-increasing fame and prosperity. Denmark received him with highest honour in 1819, but the milder Italian climate better suited his health, and he returned to Rome, where he executed all his great works; these deal chiefly with subjects chosen from the Greek mythology, in which he reproduces with marvellous success the classic spirit and conception; executed also a colossal group of "Christ and the Twelve Apostles," "St. John Preaching in the Wilderness," and other religious subjects, besides statues of Copernicus and Galileo, and the celebrated reliefs "Night" and "Morning"; bequeathed to his country his large fortune and nearly 300 of his works, now in the Thorwaldsen Museum, one of the great sights of Copenhagen (1770-1844).

**THOTH**, the Egyptian Mercury, inventor of arts and sciences; usually represented as having the body of a man and the head of an ibis.

**THOU, Jacques-Auguste de**, a celebrated historian, born in Paris; enjoyed the favour of Henry III., and by Henry IV. was appointed keeper of the royal library; his history of his own times is a work of great value as a clear and remarkably impartial survey of an interesting period of European history (1553-1617).

**THOUSAND ISLANDS**, some 1700 islands which stud the river St. Lawrence below Kingston, at the outlet of the river from Lake Ontario.

**THRACE**, in ancient Greece, was a region, ill defined, stretching N. of Macedonia to the Danube, and W. of the Euxine (Black Sea); appears never to have been consolidated into one kingdom, but was inhabited by various Thracian tribes akin to the Greeks, but regarded by them as barbarians; was conquered by Darius of Persia, 515 B.C., regained its independence, and passed under the yoke of Rome. Today Thrace lies along the shores of the Agra Egean, bordered by the Rhodope Mountains; western Thrace is one of the main divisions of Greece, whilst Eastern Thrace is part of Turkey.

**THRASYBULUS**, famous Athenian general and democratic statesman; came to the front during the later part of the Peloponnesian War; took an active share in overturning the oligarchy of the Four Hundred, and in recalling Alcibiades (411 B.C.); was exiled by the Thirty Tyrants, and withdrew to Thebes, but subsequently was permitted to return, and later was engaged in commanding Athenian armies against Lesbos and in support of Rhodes; was slain (389 B.C.) in a skirmish.

**THREE FATES**. See **FATES, The**.

**THREE HOURS' SERVICE**, a service held on Good Friday from 12 noon till 3 o'clock to commemorate the Passion of Christ.

**THREE RIVERS**, capital of St. Maurice Co., Quebec, 95 m. N.E. of Montreal; does a considerable trade in lumber, ironware, &c.; is the seat of a Roman Catholic bishop.

**THRING, Edward**, a celebrated educationist, born

at Alford Rectory, Somersetshire; educated at Eton and Cambridge, where he obtained a Fellowship; entered the Church, and served in various curacies till in 1853 he began his true lifework by an appointment to the headmastership of Uppingham School, which he raised to a high state of efficiency, and stamped with the qualities of his own strong personality, as did Arnold at Rugby; published various educational works (1821-1887).

**THROGMORTON, Sir Nicholas**, English diplomatist; concerned in Wyatt's plot and imprisoned; was ambassador in Paris under Elizabeth, and afterwards to Scotland; fell into disgrace as involved in an intrigue for the marriage of Mary, Queen of Scots, with the Duke of Norfolk (1515-1571).

**THUCYDIDES**, historian of the Peloponnesian War, born in Athens some years after the battle of Salamis, of a wealthy family; was in Athens during the plague of 430 B.C., fell a victim, but recovered; served as naval commander in 424 in the Peloponnesian War, but from neglect of duty was banished; returned from exile 20 years after; his great achievement is his history, all derived from personal observation and oral communication, the materials of which were collected during the war, and the whole executed in a style to entitle it to rank among the noblest literary monuments of antiquity; it is not known how or when he died, but he died before his history was finished.

**THUGS**, a fraternity of professed worshippers of the goddess Kali, the wife of Shiva, who, professedly to propitiate her, practised murder, and lived on the spoils of the victims; they were suppressed between 1830 and 1840. **Thuggee**, a name for the practice, originally by strangling and at times by poisoning.

**THULE**, *Ultima*, name given by the ancients to the farthest N. part of Europe, which they received as an island.

**THUN**, a quaint old town of Switzerland, on the Aar, 17 m. S.E. of Berne, and barely 1 m. distant from Lake of Thun (12 m. by 2 m.); has a 12th-century castle.

**THUNDERER**, name once given to *The Times*, from certain powerful articles in it ascribed to Edward Sterling, who was on its staff from 1815 to 1840.

**THURGAU**, a canton of Switzerland, on the N.E. frontier, where Lake Constance for a considerable distance forms its boundary; inhabitants are mainly Protestant; country is hilly but not mountainous, fertile, and traversed by the river Thur, a tributary of the Rhine; capital Frauenfeld.

**THURIBLE**, a censor suspended by chains and held in the hand by a priest during mass and other offices of the Roman and Anglo-Catholic Churches.

**THURINGIA**, originally the territory of the Thuringians (an ancient German tribe), now a *Land* of Germany; it occupies a central position, with Saxony and Bavaria on the S. and E., and *Landes* Saxony-Anhalt, Lower Saxony, and Hesse on the North and West; a considerable portion of it is covered by the Thuringian Forest; capital, Weimar.

**THURLES**, a town of Tipperary, on the Suir, 87 m. S.W. of Dublin; is the seat of a Catholic archbishop, college, and cathedral; in the vicinity are the fine ruins of Holy Cross Abbey.

**THURLOW**, Edward, Baron, a noted lawyer and politician of George III.'s reign, born, a clergyman's son, in Bracon-Ash, Norfolk; quitted Cambridge without a degree, and with a reputation for insubordination and braggadocio rather than for scholarship; called to the bar in 1754, he soon made his way, aided by an imposing presence, which led Fox to remark, "No man ever was so wise as Thurlow looked"; raised his reputation by his speeches in the great Douglas peerage case, and through influence of the family was made a King's counsel; entered Parliament in 1768; became a favourite of the King, and rose through the offices of Solicitor-General and Attorney-General to the

Lord Chancellorship in 1778, being raised to the peerage as Baron; lost his position during the Coalition Ministry of Fox and North, but was restored by Pitt, who, however, got rid of him in 1792, after which his appearances in public life were few, not a man of fine character, but possessed a certain rough vigour of intellect which appears to have made considerable impression on his contemporaries (1731-1806).

**THUROT'S INVASION**, the exploit in 1760 of a French naval officer (said to have been an Irishman named O'Farrell, b. 1727) who landed at Carrickfergus with a force of 1000, sacked the town and proceeded to the Isle of Man, where he was killed and his army defeated.

**THURSDAY ISLAND**, a small island in Normanby Sound, Torres Strait, belonging to Queensland, and used as a Government station; has a fine harbour, Port Kennedy, largely used for the Australian transit trade; also the centre of valuable pearl fisheries.

**THURSO**, a seaport in Caithness, at the mouth of the Thurso River, 21 m. N.W. of Wick; does a brisk trade in agricultural produce and cattle.

**THYROID GLAND**, a gland in the neck producing thyroxin, which is essential for normal development and lack of which causes cretinism.

**THYRSUS**, an attribute of Dionysus, being a staff or spear entwined with ivy leaves and a cone at the top; carried by the devotees of the god on festive occasions; the cone was presumed to cover the spear point; a wound from which was said to cause madness.

**TIAN-SHAN** ("Celestial Mountains"), a great mountain range of Central Asia, forming the S.E. frontier of the Kirghiz republic and running E. through Sin-kiang, into Outer Mongolia; about 1600 m. in length it is from 100 to 300 m. broad; highest summit Khan-Tengri, 24,000 ft.

**TIBER**, a river of Italy celebrated in ancient Roman history, rises in the Apennines, in the province of Arezzo, Tuscany; rapid and turbid in its upper course, but navigable 100 m. upwards from its mouth; flows generally in a S. direction, and after a course of about 260 m. enters the Mediterranean about 15 m. below Rome; is canalised in parts.

**TIBERIUS**, second Roman emperor, born in Rome; was of the Claudian family; became the stepson of Augustus, who, when he was five years old, had married his mother; was himself married to Agrippina, daughter of Agrippa, but was compelled to divorce her and marry Augustus's daughter Julia, by whom he had two sons, on the death of whom he was adopted as the emperor's successor; after various military services in various parts of the empire, he succeeded Augustus in A.D. 14; his reign was notable for some progressive measures, but was distinguished by acts of cruelty. In the later years of his life he retired to Capri, where he died. He was succeeded by Caligula (q.v.); the Crucifixion took place during his reign (42 B.C.-A.D. 37).

**TIBET**, a country of Central Asia, under the suzerainty of the Chinese Communist Government since 1951; called by the natives themselves Bod or Bodul; a wide expanse of tableland with an area of approximately 463,000 sq. m. and a population of 3,000,000; enclosed by the lofty ranges of the Himalaya and Kuenlun Mountains, most of the country is over 10,000 ft.; possesses great mineral wealth, and goods are exported to India and China; one-fifth of the male population are monks and polyandry and polygamy are prevailing customs among the people, who are a Mongolic race of fine physique, fond of music and dancing, jealous of intrusion, and absorbed in their own ways and customs; a variation of Mongol Shamanism is the native religion, but Lamaism is the official religion of the country, and the supreme authority is vested in the Dalai Lama, the sovereign pontiff.

**TIBULLUS**, Aibius, Roman elegiac poet, a contemporary of Virgil and Horace, the latter of whom was warmly attached to him; he accompanied Messalla, his patron, in his campaigns to Gaul and the East, but had no liking for war, and preferred in peace to cultivate the tender sentiments (54-18 B.C.).

**TICHBORNE**, a village and property of Hampshire, which became very notorious in the 1870's through a butcher, from Wagga Wagga, in Australia, named Thomas Castro, otherwise Arthur Orton, laying claim to it in 1886 on the death of Sir Alfred Joseph Tichborne; the "Claimant" represented himself as an elder brother of the deceased baronet, supposed (and rightly) to have perished at sea; the imposture was exposed after a lengthy trial ending in March, 1872, and a subsequent trial for perjury resulted in a sentence of 14 years' penal servitude. Orton (1834-1898) was released in 1884, confessed his imposture in 1895, but later withdrew the confession.

**TICINO**, the most southerly canton of Switzerland, lies on the Italian frontier; slopes down from the Lepontine Alps in the N. to fertile cultivated plains in the S., which grow olives, vines, figs, &c.; the inhabitants speak Italian, and the canton, from the mildness of its climate and richness of its soil, has been called the "Italian Switzerland"; it embraces parts of Lakes Lugano and Maggiore, and is traversed by the St. Gothard Railway.

**TICINO**, a river of Switzerland and North Italy; springs from the S. side of Mount St. Gothard, flows southwards through Lake Maggiore and SE. through North Italy, joining the Po 4 m. below Pavia, after a course of 150 m.

**TICKELL**, Thomas, a minor English poet, born in Bridekirk, Cumberland; enjoyed the friendship and favour of Addison, who praised him in the *Spectator*, and held till his death the appointment of secretary to the Lords Justices of Ireland; his poetry does not count for much in the history of English literature, but he was excellent in the composition of occasional poems and in ballads, while his translation of the first book of the "Iliad" roused the jealousy of Pope (1686-1740).

**TICKNOR**, George, American man of letters, born in Boston; studied in various European cities, where he was received in the best literary circles, and of which he has left in his journal interesting impressions; held the professorship of French and Spanish in Harvard University for a number of years; published in 1849 his "History of Spanish Literature," a standard work (1791-1871).

**TICONDEROGA**, a township of New York, on Lake Champlain, 100 m. N. of Albany; manufactures lead pencils, pulp, and paper; is a well-known holiday resort; it was a place of much prominence during the struggles with the French and later during the war of Independence.

**TIECK**, Johann Ludwig, German poet, born in Berlin; was one of the founders of the Romantic school in Germany; was a friend of the Schlegels and Novalis; wrote novels and popular tales and dramas; some of his fairy tales, &c., were translated by Carlyle, who pays high tribute to the author's "gay southern fancy" (1773-1853).

**TIENTSIN**, a city and river-port of China, on the Pei-ho, 34 m. from its mouth and 80 m. SE. of Peking, of which it is the port; it is an important manufacturing, commercial, and banking centre.

**TIERRA DEL FUEGO**, a compact island-group at the southern extremity of the South American continent, from which it is separated by the Strait of Magellan; the most southerly point is Cape Horn (q.v.); of the group, Tierra del Fuego, sometimes called King Charles South Land, belongs partly to the Argentine and partly to Chile, to which also belong the other islands, except Staten Island, an Argentine possession; save for a few fertile plains in the N., where some sheep-farming

goes on, the region is bleak, barren, and mountainous, with rocky, fiord-cut coasts swept by violent and prolonged gales; scantily peopled by primitive savages.

**TIERS ÉTAT** (third estate), name given to the Commons section in the States-General of France.

**TJETJENS**, Teresa. See **TITIENS**.

**TIFLIS**, capital of the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., on the Kura, 165 m. SE. of Poti, a Black Sea port; is a city of considerable antiquity and note, was annexed by Russia in 1802, and was noted for its silver and other metal work; is now a modern town (locally called Tbilisi) with a powerful hydroelectric station, and is an important rail and industrial centre with considerable trade.

**TIGRIS**, an important river of Iraq; rises in the mountains of Kurdistan, Turkey, flows SE. to Diarbekir, then E. and SE. to form for a short distance the frontier between Syria and Turkey, running into Iraq at its Syrian frontier, and flowing through a flat and arid country, till, after a course of 1100 m., it unites with the Euphrates to form the Shat-el-Arab, which debouches into the Persian Gulf 60 m. lower; on its banks are the ruins of Nineveh, Seleucia, and Ctesiphon; it is of great importance for irrigation.

**TILBURY**, a port on the Essex bank of the Thames, opposite Gravesend; the main defence of the river above Sheerness; it lies 22 m. NE. of London and its docks, which are within the Port of London Authority, are justly famous. It was at Tilbury Port that Elizabeth I. held her famous review at the time of the battle with the Armada.

**TILLOTSON**, John Robert, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Sowerby, Yorkshire, of a Puritan family, and trained on Puritan lines; studied at Clare Hall, Cambridge, came under the influence of Cudworth (q.v.), conformed to the Established Church at the Restoration and became King's chaplain and a prebend of Canterbury, till at length he rose to be dean and primate; was an eloquent preacher, a man of moderate views, and respected by all parties (1630-1694).

**TILLY**, Johann Tserklaes, Count of, one of the great generals of the Thirty Years' War (q.v.), born in Brabant; was designed for the priesthood and educated by Jesuits, but abandoned the Church for the army; was trained in the art of war by Parma and Alva, and proved himself a born soldier; reorganised the Bavarian army, and, devoted to the Catholic cause, was given command of the Catholic army at the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War, during the course of which he won many notable battles, acting later on in conjunction with Wallenstein, whom in 1630 he succeeded as commander-in-chief of the imperial forces, and in the following year sacked with merciless cruelty the town of Magdeburg, a deed which Gustavus Adolphus was swift to avenge by crushing the Catholic forces in two successive battles—at Breitenfeld and at Lech—in the latter of which Tilly was mortally wounded (1559-1632).

**TILSIT**, a manufacturing town on the Memel or Niemen, 65 m. NE. of Königsberg; formerly in East Prussia, it became part of the Soviet Union at the end of the second world war; here was signed in 1807 a memorable treaty between Alexander I. of Russia and Napoleon, as the result of which Friedrich Wilhelm III. of Prussia was deprived of the greater part of his dominions.

**TIMBUKTU**, a town in the Sudan, W. Africa, situated on the edge of the Sahara, 8 m. N. of the Upper Niger; once an important commercial centre, it has declined with the lessening of the caravan trade; was occupied by the French in 1894.

**TIMES**, The, a London daily newspaper founded in 1785 as the *London Daily Universal Register*; it adopted its present name in 1788. Lord Northcliffe acquired control in 1908, but in 1922 a trust

was formed to prevent the paper ever again falling completely into private hands.

**TIMOLEON**, a celebrated general of ancient Greece, born, of a noble family, in Corinth, about 410 B.C.; ardently espoused the cause of the Greeks in Sicily, who were in danger of forfeiting their liberties to the Carthaginians, and headed an army to Syracuse, where he defeated and drove out Dionysius the Younger (344), subsequently cleared the island of the oppressors, and brought back order and good government, after which he quietly returned to private life, and spent his later years at Syracuse, beloved by the Sicilians as their liberator and benefactor; *d.* 337 B.C.

**TIMON OF PHLIUS**, a Greek philosopher, a disciple of Pyrrho (*q.v.*), flourished 280 B.C.; wrote a satirical poem on the whole Greek philosophy up to date, which is the source of our knowledge of his master's opinions. Also the name of a misanthrope of Athens, a contemporary of Socrates, the subject of Shakespeare's play of the name.

**TIMOR**, the largest of the long chain of islands which stretches eastward from Java, of volcanic formation, mountainous, wooded, and possessing deposits of various metals, but mainly exports maize, sandal-wood, wax, tortoise-shell, &c.; population consists chiefly of Papuans, whose native chiefs are the real rulers of the island, which belongs, the E. to Portugal and the rest to the Republic of Indonesia; E. of Timor lies a group of three low-lying islands of coral formation, known as Timor-Laut or Tenimber Islands.

**TIMOTHY**, a convert of St. Paul, associate and deputy, to whom, as in charge of the Church at Ephesus, the Apostle wrote two epistles in the interval between his imprisonment and death at Rome, the First Epistle to direct him in the discharge of his pastoral duties, and the Second to invite him to Rome, and counsel him, should he (Paul) not be dead before the other arrived.

**TIMUR THE TARTAR**. See **TAMERLANE**.

**TIN**, a white metal obtained from the mineral cassiterite, one of the chief sources being Malaya; tin is used extensively for plating iron and for alloying with lead and copper.

**TINCAL**. See **BORAX**.

**TINDAL**, Matthew, English deistical writer, born in Devonshire; studied at Oxford, became Fellow of All Souls; was first a Protestant, then a Catholic, and then a free-thinker of a very outspoken type, exhibited in a polemic which provoked hostility on all sides; his most famous work was "Christianity as old as Creation" in which he did not attack, but rationalised, Christianity (1656-1733).

**TINEWALD**, *The*, a variant of Tynwald (*q.v.*).

**TINTAGEL HEAD**, a rocky headland, 300 ft. high, on the W. Cornish coast, 22 m. W. of Launceston; associated with the Arthurian legend as a possible site of King Arthur's castle and court; 6 m. distant lies Camelford, identified by some with the Arthurian Camelot (*q.v.*).

**TINTERN ABBEY**, one of the most beautiful ruined abbeys of England, founded by the Cistercian monks in 1131 on the Wye, in Monmouthshire, 5 m. above Chepstow; associated with Wordsworth's great poem, "Lines composed a few miles above Tintern Abbey."

**TINTORETTO**, baptised **JACOPO ROBUSTI**, a famous Italian artist, born in Venice; but for a few lessons under Titian he seems to have been self-taught; took for his models Titian and Michelangelo, and came especially to excel in grandeur of conception and in strong chiaroscuro effects; amongst his most notable pictures are "Belshazzar's Feast," "The Last Supper," "The Crucifixion," "The Last Judgment," "The Resurrection," &c.; some of these are of enormous size (1518-1594).

**TINWORTH**, George, British wood carver. Starting in business as a wheelwright, he showed a bent

for wood carving, and studied at the Royal Academy; for some years he modelled for Doultons' Pottery, and he did carving in many cathedrals and churches (1843-1913).

**TIPPERARY**, a south-midland county of the Republic of Ireland, in the province of Munster, stretching N. of Waterford, between Limerick (W.) and Kilkenny (E.); possesses a productive soil, which favours a considerable agricultural and dairy-farming industry; the Suir is the principal stream; the generally flat surface is diversified in the S. by the Galtees (3008 ft.) and Knockmeal-down (2609 ft.), besides smaller ranges elsewhere; county town Tipperary, 110 m. SW. of Dublin, noted for its butter market. The name achieved notoriety in 1914 through a popular comic song, "It's a long way to Tipperary," being adopted by the British army as a marching song.

**TIPPOO SAHIB**, son of Hyder Ali (*q.v.*), whom he succeeded in the Sultanate of Mysore in 1782; already a trained and successful warrior in his father's struggles with the English, he set himself with implacable enmity to check the advance of British arms; in 1789 invaded Travancore, and in the subsequent war (1790-1792), after a desperate resistance, was overcome and deprived of half of his territories, and compelled to give in hostage his two sons; intrigued later with the French, and again engaged the English, but was defeated, and his capital, Seringapatam, captured after a month's siege, himself perishing in the final attack; was popularly known as "the Tiger of Mysore" (1753-1799).

**TIPTON**, an iron-manufacturing town of Staffordshire, 8½ m. NW. of Birmingham.

**TIRABOSCHI**, Girolamo, an Italian writer, who for some time filled the chair of Rhetoric at Milan University, and subsequently became librarian to the Duke of Modena; is celebrated for his exhaustive survey of Italian literature (13 vols.) (1731-1794).

**TIRANA**, the capital of Albania, well situated inland, 20 m. E. of Durazzo; it has many mosques, most of the inhabitants being Moslems.

**TIRESIAS**, in the Greek mythology a soothsayer, who had been struck blind either by Athena or Hera, but on whom in compensation Zeus had conferred the gift of prophecy and length of days beyond the ordinary term of existence.

**TIROL**. See **TYROL**.

**TIRPITZ**, Admiral von, German admiral. He entered the navy at the age of 16, took command of the Battle Fleet in 1891, and became Naval Secretary of State in 1897; for the two years of the first world war he commanded the German Fleet (1849-1930).

**TIRYNS**, an ancient city of Greece, excavated by Schliemann in 1884-5; situated in the Peloponnesus, in the plain of Argolis, 3 m. from the head of the Argolic Gulf; has ruins of a citadel and of Cyclopean walls unsurpassed in Greece.

**TISCHENDORF**, Constantin von, Biblical scholar, born in Saxony; spent his life in textual criticism; his great work "Critical Edition of the New Testament" (1815-1874).

**TISIPHONE**, one of the three Erinnyes (*q.v.*).

**TISSOT**, James Joseph Jacques, French painter; came to London after the fall of the Commune, where he worked for some years; went to Palestine in 1886 and painted there a series of water-colours on the life of Jesus; famous for his accuracy and realism (1836-1902).

**TISZA**, Count Istvan, Hungarian politician. As quite a young man he embraced a political career, and in 1903 became Prime Minister for two years; it was he who with Count Berchtold was in some measure responsible for the first world war by framing Austria-Hungary's stern terms to Serbia, after the assassination of the Archduke Francis

Ferdinand at Serajevo in June, 1914; he himself was assassinated in Nov., 1918 (1861-1918).

**TITANIA**, the wife of Oberon and the queen of the fairies in Shakespeare's "A Midsummer Night's Dream."

**TITANIC**, a White Star liner which struck an iceberg and sank near Cape Rose on April 14, 1912, while on her maiden voyage to America; over 1500 lives were lost.

**TITANIUM**, a rare, very hard metal, first isolated in 1789 and never found except in combination with other minerals; is used in certain alloys, and compounds of it in dyeing and in arc-electrodes.

**TITANS**, in the Greek mythology sons of Uranos and Gaea, beings of gigantic strength, and of the dynasty prior to that of Zeus, who made war on Zeus, and hoped to scale heaven by piling mountain on mountain, but were overpowered by the thunderbolts of Zeus, and consigned to a limbo below the lowest depths of Tartarus; they represent the primitive powers of nature and symbolise the vain efforts of mere strength to subvert the ordinance of heaven: not to be confounded with the Giants, nor with their offspring, who had learned wisdom from their fathers' failure, and who, among them Prometheus, represented the idea that the world was made for man and not man for the world.

**TITHES**, an ecclesiastical tax known to the Jews and adopted by the Christian Church. The usual levy was one-tenth of the annual produce of land and cattle. In England tithes were made compulsory about the 9th century; they were paid to the rector, who might not be the cleric in charge of the parish, often in fact being the lord of the manor or a corporate body. The Tithes Act of 1836 largely commuted tithes into a rent charge, while that of 1836 arranged for the extinguishment of tithes by 1996, tithe-payers paying for Government annuities until that date and tithe-owners receiving 3 per cent. Government stock of equivalent value as compensation.

**TITHONUS**, in the Greek mythology son of Laomedon, who was wedded to Eos, who begged Zeus to confer on him immortality but forgot to beg for youth, so that his decrepitude in old age became a burden to him; he was changed into a cicada.

**TITIAN**, more correctly **VECELIO TIZIANO**, great Italian painter, born in Capo del Cadore, the prince of colourists and head of the Venetian school; studied at Venice, and came under the influence of Giorgione; he was a master of his art from the very first, and his fame led to employment in all directions over Italy, Germany, and Spain; his works were numerous, and rich in variety; he was much in request as a portrait-painter, and painted most of the great people he knew; he ranks with Michelangelo and Raphael as the head of the Italian renaissance; lived to a great age (1477-1576).

**TITIENS, Teresa**, or **TJETJENS**, a famous operatic singer, born of Hungarian parents in Hamburg, where she made her debut in 1849 in the character of Lucrezia Borgia, and soon took rank as the foremost singer on the German lyric stage; appeared with triumphant success in London (1858), and henceforth made her home in England, visiting America in 1875; she was the ideal interpreter of the great tragic characters of opera (1831-1877).

**TITO** (real name **JOSEPH BROZ**), President of the Republic of Yugoslavia. The son of a Croat locksmith, he was born near Klanjec; taken prisoner by the Russians in the first world war, he stayed in Russia until 1923, taking part in the Revolution and becoming an active communist, returned to Yugoslavia and was later imprisoned for his communist activities; on release he took part in the Spanish Civil War, returning to his native country in 1939. On the invasion of Yugoslavia he became

a resistance leader and was eventually supported by the allied forces; became a Marshal in 1943, and Commander-in-chief of the Army three years later (1892- ).

**TITUS**, a convert of St. Paul, a Greek by birth, appears to have accompanied St. Paul on his last journey, and to have been with him at his death; Paul's Epistle to him was to instruct and encourage him during his ministry in Crete.

**TITUS, Flavius Vespasianus**, Roman emperor, born in Rome, the son of Vespasian, served in Germany and Britain, and under his father in Judaea; on his father's elevation to the throne persecuted the Jews, laid siege to Jerusalem, and took the city in A.D. 70; on his accession to the throne he addressed himself to works of public beneficence, and became the idol of the citizens; his death was sudden, and his reign lasted only three years; during that short period he won for himself the title of the "Delight of Mankind" (41-81).

**TITYUS**, a giant whose body covered nine acres of land, son of Zeus and Gaea, and who for attempting to force Latona was punished in the nether world by two cultures continually gnawing at his liver.

**TIVERTON**, an interesting old town of Devonshire, pleasantly situated between the Exe and Loman, 12 m. N. by E. of Exeter; possesses public baths, assembly rooms, almshouses, and a 17th-century grammar-school; noted for its lace manufactures.

**TIVOLI**, a town of Italy, known to the ancients as Tibur, beautifully situated on the Teverone, 18 m. E. of Rome; was, and still is, much resorted to by the wealthy Roman citizens, and was celebrated by Horace; is full of interesting remains.

**TLAXCALA**, a State of North Mexico, and formerly an Aztec republic; capital, Tlaxcala; has woollen manufactures; the first Christian church in the New World was built here.

**TOBACCO**, the dried leaves of various narcotic plants of the Nicotiana family, grown chiefly in America and Cuba, and to some extent in South Africa. From it are made cigars, cigarettes, pipe mixtures, and snuff. It was first introduced into England in the 16th century, and the tax on it now provides an important source of revenue to the Exchequer.

**TOBAGO**, one of the Windward Islands (*q.v.*), the most southerly of the group; a British possession since 1783, and since 1898 politically attached to Trinidad; is hilly, picturesque, and volcanic, and is the island from which Defoe drew his descriptions for "Robinson Crusoe"; Scarborough is the port and chief town; it is a popular holiday resort.

**TOBIT**, **The Book of**, a book of the Apocrypha giving account of the life and vicissitudes of a pious Israelitish family in the Assyrian captivity, that consisted of Tobit, Anna his wife, and Tobias his son; all three are held up to honour for their strict observance of the Law of the Lord and their deeds of charity to such as loved it; it is notable for the prominence given in it to the ministry of angels, both good and bad, among the former Raphael and among the latter Asmodeus, and is the work of a Jew whose mind was imbued with Oriental imagery.

**TOBOLSK**, a town of Siberia in the Omsk Region of the R.S.F.S.R., picturesquely planted at the confluence of the Irtysh and Tobol, 320 m. N.E. of Sverdlovsk; has a cathedral, barracks, theatre, and prison, and was the place of the Tsar's captivity after the 1917 revolution.

**TOC H**, an international movement among young men aiming at inculcating principles of religion and service. It derived its name from the army signalling abbreviation for Talbot House, a soldiers' club founded in Poperinghe in the Ypres Salient by the Rev. P. T. B. (Tubby) Clayton (*q.v.*) in 1915, and named after Reginald Talbot, a young officer killed in the early days of the war.

**TOCANTINS**, one of the great rivers of Brazil, rises



in the State of Goyaz; flows northwards, and after a course of 1500 m. enters the estuary of the Para, one of the mouths of the Amazon, 138 m. from the Atlantic; receives the Araguay from the S., an affluent 1600 m. long.

**TOCQUEVILLE, Alexis Clérel de**, French economist, born in Verneuil, of an old Norman family; bred to the bar, and specially distinguished as the author of two works in high repute, "*La Démocratie en Amérique*" and "*L'Ancien Régime et la Révolution*"; died at Cannes, leaving much of his work unfinished (1805-1859).

**TODHUNTER, Isaac**, mathematician, born in Rye; educated at University College, London, and at Cambridge, where he graduated senior wrangler and Smith's prizeman in 1848; elected Fellow and principal mathematical lecturer of his college (St. John's), and soon became widely known in educational circles by his various and excellent handbooks and treatises on mathematical subjects (1820-1884).

**TODLEBEN, Eduard Ivanovitch**, a noted Russian general of German descent, who, trained in the engineer corps, greatly distinguished himself by his defensive operations at Sebastopol during its siege by the French and English in the Crimean War, and subsequently by the reduction of Plevna, his greatest achievement, which brought to a close the war with Turkey in 1877; subsequently became commander-in-chief in Bulgaria (1818-1884).

**TODMORDEN**, a cotton town situated on the fringe of the industrial area amid hills on the border of Lancashire and Yorkshire; it lies on the Calder, 21 m. NE. of Manchester.

**TOGA**, an outer garment, usually of white wool, like a large blanket, folded about the person in a variety of ways, but generally thrown over the left shoulder and hanging down the back, leaving the right arm free; it was at once the badge of manhood and Roman citizenship in earlier days, its use languishing during the Empire.

**TOGOLAND**, a former German colony on the W. coast of Africa, situated between the Gold Coast (British) and Dahomey (French); is now divided under mandate between Britain and France, the former's portion, on the W., being administered with the Gold Coast Colony, and the latter's (larger) as a separate dependency; exports cocoa, palm kernels, copra, etc.

**TOKAY**, a Hungarian town on the Theiss, 130 m. NE. of Pesth; greatly celebrated for its wines.

**TOKEN**, a coin issued by traders at a time of scarcity of minted money, as up to the reign of James I., when farthing lead tokens were made; later tokens were of copper or brass, many such being struck for the market of collectors which had sprung up; in 1797 the 2d. and 1d. pieces issued superseded them as currency; similar tokens were in use from time to time in Scotland and Ireland.

**TOKYO**, or **TOKIO**, formerly called Yeddo, capital and largest city of Japan, situated on a bay of the same name on the SE. coast of Honshu, and partly built on the delta of the river Sumida; is for the most part flat and intersected by canals and narrow, irregular streets, and has a finely-wooded river-side avenue 5 m. long; on account of frequent earthquakes most of the houses are of light bamboo structure, which, however, renders them liable to destructive fires; it suffered severely in the great earthquake of Sept. 1, 1923 and again from bombing in the second world war; has a fine castle, government offices, university, and some 700 schools and colleges; as the political, commercial, and literary metropolis it possesses an overshadowing influence over the national life of Japan. Yokohama, 17 m. distant, is the port of entry.

**TOLAND, John**, political and deistical writer, born in Derry, of Catholic parents; abandoned the Catholic faith; studied at Leyden and Oxford; his best work, "*Christianity not Mystical*," which

created a great stir, was burned in Ireland by the common hangman; it was succeeded, along with others, by "*Nazarenus*," which traced Christianity to conflicting elements in the early Church; he was a disciple of Locke (1670-1722).

**TOLEDO**, a city of Spain, capital of a province, and former capital of the kingdom, occupies a commanding site amid hills on the Tagus, 40 m. SW. of Madrid; within and without presents a sombre and imposing appearance; is the see of the primate of Spain, and possesses a noble Gothic cathedral, ruins of the Cid's castle, and remains of the Moorish occupation (712-1085); the manufacture of sword-blades, famous in Roman times, is still carried on; the town was severely damaged in 1936, during the Civil War.

**TOLEDO**, capital of Lucas County, Ohio, on the R. Maumee, a few miles above its entrance into L. Erie; is a busy centre of iron manufactures, and does a large trade in bituminous coals, grain, flour, lumber, etc., facilitated by a fine harbour, canal, and railway systems.

**TOLERATION ACT**, a statute passed in 1689 to relieve all Dissenters from certain penalties, excepting Roman Catholics and Unitarians.

**TOLSTOY, Count Leo**, novelist, social reformer, and religious mystic, born in Tula, of a noble family; served for a time in the army, soon retired from it, and travelled; married, and settled on his estate near Moscow in 1862; his two great works are "*War and Peace*" (1865-1868) and "*Anna Karenina*" (1875-1878); wrote many works after, all more or less in a religious vein, and in the keenest, deepest sympathy with the soul-oppression of the world, finding the secret of Christianity to lie in the precept of Christ, "*Resist not evil*," and exemplifying that as the principle of his own life (1828-1910).

**TOLUENE**, or **TOLUOL**, a homologue of benzene, obtained from the light oil fraction of the distillate from coal tar; it resembles benzene in its general properties, but has a somewhat higher boiling-point.

**TOMAHAWK**, a weapon resembling an axe, once in common use among the Indian tribes of North America; it could be thrown a considerable distance with deadly accuracy; earliest forms had a stone head attached by leather thongs to a short, wooden handle.

**TOMMY ATKINS**, the British soldier, as Jack Tar is the British sailor, from a hypothetical name inserted in War Office schedules for many years after 1815.

**TOMSK**, a town in the Omsk region of the R.S.F.S.R., on the Tom, 55 m. from its confluence with the Obi and 675 m. ESE. of Tobolsk; has a university, and is an important industrial and trading centre.

**TONBRIDGE**, an old market town in Kent on the Medway, 20 m. from London; it has an old castle and church, carries on brewing and tanning trades, and has a famous public school founded in 1553.

**TOINE, Theobald Wolfe**, Irish patriot, born in Dublin; called to the bar in 1789; found a congenial sphere for his restless, reckless nature in the disturbed politics of his time, and was active in founding the "*United Irishmen*," whose intrigues with France got him into trouble, and forced him to seek refuge in America, and subsequently France, where he schemed for a French invasion of Ireland; eventually was captured by the English while on his way with a small French squadron against Ireland; was condemned at Dublin, but escaped a death on the gallows by committing suicide in prison (1768-1798).

**TONGA ISLANDS**, or **FRIENDLY ISLANDS**, an archipelago in the S. Pacific, 250 m. SE. of Fiji; Tongatabu is the largest; volcanic and fruit-bearing; the people, who are of Polynesian stock, are of superior race to other natives of Polynesia,

and mentally, morally, and materially, and much can be attributed to missionary enterprise (especially to the Wesleyan Methodists), and excellent native leadership; they are Christians with their own churches; education is free and compulsory; the present native sovereign is Queen Salote, under whose rule the islands have made considerable progress; they have been a recognised British Protectorate since 1900. The main export is copra.

**TONGALAND**, a former native State on the E. coast of South Africa, annexed, with the adjoining Zululand, to Natal in 1897.

**TONGRES**, an episcopal city of Belgium, 12 m. NW. of Liège; its church, *Notre Dame*, dates from 1240.

**TONIC SOL-FA**, a system of notation in music in which letters take the place of notes; it was first used by a teacher in Norwich, a Miss Glover, about 1845, and was taken up by the Rev. John Curwen.

**TONNAGE AND POUNDAGE**, the name given to certain duties first levied in Edward II.'s reign on every *ton* of imported wine, and on every *pound* weight of merchandise exported or imported; Charles I.'s attempt to levy these without parliamentary sanction was one of the complaints of his Long Parliament; were swept away by the Customs Consolidation Act of 1787.

**TONSURE**, a shaven part of the head; Roman priests after the 5th century shaved a circle off the crown of the head; in the Greek Church the whole head was shaved.

**TOOKE, John Horne**, son of John Horne, a poulterer, born in Westminster; graduated at Cambridge, took holy orders in 1760, and after some years as a tutor, assisted Wilkes in his election and successfully encountered "Junius"; was fined and imprisoned (1777-8) for attempting to assist the American colonists in their revolt, after which he studied for the bar but, not being permitted to renounce his priesthood, was refused a call; became popular as a strenuous advocate of parliamentary reform; in 1794 was acquitted on a charge of high treason; entered Parliament in 1801, but in 1802 was excluded by an Act making the clergy ineligible; inherited the fortune and assumed the name of his friend William Tooke of Purley; was author of the "Divisions of Purley," a medley of etymology, grammar, metaphysics, and politics (1736-1812).

**TOOLE, John Lawrence**, a celebrated comedian, born in London, where he was educated at the City School, and took to the stage in the provinces in 1852, making his London debut in 1854; became the leading low-comedian of his day, and in 1880 took over the management of the Folly, which he renamed Toole's Theatre; had unrivalled powers of blending pathos with burlesque, and was a special favourite in all the English-speaking world (1830-1906).

**TOPE**, the popular name in Buddhist countries for a species of cupola-shaped tumulus surmounted by a finial, in shape like an open parasol, the emblem of Hindu royalty; these parasol finials were often placed one upon the top of the other until a great height was reached; one in Ceylon attains a height of 249 ft., with a diameter of 360 ft.; were used to preserve relics or to commemorate some event.

**TOPEKA**, capital of Kansas, on the Kansas River, 67 m. W. of Kansas City; is a spacious, well laid out town, the seat of an Episcopal bishop, well supplied with schools and colleges, and a great rail junction, with large repair and engine-shops.

**TÖPFER, Rudolf**, caricaturist and novelist of Geneva, where he founded a boarding-school, and became professor of Rhetoric in the Geneva Academy; author of some charming novels, "*La Bibliothèque de mon Oncle*," &c. (1799-1848).

**TOPHET**, a Hebrew word, of uncertain meaning, applied to part of the valley of Gehenna (*q.v.*), esp. to that part in which children were "passed

through the fire" in sacrifice to Moloch; hence, a place of eternal punishment by everlasting fire, and also a scene or state of utter pandemonium and chaos.

**TOPLADY, Augustus Montague**, hymn-writer, born in Farnham, Surrey; became vicar of Broad Hembury, Devonshire, in 1763; was an uncompromising Calvinist, and opponent of the methodists; survives as the author of "Rock of Ages," besides which he wrote "Poems on Sacred Subjects" and compiled "Psalms and Hymns," of which a few are his own (1740-1773).

**TORONTO**, the second city of Canada, and metropolis of the W. and NW. regions, capital of Ontario; situated on a small bay on the NW. coast of Lake Ontario, 315 m. SW. of Montreal; is a spacious and handsomely built city, with fine churches, a splendidly equipped university, Parliament buildings, law courts, theological colleges, schools of medicine and music, libraries, &c.; it is an important industrial, commercial, and banking centre; was founded in 1794, as York, by Governor Simcoe.

**TORQUAY**, a popular seaside town of South Devon, on Tor Bay, 23 m. S. of Exeter; with a fine climate and beautiful surroundings, has since the beginning of last century grown from a little fishing village to be "the Queen of English watering-places" and a great yachting centre.

**TORQUEMADA, Thomas de**, a prior of a Dominican monastery who became in 1433, during the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, Inquisitor-General of all the Spanish possessions, an office he administered with ruthless though consistent cruelty, not only burning thousands of "heretics" but expelling all Jews, and thereby for ever ruining the commercial prosperity of Spain (1420-1498).

**TORRES STRAIT** separates Australia from New Guinea, 80 m. broad, and from its numerous islands, shoals, and reefs is exceedingly difficult to navigate; takes its name from the Spaniard Torres who first sailed through it in 1606.

**TORRES-VEDRAS**, a town of Portugal, 26 m. N. of Lisbon; celebrated for the great lines of defence Wellington constructed in 1810, and behind which he successfully withstood the siege of the French under Massena, thus saving Lisbon, and preparing the way for his subsequent expulsion of the French from the Peninsula.

**TORRICELLI, Evangelista**, a celebrated Italian physicist; devoted himself to science, and attracted the attention of Galileo, whom he subsequently succeeded as professor at the Florentine Academy; discovered the scientific principle of the barometer, which is sometimes called the Torricellian tube, and made notable advances in mathematical and physical science (1608-1647).

**TORRINGTON**, a market town of North Devon, built on an eminence overlooking the Torridge, 10 m. SW. of Barnstaple; manufactures gloves; was the scene of a Parliamentary victory in 1646.

**TORTURE**, Judicial, torture to extort a confession, not finally abolished in England till 1772, and practised in Scotland by thumbscrews and the boot till 1690.

**TORUŃ (THORN)**, most important city of north Polish province of Pomorze, lying on the north bank of the river Vistula, 83 m. from Poznań and 115 m. from Warsaw; formerly a member of the Hanseatic League; it is a noted industrial, railway, and cultural centre.

**TORY**, the old name for a Conservative in politics, generally of very decided type; it is from an Old Irish word, that may have meant either a pursuer or one who was pursued, which was applied in the 17th century to the dispossessed and outlawed Irishmen who lived by plundering the English settlers.

**TOSCANINI, Arturo**, world-famous Italian conductor, educated Parma Conservatory of Music;

has conducted all the great orchestras of the world; refused to conduct at Bayreuth in 1933 as a protest against the treatment of Jewish musicians in Germany; has resided in America since 1937, where he conducted the National Broadcasting Co. Symphony Orchestra until his retirement in 1954 (1867-).

**TOSTI, Sir Francesco Paolo**, composer. Of Italian birth he studied at Naples, became Court Musician in Rome, and in 1875 settled in London and became naturalised; for some time singing-master to the Royal Family he was knighted in 1908; among the many songs he composed "Good-bye" was the most popular (1846-1916).

**TOTALISATOR**, an automatic system for registering bets and working out the odds on winners according to the extent to which they have been backed. For long in vogue on the Continent and in Australia the system was introduced in England in July, 1929.

**TOTEMISM**, division of a race into tribes, each of which has its own Totem, or animal, as the symbol of it and the name, and as such treated with superstitious veneration, as involving religious obligation.

**TOTNES**, a quaint old market town of Devonshire, overlooking the Dart, 21 m. E. of Plymouth; has interesting Norman and other remains; a centre of agricultural industry.

**TOULON**, chief naval station of France on the Mediterranean, situated 42 m. SE. of Marseilles; lies at the foot of the Pharon Hills; it was originally a Greek colony, and was first used as a naval port by the Romans; the old town lies to the S. and E., and the new town, with its fine broad thoroughfares, museum, casino, and library, lies to the north. The town was severely damaged during the second world war. It was here in 1793 that Napoleon Bonaparte, then an artillery officer, first distinguished himself in a successful attack upon the English and Spaniards.

**TOULOUSE**, a historic and important city of South France, capital of Haute-Garonne, pleasantly situated on a plain and touching on one side the Garonne (here spanned by a fine bridge) and on the other the Canal du Midi, 180 m. SE. of Bordeaux; is the seat of an archbishop, has schools of medicine, law, and artillery, various academies, and a Roman Catholic university; it is an important industrial, administrative, cultural, and ecclesiastical centre, and is the hub of a vast road and rail network; it has a large agricultural market; in 1814 was the scene of a victory of Wellington over Soult and the French. Under the name of Tolosa it figures in Roman and mediæval times as a centre of learning and literature, and was for a time capital of the kingdom of the Visigoths.

**TOULOUSE-LAUTREC, Henri de**, French painter of the second half of the 19th century, famous for his vivid portrayals of the music hall and café life of Paris of that time. Deformed since childhood owing to an accident, he led a life of debauchery, until his health and reason gave way and he died at the age of 37 (1864-1901).

**TOURAINÉ**, an ancient province of France (capital, Tours) corresponding roughly with the present dep. of Indre-et-Loire, annexed to the royal domain by Philip II. (q.v.) in 1203, and finally, after having been ruled by various families, reunited to the Crown by Henry III. on the death of the last Duke, Francis, Duke of Alençon, in 1584; it is noted for its wines, and its mediæval castles.

**TOURCONING**, a thriving textile manufacturing town of France, 9 m. NE. of Lille.

**TOURMALINE**, a crystalline silicate, some forms of which are cut and polished for gem-stones, while others are used in optical instruments for producing a beam of polarised light and, in "tourmaline-tongs" for distinguishing glass from crystal, &c.

**TOURNAI**, a town of Hainault, Belgium, on the Scheidt, 44 m. SW. of Brussels; in the 5th century

was the seat of the Merovingian kings, but now presents a handsome modern appearance; has a fine Romanesque cathedral and flourishing manufactures of hosiery, linen, carpets, and porcelain, &c.

**TOURNAMENTS**, real or mock fights by knights on horseback in proof of skill in the use of arms and in contests of honour.

**TOURNEUR, Cyril**, a later Elizabethan dramatist, whose "Atheist's Tragedy" and "Revenger's Tragedy" reach a high level of dramatic power, and have been greatly praised by Swinburne; wrote also the "Transformed Metamorphosis" and other poems; lived into James I.'s reign, but little is known of his life (1575-1628).

**TOURS**, a historic old town of France, on the Loire, 145 m. SW. of Paris; presents a spacious and handsome appearance, and contains a noble Gothic cathedral, archbishop's palace, Palais de Justice, besides ancient châteaux and interesting ruins; is a centre of silk and woollen manufactures, and does a large printing trade; suffered greatly by the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes and during the Franco-German War; became the seat of government after the investment of Paris and until its capitulation to the Germans.

**TOURVILLE, Anne Hilarion de Contentin, Count de**, a French naval hero, born in Tourville, La Manche; entered the navy in 1660, established his reputation in the war with the Turks and Algerines, and in 1677 won a victory over the Dutch and Spanish fleets; supported James II. in 1690, and in the same year, as commander of the French Channel fleet, inflicted a crushing defeat on the Dutch and English; but off Cape La Hague in 1692, after a five days' engagement, had his fleet all but annihilated, a memorable victory which freed England from the danger of invasion by Louis XIV.; was created a marshal in 1693, and a year later closed his great career of service by scattering an English mercantile fleet and putting to flight the convoy squadron under Sir George Rooke (1642-1701).

**TOUSSAINT L'OUVREURE**, a negro hero of Haiti, born, the son of an African slave, in Haiti; took part in the native insurrection of 1791, and in 1797 became a general of brigade in the service of the French, and by gallant soldiery cleared the English and Spanish out of Haiti; became president for life of the republic of Haiti, and began to work for the complete independence of the island; in 1801, when Napoleon endeavoured to re-introduce slavery, he revolted, but was subdued by a strong French force and taken to France, where he died in prison; is the subject of a well-known sonnet by Wordsworth (1743-1803).

**TOWER BRIDGE**, crosses the Thames near the Tower of London, east of London Bridge; its central span measuring 200 ft. can be raised to let vessels through to the Basin; designed by Sir Horace Jones and Sir J. Wolfe Barry, it cost £1,000,000 and was opened in 1894.

**TOWER HAMLETS**, originally a group of hamlets, now in the boroughs of Bethnal Green, Poplar, Stepney, and Shoreditch, within the jurisdiction of the Lieutenant of the Tower; until 1918 it was a Parliamentary division of London returning seven members.

**TOWERS OF SILENCE**, towers in Persia and India, some 30 ft. in height, on the top of which the Parsees deposit their dead to be gnawed by vultures.

**TOWNSHEND, Charles, Viscount**, statesman, born in Raynham, Norfolk; succeeded to the title on his father's death, and after taking his seat in the Upper House turned Whig, and soon became prominent in the party; was one of the commissioners who arranged the Scottish Union; accompanied Marlborough as joint-plenipotentiary to the Gertruydenburg Conference (1709); got into politi-

cal trouble for signing the Barrier Treaty while acting as ambassador to the States-General; under George I. rose to high favour, became acknowledged leader of the Whigs, passed the Septennial Act, but after 1721 was eclipsed in the party by the greater abilities of Walpole, and after unpleasant rivalries was forced to withdraw from the ministry (1730), and turned to agricultural pursuits (1674-1738).

**TOWNSHEND, Charles**, statesman and orator, grandson of preceding; entered Parliament in 1747 as a Whig, and after his great speech against the Marriage Bill of 1753 ranked among the foremost orators of his day; held important offices of State under various ministers, Bute, Chatham, and Rockingham, and as Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1767 was responsible for the imposition of the paper, tea, and other duties on the American colonies which provoked the War of Independence and led to the loss of the colonies; a man of brilliant gifts and noted wit, but led by what Burke termed "an immoderate love of fame" to play "the weathercock" in politics (1725-1767).

**TOWNSHEND, Sir Charles**, British general. He saw service in the Boer War, and at the start of the first world war was sent to Mesopotamia, where he was from 1914 to 1916, and where he was in charge of the British forces defending Kut (q.v.). From 1920 to 1922 he sat in the House of Commons (1861-1924).

**TOWTON**, a village of Yorkshire, 3 m. SE. of Tadcaster, where in 1461 Edward IV. at the head of the Yorkists completely routed the Lancastrians.

**TOYNBEE HALL**, an institution in Whitechapel, London, founded in 1885 for the social welfare of the poor in the district, established in memory of Arnold Toynbee (1852-1883), who had come under Ruskin's influence and took a deep interest in the workers. See **BARNETT, Dame H.**

**TRACTARIANISM**, the tenets of the High Church party in the English Church advocated in "Tracts for the Times," published at Oxford between 1833 and 1841, the chief doctrine of which was that the Church, through its sacraments in the hands of a regularly-ordained clergy, is the only divinely-appointed channel of the grace of Christ. See **OXFORD MOVEMENT**.

**TRADE UNIONS** negotiate wages and working conditions for their members. The early unions were formed during the industrial revolution of the 18th century and today there are nearly 10 million trade unionists in this country. Before 1824 trade unions were illegal bodies but successive legislative measures from 1871 onwards have helped to give more definition to their legal position. In 1868 the Trades Union Congress was set up and this national trade union centre today has affiliated to it 183 unions with more than eight million members—the vast proportion of trade unionists in Britain. The T.U.C. is recognised by Government, national employers' bodies, and international organisations as the representative spokesman of organised labour in Britain and there is extensive machinery for regular consultation between the T.U.C. and Government departments and other national organisations dealing in particular with social and economic problems. Trade unions may either negotiate wages and working conditions as individual organisations or they may join together where they share organisation of workers in a particular industry or group of industries. Voluntary negotiating machinery or wages councils, which are statutory bodies, now deal with the wages and working conditions of the majority of British workers.

**TRAFALGAR**, Cape, on the S. coast of Spain, at the NW. entrance of the Strait of Gibraltar; scene of naval battle in which Nelson lost his life after inflicting (Oct. 21, 1805) a crushing defeat on the combined fleets of France and Spain.

**TRAJAN, Marcus Ulpius**, Roman emperor, born

in Spain; his great deeds in arms won him a consulship in 91, and in 97 Nerva invited him to be his colleague and successor; a year later he became sole emperor, ruled the empire with wisdom and vigour, set right the finances, upheld an impartial justice, and set on foot various schemes of improvement; suppressed the Christians as politically dangerous, but with no fanatic extravagance; remained above all a warrior and true leader of the legions, and crowned his military fame by his successful conquest of Dacia (53-117).

**TRAJAN'S COLUMN**, a column erected by Trajan in the Forum at Rome in memory of his victory over the Dacians, and sculptured with the story of his exploits, is 125 ft. in height, and ascended by 185 steps in the interior; the gilt bronze statue of the emperor, by which it was originally surmounted, was carried off (probably to Constantinople) in the 7th century, and was replaced by Sixtus V. (q.v.) in 1588 by the present statue of St. Peter.

**TRAMS**, road vehicles running on rails. They originated in New York in 1832, and in England Birkenhead was a pioneer in 1860; London followed the following year. For many years all trams were horsed; about 1884 cable and steam trams came into use in various parts and with varying success, till by the end of the century electricity was being widely adopted; later the greater mobility and saving in capital outlay of the motor omnibus and the "trolley-bus," rendered the tram an obsolete form of locomotion.

**TRANSCENDENTALISM**, name now principally employed to denote the great doctrine of Kant (q.v.) and his school, which denominated the categories of thought (see **CATEGORIES**); the name is also employed to characterise every system which grounds itself on a belief in a supernatural of which the natural is but the embodiment and manifestation.

**TRANSFORMER**, an electrical contrivance consisting of two coils for increasing or decreasing the voltage of an alternating current supply; it is found to be more economical to transmit electrical power for long distances at a high voltage and "step down" at substations, where the power is required.

**TRANSJORDAN**. See **JORDAN**.

**TRANSMIGRATION**, the doctrine prevalent in the East, that the soul is immortal, and that when it leaves the body at death it passes into another, a transition which in certain systems goes under the name of re-incarnation.

**TRANSUBSTANTIATION**, the doctrine of Roman Catholics as defined by the Council of Trent, that the bread and wine of the Eucharist is, after consecration by a priest, converted mystically into the body and blood of Christ, and is known as the doctrine of the Real Presence.

**TRANSVAAL**, the second largest and northernmost Province in the Union of South Africa, covering a total area of 110,450 sq. m., and with a population of 4,801,708; it stretches from the river Vaal in the south, to the Limpopo in the north, lying chiefly on an elevated plateau crossed by the Magalies and Waterberg ranges. The Veld can be divided into the southern High Veld, the central Banker Veld, and the Low Veld of the north and east. The first and second of these form the agricultural and grazing land, where the production of maize and cattle-farming are of great importance; whilst the third is a fertile sub-tropical region where cotton is grown. The most important industry of the Province is mining, and this factor has dominated its history, as it does its present economic and social life. Gold is the principal output, but coal, iron, copper, and diamonds are also mined. Pretoria is the Administrative Capital of the Union.

**TRANSYLVANIA**, a district in Rumania; it is a tableland enclosed N.E. and South by the

Carpathians, contains wide tracts of forests, and is one-half under tillage or in pasture; yields large crops of grain and a variety of fruits, and has mines of gold, silver, copper, iron, &c., though the manufactures and trade are insignificant; the population consists of Rumanians, Hungarians, and Magyars; it was united to Hungary in 1868, and formed part of the Austrian Empire till the treaty of Trianon in 1920, whereby Transylvania came under Rumanian rule. During the second world war the land was divided between Hungary and Rumania, but the 1920 frontier was reverted to at the end of the war.

**TRAPANI**, an ancient seaport of Sicily, known in Roman times as Drepanum, in the NW., 40 m. W. of Palermo; presents now a handsome modern appearance, and trades in salt, wine, olives, &c.

**TRAPPISTS**, an order of Cistercian monks founded in 1140 at La Trappe, in the French department of Orne, noted for the severity of their discipline, their worship of silence and devotion to work, meditation, and prayer, 12 hours out of the 24 of which they pass in the latter exercise; their motto is "Memento Mori"; their food is chiefly vegetables.

**TRASIMENE LAKE**, a historic lake of Italy; lies amid hills between the towns Cortona and Perugia; shallow and reedy, 10 m. long; associated with Hannibal's memorable victory over the Romans, 217 B.C.

**TRAVANCORE**, a progressive State in South-West India, between the Western Ghats and the Arabian Sea; it is traversed by spurs of the Western Ghats, beyond which, westward, is a plain 10 m. wide covered with coco-nut and areca palms; the population mainly Hindus; there are native Christians and some black Jews; Trivandrum is the capital.

**TREASURE TROVE**, a legal name for wealth found for which no owner is forthcoming; it covers gold and silver money, plate, and bullion; the ownership is in the Crown, but on surrender of the property the finder is usually allowed to keep it or is compensated for its relinquishment. Inquests may be held on the finding of treasure.

**TREBIZOND**, an ancient city and thriving seaport of Turkey, on the Black Sea, 130 m. NW. of Erzerum; it is the administrative headquarters of a province and is a military centre of importance; the harbour has been modernised.

**TREBLE**, the highest part in vocal and instrumental music. In choirs it is sung by boys before their voices break.

**TREE**, Sir Herbert Beerbohm, British actor. Making his name with vivid character studies, he became lessee of the Haymarket and His Majesty's theatres in London; his chief successes were in Shakespearean revivals and dramatised versions of Dickens' novels; was knighted 1909 (1853-1917).

**TRELAWNY**, Edward John, friend of Shelley and Byron; entered the navy as a boy, but deserted and took to adventure; met with Shelley at Pisa; saw to the cremation of the poet's body when he was drowned, and went with Byron to Greece; wrote "Recollections of the Last Days of Shelley and Byron" (1792-1881).

**TRELAWNY**, Sir Jonathan, one of the seven bishops tried under James II.; is the hero of the Cornish ballad, "And shall Trelawny die?" (1650-1721).

**TRENCH**, Richard Chenevix, archbishop of Dublin, born in Dublin; educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge; took orders; became curate to Samuel Wilberforce, and wrote "Notes on the Miracles and Fables" and "The Study of Words"; was Dean of Westminster before he became archbishop (1807-1886).

**TRENCHARD**, 1st Viscount, Sir Hugh Montague Trenchard, British soldier and airman. Entering the army at the age of 20, he served in the Boer War, was with the West African Field Force from

1908 to 1913, but then turned to aviation; from 1914 to 1918 he served throughout the War as Commandant of the Central Flying School; was chief of the Air Staff, 1918-29, in 1919 became Air-Marshal, in 1922 Air Chief Marshal, in 1927 Marshal of the Royal Air Force, while from 1931 to 1935 he was Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police; knighted in 1918, he was made a baronet in 1919, a baron in 1930, and in 1936 was raised to a Viscountcy (1873-1956).

**TRENCK**, Franz, Baron von, general, first in the service of Austria, then of Russia; dismissed from both; commanded a regiment of pandours in the Austrian Succession War in the interest of Maria Theresa; tried to capture Frederick the Great; was caught, tried, and condemned to prison, escaped, was recaptured, and took poison; had a cousin, Friedrich, who met with a similar fate (1711-1749).

**TRENT**, an English river, rises in NW. of Staffordshire, flows NE., and unites with the Ouse, 15 m. W. of Hull.

**TRENT**, an Italian town in the Trentino, on the Adige, 60 m. N. of Verona; the seat of the Council of Trent (q.v.); was Austrian from 1814 to 1919.

**TRENT**, Council of, an oecumenical council, the eighteenth, held at Trent, whose sittings, with sundry adjournments, extended from Dec. 13, 1545, until Dec. 4, 1563, the object of which was to define the position and creed of the Church of Rome in opposition to the doctrines and claims of the Churches of the Reformation.

**TRENTON**, capital of New Jersey State, on the Delaware River, 57 m. SW. of New York; handsomely laid out in broad, regular streets; public buildings include a state-house, federal buildings, &c.; is the great emporium in the United States of crockery and pottery manufactures.

**TREPANNING**, an operation in surgery whereby portions of the skull are removed by means of an instrument called a trepan, which consists of a small cylindrical saw; resorted to in all operations on the brain.

**TREVELYAN**, Sir George Otto, politician and man of letters, born in Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, son of Sir Charles Trevelyan (a distinguished servant of the East India Company, governor of Madras, baronet, and author) and Hannah, sister of Lord Macaulay; educated at Harrow and Cambridge, and entered Parliament as a Liberal in 1865; held successively the offices of parliamentary secretary to the Board of Admiralty, Chief Secretary for Ireland, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, with a seat in the Cabinet, and Secretary for Scotland; resigned his seat in 1897; wrote "Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay," "Early History of Charles James Fox," &c., all characterised by lucidity and grace of style (1838-1928).

**TREVELYAN**, Georg Macaulay, younger son of Sir George Otto Trevelyan, and like his great-uncle Macaulay, a well-known historian. Born at Stratford on Avon, he became regius professor of modern history at Cambridge, resigning to become Master of Trinity College. Author of many works, "English Social History" being one of the best known (1876-).

**TREVES** (or **TRIER**), a famous old city in the Land Rhineland-Palatinate, Germany, beautifully situated on the Moselle, 69 m. SW. of Coblenz; held to be the oldest city in Germany, and claiming to be 1300 years older than Rome; is full of most striking Roman remains, and possesses an interesting 11th-century cathedral, having many relics; manufactures leather and tobacco.

**TREVES**, Sir Frederick, British surgeon. After a distinguished surgical career he went as consulting surgeon to the army in South Africa in 1900; from 1901 he was surgeon to King Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra, and he successfully operated on the former for appendicitis (1853-1923).

**TREVITHICK, Richard**, British engineer, invented a steam engine for road traffic in 1796 (1771-1833).

**TRIASSIC**, the geological strata at the base of the mesozoic; the deposits are chiefly sandstones laid down in inland lakes, where the thick deposits of salts typical of this age were formed, as in Cheshire and parts of Germany; in other parts of Europe the triassic age is represented by limestones of ocean origin, e.g. the Eastern Alps.

**TRIBUNES**, in ancient Rome officers elected by the plebs to preserve their liberties and protect them from the tyranny of the aristocratic party, their institution dating from 493 B.C., on the occasion of a civil tumult.

**TRICHINOPOLI**, capital of a district of same name in Madras Province, on the Kaveri, 56 m. inland, and 190 m. SW. of Madras; it has a famous temple-crowned rock, 273 ft. high, above the town; it is an important rail centre, and has a growing textile industry, in addition to the manufacture of cheroots; the site of engagements between the French and English during the 18th century.

**TRICOLOUR**, a flag adopted by the French Revolutionists in 1789, and consisting of three vertical stripes, blue, white, and red, the blue next the staff.

**TRIDENT**, originally a three-pronged fork used by fishermen, and at length the symbol, in the hands of Poseidon and Britannia, of sovereignty over the sea.

**TRIENNIAL ACT**, a measure passed by the Long Parliament in 1641, fixed the life of a Parliament at three years; it was repealed by Charles II., re-enacted in 1694, and finally repealed in 1716 by the Septennial Act, which extended the life of Parliament to seven years; the Parliament Act of 1911 reduced the period to five years.

**TRIER**, the German name of Trèves (q.v.).

**TRIESTE**, an ancient town and seaport and capital of the free territory of Trieste; at the head of the N.E. arm of the Adriatic, 214 m. SW. of Vienna; an Imperial free city from 1719 to 1891, it came under Austrian rule from 1892 to 1919, when it was ceded to Italy. At the end of the second world war, with the defeat of Italy, the city and surrounding areas were declared a free territory. There is a fine harbour, large shipbuilding yards, and important engineering and rope-making factories. After the end of the second world war Trieste and its surrounding territory, which was partly occupied by Anglo-American troops and partly by Yugoslav troops, was to become a Free Territory in accordance with the Peace Treaty with Italy. However, no agreement was reached on the choice of the Governor and therefore the Anglo-American and the Yugoslav administrations in the so-called Zone A and Zone B respectively, continued for several years. Finally on Oct. 5, 1954, Italy and Yugoslavia, both of which had claimed nearly all the territory, reached an agreement in London. The zone occupied by the Yugoslavs passed to the administration of the Yugoslav Government and that occupied by the Anglo-American troops passed to the administration of the Italian Government, with the exception of a small strip of territory which was included in the Yugoslav zone. Statutes on minorities were included in the agreement.

**TRILOBITES**, extinct crustaceans with three lobed bodies, abundant as fossils particularly in the Lower Paleozoic, where they are the zone fossils (q.v.).

**TRIMURTI**, the Hindu trinity, embracing Brahma the Creator, Vishnu the Preserver, and Siva (q.v.) the Destroyer; represented sometimes as a body with three heads, that of Brahma in the centre, of Vishnu on the right, and of Siva on the left.

**TRINCOMALEE**, a seaport and permanent naval station on the N.E. coast of Ceylon, about 100 m.

N.E. of Kandy; possesses a splendid harbour, a haven of shelter to shipping during the monsoons.

**TRINIDAD**, the largest of the Windward Islands, and most southerly of the Antilles (q.v.); lies off the mouth of the Orinoco, 7 m. from the coast of Venezuela; is of great fertility, with a hot, humid, but not unhealthy climate; sugar, coffee, tobacco, and cocoa are the chief exports; a source of great wealth is a wonderful pitch lake which, despite the immense quantities annually taken from it, shows no perceptible diminution; white inhabitants are mainly French descent, but the largest part of the population is Negro, though there are many Chinese and East Indians; taken by the British in 1797, it forms, with Tobago, a crown colony; capital, Port of Spain.

**TRINITARIANS**, name applied to those who believe in an ontological as well as those who believe in a theological trinity, that is to say, who recognise the like principle pervading the universe of being.

**TRINITROTOLUENE**, or T.N.T., a high explosive; combined with ammonium nitrate as "amatol" it was used in the first world war for shells and bombs, superseding lyddite.

**TRINITY**, the three Persons, respectively denominated Father, Son, and Spirit—Father, from whom; Son, to whom; and Spirit, through whom are all things—who, according to the doctrine of most Christian Churches, constitute, in one hypostatic union, the Supreme Deity, God.

**TRINITY HOUSE**, a body controlling British shipping, light-houses, lightships, and pilots, founded in 1514.

**TRIPITAKA** (the three baskets), name given to the collection of the sacred books of Buddhism, as being formed of three minor collections, bearing the Sutras on discipline, the Vinaya on doctrine, and the Abhidharma on metaphysics.

**TRIPLE ALLIANCE**, The. See **ALLIANCE**.

**TRIPOD**, seat with three legs on which the priestesses of Apollo sat when delivering her oracles.

**TRIPOLI**, a seaport of Lebanon, 40 m. N.E. of Beyrout; a place of great antiquity and successively in the hands of the Phœnicians, Crusaders, Mamelukes, and Turks; after having been from 1920 to 1937 the seat of the administration of the North Lebanon area of the French mandated territory, it is now a town of the Lebanese Republic; it has many interesting Saracenic and other remains, and an export trade in oranges, cotton, eggs, &c. It has a small petroleum refinery.

**TRIPOLITANIA**, a province of Libya (q.v.), forming the western division, with Tripoli as its capital and main seaport; it was the most easterly of the Barbary States, and from 1939 to 1945 formed part of *Libia Italiana*; in 1951 it became, with Fezzan and Cyrenaica, the United Kingdom of Libya, the first independent state to be created by the United Nations; the province is administered by a Governor and an Executive and Legislative Council.

**TRIPTOLEMUS**, in the Greek mythology the favourite of Demeter (q.v.), the inventor of the plough, and of the civilisation therewith connected; played a prominent part in the Eleusinian Mysteries; was favoured by Demeter for the hospitality he showed her when she was in quest of her daughter.

**TRISMEGISTUS** (thrice greatest), the Egyptian Hermes, regarded as the fountain of mysticism and magic.

**TRISTAN DA CUNHA**, the largest of three small islands lying out in the South Atlantic, about 1500 m. WSW. of Cape Town, and a dependency of St. Helena; 20 m. in circumference; taken possession of by the British in 1817, and utilised as a military and naval station during Napoleon's captivity on St. Helena; now occupied by a small colony, who are practically self-supporting, and lead simple, communal lives.

**TRISTRAM, Sir**, a hero of mediæval romance connected with the Round Table cycle of legends.

**TRITON**, in the Greek mythology a sea deity, son of Poseidon and Amphitrite, with the upper part of a man and a dolphin's tail; often represented as blowing a large spiral shell; there were several of them, serving as heralds of Poseidon.

**TRIUMVIR**, one of a board of three officials in ancient Rome, such as the triumvirate formed by Julius Caesar, Pompey, and Crassus, 59 B.C.; later triumvirates were established with constitutional powers limited to a period of five years.

**TROCHU, Louis Jules**, a distinguished French general, who came to the front during the Crimean and Italian campaigns, but fell into disfavour for exposing in a pamphlet (1867) the rotten state of the French army; three years later, on the outbreak of the Franco-German War, was appointed Governor of Paris, and, after the proclamation of the Republic, general of the defence of the city till its capitulation, after which he retired into private life (1815-1896).

**TROEZEN**, a city of ancient Greece, now in ruins; it stood in Argolis and was the birthplace of Theseus; it is also said to be the place where Hippolytus was killed.

**TROJAN WAR**, a ten years' war between the Greeks and Trojans, started by the abduction of Helen of Troy by Paris; it is a semi-legendary struggle and is described in Homer's "Iliad"; the war ended with the fall of Troy, the traditional date of this event being about 1104 B.C.

**TROLLOPE, Anthony**, English novelist; belonged to a literary family; his mother distinguished as a novelist no less; educated at Winchester and Harrow; held a high position in the Post Office; his novels were numerous and depict the provincial life of England at the time, the chief being "Barchester Towers," "Framley Parsonage," and "Dr. Thorne"; wrote a "Life of Cicero," and a biography of Thackeray (1815-1882).

**TROMP, Cornelius**, Dutch admiral, son of succeeding, born in Rotterdam; fought many battles with the English and proved himself a worthy son of a heroic father; was created a baronet by Charles II. of England (1675); aided the Danes against Sweden, and subsequently succeeded Ruyter as lieutenant-admiral-general of the United Provinces (1629-1691).

**TROMP, Martin Harperssoon**, famous Dutch admiral born in Briel; trained to the sea from his boyhood, in 1637 was created lieutenant-admiral, and in two years' time had twice scattered Spanish fleets; defeated by Blake in 1652, but six months later bent back the English fleet in the Strait of Dover, after which he is said to have sailed down the Channel with a broom to his masthead as a sign he had swept his enemies from the sea; in 1653 Blake renewed the attack and inflicted defeat on him after a three days' struggle; in June and July Tromp was again defeated by the English, and in the last engagement off the coast of Holland was shot dead (1597-1653).

**TROMSØ**, a seaport of Norway, on an island of the same name about 135 m. SW. of North Cape, linked by road to Oslo; fishing, whaling, and sealing are the chief industries.

**TRONDHEIM (TRONDHJEM)**, an important town and port of Norway, on the southern bank of the Trondheim fjord; it is a well laid out town with broad streets; many of the houses are wooden; the restored 13th-century cathedral has been the scene of many Coronations. It was anciently called Nidaros.

**TROPHONIUS**, in Greek legend, along with his brother Agamedes, the architect of the temple of Apollo at Delphi; had a famous oracle in a cave in Boeotia, which could only be entered at night.

**TROPICS**, two parallels of latitude on either side of the equator, which mark the limits N. and S. of

the area in which the sun cannot be vertically overhead, the distance being in each case  $23\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ ; the northern tropic is called the Tropic of Cancer, and the southern the Tropic of Capricorn.

**TROPOSPHERE**. See **ATMOSPHERE**.

**TROSSACHS**, a romantic pass in the Perthshire Highlands, 8 m. W. of Callander, stretching for about a mile between Lochs Katrine and Achray, and charmingly wooded; is celebrated by Sir Walter Scott in his "Lady of the Lake."

**TROTSKY, Lev Davidovich**, Russian politician. His real name was Leiba Bronstein, and he was son of a Jewish chemist at Kherson. When 22 he was exiled to Siberia for revolutionary activities, and he took a prominent part in the 1905 revolution, after which he had a second period in exile. He escaped to France after a few months, and did not return to Russia till 1917, when he helped to engineer the revolution that overthrew Kerensky (*q.v.*). Under Lenin he became Commissar for Foreign Affairs and for War, and remained a power throughout Lenin's lifetime, but supporting, against Stalin (*q.v.*), the thesis that the fostering of revolution in the "capitalist" countries was the primary duty of Soviet activity, was expelled from the Communist Party in 1927 and in 1929 banished from Soviet territory; thereafter he lived (under police supervision) in Turkey, France, and Norway till, in 1938, he settled in Mexico; in 1940 he was assassinated by Communist fanatics; author of a "History of the Russian Revolution," "The Revolution Betrayed," &c., and numerous pamphlets and books in exposition of his views (1879-1949).

**TROTZENDORF**. See **FRIEDLAND, Valentin**.

**TROUBADOURS**, a class of poets who flourished in Provence, Eastern Spain, and Northern Italy from the 11th to the 13th century, whose songs in the Langue d'Oc were devoted to subjects lyrical and amatory, and who not infrequently were men of noble birth and bore arms as knights, and as such were distinguished from the Jongleurs, who were mere strolling minstrels.

**TROUVERES**, a class of ancient poets in Northern France, who like the Troubadours of Southern France were of court standing, but whose poems, unlike those of the Troubadours, were narrative or epic.

**TROWBRIDGE**, a market town of Wiltshire, 25 m. NW. of Salisbury; has a fine 15th-century Perpendicular church, in which the poet Crabbe is buried; has woollen and fine cloth manufactures.

**TROY**, a city of Troas, a territory NW. of Mysia, Asia Minor, celebrated as the scene of the world-famous legend immortalised by the "Iliad" of Homer in his account of the Trojan War (*q.v.*).

**TROY**, capital of Rensselaer County, New York, on the Hudson River, 5 m. above Albany; possesses handsome public buildings, and is a busy centre of textile, engineering, and other manufactures; has daily steamship service with New York.

**TROYES**, a quaint old town of France, capital of the department of Aube, on the Seine, 100 m. S.E. of Paris; possesses a fine Flamboyant Gothic cathedral, begun *circa* 1250, several handsome old churches, a large public library; it was badly damaged during the second world war; has flourishing manufactures of textile fabrics and trades in agricultural produce; here in 1420 was signed the Treaty of Troyes, making good the claims of Henry V. of England to the French crown.

**TROYON, Constant**, French artist. In his early days he lived by painting on china at Sèvres, and at the age of 32 went to Paris to study art; a few years later he had made a reputation as one of France's greatest animal painters; his "Oxen Going to Work" is in the Louvre (1810-1865).

**TRUCK SYSTEM**, the paying of workmen's wages in goods in place of money; found useful where

works are far distant from towns, but liable to the serious abuse from inferior goods being supplied; Acts of Parliament have been passed to abolish the system.

**TRUMBULL, Jonathan**, an American patriot, judge, and governor of Connecticut, who supported the movement for independence with great zeal; was much esteemed and consulted by Washington, though the story that his frequent phrase, "Let us hear what Brother Jonathan says," gave rise to the personification of the U.S.A. as "Brother Jonathan" appears to be without foundation (1710-1785).

**TRURO**, an episcopal city and seaport of Cornwall and the chief administrative centre; exports china-clay; the see was formed out of the diocese of Exeter in 1876, and it has a handsome Early English cathedral; has also infirmary, old grammar-school, &c.

**TRYON, Sir George**, British admiral. He joined the navy at 16, served in the Crimea, and in 1861 had the honour of commanding the *Warrior*, the first British ironclad; he later served in Abyssinia and India, and in 1893 lost his life in the *Victoria*, which sank during manoeuvres off Tripoli, he being in charge of the Mediterranean fleet at the time (1832-1893).

**TSANA, or TANA, Lake**, a large lake (about the size of Gloucestershire) of Abyssinia, situated on a lofty plateau 200 m. N.W. of Addis Ababa; is the source of the Blue Nile.

**TSCHAIKOVSKY, Peter Ilitch**, Russian composer. Born in Volkensk, he studied first for the law, but at the age of 23 entered the Conservatoire at St. Petersburg, and three years later was a professor at Moscow; he made his London debut as a conductor in 1888, and later toured America; the "1812 Overture" is his most famous work, but he wrote in addition overtures to "Hamlet" and "Romeo and Juliet," several symphonies, symphonic poems, and operas (1840-1893).

**TUAM**, a town of Galway, Eire, 129 m. N.W. of Dublin; is the seat of an Anglican bishop and of a Catholic archbishop.

**TUAREG**, a nomadic people inhabiting mountainous and steppe regions of the Sahara.

**TUBE RAILWAYS**. London's first tube railway was the City and South London, from Stockwell to the Monument, opened in 1890, the work of Henry Greathead (1844-1896). When first opened London tubes charged a flat fare of 2d., thus earning the name "tuppenny tubes," the term "tube" itself being now a misnomer, as most of them have been extended "over-ground" for many miles into the country.

**TÜBINGEN**, a celebrated university town of the Land Württemberg-Hohenzollern, 13 m. S.W. of Stuttgart; is quaint and crowded in the old town, but spreads out into spacious and handsome suburbs, where is situated the new university. Under Melanchthon and Reuchlin the old university became a distinguished seat of learning, and later, during the professorship of Baur (*q.v.*), acquired celebrity as a school of advanced Biblical criticism; has an excellent medical school; publishing, book-selling, and other industries are carried on.

**TUBUAL**. See AUSTRAL ISLANDS.

**TUCKER, Abraham**, author of "The Light of Nature Pursued"; educated at Oxford and the Inner Temple, and thereafter lived a quiet country life engaged in philosophical studies, the fruit of which he embodied in the above-named seven volumes of miscellaneous theology and metaphysics (1705-1774).

**TUCUMAN**, a north-central province and town of the Argentine Republic, the latter on the Río Sili, 723 m. N.W. of Buenos Aires.

**TUDOR**, the family name of the royal house that occupied the English throne from 1485 (accession

of Henry VII.) to 1603 (death of Queen Elizabeth), founded by Owen Tudor, a Welsh gentleman, who became Clerk of the Household, and subsequently the husband of Catherine of Valois, widow of Henry V.; their son, Edmund, Earl of Richmond, married Margaret Beaufort, a direct descendant of Edward III., and became the father of Henry VII.

**TUEGELA**, a river in Natal running eastwards to the sea from the Mont-aux-Sources and ending near Port Durnford; it was the scene of a series of engagements in mid-winter 1899-1900 in the Boer War, Buller making several attempts to cross it to reach Ladysmith, and succeeding after six reverses.

**TUILERIES**, an old royal palace in Paris, of which only the gardens now remain; the place was once a tile yard, and a palace was built on the site in 1564; Louis XVI. lived there after his arrest during the French revolution, as did subsequent rulers, until the palace was destroyed in the 1871 commune.

**TULA**, capital of a region of the same name in the Moscow Industrial Area, R.S.F.S.R., 104 m. S. of Moscow; it manufactures fire-arms, cutlery, leather goods, &c., and has large flour mills.

**TULCHAN BISHOPS**, bishops appointed in Scotland by James VI. to draw the Church revenues for his behoof in part, a tulchan being "a calf-skin stuffed into the rude similitude of a calf" to induce the cow to give her milk freely; "so of the bishops which the Scottish lairds were glad to construct and make the milk come without disturbance."

**TULLE**, a town of France, capital of the dep. of Corrèze, 115 m. N.E. of Bordeaux; possesses a cathedral, episcopal palace, &c.; chief manufacture fire-arms; the fine silk fabric which takes its name from it is no longer manufactured here.

**TULLUS HOSTILIUS**, the third of the legendary kings of ancient Rome, said to have reigned from about 670 to 640 B.C., to have engaged much in warfare, especially against Alba, and to have been slain with his household by the gods.

**TUMULUS**, high memorial and burial grounds, many of them of ancient date, such as the mound to Athenian soldiers at Marathon and the Lydian tomb of Alyattes II. near Sardis; others are the Waterloo Mound, and one at Canterbury; smaller forms of tumuli are found in various parts of Europe, Asia, and America, being the burial grounds of primitive peoples, and on excavation often yielding urns filled with ashes or stone coffins which have contained human bodies.

**TUNBRIDGE WELLS**, a popular inland resort on the border of Kent and Sussex, 34 m. S.E. of London, and 4 m. S. of Tonbridge (*q.v.*); with chalybeate waters noted for upwards of 250 years.

**TUNDRA**, the partially-frozen plain of Arctic Russia, on which the only vegetation is lichens and mosses.

**TUNGSTEN**, a metal discovered by D'Elhnyar in 1782, obtained from the mineral wolframite found in China, Bolivia, and Portugal; it is used for hardening steel and in the manufacture of X-ray tubes and electric lamp filaments.

**TUNIS**, a country of N. Africa, about 43,300 sq. m., since 1882 a protectorate of France; forms an eastern continuation of Algeria, fronting the Mediterranean to the N. and E., and stretching S. to the Sahara and Tripoli; is inhabited chiefly by Bedouin Arabs; presents a hilly, and in parts even mountainous, aspect; its fertile soil favours the culture of fruits, olives, wheat, and esparto, all of which are in gradually increasing amounts exported; fine marble, phosphates, lead, iron, and zinc are found. The capital is Tunis, situated at the S.W. end of the Lake of Tunis, a few miles S.E. of the ruined city of Carthage (*q.v.*); contains well-supplied bazaars, finely decorated mosques, the bey's palace, a citadel, and, under French management, is an important trading centre.



**TUNSTALL**, a former urban district and market town of Staffordshire, now part of the borough of Stoke-upon-Trent (*q.v.*); it is a coal-centre, with manufactures of earthenware and iron.

**TUPPER**, Sir Charles, Canadian statesman. Abandoning a medical career, he entered the Nova Scotia legislature in 1855, and became premier of that province in 1864, working for the unification of a Canadian Dominion, an outcome he lived to see; he was high commissioner in London for three years from 1884, and in 1896 was premier of Canada for a few weeks (1821-1915).

**TUPPER**, Martin Farquhar, author of "Proverbial Philosophy," born in Marylebone; bred to the bar; wrote some 40 works, but the "Philosophy" (1838), though little read now, had a quite phenomenal success, having sold in hundreds of thousands, as well as being translated into various foreign languages (1810-1839).

**TURBINE**. A steam turbine is an engine in which steam is directed against blades or vanes, thus causing a shaft to rotate at speed. A gas turbine generates power as a result of compressed vaporized fuel which is ignited and thus expands.

**TURENNE**, Vicomte de (Henri de la Tour D'Auvergne), a famous marshal of France, born in Sedan of noble parentage; was trained in the art of war under his uncles Maurice and Henry of Nassau in Holland, and entered the French service in 1630 under the patronage of Richelieu; gained great renown during the Thirty Years' War; during the wars of the Fronde (*q.v.*) first sided with the "Frondeurs," but subsequently joined Mazarin and the court party; crushed his former chief Condé; invaded successfully the Spanish Netherlands, and so brought the revolt to an end; was created Marshal-General of France in 1660; subsequently conducted to a triumphant issue wars within Spain (1667), Holland (1672), and during 1674 conquered and devastated the Palatinate, but during strategic operations against the Austrians was killed at Salsbach by a cannon-ball (1611-1675).

**TURGENEV**, Ivan, Russian writer. He was the first of his contemporaries to achieve international fame, and was also the inventor of the phrase "Nihilists" to describe the Russian anarchist movement; he was a keen progressive thinker, and lived for many years in Paris. Among his works are "Rudin," "Fathers and Sons," "Virgin Soil"; he was a master of prose, and also of the art of short story writing (1818-1883).

**TURGOT**, Anne Robert Jacques, Baron de l'Aulne, French statesman, born in Paris, of Norman descent; early embraced the doctrines of the *philosophe* party, and held for 13 years the post of intendant of Limoges, the affairs of which he administered with ability, and was in 1774 called by Louis XVI. to the management of the national finances, which he proceeded to do on economical principles, but in all his efforts was thwarted by the privileged classes, and in some 20 months was compelled to resign and leave the matter to the fates, he himself retiring into private life (1727-1781).

**TURIN**, a celebrated city of North Italy, a former capital of Piedmont, 80 m. NW. of Genoa; although one of the oldest of Italian cities it presents quite a modern appearance, with handsome streets, statues, squares, gardens, a Renaissance cathedral, palaces, university (over 2000 students), large library, colleges, and museums, &c.; manufactures are chiefly of textiles; has an interesting history from the time of its first mention in Hannibal's day.

**TURKESTAN**, a general name for a wide region in Central Asia embracing what are now the eastern half of the Turkoman republic, the Uzbek and Tadzhik republics (all in the U.S.S.R.), the Pamir Plateau and, E. of this, the western part of Sinkiang; unproductive in many parts, and but sparsely populated; produces some gold, and a

considerable quantity of silk, besides linens and cottons.

**TURKEY**, consists of: *Turkey in Asia*, an area of 285,246 sq. m., extending from the Aegean Sea to Persia and from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean, and comprising all what is usually called Asia Minor. *Turkey in Europe*, is an area of 9280 sq. m. on the European side of the Bosphorus and Dardanelles, consisting of Eastern Thrace, Istanbul, and Edirne. Since 1923 Turkey has been a republic with Ankara (Angora) as the seat of government; Adana, Brusa, and Konieh are other important towns; Smyrna, Istanbul, and Chanak are ports. Agriculture is the chief occupation of the people, opium, tobacco, carpets, cotton, and fruits are the main exports; the country is rich in forests, and has potential mineral wealth; an extensive silk industry is carried on; roads and railways have been extensively improved since the second world war, and many of the world's biggest airlines operate services via Istanbul airport. Most of the people are of the Islam faith. Politically the land is ruled by a President and National Assembly. Of Central Asia origin the Turks or Ottomans conquered the Eastern Roman Empire, and captured Constantinople in 1453, spreading later throughout the Balkans, even reaching Hungary. From 1700 on parts of the Ottoman Empire broke away; after the Treaty of London that ended the first Balkan War in 1913 the boundary of Turkey in Europe became a line from Enos to Midia, thus excluding Adrianople, which was regained in the second Balkan War, after the first world war Turkey was forced to cede Syria, Palestine, Mesopotamia, and all her other Arabian possessions. In 1922 the Sultan was finally deposed, and the country began to advance socially on Western lines; education improved vastly, but few of the Turks show gifts for science or literature. The growth of the new Turkey and its nationalist spirit was in a large measure due to Mustapha Kemal (*q.v.*), who set up his own government at Angora in 1923, and who led an army against Greece, defeated her, and by so doing gained better terms for the redrafting of Turkey's borders than had been proposed. Turkey signed a non-aggression pact with Germany during the second world war, but later was admitted to the United Nations Organisation, and her relations with all western powers have since been considerably strengthened.

**TURKU**. A city of Finland, on the estuary of the Aura, the chief shipbuilding area in the country.

**TURNER**, Charles Tennyson. See TENNYSON-TURNER.

**TURNER**, Joseph Mallord William, great English landscape painter, born in Maiden Lane, London, son of a hairdresser; had little education, and grew up illiterate, as he remained all his days; took to art from his earliest boyhood; soon became acquainted with the artist class, and came under the notice of Sir Joshua Reynolds; began to exhibit at 15; was elected Associate of the Royal Academy at 24, and made an Academician at 29; he took interest in nothing but art, and led the life of a bachelor recluse; travelled in England and on the Continent, sketching all day long; produced in water-colour and oil scenes after scene, and object after object, as they impressed him, and represented them as he saw them; being a man of moderate desires he lived economically, and he died rich, leaving his means to found an asylum for distressed artists; his works stamp him as a genius, who saw visions and dreamed dreams; he early fascinated Ruskin, whose literary career began with the publication of volume after volume in his praise, and who in his enthusiasm characterised him as the "greatest painter of all time" (1775-1851).

**TURNER**, Sharon, historian, born in London,

where he led a busy life as an attorney; devoted his leisure to historical studies, the first of which were "History of Anglo-Saxons" and "History of England from the Norman Conquest to the Death of Elizabeth," essays, &c. (1768-1847).

**TURPIN**, Dick, a felon executed at York in 1739 for horse-stealing; celebrated for his ride to York in Ainsworth's "Rookwood," though actually the deed with which he is credited was performed by Nevison, a fellow-highwayman (1705-1739).

**TUSCANY**, a department of Italy, formerly a grand-duchy, lies S. and W. of the Apennines, fronting the Tyrrhenian Sea on the W.; mountainous in the N. and E., but otherwise consisting of fertile dale and plain, in which the vine, olive, and fruits abound; silk is an important manufacture, and the marble quarries of Siena are noted; formed a portion of ancient Etruria (q.v.); was annexed to Sardinia in 1859, and in 1861 was incorporated in the kingdom of Italy. Capital, Florence.

**TUSCULUM**, a ruined Roman city, 15 m. SE. of Rome; at one time a favourite country resort of wealthy Romans; Brutus, Cæsar, Cicero, and others had villas here; was stormed to ruins in 1191 by the Romans; has many interesting remains.

**TUSSAUD, Madame**, foundress of the famous wax-work show in London, born in Berne, and trained in her art in Paris; patronised by the sister of Louis XVI.; was imprisoned during the Revolution, and in 1802 came to London (1760-1850).

**TUTANKHAMEN**, a Pharaoh of the 18th dynasty, who flourished about 1350 B.C. The Earl of Carnarvon discovered his tomb at Luxor in 1922, and found the mummy intact and the tomb full of priceless treasures.

**TUTBURY**, a town in Staffordshire on the river Dove, near Burton-on-Trent; it has a 12th-century church and the ruins of a Norman castle, where Mary Queen of Scots was imprisoned.

**TVER**. See **KALININ**.

**TWAIN**, Mark, pen name of Samuel Langhorne Clemens (q.v.).

**TWEED**, a famous river of Scotland, rises in the S. of Peeblesshire, flows for 97 m. in a generally NE. direction, and from Kelso forms the boundary between England and Scotland; enters the North Sea at Berwick; is a noted salmon river, and inseparably associated with the glories of Scottish literature and history.

**TWEEDSMUIR**, Lord. See **BUCHAN**, John.

**TWELFTH NIGHT**, either the evening before, or the evening of, the feast of the Epiphany (Jan. 6, i.e. 12 days after Christmas), at one time an occasion for revels; also the title of a comedy by Shakespeare.

**TWELVE TABLES**, The, copper tables on which were inscribed the original code of Roman laws, formulated about 451-449 B.C.

**TWICKENHAM**, a municipal borough of Middlesex, on the Thames, 11½ m. SW. of London; a fashionable resort in the 18th century; the dwelling-place of Pope, Horace Walpole, Turner, and others. It is the headquarters of the Rugby Union and International and other matches are played here.

**TYBURN**, an old turnpike that used to stand where is now the Marble Arch, London; it was the practice publicly to hang criminals here, the last such execution taking place in 1783.

**TYCHE**, the Greek name of the Latin goddess Fortuna, represented with various attributes to symbolise her fickleness, her influence, her generosity, &c.

**TYLER**, John, tenth president of the United States, born in Charles City, Virginia; became a barrister; elected vice-president of the United States in 1840, and on the death of Harrison succeeded to the presidential office; showed much independence and strength of mind, exercising his veto on several occasions; the Ashburton Treaty and the annexation of Texas were the principal events of his

presidency, which closed in 1845; made strenuous endeavours to secure peace in 1861, but failing sided with the South, and was a member of the Confederate Congress (1790-1862).

**TYLER**, Watt, a native of Essex or Kent who, with a certain "Jack Straw," headed a rebellion of the long-discontented and over-taxed peasantry of England in 1381; the rebels mustered in Kent and Essex, and a descent was made on London where, after scenes of violence and murder directed against the ruling classes, they were disconcerted by the tact of the young king Richard II. (q.v.), and in a scuffle Tyler was killed by Walworth, Mayor of London.

**TYLOR**, Sir Edward Burnett, a distinguished anthropologist, born in Camberwell; in 1856 he travelled through Mexico in company with Henry Christy, the ethnologist; five years later published "Anahuac; or, Mexico and the Mexicans"; in 1883 became keeper of the Oxford University Museum and reader in Anthropology; in 1888 was appointed Gifford Lecturer at Aberdeen, and in 1891 president of the Anthropological Society; his great works are "Researches into the Early History of Mankind" and "Primitive Culture" (1832-1917).

**TYNDALE**, William, one of the translators of the Bible and a Protestant martyr, born in Gloucestershire; came under the influence of Erasmus while at Cambridge, and in Cologne commenced his version of the New Testament; was engaged upon Old Testament work previous to his martyrdom at the stake (1490-1536).

**TYNDALL**, John, British physicist, born in Co. Carlow, Ireland; succeeded Faraday at the Royal Institution; wrote on electricity, sound, light, and heat as well as on the structure and motion of the glaciers; his greatest work was in connection with researches into molecular physics and radiant heat, as well as acoustics; president of the British Association at Belfast in 1874 (1820-1893).

**TYNE**, river of North England, formed by the confluence near Hexham of the N. Tyne from the Cheviots, and the S. Tyne, which rises on Cross Fell, in E. Cumberland; forms the boundary between Durham and Northumberland, and after a course of 32 m. enters the sea between Tynemouth and South Shields.

**TYNEMOUTH**, a county borough and resort of Northumberland, at the mouth of the Tyne, 9 m. E. of Newcastle; has a fine sweep of promenade shore, an aquarium, pier, lighthouse, and baths; North Shields and several villages lie within the borough boundaries.

**TYNWALD**, the Manx Legislature, known as "Tynwald," consists of (a) The Lieut.-Governor appointed by the Crown for 7 years. (b) The Legislative Council consisting of the Lieut.-Governor-President and 10 members; 4 officials, 4 appointed by the House of Keys for 3 years, and 2 nominated by the Lieut.-Governor. (c) The House of Keys consists of 24 members, elected on adult suffrage for 5 years. The Speaker appointed by each newly-elected House from its members; he votes, but takes no part in debate. The Word "Keys" is believed to be derived from an old Norse word meaning "chosen." (d) Tynwald Court composed of the Legislative Council and House of Keys sitting together, but voting separately with the Lieut.-Governor presiding. Transacts all administrative business and levies and appropriates taxes. Legislation is confined to the Branches sitting separately, but all Acts of Tynwald must be signed by both branches in Tynwald before being submitted for the Royal Assent. Word "Tynwald" derived from old Norse words "Thing-Vollr," meaning "open-air Parliament," instituted by the Norsemen 1100 years ago, still kept up at Tynwald Hill on July 5, according to ancient ceremony.

**TYPHON**, in the Greek mythology a fire-breathing giant, struck by a thunderbolt of Jupiter, and buried under Etna.

**TYPHOON**, a type of revolving storm mostly confined to tropical regions, especially localities of the Pacific Ocean.

**TYRANTS**, in ancient Greece men who usurped or acquired supreme authority in a State at some political crisis, who were despotic—though without legal authority—but not necessarily cruel, often the reverse.

**TYRCONNEL**, Richard Talbot, Earl of, a Catholic politician and soldier, whose career during the reigns of Charles II. and James II. is a record of infamous plotting and treachery in support of the Catholic Stuarts; was created an earl and lord-deputy of Ireland by James II.; fled to France after the battle of the Boyne (1690-1691).

**TYRE**, or **SUR**, a city of ancient Phœnicia (*q.v.*), about 30 m. N. of Acre; comprised two towns, one on the mainland, the other on an island opposite; besieged and captured in 332 B.C. by Alexander the Great, who connected the towns by a causeway, which, by silting sands, has grown into the present isthmus; it was founded in the early 14th century B.C., and by the time of Solomon (10th century), when it was held by Hiram, and later sustained sieges by Nebuchadnezzar and others, was already a famous city; was reduced by Augustus, became the seat of a bishopric before 200 A.D., and again rose to be one of the most flourishing cities of the East in the 4th century A.D.; taken by the Arabs about 640, and by the Crusaders in 1124, it later fell into ruins under the Turks, from whose hands it passed, with Syria (*q.v.*), under mandate to France after the first world war, and now has a population of a few thousands.

**TYROL**, a district in N. Italy, Austria, and Bavaria, traversed by three ranges of the Alps and by the rivers Inn and Adige; it is famed for the beauty of its scenery; inhabited by Catholic Germans and Italians; sheep-farming, mining, and forest, fruit, and wine cultivation are the chief industries; it was the scene of severe fighting in the first world

war between Italy and Austria, British troops assisting the former; part of it was ceded to Italy in 1819; Innsbruck is the chief town.

**TYRONE**, a central county of Ulster, N. Ireland; is hilly, picturesque, and fertile in the lower districts; a considerable portion is taken up by barren mountain slopes and bog-land, and agriculture is backward; coal and marble are wrought; Omagh is the capital.

**TYRONE**, Hugh O'Neill, Earl of, a notable Irish rebel; assumed the title of "The O'Neill," and offered open rebellion to Queen Elizabeth's authority, but, despite assistance from Spain, was subdued by Essex and Mountjoy; was permitted to retain his earldom, but in James I.'s reign was again discovered intriguing with Spain; fled the country, and had his lands confiscated (1550-1616).

**TYRRHENIAN SEA**, that part of the Mediterranean stretching between Corsica, Sardinia, and Sicily on the W. and S. and Italy on the E.

**TYRTÆUS**, a lyric poet of ancient Greece of the 7th century B.C., whose war-songs greatly heartened the Spartans in their struggle with the Messenians.

**TYRWITT**, Thomas, English scholar, the son of an English Church canon, born in London; was a Fellow of Merton in 1755, and in 1762 became clerk to the House of Commons, a post, however, which proved too arduous for him, and in 1768 he resigned, the remainder of his life was given to literary pursuits; produced the first adequate edition of Chaucer (1775), besides an edition of Aristotle's "Poetics" and books on Chatterton's "Rowley Poems," &c. (1730-1786).

**TYTLER**, Patrick Fraser, historian, son of Alexander Fraser Tytler, a lord of Session under the title of Lord Woodhouselee, author of the "Elements of History" (1747-1813); born in Edinburgh; abandoned the bar for literature, and established his fame by his scholarly "History of Scotland"; wrote biographies of Wycliffe, Raleigh, Henry VIII., and the Admirable Crichton; received a Government pension from Sir Robert Peel (1791-1849).

# U

## U-BOATS

## ULYSSES

**U-BOATS**, German submarines, so called from the letter U prefixed to their number, U standing for "unterseeboot." They were extensively used in the two world wars.

**UBANGI**, or **OUBANGI**, a large and important tributary of the Congo River, in equatorial Africa.

**UCAYALI**, a tributary of the Amazon, which rises in the S. Peruvian Andes, and joins the larger river after a northward course of over 1000 m.

**UCKFIELD**, an English town in east Sussex, in a valley of a tributary of the Upper Ouse.

**UDAL**, **John**, a Puritan theologian, and the author of the first Hebrew grammar printed in English; his writings caused him to be charged with heresy, and he died in a London prison in 1592.

**UDALL**, **Nicholas**, author of "Ralph Roister-Doister," the earliest of English comedies, and "the earliest picture of London manners," born in Hants; was a graduate of Oxford, and headmaster first of Eton and subsequently of Westminster School (1505-1556).

**UGANDA**, a British Protectorate (since 1890) of East Africa, the natives, who are well advanced, are mostly Bantu; the land is high-lying, well-watered, and a big-game hunter's paradise; cotton is produced, also coffee, tobacco, oil-seeds, sugar, ivory, and tin; there has been considerable industrial and agricultural development since the second world war; chemical and mineral deposits are being exploited, a textile factory was constructed at Jinja, close to which is a dam providing hydro-electric power. Road and railways are rapidly extending, and there is an airport at Entebbe which is on a continental trunk air route, in addition to other smaller airports. Entebbe is the capital, and Kampala, where is a university college for natives, the commercial centre.

**UGOLINO**, **Count**, tyrant of Pisa; was of the Guelph party; celebrated for his tragic fate; having fallen into the hands of his enemies, he was in 1288 thrown into a dungeon along with his two sons and two grandsons, and starved to death, a fate which suggested to Dante one of the most terrible episodes in his "Inferno."

**UHLAND**, **Johann Ludwig**, German poet, born in Tübingen; studied law, and wrote essays as well as poems, but it is on the latter his fame rests, many of them, like "Der gute Kamerad," being widely popular as songs; he was a warm-hearted patriot, and in keen sympathy with the cause of German liberation (1787-1862).

**UHLANS**, the Prussian name for lancers, a section of the German army that was prominent in August, 1914, during the advance into Belgium. The term came from Poland, and is of Tartar origin.

**UIST**, two islands of the Outer Hebrides, called respectively North and South, forming part of Inverness-shire; separated by the island of Benbecula, with a population of over 3000 each; engaged chiefly in fishing.

**UKASE**, an edict formerly issued by the Czars, having the force of a law.

**UKRAINE** (frontier), an independent republic of the U.S.S.R., in the basin of Dnieper, originally a frontier territory of Poland against the Tartars; the capital is Kiev (q.v.), but Kharkov is the largest city, others being Odessa and Dnepropetrovsk. It produces vast quantities of grain as well as large amounts of coal and iron ore.

**ULEABORG**, or **OULU**, a seaport town in Finland, near the head of the Gulf of Bothnia; trades in timber, hides, and butter. There are ship-repair yards.

**ULEMA**, a body of the learned in Mohammedan religion and law, such as the Imams, Muftis, and Cadis, or judges; its decrees are called "fatwas."

**ULLSWATER**, one of the largest of the English lakes, lies between Cumberland and Westmorland, 8 m. long, and its average breadth 1 m.; is looked down upon by Helvellyn, on the SW.

**ULLSWATER**, 1st Viscount (J. W. Lowther), British politician. Entering the House of Commons in 1886 he was Speaker of the House from 1905 to 1921, in which year he retired and was raised to the peerage (1855-1949).

**ULM**, city and river port of Württemberg, on the Danube, 46 m. SE. of Stuttgart; was an imperial free city, and is a place of great importance; is famed for its cathedral, which for size ranks next to Cologne, as well as for its town hall; has textile manufactories and breweries, and is famed for its confectionery; here General Mack, with 23,000 Austrians, surrendered to Marshal Ney in 1805.

**ULPHILAS**, or **ULFILAS**, a Gothic bishop; famous for his translation of the Scriptures into Gothic, the part which remains being of great philological value; was an Arian in theology (311-381).

**ULSTER**, or Northern Ireland, is divided into the six counties of Antrim, Armagh, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, and Tyrone, which, with Donegal, Cavan, and Monaghan (now in the Republic of Southern Ireland), formed the most northerly of the old provinces of Ireland; it became an English settlement in 1611, and was largely colonised from Scotland; it is the most Protestant part of the island, and the most enterprising and prosperous; the land is extensively cultivated, and flax-growing and spinning are the chief industries; it became a province of the United Kingdom with its own Parliament in 1920, while continuing to send representatives to the Imperial Parliament at Westminster.

**ULTIMUS ROMANORUM** (the last of the Romans), name given by Caesar to Brutus, as one with whom the old Roman spirit would become extinct; applied to the last of any sturdy race.

**ULTRA-MICROSCOPE**, an instrument for studying minute particles, too small to be visible in the ordinary microscope; the particles are rendered visible by their scattering effect when a beam of strong light is focused on them, when in the field of view of a microscope, the ultra-microscope was invented by Zsigmondy (q.v.).

**ULTRAMONTANISM**, name given to extreme views in the matter of the prerogatives and authority of the Pope, so called in France as prevailing on the other side of the Alps.

**ULTRASONICS**, frequency vibrations above the limit of human audibility.

**ULTRA-VIOLET RAYS**, that part of the spectrum beyond the violet end which is invisible to the eye but affects a photographic plate and possesses strong chemical properties; these rays are not so penetrating as visible light and are absorbed by glass.

**ULUGH-BEG**, a Tartar prince, grandson of Tamerlane; astronomy was a favourite study of his, and in the patronage of it he founded an observatory at Samarcand; after a reign of 40 years conjointly with his father and by himself, he was put to death by a son who had rebelled against him (1394-1449).

**ULYSSES** (i.e. Greek Odysseus), chieftain of Ithaca, one of the Greek heroes in the Trojan War, in which he was with difficulty persuaded to join, but in which, however, he did good service both by his courage and his counsels; he is less famed for what

he did before Troy than for what befell him in his ten years' wandering homeward after, as recorded by Homer in a separate poem called after him the "Odyssey" (*q.v.*), which relates his stay among the lotus-eaters (*q.v.*), his encounter with Polyphemus (*q.v.*), the enchantments of Circe (*q.v.*), the Sirens (*q.v.*), and Calypso (*q.v.*), and his shipwreck, &c. See also **PENELOPE: TELEMACHUS**.

**UMBALLA**, a city in the Punjab, 150 m. NW. of Delhi; is an important military station and a railway centre; carries on a large trade.

**UMBERTO II.**, succeeded to the throne of Italy on the abdication of his father, Victor Emmanuel III., in May 1946. After the formation of an Italian republic in June, 1946, Umberto left Italy, and in 1947 he and his male descendants were banned from entering the country (1904- ).

**UMBRIA**, a district of ancient and modern Central Italy, not precisely corresponding, the former being situated between Cisalpine Gaul and the territory of the Sabines, and the latter between Tuscany, Lazio, and the Marches, and including two depts. with the towns of Perugia, Ovieto, Spoleto, Assisi, Gubbio, &c.

**UNA** (*i.e.* who is one), the personification of Truth, the companion of St. George in his adventures, who, after various adventures herself, is at last wedded to him; her story is related in Spencer's "Faerie Queene."

**UNAMUNO**, Miguel de, Spanish philosopher, educated in Madrid. Appointed professor of Greek at Salamanca university in 1892 and lived most of his life in that town. An individualist and an anti-monarchist, was exiled to the island of Fuerteventura for several months in 1931, but returned triumphant to Spain on the declaration of the Republic in 1931. During the Spanish Civil War he opposed the intervention of other nations in Spain's domestic issues. Died before the end of the war. Wrote poems and essays and several basic works, including "The Tragic Sense of Life," 1913 (1864-1937).

**UNCIAL LETTERS**, large rounded characters or letters used in ancient Greek and Latin MSS., so called as approximating to an inch (*Lat. uncia*, a twelfth part) in height. The name has also been applied to ordinary capital letters.

**UNCLE SAM**, name given to the United States Government derived from a humorous translation of the initials U. S.

**UNCLE TOM'S CABIN**, a novel by Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe (*q.v.*), relating the horrors of slavery in the cotton plantations in the Southern States of the U.S.A.; first published in 1852.

**UNDINE**, a female spirit of the watery element, naturally without, but capable of receiving, a human soul, particularly after being wedded to a man and afterwards giving birth to a child.

**UNDULATORY THEORY**, the theory put forward by Thomas Young (*q.v.*) in 1807 that light is due to vibrations or undulations in the ether as the medium through which it is transmitted from its source in a luminous body; it was later modified by the Electromagnetic (*q.v.*), and, again, by the Quantum (*q.v.*) Theories.

**UNEARNED INCREMENT**, increase in the value of land or any property without expenditure of any kind on the part of the proprietor.

**UNEMPLOYMENT** in serious volume has existed since the industrial revolution at the end of the 18th century, and in normal times occurs in cycles, boom in trade following depression at fairly regular intervals. The trade unions were the first to tackle the problem of maintaining the unemployed during bad spells as far as their members were concerned, and in 1912 compulsory State insurance against unemployment came into force, workers, employers, and State defraying the cost. After the first world war the volume of unemployment in Great Britain rose to over a million, and in 1932,

the "peak" year, to over 2,920,000 or nearly 23 per cent. of the insured population. The question of getting these men and women back to work became a political issue of the first order, successive governments trying remedies, at first with scant success but later with better results, the percentage in 1935 being down to 9.5. In the late 1930's, the re-armament programme, and the consequent call for additional labour, caused the unemployment figures to drop rapidly.

**UNICORN**, a fabulous animal like a horse, with a horn a cubit and a half long on the forehead; as a part of the royal arms of Scotland it is first recorded to have been used by James III., and as a supporter of the royal arms of England it was introduced by James VI. and I.; it is still the title of one of the Scottish pursuivants (*q.v.*). In Christian art the Unicorn is a symbol of the incarnation, and an emblem of female chastity.

**UNIFORMITY**, Act of, an Act passed in England in 1662 regulating the form of public prayers and rites to be observed in all churches, which had the effect of driving hundreds of clergymen from the Established Church.

**UNIGENITUS**, The Bull, a bull beginning with this word, issued by Pope Clement XI. in 1713 against Jansenism (*q.v.*) in France, and in 1730 condemned by the civil authorities in Paris.

**UNION**, The, a name applied in the English history to (1) the Union of England and Scotland in 1603 under one crown, by the accession of James VI. of Scotland to the throne of England on the death of Elizabeth; (2) the Union of England and Scotland in 1707, under one Parliament seated at Westminster, into the United Kingdom of Great Britain; and (3) to the Union of the United Kingdom of Great Britain to Ireland in 1801, when the Irish Parliament was abolished, and was represented in the Imperial; the last named was dissolved by Royal Proclamation, Dec. 6, 1922, following the passing of the Act setting up the Irish Free State.

**UNION JACK**, originally the flag of Great Britain, on which the crosses of St. George and St. Andrew are blended, with which certain white streaks were blended or ambricated after the Union with Ireland; technically the name should be Union Flag, the Union Jack strictly being the small Union Flag which is flown from the jackstaff of a ship.

**UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS** occupies roughly the territory of the former Russian Empire except for Poland and Finland. It consists of sixteen independent Republics—the Russian Soviet Federal Socialist Republic; the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic; the Byelorussian S.S.R.; the Azerbaijan S.S.R.; the Georgian S.S.R.; the Armenian S.S.R.; the Karelo-Finnish S.S.R.; the Moldavian S.S.R.; the Estonian S.S.R.; the Latvian S.S.R.; the Lithuanian S.S.R.; Kazakh S.S.R. (Kazakhstan); Turkmen S.S.R. (Turkmenistan); Uzbek S.S.R. (Uzbekistan); Tadzhik S.S.R. (Tadjikistan); and the Kirghiz S.S.R. (Kirghizia), which together form the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The Union embraces one-sixth of the land surface of the globe including nearly one-half of Europe and all northern and part of central Asia. On the north it fronts the Arctic Ocean. Its southern limit forms an irregular line from the north-west corner of the Black Sea to the Sea of Japan, skirting Turkey, Persia, Afghanistan, Sin-Kiang, Mongolia, and Manchuria; the Behring Sea, Sea of Okhotsk, and Sea of Japan wash its eastern shores; Finland, the Baltic Sea, Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Rumania lie contiguous to it in west. Europe; its greatest west/east length is about 5700 m. and north/south 2800 m.; its frontiers extend for about 43,000 m., of which about 29,000 is coastline. The area of the U.S.S.R. is over 8,708,000 sq. m., with population in 1955 of over 200,000,000, speaking about 150 languages and dialects, including Finns, Kurds,

Persians, Turco-Tartars, Uzbeks, Yakuts, Kara-Kalpaks, Tunguses, Mongols, etc. The principal language is Russian, and Ukrainian, which is akin to Russian, comes next.

Approximately 82 per cent. of the land surface with about one-third of the population lies in Asia. Russia in Europe is divided from Asia by the Ural Mountains and river and Caspian Sea; forms an irregular somewhat elongated square plain sloping down to the frontiers of the Baltic Sea and Poland (W.), White Sea (N.), and Black Sea (S.); is seamed by river valleys and diversified by marshes, vast lakes (e.g. Ladoga, Onega, Peipus, and Ilmen), enormous forests and in the north and centre by tablelands, the highest of which are the Valdai Hills (1100 feet); the S.E. plain is called the Steppes. The cold and warm winds which sweep uninterrupted from N. to S. produce extremes of temperature; the rainfall is small. The rich plains known as the "black lands" which stretch from the Carpathians to the Urals are the most productive corn lands in Europe; timber is important in the N.W. and forms a large item in the export trade. Maize, tobacco, rubber, and the vine are cultivated in the extreme south. Before the Revolution agriculture was the predominant industry, but now little over 20 per cent. of the total production is agricultural. Cotton plantations are being extended in the Central Asian Republics of the U.S.S.R., in Azerbaijan, etc., tea is cultivated in Georgia, the sugar beet in the Ukraine and other areas. Agriculture and particularly horticulture is extending farther and farther north. Frost resisting varieties of vines are being cultivated in 40 regions of the central and northern belts of the U.S.S.R.

Between 1926 and 1953 some 800 new towns have been built, some right from the foundations in newly industrialised areas or near the sites of new hydro-electric stations, others on the sites or as the extensions of former villages. New towns have been built mainly in the Volga Steppes, the Urals, Western Siberia, and Central Asia—they include Magnitogorsk, Berezniki, Krasnouralsk, Igarka, Kirovsk, Karaganda, Komsomolsk, Kemerovo, Novaya-Kakhovka, Takhia-Tash, and many more.

Minerals abound and include gold (Russia now being the second gold producing country in the world), iron (widely distributed), copper (chiefly in middle Urals), platinum; there are several large coalfields and some of the richest oil fields in the world.

Industry in the U.S.S.R. and indeed all of her national economy is state controlled. The fisheries, particularly those of the Caspian, are the most productive in Europe; horses and cattle are reared on the Steppes. Wolves, bears, and valuable fur bearing animals are plentiful in the north and other parts; the reindeer is still found, also the elk.

In the past, commerce has been hampered by the scarcity of ice free ports but modern methods are largely overcoming this difficulty and timber, flax, wool, and other animal products, fur and leather, minerals oil, chemicals, and electrical materials are largely exported. Moreover, since 1940 when the Baltic States joined the Soviet Union it has had the ice free Baltic ports of Ventspils, Liepaja, Klaipeda, also the ports of Tallin and Riga ice bound for much shorter periods than Leningrad. The U.S.S.R. also has the practically ice free ports of Murmansk and Pechenga on the NW. There is a vast inland trade facilitated by the great rivers with their interconnecting canals (Volga, Don, Dnieper, Dniester, Vistula, etc.) and by extensive railways and telegraphic communications.

Before the Revolution the bulk of the Russians proper belonged to the Greek Church, but included in the Empire were and still are, members of all religions—Jews, Islam, Buddhism, Shamanism,

Animism, as well as countless sects of Christians; but the orthodox (Greek) church was the only officially recognised church and was closely bound up with the state; other religions often suffered much persecution and even suppression; today though there is no state religion and though all religions are separated from the state and education, both freedom of worship and anti-religious propaganda are permitted to all.

Education is obligatory and, on the technical side, very intensive. By the end of 1955, most large towns provided education for all children from 8 to 17 years of age and the system is being rapidly extended throughout the country. There are also special labour reserve schools for young people from 14 to 17 years of age in which a general education is combined with some specialised profession and industrial training in order to provide skilled workers for various branches of the national economy. There are also numerous music and art schools. Kindergarten and crèches are available for young children and babies. There are about 887 colleges and technical schools (many of university status); among the towns which now have universities are Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev, Kharkov, Odessa, Saratov, Sverdlovsk, Kazan, Kinsk, Gorki, Vladivostok, Tomsk, Tbilisi, Tashkent, Tairu, Alma-Ata. In 1955 there were about 2500 research institutes, and in addition to the Academy of Sciences of the U.S.S.R. 15 of the 16 constituent Republics had their own Academy of Sciences, the others had branches of the Academy of Sciences of the U.S.S.R.

After the Revolution of 1917, a Council of Peoples' Commissars with Lenin as Chairman was formed for the administration of the country. Subsequent attempts at counter revolution as well as foreign armed intervention all failed. The Russian Federal Soviet Socialist Republic thus formed later united with the other Soviet Republics founded on the territory of the former Russian Empire to form the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (U.S.S.R.). The constituent Republics have the right to secede from the Union if they so desire.

The highest organ of government power is the Supreme Council of the U.S.S.R. which has legislative power. It consists of two chambers with equal legislative rights, elected for a term of four years—the Council of the Union and the Council of Nationalities. Government of the various parts of the Union is in the hands respectively of the Republican, Regional, District, or Local Soviets. Within recent years Russian literature has become increasingly popular in Europe, largely through the powerful writings of Pushkin, Turgenev, Leo Tolstoy, Dostoevsky, Chekhov, Gogol, and Gorky; among the contemporary writers who have become fairly well known in Europe and Asia in recent years are Alexei Tolstoy, Mikhail Sholokhov, Dmitri Donskoi, Ilya Ehrenburg, &c.

**UNITONISTS**, a British political party started by Lord Hartington in 1885 and recruited from Liberals who were opposed to Home Rule. Known at first as Liberal-Unionists they eventually joined forces with the Conservatives, and in 1912 the official name of the organisation became the National Union of Conservative and Unionist Associations. The name was retained after Ireland was granted Home Rule, it being argued by the party that the term also applied to a union of all classes of the community.

**UNITARIANS**, a designation applicable to all monotheists in religion, including Jews and Mohammedans, but generally and more specially applied to those who deny the Church doctrine of the Trinity, and in particular the divinity of Christ, and who have at different times and in different countries assumed an attitude, both within the pale of the Church and outside of it, of

protestation against the opposite orthodox creed in the interests of rationalistic belief; the name is also employed in philosophy to designate those who resolve the manifold of being into the operation of some single principle.

**UNITED BRETHREN**, the Moravians (*q.v.*); not to be confused with the United Brethren in Christ, an evangelical body of Methodist affiliations with headquarters at Dayton, Ohio.

**UNITED KINGDOM**, the short name for "The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland" ("Great Britain" comprising England, Scotland, and Wales).

**UNITED NATIONS**. The term "United Nations" was used during the second world war to describe collectively the nations fighting against the Axis powers. The Organisation dates formally from Oct. 24, 1945, its permanent headquarters now being in Manhattan, New York; it consists of (1) The General Assembly, which, in turn, is divided into committees, (2) The Security Council, (3) The Economic and Social Council, (4) The Trusteeship Council, (5) The International Court of Justice, and (6) The Secretariat. There are also a number of subsidiary organisations dealing specifically with types of world problems.

**UNITED PRESBYTERIANS**, a body of Presbyterians in Scotland who dissented from the Established Church on chiefly ecclesiastical grounds, and had their origin in the union in 1847 of the Secession Church of 1733 with the Relief Church of 1752, bodies previously in dissent. A further union of the United Presbyterian body with the Free Church was consummated in 1900 under the name of the United Free Church of Scotland, while in 1929 this body united in turn with the Church of Scotland.

**UNITED STATES**, the great Western republic; bounded on the N. by the Dominion of Canada, on the E. by the Atlantic, on the S. by Mexico and the Gulf, and on the W. by the Pacific, extending 2700 m. from E. to W., and on an average 1600 m. from N. to S.; there are two great mountain systems, the Appalachians on the E., and the Rockies, the Cascade ranges, &c. on the W., which divide the territory into four regions—an eastern, which slopes from the Appalachians to the Atlantic, the more settled and most thickly populated part; a central, which slopes S., formed by the Mississippi Valley, a vast undulating plain, largely agricultural and pastoral; a plateau supported by the Rocky and Cascade ranges, a metalliferous region; and a territory with the valley of the Sacramento, which slopes to the Pacific, of varied resources. The great rivers are in the Mississippi Valley, though there are important rivers both for navigation and water-power on the Atlantic and Pacific slopes. The climate is of every variety, from sub-arctic to sub-tropic, with extremes both as regards temperature and moisture, in consequence of which the vegetation is varied. The mineral wealth is immense, and includes, besides large beds of coal, all the useful metals. Large forests of valuable timber still exist in the Eastern States, while agriculture and cotton-growing are flourishing industries. As a manufacturing country the United States has built up a commanding position. Its vast resources, exploited to the utmost by the virile population, have brought great wealth. Airlines, roads, railways, canals, and telegraphic and telephonic communications have been developed with great enterprise and energy. The population is mostly of British and German descent, but there is a large foreign-born population drawn from all European countries, nearly twelve million negroes, and over 332,000 Indians. The government is a federal republic comprising 48 states, 1 federal district (of Columbia), the non-contiguous Territories of Alaska and Hawaii, with Puerto Rico, the Philippine Islands (*q.v.*), certain

of the Virgin and Samoan Islands, with Guam, Wake, Midway, and other scattered islands of the Pacific. The executive power is vested in a President, who is elected for four years, is commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and appoints the Cabinet officers. The legislature consists of two houses—a Senate, each State electing two members for six years and a House of Representatives, each State electing members for two years in proportion to its population.

**UNITIES**, Three, name given to the rule laid down by Aristotle that a tragedy should be limited to one subject, to one place, and a single day.

**UNIVERSALISTS**, a body of Christians who profess to believe in the final restoration of all the fallen, angels as well as men; a body chiefly of American growth, having an ecclesiastical organisation, and embracing a membership of 55,000; there are many of them Unitarians, and all are more or less Pelagian in their views of sin.

**UNKNOWN WARRIOR**, The, a British soldier of unknown identity who was taken from his grave in France and buried in Westminster Abbey on Nov. 11, 1920, King George V. acting as one of the pall-bearers. Most of the other belligerent nations of the first world war following the British example of thus honouring and typifying those who died "for King and Country."

**UNTERWALDEN**, a canton of Switzerland S. and E. of Lucerne, consisting of two parallel valleys 15 m. long running N. and S.; an entirely pastoral country.

**UPANISHADS** (Instructions), a voluminous heterogeneous collection of treatises connected with the Vedas, and the chief source of our knowledge of the early metaphysical speculations and ethical doctrines of the Hindus; they are to a great extent apocryphal, and are posterior to the rise of Buddhism.

**UPAS TREE**, a poison-yielding tree, a native of Java, at one time fabled to exhale such poison that it was destructive to all animal and vegetable life for miles round it; in fact its gum and juice do possess poisonous properties.

**UPOLU**, the principal island in the Samoan group, is 140 m. in circumference, and rises in verdure-clad terraces from a belt of low land on the shore, with Apia, the capital of the group, on the N. border.

**UPPINGHAM**, market-town in Rutland, with a famous public school, founded in 1584.

**UPSALA**, the ancient capital of Sweden, on the Sala, 28 m. N.W. of Stockholm, the seat of the Primate, and of a famous university with 3000 students, and a library of 600,000 volumes; its cathedral, built of brick in the Gothic style, is the largest in Sweden, contains the tombs of Linnaeus and of Gustavus Vasa.

**UR**, an ancient city of Babylonia, now in Iraq, formerly on the Euphrates (the bed of which has shifted), about 110 m. W. of the modern Basra; was the reputed home of Abraham, and modern excavations have proved it to be one of the earliest sites of civilisation.

**URAL**, a river of the U.S.S.R., which rises in the E. of the Urals and forms part of the boundary between Europe and Asia, falling after a course of 1400 m. by a number of mouths into the Caspian Sea.

**URALS**, The, a range of mountains rich in precious as well as useful metals, extending from the Arctic Sea to the Sea of Aral, and separating European from Asiatic Russia; is 1650 m. in length, 60 m. in breadth, and 3000 ft. in average height.

**URALSK**, a town in the NW. of the Kazak Republic, U.S.S.R., on the R. Ural, and 230 m. ESE. of Saratov; a Cossack centre and a place of considerable trade.

**URANIA**, the muse of astronomy, is represented

with a globe in her hand, to which she points with a small rod.

**URANIUM**, an element of the chromium group, discovered in 1789, and that in which radioactivity (*q.v.*) was first discovered; its disintegration is thought to give rise to radium, actinium, &c.

**URANUS**, a planet, the outermost but one of the solar system, is 1783 millions of miles from the sun, takes 30,686 of our days, or 84 of our years, to revolve round it, has four times the diameter of the earth, and is accompanied by four moons; it was discovered in 1781 by Herschel, and called by him Georgium Sidus in honour of George III.

**URANUS** (Heaven), in the Greek mythology the son of Gaea (the Earth), and by her the father of the Titans; he hated his children, and at birth thrust them down to Tartarus, to the grief of Gaea, at whose instigation Kronos, the youngest born, unmanned him, and seized the throne of the Universe, to be himself supplanted in turn by his son Zeus.

**URBAN**, the name of eight Popes: **Urban I.**, Pope from 223 to 230; **Urban II.**, Pope from 1088 to 1099, warm promoter of the first Crusade; **Urban III.**, Pope from 1185 to 1187; **Urban IV.**, Pope from 1261 to 1264; **Urban V.**, Pope from 1362 to 1370, man of an ascetic temper; **Urban VI.**, Pope from 1378 to 1389, in his reign the schism in the papacy began which lasted 40 years; **Urban VII.**, Pope in 1590; and **Urban VIII.**, Pope from 1623 to 1644, founded the College de Propaganda Fide.

**URBINO**, an ancient town of Central Italy, 20 m. S.W. of Pesaro; was once the capital of a duchy; is the seat of an archbishop, and was the birthplace of Raphael.

**URDU**, a subdialect of Hindustani containing many Persian and Arabic words.

**URI**, a Swiss canton N. of Unterwalden; is almost entirely pastoral; is overlooked by Mount St. Gothard; Aldorf is the capital.

**URIM AND THUMMIM**, two ornaments attached to the breastplate of the Jewish high-priest which, when consulted by him, at times gave mysteriously oracular responses.

**URMIA**, Urumiah (*q.v.*).

**URQUHART**, Sir Thomas, of Cromarty, a cavalier and supporter of Charles I., and a great enemy of the Covenanters in Scotland; travelled much, and acquired a mass of miscellaneous knowledge, which he displayed in a most pedantic style; posed as a philologist and a mathematician, but executed one classical work, a translation of Rabelais; is said to have died in a fit of laughter at the news of the restoration of Charles II. (1611-1660).

**URSA MAJOR**, the Greater Bear, a well-known constellation in the northern hemisphere, called also the Plough, the Wagon, or Charles's Wain, consists of seven bright stars, among others, three of which are known as the "handle" of the Plough, and two as the pointers so called as pointing to the pole-star.

**URSA MINOR**, the Lesser Bear, an inconspicuous constellation, the pole-star forming the tip of the tail.

**URSULA**, St., virgin saint and martyr, daughter of a British king; sought in marriage by a heathen prince, whom she accepted on condition that he became a Christian and that he would wait three years till she and her 11,000 maidens accomplished a pilgrimage to Rome; this pilgrimage being accomplished, on their return to Cologne they were set upon and all save her slain by a horde of Huns, who reserved her as a bride to Etzel, their king, on the refusal of whose hand she was transfixed by an arrow, and thereby set free from all earthly bonds; is very often represented in art with arrows in her hands and sometimes with a mantle and a group of small figures under it, her martyred sisters.

**URSULINES**, an order of nuns founded in 1537 by

St. Angela Merici of Brescia in honour of St. Ursula, devoted to the nursing of the sick and the instruction of the young, and now established in homes in different cities of both Europe and North America.

**URUGUAY**, a southern State of South America and a republic, formerly called Banda Oriental; lies between the Atlantic and the Uruguay River, and is bounded on the S. by the estuary of the Plata; it covers an area of over 70,000 sq. m., and is little more than one-third the size of France. Gold is mined; wheat, barley, and maize are the principal crops, but the land is mostly given over to pasture, cattle-rearing and sheep-farming being the chief industries, and the chief products and exports being hides, wool, preserved meats, and similar articles of commerce. The people are mostly natives of mixed race, with some 30 per cent. of Europeans, Spanish being the language of the country; primary education is compulsory; there are numerous schools, and a university; the Roman Catholic Church was disestablished in 1919, but that and all religious bodies are equally tolerated. Montevideo is the capital.

**URUMIAH**, a town in Persia, near a lake of the name, S.W. of the Caspian Sea, the former seat of a Nestorian bishop and the birthplace of Zoroaster.

**URUNDI**. See **RUANDA**.

**USEDOM**, island at the mouth of the Oder, with Swinemünde on the N. Forms part of the German Land Mecklenburg.

**USHANT**, island off the W. coast of France, in department of Finistère, where Howe gained a signal victory over the French in 1794.

**USHER**, James, or **USSHER**, Irish episcopal prelate, born in Dublin, educated at Trinity College, Dublin; took orders and devoted years to the study of the Fathers; was in 1620 appointed bishop of Meath, and in 1621 archbishop of Armagh; in 1640 he settled in London and was eight years preacher at Lincoln's Inn; adhered to the royal cause, but was favoured by Cromwell; he was evangelical in his teaching, and wrote a number of learned works (1581-1656).

**USKUDAR**. See **SCUTARI**.

**USQUEBAUGH**, an old Celtic name for spirits distilled from barley, still sometimes used in Scotland; it means "water of life," or "aqua vite"; whisky is the modern form of the word.

**USTINOV**, Peter, actor and writer; has appeared in many plays and films and has also directed a number of films. Among his own plays are "House of Regrets," "The Banbury Nose," "The Love of Four Colonels," and "Romanoff and Juliet" (1921- ).

**UTAH**, a State (since 1896) on the W. plateau of the United States, W. of Colorado, traversed by the Wahsatch range, at the foot of which lies the Great Salt Lake, is in extent nearly three times as large as Scotland; is rich in mines of the precious and useful metals as well as coal; originally wholly a desert waste, but now transformed by irrigation, where the soil has permitted it, into a sheep-raising and crop- and fruit-bearing region. Salt Lake City (*q.v.*) is the capital.

**UTGARD** (out-yard), the Jötunheim (*q.v.*) of Norse mythology.

**UTICA**, an ancient city of North Africa, founded by the Phœnicians on a site 20 m. N.W. of Carthage; was in alliance with Carthage during the first and second Punic Wars, but took part with the Romans in the third, and became afterwards the capital of the Roman province.

**UTICA**, a city in New York State, U.S., 232 m. N.W. of New York City; is on the Erie Canal, in the heart of a dairy-farming district; has a noted market for cheese, and has various manufactures.

**UTILITARIANISM**, the theory which makes happiness the end of life and the test of virtue, and maintains that "actions are right in proportion



as they tend to promote happiness, and wrong as they tend to produce the reverse." Founded by Jeremy Bentham, its great apostle was John Stuart Mill.

**UTOPIA** (Nowhere), an imaginary island described by Sir Thomas More, and represented as possessing a perfect political organisation; it has given its name to schemes which aim at impossible perfection, or which, while not being impossible, are impracticable.

**UTRAQUISTS** (i.e. both kinds), followers of Huss who maintained that the Eucharist should be administered to the people in both kinds, both bread and wine.

**UTRECHT**, an old town, the capital of a province of the name, in the Netherlands, on the Old Rhine, 23 m. SE. of Amsterdam; it is fortified by strong forts, and the old walls have been levelled into beautiful promenades; has a number of fine buildings, a Gothic cathedral, St. Martin's, a famous university, with a library of over 180,000 volumes, and a museum, besides a town hall and the "Pope's house" (Pope Adrian VI., who was born here), &c.; manufactures iron goods, textiles, machinery, &c.; and trades in butter and cheese; here in 1713 the treaty was signed which closed the Spanish Succession War.

**UTTAR PRADESH**, a state of the Republic of India, formerly known as the United Provinces, but now includes also the former states of Rampur, Jehri-Garhwal, and Benares. Important cities include Agra, Cawnpore, and Lucknow.

**UTTOXETER**, market town of Staffordshire, 14 m. NE. of Stafford; has sundry manufactures and brewing.

**UXBRIDGE**, town of Middlesex, 16 m. W. of London; has two fine churches, and a large corn-market built in the 18th century.

**UZBEGS**, a race of Tartar descent and Mohammedan creed, the most civilised of the peoples of Turkestan and the governing class in the former Emirates of Khiva, Bokhara, and Khokand.

**UZBEK**, or **UZBEKISTAN**, a constituent republic of the U.S.S.R., lying to the N. of Afghanistan and including large areas of Turkestan, Bokhara, Khorezm, &c., inaugurated in 1924, its people (mainly Uzbeks) are engaged in cotton-growing and -spinning and the production of fruit, wool, and silk, while coal and sulphur are mined and the manufacture of agricultural machinery, leather, paper, cement, and textiles carried on. Tashkent is the capital, other towns being Samarcand, Bokhara, and Khiva.

## VAAL

**VAAL**, a river of South Africa, which rises in the Drakenburg Mountains, and after a course of 650 m. in a SW. direction joins the Nu Gariep to form the Orange River.

**VACCINATION**. Inoculation with the matter of cowpox as a protection against smallpox, was introduced 1796-8 by Edward Jenner (*q.v.*), and at length adopted by the faculty after much opposition on the part of both medical men and the public.

**VAIGATZ**, or **VAIGACH**, a Russian Island of the Arctic ocean, situated between the SE. tip of Nova Zembla and the mainland; it is the "Holy Island" of the Samoyedes (*q.c.*).

**VAISHNAVAS**, in India, name given to the worshippers of Vishnu.

**VAISYAS**. See **CASTE**.

**VALAIS**, a Swiss canton, between Berne on the N. and Italy on the S., in a wide valley of the Rhône, and shut in by lofty mountains; cattle-rearing is the chief industry.

**VALDAI HILLS**, a plateau rising to the height of 1100 ft. above the sea-level in the U.S.S.R., forming the only elevation in the Great European Plain; 210-20 m. NW. of Moscow.

**VALDIVIA**, capital of a prov. of same name, in Chile, 470 m. S. of Valparaíso; has factories and shipbuilding yards; port, Corral.

**VALENCIA**, a city of Spain, once the capital of a kingdom, now of a fertile province of the name; is situated on the shores of the Mediterranean, 3 m. from the mouth of the Guadalquivir, in the midst of a district called the Huerta, which is watered by the river, and grows oranges, citron, almond, mulberry-trees in richest luxuriance, the fruits of which it exports; is an archbishop's see, and contains a large Gothic cathedral, a picture gallery, and a university with a large library; has silk, cloth, leather, cigar, floor-tile manufactures, and exports grain and silk besides fruits; during the Civil War of 1936-8 was the headquarters of the Government forces.

**VALENCIA**, a city of Venezuela, in a rich district, on a lake of the same name; large numbers of cattle, horses, and mules are reared in the neighbourhood.

**VALENCIENNES**, an ancient fortified city in the dep. Nord, France, on the Scheldt, 32 m. SE. of Lille, with a citadel planned by Vauban, a fine town hall, and a modern Gothic church and other buildings; has textile manufactures, besides iron-works, and was once famous for its lace. One of the last battles of the first world war was fought here.

**VALENS**, Flavius, Emperor of the East from 364 to 378; nominated by his brother Valentinian I., emperor of the West; was harassed all his reign by the Goths, who had been allowed to settle in the empire, and whom he drove into revolt, to the defeat of his army in 378, in a battle in which he was himself slain; the controversy between the orthodox and the Arians was at its height in this reign, and to the latter party both he and his victors belonged (328-378).

**VALENTIA**, an island in co. Kerry, Ireland, the European terminus of the first transatlantic submarine telegraph cable.

**VALENTINE'S DAY**, the 14th of February, on which young people of both sexes were wont to send love-missives to one another; it is uncertain who the Valentine was that is associated with the day, or whether it was with any of the name.

**VALENTINIAN I.**, Roman emperor from 364 to 375, born in Pannonia, of humble birth; distin-

## VALPARAISO

guished himself by his capacity and valour; was elected emperor by the troops at Nicea; his reign was spent in repelling the invasions of the barbarians.

**VALENTINIANS**, a Gnostic sect, called after their leader Valentine, a native of Egypt of the 2nd century, regarded heathenism as preparatory to Christianity, and Christ as the full and final development in human form of a series of fifteen stages of emanation from the infinite divine to the finite divine in Him, "the fulness of Him that filleth all in all," each stage in the process achieved by the union of a male element with a female, that is, a conceptive and a susceptible.

**VALERA**, Eamon de. See **DE VALERA**.

**VALERIANUS**, Lucinius, or **VALERIAN**, Roman emperor from 253 to 260, elected by the legions in Rhætia; the empire being assailed on all hands, he set out to defend it on the E.; was defeated at Edessa, taken prisoner, and cruelly treated; when he died his skin, it is said, was stuffed and paraded as a trophy.

**VALERIUS MAXIMUS**, a Roman writer of the age of Tiberius, who compiled a collection of the sayings and doings of notable Romans; it is of very miscellaneous character, and is written in a bombastic style, and dedicated to the emperor.

**VALETTA**, a fortress city, the capital of Malta, on a promontory on the NE. coast of the island, between two bays; the streets are steep, and the harbour is strongly fortified; it contains several fine buildings, a cathedral, the palace of the Grand-Masters of the Knights Templar, and the hospital of St. John; there is also a university and a large public library.

**VALETTE**, Jean Parisot de la, Grand-Master of the Order of St. John, famous for his military exploits and for his defence of Malta against the Turks in 1565 (1498-1568).

**VALHALLA**, Hall of Odin, the heaven of the brave in the Norse mythology, especially such as gave evidence of their valour by lying in battle, the "base and slavish" being sent to the realm of Hela, the Death-Goddess.

**VALKYRS**, in the Norse mythology daughters of Odin, who selected such as were worthy to be slain in battle, and who conducted them to Valhalla (*q.v.*).

**VALLA**, Laurence, a learned humanist, born in Rome, and a valiant defender of the claims of scholarship; was a distinguished Latinist (1407-1457).

**VALLADOLID**, a famous city of Spain, the capital of old Castile, and now of a province of the name, 150 m. N. of Madrid; is a fortress town, and the seat of an archbishop; has a unity and a number of churches; manufactures textile fabrics, iron, and leather.

**VALLOMBROSA** (shady valley), a Benedictine abbey 21 m. E. of Florence, in a valley of the Apennines, surrounded by forests of beech, firs, &c.; is a classic spot and a pleasure resort.

**VALMY**, a village of France, 20 m. NE. of Chalons, where the Prussians, under the Duke of Brunswick, were defeated by the troops of the French Republic under Kellermann in 1792.

**VALOIS**, an ancient duchy of France, which now forms part of the departments of Oise and Aisne, a succession of the counts of which occupied the throne of France, beginning with Philippe VI. in 1328 and ending with Henry III. in 1574.

**VALONA**, a seaport of Albania on a gulf of the same name.

**VALPARAISO** (Vale of Paradise), the second city and chief port in Chile, over 100 m. NW. of Santiago, at the head of a bay which looks N., is

quite a commercial city; exports ores, nitre, wheat, hides, &c., has experienced several severe earthquakes, and was modernised after that of 1903; was bombarded by a Spanish fleet in 1866 and suffered in the Civil War of 1891.

**VALVES**, or thermionic tubes, electrical appliances used in various electrical instruments and for the rectification and amplification of the currents in a wireless circuit; the outgoing current, due to the emission of electrons by the red-hot filament, is controlled by the in-coming signals; the two-electrode valve was invented by J. A. Fleming and the later three-electrode or triode by Lee de Forest.

**VAMBERY, Arminius**, traveller and philologist, born in Hungary, of poor Jewish parentage; apprenticed to a costumer; took to the study of languages; expelled from Pesth as a revolutionary in 1848, settled in Constantinople as a teacher, travelled as a dervish in Turkestan and elsewhere, and wrote many linguistic works and books of travel (1832-1913).

**VAMPIRE**, the ghost of a dead person accursed, fabled to issue from the grave at night and suck the blood of the living as they sleep, the victims of whom are subject to the same fate; the belief is of Slavonic origin, and common among the Slavs.

**VAN**, a town in the Kurdistan Highlands, on the SE shore of Lake Van, and 145 m. SE of Erzerum; it belongs to Turkey, and is inhabited chiefly by Turks and Armenians.

**VAN BUREN, Martin**, the eighth President of United States, born in New York; devoted from early years to politics, and early made his mark; elected President in 1835, an office which he adorned with honour, though to the sacrifice of his popularity (1782-1862).

**VAN DIEMEN'S LAND**. See **TASMANIA**.

**VAN GOGH, Vincent**, Dutch artist. He started working in an art shop, was for a time a schoolmaster in England, and then studied in Holland for the Church, eventually taking to art instead and going to Paris to study when 30; he showed great ability to paint and especially mastery over colour, but went mad, and was placed in an asylum for a while; in 1889 he was let out, his artistic powers as strong as ever, and went to live with a doctor, but the following year he shot himself (1853-1890).

**VANADIUM**, a light grey metal substance, found in the U.S.A., Peru, and South Africa; used in steel alloys to help the hardening processes.

**VANBRUGH, Dame Irene**, British actress, made her first appearance as Phoebe, in "As You Like It," at the Theatre Royal, Margate, in 1888; rose quickly to fame as one of the outstanding comedienne of the English stage; married Dion Bonicault, a theatre producer. In 1941, was made a Dame of the British Empire (1872-1949).

**VANBRUGH, Sir John**, dramatist and architect, born in London; after 10 years' military service began to write plays, of which "The Provok'd Wife" and "The Confederacy" are best known; designed many famous houses and buildings, including Blenheim House; was appointed Clarenceux king-of-arms (1664-1726).

**VANCOUVER, George**, British sailor and explorer. After serving in two voyages under Captain Cook he set out on a voyage of his own to the Pacific, exploring the Gulf of Georgia and Vancouver Island, giving his name to the latter; he wrote a long account of this voyage (1758-1798).

**VANCOUVER**, (1) a city of British Columbia, the third largest in Canada (of which it is one of the chief ports), on Burrard Inlet opposite the southern end of the island of the same name, 2900 m. W. of Montreal; has many industries, a fine harbour, and a large shipping trade; is the seat of the University of British Columbia. (2) A city and river-port of Washington, U.S.A., on the Columbia river opposite Portland, Ore.; is the trading centre of an

important agricultural, lumber, and fruit-growing district.

**VANCOUVER ISLAND**, a rugged-coasted island on the W. of North America; belongs to British Columbia; is separated from it by a strait of the sea; is 295 m. long and 50 to 65 m. of average breadth; is covered with forests, and only partially cultivated; is rich in minerals, and has extensive fisheries.

**VANDALS**, a fierce nation of the Teutonic race, who, from the NE. of Europe, invaded Rome on the E., in the 5th century A.D., mutilating and destroying the works of art in the city.

**VANDERBILT, Cornelius**, American millionaire, born in Staten Island; began life as a ferryman, acquired his fortune by enterprise in steamship navigation and speculating in railway extensions (1794-1877).

**VANDELDELDE, William**, the Elder, marine painter, born in Leyden; painted sea-fights; was patronised by Charles II. and James II. (1611-1693).

**VANDELDELDE, William**, the Younger, marine painter, son of preceding; patronised likewise by Charles II. (1633-1707).

**VANDYCK, Sir Anthony**, great portrait-painter, born in Antwerp; studied under Rubens, whose favourite pupil he was; visited Italy, and devoted himself to the study of the great masters; on his return to Antwerp painted "Christ Crucified between Two Thieves", came to England in 1632, and was patronised by Charles I.; was knighted, and made Court painter; painted the royal family, the King, Queen, and their two children, and during the next eight years executed portraits of all the Court people; his portraits are very numerous, and the most celebrated are in England; died at Blackfriars, and was buried in St. Paul's (1599-1641).

**VANE, Sir Henry**, a notability of the Civil War period in England; was a Puritan of the republican type, born in Kent; studied at Oxford; emigrated for a time to New England, but returned, entered Parliament, took an active part against the Royalists, withstood Cromwell, and was openly rebuked by him; his opposition to the Protectorate led to his imprisonment for a time; at the Restoration he was imprisoned in the Tower and was later beheaded on a charge of high treason (1612-1662).

**VAN'T HOFF, Jacobus**, Dutch chemist, professor at Amsterdam and Berlin, famous for his work in physical chemistry (1852-1911).

**VAR**, a department in the SE. of France; is in part mountainous, with fertile valleys; yields wine, tobacco, and various fruits; cap., Draguignan.

**VARANGIAN GUARD**, the imperial bodyguard of Byzantium, formed during the 9th century, chiefly composed of Varangians, i.e. members of the Norse viking race that, in the 9th century, founded the first monarchy in Russia.

**VARENNES**, a small town near Verdun, in France, where in 1791 Louis XVI. was intercepted in his attempt to escape from France.

**VARIABLE STARS**, may be placed in three classes, the cepheids (*q.v.*), those like Algol (*q.v.*), and the long-period variables like Mira (*q.v.*). See also **BINARY STARS**.

**VARNA**, a port of Bulgaria, on a bay in the Black Sea; a place of considerable trade, especially in exporting corn; here the French and English allies encamped in 1854 prior to the Crimean War.

**VARRO, Marcus Terentius**, "the most learned of the Romans," wrote a number of works both in prose and verse, of which only fragments remain, but enough to prove the greatness of the loss; was the friend of Pompey, then Cæsar, then Cicero, but survived the strife of the time and spent his leisure afterwards in literary labours (116-27 B.C.).

**VARUNA**, in the Hindu mythology the god of the luminous heavens, viewed as embracing all things

and as the primary source of all life and every blessing; the prototype of the Greek Uranus, the primeval father of gods and men.

**VARUS, Publius Quintilius**, Roman consul 13 A.D., appointed by Augustus governor of Germany; being attacked by Arminius and overpowered with loss of three Roman legions under his command, he committed suicide, A.D. 9; when the news reached Rome Augustus was overwhelmed with grief, and in a paroxysm of despair called upon the dead man to restore him his legions.

**VASARI, Giorgio**, Italian painter and architect, born in Arezzo; was the author of biographies of Italian artists, and it is on these, with the criticism they contain, that his title to fame rests (1511-1574).

**VASCO DA GAMA**. See **GAMA, Vasco da**.

**VATICAN**, The, the palace of the Pope in Rome and of the largest in the world; contains a valuable collection of works of art, and is one of the chief attractions in the city; it is a storehouse of literary treasures as well and documents of interest bearing on the history of the Middle Ages.

**VATICAN CITY**, the capital, and all that remains, of the Church States (q.v.). It is an area of about 109 acres in Rome around St. Peter's, and over it the Pope has full sovereignty, including power to issue coins and stamps and to send diplomatic representatives abroad. The Church States were seized in 1870 by Italy, and the temporal sovereignty of the Holy See was not again recognised till the Lateran Treaty was signed in 1929.

**VATICAN COUNCIL**, a Church council attended by over 700 ecclesiastics under the auspices of Pius IX., which assembled on Dec. 8, 1869, and by a large majority decreed the doctrine of Papal Infallibility.

**VAUBAN, Sebastien le Prestre de**, marshal of France in the reign of Louis XIV.; military engineering was his great forte, and as such he "conducted 53 sieges, was present at 104 battles, erected 33 fortresses, and restored the works of 300 old ones"; he was originally in the service of Spain, and was enlisted in the French service by Cardinal Mazarin; he was a political economist as well as engineer, but his theories only procured for him the royal disfavour (1633-1707).

**VAUCLUSE** (valley shut in), department in the SE. of France; chief industries agriculture, silk-weaving, pottery, &c., and with a village of the name, 19 m. E. of its capital, Avignon, famous for its fountain and as the retreat of Petrarch for 16 years.

**VAUD**, a canton in the W. of Switzerland, between Jura and the Bernese Alps; is well cultivated, yields wines, and its inhabitants Protestants; the capital is Lausanne.

**VAUDEVILLE**, a term applied to light comedy and variety shows; formerly lively song with topical allusions; also a dramatic poem interspersed with comic songs and dances.

**VAUDOIS**, a name given to the Waldenses (q.v.), as being former inhabitants of Vaud.

**VAUGHAN, Father Bernard**, famous Roman Catholic preacher who made a considerable stir after 1906 by his attacks on the sins of society people delivered from his pulpit at Farm Street Jesuit Church, Mayfair (1847-1922).

**VAUGHAN, Charles John**, English clergyman, born in Leicester; was a pupil of Dr. Arnold at Rugby; headmaster of Harrow, 1844-59, and famous as Master of the Temple from 1869 till 1894; held in high esteem as a preacher and for his fine spirit (1816-1897).

**VAUGHAN, Henry**, Welsh poet, self-styled the "Silurist" from the seat of his family in South Wales; studied at Oxford, was a partisan of the royal cause; wrote four volumes of poems in the vein of George Herbert, but was much more mystical and had deeper thoughts, could he have

expressed them; of his poems the first place has been assigned to "Siler Scintillans," the theme the flinty heart when smelted giving out sparks; he possessed genuine blood and fire, but it was not always that he was able to express it (1622-1695).

**VAUGHAN, Herbert**, Cardinal, archbishop of Westminster, born in Gloucester, son of Lieut.-Colonel Vaughan; educated at Stonyhurst and abroad; succeeded Cardinal Manning as archbishop in 1892, having previously been bishop of Salford for 20 years, and in 1893 was raised to the Cardinalate (1832-1903).

**VAUGHAN WILLIAMS**. See **WILLIAMS, Ralph Vaughan**.

**VAUVENARGUES, Marquis de**, celebrated French essayist, born in Aix, Provence, but of an old and honourable family; entered the army at 13, served in the Austrian Succession War, resigned his commission in 1744, settled in Paris and took to literature; his principal work was "Introduction à la Connaissance de l'Esprit Humain," followed by reflections and maxims on points of ethics and criticism; he suffered from bad health, and his life was a short one (1715-1747).

**VAUXHALL GARDENS**, a popular London riverside resort of the 17th, 18th, and early 19th centuries. The gardens were laid out in 1661 and closed in 1859.

**VEDANTA**, a system of Hindu speculation in interpretation of the Vedas, founded on the presupposition of the identity of the spiritual working at the heart of things and the spiritual working in the heart of man.

**VEDAS**, the sacred books of the Hindus, of sacerdotal origin and ancient date, of which there are four collections, severally denominated the Rig-Veda, the Atharva-Veda, the Sama-Veda, the Yajur-Veda, to each of which are attached Brahmanas in elucidation.

**VEDDAS**, the aborigines of Ceylon, of whom some 2000, still in a wild state, are extant between Kandy and the E. coast; are remarkable for their low stature, long black hair, and dark brown skins; their language is a modified form of Sinhalese.

**VEGA**, the bright blue star in Lyra at a distance of twenty-six light years from the earth, towards which the whole solar system appears to be moving.

**VEGA, Lopez de la**, known as Lope, Spanish dramatist, born in Madrid; began life as a soldier; served in the Armada; was secretary to the Duke of Alva; took orders, and became an officer of the Inquisition; wrote a heroic pastoral entitled "Arcadia" at the instance of the duke, and the "Dragontea" over the death of Drake as the destroyer of the supremacy of Spain on the sea; was a man of fertile inventiveness, and is said to have written 2000 plays, in addition to many verses, and was called by Cervantes a "Prodigy of Nature" (1562-1635).

**VEHMGERICHTE**, or **FEHMGERICHT**, a tribunal held in several parts of Germany during the Middle Ages, all powerful, in connection with a secret organisation under sanction of the emperor for the enforcement of justice and punishment of crime at a period when the States severally were too weak to uphold it. These courts were held in secret places at night, and inspired great terror in the 13th and 14th centuries.

**VEII**, an ancient city of Etruria, and in early times a formidable rival of Rome, from which it was only 12 m. distant. The Romans under Camillus laid siege to it, and it baffled them for 10 years.

**VEIT, Philipp**, painter of the Romanticist school, born in Berlin; his best-known work is a fresco, "Christianity bringing the Fine Arts to Germany" (1793-1877).

**VELASQUEZ, Diego de Silva Y**, greatest of Spanish painters, born in Seville of Portuguese family; studied under Francisco Herrera (q.v.), who taught him to teach himself, so that but for the

hint he was a self-taught artist, and simply painted what he saw and as he saw it; portrait-painting was his forte, one of his earliest being a portrait of Olivarez, succeeded by one of Philip IV. of Spain, considered the most perfect extant, and by others of members of the royal family; specimens of his work are found in different countries, but the best are in Madrid, and they include sacred subjects, genre, landscape, and animal paintings, as well as portraits (1599-1600).

**VELLUM**, a fine kind of parchment (*q.v.*).

**VENDEE**, La, a dep. of France, on the Bay of Biscay, S. of Loire-Inférieure; marshy on the W., wooded on the N., and with an open fertile tract in the middle and S.; it is famous as the seat of a stubborn resistance to the Revolution in 1793-6, and for the bloody violence with which it was suppressed; the capital is La Roche-sur-Yon.

**VENETTA**, the practice which existed in Corsica and Sicily on the part of individuals of exacting vengeance for the murder of a relative on the murderer or one of his relations.

**VENDÔME**, a French market town, 110 m. SW. of Paris; has a gothic abbey, parts of which date from the 11th century. The town suffered considerable damage during the second world war.

**VENDÔME**, Louise Joseph, Duc de, French general, born in Paris, great-grandson of Henry IV.; served in the wars of Louis XIV., and gained several victories; was defeated by Marlborough and Prince Eugene at Oudenarde in 1708, but by his victory at Villaviciosa contributed to the restoration of Philip V. to the Spanish throne in 1711; was pilloried by Saint Simon for the execration of all mankind (1684-1712).

**VENETIAN ALPS**, a group of the Southern Alps, lying in a N.E. to SW. direction between the valleys of the Tagliamento and Brenta; the highest peak reaches 8870 ft.

**VENEZUELA**, a federal republic in South America, founded in 1830, over half as large again as Spain, consisting of twenty States and two territories; composed of mountain and valley, and in great part of llanos, within the basin of the Orinoco; between the Caribbean Sea, Colombia, Brazil, and British Guiana, and containing a population of Indian, Spanish, and negro descent; on the llanos large herds of horses and cattle are reared; the agricultural products are sugar, coffee, cotton, wheat, maize, rice, caoutchouc, tobacco, &c.; the forests yield mahogany, ebony, and dye-wood, the mines iron, copper, gold, coal, salt, magnesite, &c., while the country now ranks third among the oil-producing countries of the world. The boundary line between British Guiana and Venezuela was for long matter of keen dispute, but was settled by arbitration in 1889.

**VENICE**, a city of Italy, in a province of the same name, at the head of the Adriatic, in a shallow lagoon dotted with some eighty islets, and built on piles partly of wood and partly of stone, the streets of which are canals traversed by gondolas and crossed here and there by bridges; the city dates from the year 432, when the islands were a place of refuge from the attacks of the Huns, and took shape as an independent State with magistrates of its own about 687, to assume at length the form of a republic and become "Queen of the Adriatic Sea," the doge, or chief magistrate, ranking as the head of a sovereign State of the Western world; from its situation it became in the 10th century a great centre of trade with the East, and continued to be till the discovery of the route round the Cape, after which it began to decline, till it fell eventually under the yoke of Austria, from which it was wrested in 1866, and is now a great seaport and naval station of the modern kingdom of Italy, with much still to show of its earlier glory.

**VENIZELOS**, Eleutherios, Greek politician. He

was born in Crete, and came of an ancient family; he took to law and politics early, became a member of the Cretan Assembly, and took part in the 1897 rebellion that secured the island's independence. In 1910 he became Liberal Prime Minister of Greece, and was behind the formation of the Balkan League against Turkey. In 1916 he forced Constantine (*q.v.*) to abdicate, and brought Greece into the first world war on the side of the Allies. When King Alexander died the pro-Constantine party won the 1920 elections, and for a time Venizelos left Greece, but he was recalled on the expulsion of George II. in 1923, and was elected President, but resigned after a few weeks; he was again Prime Minister from 1928 to 1932, and for a short time in 1933 (1864-1930).

**VENTIMIGLIA**, seaport and holiday resort of Italy, 5 m. E. of Mentone, on the Franco-Italian frontier; it has a Gothic cathedral, and in the vicinity many remains of prehistoric and classical times.

**VENTNOR**, a town and favourite resort on the S. shore of the Isle of Wight, with a fine beach; much resorted to in winter from its warm southern exposure.

**VENTRILOQUISTS**, people who can speak in various tones without any movement of the lips, and who by suggestion can make their voices appear to come from a distance; nowadays used for amusement purposes, the art was known to the Greeks and Romans, among whom it was responsible, perhaps, for a belief in oracles.

**VENTSPILS** (formerly, Windau), seaport of Latvia, on the Baltic, 103 m. WNW. of Riga.

**VENUS**, the Roman goddess of love, of wedded love, and of beauty (originally of the Spring), and at length identified with the Greek Aphrodite (*q.v.*); she was regarded as the tutelary goddess of Rome, and had a temple to her honour in the Forum.

**VENUS**, an interior planet of the solar system, revolving in an orbit outside that of Mercury and within that of the earth, nearly as large as the latter; is 67 millions of miles from the sun, round which it revolves in 225 days, while its own time of rotation is uncertain; it is the brightest of the heavenly bodies, and appears in the sky now as the morning star, now as the evening star, according as it rises before the sun or sets after it, so that it is always seen either in the E. or the W.; when right between us and the sun it is seen moving as a black spot on the sun's disk, a phenomenon known as "Transit of Venus," the last instance of which was in 1882, the next being due on June 8, 2004.

**VERA CRUZ**, chief seaport of Mexico, on the Gulf of Mexico, 283 m. SE. of the capital; is regularly built and strongly fortified; since improved sanitation methods and a new water supply system have been introduced, the town has lost its unhealthy reputation as a "yellow-fever centre"; exports include bananas, coffee, cochineal, vanilla, and small quantities of ores.

**VERDI**, Giuseppe, Italian composer, born in Roncole, Parma; his musical talent was slow of recognition, but the appearance of his "Lombardi" and "Ernani" in 1843-4 established his repute, which was confirmed by "Rigoletto" in 1851, "Il Trovatore" and "La Traviata" in 1853 and "Aida" in 1871 (1813-1901).

**VERDUN**, a strongly fortified town in the department of Meuse, 35 m. W. of Metz; capitulated to the Germans in 1870 after a siege of six weeks. It was again besieged, but this time unsuccessfully, by the Germans in 1916 for 10 months, and again in 1917; the Crown Prince was in command of the Germans, and the defence was conducted primarily by Marshals Petain and Nivelle.

**VEREENIGING**, a town in the Transvaal, on the Vaal, 50 m. S. of Johannesburg; it is a centre of the coal and iron trades; here was drawn up the

Treaty, signed at Pretoria on May 31, 1902, that ended the Boer War (*q.v.*).

**VERESTCHAGIN, Vassili**, Russian painter, traveller, and soldier; he accompanied many military expeditions and his paintings, mainly of a military character, are all realistic to an extreme degree and anti-conventional; he lost his life when the Russian flagship, *Petrovavlovsk*, was mined during the Russo-Japanese war (1842-1904).

**VERGIL**, Polydore, historian and miscellaneous writer, born in Urbino; was a friend and correspondent of Erasmus; was sent to England by the Pope as deputy-collector of Peter's pence, and was there promoted to ecclesiastical preferments; wrote in Latin an able and painstaking history of England, bringing it down to the year 1538 (1470-1555).

**VERGNAUD, Pierre Victorien**, an eloquent orator of the French Revolution; a man of indolent temper, but by his eloquence became leader of the Girondins; presided at the trial of the king, and pronounced the sentence of death; he was strongly opposed to the institution of the revolutionary tribunal and, on the proscription of the Girondists, was imprisoned and subsequently sent to the guillotine (1753-1793).

**VERLAINE, Paul**, French poet, born in Metz; wrote lyrics distinguished by much beauty of form and matter (1844-1896).

**VERMEER, Jan Van der**, Dutch painter, born at Delft, where he was more than once head of the Guild of St. Luke; his work, which is mainly of a domestic or *genre* character, was much influenced by Rembrandt's and is noted for its colour and luminosity and for the brilliance and vigour of its style; under 40 of his paintings have, with certainty, been identified; the National Gallery, London, has two, Edinburgh and the Louvre one each (1632-1675).

**VERMONT** (green mount), an inland New England State, W. of New Hampshire and a little larger in size, includes large tracts of both pastoral and arable land; rears live-stock in great numbers, yields cereals, and produces the best maple sugar in the States, and has large quarries of granite, marble, and slate; capital, Montpelier.

**VERNE, Jules**, French story-teller, born in Nantes, inventor and author of a popular series of semi-scientific novels, chief among which are "Round the World in Eighty Days," "Five Weeks in a Balloon," and "Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea" (1828-1905).

**VERNET, Claude**, French marine painter, born in Avignon; executed more than 200 paintings, both landscape and sea pieces (1714-1788). Carlé, son of preceding, painter of battle pieces, born in Bordeaux (1758-1835). Horace, son of latter, born in Paris, distinguished also for his battle pieces in flattery of French Chauvinism (1789-1863).

**VERONA**, an old Italian town on the Adige, in Venetia, 82 m. W. of Venice; is a fortress city and one of the famous Quadrilaterals; has many interesting buildings and some Roman remains, in particular of an amphitheatre; has manufactures of silk, velvet, and woollen fabrics, and carries on a large silk trade.

**VERONESE, Paolo**, or **PAOLO CAGLIARI**, painter of the Venetian school, born in Verona, whence his name; studied under an uncle, painted his "Temptation of St. Anthony" for Mantua Cathedral, and settled in Venice in 1555, where he soon earned distinction and formed one of a trio along with Titian and Tintoretto; the subjects he treated were mostly scriptural, the most celebrated being the "Marriage Feast at Cana of Galilee," now in the Louvre (1528-1588).

**VERONICA, St.**, according to legend a woman who met Christ on His way to crucifixion and offered Him her veil to wipe the sweat off His face; the

name is probably invented from the mixed Latin and Greek *vera icona*, a true image. See **SUDARIUM**.

**VERSAILLES**, a handsome city of France, capital of the department of Seine-et-Oise, 11 m. by rail SW. of Paris, of which it is virtually a suburb, and was during the monarchy, from Louis XIV.'s time, the seat of the French court; has a magnificent palace, with a gallery embracing a large collection of pictures; was occupied by the Germans during the siege of Paris, and here, in 1871, the Prussian king was proclaimed German emperor as William I., and in 1919 the Treaty of Versailles (*q.v.*) was drawn up.

**VERSAILLES, Treaty of**, signed in June, 1919, after the first world war; its first section was the Covenant of the League of Nations; it fixed the frontiers of Germany, Belgium, Luxemburg, and France, and recognised Czechoslovakia, Poland, and the other successor States; under it Germany was deprived of colonies, had her fighting forces reduced, unwillingly and—as it proved—temporarily accepted responsibility for war crimes, undertook to discharge a heavy load of reparations both in money and in kind, and agreed to the occupation of certain of her territory West of the Rhine by the Allies for 15 years.

**VERST**, a unit of linear measure in use in Russia before the adoption of the metric system in 1927; it was equivalent to two-thirds of a mile, or 1.066 km.

**VERTUMNUS**, in Roman mythology the god of the seasons, wooed Pomona under a succession of disguises, and won her at last.

**VESPASIAN, Titus Flavius Vespasianus**, Roman emperor (from 70 to 79) and tenth of the 12 Caesars, born in the Sabine territory, of humble parentage; rose by his valour to high rank in the army and in favour with it, till at length he was elected by it to the throne; he had waged war successfully in Germany, Britain, and at Jerusalem, and during his reign, and nearly all through it, the temple of Janus was shut at Rome.

**VESPUCCI, Amerigo**, navigator, born in Florence; he claimed to have made four trans-Atlantic crossings, in 1497, 1499, 1501, and 1503, and, though in respect of the first two there is no evidence, wrote accounts of all of them; from him the two continents derived their name, owing to the erroneous supposition that he was the first European to reach the mainland (1451-1512).

**VESTA**, the Roman goddess of the hearth, identified with the Greek Hestia; was the guardian of domestic life and had a shrine in every household; had a temple in Rome in which a heaven-kindled fire was kept constantly burning and guarded by first four then six virgins called Vestals, whose persons were held sacred as well as their office, since any laxity might be disastrous to the city.

**VESTAL VIRGINS**. See **VESTA**.

**VESUVIUS**, a flattened conical mountain, 4161 ft. in height, and an active volcano on the Bay of Naples, 10 m. SE. of the city; it was by eruption of it that the two cities of Herculaneum and Pompeii were overwhelmed in A.D. 79; its crater is half a mile in diameter, and has a depth of 350 ft.; there are some 60 eruptions on record.

**VIA DOLOROSA**, way leading from the Mount of Olives to Golgotha, which Christ traversed from the Agony in the Garden to the Cross.

**VICAR OF CHRIST**, title assumed by the Pope, who claims to be the Viceregent of Christ on earth.

**VICENZA**, a town in the N.E. of Italy, in a province of the name, bordering on the Tyrol, 42 m. W. of Venice; has fine palaces designed by Palladio, a native of the place; manufactures woollen and silk fabrics, and wooden wares; was a place of some importance under the Lombards.

**VICHY**, a fashionable spa in Central France, on the Allier, at the foot of the volcanic mountains of

Auvergne; has hot alkaline springs, much resorted to for their medicinal virtues.

**VICKSBURG**, an important city on the Mississippi, and in the State of that name; it was besieged during the Civil War and ultimately (July, 1864) surrendered to General Grant.

**VICO**, Giovanni Battista, Italian philosopher, born in Naples, where he was for 40 years professor of rhetoric; his great work "Scienza Nuova," by which he became the father of the philosophy of history, which he resolved into a spiritual development of the purpose of God (1668-1744).

**VICTOR**, St., the name of two martyrs, one of Marseilles and one of Milan, distinguished for their zeal in overthrowing pagan altars.

**VICTOR EMMANUEL II.**, king of Sardinia, and afterwards of united Italy, born in Turin, eldest son of Charles Albert; became king in 1849 on the abdication of his father; distinguished himself in the war against Austria, adding Austrian Lombardy and Tuscany to his dominions, and, by the help of Garibaldi, Naples, and Sicily, till in 1861 he entered Rome as his capital city (1820-1878).

**VICTOR EMMANUEL III.**, king of Italy. Succeeding to the throne in 1900, he governed as a constitutional monarch, and after 1922 passively supported the Fascist régime (q.v.). It was largely due to him that Italy came into the first world war on the side of the Allies. Another important event of his reign was the settlement of the Roman question by the signing in 1929 of the Lateran Treaty (q.v.), effecting a settlement between Church and State; after the conquest of Abyssinia in 1936 he was, in Italy, officially styled "King of Italy and Emperor of Abyssinia." In May, 1946, he abdicated in favour of his son, Umberto, and lived, until his death, in Egypt (1869-1947).

**VICTORIA**, except for Tasmania, the smallest, and by far the most densely populated (though not the most populous) of the States of the Commonwealth of Australia, lying S. of New South Wales, from which it was separated in 1851; originally settled as Port Philip in 1834, it developed gradually as a pastoral and agricultural region, till, in 1851, the discovery of gold led to an enormous increase in both the population and the revenue, and the sudden rise of a community, with Melbourne for centre, which, for wealth and enterprise, eclipsed every other in the southern hemisphere of the globe; the wealth thus introduced led to a further development of its resources, and every industry began to flourish to a proportionate extent; the chief exports are wool, gold, live-stock, bread-stuffs, hides, and leather, and the imports are no less manifold; the climate is remarkably healthy, and ice and snow are hardly known; every provision is made for education, in the shape of universities, State schools, technical schools, and private schools; the legislative authority is vested in a Parliament of two chambers, a Legislative Council of 34, and a Legislative Assembly of 65. Melbourne is the capital.

**VICTORIA**, the capital of British Columbia, standing in the SE. corner of the island of Vancouver; an important port, and the headquarters of the Royal Canadian Navy; it has the Parliament buildings, a meteorological observatory, and a College of the University of B.C. (Vancouver).

**VICTORIA**, Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Empress of India, was born in Kensington Palace, the only child of the Duke of Kent, fourth son of George III., who died in 1820, leaving her an infant eight months old; educated under the eye of her mother with special regard to her prospective destiny as Queen; proclaimed, on the death of William IV., on June 20, 1837; crowned at Westminster June 28, 1838; married Prince Albert Feb. 10, 1840; in 1877 added "Empress of India" to her titles; was widowed in

1861. Her reign was long and prosperous, 1887 being celebrated as her "Jubilee" year, and 1897 as her "Diamond Jubilee"; was the mother of four sons and five daughters; William II., Emperor of Germany, was a grandchild, while others of her grandchildren were married to Nicholas II. of Russia, Alphonso XIII. of Spain, Haakon VII. of Norway, and Ferdinand of Rumania; the Queen died at Osborne, Isle of Wight, Jan. 22, 1901 (1819-1901).

**VICTORIA AND ALBERT MUSEUM**, a museum in South Kensington, opened by King Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra in 1909; Queen Victoria had laid the foundation stone in 1899.

**VICTORIA CROSS**, a naval and military decoration in the shape of a Maltese cross, instituted by Queen Victoria in 1856 for conspicuous bravery in the presence of the enemy.

**VICTORIA FALLS**, a waterfall on the Zambezi, about 240 m. NW. of Bulawayo, with which the spot is connected by rail; discovered by Livingstone in 1855, they have a vertical drop of some 350 ft.; a railway bridge was built across them in 1905.

**VICTORIA NYANZA**, a lake in East Central Africa, on the Equator, is about the size of Tasmania, 260 m. long and 155 m. broad, at an elevation of 3700 ft. above the sea-level; discovered by Captain Speke in 1858, and circumnavigated by Stanley in 1875; is regarded as the head-source of the Nile, the waters of it flowing through Albert Nyanza 80 m. to the NW., between which two lakes lies part of the Protectorate of Uganda.

**VICTORIA UNIVERSITY**. See MANCHESTER, Victoria University of.

**VICTORY**, Nelson's flagship, at the battle of Trafalgar and the boat in which he died. It is now preserved in Portsmouth harbour, where it houses a museum of Nelson relics.

**VIENNA**, the capital of Austria, on a southern branch of the Danube, in a situation calculated to make it the central city of the Continent; it was the residence of the emperor and is the seat of the government; has noble buildings, a university, and numerous large libraries, a wide promenade called the Prater, and a varied industry, with ample means of both external and internal communication; in the SW. of it is Schönbrunn, the old summer residence of the emperor, amid gardens of matchless beauty; it has been the scene of the signing of important treaties, and it was here the Congress met to undo the work of Napoleon in 1815.

**VIENNE**, a department of west-central France, between Deux Sèvres on the W. and Indre on the E., formed from parts of the old provinces of Poitou, Touraine, and Berry, and named from its chief river; it is mainly agricultural and wine is grown; capital, Poitiers.

**VIENNE**, an ancient town of France, on the Rhône, 19 m. S. of Lyons; was the chief town of the Allobroges in Caesar's time, and possesses relics of its connection with Rome; it manufactures silk and woollen fabrics, paper and iron goods, and has a trade in grain and wine.

**VIENNE, HAUTE-**, a department of France, SW. of the dep. Vienne, formed from the old provinces of Limousin, Marche, Poitou, and Berry; the capital is Limoges.

**VIETNAM**, a state of Indo-China, is comprised of the former French protectorates of Annam and Tonkin (now Central and North Vietnam respectively) and the French colony of Cochinchina (now South Vietnam); approx. area 127,000 sq. m.; coal, rice, rubber, and sugar are among the chief products; the capital and chief port is Saigon, and other important towns are Hanoi and Haiphong.

**VIGFUSSON**, Gudbrand, Scandinavian scholar, born in Iceland; familiar with the folk-lore of his country from boyhood, he entered Copenhagen

- University in 1850 and made a special study of his native literature; in 1855 he published a work on the chronology of the sagas, and this was followed by editions of the sagas themselves; he later came to Oxford, where he produced an Icelandic-English Dictionary and other works (1828-1889).
- VIGNY, Alfred, Comte de**, French poet of the Romanticist school, born in Loches; entered the army, but left after a few years for a life of literary ease; produced a small volume of exquisitely finished poems between 1821 and 1829, and only another, "Poèmes Philosophiques," which was not published till after his death; wrote also romances and dramas, and translated into French "Othello," &c. (1799-1863).
- VIGO**, a seaport in Galicia, N.W. of Spain, on a bay of the name; beautifully situated, and a favourite health resort.
- VIKINGS** (a word of doubtful origin), name given to the Scandinavian sea-rovers and pirates who from the 8th to the 10th centuries ravaged the shores chiefly of Western Europe.
- VILLA, Francisco Pancho**, Mexican bandit. His real name was Doroteo Arango, and his early days were spent as a cattle thief; in 1910 he assisted a revolution, and in 1914 led his own army in support of Carranza, but soon betrayed the government he had helped to power, and till 1920 waged a guerilla war against it. He was illiterate and was mostly an outlaw and fugitive; he was killed in an ambush (1868-1923).
- VILLARI, Pasquale**, Italian author, born in Naples; professor of History at Florence; wrote the Lives of Savonarola and Machiavelli and other works; he was a Senator, and from 1891 to 1892 Minister of Education (1827-1917).
- VILLARS, Duc de**, marshal of France, born in Moulins; one of the most illustrious of Louis XIV.'s generals, and distinguished in diplomacy as well as war; served in Germany under Turenne, and in the war of the Spanish Succession; suppressed the Camisards in the Cevennes, but was defeated by Marlborough at Malplaquet (1653-1734).
- VILLENEUVE, Silvestre de**, French admiral, born in Valensole, Basses-Alpes; entered the navy at 15, became captain at 30; commanded the rear at the battle of the Nile; was placed in command at Toulon, steered his fleet to the West Indies to draw Nelson off the shores of France, but was chased back by Nelson and blockaded in Cadiz, to the defeat of Napoleon's scheme for invading England; thereupon felt constrained to risk a battle, which he did to his ruin at Trafalgar (1763-1806).
- VILLEROI, Duc de**, marshal of France; was a courtier not a soldier, being defeated in Italy by Prince Eugene and at Ramillies by Marlborough; was guardian to Louis XV. (1644-1730).
- VILLIERS, Charles Pelham**, reformer, brother of the Earl of Clarendon; bred to the bar; M.P. for Wolverhampton from 1835 till his death, he was a strong advocate of free trade and poor-law reform; a statue was raised in his honour at Wolverhampton before his death (1802-1898).
- VILLON, François**, French poet, born in Paris; his real name Corbueil or De Montcorbier; studied at the university, but led an irregular life; had again and again to flee from Paris, and was once condemned to death; is the author of two poems, the "Petit Testament" and the "Grand Testament," with minor pieces bearing, for the most part, on his swindling tricks and his rascally companions (1431-1455).
- VIMY RIDGE**, a ridge of rising ground in the department of Pas-de-Calais, France, near Arras. Captured by the Germans early in the first world war, it was attacked twice by French troops in 1915, and was eventually captured by Canadian forces in April, 1917.
- VINCENNES**, an eastern suburb of Paris, in the famous Bois de Vincennes, which contains a large artillery park and training place for troops; it is a favourite resort for Parisians.
- VINCENT, St.**, a Spanish martyr who in 304 was tortured to death; is represented with the instruments of his torture, a spiked gridiron for one, and a raven beside him such as drove away the beetles and birds of prey from his dead body.
- VINCENT DE PAUL, St.**, a Romish priest, born in Gascony, of humble parents; renowned for his charity; he founded the congregation of the Sisters of Charity, and that of the Priests of the Missions, afterwards called Lazarites, from the priory of St. Lazare, where they first established themselves, and instituted the Foundling Hospital in Paris; canonised by Clement XII., 1737 (1576-1660).
- VINDHYA HILLS**, a range of hills, 500 m. in length, forming the N. scarp of the plateau of the Deccan in India, the highest peak of which does not exceed 3000 ft.
- VINEGAR BIBLE**, an edition of the Bible printed at Oxford, in which the page containing the "Parable of the Vineyard" in Luke xx. was headed "Parable of the Vinegar."
- VINEGAR HILL**, a hill (385 ft.) near Enniscorthy, co. Wexford, Ireland, where General Lake completely defeated the Irish rebels on June 21, 1793.
- VINET, Alexandre Rodolphe**, a Protestant theologian, born near Lausanne, where he studied and ultimately became professor of Practical Theology; was a zealous defender of the liberty of conscience and of the freedom of the Church from State connection and control; he was a littérateur as well as an able and eloquent divine (1797-1847).
- VIOTTI, Giovanni Battista**, celebrated violinist, born in Piedmont (1753-1824).
- VIRCHOW, Rudolf**, eminent pathologist and anthropologist, born in Pomerania; was distinguished as a politician as well as a man of science, and was in the former regard a strenuous Liberal; his services in the interests of science generally and its social applications were very great (1821-1902).
- VIRGIL**, great Latin poet, born near Mantua, author in succession of the "Eclogues," the "Georgics," and the "Æneid"; studied at Cremona and Milan, and at 16 was sent to Rome to study rhetoric and philosophy; lost a property he had in Cremona during the civil war, but recommended himself to Pollio, the governor, who introduced him to Augustus, and he went to settle in Rome; here, in 37 B.C., he published his "Eclogues," a collection of 10 pastoral, and gained the patronage of Mæcenas, under whose favour he was able to retire to a villa at Naples, where in seven years he, in 30 B.C., produced the "Georgics," in four books, on the art of husbandry, after which he devoted himself to his great work the "Æneid," or the story of Æneas of Troy, an epic in 12 books, connecting the hero with the foundation of Rome, and especially with the Julian family, completing it in 19 B.C.; on his deathbed he expressed a wish that it should be burned, and left instructions to that effect in his will; he was one of the purest-minded poets perhaps that ever lived (70-19 B.C.).
- VIRGIN ISLANDS**, a group of islands and islets in the West Indies lying E. of Porto Rico, three of the largest of which (St. Thomas, St. John, and St. Croix, purchased from Denmark in 1916), with some smaller ones ceded by Spain in 1893, belong to the U.S.A., and the remaining 32 to Britain forming, politically, a Presidency of the Leeward Islands.
- VIRGINAL**, a musical instrument played with a keyboard similar to the clavichord; it was introduced into England in the 16th century; was known also as the Spinnet.
- VIRGINIA**, one of the United States of America, between Maryland and North Carolina, so named by its founder Sir Walter Raleigh in honour of Queen Elizabeth I.; is divided from West Virginia by the Appalachians; it is well watered; the soil, which is fertile, yields the finest cotton and



tobacco, and minerals, particularly coal and iron, are abundant; the capital and largest city is Richmond, with flour-mills.

**VIRGINIA**, West, formed originally one State with the preceding, but separated in 1861 to join the Federal cause; is little more than half the size, but much the same in resources; is a great mining region, and is rich in coal and iron; Charleston is the capital, but Huntington and Wheeling are larger cities.

**VIRGO**, the sixth sign of the zodiac, which the sun enters on Aug. 22.

**VISCOUNT**, rank of the English peerage coming below earl and above baron; the title was first bestowed in 1440.

**VISHNU**, the Preserver, the second god of the Hindu triad, Brahma being the first and Shiva the third; revealed himself by a succession of avatars, Rama being the seventh and Krishna the eighth; he has had nine avatars, and on the tenth he will come to judgment; he is extensively worshipped, and his worshippers, the Vaishnavas, are divided into a great number of sects.

**VISIGOTHS**, a branch of the Goths that settled in the Balkans, the south of France, in Spain, and on the N. coasts of Africa; in France their kingdom lasted till 507, and in Spain till 711.

**VISTULA**, a central river of Europe, which rises in the Carpathians and after a course of 600 m. falls into the Baltic; it is navigable almost throughout, and carries down great quantities of timber, grain, and other produce to the Baltic ports; Danzig stands at its principal mouth.

**VITALIS**, St., a martyr of the 1st century, who was devoted to death, is represented as buried in a pit with stones on his head.

**VITAMINS**, accessory food factors of unknown chemical composition, which should be found in small but definite quantities and in a certain proportion in a correct diet; 17 vitamins are known to exist; of these the following are required in a well-balanced human diet: vitamin A, contained in animal fats, is necessary for growth; B is present in fresh fruit and vegetables, and lack of it gives rise to beri-beri, &c.; C, found in green vegetables, prevents scurvy; D is present in fats and lack of it is the cause of rickets; vitamins E and F are connected with reproduction and lactation respectively; it has been found that a deficiency in vitamin D can be compensated for to some extent by sunlight.

**VITELLIUS**, Aulus, Roman emperor; reigned only eight months and some days of the year 69; was notorious for his excesses, and was murdered after being dragged through the streets of Rome.

**VITERBO**, an Italian city, an important route convergence, 40 m. NW. of Rome. Is an ancient walled town with many historical churches. Local industries include wine distilling and olive oil refining, and miscellaneous textile, engineering, and leather works. The town suffered severe damage during the second world war.

**VITRUVIUS**, Pollio, Roman architect and engineer; wrote on architecture, lived in the days of Augustus.

**VITTORIA**, the capital of Alava, a Basque province in the North of Spain, famous as the scene of one of Wellington's victories in June, 1813.

**VITUS**, St., a Catholic saint and martyr of the 4th century, who is chiefly remembered by the nervous disorder called St. Vitus's dance, named after the practice of dancing in front of his tomb; festival, June 15.

**VIVES**, Ludovicus, a humanist, born in Valencia; studied in Paris; wrote against scholasticism, taught at Oxford, and was imprisoned for opposing Henry VIII.'s divorce; died at Bruges (1492-1540).

**VIZIER**, the chief officer of state in the old Turkish empire; the office was started in the 14th century.

**VLADIMIR**, Russian town, 103 m. ENE. of Mos-

cow; once practically the capital of the country, with many remains of its ancient grandeur, it has long been famous for its linen.

**VLADIMIR I. THE GREAT**, or St., grand-duke of Russia; converted to Christianity through his wife Anna Romanovna, laid the foundation of the Russian empire; d. 1015.

**VLADIMIR II.**, surnamed Monomachus; succeeded to the throne of Russia in 1113, and consolidated it by the establishment and enforcement of just laws; was married to Gida, a daughter of King Harold of England (1063-1126).

**VLADIVOSTOK**, important seaport and naval base of Asiatic Russia, cap. of the Primorsk division of the Far Eastern Area of the R.S.F.S.R., at the S. point of which it is situated, on the Sea of Japan; strongly fortified, it is the eastern terminus of the Trans-Siberian Rly., and has a flourishing trade.

**VLTAVA**, Czechoslovakian river which joins the Elbe 25 m. below Prague.

**VOGULS**, a Finnish tribe on the E. slope of the Urals; are Christianised, but still practise many Shamanist rites; they are hunters and herdsmen, and number some 20,000.

**VOIVODE**. See **WOIWODE**.

**VOLAPÜK**, a universal language invented about 1880 by J. M. Schleyer, a German pastor; is practically limited to its applicability to commercial intercourse, for which purpose it has been largely superseded by Esperanto (*q.v.*).

**VOLGA**, a river of European Russia, the largest in Europe, which rises in the Valdai Hills, and after a course of 2200 m. falls by a delta with 200 mouths into the Caspian Sea; it is navigable almost throughout, providing Russia with 7200 m. of water-carriage, and has extensive fisheries, especially of salmon and sturgeon; by means of canals its shipping can reach Moscow and other large centres, and, through Leningrad, the Baltic.

**VOLNEY**, Comte de, French philosopher, born in Craon; travelled in Egypt and Syria; wrote an account of his travels in his "Voyage"; was imprisoned during the Reign of Terror; patronised and promoted to honour by Napoleon, and by the Bourbons on their return; his principal work, "Les Ruines, ou Méditations sur les Révolutions des Empires," was an embodiment of 18th-century enlightenment (1757-1820).

**VOLSUNGS**, a race figuring in Norse and German legend of the 12th century, with the fate of whose history the latter is so widely occupied.

**VOLT**, the unit of electrical pressure or potential difference; the legal definition fixes the electromotive force of a standard Clark cell as 1.433 volts; named after Volta (*q.v.*).

**VOLTA**, Alessandro, Italian physicist, born in Como; professor of Physics at Pavia; made electrical discoveries which laid the foundation of what is called after him voltaic electricity (1745-1827).

**VOLTAIC ELECTRICITY**, electricity generated by chemical action between metals and different liquids as arranged in a voltaic battery.

**VOLTAIRE**, François Marie Arouet de, great French "persifleur" and "Coryphæus of Deism," born in Paris, son of François Arouet, a lawyer; trained to scoff at religion from his boyhood, and began his literary career as a satirist and in the production of lampoons which cost him twice over imprisonment in the Bastille, on his release from which he left France in 1726 and went to England, where he stayed three years, and got acquainted with the free-thinking class there; had previously (1717-1724) produced several plays and assumed the name of Voltaire; on his return to Paris he engaged in some profitable commercial speculations and published his "Charles XII.," which he had written in England, and retired to the château of Cirey, where he lived five years with Madame du

Châtelet, engaged in study and diligent with his pen; left France with her and went to Poland, after her death paying his famous visit to Frederick the Great, with whom before three years were out he quarrelled, and from whom he was glad to escape, making his headquarters eventually within the borders of France at Ferney, from which he now and again visited Paris; on his last visit he was received with such raptures of adulation that he was quite overcome, and had to be conveyed home to die, breathing his last exactly two months after. He was a man of superlative adroitness of faculty and shiftiness, without aught that can be called great, but more than any other the incarnation of the spirit of his time; said the word which all were waiting to hear, the word which gave the death-blow to superstition, but left religion out in the cold. Carlyle charges him with warring "against Christianity, without understanding, beyond the mere superficialities, what Christianity was" (1694-1778).

**VOLTMETER**, an instrument for measuring electrical potential difference.

**VOLUNTARYISM**, the doctrine that the Church should not depend on the State, but should be supported exclusively by the voluntary contribution of its members.

**VOLUNTEERS**, voluntary soldiers. In Britain they were first given a charter in 1537, but were not organised as the National Volunteer Force till 1859.

**VOODOO**, name given to a system of magic and superstitious rites prevalent among certain negro races; is particularly associated with Haiti and the West Indies.

**VORARLBERG**, a mountainous province of Austria, about the size of Derbyshire, bounded by Switzerland (Lake Constance), Liechtenstein, Tyrol, and Bavaria; cattle-rearing and dairying are the chief industries; Bregenz is the capital.

**VOROSHILOVGRAD**, a city of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic with large iron and steel works, and a centre of locomotive building.

**VORTICIST**, a member of a group of artists which, originating in France about 1912, acted on the principle that the one indispensability in a work of art is that it should be alive with rhythmic vitality and should reflect the energy and complexity of the machine age, any effort toward the direct representation of nature, or of things as they appear to be

to the ordinary observer being entirely subsidiary and valueless.

**VORTIGERN**, a British prince of the 5th century, who, on the withdrawal of the Romans, invited the Saxons to aid him against the incursions of the Picts, to, as it proved, their own installation into sovereign power in South Britain.

**VOSGES**, a range of mountains in the NE. of France, they separate the basin of the Moselle from that of the Rhine; also, the name of a dep. traversed by this range and bounded E. by Haut-Rhin, the former Alsace; cap., Epinal.

**VOSS**, Johann Heinrich, German poet and scholar, born in Mecklenburg; spent most of his life in Heidelberg; his fame rests chiefly on his idyllic poem "Luise" and his translations, particularly of Homer (1751-1826).

**VOSSIUS**, Gerrard, Dutch philologist, born near Heidelberg; wrote a history of Pelagianism, which brought him disfavour with the orthodox; was made a prebendary of Canterbury through the influence of Laud; was, on some apology to orthodoxy in 1633, called to the chair of History at Amsterdam; was a friend of Grotius (1577-1649).

**VULCAN**, the Roman god of fire and an artificer in metals, identified with the Greek Hephaestus (*q.v.*); had a temple to his honour in early Rome; was fabled to have had a forge under Mount Etna, where he manufactured thunderbolts for Jupiter, the Cyclops being his workmen.

**VULGATE**, a version of the Bible in Latin executed by St. Jerome (*q.v.*), which was in two centuries after its completion universally adopted in the Western Christian Church as authoritative for both faith and practice; from the circumstance of its general reception it became known as the Vulgate (*i.e.* the commonly accepted Bible of the Church), and is accepted as the authorised Latin version by the Roman Catholic Church of to-day, under sanction of the Council of Trent. The Anglo-Saxon translations and Wicliffe's English version were made from it, while all later English versions have been deeply indebted to it, as has also the religious terminology of all W. European peoples. See also **ITALIC VERSION**.

**VYASA**, the mythical author of the Hindu Mahābhārata and the Puranas; was the illegitimate child of a Brahman and a girl of impure caste of the fisher class.

**VYRNWY**, a river of South Wales which flows into the Severn 8 m. below Welshpool.

## WAAL

**WAAL**, a S. branch of the Rhine, in the Netherlands.

**WACE**, Anglo-Norman poet, born in Guernsey; author of two metrical chronicles, "Geste des Bretons" and "Roman de Rou," the latter recording the fortunes of the dukes of Normandy down to 1106 (*circa* 1110-1180).

**WADE**, Henry, British theologian. He first attracted notice as principal of King's College, London, and in 1903 became dean of Canterbury, a position he held for 21 years, during which time he published many important theological works (1836-1924).

**WADE**, George, English general; commanded in Scotland during the rebellion of 1715, has the credit of the construction in 1726-40 of the military roads into the Highlands, to frustrate any further attempts at rebellion in the north; created field-marshal 1743 (1673-1743).

**WADY**, or **WADI**, an Arabic name for the channel of a stream which is flooded in rainy weather and at other seasons is dry.

**WAGNER**, Wilhelm Richard, the great musical composer, born at Leipzig; showed early a faculty for music, and began the enthusiastic study of it under Beethoven; in 1835 became conductor of the orchestra of the theatre at Magdeburg, and held the same post afterwards at Riga and Königsberg; his principal works were "Rienzi" (1840), "The Flying Dutchman" (1843), "Tannhäuser" (1845), "Lohengrin" (1850), "Tristan and Isolde" (1859), "The Mastersingers of Nuremberg" (1867), and the "Ring of the Nibelungen" (1876), the composition of which occupied 25 years; this last was performed at Bayreuth in a theatre erected for the purpose in presence of the German emperor and the principal musical artists of the world; "Parsifal" (1882) was his last work, the libretto, as in all his other operas, being from his own pen; his musical ideas were revolutionary, and it was some time before his works made their way in England; married (second wife) Cosima, a daughter of Liszt, in 1870, she surviving him till 1930; by his first wife had a son, Siegfried (1869-1930), a distinguished composer and conductor (1813-1883).

**WAGNER-JAUREGG**, Julius, Austrian neurologist, educated at Vienna; appointed professor of psychiatry and neurology at Gray at the age of 32; studied thyroid deficiency and did much research into the possibility of inducing an artificial fever to assist or cure patients suffering from psychotic illnesses (1857-1940).

**WAGRAM**, a village 10 m. N.E. of Vienna, where Napoleon gained a great victory over the Austrians under the Archduke Charles, on July 5 and 6, 1809.

**WAHABIS**, a Mohammedan sect which arose among the Nejd tribe in Central Arabia, whose aims were puritanic and the restoration of Islamism to its primitive simplicity in creed, worship, and conduct; in creed they were substantially the same as the Sunnites (*q.v.*); they take their name from Mohammed Abdul Wahab, who founded it in 1745. They had a revival this century under Ibn Saud, and in the post-war years frequently raided Iraq.

**WAIKATO**, the largest river in New Zealand, in the North Island, flows through Lake Taupo, and thence northwards, providing hydro-electric power as it falls from the plateau to the plains below. The 70 mile course across the plains is navigable; the river flows into Manukau harbour and the Tasman Sea.

**WAILING WALL**, The, a wall in Jerusalem 52 yds. long and 50 ft. high, on the site of, and believed to

## WALKER

have once formed a part of, Solomon's Temple; it is one of the most sacred of spots to the Jews, who for centuries have gathered here every Friday to bewail the loss of their city, and especially on Aug. 15, the Feast of Tishebeay, when the destruction of the Temple is commemorated. The wall abuts on a Moslem mosque, and there have been frequent riots in consequence between Jews and Arabs since the city was free from Turkish rule.

**WAKEFIELD**, a county borough of Yorkshire, 9 m. S. of Leeds; has large woollen and other manufactures.

**WALCHEREN**, an island in the province of Zealand, in the delta formed by the Maas and Scheldt; was the destination of an unfortunate expedition under Lord Chatham, Pitt's brother, sent in 1809 to the help of the Austrians against Napoleon in Antwerp, in which 7000 of the army composing it died of marsh fever, from which 10,000 were sent home sick, and the rest recalled.

**WALDENSES**, a Christian community founded in 1170 in the south of France, on the model of the primitive Church, by Peter Waldo, a rich citizen of Lyons; they were driven by persecution from country to country until they settled in Piedmont under the name of the Vaudois (*q.v.*).

**WALDTEUFEL**, Emil, a composer, of French nationality although born in Strasbourg; studied at the Paris conservatoire. Composed many popular waltzes (1837-1912).

**WALES**, a principality of the United Kingdom; is 135 m. in length and from 37 to 95 m. in breadth, and bounded on the NW. and S. by the sea; it is divided into 12 counties, of which 6 form North Wales and 6 South Wales; is a mountainous country, intersected by beautiful valleys, which are traversed by a number of streams; it is largely agricultural; has mines of coal and iron, lead and copper, as well as large slate-quarries, which are extensively wrought; the Church of England was disestablished by an Act of 1914 and most of the people are Nonconformists; the natives are Celts, and the native language Celtic.

**WALES**, Prince of, title borne by eldest son of the English monarch; first conferred in 1301 on the second son of Edward I. after subjugation of Wales seventeen years before, and ever since on the eldest, or eldest surviving, son of the sovereign by individual investment, not by birth; the title merges in the Crown at the accession of the holder, and is rebestowed by patent. On the accession of James I. to the English throne it was preceded by that of Prince of Great Britain and Ireland, which was never used after Prince Henry's death. For Edward, Prince of Wales, eldest son of George V., see **WINDSOR**, H.R.H. Duke of.

**WALKER**, Frederick, British artist, born in London; designed originally for an architect, he studied art and became an illustrator, doing the woodcuts for Thackeray's "Philip"; his best-known works are "The Harbour of Refuge" and "Vagrants," both in the Tate Gallery, and "The Plough," in the National Gallery, London; A.R.A., 1871 (1840-1875).

**WALKER**, George, defender of Londonderry against the army of James II., born in co. Tyrone, of English parents; was in holy orders, and by his sermons encouraged the townspeople during the siege, which lasted 105 days; was created bishop and afterwards fought in command of his Derry men at the battle of the Boyne, where he lost his life (1616-1690).

**WALKER**, William, soldier of fortune, born in Nashville, Tennessee; from journalism entered on

a military career in Central America, becoming (1855-1857) president of Nicaragua; obliged to flee owing to revolution, he was arrested in the U.S.A. for breach of neutrality laws, but, escaping, went to Honduras to stir up a revolution there, was captured by a British naval officer, handed over to the Honduras government, and executed (1824-1860).

**WALL OF CHINA**, The Great, a wall some 1500 m. in length in NW. China, work on which was begun in 215 B.C.; it is described as being 25 ft. wide at the base, 15 ft. at the top, with an average height of 20 ft.

**WALL STREET**, the New York Street containing the Stock Exchange, leading banks, etc. The name is used as a designation of U.S.A. finance, as the English use "the City."

**WALLACE**, Alfred Russel, English naturalist, born in Usk, in Monmouthshire; was devoted to the study of natural history, in the interest of which he spent four years (1843-1852) in the valley of the Amazon, and eight years after (1854-1862) in the East India Archipelago, from the latter of which expedition especially he returned with thousands of specimens of natural objects, particularly insects and birds, and during his absence he wrought out a theory in the main coincident with that of natural selection advanced by Charles Darwin (*q.v.*); he wrote on his travels "Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection," "Man's Place in the Universe," and "Miracles and Modern Spiritualism" (1823-1913).

**WALLACE**, Lew (Lewis), American soldier and writer; served in the Civil War in the Federal forces; governor of New Mexico, 1878-81; U.S. Minister at Constantinople, 1881-5; author of "Ben Hur," among other books (1827-1905).

**WALLACE**, Sir Richard, art collector; having acquired the valuable collection of his half-brother, the 4th Marquess of Hertford, in the formation of which he had been active, he bequeathed it to the nation; known as the Wallace Collection, it is on view at Hertford House, Manchester Square, London; was created a baronet for his services during the siege of Paris (1818-1890).

**WALLACE**, Sir William, the champion of Scottish independence, born in Renfrewshire, second son of Sir Malcolm Wallace of Elderslie; was early seized with a desire to free his country from foreign oppressors, and ere long began to figure as chief of a band of outlaws combined to defy the authority of Edward I., who had declared himself Lord of Scotland, till at length the sense of the oppression became wide-spread, and he was appointed to lead in a general revolt, while many of the nobles held aloof or succumbed to the usurper; he drove the English from one stronghold after another, finishing with the battle of Stirling (1297), and was installed thereafter guardian of the kingdom; such a reverse was more than the "proud usurper," Edward, could brook; he accordingly mustered a large army, and at Falkirk (1298) crushed Wallace and his followers with an overwhelming force, the craven nobles still standing aloof, but one of them in the end proved traitor and handed Wallace over to the enemy, who carried him off to London and had him hanged, beheaded, and quartered (*circa* 1272-1305).

**WALLACHIA**, a former principality of SE. Europe, tributary to Turkey from about 1400 till 1859, when it was united under the same prince with Moldavia, the whole territory being incorporated with Rumania in 1861.

**WALLASEY**, a county borough of Cheshire, mostly residential; the borough includes New Brighton, a resort; there is a ferry service across the Mersey river from Wallasey to Liverpool.

**WALLENSTEIN**, Albrecht Wenzel von, general of the Imperial army in the Thirty Years' War, born in Bohemia, of a Protestant family, but on

the death of his parents was, in his childhood, adopted and educated by the Jesuits, and bred up in the Catholic faith; bent on a military life, he served first in one campaign and then another; rose in Imperial favour, and became a prince of the Empire, but the jealousy of the nobles procured his disgrace, till the success of Gustavus Adolphus in the Thirty Years' War and the death of Tilly led to his recall, when he was placed at the head of the Imperial army as commander-in-chief; drove the Saxons out of Bohemia, and marched against the Swedes, but was defeated, and fell again into disfavour; was deprived of his command, charged with treason, and afterwards murdered in the castle of Eger; he was a remarkable man, great in war and great in statesmanship, but of unbounded ambition; is the subject of a drama by Schiller (1583-1634).

**WALLER**, Edmund, poet, born in Coleshill, Bucks, to great wealth, and educated at Eton and Cambridge; early gave evidence of his genius for poetry, which, however, was limited in practice to the production of merely occasional pieces; he was in great favour at Court; was a member of the Long Parliament; lent to the Royalist side, though he wrote a panegyric on Cromwell, which is considered his best poem; in addition to a number of odes he wrote several lyrics, including the well-known "Go, Lovely Rose"; a founder of the classical school of poetry, he revived, or rather "remodelled," the heroic couplet form of verse, which continued in vogue for over a hundred years after (1605-1687).

**WALLOONS**, name given to the descendants of the ancient Belgæ, a race of mixed Celtic and Romanic stock, inhabiting Belgium chiefly, and speaking a language called Walloon, a kind of French patois.

**WALPOLE**, Horace, Earl of Orford, third son of Sir Robert Walpole; born in London, educated at Eton and Cambridge; travelled on the Continent with Gray, the poet, who had been a schoolfellow, but quarrelled with him, and came home alone; entered Parliament in 1741, and continued a member till 1763, but took little part in the debates; succeeded to the earldom in 1791; his tastes were literary; wrote "Anecdotes of Painting in England," and inaugurated a new era in novel-writing with his "Castle of Otranto" (1764), but it is by his "Letters" he will live in English literature, which, light as froth, amusingly retail all the gossip of the time; Carlyle thought him "one of the clearest-sighted men of his century; a determined despiser and merciless dissector of cant" (1717-1797).

**WALPOLE**, Sir Hugh, British novelist, born in New Zealand, the son of a clergyman who later became a bishop of Edinburgh, and educated at Cambridge. His works included "The Wooden Horse" (1909), "Mr. Perrin and Mr. Traill" (1911), "The Dark Forest" (1916), "The Cathedral" (1922), "The Old Ladies" (1924), and "The Herries Chronicle" (1939), the last-named being made up of four novels. Knighted in 1937 (1884-1941).

**WALPOLE**, Sir Robert, Earl of Orford, Whig statesman, born in Houghton, Norfolk, educated at Eton and Cambridge; entered Parliament in 1701, and became member for King's Lynn in 1702; was favoured by the Whig leaders, and promoted to office in the Cabinet; was accused of corruption by the opposite party when in power, and committed to the Tower; on his release after acquittal was re-elected for King's Lynn; in 1715 became First Lord of the Treasury, and in 1721 became Prime Minister, which he continued to be for twenty-one years, but not without opposition on account of his pacific policy; on being driven against his will into a war with Spain, which proved unsuccessful, he retired into private life; he stood high in repute for his financial policy; it was he

who established the first Sinking Fund, and who succeeded as a financier in restoring confidence after the bursting of the South Sea Bubble (*q.v.*); it is to his policy in defeating the plans of the Jacobites that the Hanoverian dynasty in great part owe their permanent occupancy of the British throne; it was a favourite maxim of his, "Every man has his price," and he was mortified to find that Pitt could not be bought by any bribe of his (1678-1745).

**WALPURGIS NIGHT**, the eve of May 1, when the witches hold high revel and offer sacrifices to the devil their chief, the scene of their festival in Germany being the Brocken (*q.v.*). This annual festival, in the popular belief, was conceded to them in recompense for the loss they sustained when by St. Walpurga (abbess of Heidenheim, *d.* 778) the Saxons were persuaded to renounce paganism with its rites for Christianity.

**WALSALL**, an English county borough in Staffordshire, 6 m. E. of Wolverhampton; industries include iron and zinc smelting, saddlery manufacture, and tanning.

**WALSINGHAM, Sir Francis**, English statesman, born in Chislehurst, was ambassador at Paris, and was there during the St. Bartholomew massacre, and was afterwards appointed one of Queen Elizabeth's Secretaries of State; he was an insidious inquisitor, and had numerous spies in his pay, whom he employed to ferret out evidence to her ruin against Mary, Queen of Scots, at whose trial he sat as one of the Commissioners (1536-1590).

**WALTER, John**, London printer; the founder proper, though his father was the projector, of *The Times* newspaper, and forty years in the management of it, under which it became the "leading journal" of the day, a success due to his discernment and selection of the men with the ability to conduct it; known as John Walter II. (1776-1847).

**WALTON, Isaac**, the angler, born in Stafford; settled as a linen-draper, first in Fleet Street and then in Chancery Lane, London; married a lady, a grand-niece of Crammer, and on her death a sister of Bishop Ken, by whom he had several children; he associated with some of the best clergymen of the Church of England, among the number Dr. Donne, and was much beloved by them; on the death of his second wife he went to Winchester and stayed with his friend Dr. Morley, the bishop; his principal work was the "Compleat Angler; or the Contemplative Man's Recreation," which was extended by his friend Charles Cotton, and is a classic to this day; he wrote in addition *Lives of Hooker, Dr. Donne, Bishop Sanderson, Sir Henry Wotton, and George Herbert*, all done, like the "Angler," in a unique, charming, simple style (1593-1683).

**WALTON, William Turner**, English composer, who had little formal musical instruction. His early works included "Façade" and a violin concerto. During the second world war he wrote musical scores for official films, and for a film of "Mabeth." He also wrote the music for the screen productions of "Henry V." (1945) and "Hamlet" (1947) (1902-).

**WAR GRAVES COMMISSION**, *The Imperial*, a body set up to maintain the graves of British soldiers killed in the two world wars. It sees to the upkeep of cemeteries in all parts of the world where there was fighting, and held itself responsible for the erection of headstones and for the identification of the dead.

**WAR MUSEUM**. See **IMPERIAL**.

**WAR, The First World**, the great international conflict between Germany, Austria, Turkey, and Bulgaria and the Allies (*q.v.*), of whom Britain, France, and Russia were the chief; for the first time in history whole nations and not merely

armies were at war, some 30 million men being under arms, and poison gas, aeroplanes, and other scientific ways of fighting were introduced; the total cost in human life was 9 million, while millions more were disabled. The war arose out of the assassination of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand, heir to the throne of Austria, by a Serb at Sarajevo on June 28, 1914; stringent demands for satisfaction were made by Austria, and although Serbia agreed to eight out of ten of them and was willing to refer the other two points to the Hague Conference, Austria, with assurances of German support, broke off relations with Serbia, and formally declared war on July 28. Russia at once mobilised in support of Serbia, and Germany retaliated by declaring war on Russia, whose ally, France, was next brought into the conflict. German troops on August 1 crossed the frontiers of Luxemburg and Belgium, an action which brought forth an ultimatum from Britain, who was a signatory to the treaty guaranteeing Belgian neutrality. On Aug. 4 Great Britain declared war on Germany, and fighting went on in Flanders, France, Italy, the Balkans, Mesopotamia, East Africa, China, and on the high seas, for four years. On the Western Front hostilities were ended by an armistice on Nov. 11, 1918; but peace was not formally established until the coming into force on Aug. 6, 1924, of the treaty signed at Lausanne on July 23, 1923, by Turkey and the Allies.

**WAR, The Second World**, a further international and world-wide conflict between, on the one hand, the allies (including Britain, the United States of America, France, the U.S.S.R., and China), and, on the other hand, the Axis powers (including Germany, Italy, and Japan and their smaller supporting states). During the 1930's there were a series of acts of aggression by the Axis powers, particularly in the annexing by Germany of Austria and Czechoslovakia in 1938-9, and culminating in the invasion of Poland by Germany on Sept. 1, 1939. On Sept. 3, Britain and France declared war on Germany, and the commonwealth countries followed suit within a week. During the following nine months, Germany conquered Poland, Denmark, Norway, the Netherlands, Belgium, and, in June 1940, France was forced to capitulate. Britain then stood alone in the war until Germany invaded Russia in 1941; then the U.S.A. declared war after the Japanese had attacked her naval base at Pearl Harbour, in Dec. 1941. Fighting took place in many areas of the globe, among the chief of which are the following: *Africa and Egypt*, 1940-3, *Italy*, 1943-5, the *Russian Front*, 1941-2 and 1943-5, the *Western or "Second" Front*, 1944-5 (which resulted in the unconditional surrender of Germany on May 7, 1945, when the British, American, and French troops reached Central Germany and the Russians entered Berlin from the east), the *Far Eastern* campaigns against Japan, 1941-5 (which ended on Aug. 14, 1945, after two atomic bombs had been dropped on Japan, and Russia had invaded Manchuria). Intense *sea warfare* was waged during the above campaigns, each side being determined to blockade essential supplies of manpower, raw materials and foodstuffs, and thus prevent new resources from reaching the enemy.

**WARBECK, Perkin**, an impostor who affected to be Richard, Duke of York, second son of Edward IV., alleged to have been murdered in the Tower, and laid claim to the crown of England in preference to Henry VII. In an attempt to make good this claim he was taken prisoner, and hanged at Tyburn in 1499.

**WARBURTON, William**, an English divine, born in Newark; was bishop of Gloucester; was author of the famous "Divine Legation of Moses," characterised by Gibbon as a "monument of the vigour

and weakness of the human mind"; is a distracted waste of misapplied logic and learning; a singular friendship existed between the author and Pope (1698-1779).

**WARD, Artemus.** See BROWNE, Chas. F.

**WARD, Edward Matthew,** British artist; became an R.A. in 1855; was famous as an historical painter, and is now chiefly remembered as the painter of several of the frescoes in the Houses of Parliament (1816-1879).

**WARD, Mrs. Humphry,** English authoress, born in Hobart, Tasmania; a niece of Matthew Arnold; translated Amiel's "Journal," a suggestive record, but is best known by her romance of "Robert Elsmere," published in 1888, a novel dealing with religious problems; this was followed by "David Grieve," "Sir George Tressady," "The Marriage of William Ashe," dealing with political life, and other stories (1851-1920).

**WARD, Sir Leslie,** a famous British cartoonist, who as "Spy" contributed to *Vanity Fair*; he was a son of E. M. Ward (q.v.) and also a portrait painter of merit; was knighted 1918 (1851-1922).

**WARD, William George,** English theologian; was a zealous promoter of the Tractarian Movement, and led the way in carrying out its principles to their logical issue by joining the Church of Rome; he was a broad-minded man withal, and won the regard of men of every school; became editor of the *Dublin Review* (1812-1882).

**WARREN, Samuel,** novelist, born in Denbighshire; studied for the law, became Q.C. and Recorder of Hull; member of Parliament 1856-9; author of "Ten Thousand a Year" and "Diary of a Late Physician" (1807-1877).

**WARRINGTON,** a county borough in Lancashire, on the Mersey, 20 m. E. of Liverpool; an old town, but with few relics of its antiquity; manufactures ironware, glass, and soap; sends one member to Parliament.

**WARS OF THE ROSES,** name given to a civil war in England from 1453 to 1486, between the Houses of York and Lancaster, so called from the badge of the former being a *white* rose and that of the latter being a *red*; the first battle was that of St. Albans, 1455, and the last Bosworth, 1485; it terminated with the accession of Henry VII., who united in his person the rival claims.

**WARSAW,** the capital of Poland, stands on the left bank of the Vistula, 700 m. SW. of Leningrad; is almost in the heart of Europe, and in a position with many natural advantages; has a large trade and numerous manufactures, including iron and steel goods. Much damage was done to the city in 1944, when the Poles rose against the German occupying troops.

**WARTBURG,** an old, grim castle overhanging Eisenach (q.v.), where Luther was confined by his friends when it was not safe for him outside, and where, not forgetful of what he owed his country, he kept translating the Bible into the German vernacular; the oaken table at which he wrote, and the oaken ink-holder which he threw at the devil's head, are still shown, as well as the ink-spot which the latter left on the wall.

**WARTON, Thomas,** English poet, born in Basingstoke; was professor of Poetry at Oxford, and Poet-Laureate; wrote a "History of English Poetry" of great merit, and a few poetic pieces in faint echo of others by Pope and Swift for most part (1728-1790).

**WARWICK,** the county town of Warwickshire, on the Avon, 21 m. SE. of Birmingham; it dates from Saxon times, and possesses a great baronial castle, the residence of the earls of Warwick, erected in 1394 on an eminence by the river grandly overlooking the town; it is the seat of several industries, and has a considerable trade in agricultural produce.

**WARWICK, Richard Neville, Earl of,** eldest son

of the Earl of Salisbury and known as "the king-maker" (q.v.); fought in the Wars of the Roses, and was in the end defeated by Edward IV. at the battle of Barnet and slain (1423-1471).

**WARWICKSHIRE,** central county of England; is traversed by the Avon, a tributary of the Severn; the north portion, which was at one time covered by the forest of Arden, is now, from its mineral wealth, one of the busiest industrial centres of England; it contains the birthplace, at Stratford on Avon, of Shakespeare.

**WASH, The,** an opening on the E. coast of England, between the counties of Norfolk and Lincoln, too shallow for navigation.

**WASHINGTON,** capital of the United States, in the district of Columbia, on the left bank of the Potomac, 35 m. SW. of Baltimore; was founded in 1791, and made the seat of the Government in 1800; it is regularly laid out, possesses a number of noble buildings, many of them of marble, the chief being the Capitol, an imposing structure, where the Senate and Congress sit; near it, 1½ m. distant, is the White House, the residence of the President, standing in grounds beautifully laid out and adorned with fountains and shrubbery.

**WASHINGTON,** a NW. State of the U.S.A., with an area of 68,190 sq. m., lies N. of Oregon; is traversed by the Cascade Mountains, the highest 8133 ft., and has a rugged surface of hill and valley, but is a great wheat-growing and grazing territory, covered on the W. by forests of pine and cedar; Olympia is the capital. Washington is the name of many other places in the States.

**WASHINGTON, George,** one of the founders and first President of the United States, born in Bridges Creek, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, of a family from the English Midlands, who emigrated in the middle of the 17th century; commenced his public life in defending the colony against the encroachments of the French, and served as a captain in a campaign against them under General Braddock; in the contest between the colony and the mother-country he espoused the cause of the colony, and was in 1775 appointed commander-in-chief; his first important operation in that capacity was to drive the English out of Boston, but, the British rallying, he was defeated at Brandywine and Germantown in 1777; next year, in alliance with the French, he drove the British out of Philadelphia, and in 1781 compelled Cornwallis to capitulate in an attack he made on Yorktown, and on the evacuation of New York by the British the independence of America was achieved, upon which he resigned the command; in 1789 he was elected to the Presidency of the Republic, and in 1793 was re-elected, at the end of which term he retired into private life after a dignified farewell (1732-1799).

**WATERBURY,** a city of Connecticut, U.S., 88 m. NE. of New York, with manufactures of metallic wares; world-famous for its cheap watches.

**WATERFORD,** a town in a county of the same name, in Munster, Eire, at the junction of the Suir and the Barrow; has a splendid harbour formed by the estuary, and carries on an extensive export trade with England, particularly in bacon and butter, the chief industries of the county being cattle-breeding and dairy-farming.

**WATERLOO,** a village 11 m. S. of Brussels, which gives name to a battle in which the French under Napoleon were defeated by an army under Wellington and Blücher on June 18, 1815.

**WATERLOO BRIDGE,** a bridge across the Thames from the Strand between Blackfriars Bridge and Charing Cross. The original, built of granite by Rennie and opened in 1817, had 9 arches each with a span of 120 ft.; it was reconstructed after it was found to be collapsing in 1924, and in 1924-7 was removed by the I.C.C. for replacement by

another on the same site. The new bridge was opened officially in 1946.

**WATKIN, Sir Edward**, British railway pioneer. In 1845 he joined the Board of the old Trent Valley Railway, and later extended his connection to a number of companies operating in the Midlands; he was largely responsible for the formation of the Great Central Railway; was a Liberal M.P. for various divisions for over 20 years, was knighted in 1868 and created Baronet in 1880 (1819-1901).

**WATLING STREET**, a great Roman road extending from the Kent coast and terminating by two branches in the extreme N of England after passing through London, the N.E. branch to York, and the N.W. to Chester.

**WATSON, Sir William**, English poet, born in Yorkshire; the first poem which procured him recognition was "Wordsworth's Grave," and his subsequent poems have confirmed the impression produced, in especial his "Lachrymæ Musarum," one of the finest tributes paid to the memory of Tennyson on the occasion of his death: among his later productions the most important is a volume entitled "Odes and other Poems," published in 1894; also wrote an admirable volume of essays, "Excursions in Criticism"; knighted, 1917 (1858-1935).

**WATT**, the unit of power on the metric system in general use for electrical purposes, 746 watts are equivalent to one horse-power.

**WATT, James**, inventor of the modern steam-engine, born in Greenock, son of a merchant; began life as a mathematical instrument maker, opened business in Glasgow under university patronage and early began to experiment on the mechanical capabilities of steam; when in 1763, he was engaged in repairing the model of a Newcomen's engine, he hit upon the idea which has immortalised his name. This was the idea of a separate condenser for the steam, and from that moment the power of steam in the civilisation of the world was assured; the advantages of the invention were soon put to the proof and established, and by a partnership on the part of Watt with Matthew Boulton (q.v.) Watt had the satisfaction of seeing his idea fairly launched and of reaping the fruits. Prior to Watt's invention the steam-engine was of little other use than for pumping water (1736-1819).

**WATT METER**, a meter which measures the rate of consumption of electrical energy.

**WATTEAU, Antoine**, celebrated French painter and engraver, born in Valenciennes; his pictures were numerous and the subjects almost limited to pseudo-pastoral rural groups; the tone of the colouring is pleasing and the design graceful (1684-1721).

**WATTS, George Frederick**, eminent English painter, born in London; is distinguished as a painter at once of historical subjects, ideal subjects, and portraits, did one of the frescoes in the Poets' Hall of the Houses of Parliament and the cartoon of "Caractacus led in Triumph through the Streets of Rome"; has, as a "poet-painter," by his "Love and Death," "Hope," and "Orpheus and Eurydice," achieved a world-wide fame; he twice declined the offer of a baronetcy, but was one of the first members of the Order of Merit (1817-1904).

**WATTS, Isaac**, Nonconformist divine, born in Southampton, son of a schoolmaster; chose the ministry as his profession, was for a time pastor of a church in Mark Lane, but after a succession of attacks of illness he resigned and stayed for 26 years with Sir Thomas Abney, undertaking pastoral duties when his health permitted; he wrote several books, among them one on "Logic," and a great number of hymns, many of them of wide fame (1674-1748).

**WATTS-DUNTON, Theodore**, author, poet, and

critic, born in St. Ives, Hunts, friend of Swinburne, who pronounced him "the first critic of our time—perhaps the largest-minded and surest-sighted of any age"; his influence was great, and it was exercised chiefly through contributions to the periodicals of the day; having been early brought into contact with gipsy life, he wrote the romance of "Aylwin," later editing some of the works of George Borrow; of his poems, "The Coming of Love" and "Christmas at the Mermaid" are best known; he assumed the surname of Dunton after his mother (1832-1914).

**WAUGH, Benjamin**, a Congregational Minister, founded the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. Did a great deal towards promoting the legislation concerning children between 1885 and 1908 (1839-1908).

**WAUGH, Edwin**, a Lancashire poet, born in Rochdale, bred a bookseller; wrote, among other productions, popular songs full of original native humour (1817-1890).

**WAVE THEORY**. See **UNDULATORY THEORY**.

**WAVELL, Archibald Percival, First Earl**, British soldier, educated at Winchester. Served in Palestine during the first world war and rose to the rank of chief general staff officer; in 1939 was appointed commander-in-chief, Middle East. In the early years of the second world war, he conducted brilliant campaigns in North Africa against the Italian armies, after which he became commander-in-chief in India, and then, for a time, supreme commander of British and Dutch forces in Burma, Malaya, and the Dutch East Indies. After the Japanese invasion of the East Indies, he returned to India and became viceroy there from 1943 to 1947. Was created a viscount in 1943, and in 1947, on termination of his office in India, was granted an earldom. Has published a number of books, including a biography of Lord Allenby, and "The Good Soldier" which contains articles and essays of military interest (1883-1950).

**WAVERLEY**, the title of a novel by Sir Walter Scott, giving name to the series of romances written by him; the hero is Captain Edward Waverley, who enters the service of the Young Pretender; was published in 1814.

**WAYLAND**, the smith, a Scandinavian Vulcan, of whom a number of legends were current; he figures in Scott's "Kenilworth."

**WAZIRIS**, a tribe of independent Pathans inhabiting Waziristan and the Suleiman Mountains, on the Indo-Afghan frontier.

**WEBB, Sir Aston**, British architect. Born in London, he became an R.A. in 1908, and from 1919 to 1924 he was President of the Academy. He is best known as designer of the Victoria Memorial at Buckingham Palace, the Admiralty Arch, the Royal College of Science, South Kensington, Christ's Hospital, and Dartmouth Naval College (1849-1930).

**WEBB, Matthew**, British swimmer who in 1875 was the first man to swim the English Channel, and who was drowned in 1883 while attempting to swim through Niagara rapids (1848-1883).

**WEBB, Sidney**. See **PASSFIELD**.

**WEBER, Karl Maria von**, German composer, born near Lübeck, of a famed musical family; early gave proof of musical talent; studied at Vienna under Abbe Vogler, and at Dresden became founder and director of the German opera; his first great production was "Der Freischütz," which established his fame. It was succeeded by, among others, "Oberon," his masterpiece, first produced in London, where, shortly after the event, he died, broken in health; he wrote a number of pieces for the piano, deservedly popular (1786-1826).

**WEBER, Wilhelm Eduard**, German physicist, born at Wittenberg, brother of Ernst Heinrich W. (a physiologist, 1795-1878), professor at Göttingen;

distinguished for his contributions to electricity and magnetism, both scientific and practical (1804-1891).

**WEBSTER, Daniel**, American statesman and orator born in New Hampshire; bred to the bar, and practised in the provincial courts; by-and-by went to Boston, which was ever after his home; entered Congress in 1813, where, by the commanding presence and his animated oratory, he soon made his mark; was secretary for foreign affairs under President Harrison, and negotiated the Ashburton Treaty in settlement of the "boundary-line" dispute with England (1782-1852).

**WEBSTER, John**, English dramatist of the 17th century; did a good deal as a playwright in collaboration with others, but some four plays are exclusively his own work, the two best the "White Devil" and the "Duchess of Malfi" (c. 1580-1625).

**WEBSTER, Noah**, lexicographer, born in Hartford, Connecticut, U.S., bred to law; tried journalism; devoted 20 years to his "Dictionary of the English Language" (1755-1843).

**WEDGWOOD, Josiah**, celebrated English potter, born in Burslem, son of a potter; in 1759 started a pottery on artistic lines in his native place; devoted himself first to the study of the material of his art and then to its ornamentation, in which latter he had at length the good fortune to enlist Flaxman as a designer, and so a ware known by his name became famous for both its substantial and artistic excellence far and wide over the country and beyond; he was a man of varied culture and of princely generosity, having by his art amassed a large fortune (1730-1795).

**WEDMORE**, a village of Somersetshire, 7 m. W. of Wells, where was signed in 878 the Treaty of Wedmore, between Alfred the Great and Guthrum the Dane, whereby the Danes evacuated Wessex and retired N. of Watling Street.

**WEDNESBURY**, a town and municipal borough in Staffordshire, 8 m. N.W. of Birmingham; iron-ware manufacture the chief industry; has an old church on the site of an old temple to Woden, whence the name, it is alleged.

**WEEK**, division of time of seven days, supposed to have been suggested by the interval between the quarters of the moon.

**WEeping PHILOSOPHER**, a sobriquet given to Heraclitus (q.v.) from a melancholy disposition ascribed to him, in contrast with Democritus (q.v.), designated the laughing philosopher.

**WEI-HAI-WEI**, a town in a deep bay on the Shantung promontory, China, 40 m. E. of Chefoo, and nearly opposite Port Arthur, which is situated on the northern side of the entrance to the Gulf of Pechili; was leased to Great Britain in 1898, together with the islands in the bay and a belt of land along the coast; its harbour is well sheltered, and accommodates a large number of vessels and was used as a British naval base until its restoration to China in 1930.

**WEIMAR**, capital of the German *Land* Thuringia, on the Ilm, 13 m. E. of Erfurt, and famous for many years as the residence of Goethe and his illustrious circle; his house, now a museum, is an attraction to the town, which has leather and cotton manufactures and is a publishing centre.

**WEINGARTNER, Felix**, composer and musical conductor, born in Zara, Dalmatia; composed symphonic poems, operas, and songs (1863-1942).

**WEISMANN, August**, biologist, born in Frankfurt-on-the-Main; studied medicine at Giessen, but devoted himself to zoology and especially to the variability in organisms on which the theory of descent is largely based, the fruits of which were published in 1882 as "Studies on the Theory of Descent"; he combated the theory on heredity that assumed that acquired characteristics are transmitted to offspring, maintaining, in his

"Essays upon Heredity," that it is wholly groundless; heredity, according to him, being due to the transmission from generation to generation of a substance of a uniform chemical and molecular composition (1834-1914).

**WEISSENFELS**, a town of the German *Land* Saxony-Anhalt, 20 m. SW of Leipzig, with an old castle of the Duke of Weissenfels and various manufactures.

**WEISSHORN** ("White Peak"), the name of three mountains of Switzerland, viz. (1) in the Pennine Alps and canton of Valais, 14,800 ft., (2) in the Lepontine Alps and canton of Grisons, overlooking the Splügen Pass, 9820 ft., and in the Rhoetian Alps (also in the Grisons), near the Flielva Pass, 10,125 ft.

**WELLAND CANAL**, a ship-canal of Canada, opened in 1913, to connect Lake Ontario with Lake Erie and avoid the Niagara Falls, in 1928-32 it was reconstructed and much enlarged.

**WELLESLEY**, a small province, part of Penang Territory, in the Straits Settlements; of great fertility, and yields tropical products in immense quantities, such as spices, tea, coffee, sugar, cotton, and tobacco.

**WELLESLEY, Earl**. See COWLEY, Henry.  
**WELLESLEY, Richard Colley**, Marquis of, statesman and administrator, born in Dublin, eldest son of the Earl of Mornington, an Irish peer, and eldest brother of the Duke of Wellington, his senior by nine years; educated at Eton and Cambridge, where he distinguished himself in classics; in 1781 succeeded his father in the Irish House of Peers; entered Parliament in 1784; was a supporter of Pitt, and in 1797 appointed Governor-General of India in succession to Cornwallis, and raised to the English peerage as Baron Wellesley; in this capacity he proved himself a great administrator, and by clearing out the French and crushing the power of Tippon Sahib, as well as increasing the revenue of the East India Company, laid the foundation of the British power in India, for which he was raised to the marquise, and voted a pension of £5000; he afterwards became Foreign Secretary of State and Viceroy of Ireland (1760-1842).

**WELLHAUSEN, Julius**, Old Testament scholar, born in Hameln; held the post of professor of Theology at Greifswald, but resigned the post from conscientious scruples and became professor of Oriental Languages at Marburg in 1885; is best known as a Biblical critic on the lines of the higher criticism, the criticism which seeks to arrange the different parts of the Bible in their proper historical connection and order (1844-1918).

**WELLINGTONBOROUGH**, a market town in Northamptonshire, 10 m. NE. of Northampton; has some fine buildings; the manufacture of shoes a chief industry.

**WELLINGTON**, the capital of New Zealand since 1865, is built round the land-locked harbour of Port Nicholson in North Island; was founded 1840; big reclamation works on the shore have greatly increased the size of the city; contains Governor's House, Houses of Parliament, the principal Government offices, the National Museum, and Victoria College, forming part of the University of New Zealand; it has large commercial, railway, and shipping interests.

**WELLINGTON, Arthur Wellesley**, Duke of, born probably in Dublin, third son of the Earl of Mornington, an Irish peer, educated first at Chelsea, then at Eton, and then at a military school at Angers, in France; entered the army in 1787 as an ensign in the 73rd, and stepped gradually upwards in connection with different regiments, till in 1793 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 83rd; sat for a time in the Irish Parliament as a member for Trim, and went in 1794 to the Netherlands, and served in a campaign there which had



disastrous issues, such as disgusted him with military life, and was about to leave the army when he was sent to India, where he distinguished himself in the storming of Seringapatam, and in the command of the war against the Marhattas, which he brought to a successful issue in 1803, returning home in 1805; next year he entered the Imperial Parliament, and in 1807 was appointed Chief Secretary for Ireland; in 1808 he left for Portugal, where he was successful against the French in several engagements, and in 1809 was appointed commander-in-chief of the Peninsular army; in this capacity his generalship became conspicuous in a succession of victories, in which he drove the French first out of Portugal and then out of Spain, defeating them finally at Toulouse on April 12, 1814, and so ending the Peninsular War; upon his return home he was created a duke, and had voted to him from the public treasury a grant of £400,000; on the return of Napoleon from Elba he was appointed general of the allies against him in the Netherlands, and on June 18, 1815, defeated him in the ever memorable battle of Waterloo; this was the crowning feat in Wellington's military life, and the nation showed its gratitude to him for his services by presenting him with the estate of Strathfieldsaye, Hampshire, bought for £268,000; in 1827 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the army, and in 1828 was Prime Minister of the State; as a statesman he was opposed to Parliamentary reform, but he voted for the emancipation of the Catholics and the abolition of the Corn Laws; he died in Walmer Castle on Sept. 1, 1852, and was buried beside Nelson in a crypt of St. Paul's (1769-1852).

**WELLINGTON COLLEGE**, a college founded in 1853 at Wokingham, Berks, in memory of the Duke of Wellington, primarily for the education of the sons of deceased military officers; there are a classical school to prepare for the university and a modern side to prepare for the army.

**WELLS**, a small episcopal city in Somersetshire, 20 m. SW. of Bath, its bishopric being joined with that of the latter city; it derives its name from hot springs near it, and is possessed of a beautiful cruciform cathedral in the Early English style, adorned with some 600 statues of saints, 151 of which are life-size, and some of them colossal.

**WELLS, Charles Jeremiah**, English poet, born in London; author of a dramatic poem entitled "Joseph and his Brethren," published in 1824, a poem which failed to attract attention at the time, and the singular merits of which were first recognised by Swinburne in 1875, the author having meantime given up literature for the law, to which he had been bred (1800-1879).

**WELLS, Herbert George**, British novelist. Born in Bromley, of poor parents, he left school at 13 and worked, first in the drapery trade and later as a pupil-teacher; taking to drapery again, he then had a second attempt at teaching, and obtained a scholarship to the Royal College of Science, South Kensington, where he studied under Huxley and took his B.Sc. with honours. Teaching and journalism then brought him a small income, and in 1895 he published "The Time Machine," the first of a long list of imaginative or scientific romances which was to include "The Invisible Man," "The War of the Worlds," "The Food of the Gods," "Mr. Bletsworthy on Rampole Island," "The Shape of Things to Come," &c.; by 1900 he had turned also to ordinary romantic novels with "Love and Mr. Lewisham," followed by "Kipps," "Tono Bungay," "Mr. Polly," "Bealby," &c., and in 1918 "Mr. Britling Sees It Through," marked the start of a third phase in which were written a number of semi-political, semi-ethical works published as novels, among them "The Soul of a Bishop," "The World of William Clissold," and "The Bulpington of

Blup," all preaching the Wellsian view of life, viz., that all is not well but that we could plan things better, a point that he never ceased making in a series of books on social and other questions ranging from "Anticipations" (1900), through "A Modern Utopia," "New Worlds for Old," "The Outline of History," "The Science of Life," "Work, Wealth, and Happiness of Mankind," &c., to "World Brain" in 1938. Other serious social and political works included "A Contemporary Memoir" (1942) and "Mind at the End of its Tether" (1945) (1886-1946).

**WELSBACH, Carl Aumer von**, Austrian scientist, and inventor of the well-known incandescent gas-mantle that goes by his name (1858-1929).

**WELSH**, or **WELCH**, John, a Scottish divine, a Nithsdale man; became Presbyterian minister of Ayr, and was distinguished both as a preacher and for his sturdy opposition to the ecclesiastical tyranny of James VI., for which latter he suffered imprisonment and exile; he was an ancestor of Jane Welsh Carlyle, and was married to a daughter of John Knox (1570-1632).

**WELSH CALVINISTIC METHODISTS**, the largest Nonconformist body in Wales, of native growth, that originated in the middle of the 18th century in connection with a great religious awakening; has an ecclesiastical constitution on Presbyterian lines, and is in alliance with the Presbyterian Church of England.

**WELSHPOOL**, town in Montgomeryshire, North Wales, on the left bank of the Severn, 19 m. W. of Shrewsbury, the manufacture of flannels and woollen goods being the chief industry.

**WELWYN GARDEN CITY**, an English urban district of Herefordshire developed in 1920 as the first garden city, or satellite town, of London. The town was well-planned, to allow for an attractive layout of factories, residential areas, shopping centres, open spaces, &c. Industries include the manufacture of various foodstuffs, and there is a film studio.

**WEMBLEY**, a municipal borough in Middlesex, where in 1924 a mammoth British Empire Exhibition was held; a sports stadium, built in that year, and capable of holding 100,000 spectators, became the venue of the football Cup Final and the 1948 Olympic Games were held there.

**WEMYSS, Sir Rosslyn Erskine**, British admiral. Entering the navy at the age of 13, he became a captain in 1901 and took the Duke and Duchess of York (afterwards King George V. and Queen Mary) on their Empire tour in the *Ophir*; he saw active service in Gallipoli in 1915, and from 1917 to 1918 was a member of the War Cabinet and Acting First Sea Lord (1884-1919).

**WEMYSS BAY**, summer resort and yachting centre in Renfrewshire, on the Firth of Clyde, 30 m. W. of Glasgow.

**WENCESLAS**, hero of a famous carol telling of his goodness to the poor; he is usually assumed to be Wenceslas, king of Bohemia in the 10th century, who was converted to Christianity and who founded several churches in Prague and other parts of the country; while on his way to Mass on Sept. 28, 935, he was murdered by his brother; buried at St. Vitus's Cathedral, Prague, he was later canonised.

**WENDS**, a horde of savage Slavs who, about the 6th century, invaded and took possession of vacant lands on the southern shores of the Baltic, and extended their inroads as far as Hamburg and the ocean, south also far over the Elbe in some quarters, and were a source of great trouble to the Germans in Henry the Fowler's time, and after; they were at length beaten by Albert the Bear and reduced to subjection; remnants of them, with their language and customs, exist in Silesia and Saxony to this day.

**WENER, Lake**, the largest lake in Sweden, in the

SW., 150 ft. above the sea-level and 100 m. long by 50 m. of utmost breadth; contains several islands, and abounds in fish.

**WENGEN**, a health resort and winter-sports centre of the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland; situated at an alt. of 4180 ft., beneath the Wengernalp (6190 ft.).

**WENLOCK**, town and municipal borough in Shropshire on the river Severn, 14 m. from Shrewsbury; it has an old church and timbered guildhall dating back to the 16th century; is an agricultural centre, and there are coalfields in the district.

**WENSLEYDALE**, a picturesque district of the N.E., Yorkshire, in the upper valley of the Ure; noted for its cheese, also for the ruins Jervaulx, Coverham, and Bolton Abbeys.

**WEREGELAND**, **Henrik Arnold**, Norwegian poet. He began as a playwright, and at 21 produced his first volume of verse, which showed considerable merit; among his works are "Cambellerne" and "Venetianerne" (1808-1845).

**WEREGELD**, or **WER-GILD**, among the old Saxons and other Teutonic races a fine, the price of homicide, of varying amount, paid in part to the relatives or gild of the person killed and in part to the king or chief.

**WEREWOLF**, a person transformed into a wolf, or a being with a literally wolfish appetite, under the presumed influence of a charm or some demoniac possession; the origin of belief in this power (known as lycanthropy) is very old, being associated with the legends of ghouls and vampires; it was once prevalent throughout Europe.

**WERNER**, **Anton Alexander von**, German painter. Born in Frankfurt-on-Oder, he studied in Berlin and Paris, and in 1875 was made principal of the Academy of Arts, Berlin; he is best known for his large historical paintings (1843-1915).

**WESLEY**, **Charles**, hymn-writer, born in Epworth, educated at Westminster and Oxford; was associated with his more illustrious brother in the establishment of Methodism and, like him, was for a time in Georgia, where he was secretary to the Governor, Gen. Oglethorpe (q.v.); his hymns are highly devotional, and are to be found in all church hymnologies (1707-1788).

**WESLEY**, **John**, the founder of Methodism, born in Epworth, in Lincolnshire; son of the rector; was educated at the Charterhouse and at Christ Church, Oxford, becoming a Fellow of Lincoln College, where he and his brother Charles, with others, were distinguished for their religious earnestness, and were nicknamed Methodists; in 1735 he went on a mission to Georgia, U.S., and had for fellow-voyagers some members of the Moravian body, whose simple piety made a deep impression on him; on his return two years after he made acquaintance with a Moravian missionary in London, and was persuaded to a kindred faith; up to this time he had been a High Churchman, but thenceforth he ceased from all sacerdotalism and became a believer in and a preacher of the immediate connection of the soul with, and its direct dependence upon, God's grace in Christ alone; this gospel accordingly he went forth and preached in disregard of all mere ecclesiastical authority, riding about from place to place on horseback, and finding wherever he went the people in thousands in the open air generally, eagerly expectant of his approach, all open-eared to listen to his word; to the working-classes his visits were specially welcome, and it was among them that they bore most fruit; "the keynote of his ministry he himself gave utterance to when he exclaimed, Church or no Church, the people must be saved." (1703-1791). See also **WHITEFIELD**.

**WESLEYAN METHODISTS**, one of the largest dissenting religious bodies in the world, founded on

the death of John Wesley in 1791, and originally consisting of 100 preachers. Rapid progress was made by the new church; a missionary branch was formed in 1817, and several training colleges for ministers were opened. The church is governed by a central conference of ministers and laymen, while churches are grouped into circuits; ministers spend only three years in one circuit. Doctrinally, Wesleyans are evangelical in outlook; they have infant baptism.

**WESSEL**, **Johann**, a Reformer before the Reformation, born in Groningen; was a man of powerful intellect; taught in the schools, and was called by his disciples *Lux Mundi* (1420-1489).

**WESSEX**, a territory in the S.W. of England, inhabited by Saxons under Cerdic, who landed at Southampton in 494, known as the West Saxons, and who gradually extended their dominion over territory beyond it till, under Egbert, their king, they became supreme over the other kingdoms of the Heptarchy.

**WEST**, **Benjamin**, painter, born near Springfield, Pennsylvania, of Quaker parentage; was self-taught, painted portraits at the age of 16, went to Italy in 1760, and produced such work there that he was elected member of several of the Italian academies; visited England on his way back to America in 1763, where he attracted the attention of George III., who patronised him, and for whom he painted a goodly number of pictures to adorn Windsor Castle; he remained in England 40 years, painting hundreds of pictures, and was in 1792 elected President of the Royal Academy in succession to Sir Joshua Reynolds; among his paintings were "The Death of General Wolfe," "Edward III. at Crecy," and "The Black Prince at Poitiers" (1738-1820).

**WEST AFRICA**, an area in Africa lying south of the Sahara, and west of the Cameroons. French West Africa comprises a federation consisting of Senegal, Mauritania, Sudan and Niger; French Guinea, the Ivory Coast and French Togoland with Dahomey. British West Africa consists of Sierra Leone, Gambia, the Gold Coast (including British Togoland), Nigeria, and the British Cameroons. Also included in the geographical area of West Africa is the republic of Liberia.

**WEST BENGAL**, a State of the Republic of India, covering an area of 30,775 miles; the State of Cooch Behar has formed part of West Bengal since 1950. The chief city is Calcutta, with a population of 4,578,100.

**WEST BROMWICH**, a manufacturing town of the "Black Country," in Staffordshire, 5 m. N.W. of Birmingham; has important industries connected with the manufacture of iron ware; is of modern growth, and has developed rapidly.

**WEST INDIES**, an archipelago of islands extending in a curve between North and South America from Florida on the one side to the delta of the Orinoco on the other, in sight of each other almost all the way, and constituting the summits of a sunken range of mountains which run in a line parallel to the ranges of North America; they are divided into the Greater Antilles (including Cuba, Haiti, Jamaica, and Porto Rico), the Lesser Antilles (including the Leeward and the Windward Isles), and the Bahamas; they all lie, except the last, within the Torrid Zone, and embrace unitedly an area larger than that of Great Britain; they yield all manner of tropical produce, and export sugar, coffee, tobacco, cotton, spices, &c.; except Cuba, Haiti, Porto Rico, and some of the Virgin Islands, they now belong to Great Britain, France, and the Netherlands. The name Indies was applied to them because when Columbus first discovered them he believed that he was close upon India, which he calculated he would find by sailing west.

**WEST LOTHIAN**, a county of Scotland (once known as Linlithgowshire) to the S. of, and at the

W. end of, the Fifth of Forth; is chiefly agricultural, but has many coal and iron mines; chief town, Linlithgow.

**WEST POINT**, an old fortress, the seat of the United States Military Academy, on the right bank of the Hudson River, 12 m. N. of New York; the Academy is on a plateau 198 ft. above the road; it was established in 1802 for training in the science and practice of military engineering, and the cadets are organised into a battalion of four companies officered from among themselves, all under strictest discipline.

**WEST RIDING**, the most populous of the three ridings or divisions of Yorkshire; Wakefield is the county town; within the West Riding most of the industries of Yorkshire are carried on at Leeds, Bradford, Sheffield, Huddersfield, and other large towns.

**WEST VIRGINIA**. See **VIRGINIA**.

**WESTCOTT, Brooke Foss**, Biblical scholar, born near Birmingham; studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, and obtained a Fellowship; took orders in 1851, and became Bishop of Durham in 1890; edited with Dr. Hort an edition of the Greek New Testament, the labour of years, and published a number of works bearing on the New Testament and its structure and teachings (1825-1901).

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA**, the largest in area of the States Commonwealth of Australia (embracing nearly a third of the continent) though, except for Tasmania and Northern Territory, the least populous, originally called the "Swan River Settlement, is for the most part, particularly in the centre, desert, the best soil lying in the W. and NE.; immigration proceeded slowly at first, but it steadily increased, especially after the discovery of gold at Coolgardie; in 1890 it received a constitution and became self-governing like the other possessions of Great Britain in Australia, and in 1900 it became a constituent member of the newly-formed Commonwealth; soon after 1930 a movement for secession from the latter sprang up, and, though at a referendum (1933) over 80 per cent. voted in favour, the Imperial Parliament has not been able to grant the request. Perth, on the Swan River, is the capital, with Fremantle as port, and the chief exports are wool, gold, wheat, hides, and fruit. A large oil refinery at Kwinana was completed in 1955, and is part of the scheme for a series of new and reconstructed refineries throughout the Commonwealth of Australia.

**WESTKAPPEL DYKE**, one of the strongest dykes in the Netherlands; protects the W. coast of Walcheren; is 4000 yards long, and surmounted by a railway line.

**WESTMACOTT, Sir Richard**, sculptor, born in London; studied at Rome under Canova; acquired great repute as an artist on his return to England and succeeded Flaxman as professor of Sculpture in the Royal Academy; he executed statues of Pitt, Addison, and others, and a number of monuments in Westminster Abbey and St. Paul's; his latest work was the sculptured pediment of the British Museum (1775-1858).

**WESTMACOTT, Richard**, sculptor and writer on art, born in London, son of preceding; was distinguished for the grace, simplicity, and purity of his style as an artist; succeeded his father as professor of Sculpture in the Royal Academy, and wrote a "Handbook of Sculpture" (1799-1872).

**WESTMEATH**, an inland county in Leinster, Eire; is mostly level and gently undulating; the soil in many parts is good, though little cultivated; the only cereal crop raised is oats, but the herbage it yields supplies food for fattening cattle, which is a chief industry; Mullingar is the county town.

**WESTMINSTER**, a city of the co. of London, on the N. bank of the Thames, comprising a great part of the West End of London; originally a vil-

lage, it was raised to the rank of a city when it was the seat of a bishop, 1541-50, but it was as the seat of the abbey that it developed into a bishop's see; the abbey, for which it is so famous, was erected as it now exists at the same period, during 1245-72, on the site of one founded by Edward the Confessor during 1045-65; in Westminster Parliaments were held as early as the 13th century, and it is as the seat of the legislative and legal authority of the country that it figures most in modern times, though the most interesting chapters in its history are connected with the abbey round which it arose.

**WESTMINSTER ASSEMBLY OF DIVINE**, a convocation of divines assembled under authority of Parliament, at which delegates from England and Scotland adopted the Solemn League and Covenant (*q.v.*), fixed the establishment of the Presbyterian form of Church government in the three kingdoms, drew up the "Confession of Faith," the "Directory of Public Worship," and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms; it held its first meeting on July 1, 1643, and did not break up till Feb. 22, 1649.

**WESTMINSTER HALL**, a structure attached to the Houses of Parliament at Westminster, built by King William Rufus and roofed and remodelled by Richard II.; was the scene of the trials of Wallace, Sir Thomas More, Strafford, Charles I., Warren Hastings, and others, as well as the installation of Cromwell as Lord Protector, and the lying in state of the bodies of Gladstone, Edward VII., George V., and George VI., and many others before interment, and till 1883 it was the seat of the High Courts of Justice; is a place of great historic interest; has a roof composed of 13 great timber beams, and one of the largest in the world to be unsupported. Extensive repairs to the Hall were carried out after the second world war.

**WESTMORLAND** (*i.e.* westmoorland), a northern county of England, 32 m. from N. to S. and 40 m. from E. to W.; is in the Lake District, and mountainous, with tracts of fertile land and forest land, as well as rich pasture lands; county town, Appleby.

**WESTON-SUPER-MARE**, a resort in Somersetshire, on the Bristol Channel, looking across it towards Wales.

**WESTPHALIA**, a German duchy, afterwards a Prussian province; made with other territories in 1807 into a kingdom by Napoleon for his brother Jerome, and designed to be the centre of the Confederation of the Rhine; was assigned to Prussia in 1815, but after the second world war Westphalia was combined with northern Rhineland to form the self-governing Land of North Rhine-Westphalia.

**WESTPHALIA, Treaty of**, the treaty signed in 1648, closing the Thirty Years' War.

**WETSTEIN, Johann Jacob**, Biblical scholar, born in Basel; was devoted to the study of the New Testament text; published a Greek Testament with his emendations and "Prolegomena" connected therewith; his emendations, one in particular, brought his orthodoxy under suspicion for a time (1693-1754).

**WETTE, De**. See **DE WETTE**.

**WETTE, Lake**, one of the largest lakes in Sweden, 70 m. long, 13 m. broad, and 270 ft. above the sea-level; its clear blue waters are fed by hidden springs, it rises and falls periodically, and is sometimes subject to sudden agitations during a calm.

**WETTERHORN** (*i.e.* peak of tempests), a high mountain of the Bernese Oberland, with three peaks each a little over 12,000 ft. in height.

**WEXFORD**, a maritime county in Leinster, Eire; is an agricultural county, and exports large quantities of dairy produce; has a capital of the same name, a seaport at the mouth of the river Slaney.

**WEYBRIDGE**, town in Surrey near the junction of the Wey and the Thames; near here was Ham

House, built by James II. for Catherine Sedley, and the once famous Brooklands motor-racing track which closed in 1939.

**WEYDEN, Roger van der**, Flemish painter, born in Tournai; was trained in the school of Van Eyck, whose style he contributed to spread; his most famous work, a "Descent from the Cross," now in Madrid (1400-1464).

**WEYMAN, Stanley**, British novelist. Educated at Oxford and intended for the bar, he took to writing, and first met with success in 1890 with "The House of the Wolf." Most of his novels are given an historical and romantic setting, among the most popular being "A Gentlemen of France" and "Under the Red Robe" (1855-1928).

**WEYMOUTH**, a market town and coastal resort in Dorsetshire, 8 m. S. of Dorchester; has a fine beach and an esplanade over a mile in length; it came into repute from the frequent visits of George III.

**WHARTON, Mrs. Edith**, American novelist, who made a name chiefly with books about the upper strata of society; "A Son at the Front," dealing with the first world war, is her best-known book (1862-1937).

**WHARTON, Philip, Duke of**, an able man, but unprincipled, who led a life of extravagance; professed loyalty to the existing government in England; intrigued with the Stuarts, and fought with the Spaniards against his own country at Gibraltar, for which he was convicted of high-treason; died in Spain an outlaw and impoverished (1698-1731).

**WHATELY, Richard**, archbishop of Dublin, born in London; studied at Oriel College, Oxford, of which he became a Fellow, and had Arnold, Keble, Newman, Pusey, and other eminent men as contemporaries; was a man of liberal views and sympathies, and much regarded for his sagacity and his skill in dialectics; his post as archbishop was no enviable one; is best known by his "Logie," for a time the standard work on the subject; he opposed the Tractarian movement, but was too latitudinarian for the evangelical party (1787-1863).

**WHEATSTONE, Sir Charles**, celebrated physicist and electrician, born near Gloucester; was a man of much native ingenuity, and gave early proof of it; was appointed professor of Experimental Philosophy in King's College, London, and distinguished himself by his inventions in connection with telegraphy; the stereoscope was of his invention (1802-1875).

**WHEELING**, principal city of West Virginia, U.S., on the Ohio, 67 m. SW. of Pittsburg; contains some fine buildings; in a country rich in bituminous coal; has extensive manufactures; is a great railway centre, and carries on an extensive trade.

**WHEWELL, William**, professor of the "science of things in general," born in Lancaster, son of a joiner; studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he became successively fellow, tutor, and master; in the University he was professor of Mineralogy and of Moral Philosophy, as well as being Vice-Chancellor; was a man of varied attainments, of great intellectual and even physical power, and it was of him Sydney Smith said, "Science was his *forte* and omniscience his *foible*," wrote "Astronomy and General Physics in reference to Natural Theology," the "Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences," the "History of Moral Philosophy," and an essay on the "Plurality of Worlds" (1794-1868).

**WHICHCOTE, Benjamin**, Cambridge Platonist, born in Shropshire; was a Fellow and Tutor of Emmanuel College, Cambridge; was distinguished for his personal influence over his pupils, many of them eminent men; he gave a philosophical turn to their theological opinions (1609-1683).

**WHIGS**, name given at the end of the 17th century to the Covenanters of Scotland, and afterwards extended to the Liberal party in England from the leniency with which they were disposed to treat

the whole Nonconformist body, to which the persecuted Scottish zealots were of kin; they respected the constitution and sought only to reform abuses.

**WHIPS**, officers of the parliamentary parties appointed to see that there is a full attendance at important debates. The term "whip" is also applied to the notes they send to members, their urgency being indicated by the number of underlines they receive.

**WHIPPSNADE**, a district of NW. Hertfordshire, between Tring and Dunstable, formerly part of the Ashridge Park estate, acquired in 1927 by the Zoological Society of London and opened in 1931 as an annex to the Zoological Gardens (g.v.) in which wild animals can be shown as near as possible under their natural conditions; it covers 500 acres, and serves also as a sanctuary for wild birds and plants.

**WHIST**, a popular card game originally introduced in the reign of Henry VIII., and known then by the name of "triumph," whence the term "trump"; later called "ruff," and "honours," and eventually "whisk," softened into "whist"; made fashionable by Edmund Hoyle, who published a treatise on the game in 1742; Henry Jones ("Cavendish") developed the game further in the middle of the last century; has been largely superseded by Bridge.

**WHISTLER, James Abbot McNeill**, painter and etcher, born in Lowell, Massachusetts; studied military engineering at West Point (g.v.), and art at Paris, and settled at length as an artist in London, where he exhibited his paintings frequently; executed some famous portraits, in especial one of his mother (in the Louvre in Paris), and a remarkable one of Thomas Carlyle, now the property of Glasgow Corporation; paintings of his exhibited in the Grosvenor Gallery, London, provoked a criticism from Ruskin, which was accounted libellous, and as plaintiff he got a farthing damages, without costs, much, it is understood, to his critic's disgust, and little to his own satisfaction, as is evident from the character of the pamphlet he wrote afterwards in retaliation, entitled "Whistler *versus* Ruskin; Art and Art Critics"; he was also a distinguished etcher, a collection of his works in this branch of art being housed in the British Museum (1834-1903).

**WHISTON, William**, divine and mathematician, born in Leicestershire; educated at Clare College, Cambridge, of which he became a Fellow; gained reputation from his "Theory of the Earth"; succeeded Sir Isaac Newton as Lucasian professor, but was discharged from the office and expelled from the university for Arianism; removed to London, where he lived a separatist from the Church, and died a Baptist; wrote "Primitive Christianity," and translated "Josephus" (1667-1752).

**WHITBY**, a seaport and popular resort in the North Riding of Yorkshire, 54½ m. NE. of York; is situated at the mouth of the Esk, and looks N. over the North Sea; it consists of an old fishing town sloping upwards, and a new town above and behind it, with the ruins of an abbey; Captain Cook was a "prentice here, and it was in Whitby-built ships," the best and stoutest bottoms in England," that he circumnavigated the globe; in 1914 it sustained slight damage through shells from German warships.

**WHITE, Sir George Stuart**, English field marshal, had a brilliant career; entered the army in 1853; won the Victoria Cross twice over; served in the Mutiny, in the Afghan Campaign (1879-1880), in the Nile Expedition (1885), in the Burmese War (1885-1887), and was made Commander-in-Chief in India in 1893. Quartermaster-General in 1898, and distinguished himself by his defence of Ladysmith in the South African War; Governor of Chelsea Hospital (1835-1912).

**WHITE, Gilbert**, English naturalist, born in the village of Selborne, Hants; educated at Oriel College, Oxford, in which he obtained a Fellowship, which he retained all his life; became curate of Selborne, and passed an uneventful life studying the habits of the animals and birds around him, the results of his observations and notes being published in "The Natural History of Selborne" (1789), to which he added an account of the antiquities of the place (1720-1793).

**WHITE, Henry Kirke**, minor poet, born in Nottingham; published a book of poems in 1803, which procured him the patronage of Southey; got a sizarship in St. John's, Cambridge; through overzeal in study undermined his constitution and died of consumption, Southey editing his "Remains" (1785-1806).

**WHITE, Joseph Blanco**, man of letters, born in Seville of Irish parentage; first a priest in the Catholic Church, he entered the Church of England, and finally became a Unitarian; he did translations from Spanish, and left an interesting autobiography, but he lives in literature as the author of one remarkable sonnet, "Night and Death" (1775-1841).

**WHITE CITY**, a sports stadium at Shepherd's Bush, London.

**WHITE HORSE**, name given to the figure of a horse on a hill-side, formed by removing the turf, and showing the white chalk beneath; the most famous is one on Bratton Hill, near Westbury, Wilts, alleged to commemorate a victory of King Alfred over the Danes; a similar "horse" is to be seen at Uffington, Berks, near Wantage, where the annual ceremony of "Scouring the White Horse" was formerly held, and others figure in both Wiltshire and Berkshire; it is generally accepted as an emblem or totem of the Saxons.

**WHITE HOUSE**, name popularly given to the official residence of the President of the United States, being a building of freestone painted white; it is situated in Washington.

**WHITE LADY**, a lady dressed in white fabled in popular mediæval legend to appear by day as well as at night in a house before the death of some member of the family; was regarded as the ghost of some deceased ancestress; of Teutonic origin, the tradition spread to France, Britain, and Holland.

**WHITE MOUNTAINS**, a range of mountains in Maine and New Hampshire, U.S., forming part of the Appalachian system; much frequented by tourists on account of the scenery, which has won for it the name of the "Switzerland of America", Mount Washington (6293 ft.), one of the hills, has a hotel on the summit approached by a railway.

**WHITE NILE**, one of the two streams forming the Nile, which flows out of the Albert Nyanza, and unites with the Blue Nile near Khartoum.

**WHITE SEA**, a large inlet of the Arctic Ocean, in the N. of Russia, which is entered by a long channel and branches inward into three bays; though ice-bound practically from Sept. to May it has, by means of modern ice-breakers, been rendered of some use for navigation, and is now connected with Leningrad and the Baltic by the Stalin Canal; its chief port is Archangel.

**WHITEBOYS**, a secret Irish organisation that at the beginning of George III.'s reign asserted their grievances by perpetrating agrarian outrages; so called from the white smocks the members wore in their nightly raids.

**WHITEFIELD, George**, founder of Calvinistic Methodism, born in Gloucester; was an associate of Wesley (*q.v.*) at Oxford, and afterwards as preacher of Methodism both in this country and America, commanding crowded audiences wherever he went, and creating, in Scotland particularly, a

deep religious awakening; he died near Boston, U.S. (1714-1770).

**WHITEHALL**, famous thoroughfare in Westminster, where are situated the Cenotaph (*q.v.*), the principal government offices, the Horse Guards, and the old Whitehall Palace from which Charles I. passed to be executed, and which is now a museum.

**WHITEHAVEN**, a seaport of Cumberland, 38 m. S.W. of Carlisle, with coal and hematite iron mines in the neighbourhood; has blast-furnaces, iron-works, and manufactures of various kinds, with a considerable coasting traffic.

**WHITEHEAD, Robert**, engineer, born in Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire; applied himself to machine invention, and in 1866 produced the torpedo known by his name and adopted by the Admiralty in 1871; later perfected air pumps, firing apparatus, and other devices (1823-1905).

**WHITELOCKE, Bulstrode**, a statesman of the Commonwealth, born in London; studied law at the Middle Temple; sat in the Long Parliament, and was moderate in his zeal for the popular side; at the Restoration his name was included in the Act of Oblivion, but he took no part afterwards in public affairs; left "Memorials" of historical value (1605-1675).

**WHITGIFT, John**, archbishop of Canterbury, born in Great Grimsby; was educated at Cambridge, and became Master of Trinity College; escaped persecution under Queen Mary, and on the accession of Elizabeth was ordained a priest; after a succession of preferments, both as a theologian and an ecclesiastic, became archbishop in 1583; attended Queen Elizabeth on her deathbed, and crowned James I.; was an Anglican prelate to the backbone, and specially zealous against the Puritans; contemplated with no small apprehension the accession of James, his last words being, with uplifted hands and eyes, a prayer for the Church, uttered in King James's hearing (1530-1604).

**WHITHORN**, a royal Scottish borough in Wigtonshire, 12 m. S. of Wigton, celebrated as the spot where St. Ninian planted Christianity in Scotland, and founded a church to St. Martin in 397.

**WHITNEY, Rt. Hon. John Henry**, British politician. Born at Halifax, he was educated at Clifton and London University, and became Liberal M.P. for the town of his birth in 1900; from 1921 to 1928 he was Speaker of the House of Commons, and is also known as the originator of Whitley Councils for the settlement of industrial disputes and, after his Speakership, as Chairman of the B.C.C. (1868-1935).

**WHITMAN, Walt**, the poet of "Democracy," born in Long Island, U.S., of parents of mingled English and Dutch blood; was a large-minded, warm-hearted man, who led a restless life, and had more in him than he had training to unfold either in speech or act; a man eager to know how, to do service in the cause of his much-loved mankind; besides much prose he wrote "Leaves of Grass" and other volumes of verse which, though always powerful, was at times almost incoherent (1819-1892).

**WHITNEY, Eli**, an American inventor, born in Massachusetts; invented the cotton-gin, a machine for cleaning seed-cotton, and became a manufacturer of firearms, by which he realised a large fortune (1765-1825).

**WHITNEY, William Dwight**, American philologist, born in Massachusetts; studied at Yale College, where he became professor of Sanskrit, in which he was proficient, and to the study of which he largely contributed; did much for the science of language (1827-1894).

**WHITSTABLE**, town in Kent on the coast, 6 m. N. of Canterbury; with Tankerton it forms a resort, but is chiefly famous for its oysters.

**WHITSUNDAY**, the seventh Sunday after Easter,

a festival day of the Church kept in commemoration of the descent of the Holy Ghost.

**WHITTIER, John Greenleaf**, the American "Quaker Poet," born in Haverhill, in Massachusetts, the son of a poor farmer; wrought, like Burns, at field work, and acquired a loving sympathy with Nature, natural people, and natural scenes; took to journalism at length, and became a keen abolitionist and the poet-laureate of abolition; of his poems "Maud Muller" and "Skipper Ireson's Ride" are well known (1807-1892).

**WHITTINGTON, Richard**, a famous Mayor of London, born in Pauntley, Gloucestershire; came to London, prospered in business, was Mayor ("Lord" Mayors came later) thrice, and is the Whittington of the nursery tale, "Dick Whittington and his Cat"; there is no evidence that he was ever knighted (1358-1423).

**WHITWORTH, Sir Joseph**, eminent mechanician, born in Stockport; the rival of Lord Armstrong in the invention of ordnance, until the amalgamation of their two businesses; invented artillery of great range and accuracy; was made a baronet in 1869, and left most of his large fortune to the foundation of the "Whitworth Scholarships" for engineers, and to charitable and educational organisations (1803-1887).

**WHYTE-MELVILLE, George John**, novelist of the sporting-field, born at Mount Melville, near St. Andrews; for a time served in the army; wrote "Digby Grand," "Tilbury Nogo," &c.; met his death while hunting (1821-1878).

**WICK, county town of Caithness**, on Wick River, 161 m. N.E. of Inverness, an important seat of the herring fishery in Scotland; Wick proper, with its suburbs Louisburgh and Boathaven, is on the N. of the river, and Pultneytown on the S.; has a few manufactures, with distilleries and breweries.

**WICKED BIBLE**, an edition of the Bible with the word *not* omitted from the Seventh Commandment, for issuing which in 1632 the printers were fined and the impression destroyed.

**WICKLIFFE, John**, or **WYCLIF**, the "Morning Star of the Reformation," born in Hipswell, near Richmond, Yorkshire; studied at Oxford, and became Master of Balliol in 1361, professor of Divinity in 1372, and rector of Lutterworth in 1375; here he laboured and preached with such faithfulness that the Church grew alarmed, and persecution set in, which happily, however, proved scatheless, and only the more emboldened him in the work of reform which he had taken up; of that work the greatest was his translation of the Bible from the Vulgate into the mother-tongue, at which, with assistance from his disciples, he laboured for some 10 or 15 years, and which was finished in 1380; he may be said to have died in harness, for he was struck with paralysis while standing before the altar at Lutterworth on Dec. 29, 1384, and died the last day of the year; his remains were exhumed and burned afterwards, and the ashes thrown into the river Swift close by the town, "and thence borne," says Andrew Fuller, "into the main ocean, the emblem of his doctrine, which now is dispersed all the world over" (circ. 1320-1384).

**WICKLOW**, a maritime county, with a capital of the name in Leinster, Eire; is in great part mountainous and barren; has mines and quarries, and some fertile parts.

**WIDNES**, town in Lancashire on the Mersey; besides having other manufactures, the town is one of the chief centres in England of the chemical industry.

**WIELAND, Christopher Martin**, eminent German litterateur, born near Biberach, a small village in Württemberg, son of a pastor of the pietist school; studied at Tübingen; became professor of Philosophy at Erfurt, and settled in Weimar in 1772 as tutor to the two sons of the Duchess Amalia, where he by-and-by formed a friendship

with Goethe and the other members of the literary coterie who afterwards settled there; he wrote in an easy and graceful style, and his best work is a heroic poem entitled "Oberon," based on the French romance of Huon of Bordeaux (1733-1813).

**WIELICZKA**, a town in Poland, near Cracow, famous for its salt mines, which have been wrought continuously since 1250, the galleries of which extend to more than 50 m. in length, and the annual output of which is over 60,000 tons.

**WIER, Johann**, physician, born in North Brabant; his attacks on belief in witchcraft, and the barbarous treatment to which suspects were subjected, provoked the hostility of the clergy, against whom he was protected by his patron, Duke Wilhelm IV. (1515-1558).

**WIERTZ, Antoine**, a Belgian painter, born in Dinant; did a great number of pictures on a variety of subjects, some of them on a large scale, and all in evidence of a high ideal of his profession, although mainly grotesque and fantastic in conception; was an original genius (1806-1865).

**WIESBADEN**, capital of the German Land Hesse, a famous watering-place, abounding in hot springs, 5 m. N.W. of Mainz; has a number of fine buildings and fine parade grounds, picture-gallery, museum, and large library; is one of the best-frequented spas in Europe; it was famed for its springs among the old Romans.

**WIGAN**, a town in Lancashire, 18 m. N.W. of Manchester, in the centre of a large coalfield; cottons are the staple manufactures; is a place of ancient date, and has some fine buildings.

**WIGHT, Isle of**, an island in the S. of England, included in Hampshire, from which it is separated by the channel of the Solent (q.v.); it is of triangular shape, is 23 m. of utmost length, and about 14 m. of utmost breadth; is traversed by a range of chalk downs from E. to W.; the soil is fertile, especially in the E.; the scenery rich and varied, and the climate charming; Newport is the capital in the centre; near Cowes is Osborne House, the summer residence of Queen Victoria, and now used as a naval training college, while at Freshwater is the home of the late Lord Tennyson; was named Vectis by the Romans, of whom there are remains in the island.

**WIGTOWNSHIRE**, the most southerly county in Scotland, in the S.W. of which the largest town is Stranraer, and the county town Wigtown; it is an agricultural county, and largely pastoral.

**WILBERFORCE, Samuel**, English prelate, born in Clapham, third son of the succeeding; entered Oriel College, Oxford, at 18, where he distinguished himself by his powers of debate; took holy orders, and rose to eminence in the Church; was made Bishop of Oxford in 1845 and of Winchester in 1869; was a High Churchman of the pure Anglican type, and equally opposed to Romanism and Non-conformity; shone in society by his wit and powers of conversation; was killed by a fall from his horse; he was popularly known by the sobriquet of "Soapy Sam" (1805-1873).

**WILBERFORCE, William**, eminent philanthropist, born in Hull, son of a wealthy merchant; attended St. John's College, Cambridge, at 17; represented his native town in Parliament as soon as he was of age; he was early and deeply impressed with the inhumanity of the slave-trade, and to achieve its abolition became the ruling passion of his life; with that object he introduced a bill for its suppression in 1789, but it was not till 1801 he carried the Commons with him, and he had to wait six years longer before the House of Lords supported his measure and the Emancipation Act was passed; he retired into private life in 1825, and died three days after the vote of 20 millions to purchase the freedom of the West Indian slaves; he was an eminently religious man of the Evangelical school; wrote "Practical View of Christianity" (1789-1833).

**WILD, Jonathan**, a notable character in the "Newgate Calendar," a receiver of stolen goods, who for housebreaking was executed in 1725; was the hero of Fielding's novel of the name; he had been a detective earlier in his career.

**WILDE, Oscar Fingall O'Flahertie Wills**, Irish writer. Born in Dublin, he went to Oxford, where he won the Newdigate Prize, and afterwards took the literary world by storm; he was, however, of degenerate morals, and in 1895 was sent to prison for two years for a grave offence; he died in Paris in poverty three years after his release. As a dramatist his work was distinguished chiefly for brilliant epigrams, his plays including "The Importance of Being Earnest" and "Lady Windermere's Fan"; his poems include "The Ballad of Reading Gaol," and he also wrote a novel, "The Picture of Dorian Gray" (1856-1900).

**WILDERNESS**, a district covered with brushwood in Virginia, U.S., the scene of a two days' terrible conflict in the American Civil War between the Federals and the Confederates on May 5 and 6, 1864.

**WILFRID, St.**, a Saxon bishop of York, born in Northumbria; brought up at Lindisfarne; had a checkered life; is celebrated in legend for his success in converting pagans, and is usually represented in the act, *d.* 709.

**WILHELMINA I.**, queen of the Netherlands, daughter of William III., who ascended the throne on his decease in Nov., 1890; her mother, a sister of the Duchess of Albany, acted as regent during her minority, and she became of age on Aug. 11, 1898, when she was installed as sovereign amid the enthusiasm of her people; in 1901 she married Prince Henry of the Netherlands, and had one child, Princess Juliana (*b.* 1909), who, in 1937, married Prince Bernhard of Lippe-Biesterfeld. Wilhelmina abdicated in 1948 in favour of her daughter, Juliana, and adopted the title Princess of the Netherlands.

**WILHELMSHAVEN**, a naval base in Lower Saxony, Germany; the town was severely damaged by allied air attacks during the second world war.

**WILKES, Charles**, American naval officer; made explorations in the Southern Ocean in 1838-42; boarded on the high seas the British mail-steamer *Trent* in 1861, and carried off two Confederate commissioners accredited to France, who were afterwards released on the demand of the British Government (1798-1877).

**WILKES, John**, a notable figure in the English political world of the 18th century, born in Clerkenwell, son of a distiller; was elected M.P. for Aylesbury in 1761; started a periodical called the *North Briton*, in No. 45 of which he published an offensive libel, which led to his arrest and imprisonment in the Tower, from which he was released—on the ground that the general warrant on which he was apprehended was illegal—amid general rejoicing among the people; he was afterwards prosecuted for an obscene production, an "Essay on Woman," and outlawed for non-appearance; he sought an asylum in France, and on his return was elected for Middlesex, but instead of being allowed to sit was committed to prison; this treatment made him the object of popular favour; he was elected Lord Mayor of London, re-elected for Middlesex, and at length allowed to take his seat in the House; he was for years the cause of popular tumults, the watchword of which was "Wilkes and Liberty"; the cause of civil liberty certainly owes something to him and to the popular agitations which an interest in him stirred up (1727-1797).

**WILKIE, Sir David**, painter, born in Cultra, Fife; executed a great many pictures depicting homely subjects, which were very popular, and are generally well known by the engravings of them, such as "The Rent Day," "The Penny Wedding," "Reading the Will," and "The Blind Fiddler," which

were followed by others in a more ambitious style, and less appreciated, as well as portraits (1785-1841).

**WILKINS, Sir George Hubert**, Australian explorer. Born at Mount Bryan, South Australia, he became a photographer with the Turkish army in the Balkan War of 1912, and in the first world war served in the Australian Air Force, after being second-in-command of Stefansson's Canadian Arctic expedition of 1913; he took a leading part in the British Imperial Antarctic expedition of 1920, and Shackleton's last expedition of 1921, and in 1926-8 led the Detroit Arctic expeditions, and in 1931 the Nautilus Submarine Arctic expedition; he was knighted in 1928 (1888- ).

**WILKINS, John**, bishop of Chester, born in Northamptonshire; married Oliver Cromwell's sister; wrote curious mathematical treatises, in particular, "Discovery of a New World," and was one of the founders of the Royal Society (1614-1672).

**WILKINSON, Sir John Gardner**, Egyptologist born in Westmorland; studied at Oxford; explored the antiquities of Egypt, and wrote largely on the subject (1797-1875).

**WILL, a** legal document making provision for the disposal of property after death; only people of full age can make a will, and it must be signed by the testator in the presence of two witnesses who must, there and then, in his and their presence, also sign it; copies of wills are kept at Somerset House, London.

**WILLEMS, Jan Frans**, Dutch poet and scholar, born near Antwerp; translated "Reynard the Fox" into Flemish, and did much to encourage the Flemings to preserve and cultivate their mother-tongue (1793-1846).

**WILLETT, William**, the promoter of the policy of daylight saving, by putting forward clocks one hour in summer; his measure was adopted in Great Britain a year after his death, in New York in 1913, and subsequently in most civilised countries; he was a builder by trade (1857-1915).

**WILLIAM I., The Conqueror**, king of England, born in Falaise; became Duke of Normandy by the death of his father; being an illegitimate son had to establish his power with the sword; being the cousin of Edward the Confessor was nominated by him his successor to the English throne; on this being usurped by Harold, he invaded England and defeated Harold at Senlac in 1066 and assumed the royal power, which he established over the length and breadth of the country in 1068; he rewarded his followers with grants of land and lordships over them, subject to the Crown; the Domesday Book (*q.v.*) was compiled by his order, and the kingdom brought into closer relation with the Church of Rome, his adviser in Church matters being Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury (*q.v.*); died by a fall from his horse when suppressing rebellion in Normandy, and was buried at Caen. His invasion of England is known as the Norman Conquest and it involved the introduction of the feudal system and Norman manners in the habits and speech of the English people (1027-1087).

**WILLIAM II.**, king of England, surnamed Rufus or Ruddy, born in Normandy, third son of William I.; succeeded his father in 1087; had to face a rebellion, headed by Bishop Odo, in favour of his eldest brother, Robert Duke of Normandy, which he suppressed by favour of the mass of the people, to whom he made promises which he did not keep, for he proved a stern and exacting ruler; his energy was great, but was frequently spasmodic; he added Normandy to his dominion by compact with Robert, who went on Crusade, compelled Malcolm of Scotland to do homage for his kingdom, conducted several campaigns against the Welsh, and had a long-continued wrangle with Archbishop Anselm, virtually in defence of the royal prerogative against the claims of the Church; he was

accidentally shot while hunting in the New Forest, and buried in Winchester Cathedral; he was unmarried; in his reign the Crusades began, and Westminster Hall was built (1060-1100).

**WILLIAM III.**, king of England, born in The Hague, son of William II., Prince of Orange, by Mary, the daughter of Charles I.; during a contest on the part of the United Provinces with Louis XIV. was, in 1672, elected Stadtholder, and by his valour and wisdom brought the war to an end in 1678; married his cousin Mary, daughter of James II.; being invited to England, landed with a large army at Torbay, and on the flight of James to France, he and Mary were proclaimed King and Queen of Great Britain and Ireland in 1689; the Scots and the Irish offered resistance in the interest of the exiled monarch, but the former were defeated at Killiecrankie in 1689, and the latter at the battle of the Boyne in 1690; he was an able man and ruler, but his reign was troubled by an interminable feud with France, and by intrigues on behalf of James both at home and abroad; he died by a fall from his horse at Kensington just as a great war with France was impending; he was through life the adversary of the covetous schemes of Louis, and before his death he had prepared the materials of that coalition which, under Marlborough and Prince Eugene, brought Louis to the brink of ruin; his reign forms one of the greater epochs in the history of England, and his accession was the result of what is known as "the Glorious Revolution" (1650-1702).

**WILLIAM IV.**, king of England, known as the "sailor king," born in Windsor, the third son of George III.; entered the navy in 1779; saw service under Rodney and Nelson, but practically retired in 1789, as from insubordination he had to do, though he was afterwards promoted to be Admiral of the Fleet, and even Lord High Admiral, and continued to take great interest in naval affairs; after living, as Duke of Clarence, from 1792 to 1816 with Mrs. Jordan, the actress, by whom he had 10 children, he married in 1818 Adelaide, eldest daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Meiningen; on the death of the Duke of York in 1827 became heir-presumptive, and on the death of George IV. in 1830 succeeded to the throne; his reign was distinguished by the passing of the first Reform Bill in 1832, the abolition of slavery in the colonies in 1833, the reform of the poor-laws in 1834, and the Municipal Reform Act in 1835; died at Windsor, and was succeeded by his niece Queen Victoria (1765-1837).

**WILLIAM I.**, German emperor, born in Berlin, second son of Frederick William III. of Prussia, and brother of Frederick William IV., his predecessor on the Prussian throne; was bred from boyhood to military life, having received his first commission at the age of 10; took part in the war of liberation that preceded the fall of Napoleon, and received his baptism of fire on Feb. 14, 1814; visited England in 1844, and again in 1848, and returned prepossessed in favour of constitutional government, which he found the king had already conceded in his absence; in 1858 he was appointed regent owing to his brother's incapacity, and on Feb. 2, 1861, he succeeded to the throne, having previously made the acquaintance of Moltke in 1818 and of Bismarck in 1834; on his accession, while professing all due respect to the representatives of the people, he announced his intention to maintain to the uttermost all his rights as king, and this gave rise to a threat of insurrection, but a war with Denmark, which issued in the recovery of the German duchies of Schleswig-Holstein, led to an outburst of loyalty, and this was deepened by the publication of the project of Bismarck to unite all Germany under the crown of Prussia; this provoked a war with Austria, which lasted only seven weeks, and ended with the consent of the latter to the projected unification of the

other States, and the establishment of a confederation of these under the headship of the Prussian king, a unification which was consolidated into an imperial one at the close of the Franco-German War, when, on Jan. 18, 1871, the king of Prussia was proclaimed German Emperor in the palace of Versailles; the reign which followed was a peaceful one, and the pledge of peace to the rest of Europe; the emperor was a man of robust frame, of imposing figure, of temperate habits, of firm purpose, conspicuous courage, and devoted with his whole heart to the welfare of his people (1797-1888).

**WILLIAM II.**, German emperor, born in Berlin, son of Frederick III., whom he succeeded as emperor in 1888, and grandson of the preceding, and through his mother of Queen Victoria; was trained from early boyhood for kingship, and on his accession to the throne gave evidence of the schooling he had received to equip him for the high post he was called to fill; one of the first acts of his reign was to take upon himself the full responsibility for the home and foreign policy of the State, Bismarck being dismissed by him. Assuming the character of a friend of peace he continued the preparations for a great war which was to end in the triumph of Germany and make him the ruler of the world; by secret preparation and what he called peaceful penetration, and by unremitting interference in the affairs of other nations, encouraging disputes and discontents and stimulating disloyalty, he did his utmost to make peace impossible; and, finally, on Aug. 1, 1914, he began the first world war which ended in the wreck of his country and his own ruin; abdicated Nov. 9, 1918, and escaped into Holland, where he remained in exile. There was talk of bringing him for trial before an international court, but nothing came of it. It was his habit to pose as a strong man, but, although there is no doubt he could have prevented the war had he desired peace, he was as putty in the hands of his advisers; once the war had started he was, despite his pose as "War Lord," little more than a figure-head. His incurable vanity was shown in the pathetic attempt to play the rôle of king in exile at Doorn after 1918; history will, perhaps, take the charitable view that his mind was diseased. He was twice married, (1) in 1881 to Augusta Victoria, Princess of Schleswig-Holstein (1858-1921), by whom he had six sons and one daughter, and (2) in 1922 to Hermine (1887-1947), widow of the Prince of Schönau-Carolath (1859-1942).

**WILLIAM THE LION**, king of Scotland, grandson of David I., and brother of Malcolm IV., whom he succeeded in 1165, and whose surname is supposed to have been derived from his substitution of the lion for the dragon on the arms of Scotland; was taken captive when invading England at Alwick Castle in 1174; sent prisoner to Falaise, in Normandy, but liberated on acknowledgment of vassalage to the English king, a claim which Richard I. surrendered on payment by the Scots of 10,000 marks to aid him in the Crusade; was the first king of Scotland to form an alliance with France; died at Stirling after a reign of 49 years (1142-1214).

**WILLIAM THE SILENT**, Prince of Orange, a cadet of the noble house of Nassau, the first Stadtholder of the Netherlands, a Protestant by birth; he was brought up a Catholic, at the court of Charles V., but being at heart a patriot, he took up arms in the cause of his country's freedom, and did not rest till he had virtually freed it from the Spanish yoke; his enemies plotted his assassination in the end, and he was murdered by Balthazar Gerard at Delft; his circumspicious demeanour in youth procured him the surname of Silent, but under the cold exterior he concealed a far-sighted intellect and a generous heart (1533-1584).

**WILLIAMS**, Sir George, founder of the Y.M.C.A.,



born in Dulverton, Somerset; was in business in London sixty years; originated the Association in 1844 and made that and the Band of Hope his philanthropic life-work; was knighted in 1894 (1821-1905).

**WILLIAMS, Isaac**, Tractarian, born in Wales; educated at Oxford; got acquainted with Keble; wrote religious poetry and Tract LXXX. on "Reserve to Religious Teaching" (1802-1865).

**WILLIAMS, John**, missionary and martyr, born near London; brought up an ironmonger; offered his services to the London Missionary Society; was sent out in 1813 to the Society Islands; laboured with conspicuous success among the natives; came home in 1834, and after four years returned, but was murdered at Erromanga in the New Hebrides and his body eaten by the cannibals (1798-1839).

**WILLIAMS, Ralph Vaughan**, British composer. Born in Gloucestershire, he studied privately and at the Royal College of Music. Was particularly interested in folk music and his works, most of which have a distinct English flavour, include "Norfolk Rhapsodies" (1907), "Sea-Symphony" (1910), "A London Symphony" (1914), "Hugh the Drover" (1914), "A Pastoral Symphony" (1922), "The Poisoned Kiss" (1936), "Riders to the Sea" (1937) and "Serenade to Music," the last being written especially for Sir Henry Wood's jubilee in 1938. Was awarded the O.M. in 1935 (1872-).

**WILLIAMS, Roger**, founder of the State of Rhode Island, U.S., born in Wales; being a Puritan, fled the country to escape persecution, and settled in New England, where he hoped to enjoy the religious freedom he was denied at home, but was received with disfavour by the earlier settlers as, from his extreme views, a "trouble of Israel," and obliged to separate himself and establish a colony of his own, which he did at Providence by favour of an Indian tribe with whom he had made friends, and under a charter from the Long Parliament of England, obtained through Sir Henry Vane, and thus enjoyed the toleration which he had extended to others; Milton, who knew him, called him "that noble champion of religious liberty" (1600-1683).

**WILLIBROD, St.**, the "Apostle of the Frisians," born in Northumbria; was the chief of a company of 12 monks who went as missionaries from Ireland to Friesland, where they were welcomed by Pepin d'Heristal, and afterwards favoured by his son, Charles Martel; he founded an abbey near Trèves; when he was about to baptise the Duke of Friesland, it is said the duke turned away when he was told his ancestors were in hell, saying he would rather be with them there than in heaven without them (658-739).

**WILLIS, Nathaniel Parker**, American author and poet; had travelled much abroad, and published his experiences; among his writings are "Pencilings by the Way," "Inklings of Adventure," "Mélaine and other Poems" (1806-1867).

**WILLOUGHBY, Sir Hugh**, early Arctic voyager; was sent out in 1553 with three vessels by a company of London merchants on a voyage of discovery, but the vessels were separated by a storm in the North Sea, and only a few under Richard Chancellor (q.v.) survived; the ships, with the corpses of their crews, and the journal of their commander, were found by fishermen the year after on the coast of Lapland; d. 1554.

**WILLS, William John**, Australian explorer, born in Totnes; accompanied Robert O'Hara Burke from the extreme S. to the extreme N. of the continent, but died from starvation on the return journey two days before his leader (1834-1861).

**WILMINGTON**, a large and handsome city and port in Delaware, 25 m. SW. of Philadelphia, with extensive manufactures; also the name of a city of North Carolina, on the Fear river, with considerable manufactures and export trade.

**WILSON, Alexander**, ornithologist, born in Paisley; son of a weaver, bred to the loom; imprisoned for a lagoon on a Paisley notability, went on his release to America friendless and penniless; here he studied the ornithology of America and, having become an accomplished draughtsman, colourist, and etcher, prevailed upon a Philadelphia publisher to undertake an exhaustive work by him on the subject; the first volume appeared in 1808, and the seventh in 1813, while two appeared after his death; he was also for a time a schoolmaster, and edited "Rees's Cyclopaedia" (1766-1813).

**WILSON, Charles Thomson Rees**, British physicist, Jacksonian professor at Cambridge from 1825 to 1834, succeeding Sir Jas. Dewar; carried out important researches on electricity and atomic physics; carried out an accurate determination of the mass and electrical charge of an electron; awarded Nobel Prize in 1927 (1869-).

**WILSON, Sir Erasmus**, English surgeon, a great authority on skin diseases, and a devoted student of Egyptian antiquities; it was at his instance that the famous Cleopatra's Needle was brought to England; he was liberal in endowments for the advance of medical science (1809-1884).

**WILSON, Sir Henry Hughes**, British general. He entered the army in 1884, saw service in Burma and the Boer War, and in 1914 became assistant chief-of-staff to French; he was in Russia in 1916, and the following year became our military representative on the Versailles War Council; early in 1918 he became Chief of the Imperial General Staff; knighted in 1915, he was made a field-marshal in 1919; a keen opponent of Sinn Féin in Ireland, he was shot dead outside his London home by Irish fanatics, and was buried in St. Paul's (1864-1922).

**WILSON, Horace Hayman**, Orientalist, born in London; studied medicine; went to India as a surgeon; mastered Sanskrit, and became Boden professor at Oxford (1780-1880).

**WILSON, John**, the well-known "Christopher North," born in Paisley, son of a manufacturer, who left him a fortune of £50,000; studied at Glasgow and Oxford; a man of powerful physique, and distinguished as an athlete as well as a poet; took up his abode in the Lake District, and enjoyed the society of Wordsworth, Coleridge, and Southey; wrote two poems, the "Isle of Palms," and the "City of the Plague"; lost his fortune, and came to settle in Edinburgh; was called to the Scottish bar, but never practised; became editor of *Blackwood's Magazine*, and was in 1820 elected over Sir William Hamilton professor of Moral Philosophy in Edinburgh University; his health began to fail in 1840, he resigned in 1851, and received a Civil List pension of £300; his "Noctes Ambrosianae" are characteristic of his abundant humour and judicious criticism (1785-1854).

**WILSON, Thomas Woodrow**, 28th President, U.S.A. A professor by occupation, he first came into prominence politically in 1912 as governor of New Jersey, and the following year was elected President of the United States. Early in the first world war he brought pressure to bear on Germany in an effort to make her abandon attacks on non-combatants, and, these failing, he was largely responsible for his country's entry into the war in 1917. He came to Europe for the Peace Conference, where his most notable work was the inclusion in the Treaty of Versailles of the League of Nations Covenant; but he was acting without the authority of his legislature, and on his return American participation in the League was rejected. Wilson retired from office in 1921, and died three years later. A man of high ideals, it was he who coined the phrase "make the world safe for democracy." It was during his term of office that Prohibition became the law of the U.S.A. (1856-1924).

**WILTON**, market town and municipal borough in

Wiltshire, 3 m. NW. of Salisbury; was the ancient capital of Wessex, and gave name to the county; its church, erected by Lord Herbert of Lea in 1844, is a rich Lombardic structure, with a campanile 108 ft. high.

**WILTSHIRE**, or **WILTS**, an inland county in SW. of England, with Gloucestershire on the N. and Dorset on the S., 54 m. from N. to S. and 37 m. from E. to W.; is largely an agricultural and pastoral county; is flat, rising into hills in the N., and is broken by downs and rich valleys in the S., except on Salisbury Plain; sheep-breeding and dairy-farming are the chief industries, and it is famous for cheese and bacon.

**WIMBLEDON**, a municipal borough, and suburb of London, to the SW., with a common used by the Volunteers from 1860 to 1889 for rifle practice. Here every June the premier lawn tennis championships of the world are played.

**WIMSHURST MACHINE**, an electrical apparatus for producing large charges of static electricity by friction; named after James Wimshurst, the English inventor (1832-1903).

**WINCHELSEA**, a town and Cinque port in Sussex; the old town, dating from Saxon times, was inundated and destroyed by the sea in 1250 and again in 1287; the new town was begun soon after; contains a 14th-century church, ruins of a Greyfriars monastery, and other antiquities.

**WINCHESTER**, an ancient city of Hampshire, and the county town, 60 m. SW. of London, on the right bank of the Itchen; is a cathedral city, with a noted large public school; was at one time the capital of England; the cathedral dates from the 11th century, but it has subsequently undergone considerable extensions and alterations; the school was founded by William of Wykeham in 1387.

**WINCKELMANN**, **Johann Joachim**, great art critic, born in Stendal, in Prussian Saxony, of poor parents; was a student from his boyhood, and early devoted especially to archaeology and the study of the antique; became a Roman Catholic on the promise of an appointment in Rome, where he would have full scope to indulge his predilections, and became librarian to Cardinal Albani there; his great work was "Geschichte der Kunst des Alterthums" (the "History of Ancient Art"), in particular that of Greece, which proved epoch-making, and the beginning of a new era in the study of art in general; he was assassinated in a hotel at Trieste by a fellow-traveller to whom he had shown some of his valuables (1717-1768).

**WINDAU**. See **VENTSPILS**.

**WINDERMERE**, a lake on the borders of Westmorland and Lancashire, the largest in England, 10½ m. long from N. to S., and 1 m. broad; is 220 ft. at deepest and 134 ft. above sea-level; is amid beautiful scenery, and near it is Rydal Mount, long the residence of Wordsworth.

**WINDHAM**, **William**, English statesman, born of an ancient Norfolk family; was opposed to the American War; took part in the impeachment of Warren Hastings; was Secretary for War under Pitt; advocated the removal of Catholic disabilities, but was opposed to Parliamentary reform; has been described by his contemporaries as the model both physically and mentally of an English gentleman, able and high-minded (1750-1810).

**WINDISCHGRÄTZ**, **Prince Alfred zu**, Austrian field-marshal; took part in the campaigns against Napoleon, and in 1848 suppressed the revolution at Prague and Vienna; failed against the Hungarians, and was superseded (1787-1862).

**WINDOW TAX**, a tax levied according to the number of windows in a house, first imposed under William III. In 1697, the results of which can be seen to-day in places in broken-up windows.

**WINDSOR**, **H.R.H. The Duke of**, eldest son of King George V. of Great Britain, was born at the White Lodge, Richmond Park, and educated at the

Royal Naval College, Osborne, and Magdalen College, Oxford; was created Prince of Wales in 1910, became a midshipman in 1911, and during the first world war served as A.D.C. on the Personal Staff in France, as Staff-Captain to the Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force, as D.A.Q.M.G. and a General Staff Officer, and in Italy. As Prince of Wales he was deservedly popular with all classes, becoming known as the "Ambassador of Empire" through his many tours in the Dominions, and respected for the keen attention he showed to social questions at home; on the death of his father (Jan., 1936) he succeeded to the throne as Edward VIII., but abdicated in the following December, owing to his decision to marry an American divorcee who, it was generally agreed, would be an unsuitable occupant of a royal throne of England. On his abdication he withdrew to Austria and was granted the above title (the "H.R.H.") to be solely personal, and in June, 1936, he married, in France, Mrs. Simpson (*nee* Wallis Warfield, at Baltimore, Md., 1897), who had previously been the wife of (1) Winfield Spencer, a U.S. naval officer, and (2) E. A. Simpson, an American-born but naturalised insurance-broker, both of whom were still living, and from the latter of whom she had obtained a divorce in the previous October (1894- ).

**WINDSOR**, a town and Royal Borough in Berkshire, on the right bank of the Thames, opposite Eton, and about 22 m. W. of London, with a castle which from early Plantagenet times has been one of the principal residences of the kings of England.

**WINDWARD ISLANDS**, a group of the West Indies, the Lesser Antilles, belonging to Britain, extending from Martinique to Trinidad.

**WINGATE**, **Orde Charles**, British soldier, educated at Charterhouse and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich; joined the Royal Artillery in 1923. During the late 1920's was seconded to the Sudan Defence Force when he learned Arabic, and became familiar with the Abyssinian lines. Posted to Palestine in 1936, as an intelligence officer, he took up the Jewish cause and learned Hebrew, but was indiscreet in voicing his opinions and had to return to England in 1939. In 1940, he organised Abyssinian resistance against the Italians; in 1942 he conducted guerrilla warfare against the Japanese in Burma; became a national hero after the crossing of the Chindwin by his forces; returned to England and accompanied Winston Churchill to Quebec, to a meeting with President Roosevelt. Back in Burma, he conducted further operations against the Japanese advance in the early months of 1944, until his tragic death in an air crash which occurred during a storm, on March 30 (1903-1944).

**WINGFIELD SCULLS**, an annual sculling race rowed on the Thames from Putney to Mortlake in July; it is in effect the amateur sculling championship.

**WINIFRED**, **St.**, a British maiden who was decapitated by Prince Caradoc in 650; where her head rolled off tradition says a spring instantly gushed forth, the famous Holywell in Flintshire; is represented in art carrying her head.

**WINKELRIED**, **Arnold von**, a brave Swiss who, on the field of Sempach, on June 9, 1386, rushed on the lances of the opposing Austrians, and so opened a way for his compatriots to dash through and win the day.

**WINNIPEG**, formerly Fort Garry, a trading post of the Hudson Bay Co., now the capital of Manitoba, at the junction of the Assiniboine with the Red River, over 1400 m. by rail NW. of Montreal; is a well-built town, with several public buildings, a university and cathedral, and all modern appliances; stands on the Canadian Pacific and Canadian National Railways, and is the chief commercial and railway centre of W. Canada, with important grain and fur markets.

**WINNIPEG, Lake**, a lake in Manitoba, 40 m. N. of the city, 280 m. long, 57 m. broad, and covering an area of over 8500 sq. m.; it drains an area twice as large as France; the Saskatchewan and Winnipeg flow into it, and the Nelson flows out.

**WINSLOW, Edward**, one of the leaders of the Pilgrim Fathers. Born at Drotwich, he spent his early years in Holland; he sailed on the *Mayflower*, and on arrival in America was made governor of Plymouth colony, returning to England at intervals for diplomatic work; going on a naval expedition to the West Indies, he died at sea (1595-1655).

**WINSTANLEY, Henry**, English engineer; erected a lighthouse on the Eddystone Rock in 1696, and completed it in four years; it was built of timber, and had not much strength; he perished in it in a storm, which also demolished the lighthouse (1644-1703).

**WINT, Peter de**, water-colourist, born in Staffordshire, of Dutch descent; famed for paintings of English scenery and rustic life (1784-1849).

**WINTER KING**, name given by the Germans to Frederick V., husband of Elizabeth, daughter of James I., his Winter Queen, who was elected king of Bohemia by the Protestants in 1619, and compelled to resign in 1620.

**WINTHROP, John**, "Father of Massachusetts," born in Suffolk; studied at Trinity College; headed a Puritan colony from Yarmouth to Salem, and was governor of the settlement at Boston till his death; was a pious and tolerant man; left a "Journal" (1588-1649).

**WIRELESS COMMUNICATION.** The foundations of wireless or radio-telegraphy were laid by the theoretical work of Clerk Maxwell (*q.v.*) and the experimental researches of Hertz (*q.v.*) on the electrical oscillations produced in the ether by a circuit in which an alternating current of high frequency was flowing; further advances were made by Sir Oliver Lodge, and the final steps needed to make wireless communication a practical proposition were made by Marconi (*q.v.*) in 1896 and the following years, the first messages to cross the Atlantic being transmitted in 1902, between Poldhu (Cornwall) and Canada; wireless telephony was made possible by the invention of the thermionic valve by J. A. Fleming, and the later three-electrode valve by Lee de Forest; by the beginning of the first world war most ships were equipped with wireless. The broadcasting of music, &c., commenced in Great Britain in Nov., 1922, and the first telephone conversation by wireless between New York and London took place two years later. In 1922 the British Broadcasting Company was formed, this being taken over by the Government as the British Broadcasting Corporation in 1927.

**WISCONSIN**, one of the Central States of North America, nearly as large as England and Wales, and situated between Lakes Superior and Michigan; the surface is chiefly of rolling prairie, and the soil fertile; yields cereals, sugar, hops, hemp, and large quantities of lumber from the forests; lead, iron, copper, and silver are among its mineral resources; it abounds in beautiful lakes; the Wisconsin and the Chippewa are the chief rivers, tributaries of the Mississippi; Madison, where is the university, is the capital, but Milwaukee (which has ten times its population) and Racine are larger towns.

**WISDOM OF JESUS.** See **ECCELISTASTICUS**.

**WISDOM OF SOLOMON**, one of the most beautiful books in the Apocrypha, written at the close of the 2nd century B.C. by one who knew both the Greek language and Greek philosophy, to commend the superiority to this philosophy of the divine wisdom revealed to the Jews. Its general aim, as has been said, is "to show, alike from philosophy and history, as against the materialists of the time, that the proper goal of life was not mere existence, however long, or pleasure of any sort, but something nobly intellectual and moral, and that the

pious Israelite was on the surest path to its attainment."

**WISEMAN, Nicholas Patrick Stephen**, cardinal and Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster, born in Seville, of Irish parents; studied at the English college at Rome, of which he became rector; lectured in London in 1838 on the Doctrines of the Catholic Church, and in 1840 became vicar-apostolic, first in the central district of England, then of the London district in 1846, and was in 1850 named archbishop of Westminster by the Pope; this was known in England as the "papal aggression," which raised a storm of opposition in the country, but this storm Wiseman, now cardinal, succeeded very considerably in allaying by a native courtesy of manner which commended him to the regard of the intelligent and educated classes of the community; he was a scholarly man, and a vigorous writer and orator (1802-1865).

**WISHART, George**, a Scottish martyr; began life as a schoolmaster; was charged with heresy for teaching the Greek New Testament; left the country and spent some time on the Continent; on his return boldly professed and preached the Reformation doctrines, and had the celebrated John Knox, who was tutor in the district, for a disciple among others; he was arrested in Haddingtonshire in January and burned at St. Andrews in March, 1546; Knox would fain have accompanied him on his arrest, but was paternally dissuaded by the gentle martyr; "Go home to your bairns" (pupils), said he; "ane is sufficient for a sacrifice" (*circ.* 1513-1546).

**WISMAR**, a seaport in the German *Land* Mecklenburg, on the Baltic; has a number of quaint old buildings, various manufactures, and an active trade.

**WITCH OF ENDOR.** See **ENDOR**.

**WITENAGEMOT** (assembly of the wise), name given to the national council or Parliament of England in Anglo-Saxon times, through whose decisions the affairs of the kingdom were managed; it consisted of the bishops, royal vassals, and theaues, but historians differ on the point whether the assembly was actually representative of the people (*i.e.* freemen) or was mainly a feudal institution.

**WITHER, George**, poet, born in Hampshire, and educated at Magdalen College, Oxford; was imprisoned for his first poem, a satire, "Abuses Stript and Whipt," in 1613; his subsequent productions betray true poetic inspiration, and special passages in them are much admired; he was a religious poet, and is much belauded by Charles Lamb; in the Civil War he espoused the Puritan side, and in his zeal in its behalf raised a troop of horse (1588-1667).

**WITHERSPOON, John**, Scottish theologian, born in Yester; was minister at Paisley; became president of the college at New Jersey, U.S.; died at Princeton; wrote "Ecclesiastic Characteristics" against the Moderates, also on justification and regeneration (1722-1704).

**WITTEKIND**, leader of the Saxon struggle against Charlemagne; annihilated the Frankish army in 783, in retaliation for which Charlemagne executed 4500 Saxons he had taken prisoners, which roused the entire Saxon people to arms, and led to a drawn battle at Detmold, upon which Wittekind accepted baptism, and was promoted to a dukedom by the Frankish king; he fell in battle with Gerold, a Swabian duke in 807.

**WITTELSBACH**, the name of a former German dynasty, members of which were first Dukes, then Princes, and from 1806 to 1918 Kings of Bavaria; it also supplied two Emperors, viz., Louis the Bavarian, 1314-47, and Charles VII., 1742-5, while collateral lines ruled the Palatine from 1214, and Sweden from 1654 to 1718.

**WITTENBERG**, a town in the German *Land* Saxony-Anhalt, on the right bank of the Elbe,

50 m. SW. of Berlin; was the capital of the electorate of Saxony, and a stronghold of the Reformers; is famous in the history of Luther, and contains his tomb; it was on the door of the Schlosskirche there that he nailed his famous 95 theses, and at the Elster Gate burned the Pope's bull.

**WODEN**, the German and Anglo-Saxon name for Odin.

**WODROW, Robert**, Scottish Church historian, born in Glasgow; studied at the University, became librarian, and settled as minister at Eastwood, Renfrewshire; was diligent with his pen; left 30 volumes of MSS., only one of which was published in his lifetime, "History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland from the Restoration to the Revolution," the rest having been in part published by several antiquarian societies since (1679-1734).

**WOFFINGTON, Peg**, actress, born in Dublin, where she made her first appearance in 1737, and in London at Covent Garden in 1740, in a style which carried all hearts by storm; she was equally charming in certain male characters as in female; her character was not without reproach, but she had not a little of that charity which covereth a multitude of sins, in the practice of which, after her retirement in 1757, she ended her days, founding some almshouses at Teddington (1720-1760).

**WOHLER, Frederick**, German chemist, professor at Göttingen, the first to prepare urea synthetically (1800-1852).

**WOIWODE**, name at one time of an elective prince among the Slavs, originally one chosen in some emergency; it was assumed particularly by the princes of Moldavia and Wallachia, whose title later was "Hospodar."

**WOKING**, a small town in Surrey, 24 m. SW. of London; contains a large cemetery with crematorium near it, and not far off is Bisley Common, with shooting-butts for practice by the Territorials and others.

**WOLCOT, John**, better known by his pseudonym Peter Pindar; born in Devonshire; bred to and practised medicine; took orders, and held office in the Church; took eventually to writing satires and lampoons, which spared no one, and could not be bribed into silence; was blind for some years before he died (1738-1819).

**WOLF, Friedrich August**, great classical scholar, born near Nordhausen; studied at Göttingen; was professor of Philology at Halle; became world-famous for his theory of the Homeric poems; he maintains, in his "Prolegomena ad Homerum," that the "Iliad" and the "Odyssey" were originally a body of independent ballads handed down by oral tradition, and gradually collected into two groups, which finally appeared each as one, bearing the name of Homer, who, he allows, was *probably* the first to attempt to weave them severally into one; the "Prolegomena" was published in 1735, and its appearance caused a widespread sensation, and gave rise to a controversy which maintained itself for a long time (1759-1824).

**WOLFE, Charles**, author of the "Burial of Sir John Moore," born in Dublin; became an Irish clergyman; died of consumption (1791-1823).

**WOLFE, James**, major-general, born in Kent, son of a lieutenant-general who served under Marlborough; was present at the battles of Dettingen, Fontenoy, Falkirk, and Culloden, and served in the expedition against Rochefort which it was believed proved disastrous because his counsel was not followed; this circumstance attracted the attention of Pitt, who appointed him to a command in Canada; here he distinguished himself first at the siege of Louisbourg, and then by the capture of Quebec, where he fell at the moment of victory over the French under Montcalm (1727-1759).

**WOLFENBÜTTEL**, an old town 7 m. S. of Brunswick; in an old building, now rebuilt, is a library

of vast extent and rich in MSS.; has various manufactures.

**WOLFF, Johann Christian von**, German philosopher and mathematician, born in Breslau; was appointed professor at Halle in 1707; but was in 1723 not only removed from his chair, but banished from Prussia by Frederick William on account of his opinions which, as fatalistic, were deemed socially demoralising, but was recalled by Frederick the Great on his accession, and afterwards promoted to the rank of baron of the empire; he was a disciple of Leibnitz, and the father of the philosophy that prevailed in Germany before the time of Kant; his merits as a philosopher were threefold; he claimed for philosophy the entire field of knowledge, he paid special attention to method in philosophical speculation, and he first taught philosophy to express itself in German, or made German the philosophical language (1679-1754).

**WOLFRAM VON ESCHENBACH**. See **ESCHENBACH**.

**WOLFRAMITE**, a fairly abundant mineral containing iron, manganese, and tungsten, and forming the principal source of the latter and its compounds.

**WOLLASTON, William**, ethical and theological writer, born near Stafford; wrote "Religion of Nature," a rationalistic work written in an optimistic spirit (1659-1724).

**WOLLASTON, William Hyde**, physicist and chemist, born in Norfolk, grandson of preceding; made extensive discoveries in chemistry and optics; invented the camera lucida and the goniometer (1766-1825).

**WOLLSTONECRAFT, Mary**. See **GODWIN**.

**WOLSELEY, Garnet Joseph, Viscount**, field-marshal, born in co. Dublin, of a Staffordshire family; entered the army in 1852; served in the Burmese War of 1852-3, in the Crimean War, where he was severely wounded, in the Chinese War of 1860, and afterwards in Canada; commanded in the Ashanti War in 1878, and received the thanks of Parliament, with a grant of £25,000, for "courage, energy, and perseverance" in the conduct of it, and after services in Natal, Egypt, and Ireland was made field-marshal in 1894, and commander-in-chief in 1895 (1833-1913).

**WOLSEY, Thomas**, cardinal, born in Ipswich, son of a well-to-do grazier and wool-merchant; educated at Magdalen College, Oxford; entered the Church early; gained the favour of Henry VII., and was promoted by him for his services to the deanery of Lincoln; this was the first of a series of preferments at the hands of royalty, which secured him one bishopric after another until his revenue accruing therefrom equalled that of the Crown itself, and which he spent partly in display of his rank and partly in acts of munificence; of the latter the founding of Christ Church college at Oxford in the interest of learning was one, and the presentation of Hampton Court Palace, which he had built, to the King, was another; it was in the reign of Henry VIII. that he rose to power, and to him especially he owed his honours; it was for his services to him he obtained the chancellorship of the kingdom, and at his suit that he obtained the cardinal's hat and other favours from the Pope; this, though not the height of his ambition, was the limit of it, for he soon learned how frail a reed is a prince's favour; he refused to sanction his master's marriage with Anne Boleyn, and was driven from power and bereft of all his possessions; finally, though restored to the see of York, he was arrested on a charge of treason, taken ill on the way to London, and died at Leicester, with the words on his lips, "Had I but served God as I have served the King, He would not have forsaken me in my grey hairs" (1471-1530).

**WOLVERHAMPTON**, a county borough in Staffordshire, 12½ m. NW. of Birmingham, in the midst of coal and iron fields; the centre of a group

of towns engaged in different kinds of iron manufacture, locks and keys the staple, and the metropolises of the Black Country.

**WOLVERTON**, a town in Buckinghamshire with a large railway works.

**WOMEN IN PARLIAMENT.** The first woman to take her seat in the House of Commons was Lady Astor (*q.v.*), who was returned as a Conservative for the Sutton division of Plymouth in 1919. In 1918 the Countess Markievicz was elected as a Sinn Féiner, but in accordance with that party's policy never took her seat. Miss Margaret Bondfield was the first woman Cabinet minister, becoming Minister of Labour in 1929 in Ramsay MacDonald's second government.

**WOMEN'S VOTE** was first granted in Great Britain in 1918 to those over 30, and extended to all over 21 in 1928. See **FRANCHISE** and **SUFFRAGETTES**.

**WOOD, Sir Andrew**, Scottish admiral, born in Largo, Fife; was distinguished and successful in several naval engagements, chiefly in the Forth, against the English in the reigns of James III. and James IV.; received a knighthood and the village of Largo in fee for his services; had a reputation as an eccentric; *d.* 1515.

**WOOD, Anthony**, antiquary, born in Oxford, and educated at Merton College, Oxford; was a gentleman of independent means; wrote "History and Antiquities of Oxford University," which appeared in 1874, and "Athenæ Oxonienses," which appeared in 1891, being a biographical and annotated list of writers and bishops educated at Oxford from 1500 to 1890 (1832-1895).

**WOOD, Sir Evelyn**, soldier, born in Essex; served in the Indian Mutiny, where he gained the V.C., also in the Ashanti, the Zulu, and Transvaal (1880-1881) Wars, and in Egypt in 1882; he was promoted full general in 1895 and field-marshal in 1903, and was the author of a number of works of an autobiographical as well as a technical character (1838-1919).

**WOOD, Sir Henry Joseph**, British conductor. A Londoner by birth, he came of a musical family; he played the piano well at six, and when only ten became deputy-organist at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury; later he studied under several masters, including Garcia, and at nineteen began to conduct. He conducted the first Queen's Hall Promenade Concerts when only 25, and his name became inseparable from them; he also conducted a Handel Festival, and at leading concerts in England, besides visiting America. He was knighted in 1911 (1869-1944).

**WOOD, Mrs. Henry** (*née Price*), novelist, born in Worcestershire; her best novels "The Channings" and "Mrs. Halliburton's Troubles," though her most popular was "East Lynne"; she wrote some thirty books, all successful (1814-1887).

**WOOD SPIRIT**, name commonly given to methyl alcohol. See **METHYLATED SPIRIT**.

**WOODEN HORSE**, a gigantic horse of wood, within which Greek warriors were concealed, and which the Trojans were persuaded to admit into their city, to its ruin, on the pretext that it was an offering by the Greeks to Pallas, to atone for their abstraction of her image from the citadel. See **SINON**.

**WOODHALL SPA**, small town and inland resort in Lincolnshire, frequented on account of its bromine springs discovered early last century.

**WOODSTOCK**, a small market town and municipal borough on the Glyme, 8 m. NW. of Oxford, once a royal manor, near which is Blenheim Park (*q.v.*).

**WOODWARD, Sir Arthur Smith**, British scientist, for many years keeper of the geological department of the Natural History Museum, South Kensington; his greatest work was a detailed study of fossil reptiles, mammals, and fishes, especially those of South America (1864-1944).

**WOOLLETT, William**, British engraver. Born in Maidstone, he learned his craft in London; he was made engraver to the king in 1775; he did many historical and genre pictures (1735-1785).

**WOOLNER, Thomas**, English sculptor, born in Hadleigh, in Suffolk; sympathised with the Pre-Raphaelite movement; did a number of statues (one of Bacon for Oxford), busts of famous contemporaries—Carlyle, Darwin, Tennyson, &c.—and ideal works, such as Elaine, Ophelia, Guinevere, &c.; was a poet as well as a sculptor (1825-1892).

**WOOLSACK**, the seat of the Lord Chancellor in the House of Lords, as Speaker of the House, being a large square cushion of wool covered with red cloth, without either back or arms; its origin is said to date from Elizabeth's reign, when wool was a staple commodity.

**WOOLSTON, Thomas**, an eccentric semi-deistical writer, born in Northampton, who maintained a lifelong polemic against the literal truth of the Bible, and insisted that the miraculous element in it must be allegorically interpreted, with such obstinacy that he was in the end imprisoned as a blasphemer, and never released, because he refused to recant (1670-1733).

**WOOLWICH**, a town in Kent, on the S. bank of the Thames, 9 m. below London, of which it forms a suburb; is the chief military arsenal in the country; contains a gun factory, ammunition factory, laboratory, &c., which employ several thousands of men, besides barracks for artillery, engineers, &c., covering an area 4 m. in circumference.

**WOOLWORTH, Frank Winfield**, American business man and the pioneer of the cheap stores; he founded his first store at the age of 27 with a capital of under £100; when he died he owned 800 stores in the United States and Canada, besides several in England, and left a fortune of over £5,500,000; the Woolworth Building, the New York headquarters of his companies, is 792 feet high and cost £3,000,000 (1852-1919).

**WORCESTER**, city and county borough, the county town of Worcestershire, on the left bank of the Severn, 28 m. SE. of Birmingham; a very ancient place, and a handsome city, with a noble old Gothic cathedral; is famous for its blue porcelain ware and other industries, particularly glove-making; was the scene in 1651 of Cromwell's victory over the Royalists, which he called his "crowning mercy."

**WORCESTER**, the second city of Massachusetts, U.S., a place of busy industry, and with a flourishing trade; also a town of the Cape Province, S. Africa, 100 m. NE. of Cape Town.

**WORCESTER, Marquis of**, projector of the steam-engine, born in London; he early gave himself to mechanical studies; was an ardent Royalist; negotiated with the Irish Catholics on behalf of the King; was discovered and imprisoned on a charge of treason, but, his release being procured by the King, he spent some time in exile; on his return he was again imprisoned and then released; wrote an account of inventions amounting to a hundred, "A Century of Inventions," as he called it, one of which he described as "an admirable and most forcible way of driving up water by fire" (1601-1667).

**WORCESTERSHIRE**, an agricultural and pastoral county in the valley of the Severn, the N. part of which is the Black Country, rich in coal and iron mines, with Dudley for capital, and the SW. occupied by the Malvern Hills, while the S. is famous for its orchards and hop-gardens; it has also extensive manufactures at Worcester (the county town), Kidderminster, Stourbridge, and Redditch.

**WORD, The, or LOGOS**, the name given by St. John to God as existing from the beginning just as in the fullness of time He maintained Himself in Christ, or as at first what He revealed Himself at last.

**WORDE, Wynkyn de**, an early English printer, born in Wörth in Alsace; was assistant to Caxton in 1476, and in time succeeded the latter; moved the business from Westminster to Fleet Street in 1500, and there printed a large number of books; *d.* about 1534.

**WORDSWORTH, Charles**, bishop of St. Andrews, born in Lambeth, studied at Christ Church, Oxford; was private tutor to Gladstone and Manning; Warden of Glenalmond College, Perthshire, and made bishop in 1852; was a student of Shakespeare, and distinguished as a prelate for his zeal for Church union in Scotland; he was a nephew of the poet (1806-1892).

**WORDSWORTH, Dorothy**, prose writer, and sister of the poet William Wordsworth (*q.v.*). For many years she lived with her brother at Grasmere; suffered ill health for many years, but survived her brother by five years (1771-1855).

**WORDSWORTH, William**, poet, born in Cockermouth of a Yorkshire stock; educated at Hawkshead Grammar School and at St. John's College, Cambridge; travelled in France at the Revolution period and was smitten with the Republican fever, which, however, soon spent itself; established himself in the S. of England, and there fell in with Coleridge, visiting Germany in company with him, and on his return settled in the Lake Country; married Mary Hutchinson, who had been a school-fellow of his and to whom he was attached when a boy, and received a lucrative sinecure appointment as distributor of stamps in the district; took up his residence first at Grasmere and finally at Rydal Mount, devoting his life to the composition of poetry, with all faith in himself, and slowly but surely bringing round his admirers to the same conclusion; he began his career in literature by publishing with Coleridge "Lyrical Ballads"; finished his "Prelude" in 1806, and produced his "Excursion" in 1814, after which, from his home at Rydal Mount, there issued a long succession of miscellaneous pieces; he succeeded Southey as poet-laureate in 1843; he is emphatically the poet of external nature and of its all-inspiring power, and it is as such his admirers regard him; to judge of Wordsworth's merits as a poet the student is referred to Matthew Arnold's "Selections" (1770-1850).

**WORMS**, an old German town in the *Land* Rhine-land-Palatinate, in a fertile plain on the left bank of the Rhine, 40 m. SE. of Mainz, with a massive Romanesque cathedral having two domes and four towers; it was here the Diet of the empire was held under Charles V., before which Martin Luther appeared on April 17, 1521; it is a wine-growing district, and has many manufactures.

**WORSAAE, Jans Jacob**, eminent Danish archaeologist, born in Jutland; wrote on the antiquities of the North, especially in a Scandinavian reference (1821-1885).

**WORTHING**, a popular resort on the Sussex coast, 104 m. SW. of Brighton.

**WOTTON, Sir Henry**, diplomatist and scholar, born in Kent; was ambassador of James I. for 20 years, chiefly at Venice; visited Kepler (*q.v.*) on one occasion, and found him a very "ingenious person," and came under temporary eclipse for his definition of an ambassador. "An honest man sent to lie abroad for the good of his country": was ultimately provost of Eton, and was a friend of many good men, among others Isaak Walton, who wrote his life; he wished to be remembered as the author of the saying, "The itch of controversy is the scab (*scabies*) of the Churches," and caused it to be inscribed in his epitaph (1568-1639).

**WOUVERMANS, Philip**, Dutch painter, born in Haarlem, where he lived and died; painted small landscapes, hunting pieces, and battle pieces, from which the picture-dealers profited, while he lived and died poor; had two brothers, whose pictures

are, though inferior, often mistaken for his (1619-1668).

**WRANGEL, Frederick, Count von**, Prussian field-marshal, born in Stettin; served with distinction in various campaigns, and commanded in the Danish War of 1864, and was present in the Austro-Prussian War of 1866, though without command; was known as "Papa Wrangel" among the Berliners, who loved him for his disregard of grammar (1784-1877).

**WRANGEL, Baron Peter**, Russian general. Born in St. Petersburg (Leningrad), he entered the army, fought in the Russo-Japanese War and held a command in the first world war; but it was not until after the 1917 revolution that he became prominent, leading the anti-Bolshevik forces, or White Russians, and being defeated by the Bolsheviks in 1920 (1879-1923).

**WRANGLER**, name given in Cambridge University to those placed in the first class of Part II. of the Mathematical Tripos; the man heading the list was formerly known as the Senior Wrangler, but the names are no longer placed in order of merit.

**WREDE, Karl Philipp**, Prince, field-marshal, born in Heidelberg; served as a Bavarian general against Austria as the ally of Napoleon at Wagram, and also in the expedition against Russia in 1812, on which occasion he covered the retreat of the French army, to the loss of nearly all the cavalry; fought against the French at Hanau; was defeated, but was afterwards successful on French soil, and eventually became commander-in-chief of the Bavarian army (1767-1838).

**WREN, Sir Christopher**, architect, born in East Knoyle, in Wiltshire; educated at Westminster School and Wadham College, Oxford, and became Fellow of All Souls; was early distinguished in mathematics and for mechanical ingenuity, and soon became notable for his skill in architecture, and received a commission to restore St. Paul's, London, but on its destruction in 1666 he was appointed to design and erect an entirely new structure; for this he had prepared himself by study abroad, and he proceeded to construct a new St. Paul's after the model of St. Peter's at Rome, a work which, as it occupied him from 1675 to 1710, took him 35 years to finish; he died at the age of 90, sitting in his chair after dinner, and was buried in the cathedral which he had erected with this inscription, "Si monumentum requiris, circumspice" (If you seek his monument, look around); many famous London churches, including St. Stephen's, Walbrook, and St. Bride's, Fleet Street, were designed by him, together with Chelsea Hospital, Marlborough House, and part of Windsor Castle; Wren was a man of science as well as an artist; he was at one time Savilian professor of Mathematics at Oxford, and one of the founders of the Royal Society (1632-1723).

**WREN, Matthew**, bishop of Ely; was one of the judges of the Star Chamber; assisted in preparing the liturgy for Scotland, which, when read in St. Giles', Edinburgh, roused the ire of Jenny Geddes (*q.v.*); was impeached, and confined in the Tower for 18 years, and released at the Restoration (1586-1667).

**WREXHAM**, an important town in Denbighshire, North Wales, 12 m. SW. from Chester, in the centre of a mining district, and famed for its breweries.

**WRIGHT, Joseph**, painter, usually called "Wright of Derby," from his birthplace and place of residence nearly all his life; he excelled in portraiture, and in the representation of the effects especially of freight (1734-1797).

**WRIGHT, Orville**, American aeronaut. With his brother Wilbur (*q.v.*) he began experiments with a glider in Carolina in 1900, and in 1903 built a machine fitted with a petrol engine; on Dec. 17 that year they flew for 300 yards, the first successful

flight ever made. The Wright brothers were thus the real pioneers of aeroplane aviation (1871-1948).

**WRIGHT, Thomas**, antiquary, born in Shropshire, but settled in London; wrote or edited a vast number of works bearing on the antiquities, literary and other, of England, and was connected with the founding of sundry antiquarian societies (1810-1877).

**WRIGHT, Wilbur**, American aeronaut, brother of Orville Wright, and with him the pioneer of the aeroplane; he died of fever (1887-1912).

**WRITERS TO THE SIGNET**, a body of solicitors in Scotland who had at one time the exclusive privilege of practising in and drawing up cases for the supreme courts of the country, and whose privileges are now limited to the preparation of Crown writs.

**WROTTESELEY, 2nd Baron**, British astronomer, one of the founders of the Royal Astronomical Society and, from 1854 to 1857, President of the Royal Society; he erected an observatory near his seat, Wrottesley, outside Wolverhampton (1708-1867).

**WULFSTAN, St.**, Saxon bishop of Worcester in the days of Edward the Confessor; being falsely accused by his adversaries, after the king's death, he was required to resign, but refused, and laying his crozier on the Confessor's shrine called upon him to decide who should wear it; none of his accusers could lift it, only himself, to his exculpation from their accusations; archbishop of York from 1003 to his death in 1023.

**WUNDT, Wilhelm Max**, distinguished German physiologist, born in Baden, and professor at Leipzig; eminent for his studies on the connection of the physical with the psychical in the human organisation, and wrote on psychology as well as physiology (1832-1920).

**WUPPERTHAL**, a densely peopled valley in Germany traversed by the river Wupper, which after a course of 40 m. enters the Rhine between Cologne and Düsseldorf; in 1929 the name was given to the large industrial city formed by the union of the towns of Barmen and Elberfeld, with Vohwinkel, Kronenberg, Ronsdorf, and other adjacent villages. The city is in the *Land* North Rhine-Westphalia.

**WURMSER, Count von**, Austrian general, born in Alsace; took an active part in the war with France; commanded the respect of Napoleon from his defence of Mantua, on the capitulation of which he refused to take him prisoner (1724-1797).

**WURTEMBERG**, a former kingdom of South Germany, and later an administrative division of the Nazi Reich, about one-fourth the size of Scotland, between Baden on the W. and Bavaria on the E.; at the red division of Germany after the second world war the area was absorbed partly into the *Land* Württemberg-Hohenzollern, and partly into the *Land* Württemberg-Baden.

**WURTEMBERG-BADEN**, a *Land* of Germany, formed after the second world war, and included in the American zone of occupation. The *Land* occupies an area of approximately 6060 sq. m. Stuttgart is the chief city.

**WURTEMBERG-HOENZOLLERN**, a *Land* of Germany, formed after the second world war, and included in the French administrative zone; covers an area of 4017 sq. m. The chief city is Tübingen.

**WURTZ, Charles Adolf**, French chemist, born in Strasbourg; invented a method for the preparation of ethane by the action of sodium on methyl iodide (1817-1884).

**WÜRZBURG**, a town of the *Land* Bavaria, in a valley of the Main, 80 m. SE. of Frankfurt; its principal buildings are the Royal or Episcopal Palace, the cathedral, and the university, with the Julius Hospital, called after its founder, Bishop Julius, who was also founder of the university, which is attended by over 1000 students, mostly

medical, and has a library of 100,000 volumes; the fortress of Marienberg, overlooking the town, was till 1720 the episcopal palace.

**WUTTKE, Karl**, theologian, born in Breslau, professor at Halle; wrote on Christian ethics, stoutly maintained the incompatibility of Christianity with democracy, that a Christian could not be a democrat or a democrat a Christian (1810-1870).

**WYANDOTS**, a tribe of North American Indians of the Iroquois stock; were nearly exterminated in 1836, but feeble remnants of them still remain in Oklahoma and in Canada.

**WYATT, Richard**, sculptor, born in London; studied in Rome under Canova, and had Gibson for fellow-student; a man of classical tastes, and produced a number of exquisitely modelled, especially female, figures (1795-1850).

**WYATT, Sir Thomas**, English poet, courtier, and statesman, born at Allington Castle, in Kent, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge; was a welcome presence at court, a friend of Anne Boleyn, in high favour with the King, and knighted in 1537; did a good deal of diplomatic work in Spain and the Netherlands, and died on his way to meet the Spanish ambassador and convey him to London; he had travelled in Italy, had studied the lyric poets of Italy, especially Petrarch, and, along with Surrey, imported their sentiment into English verse, "amorous poetry," as it has been called, "a poetry extremely personal, and personal as English poetry had scarcely ever been before" (1503-1542).

**WYATT, Sir Thomas**, the younger, only son of the preceding; was leader of the rebellion that broke out in 1554 in consequence of the settlement of the marriage between Queen Mary and Philip of Spain, in which, being repulsed on Ludgate Hill, he surrendered and was committed to the Tower, and for which he was executed, Lady Jane Grey and her husband following to the same doom shortly after (1520-1554).

**WYCHERLEY, William**, dramatist, born in Shropshire, of good birth, and resident for a time in Paris, being admitted to the circle of the Precieuses, but returned to England at the Restoration, and became a figure at the court; his plays were marked with the coarseness of the time, and his best were "The Country Wife" (1675) and "The Plain Dealer" (1677); married the Countess of Drogheda for her fortune, a legacy which cost him only lawsuits and imprisonment for debt; succeeded to his paternal estate when he was an old man; remarried shortly after his succession, but died soon afterwards (1640-1716).

**WYCLIF, John**. See **WICKLIFE**.

**WYCOMBE, High**, a market town in Buckinghamshire, 25 m. SE. of Oxford; has a parish church built in the Norman style in 1273 and restored in 1887, and several public buildings; the manufacture of chairs, lace, and straw-plait among the leading industries.

**WYE**, a lovely winding river in South Wales, which rises near the source of the Severn on Plinlimmon, and falls into its estuary at Chepstow, 125 m. from its head; rapid in its course at first, it becomes gentler as it gathers volume; barges ascend it as far as Hereford, but a high tidal wave makes navigation dangerous at its mouth.

**WYKEHAM, William** of, bishop of Winchester, born in Wykeham, Hampshire, of humble parentage; was patronised by the governor of Winchester Castle and introduced by him to Edward III., who employed him to superintend the rebuilding of Windsor Castle, and by-and-by made him Privy Seal and Lord Chancellor, though he fell into disgrace towards the close of Edward's reign; was restored to favour in Richard II.'s reign and once more made Chancellor; in his later years he founded the New College, Oxford, built and endowed St. Mary's College, Winchester, and rebuilt the cathedral there. He was less of a theologian than an archi-

fect; was disparagingly spoken of by John Wickliffe as a "builder of castles," and his favourite motto was, "Manners make the man" (1324-1404).

**WYLLIE, William Lionel**, English artist, born in London; he specialised in sea-pieces and, like his brother, Charles William Wyllie (1833-1923), is represented in the Tate Gallery, London. He became A.R.A. in 1889 and R.A., 1907, and published, among others, a book on Turner (1851-1931).

**WYNAAD**, a highland district in the Western Ghats, southern India, with extensive coffee plantations, and a wide distribution of auriferous quartz rock, the working of which from about 1875 to 1885 involved the loss of much capital; tea and spices, especially cardamoms, are grown.

**WYNANTS, Jan**, one of the greatest of the Dutch landscape painters; born in Haarlem; had for pupils Philip Wouwermans (*q.v.*) and Adrian van de Velde (1615-1679).

**WYNDHAM, Sir Charles**, English actor; served in the American Civil War as a surgeon; took to the stage, playing first with John Wilkes Booth; appeared in London in 1865; was successful in the management of the Criterion Theatre where he produced and acted in "Pink Dominoes," "Wild Oats," "David Garrick," "She Stoops to Conquer," and "The School for Scandal," among other plays; built Wyndham's Theatre and was associated many years in management with Mary Moore (1837-1919).

**WYNTOUN, Andrew of**, Scottish chronicler; lived at the end of the 14th and beginning of the 15th centuries; was canon regular of St. Andrews and prior of St. Serf, Lochleven; the subject of his "Original Chronicle," as he calls it, was Scottish

history, from the creation downwards, and it was written in verse that can hardly be called poetry: it is of value historically and interesting philologically, and consists of nine books or cantos; it is to him we owe "When Alexander our King was dead."

**WYOMING**, a north-west State of the U.S.A., chiefly on the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, an elevated region and with a comparatively sparse population, settled principally along the line of the Union Pacific Railway; it has a very rugged surface, and abounds in deep cañons and frowning precipices, the lakes also are deep, and there are immense geysers, one, the Great Geyser, throwing up a volume of water 300 ft. high; it is rich in minerals, yields good crops of various grains, rears large herds of horses and cattle, as well as game on its moors, and trout and salmon in its rivers; Cheyenne is the capital and largest town, the next in size being Casper. See **YELLOWSTONE PARK**.

**WYOMING VALLEY**, a fertile valley in Pennsylvania, on the Susquehanna River, 30 m. long by 5 broad; it was the scene in 1778 of a series of contests between rival settlers, when the last of them were set upon by an invading force, forced to surrender, and either massacred or driven forth from the valley; Campbell's "Gertrude of Wyoming" relates to this last disaster.

**WYSS, Johann Rudolf**, Swiss litterateur, born in Berne, professor of Philosophy there; the author of the "Swiss Family Robinson," on which alone his title to fame rests (1781-1830).

**WYVERN**, a heraldic device in shape of a dragon with expanded wings, with only two legs and the pointed tail of a scorpion.



## XANTHAMIDE

**XANTHAMIDE**, a crystalline substance produced by passing ammonia gas through xanthic or ether acid in an alcoholic solution.

**XANTHUS**, principal city in ancient Lycia, on a river of the same name, celebrated for its temples and works of art; sustained two sieges (546 B.C. and 42 B.C.), the first by the Persians and the last, which terminated in the destruction of its inhabitants by fire, by the Romans; its ruins still exist; the Scamander, a river in the Troad, also bore this name.

**XANTIPPE**, or **XANTHIPPE**, the name of the wife of Socrates, a woman of a peevish and shrewish disposition, the subject of exaggerated gossip in Athens, to the exaltation of the temper of her husband, which it never ruffled.

**XAVIER**, St. Francis, a Jesuit missionary, styled usually the "Apostle of the Indies," born, of a noble family, in the north of Spain; a student of Sainte Barbe in Paris, he took to philosophy, became acquainted with Ignatius Loyola, and was associated with him in the formation of the Jesuit Society; was sent in 1541, under sanction of the Pope, by John III. of Portugal to christianise India and arrived at Goa in 1542, whence he extended his missionary labours to the Eastern Archipelago, to Ceylon and Japan, in which enterprises they were attended with signal success; on his return to Goa in 1552 he proceeded to organise a mission to China, in which he experienced such opposition and so many difficulties that on his way to carry on his work there he sickened and died; he was buried at Goa; beatified by Paul V. in 1619, and canonised by Gregory XV. in 1622; festival, Dec. 3 (1506-1552).

**XEBEC**, a small three-masted vessel with lateen and square sails, used formerly in the Mediterranean by the Algerine pirates, and mounted with guns.

**XENOCRATES**, an ancient philosopher and a disciple of Plato, born in Chalcedon, and a successor of Plato in the Academy as head of it; *d.* 314 B.C.

**XENON**, one of the inert gaseous elements present in the air in small quantities; discovered by Sir William Ramsay (*q.v.*) in 1898.

**XENOPHANES**, the founder of the Eleatic school of philosophy, born in Asia Minor; was the first to enunciate the doctrine "all is one," but "without specifying," says Schweiger, "whether this unity was intellectual or moral. . . . Aristotle says he called God the one"; lived in the 6th century B.C.

**XENOPHON**, historian, philosopher, and military commander, born in Athens, son of an Athenian of good position; was a pupil and friend of Socrates; joined the expedition of Cyrus against his brother Artaxerxes, and on the failure of it conducted the ten thousand Greeks—"the Retreat of the Ten Thousand"—who went up with him back to the Bosphorus, served afterwards in several military adventures, brought himself under the ban of his fellow-citizens in Athens, and retired to Elis, where he spent 20 years of his life in the pursuits of country life and in the prosecution of literature; the principal of his literary works, which it appears have all come down to us, are the "Anabasis," being an account in seven books of the expedition of Cyrus and his own conduct of the retreat; the "Memorabilia," in four books, being an account of the life and teaching, and a defence, of his master Socrates; the "Helenia," in seven books, being an account of 49 years of Grecian history in continuation of Thucydides to the battle of Mantinea; and "Cyropaedia," in eight books, being an ideal account of the education of Cyrus the Elder.

## XUCAR

Xenophon wrote pure Greek in a plain, perspicuous, and unaffected style, had an eye to the practical in his estimate of things, and professed a sincere belief in a divine government of the world (435-354 B.C.).

**XERES**, a town in Spain, 14 m. N.E. of Cadiz, a well-built, busy town, and the centre of the trade in sherry wine which takes its name from it, and of which there are large stores.

**XERXES**, a king of Persia, son of Darius I., whom he succeeded on the throne in 485 B.C.; in his ambition to subdue Greece, which, after suppressing a revolt in Egypt, he in 481 essayed to do with an immense horde of men both by sea and land, he with his army crossed the Hellespont by means of a bridge of boats, was checked for a time at Thermopylae by Leonidas and his five hundred, advanced to Athens to see his fleet destroyed at Salamis by Themistocles, fled at the sight by the way he came, and left Marodonius with 300,000 men to carry out his purpose, but, as it happened to suffer defeat on the fatal field of Plataea in 479, and the utter annihilation of all his hopes; the rest of his life he spent in obscurity, and he was assassinated in 465 B.C. by Artabanus, the captain of his bodyguard, after a reign of 20 years.

**XIMENES DE CISNEROS**, Francisco, cardinal and statesman, born in Castile, of a poor but noble family; studied at Salamanca and went to Rome, where he gained favour with the Pope, who appointed him to the first vacant ecclesiastical preferment in Spain, as the result of which he in 1495 became archbishop of Toledo, but not till he was 60 years of age; in 10 years after this he became regent of Spain, and conducted the affairs of the kingdom with consummate ability. He was a severe man, and he was careful to promote what he considered the best and highest interests of the nation; but he was narrow-minded, and did often more harm than good; he was intolerant of heresy such as the Church deemed it to be, and contrived by his policy to confer more than sovereign rights upon the crown. He was to Spain pretty much what Richelieu was to France; *d.* 1517.

**XIMINES**, Gonzalo de Quesada, Spanish statesman; he led an expedition to New Granada in 1538, and succeeded in conquering the country; he later headed a search for "El Dorado" in the Orinoco valley, and is reputed to have died a centenarian in 1597.

**XINGU**, a river in Brazil, which rises in the heart of the country, and after a course of 1300 m. falls into the Amazon 210 m. W. of Para.

**X-RAYS**, discovered by Röntgen, are rays similar in nature to those of light but of much smaller wavelength; they are produced in a vacuum discharge tube when the cathode particles meet an obstacle; X-rays are invisible to the eye and will penetrate most substances to a considerable distance; they can be detected by a photographic plate, a phosphorescent screen, or an electrometer, which discharges owing to the ionisation of the air; those of short wave-length, *i.e.* high frequency, can pass through a greater thickness of matter and are known as "hard" X-rays, being similar to the "gamma rays" of radioactive substances; X-rays are used for surgical purposes, and in industry.

**XUCAR**, or **JUCAR**, a river of Valencia, in Spain, which rises near the source of the Tagus, and after a course of 317 m. falls diminished into the Mediterranean, most of its water having been drained off for purposes of irrigation in connection with

orange-gardens on its way, gardens which yield, it is said, 20 millions of oranges a year.

**XYLENE**, a hydrocarbon obtained in the distillate from coal tar, resembling benzene and toluene in its general properties, but having a higher boiling-point than either.

**XYLONITE**, a variety of celluloid, made by mixing pyroxilin and camphor under high pressure.

**XYLOPHONE**, a musical instrument consisting of from 30 to over 50 bars of specially prepared wood arranged in rows over resonators: notes are produced by striking the bars with small hammers.

## YABLONOV MOUNTAINS

**YABLONOV MOUNTAINS**, a range of mountains which extend N.E. from the Altai chain and run S. of Lake Balkal, near the frontier of China, dividing the basin of the Amur from that of the Lena.

**YACHTING**, as a sport began early in the 18th century in Ireland, and quickly spread to England; the Cowes Yacht Club was formed in 1815, and two years later, when the Prince Regent joined it, the name was changed to the Royal Yacht Squadron; it is the premier body in the sport, and members fly the white ensign; regattas take place at leading ports and resorts in the summer; the Queen's Cup was one of the chief events of the yachting year, and when in 1851 the *America* won the trophy it was taken to the United States and called the *America's Cup*, since which date all British attempts to regain it have failed.

**YAHOO**, name of a race of brutes, subject to the Houghnhams (horses endowed with reason), in "Gulliver's Travels," with the form and vices of men.

**YAHWEH**. See **JEHOVIST**.

**YAJUR-VEDA**, one of the books of the Vedas (*q.v.*), containing the prescribed formulas in connection with sacrifices.

**YAKUTSK**, an Autonomous Republic of the R.S.F.S.R., with cap. of same name on the R. Lena; in the eastern part of Siberia, bounded N. by the Arctic Ocean and E. by the Far Eastern Area, it occupies 1,460,000 sq. m. (nearly half the size of Australia), of which less than 1000 sq. m. is under cultivation; the breeding of horses, cattle, and pigs is carried on; gold, coal, lead, and silver are mined; and there is an extensive trade in furs; the Yakuts, a Turkic tribe, are mainly fishers and hunters.

**YALE UNIVERSITY**, a well-equipped university at New Haven, Connecticut, U.S., founded in 1701, which derives its name from Elihu Yale, a Boston man, and which was given to it in recognition of his benefactions; it occupies a square in the heart of the city, has a large staff of professors, besides tutors and lecturers, and a magnificent library, the faculties include arts, medicine, law, theology, fine arts, and music.

**YALU**, river in Asia flowing between Korea and Manchuria and entering the sea at the Bay of Korea; it is 300 m. in length; in Sept., 1894, a battle in which Japanese ships beat those of China was fought in the mouth of the river.

**YAMA**, in the Vedic mythology the first mortal to die; hence deified, first as the king, and later as the judge, of the dead; he is represented as crowned, astride a buffalo, holding a club and noose, and with a green body clothed in red.

**YANAON**, a small patch of territory belonging to France, on the Godavari, enclosed in the British province of Madras, India.

**YANBO**, or **YENBO**, the Red Sea port of Medina (130 m. SE.) in the Hejaz.

**YANGTZE-KIANG**, or the Blue, or Great, River, the largest river in China and in the East; rises in the plateau of Tibet, and after a course of 3200 m., draining and irrigating great part of China by the way, falls by a wide estuary into the Yellow Sea, terminating near Shanghai; it has numerous tributaries, some of great length, and is of great value to the country as a waterway; it is navigable 1000 m. from its mouth, and at Hankow, 700 m. up, is a mile in width.

**YANKEE**, slang name for a New Englander; applied in England to the citizens of the United States generally; it is of uncertain derivation, though

## YEMEN

possibly a corruption of the name "English" or "Anglais" on the part of Indians.

**YAPURA**, an affluent of the Amazon, which rises in Columbia; has a course of 1750 m., and is navigable to steamers for 970 m.

**YARKAND**, a commercial and manufacturing city, on a river and in an oasis of the same name, of Sin-Kiang, 100 m. SE. of Kashgar; is in the centre of the vast continental basin of Central Asia, and the inhabitants are mostly Mohammedans.

**YARMOUTH, Great**, port, fishing town, and resort of Norfolk, 20½ m. E. of Norwich, and some 2 m. above the mouth of the Yare; is the principal seat of the English herring fishery, and is famous for its bloaters; Yarmouth Roads is a safe anchorage for ships, being protected by sandbanks; has one of the largest parish churches in England, a number of interesting old buildings, and a fine marine parade.

**YAROSLAVL**, a town of the U.S.S.R., on the Volga, 160 m. NE. of Moscow; an important river port, it has cotton, rubber, and textile factories, and a university founded in 1924.

**YARRELL, William**, naturalist, born in Westminster; wrote "History of British Fishes" and "History of British Birds" (1784-1856).

**YARROW**, a famous Scottish stream which rises on the confines of the shires of Peebles, Dumfries, and Selkirk, passes N.E. through the Loch of the Lowes and St. Mary's Loch, and joins the Etrick 2 m. above Selkirk after a course of 25 m.

**YATES, Edmund Hodgson**, journalist, founded *The World* newspaper; wrote a supremely interesting "Autobiography" and several novels (1831-1894).

**YEAMES, William Frederick**, British artist. The son of a diplomat, he was born in Russia and studied painting in Italy and London; painted chiefly historical genre subjects, taught in the R.A. school, was made A.R.A. in 1866, and R.A. in 1878 (1835-1918).

**YEATS, William Butler**, Irish poet, born in Dublin, one of the originators of the Irish Renaissance and with Lady Gregory (*q.v.*) founder of the Abbey Theatre, Dublin; author of many volumes of verse, including "The Wanderings of Oisín," and a number of poetic dramas, "The Land of Heart's Desire," "The Countess Cathleen," and "Deirdre" among them; also of stories, sketches, and of essays, all of high quality, and an Autobiography; was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1923 (1865-1933).

**YEDDO**. See **TOKYO**.

**YELL**, the second largest island in the Shetlands, N. of Mainland; is 17 m. from N. to S.

**YELLOW SEA**, or **WHANG-HAI**, an inlet of the Pacific, on the N.E. coast of China, bounded on the E. by Korea, including in the NW. the Gulf of Pechili, some 600 m. long, and its average breadth 300 m.; is very shallow, and gradually silting up owing to the quantity of alluvium brought down by the rivers which fall into it.

**YELLOWSTONE**, The, a river which rises in the NW. of Wyoming (*q.v.*), and flows through the Grand Cañon into the Missouri after a course of 600 m.

**YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK**, a high-lying tract of land in the State of Wyoming (*q.v.*) traversed by the Yellowstone, about the size of Hampshire; it abounds in springs and geysers, and was dedicated to public use by Congress in 1872.

**YEMEN**, a kingdom in the SW. of Arabia, bounded on the N. by Hedjaz, bordering on the Red Sea, and tributary to Saudi Arabia; it is about 400 m.

in length and 150 m. in breadth; is a fertile region, yielding tropical and subtropical fruits, in particular coffee, dates, gums, spices, and wheat.

**YENIKALE**, or **KERTCH**, a strait 20 m. long, connecting the Sea of Azov with the Black Sea.

**YENISEI**, a river which rises in the mountainous region that borders the plateau of Gobi, its headwaters collecting in Lake Baikal, and, after a course of 3200 m. through the centre of Siberia, falls by a long estuary or gulf into the Arctic Ocean; it is the highway of a region rich in both mineral and vegetable products.

**YENISEISK**, a gold-mining and fur-trading town of the R.S.F.S.R., on the Yenisei, about 320 m. N.E. of Tomsk.

**YEOMANRY**, a cavalry volunteer force of Great Britain, the members of which originally provided their own horses; after the first world war the force was re-organised, and some of the regiments formed units of the Royal Artillery and the Royal Tank Corps (the latter later became part of the Royal Armoured Corps).

**YEOMEN OF THE GUARD**, a body of old soldiers of soldierly presence, employed on ceremonial occasions in conjunction with the gentlemen-at-arms, as the bodyguard of the British sovereign; they were constituted in 1485.

**YEOVIL**, a town in Somerset, 22 m. S.E. of Bridgwater, is in the centre of an agricultural district, and the staple industry is glove-making.

**YERKES**, Charles Tyson, American financier, born in Philadelphia; after considerable experience in New York and Chicago railways he interested himself in London's underground system, and advocated the electrification of the Metropolitan District Railway; was the promoter of the Charing Cross and Hampstead, Bakerloo and other underground lines; founded the Yerkes Observatory in Wisconsin, and engaged in philanthropic work (1837-1905).

**YETHOLM**, a village of Roxburghshire, 7 m. S.E. of Kelso; consists of two parts, Town Yetholm and Kirk Yetholm, the latter of which has for two centuries been the headquarters of the gypsies in Scotland.

**YEZD**, a town in an oasis, surrounded by a desert, in the centre of Persia, 165 m. S.E. of Isfahan; a place of commercial importance, carries on miscellaneous manufactures.

**YEZIDEES**, Kurdish-speaking sect of the Caucasus and Armenia which worships both God and the Devil, and whose ideas are ultimately derivable from a debased mixture of Magianism, Mohammedanism, and Christianity.

**YEZO**, or **YESSO**, the northernmost of the four large islands of Japan, is about as large as Ireland; is traversed from N. to S. by rugged mountains, several of them active volcanoes; is rich in minerals, and particularly coal; its rivers swarm with salmon, but the climate is severe, and it is only partially settled; here are found the Ainos (*q.v.*), who form under 0.25 of the population.

**YGGDRASIL**. See **IGGDRASIL**.

**YIDDISH**, a kind of mongrel language spoken by the Jews of Russia, Lithuania, and central Europe, and their offshoots in England and the U.S.A.; it is a High German dialect, modified by Hebrew, Russian, Polish, &c.

**YMIR**, a giant in the Norse mythology, slain by the gods, and out of whose carcass they constructed the world, his blood making the sea, his flesh the land, his bones the rocks, his eyebrows Asgard, the dwelling-place of the gods, his skull the vault of the firmament, and his brains the clouds.

**YOGA**, in the Hindu philosophy a state of soul, emancipation from this life and of union with the divine, achieved by a life of asceticism and devout meditation; or the system of instruction or discipline by which it is achieved.

**YOKOHAMA**, principal port of entry of Japan,

18 m. S.W. of Tokyo (*q.v.*), situated in a spacious bay, the centre of trade with the West and the headquarters of foreign trade generally; foreigners are numerous, and the exports include silk, tea, cotton, flax, tobacco, &c.

**YOM KIPPUR**. See **ATONEMENT**, Day of.

**YONGE**, Charlotte Mary, British novelist, born in Otterbourne, Hants; wrote "The Heir of Redclyffe" and "The Daisy Chain" among other popular books, "Cameos of History of England" and "Landmarks of History"; edited the *Monthly Packet* for 30 years (1823-1901).

**YONI**, a Hindu symbol of the female principle in nature, an object of worship. See **LINGA**.

**YONKERS**, a city of New York, U.S., on the Hudson River, 15 m. N. of New York; has factories of various kinds, and some beautiful villas occupied by New York merchants.

**YONNE**, a department of the N.E. of France, watered by the Yonne, a tributary of the Seine, with forests and vineyards which yield large quantities of wine; Auxerre is the capital.

**YORICK**, a jester at the court of Denmark, whose skull Hamlet apostrophises in the churchyard; also a sinister jester in "Tristram Shandy."

**YORK**, city and county town of Yorkshire, at the confluence of the Foss with the Ouse, 138 m. N. of London and 22 m. N.E. of Leeds; is an interesting historic town, the seat of an archbishop, and a great railway centre; known among the Romans as Eboracum, it was the centre of the Roman power in the North, relics of which as such still remain; its cathedral, known as the Minster, is one of the grandest in England; this is built on the site of a church erected as early as the 7th century, and was finished as it now exists in 1470; it is 524 ft. in length, and the transepts 250 ft., the breadth of the nave 140 ft., the height of the central tower 216 ft., and of the western one 201 ft. There are other buildings of great antiquity, and the Guildhall dates from the 15th century; cocoa, chocolate, and flour-milling are among the important industries.

**YORK**, Cardinal, the last of the line of the Stuart Dynasty (*q.v.*), who died in 1807, 19 years after his brother Charles Edward.

**YORK**, Duke of, title often borne by the second son of the King of England. Henry VIII., Charles I., James II., George V., and George VI. are among Kings who were once Dukes of York.

**YORK**, Duke of (Frederick Augustus), second son of George III., with a fancied ability as a general; he is famed in rhyme on account of the unsuccessful expedition he led against Holland in 1793 (1763-1827).

**YORK**, Duke of (Richard), the Protector of England while Henry VI. was a lunatic, and the man who started the Wars of the Roses, on account of his claiming the throne and disputing the Lancastrian right of succession; he was the descendant on both sides of Edward III., through his sons Lionel, Duke of Clarence, and Edmund, Duke of York; his mother, Anne Mortimer, being the great-granddaughter of the former, and his father the son of the latter; was slain in the battle of Wakefield (1411-1460).

**YORKSHIRE**, the largest county in England, is divided into three Ridings (i.e. thirds or thirds) for administrative purposes, North, East, and West, with a fourth called the Ainsty, under the jurisdiction of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of York; of these the West is the wealthiest, and the most populous; contains a large coalfield, and is the centre of the woollen manufacture of the county; the East being mainly agricultural, with ironworks and shipbuilding works; and the North mainly pastoral, with industries connected with mining and shipping; Wakefield is the county seat of the West Riding, Beverley of the East, and

Northallerton of the North; Sheffield is the largest town.

**YORKTOWN**, a small town in Virginia, U.S., on the York River, where Lord Cornwallis surrendered to Washington in 1781.

**YOSEMITE VALLEY**, the most remarkable gorge in the world, in the centre of California, 140 m. E. of San Francisco, 8 m. long and from 1 to 20 m. broad, girt by perpendicular walls thousands of feet deep and traversed by the river Merced in a succession of falls of great height, the whole presenting a scene of mingled grandeur and beauty; it was discovered in 1851 and has been a national park (1176 sq. m., or nearly as large as Gloucestershire) since 1890.

**YOUATT**, William, veterinary surgeon, born in Exeter; established the *Veterinarian*, and wrote "Canine Madness," "The Horse," "The Dog," and other important works (1778-1847).

**YOUGHALL**, a seaport in co. Cork, on the estuary of Blackwater, 27 m. E. of Cork; has some structures of interest, and exports chiefly agricultural produce.

**YOUNG**, Arthur, writer on agriculture, born in London; was trained to mercantile life, which he abandoned in disgust, and took to farming, which he studied at home and abroad and practised on scientific lines, and became Secretary of the Board of Agriculture on its establishment in 1793; he elevated agriculture to the rank of a science and imparted dignity to the pursuit of it (1741-1820).

**YOUNG**, Brigham, Mormon polygamist chief, born in Whittingham, Vermont, U.S., son of a small farmer; had no schooling, wrought as carpenter, fell in with Joe Smith's brother, and embraced Mormonism in 1832; became one of the apostles of the Church and a preacher, and finally the head in 1851 after the settlement of the body at Utah; with all his fanaticism he was a worldly-wise man and a wise manager of secular affairs; died, rich, leaving his fortune to 17 wives and 56 children (1801-1877).

**YOUNG**, Charles Augustus, American astronomer, chiefly famous for discovering the reversing layer in the atmosphere of the sun; he was a professor at Dartmouth and Princeton, and wrote astronomical text-books (1834-1908).

**YOUNG**, Charles Mayne, tragedian, born in London, made his debut at Liverpool in 1798; appeared in the Haymarket, London, in 1807 as Hamlet; played afterwards other Shakespearean characters at Covent Garden and Drury Lane, and took leave of the stage in 1832; he died at Brighton (1777-1856).

**YOUNG**, Edward, poet, born in Hampshire, educated at Winchester School; studied at Corpus Christi, Oxford, and obtained a Fellowship at All-Souls' College; wrote plays and satires, but is best known as the author of "Night Thoughts," which was once in high repute but is rather too declamatory and too suggestive of sable-suited stage soliloquies to be popular to-day; his "Revenge," acted in 1721, was for long the last example of an acting tragedy of literary merit; his satires in the "Love of Fame" almost equalled those of Pope, and brought him both fame and fortune; he took holy orders in 1727, and became in 1730 rector of Welwyn, Herts; his flattery of his patrons was fulsome, and savoured of the toady (1683-1765).

**YOUNG**, James, chemist, born in Glasgow; discovered cheap methods of producing certain substances of value in the chemical arts, and made experiments which led to the manufacture of paraffin (1811-1883).

**YOUNG**, Robert, a notorious impostor; forged certificates, and obtained deacons' orders and curacies, and, for a time, successfully imposed on the Government with reference to an alleged plot

for the restoration of James II.; was imprisoned, but escaped and was eventually hanged for coining (1657-1700).

**YOUNG**, Thomas, physicist, born in Somersetshire, of Quaker parents; studied medicine at home and abroad; renounced Quakerism, and began practice in London in 1800; was appointed professor of Natural Philosophy in the Royal Institution, 1802; made Secretary of the Royal Society; and was afterwards nominated for other important appointments; his principal work is a "Course of Lectures on Natural Philosophy and the Mechanical Arts," published in 1807, in which he propounded the undulatory theory of light, and the principle of the interference of rays; he made researches on the structure of the eye; the hieroglyphic inscriptions of Egypt occupied much of his attention, and he is credited with having anticipated Champollion in discovering the key to them (1773-1829).

**YOUNG IRELAND PARTY**, a political group formed in southern Ireland in 1848 to unite Irishmen in agitation for independence; its members indulged in violence, and Britain suppressed the movement.

**YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION**, an association founded in London in 1844 for the benefit of young men connected with various dry-goods houses in the City, which extended itself over other large cities throughout the world; its object is the welfare of young men at once spiritually, morally, socially, and physically. During the first world war it took up canteen and other work among the troops and so much increased its scope. The Young Women's Christian Association was founded in 1855. See **SIR GEORGE WILLIAMS**.

**YOUNGSTOWN**, a town in Ohio, U.S., with large iron factories; is in the heart of a district rich in iron and coal.

**YPRES**, an old Belgian town in West Flanders, 30 m. SW. of Bruges; was at one time a great weaving centre, and famous for its diaper linen; its town hall and cathedral, both of Gothic architecture, were almost completely destroyed with the rest of the town during the first world war, being the site of an almost continuous battle; the most notable dates were the first battle of Ypres, Oct. 20, 1914, when the German advance was checked, the "decisive" German attack on Nov. 11, 1914, which also failed, the poison gas attack on April 22, 1915, and the other great German defeat on Feb. 14, 1918. The town now contains a memorial to the British dead called the Menin Gate, and is visited annually by thousands of pilgrims. In ancient times it was strongly fortified, and has been subjected to many sieges; the manufacture of thread and lace is now the most important industry.

**YPRES**, Earl of. See **FRENCH**.

**YRIARTE**, Thomas de, Spanish poet; studied at Madrid; was editor of the *Madrid Mercury*; his principal works "Musica," a poem, and "Literary Fables" (1750-1790).

**YSAYE**, Eugène, violinist, born in Liège, Belgium; appeared first in London in 1889; professor of the violin at Brussels, and author of a number of violin concertos and solos (1858-1931).

**YSER**, a river 55 m. in length rising in the department of the Nord, France, and flowing through Belgium to the sea at Nieuport. It was the scene of a battle in Oct., 1914, when the Germans in an endeavour to capture the coast ports met French and Belgian troops; the Allied forces won, owing largely to their opening the sluice gates and letting in the sea on the advancing Germans.

**YSEULT**, **YSONDE**. See **ISOLDE**.

**YSTAD**, a seaport in the extreme S. of Sweden, with a commodious harbour on the Baltic, and a trade chiefly in corn.

**YSTRADYFODWG**, a township in Glamorgan, in a rich mining district on the Rhondda, 9 m. SW. of Merthyr-Tydfil.

**YTTRIUM**, a rare metallic element, always found in combination, is a blackish-grey powder, its oxide, yttria, is a soft whitish powder, and when ignited glows with a pure white light.

**YUAN-SHI-KAI**, Chinese politician. Under the Empire he served as Minister in Korea and Minister of Finance, and after the revolution of 1912 he became in 1913 President of the Chinese Republic, an office he held till his death, though for the last year he was styled Emperor (1859-1916).

**YUCATAN**, a peninsula in Central America dividing the Gulf of Mexico from the Caribbean Sea, and one of the few peninsulas of the world that extend northwards; is a flat expanse; has a good climate and a fertile soil, yielding maize, rice, tobacco, indigo, &c.; abounds in forests of valuable wood; forms one of the States of the Mexican Republic; it bears traces of early civilisation in the ruins of temples and other edifices.

**YUGA**, a name given by the Hindus to the four ages of the world, and, according to M. Barth, of the gradual triumph of evil, as well as of the successive creations and destructions of the universe, following each other in the lapse of immense periods of time.

**YUGOSLAVIA**, a federal republic of the Balkan peninsula, in south-east Europe, occupying 96,250 sq. m.; the northern plains form part of the Danube Basin; the south is mountainous and there are several famous resorts in the Slavene Alps. Three-quarters of the inhabitants are engaged in agricultural pursuits (the main crops are wheat and maize), but other industries include the mining and refining of miscellaneous metals, and the manufacture of leather goods. Chief religions are Orthodox, Roman Catholic, and Protestant, although the Islamic and Judaic faiths are also recognised by the State. The country was proclaimed a republic in Nov., 1945, by the Constituent Assembly. The Constitution now provides for two Houses (the Federal Council and the Council of Provinces); Belgrade is the capital and the seat of Government.

**YUKON**, (1) a great river of Alaska, rises in British territory, and after a course of 2000 m. falls, by a number of mouths forming a delta, into the Behring Sea; it is navigable nearly throughout, and its waters swarm with salmon three months in the year, some of them from 80 to 120 lb. weight, and from 5 to 6 ft. long; (2) a territory in Canada,

formerly part of the Mackenzie region, constituted in 1898 on the discovery of gold in the Klondike (q.v.) and other fields; is connected by steamer on river and lake between Lake Bennett and Dawson, and by railway from Skagway as far as Fort Selkirk; it is 207,000 sq. m. in area, rather larger than Spain; capital, Dawson.

**YULE**, the old name for the festival of Christmas, originally a heathen one, observed at the winter solstice in joyous recognition of the return northward of the sun at that period, being a relic in the N. of the old sun worship.

**YULE**, Sir Henry, Orientalist, born in Limerick, Midlothian; was an officer in Bengal Engineers, and engaged in surveys in the East; was president of the Royal Asiatic Society; wrote numerous articles for Asiatic societies; his two great works, "The Book of Marco Polo the Venetian" and the "Anglo-Indian Glossary," known by its other title as "Hobson Jobson" (1820-1890).

**YUMAS**, an aboriginal people of South America, known also as Cuchans, who formerly inhabited Arizona and part of California; reduced now to a few thousands.

**YUNNAN**, the extreme south-western province of China; is fertile particularly in the S.; yields large quantities of maize, rice, tobacco, sugar, and especially opium, and abounds in mineral wealth, including gold, silver, mercury, as well as iron, copper, and lead; the country was long a prey to revolt against the Chinese rule; its capital has the same name.

**YUSAFZAI**, Iranian-Aryan tribes inhabiting the Indo-Afghan frontier, some of whom are settled in the Peshawar district; a warlike and independent people.

**YUSTE**, St., called also St. Just, a village in Extremadura, Spain, the seat of a monastery where Charles V., Emperor of Germany, spent the last 18 years of his life, and where he died.

**YVES**, St., the patron saint of lawyers; was a lawyer himself, and used his knowledge of the law to defend the oppressed; is called in Brittany "the poor man's advocate."

**YVETOT**, an old town in the dep. of Seine-Inférieure, 23 m. NW. of Rouen, with manufactures of textile fabrics, and a trade in agricultural produce, although the town was severely damaged during the second world war. The seigneurs of the town long bore the title of king, "Roi d'Yvetot," a title satirically applied by Béranger to Napoleon, and often employed to denote an insignificant potentate with large pretensions.

# Z

## ZAANDAM

**ZAANDAM**, or **SAARDAM**, a seaport of the Netherlands, 5 m. NW. of Amsterdam; intersected with a network of canals, with various manufactures, including shipbuilding, and a considerable trade; it was here Peter the Great wrought as a ship carpenter in 1699, and the house is still preserved in which he lived, with a stone tablet inscribed "Petro Magno Alexievitch."

**ZACATECAS**, a town of Mexico, capital of an inland province of the same name, 440 m. NW. of Mexico City; a great silver-mining centre, an industry which employs a large proportion of the inhabitants; it is in a valley over 8000 ft. above the sea-level, and has several fine churches, a college, and a mint.

**ZACHARIAS**, Pope from 741 to 752; succeeded Gregory III.; set aside the Merovingian dynasty and sanctioned the elevation of Pepin the Short to the throne of France, in return for which Pepin twice over saved Rome from the Lombards.

**ZACOCCLA**, a king of Mozambique who, according to the *Lusiad* (*q.v.*), received Vasco da Gama with welcome, believing him to be a Mohammedan, but conceived feelings of bitterest hatred to him when he discovered he was a Christian, and tried, but all in vain, to allure him to his ruin; the agent he employed to compass it falling, in his despair he took away his own life.

**ZADAR**, or **ZARA**, a port of Yugoslavia, on the Dalmatian coast; a market town for the surrounding area. Was an Italian possession from 1920 until the second world war. Manufactures include liqueurs, insecticides, tobacco, and chocolate. There are shipbuilding and repair yards, and fishing nets are made.

**ZADIG**, name of a famous novel by Voltaire, of a philosophical cast, bearing upon life as in the hands of a destiny beyond our control.

**ZADKIEL**, according to the Rabbins, the name of the angel of the planet Jupiter; also pseudonym assumed by Richard James Morrison (1795-1874), a naval officer, believer in astrology, and the compiler of an astrological almanac.

**ZAGAZIG**, a town in the Delta of Egypt, 50 m. NE. of Cairo; a railway centre, and entrepôt for the cotton and grain grown in the section of the delta round it, and once a centre of worship and the site of two temples; Tel-el-Kebir (*q.v.*) lies E. of it.

**ZAGHLUL PASHA SAAD**, Egyptian politician. Educated at Ali Azhar University, he took an active part in Nationalist politics before becoming a barrister, and was arrested for the part he played in Arabi Pasha's revolt; in 1906 he became Minister of Education, but was later removed from office and became leader of the revolutionaries, being deported, first in 1919 and again in 1921, returning in 1923 to lead the powerful Wafd or home rule party; he resigned the premiership on the assassination of Sir Lee Stack (*q.v.*) in 1924, but returned in 1926 as president of the Chamber of Deputies and had the satisfaction before his death of being a party to the draft Treaty of 1927 adumbrating the eventual independence of Egypt (1852-1927).

**ZAGREB**, an important city of Yugoslavia, on the left bank of the River Sava; a road and rail junction, with various industries, including textiles, chemicals, engineering, and tobacco. There is a cathedral and a university.

**ZAHAROFF**, Sir Basil, Greek industrialist. Most of his life was spent in England, but his commercial interests had world-wide ramifications; he took a keen interest in flying and founded chairs of aviation in England, France, and Russia

## ZARATHUSTRA

as well as one for French literature at Oxford (1850-1938).

**ZALEUCUS**, legendary lawgiver to the Locrians, a Greek people settled in Lower Italy, who flourished in the 7th century B.C.; it is said that his laws were extremely severe, that he refused to exonerate his own son who had been guilty of adultery, and that on being himself guilty of a minor infringement he straightway fell upon his sword as a sacrifice to the sovereignty of the claims of social order.

**ZAMA**, a fortified city of ancient Numidia, 100 m. SW. of Carthage, where Hannibal (*q.v.*) was defeated by Scipio Africanus, and the Second Punic War (*q.v.*) brought to an end in 202 B.C., and the fate of Carthage virtually sealed.

**ZAMBESI**, or **ZAMBEZI**, one of the four great African rivers, and the fourth largest as regards both the volume of its waters and the area it drains, the other three being the Nile, the Congo, and the Niger; its head-streams are the Lungebungo, the Leeba, and Leambye; it waters a rich pastoral region, and it falls into the Indian Ocean after a course of nearly 2200 m., in which it drains 515,000 sq. m. of territory, or an area three times larger than that of Sweden; owing to cataracts and rapids it is only navigable in different stretches; at 900 m. from its mouth it plunges in a cataract known as the Victoria Falls, which rival in grandeur those even of Niagara.

**ZAMORA**, ancient town of Spain, on the right bank of the Douro, 150 m. NW. of Madrid; now in a decayed state; was a flourishing place in Moorish times; contains interesting ruins; manufactures linens and woollens, and trades in wine and fruits.

**ZANGWILL**, Israel, littérateur, born in London, of Jewish parents in poor circumstances; practically self-taught; studied at London University, where he took his degree with triple honours; became a teacher, then a journalist; wrote novels, essays, plays, and poems; among his works the "Bachelor's Club," "Children of the Ghetto," &c.; was a leader of the Zionist movement (1864-1926).

**ZANTE**, one of the Ionian Islands, 9 m. off the NW. coast of the Morea, is 24 m. long and 12 broad; raises currants, the produce of a dwarf vine, and exports large quantities annually. Zante, the capital on a bay on the E. coast, is a clean and prosperous town.

**ZANZIBAR**, a British protectorate, consisting of the islands of Zanzibar, with a capital of the same name, and the island of Pemba, and formerly a strip of the coast of Tanganyika and Kenya extending from Cape Delgado to Kipini; has a hot, unhealthy climate, and a rich tropical vegetation; its products are cloves chiefly, coco-nuts, betelnuts, and grain, and the exports ivory, india-rubber, gum, &c.; the natives are mostly Arab Mohammedans.

**ZAPAROS**, a South American aboriginal people once dominant in Ecuador, and now living about Peru-Ecuador frontier; exceedingly primitive, they are of no known linguistic affiliation.

**ZAPOROZHANS**, Cossacks of the Ukraine, who revolted under Mazepa as chief, and were transported by Catherine II. to the shores of the Sea of Azov.

**ZAPOTECOS**, an ancient Mexican people of no little culture who were subjected by the invading Aztecs; the ruins of one of their palaces at Mitla testify to their skill in architecture and building; a remnant of the race still exists in the state of Oaxaca.

**ZARAGOZA**. See **SARAGOSSA**.

**ZARATHUSTRA**. See **ZOROASTER**.

**ZEA**, the ancient Ceos, an island of the Grecian Archipelago; of great fertility; produces wine, honey, silk, and maize.

**ZEALAND**, the largest island in the Danish Archipelago, situated between the Kattegat and the Baltic, being 81 m. long and 67 m. broad, with Copenhagen (*q.v.*) on the E. coast; the surface is nearly everywhere flat, and agriculture and cattle-rearing the chief industries.

**ZEALOTS**, The, a fanatical party among the Jews in Judæa, who rose in revolt against the Roman domination on the appointment over them of a Roman governor instead of a native prince, which they regarded as an insult to their religion and religious belief.

**ZEBU**, the Indian ox, domesticated and used principally for draught purposes; is distinguished from the European species by a large hump behind the head; the Brahmin sacred bulls of India belong to the species.

**ZECHARIAH**, a Hebrew prophet who appears to have been born in Babylon during the captivity, and to have prophesied in Jerusalem at the time of the restoration, and to have contributed by his prophecies to encourage the people in rebuilding the Temple and reorganising its worship; his prophecies are divided into two great sections, but the authenticity of the latter has been much debated; he is reckoned one of the Minor Prophets.

**ZEEBRUGGE**, the port of Bruges, was the scene of a daring naval attack, when on April 23, 1918, H.M.S. *Vindictive* fought her way to the mole, stormed it, and held it while the old cruisers *Intrepid* and *Iphigenia*, laden with cement, were run into the mouth of the canal and sunk there so as to block the fairway. The object was to prevent German submarines reaching the sea from Bruges, which was used by them as a base. Admiral Sir Roger Keyes commanded the attack.

**ZEELAND**, a township on the W. coast of Tasmania, with large silver-lead mines.

**ZEELAND**, a province of the Netherlands, of which Flushing is the largest town. Walcheren, among other islands, is included in the province.

**ZEEMAN**, Pieter, Dutch physicist, born in Zeeland; a student at Leyden, where he was afterwards lecturer, and later Professor of Physics at Amsterdam; was awarded the Nobel Prize in 1902, and was the discoverer of the **Zeeman effect**, a phenomenon in the splitting of the lines of the spectrum into several components in a strong magnetic field, the use of which has been of great value in determining the nature of the forces in the atom (1865-1943).

**ZEIT-GEIST** (*i.e.* Time-spirit), German name for the spirit of the time, or the dominant trend of life and thought at any particular period.

**ZELLER**, Eduard, German professor of Philosophy, born in Würtemberg; studied at Tübingen; was first a disciple of Baur, and then of Hegel; became professor at Berlin, and devoted himself chiefly to the history of Greek philosophy (1814-1908).

**ZEMINDAR**, in India a holder or farmer of land from the government, and responsible for the land-tax.

**ZEMSTVO**, the former elective district assembly, or provincial council, in Russia, established in 1864 by the Czar Alexander II. as a progressive measure in constitutional reform, but was elected on a limited franchise, had only economic and cultural functions, and, being under State control, was subject to the veto of the provincial governor; was finally abolished by the revolution of 1917.

**ZEM-ZEM**, a sacred well in Mecca, built round together with the Caaba (*q.v.*), and, according to Islamic tradition, the Well which Hagar found in the wilderness when Ishmael was dying of thirst.

**ZENANA**, in India the part of a house reserved for the women among Hindu families of good caste; women missionaries were first admitted in 1860.

**ZEND**, name applied by Europeans to the ancient Iranian language of Persia in which the Zend-Avesta is written; it is, properly, the name of the translation of the Avesta into Pahlavi (*q.v.*), and is closely related to Sanskrit.

**ZEND-AVESTA**, the name given to the sacred writings of the Guebres or Parsees, ascribed to Zoroaster, of which he was more the compiler than the author, and of which many are now lost; they represent several stages of religious development, and as a whole yield no consistent system.

**ZENITH**, name of Arab origin given to the point of the heaven directly overhead, being, as it were, the pole of the horizon, the opposite point directly under foot being called the Nadir; the imaginary line connecting the two passes through the centre of the earth.

**ZENO**, Greek philosopher of the Eleatic school (*q.v.*), who flourished in the 5th century B.C.; was the founder of the dialectic so successfully adopted by Socrates, which argues for a particular truth by demonstration of the absurdity that would follow from its denial, a process known as the *reductio ad absurdum*.

**ZENO**, Greek philosopher, the founder of Stoic philosophy, born in Citium, in Cyprus, son of a merchant and bred to merchandise, but losing all in a shipwreck gave himself up to the study of philosophy; went to Athens, and, after posing as a cynic, at length opened a school of his own in the Stoa, where he taught to extreme old age a gospel called Stoicism, which, at the decline of the heathen world, proved the stay of many a noble soul that but for it would have died without sign (342-270 B.C.). See **STOICS**.

**ZENO**, Emperor of the East from 474 to 491, an Isaurian, and son-in-law of Leo I.; many revolts occurred during his reign, and it was he who prompted Theodoric (*q.v.*) to attempt the conquest of Italy.

**ZENOBIA**, queen of Palmyra and ultimately of the East, whose ambition provoked the jealousy of the Emperor Aurelian, who marched an army against her, and after a succession of defeats subdued her and brought her to Rome to adorn his triumph in A.D. 271, though afterwards he presented her with a domain at Tivoli, where she spent the rest of her days in queen-like dignity. See **LONGINUS**.

**ZEOLITE**, a group of minerals made up of hydrated silicates.

**ZEPHANIAH**, a Hebrew prophet who prophesied in the interval between the decline and fall of Nineveh and the hostile advance of Babylon; forewarned the nation of the judgment of God impending over them for their ungodliness, and exhorted them to repentance as the only way of averting the inevitable doom, while he at the same time encouraged the faithful to persevere in their godly course with the assurance that the day of judgment would be succeeded by a day of glorious deliverance, that they would yet become "a name and a praise among the people of the earth."

**ZEPHYRUS**, a personification in the Greek mythology of the West Wind, and in love with Flora.

**ZEPPELIN**, the name given to the rigid dirigible balloon designed and built by Count Zeppelin which started from Lake Constance on Aug. 4, 1908, the name being applied for a time to all types of subsequent airships. The first Zeppelin raid, on East Anglia, took place on Jan. 19, 1915; the first on London was on May 31, 1915; on Oct. 19, 1917, there was a raid on East Anglia in which six airships were lost on their return journey. It was a machine of this type called *Graf Zeppelin* that in 1929 accomplished the first round the world flight.

**ZEPPELIN**, Count, German soldier and inventor; designed a type of airship used extensively by the German air services in the first world war,



particularly for bombing raids on Great Britain (1838-1917).

**ZERMATT**, a small village of the canton Valais, in Switzerland, 23 m. SW. of Brig, a great centre of tourists and the starting-point in particular for the ascent of the Matterhorn.

**ZERO**, a word of Arab origin signifying a cipher, and employed to denote a neutral point in scale between an ascending and negative; in temperature measurement zero on the Fahrenheit thermometer is 32° below the freezing-point of water, on the Centigrade and Reaumur scales of this actual point, while absolute zero, *i.e.* the point at which heat is entirely absent, is -273° C. **Zero-hour**, in military use, is the time at which an operation is to commence.

**ZETLAND**. See **SHETLAND ISLES**.

**ZEUS**, the chief deity of the Greeks, the sovereign ruler of the world, the father of gods and men, the mightiest of all the gods, to whose will as central all must bow; he was the son of Kronos and Rhea; by the help of his brothers and sisters dethroned his father, seized the sovereign power, and appointed them certain provinces of the universe to administer in his name—Hera to rule with him as queen above, Poseidon over the sea, Pluto over the nether world, Demeter over the fruits of the earth, Hestia over social life of mankind; to his dynasty all the powers in heaven and earth were more or less related, descended from it and dependent on it; and he himself was to the Greeks the symbol of the intelligence which was henceforth to be the life and light of men, an idea which is reflected in the name Jupiter given him by the Romans, which means "father of the day"; he is represented as having his throne in heaven, and as wielding a thunderbolt in his right hand, in symbol of the jealousy with which he guards the order of the world established under him as chief.

**ZEUSS, Johann Kaspar**, great Celtic scholar, and the founder of Celtic philology, born in Voghtendorf, in Upper Franconia, professor at Bamberg; his great work, "Grammatica Celtica" (1806-1856).

**ZEUXIS**, famous Greek painter, born in Heraclea, who flourished from about 420 B.C. to the close of the century; was unrivalled in rendering types of sensuous, especially female, beauty, and his principal works are his pictures of "Helen," "Zeus Enthroned," "The Infant Hercules Strangling the Serpent"; he is said to have given away several of his works rather than sell them, as no price could pay him for them.

**ZHUKOV, Grigor**, Russian soldier, served as N.C.O. during first world war, and later in the civil war. Gained a commission and by 1939 was commanding operations in Mongolia. Fought against the German army in the second world war at the defence of Moscow, Leningrad, and Stalingrad (was responsible for the organisation of defence of the latter city). Commanded the White Russian Army which expelled the German forces from White Russia in 1944-5, and received the German surrender. Attained the rank of marshal (1896-).

**ZIDON**, another spelling of Sidon (*q.v.*).

**ZIETHEN, Johann Joachim von**, Prussian general, born in Russia; entered the army at the age of 15, served as a cavalry officer under Frederick the Great, was one of the greatest of his generals, became his personal friend, and contributed to a great many of his victories, all of which he lived through, spending his days thereafter in quiet retirement at Berlin in favour with the people and in honour to the last with the king (1699-1788).

**ZILLERTHAL**, a valley in the Tyrol, watered by the Ziller, an affluent of the Inn, some 400 of the inhabitants of which were in 1837 obliged to seek a home elsewhere because of their opposition to

the practice of auricular confession, eventually settling near Liegnitz, in Silesia.

**ZIMBABWE**, a remarkable series of ruins in S. Rhodesia, the largest of which, Great Zimbabwe, 17 m. SE. of Victoria, comprise a megalithic elliptical building (? temple); conical stone towers, an acropolis, and enormous walls; first visited in 1868, they are thought to date from about the 14th century, and to be of native origin.

**ZIMMERMANN, Johan Georg, Baron von**, Swiss physician, born in Brugg, in the canton of Berne; studied at Göttingen, became the friend of Haller (*q.v.*), and worked a practice in his native town, where he wrote his book on "Solitude," which was translated into every European language; wrote also "Medical Experiences" and "National Pride," and attended Frederick the Great on his deathbed (1738-1795).

**ZINC**, a common tin-like metallic element, found in the minerals zinc-blende and calamine; it is used for roofing, for coating or *galvanising* iron in voltaic cells, and in various alloys.

**ZINOVIEV, Grigory Evseyevich**, Russian revolutionary and politician; joined the Bolshevik party in 1905, but was in exile from 1907 till his return with Lenin in 1917 to manage the Revolution; in 1918 he was President of the Petrograd Soviet, and from 1919 to 1926 of the Comintern, or Third International, which, in 1924, sent to London the famous "Zinoviev letter," which, it was alleged, urged intensive revolutionary propaganda in England, and which, though its authenticity was strongly denied by the Soviet Government, was largely responsible for the defeat of the first Labour Government in England; he afterwards fell into disfavour, was twice expelled for factional opposition, was readmitted on recantation, but in 1934 was implicated in the Kirov murder and again arrested, and two years later executed as a Trotskyist traitor (1883-1930).

**ZINZENDORF, Nicolaus, Count von**, a German count, born in Dresden; studied at Wittenberg, came under the influence of the Pietist Spener, and established on his estate at Herrnhut, Saxony, a body which had been driven out of Bohemia and Moravia on account of their religious opinions, the "Herrnhuters," becoming their chief apostle; he was author of religious writings, controversial and devotional, and of a number of hymns (1700-1760).

**ZION**, that one of the four hills on which Jerusalem is built, on the SW. of the city, and the site of the palace of King David and his successors; in popular use, Jerusalem itself.

**ZIONISM**, the name given to a movement on the part of the Jews to re-establish themselves in Palestine as a nation. It gained impetus after the capture of Palestine from the Turks in 1917, was finally approved by the Balfour Declaration (*q.v.*), the putting into operation of which led to serious disturbances in Palestine between the Jews and Arabs, and, in 1937, to the British proposal to partition the country.

**ZIRCONIUM**, a metallic element often found in connection with silica, commonly in the form of a black powder; zirconia, its oxide, has brilliant luminosity when incandescent and has been used in lighting.

**ZISKA, Johann**, Hussite leader, born in Bohemia of a noble family; threw up a courtier's life for a career in arms and distinguished himself against the Teutonic knights at Tannenberg in 1410, afterwards against the Turks, and in 1413 fought on the English side at Agincourt; failing to rouse Wencelas, the Emperor, to avenge the death of Huss and Jerome of Prague, he assumed the chief command of the Hussites and in 1420 gained a brilliant victory over the Emperor Sigismund; captured next year the castle of Prague, erected fortresses over the country, and fought on though

blinded at the siege of Ratz, gaining victory after victory till his death of plague at Zaslav (1360-1424).

**ZITHER**, a stringed musical instrument, placed on the knees, and played by plucking with the fingers or with a plectrum.

**ZITTAU**, a town in the Land Saxony, 47 m. SE. of Dresden, with a magnificent Rathaus; stands on a vast lignite deposit, manufactures cotton, linen, machinery, &c.

**ZLATOUST**, a Russian town near the Urals, 130 m. NE. of Ufa, with iron and gold mines near; manufactures sword-blades and other steel ware.

**ZOAR**, a small village of Ohio, U.S., 91 m. S. of Cleveland, once the seat of a German Socialistic community.

**ZODIAC**, the name given to a belt of the heavens extending 8° on each side of the ecliptic, composed of twelve constellations, called signs of the zodiac, which the sun traverses in the course of a year. These signs are named: Aries, the Ram; Taurus, the Bull; Gemini, the Twins; Cancer, the Crab; Leo, the Lion; Virgo, the Virgin; Libra, the Balance; Scorpio, the Scorpion; Sagittarius, the Archer; Capricornus, the Goat; Aquarius, the Water-bearer; and Pisces, the Fishes. The sun enters Aries at the spring equinox and Libra at the autumnal equinox, while the first point of Cancer marks the summer solstice, and that of Capricorn the winter. The name Zodiac is derived from the Greek *zoon*, an animal, and has been given to the belt because the majority of the signs are named after animals.

**ZODIACAL LIGHT**, a track of light seen at times along the ecliptic, in the W. after twilight and in the E. after dawn; in the tropics it may form a complete ring; it appears to be due to reflection of sunlight from innumerable meteors surrounding the sun.

**ZOFFANY, Johann**, British painter, though born of German parents at Regensburg; studied in Rome and did most of his work in England, where he made a reputation as a portrait painter; was an original member of the R.A., 1768 (1733-1810).

**ZOHAR**, a Jewish book of cabalistic commentaries on the Old Testament.

**ZOILUS**, a Greek rhetorician who flourished in the 3rd century B.C.; was distinguished for the bitterness with which he criticised Homer, and his name has in consequence become a synonym for a malignant critic.

**ZOLA, Émile**, a noted French novelist of the realistic school, or of what he preferred to call the naturalist school, born in Paris, of part Italian descent; began literature as a journalist, especially in the critical department, but soon gave himself up to novel-writing, ultimately on realistic lines, and an undue catering, as some think, to a morbid interest in the seamy side of life, to which he addressed himself with great vigour and graphic power; of his works the chief are "Thérèse Raquin," "La Fortune des Rougons," "L'Assommoir," "Lourdes," "Rome," and "Paris"; he distinguished himself by his courage in connection with the Dreyfus affair and his bold condemnation of the sentence under which Dreyfus was condemned (1840-1902).

**ZOLLNER, Johann Karl Friedrich**, German scientist, who did much work with spectrum analysis and photometry; he went to Basle University, and in 1872 was made a professor at Leipzig (1834-1882).

**ZOLLVEREIN** (Customs Union), a union of the German States under Prussia in 1827, and extended in 1867, to establish among them a uniform system of customs rates; in 1871 was superseded by the formation of the German Empire.

**ZOMBA**, town in Nyasaland, and seat of the government of the Protectorate; it stands on the side of Mount Zomba, 10 m. W. of Lake Shirwa.

**ZONE FOSSILS**, name given to the family of fossils the members of which are used by geologists to distinguish the different horizons of geological strata, e.g. the different subdivisions of the Jurassic are marked by peculiar species of ammonites.

**ZONES**, the name given to belts of climate on the surface of the earth marked off by the tropical and polar circles, of which the former are 23½° from the equator and the latter 23½° from the poles, the zone between the tropical circles, subject to extremes of heat, being called the Torrid Zone, the zones between the polar circles and the poles, subject to extremes of cold, being called respectively the North Frigid Zone and the South Frigid Zone, and the zones north and south of the Torrid, subject to moderate temperature, being called respectively the North Temperate and the South Temperate Zones.

**ZOOLOGICAL GARDENS**, a portion of Regent's Park containing one of the world's best collections of animals, birds, and reptiles; controlled by the Zoological Society, the gardens were opened in 1827. See also WHIPSNADE.

**ZOROASTER, ZARATHUSTRA**, or **ZERDUSHT**, the founder or reformer of the Parsee religion, of whom, though certainly a historical personage, nothing whatever is for certain known except that his family name was Spitama, that he was born in Bactria, and that he could not have flourished later than 800 B.C.; he appears to have been a pure monotheist, and not to be responsible for the Manichean doctrine of dualism associated with his name, as Zoroastrianism, or the institution of fire-worship.

**ZOSIMUS**, Greek historian; wrote a history of the Roman emperors from the time of Augustus to the year 410, and ascribed the decline of the empire to the decay of paganism (408-450).

**ZOUAVES**, the name given to a body of light infantry in the French army. They were raised in 1830 from among the Zouavans, a tribe of Kabyle Arabs, whose name they spelled in the French way; but after 1840 they were almost always men of superior physique specially selected from the ordinary infantry regiments of the line.

**ZOUTPANSBERG**, a ridge of mountains on the NE. of the Transvaal, being a continuation of the Drakensberg.

**ZSCHOKKE, Johann Heinrich**, a German writer, born in Magdeburg, lived chiefly at Aarau, in Aargau, Switzerland, where he spent forty years of his life, part of them in the service of his adopted country, and where he died; wrote histories and a series of tales, but is best known by his "Stunden der Andacht" (i.e. hours of devotion), on ethical-rationalistic lines (1771-1848).

**ZSIGMONDY, Richard**, German scientist, professor at Göttingen; he specialised in colloid chemistry, and was the inventor of the ultramicroscope; awarded the Nobel Prize for Chemistry in 1925 (1865-1929).

**ZUG**, the smallest canton of Switzerland, is 12 m. long by 9 m. broad; is hilly and pastoral in the SE., and has cultivated fields and orchards in the NW.; all but includes Lake Zug, at the NE. on which is Zug, the capital, which carries on sundry industries on a small scale.

**ZUIDER ZEE** (i.e. south sea), a deep inlet of the North Sea, in the Netherlands, which includes the islands of Texel, Vlieland, Terschelling, and Ameland, and was formed by irruptions of the North Sea into a lake called Flevo, in the 12th, 13th, and 14th centuries, when thousands of people were drowned; it was 85 m. long and 45 m. broad, and had a circuit of 210 m., but 150,000 acres of land had been reclaimed from it between the 17th century and 1924, when the work of reclaiming a further 524,000 acres was started.

**ZULULAND**, a territory to the NE. of Natal, from which it is separated by the Tugela, and of which

it was independent till 1898, but is now an integral part; it is a little smaller than Belgium, is well watered, is capable of cultivation, and has 140 m. of seaboard; it possesses considerable mineral wealth.

**ZULUS**, a section of the Bantu family which originally occupied the SE. seaboard of Africa from Delagoa Bay to the Great Fish River; they are a race of superior physique and intellectual endowment, as well as moral temperament, and incline to a quiet pastoral life; they were attacked under Cetewayo by the English in 1879, but after falling upon an English force at Isandula, and cutting it in pieces, were overpowered at Ulundi, and put to rout.

**ZUMPT, Karl**, philologist, born in Berlin, and professor at the University; edited a number of the Latin classics, and is best known by his Latin Grammar (1792-1849).

**ZURBARAN, Francisco**, Spanish painter, born in Estremadura; did mostly religious subjects; his *chef-d'œuvre* an altar-piece in Seville, where he lived and worked (1598-1662).

**ZURICH**, a northern canton in Switzerland, and the second largest; is in the basin of the Rhine, with a well-cultivated fertile soil, and manufactures of cottons and silks, and with a capital of the same name at the foot of the Lake of Zurich; a large manufacturing and trading centre; has a Romanesque cathedral and a university, with silk mills and cotton mills, as well as foundries and machine shops; here Lavator was born and Zwingli was pastor.

**ZURITA, Jeronimo**, Spanish historian, born in Saragossa; appointed official historiographer of Aragon, he made his name as one of the earliest Spanish historians, his work being characterised by accuracy and soundness of judgment; wrote "Annals of the Crown of Aragon" (1512-1580).

**ZUTPHEN**, manufacturing town in the Netherlands province of Guelderland, in the neighbourhood of which Sir Philip Sidney fell wounded in a skirmish in 1586.

**ZWEIBRÜCKEN** (in French, Deux Points), a town of Germany, in the Rhineland Palatinate, about

45 m. WNW. of Karlsruhe, and from 1801 to 1814 in French hands; manufactures machinery, leather, &c.

**ZWICKAU**, a town in the *Land* Saxony, in a division of the same name, 82 m. SW. of Dresden; it is in the midst of rich beds of coal, and has a number of manufactures. Here Schumann was born.

**ZWINGLI, Ulrich**, the Swiss Reformer, born in Wildhaus, in the canton of St. Gall, and founder of the Reformed Church; studied at Berne and Vienna, afterwards theology at Basel, and was appointed pastor at Glarus; he got acquainted with Erasmus at Basel, and gave himself to the study of Greek, and in particular the epistles of St. Paul; attached to the monastery of Einsiedeln, he, in 1516, attacked the sale of indulgences, and was in 1518 elected to be preacher in the cathedral of Zurich; his preaching was attended with an awakening, and the bishop of Constance tried to silence him, but he was silenced himself in a public debate with the Reformer, the result of which was the abolition of the Mass and the dispensation instead of the Lord's Supper; the movement thus begun went on and spread, and Zwingli met in conference with Luther, but they failed to agree on the matter of the Eucharist, and on that point the Lutheran and the Reformed Churches separated; in 1531 the Catholic cantons declared war against the reformers of Zurich and Berne, and the latter were defeated at Cappel, among the dead on the battlefield being the Reformer, whose last words were, "They may kill the body, but not the soul" (1484-1531). See **LUTHERANS**.

**ZWOLLE**, a manufacturing town in the Netherlands province of Overijssel, 50 m. NE. of Amsterdam; close to it is Agnetenberg, famous as the seat of the monastery where Thomas à Kempis lived and died.

**ZYMASE**, the substance in yeast which causes the fermentation of sugar in the manufacture of alcohol.

**ZYMOTIC DISEASES**, diseases of a contagious nature, presumed to be due to some virus or organism which acts in the system like a ferment.

**ZYRIANS**, a tribe of Finnish origin scattered in the Archangel district and in Siberia.